

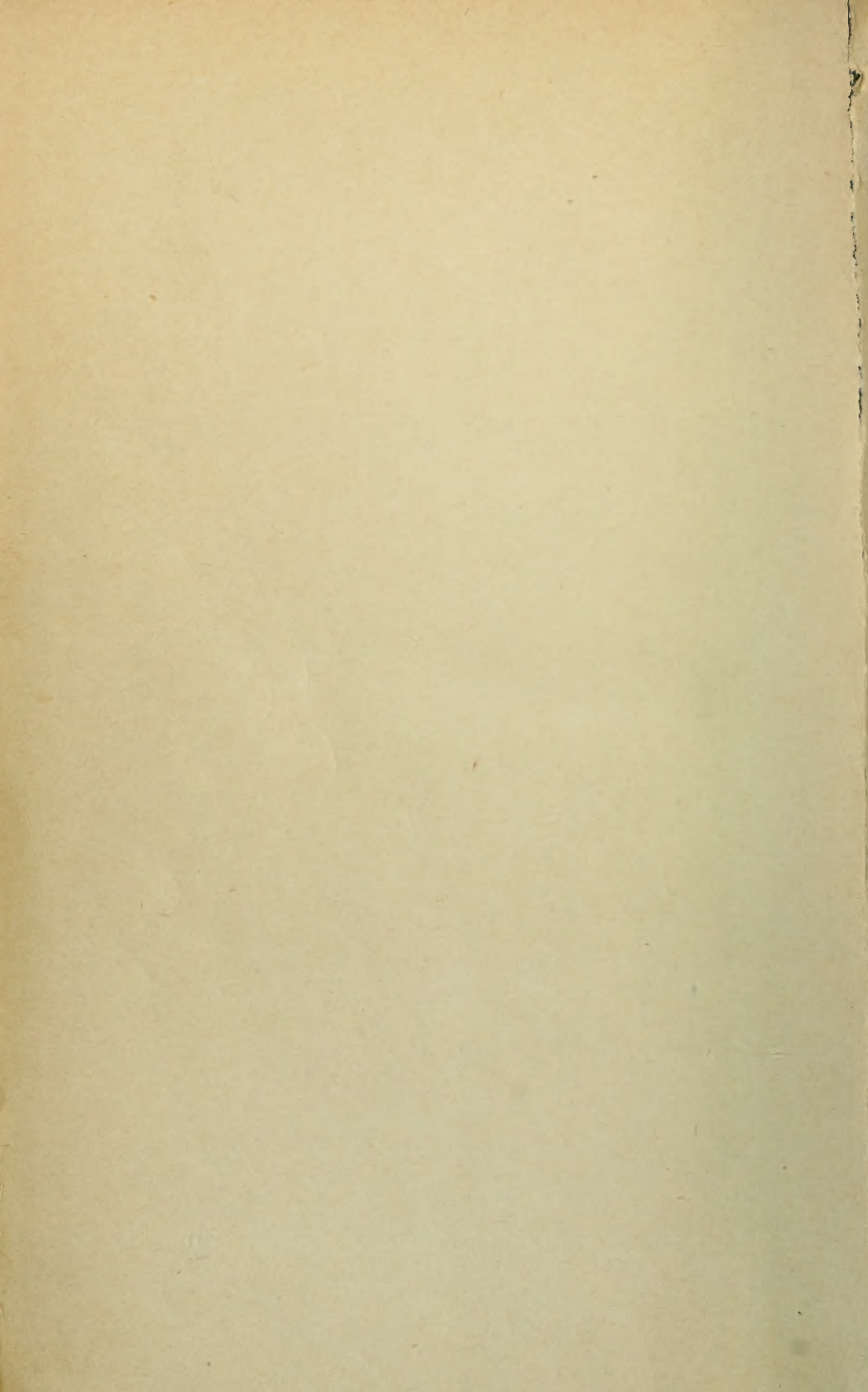
LIBRARY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

PRINCETON. N. J.

Division.....BS190

Section.....A1
1901

.N55
COPY 1



UNION
1939
SEMINARY

THE HOLY BIBLE

THOMAS NELSON & SONS
NEW YORK
NEW YORK

THE HOLY BIBLE

THE
HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881-1885

Newly Edited by the American Revision Committee

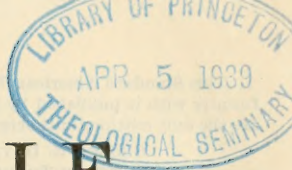
A.D. 1901

STANDARD EDITION

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

381-385 FOURTH AVENUE



This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this endorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee, and of the Old Testament Company.*
J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible,
COPYRIGHT, 1901,
By THOMAS NELSON & SONS.
COPYRIGHT, 1929,
By INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION.
TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing & Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

PREFACE

A FEW statements need to be made respecting the origin of this edition of the Revised Version of the English Bible.

In the course of the joint labors of the English and American Revisers it was agreed that, respecting all points of ultimate difference, the English Companies, who had had the initiative in the work of revision, should have the decisive vote. But as an offset to this, it was proposed on the British side that the American preferences should be published as an Appendix in every copy of the Revised Bible during a term of fourteen years. The American Committee on their part pledged themselves to give, for the same limited period, no sanction to the publication of any other editions of the Revised Version than those issued by the University Presses of England.

There still remained the possibility that the British Revisers, or the University Presses, might eventually adopt in the English editions many, or the most, of the American preferences, in case these should receive the approval of scholars and the general public. But soon after the close of their work in 1885 the English Revision Companies disbanded; and there has been no indication of an intention on the part of the Presses to amalgamate the readings of the Appendix, either wholly or in part, with the text of the English editions.

The American Revision Committee, after the publication of the Revised Version in 1885, resolved to continue their organization, and have regarded it as a possibility that an American recension of the English Revision might eventually be called for. Accordingly they have been engaged more or less diligently, ever since 1885, and especially since the year 1897, in making ready for such a publication. The judgment of scholars, both in Great Britain and in the United States, has so far approved the American preferences that it now seems to be expedient to issue an edition of the Revised Version with those preferences embodied in the text.

If the preparation of this new edition had consisted merely in the mechanical work of transferring the readings of the Appendix to the text, it would have been a comparatively easy task. But the work was in point of fact a much more elaborate one. The Appendix was itself in need of revision; for it had been prepared under circumstances which rendered fulness and accuracy almost impossible. This work could of course not be taken in hand until the revision was concluded; and since it required a careful consideration of discussions and decisions extending over a period of many years, there was need of many months' time, if the Appendix was to be satisfactorily constructed, especially as it was thought desirable to

PREFACE

reduce the number of recorded differences, and this required the drawing of a sharp line between the more and the less important. Manifestly such a task would be one of no little difficulty at the best. But when the time came for it to be done, the University Presses deemed that the impatient demand of the British public for the speedy publication of the Revision must be respected; and they insisted on a prompt transmission of the Appendix. Prepared under such pressure and in such haste, it was obviously inevitable that it should be marked by grave imperfections; and the correction of its errors and the supplementing of its defects has been a work of much time and labor.

When the Appendix was originally prepared, an effort was made to pave the way for an eventual acceptance of the American preferences on the part of the English Presses, by reducing the number of the points of difference to the lowest limit, and thus leaving out much the larger part of the emendations which the Revisers had previously by a two-thirds vote pronounced to be in their opinion of decided importance. In now issuing an American edition, the American Revisers, being entirely untrammelled by any connection with the British Revisers and Presses, have felt themselves to be free to go beyond the task of incorporating the Appendix in the text, and are no longer restrained from introducing into the text a large number of those suppressed emendations.

The remainder of this Preface has especial reference to the Old Testament. Nothing needs to be said about the various particular proposals which are found in the Appendix of the English Revised Version. But some remarks may be made concerning the General Classes of changes, therein specified, and also concerning those emendations in this edition which are additional to those prescribed in the Appendix.

I. The change first proposed in the Appendix—that which substitutes “Jehovah” for “LORD” and “God” (printed in small capitals)—is one which will be unwelcome to many, because of the frequency and familiarity of the terms displaced. But the American Revisers, after a careful consideration, were brought to the unanimous conviction that a Jewish superstition, which regarded the Divine Name as too sacred to be uttered, ought no longer to dominate in the English or any other version of the Old Testament, as it fortunately does not in the numerous versions made by modern missionaries. This Memorial Name, explained in Ex. iii. 14, 15, and emphasized as such over and over in the original text of the Old Testament, designates God as the personal God, as the covenant God, the God of revelation, the Deliverer, the Friend of his people;—not merely the abstractly “Eternal One” of many French translations, but the ever living Helper of those who are in trouble. This personal name, with its wealth of sacred associations, is now restored to the place in the sacred text to which it has an unquestionable claim.

The uniform substitution of “Sheol” for “the grave,” “the pit,” and “hell,” in places where these terms have been retained by the English Revision, has little need of justification. The English Revisers use “Sheol” twenty-nine times out of the sixty-four in which it occurs in the original.

No good reason has been given for such a discrimination. If the new term can be fitly used at all, it is clear that it ought to be used uniformly.

The use of "who" and "that" for "which," when relating to persons, should commend itself to all as required by grammatical accuracy. The same remark applies to the substitution of "are" for "be" in indicative clauses, the omission of "for" before infinitives, and the change of "an" to "a" before "h" aspirated. The latter change was made in the English Revision of the New Testament, but not in that of the Old. Likewise we have uniformly adopted the modern spelling in place of antiquated forms. No one would advocate the resumption of the exact orthography of the edition of 1611. The mere fact that in a few cases an older form has happened to be retained constitutes no reason for its perpetual retention.

II. Inasmuch as the present edition differs from the English Revision not simply in presenting in the text the American preferences as given in the Appendix, a few remarks may be made with regard to the additional variations which will be found to exist.

1. As has already been intimated, this edition embodies a very considerable number of renderings originally adopted by the American Old Testament Company at their second revision (and so by a two-thirds majority), but waived when the Appendix was prepared. These represent the deliberate preference of the American Company; but, for reasons already assigned, they were not included in the Appendix.

2. Partly coinciding with the foregoing is a number of alterations which consist in a return to the readings of the Authorized Version. While in some cases the older readings, though inaccurate, seem to have been retained in the English Revision through an excessive conservatism, in others they have been abandoned needlessly, and sometimes to the injury of the sense and the sound. In such cases fidelity to the general principle that has governed us has required us to give the preference to the rendering of the Common Version. Among the many instances of these restorations we may note: Ex. xx. 4, 13; Lev. xix. 22; Ps. xlviii. 1; civ. 26; cxiv. 4; cxvi. 11; Prov. xiii. 15; Am. vi. 5.

3. Sometimes we have found occasion to recede from proposals originally made, when a more careful and mature consideration required us to do so. Besides individual cases, like Ps. lxviii. 8; Ezek. v. 13, may be mentioned the fact that the requirement of the Appendix, that "be ashamed" should everywhere be changed to "be put to shame," has been found to need qualification. While the change seems desirable in a majority of the instances, it is by no means so in all. We have therefore retained "ashamed" in a large number of passages; in some, however, we have preferred "confounded" as better suiting the connection.

4. Very many of the instances in which we have gone beyond the literal requirements of the Appendix are alterations demanded by consistency. Changes were originally proposed in certain passages only, though the reason for the changes equally requires them to be made in numerous others. Thus at Ps. xxxiii. 5, and in twenty-four other places, "justice" was to be put for "judgment." But it is manifest that in a multitude of other passages there is equal need of the same alteration. We have accord-

PREFACE

ingly undertaken to introduce it wherever the Hebrew word plainly has this abstract sense. For the same reason we have substituted "ordinance" for "judgment" in the numerous passages, like Lev. xviii. 4, where the word denotes, not a judicial sentence, threatened or inflicted, but a law of action. This rendering of the Hebrew word is found in the Authorized Version in some instances, and has been introduced by the Revised Version in a few more; but, since the English word "judgment" in common use never denotes a statute or command, it is manifestly desirable that "ordinance" should be used wherever the Hebrew word has this meaning.

Similarly, the English Revision in a few cases, and the Old Testament Appendix in a few more, put "despoil" for "spoil." But the same reason which holds for those few is equally good for the numerous others in which this word occurs. The word "spoil" in the Authorized Version represents a great number of Hebrew words, some of which denote "lay waste," "ruin," or "destroy," rather than "despoil"; and as "spoil" has nearly lost in popular use its original meaning, and is liable to occasion misconception, we have replaced it by "despoil," "plunder," "ravage," and other terms, each as best adapted to the connection.

In like manner we have carried out another alteration which was made to a limited extent by the English Revisers — the distinction between the words "stranger" ("strange"), "foreigner" ("foreign"), and "sojourner." These renderings correspond fairly well to three distinct Hebrew words; there is no good reason why the correspondence should not be made uniform throughout. Likewise we have carried out consistently the substitution of "false," "falsehood," and other terms, for "vain," "vanity," where the meaning of the original requires it. Here too a beginning was made by us in the Appendix. Many other examples might be adduced.

Here may be mentioned also that changes made for the sake of euphemism have been considerably increased. It has not been possible in every case to find an appropriate substitute for terms which in modern times have become offensive; but when it has been possible, we have deemed it wise to make the change. Some of the words, as, for example, "bowels," are tolerable when used in their literal sense, but offensive when employed in a psychological sense. Thus, no other word would be appropriate in 2 Sam. xx. 10; but in Jer. iv. 19 or Lam. i. 20 to retain that term would be both unpleasant and incorrect. The conception of the writer is not really reproduced by a literal translation. The Hebrews were accustomed to attribute mental actions or emotions to various physical organs, whereas in English such a trope is limited almost entirely to "heart" and "brain." There is nowhere any occasion for using the latter of these in the Bible; consequently it is almost unavoidable that "heart" should often be used as the translation of different Hebrew words. All scholars know that the Hebrew word commonly rendered "heart" is used very largely to denote not so much the seat of the emotions, as the seat of thought. It is rendered in the Authorized Version more than twenty times by "mind," and might well be so rendered much oftener.

The word "reins" is one of those which in the Old Testament is used

in a psychological relation. This word was retained by the English Revisers, and was also left without mention by the American Revisers when they prepared their Appendix. But if the synonymous word "kidneys" had been used in these passages, there would be an earnest and unanimous protest. In favor of the continued use of "reins," therefore, one can only urge the poor reason that most readers attach to it no meaning whatever. We have consequently regarded it as only a consistent carrying out of our general principle when we have uniformly substituted "heart" for it, whenever it is used in a psychological sense.

In this connection it may be remarked that, while the English Revisers, yielding to the urgent representations of the Americans, voted to substitute "its" for "his" or "her" when relating to impersonal objects not personified, the substitution was so imperfectly made that we have had occasion to supplement the work in some two hundred cases.

Furthermore, the general intention of the American Revisers to eliminate obsolete, obscure, and misleading terms, has been more fully carried out by replacing some expressions which were left unmentioned in the Appendix; *e.g.*, "bolled" (Ex. ix. 31), "in good liking" (Job xxxix. 4).

5. Closely connected with the foregoing are certain additional alterations which have seemed to be required by regard for pure English idiom.

We are not insensible to the justly lauded beauty and vigor of the style of the Authorized Version, nor do we forget that it has been no part of our task to modernize the diction of the Bible. But we are also aware that the rhetorical force and the antique flavor which we desire to retain do not consist in sporadic instances of uncouth, unidiomatic, or obscure phraseology. While we may freely admit that the English of the Scriptures can, as a whole, hardly be improved, yet it would be extravagant to hold that it cannot be bettered in any of its details. What was once good usage is often such no longer; and we can see no sound reason for retaining such expressions as "smell thereto" (Ex. xxx. 38), "forth of" (instead of "forth from"), "inquire at" (1 K. xxii. 5), "a fool's vexation is heavier than them both" (Prov. xxvii. 3), or "when . . . he be jealous over his wife" (Num. v. 30). These are only a few of the many instances of phraseology which there is the best reason for amending.

A change of a more general kind is the introduction of a greater degree of consistency and propriety in the use of the auxiliaries "will" and "shall." The latter is certainly used to excess in the Authorized Version, especially when connected with verbs denoting an action of the Divine Being; and the two are also often very inconsistently used, as may be observed in such a striking case as Ps. cxxi. 3, 4.

Again, the attempt to translate literally from the original has not infrequently led to Hebraisms which had better be avoided. Many of these have indeed become, as it were, naturalized in our language, and need not be disturbed. But others must be called bad and outlandish. Thus, in Ezek. xx. 17, we read, "mine eye spared them from destroying them," which is a very literal translation of the Hebrew, but very poor English. Scarcely more tolerable is the expression, "that they may be to do the service" (Num. viii. 11), which also comes from over-literalness. To the

PREFACE

same class belongs the phrase "by the hand of," as used after such expressions as "Jehovah spake" (or, "commanded"), *e.g.*, in Num. xxvii. 23. This is indeed the literal rendering; but the Hebrew really means simply "through" or "by means of," and is in the majority of these instances in the Authorized Version rendered "by," but sometimes "by the hand of." Manifestly the simpler form is every way preferable; and the change, if any is made, should be in this direction, whereas in the English Revision "by" is, in nine cases out of forty-two, changed to "by the hand of." Similarly, "in the land," in Deut. v. 16 and in several other places, has been changed in the English Revision to "upon the land"; but as "land" is here equivalent to "country," "in the land" is clearly the most appropriate. In both these groups of cases we have everywhere adopted the idiomatic English, rather than the slavishly literal, rendering.

6. In introducing certain translations different from those of the English Revised Version, and also not directly or implicitly required by the Appendix, we have been governed by the conviction that, in cases where accuracy and perspicuity clearly required an emendation, we were fully warranted in resorting to it. We have been careful, in making these alterations, to consult the best authorities, and especially the recent carefully revised versions of the German, French, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, and Norwegian Bibles. Few certainly will object to such alterations as are found in Deut. xxxii. 14; Judg. v. 20; Is. xxx. 32; xxxv. 8; Hos. xi. 2; Mic. i. 6. We have also not hesitated to insert "the" before "Jordan" and other names of rivers. Likewise, as the English Revisers had with good reason removed the fabulous "unicorn" from the Old Testament, so we have removed the equally fabulous "dragon," as also the "arrow-snake" of the English Revision (Is. xxxiv. 15)—an animal unknown to zoology, the term having obviously been adopted through a too literal translation of the German word "Pfeilschlange."

7. Another particular in which we have to some extent deviated from the requirements of the Appendix relates to our treatment of the references in the margin to the readings of ancient versions. On account of the extreme difficulty of correcting the Hebrew text by means of those versions, we originally decided that it would be better to make no reference to them at all. The case is radically different from that of the New Testament, where the variant readings are mostly found in Greek manuscripts of the New Testament itself. The authorities referred to in the Old Testament are translations from the Hebrew; and though the date of these translations is more ancient than any extant manuscripts of the Hebrew Bible, yet there is no means of verifying with certainty the text of these translations; and one can never get beyond plausible conjecture in attempting to correct the Hebrew text by means of them. It is one thing to admit that the Hebrew text is probably corrupt here and there; quite another, to be sure how to rectify it. In the English Revision there are frequent references in the margin to the ancient versions. The most of these seem to us at the best of trivial importance, and have been dropped. A few represent only a different vocalization of the Hebrew. A certain number, however, have to do with variations of some importance and such as may, with

considerable probability, be conjectured to represent the original Hebrew. We have therefore retained a little more than one-sixth of the references given in the English Revision, but have been careful to designate which of the ancient versions contain a specified reading, instead of making the vague, and often inaccurate, statement that "some" or "many" ancient versions present the reading in question.

8. For the sake of facilitating the use of the Old Testament we have provided it with marginal references to parallel and illustrative passages, and with topical headings. In preparing the references we have been assisted by able scholars not connected with the Old Testament Company. The aim has been to illustrate and elucidate the meaning by referring to other passages which, either in word or in thought, bear a resemblance to the one under consideration. Previous lists have been consulted, but they have been carefully sifted, and the effort has been made to omit everything that is irrelevant or misleading. In preparing the headings we have intended, by means of brief but descriptive terms, to enable the reader to see at a glance what the general contents of each page are. Everything that might seem to savor of a questionable exegesis has been carefully avoided.

9. Considerable attention has been paid to the paragraph divisions and to the punctuation. While the English Revisers did well to abandon the older way of making a paragraph of each verse, they often went to the opposite extreme of making the paragraphs excessively long, leaving in some cases whole pages without a break, as, for example, at Gen. xxiv. and Num. xxii.-xxiv. We have revised the paragraph divisions throughout, making them generally shorter, and sometimes altering the place of the division.

In the matter of punctuation, we have aimed to remove many inconsistencies found in previous editions, and also, while retaining the general system adopted by our predecessors, to make the book conform somewhat more nearly to modern usage. One result is a considerable reduction of the number of colons, which are often replaced by semicolons, occasionally by periods or commas. In some cases a change of punctuation has modified the sense; as, *e.g.*, in Gen. ii. 5; xiv. 24; Ezek. xxix. 9, 10. We have also made much more frequent use of the hyphen than has been made in previous editions. In many instances we have recurred to the punctuation of the Authorized Version, especially where the English Revisers have departed from it out of an undue regard to the pausal accents of the Massoretic text; as, *e.g.*, in Lev. vi. 7; Zech. xi. 16.

Further particulars respecting the points of difference between this edition and the English Revision of 1881-1885 may be learned from the Appendix to the Old Testament, which is published in the first edition of this version of the Bible.

Earnestly hoping that our work may contribute to the better understanding of the Old Testament, we commend it to the considerate judgment of all students of the Sacred Scriptures.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE
GENESIS	1	ECCLESIASTES	660
EXODUS	53	SONG OF SOLOMON	669
LEVITICUS	97	ISALAH	675
NUMBERS	129	JEREMIAH	730
DEUTERONOMY	174	LAMENTATIONS	791
JOSHUA	213	EZEKIEL	798
JUDGES	239	DANIEL	853
RUTH	266	HOSEA	870
I. SAMUEL	270	JOEL	879
II. SAMUEL	304	AMOS	883
I. KINGS	333	OBADIAH	890
II. KINGS	366	JONAH	892
I. CHRONICLES	398	MICAH	895
II. CHRONICLES	428	NAHUM	900
EZRA	465	HABAKKUK	902
NEHEMIAH	476	ZEPHANIAH	905
ESTHER	492	HAGGAI	908
JOB	500	ZECHARIAH	910
PSALMS	538	MALACHI	920
PROVERBS	629		

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE
THE GOSPEL :—		II. THESSALONIANS	222
According to MATTHEW	1	I. TIMOTHY	224
According to MARK	35	II. TIMOTHY	229
According to LUKE	57	TITUS	232
According to JOHN	93	PHILEMON	234
THE ACTS	121	HEBREWS	235
ROMANS	157	JAMES	247
I. CORINTHIANS	173	I. PETER	251
II. CORINTHIANS	188	II. PETER	256
GALATIANS	198	I. JOHN	259
EPHESIANS	204	II. JOHN	263
PHILIPPIANS	210	III. JOHN	264
COLOSSIANS	214	JUDE	265
I. THESSALONIANS	218	REVELATION	267

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

GENESIS

God's Work of Creation

1 ^aIn the beginning ^bGod ^ccreated the heavens and the earth. **2** And the earth was ^dwaste and void; and ^edarkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God ^fmoved upon the face of the waters. **3** And ^gGod said, Let there be light: and there was light. **4** And God saw the light, that it was ^hgood: and God ⁱdivided the light from the darkness. **5** And ^jGod called the first Day, and the darkness he called Night. And ^kthere was evening and there was morning, one day.

6 And God said, Let there be a ^lfirmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. **7** And God made the firmament, and divided ^mthe waters which were under the firmament from the waters ⁿwhich were above the firmament: and it was so. **8** And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 And God said, ^oLet the waters under the heavens be gathered together unto one place, and let ^pthe dry land appear: and it was so. **10** And God called the dry land Earth; and the ^qgathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. **11** And God said, Let the earth put forth ^rgrass, herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees bearing fruit after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so. **12** And the earth brought forth grass, herbs yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after their kind: and God saw that it was good. **13** And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

^a Ps. 102, 25;
Isa. 40, 21;
Jn. 1, 1, 2
^b Ps. 89, 11;
90, 2; Acts
17, 24
^c Isa. 42, 5;
45, 18
^d Jer. 4, 23
^e Job 38, 9
^f Ps. 104, 30
^g Dt. 32, 11;
Isa. 31, 5
^h Ps. 33, 6
9; 2 Cor.
4, 6
ⁱ Ps. 145, 9,
10
^j Isa. 45, 7
^k Ps. 74, 16
^l Ps. 65, 8
^m Isa. 40, 22
ⁿ Job 38, 8-11
^o Ps. 118, 4
^p Ps. 104, 6, 9;
Jer. 5, 22;
^q 1 Pet. 3, 5
^r Ps. 24, 1, 2;
95, 5
^s Ps. 33, 7;
95, 5; 146, 6
^t Ps. 65, 9-13;
104, 14

^u Ps. 74, 16;
136, 7
^v Ps. 19, 1;
150, 1
^w Jer. 10, 2
^x Ps. 104, 19
^y Ps. 136, 8, 9
^z Job 38, 7;
8, 3;
Isa. 40, 26
^{aa} Jer. 33, 20,
25
^{ab} Ps. 104,
26-28

^{ac} ch. 2, 19

^{ad} ch. 7, 21,
22; Jer.
27, 5

14 And God said, Let there be ^{ae}lights in the ^{af}firmament of heaven to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ^{ag}signs, and for ^{ah}seasons, and for days and years: **15** and let them be for lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. **16** And God made the two great lights; the ^{ai}greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: ^{aj}he made ^{ak}the stars also. **17** And God set them in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth, **18** and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. **19** And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth ^{al}in the open firmament of heaven. **21** And God created ^{am}the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, where-with the waters swarmed, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind: and God saw that it was good. **22** And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth. **23** And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

24 ^{an}And God said, Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so. **25** And God made the ^{ao}beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good. **26** And

^{ap} Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heavens.

¹ Or, was brooding upon
² Heb., expanse.

God's Work of Creation. Man made, and placed in Eden. Woman made from Man

God said, Let ^aus make ^bman in our image, after our likeness: and let them have ^cdominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 And God created man ^din his own image, in the image of God created he him; ^emale and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them: and God said unto them, ^fBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over every living thing that ^gmoveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, ^hI have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you ⁱit shall be for food: 30 and ^jto every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the heavens, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is ^klife, *I have given* every green herb for food: and it was so. 31 And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very ^lgood. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 And the heavens and the ^mearth were finished, and all ⁿthe host of them. 2 And on ^othe seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and ^phe rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 ^qThese are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in ^rthe day that Jehovah God made earth and heaven. 5 ^sAnd no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; ^tfor Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth: and there was not a man to till the ground; 6 but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 ^uAnd Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and ^vman became

^a ch. 3. 22;
11. 7; 19.
24
^b ch. 6. 1;
9. 6
^c Ps. 8. 6-8
^d 1 Cor. 11. 7
^e Mt. 19. 4;
Mk. 10. 6
^f ch. 9. 1, 7;
Ps. 127. 3, 5
^g Ps. 104. 14;
136. 25
^h Ps. 145. 15
ⁱ Ps. 104. 24,
28; 119. 68
^j Dt. 4. 19;
17. 3
^k Ex. 20. 8-11
^l Heb. 4. 4
^m Job 38. 4-11
ⁿ ch. 1. 3-31
^o ch. 1. 11
^p Jer. 10. 12,
13
^q ch. 3. 19
^r 1 Cor. 15. 45

^t ch. 13. 10;
Isa. 61. 3;
^u Ezek. 28. 13
^v Ezek. 47. 12
^w ch. 3. 22;
Rev. 2. 7;
22. 2, 14
^x Dan. 10. 4
^y ch. 15. 18

^z ch. 3. 2, 3

^a Dt. 30. 15,
19, 20;
Ro. 6. 23;
1 Tim. 5. 6;
Ja. 1. 15

^b 1 Cor. 11. 9
^c ch. 1. 24

^d ch. 1. 26

^e ver. 18

^f 1 Cor. 11.
8, 9

a living soul. 8 And Jehovah God planted a ^ggarden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 ^hAnd out of the ground made Jehovah God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; ⁱthe tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. 10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. 11 The name of the first is Pishon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; 12 and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the ^jonyx stone. 13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is ^kHiddekel: that is it which goeth ^lin front of Assyria. And the fourth ^mriver is the Euphrates. 15 And Jehovah God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 16 And Jehovah God ⁿcommanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof ^othou shalt surely die.

18 And Jehovah God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; ^pI will make him a help ^qmeet for him. 19 And ^rout of the ground Jehovah God formed every beast of the field, and every bird of the heavens; and brought them ^sunto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. 20 And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the heavens, and to every beast of the field; but for ^tman there was not found ^ua help meet for him. 21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: 22 and ^vthe rib, which Jehovah God had taken from the man, ^wmade he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

³ Or, beryl
⁴ That is, Tigris.
⁵ Or, toward the east of

⁶ Or, answering to
⁷ Or, Adam
⁸ Heb. builded ne into

¹ Or, creepeth

² Heb. a living soul.

Temptation and Disobedience of Adam and Eve. Their Expulsion from Eden

23 And the man said, ^aThis is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called ¹Woman, because she was taken out of ²Man. 24 ^bTherefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. 25 ^cAnd they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now ^dthe serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of ^eany tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, ^fOf the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: 3 but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 ^gAnd the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ^hye shall be as ⁱGod, knowing good and evil. 6 ^jAnd when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was ^kto be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat: and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they ^lknew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ^maprons. 8 And they heard the ⁿvoice of ^oJehovah God walking in the garden in the ^pcool of the day: ^qand the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And Jehovah God called unto the man, and said unto him, ^rWhere art thou? 10 And he said, ^sI heard thy ^tvoice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 ^uAnd the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did

^a Eph. 5. 28,

^b Mt. 19. 5;

^c Mk. 10. 7;

^d 1 Cor. 6.

^e 16; Eph.

^f 5. 31

^g ch. 3. 7, 10,

^h 11

ⁱ 2 Cor. 11.

^j 3; Rev. 12.

^k 9; 20. 2

^l ch. 2. 16, 17

^m Ju. 8. 44

ⁿ Is. 14. 14;

^o Ezek. 28. 2,

^p 12-17

^q 1 Tim. 2.

^r 14; Jas. 1.

^s 14, 15; 1.

^t Ju. 2. 16

^u Is. 47. 3;

^v Lam. 1. 8

^w ch. 18. 33;

^x Lev. 26. 12;

^y Dt. 23. 14;

^z Hos. 10. 8;

^{aa} Rev. 6.

^{ab} 15-17

^{ac} ch. 4. 9; 18.

^{ad} 9

^{ae} Ex. 20. 18,

^{af} 19; Dt. 5.

^{ag} 25

^{ah} Job 31. 32;

^{ai} Prov. 28. 13

^{aj} —

^{ak} 2 Cor. 11.

^{al} 3; 1 Tim.

^{am} 2. 14

^{an} 2 Cor. 28. 15-

^{ao} 20

^{ap} Isa. 65. 25;

^{aq} Mic. 7. 17

^{ar} Rom. 16. 20

^{as} 1 Tim. 2. 15

^{at} 1 Cor. 14. 34

^{au} ch. 5. 29;

^{av} Rom. 8.

^{aw} 20-22

^{ax} Job 5. 7;

^{ay} 14. 1

^{az} Ps. 90. 3;

^{ba} 104. 29;

^{bb} Eccl. 12. 7

^{bc} ch. 2. 7

^{bd} 2 Cor. 11.

^{be} 3; 1 Tim.

^{bf} 2. 13

^{bg} —

^{bh} ch. 1. 26

^{bi} ch. 2. 9

^{bj} —

^{bk} Ezek. 31. 11

^{bl} —

^{bm} Ex. 25. 18-

^{bn} 22; Ezek.

^{bo} 10. 1-20

^{bp} —

^{bq} ch. 2. 9

eat. 13 And Jehovah God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, ¹The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And Jehovah God said unto the serpent, ²Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou ³above all cattle, and ⁴above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ⁵dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: 15 and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: ⁶he shall ⁷bruise thy head, and thou shalt ⁸bruise his heel. 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy pain and thy conception; ⁹in pain thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and ¹⁰he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: ¹¹cursed is the ground for thy sake; ¹²in ¹³toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou ¹⁴return unto the ground; for ¹⁵out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And the man called his wife's name ¹⁶Eve; because she was the mother of all living. 21 And Jehovah God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And Jehovah God said, Behold, the man is become as one of ¹⁷us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of ¹⁸the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever—23 therefore Jehovah God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So ¹⁹he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the ²⁰Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of ²¹the tree of life.

4 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have ²²gotten

¹ Heb. *Isshah*.

² Heb. *Ish*.

³ Or, *all the trees*

⁴ Or, *gods*

⁵ Or, *desirable to look upon*

⁶ Or, *girdles*

⁷ Or, *sound*

⁸ Heb. *wind*.

⁹ Or, *from among*

¹⁰ Or, *lie in wait for*

¹¹ Or, *sorrow*

¹² Heb. *Havvah*, that is, *Living*, or *Life*.

¹³ Heb. *kanah*, to get.

Cain and Abel. Murder of Abel. Cain's Punishment. Cain's Descendants. Birth of Seth. Descendants of Seth

a man with *the help of Jehovah*.
 2 And again she bare his brother Abel. And ^aAbel was ^ba keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto Jehovah. 4 And ^cAbel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And ^dJehovah had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 but ^eunto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And ^fCain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And Jehovah said unto Cain, ^gWhy art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 ^hIf thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? ⁱand if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door; and unto thee shall be its desire; ^jbut do thou rule over it. 8 And Cain ^ktold Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and ^lslew him.

9 And Jehovah said unto Cain, ^mWhere is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done? ⁿthe voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now ^ocursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened its mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; 12 ^pwhen thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee its strength; ^qa fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto Jehovah, ^rMy punishment is greater ^sthan I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast ^tdriven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and ^uI shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it will come to pass, that ^vwhosoever findeth me will slay me. 15 ^wAnd Jehovah said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him ^xsevenfold. And Jehovah appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of Jehovah, and dwelt in the land of ^yNod, ^zon the east of

Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methushael; and Methushael begat Lamech. 19 And Lamech took unto him ^{aa}two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents and *have* cattle. 21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. 22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, ^{ab}the forger of every cutting instrument of ^{ac}brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. 23 And Lamech said unto his wives:

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;

Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

^{ad}For ^{ae}I have slain a man ^{af}for wounding me,

And a young man for bruising me:

24 If Cain shall be avenged ^{ag}sevenfold,

Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And ^{ah}Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name ^{ai}Seth: For, *said she*, God ^{aj}hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; ^{ak}for Cain slew him. 26 And to Seth, to him also there was born ^{al}a son; and he called his name Enosh. Then began men ^{am}to call upon the name of Jehovah.

5 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, ^{an}in the likeness of God made he him; 2 ^{ao}male and female created he them, and ^{ap}blessed them, and called their name ^{aq}Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat ^{ar}a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: 4 and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he

^a Or, an instructor of every artificer

^b Or, copper (and so elsewhere)

^c Or, I will slay

^d Or, to my wounding, And a young man to my hurt

^e Heb. Sheth. ^f Heb. shath. ^g Or, Man

¹ Heb. said unto. ⁴ That is, Wandering.

² Or, Mine iniquity ⁵ Or, in front of

³ Or, than can be forgiven

Descendants of Seth. The Corruption of Mankind. Noah and his Sons

begat sons and daughters. 5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enosh: 7 and Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: 8 and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enosh lived ninety years, and begat Kenan: 10 and Enosh lived after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: 11 and all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Kenan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalalel: 13 and Kenan lived after he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: 14 and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahalalel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: 16 and Mahalalel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: 17 and all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and begat Enoch: 19 and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 20 and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah: 22 and Enoch ^awalked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 23 and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: 24 and Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God ^btook him.

25 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: 26 and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: 27 and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And Lamech lived a hundred

eighty and two years, and begat a son: 29 and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall ¹comfort us ²in our work and ²in the toil of our hands, *which cometh* ²because of ^cthe ground which Jehovah hath cursed. 30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: 31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was ^dfive hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born unto them, ²that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. 3 And Jehovah said, ^eMy Spirit shall not ³strive with man for ever, ⁴for that he also is flesh: ⁵yet shall his days be a hundred and twenty years. 4 The ^eNephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.

5 And Jehovah saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that ^fevery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And ^git repented Jehovah that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And Jehovah said, ^hI will ⁷destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; for ⁴it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah ^kfound favor in the eyes of Jehovah.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a ^lrighteous man, and ^{8m}perfect in his generations: Noah ⁿwalked with God. 10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 11 And the earth was ^ocorrupt before God, and the earth was ^pfilled with vio-

¹ Heb. *nahem*, to comfort. ² Heb. *from*.

³ Or, rule in Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr. abide in

⁴ Or, in their going astray they are flesh

⁵ Or, therefore

⁶ Or, giants. See Num. 13. 33.

⁷ Heb. blot out. ⁸ Or, blameless

^a ch. 6. 9;
17. 1; 24.
40; 48. 15;
^b 2 K. 2. 10;
Ps. 49. 15;
73. 24;
Heb. 11. 5

^c ch. 3. 17-19

^d ch. 7. 6

^e 1 Pet. 3. 20

^f ch. 8. 21;
Ps. 14. 1-3

^g Jer. 18. 7-10

^h Dt. 28. 63;
29. 20

ⁱ Am. 7. 3, 6

^k Ex. 33. 17

^l Ps. 37. 39

^m ch. 17. 1;
Dt. 18. 13;
Job 1. 1
ⁿ ch. 6. 24

^o Dt. 31. 29;
Judg. 2. 19
^p Ezek. 8. 17

Noah commanded to make an Ark. The Ark entered. The Flood comes

lence. 12 And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for ^aall flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, ^bThe end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ¹rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 15 And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. 16 ²A light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it ³upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. 17 And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is in the earth shall die. 18 But I will establish ^cmy covenant with thee; and ^dthou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 ^eAnd of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. 20 ^fOf the birds after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. 21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 ^gThus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 And Jehovah said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen ^hrighteous before me in this generation. 2 Of every ⁱclean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the male and his female: 3 of the birds also of the heavens, seven and seven, male and female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. 4 For yet ^kseven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the

^a Ps. 14. 1-3
^b Is. 34. 1-4;
Ezek. 7. 2, 3
^c ch. 9. 9-16;
17. 7
^d ch. 7. 7
^e ch. 7. 2, 14,
15
^f ch. 7. 3
^g ch. 7. 5
^h ch. 6. 9
ⁱ Lev. 11. 1-
31; Dt. 14.
3-20
^k ver. 10

^l ver. 12, 17
^m ch. 6. 7, 13
ⁿ ch. 6. 22
^o ch. 5. 32
^p ver. 13; ch.
6. 18
^q ver. 2, 3;
ch. 6. 19, 20

^r ver. 4

^s ver. 6

^t ch. 8. 2

^u ver. 4, 17

^v ver. 7; ch.
6. 18

^x ver. 9; ch.
6. 19

^y ver. 4, 12

^z ch. 8. 4

^{aa} ver. 4; ch.
6. 7, 13, 17

earth ^zforty days and forty nights; and ^{aa}every living thing that I have made will I ^{ab}destroy from off the face of the ground. 5 ^{ac}And Noah did according unto all that Jehovah commanded him.

6 And Noah was ^{ad}six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. 7 And ^{ae}Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 8 ^{af}Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of birds, and of everything that creepeth upon the ground, 9 there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. 10 And it came to pass after ^{ag}the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the ^{ah}six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all ^{ai}the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And ^{aj}the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day ^{ak}entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every ^{al}sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, ^{am}two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him: and Jehovah shut him in. 17 And the flood was ^{an}forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; ^{ao}and the mountains were covered. 21 ^{ap}And all flesh

^{aq} Heb. blot out.

^{ar} Heb. wing.

¹ Heb. nests. ² Or, roof ³ Or, from above

The Waters abate. The Raven and the Dove. Noah leaves the Ark, and sacrifices. God blesses Noah

died that moved upon the earth, both birds, and cattle, and beasts, and every ¹creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. 23 ²And every living thing was ³destroyed that was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; and they were ³destroyed from the earth: and ^aNoah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 ^bAnd the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and all the beasts, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and ^cGod made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; 2 ^athe fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and ^cthe rain from heaven was restrained; 3 and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end ^dof a hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. 4 And ^ethe ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. 5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: 7 and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. 8 And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; 9 but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. 10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; 11 and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth ^fan olive-leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated

from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth ^hthe dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass in the ⁱsix hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dried. 14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth from the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both birds, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may ^kbreed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, whatsoever moveth upon the earth, after their families, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded ^lan altar unto Jehovah, and took of every ^mclean beast, and of every clean bird, and offered ⁿburnt-offerings on the altar. 21 And Jehovah ^osmelled the sweet savor; and Jehovah said in his heart, I will not again ^pcurse the ground any more for man's ^qsake, for that ^rthe imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; ^rneither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and ^ssummer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

9 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ^tBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the heavens; with all wherewith the ground ^uteemeth, and all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you; ^vas

^a Mt. 24. 38.
39; Lk. 17.
26, 27;
¹ Pet. 3. 20;
² Pet. 2. 6
^b ch. 8. 3
^c Job 12. 15;
Ps. 29. 10;
Is. 44. 27;
Nah. 1. 4
^d ch. 7. 11
^e ch. 7. 4, 12
^f ch. 7. 24
^g ch. 7. 20

^h Jer. 48. 28
ⁱ ch. 7. 6

^k ch. 1. 22, 28

^l ch. 12. 7, 8;
13. 18; 22. 9

^m ch. 7. 2

ⁿ ch. 22. 2;
Ex. 10. 25

^o Ex. 29. 18,
25

^p ch. 6. 7, 13

^q ch. 6. 5

^r ch. 9. 11

^s Ps. 74. 17;
Jer. 33. 20,
25

^t ver. 7; ch.
1. 28

^u ch. 1. 29

¹ Or, swarming thing that swarmeth.

² Or, And he destroyed every living thing

³ Heb. blotter out.

⁴ Or, a fresh olive-leaf

^b Or, sake: for the

^c Or, creepeth

Noah receives God's Blessing and Injunctions. Covenant of the Rainbow. The Curse of Canaan. Noah's Posterity

the green herb have I given you all. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, ^awhich is ^athe blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely ^byour blood, ^cthe blood of your lives, will I require; ^dat the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man. 6 ^eWho-so sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, ^fbe ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, ^gI establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; ^hneither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of the flood; ⁱneither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is ^jthe token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 ^kI do set my ^lbow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud, 15 and ^mI will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and ⁿthe waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and ^oHam is the father of Canaan.

^a Lev. 17. 10-16; Dt. 12. 16, 23
^b Ex. 20. 13; 21. 12
^c Ex. 21. 28, 29
^d Num. 35. 33
^e ver. 1
^f ch. 6. 18
^g ch. 8. 21
^h Is. 54. 9
ⁱ ver. 13, 17; ch. 17. 11
^j Ezek. 1. 28
^k Dt. 7. 9
^l ver. 11
^m ver. 25-27

ⁿ ver. 1, 7; ch. 10. 32
^o Hab. 2. 15

^q Dt. 27. 16

^r ch. 14. 20; 24. 27

^s ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^t 1 Chr. 1. 5-7
^u Ezek. 38. 2, 6
^v 2 K. 17. 6
^w Is. 66. 19
^x Ezek. 38. 2
^y Jer. 51. 27
^z 1 Chr. 1. 6, Diphath.
^{aa} Ezek. 27. 14
^{ab} Ezek. 27. 12, 25
^{ac} 1 Chr. 1. 7, Rodanim.

^{ad} 1 Chr. 1. 8-10

^{ae} Is. 43. 3

^{af} Ezek. 27. 22
^{ag} Ezek. 27. 22
^{ah} Ezek. 27. 15, 20

19 These three were the sons of Noah: and ^oof these was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and planted a vineyard: 21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. 22 And ^pHam, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. 23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his ^qyoungest son had done unto him. 25 And he said,

^rCursed be Canaan;

A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said,

^sBlessed be Jehovah, the God of Shem;

And let Canaan be ^this servant.

27 ^uGod enlarge Japheth, And ^vlet him dwell in the tents of Shem;

And let Canaan be ^whis servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. 29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

10 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, ^xnamely, of Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 ^yThe sons of Japheth: ^zGomer, and Magog, and ^{aa}Madai, and ^{ab}Javan, and Tubal, and ^{ac}Meshech, and Tiras. 3 And the sons of Gomer: ^{ad}Ashkenaz, and ^{ae}Riphat, and ^{af}Togarmah. 4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and ^{ag}Tarshish, Kittim, and ^{ah}Dodanim. 5 Of these were the ^{ai}isles of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ^{aj}The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: ^{ak}Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and ^{al}Raamah, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah: ^{am}Sheba, and ^{an}Dedan. 8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one

² Or, younger
³ Or, their

⁴ Or, he shall
⁵ Or, coastlands

¹ Or, I have set

Noah's Posterity. The Tower of Babel. Confusion of Tongues. Descendants of Shem

in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before Jehovah: wherefore it is said, Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before Jehovah. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was ^aBabel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of ^aShinar. 11 Out of that land ¹he went forth ²into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-Ir, and Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). 13 And Mizraim begat ^aLudim, and Ananiam, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 14 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence went forth ²the Philistines), and Caph-torim.

15 And Canaan begat ^aSidon his first-born, and ⁷Heth, 16 and ⁹the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, 17 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, 18 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanite spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Sidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest toward ^bSodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboim, unto Lasha. 20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, ³the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. 22 ⁴The sons of Shem: ^aElam, and ¹Asshur, and ^mArpachshad, and ⁿLud, and Aram. 23 And the sons of Aram: ^oUz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. 24 And Arpachshad begat ^pShelah; and Shelah begat Eber. 25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was ⁴Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. 26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 27 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, 28 and ⁵Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, 29 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan. 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the ⁶mountain of the east. 31 These are the sons of

Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and ⁹of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

11 And the whole earth was ¹of one ⁷language and of one ⁸speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed ⁹east, that they found a plain in the land ⁷of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and ¹⁰slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Come, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top ¹may reach unto heaven, and let us make us ^aa name; lest we ⁷be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. 5 ²And Jehovah came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6 And Jehovah said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all ⁹one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. 7 Come, ²let us go down, and there ^aconfound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So Jehovah ^bscattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off building the city. 9 Therefore was the name of it called ^aBabel; because Jehovah did there ¹¹confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Jehovah scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ^aThese are the generations of Shem. Shem was a hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad two years after the flood: 11 and Shem lived after he begat Arpachshad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arpachshad lived five and thirty years, and begat Shelah: 13 and Arpachshad lived after he begat Shelah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: 15 and Shelah

^a ch. 11. 9
^b ch. 11. 2;
14. 1
^c Mic. 5. 6
^d Jer. 46. 9
^e 1 Chr. 1. 13;
Jer. 47. 4
^f ch. 23. 3
^g ch. 15. 19-21
^h ch. 14. 2, 3
ⁱ 1 Chr. 1. 17
^k ch. 14. 1, 9
^l 2 K. 15. 29
^m ch. 11. 10
ⁿ Is. 66. 19
^o Job 1. 1;
Jer. 26. 20
^p Lk. 3. 35

^q ch. 9. 19
^r ch. 10. 10;
14. 1

^s ch. 14. 10

^t Dt. 1. 28;
9. 1; 1 Ps.
107. 26
^u ch. 6. 4;
^v 2 S. 8. 13
^w Dt. 4. 27
^x ch. 18. 21;
Ex. 3. 8;
19. 11, 18, 20

^y ver. 1

^z ch. 1. 26
^{aa} Ex. 4. 11;
Is. 33. 19

^{ab} ver. 4

^{ac} ch. 10. 10

^{ad} ch. 10.
22-25

¹ Or, went forth Asshur ² Heb. Pelishtim.

³ Or, the brother of Japheth the elder

⁴ That is, Division.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 22, Ebal.

⁶ Or, hill-country

⁷ Heb. lip.

⁸ Heb. words.

⁹ Or, in the east

¹⁰ That is, bitumen.

¹¹ Heb. balal, to confound

Descendants of Shem. Terah's Family. Abram with Lot goes to Canaan. Abram sojourns in Egypt. Deceives Pharaoh

lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: 17 and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: 19 and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: 21 and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: 23 and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat ^aTerah: 25 and Nahor lived after he begat Terah a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and ^bHaran begat Lot. 28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in ^cUr of the Chaldees. 29 And Abram and ^dNahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was ^eSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^fMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. 30 And ^gSarai was barren; she had no child. 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from ^hUr of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. 32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

12 Now ⁱJehovah said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will show thee: 2 and ^kI will make of thee a great nation, and ^lI will bless thee, and make thy name great; and ^mbe

^a Josh. 24. 2
^b ver. 31; ch. 12. 4
^c ver. 31
^d ch. 24. 10
^e ch. 20. 12
^f ch. 22. 20, 23; 24. 15
^g ch. 16. 1
^h ch. 15. 7;
Neh. 9. 7
ⁱ Acts 7. 3;
Heb. 11. 8
^k ch. 17. 4, 5;
18. 18
^l ch. 22. 17
^m Zech. 8. 13

ⁿ ch. 27. 29
^o Acts 3. 25;
Gal. 3. 8
^p ch. 11. 27,
31
^q ch. 13. 6
^r ch. 14. 14;
Lev. 22. 11
^s ch. 35. 4;
Dt. 11. 30

^t ch. 17. 1;
18. 1
^u ch. 13. 15;
15. 18; Gal.
3. 16
^v ch. 13. 18;
22. 9

^x Josh. 8. 9,
12

^y ch. 4. 26;
21. 33

^z ch. 13. 1, 3;
20. 1; 24. 62

^a ch. 26. 7;
29. 17
^b ch. 20. 11

^c ch. 20. 2, 5,
12

^d Jer. 38. 17,
20

^e ch. 20. 2

^f ch. 20. 14
^g ch. 13. 2

thou a blessing: 3 and ^hI will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: ⁱand in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 4 So Abram went, as Jehovah had spoken unto him; and ^jLot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their ^ksubstance that they had gathered, and ^lthe souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place ^mof Shechem, unto the ⁿoak of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. 7 And Jehovah ^oappeared unto Abram, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he ^pan altar unto Jehovah, who appeared unto him. 8 And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having ^qBeth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto Jehovah, and ^rcalled upon the name of Jehovah. 9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward ^sthe ^tSouth.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. 11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a ^ufair woman to look upon: 12 ^vand it will come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they will say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. 13 Say, I pray thee, thou art ^wmy sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that ^xmy soul may live because of thee. 14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. 15 And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh: and ^ythe woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. 16 And ^zhe dealt well with Abram for her sake: and ^ahe had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses.

¹ Or, *terebinth*

² Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.

Abram returns to Canaan. Separates from Lot. Four Kings war with Five in the Vale of Siddim

and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels. 17 And Jehovah ^aplagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife. 18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, ^bWhat is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? 19 why saidst thou, She is my sister, so that I took her to be my wife? now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way. 20 And Pharaoh gave men charge concerning him: and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

13 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into ^cthe South. 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, ^dbetween Beth-el and Ai, 4 unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of Jehovah. 5 And ^eLot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And ^fthe land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: ^gfor their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 ^hAnd there was a strife between the herdsmen of Abram's cattle and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle: and ⁱthe Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land. 8 ^kAnd Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen; for we are brethren. 9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou take* the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the ^lPlain of the Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like ^mthe garden of Jehovah, ⁿlike the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto ^oZoar. 11 So Lot chose him all the Plain of the Jordan; and Lot

¹ Or, Circle

^a Ps. 105. 14
^b ch. 20. 9, 10
^c ch. 12. 9
^d ch. 12. 8
^e ch. 12. 5
^f ch. 36. 7
^g ver. 2; ch. 12. 5, 16
^h ch. 26. 20
ⁱ ch. 12. 6;
15. 19-21
^k Prov. 15. 18; 20. 3
^l ch. 19. 17-29; Dt. 34. 3
^m ch. 2. 8
ⁿ ch. 47. 6
^o ch. 14. 8;
Dt. 34. 3

^p ch. 14. 2;
19. 24, 25
^q ch. 30. 9;
Num. 32.
23; 2 Pet. 2.
7, 8
^r Dt. 3. 27;
34. 1-4
^s ch. 12. 7
^t ver. 17; 15.
7, 8; 17. 8
^u ch. 16. 10;
28. 14;
Num. 23.
10
^v Num. 13.
17-24
^w ver. 15
^x ch. 14. 13
^y ch. 8. 20;
12. 7, 8

^a ch. 10. 10;
11. 2
^b Dan. 8. 2

^c ch. 10. 19
^d Dt. 29. 23
^e ch. 13. 10
^f ver. 8, 10
^g Dt. 3. 17;
Josh. 3. 16

^h Dt. 3. 11, 13
ⁱ Dt. 1. 4;
Josh. 9. 10
^k Num. 32.
37
^l ch. 36. 20;
Dt. 2. 12, 22
^m ch. 21. 21;
Num. 10.
12
ⁿ Num. 13.
26

^o 2 Chr. 20. 2

journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in ^pthe cities of the Plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. 13 Now the men of Sodom were wicked and ^qsinners against Jehovah exceedingly.

14 And Jehovah said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, ^rLift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: 15 ^sfor all the land which thou seest, ^tto thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed ^uas the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then may thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, ^vwalk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for ^wunto thee will I give it. 18 And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the ^xoaks of ^yMamre, which are in Hebron, and built there ^zan altar unto Jehovah.

14 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of ^aShinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of ^bElam, and Tidal king of ^cGoiim, 2 that they made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of ^dAdmah, and Shemeber king of ^eZeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is ^fZoar). 3 All these ^gjoined together in ^hthe vale of Siddim (the same is ⁱthe Salt Sea). 4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ^jRephaim and the ^kAshteroth-karnaim, and the ^lZuzim in Ham, and the ^mEmim in ⁿShaveh-kiriathaim, 6 and the ^oHorites in their mount Seir, unto El-^pparan, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat (the same is ^qKadesh), and smote all the ^rcountry of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in ^sHazazon-tamar. 8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and

² Or, terebinths
³ Or, nations
⁴ Or, joined themselves together against
⁵ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim
⁶ Heb. field.

The Four Kings capture Lot. Abram delivers Lot. Melchizedek blesses Abram. Jehovah's Promise to Abram

the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against them in ^athe vale of Siddim; 9 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. 10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of ¹slime pits; and ^bthe kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to the mountain. 11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. 12 And they took Lot, ^cAbram's brother's son, ^awho dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the ^aHebrew: now he dwelt by the ^boaks of ^cMamre, the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were ^dconfederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that ^ehis brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, ^fborn in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as ^gDan. 15 And ^hhe divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobab, which is on the ⁱleft hand of ^jDamascus. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought back ^khis brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And ^lthe king of Sodom went out to meet him, after ^mhis return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh (the same is ⁿthe King's Vale). 18 And ^oMelchizedek king of Salem brought forth ^pbread and wine: and he was ^qpriest of ^rGod Most High. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of ^sGod Most High, ^tpossessor of heaven and earth: 20 and blessed be ^uGod Most High, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. ^vAnd he gave him a tenth of all. 21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the per-

^a ver. 3
^b ver. 17, 21,
22
^c ch. 11. 27
^d ch. 13. 12
^e ch. 40. 15;
^f Ex. 3. 18
^g ch. 13. 18
^h ch. 21. 27,
32
ⁱ ver. 12
^j ch. 12. 5;
^k Eccl. 2. 7
^l 1 K. 15. 20
^m Judg. 7.
16
ⁿ ch. 15. 2
^o ver. 12, 14
^p ver. 10
^q Heb. 7
^r 2 S. 18. 18
^s Heb. 7. 1
^t Ps. 104. 15
^u Ps. 110. 4;
^v Heb. 5. 6,
10
^w ver. 22
^x Heb. 7. 4

^y ver. 19
^z 2 K. 5. 16
^a ver. 13
^b ver. 4; 1 S.
15. 10
^c ch. 21. 17;
26. 24
^d 2 S. 33. 29
^e Num. 18.
20
^f ch. 14. 14

^g Gal. 4. 28

^h ch. 22. 17;
26. 4; Dt.
1. 10
ⁱ Ex. 32. 13;
Rom. 4. 18
^j Rom. 4. 3;
Gal. 3. 6;
Jas. 2. 23

^k ch. 11. 31
^l ch. 13. 15,
17

^m Lk. 1. 18

ⁿ ver. 17

^o Lev. 1. 17

^p ch. 2. 21;
28. 11;
Job 33. 15

sons, and take the goods to thyself. 22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto Jehovah, ^aGod Most High, ^bpossessor of heaven and earth, 23 that ^cI will not take a thread nor a shoe-latchet nor ought that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 24 ^dsave only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men that went with me, ^eAner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

15 After these things ^athe word of Jehovah came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ^bFear not, Abram: I am ^cthy shield, ^dand thy exceeding great ^ereward. 2 And Abram said, O Lord Jehovah, what wilt thou give me, seeing I ^fgo childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Eliezer of Damascus? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one ^gborn in my house is mine heir. 4 And, behold, the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; ^hbut he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and ⁱnumber the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, ^jSo shall thy seed be. 6 ^kAnd he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness. 7 And he said unto him, I am Jehovah that brought thee out of ^lUr of the Chaldees, to ^mgive thee this land to inherit it. 8 And he said, O Lord Jehovah, ⁿwhereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer three years old, and a she-goat three years old, and a ram three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon. 10 And he took him all these, and ^odivided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other: but ^pthe birds divided he not. 11 And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, ^qa deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him. 13 And

¹ That is, *bitumen* pits.

² Or, *terebintins*

³ Or, *north*

⁴ Heb. *El Elyon*.

⁵ Or, *maker*

⁶ Or, let there be *nothing* for me; only that &c.

⁷ Or, *thy reward shall be exceeding great*

⁸ Or, *go hence*

Sarai and Hagar. Expulsion of Hagar. Birth of Ishmael. Covenant of Circumcision

he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that ^athy seed shall be sojourners in a land that is not theirs, and ^bshall serve them; and they shall afflict them ^cfour hundred years; 14 and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out ^dwith great substance. 15 But ^ethou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 16 And in ^fthe fourth generation they shall come hither again: for ^gthe iniquity of the Amorite is not yet full. 17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that ^hpassed between these pieces. 18 In that day Jehovah made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from ⁱthe river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: 19 ^jthe Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, 20 and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim, 21 and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 Now ^kSarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, ^man Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, Jehovah hath restrained me from bearing; ⁿgo in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall ^oobtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ^pten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. 5 And Sarai said unto Abram, ^qMy wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ^rJehovah judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, ^sthy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face.

7 And ^tthe angel of Jehovah

¹ Heb. be builded by her.

^a Acts 7. 6.
^b Dt. 5. 15.
^c Gal. 3. 17;
Ex. 12. 40.
^d Ex. 12. 32-38.
^e Ch. 23. 8;
47. 30.
^f ver. 13.
^g Lev. 18. 24-28.
^h Jer. 34. 18, 19.
ⁱ Ex. 23. 31;
Num. 34. 1-15; Dt. 1. 7, 8.
^j Ex. 3. 17;
23. 28;
Josh. 21. 42; 24. 11.
^k Ch. 11. 30.
^l Ch. 12. 16.
^m Ch. 30. 3, 4, 9, 10.
ⁿ Ch. 12. 4.
^o Jer. 51. 35.
^p Ch. 31. 53.
^q ver. 9.
^r Ch. 21. 17, 18; 22. 11, 16; 31. 11.

^t Ch. 20. 1.
^u Ch. 3. 9; 1 K. 19. 9, 13.
^v Ch. 17. 20.
^w Ex. 3. 7, 9.
^x Job 24. 5;
39. 6-8.
^y Ch. 25. 18.
^z Ch. 32. 30.

^b Ch. 14. 7

^o ver. 3; ch. 12. 4

^d Ch. 12. 7;
18. 1.
^e Ch. 28. 3;
35. 11.
^f Ch. 6. 9;
Dt. 18. 13.
^g Ch. 15. 18.
^h Ch. 13. 16;
15. 6.
ⁱ ver. 17;
Ch. 18. 2

^k Ch. 35. 11;
48. 19

^l Neh. 9. 7

^m Rom. 4. 17

found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to ¹Shur. 8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, ²whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am fleeing from the face of my mistress Sarai. 9 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, ³I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name ⁴Ishmael, because ⁵Jehovah hath heard thy affliction. 12 And he shall be as a ⁶wild ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell ⁷over against all his brethren. 13 And she called the name of Jehovah that spake unto her, ⁸Thou art ⁹a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called ¹⁰Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between ¹¹Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bare, Ishmael. 16 And Abram was ¹²four-score and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, ¹³Jehovah appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am ¹⁴God ¹⁵Almighty; walk before me, and be thou ¹⁶perfect. 2 And I will make my ¹⁷covenant between me and thee, and will ¹⁸multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram ¹⁹fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a ²⁰multitude of nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called ²¹Abram, but ²²thy name shall be ²³Abraham; for ²⁴the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make

² That is, God heareth. ³ Or, to the east of

⁴ Or, Thou God seest me.

⁵ Heb. El roi, that is, God of seeing.

⁶ That is, The well of the living one who seeth me. ⁷ Heb. El Shaddai.

⁸ That is, exalted father.

⁹ That is, father of a multitude.

Covenant of Circumcision. Birth of Isaac promised. Abraham's Household circumcised. Three Angels visit Abraham

nations of thee, and ^akings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an ^beverlasting covenant, ^cto be a God unto thee and ^dto thy seed after thee. 8 And ^eI will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be thy God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, And as for thee, ^fthou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. 10 ^gThis is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee: every male among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ^hye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is ⁱeight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any foreigner that is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he ^kthat is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but ^lSarah shall her name be. 16 And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee ^ma son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a *mother* of nations; ⁿkings of peoples shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham ^ofell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee ^pa son; and thou shalt call his name ^qIsaac: and ^rI will establish my covenant with him for an everlast-

^a ver. 16; ch.

35. 11

^b ver. 13, 19;

Ps. 105. 9;

^c Lev. 11. 45;

26. 12, 45;

^d Gal. 3. 16

^e ch. 12. 7;

^f Ex. 19. 5

^g Jn. 7. 22;

^h Acts 7. 8

ⁱ Ex. 12. 48;

^j Dt. 10. 16

^k Lev. 12. 3

^l Ex. 12. 44

^m ch. 18. 10

ⁿ ver. 6; ch.

26. 31

^o ver. 3

^p ver. 16;

^q ch. 21. 2

^r ch. 26. 2-5

^s ch. 16. 10

^t ch. 25. 16

^u ver. 19; ch.

18. 10, 14

^v ch. 18. 33;

^w 35. 13

^x ch. 14. 14

^y Rom. 4. 11

^z ch. 16. 16

^{aa} ch. 12. 7;

^{ab} 17. 1

^{ac} ch. 13. 18;

^{ad} 14. 13

^{ae} ver. 16, 22;

^{af} ch. 32. 24;

^{ag} Josh. 6. 13;

^{ah} Judg. 13.

^{ai} 6-11

^{aj} ch. 19. 2;

^{ak} 24. 32; 43.

^{al} 24

^{am} Judg. 6. 18,

^{an} 19; 13. 15, 16

ing covenant for his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and ^awill make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; ^btwelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with ^cIsaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and ^dGod went up from Abraham. 23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were ^eborn in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when ^fhe was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And ^gIshmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

18 And ^hJehovah appeared unto him by the ⁱoaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; 2 and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three ^jmen stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, 3 and said, ^kMy lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let now a little water be fetched, and ^lwash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 and ^mI will fetch a morsel of bread, and strengthen ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: ⁿforasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes. 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took butter,

^o Or, terebinths ^p Or, O Lord
^q Or, for therefore

¹ That is, *Princess*.

² From the Heb. word meaning to laugh.

Promise of a Son renewed. The Doom of Sodom. Abraham's Intercession. The Angels visit Sodom

and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. 10 And he said, "I will certainly return unto thee when the season ¹cometh round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now ^bAbraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my ^clord being old also? 13 And Jehovah said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? 14 "Is anything too ²hard for Jehovah? At the ^eset time I will return unto thee, when the season ¹cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And ^fthe men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And ^gJehovah said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which ^aI do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and ^h'all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I have ⁱknown him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, ^jthat they may keep the way of Jehovah, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Jehovah may bring upon Abraham ^mthat which he hath spoken of him. 20 And Jehovah said, ^{3a}Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and ²because their sin is very grievous; 21 ⁱ"I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the ^pmen turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before ^qJehovah. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, ^rWilt thou consume

^a Rom. 9. 9

^b ch. 17. 17

^c 1 Pet. 3. 6

^d Jer. 32. 17,

27

^e ver. 10; ch.

17. 21

^f ver. 2, 22;

ch. 19. 1

^g ver. 22, 26,

33

^h ver. 21; ch.

19. 24

ⁱ Gal. 3. 8

^k Neh. 9. 7;

Amos 3. 2

^l ch. 17. 9

^m ch. 12. 2, 3

ⁿ ch. 19. 13;

Ezek. 16.

49, 50

^o ch. 11. 5;

Ex. 3. 8

^p ver. 16; ch.

19. 1

^q ver. 17

^r Ex. 23. 7

^s Dt. 1. 16,

17

^t Dt. 32. 4

^u ch. 3. 19;

Job 30. 19;

42. 6

^v Ex. 32. 22

^x ch. 17. 22;

35. 13

^y ch. 18. 22

^z ch. 18. 2-5

the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there are fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so ^athe righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not ^bthe Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And Jehovah said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, ^c"who am but dust and ashes: 28 peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the forty's sake. 30 And he said, ^d"Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the ten's sake. 33 And ^eJehovah went his way, as soon as he had left off communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

19 And the ^ftwo angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and ^gLot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth; 2 and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; ^hand he made

¹ Heb. liveth, or, reviveth.

² Or, wonderful

³ Or, Verily

^a ch. 18. 6-8

Wickedness of the Men of Sodom. Lot delivered. Cities of the Plain destroyed

them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, ^athe men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; 5 and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, ^bWhere are the men that came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him. 7 And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. 8 Behold now, ^cI have two daughters that have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing, ^dforasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and ^ehe will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. 10 But ^fthe men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And ^gthey smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of the place: 13 for we will destroy this place, because ^hthe cry of them is waxed great before Jehovah; and ⁱJehovah hath sent us to destroy it. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, who ^jmarried his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for Jehovah will destroy the city. ^kBut he seemed unto his sons-in-law as one that mocked. 15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters that are here, lest thou be consumed in the ^liniquity of the city. 16 But he lingered; and the men ^mlaid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon

the hand of his two daughters, Jehovah being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, ⁿEscape for thy life; ^olook not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the ^pPlain; escape to ^qthe mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, ^rmy lord: 19 behold now, thy servant hath found favor in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy lovingkindness, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest ^sevil overtake me, and I die: 20 behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one. Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?), and my soul shall live. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called ^tZoar.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar. 24 Then Jehovah ^urained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from Jehovah out of heaven; 25 and ^vhe overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. 26 But his wife ^wlooked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. 27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to ^xthe place where he had stood before Jehovah: 28 and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, ^ythe smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that ^zGod remembered Abraham, and ^{aa}sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he

^a ch. 13. 13;

ch. 18. 20

^b Judg. 19.

22; Lev.

18. 22

^c Judg. 19.

24

^d Ex. 2. 14^e ver. 1^f Dt. 28. 28,

29; Acts

13. 11

^g ch. 13. 30-^h Lev. 26. 30-

33; Dt. 4.

26; 28. 45

ⁱ Jer. 43. 1, 2^k Dt. 5. 15;

6. 21; 7. 8

^l Jer. 48. 6^m ver. 26ⁿ ch. 13. 10^o ch. 14. 10^p Lk. 17. 29;

Jude 7

^q Dt. 29. 23;

Is. 13. 19;

Lam. 4. 6;

2 Pet. 2. 6

^r ver. 17;

Lk. 17. 32

^s ch. 18. 22^t Rev. 9. 2^u Dt. 7. 8;

9. 5, 27

^v 2 Pet. 2. 7¹ Or, for therefore² Or, were to marry³ Or, punishment⁴ Or, O Lord⁵ Or, the evil⁶ That is, Little. See ver. 20; ch. 14. 8.

Birth of Moab and Ben-ammi. Abraham in Gerar. He deceives Abimelech. Isaac born

dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. 31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: 32 come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 35 And they made their father drink wine that night also; and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. 37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name ^aMoab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. 38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of ^bAmmon unto this day.

20 And Abraham journeyed from ^cthence toward the land of ^dthe South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur; and he sojourned in ^eGerar. 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, ^fShe is my sister: and ^gAbimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. 3 ^hBut God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman whom thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. 4 Now Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation? 5 Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? and she, even ⁱshe herself said, He is my brother: in ^kthe integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered

^a Dt. 2. 9
^b Dt. 2. 19
^c ch. 18. 1
^d ch. 12. 9
^e ch. 26. 1, 6
^f ver. 12; ch. 12. 13
^g ch. 12. 15
^h ch. 12. 17, 18
ⁱ ver. 13
^j 1 K. 9. 4;
 Ps. 7. 8;
 26. 6

^k 1 Sam. 7. 5;
 Job 42. 8
^m ch. 12. 18

ⁿ ch. 12. 12;
 26. 7

^o ver. 5
^p ch. 12. 16

^q ch. 34. 10

^r Num. 12. 13; 21. 7

^s ch. 12. 17

^t ch. 17. 16,
 21; 18. 10, 14

^u Gal. 4. 22;
 Heb. 11. 11

^v ch. 17. 21;
 18. 10, 14

I thee not to touch her. 7 Now therefore restore the man's wife; for ^whe is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. 9 ^xThen Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. 10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and ^ythey will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 And moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: 13 and it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me: at every place whither we shall come, ^zsay of me, He is my brother. 14 And ^{aa}Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And Abimelech said, ^{ab}Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, ^{ac}it is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and ^{ad}in respect of all thou art righted. 17 And ^{ae}Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children. 18 ^{af}For Jehovah had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

21 ^{ag}And Jehovah visited Sarah as he had said, and Jehovah did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 ^{ah}And Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at ^{ai}the set time of which God

¹ Or, he

² Or, before all men

Isaac born. Hagar and Ishmael sent away. The Covenant of Beer-sheba

had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, ^a Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was ^b eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham was ^c a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 6 And Sarah said, God hath ^d made me to ^e laugh; every one that heareth will laugh with me. 7 And she said, ^f Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw ^g the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne unto Abraham, ^h mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, ⁱ Cast out this handmaid and her son: for the son of this handmaid shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 ^j And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy handmaid; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ^k in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of ^l the son of the handmaid will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a ^m bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and ⁿ gave her the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ^o Beer-sheba. 15 And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and ^p lifted up her voice, and wept. 17 And God ^q heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? ^r fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

^a ch. 17. 19, 21
^b ch. 17. 12;
^c Acts 7. 8
^d ch. 17. 17
^e ch. 18. 13;
^f Is. 64. 1
^g ch. 18. 13
^h ch. 16. 15
ⁱ Gal. 4. 30
^j ch. 17. 18
^k Rom. 9. 7;
^l Heb. 11. 18
^m ver. 18; ch. 16. 10; 25. 12-18
ⁿ ver. 31
^o Jer. 6. 26;
^p Am. 8. 10
^q Ex. 3. 7;
^r Dt. 26. 7;
^s Ps. 6. 8
^t ch. 26. 24

^u ver. 13; ch. 16. 10; 25. 12
^v ch. 16. 7, 14
^w ch. 28. 15
^x ch. 2. 3, 21
^y ch. 25. 18
^z ch. 20. 14;
^{aa} 25. 26
^{ab} ch. 26. 28

^{ac} ch. 26. 15,
18, 20-22

^{ad} ch. 26. 31

^{ae} ver. 14; ch. 26. 33

^{af} ch. 12. 8

^{ag} Ex. 15. 18;
Dt. 32. 40;
Ps. 90. 2;
Is. 40. 28;
Jer. 10. 10
^{ah} ch. 22. 19

^{ai} Dt. 8. 2, 16

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thy hand; ^{aj} for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw ^{ak} a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And ^{al} God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and became, as he grew up, an archer. 21 And ^{am} he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time, that ^{an} Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, "God is with thee in all that thou doest: 23 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with ^{ao} my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear. 25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants ^{ap} had violently taken away. 26 And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. 27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and ^{aq} they two made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? 30 And he said, These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. 31 Wherefore he called that place ^{ar} Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them. 32 So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. 33 And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and ^{as} called there on the name of Jehovah, the ^{at} Everlasting God. 34 And Abraham sojourned ^{au} in the land of the Philistines many days.

22 And it came to pass after these things, that ^{av} God did prove Abraham, and said unto him,

^{aw} Or, my offspring, nor with my posterity

¹ Or, prepared laughter for me
² Or, playing ³ Or, skin

Abraham tempted to offer Isaac. Nahor's Family. The Death of Sarah

^a Abraham; and he said, Here am I. 2 And he said, Take now ^b thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of ^c Moriah; and offer him there for a ^d burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and ^e laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the ^f lamb for a burnt-offering? 8 And Abraham said, God will ^g provide himself the lamb for a burnt-offering, my son: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to ^h the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built ⁱ the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and ^j laid him on the altar, upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And ^k the angel of Jehovah called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld ^l thy son, thine only son, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind ^m him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place ⁿ Jehovah-jireh: as it

^a ver. 11
^b ver. 12, 16;
Jn. 3. 16;
1 Jn. 4. 9
^c 2 Chr. 3. 1
^d ch. 8. 20
^e Jn. 19. 17
Ex. 29. 38-42; Jn. 1. 29, 36; Rev. 13. 8
^f ver. 2
^g ch. 12. 7, 8;
13. 18
^h Heb. 11. 17-19
ⁱ ch. 16. 7-11; 21. 17, 18
^j ver. 2, 16

^k ver. 8
^l Heb. 6. 13, 14
^m ch. 16. 5;
26. 4
ⁿ ch. 32. 12
^o ch. 24. 60
^p Gal. 3. 8, 16; Acts 3. 25
^q ch. 18. 19
^r ver. 5

^s ch. 11. 29

^t ch. 24. 16

^u Josh. 14. 15; 15. 13;
21. 11

^v ch. 10. 15;
15. 20
^w Lev. 25. 23;
1 Chr. 29. 15; Ps. 39. 12; Heb. 11. 9, 13

^x ch. 14. 14;
20. 7

is said to this day, In the mount of Jehovah ^y it shall be provided. 15 And the angel of Jehovah called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, 16 and said, ^z By myself have I sworn, saith Jehovah, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, 17 that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the ^{aa} stars of the heavens, and as ^{ab} the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and ^{ac} thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 and ^{ad} in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth ^{ae} be blessed; because thou hast ^{af} obeyed my voice. 19 ^{ag} So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ^{ah} Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor: 21 Uz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, 22 and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. 23 And Bethuel begat ^{ai} Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. 24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

23 And the life of Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah. 2 And Sarah died in ^{aj} Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. 3 And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the children of ^{ak} Heth, saying, 4 I am ^{al} a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. 5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, 6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a ^{am} prince of God among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. 7 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. 8 And he communed

¹ Heb. see for himself.

² That is, Jehovah will see, or provide.

³ Or, he shall be seen. ⁴ Or, bless themselves

Purchase of the Field of Machpelah.

Burial of Sarah.

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah

with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to ^aEphron the son of Zohar, 9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a burying-place.

10 Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even ^bof all that went in at the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the children of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 15 My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred ^cshekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham ^dweighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 So ^ethe field of Ephron, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure 18 unto Abraham for a possession ^fin the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. 19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. 20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the children of Heth.

24 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age:

^a ch. 25. 9
^b ver. 18;
ch. 34. 20,
24; Ruth 4.
1, 11
^c Ex. 30. 13
^d 2 S. 14. 20;
Jer. 32. 9;
Zech. 11. 12
^e ch. 25. 9;
49. 29, 30;
50. 13
^f ver. 10

^g ver. 35;
ch. 12. 2
^h ch. 47. 29
ⁱ ch. 14. 19,
22
^k ch. 10. 18,
19; 26. 34,
35; 28. 1, 2,
8
^l ch. 12. 1;
Heb. 11. 15

^m ver. 8

ⁿ ver. 3

^o ch. 12. 7;
13. 15;
15. 18
^p ch. 16. 7;
21. 17; 22.
11; Ex. 23.
20, 23

^q ver. 6

^r ver. 2

^s ver. 22, 53

^t ch. 11. 31, 32

^u ver. 42

^v 1 S. 9. 11

^w ver. 27, 42,
48
^x ch. 27. 20

^y ver. 43

and Jehovah had ^oblessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, ^aPut, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3 and I will make thee swear by Jehovah, ^bthe God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou wilt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of ^cthe Canaanites, among whom I dwell: 4 but thou shalt go ^dunto ^emy country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac. 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? 6 And Abraham said unto him, ^fBeware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 ^gJehovah, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and who spake unto me, and who swore unto me, saying, ^hUnto thy seed will I give this land; he will send ⁱhis angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. 8 And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; ^jonly thou shalt not bring my son thither again. 9 And the servant ^kput his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, ^lhaving ^mall goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to ⁿMesopotamia, unto ^othe city of Nahor. 11 And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by ^pthe well of water at the time of evening, ^qthe time that women go out to draw water. 12 And he said, ^rO Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, ^ssend me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, ^tI am standing by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water: 14 and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say,

¹ Or, for all the goods of his master were in his hand.

² Heb. Aram-naharain, that is, Aram of the two rivers.

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah

Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master. 15 And it came to pass, ^a before he had done speaking, that, behold, ^b Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel was ^c very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water from thy pitcher. 18 And ^d she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, ^e she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. 21 ^f And the man looked stedfastly on her, holding his peace, to know whether Jehovah had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took ^g a golden ring of ^h half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold, 23 and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, ⁱ I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bare unto Nahor. 25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And the man ^j bowed his head, and worshipped Jehovah. 27 And he said, ^k Blessed be Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken his lovingkindness and his truth toward my master: as for me, ^l Jehovah hath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And ^m the damsel ran, and

¹ Heb. a beka. See Ex. 38. 26.

^a ver. 45
^b ch. 22. 20,
23
^c ch. 12. 11;
29. 17
^d ver. 14, 46
^e ver. 14
^f ver. 12-14,
27, 52
^g ver. 47
^h ver. 15
ⁱ ver. 48, 62
^k ver. 12, 42,
48
^l ver. 21
^m ch. 29. 12

ⁿ ch. 29. 13
^o ch. 20. 14
^p ch. 18. 3-6;
19. 2, 3

^q ver. 2
^r ver. 1

^s ch. 13. 2

^t ch. 21. 1-7

^u ch. 25. 5

^v ver. 2-4

^w ver. 5

^x ver. 7

^y ver. 8

^z ver. 11, 12

^{aa} ver. 13

told her mother's house according to these words. 29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was ⁿ Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he was standing by the camels at the fountain. 31 And he said, ^o Come in, thou blessed of Jehovah; wherefore standest thou without? ^p I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. 32 And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men that were with him. 33 And there was set food before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. 34 And he said, I am ^q Abraham's servant. 35 And ^r Jehovah hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him ^s flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and men-servants and maid-servants, and camels and asses. 36 ^t And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: ^u and unto him hath he given all that he hath. 37 ^v And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: 38 but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son. 39 ^w And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. 40 And he said unto me, ^x Jehovah, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: 41 ^y then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath. 42 And ^z I came this day unto the fountain, and said, O Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: 43 ^{aa} behold, I am standing by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah. Their Marriage. Abraham and Keturah

the maiden that cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, ^aGive me, I pray thee, a little water from thy pitcher to drink; 44 and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom Jehovah hath appointed for my master's son. 45 And before I had done ^bspeaking in my heart, behold, ^cRebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and ^dI said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. 46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, ^eDrink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. 47 ^fAnd I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands. 48 And ^gI bowed my head, and worshipped Jehovah, and blessed Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, ^hwho had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son. 49 And now if ye will ⁱdeal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from Jehovah: ^kwe cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as Jehovah hath spoken. 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he ^lbowed himself down to the earth unto Jehovah. 53 And the servant brought forth ^mjewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. 54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, ⁿSend me away unto my master. 55 And her brother and her mother said, ^oLet the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder

me not, seeing Jehovah hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and ^pher nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Our sister, be thou ^qthe mother of thousands of ten thousands, and let ^rthy seed possess the gate of those that hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62 And Isaac came from the way of ^sBeer-lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the land of ^tthe South. 63 And Isaac went out ^uto meditate in the field at the eventide: and ^vhe lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she alighted from the camel. 65 And she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she took her veil, and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and ^whe loved her: and Isaac was comforted after ^xhis mother's death.

25 And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And ^yshe bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. 4 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 5 ^zAnd Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, that Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country. 7 And these are the days of the years of

^a ver. 14
^b 1 S. 1. 13
^c ver. 15
^d ver. 17
^e ver. 18
^f ver. 23, 24
^g ver. 26, 52
^h ver. 27
ⁱ ch. 47, 29;
 Josh. 2, 14
^k ch. 31, 24, 29
^l ver. 26, 48
^m ver. 10, 22
ⁿ ver. 56;
 ch. 30, 25
^o Judg. 19, 4

^p ch. 35, 8
^q ch. 17, 16
^r ch. 22, 17

^s ch. 16, 14;
 25, 11

^t ch. 20, 1

^u Ps. 119, 15,
 27, 48; 143.
 5; 145, 5
^v ch. 18, 2

^w ch. 29, 13

^x ch. 23, 1, 2;
 25, 20

^y 1 Chr. 1.
 32, 33

^z ch. 24, 35,
 36

Abraham's Death. Descendants of Ishmael. Birth of Esau and Jacob. Esau sells his Birthright. Isaac in Gerar

Abraham's life which he lived, ^aa hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died ^bin a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was ^cgathered to his people. 9 And Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in ^dthe cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; 10 the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that ^eGod blessed Isaac his son: and Isaac dwelt by ^fBeer-lahai-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of ^gIshmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: 13 and these are the names of ^hthe sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14 and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadad, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: 16 these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; ⁱtwelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, ^ka hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was ^lgathered unto his people. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto ^mShur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: ⁿhe ^oabode over against all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac: 20 and Isaac was forty years old when he took ^pRebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the ^qSyrian of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the ^rSyrian, to be his wife. 21 And Isaac entreated Jehovah for his wife, because she was barren: and ^sJehovah was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, ^twherefore do I live? And she went to inquire of Jehovah. 23 And Jehovah said unto her,

^a ch. 12. 4
^b ch. 15. 15
^c ver. 17; ch. 35. 29; 49. 33
^d ch. 23. 17, 18
^e ch. 12. 2, 3; 22. 17; 26. 3
^f ch. 24. 62
^g ch. 16. 15
^h 1 Chr. 1. 29-31
ⁱ ch. 17. 20
^k ch. 16. 16
^l ver. 8
^m ch. 20. 1
ⁿ ch. 16. 12
^o ch. 24. 15, 29
^p Ps. 127. 3; 1 S. 1. 17

^q ch. 17. 4-6, 16; Num. 20. 14;
Dt. 2. 4, 8
^r ch. 27. 29
^s ch. 27. 40;
Mal. 1. 2, 3; Rom. 9. 12
^t Hos. 12. 3
^u ver. 20

^v 2 K. 4. 38

^w Dt. 21. 16, 17; 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2

^y Heb. 12. 16

^z ch. 12. 10

^a ch. 20. 1, 2

^b ch. 12. 7;
17. 1; 18. 1
^c ch. 12. 1

^d ver. 24; ch. 28. 15; 31. 3

^e ch. 12. 7;
13. 15; 15. 18
^f ch. 22. 16-18

^g ch. 15. 5;
22. 17; Ex. 32. 13

^gTwo nations are in thy womb, And two peoples shall be separated from thy bowels:

^hAnd the one people shall be stronger than the other people; And ⁱthe elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. 25 And the first came forth ^jred, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. 26 And after that came forth his brother, and ^khis hand had hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called ^lJacob: and Isaac was ^mthreescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a skilful hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a ⁿquiet man, dwelling in tents. 28 Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: and Rebekah loved Jacob. 29 And Jacob boiled ^opottage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: 30 and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with ^pthat same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called ^qEdom. 31 And Jacob said, Sell me ^rfirst thy ^sbirthright. 32 And Esau said, Behold, I am about to die: and what profit shall the birthright do to me? 33 And Jacob said, Swear to me ^tfirst; and he sware unto him: and ^uhe sold his birthright unto Jacob. 34 And Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so Esau despised his birthright.

26 And there was ^aa famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto ^bAbimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar. 2 And Jehovah ^cappeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; ^ddwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: 3 sojourn in this land, and ^eI will be with thee, and will bless thee; for ^funto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish ^gthe oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father: 4 and ^hI will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give

^a Or, *sturdy*

^b That is, *One that takes by the heel or supplants.*

^c Or, *harmless* Heb. *perfect*.

^d Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.*

^e That is, *Red.*

^g Heb. *to-day.*

^a Or, *settled* Heb. *fell.* ² Heb. *Aramean.*

² Or, *wherefore am I thus?*

Isaac in Gerar. He deceives Abimelech. Isaac prospers and is envied. His Covenant with Abimelech

unto thy seed all these lands; and "in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth ¹be blessed; 5 because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. 6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: 7 and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, ²She is my sister: for he feared to say, My wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was ³fair to look upon. 8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. 9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die because of her. 10 And ⁴Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might easily have lain with thy wife, and thou wouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. 11 And Abimelech charged all the people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 And Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year a hundredfold: and ⁵Jehovah blessed him. 13 And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great: 14 and ⁶he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household: and the Philistines envied him. 15 Now ⁷all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped, and filled with earth. 16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. 17 And Isaac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of

¹ Or, *bless themselves*

^a ch. 22. 18;
Gal. 3. 8
^b ch. 12. 13;
^c 20. 2, 12
^d ch. 12. 11;
29. 17
^e ch. 20. 9
^f ver. 3
^g ch. 24. 35;
25. 5
^h ch. 21. 25,
30

ⁱ Ps. 4. 1;
Is. 64. 2

^k ch. 22. 19
^l ver. 2

^m ch. 17. 7, 8;
24. 12; Ex. 3. 6
ⁿ ver. 3; 22. 17

^o ch. 12. 7, 8;
13. 4

^p ch. 21. 22

^q ch. 21. 22,
23

^r ch. 21. 31

^s ch. 21. 31

² springing water. 20 And the herdsmen of Gerar strove with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ³Esek, because they contended with him. 21 And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he called the name of it ⁴Sitnah. 22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ⁵Rehoboth; and he said, ⁶For now Jehovah hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. 24 And Jehovah ^kappeared unto him the same night, and said, ^lI am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and ^mwill bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. 25 And he builded an ⁿaltar there, and called upon the name of Jehovah, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 Then ^oAbimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the captain of his host. 27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you? 28 And they said, We saw plainly ^pthat Jehovah was with thee: and we said, Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee, 29 that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of Jehovah. 30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. 31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and ^qswore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. 32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. 33 And he called it ^rShibah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And when Esau was forty

² Heb. *living*.

³ That is, *Contention*.

⁴ That is, *Enmity*.

⁵ That is, *Broad places, or, Room*.

Esau's Wives. Jacob obtains Isaac's Blessing

years old ^ahe took to wife Judith the daughter of Beerî the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: 35 and ^bthey were ¹a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ^chis eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his ^delder son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Here am I. 2 ^eAnd he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. 3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ^ftake me venison; 4 and make me savory food, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that ^gmy soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. 6 And ^hRebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison, and make me savory food, that I may eat, and bless thee before Jehovah before my death. 8 Now therefore, my son, ⁱobey my voice according to that which I command thee. 9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savory food for thy father, such as he loveth: 10 and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death. 11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a ^jhairy man, and I am a smooth man. 12 ^kMy father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a ^ldeceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only ^mobey my voice, and go fetch me them. 14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. 15 And Rebekah took the goodly ⁿgarments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: 16 and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon

^a ch. 26. 8;
36. 2
^b ch. 27. 46
^c ch. 48. 10;
1 S. 3. 2
^d ch. 25. 25,
33, 34
^e ch. 47. 29
^f ch. 25. 28
^g ver. 19, 25,
31
^h ch. 25. 28
ⁱ ver. 13, 43
^k ch. 26. 25
^l ver. 21, 22
^m ver. 8
ⁿ ver. 27

^o ver. 31
^p ver. 4

^q ch. 24. 12

^r ver. 12

^s ver. 16

^t ver. 4

^u Heb. 11. 20
^v S. S. 4. 11
^w Ps. 65. 10

^y ver. 39;
Dt. 33. 13,
28; Prov.
3. 20;
Zech. 8. 12

^z ch. 25. 23;
Is. 45. 14;
49. 7, 23;
60. 12, 14
^a ver. 37; 9.
26, 27
^b ch. 37. 7, 10
^c ch. 12. 3;
Num. 24. 9

the smooth of his neck: 17 and she gave the savory food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: ^aarise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that ^bthy soul may bless me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, ^cBecause Jehovah thy God sent me good speed. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that ^dI may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. 22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were ^ehairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. 24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am. 25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that ^fmy soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and ^gblessed him, and said,

See, ^hthe smell of my son
Is as the smell of a field ⁱwhich
Jehovah hath blessed:
28 And ^jGod give thee of the dew
of heaven,
And of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of grain and new
wine:

29 ^kLet peoples serve thee,
And nations bow down to thee:
^lBe lord over thy brethren,
^mAnd let thy mother's sons bow
down to thee:
ⁿCursed be every one that curs-
eth thee,
And blessed be every one that
blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunt-

⁴ Heb. bitterness of spirit. ² Or, mocker

Esau's Disappointment and Enmity. Jacob is sent to Paddan-aram. Esau takes another Wife

ing. 31 And he also made savory food, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, "Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that ^bthy soul may bless me. 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, "Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, ^athy first-born, Esau. 33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, "Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? ^jyea, and he shall be blessed. 34 When Esau heard the words of his father, ^che cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father. 35 And he said, ^aThy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing. 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named 'Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him ^kthy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with grain and new wine have I sustained him; and what then shall I do for thee, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and ^lwept. 39 And Isaac his father answered and ^msaid unto him,

Behold, ¹ⁿof the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling, And ¹of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and ^othou shalt serve thy brother;

And it shall come to pass, ^pwhen thou shalt break loose,

That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau ^qhated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her

^a ver. 19
^b ver. 4
^c ver. 18
^d ch. 25. 33.
^e ver. 35
^f ch. 25. 23
^g Heb. 12. 17
^h ver. 19
ⁱ ch. 25. 26,
32-34
^k ver. 28, 29
^l Heb. 12. 17
^m Heb. 11. 20
ⁿ ver. 28;
^o Dt. 33. 13,
28
^p ver. 29
^q 2 K. 8. 20-22
^r ch. 32. 3-11

^r ver. 8, 13
^s ch. 24. 29
^t ch. 31. 41
^u ver. 12, 19,
35
^v ch. 26. 34,
35

^x ch. 24. 3, 4

^y ch. 25. 20

^z ch. 17. 1;
35. 11; 48. 3
^a ch. 22. 17
^b ch. 17. 6, 20
^c ch. 17. 2;
26. 4, 24
^d ch. 35. 11;
48. 4

^e ch. 15. 7, 8

^f ch. 27. 43

^g ver. 1

^h ch. 26. 34,
35; 27. 46

ⁱ ch. 26. 34;
36. 2

^k ch. 26. 23

younger son, and said unto him Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, ^robey my voice: and arise, flee thou to ^sLaban my brother to Haran; 44 and tarry with him ^aa few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget ^tthat which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of ^uthe daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall **28** my life do me? 1 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, ^xThou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. 2 Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of ^yBethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. 3 And ^zGod Almighty ^abless thee, and ^bmake thee fruitful, and ^cmultiply thee, that thou mayest be a ^dcompany of peoples; 4 and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest ^einherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. 5 And ^fIsaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the ^gSyrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, ^hThou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan: 7 and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan-aram: 8 and Esau saw that ⁱthe daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father: 9 and Esau went unto Ishmael, and took, ^jbeside: the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from ^kBeer-sheba, and went toward

² Heb. *El Shaddai*.

³ Heb. *Aramean*.

¹ Or, *away from*

Jacob's Vision at Bethel. His Vow. He meets Rachel. Laban receives him

^a Haran. 11 And he lighted upon ¹ ^a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And ^c he dreamed; and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and, behold, ^d the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, ^e Jehovah stood ² above it, and said, I am Jehovah, ^f the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, ^g to thee will I give it, and to ^h thy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as ⁱ the dust of the earth, and thou shalt ³ spread abroad ^k to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and ^l in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, ^m I am with thee, and ⁿ will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and ^o will bring thee again into this land; for ^p I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob ⁴ awaked out of his sleep, and he said, ^q Surely Jehovah is in this place; and I knew it not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, ^r How dreadful is this place! this is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took ^s the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place ^t Beth-el: but the name of the city was ^u Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob ^v vowed a vow, saying, ^w If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father's house in peace, ^x and Jehovah will be my God, 22 then this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, ^y shall be God's house: and ^z of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

29 Then Jacob ⁶ went on his journey, and came to the land of ^a the children of the east.

¹ Heb. the place.² Or, beside him³ Heb. break forth.⁴ That is, The house of God.⁵ Or, then shall Jehovah be my God, and this stone &c.⁶ Heb. lifted up his feet.^a ch. 12. 4, 5;^b ver. 43^c Num. 12. 6^d Jn. 1. 51^e Am. 7. 7;^f ch. 35. 1^g ch. 26. 3, 24^h ch. 13. 15,ⁱ 17; 26. 3^j ch. 12. 7;^k 15. 18^l ch. 13. 16;^m 22. 17ⁿ ch. 13. 14,^o 15^p ch. 12. 3;^q 18. 18; 22.^r 18; 26. 4^s ch. 26. 3^t Num. 6.^u 24; Ps. 121.^v 7, 8^w ch. 48. 21;^x Dt. 30. 3^y Dt. 7. 9;^z 31. 6, 8^a 1 K. 3. 15;^b Jer. 31. 26^c Ps. 139. 7-^d 12^e Ps. 68. 35^f ver. 11;^g ch. 35. 14^h ch. 35. 6;ⁱ 48. 3^j ch. 31. 13^k ver. 15^l ch. 35. 7^m Dt. 14. 22,ⁿ Judg. 6. 3,^o 33^p ch. 24. 10,^q 11; Ex. 2.^r 16, 16^s ch. 28. 10^t ch. 24. 24,^u 29^v Ex. 2. 16^f ch. 28. 5^g ch. 24. 28^h ch. 24. 20-ⁱ 31^j ch. 33. 4^k Judg. 9. 2^l ch. 31. 41

2 And he looked, and, behold, ^a a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's mouth was great. 3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place. 4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence are ye? And they said, Of ^c Haran are we. 5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the ^d son of Nabor? And they said, We know him. 6 And he said unto them, Is it well with him? And they said, It is well: and, behold, ^e Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. 7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. 8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. 9 While he was yet speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them. 10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. 11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. 12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her ^f father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and ^g she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when ^h Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and ⁱ embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. 14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art ^k my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month. 15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall ^l thy wages be? 16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17 And Leah's eyes were

Jacob marries Leah and Rachel. His Children

tender; but Rachel was ^a beautiful and well-favored. 18 And Jacob ^b loved Rachel; and he said, ^c I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. 19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. 20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. 22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. 23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. 24 And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for a handmaid. 25 And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, ^d What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou ^e beguiled me? 26 And Laban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the first-born. 27 ^f Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which ^g thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. 28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife. 29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. 30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and ^h he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And Jehovah saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. 32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ⁱ Reuben: for she said, Because Jehovah hath ^j looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me. 33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, ^k Because Jehovah ^l hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ^m Simeon. 34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will

^a ch. 12. 11, 14; 26. 7
^b ch. 24. 67
^c Hos. 12. 12
^d ch. 12. 18;
20. 9; 26. 10
^e 1 S. 28. 12
^f Judg. 14. 12
^g ch. 31. 41
^h ver. 17, 18
ⁱ ch. 16. 11;
31. 42
^k Dt. 21. 15

^l ch. 49. 5
^m ch. 49. 8;
Mt. 1. 2
ⁿ 1 Sam. 1. 6,
8

^o ch. 20. 18;
29. 31

^p ch. 16. 2

^q ch. 16. 3, 4

^r S. S. 7. 13

my husband be ⁴ joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ⁷ Levi. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I ^{5 m} praise Jehovah: therefore she called his name ⁶ Judah; and she left off bearing.

30 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob, ² Give me children, or else I die. 2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath ^o withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? 3 And she said, ^p Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may ⁷ obtain children by her. 4 And ^q she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, God hath ⁸ judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan. 7 And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rachel said, With ⁹ mighty wrestlings have I ¹⁰ wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left off bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. 10 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Leah said, ¹¹ Fortunate! and she called his name ¹² Gad. 12 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. 13 And Leah said, ¹³ Happy am I! for the daughters will call me happy: and she called his name ¹⁴ Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found ^{15 r} mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. 15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou

⁴ From the root *lawah*.

⁵ From the Heb. *hoday*.

⁷ Heb. *be builded* by her.

⁸ Heb. *dan*, he judged.

⁹ Heb. *wrestlings* of God.

¹⁰ Heb. *niphtal*, he wrestled.

¹¹ Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is

Fortune is come. ¹² That is, *Fortune.*

¹³ Heb. *With my happiness!*

¹⁴ That is, *Happy.* ¹⁵ Or, *love apples*

¹ That is, *See, a son.*

² Heb. *shama*.

³ Heb. *Shimeon*.

hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob a fifth son. 18 And Leah said, God hath given me my ¹hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she called his name Issachar. 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob. 20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband ²dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah. 22 And ³God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath taken away my reproach: 24 and she called his name Joseph, saying, ⁴Jehovah ⁵add to me another son. 25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, ⁶Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give me my wives and my children ⁷for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee. 27 And Laban said unto him, If now I have found favor in thine eyes, ⁸tarry: for I have divined ⁹that Jehovah hath blessed me for thy sake. 28 And he said, ¹⁰Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it. 29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle have fared with me. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath ¹¹increased unto a multitude; and Jehovah hath blessed thee ¹²whithersoever I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also? 31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt

not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. 32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every ¹³speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and ¹⁴of such shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that, ¹⁵if found with me, shall be counted stolen. 34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; 36 and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. 37 And Jacob took him rods of fresh ¹⁶poplar, and of the almond and of the plane-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstreaked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked and all the black in the flock of Laban: and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; 42 but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And ¹⁷the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maid-servants and men-servants, and camels and asses.

^a 1 S. 1. 19, 20

^b ch. 35. 17

^c ch. 24. 54, 56

^d ch. 29. 18, 27; Hos. 12. 12

^e ch. 39. 5

^f ch. 29. 15; 31. 7, 41

^g ch. 31. 8
^h ch. 12. 16; 13. 2; 24. 35; 26. 13, 14

1 Heb. sachar. 2 Heb. zabal, he dwelt. 3 Heb. Joseph. 4 Heb. broken forth. 5 Heb. at my foot.

¹⁸ Or, storax-tree

Jacob's Secret Departure for Canaan. Laban pursues and chides him

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this ¹glory. **2** And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. **3** And Jehovah said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and ^aI will be with thee. **4** And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, **5** and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but ^bthe God of my father hath been with me. **6** And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. **7** And your father hath ^cdeceived me, and ^dchanged my wages ten times; but ^eGod suffered him not to hurt me. **8** If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstreaked. **9** Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. **10** And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceive, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled. **11** And ^fthe angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said, Here am I. **12** And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see: all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. **13** I am ^gthe God of Beth-el, where thou ^hanointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and ⁱreturn unto the land of thy nativity. **14** And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? **15** Are we not accounted by him as foreigners? for ^jhe hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured ^kour money. **16** For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

¹ Or, wealth² Or, the price paid for us

^a ch. 28. 15
^b ver. 29, 42, 63; ch. 28. 13, 15
^c ch. 29. 25
^d ver. 41
^e ver. 29
^f ver. 13; ch. 16. 7-11; 22. 11, 15
^g ch. 28. 13
^h ch. 28. 18, 20
ⁱ ch. 28. 15
^k ch. 29. 20, 23, 27

^j ch. 35. 27-29
^m ver. 30, 34; Judg. 17. 5; 1 S. 19. 13; Hos. 3. 4

ⁿ ch. 37. 25

^o ver. 29
^p ver. 11; ch. 20. 3, 6
^q ver. 7, 29

^r Ex. 15. 20
^s ch. 4. 21
^t ver. 66

^u ver. 5, 42, 53
^v ver. 24

^w ver. 19

17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels; **18** and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, ¹to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan. **19** Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the ^mteraphim that were her father's. **20** And Jacob ³stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. **21** So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over ⁴the River, and set his face toward the mountain of ⁿGilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. **23** And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. **24** And ^oGod came to Laban the Syrian in a ^pdream of the night, and said unto him, ^qTake heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. **25** And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and Laban with his brethren encamped in the mountain of Gilead. **26** And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword? **27** Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and ^rsteal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with ^stabret and with ^tharp; **28** and didst not suffer me ^uto kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly. **29** It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but ^vthe God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, ^wTake heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. **30** And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen ^xmy gods? **31** And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from

³ Heb. stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.⁴ That is, the Euphrates.⁵ Heb. didst steal me.

Jacob's angry Reply. Covenant of Galeed. Jacob at Mahanaim

me by force. 32 ^aWith whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maid-servants: but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. 34 Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's saddle, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. 35 And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the teraphim.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? 37 Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. 38 These twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. 39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. 40 Thus I was: in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. 41 These twenty years have I been in thy house; ^bI served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast ^cchanged my wages ten times. 42 Except ^dthe God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. ^eGod hath seen mine affliction and the labor of my hands, and ^frebuked thee yesterday.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and ^gthe flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest

is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children whom they have borne? 44 And now come, let us ^amake a covenant. I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. 45 And Jacob took ^aa stone, and set it up for a pillar. 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there by the heap. 47 And Laban ^ccalled it ¹Jegar-saha-dutha: but Jacob called it ²Galeed. 48 And Laban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed: 49 and ³Mizpah, for he said, Jehovah watch between me and thee, when we are ⁴absent one from another. 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, ^mGod is witness betwixt me and thee. 51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee. 52 This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. 53 ⁿThe God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the ^oGod of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by ^othe Fear of his father Isaac. 54 ^pAnd Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. ^q55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and ^qkissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his **32** place. 1 And Jacob went on his way, and ^rthe angels of God met him. 2 And Jacob said when he saw them. This is God's host: and he called the name of that place ^sMahanaim.

3 And Jacob ^ssent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of ^tSeir, the field of ^tEdom. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say

^a ch. 41. 9
^b ch. 29. 27,
30
^c ver. 7
^d ver. 5, 29, 53
^e ch. 29. 32
^f ver. 24, 29
^g ver. 1

^a ch. 21. 27,
32
^b ch. 28. 18;
Josh. 24.
26, 27

^c Josh. 22. 34

¹ Judg. 11. 29

^m Jer. 29. 23;
42. 5

ⁿ ch. 28. 13

^o ver. 42
^p Ex. 18. 12

[^qCh. 32. 1 in
Heb.]

^q ver. 28, 43

^r 2 K. 6. 16,
17; Ps. 34. 7

^s Josh. 21.
38; 2 S. 2. 8
^t ver. 7, 11;
ch. 27. 41,
42
^u ch. 14. 6
^v ch. 26. 30,
36. 8, 9

¹ That is, *The heap of witness*, in Aramaic.

² That is, *The heap of witness*, in Hebrew.

³ That is, *The watch tower*.

⁴ Heb. *hidden*.

^m Or, *gods*

ⁿ That is, *Two hosts*, or, *Companies*.

Jacob's Fear of Esau. He sends him Presents and a Message. He wrestles with an Angel

unto my lord Esau: Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban, and ^astayed until now: 5 and ^bI have oxen, and asses, and flocks, and men-servants, and maid-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in thy sight. 6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was ^cgreatly afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; 8 and he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape. 9 And Jacob said, O ^dGod of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O Jehovah, who saidst unto me, ^eReturn unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good: 10 ^fI am not worthy of the least ^gof all the lovingkindnesses, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two companies. 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, ^hfrom the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. 12 And thou saidst, ⁱI will surely do thee good, and ^jmake thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that night, and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother: 14 two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15 thirty milch camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. 16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. 17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? 18 then thou shalt say, *They are thy servant Jacob's*; it is a present sent

¹ Heb. *I am less than all &c.*

^a ch. 31. 41
^b ch. 30. 43
^c ver. 11
^d ch. 31. 42
^e ch. 28. 15;
31. 13
^f ch. 24. 27
^g ch. 27. 41,
42; 33. 4
^h ch. 28. 14
ⁱ ch. 22. 17

^k Dt. 3. 16;
Josh. 12. 2

^l Hos. 12. 3, 4

^m ch. 35. 10;
ⁿ 1 K. 18. 31

^o Judg. 13.
17, 18

^p ch. 16. 13;
Ex. 33. 20;
Num. 12.
6; Judg. 6.
22, 13. 22
^q Judg. 8. 8

^r ch. 32. 6

unto my lord Esau: and, behold, he also is behind us. 19 And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him: 20 and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me. 21 So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of the ^sJabbok. 23 And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that which he had. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there ^twrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. 27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. 28 And ^uhe said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ^vIsrael: for thou hast ^wstriven with God and with men, and hast prevailed. 29 And ^xJacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place ^yPeniel: for ^zsaid he, ^{aa}I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. 31 And the sun rose upon him as he passed over ^{ab}Penuel, and he limped upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

33 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, ^{ac}Esau was coming, and with

² That is, *He who striveth with God*, or, *God striveth*.
³ Or, *had power with*.
⁴ That is, *The face of God*.

Jacob meets Esau. He goes to Shechem. Dinah avenged by Simeon and Levi

him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. 3 And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and ^afell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. 5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, ^bThe children whom God hath graciously given thy servant. 6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 And he said, What meanest thou by ^call this company which I met? And he said, To find favor in the sight of my lord. 9 And Esau said, ^dI have enough, my brother; let that which thou hast be thine. 10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favor in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; ^eforasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my ^fgift that is brought to thee; ^gbecause God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ^henough. And he urged him, and he took it. 12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. 13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me have their young: and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on gently, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord unto ⁱSeir. 15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it?

^a ch. 45. 14,
15
^b ch. 48. 9
^c ch. 32. 14-
16
^d ch. 27. 30,
40
^e ch. 30. 43
^f ch. 32. 3

^g Judg. 8. 6,
14; Ps. 60. 6
^h ch. 12. 6;
Josh. 24. 1;
Judg. 9. 1
ⁱ ch. 20. 20;
28. 2
^k Josh. 24.
32; Jn. 4. 5

^l ch. 30. 21

^m ver. 30

ⁿ Dt. 22. 21;
Judg. 20.
6; 2 Sam.
13. 12

^o ch. 13. 9;
20. 15

let me find favor in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to ^pSuccoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ^qSuccoth.

18 And Jacob came ^rin peace to the city of ^sShechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from ^tPaddan-aram; and encamped before the city. 19 And ^uhe bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred ^vpieces of money. 20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ^wEl-Elohe-Israel.

34 And ^xDinah the daughter of Leah, whom she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And Shechem the son of Hamor ^ythe Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. 3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ^zkindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. 5 Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they came. 6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought ^{aa}folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. 8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her unto him to wife. 9 And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. 10 And ye shall dwell with us: and ^{ab}the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein. 11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find favor in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. 12 Ask me

⁴ That is, Booths.

⁵ Or, to Shalem, a city

⁶ Heb. Kesitah.

⁷ That is, God, the God of Israel.

⁸ Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

¹ Or, for therefore have I seen.
² Heb. blessing. ³ Heb. all.

Dinah avenged by Simeon and Levi. Shechem plundered. Jacob puts away Idols and goes to Bethel

never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. 13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, 14 and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to ^aone that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us. 15 Only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we are, that every male of you be circumcised; 16 then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and, Shechem Hamor's son. 19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honored above all the house of his father. 20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22 Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. 23 Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. 24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened ^ball that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. 25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ^cSimeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city ¹unawares, and slew all the males. 26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house,

¹ Or, boldly

^a ch. 17. 14
^b ch. 23. 10
^c ch. 49. 5-7

^d Ex. 5. 21;
2 Sam. 10. 6
^e ver. 2; ch. 13. 7
^f ch. 46. 26,
27; 1 Chr. 16. 19

^g ch. 23. 19^h ch. 28. 13ⁱ ch. 31. 19,^k Ex. 19. 10,
14^l ch. 28. 20-22^m ch. 23. 15ⁿ Ex. 15. 16;
Dt. 2. 25^o ch. 23. 19;
48. 3^p ver. 3^q ch. 24. 59^r ch. 32. 29

and went forth. 27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field; 29 and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives, took they captive and made a prey, even all that was in the house. 30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, ^ato make me odious to the inhabitants of the land, among ^cthe Canaanites and the Perizzites: and, ^fI being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

35 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to ^gBeth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto ^hGod, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. 2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away ⁱthe foreign gods that are among you, and ^kpurify yourselves, and change your garments: 3 and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there ^lan altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and ^mwas with me in the way which I went. 4 And they gave unto Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the ²oak which was by Shechem. 5 And they journeyed: and ⁿa terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to ^oLuz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him. 7 And ^phe built there an altar, and called the place ³El-beth-el; because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 And ^qDeborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under the oak: and the name of it was called ⁴Allon-bacuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and ^rblessed him. 10 And

² Or, terebith ³ That is, The God of Beth-el.
⁴ That is, The oak of weeping.

God blesses Jacob. Birth of Benjamin. Rachel's Death. Jacob's Sons. Isaac's Death. Esau's Posterity

“God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob : thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name : and he called his name Israel. 11 And God said unto him, I am ^{1b} God Almighty : ^c be fruitful and multiply ; a nation and a “company of nations shall be of thee, and “kings shall come out of thy loins ; 12 and ^d the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. 13 And ^e God went up from him in the place where he spake with him. 14 And Jacob set up ^h a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone : and he poured out a drink-offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el ; and there was still some distance to come to ⁱ Ephrath : and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labor. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labor, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not ; for now ^k thou shalt have another son. 18 And it came to pass, as her soul was departing (for she died), that she called his name ² Ben-oni : but his father called him ³ Benjamin. 19 And ⁴ Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). 20 And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave : the same is the ^m Pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day. 21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder. 22 And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that ⁿ Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine : and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve : 23 ^o the sons of Leah : Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun ; 24 ^p the sons of Rachel : Joseph and Benjamin ; 25 and ^q the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid : Dan and Naphtali ; 26 and ^r the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid : Gad and Asher : these are the sons of Jacob, that were born to him in Paddan-aram. 27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to ^s Mamre, to Kiri-

ath-arba (the same is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were ^t a hundred and fourscore years. 29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was ^u gathered unto his people, ^v old and full of days : and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

36 Now these are the generations of ^w Esau (the same is Edom). 2 Esau took ^x his wives of the daughters of Canaan : Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite, 3 and Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. 4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz ; and Basemath bare Reuel ; 5 and Oholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah : these are the sons of Esau, that were born unto him in the land of Canaan. 6 ^y And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan ; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. 7 ^z For their substance was too great for them to dwell together ; and the land of their sojournings could not bear them because of their cattle. 8 And Esau dwelt in mount ^{aa} Seir : Esau is ^{ab} Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau the father of ^{ac} the Edomites in mount Seir : 10 these are the names of Esau's sons : Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. 11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ^{ad} Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. 12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son ; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek : these are the sons of Adah, Esau's wife. 13 And these are the sons of Reuel : Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah : these were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. 14 And these were the sons of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife : and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.

15 These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau : the sons of Eliphaz the first-born of Esau : chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho,

^a ch. 32. 28
^b ch. 17. 1 ;
28. 3
^c ch. 9. 1, 7
^d ch. 48. 4
^e ch. 17. 6,
10 ; 36. 31
^f ch. 13. 15 ;
26. 3 ; 28.
13
^g ch. 17. 22 ;
18. 33
^h ch. 28. 18,
19 ; 31. 45
ⁱ ver. 19 ;
Ruth 4. 11 ;
Mic. 5. 2
^k ch. 30. 24
^l ch. 48. 7
^m 1 S. 10. 2
ⁿ ch. 49. 4 ;
1 Chr. 5. 1
^o ch. 29. 31-
35 ; 30. 1b-
20
^p ch. 30. 22-
24
^q ch. 30. 5-8
^r ch. 30. 10-
13
^s ch. 18. 1 ;
23. 19

^t ch. 25. 26
^u ch. 25. 8
^v ch. 15. 15
^w ch. 25. 30
^x ch. 26. 34 ;
28. 9
^y ch. 12. 5

^{aa} ch. 13. 6

^{ab} ch. 32. 3
^{ac} ver. 1, 19

¹ Heb. *El Shaddai*.

² That is, *The son of my sorrow*.

³ That is, *The son of the right hand*.

⁴ Heb. *Edom*.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 38, *Zephi*.

Chiefs of Edom. Sons of Seir. Kings of Edom. Jacob's Partiality for Joseph. Joseph's Dreams

chief Kenaz, 16 chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek; these are the chiefs that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. 17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah; these are the chiefs that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. 18 And these are the sons of Oholibamah, Esau's wife: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah; these are the chiefs that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. 19 These are the sons of Esau, and these are their chiefs; the same is Edom.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, 21 and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan; these are the chiefs that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. 22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and Heman; and Lotan's sister was Timna. 23 And these are the children of Shobal: ²Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, ³Shepho and Onam. 24 And these are the children of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah; this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. 25 And these are the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. 26 And these are the children of ⁴Dishon: ⁵Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. 27 These are the children of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and ⁶Akan. 28 These are the children of Dishan: Uz and Aran. 29 These are the chiefs that came of the Horites: chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, 30 chief Dishon, chief Ezer, chief Dishan: these are the chiefs that came of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any ⁷king over the children of Israel. 32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 33 And Bela died,

^a ch. 14. 6;
Dt. 2. 12,
22; 1 Chr.
1. 38-42.
^b ch. 17. 6;
16; 35. 11;
1 Chr. 1. 43

and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. 35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 37 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. 38 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and ⁷Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ⁸Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

40 And these are the names of the chiefs that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: chief Timna, chief ⁹Alvah, chief Jetheth, 41 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, 42 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, 43 chief Magdiel, chief Iram: these are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau, the father of ¹⁰the Edomites.

37 And Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. 2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being ^aseventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their father. 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him ¹¹a coat of many colors. 4 And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren: and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and,

^c ch. 17. 8;
28. 4

^d ch. 41. 46

^e ch. 35. 25,
26

^f ch. 44. 20

^g ver. 23, 32

^h ch. 28. 12;
31. 10, 11, 24

¹ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homan*.

² In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Alvan*.

³ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Shephi*.

⁴ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran*.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 42, *Jaakan*.

⁴ Heb. *Dishan*.

⁷ In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Hadad*.

⁸ In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Pau*.

⁹ In 1 Chr. 1. 51, *Alvah*.

¹⁰ Heb. *Edom*.

¹¹ Or, a long garment with sleeves

Joseph's Dreams. He is sent to Shechem. His Brethren sell him into Egypt. Jacob's Lamentation

lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright: and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. * And his brethren said to him, *Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father kept the saying in mind.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. 13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Are not thy brethren feeding the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. 14 And he said to him, Go now, see whether it is well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. * So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. 15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? 16 And he said, I am seeking my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they are feeding the flock. 17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. 19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand, and

said, Let us not take his life. 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him to his father. 23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colors that was on him: 24 and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. 26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood? 27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, our flesh. And his brethren hearkened unto him. 28 And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen: and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit: and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes. 30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go? 31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood: 32 and they sent the coat of many colors, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found. Know now whether it is thy son's coat or not. 33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. 34 And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his head, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to my son mourning. And his father wept for him.

Gen. 41. 6.
9. 13. 21.
33. 14.
Gen. 45. 26.
15.
Gen. 47. 1. 2.
* Gen. 42. 1. 2.
Gen. 43. 1. 2.
Gen. 44. 1. 2.
Gen. 45. 1. 2.
Gen. 46. 1. 2.

* Gen. 42. 1. 2.
Gen. 43. 1. 2.
Gen. 44. 1. 2.
Gen. 45. 1. 2.

* Gen. 46. 1. 2.

* Gen. 47. 1. 2.

* Gen. 48. 1. 2.

* Gen. 49. 1. 2.

* Gen. 50. 1. 2.

* Gen. 51. 1. 2.

* Gen. 52. 1. 2.

* Gen. 53. 1. 2.

* Gen. 54. 1. 2.

* Gen. 55. 1. 2.

* Gen. 56. 1. 2.

* Gen. 57. 1. 2.

* Gen. 58. 1. 2.

* Gen. 59. 1. 2.

* Gen. 60. 1. 2.

* Gen. 61. 1. 2.

* Gen. 62. 1. 2.

* Gen. 63. 1. 2.

* Gen. 64. 1. 2.

* Gen. 65. 1. 2.

* Gen. 66. 1. 2.

* Heb. master of dreams

* Gen. 42. 1. 2. * Gen. 43. 1. 2. * Gen. 44. 1. 2.

Judah's Children by Shua. His Children by Tamar

36 And the ¹Midianites ^asold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the ²captain of the guard.

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain ^bAdullamite, whose name was Hirah. ² And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. ³ And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name ^cEr. ⁴ And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. ⁵ And she yet again bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. ⁶ And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, and her name was Tamar. ⁷ And ^dEr, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of Jehovah; and Jehovah slew him. ⁸ And Judah said unto Onan, ^eGo in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. ⁹ And Onan knew that the seed would not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. ¹⁰ And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of Jehovah; and he slew him also. ¹¹ Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, ^fRemain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up; for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

¹² And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to ^gTimnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. ¹³ And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep. ¹⁴ And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and ^hcovered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of ⁱEnaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. ¹⁵ When

^a ch. 39. 1
^b Josh. 15. 35; 1 Sam. 22. 1
^c ch. 46. 12; Num. 26. 19
^d 1 Chr. 2. 3
^e Dt. 25. 6; Mt. 22. 24
^f Ruth 1. 12, 13
^g Josh. 15. 10, 57
^h ch. 24. 65
ⁱ Josh. 15. 34

^k ch. 41. 42

^l Lev. 21. 9

^m ch. 25. 24-26

Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; for she had covered her face. ¹⁶ And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? ¹⁷ And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? ¹⁸ And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, ^kThy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thy hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. ¹⁹ And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. ²⁰ And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. ²¹ Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the ³prostitute, that was at Enaim by the wayside? And they said, There hath been no ³prostitute here. ²² And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been no ³prostitute here. ²³ And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

²⁴ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and ^llet her be burnt. ²⁵ When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and the staff. ²⁶ And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She is more righteous than I, forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. ²⁷ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, ^mtwins were in her womb. ²⁸ And it came to pass,

³ Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Dt. 23. 17; Hos. 4. 14.

¹ Heb. *Medanites*.

² Heb. *chief of the executioners*.

Joseph is made Potiphar's Overseer.

Joseph and Potiphar's Wife.

Joseph is put in Prison

when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ¹Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his name was called ^{2a}Perez. 30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zerah.

39 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of ^bthe Ishmaelites, that had brought him down thither. 2 And ^cJehovah was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 And his master ^dsaw that Jehovah was with him, and that Jehovah ^emade all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found favor in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and ^fall that he had he put into his hand. 5 And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that Jehovah ^gblessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and ^hthe blessing of Jehovah was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and ⁱhe knew not aught that was with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was ^jcomely, and well-favored.

7 And it came to pass after these things, ^kthat his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. 8 But ^lhe refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master ^mknoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into my hand: 9 ⁿhe is not greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and ^osin against God? 10 And it came to pass, as she spake unto Joseph day by day, that

¹ Or, *How hast thou made a breach? a breach by thee!* ^{2a} That is, *A breach.*

³ Or, *with him he knew not*

⁴ Or, *knoweth not with me what is &c.*

^a ch. 46. 12;

Ruth 4. 12

^b ch. 37. 25,28, 36; ^c Ps.

106. 17

^d ver. 3, 21,

25

^e ch. 21. 22;

26. 28

^f Ps. 1. 3^g ver. 8, 22^h ch. 30. 27ⁱ Dt. 28. 3,

4. 11

^j ch. 29. 17^k Prov. 7.

15-20

^l Prov. 6. 23,

24

^m ch. 41. 40ⁿ ch. 42. 18;^o 2 Sam. 12.

13

^p Ps. 105. 18^q ver. 2; ^r Ps.

106. 19;

Acts 7. 9

^s ver. 4^t ver. 3, 8^u ver. 2^v ver. 3^w ver. 11, 13

he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her. 11 And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. 13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, 14 that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: 15 and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. 17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and ^oput him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But ^pJehovah was with Joseph, and showed kindness unto him, and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison ^qcommitted to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. 23 ^rThe keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand, because ^sJehovah was with him; and that which he did, ^tJehovah made it to prosper.

40 And it came to pass after these things, that ^uthe butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers,

Joseph interprets the Dreams of Fellow-prisoners. Pharaoh's Dreams of the Kine and the Ears of Grain

and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the ^a captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were sad. 7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, ^bWherefore look ye so sad to-day? 8 And they said unto him, ^cWe have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, ^dDo not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; 10 and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; 13 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: 15 for indeed ^eI was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three bas-

^a ch. 39. 1, 20
^b Neh. 2. 2
^c ch. 41. 15
^d ch. 41. 16;
 Dan. 2. 27,
 28
^e ch. 37. 26-
 28

^f 2 K. 25. 27;
 Jer. 52. 31

^g ver. 13
^h ver. 19

ⁱ Job 8. 11;
 Is. 19. 6, 7

^k Dan. 2. 1, 3

^l Ex. 7. 11, 22

^m Dan. 2. 27;
 4. 7

kets of white bread were on my head: 17 and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of baked food for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. 18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; 19 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and ^ghe gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: 22 but ^hhe hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the ⁱriver. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well-favored and fat-fleshed; and they fed in ^jthe reed-grass. 3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favored and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. 5 And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of grain came up upon one stalk, ^krank and good. 6 And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. 7 And the thin ears swallowed up the seven ^lrank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. 8 And it came to pass in the morning that ^khis spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the ^mmagicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but ^mthere was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

¹ Heb. *Yeor*, that is, the Nile.

² Heb. *fat*.

³ Or, *sacred scribes*

Joseph interprets Pharaoh's Dreams. He is made Ruler of Egypt

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I ¹do remember ^amy faults this day: 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker: 11 and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And there was with us there a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. 13 And it came to pass, ^bas he interpreted to us, so it was; ²me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ^cThen Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him ^dhastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and ^ethere is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ^fIt is not in me: ^gGod will give Pharaoh an answer of peace. 17 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the river: 18 and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favored; and they fed in the reed-grass: 19 and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favored and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: 20 and the lean and ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: 21 and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favored, as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: 23 and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: 24 and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and I told it unto the magicians; but

there was none that could declare it to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: ^hwhat God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven lean and ill-favored kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; ⁱthey shall be seven years of famine. 28 That is the thing which I spake unto Pharaoh:

^kwhat God is about to do he hath showed unto Pharaoh. 29 Behold, there come ^lseven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: 30 and there shall arise after them ^mseven years of famine;

and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; 31 and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; for it shall be very grievous. 32 ⁿAnd for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man ^odiscreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do ^pthis, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35 And ^qlet them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up grain under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it.

36 And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. 38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man ^rin whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, ^sthere is none so discreet and wise as thou: 40 ^tthou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people ³be ruled: only in the

^a ch. 40. 23^b ch. 40. 21, 22^c Ps. 105. 20^d Dan. 2. 25^e ver. 8^f Dan. 2. 30;

Zech. 4. 6;

Acts 3. 12;

^g 2 Cor. 3. 5^h ver. 25, 28,

32; ch. 40. 8

ⁱ ver. 28, 32^j 2 K. 8. 1^k ver. 25, 32^l ver. 47^m ver. 54, 56;

ch. 47. 13

ⁿ ver. 25, 28^o ver. 39^p ver. 48^q Dan. 4. 8,

9, 18; 5. 11,

14

^r ver. 33^s Ps. 105. 21,

22; Acts 7.

10

¹ Or, will make mention of² Or, I was restored . . . and he was hanged³ Or, order themselves Or, do homage

Joseph is made Ruler of Egypt. His Marriage. The Famine comes. Jacob's Sons sent to Egypt for Food

throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee ^aover all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh ^btook off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ^cfine linen, and ^dput a gold chain about his neck; 43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, ^eBow the knee: and he set him over all the land of Egypt. 44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and ^fwithout thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of ^gOn. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was ^hthirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph laid up grain as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left off numbering; for it was without number. 50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On, bare unto him. 51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ⁱManasseh: For, *said he*, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. 52 And the name of the second called he ^jEphraim: For ^kGod hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. 53 And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. 54 And ^lthe seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 And when

all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. 57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now ^mJacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; ⁿthat we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But ^oBenjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure harm befall him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: ^pfor the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And ^qJoseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brethren came, and ^rbowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and ^sspake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but ^tthey knew not him. 9 And Joseph ^uremembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, ^vmy lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are ^wtrue men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with ^xour father, and ^yone is not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: 15 hereby ye

^a ch. 42. 6
^b Esth. 3. 10
^c Dan. 5. 7,
16, 29
^d Ps. 105. 22
^e Jer. 43. 13;
Ezek. 30.
17
^f ch. 37. 2
^g ch. 17. 6;
28. 3; 49.
22
^h ver. 30;
Ps. 105. 16;
Acts 7. 11

ⁱ Acts 7. 12

^k ch. 43. 8

^l ch. 35. 24

^m ch. 41. 67;
Acts 7. 11

ⁿ ch. 41. 41,
55

^o ch. 37. 8-
10; 41. 43

^p ver. 30

^q ch. 37. 2;
41. 46, 53
^r ch. 37. 6-9

^s ch. 37. 8

^t ver. 16, 19,
31, 34

^u ch. 43. 7
^v ver. 32; ch.
37. 30; 44.
20

¹ Or, cotton
² Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar
in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.

³ That is, Making to forget.

⁴ From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

Joseph's Roughness. Simeon bound. The others return. Their Money found in their Sacks. They are sent again

shall be proved : by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be ^atruth in you : or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. 17 And he put them all together into ^bward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live ; for ^cI fear God : 19 if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison-house ; but go ye, carry grain for the famine of your houses : 20 and ^dbring your youngest brother unto me ; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, ^eWe are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear ; therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, ^fSpake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child ; and ye would not hear ? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them ; for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and ^gwept ; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and ^htook Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. 25 ⁱThen Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with grain, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way : and thus was it done unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with their grain, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging-place, he espied his money ; and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored ; and, lo, it is even in my sack : and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, ^kWhat is this that God hath done unto us ? 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying, 30 The man, the lord

^a ver. 11
^b ch. 40. 4, 7
^c ch. 39. 9
^d ver. 34
^e ch. 37. 26-28 ; 46. 3
^f ch. 37. 22
^g ch. 43. 30 ; 45. 14, 15
^h ch. 43. 14, 23
ⁱ ch. 44. 1
^k ch. 43. 23

^l ver. 11

^m ch. 43. 12, 16

ⁿ ch. 37. 35 ; 44. 29, 31
^o ch. 41. 56, 57

^p ver. 6 ; ch. 44. 23

of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We are ^qtrue men ; we are no spies : 32 we are twelve brethren, sons of our father ; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men : leave one of your brethren with me, and take ^rgrain for the famine of your houses, and go your way ; 34 and bring your youngest brother unto me : then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men : so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, ^severy man's bundle of money was in his sack : and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children : Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away : all these things are ^tagainst me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee : deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you ; for his brother is dead, and he only is left : if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye ^ubring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.

43 ^vAnd the famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, ^wThe man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food : 5 but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down ; for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother ? 7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and

^x Or, upon

Jacob's Sons sent again, and Benjamin with them. Joseph feasts with his Brothers

concerning our kindred, saying, ^a Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; ^b that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. 9 ^c I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then ^d let me bear the blame for ever: 10 for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time. 11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it be so now, do this: take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man ^e a present, a little ^f balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, ^g nuts, and almonds; 12 and take double money in your hand; and ^h the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: 13 take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and ⁱ God Almighty ^j give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you ^k your other brother and Benjamin. And ^l if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. 15 And the men took ^m that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready: for the men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men to Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may ⁿ seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house,

^a ver. 27; ch. 42. 13.
^b ch. 42. 2.
^c ch. 42. 37.
^d ver. 25, 26.
^e ch. 37. 25.
^f ver. 21, 22.
^g ch. 17. 1; 28. 3; 35. 11.
^h Ps. 106. 46.
ⁱ ch. 42. 24.
^j ch. 42. 36.
^k ver. 11.

^m ch. 42. 35.
ⁿ ver. 12, 15.

^o ch. 42. 28.

^p ch. 42. 24.

^q ch. 18. 4; 19. 2; 24. 32.

^r ver. 11, 15.

^s ch. 37. 7, 10.

^t ver. 7; ch. 45. 3.

^u ch. 37. 7, 10.

^v ch. 42. 13.

^w Num. 6. 25; Ps. 67. 1.

^y ch. 42. 24; 45. 2, 14, 15; 46. 29.

^z ch. 45. 1.

^{aa} ch. 46. 34.

^{ab} ch. 42. 7.

and they spake unto him at the door of the house, 20 and said, Oh, my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: 21 and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging-place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, ^{ac} every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and ^{ad} we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our sacks. 23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: ^{ae} your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And ^{af} he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and ^{ag} gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready ^{ah} the present against Joseph's coming at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and ^{ai} bowed down themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, ^{aj} Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? 28 And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. ^{ak} And they bowed the head, and made obeisance. 29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said, Is this ^{al} your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, ^{am} God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for his heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and ^{an} wept there. 31 And he washed his face, and came out; and he ^{ao} refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is ^{ap} an abomination unto the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, ^{aq} the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. 34 And

¹ Heb. I shall have sinned against thee for ever.

² That is, pistachio nuts.

³ Heb. El Shaddai.

⁴ Heb. roll himself upon us.

Joseph's Brothers depart with his Cup, and are recalled. Judah's Intercession for Benjamin

¹ he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: ^a but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ² were merry with him.

44 ^a And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. ² And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his grain money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. ³ As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. ⁴ And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? ⁵ Is not this that in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed ^a divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. ⁶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words. ⁷ And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? Far be it from thy servants that they should do such a thing. ⁸ Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? ⁹ With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's ^a bondmen. ¹⁰ And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. ¹¹ Then they hastened, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. ¹² And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left off at the youngest: and ^a the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. ¹³ Then they ^a rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to ^a the city.

¹⁴ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and ^a they fell before him on the ground. ¹⁵ And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I can indeed ^m divine? ¹⁶ And Judah said, What

^a ch. 35. 24
^b ch. 42. 25
^c ver. 13
^d ver. 15; ch. 30. 27;
Lev. 19. 26;
Dt. 18. 10-14
^e ch. 43. 21
^f ch. 31. 32
^g ver. 16
^h ver. 2
ⁱ ch. 37. 29, 34
^k ver. 4
^l ch. 37. 7, 10
^m ver. 5

ⁿ ver. 9

^o ch. 37. 7, 8;
41. 40-44
^p ch. 43. 7

^q ver. 30; ch. 43. 8
^r ch. 37. 33;
42. 13, 33

^s ch. 43. 3

^t ch. 37. 31-35

^u ver. 31; ch. 42. 38

shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's ^a bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. ¹⁷ And he said, Far be it from me that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman: but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

¹⁸ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant; for ^a thou art even as Pharaoh. ¹⁹ ^p My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? ²⁰ And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, ^q a little one; and his brother ^r is dead, and he alone is left of his mother; and his father loveth him. ²¹ And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. ²² And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die. ²³ And thou saidst unto thy servants, ^s Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. ²⁴ And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. ²⁵ And our father said, Go again, buy us a little food. ²⁶ And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. ²⁷ And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: ²⁸ and the one went out from me, and ^t I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since: ²⁹ and if ye take this one also from me, and harm befall him, ye will ^u bring down my gray hairs with ^v sorrow to Sheol. ³⁰ Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us; seeing that ^w his life is bound up in the lad's life; ³¹ it will come to pass, when he seeth

³ Heb. evil.

⁴ Or, his soul is knit with the lad's soul. See 1 Sam. 18. 1.

¹ Or, messes were taken

² Heb. drank largely.

Joseph makes himself known. Pharaoh sends for Jacob

that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants will ^abring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to Sheol. 32 For thy servant ^bbecame surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. 33 Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. 34 For how shall I go up to my father, if the lad be not with me? lest I see the evil that shall come on my father.

45 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, ^cwhile Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. 2 And ^dhe ^ewept aloud: and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; ^fdoth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for ^gthey were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ^hye sold me hither: for ⁱGod did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For ^jthese two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are yet five years, in which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. 7 And ^kGod sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive ^lby a great deliverance. 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and ^msay unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not; 10 and thou shalt dwell in the land of ⁿGoshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou

^a ver. 29
^b ch. 43. 9
^c Acts 7. 13
^d ver. 14, 15;
^e ch. 46. 29
^f ch. 43. 27
^g ch. 37. 20-22;
^h ch. 37. 28;
ⁱ 44. 20
^j ver. 7, 8;
^k ch. 50. 20
^l ch. 37. 2;
^m 41. 46, 53
ⁿ ver. 5
^o Acts 7. 14
^p ch. 46. 28, 34

^q ch. 47. 12
^r Acts 7. 14
^s ver. 2

^t Acts 7. 13

^u ch. 27. 28

^v ver. 21, 27;
^w ch. 46. 5;
^x Num. 7. 3-8

^y ver. 19

^z 2 K. 5. 5

^{aa} ch. 43. 34

^{ab} ch. 37. 31-35

hast: 11 and there will I ^{ac}nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast. 12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste and ^{ad}bring down my father hither. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and ^{ae}wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And ^{af}the report thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. 17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and ^{ag}I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye: take you ^{ah}wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the sons of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them ^{ai}wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each man ^{aj}changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and ^{ak}five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with grain and bread and provision for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. 26 And they told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt. And his heart fainted, for ^{al}he believed them not.

¹ Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.

² Or, to be a great company that escape

Jacob and his Family come to Goshen. Their Names given. Joseph meets his Father

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the ^awagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: 28 and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to ^bBeer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the ^cGod of his father Isaac. 2 And ^dGod spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, ^eJacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I. 3 And he said, ^fI am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: 4 ^gI will go down with thee into Egypt; and ^hI will also surely bring thee up again: and ⁱJoseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the ^kwagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and ^lcame into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born. 9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoah, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. 10 And the sons of Simeon: ¹Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and ²Jachin, and ³Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. 11 And the sons of Levi: ⁴Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12 And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. 13 And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and ⁵Puvah, and Iob, and Shimron. 14 And the sons of Zebulun:

¹In Num. 26. 12, 1 Chr. 4. 24, Nemuel.
²In 1 Chr. 4. 24, Jariob.
³In Num. 26. 13, 1 Chr. 4. 24, Zerah.
⁴In 1 Chr. 6. 16, Gershom.
⁵In 1 Chr. 7. 1, Puvah, Jashub. See Num. 26. 23, 24.

^a ver. 19

^b ch. 28. 10
^c ch. 26. 24;
28. 13
^d Num. 12. 6;
Job 33. 14,
15
^e ch. 22. 11;
31. 11
^f ch. 17. 1;
28. 13
^g ch. 28. 15
^h ch. 50. 24;
Ex. 3. 8
ⁱ ch. 50. 1

^k ch. 45. 21

^l Acts 7. 15

^m Ex. 1. 5;
Dt. 10. 22;
Acts 7. 14

ⁿ ch. 45. 10

Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. 15 These are the sons of Leah, whom she bare unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gad: ⁶Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ⁷Ezbon, Eri, and ⁸Arodi, and Areli. 17 And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister; and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter; and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. 19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife: Joseph and Benjamin. 20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On, bare unto him. 21 And the sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, ⁹Ehi, and Rosh, ¹⁰Muphim, and ¹¹Huppim, and Ard. 22 These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen. 23 And the sons of Dan: ¹²Hushim. 24 And the sons of Naphtali: ¹³Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ¹⁴Shillem. 25 These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven. 26 All the ¹⁵souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, that came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; 27 and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: ^mall the souls of the house of Jacob, that came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to show the way before him unto ⁿGoshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. 29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him,

⁶In Num. 26. 15, Zephon.
⁷In Num. 26. 16, Ozni.
⁸In Num. 26. 17, Arodi.
⁹In Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.
¹⁰In Num. 26. 39, Shephupham. In 1 Chr. 7. 12, Shuppin.
¹¹In Num. 26. 39, Hupham.
¹²In Num. 26. 42, Shuham.
¹³In 1 Chr. 7. 13, Jahziel.
¹⁴In 1 Chr. 7. 13, Shallum.
¹⁵Or, souls belonging to Jacob that came

Joseph meets his Father. Jacob presented to Pharaoh. The Famine and its Results

and fell on his neck, and ^awept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet alive. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, ^bI will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, who were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; 32 and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? 34 that ye shall say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, ^cand our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of ^dGoshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

47 Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen. 2 And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. 3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are ^eshepherds, both we, and our fathers. 4 And they said unto Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen. 5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: 6 the land of Egypt is before thee; in ^fthe best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any ^gable men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob ^hblessed Pharaoh. 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? 9 And Jacob

¹ Or, men of activity

^a ch. 45. 14, 15
^b ch. 47. 1
^c ch. 13. 7, 8; 20. 20; 37. 2
^d ch. 45. 10, 18; 47. 6, 11; Ex. 8. 26
^e ch. 46. 34
^f ver. 11; ch. 45. 10, 18
^g Ex. 18. 21, 25
^h ver. 10; 2 S. 14. 22; 1 K. 8. 66

ⁱ ch. 25. 7; 35. 28
^k ver. 7
^l ver. 6, 27
^m ch. 45. 11

said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my ²pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and ³they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their ⁴pilgrimage. 10 And Jacob ⁵blessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh. 11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in ⁶the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 And Joseph ⁷nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ⁸according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the grain which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. 15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for ⁹our money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph; and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the ¹⁰flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he ¹¹fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. 18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us

² Or, sojournings³ Or, according to the number of their little ones⁴ Heb. cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.⁵ Heb. led them as a shepherd.

Jacob's last Days. Joseph and his Sons visit Jacob

seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.

20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, ¹he removed them ²to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. 22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; ³wherefore they sold not their land. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have brought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a ⁴fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they gat them ⁵possessions therein, and ⁶were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly. 28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ⁷seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were a hundred forty and seven years. 29 And the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found favor in thy sight, ⁸put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and ⁹deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt; 30 but when I sleep ¹⁰with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in ¹¹their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. 31 And he said, ¹²Swear unto me: and he sware

unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, ¹Manasseh and Ephraim. 2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, ²God Almighty appeared unto me at ³Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, 4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples, and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. 5 And now thy two sons, who were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; ⁴Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, shall be mine. 6 And thy issue, that thou ⁵begettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. 7 And as for me, when I came from ⁶Paddan, ⁷Rachel died ⁸by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some distance to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem).

8 And Israel ⁹beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, ¹⁰They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. 10 Now ¹¹the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. 11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed also. 12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with ¹²his face to the earth. 13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. 14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephra-

^a ch. 41. 34
^b ver. 11
^c ch. 35. 11;
Ex. 1. 7
^d ver. 9
^e ch. 24. 2
^f ch. 24. 49
^g ch. 15. 15;
Dt. 31. 16
^h ch. 23. 17-
20; 49. 29-
32
ⁱ ch. 21. 23,
24; 24. 3;
31. 53; 60.
25

^k ch. 41. 51,
52
^l ch. 35. 9-12
^m ch. 28. 19;
35. 6

ⁿ ver. 1

^o ch. 33. 18
^p ch. 35. 19,
20

^q ver. 10

^r ch. 33. 5

^s ch. 27. 1

^t ch. 42. 6

¹ According to Sept. and Vulg., he made bondmen of them, from &c.

² Or, according to their cities

³ Heb. El Shaddai.

⁴ Or, hast begotten

⁵ Or, to my sorrow

Jacob blesses Joseph's Sons. His Prophecy concerning his Sons

im's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head,¹ guiding his hands wittingly; ^afor Manasseh was the first-born. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, ^bThe God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, ^cthe God who hath fed me all my life long unto this day, ^dthe angel who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and ^elet them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. 18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and ^fhis seed shall become ^ga multitude of nations. 20 And he blessed them that day, saying, ^hIn thee will Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but ⁱGod will be with you, and ^jbring you again unto the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover I have given to thee one ^kportion above thy brethren, ^lwhich I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

49 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you ^min the latter days.

2 Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;

And hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and ⁿthe ^obeginning of my strength;

The pre-eminence of dignity, and the pre-eminence of power.

4 Boiling over as water, ^pthou shalt not have the pre-eminence;

^a ch. 41. 51,

^b ch. 17. 1,

^c ch. 49. 24

^d ch. 22. 11,

15-18; 28.

13-15; 51.

11

^e ch. 28. 14;

46. 3

^f ch. 28. 14;

46. 3

^g ch. 26. 3.

^h ch. 28. 15;

46. 4; 60.

24

ⁱ Josh. 24.

32; Jn. 4. 5

^k Num. 24.

14

^l Dt. 21. 17;

Ps. 78. 61;

105. 36

^m ch. 35. 22;

Dt. 27. 20

ⁿ ch. 34. 25-

30

^o Ps. 64. 2

^p Josh. 19. 1,

9; 21. 1-42

^q ch. 27. 29;

1 Chr. 5. 2

^r Ezek. 19.

5-7; Mic.

6. 8

^s Num. 24.

17; Ps. 60.

7; 108. 8

^t Ps. 2. 6-9;

72. 8-11

^u Dt. 8. 7, 8;

2 K. 18. 32

^v Is. 63. 2

^w Dt. 33. 18,

19

^x Judg. 6.

16; Ps. 68.

13

^m Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed;

Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 ⁿSimeon and Levi are brethren;

Weapons of violence are their ^oswords.

6 O my soul, ^pcome not thou into their ^qcouncil;

Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united;

For in their anger they slew ^ra man,

And in their self-will they hocked ^san ox.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;

And their wrath, for it was cruel:

^tI will divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise:

Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;

^uThy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a ^vlion's whelp;

From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:

He stooped down, he couched as a lion,

And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

10 ^wThe sceptre shall not depart from Judah,

Nor ^xthe ruler's staff from between his feet,

^yUntil Shiloh come;

And ^zunto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

11 ^{aa}Binding his foal unto the vine, And his ass's colt unto the

choice vine;

^{ab}He hath washed his garments in wine, And his vesture in the blood of

grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, And his teeth white with milk.

13 ^{ac}Zebulun shall dwell at the ^{ad}haven of the sea;

And he shall be for a ^{ae}haven of ships;

And his border shall be ^{af}upon Sidon.

14 Issachar is a strong ass, ^{ag}Couching down between the

sheepfolds:

⁷ Or, compacts ⁸ Or, secret ⁹ Or, men

¹⁰ Or, oven ¹¹ Or, a lawgiver

¹² Or, Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples ^{Or, acc. to Syr., Till he come whose it is &c.} ¹³ Heb. beach. ¹⁴ Or, by

¹ Or, crossing his hands ² Heb. fulness.

³ Or, By

⁴ Or, mountain slope ^{Heb. shechem, shoulder.}

⁵ Or, first-fruits ⁶ Or, have not thou

Jacob's Prophecy concerning his Sons. His Death

15 And he saw ¹a resting-place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant;
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And became a servant under taskwork.

16 ^aDan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way,
An ^aadder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward.

18 ^bI have waited for thy salvation, O Jehovah.

19 ^cGad, ^aa troop ^dshall press upon him;
But he shall press upon their heel.

20 ^eOut of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ^fNaphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.

22 ^gJoseph is ^aa fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His ^hbranches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:

24 But his bow abode in strength,
And ⁱthe arms of his hands were made ^jstrong,
By the hands of the ^kMighty One of Jacob
(^lFrom thence is ⁱthe shepherd, ^kthe stone of Israel),

25 Even by ⁱthe God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And ^mby the Almighty, who shall bless thee,
ⁿWith blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father Have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of ^othe everlasting hills:

¹ Or, rest ² Or, horned snake
³ Heb. gedud, a marauding band.
⁴ Heb. gad, to press.
⁵ Heb. the son of a fruitful tree.
⁶ Heb. daughters. ⁷ Or, active
⁸ Or, From thence, from the shepherd. Or, as otherwise read, By the name of the shepherd

^a Dt. 33. 22;
Judg. 18.
26, 27.
^b Ex. 15. 2;
Ps. 25. 6;
40. 1-3;
119. 166;
174. 18. 25.
9; N'ic. 7. 7
^c Dt. 33. 20
^d Dt. 33. 24,
25
^e Dt. 33. 23
^f Dt. 33. 13-17
^g Ps. 18. 34;
73. 23; 1s. 41. 10
^h Ps. 132. 2,
5; 1s. 1.
24; 49. 26
ⁱ Ps. 23. 1;
80. 1
^k Ps. 118. 22;
1s. 28. 16;
1 Pet. 2. 6-8
^l ch. 28. 13;
32. 9
^m ch. 28. 3;
48. 3
ⁿ ch. 27. 28
^o Dt. 33. 15,
16

^p ch. 25. 8
^q ch. 23. 16-20

^r ch. 25. 9
^s ch. 23. 19
^t ch. 35. 29

^u ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 15
^v ver. 29

^w ver. 26

^x ver. 10;
Num. 20.
29; Dt. 34.
8

^y ch. 47. 29-31

They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him ^athat was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin is a wolf that ravenneth:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at even he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be ^bgathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in ^cthe field of Ephron the Hittite, 30 in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place. 31 There they buried ^dAbraham and ^eSarah his wife; there they buried ^fIsaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah—32 the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth. 33 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and ^gyielded up the ghost, and was ^hgathered unto his people.

50 ⁱ1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians ^jembalmed Israel. 3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Egyptians ^kwept for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found favor in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5 ^l2 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I ^m10 have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according

^a Or, that is prince among ¹⁰ Or, bought

Jacob is buried at Machpelah. Joseph's Kindness to his Brothers. His Death

as he made thee swear. 7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8 and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. 9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous ¹mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. 12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them: 13 for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in ^athe cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. 14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, ^bIt may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a message

¹ Heb. *ebel*.

^a ch. 23. 16-20
^b ch. 37. 28;
42. 21, 22

^c ch. 37. 8-10;
41. 43

^d ch. 37. 26, 27;
45. 5, 7

^e ch. 45. 11;
47. 12

^f ch. 30. 3

^g ch. 48. 21;
Heb. 11. 22

^h ch. 13. 15, 17;
15. 7, 8
ⁱ ch. 26. 3
^k ch. 28. 13;
35. 12

^l Ex. 13. 19;
Josh. 24. 32;
Heb. 11. 22

^m ver. 2

unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil. And now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also went and ^cfell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we are thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God? 20 And as for you, ^dye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: ^eI will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ²kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were born ^fupon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die; but ^gGod will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this land unto the land which he sware to ^hAbraham, to ⁱIsaac, and ^kto Jacob. 25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ^lye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old: and they ^membalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

² Heb. *to their heart*.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

EXODUS

Israel oppressed in Egypt. Male Children slain. Moses is born and hidden

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel, who came into Egypt (every man and his household came with Jacob): 2 ^aReuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were ^bseventy souls: and Joseph was in Egypt already. 6 And ^cJoseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. 7 And the children of Israel ^dwere fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose a new ^eking over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 9 And ^fhe said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are ¹more and mightier than we: 10 come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they also join themselves unto our enemies, and fight against us, and get them up out of the land. 11 Therefore they did set over them ^gtaskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh ^hstore-cities, Pithom and Raamses. 12 But the more they afflicted them, ⁱthe more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they ^jwere grieved because of the children of Israel. 13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel ^kto serve with rigor: 14 and they made their lives bitter with hard service, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field, all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigor.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of whom

^a Gen. 46. 8-27
^b Gen. 46. 27
^c Gen. 50. 26
^d Gen. 28. 3; 35. 11; 48. 3; 47. 27; 48. 4; Acts 7. 17
^e Acts 7. 18, 19
^f Ps. 105. 25
^g ch. 3. 7; 5. 6
^h 1 K. 9. 19; 2 Chr. 8. 4
ⁱ ver. 7
^j Gen. 15. 13; Dt. 4. 20; ch. 5. 7-19

^k Acts 7. 19
^m ver. 21

ⁿ ver. 12

^o ver. 17

^p Acts 7. 19
^q Gen. 41. 1

^r Ex. 6. 19, 20

^s Acts 7. 20; Heb. 11. 23

^t Is. 18. 2

^u Is. 19. 6

^v ch. 15. 20; Num. 26. 59

^w ch. 7. 15; 8. 20

the name of the one was Shiphrak, and the name of the other Puah: 16 and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the birth-stool; ^xif it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the midwives ^yfeared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive. 18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive? 19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto them. 20 And God dealt well with the midwives: and ^zthe people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives ^afeared God, that he made them households. 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, ^bEvery son that is born ye shall cast into ^cthe river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 And there went a man of ^dthe house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a ^egoodly child, she hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ^fark of ^gbul-rushes, and daubed it with ^hslime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the ⁱflags by the river's brink. 4 And ^jhis sister stood afar off, to know what would ^kbe done to him. 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down ^lto bathe at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river-side; and she saw the

¹ Or, too many and too mighty for us
² Or, abhorred

³ That is, papyrus.

⁴ That is, bitumen.

Moses adopted by Pharaoh's daughter. He kills an Egyptian, and flees to Midian. His Marriage. The Burning Bush

ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. 6 And she opened it, and saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maiden went and called the child's mother. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and ^ahe became her son. And she called his name ¹Moses, and said, Because I ²drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass in those days, ^bwhen Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their ^cburdens: and ^dhe saw an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. 12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. 13 And he went out ^ethe second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews were striving together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? 14 And he said, ^fWho made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. 15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But ^gMoses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down ^hby a well.

16 Now ⁱthe priest of Midian had seven daughters: and ^kthey came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. 17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but ^lMoses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. 18 And when they came to ^mReuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? 19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and

^a Acts 7. 21;
^b Heb. 11. 24;
^c ch. 1. 11; 5. 4, 5; 6. 6, 7;
^d Acts 7. 24;
^e Acts 7. 26-28;
^f Gen. 19. 9;
^g Acts 7. 27;
^h Acts 7. 29;
ⁱ Gen. 24. 11; 29. 2;
^j ch. 3. 1; 18. 12;
^k Gen. 24. 13, 19;
^l Gen. 29. 3, 10;
^m ch. 3. 1;
ⁿ Num. 10. 29

^o Acts 7. 29;
^p ch. 4. 25;
^q 18. 2;
^r ch. 4. 20;
^s 13. 4;
^t Gen. 23. 4;
^u ch. 6. 5, 9;
^v ch. 3. 7, 10;
^w Gen. 22. 16-18; 26. 2-5; 28. 13-15

^x ch. 2. 18

^y ch. 4. 27;
^z 18. 5; 24. 13;
^{aa} ver. 12; ch. 17. 6; 33. 6;
^{ab} ver. 4-11;
^{ac} 16; Gen. 22. 11, 15;
^{ad} Dt. 33. 16;
^{ae} Mk. 12. 26;
^{af} Lk. 20. 37

^{ag} Acts 7. 31

^{bh} ch. 4. 5

^{ci} Josh. 5. 15;
^{cd} Acts 7. 33

^{de} Mt. 22. 31, 32; Mk. 12. 26; Lk. 20. 37

^{df} Acts 7. 32

^{eg} ch. 2. 25;
^{eh} Neh. 9. 9;
^{ei} Acts 7. 34

^{fi} Gen. 15. 13-16; 46. 4;
^{fj} 50. 24, 25

moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. 20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. 21 ^aAnd Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses ^bZipporah his daughter. 22 And she bare ^ca son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, I have been ^da sojourner in a foreign land.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel ^esighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and ^ftheir cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. 24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered ^ghis covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God saw the children of Israel, and God took knowledge of them.

3 Now Moses was keeping the flock of ^aJethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the ^bmountain of God, unto ^cHoreb. 2 And ^dthe angel of Jehovah appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a ^ebush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, ^fI will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when Jehovah saw that he turned aside to see, ^gGod called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: ^hput off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 6 Moreover he said, ⁱI am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ^jAnd Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 7 And Jehovah said, I have surely ^kseen the affliction of my people that are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; 8 and I am come down ^lto deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring

¹ Heb. Mosheh. ² Heb. mashah, to draw out.

³ Heb. ger.

God commissions Moses to deliver Israel. Confirmatory Signs and Promises

them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land ^aflowing with milk and honey; unto the place of ^bthe Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 9 And now, behold, ^cthe cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, ^dthat thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. 11 And Moses said unto God, ^eWho am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? 12 And he said, Certainly ^fI will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: ^gwhen thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ^hye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, ⁱI AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^jI AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^kJehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my ^lmemorial unto all generations. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, ^mJehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and ⁿseen that which is done to you in Egypt: 17 and ^oI have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of ^pthe Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land ^qflowing with milk and honey. 18 And ^rthey shall hearken to thy

¹ Or, I AM, BECAUSE I AM. Or, I AM WHO AM. Or, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE.

² Heb. *Ehyeh*. From the same root as *Jehovah*.

^a ver. 17; ch. 13. 5; Jer. 11. 5

^b Gen. 15. 19-21;

^c Josh. 24. 11

^d ch. 2. 23

^e ch. 12. 41

^f ch. 4. 10;

^g 6. 12

^h ch. 4. 12,

ⁱ 15; 33.

^j 14-16

^k ch. 19. 2, 3

^l Acts 7. 7

^m ch. 6. 3;

ⁿ Jn. 8. 58;

^o Rev. 1. 8;

^p 4. 8

^q ver. 6

^r Ps. 30. 4;

^s Jer. 12; 102.

^t 12; 135. 13;

^u Hos. 12. 6

^v ver. 2

^w Gen. 15. 13-21; 46.

^x 4; 50. 24, 25

^y Josh. 24. 11

^z ver. 8

^{aa} ch. 4. 31

^{ab} ch. 5. 1

^{ac} ch. 5. 3; 8.

^{ad} 27

^{ae} ch. 5. 2

^{af} ch. 6. 1

^{ag} ch. 6. 1; 7.

^{ah} 4, 5; 13. 3,

^{ai} 9, 14

^{aj} ch. 16. 11

^{ak} ch. 11. 1;

^{al} 12. 31-33

^{am} ch. 11. 2, 3;

^{an} 12. 35, 36

^{ao} ch. 3. 18; 6.

^{ap} 30

^{aq} ch. 3. 16, 16

^{ar} ch. 7. 10-12

^{as} ch. 7. 10-12

^{at} ch. 7. 10-12

^{au} ch. 7. 10-12

^{av} ch. 7. 10-12

^{aw} ch. 7. 10-12

^{ax} ch. 7. 10-12

^{ay} ch. 7. 10-12

^{az} ch. 7. 10-12

^{ba} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bb} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bc} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bd} ch. 7. 10-12

^{be} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bf} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bg} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bh} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bi} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bj} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bk} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bl} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bm} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bn} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bo} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bp} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bq} ch. 7. 10-12

^{br} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bs} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bt} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bu} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bv} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bw} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bx} ch. 7. 10-12

^{by} ch. 7. 10-12

^{bz} ch. 7. 10-12

voice: and ¹thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, ²three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to Jehovah our God. 19 And I know that the king of Egypt ³will not give you leave to go, no, ⁴not by a mighty hand. 20 And I will put forth ⁵my hand, and smite Egypt with all my ⁶wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and ⁷after that he will let you go. 21 And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: 22 but every woman ⁸shall ask of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall despoil the Egyptians.

4 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor ¹hearken unto my voice; for they will say, ²Jehovah hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And Jehovah said unto him, What is that in thy hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and ³it became a ⁴serpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand); 5 that they may believe that Jehovah, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 And Jehovah said furthermore unto him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was ⁵leprous, as ⁶white as snow. 7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, ⁷it was turned again as his ⁸other flesh). 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter

³ Heb. *nahash*.

Moses' Reluctance overcome. He returns to Egypt. Aaron meets him. They demand Israel's Release

sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river ^ashall become blood upon the dry land.

10 And Moses said unto Jehovah, Oh, Lord, ^bI am not ¹eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And Jehovah said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or ^cwho maketh *a man* dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I, Jehovah? 12 Now therefore go, and ^dI will be with thy mouth, and ^eteach thee what thou shalt speak. 13 And he said, Oh, Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send. 14 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, ^fhe cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and ^gput the words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. 16 And ^hhe shall be thy spokesman unto the people; and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God. 17 And thou shalt take in thy hand ⁱthis rod, ^kwhere-with thou shalt do the signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to ²Jethro ¹his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren that are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. 19 And Jehovah said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead that sought thy life. 20 And Moses took his wife and his ^msons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the ⁿrod of God in his hand. 21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all ^othe wonders which I have put in thy hand: but ^pI will ³harden his

^a ch. 7. 19

^b ver. 1; ch.

3. 11; Jer.

1. 6

^c Ps. 94. 9;

146. 8; Mt.

11. 5; Lk.

1. 20, 64

^d ver. 15, 16;

Dt. 18. 18

^e Mt. 10. 19.

20; Mk. 13.

11; Lk. 12.

11, 12; 21.

14. 15

^f ver. 27

^g ver. 12, 30;

Is. 51. 16;

69. 21; Jer.

1. 9

^h ch. 7. 1, 2

ⁱ ver. 2, 20;

ch. 17. 9

^k ch. 7. 9-20;

14. 16

^l ch. 2. 21

^m ch. 18. 3;

Acts 7. 29

ⁿ ver. 17; ch.

17. 9

^o ch. 11. 9, 10

^p ch. 7. 3; 9.

12; 10. 1.

20, 27; 14.

4

^q Is. 63. 16;

64. 8; Hos.

11. 1

^r ch. 5. 1; 6.

11; 7. 16

^s ch. 12. 29

^t Josh. 5. 2, 3

^u ver. 14

^v ver. 15

^x ch. 3. 18

^y ch. 12. 27

^z ch. 12. 27

^{aa} ch. 12. 27

^{ab} ch. 12. 27

^{ac} ch. 12. 27

^{ad} ch. 12. 27

^{ae} ch. 12. 27

^{af} ch. 12. 27

^{ag} ch. 12. 27

^{ah} ch. 12. 27

^{ai} ch. 12. 27

^{aj} ch. 12. 27

^{ak} ch. 12. 27

^{al} ch. 12. 27

^{am} ch. 12. 27

^{an} ch. 12. 27

^{ao} ch. 12. 27

^{ap} ch. 12. 27

^{aq} ch. 12. 27

^{ar} ch. 12. 27

^{as} ch. 12. 27

^{at} ch. 12. 27

^{au} ch. 12. 27

^{av} ch. 12. 27

^{aw} ch. 12. 27

^{ax} ch. 12. 27

^{ay} ch. 12. 27

^{az} ch. 12. 27

^{ba} ch. 12. 27

^{bb} ch. 12. 27

^{bc} ch. 12. 27

^{bd} ch. 12. 27

^{be} ch. 12. 27

^{bf} ch. 12. 27

^{bg} ch. 12. 27

^{bh} ch. 12. 27

^{bi} ch. 12. 27

^{bj} ch. 12. 27

^{bk} ch. 12. 27

heart, and he will not let the people go. 22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith Jehovah, ^aIsrael is my son, my first-born: 23 and I have said unto thee, ^bLet my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, ^cI will slay thy son, thy first-born. 24 And it came to pass on the way at the lodging-place, that Jehovah met him, and sought to kill him. 25 Then Zipporah took ^da flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ^ecast it at his feet; and she said, Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou to me. 26 So he let him alone. Then she said, ^fA bridegroom of blood art thou, because of the circumcision.

27 ^gAnd Jehovah said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mountain of God, and kissed him. 28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of Jehovah wherewith he had sent him, and all the signs wherewith he had charged him. 29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: 30 and ^hAaron spake all the words which Jehovah had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. 31 And ⁱthe people believed: and when they heard that Jehovah had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then ^jthey bowed their heads and worshipped.

5 And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, ^kThus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^lLet my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, ^mWho is Jehovah, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Israel go? I know not Jehovah, and moreover ⁿI will not let Israel go. 3 And they said, ^oThe God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto Jehovah our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, loose the people from their works? get you unto your ^pburdens. 5 And

^e ch. 1. 11; 2.

11; 6. 6, 7

⁴ Heb. made it touch.

⁵ Or, A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision

¹ Heb. a man of words.

² Heb. Jether.

³ Heb. make strong.

Pharaoh increases the People's Burdens. The People disheartened. God renews his Promises

Pharaoh said, Behold, ^athe people of the land are now many, and ye make them rest from their burdens. 6 And the same day Pharaoh commanded ^bthe taskmasters of the people, and their ^cofficers, saying, 7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. 8 And the number of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they are ^didle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. 9 Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein; and let them not regard lying words.

10 And ^ethe taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. 11 Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it; for nought of your work shall be diminished. 12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. 13 And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. 14 And ^fthe officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, ^gwere beaten, ^hand demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in making brick as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? 16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. 17 But he said, Ye are ⁱidle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to Jehovah. 18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks. 19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they ^jwere in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks. 20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came

forth from Pharaoh: 21 and ^kthey said unto them, ^lJehovah look upon you, and judge; because ye have ^mmade our savor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto Jehovah, and said, ⁿLord, wherefore hast thou dealt ill with this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath dealt ill with this people; ^oneither hast thou delivered thy

6 people at all. 1 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a ^pstrong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am ^qJehovah: 3 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as ^rGod Almighty; ^sbut ^tby my name Jehovah I was not ^uknown to them.

4 And I have also established ^vmy covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned. 5 And moreover I have

^wheard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, ^xI am Jehovah, and ^yI will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with ^zan outstretched arm, and with great judgments: 7 and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye ^{aa}shall know that I am Jehovah your God, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. 8 And I will bring you in unto the land which ^{ab}I ^{ac}sware to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and ^{ad}I will give it you for a heritage: ^{ae}I am Jehovah. 9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for ^{af}anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 11 ^{ag}Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out

³ Heb. *El Shaddai*.

⁵ Or, *made known*.

⁶ Heb, *lifted up my hand*.

⁷ Or, *impatience* Heb. *shortness of spirit*.

¹ Heb. *saying*.

² Or, *were set on mischief, when they said*

Genealogy of Moses and Aaron. Commission of Moses and Aaron. Israel's Release again demanded. Sign of Aaron's Rod

of his land. 12 And Moses spake before Jehovah, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; ^ahow then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips? 13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses. ^bThe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben. 15 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman; these are the families of Simeon. 16 And these are the names of ^cthe sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari; and the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years. 17 ^dThe sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families. 18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel; and the years of the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years. 19 And the sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. 20 And ^eAmram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty and seven years. 21 And ^fthe sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22 ^gAnd the sons of Uzziel: Mishaël, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. 23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of ^hAmminadab, the sister of ⁱNahshon, to wife; and she bare him ^jNadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 And the ^ksons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. 25 And ^lEleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him ^mPhinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according to their families. 26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom Jehovah said, ⁿBring out the children of Israel from the land of

^a ver. 30; ch. 4. 1, 10.
^b Gen. 46. 9; Num. 26. 5-11.
^c Gen. 46. 11; Num. 3. 17; 1 Chr. 6. 1.
^d Num. 3. 18-20; 1 Chr. 6. 17.
^e Num. 26. 59.
^f Num. 16. 1.
^g Lev. 10. 4; Num. 3. 30.
^h Ruth 4. 19, 20; 1 Chr. 2. 10.
ⁱ Num. 1. 7; 2. 3.
^j Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 2.
^k 1 Chr. 6. 22, 23, 37.
^l Josh. 24. 33.
^m Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30.
ⁿ ver. 13.

^p ch. 5. 1.
^q ver. 2, 6, 8.
^r ch. 7. 2.
^s ver. 12.
^t ch. 4. 16.
^u ch. 4. 21.

^v ch. 3. 19, 20; 11. 9.

^x ch. 12. 51; 13. 3, 9.

^y ch. 8. 19; 10. 7.

^z Gen. 6. 22; 7. 5.

^a Dt. 34. 7.

^b Gen. 41. 8.

^c ver. 22; ch. 8. 7; 2 Tim. 3. 9.

Egypt according to their hosts. 27 These are they ^pthat spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when Jehovah spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ^qI am Jehovah: ^r speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee. 30 And Moses said before Jehovah, Behold, I am of ^suncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

7 1 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^t See, I have made thee as God to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. 2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 3 And ^u I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But ^v Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and ^w bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5 And ^x the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. 6 And Moses and Aaron did so; ^y as Jehovah commanded them, so did they. 7 And Moses was ^z fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Show a wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a ^a serpent. 10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as Jehovah had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the ^b magicians of Egypt, ^c did in like manner with their ^d enchantments. 12 For they

¹ Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in ver. 10, 12.
² Or, *secret arts*

Pharaoh stubborn. Waters turned to Blood. The Plague of Frogs

cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 And Pharaoh's heart ¹was hardened, and ^ahe hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is ²stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, ^bhe goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and ^cthe rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand. 16 ^dAnd thou shalt say unto him, Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, ^eLet my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened. 17 Thus saith Jehovah, ^fIn this thou shalt know that I am Jehovah: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and ^gthey shall be turned to blood. 18 And ^hthe fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Egyptians shall ⁱloathe to drink water from the river. 19 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their ³streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as Jehovah commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and ^kall the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. 21 And the fish that were in the river died; and the river became foul, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt. 22 ^lAnd the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart ¹was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken. 23 And Pharaoh turned

^a ver. 4;
^b ch. 2. 6; 8.
20
^c ver. 10;
ch. 4. 3
^d ch. 3. 18; 4.
22; 6. 1
^e ch. 4. 23
^f ch. 10. 2
^g ver. 20
^h ver. 21
ⁱ ver. 21, 24
^k Ps. 178. 44;
105. 29
^l [Ch. 7. 26 in
Heb.]
¹ ver. 11;
ch. 8. 7

^m ch. 4. 23

^{*} [Ch. 8. 1 in
Heb.]
ⁿ ch. 7. 19

^o Ps. 78. 45;
105. 30
^p ch. 7. 11, 22

^q ver. 25;
ch. 9. 27
^r ver. 28

^{*} ver. 15, 29

^t ch. 9. 14;
Dt. 4. 35,
39; 33. 20
^u ver. 13

and went into his house, neither did he ⁴lay even this to heart. 24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. 25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that Jehovah had smitten the river.

^{*} 8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^mLet my people go, that they may serve me. 2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: 3 and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs: 4 and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. ^{*} 5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ⁿStretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the ³streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. 6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the ^ofrogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. 7 ^pAnd the magicians did in like manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh ^qcalled for Moses and Aaron, and said, ^rEntreat Jehovah, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and ⁱI will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto Jehovah. 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? 10 And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is ^unone like unto Jehovah our God. 11 And the ^ufrogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. 12 And Moses and

⁴ Heb. set his heart even to this.

¹ Heb. was strong.

² Heb. heavy.

³ Or, canals

The Plague of Lice; of Flies. The Murrain of Cattle.

Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto Jehovah concerning the frogs ¹which he had brought upon Pharaoh. 13 And Jehovah did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. 14 And they gathered them together in heaps; and the land stank. 15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he ²hardened his heart, and ³hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become ³lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 17 And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became ⁴lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but ⁵they could not: and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, ⁶"This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart ⁷was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

20 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ⁸Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, ⁹he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ¹⁰Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. 22 ¹¹And I will set apart in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that ¹²"I am Jehovah in the midst of the earth. 23 And I will ¹³put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be.

^a ch. 7. 4
^b Ps. 105. 31
^c ver. 7; ch. 7. 11, 12; 9. 11
^d ch. 7. 5; 10. 7
^e ch. 9. 13
^f ch. 2. 5; 7. 15
^g ch. 4. 23
^h ch. 9. 4, 6, 20; 10. 23; 11. 7
ⁱ ch. 9. 29; 19. 5; 30. 11

^k Ps. 78. 45; 105. 31
^l ch. 8. 8
^m ch. 9. 28; 10. 8, 24; 12. 31

ⁿ ch. 3. 18; 5. 3

^o ver. 8, 15, 29, 32

^p ver. 8

^q ver. 8, 15

^r ver. 8, 15

^s ch. 4. 23

^t ch. 8. 22

^u ver. 6

24 And Jehovah did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was ^{6k}corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

25 And Pharaoh ¹called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, ^m"Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. 26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to Jehovah our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? 27 We will go ⁿ"three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to Jehovah our God, as he shall command us. 28 And Pharaoh said, ^o"I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to Jehovah your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ^pentreat for me. 29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat Jehovah that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pharaoh ^qdeal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to Jehovah. 30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Jehovah. 31 And Jehovah did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. 32 And Pharaoh ²hardened his heart this time also, and ^rhe did not let the people go.

9 Then Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, ^s"Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, 3 behold, the hand of Jehovah is upon thy cattle which are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: ^tthere shall be a very grievous murrain. 4 ^u"And Jehovah shall make a distinction between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall ^u"nothing die of all that belongeth to the children of Israel. 5 And Jehovah appointed a set

⁶ Or, destroyed

¹ Or, as he had appointed unto Pharaoh
² Heb. made heavy.
³ Or, sand flies Or, fleas
⁴ Heb. was strong.
⁵ Or, set a sign of deliverance Heb. set redemption.

The Plague of Boils ; of Hail

time, saying, To-morrow Jehovah shall do this thing in the land. 6 And Jehovah did that thing on the morrow; and "all the cattle of Egypt died; ^bbut of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. 7 And Pharaoh sent and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was ¹stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

8 And Jehovah said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ²ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9 And it shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast. 11 ^cAnd the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 12 And ^dJehovah ^ehardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken unto Moses.

13 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^fRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, ^gLet my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is ^hnone like me in all the earth. 15 For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth: 16 but in very deed ⁱfor this cause have I made thee to stand, to show thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to-morrow about this time ^jI will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. 19 Now

^a ver. 19, 20, 25; ch. 11. 5
^b ver. 4
^c ch. 8. 18
^d ch. 4. 21
^e ch. 8. 20
^f ch. 4. 23
^g ch. 8. 10
^h Rom. 9. 17
ⁱ ver. 23, 24

^k ver. 6
^l ver. 25
^m Prov. 13. 13

ⁿ Gen. 19. 24

^o ver. 19;
Ps. 78. 47,
48; 105. 32

^p ch. 8. 22

^q ch. 8. 8

^r ch. 10. 16,
17

^s ch. 8. 8

^t ch. 8. 25;
10. 8

^u ch. 8. 22;
19. 5; 20.
11; Ps.
24. 1
^v ch. 8. 29

therefore send, hasten in ^xthy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for ^yevery man and beast that shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. 20 ^zHe that feared the word of Jehovah among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: 21 and he that regarded not the word of Jehovah left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. 23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and Jehovah sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and ^{aa}Jehovah rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire ^{ab}mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25 And ^{ac}the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. 26 ^{ad}Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and ^{ae}called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, ^{af}I have sinned this time: Jehovah is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. 28 ^{ag}Entreat Jehovah; for there hath been enough of ^{ah}these ^{ai}mighty thunderings and hail; and ^{aj}I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. 29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto Jehovah; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that ^{ak}the earth is Jehovah's. 30 ^{al}But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear Jehovah God. 31 And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom. 32 But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for they were not grown

⁴ Or, *flashing continually* amidst

⁵ Heb. *voices* (or, *thunderings*) of God.

¹ Heb. *heavy*. ² Or, *soot* ³ Heb. *made strong*

The Plague of Locusts

up. 33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto Jehovah: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and ¹hardened his heart, he and his servants. 35 And the heart of Pharaoh ²was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as Jehovah had spoken by Moses.

10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for ^aI have ¹hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I may show these my signs in the midst of them, ²and ³that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, ⁴what things I have wrought upon Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; ⁵that ye may know that I am Jehovah. 3 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? ⁶let my people go, that they may serve me. 4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts into thy border: 5 and they shall cover the face of the earth, so that one shall not be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned, and went out from Pharaoh. 7 And ^ePharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve Jehovah their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? 8 And Moses and Aaron ^fwere brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, ^gGo, serve Jehovah your God; but who are they that shall go? 9 And Moses said, ^hWe will go

^a ch. 4. 21
^b ch. 12. 26,
 27; 13. 8,
 14, 15
^c ch. 7. 5, 17
^d ch. 4. 23
^e ch. 7. 6; 8.
 19; 12. 33
^f ch. 8. 8
^g ch. 8. 25
^h ch. 12. 37,
 38

ⁱ ver. 26
^k ch. 8. 29
^l ver. 25

^m Ps. 78. 46;
 105. 34
ⁿ Joel 1. 4,
 7; 2. 1-11

^o ch. 8. 8

^p ch. 9. 27

^q ch. 8. 8, 29

^r ch. 4. 21

with our young and with our old; with our sons and with our daughters, ¹with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto Jehovah. 10 And ^khe said unto them, So be Jehovah with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is ^lbefore you. 11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve Jehovah; for that is what ye desire. And ^mthey were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb ⁿof the land, even all that the hail hath left. 13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and Jehovah brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east ^owind brought the locusts. 14 And ^pthe locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. 16 Then Pharaoh ^qcalled for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, ^rI have sinned against Jehovah your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and ^sentreat Jehovah your God, that he may take away from me this death only. 18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Jehovah. 19 And Jehovah turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Egypt. 20 But ^tJehovah ^uhardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be dark-

¹ Heb. made heavy. ² Heb. was strong.

³ Or, how I have mocked the Egyptians

⁴ Or, what ye purpose Heb. before your face.

⁵ Heb. made strong.

The Thick Darkness. The Last Plague threatened. The Passover

ness over the land of Egypt,¹ even darkness^a which may be felt. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a^b thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days; 23 they saw not one another, neither rose any one from his place for three days:^c but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. 24 And Pharaoh^d called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve Jehovah; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you. 25 And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto Jehovah our God. 26^e Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve Jehovah our God; and we know not with what we must serve Jehovah, until we come thither. 27 But^f Jehovah^g hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. 28 And Pharaoh said unto him,^h Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die. 29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well;ⁱ I will see thy face again no more.

11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence:^j when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and^k let them ask every man of his neighbor, and every woman of her neighbor, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. 3^l And Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. ^mMoreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith Jehovah, Aboutⁿ midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 and^o all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of cattle. 6 And there shall

^a Dt. 28. 29
^b Ps. 105. 28
^c ch. 8. 22
^d ch. 8. 8,
25
^e ver. 9
^f ver. 20
^g ver. 11
^h Heb. 11. 27
ⁱ ch. 12. 31,
33, 39
^j ch. 3. 22;
12. 35, 36
^k ch. 3. 21;
12. 36
^l Dt. 34. 10-
12
^m ch. 12. 29
ⁿ Ps. 78. 61;
105. 36; 135.
8; 136. 10

^p ch. 12. 30
^q ch. 8. 22
^r ch. 12. 31-
33
^s Heb. 11. 27
^t ch. 7. 4
^u ch. 4. 21

^v ch. 13. 4;
23. 15; 34.
18; Dt. 16.
1

^x Lev. 22.
18-20

^y ver. 14. 17;
Lev. 23. 6;
Num. 9.
1-3, 11

^z Dt. 16. 4, 6
^a ver. 22

^b ch. 34. 25;
Num. 9. 12
^c Dt. 16. 7
^d Dt. 16. 3, 4
^e Num. 9. 11

^f ver. 8

^g ch. 29. 13,
17, 22
^h ch. 16. 19;
23. 18; 34.
25

be^p a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath not been, nor shall be any more. 7^q But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog^r move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that Jehovah doth make a distinction between the Egyptians and Israel. 8 And^s all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. ^tAnd he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Pharaoh will not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. 10 And^u Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and Jehovah^v hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2^w This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a^x lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household: 4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbor next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be^y without blemish, a male a year old: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 and ye shall keep it until the^z fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it^a at even. 7^a And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side-posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in^b that night, ^croast with fire, and^d unleavened bread; ^ewith bitter herbs they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but^f roast with fire; its head with its legs and with^g the inwards thereof. 10^h And ye

¹ Or, so that men shall grope in darkness
² Heb. made strong,
³ Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence

⁴ Heb. whet. ⁵ Or, kid
⁶ Heb. between the two evenings.

The Feast of the Passover and of Unleavened Bread. The First-born of Egypt slain

shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is ^aJehovah's passover. 12 For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and ^bagainst all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am Jehovah. 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you ¹to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And ^cthis day shall be unto you for ^da memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to Jehovah: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by ^ea ordinance for ever.

15 ^fSeven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, ^gthat soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. 17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread; for in this ^hselfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by ⁱan ordinance for ever. 18 ^jIn the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 ^kSeven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then ^mMoses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them,

¹ Or, for a destroyer

^a ver. 13, 21,

27, 43

^b Num. 33. 4

^c ver. 6

^d ch. 13. 9

^e ver. 17

^f ch. 23. 15;

34. 18;

^g Dt. 16. 3

^h ver. 19

ⁱ ver. 41

^j ver. 14

^k ver. 2;

^l Lev. 23. 5-8;

^m Num. 28. 16-25

ⁿ Heb. 11. 28

ⁿ ver. 11

^o ver. 7

^p ver. 12, 13;

ch. 11. 4

^q ch. 13. 5, 10

^r ch. 10. 2;

13. 14, 15

^s ver. 11

^t ch. 4. 31

^u ch. 11. 4, 5

^v ch. 4. 23

^w ch. 9. 6

^x ch. 11. 6

^y ch. 8. 8

^z ch. 8. 25

^{aa} ch. 10. 9, 26

^{ab} ver. 39;

ch. 10. 7;

11. 1; Ps.

105. 38

² Draw out, and take you ³lambs according to your families, and kill ⁴the passover. 22 ⁵And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning. 23 For ⁶Jehovah will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, Jehovah will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. 24 And ⁷ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye are come to the land which Jehovah will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 ⁸And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of ⁹Jehovah's passover, ¹⁰who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. ¹¹And the people bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Israel went and did so; as Jehovah had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass at ¹²midnight, that Jehovah smote all ¹³the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of ¹⁴cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was ¹⁵a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31 And ¹⁶he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, ¹⁷get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve Jehovah, as ye have said. 32 Take ¹⁸both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. 33 And ¹⁹the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We are all dead men. 34 And the people took

² Or, Go forth

³ Or, kids

¹⁰ Or, for that he passed

Israel departs from Egypt. Ordinance of the Passover. Consecration of the First-born

“their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. 35 ^b And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: 36 and Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they ^cdespoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from ^aRameses to Succoth, about ^dsix hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children. 38 And ^ea mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even ^fvery much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened, because they were ^gthrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals. 40 Now the time that the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt was ^hfour hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the ⁱselfsame day it came to pass, that ^jall the hosts of Jehovah went out from the land of Egypt. 42 ^k“It is ^la night to be much observed unto Jehovah for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: ^mthis is that night of Jehovah, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And Jehovah said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of ⁿthe passover: there shall no ^oforeigner eat thereof; 44 but every man’s ^pservant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; ^qneither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 ^r“All the congregation of Israel shall ^skeep it. 48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to Jehovah, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one

that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 ^t“One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that Jehovah did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^u“Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of ^vbondage; for ^w“by strength of hand Jehovah brought you out from this place: ^xthere shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day ye go forth in the ^ymonth Abib. 5 And it shall be, when Jehovah ^zshall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, ^{aa}“that thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 ^{ab}“Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to Jehovah. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. 8 ^{ac}“And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which Jehovah did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. 9 And ^{ad}“it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of Jehovah may be in thy mouth: for with ^{ae}“a strong hand hath Jehovah brought thee out of Egypt. 10 Thou shalt therefore ^{af}“keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be, when ^{ag}“Jehovah shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, 12 that ^{ah}“thou shalt ^{ai}set apart unto Jehovah all that openeth the womb, and every first-

^a ver. 39
^b ch. 3. 21,
 22; 11. 2, 3;
 12; 105. 37
^c ch. 3. 22
^d Num. 33. 3,
 4
^e ch. 38. 26;
 Num. 1.
 46; 2. 32;
 11. 21; 26.
 51
^f Num. 11. 4
^g ch. 17. 3;
 Num. 20.
 19; 32. 1;
 Dt. 3. 19
^h ver. 51-53;
 ch. 11. 1
ⁱ Gen. 15. 13,
 16; Acts 7.
 6; Gal. 3.
 17
^j ver. 17
^k ch. 3. 8, 10;
 6. 6
^l ch. 13. 10;
 34. 18;
 Dt. 16. 1
^m ver. 11
ⁿ ver. 48
^o Gen. 17. 13;
 Lev. 22. 11
^p Num. 9. 12;
 Jn. 19. 36
^q Num. 9. 13,
 14
^r Lev. 24. 22;
 Num. 15.
 15, 16, 29
^s ver. 12, 13,
 16; ch. 22.
 29; Lk. 2.
 23
^t ch. 3. 20;
 6. 1
^u ch. 12. 19
^v ch. 12. 2
^w ch. 3. 8, 17;
 Josh. 24. 11
^x ch. 12. 25
^y ch. 12.
 15-20
^z ver. 14; ch.
 10. 2
^{aa} ver. 16; ch.
 12. 14;
 Dt. 6. 8;
 11. 18
^{ab} ver. 3
^{ac} ver. 5; ch.
 12. 24, 25
^{ad} ver. 5
^{ae} ver. 1
^{af} ver. 1
^{ag} ver. 1
^{ah} ver. 1
^{ai} ver. 1

¹ Or, a night of watching unto Jehovah.
² Or, this same night is a night of watching unto Jehovah for all &c. ³ Heb. do it.

Conservation of the First-born. How the People were led. The People are pursued by Pharaoh

ling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be Jehovah's. 13 And ^aevery firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ¹lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the first-born of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. 14 ^bAnd it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, ^c"By strength of hand Jehovah brought us out from Egypt, from the house of ²bondage: 15 and it came to pass, when Pharaoh ³would hardly let us go, that Jehovah slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to Jehovah all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the first-born of my sons I redeem. 16 And ^dit shall be for a sign upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand Jehovah brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, ^e"Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: 18 but God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up ^farmed out of the land of Egypt. 19 And Moses took ^gthe bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. 20 And they took their journey from ^hSuccoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. 21 And ⁱJehovah went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: 22 ^jthe pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before

¹Or, kid. ²Heb. bondmen.
³Or, hardened himself against letting us go
⁴Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the etc.

^a ch. 34. 20
^b ver. 8; ch. 10. 2; 12. 26; 27; Dt. 6. 20
^c ver. 9
^d ver. 9
^e ch. 14. 11, 12; Num. 14. 1-4
^f Josh. 1. 14; 4. 12, 13
^g Gen. 50. 24, 25; Josh. 24. 32
^h ch. 12. 37; Num. 33. 6-8
ⁱ ch. 14. 19, 24; 33. 9, 10; Ps. 78. 14; 99. 7; 105. 39

^k Num. 33. 7, 8
^l ver. 17; ch. 4. 21
^m ver. 17, 23
ⁿ ver. 25

^o ver. 4

^p Num. 33. 3; Acts 13. 17

^q ver. 2

^r Neh. 9. 9
^s ch. 5. 21; 15. 24; 16. 2

^t ch. 20. 20; Gen. 15. 1; 46. 3
^u ver. 30; ch. 15. 2

^k Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. 3 And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. 4 And ^lI will ^mharden Pharaoh's heart, and ⁿhe shall follow after them; and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; and ^othe Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah. And they did so. 5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 And he made ready his ⁶chariot, and took his people with him: 7 and he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. 8 And ^oJehovah ⁷hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: for the children of Israel went out with ^pa high hand. 9 And the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, ^qbeside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians were marching after them; and they were sore afraid: ^rand the children of Israel cried out unto Jehovah. 11 And ^sthey said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? 12 Is not this the word that we spake unto thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. 13 And Moses said unto the people, ^t"Fear ye not, stand still, and see ^uthe salvation of Jehovah, which he will work for you to-day: ^vfor the Egyptians whom ye have seen

⁵ Heb. make strong. ⁶ Or, chariots
⁷ Heb. made strong.
⁸ Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day

The Egyptian Host destroyed. Song of Moses and Miriam

to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. 14 ^aJehovah will fight for you, and ^bye shall hold your peace.

15 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward. 16 And lift thou up ^cthy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. 17 And I, behold, ^dI will ^eharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 18 ^fAnd the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 19 And ^gthe angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: 20 and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the night.

21 ^hAnd Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and Jehovah caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea ⁱdry land, and ^jthe waters were divided. 22 ^kAnd the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and ^lthe waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 23 And ^mthe Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 And it came to pass in the morning watch, that ⁿJehovah looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. 25 And he ^otook off their chariot wheels, ^pand they drove them heavily; so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; ^qfor Jehovah fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

^a ch. 15. 3;
Dt. 1. 30;
3. 22
^b Is. 30. 15
^c ch. 4. 17;
20; 17. 5, 6;
Num. 20. 8,
9, 11; Is.
10. 26
^d ver. 4
^e ver. 25
^f ch. 13. 21,
22
^g ver. 16;
ch. 7. 19
^h Ps. 106. 9;
136. 13, 14
ⁱ Ps. 78. 13;
114. 3, 5;
Is. 63. 12, 13
^j Josh. 3. 17;
4. 22; Neh.
9. 11
^k ver. 29; ch.
15. 8
^l ver. 4, 17
^m ch. 13. 21
ⁿ ver. 4, 18

^p ver. 16
^q Ps. 78. 53;
106. 11
^r ver. 22;
Ps. 66. 6;
Is. 11. 15
^s ver. 13;
Ps. 106. 8,
10, 22; Is.
63. 8, 11

^t Ps. 106. 12

^u Ps. 106. 12;
Rev. 15. 3

^v Is. 12. 5;
42. 10-13

^w Jer. 61. 21

^x Is. 12. 2

^y Ps. 48. 14

^z ch. 3. 6, 15

^{aa} ch. 14. 14
^{ab} ch. 3. 15;
6. 2, 7, 8
^{ac} ch. 14. 6, 7,
17, 28

^{ad} ver. 10;
Neh. 9. 11

^{ae} ch. 3. 20;
6. 1; Ps.
118. 15, 16

^{af} Ps. 2. 9

26 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^{ag}Stretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its ^{ah}strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Jehovah ^{ai}overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; ^{aj}there remained not so much as one of them. 29 But the children of Israel walked upon ^{ak}dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 30 ^{al}Thus Jehovah saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore. 31 And Israel saw the great ^{am}work which Jehovah did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared Jehovah: and ^{an}they believed in Jehovah, and in his servant Moses.

15 ^{ao}Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto Jehovah, and spake, saying,

I will ^{ap}sing unto Jehovah, for he ^{aq}hath triumphed gloriously: The ^{ar}horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 ^{as}Jehovah is my strength and song,

And he is become my salvation: ^{at}This is my God, and I will praise him;

My ^{au}father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 Jehovah is a ^{av}man of war:

^{aw}Jehovah is his name.

4 ^{ax}Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea; And his chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them:

They ^{ay}went down into the depths like a stone.

6 Thy right ^{az}hand, O Jehovah, is glorious in power,

Thy right hand, O Jehovah, ^{ba}dasheth in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine

¹ Heb. make strong.

² Acc. to Sept. and Syr. bound.

³ Or, and made them to drive

⁴ Or, wanted flow

⁵ Heb. shook off.

⁶ Heb. hand

⁷ Or, is highly exalted

⁸ Heb. Jah.

Song of Moses and Miriam. Israel at Marah. Bitter Waters made sweet. Israel at Elim and the Wilderness of Sin

- excellency thou ^aoverthrowest them that rise up against thee :
- Thou sendest forth thy ^bwrath, it consumeth them as stubble.
- 8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the ^cwaters were piled up,
- The floods ^dstood upright as a heap ;
- The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.
- 9 The enemy said,
- I will ^epursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil ;
- My desire shall be satisfied upon them ;
- I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.
- 10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the ^fsea covered them ;
- They ^gsank as lead in the mighty waters.
- 11 ^hWho is like unto thee, O Jehovah, among the gods ?
- Who is like thee, ⁱglorious in holiness,
- ^kFearful in praises, ^ldoing wonders ?
- 12 Thou stretchedst out ^mthy right hand,
- The earth swallowed them.
- 13 Thou in thy lovingkindness hast ⁿled the people that thou hast redeemed :
- Thou hast ^oguided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.
- 14 The ^ppeoples have heard, they tremble :
- Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia.
- 15 Then were the ^qchiefs of Edom dismayed ;
- The ^rmighty men of ^sMoab, trembling taketh hold upon them ;
- All the ^tinhabitants of Canaan are melted away.
- 16 ^uTerror and dread falleth upon them ;
- By the greatness of thine arm they are as still ^vas a stone ;
- Till thy people pass over, O Jehovah,
- Till the people pass over that thou ^whast ^xpurchased.
- 17 Thou wilt ^ybring them in, and ^zplant them in ^{aa}the mountain of thine inheritance,
- The ^{ab}place, O Jehovah, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in,

¹ Heb. rams.

² Heb. gotten.

The ^bsanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 ^cJehovah shall reign for ever and ever.

19 ^dFor the horses of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and Jehovah brought back the waters of the sea upon them ; but the children of Israel walked on ^edry land in the midst of the sea. 20 And ^fMiriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a ^gtimbrel in her hand ; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with ^hdances. 21 And Miriam answered them,

ⁱSing ye to Jehovah, for he ^jhath triumphed gloriously ;

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 ^kAnd Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into ^lthe wilderness of ^mShur ; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. 23 And when they came to ⁿMarah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter : therefore the name of it was called ^oMarah. 24 And the people ^pmurmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink ? 25 And he cried unto Jehovah ; and Jehovah showed him ^qa tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he ^rproved them ; 26 and he said, ^sIf thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of Jehovah thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear ^tto his commandments, and keep all his statutes, ^uI will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians : for I am ^vJehovah that healeth thee.

27 And they came to ^wElim, where were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees : and they encamped there by the waters.

16 And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of ^xSin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on ^ythe fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^zmurmured against

³ Or, is highly exalted ⁴ That is, Bitterness.

The People murmur for Food. Quails and Manna sent. The Gathering of the Manna

Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness: 3 and the children of Israel said unto them, "Would that we had died by the hand of Jehovah in the land of Egypt, ^b when we sat by the flesh-pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said Jehovah unto Moses, Behold, ^c I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may ^a prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or not. 5 And it shall come to pass ^e on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that Jehovah hath brought you out from the land of Egypt; 7 and in the morning, then ye shall see ^d the glory of Jehovah; for that ^e he heareth your murmurings against Jehovah: and ^a what are we, that ye murmur against us? 8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when Jehovah shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that Jehovah heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him; and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against Jehovah. 9 And Moses said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, ^f Come near before Jehovah; for he hath heard your murmurings. 10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, ^g the glory of Jehovah appeared in the cloud. 11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ^h At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God.

13 And it came to pass at even, that ⁱ the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the camp. 14 ^m And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon

^a ch. 17. 3;
Num. 14.
^b 2, 3; 20. 3
^c Num. 11. 4.
^d Jn. 6. 31;
Neh. 9. 15;
Ps. 78. 23-25;
105. 40;
1 Cor. 10. 3
^e ch. 15. 25
^f ver. 22
^g ver. 12
^h Num. 14. 27;
17. 5
ⁱ Num. 16. 11
^j Num. 16. 16
^k ver. 7
^l Num. 11. 31;
Ps. 78. 25;
105. 40
^m Num. 11. 7-9

ⁿ ver. 31
^o ver. 4
^p 2 Cor. 8. 15

^q ver. 23; ch. 12. 10; 23. 18

^r ver. 5

^s ch. 34. 31

^t ch. 20. 8;
23. 12; Neh. 9. 14

^u ver. 19

^v ver. 20

^w Ps. 78. 10

the face of the wilderness "a small ² round thing, small as the hoarfrost on the ground. 15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ³ What is it? for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them, ^e It is the bread which Jehovah hath given you to eat. 16 This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded. Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them that are in his tent. 17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. 18 And when they measured it with an omer, ² he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. 19 And Moses said unto them, ² Let no man leave of it till the morning. 20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and became foul: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. 22 ² And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the ² rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 And he said unto them, This is that which Jehovah hath spoken, ² To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto Jehovah: bake that which ye will bake, and boil that which ye will boil; and "all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. 24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and ² it did not become foul, neither was there any worm therein. 25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto Jehovah: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. 26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. 27 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people to gather, and they found none. 28 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ² How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 29 See,

² Or, *flake* ³ Or, *It is manna* Heb. *man hu*

¹ Heb. *Between the two evenings.*

Manna to be kept as a Memorial. Water from the Rock at Rephidim. War with Amalek. Jethro meets Moses

for that Jehovah hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of ^aIsrael called the name thereof ¹Manna: and it was like ^bcoriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made with honey*. 32 And Moses said, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. 33 And Moses said unto Aaron, ^cTake a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before Jehovah, to be kept throughout your generations. 34 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before ^athe Testimony, to be kept. 35 ^eAnd the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. 36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of ^fSin, by their ²journeys, according to the commandment of Jehovah, and encamped in ^gRephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. 2 Wherefore the people ^astrove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, ^bWhy strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt Jehovah? 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, ^cWherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and ^dour cattle with thirst? 4 And Moses cried unto Jehovah, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they are ^ealmost ready to stone me. 5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of ^fthe elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith ^gthou smotest the river, take in thy hand, and go. 6 Behold, I

^a Num. 11. 6-9; Dt. 8. 3, 16

^b ver. 14
^c Heb. 9. 4;
^d Rev. 2. 17

^e ch. 25. 16;
^f 27. 21
^g Josh. 5. 12;

^h Neh. 9. 20, 21

ⁱ ch. 16. 1
^j ch. 19. 2;
^k Num. 33. 14, 15

^l ch. 14. 11;
^m Num. 20. 2, 3, 13

ⁿ ch. 16. 8
^o ch. 16. 3
^p ch. 12. 38

^q Num. 14. 10; 1 Sam. 30. 6

^r ch. 3. 16, 18
^s ch. 7. 20

^t ch. 3. 1
^u Dt. 8. 15;
^v Neh. 9. 15;

^w Ps. 78. 15;
^x 105. 41; 1 Cor. 10. 4

^y Dt. 6. 16;
^z 9. 22; Ps. 95. 8

^{aa} Num. 20. 13, 24; 27. 14; Ps. 81. 7

^{ab} Num. 14. 22; Dt. 33. 8

^{ac} Num. 24. 20; Dt. 25. 17-19

^{ad} ver. 1
^{ae} ch. 24. 13
^{af} ch. 4. 20

^{ag} ch. 24. 14;
^{ah} 31. 2
^{ai} Is. 35. 3

^{aj} ch. 24. 4;
^{ak} 34. 27;
^{al} Num. 33. 2

^{am} Dt. 25. 19

^{an} ch. 24. 4

^{ao} Gen. 22. 14

^{ap} Gen. 22. 16

^{aq} ch. 2. 18;
^{ar} 3. 1

^{as} ch. 2. 21;
^{at} 4. 25

^{au} ch. 2. 22;
^{av} 4. 20; Acts 7. 29

will stand before thee there upon the rock in ¹Horeb; and ²thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7 And he called the name of the place ³Massah, and ⁴Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they ⁵tempted Jehovah, saying, Is Jehovah among us, or not?

8 Then came ^aAmalek, and fought with Israel in ^bRephidim. 9 And Moses said unto ^cJoshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with ^dthe rod of God in my hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and ^eHur went up to the top of the hill. 11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur ^fstayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. 13

And Joshua ^gdiscomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. 14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^hWrite this for a memorial in ⁱa book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: ^jthat ^kI will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. 15 And Moses built an ^laltar, and called the name of it ^mJehovah-nissi; 16 and he said, ⁿJehovah hath sworn: Jehovah will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

18 Now ¹Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that Jehovah had brought Israel out of Egypt. 2 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took ²Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, 3 and her ³two sons; of whom the name

³ That is, Tempting, or, Proving.

⁴ That is, Chiding, or, Strife.

⁵ Heb. prostrated. ⁶ Or, the book ⁷ Or, for

⁸ That is, Jehovah is my banner.

⁹ Or, Because there is a hand against the throne of Jehovah. Heb. A hand is lifted up upon the throne of Jah.

¹ Heb. Man.

² Or, stones

Jethro counsels Moses to appoint assistant Judges. Israel at Sinai

of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been ^{1a}a sojourner in a foreign land: 4 and the name of the other was ²Eliezer; for *he said*, ³The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh. 5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at ⁴the mount of God: 6 and he said unto Moses, I, thy father-in-law Jethro, am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. 7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and ⁵did obeisance, and ⁶kissed him; and they asked ⁷each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. 8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that Jehovah had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians ⁸for Israel's sake, all the ⁹travail that had come upon them by the way, and how ¹⁰Jehovah delivered them. 9 And Jethro rejoiced for all ¹¹the goodness which Jehovah had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10 And Jethro said, 'Blessed be Jehovah, who hath delivered you' out of the hand of the Egyptians; and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11 Now I know that ¹²Jehovah is greater than all gods; yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against them. 12 ¹³And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. 14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto even? 15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me ¹⁶to inquire of God: 16 when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his

^a ch. 2. 22
^b Gen. 49. 26
^c ch. 3. 1, 12;
^d 4. 27; 24. 13
^e Gen. 43. 20, 28
^f Ex. 4. 27
^g Gen. 43.
^h 27
ⁱ ch. 4. 23;
^j 7, 4, 5
^k Num. 20.
^l 14; Neh.
^m 9. 32
ⁿ ch. 15. 6, 16
^o Is. 63. 7-14
^p 1 K. 8. 56;
^q Ps. 68. 19,
^r 20
^s ch. 12. 12;
^t 15. 11
^u ch. 24. 5;
^v Gen. 31. 54
^w Gen. 25. 22;
^x Num. 9. 8;
^y 27. 6;
^z Dt. 17. 8-13

^{aa} Dt. 1. 12
^{ab} 1. 18
^{ac} ver. 25;
^{ad} Dt. 1. 13;
^{ae} 15; Ps. 15.
^{af} 1-6

^{ag} Dt. 1. 17,
^{ah} 18

^{ai} ver. 21

^{aj} ver. 22

^{ak} ch. 12. 6,
^{al} 61; 16. 1

^{am} Dt. 1. 6; 4.
^{an} 10, 15; 5. 2

^{ao} ch. 17. 1

^{ap} ch. 18. 5

neighbor, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. 17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. 18 ¹⁹Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. 19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and bring thou the causes unto God: 20 ²¹and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ²²able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: 22 and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, ²³that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee. 23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in peace. 24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. 25 And Moses chose ²⁶able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 26 And they judged the people at all seasons: ²⁷the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. 27 And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 ¹In the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of ²Sinai. 2 And when they were departed from ³Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they encamped in the wilderness; and there Israel encamped before ⁴the mount. 3 And Moses went up

¹ Heb. ger. ² Heb. El, God, and ezer, help.

Moses meets Jehovah in the Mount. The People warned not to approach the Mount. The Ten Commandments given

unto God, and Jehovah called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: 4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: 6 and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which Jehovah commanded him. 8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that Jehovah hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the people unto Jehovah. 9 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto Jehovah. 10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their garments, 11 and be ready against the third day; for the third day Jehovah will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. 12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 no hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, he shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. 14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their garments. 15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not near a woman.

16 And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and

^a Dt. 32. 11
^b ch. 16. 26
^c Ps. 78. 10
^d Dt. 7. 6;
14. 2
^e ch. 9. 29
^f 1 Pet. 2. 5,
9; Rev. 1.
6; 5. 10
^g Dt. 14. 21;
26. 19
^h ch. 4. 29, 30
ⁱ ch. 4. 31;
24. 3, 7;
Dt. 5. 27
^k ver. 16;
ch. 24. 15,
16; Ps. 99.
7
^l Gen. 35. 2;
Num. 8. 7;
19. 19;
Rev. 22. 14
^m ver. 16
ⁿ Heb. 12. 20
^o ver. 17
^p Heb. 12. 18,
19

^q Ps. 104. 32;
144. 5
^r Dt. 5. 4;
Heb. 12. 18
^s Gen. 19. 28
^t Ps. 68. 7, 8
^u Neh. 9. 13
^v ch. 3. 5
^w 1 S. 19
^x ver. 24;
ch. 24. 5;
Lev. 10. 3;
21. 6-8

^y ver. 12

^z ch. 24. 1
^a ver. 22

^b ch. 15. 13,
16; Dt.
5. 6; 7. 8

^c ver. 23; ch.
16. 11

^d Lev. 26. 1;
Dt. 4. 15-
19; 27. 15

^e ch. 23. 24

^f ch. 34. 14;
Dt. 4. 24
^g ch. 34. 6, 7;
Dt. 5. 9, 10

lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And mount Sinai, the whole of it, smoked, because Jehovah descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And Jehovah came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and Jehovah called Moses to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto Jehovah to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, that come near to Jehovah, sanctify themselves, lest Jehovah break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto Jehovah, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And Jehovah said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto Jehovah, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

20 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me,

^h Heb. bondmen.

ⁱ Or, besides me

¹ Or, above

² Or, it

³ Or, ram's horn

The Ten Commandments. The People terrified. Laws concerning Idols and Altars; concerning Servants

6 and showing lovingkindness unto ^{1a} thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7 ^bThou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God ²in vain; for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ²in vain.

8 Remember ^cthe sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labor, and ^ddo all thy work; 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 ^efor in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ^fHonor thy father and thy mother, that thy ^gdays may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

13 ^hThou shalt not kill.

14 ⁱThou shalt not commit adultery.

15 ^kThou shalt not steal.

16 ^lThou shalt not bear false witness against thy ^mneighbor.

17 ⁿThou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's.

18 ^oAnd all the people perceived the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they ^ptrembled, and stood afar off.

19 ^qAnd they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And Moses said unto the people, ^rFear not: for God is come ^sto prove you, and that ^this fear may be before you, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto ^uthe thick darkness where God was.

22 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that ^vI have talked with you from heaven. 23 ^wYe shall not make *other gods* with me; ^xgods of

^a Dt. 7. 9

^b Lev. 19. 12;

^c Dt. 6. 13;

^d ch. 23. 12;

^e ch. 31. 15;

^f ch. 34. 21;

^g ch. 31. 17;

^h Gen. 2. 2, 3

ⁱ Lev. 19. 3;

^j Mt. 16. 4;

^k Lev. 19. 19;

^l Eph. 6. 2

^m Dt. 5. 16,

ⁿ 33; 6. 2;

^o 11. 9

^p ch. 21. 12;

^q Mt. 19. 18

^r Lev. 20. 10;

^s Mt. 19. 18

^t ch. 21. 16;

^u Lev. 19. 11,

^v 13; Mt. 19.

^w ch. 23. 1, 7;

^x Mt. 19. 18

^y Lev. 19. 18

^z Rom. 7. 7;

^a 13. 9

^b ch. 19. 16,

^c 18

^d Dt. 5. 5, 23-

^e 27; Heb.

^f 12. 19

^g ch. 14. 13

^h ch. 15. 25

ⁱ Dt. 4. 10;

^j 6. 24

^k ch. 19. 16;

^l Dt. 6. 22

^m ch. 15. 24, 26;

ⁿ Neh. 9. 13

^o ver. 3

^p Dt. 29. 17

^q ch. 27. 1-8

^r ch. 10. 25;

^s 18. 12

^t ch. 24. 6

^u Dt. 12. 6;

^v 26. 2

^w Dt. 27. 5, 6

^x ch. 28. 42,

^y 43

^z Lev. 25.

^a 39-43; Dt.

^b 15. 12-18

^c ch. 22. 8, 9,

^d 28

^e Neh. 5. 5

^f ver. 2, 3

^g 1 Cor. 7. 3,

^h 6

ⁱ Gen. 9. 6;

^j Lev. 24. 17

silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you. 24 ^aAn altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy ^bburnt-offerings, and thy ^cpeace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place ^dwhere I ^erecord my name I will come unto thee and I will bless thee. 25 And if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of ^fhewn stones; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that ^gthy nakedness be not uncovered thereon.

21 Now these are the ordinances which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy ^aa Hebrew ^bservant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 3 If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. 5 But if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: 6 then his master shall bring him unto ^cJehovah, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ^dAnd if a man sell his daughter to be a ^emaid-servant, she shall not go out ^fas the men-servants do. 8 If she please not her master, ^gwho hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a foreign people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. 9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take him another ^hwife; her ⁱfood, her raiment, and ^jher duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 11 And if he do not these three things unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

12 ^kHe that smiteth a man, so

^a Or, cause my name to be remembered

^b Or, bondman

^c Or, bondswoman

^d Another reading is, so that he hath not espoused her.

^e Or, the judges

^f Heb. flesh.

¹ Or, a thousand generations

² Or, for vanity (or, falsehood)

³ Or, were moved

Law's concerning Crimes of Violence; Damage done by or to Beasts; Restitution for Trespass

that he dieth, shall surely be put to death. 13 ^aAnd if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. 14 ^bAnd if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbor, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ^cAnd he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ^dAnd he that ¹curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men contend, and one smite the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed; 19 if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: ²he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite ³his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be punished. 21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: ^efor he is his money.

22 And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no harm follow; he shall be surely fined, according as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 But if any harm follow, ^fthen thou shalt give life for life, 24 ^geye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman to death, ^hthe ox shall be surely stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 29 But if the ox

^a Num. 35.

10-34;

Dt. 19. 1-

13;

Josh. 20.

1-9

^b 1 K. 2. 28-

34

^c Dt. 24. 7

^d Mt. 15. 4;

Mk. 7. 10;

Lev. 20. 9;

Dt. 27. 16

^e Lev. 25.

44-46

^f Lev. 24. 19;

Dt. 19. 21

^g Mt. 5. 38

^h Gen. 9. 5

ⁱ Zech. 11.

12; Mt. 26.

15

was wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to its owner, and he hath not kept it in, but it hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and its owner also shall be put to death. 30 If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 31 Whether it have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 32 If the ox gore a man-servant or a maid-servant, there shall be given unto their master ⁱthirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein, 34 the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner thereof, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, so that it dieth, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also they shall divide. 36 Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and its owner hath not kept it in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *beast* shall be his own.

^{*}22 If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and ^kfour sheep for a sheep.

^{*}2 If the thief be found breaking in, and be smitten so that he dieth, there shall be no ^lbloodguiltiness for him. 3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him; he shall make restitution: if he have nothing then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten; and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of grain, or the standing grain, or the field are consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

¹ Or, *revileth*. ³ Heb. *his sitting or ceasing*.

³ Or, *his bondman, or his bondwoman*.

⁴ Heb. *blood*.

Laws concerning Restitution for Trespass. Sundry Laws, civil and religious

7 ^a If a man shall deliver unto his neighbor money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto ^{1b} God, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods. 9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before ^{1c} God; he whom ¹ God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: 11 the oath of Jehovah shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. 12 But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 13 If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man ² borrow aught of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. 15 If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, ^{3j} came for its hire.

16 ^a And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer ^a sorceress to live.

19 ^a Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ^a He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto Jehovah only, shall be ^{4h} utterly destroyed. 21 And ^a a sojourner shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt. 22 ^k Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

^a Lev. 6. 1-7
^b ver. 9, 23;
ch. 21. 6;
Dt. 17. 8;
9; 19. 17
^c ver. 8, 28
^d Dt. 22. 28,
29
^e Lev. 20. 27;
Dt. 18. 10;
Dt. 27. 9,
10
^f Lev. 18. 23;
20. 16, 16;
Dt. 27. 21
^g ch. 32. 8;
34. 15; Lev.
17. 7
^h Lev. 27. 29
ⁱ Lev. 19. 33.
34; Dt. 1.
16; 27. 19
^j Dt. 24. 17,
18

^k Prov. 23.
10, 11; Jer.
7. 6; 22. 3

^m Dt. 15. 9
ⁿ Dt. 10. 18;
Ps. 10. 14;
18; 68. 5
^o Ps. 100. 9
^p Lev. 25.
35-37
^q Dt. 23. 19,
20
^r ver. 23
^s Lev. 24. 15,
16
^t Acts 23. 5
^u ch. 23. 16,
19; Dt. 26.
2-11
^v ch. 13. 2
^w Gen. 17.
12; Lev.
12. 3
^x ch. 19. 6;
Lev. 11. 44
^y Lev. 7. 24;
17. 16
^z ch. 20. 16

^b Dt. 19. 16-
21; Ps. 35.
11
^c Dt. 16. 19;
24. 17
^d ver. 6;
Lev. 19. 15;
Dt. 1. 17;
16. 19
^e Dt. 22. 1-4

^f ver. 2, 3
^g ch. 20. 16;
Ps. 119. 29
^h ch. 20. 17;
Dt. 27. 25
ⁱ ch. 34. 7;
Dt. 25. 1
^j Dt. 10. 17;
16. 19;
Prov. 17.
23; Is. 5.
23

^k ch. 20. 16;
Ps. 119. 29
^l ch. 20. 17;
Dt. 27. 25
^m ch. 34. 7;
Dt. 25. 1
ⁿ Dt. 10. 17;
16. 19;
Prov. 17.
23; Is. 5.
23

23 ¹ If thou afflict them at all, and ^m they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry: 24 and ⁿ my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; ^o and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ^p If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him ^q interest. 26 If thou at all take thy neighbor's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him before the sun goeth down: 27 for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, ^r when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 Thou shalt not ^a revile ¹ God, ^a nor curse a ruler of thy people. 29 ^a Thou shalt not delay to offer of ⁵ thy harvest, and of the outflow of thy presses. ^a The first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; ^a on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 ^a And ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ^a ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 ^a Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an ^b unrighteous witness. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou ^c speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to ^c wrest justice: 3 ^a neither shalt thou favor a poor man in his cause.

4 ^a If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ^a thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release it with him.

6 ^a Thou shalt not wrest the justice due to thy poor in his cause. 7 ^a Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous ^a slay thou not: for ^a I will not justify the wicked. 8 ^a And thou shalt take no bribe:

⁵ Heb. thy fulness and thy tear.

⁶ Or, bear witness

⁷ Or, and wouldest forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him

¹ Or, the judges

² Heb. ask.

³ Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) its fire

⁴ Heb. devoted.

Sabbaths, Feasts, and First-fruits. Promised Return to Canaan. Jehovah's Covenant with Israel

for a bribe blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the words of the righteous. 9 ^aAnd a sojourner shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a sojourner, seeing ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt.

10 ^bAnd six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the increase thereof: 11 but the seventh year thou shalt ^clet it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard. 12 ^cSix days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt ^drest; that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the sojourner, may be refreshed. 13 And ^ein all things that I have said unto you take ye heed: and ^fmake no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ^gThree times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. 15 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the ^hmonth Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt); and ⁱnone shall appear before me empty: 16 and ^jthe feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labors, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labors out of the field. 17 ^kThree times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord Jehovah.

18 ^lThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; ^mneither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. 19 ⁿThe first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of Jehovah thy God. ^oThou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send ^pan angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and ^qto bring thee into the place which I have prepared. 21 Take ye heed before him, and hearken unto his voice; ^rprovoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgression: for ^smy name is in him.

^a ch. 22. 21
^b Lev. 25. 1-7
^c ch. 20. 8-11; 31. 15; 35. 2, 3
^d Dt. 4. 9, 23
^e Josh. 23. 7; Ps. 16. 4
^f ch. 34. 22-24; Dt. 16. 16
^g ch. 12. 2
^h ch. 22. 29; 34. 20
ⁱ ch. 34. 22
^j ver. 14
^k ch. 34. 25; Lev. 2. 11
^l ch. 12. 10; Lev. 7. 15
^m ch. 22. 29; 34. 26
ⁿ Dt. 14. 21
^o ver. 23; ch. 3. 14; 19; 32. 34; 33. 2
^p ch. 16. 16, 17
^q Dt. 9. 7
^r ch. 3. 14; 6. 3; 34. 6-7

^t Gen. 12. 3; Num. 24. 9; Dt. 30. 7
^u Josh. 24. 11
^v ver. 13, 33; ch. 20. 5
^w Num. 33. 52; Dt. 7. 6; 12. 3; 2 K. 18. 4
^x ch. 34. 13; Lev. 26. 1; 2 K. 3. 2
^y Lev. 26. 3-13; Dt. 28. 1-14
^z ch. 15. 26; Dt. 7. 15
^{aa} Dt. 7. 14
^{ab} Dt. 4. 40; Job 5. 28
^{ac} ch. 15. 16
^{ad} Dt. 7. 23
^{ae} Dt. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12
^{af} ch. 33. 2; 34. 11
^{ag} Dt. 7. 22
^{ah} Gen. 15. 18; Dt. 1. 7, 8
^{ai} Dt. 2. 36; Josh. 21. 44
^{aj} Josh. 24. 12, 18
^{ak} ch. 34. 12; Dt. 7. 2
^{al} ver. 13, 24
^{am} Dt. 7. 1-5, 16

^p ch. 19. 24
^q ch. 6. 23; Lev. 10. 1, 2

22 But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^aI will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. 23 ^bFor mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them off. 24 ^cThou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; ^dbut thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their ^epillars. 25 ^fAnd ye shall serve Jehovah your God, and he will bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^gI will take sickness away from the midst of thee. 26 There shall none cast her young, nor ^hbe barren, in thy land: ⁱthe number of thy days I will fulfil. 27 I will ^jsend my terror before thee, and ^kwill discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28 And I will send ^lthe hornet before thee, which shall ^mdrive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. 29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee. 30 ⁿBy little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 31 ^oAnd I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto ^pthe River: ^qfor I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and ^rthou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 ^sThou shalt make no covenant with them, ^tnor with their gods. 33 ^uThey shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto Moses, ^aCome up unto Jehovah, thou, and Aaron, ^bNadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off: 2 and Moses alone shall come near unto Jehovah; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him. 3 And Moses came and told the people all the

^a Or, obelisks

^b That is, the Euphrates.

¹ Or, cause
² Or, release it and let it lie fallow See Dt.
³ Or, keep sabboth
⁴ Or, be not rebellious against him

Moses again in the Mount. Offerings for the Sanctuary enjoined. Directions concerning the Ark

words of Jehovah, and all the ordinances: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which Jehovah hath spoken will we do. 4 And ^bMoses wrote all the words of Jehovah, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an ^caltar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, "who offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto Jehovah. 6 And ^eMoses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took ^fthe book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, "All that Jehovah hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. 8 And ^aMoses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold ⁱthe blood of the covenant, which Jehovah hath made with you ^jconcerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, ^kNadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10 and ^lthey saw the God of Israel; and ^mthere was under his feet as it were ⁿa paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and ^othey beheld God, and did eat and drink.

12 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and ^pI will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. 13 And Moses rose up, and ^qJoshua his minister: and Moses went up into ^rthe mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, ^sTarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, ^tAaron and Hur are with you; whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and ^uthe cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of Jehovah abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he ^vcalled unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 17 ^wAnd the appearance of the glory of Je-

^a ver. 7; ch. 19. 8;
^b ch. 17. 14;
^c 34. 27;
^d ch. 17. 15;
^e ch. 18. 12;
^f Ps. 99. 6;
^g ver. 3;
^h Heb. 9. 19, 20;
ⁱ Mt. 26. 28;
^j Lk. 22. 20;
^k 1 Cor. 11. 25; Zech. 9. 11;
^l ver. 11;
^m Num. 12. 8;
ⁿ Is. 6. 5; Jn. 1. 18; 6. 46;
^o Ezek. 1. 26;
^p ver. 10;
^q ch. 31. 18;
^r ch. 17. 9-14; 33. 11;
^s ch. 3. 1;
^t Gen. 22. 5;
^u ch. 17. 10, 12;
^v ch. 19. 9;
^w Ps. 99. 7;
^x Ps. 98. 2-6

^x Dt. 4. 24;
^y 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29;
^z ch. 34. 28;
^{aa} Dt. 9. 9;
^{ab} 10. 10;
^{ac} ch. 35. 4-9;
^{ad} ch. 35. 21;
^{ae} ch. 29. 45, 46; Num. 5. 3; Dt. 12. 11;
^{af} ver. 40; ch. 26. 30; Acts 7. 44; Heb. 8. 2, 5;
^{ag} ch. 37. 1-9

* Heb. 9. 4

/ Heb. 9. 4

hovah was like ^adevouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount ^bforty days and forty nights.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^cSpeak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an ^doffering: ^eof every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my ^foffering. 3 And this is the ^goffering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ^hfine linen, and goats' ⁱhair, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and ^jsealskins, and acacia wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 7 ^konyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. 8 And let them make me a sanctuary, ^lthat I may dwell among them. 9 ^mAccording to all that I show thee, the pattern of the ⁿtabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ^oAnd they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt ^poverlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a ^qcrown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one ^rside of it, and two rings on the other ^sside of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, wherewith to bear the ark. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt ^tput into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And thou shalt make a ^umercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two cherubim of

^a Or, heave-offering ⁷ Heb. dwelling.
^b Or, cotton. ⁸ Or, rim. Or, moulding
^c Or, porpoise-skins ⁹ Heb. rib.
^d Or, beryl ¹⁰ Or, covering

¹ Or, upon all these conditions
² Or, work of bright sapphire

The Table of Showbread. The Candlestick. Curtains of the Tabernacle

gold; of ¹beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. 19 And make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: ²of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof. 20 And ^athe cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubim be. 21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. 22 And ^bthere I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ^cAnd thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a ^dcrown of gold round about. 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a handbreadth round about; and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. 27 Close by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the table. 28 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. 29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, wherewith to pour out: of pure gold shalt thou make them. 30 And thou shalt set upon the table ^eshowbread before me alway.

31 ^fAnd thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of ¹beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its ⁴base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be ⁵of one piece with it: 32 and there shall be six branches going out of

^a 1 K. 8. 7;
^b Heb. 9. 5
^c ch. 29. 42.
^d 43; 30. 6, 36
^e ch. 37. 10-16
^f ver. 11
^g ch. 39. 36;
40. 23; Lev.
24. 5-9
^h ch. 37. 17-24

the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 33 three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick: 34 and in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; 35 and a knop under two branches ⁵of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁵of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁵of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. 36 Their knops and their branches shall be ⁵of one piece with it; the whole of it one ¹beaten work of pure gold. 37 And thou shalt make the lamps thereof, seven: and they shall ⁶light the lamps thereof, to give light over against it. 38 And the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. 39 Of a talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these vessels. 40 And ⁷see that thou make them ⁸after their pattern, which hath been showed thee in the mount.

26 ¹Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shalt thou make them. 2 The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. 4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ⁷from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second ⁸coupling. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second ⁸coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the

^g Heb. 8. 5

^h ver. 9

ⁱ ch. 36. 8-19

¹ Or, turned ² Heb. out of the mercy-seat.

³ Or, Presence-bread ⁴ Heb. thigh.

⁵ Heb. out of the same.

⁶ Or, set up

⁷ Or, that is outmost in the first set

⁸ Or, set

curtains of the tabernacle. Boards and Bars of the Tabernacle. The Veil and the Screen

curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one whole.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. 8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the ¹coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is *outmost in the second* ²coupling. 11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. 13 And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ³sealskins above.

15 And thou shalt make ^athe boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 17 Two tenons shall there be in each board, ⁴joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons: 20 and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, 21 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the

^a ch. 36. 20-34

^b ch. 25. 9

^c ch. 36. 36-38; Mt. 27. 51; Heb. 9. 3

hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 24 And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto ⁵one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. 25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. 29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle ^baccording to the fashion thereof which hath been showed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make ^aa veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shall it be made: 32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks *shall be* of gold, upon four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall separate unto you between the holy place and the most holy. 34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. 35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. 37 And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of

¹ Or, first set
² Or, set

³ Or, porpoise-skins
⁴ Or, mortised

⁵ Or, the first

The Altar of Burnt-offering. The Court and the Lamp. Aaron's Garments

acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 And thou shalt make ^athe altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. **2** And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof; the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. **3** And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. **4** And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four ¹corners thereof. **5** And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. **6** And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. **7** And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two ²sides of the altar, in bearing it. **8** Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been showed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make ^athe court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen a hundred cubits long for one side: **10** and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of silver. **11** And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings a hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. **12** And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. **13** And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. **14** The hangings for the one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **15** And for the other side

¹ Heb. ends.² Heb. ribs.

^a ch. 38. 1-7
^b ch. 38. 9-20

^c ch. 35. 8,
28; Lev.
24. 1-4
^d ch. 25. 22;
29. 42; 30.
36

^e Ps. 99. 6;
Heb. 5. 4

^f ch. 24. 1, 9

^g ch. 25. 3

^h ch. 39. 2-7

shall be hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **16** And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; their pillars four, and their sockets four. **17** All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. **18** The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. **19** All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee ^apure olive oil beaten for the light, ³to cause a lamp to burn continually. **21** In the ^atent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before Jehovah: it shall be a statute for ever throughout their generations ⁴on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 And ^abring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, ⁵Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. **2** And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. **3** And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. **4** And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a ⁶mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. **5** And they shall take ⁷the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

6 And they shall make ⁸the

³ Or, to set up a lamp continually⁴ Or, from⁵ Or, turban

The Ephod and the Breastplate. Robe of the Ephod

ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. 7 It shall have two shoulder-pieces joined to the two ends thereof, that it may be joined together. 8 And the skilfully woven band, which is upon it, wherewith to gird it on, shall be like the work thereof *and* of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 And thou shalt take two ¹onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. 11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in settings of gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before Jehovah upon his two shoulders for a memorial. 13 ^a And thou shalt make settings of gold, 14 and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the settings.

15 And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Four-square it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. 17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ²sardius, topaz, and ³carbuncle shall be the first row; 18 and the second row an ⁴emerald, a sapphire, and a ⁵diamond; 19 and the third row a ⁶jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 20 and the fourth row a ⁷beryl, and an ¹onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. 21 And the stones shall be according to the names of the chil-

dren of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. 22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 25 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod in the forepart thereof. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. 27 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. 29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before Jehovah continually. 30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment ^a the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before Jehovah: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before Jehovah continually.

31 ^b And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 32 And ⁹ it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. 33 And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of

^a ch. 39. 6, 7^b ch. 39. 22-25¹ Or, beryl⁵ Or, sardonyx² Or, ruby⁶ Or, amber³ Or, emerald⁷ Or, chalcedony⁴ Or, carbuncle⁸ That is, the Lights and the Perfections.⁹ Or, there shall be a hole in the top of it

Aaron's Golden Plate, Coat, and Mitre. The Priests' Garments. Their Consecration

purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about. 35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before Jehovah, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make ^aa plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO JEHOVAH. 37 And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the ¹mitre; upon the forefront of the ¹mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear ^bthe iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before Jehovah. 39 And thou shalt weave ^cthe coat in checker work of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a ¹mitre of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderer.

40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and ^dhead-tires shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and ^econsecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make ^fthem ^glinen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or ^hwhen they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

29 ⁱAnd this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams without blemish, 2 and ^junleavened bread, and cakes unleavened

^a ch. 39. 30, 31
^b Lev. 10. 17;
^c Num. 18. 1
^d ch. 39. 27-29
^e ch. 29. 9;
^f ch. 29. 28;
^g Lev. 8. 13
^h ch. 39. 28
ⁱ ch. 20. 26
^j Lev. 8. 1-34
^k Lev. 8. 19-23

^l ch. 28. 39
^m ch. 28. 31
ⁿ ch. 28. 6
^o ch. 28. 15
^p ch. 28. 8

^q ch. 28. 4, 39
^r ch. 28. 36, 37; Lev. 8. 9
^s Ps. 133. 2

^t ch. 28. 39
^u ch. 28. 40

^v ch. 40. 15;
^w Num. 3. 10; 18. 7;
^x 26. 13;
^y Dt. 18. 5

mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. 5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the ¹coat, and ²the robe of the ephod, and ³the ephod, and ⁴the breastplate, and gird him with the skillfully ⁵woven band of the ephod; 6 and thou shalt set the ¹mitre upon his head, and put ²the holy crown upon the ¹mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take ³the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. 8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put ⁴coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird them with ⁵girdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind head-tires on them: and they shall have ⁶the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a ⁷sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them ⁸with its pieces, and ⁹with its head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto Jehovah; it

¹ Or, turban ² Or, silk ³ Heb. fill their hand.

⁴ Heb. sin.

⁵ Or, upon

is a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ¹thigh (for it is a ram of consecration), 23 and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before Jehovah: 24 and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 25 And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt-offering, for a sweet savor before Jehovah: it is an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

26 And thou shalt take ^athe breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before Jehovah: and it shall be thy portion. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the ¹thigh of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: 28 and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as *their* portion for ever from the children of Israel; for it is a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto Jehovah.

29 And the holy garments of

¹ Or, *shoulder*

^a Lev. 7. 31-34

Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. 30 Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and boil its flesh in a holy place. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting. 33 And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but ^aa stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. 34 And ^cif aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: ^aseven days shalt thou consecrate them. 36 And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt ²cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; ³whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: ^etwo lambs a year old day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer ⁴at even: 40 and with the one lamb a tenth part of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer ⁴at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 42 It shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door

b Lev. 22. 10, 13

c ch. 12. 10; 23. 18; 34. 26

d Lev. 8. 33

e Num. 28. 3-31; 29. 6-38

² Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement*

³ Or, *whosoever*

⁴ Heb. *between the two evenings*.

The Altar of Incense. The Atonement Money. The Brazen Laver

of the tent of meeting before Jehovah, where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. 43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and the Tent shall be sanctified by my glory. 44 And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. 45 And ^aI will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. 46 And they shall know that I am Jehovah their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am Jehovah their God.

30 And thou shalt make ^ban altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood shalt thou make it. 2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. 3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the ¹top thereof, and the ²sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a ³crown of gold round about. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof; upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves wherewith to bear it. 5 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. 8 And when Aaron ⁴lighteth the lamps ⁵at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before Jehovah throughout your generations. 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-offering, nor meal-offering; and ye shall pour no drink-offering thereon. 10 And Aaron shall make atonement ^aupon the horns of it once in the year; with the blood of the

^a ch. 25. 8;
Num. 6. 3;
Dt. 12. 11
^b ch. 37.
25-29

^c ch. 38. 25,
26; Num.
1. 2; 26. 2

^d ch. 38. 8

sin-offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement ⁷for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto Jehovah.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest ^cthe sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto Jehovah, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. 13 This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered: half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), half a shekel for an offering to Jehovah. 14 Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of Jehovah. 15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of Jehovah, to make atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before Jehovah, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make ^aa laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, wherewith to wash. And thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. 19 And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not; and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Take thou also unto thee the chief spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so

⁷ Or, upon

¹ Heb. roof.

² Heb. walls.

³ Or, rim Or, moulding

⁴ Or, setteth up Heb. causeth to ascend.

⁵ Heb. between the two evenings.

⁶ Or, for

The Anointing Oil. The Incense. Bezalel and Oholiab called to do the work. Observance of the Sabbath

much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, 24 and of ¹cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin; 25 and thou shalt make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be "a holy anointing oil. 26 And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, 27 and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, 28 and the altar of burnt-offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof. 29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: ²whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. 30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. 32 Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. 33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, ³stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight; 35 and thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, ⁴seasoned with salt, pure and holy: 36 and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. 37 And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for Jehovah. 38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereof, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 ⁶And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of

^a ch. 37. 29;
40. 9; Lev.
8. 10
^b ch. 35.
30-36. 1

^c Lev. 24. 4

^d ch. 20. 8

^e ver. 17;
Ezek. 20.
12, 20

^f ver. 15;
ch. 35. 2;
Num. 15.
32, 35;
Jn. 7. 23

^g ch. 16. 23;
35. 2, 3

^h ver. 14

ⁱ ver. 13

^k ch. 20. 11;
Gen. 2. 2, 3

Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: 7 the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent, 8 and the table and its vessels, and the ^cpure candlestick with all its vessels, and the altar of incense, 9 and the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base, 10 and the finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aVerily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is ^aa sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: ^fevery one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a ^gsabbath of solemn rest, holy to Jehovah; ^hwhosoever doeth any work on the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 ⁱIt is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: ^kfor in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

¹ Or, costus
² Or, whosoever

³ Or, opobalsamum
⁴ Or, tempered together

Moses receives the Two Tables. Aaron makes a Golden Calf. The Anger of Moses

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ^athe two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, ^bwritten with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Moses ^cdelayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, ^dmake us ^egods, which shall go before us; for as for ^fthis Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. **2** And Aaron said unto them, ^gBreak off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. **3** And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. **4** And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a ^hmolten calf; and they said, ⁱThese are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. **5** And when Aaron saw ^jthis, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a feast to Jehovah. **6** And they rose up early on the morrow, and ^koffered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and ^lthe people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up ^mto play.

7 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, that ⁿthou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: **8** they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and ^ohave sacrificed unto it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. **9** ^pAnd Jehovah said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a ^qstiffnecked people: **10** now therefore ^rlet me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. **11** And ^sMoses besought Jehovah his God, and said, Jehovah, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, that thou hast brought forth out of the land of

Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? **12** Wherefore should ^tthe Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. **13** Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ^uswarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed ^vas the stars of heaven, and ^wall this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. **14** ^xAnd Jehovah repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.

15 ^yAnd Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; ^ztables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. **16** And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. **17** And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. **18** And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear. **19** And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf and the ^{aa}dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and ^{ab}he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. **20** ^{ac}And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and ^{ad}made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great sin upon them? **22** And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, ^{ae}that they are ^{af}set on evil. **23** For ^{ag}they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. **24** And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so

^a ch. 24. 12
^b ch. 32. 16,
16; 34. 1, 28
^c ch. 24. 18;
^d Dt. 9. 11, 12
^e Acts 7. 40
^f ch. 14. 11
^g ch. 35. 22
^h Dt. 9. 16;
ⁱ Acts 7. 41
^j Acts 7. 41
^k 1 Cor. 10. 7
^l ver. 17-19;
Num. 25. 2
^m ver. 4, 11;
Dt. 9. 12
ⁿ ch. 22. 20;
34. 15;
Dt. 32. 17
^o Num. 14.
11-20
^p ch. 33. 3, 5;
34. 9; Acts
7. 51
^q Dt. 9. 14
^r Dt. 9. 18

^s Dt. 9. 28;
Josh. 7. 9
^t Gen. 22.
16-18
^u Gen. 15. 5;
26. 4
^v ch. 13. 5,
11; 33. 1
^w Ps. 106. 45
^x Dt. 9. 15
^y ch. 31. 18

^z ver. 6

^{aa} Dt. 9. 17

^{ab} Dt. 9. 21

^{ac} Dt. 9. 24

^{ad} ver. 1-4

¹ Or. a god

² Or, This is thy God

The People punished. Jehovah withdraws his presence. Moses remonstrates with him

they gave it me; and ^a I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose (for ^b Aaron had let them loose for a ¹ derision among their enemies), 26 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on Jehovah's side, *let him come unto me.* And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. 28 And ^c the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 And Moses said, ² Consecrate yourselves to-day to Jehovah, ^d yea, every man ^e against his son, and ^f against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto Jehovah; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. 31 And Moses returned unto Jehovah, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them ^g gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin —; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy ^h book which thou hast written. 33 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him ⁱ will I blot out of my book. 34 And now go, lead the people ^j unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, ^k mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, ^l I will visit their sin upon them. 35 ^m And Jehovah smote the people, because ⁿ they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Depart, go up hence, thou and the people that thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which ^o I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed

^a ver. 4
^b 1 K. 12. 28-30; 14. 16
^c Num. 25. 7-13; Dt. 33. 9
^d ch. 20. 23
^e Ps. 69. 28;
Is. 4. 3; b.
16; 29. 14;
18; Dan. 12. 1; Mal. 3. 16, 17
^f ch. 17. 14;
Dt. 29. 20;
Ps. 9. 6
^g ch. 3. 17
^h ch. 23. 20
ⁱ Ps. 99. 8
^k ver. 28
^l ver. 4, 24
^m ch. 32. 13

ⁿ ch. 32. 34
^o ch. 23. 27-31
^p ch. 3. 8, 17
^q ver. 5; ch. 32. 9
^r ch. 32. 10
^s Num. 14. 39
^t ver. 3

^u ch. 18. 7, 12-16

^v ch. 13. 21

^w Ps. 99. 7

^x Num. 12. 8; Dt. 34. 10

^y ch. 3. 10;

32. 34

^z ver. 2

^{aa} ver. 17

^{ab} Ps. 25. 4;
51. 13

will I give it: 2 and I will send ^{an} angel before thee; and ^o I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 3 unto a land ^p flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a ^q stiffnecked people; lest ^r I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, ^s they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. 5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a ^t stiffnecked people; if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. 6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Horeb onward.

7 Now Moses used to take ^u the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one that sought Jehovah went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tent. 9 And it came to pass, when Moses entered into the Tent, ^v the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: ^w and Jehovah spake with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door. 11 And ^x Jehovah spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

12 And Moses said unto Jehovah, See, thou sayest unto me, ^y Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know ^z whom thou wilt send with me. ^{aa} Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found favor in my sight. 13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, show me now ^{ab} thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may

^{ac} Or, him whom

¹ Heb. whispering. ² Heb. Fill your hand.
³ Or, for every man hath been against his son and against his brother ⁴ Or, upon

Jehovah's Gracious Reply. The Two Tables renewed. God reveals himself. Warning against Idolatry

find favor in thy sight: and ^a consider that this nation is thy people. 14 And he said, ^b My presence shall go *with thee*, and ^c I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, ^d If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein now shall it be known that I have found favor in thy sight, I and thy people? is it not in that thou goest with us, so that ^e we are separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

17 And Jehovah said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; ^f for thou hast found favor in my sight, and I know thee by name. 18 ^g And he said, Show me, I pray thee, thy glory. 19 And he said, ^h I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of Jehovah before thee; and ⁱ I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face; ^j for man shall not see me and live. 21 And Jehovah said, Behold, there is a place by me, and ^k thou shalt stand upon the rock: 22 and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and ^l will cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: 23 and I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back; but my face shalt not be seen.

34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Hew thee ^m two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto ⁿ mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the top of the mount. 3 And ^o no man shall come up with thee; neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. 4 And he hewed ^p two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as Jehovah had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. 5 And ^q Jehovah descended in the cloud, ^r and stood with him there, and proclaimed

¹ Or, and he stood with him there, and called upon &c.

^a ch. 3. 7, 10; 6. 1; 32. 12, 14

^b Dt. 4. 37;

^c Is. 63. 9

^d Dt. 12. 10;

^e 25. 19;

^f Josh. 22. 4

^g Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19

^h Lev. 20. 24, 26

ⁱ ver. 12

^j ver. 20, 23

^k ch. 34. 6, 7

^l Rom. 9. 15

^m Is. 6. 5

ⁿ Ps. 18. 2, 46; 27. 5;

^o 61. 2; 62. 7

^p Is. 49. 2;

^q 51. 16

^r ch. 24. 12;

^s 31. 18

^t ch. 19. 11,

^u 18, 20

^v ch. 19. 12,

^w 13

^x ver. 1

^y ch. 19. 9;

^z 33. 9

^a Num. 14.

^b 18; Dt. 4.

^c 31; Neh. 9.

^d 17; Ps. 86.

^e 15; 103. 8;

^f 145. 8

^g ch. 20. 5, 6

^h ch. 23. 7

ⁱ ch. 33. 13

^j ch. 33. 12

^k ch. 32. 9

^l ver. 7

^m Dt. 4. 20;

ⁿ 9. 26, 29;

^o 32. 9; Ps.

^p 33. 12

^q ver. 27, 28

^r Ps. 72. 18;

^s 135. 4

^t ch. 33. 2

^u ch. 23. 32,

^v 33

^w ch. 23. 24

^x Judg. 6.

^y 25, 26

^z ch. 20. 3, 5;

^a Dt. 4. 24

^b ch. 22. 20;

^c 32. 8

^d Num. 25.

^e 1, 2; Dt.

^f 32. 38

^g Dt. 7. 3;

^h Josh. 23.

ⁱ 12, 13

^j ch. 20. 23

^k ch. 12. 17

^l ch. 12. 15,

^m 16

ⁿ the name of Jehovah. 6 And Jehovah passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jehovah, Jehovah, a God ^o merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in loving-kindness and truth; 7 ^p keeping lovingkindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin; and that ^q will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. 9 And he said, ^r If now I have found favor in thy sight, O Lord, ^s let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a ^t stiff-necked people; and ^u pardon our iniquity and our sin, and ^v take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, ^w I make a covenant: before all thy people ^x I will do marvels, such as have not been ^y wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of Jehovah; for it is a terrible thing that I do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, ^z I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 12 ^a Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 ^b but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ^c pillars, and ye shall cut down their ^d Asherim 14 (for ^e thou shalt worship no other god: for Jehovah, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God); 15 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot after their gods, and ^f sacrifice unto their gods, and one ^g call thee and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 and ^h thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters play the harlot after their gods, and make thy sons play the harlot after their gods. 17 ⁱ Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ^j The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. ^k Seven days thou

² Or, Jehovah by name

³ Heb. created.

⁴ Or, obelisks

⁵ Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

The Law of the Covenant. The Face of Moses shines. The Sabbath Ordinance. Gifts and Laborers for the Sanctuary

shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the "month Abib; for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. 19 ^bAll that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of cow and sheep. 20 ^cAnd the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ^dlamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. ^eAll the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And ^fnone shall appear before me empty.

21 ^fSix days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. 22 And thou shalt observe ^gthe feast of weeks, ^heven of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's ⁱend. 23 ^jThree times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord Jehovah, the God of Israel. 24 For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before Jehovah thy God three times in the year.

25 ^kThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; ^lneither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. 26 ^mThe first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of Jehovah thy God. ⁿThou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

27 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^oWrite thou these words: ^pfor after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 28 And he was there with Jehovah ^qforty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And ^rhe wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, ^sthe ten ^tcommandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses knew not that the skin of his face ^ushone ^vby reason of his speaking with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel

^a ch. 12. 2
^b ch. 13. 2
^c ch. 13. 13
^d ch. 13. 15;
Num. 3. 45
^e ch. 22. 29
^f ch. 31. 15;
35. 2
^g ch. 23. 16;
Lev. 23. 15
^h ch. 23. 14-17
ⁱ ch. 23. 18
^j ch. 12. 10
^k ch. 23. 19
^l ch. 23. 19
^m ch. 17. 14;
24. 4
ⁿ ver. 10
^o ch. 24. 18
^p ch. 31. 18;
34. 1
^q Dt. 4. 13;
10. 4

^r 2 Cor. 3. 7
^s ch. 16. 22
^t 2 Cor. 3. 13
^u 2 Cor. 3. 16

^v ch. 31. 15

^w ch. 16. 23
^x Num. 15. 32-36

^y ch. 12. 16

^z ch. 25. 1-9

saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and ^athey were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all ^bthe rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses spake to them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that Jehovah had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And when Moses had done speaking with them, ^che put a veil on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before Jehovah to speak with him, ^dhe took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone; and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which Jehovah hath commanded, that ye should do them. 2 ^eSix days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, ^fa sabbath of solemn rest to Jehovah: ^gwhosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. 3 ^hYe shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ⁱAnd Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Jehovah commanded, saying, 5 Take ye from among you an offering unto Jehovah; whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, Jehovah's offering: gold, and silver, and brass, 6 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' ^jhair, 7 and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, 8 and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 9 and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that Jehovah hath commanded: 11 the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; 12 the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; 13 the table, and its

¹ Or, kid. ² Heb. resolution. ³ Heb. words.
⁴ Or, sent forth beams (Heb. horns)
⁵ Or, while he talked with him

Gifts and Laborers for the Tabernacle. The Workmen called. The Gifts received

staves, and all its vessels, and the ^{1a}showbread; 14 the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light; 15 and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16 the altar of burnt-offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 17 the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; 18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; 19 the ^bfinely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 And they came, ^cevery one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought Jehovah's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. 22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, and ²ear-rings, and signet-rings, and ³arm-lets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold unto Jehovah. 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, brought them. 24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought Jehovah's offering; and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. 25 And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. 27 And the rulers brought the ⁴onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; 28 and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the

anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 29 The children of Israel brought a freewill offering unto Jehovah; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which Jehovah had commanded to be made by Moses.

30 ^aAnd Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, Jehovah hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 and he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 32 and to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of skilful workmanship. 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the ^bengraver, and of the skilful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise skilful works.

36 1 And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and every wise-hearted man, in whom Jehovah hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that Jehovah hath commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart Jehovah had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, wherewith to make it. And they brought yet unto him freewill offerings every morning. 4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; 5 and they spake unto Moses, saying, ^cThe people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which Jehovah commanded to make. 6 And Moses gave com-

^a ch. 25. 30
^b ch. 31. 10
^c ch. 25. 2

^d ch. 31. 1-6

^e 2 Chr. 24.
14; 31. 6-10

¹ Or, Presence-bread.
² Or, nose-rings

³ Or, necklaces
⁴ Or, beryl

⁵ Or, craftsman

The Making of the Curtains; of the Boards and Bars; of the Veil and the Screen

mandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 ^aFor the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ^bAnd all the wise-hearted men among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim, the work of the skilful workman, *Bezalel* made them. 9 The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. 10 And he coupled five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one to another. 11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ¹from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second ²coupling. 12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second ²coupling: the loops were opposite one to another. 13 And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was one.

14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. 15 The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain: the eleven curtains had one measure. 16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. 17 And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the ³coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was *outmost in the second* ²coupling. 18 And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ⁴sealskins above.

20 ^aAnd he made the boards for the tabernacle, of acacia wood,

standing up. 21 Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 22 Each board had two tenons, ^bjoined one to another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 23 And he made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward; 24 and he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. 25 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, 26 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 27 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 29 And they were double beneath; and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto ^cone ring: thus he did to both of them in the two corners. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. 33 And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. 34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ^dAnd he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim, the work of the skilful workman, made he it. 36 And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37 And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; 38 and the five pil-

^a 1 K. 8. 64^b ch. 26. 1-14
^c ch. 26. 16-29^d ch. 26. 31-37¹ Or, that was outmost in the first set² Or, set ³ Or, first set ⁴ Or, porpoise-skins^b Or, mortised^c Or, the first

The Making of the Ark; of the Table; of the Candlestick; of the Altar of Incense;

lars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold; and their five sockets were of brass.

37 ^a And Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. ² And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a ¹ crown of gold to it round about. ³ And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one ² side of it, and two rings on the other ² side of it. ⁴ And he made staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. ⁵ And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. ⁶ And he made a ³ mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. ⁷ And he made two cherubim of gold; of ⁴ beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat; ⁸ one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the two ends thereof. ⁹ And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another: toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

¹⁰ ^b And he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. ¹¹ And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about. ¹² And he made unto it a border of a handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. ¹³ And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. ¹⁴ Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. ¹⁵ And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. ¹⁶ And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes

^a ch. 25. 10-

20

^b ch. 25. 23-

29

^c ch. 25. 1-1

39

^d ch. 30. 1-5^e ch. 30. 23,

24, 34, 35

thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, wherewith to pour out, of pure gold.

¹⁷ ^e And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it. ¹⁸ And there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: ¹⁹ three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. ²⁰ And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: ²¹ and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. ²² Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold. ²³ And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. ²⁴ Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

²⁵ ^f And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, four-square; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. ²⁶ And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold round about. ²⁷ And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves wherewith to bear it. ²⁸ And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. ²⁹ ^g And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

¹ Or, rim. Or, moulding² Heb. rib.³ Or, covering⁴ Or, turned

The Making of the Altar of Burnt-offering; of the Laver and the Court. Summation of Metals used

38 ^aAnd he made the altar of burnt-offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. ² And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with brass. ³ And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. ⁴ And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. ⁵ And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. ⁶ And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. ⁷ And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, wherewith to bear it; he made it hollow with planks.

⁸ ^bAnd he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of ¹the ministering women that ministered at the door of the tent of meeting.

⁹ ^cAnd he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits; ¹⁰ their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. ¹¹ And for the north side a hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. ¹² And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. ¹³ And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. ¹⁴ The hangings for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; ¹⁵ and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. ¹⁶ All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. ¹⁷ And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the

^a ch. 27. 1-8

hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals, of silver: and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. ¹⁸ And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹ And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals, and their fillets, of silver. ²⁰ And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

²¹ This is the sum of *the things* for the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. ²² And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that Jehovah commanded Moses. ²³ And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, ²an engraver, and a skilful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

²⁴ All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁵ ^cAnd the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ²⁶ a beka a head, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ^esix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. ²⁷ And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; a hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. ²⁸ And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their

^b ch. 30. 18

^c ch. 27. 9-19

^d ch. 30. 11-16

^e ch. 12. 37; Num. 1. 46; 26. 51

¹ Or, the women that assembled to minister

² Or, a craftsman

Summation of Metals used. The Making of the Ephod, the Breastplate, the Robe, the Priests' Garments,

capitals, and made fillets for them. 29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. 30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, 31 and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

2 ^aAnd he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skilful workman. 4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, joined together; at the two ends was it joined together. 5 And the skilfully woven band, that was upon it, wherewith to gird it on, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in settings of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. 7 And he put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

8 ^bAnd he made the breastplate, the work of the skilful workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. 10 And they set in it four rows of stones. A row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle was the first row; 11 and the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond; 12 and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 13 and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx,

and a jasper: they were inclosed in inclosings of gold in their settings. 14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes. 15 And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they made two settings of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. 19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. 21 And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

22 ^cAnd he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue; 23 and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be rent. 24 And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

27 ^dAnd they made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, 28 and the ¹mitre

¹ Or, turban

^a ch. 28. 6-12

^b ch. 28. 15-28

^c ch. 28. 31-34

^d ch. 28. 39, 40, 42

and the Golden Plate. Moses inspects the Finished Work. The Tabernacle erected

of fine linen, and the goodly head-tires of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 ^a And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO JEHOVAH. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the ¹mitre above; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Israel did according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses; so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets: 34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of ²sealskins, and the veil of the screen; 35 the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat; 36 the table, all the vessels thereof, and the showbread; 37 the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; 38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the Tent; 39 the brazen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 40 the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; 41 the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. 42 According to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. 43 And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as Jehovah had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

40 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^b On the

¹ Or, turban

² Or, porpoise-skins

^a ch. 28. 36,
37

^b ver. 17; ch.
19. 1;
Num. 1. 1

^c ch. 29. 9

^d ver. 2

first day of the first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and ³light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them; 15 and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an ^eeverlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Moses: according to all that Jehovah commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass ^ain the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. 18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. 19 And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put

³ Or, set up

The Tabernacle erected. The Cloud over the Tent

the covering of the tent above upon it; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 20 And he took and put ^athe testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: 21 and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 22 And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. 23 And he set the ^bbread in order upon it before Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he ¹lighted the lamps before Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil: 27 and he burnt thereon incense of sweet spices; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 28 And he put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 29 And he set the altar of burnt-offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meal-offering; as Jehovah

¹ Or, set up

^a Dt. 10. 5;
¹ K. 8. 9;
² Chr. 5. 10;
Heb. 9. 4
^b ch. 25. 30;
Lev. 24. 5,
6

^c ch. 30. 19,
20

^d Num. 9. 15-
23

commanded Moses. 30 And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, wherewith to wash. 31 ^cAnd Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat; 32 when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

34 ^dThen the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys: 37 but if the cloud was not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of Jehovah was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

LEVITICUS

The Law of Burnt-offerings; of Meal-offerings

1 And ^aJehovah called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tent of meeting, saying, **2** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto Jehovah, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even* of ^bthe herd and of the flock.

3 If his oblation be a burnt-offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male ^cwithout blemish: he shall offer it ^dat the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before Jehovah. **4** ^eAnd he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. **5** And ^fhe shall kill the bullock before Jehovah: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present ^gthe blood, and ^hsprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. **6** And ⁱhe shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces. **7** ^kAnd the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in order upon the fire; **8** and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the ^lfat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: **9** but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water. And ^mthe priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of ⁿa sweet savor unto Jehovah.

10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering; he shall offer it a male without blemish. **11** And he shall kill it on the side of the altar ^onorthward before Jehovah: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. **12** And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its ^pfat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is

on the fire which is upon the altar: **13** but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water. And ^qthe priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

14 And if his oblation to Jehovah be a burnt-offering of birds, then he shall offer his oblation of ^rturtle-doves, or of young pigeons. **15** And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ^swring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out ^ton the side of the altar; **16** and he shall take away its crop with the ^ufilth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: **17** and ^vhe shall rend it by the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal-offering unto Jehovah, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: **2** and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout ^whis handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof. And the priest shall burn *it as the* ^xmemorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: **3** and ^ythat which is left of the meal-offering shall be ^zAaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire.

4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with

^a Num. 7. 89

^b ch. 22. 19

^c ch. 22. 20-

24; Dt. 15.

21; 17. 1

^d ch. 17. 8, 9;

Dt. 12. 6, 11

^e Ex. 29. 10,

15, 19

^f Ex. 29. 11,

16, 20

^g ch. 17. 11

^h ver. 11; ch.

3. 2, 8, 13

ⁱ ch. 7. 8

^j ch. 6. 8-13

^k ch. 3. 3, 4

^l Num. 15.

8-10; 28. 12,

14

^m Ex. 29. 18,

26; Eph. 5.

ⁿ ver. 5

^o ch. 3. 3, 4

^p Num. 15.

4-7; 28. 12-

14

^q Gen. 15. 9

^r ch. 5. 9

^s ch. 5. 8;

Gen. 16. 10

^t ch. 5. 12;

6. 15

^u ver. 9, 16;

ch. 5. 12

^v ch. 6. 16

^w ch. 10. 12,

13

The Law of Meal-offerings; of Peace-offerings

oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the ¹baking-pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal-offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the meal-offering that is made of these things unto Jehovah: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the priest shall take up from the meal-offering ^athe memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 10 And ^bthat which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire.

11 ^cNo meal-offering, which ye shall offer unto Jehovah, shall be made with leaven; for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 12 ^dAs an oblation of first-fruits ye shall offer them unto Jehovah: but they shall not come up for a sweet savor on the altar. 13 And every oblation of thy meal-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer ^ethe salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal-offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meal-offering of first-fruits unto Jehovah, thou shalt offer for the meal-offering of ^fthy first-fruits grain in the ear parched with fire, bruised grain of the fresh ear. 15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal-offering. 16 And the priest shall burn ^gthe memorial of it, part of the bruised grain thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

3 And if his oblation be a ^hsacrifice of ⁱpeace-offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it ^jwithout blemish before Jehovah. 2 And ^khe shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and ^lkill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons the priests

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3
^c ch. 6. 16.
17; Ex. 23.
18; 34. 25
^d ch. 7. 13;
23. 17, 18
^e Num. 18.
19; 2 Chr.
13. 6;
Ezek. 43.
24
^f ch. 23. 14
^g ver. 2
^h ch. 7. 12-18
ⁱ ch. 22. 21
^j ch. 1. 4
^k Ex. 29. 11,
16, 20

^m ch. 7. 28-34
ⁿ Ex. 29. 38,
42; Num.
28. 3-10
^o Num. 15.
8-10; 28.
12-14
^p ver. 1
^q Num. 15. 4,
6; 28. 5-7
^r ch. 17. 8, 9
^s ch. 1. 4

^t ver. 2

^u ch. 1. 5

^v ver. 4

^x ver. 5

^y ver. 16; ch.
21. 6, 8, 17

^z Num. 15.
6-11

^a ver. 4

shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ³with the kidneys, shall he take away. 5 And ^mAaron's sons shall burn it on the altar ⁿupon the burnt-offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: ^oit is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it ^pwithout blemish. 7 If he offer ^qa lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it ^rbefore Jehovah; 8 and ^she shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and ^tkill it before the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons shall ^usprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 10 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^vwith the kidneys, shall he take away. 11 And the priest shall burn it ^xupon the altar: it is ^ythe ⁴food of the offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

12 And if his oblation be ^za goat, then he shall offer it before Jehovah: 13 and he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 14 And he shall offer thereof his oblation, ^{even}an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 15 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^awith the kidneys, shall he take away. 16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of

³ Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys

⁴ Heb. bread.

¹ Or, flat plate

² Or, thank-offerings

The Law of Sin-offerings : for the Congregation; for a Ruler

the offering made by fire, for a sweet savor; ^aall the fat is Jehovah's. 17 It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat ^bnor blood.

4 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any one shall sin ^{1c}unwittingly, in any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: 3 ^aif the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto Jehovah for a sin-offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before Jehovah; and ^ehe shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before Jehovah. 5 And the ^fanointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting: 6 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before Jehovah, before ^gthe veil of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of ^hthe altar of sweet incense before Jehovah, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. 8 ^aAnd all the fat of the bullock of the sin-offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 9 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^kwith the kidneys, shall he take away, 10 as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt-offering. 11 And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inwards, and its dung, 12 even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto ⁱa clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

¹ Or, through error

^a ch. 7. 23-25
^b ch. 17. 10-16
^c ver. 22, 27;
ch. 5. 15-18; 22. 14
^d ver. 14, 23, 28
^e ch. 1. 4
^f ver. 3
^g Ex. 40. 21, 26
^h ver. 18, 25, 30, 34
ⁱ ch. 3. 3, 4
^j ch. 3. 4
^k ch. 6. 10, 11

^m Num. 15. 24-26
ⁿ ver. 3
^o ver. 3, 23, 28
^p ch. 8. 14, 15, 22;
Num. 8. 10, 13
^q ch. 1. 3
^r ver. 6

^s ver. 7, 25, 30, 34

^t ver. 8

^u ver. 8, 21

^v ver. 13; ch. 16. 15-17;
Num. 15. 24-26
^x Num. 31. 13; 32. 2
^y ver. 2

^z ver. 3

^a ver. 3, 14, 28
^b ver. 28

^c ver. 7, 18, 30, 34

^d ver. 19

13 ^mAnd if the whole congregation of Israel err, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and are guilty; 14 ⁿwhen the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer ^oa young bullock for a sin-offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting. 15 And ^pthe elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before Jehovah; and the bullock shall be killed ^qbefore Jehovah. 16 And the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting: 17 and ^rthe priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before Jehovah, before the veil. 18 And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of ^sthe altar which is before Jehovah, that is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. 19 ^tAnd all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, and burn it upon the altar. 20 Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with ^uthe bullock of the sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. 21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is ^vthe sin-offering for the assembly.

22 When ^xa ruler ^ysinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which Jehovah his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; 23 ^zif his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a ^agoat, ^ba male without blemish. 24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before Jehovah: it is a sin-offering. 25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon ^cthe horns of the altar of burnt-offering; and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering. 26 ^dAnd all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-

The Law of Sin-offerings for the common People. The Law of Trespass-offerings

offerings; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27 And if any one of the ¹common people sin ^aunwittingly, in doing any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; 28 ^bif his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation ^ca goat, a ^dfemale without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. 29 And ^ehe shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and ^fkill the sin-offering in the place of burnt-offering. 30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of ^gthe altar of burnt-offering; and ^hall the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 31 ⁱAnd all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor unto Jehovah; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32 And if he bring ^ka lamb as his oblation for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. 33 And ^lhe shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill it for a sin-offering ^min the place where they kill the burnt-offering. 34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of ⁿthe altar of burnt-offering; and ^oall the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 35 And ^pall the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, ^qupon the offerings of Jehovah made by fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

5 And if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of ^radjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if any one touch ^sany unclean thing, whether

¹ Heb. people of the land.
² Or, after the manner of

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3
^c ver. 3, 14,
23, 32
^d ver. 23
^e ch. 1. 4
^f ch. 1. 6, 11
^g ver. 7, 18,
29, 34
^h ver. 7
ⁱ ver. 8
^j ver. 28
^k ch. 1. 4, 5
^l ver. 29
^m ver. 7, 18,
26, 30
ⁿ ver. 7
^o ver. 31
^p Prov. 29.
24; Jer. 23.
10
^q ch. 11. 8,
11, 24-39;
Num. 19.
11-16;
Dt. 14. 8

^r ch. 16. 21;
26. 40;
Num. 5. 7;
Prov. 28. 13

^s ch. 4. 28, 32

^t ch. 12. 6, 8;
14. 22, 30, 31

^u ch. 1. 17

^v ch. 1. 15

^w ch. 4. 7

^x ch. 1. 14-17

^y ch. 14.
21-32; 27. 8

^z ch. 2. 1, 2

it be the carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if any one swear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these things. 5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall ^aconfess that wherein he hath sinned: 6 and he shall bring ^bhis trespass-offering unto Jehovah for his sin which he hath sinned, ^ca female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin.

7 And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring ^dhis trespass-offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto Jehovah; ^eone for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. 8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and ^fwring off its head from its neck, but ^gshall not divide it asunder: 9 and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering ^hupon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out ⁱat the base of the altar: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he shall ^joffer the second for a burnt-offering, ^kaccording to the ordinance; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

11 But ^lif his means suffice not for two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: ^mhe shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering. 12 And he shall bring it to the

³ Or, for his guilt ⁴ Or, pinch ⁵ Or, prepare

The Law of Trespass-offerings. The Priest's Function in Burnt-offerings; in Meal-offerings

priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, ¹ upon the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: it is a sin-offering. 13 And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and ^a the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal-offering.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 15 ^b If any one commit a trespass, and sin ^c unwittingly, in the holy things of Jehovah; then he shall bring his ^d trespass-offering unto Jehovah, ^e a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after the ^f shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering: 16 ^g and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and ^h the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and he shall be forgiven.

17 And if any one sin, and do any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done; ⁱ though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring ^k a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred ^l unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. 19 It is a trespass-offering: he is certainly guilty before Jehovah.

^m 6 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ⁿ If any one sin, and commit a trespass against Jehovah, and deal falsely with his neighbor in a matter of deposit, or of ^o bargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed his neighbor, 3 or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these things that a man doeth, sinning therein: 4 then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost

^a ch. 2. 3
^b Num. 5. 5-8
^c ch. 4. 2; 22.
14
^d ch. 7. 1-10
^e ch. 6. 6
^f Ex. 30. 13
^g ch. 6. 5; 22.
14; Num.
5. 7, 8
^h ch. 7. 2-7
ⁱ ver. 19; ch.
4. 2
^k ver. 15
^l ver. 17
^m Ex. 22. 7-15

ⁿ ch. 5. 16
^o Num. 5. 8
^p ch. 5. 15
^q ch. 7. 2-5

[*Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.]

^r Ex. 29. 38-42; Num. 28. 3-10

^s ver. 12, 13

^t Ex. 28. 39, 42; 39. 27, 28

^u ch. 3. 5

[*Ch. 5. 20 in Heb.]

^v ch. 2. 2

^w ch. 2. 3; 10. 12-14

^x ch. 2. 11

thing which he found, 5 or anything about which he hath sworn falsely; ^y he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: ^z unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. 6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jehovah, ^{aa} a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: 7 and ^{ab} the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah; and he shall be forgiven concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

^{ac} 8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is ^{ad} the law of the burnt-offering: the burnt-offering shall be ^{ae} on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the morning; and ^{af} the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. 10 And the priest shall put on ^{ag} his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and shall burn ^{ah} thereon the fat of the peace-offerings. 13 Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.

14 And this is the law of the meal-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before Jehovah, before the altar. 15 ^{ai} And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor, as the memorial thereof, unto Jehovah. 16 ^{aj} And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they shall eat it. 17 ^{ak} It shall not be baked with leaven. I

¹ Or, after the manner of

² Or, pledge

³ Or, on its firewood

The Priest's Function in Meal-offerings; Sin-offerings; in Trespass-offerings; in Peace-offerings. Eating of the

have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; ^ait is most holy, as the sin-offering, and ^bas the trespass-offering. 18 ^cEvery male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as *his* portion for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: ^dwhosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 20 This is the oblation of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto Jehovah in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for ^ea meal-offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the evening. 21 On a ^fbaking-pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in ^g1 baked pieces shalt thou offer the meal-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 22 And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever it shall be wholly burnt unto Jehovah. 23 And every meal-offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: ^hin the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before Jehovah: it is most holy. 26 ⁱThe priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. 27 ^jWhatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy; and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. 28 But ^kthe earthen vessel wherein it is boiled shall be broken; and if it be boiled in a brazen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 ^lEvery male among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. 30 And no sin-offering, ^mwhereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement ⁿin the holy place, shall be eaten: ^oit shall be burnt with fire.

7 ^pAnd this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy. 2 In ^qthe place where they

^a ver. 26, 29,

^b ch. 7. 7; 10.

^c ver. 29;

^d 1 Cor. 9. 13

^e ver. 27

^f Num. 4. 16

^g ch. 2. 5

^h ch. 1. 11

ⁱ ver. 29

^j ch. 7. 19

^k ch. 11. 33;

^l 15. 12

^m ver. 18

ⁿ ch. 4. 1-21

^o ch. 4. 7, 18

^p ch. 4. 11, 12,

^q ch. 5.

^r 14-6. 7

^s ch. 1. 11

^t ch. 3. 4

^u ch. 6. 18, 29

^v ch. 6. 30

^w ch. 2. 5

^x ver. 15

^y ch. 2. 12;

^z 23. 17, 18

^{aa} ch. 22. 29,

^{ab} 30

^{ac} ch. 19. 5-8

^{ad} Ex. 12. 10

kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof: the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^ewith the kidneys, shall he take away; 5 and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto Jehovah: it is a trespass-offering. 6 ^fEvery male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place: it is most holy. 7 ^gAs is the sin-offering, so is the trespass-offering; there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. 8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered. 9 And every meal-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and on the ^hbaking-pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meal-offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which one shall offer unto Jehovah. 12 If he offer it for a ⁱthanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked. 13 With cakes of ^jleavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving. 14 And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for a heave-offering unto Jehovah: it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 ^kAnd the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. 16 But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a ^lvow, or a freewill-offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be eaten: 17 ^mbut that which remaineth of the flesh of

¹ The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

² Or, Whosoever

Peace-offerings. Fat and Blood not to be eaten. The Priest's Portion of the Sacrifice. Consecration of the Priests

the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. 18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat thereof: 20 ^a but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto Jehovah, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 ^b And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto Jehovah, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat ^c no fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat. 24 And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is ^d torn of beasts, may be used for any other service; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. 26 ^e And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of bird or of beast, in any of your dwellings. 27 Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto Jehovah shall bring his oblation unto Jehovah out of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings: 30 his own hands shall bring the offerings of Jehovah made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but ^f the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 32 And the right ^g thigh shall

¹ Or, shoulder

ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering out of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings. 33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right ^h thigh for a portion. 34 For the wave-breast and the heave ⁱ thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as *their* portion for ever from the children of Israel.

35 This is the ^j anointing-portion of Aaron, and the ^k anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto Jehovah in the priest's office; 36 which Jehovah commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is *their* portion for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meal-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of ^l the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; 38 ^m which Jehovah commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto Jehovah, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ⁿ Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the ^o garments, and ^p the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin-offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; 3 and assemble thou all the congregation at the door of the tent of meeting. 4 And Moses did as Jehovah commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting. 5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded to be done.

6 And ^q Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. 7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. 8 And he placed the breastplate

² Or, portion

^a ch. 22. 3-7;
Num. 19. 13
^b ch. 6. 2, 3
^c ch. 3. 17
^d Ex. 22. 31;
Lev. 17. 15;
22. 8
^e ch. 17. 10-16
/ Num. 18.
11; Dt.
18. 3

^g Num. 18. 8

^h ch. 8.
22-33; Ex.
29. 22-34
ⁱ ch. 1. 1; 26.
46; 27. 34;
Dt. 4. 6

^k Ex. 28. 1

^l ch. 6. 10
^m Ex. 30. 25

ⁿ Ex. 29. 4-6

Consecration of Aaron and his Sons

upon him: and in the breastplate he put ^{1a}the Urim and the Thummim. 9 And he set the ²mitre upon his head; and upon the ²mitre, in front, did he set ^bthe golden plate, the holy crown; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took ^cthe anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to ^dsanctify them. 12 And he poured of the ^eanointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 13 ^fAnd Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound head-tires upon them; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

14 And he brought ^gthe bullock of the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin-offering. 15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and ^hput it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. 16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat; and Moses burned it upon the altar. 17 ⁱBut the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

18 And he presented ^jthe ram of the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 19 And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 20 And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses ^kburnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. 21 And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-offering for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

22 And he presented the other ram, ^lthe ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands

^a Ex. 28. 30
^b Ex. 28. 36
^c ver. 2
^d Ex. 29. 36,
37; 30. 29
^e Ex. 30. 30
^f Ex. 29. 8, 9
^g Ex. 29. 10
^h ch. 4. 7
ⁱ ch. 4. 11, 12
^j ver. 2
^k ch. 1. 8
^l ver. 2

ⁿ Ex. 29. 20,
21

^o ch. 7. 31-34

^p Ps. 99. 6

^q Ex. 29. 31

^r Ex. 29. 35

upon the head of the ram. 23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood thereof, and ^mput it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 24 And he brought Aaron's sons; and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 25 And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ⁿthigh: 26 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before Jehovah, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh: 27 and he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 29 And Moses took ^othe breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before Jehovah: it was ^pMoses' portion of the ram of consecration; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, ^qBoil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, ^ras I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. 33 ^sAnd ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration be fulfilled: for

¹ That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

² Or, turban

³ Or, shoulder

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, as I am commanded

Aaron offers Sacrifices. The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

he shall¹ consecrate you seven days. 34 As hath been done this day, so Jehovah hath commanded to do, to make atonement for you. 35 And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and keep the charge of Jehovah, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. 36 And Aaron and his sons did all the things which Jehovah commanded by Moses.

9 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; 2 and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a calf of the herd for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before Jehovah. 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a he-goat for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both a year old, without blemish, for a burnt-offering; 4 and an ox and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before Jehovah; and a meal-offering mingled with oil: for to-day Jehovah appeareth unto you. 5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before Jehovah. 6 And Moses said, This is the thing which Jehovah commanded that ye should do: and ^athe glory of Jehovah shall appear unto you. 7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people; and offer the oblation of the people, and make atonement for them; as Jehovah commanded.

8 ^bSo Aaron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself. 9 ^cAnd the sons of Aaron presented the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar: 10 but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul from the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 11 And the flesh and the skin he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he

sprinkled it upon the altar round about. 13 And they delivered the burnt-offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he presented the people's oblation, and took the ^dgoat of the sin-offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. 16 And he presented the burnt-offering, and offered it according to ^ethe ordinance. 17 And he presented ^fthe meal-offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, ^gbesides the burnt-offering of the morning.

18 ^hHe slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, 19 and the fat of the ox and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver: 20 and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and ⁱthe breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave-offering before Jehovah; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings. 23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and ^kthe glory of Jehovah appeared unto all the people. 24 ^lAnd there came forth fire from before Jehovah, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 And ^mNadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his ⁿcenser, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before Jehovah, which he had not commanded them. 2 ^oAnd there came forth fire from before Jehovah, and devoured them, and they died before Jehovah. 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that Jehovah spake, saying, I will be sanctified in

^a ver. 23
^b ch. 4. 1-12
^c ver. 12, 18

^d ch. 4. 27-31

^e ch. 1. 1-13
^f ch. 2. 1-3

^g ch. 3. 5

^h ch. 3. 1-11

ⁱ ch. 7. 30-34

^k ver. 6
^l 1 K. 18. 38

^m Ex. 24. 1, 9;
Num. 3. 2

ⁿ ch. 16. 12

^o Num. 3. 4;
26. 61

¹ Heb. fill your hand.

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu. The Priests' Duties and Portions. Clean and Unclean Animals

them that ^{1a} come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace. 4 And Moses called ^b Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5 So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said. 6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, ^{2a} Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not ^c wroth with all the congregation: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which Jehovah hath kindled. 7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die: for ^d the anointing oil of Jehovah is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Aaron, saying, 9 ^e Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 and ^{3a} that ye may make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean; 11 and ³ that ⁴ ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which Jehovah hath spoken unto them by Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto ^k Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, ⁱ Take the meal-offering that remaineth of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy; 13 and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy portion, and thy sons' portion, of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 ^m And the wave-breast and the heave-thigh shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy portion, and thy sons' portion, out of the sacrifices of the peace-offerings of the children of Israel. 15 ⁿ The heave-thigh and the wave-breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it

^a ch. 21. 6;
^b Ex. 30. 30
^c Ex. 6. 18, 22
^d ch. 8. 13;
^e Ex. 29. 5
^f ch. 21. 1-5,
10-12
^g Num. 1.
53; 16, 22,
46; 18. 5;
Josh. 7. 1;
22. 18, 20;
2 Sam. 24.
1
^h ch. 21. 12
ⁱ Ezek. 44.
21
^j ch. 11. 47;
20. 25;
Ezek. 22.
26
^k Dt. 17. 10,
11; 33. 10
^l Ex. 6. 23;
Num. 3. 2
^m ch. 6. 14-18
ⁿ ch. 7. 30-34
^o ch. 7. 34

^p ch. 6. 24-30
^q ch. 22. 16;
Ex. 28. 38;
Num. 18. 1
^r ch. 6. 30

^s ch. 6. 24-30
^t ch. 22. 16;
Ex. 28. 38;
Num. 18. 1
^u ch. 6. 30

^v Dt. 14. 3-21

^w Acts 10. 14

for a wave-offering before Jehovah: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a portion for ever; as Jehovah hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron that were left, saying, 17 Wherefore ^o have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he hath given it you ⁴ to bear ^p the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before Jehovah? 18 Behold, ^q the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded. 19 And Aaron spake unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before Jehovah; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of Jehovah? 20 And when Moses heard *that*, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^r These are the living things which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, ^s and ⁵ cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. 4 Nevertheless ^t these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he ⁵ cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 5 And the ⁶ coney, because he ⁵ cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because she ⁵ cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, but ⁵ cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you. 8 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These may ye eat of all that

¹ Or, are nigh

² Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., Uncover not your heads.

³ Or, ye shall

⁴ Or, to take away

⁵ Heb. bringeth up.

⁶ Heb. shaphan, the Hyrax Syriacus or rock-badger.

are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, that may ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomination unto you, 11 and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses ye shall have in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the ¹eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 14 and the kite, and the falcon after its kind, 15 every raven after its kind, 16 and the ostrich, and the ²night-hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk after its kind, 17 and the little owl, and the comorant, and the great owl, 18 and the ³horned owl, and the pelican, and the vulture, 19 and the stork, the ⁴heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 All winged creeping things that go upon all fours are an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all fours, which have legs above their feet, wherewith to leap upon the earth; 22 even these of them ye may eat: the ⁵locust after its kind, and the ⁵bald locust after its kind, and the ⁵cricket after its kind, and the ⁵grasshopper after its kind. 23 But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

24 And by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even; 25 and ^awhosoever beareth *aught* of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all

beasts that go on all fours, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind, 30 and the ⁶gecko, and the ⁶land-crocodile, and the ⁶lizard, and the ⁶sand-lizard, and the chameleon. 31 These are they which are unclean unto you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. 33 And every ^bearthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. 34 All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And everything whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or ⁷range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or a ⁸pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but ⁹that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. 37 And if *aught* of their carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. 38 But if water be put upon the seed, and *aught* of their carcass fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And ^che that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be un-

^a ver. 40

^b ch. 6. 28;
15. 12

^c ch. 17. 15;
22. 8

¹ Or, great vulture

² Heb. *tahmas*, of uncertain meaning.

³ Or, swan

⁴ Or, ibis

⁵ Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.

⁶ Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.

⁷ Or, stewpan

⁸ Or, cistern

⁹ Or, he who

Creeping Things not to be eaten. Purification of Women. The Test of Leprosy

clean unto the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean unto the even.

41 ^a And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all fours, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 ^b Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For ^c I am Jehovah your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and ^d be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth. 45 ^e For I am Jehovah that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth; 47 ^f to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

12 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; ^g as in the days of the ^h impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. 3 And in ⁱ the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 And she shall continue in the blood of ^j her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. 5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her ^k impurity; and she shall continue in the blood of ^l her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And ^m when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring

¹ Or, separation

^a ver. 29
^b ch. 20. 25
^c Ex. 6. 7;
16. 12; 23.
25
^d 1 Pet. 1. 16
^e ch. 22. 33;
25. 38; 26.
45
^f ch. 10. 10
^g ch. 15. 19;
18. 19
^h Gen. 17. 12
ⁱ Lk. 2. 22

^k ch. 5. 7

^l Lk. 2. 22-24

^m ch. 5. 7

ⁿ Dt. 24. 8

a lamb a year old for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, ^a for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest: 7 and he shall offer it before Jehovah, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. 8 And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take ^b two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; ^c the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, ^d then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: 3 and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. 4 And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up ^e him that hath the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: 6 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 7 But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath showed himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again: 8 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy

The Test of Leprosy

is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; 10 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if there be a ^awhite rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, 11 it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. 12 And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; 13 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him clean that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. 14 But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. 15 And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. 16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the priest; 17 and the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him clean that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it is healed, 19 and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be showed to the priest; 20 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. 21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. 23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white,

^a Num. 12.
10; 2 K. 5.
27; 2 Chr.
26. 19, 20

or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it; and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 27 and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 28 And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, 30 then the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days: 32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, 33 then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more: 34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 35 But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing, 36 then the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin,

The Test of Leprosy. Offerings for the Cleansing of a Leper

the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. 37 But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of the flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; 39 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white, it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; *yet* is he clean. 41 And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; *yet* is he clean. 42 But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall look upon him; and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh; 44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and ^athe hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall ^bcover his upper lip, and shall cry, ^c'Unclean, unclean.' 46 All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; ^d'without the camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; 48 whether it be in ^ewarp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin; 49 if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest. 50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days: 51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service

skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. 52 And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or anything of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; 54 then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: 55 and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed; and, behold, if the plague have not changed its color, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret, ²whether the bareness be within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: 57 and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. 58 And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or anything of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: ^e'he shall be brought unto the priest: 3 and the priest shall go forth ^fout of the camp; and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper, 4 then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and ^gcedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 5 and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over

^a ch. 10. 8^b Ezek. 24.

17, 22;

Mic. 3. 7

^c Lam. 4. 15^d Num. 5. 1-4; 12. 14^e Mt. 8. 4;

Mk. 1. 44;

Lk. 6. 14;

17. 14

^f ch. 13. 46^g ver. 6, 49,

51, 52;

Num. 19. 6

¹ Or, woven or knitted stuff (and in ver. 49, &c.)² Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

Offerings for the Cleansing of a Leper

¹ running water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and ^athe cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the ¹ running water: 7 and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open field. 8 And ^bhe that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and ^che shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. 9 And it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and ^dhe shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb a year old without blemish, and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and one ^elog of oil. 11 And the priest that cleanseth him shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a ^ftrespass-offering, and the ^glog of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah: 13 and he shall kill the he-lamb in ^hthe place where they kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for ⁱas the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy. 14 And the priest shall take of the blood of the ^jtrespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon ^kthe tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 15 And the priest shall take of the ^llog of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand; 16 and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before Jehovah. 17 And of the rest of the oil that

¹ Heb. living.

^a ver. 4
^b Num. 8, 7
^c ver. 9, 20
^d ver. 8, 20
^e ver. 12, 15, 21, 24
^f ver. 19
^g ver. 10
^h ch. 1, 11
ⁱ ch. 6, 24-30
^j ver. 19
^k ch. 8, 23, 21
^l ver. 10

ⁿ ver. 12^o ver. 8, 9^p ch. 5, 11; 27, 8^q ver. 22^r ver. 10^s ch. 5, 7^t ver. 21, 24, 25^u ver. 10, 11^v ver. 10^x ver. 14

is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering: 18 and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah. 19 And the priest shall offer the ^ysin-offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering; 20 and the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meal-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make atonement for him, and ^zhe shall be clean.

21 ² And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a ³ trespass-offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering, and a ⁴log of oil; 22 and two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and ⁵the one shall be a ⁶sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. 23 And ⁷on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before Jehovah: 24 and the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and ⁸the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering; and the priest shall take of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon ⁹the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; 27 and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before Jehovah: 28 and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering: 29 and the rest of the oil that is in

The Cleansing of Infected Houses. Ceremonial Uncleanesses

the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before Jehovah. 30 And he shall offer one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to get, 31 even such as he is able to get, ^athe one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meal-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before Jehovah. 32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 34 When ye are come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; 35 then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were ^ba plague in the house. 36 And the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest goeth in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 37 and he shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; 38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. 39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 40 then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the city: 41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar, that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place: 42 and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the

^a ch. 5. 7
^b Ps. 91. 10

^c ver. 41

^d ver. 4

house, and after it is plastered; 44 then the priest shall come in and look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an ^eunclean place. 46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. 47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take to cleanse the house ^ftwo birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 50 and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over ¹running water: 51 and he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the ¹running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: 52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the ¹running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 53 but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall, 55 and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house, 56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; 57 to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^gWhen any man hath an issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it

^e ch. 22. 4;
^f Num. 5. 2;
^g 2 Sam. 3.
29

¹ Heb. living.

Ceremonial Uncleannesses

is his uncleanness. 4 Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean; and everything whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 6 And he that sitteth on anything whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 9 And what ¹saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. 10 And whosoever toucheth anything that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 11 And whosoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 12 And ^athe earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in ²running water, and shall be clean. 14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before Jehovah unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give them unto the priest: 15 and the priest shall offer them, ^bthe one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah for his issue.

16 ^cAnd if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. 17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water,

^a ch. 6. 28;
11. 33
^b ch. 5. 7
^c ch. 22. 4;
Dt. 23. 10,
11

^d 1 Sam. 21. 4

^e ch. 18. 19;
20. 18

^f Mt. 9. 20;
Mk. 5. 25;
Lk. 8. 43

^g ch. 5. 7

and be unclean until the even. 18 The woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be ^aunclean until the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her ³impurity seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. 20 And everything that she lieth upon in her ³impurity shall be unclean: everything also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. 21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 22 And whosoever toucheth anything that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 23 And if it be on the bed, or on anything whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. 24 ^eAnd if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 ^fAnd if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. 26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and everything whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. 27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. 29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. 30 And the priest shall offer the ^gone for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before Jehovah for the issue of her uncleanness.

³ Or, separation

¹ Or, carriage

² Heb. living.

Ritual of the Annual Atonement

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they ^adefile my tabernacle that is in the midst of them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; 33 and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, after ^bthe death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before Jehovah, and died; 2 and Jehovah said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not ^cat all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for ^dI will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. 3 Herewith shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for ^ea sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering. 4 He shall put on the ^fholy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen ^gmitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and he shall ^hbathe his flesh in water, and put them on. 5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel ⁱtwo he-goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And ^jAaron shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself, and for his house. 7 And he shall take the two goats, and set them before Jehovah at the door of the tent of meeting. 8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for Jehovah, and the other lot for ^kAzazel. 9 And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for Jehovah, and offer him for a sin-offering. 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall be set alive before Jehovah, to make atonement ^lfor him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall present the

^a ch. 20. 3;
Num. 19.
13, 20;
Ezek. 38.
17

^b ch. 10. 1, 2
^c Ex. 30. 10;
Heb. 9. 7,
25

^d Ex. 25. 21,
22

^e ver. 6; ch.
4. 1-12

^f Ex. 28. 39,
42

^g ver. 24

^h ch. 4. 13-21

ⁱ Heb. 6. 3

^k Heb. 7. 27;
9. 7

^l ver. 33

^m ch. 10. 1

ⁿ Ex. 30. 34-
38

^o ch. 22. 9;
Ex. 28. 43;

Num. 4. 15,
20

^p Heb. 9. 25

^q ch. 4. 6, 17

^r Heb. 7. 27;
9. 7

^s Ex. 29. 36,
37; 30. 10;

Heb. 2. 17

bullock of the sin-offering, ^twhich is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and ^ufor his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself. 12 And he shall take a ^vmanner full of coals of fire from off the altar before Jehovah, and his hands full of ^wsweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil: 13 and he shall put the incense upon the fire before Jehovah, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, ^xthat he die not: 14 and ^yhe shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it ^zwith his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, ^{aa}that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat: 16 and ^{ab}he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesses of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses. 17 And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before Jehovah, and make atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and ^{ac}put it upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it ^{ad}with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: 21 and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and ^{ae}confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgres-

^t ch. 4. 25;
Ezek. 43.
20, 22

^u ver. 14

^v ch. 5. 5

1 Or, turban 2 Or, removal 3 Or, over

Ritual of the Annual Atonement. Law concerning the Slaughter of Beasts. Blood not to be eaten

sions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man ¹that is in readiness into the wilderness: 22 and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off ^athe linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: 24 and ^bhe shall bathe his flesh in water in a holy place, and put on ^chis garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering and the burnt-offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar. 26 And he that letteth go the goat for ²Azazel ^dshall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. 27 And the bullock of the sin-offering, and the goat of the sin-offering, ^ewhose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. 28 And he ^fthat burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: ^gin the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and ^hshall do no manner of work, the home-born, or the stranger that sojourneth among you: 30 for on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins shall ye be clean before Jehovah. 31 It is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall ⁱafflict your souls; it is a statute for ever. 32 And the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on ^jthe linen garments, even the holy garments: 33 and he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar; and he shall make

^a ver. 4
^b ver. 4
^c Ex. 28. 40,
41
^d ch. 11. 25,
40
^e Heb. 13. 11
^f Num. 19. 8
^g ch. 23. 27
^h Ex. 31. 14,
15
ⁱ ch. 23. 32;
Ezra 8. 21;
Is. 58. 3, 5;
Dan. 10. 12
^j ver. 4

^k ver. 11
^l Heb. 9. 7

^m Dt. 12. 5-21

ⁿ Ex. 22. 20;
32. 8; 34.
16; Dt. 32.
17; 2 Chr.
11. 15

^o ver. 4; Ex.
20. 24

^p ch. 3. 17; 7.
26, 27;
Dt. 12. 16,
23-25

^q ch. 20. 3, 6
^r ver. 14;
Gen. 9. 4

atonement for ^sthe priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to ^tmake atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins once in the year. And he did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded, saying, 3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, 4 and ^uhath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto Jehovah before the tabernacle of Jehovah: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: 5 to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto Jehovah, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace-offerings unto Jehovah. 6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of Jehovah at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 7 And ^vthey shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the he-goats, after which they play the harlot. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice, 9 and ^wbringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto Jehovah; that man shall be cut off from his people.

10 ^xAnd whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood, ^yI will set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For ^zthe ³life of the flesh is in

¹ Or, appointed² Or, removal³ Heb. soul.

Eating of Blood forbidden. Incest and other Impurities forbidden

the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the ¹life. 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. 13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, who taketh in hunting any beast or bird that may be eaten; ^ahe shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 ^bFor as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. 15 ^cAnd every soul that eateth ²that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aI am Jehovah your God. 3 After the ^adoings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after ^dthe doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their statutes. 4 Mine ordinances shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: ^eI am Jehovah your God. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; ^fwhich if a man do, he shall live ³in them: I am Jehovah.

6 None of you shall approach to any that are near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am Jehovah. 7 ⁴The nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover; it is thy father's nakedness. 9 ⁵The

^a Dt. 12. 16^b ver. 11^c ch. 7. 24;

22. 8; Ex.

22. 31

^d ch. 11. 44^e Ezek. 20.

7. 8

^f ver. 24-30;

ch. 20. 23

^g ver. 2^h Gal. 3. 12;

Lk. 10. 28;

Rom. 10. 5;

Ezek. 20. 11

ⁱ ch. 20. 11;

Dt. 27. 20;

Ezek. 22. 10

^k ver. 11;

ch. 20. 17;

Dt. 27. 22

^l ch. 20. 19^m ch. 20. 20ⁿ ch. 20. 12^o ch. 20. 21^p ch. 20. 14^q ch. 15. 24;

20. 18

^r ch. 12. 2^s ch. 20. 10^t ch. 20. 2-5;

Dt. 12. 31

^u ch. 19. 12;

20. 3; 21. 6

^v ch. 20. 13;

Dt. 23. 18

^w Ex. 22. 19;

Lev. 20. 15,

16; Dt.

27. 21

nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. 11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 12 ⁶Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. 13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 ⁷Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. 15 ⁸Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 16 ⁹Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. 17 ⁹Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is ⁴wickedness. 18 And thou shalt not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival to *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

19 ⁹And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is ⁵im-pure by her uncleanness. 20 ¹⁰And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her. 21 And thou shalt not give any of thy seed ⁶to make them pass through *the fire* to Molech; neither shalt thou ¹¹pro-fane the name of thy God: I am Jehovah. 22 ¹¹Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination. 23 ¹²And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all

⁴ Or, enmity⁵ Or, separated for⁶ Or, to set them apart to Molech¹ Heb. soul.² Heb. a carcass.³ Or, by

Impurities forbidden. Sundry Laws

these ^athe nations are defiled which I cast out from before you; 25 and the land is defiled: ^btherefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land ^cvomiteth out her inhabitants. 26 Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and mine ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land is defiled); 28 that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. 29 For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore shall ye keep ^dmy charge, that ye practise not any of these abominable customs, which were practised before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: ^eI am Jehovah your God.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^fYe shall be holy; for I Jehovah your God am holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father; and ye shall keep ^gmy sabbaths: ^hI am Jehovah your God. 4 Turn ye not unto ⁱidols, nor make to yourselves ^jmolten gods: I am Jehovah your God.

5 And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. 6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and ^kon the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. 7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: 8 but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of Jehovah: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

9 ^lAnd when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt

¹ Heb. things of nought.

leave them for the poor and for the sojourner: I am Jehovah your God.

11 ^mYe shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. 12 ⁿAnd ye shall not swear by my name falsely, and ^oprofane the name of thy God: I am Jehovah.

13 ^pThou shalt not oppress thy neighbor, nor rob him; ^qthe wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor ^rput a stumblingblock before the blind; but thou shalt fear thy God: I am Jehovah.

15 ^sYe shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor. 16 Thou shalt not go up and down as ^ta talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the ^ublood of thy neighbor: I am Jehovah.

17 Thou ^vshalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: thou ^wshalt surely rebuke thy neighbor, and not bear sin because of him. 18 ^xThou shalt not take vengeance, ^ynor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but ^zthou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jehovah.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: ^athou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. 20 ^bAnd whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ^cthey shall be punished; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. 21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jehovah, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even ^da ram for a trespass-offering. 22 And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before Jehovah for his sin which he hath sinned: and the sin which he hath sinned shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then

² Heb. there shall be inquisition.

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 20. 23;
Dt. 9. 6;
18. 12
^c ver. 28;
ch. 20. 22
^d ch. 22. 9;
Dt. 11. 1
^e ver. 2
^f 1 Pet. 1. 16
^g Ex. 20. 8
^h ch. 11. 44
ⁱ ch. 26. 1;
Ps. 96. 5;
115. 4-7
^k Ex. 20. 23;
34. 17
^l ch. 23. 22;
Dt. 24.
20-22

^m Ex. 20. 15,
16
ⁿ Ex. 20. 7
^o ch. 18. 21
^p Ex. 22. 7-
15, 21-27
^q Dt. 24. 15
^r Dt. 27. 18
^s Ex. 23. 3, 6;
Dt. 1. 17;
10. 17
^t Ps. 15. 3;
Jer. 6. 28;
9. 4; Ezek.
22. 9
^u Ex. 23. 7;
Dt. 27. 25
^v 1 Jn. 2. 9,
11; 3. 16
^w Mt. 18. 15;
Lk. 17. 3

^x Dt. 32. 35;
Rom. 12.
19; Heb.
10. 30
^y Pa. 103. 9
^z Mt. 19. 19;
Mk. 12. 31;
Lk. 10. 27;
Rom. 13. 9

^a Dt. 22. 9, 11

^b Dt. 22.
23-27

^c ch. 6. 1-7

Sundry Laws. Molech-worship and other Sins forbidden. Laws against Unchastity

ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto Jehovah. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am Jehovah your God.

26 Ye shall not eat anything ^a with the blood: neither shall ye use ^b enchantments, nor practise augury. 27 ^c Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou near the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am Jehovah.

29 ^d Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of ^e wickedness. 30 Ye shall ^f keep my sabbaths, and ^g reverence my sanctuary: I am Jehovah.

31 ^h Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am Jehovah your God.

32 ⁱ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: I am Jehovah.

33 ^j And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. 34 The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the home-born among you, and ^k thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt: I am Jehovah your God.

35 ^l Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measures of length, of weight, or of quantity. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all mine ordinances, and do them: I am Jehovah.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, ^m that giveth

^a ch. 17. 10
^b Dt. 18. 10
^c ch. 21. 5
^d ch. 21. 9;
Dt. 22. 21;
23. 17, 18
^e ver. 3
^f ch. 26. 2
^g ch. 20. 6,
27; Dt. 18.
11
^h Lam. 5. 12
ⁱ Ex. 22. 21
^j ver. 18
^k Dt. 25. 13-
16
^l ch. 18. 21

^m ver. 27; ch.
24. 14-23;
Num. 15.
35, 36;
Dt. 21. 21
ⁿ ch. 15. 31
^o ch. 18. 21

^p ch. 19. 31

^q 1 Pet. 1. 16

^r Ex. 21. 17;
Dt. 27. 16

^s ch. 18. 20,
Ex. 20. 14;
Dt. 5. 18

^t ch. 18. 7, 8

^u ch. 18. 15

^v ch. 18. 22

^w Dt. 27. 23

^x ch. 18. 23

of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: ^y the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 3 I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, ^z to defile my sanctuary, and ^{aa} to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do at all hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to death; 5 then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that play the harlot after him, to play the harlot with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth unto them that ^{ab} have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to play the harlot after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and ^{ac} be ye holy; for I am Jehovah your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you. 9 ^{ad} For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 ^{ae} And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11 ^{af} And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 12 ^{ag} And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them. 13 ^{ah} And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 14 ^{ai} And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is ^{aj} wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. 15 ^{ak} And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 16 And if a woman approach unto any beast,

¹ Or, enormity

Laws against Unchastity. Command to observe the Laws of Cleanness. General Precepts for the Priests

and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 ^a And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 ^b And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19 ^c And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he hath made naked his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. 20

^a And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. 21 ^a And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all mine ordinances, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, ^d vomit you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk ^e in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and ^b therefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said unto you, ^e Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am Jehovah your God, who hath ^b separated you from the peoples. 25 ^e Ye shall therefore make a distinction between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by bird, or by anything wherewith the ground ^f teemeth, which I have separated from you as unclean. 26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I, Jehovah, am holy, and ^m have set you apart from the peoples, that ye should be mine.

27 A man also or a woman that

¹ Heb. creepeth.

^a ch. 18. 9

^b ch. 15. 24;

18. 19

^c ch. 18. 12,

13

^d ch. 18. 14

^e ch. 18. 16

^f ch. 18. 28

^g ch. 18. 3

^h ch. 18. 25

ⁱ Ex. 13. 5;

33. 3

^k ver. 26;

Ex. 33. 16

^l ch. 10. 10;

11. 1-47;

^m Dt. 14. 3-21

ⁿ ver. 24

^a ch. 19. 31

^b ch. 19. 28;

Ezek. 44.

^c ver. 11

^d ver. 11

^e Dt. 14. 1;

Ezek. 44. 20

^f ch. 19. 27

^g Dt. 14. 1

^h ch. 18. 21

ⁱ ch. 3. 11

^j ver. 13, 14

^k ver. 8

^l ch. 19. 29

^m ch. 10. 6, 7

ⁿ ch. 19. 28

^o ch. 10. 7

^p Ex. 29. 6, 7

^q ver. 7;

Ezek. 44.

^r ver. 22

ⁿ hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, ^a There shall none defile himself for the dead among his people; 2 ^b except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no husband; for he may he defile himself. 4 He shall not defile himself, ^c being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 ^d They shall not make baldness upon their head, ^e neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, ^f nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 6 They shall be holy unto their God, and ^g not profane the name of their God; for the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, ^h the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. 7 ⁱ They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or ^j profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God. 8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth ^k the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee; for I Jehovah, who sanctify you, am holy. 9 ^l And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and ^m that is consecrated to put on the garments, ⁿ shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his clothes; 11 ^o neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; 12 ^p neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for ^q the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am Jehovah. 13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. 14 ^r A widow, or one divorced, or a ^s profane woman, a harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his own people

² Or, as a husband

³ Or, polluted

⁴ Heb. whose hand is filled. ⁵ Or, consecration

Qualifications for the Priesthood. Law of Cleanness for the Priests. What Beasts may be sacrificed

shall he take to wife. 15 And he shall not profane his seed among his people: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth him.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to offer the ^a bread of his God. 18 ^b For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a ¹ flat nose, or anything superfluous, 19 or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed, 20 or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or ^c hath his stones broken; 21 no man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer ^d the bread of his God. 22 He shall eat ^e the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy: 23 only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them. 24 So Moses spake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am Jehovah. 3 Say unto them, ^f Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto Jehovah, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am Jehovah. 4 ^g What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. ^h And whoso toucheth ² anything that is unclean by the dead, or ⁱ a man whose seed goeth from him; 5 or ^k whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness,

¹ Or, slit

² Or, any one

^a ver. 6
^b ch. 22. 19-25
^c Dt. 23. 1; Is. 56. 3-5
^d ver. 6
^e 1 Cor. 9. 13
^f ch. 7. 20, 21, Num. 19. 13
^g ch. 14. 1-32
^h ch. 11. 24-28, 39, 40
ⁱ ch. 15. 16, 17
^k ch. 11. 24-28

^l ch. 7. 24; 11. 39, 40; 17. 15
^m ch. 18. 30
ⁿ ver. 16

^o ver. 13; Ex. 29. 33

^p Gen. 17. 13; Ex. 12. 44

^q ver. 10

^r ch. 5. 15, 16

^s ver. 9; ch. 10. 17

^t ch. 21. 18-21; Dt. 15. 21

whatsoever uncleanness he hath; 6 the soul that toucheth ^u any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe his flesh in water. 7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. 8 ^v That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am Jehovah. 9 They shall therefore keep ^w my charge, lest ^x they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them.

10 ^y There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest's, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. 11 ^z But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. 12 And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the heave-offering of the holy things. 13 But if a priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and be returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: ^a but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 ^b And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. 15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto Jehovah, 16 and so cause them ^c to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the sojourners in Israel, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill-offerings, which they offer unto Jehovah for a burnt-offering; 19 ^d that ye may be accepted, *ye shall offer a male* without blemish, of the bullocks, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And

Laws concerning Religious Festivals : the Sabbath; the Passover; the Feast of Weeks

whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah to accomplish a vow, or for a free-will-offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having ²a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto Jehovah, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto Jehovah. 23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath anything superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24 ^aThat which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto Jehovah; neither shall ye ³do *thus* in your land. 25 Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer ^bthe bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be ^cseven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 28 ^dAnd whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and its young both in one day. 29 And when ye sacrifice ^ea sacrifice of thanksgiving unto Jehovah, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am Jehovah. 31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am Jehovah. 32 And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am Jehovah who halloweth you, 33 ^fwho brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am Jehovah.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^gThe ⁴set feasts of Jehovah, which ye shall ^hproclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts. 3 ⁱSix days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn

^a ch. 21. 20
^b ch. 21. 22
^c Ex. 22. 30
^d Dt. 22. 6, 7
^e ch. 7. 12
^f ch. 11. 45
^g ver. 4, 37, 41; Num. 29. 39
^h ver. 21
ⁱ ch. 19. 3;
Ex. 31. 13-17; 35. 2, 3

^k ver. 2
^l Ex. 12. 18, 19; Num. 28. 16-25

^m ver. 8, 21, 25, 35, 36

ⁿ Ex. 23. 19; 34. 26

^o Ex. 34. 26; Num. 15. 20, 21

^p Num. 28. 20-31;
Dt. 16. 9-12

^q Num. 23. 26

rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto Jehovah in all your dwellings.

4 These are the ^kset feasts of Jehovah, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. 5 ^lIn the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month ⁵at even, is Jehovah's passover. 6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto Jehovah: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. 7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do ^mno ⁶servile work. 8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come into the land which I give unto you, and ⁿshall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 and he shall wave the sheaf before Jehovah, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish a year old for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 13 And the meal-offering thereof shall be two tenth parts ^{of an ephah} of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah for a sweet savor; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. 14 ^oAnd ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched grain, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ^pAnd ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: 16 even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a ^qnew meal-offering unto Jehovah. 17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth parts ^{of an ephah}: they shall

¹ Or, make a special vow ² Or, sores
³ Or, sacrifice them ⁴ Or, appointed seasons

⁵ Heb. between the two evenings.
⁶ Heb. work of labor.

Laws concerning Religious Festivals : the Feast of Trumpets ; Day of Atonement ; Feast of Tabernacles

be of fine flour, they shall be baked^a with leaven, for first-fruits unto Jehovah. 18 And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish a year old, and one young bullock, and two rams : they shall be a burnt-offering unto Jehovah, with their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 19 And ye shall offer^b one he-goat for a sin-offering, and two he-lambs a year old for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. 20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before Jehovah, with the two lambs : they shall be holy to Jehovah for the priest. 21 And ye shall^c make proclamation on the selfsame day ; there shall be a holy convocation unto you ; ye shall do^d no servile work : it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22^e And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest : thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the sojourner : I am Jehovah your God.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do^f no servile work ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 27 Howbeit on^g the tenth day of this seventh month is 'the day of atonement : it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 28 And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day ; for it is a^h day of atonement, 'to make atonement for you before Jehovah your God. 29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day ; he shall be cut off from his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his people. 31 Ye shall do no manner of work : it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It

^a ch. 2. 12 ; 7.

^b Num. 28. 30

^c ver. 2, 4

^d ver. 7

^e ch. 19. 9

^f Num. 29. 1

^g ver. 21

^h ch. 16. 29 ;

25. 9 ;

ⁱ Num. 29. 7

^j ver. 28

^k ver. 27

^l ch. 16. 34

^m Num. 29.

ⁿ ver. 42, 43 ;

Dt. 16. 13,

16

^o ver. 25

^p Num. 29.

^q Num. 29.

12-34

35-38

^r ver. 2

^s ver. 2

^t ver. 2

^u ver. 2

^v ver. 2

^w ver. 2

^x ver. 2

^y ver. 2

^z ver. 2

^{aa} ver. 2

^{ab} ver. 2

^{ac} ver. 2

^{ad} ver. 2

^{ae} ver. 2

^{af} ver. 2

^{ag} ver. 2

^{ah} ver. 2

^{ai} ver. 2

^{aj} ver. 2

^{ak} ver. 2

^{al} ver. 2

^{am} ver. 2

^{an} ver. 2

^{ao} ver. 2

^{ap} ver. 2

^{aq} ver. 2

^{ar} ver. 2

^{as} ver. 2

^{at} ver. 2

^{au} ver. 2

^{av} ver. 2

^{aw} ver. 2

^{ax} ver. 2

^{ay} ver. 2

^{az} ver. 2

^{ba} ver. 2

^{bb} ver. 2

^{bc} ver. 2

^{bd} ver. 2

^{be} ver. 2

^{bf} ver. 2

^{bg} ver. 2

^{bh} ver. 2

^{bi} ver. 2

^{bj} ver. 2

^{bk} ver. 2

^{bl} ver. 2

^{bm} ver. 2

^{bn} ver. 2

^{bo} ver. 2

^{bp} ver. 2

^{bq} ver. 2

^{br} ver. 2

^{bs} ver. 2

^{bt} ver. 2

^{bu} ver. 2

shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls : in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, On^m the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feastⁿ of¹ tabernacles for seven days unto Jehovah. 35 On the first day shall be a holy convocation : ye shall do^o no servile work. 36^p Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah : on^q the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah : it is a² solemn assembly ; ye shall do no servile work.

37 These are^r the set feasts of Jehovah, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, a burnt-offering, and a meal-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, 'each on its own day ; 38 besides the sabbaths of Jehovah, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill-offerings, which ye give unto Jehovah.

39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of Jehovah seven days : on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook ; and ye shall rejoice before Jehovah your God seven days. 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto Jehovah seven days in the year : it is a statute for ever throughout your generations ; ye shall keep it in the seventh month. 42 Ye shall dwell 'in booths seven days ; all that are home-born in Israel shall dwell in booths ; 43 that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt : I am Jehovah your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel 'the set feasts of Jehovah.

24 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they

¹ Heb. booths.

² Or, closing festival

The Lamp and Bread of the Sanctuary. The Punishment of Blasphemy. The Sabbatical Year

bring unto thee ^apure olive oil beaten for the light, ¹to cause a lamp to burn continually. 3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron keep it in order from evening to morning before Jehovah continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. 4 He shall keep in order the lamps upon the ^bpure candlestick before Jehovah continually.

5 ^cAnd thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an ephah shall be in one cake. 6 And thou shalt set them in ^dtwo rows, six on a row, upon the ^epure table before Jehovah. 7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each ^frow, that it may be to the bread for ^ga memorial, even an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 8 ^hEvery sabbath day he shall set it in order before Jehovah ⁱcontinually; it is ^jon the behalf of the children of Israel, an everlasting covenant. 9 ^kAnd it shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp: 11 and the son of the Israelitish woman blasphemed the ^lName, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. 12 And they put him in ward, that it might be declared unto them ^mat the mouth of Jehovah.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him ⁿlay their hands upon his head, and ^olet all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^pWhosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of Jehovah, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the sojourner, as the

^a Ex. 27. 20,

^b Ex. 25. 31;

^c 31. 8; 37.

^d Ex. 25. 30;

^e 39. 36; 40.

^f Ex. 25. 24;

^g ch. 2. 2, 9,

^h Mt. 12. 5

ⁱ Ex. 25. 30;

^j Num. 4. 7

^k Mt. 12. 4;

^l Mk. 2. 26;

^m Lk. 6. 4

ⁿ Ex. 8. 15;

^o 22. 28

^p Ex. 18. 15

^q Dt. 13. 9;

^r 17. 7

^s ch. 20. 2,

^t 27; Dt. 21.

^u Ex. 22. 28

^v Ex. 21. 12;

^w Num. 35.

^x 30, 31;

^y Dt. 27. 24

^z ver. 21

^{aa} Ex. 21. 23;

^{ab} Dt. 19. 21

^{ac} Mt. 6. 38

^{ad} ver. 17

^{ae} Ex. 12. 49;

^{af} Num. 9.

^{ag} 14; 15. 15,

^{ah} 16, 29

^{ai} Ex. 23. 10,

^{aj} 11

^{ak} ver. 20

^{al} ver. 20, 21

home-born, when he blasphemeth the name of Jehovah, shall be put to death. 17 ^{am}And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death. 18 And ^{an}he that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good, life for life. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him: 20 ^{ao}breach for breach, ^{ap}eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. 21 ^{aq}And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; and he that killeth a man shall be put to death. 22 Yeshall have ^{ar}one manner of law, as well for the sojourner, as for the home-born: for I am Jehovah your God. 23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel; and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto Jehovah. 3 ^{as}Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; 4 but in ^{at}the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto Jehovah: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which growth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. 6 ^{au}And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger, who sojourn with thee. 7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou send abroad the loud trumpet on ^{av}the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement

¹ Or, to set up a lamp continually

² Or, two piles, six in a pile

³ Or, pile ⁴ Or, from

^v ch. 23. 27

The Year of Jubilee. Redemption of Land and Houses. Taking of Interest forbidden

shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ^aye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of the undressed vines. 12 For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 ^bIn this year of jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbor, or buy of thy neighbor's hand, ^cye shall not wrong one another. 15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. 16 ^dAccording to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of the crops doth he sell unto thee. 17 And ^eye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am Jehovah your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep mine ordinances and do them; and ^fye shall dwell in the land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield its fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, ^gWhat shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; 21 then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, ^hthe old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, ye shall eat the old store.

23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for ⁱthe land is mine: for ^jye are strangers and sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. 25 ^kIf thy brother be waxed poor, and sell some of his

possession, then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother hath sold. 26 And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxed rich and find sufficient to redeem it; 27 ^lthen let him reckon the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return unto his possession. 28 But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and ^mhe shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the right of redemption. 30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee. 31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee. 32 Nevertheless ⁿthe cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. 33 And ^oif one of the Levites redeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 34 ^pBut the field of the ^qsuburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ^rAnd if thy brother be waxed poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt ^suphold him: as a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee. 36 ^tTake thou no interest of him or increase, but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon interest, nor give him thy victuals for increase. 38 ^uI am Jehovah your God, who brought you forth

^a ver. 13, 28,

^b 54

^c ver. 10

^d ver. 17

^e ver. 27, 51,

^f 52

^g ver. 14

^h ch. 26. 4, 5

ⁱ ver. 4

^j ch. 26. 10

^k Ex. 19. 5

^l Gen. 23. 4;

^m 1 Chr. 29.

ⁿ 15; Ps. 39.

^o 12; Heb.

^p 11, 13;

^q 1 Pet. 2. 11

^r Ruth 2.

^s 20; 4. 4, 6

^t ver. 16

^u ver. 10, 13

^v Num. 35.

^w 1-8

^x Num. 35.

^y 2-5

^z Dt. 15. 7-

^{aa} 11; 24. 14,

^{ab} 15

^{ac} Ex. 22. 25;

^{ad} Dt. 23. 19,

^{ae} 20

^{af} ch. 11. 45

¹ Or, if a man redeem from the Levites. Or acc. to Vulg., if they have not been redeemed

² Or, pasture lands

³ Or, relieve

The Year of Jubilee. Redemption of Servants. Blessings for Obedience promised

out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* ^ato be your God.

39 ^bAnd if thy brother be waxed poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make him to serve as a bondservant. 40 As a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of jubilee: 41 then shall he go out from thee, he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. 42 For they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 ^cThou shalt not rule over him with rigor, but shalt fear thy God. 44 And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, whom thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. 45 More-over of the children of the strangers that sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: ^dbut over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigor.

47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxed rich, and thy brother be waxed poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family; 48 after that he is sold he may be redeemed: one of his brethren may redeem him; 49 or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or ^eif he be waxed rich, he may redeem himself. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. 51 If there be yet many years, ^faccording unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that

he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. 53 As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: ^ghe shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight. 54 And if he be not redeemed ^hby these means, ⁱthen he shall go out in the year of jubilee, he, and his children with him. 55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am Jehovah your God.

26 Ye shall make you no ^jidols, neither shall ye rear you up ^ka graven image, or ^la pillar, neither shall ye place any ^mfigured stone in your land, to bow down ⁿunto it: for I am Jehovah your God. 2 ^oYe shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am Jehovah.

3 ^pIf ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 ^qAnd your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and ^rdwell in your land safely. 6 And ^sI will give peace in the land, and ^tye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and ^uI will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither ^vshall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 ^wAnd five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 And I will have respect unto you, and ^xmake you fruitful, and multiply you, and will ^yestablish my covenant with you. 10 ^zAnd ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old ^{aa}because of the new. 11 ^{ab}And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And ^{ac}I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my

^a Gen. 17. 7
^b Ex. 21. 2-6;
Dt. 15.
12-18
^c ver. 46, 63;
Ex. 1. 13,
14; Ezek.
34. 4
^d ver. 43
^e ver. 26, 27
^f ver. 16

^g ver. 43
^h ver. 10, 13,
28

ⁱ ch. 19. 4
^k Ex. 20. 4
^l Ex. 23. 24

^m Num. 33.
52

ⁿ ch. 19. 30

^o Dt. 7.
12-26; 28.
1-14

^p Am. 9. 13

^q ch. 25. 18,
19
^r Ps. 29. 11;
85. 8; 147.
14
^s Zeph. 3. 13
^t ver. 22

^u ver. 25

^v Dt. 32. 30

^w Gen. 17. 6;
22. 17; 48. 4

^x Gen. 17. 7
^y ch. 25. 22

^z Ex. 25. 8;
29. 45, 46

^{aa} 2 Cor. 6.
16; Dt.
23. 14

1 Or, in these years
2 Or, an obelisk

3 Or, thereon
4 Or, from before

Chastisements for Disobedience threatened

people. 13 ^aI am Jehovah your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and ^bI have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ^cBut if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if ^dyour soul abhor mine ordinances, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but ^ebreak my covenant; 16 I also will do this unto you: I will appoint ^fterror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the ^gsoul to pine away; and ^hye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: ⁱthey that hate you shall rule over you; and ^jye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you ^kseven times more for your sins. 19 And I will ^lbreak the pride of your power: and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass; 20 and ^myour strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 And if ye ⁿwalk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring ^oseven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall become desolate.

23 And if by these things ye will not be reformed ^punto me, but ^qwill walk contrary unto me; 24 then will I also ^rwalk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, ^sseven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute ^tthe vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send ^uthe pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 ^vWhen I break your staff of bread, ten women shall ^wbake your bread in one oven, and

¹Or, by

^a Ex. 20. 2
^b Ezek. 34. 27

^c Dt. 28. 15-68;
Josh. 23. 15

^d ver. 11

^e ver. 9

^f Ps. 78. 33
^g Ezek. 24. 23; 33. 10

^h Judg. 6. 3-6

ⁱ Ps. 106. 41

^j ver. 36, 37;

^k Ps. 63. 5;

^l Prov. 28. 1

^m ver. 21, 24, 28

ⁿ Is. 28. 1-3;

^o Ezek. 24. 21

^p Is. 17. 10, 11; Jer. 12. 13

^q ver. 23, 24, 27, 40

^r ver. 18

^s ver. 21

^t ver. 28, 41

^u ver. 21

^v Jer. 60. 28; 61. 11

^w Num. 14. 12

^x Is. 3. 1;

^y Ezek. 4. 16, 17; 5. 16

^z ver. 24, 41

¹ ver. 24

² K. 23. 20;

³ Ezek. 6. 3,

⁴ 6; Am. 7. 9

⁵ 2 Chr. 34. 4,

⁶ 7; Is. 27. 9

⁷ Jer. 44. 2,

⁸ 6, 22

⁹ Is. 63. 18;

¹⁰ Lam. 2. 7

¹¹ Am. 5. 21

¹² Jer. 12. 11;

¹³ 33. 10

¹⁴ Jer. 18. 16;

¹⁵ 19. 8

¹⁶ Ps. 44. 11;

¹⁷ 106. 27;

¹⁸ Jer. 31. 10;

¹⁹ Ezek. 12. 15

²⁰ ver. 43;

²¹ 2 Chr. 36. 21

²² Is. 30. 17;

²³ Lam. 1. 3,

²⁴ 6; 4. 19

²⁵ Jer. 6. 21;

²⁶ Nah. 3. 3

²⁷ Dt. 4. 26

²⁸ Ezek. 4. 17; 33. 10

²⁹ Jer. 3. 12-15; 14. 20;

³⁰ Hos. 5. 15

they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then ^aI will walk contrary unto you in wrath; and I also will chastise you ^bseven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I ^cwill destroy your high places, and cut down your ^dsun-images, and cast your dead bodies upon the bodies of your idols; and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities a ^ewaste, and will bring your ^fsanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not ^gsmell the savor of your sweet odors. 32 And I will bring ^hthe land into desolation; ⁱand your enemies that dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And you will I ^jscatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you; and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste.

34 ^kThen shall the land enjoy its sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye are in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy its sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest, even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And as for them that are left of you, I will send ^la faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 ^mAnd they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 ⁿAnd ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 ^oAnd they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 ^pAnd they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that, because they walked con-

Mercy promised to the Penitent. Laws concerning Vows

trary unto me, 41 I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: ^aif then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and ^bthey then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; 42 then will I remember ^cmy covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant ^dwith Isaac, and also ^emy covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 ^fThe land also shall be left by them, and shall enjoy its sabbaths, while it lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they rejected mine ordinances, and their ^gsoul abhorred my statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I ^habhor them, ⁱto destroy them utterly, and ^kto break my covenant with them; for I am Jehovah their God; 45 but I will for their sakes remember the ^jcovenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that ^mI might be their God: I am Jehovah.

46 ⁿThese are the statutes and ordinances and laws, which Jehovah made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by Moses.

27 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall ¹accomplish a vow, ²the persons shall be for Jehovah by thy estimation. 3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after ^othe shekel of the sanctuary. 4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. 5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male ^pfive shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. 7 And if

^a Jer. 4. 4;
9. 25, 26;
Ezek. 44. 9
^b Ezek. 20. 43
^c Gen. 28. 13-15; 36. 11, 12
^d Gen. 26. 2-5
^e Gen. 22. 15-18
^f ver. 34
^g ver. 11
^h ver. 11
ⁱ Dt. 4. 31;
Jer. 30. 11
^k Jer. 33. 20-26
^l Ex. 6. 6-8
^m Gen. 17. 7
ⁿ ch. 7. 38;
27. 34;
Dt. 4. 6;
29. 1
^o ver. 25;
Ex. 30. 13
^p Num. 18. 16

^q ch. 5. 11;
14. 21-24
^r ver. 33

it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; ^qaccording to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto Jehovah, all that any man giveth of such unto Jehovah shall be holy.

10 ^rHe shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. 11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto Jehovah, then he shall set the beast before the priest; 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valueth it, so shall it be. 13 But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto Jehovah, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. 15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto Jehovah part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. 17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand. 18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubilee; and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. 19 And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. 20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more:

¹ Or, make a special vow
² Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto Jehovah, then thy estimation &c.

Laws concerning Vows; concerning Tithes

21 but the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto Jehovah, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. 22 And if he sanctify unto Jehovah a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession; 23 then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto Jehovah. 24 In the year of jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. 25 And all thy estimations shall be according to ^athe shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ^bOnly the firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to Jehovah, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is Jehovah's. 27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

^a ver. 3
^b Ex. 13. 2

^c Num. 18.
14; Josh.
6. 17-19

^d ver. 10

^e ch. 26. 46;
Dt. 4. 5

28 Notwithstanding, no ^edevoted thing, that a man shall devote unto Jehovah of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto Jehovah. 29 No one devoted, that shall be devoted from among men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is Jehovah's: it is holy unto Jehovah. 31 And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. 32 And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto Jehovah. 33 ^aHe shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 ^eThese are the commandments, which Jehovah commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

NUMBERS

Men of War numbered

1 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on ^athe first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 ^bTake ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every male, by their polls; 3 from ^ctwenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them by their hosts. 4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; ^devery one head of his fathers' house. 5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you. Of Reuben: Elizur the son of Shedeur. 6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 8 Of Issachar: Nethanel the son of Zuar. 9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon. 10 Of the children of Joseph: Of Ephraim: Elishama the son of Ammihud. Of Manasseh: Gamael the son of Pedahzur. 11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni. 12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ochran. 14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of ^eDeuel. 15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan. 16 These are they that were ^fcalled of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the ^gthousands of Israel. 17 And Moses and Aaron took these men that are mentioned by name: 18 and they assembled all the congregation together on the ^hfirst day of the second month; and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the

^a Ex. 40. 2,
17
^b ch. 26. 2;
Ex. 12. 37;
38. 26, 26
^c Ex. 30. 14;
38. 26
^d ver. 16;
Ex. 18. 21,
24; Dt. 1.
15
^e ch. 16. 2;
26. 9
^f ver. 1

^g ch. 26. 5-11

^h ch. 26. 12-14

ⁱ ch. 26. 15-18

^k ch. 26. 19-22

^l ch. 26. 23-25

number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. 19 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 ^g And the children of Reuben, Israel's first-born, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 21 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ^h Of the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 23 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ⁱ Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 25 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ^k Of the children of Judah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 27 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ^l Of the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families,

¹ In ch. 2. 14. Reuel.

² Or, families

Men of War numbered. The Levites excepted

by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ^a Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 31 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ^b Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 33 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ^c Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ^d Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ^e Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 39 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ^f Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all

^a ch. 26. 26,
27
^b ch. 26. 35-
37
^c ch. 26. 28-
34
^d ch. 26. 38-
41
^e ch. 26. 42,
43
^f ch. 26. 44-
47

^g ch. 26. 48-
50

^a ch. 2. 32;
26. 51; Ex.
12. 37; 38.
26

ⁱ ch. 2. 33;
3. 14-39; 4.
49; 26. 67-
64

^k ch. 3. 26-37

ⁱ ch. 4. 1-33

^m ch. 3. 10,
38; 4. 15,
19, 20
ⁿ ch. 2. 2

^o ch. 3. 23,
29, 35

that were able to go forth to war; 41 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ^g Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 43 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are they that were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: they were each one for his fathers' house. 45 So all they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; 46 even all they that were numbered were ^h six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But ⁱ the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 49 Only the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel; 50 but ^k appoint thou the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. 51 ^l And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up; and ^m the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 52 ⁿ And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their hosts. 53 ^o But the Levites shall encamp round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony. 54 Thus did the children of Israel; accord-

Number, Encampment, and Princes of the Tribes

ing to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so did they.

2 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 ^aThe children of Israel shall encamp every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting shall they encamp round about. 3 And those that encamp on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be ^bNahshon the son of Amminadab. 4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. 5 And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be ^cNethanel the son of Zuar. 6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred. 7 And the tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be ^dEliab the son of Helon. 8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. 9 All that were numbered of the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.

10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be ^eElizur the son of Shedeur. 11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred. 12 And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be ^fShelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. 14 And the tribe of Gad: and the prince of the children of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of ^gReuel. 15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. 16 All that were numbered

^a ch. 1. 62
^b ch. 1. 7
^c ch. 1. 8
^d ch. 1. 9
^e ch. 1. 6
^f ch. 1. 6

^g ch. 1. 53

^h ch. 1. 10

ⁱ ch. 1. 10

^k ch. 1. 11

^l ch. 1. 12

^m ch. 1. 13

ⁿ ch. 1. 15

of the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

17 ^oThen the tent of meeting shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be ^pElishama the son of Ammihud. 19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. 20 And next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be ^qGamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred. 22 And the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be ^rAbidan the son of Gideon. 23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be ^sAbiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. 27 And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be ^tPagiel the son of Ochran. 28 And his hosts, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred. 29 And the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be ^uAhira the son of Enan. 30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 31 All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred

¹ In ch. 1. 14, Deuel.

The Priests and Levites set apart to minister in the Sanctuary. Number and Duties of the Levites

They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were "six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 ^b But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 34 Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so they encamped by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 ^c Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that Jehovah spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And ^d these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests that were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 ^e And Nadab and Abihu died before Jehovah, when they offered strange fire before Jehovah, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children; and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 ^f Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt ^g give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are ^h wholly given unto him ⁱ on the behalf of the children of Israel. 10 And thou shalt ^j appoint Aaron and his sons, and ^k they shall keep their priesthood: and ^l the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, ^m I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all ⁿ the first-born that openeth

the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: 13 for all the first-born are mine; on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am Jehovah.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 ^m Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. 16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of Jehovah, as he was commanded. 17 ⁿ And these were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei. 19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. 23 The families of the Gershonites shall encamp behind the tabernacle westward. 24 And the prince of the fathers' house of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. 25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. 28 According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there

^a ch. 1. 46

^b ch. 1. 47

^c Ex. 6. 20-27

^d ch. 26. 60

^e ch. 26. 61;

^f Lev. 10. 1, 2

^g ch. 8. 6-22;

^h 18. 1-7;

ⁱ Dt. 10. 8

^j ch. 18. 6

^k Ex. 29. 9

^l ch. 1. 51

^m ver. 45; ch.

ⁿ 8. 14

^o Ex. 13. 2

^p ch. 1. 47

^q Ex. 6. 16-

22

¹ Heb. given, given. ² Or, from ³ Or, number

Number and Duties of the Levites. Redemption of the First-born. Duties of the Kohathites

were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle southward. 30 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. 31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the screen, and all the service thereof. 32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. 34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. 35 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: they shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle northward. 36 And ¹the appointed charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all the service thereof, 37 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 And those that encamp before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrising, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary ²for the charge of the children of Israel; and ³the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 39 All that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of Jehovah, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were ^btwenty and two thousand.

40 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Number all the first-born males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the

number of their names. 41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am Jehovah) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. 42 And Moses numbered, as Jehovah commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel. 43 And all the first-born males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were ^ctwenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 45 ^aTake the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am Jehovah. 46 ^eAnd for ³the redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, that are over and above ^{the number of} the Levites, 47 thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; ^fafter the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the shekel is twenty gerahs): 48 and thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons. 49 And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites; 50 from the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 51 and Moses gave ⁴the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of Jehovah, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

4 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 3 from ^gthirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the ⁵service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. 4 This is the ⁶service of the sons of Kohath in

³ Or, those that are to be redeemed, the &c.

⁴ Or, the money of them that were redeemed

⁵ Heb. warfare, or, host (and so in ver. 35, 39, 3).

⁶ Or, work

^a ch. 1. 51
^b ver. 43; ch. 4. 48; 26. 62

^c ver. 39

^d ver. 12

^e ch. 18. 15, 16; Ex. 13. 13, 15

^f Ex. 30. 13

^g ver. 23, 30, 35; ch. 8. 24

¹ Heb. the office of the charge.

² Or, even

Duties of the Kohathites; of the Gershonites; of the Sons of Merari

the tent of meeting, *about* the most holy things: 5 when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down ^athe veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the testimony with it, 6 and shall put thereon a ^bcovering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. 7 And upon the table of showbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls and the cups wherewith to pour out; and ^cthe continual bread shall be thereon: 8 and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: 10 and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon ¹the frame. 11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: 12 and they shall take all the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. 13 And they shall take away the ashes from ^athe altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: 14 and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. 15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the ²sanctuary, ^elest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting. 16 And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be

¹ Or, a bar² Or, holy things

^fthe oil for the light, and the ^gsweet incense, and ^hthe continual meal-offering, and ⁱthe anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites; 19 but thus do unto them, that they may live, and ^knot die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden; 20 but they shall not go in to see the ²sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

21 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 22 Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; 23 from ¹thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to ³wait upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. 24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: 25 they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and ^mthe covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them: therein shall they serve. 27 At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden. 28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses; 30 from ⁿthirty years old and up-

³ Heb. war the warfare.

^a Ex. 46. 5
^b ver. 25
^c Ex. 25. 30;
 Lev. 24. 5-9
^d Ex. 27. 1-8
^e ver. 19, 20;
 ch. 1. 51;
 2 S. 6. 6, 7

^f Lev. 24. 1-3
^g Ex. 30. 34-38
^h Lev. 6. 20
ⁱ Ex. 30. 22-33
^k ver. 15

^l ver. 3

^m ver. 6; Ex.
 26. 14

ⁿ ver. 3

Number of Levites between Thirty and Fifty Years old. Segregation of the Unclean. Restitution for Trespass

ward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the tent of meeting. 31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, 32 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall ¹appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. 33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 35 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting: 36 and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. 37 These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, their families, and by their fathers' houses, 39 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 40 even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. 41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 43 from thirty

years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 44 even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. 45 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 47 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting, 48 even those that were numbered of them, were ^aeight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. 49 According to the commandment of Jehovah they ^bwere numbered by Moses, every one according to his service, and ²according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

5 ^aAnd Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is ^aunclean by the dead: 3 both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, ^cin the midst whereof I dwell. 4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp; as Jehovah spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, ⁷When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, so as to trespass against Jehovah, and that soul shall be guilty; 7 then he shall ⁸confess his sin which he hath done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty. 8 But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for

² Or, according to his burden and his duty, as &c.

^a ch. 3. 39

^b ch. 1. 47

^c ch. 12. 15;
Lev. 13. 46

^d ch. 19. 11

^e ch. 35. 34;
Lev. 26. 12

^f Lev. 5. 14-
6. 7

^g Lev. 5. 5

¹ Or, number

Law concerning Jealousy. The Test of Adultery

the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto Jehovah shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. 9 ^aAnd every heave-offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife ^bgo aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, and she be not taken in the act; 14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal-offering of jealousy, a meal-offering of memorial, ^cbringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before Jehovah: 17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. 18 And the priest shall set the woman before Jehovah, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal-offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal-offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the curse. 19 And the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou have not ^dgone aside to uncleanness, ¹being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse. 20 But if ²thou have ^dgone aside, ¹being

under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband: 21 then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of ²cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, Jehovah make thee a ²curse and an oath among thy people, when Jehovah doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy body to swell; 22 and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy body to swell, and thy thigh to fall away. And the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness: 24 and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse; and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. 25 And the priest shall take the meal-offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal-offering before Jehovah, and bring it unto the altar: 26 and the priest shall take a handful of the meal-offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. 27 And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her body shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall be ^ea curse among her people. 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, ³being under her husband, ^fgoeth aside, and is defiled; 30 or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he is jealous of his wife; then shall he set the woman before Jehovah, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. 31 And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto

^a Lev. 7. 32, 34; 10. 14, 15

^b ver. 19, 20,

^c Ezek. 29. 29

^d ver. 12

^e Jer. 29. 18; 42. 18; 44. 12

^f ver. 12

¹ Or, with another instead of thy husband see Ezek. 23. 5; Rom. 7. 2.

² Or, adjuration

³ Or, goeth aside with another instead of her husband

Law concerning the Nazirites. The Priestly Blessing

the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of ^{1a} a Nazirite, to ² separate himself unto Jehovah, ³ he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any juice of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. ⁴ All the days of his ³ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the kernels even to the husk.

⁵ All the days of his vow of separation ⁶ there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in which he separateth himself unto Jehovah, he shall be holy; he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long.

⁶ All the days that he separateth himself unto Jehovah he shall not come near to a dead body. ⁷ He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because his separation unto God is upon his head. ⁸ All the days of his separation he is holy unto Jehovah.

⁹ And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then ^a he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, ^o on the seventh day shall he shave it. ¹⁰ And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting: ¹¹ and the priest shall offer ^o one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. ¹² And he shall separate unto Jehovah the days of his separation, and shall bring a he-lamb a year old for a trespass-offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

¹³ And this is the law of the Nazirite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tent of meeting: ¹⁴ and he shall offer his oblation unto Jehovah,

^a Judg. 13. 6; 16. 17; Am. 2. 11, 12
^b 1 Sam. 1. 11
^c ch. 19. 11-22; Lev. 21. 1-3
^d Lev. 14. 8,
^e ver. 18
^f Lev. 6. 7

^g ch. 16. 27;
Lev. 14. 10
^h ch. 16. 1-7

ⁱ ver. 9

^k Lev. 7. 28-34

^l 1 Chr. 23. 13

^m Dt. 28. 3-6;
Ps. 28. 9
ⁿ 1 S. 2. 9;
Ps. 17. 6
^o Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19
^p Ps. 86. 16
^q Ps. 4. 6;
44. 3
^r Ps. 29. 11;
37. 11, 37
^s 2 Sam. 7. 23

one he-lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ^g ewe-lamb a year old without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings, ¹⁵ and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and ^h their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings. ¹⁶ And the priest shall present them before Jehovah, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering: ¹⁷ and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof. ¹⁸ And ⁱ the Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace-offerings. ¹⁹ ^k And the priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven ^l the head of his separation; ²⁰ and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave-breast and heave-⁴ thigh: and after that the Nazirite may drink wine.

²¹ This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his oblation unto Jehovah for his separation, besides that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

²² And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ²³ Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ^l ye shall bless the children of Israel: ye shall say unto them,

²⁴ Jehovah ^m bless thee, and ⁿ keep thee:

²⁵ Jehovah ^o make his face to shine upon thee, and ^p be gracious unto thee:

²⁶ Jehovah ^q lift up his countenance upon thee, and ^r give thee peace.

²⁷ So shall they ^s put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

⁴ Or, shoulder

¹ That is, one separated or consecrated.

² Or, consecrate

³ Or, consecration Or, Naziriteship

The Oblations of the Princes

7 And it came to pass on ^athe day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had ^banointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; 2 that ^cthe princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered. These were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered: 3 and they brought their oblation before Jehovah, six ^dcovered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they presented them before the tabernacle. 4 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 5 Take it of them, that they may be ^eused in doing the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. 6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. 7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to ^ftheir service: 8 and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto ^gtheir service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none, because ^hthe service of the sanctuary belonged unto them; they bare it upon their shoulders. 10 And the princes offered ⁱfor the dedication of the altar in the day that ^jit was anointed, even the princes offered their oblation before the altar. 11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: 13 and his oblation was one silver ^kplatter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ^lthe shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 14 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 15 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 16 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 17 and

^a Ex. 40. 17

^b ver. 10, 84, 88; Ex. 40. 9-11

^c ch. 1. 5-16

^d Is. 66. 20

^e ch. 4. 24-26

^f ch. 4. 31, 32

^g ch. 4. 5-15

^h ver. 1; 2 Chr. 7. 9

ⁱ Ex. 25. 29; 37. 16

^k ch. 3. 47

for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: 19 he offered for his oblation one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 20 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 21 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 22 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 23 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun: 25 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 26 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 27 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 28 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 29 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben: 31 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 32 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 33 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 34 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 35 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

¹ Or, the dedication-gift

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: 37 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 39 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 40 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 41 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: 43 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 45 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 46 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 47 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim: 49 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 50 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 51 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 52 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 53 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: 55 his oblation was one silver platter, the

weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 56 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 57 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 58 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 59 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin: 61 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 63 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 64 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 65 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: 67 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 68 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 69 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 70 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 71 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher: 73 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of

The Oblations of the Princes. The Seven Lamps of the Sanctuary. Purification of the Levites

fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 74 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 75 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 76 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 77 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali: 79 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 80 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 81 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 82 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was ^athe ¹dedication of the altar, in the day when ^bit was anointed, ²by the princes of Israel: twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons; 85 each silver platter *weighing* a hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; 86 the twelve golden spoons, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons a hundred and twenty *shekels*; 87 all the oxen for the burnt-offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs a year old twelve, and their meal-offering; and the males of the goats for a sin-offering twelve; 88 and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace-offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs a year old sixty. ^cThis was the ¹dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when ^dMoses went into the tent of meeting to speak with him, then he heard the Voice speaking unto him from above

^a ver. 10
^b ver. 1
^c ver. 1, 10
^d Ex. 40. 34, 35

^e Ex. 25. 21,
²²
^f Ps. 80. 1;
^{99. 1}

^g Ex. 25. 37;
^{Lev. 24. 2, 4}

^h Ex. 25. 31-40

ⁱ Ex. 25. 9, 40; 26. 30

^k ch. 19. 9, 13, 20

^l Lev. 14. 8, 9
^m ver. 21

ⁿ ch. 15. 8-10

^o Lev. 7. 30, 34

^p ch. 3. 12

^e the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of the testimony, from ^fbetween the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou ³lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall ^ggive light in front of the candlestick. 3 And Aaron did so; he ⁴lighted the lamps thereof so as to give light in front of the candlestick, as Jehovah commanded Moses. 4 ^hAnd this was the work of the candlestick, ⁵beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was ⁵beaten work: ⁱaccording unto the pattern which Jehovah had showed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the ^kwater of expiation upon them, and let them ^lcause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and ^mlet them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. 8 Then let them take a young bullock, and ⁿits meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering. 9 And thou shalt present the Levites before the tent of meeting: and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel: 10 and thou shalt present the Levites before Jehovah. And the children of Israel shall lay their hands upon the Levites: 11 and Aaron shall ^ooffer the Levites before Jehovah for a ^owave-offering, ⁷on the behalf of the children of Israel, that it may be theirs to do the service of Jehovah. 12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and offer thou the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto Jehovah, to make atonement for the Levites. 13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for a wave-offering unto Jehovah.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel; and ^pthe Levites shall be mine. 15 And after that shall

³ Or, *setteth up* ⁴ Or, *set up* ⁵ Or, *turned*
⁶ Heb. *wave*, and in ver. 13, 15, 21. ⁷ Or, *from*

¹ Or, *dedication-gift* ² Or, *at the hands of*

Purification of the Levites. Law respecting the Keeping of the Passover

the Levites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a wave-offering. 16 For they are ^awholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; ^binstead of all that openeth the womb, even the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. 17 For all the first-born among the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. 18 And I have taken the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel. 19 And I have given the Levites as ¹a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no ^cplague among the children of Israel, ²when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 Thus did Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites: according unto all that Jehovah commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. 21 ^aAnd the Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave-offering before Jehovah; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. 22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as Jehovah had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 This is that which belongeth unto the Levites: from ^atwenty and five years old and upward they shall go in ³to wait upon the service in the work of the tent of meeting: 25 and from the age of fifty years they shall ⁴cease waiting upon the work, and shall serve no more, 26 but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.

¹ Heb. *Nethanim*, given.

² Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*.

³ Heb. *to war the warfare in the work*.

⁴ Heb. *return from the warfare of the work*.

^a ch. 3. 9
^b Ex. 13. 2
^c ch. 1. 63
^d ver. 7
^e ch. 4. 3

^f ch. 1. 1;
Ex. 40. 2,
17
^g Ex. 12. 6

^h ch. 19. 11-
22

ⁱ Ex. 18. 15

^k Jn. 19. 36;
Ex. 12. 46

^l Ex. 12. 47

^m Ex. 12. 48

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in ¹the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Moreover let the children of Israel keep the passover in ²its appointed season. 3 In the fourteenth day of this month, ³at even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it. 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. 5 And they kept the passover in the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, ⁵at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. 6 And there were certain men, who were ^aunclean by reason of the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: 7 and those men said unto him, We are unclean by reason of the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer the oblation of Jehovah in its appointed season among the children of Israel? 8 And Moses said unto them, ⁴Stay ye, that I may hear what Jehovah will command concerning you.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be on a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto Jehovah. 11 In the second month on the fourteenth day ⁵at even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs: 12 they shall leave none of it unto the morning, ^anor break a bone thereof: according to all the statute of the passover they shall keep it. 13 ⁶But the man that is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people; because he offered not the oblation of Jehovah in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. 14 ^mAnd if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto Jehovah; according to the statute of the

⁵ Heb. *between the two evenings*.

The Cloud upon the Tabernacle. The Silver Trumpets. The Tribes march from Sinai. The Order of the March

passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have ^aone statute, both for the sojourner, and for him that is born in the land.

15 And on ^bthe day that the tabernacle was reared up ^cthe cloud covered the tabernacle, even the ^dtent of the testimony: and ^eat even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. 16 So it was always: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 ^fAnd whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. 18 At the commandment of Jehovah the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of Jehovah they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. 19 And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of Jehovah, and journeyed not. 20 And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of Jehovah they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of Jehovah they journeyed. 21 And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. 22 Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed not; but when it was taken up, they journeyed. 23 At the commandment of Jehovah they encamped, and at the commandment of Jehovah they journeyed: they kept the charge of Jehovah, at the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Make these two trumpets of silver; of ¹beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of the camps. 3 And when they shall blow them, all the congregation shall gather them-

¹ Or, turned

^a ch. 15. 15, 16, 29; Ex. 12. 49;
^b Lev. 24. 22
^c Ex. 40. 2,
17
^d Ex. 40. 34
^e ch. 17. 7
^f Ex. 13. 21,
22
^g ch. 10. 11, 12; Ex. 40. 36-38

^g ver. 14
^h ver. 18

ⁱ ch. 31. 6

^k Ps. 81. 3-5

^l Ex. 40. 17

^m Dt. 1. 6

ⁿ ch. 2. 3-9

^o ch. 4. 21-32

^p ch. 2. 10-16

selves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting. 4 And if they blow but one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. 5 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie ^qon the east side shall take their journey. 6 And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on ^rthe south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. 7 But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. 8 ^sAnd the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations. 9 And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before Jehovah your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. 10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ^tye shall blow the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am Jehovah your God.

11 And it came to pass in ^uthe second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran. 13 ^vAnd they first took their journey according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses. 14 ^wAnd in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar. 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 ^xAnd the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. 18 ^yAnd the standard of the camp

Hobab invited to go with the People. The Departure. The People murmur, and grieve Moses

of Reuben set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 ^aAnd the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and ^bthe others did set up the tabernacle against their coming. 22 ^cAnd the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud. 23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ^aAnd the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the ^crearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochran. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. 28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their hosts; and they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto ^dHobab, the son of ^eReuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which Jehovah said, ^fI will give it you: ^gcome thou with us, and we will do thee good; for Jehovah ^hhath spoken good concerning Israel. 30 And he said unto him, ⁱI will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ^jwhat good soever Jehovah shall do unto us, ^kthe same will we do unto thee.

33 ^aAnd they set forward from the mount of Jehovah three days' journey; and ^bthe ark of the covenant of Jehovah went before them three days' journey, to seek out ^ca resting-place for them. 34 ^dAnd

^a ch. 4. 4-20
^b ver. 17
^c ch. 2. 18-24
^d ch. 2. 26-31
^e Josh. 6. 9, 13

^f Judg. 4. 11
^g Ex. 2. 18; 3. 1; 18. 12

^h Gen. 12. 7; Ex. 3. 4-8
ⁱ Ps. 93. 1-7; 100. 1-6

^j Dt. 4. 40; 30. 5
^k Mt. 21. 28, 29; Judg. 1. 16

^l Ps. 22. 27-31; 67. 6-7
^m Lev. 19. 34; Dt. 10. 18

ⁿ ver. 11
^o Dt. 1. 33
^p Is. 11. 10
^q ch. 9. 16-23

^r Ps. 68. 1, 2; Is. 17. 12-14
^s Dt. 7. 10; 32. 41

^t Is. 63. 17
^u Dt. 1. 10
^v ch. 14. 2; 16. 11; 17. 5

^w ver. 18; ch. 14. 28
^x ch. 12. 11, 13; 21. 7

^y Dt. 9. 22
^z Ex. 12. 58; 1 Cor. 10. 6

^{aa} Ps. 78. 20
^{ab} Ex. 16. 3

^{ac} ch. 21. 6
^{ad} Ex. 16. 31

^{ae} Ex. 16. 13, 14
^{af} Ex. 5. 22

the cloud of Jehovah was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, ^aRise up, O Jehovah, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them ^bthat hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, ^cReturn, O Jehovah, unto the ten ^dthousands of the thousands of Israel.

11 And the people were as ^amurmurers, ^bspeaking evil ^cin the ears of Jehovah: and when Jehovah heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of Jehovah burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the camp. 2 ^aAnd the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto Jehovah, and the fire abated. 3 And the name of that place was called ^aTaberah, because the fire of Jehovah burnt among them.

4 And the ^bmixed multitude that was among them lusted exceedingly: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, ^cWho shall give us flesh to eat? 5 ^aWe remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: 6 but now ^bour soul is dried away; there is nothing at all save this manna to look upon. 7 ^aAnd the manna was like coriander seed, and the ^bappearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. 8 The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of ^cfresh oil. 9 ^aAnd when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell ^bupon it.

10 And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. 11 ^aAnd Moses said unto Jehovah, Wherefore hast thou dealt ill with thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favor in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? 12 Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that

¹ Or, which was evil ⁴ Or, cakes baked with oil
² That is, Burning. ⁵ Or, with
³ Heb. eye.

Seventy Elders appointed to assist Moses.

Eldad and Medad. Quails sent, and with them a Plague

thou shouldst say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a ^anursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which ^bthou swarest unto their fathers? 13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto ^call this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. 14 ^dI am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. 15 ^eAnd if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favor in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, ^fwhom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. 17 ^gAnd I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. 18 And say thou unto the people, ^hSanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh; for ye have wept ⁱin the ears of Jehovah, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore Jehovah will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, 20 but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ^jye have rejected Jehovah who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt? 21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. 22 Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them? 23 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Is ^kJehovah's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Moses went out, and ^mtold the people the words of Jehovah; and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent.

^a 2 K. 10. 1, 5; Is. 49. 23

^b Gen. 24. 7; Ex. 13. 5, 11; 33. 1

^c ver. 21, 22; Jn. 6. 5-9

^d Ex. 18. 18; Dt. 1. 12

^e Ex. 32. 32; Ex. 18. 25

^f ver. 25; Ex. 19. 10, 22

^g ver. 1; Josh. 24. 27; 1 S. 10. 19

^h Is. 50. 2; 59. 1

ⁱ ver. 16

^j ver. 17; ch. 12. 5

^k ch. 24. 2; 1 S. 10. 6; 2 Chr. 15. 1; Neh. 9. 30

^l Ex. 33. 11; Josh. 1. 1

^m Mk. 9. 38-40

ⁿ Ex. 16. 13; Ps. 78. 26-28; 105. 40

^o Ps. 78. 29-31; 105. 15

^p Dt. 9. 22

^q Ex. 2. 21; ch. 16. 3

25 ^rAnd Jehovah came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.

26 But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and ^sthe Spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And ^tJoshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses, ^uone of his chosen men, answered and said, ^vMy lord Moses, forbid them. 29 And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would that all Jehovah's people were prophets, that Jehovah would put his Spirit upon them! 30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ^wAnd there went forth a wind from Jehovah, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall ^xby the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of the earth. 32 And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. 33 ^yWhile the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of Jehovah was kindled against the people, and Jehovah smote the people with a very great plague. 34 And the name of that place was called ^zKibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people that lusted. 35 From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazereth; and they abode at Hazereth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a ^{aa}Cushite woman. 2 ^{ab}And they said, Hath Jehovah indeed spoken only ^{ac}with Moses? hath he not

¹ Or, from his youth

² That is, The graves of lust.

³ Or, over

⁴ Or, by

Moses justified against the Complaint of Aaron and Miriam. Miriam's Leprosy. Spies sent to Canaan

spoken also ¹ with us? And Jehovah heard it. 3 Now the man Moses was ^a very meek, above all the men that were upon the face of the earth.

4 And Jehovah spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out. 5 ^b And Jehovah came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I Jehovah will make myself known unto him in a ^c vision, I will speak with him in a ^d dream. 7 ^e My servant Moses is not so; ^f he is faithful in all my house: 8 ^g with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and ^h the form of Jehovah shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?

9 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against them; and ⁱ he departed. 10 And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, ^k Miriam was leprous, as ^l white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. 11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh, my lord, ^m lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. 12 Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. 13 And Moses cried unto Jehovah, saying, ⁿ Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. 14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, If her father had but ^o spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up ^p without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. 15 And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and encamped in the wilderness of Paran.

13 1 And ^a Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send

^a Mt. 11. 29
^b Ex. 19. 9;
34. 5

^c Gen. 46. 2;
1 S. 3. 15
^d Gen. 31.
11; 1 K. 3.
5, 16

^e Josh. 1. 1
^f Heb. 3. 2, 5
^g Dt. 34. 10,
Hos. 12. 13

^h Ex. 20. 4;
24. 10, 11;
Dt. 5. 8;
Ps. 17. 15

ⁱ Gen. 17.
22; 18. 33
^k Dt. 24. 9
^l Ex. 4. 6;
2 K. 5. 27

^m 2 Sam. 19.
19; 24. 10
ⁿ 1 S. 30. 2;
41. 4; Is.
30. 26; Jer.
17. 14

^o Dt. 25. 9;
Job 17. 6;
30. 10; Is.
60. 6

^p ch. 5. 1-4
^q Dt. 1. 22,
23

—
^r ver. 16;
Dt. 32. 44

^s ver. 8

^t Gen. 12. 9;
13. 1, 3

^u Dt. 1. 24, 25

^v Dt. 31. 6, 23

^w ch. 20. 1;
27. 14; 33.
36

^x Josh. 13. 5

^y ver. 17

^z Josh. 15.
14
^{aa} ver. 28, 33

^{ab} Ps. 78. 12,
43

^{ac} ver. 24; ch.
32. 9;
Gen. 14.
13;
Dt. 1. 24

a man, every one a prince among them. 3 And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of Jehovah: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. 5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. 6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. 8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, ^a Hoshea the son of Nun. 9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. 10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gad-diel the son of Sodi. 11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. 12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. 13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. 14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. 15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. 16 These are the names of the men that Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called ^b Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way ^c by ^d the South, and go up into the hill-country: 18 and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; 19 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; 20 and ^e what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And ^f be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

21 So they went up, and spied out the land from ^g the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to ^h the entrance of Hamath. 22 And they went up ⁱ by ^j the South, and came unto Hebron; and ^k Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of ^l Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before ^m Zoan in Egypt.) 23 And they came unto the valley of ⁿ Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare

¹ Or, by

² Or, into

The discouraging Report of the Spies. The People rebel. Jehovah's Threat and Moses' Intercession

it upon a staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 24 That place was called the valley of ¹Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to ^aKadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely ^ait floweth with milk and honey; and ^athis is the fruit of it. 28 Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw ^athe children of Anak there. 29 Amalek dwelleth in the land of ^athe South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and ^athe Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and ^athe Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, ^aWe are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up ^aan evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is ^aa land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^aall the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. 33 And there we saw the ^{2m}Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and ^awe were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14 And all the congregation ^alifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel ^amurmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, ^aWould that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore doth Jehovah bring

¹ That is, a cluster.

² Or, giants

^a ch. 20. 1, 14; 32. 8
^b Ex. 3. 8, 17; 13. 5
^c Dt. 1. 25
^d ver. 33
^e ver. 17; ch. 14. 25, 45
^f Josh. 10. 6
^g ch. 14. 43, 45
^h Dt. 1. 28;
ⁱ 9. 1-3
^j ch. 14. 36, 37; Ps. 106. 24
^k Ezek. 36. 13, 14
^l Am. 2. 9
^m Gen. 6. 4
ⁿ Dt. 1. 28;
^o 9. 2; Josh. 11. 21
^p ch. 11. 1
^q ch. 11. 5;
^r 16. 13; 20. 3, 4; 21. 5

^s Ex. 5. 21; 16. 3
^t ver. 31;
^u Dt. 1. 39
^v ch. 16. 4
^w ch. 13. 27;
^x Dt. 1. 25
^y Dt. 10. 15
^z ch. 13. 27
^{aa} Dt. 1. 26; 9. 23, 24
^{ab} Dt. 1. 21, 29
^{ac} Ex. 17. 4
^{ad} Ex. 16. 10;
^{ae} Lev. 9. 23

^b Ex. 32. 9-13

^c Ps. 106. 24

^d Lev. 26. 25;
^e Dt. 28. 21
^f Ex. 32. 10

^g Ps. 106. 23

^h Ex. 13. 21;
ⁱ Dt. 6. 4

^j Ex. 32. 12

us unto this land, ^ato fall by the sword? ^aOur wives and our little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. 5 ^aThen Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, ^aThe land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. 8 ^aIf Jehovah delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; ^aa land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only ^arebel not against Jehovah, neither ^afear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their ^adefence is removed from over them, and Jehovah is with us: fear them not. 10 ^aBut all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And ^athe glory of Jehovah appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

11 ^aAnd Jehovah said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will ^athey not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? 12 I will smite them with ^athe pestilence, and disinherit them, and ^awill make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

13 ^aAnd Moses said unto Jehovah, Then the Egyptians will hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; 14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that thou Jehovah art in the midst of this people; for ^athou Jehovah art seen ^aface to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, ^athen the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, 16 Because Jehovah was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he

³ Heb. shadow.

⁴ Heb. eye to eye.

Forty Years of Wandering denounced. The People fight with the Canaanites, and are repulsed at Hormah

hath slain them in the wilderness. 17 And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 18 ^a Jehovah is slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 19 ^b Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy lovingkindness, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And Jehovah said, ^c I have pardoned according to thy word: 21 but in very deed, ^d as I live, and as ^e all the earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah; 22 because ^f all those men that have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ^g ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; 23 ^h surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me see it: 24 but my servant Caleb, ⁱ because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, ^j him will I bring into the land wherinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. 25 ^k Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 27 How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation, that ^m murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. 28 Say unto them, ⁿ As I live, saith Jehovah, surely as ^o ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: 29 your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness; and all that ^p were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, that have murmured against me, 30 surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I ^q swear that I would make you dwell therein, ^r save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31 ^s But your little ones,

¹ Heb. *lifted up my hand*.

that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. 32 ^t But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness. 33 And your children shall be ^u wanderers in the wilderness ^v forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your dead bodies be consumed in the wilderness. 34 After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know ^w my alienation. 35 I, Jehovah, have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 ^x And the men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37 even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the ^y plague before Jehovah. 38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.

39 And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and ^z the people mourned greatly. 40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, ^{aa} Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which Jehovah hath promised: for we have sinned. 41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of Jehovah, seeing it shall not prosper? 42 Go not up, for Jehovah is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. 43 For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following Jehovah, therefore Jehovah will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless ^{ab} the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who dwelt in that mountain, and

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7
^b Ex. 32. 32;
34. 9
^c Mic. 7. 18-20
^d ver. 28;
Dt. 32. 40;
Is. 49. 18
^e Is. 6. 3;
Hab. 2. 14
^f 1 Cor. 10. 5
^g Ex. 5. 21;
14. 11; 15. 24; 16. 2;
17. 2, 3; 32. 1; Num. 11. 1, 4; 12. 1; 14. 2
^h ch. 26. 65;
32. 11
ⁱ ver. 7-9
^j ch. 26. 65;
32. 12;
Dt. 1. 36;
Josh. 14. 6-15
^k ch. 13. 29
^l ch. 11. 1
^m ver. 21
ⁿ ver. 2;
Dt. 2. 14, 15; Heb. 3. 17
^o ch. 1. 45, 46
^p ver. 24
^q ver. 3

^r ch. 26. 64, 65; 32. 13;
1 Cor. 10. 5
^s Dt. 2. 7; 8. 2, 4; 29. 5
^t ch. 13. 4-16, 32
^u ch. 16. 49

^v Ex. 33. 4

^w Dt. 1. 41-44

^x ch. 31. 6

² Heb. *shepherds*.
³ Or, *the revoking of my promise*

Law concerning Meal-offerings and Drink-offerings; Offerings for Sins of Ignorance

smote them and beat them down, even unto ^aHormah.

15 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, 3 and will make an offering by fire unto Jehovah, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, ¹to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill-offering, or in your ^bset feasts, to make a sweet savor unto Jehovah, of the herd, or of the flock; 4 ^cthen shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto Jehovah a meal-offering of a tenth part of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of oil: 5 and wine for the drink-offering, the fourth part of a hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering, or for the sacrifice, for ^deach lamb. 6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal-offering two tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the third part of a hin of oil: 7 and for the drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of wine, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 8 And when thou preparest ^ea bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice, ¹to accomplish a vow, or for peace-offerings unto Jehovah; 9 then shall he offer with the bullock a meal-offering of three tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with half a hin of oil: 10 and thou shalt offer for the drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

11 Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of the kids. 12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. 13 All that are home-born shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever may be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah; as ye do, so he shall do. 15 For the assembly, there shall be ^fone statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you, a statute for ever throughout your

¹ Or, in making a special vow

^a ch. 21. 3
^b Lev. 23. 1-44
^c ch. 28. 1-29. 40
^d ver. 11; Lev. 1. 10; 3. 6
^e Lev. 1. 3; 3. 1
^f ver. 29; ch. 9. 14

^g Ex. 34. 26; Lev. 23. 14

^h Dt. 14. 22, 23; 16. 13

ⁱ Lev. 4. 2, 22, 27; 5. 15, 18

^k ver. 8-10

^l ver. 24

generations: as ye are, so shall the sojourner be before Jehovah. 16 One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, 19 then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave-offering unto Jehovah. 20 ^oOf the first of your ²dough ye shall offer up a cake for a heave-offering: as ^kthe heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. 21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto Jehovah a heave-offering throughout your generations.

22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which Jehovah hath spoken unto Moses, 23 even all that Jehovah hath commanded you by Moses, from the day that Jehovah gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; 24 then it shall be, if it be done ³unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor unto Jehovah, ^kwith the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat for a sin-offering. 25 And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, and their sin-offering before Jehovah, for their error: 26 and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done ^lunwittingly.

27 And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat a year old for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erret, when he sinneth unwittingly, before Jehovah, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. 29 Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is home-born among the

² Or, coarse meal

³ Or, in error

Sabbath-breaking punished. Fringes prescribed. Korah's Rebellion

children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 But the soul that doeth ought with "a high hand, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, the same blasphemed Jehovah, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Because he hath despised the word of Jehovah, and hath broken his commandments, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put him in ward, "because it had not been declared what should be done to him. 35 And Jehovah said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: "all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him to death with stones: as Jehovah commanded Moses.

37 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them "fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and "remember all the commandments of Jehovah, and do them: and that ye "follow not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to play the harlot: 40 that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. 41 I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am Jehovah your God.

16 Now "Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Levi, with "Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took counsel: 2 and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, "called to the assembly, men of renown: 3 and they assembled

themselves together "against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, "Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and "Jehovah is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of Jehovah?

4 And when Moses heard it, "he fell upon his face: 5 and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning Jehovah will show who are his, and "who is holy, and "will cause him to come near unto him: "and him whom he shall choose will he cause to come near unto him. 6 This do: take you censers, Korah, and all his company: 7 and put fire in them, and put incense upon them before Jehovah to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom Jehovah hath chosen, he shall be holy: "ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. 8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear now, ye sons of Levi: 9 somewhat is but a small thing unto you, that the "land of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, "to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of Jehovah, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them: 10 and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee, and "seek ye the priesthood also? 11 Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together "against Jehovah: and Aaron, what is he that "ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses said to all Israhel and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they said, We will not come up: 13 is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a "land flowing with milk and honey, "to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us "into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of "fields and vineyards: wilt thou "put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto Jehovah, "Respect not thou their offering: "I have not taken one ass from them.

³ Heb. It is enough for you.

⁴ Or, whom he will cause to come near.

⁵ Heb. come out.

ch. 15. 30-36. 16. 1-11.
Ex. 15. 22-27.
Lev. 24. 10-16.
Lev. 24. 17-23.
Lev. 24. 24.
Lev. 24. 25.
Lev. 24. 26.
Lev. 24. 27.
Lev. 24. 28.
Lev. 24. 29.
Lev. 24. 30.
Lev. 24. 31.
Lev. 24. 32.
Lev. 24. 33.
Lev. 24. 34.
Lev. 24. 35.
Lev. 24. 36.
Lev. 24. 37.
Lev. 24. 38.
Lev. 24. 39.
Lev. 24. 40.
Lev. 24. 41.
Lev. 24. 42.
Lev. 24. 43.
Lev. 24. 44.
Lev. 24. 45.
Lev. 24. 46.
Lev. 24. 47.
Lev. 24. 48.
Lev. 24. 49.
Lev. 24. 50.
Lev. 24. 51.
Lev. 24. 52.
Lev. 24. 53.
Lev. 24. 54.
Lev. 24. 55.
Lev. 24. 56.
Lev. 24. 57.
Lev. 24. 58.
Lev. 24. 59.
Lev. 24. 60.
Lev. 24. 61.
Lev. 24. 62.
Lev. 24. 63.
Lev. 24. 64.
Lev. 24. 65.
Lev. 24. 66.
Lev. 24. 67.
Lev. 24. 68.
Lev. 24. 69.
Lev. 24. 70.
Lev. 24. 71.
Lev. 24. 72.
Lev. 24. 73.
Lev. 24. 74.
Lev. 24. 75.
Lev. 24. 76.
Lev. 24. 77.
Lev. 24. 78.
Lev. 24. 79.
Lev. 24. 80.
Lev. 24. 81.
Lev. 24. 82.
Lev. 24. 83.
Lev. 24. 84.
Lev. 24. 85.
Lev. 24. 86.
Lev. 24. 87.
Lev. 24. 88.
Lev. 24. 89.
Lev. 24. 90.
Lev. 24. 91.
Lev. 24. 92.
Lev. 24. 93.
Lev. 24. 94.
Lev. 24. 95.
Lev. 24. 96.
Lev. 24. 97.
Lev. 24. 98.
Lev. 24. 99.
Lev. 24. 100.

ch. 15. 30-36.
Ps. 106. 16.
ver. 2.
ch. 5. 3.
Ex. 15. 22-27.
Lev. 10. 3.
Ps. 106. 16.
ch. 15. 30-36.

ver. 2

ch. 2. 2. 9

ch. 2. 10.
15. 1-7

Ex. 15. 7

1 Cor. 10. 12

ch. 15. 30-36.
Ex. 15. 3.
ch. 15. 30-36.

ch. 15. 30-36.
15. 3

ch. 20. 5.
Ex. 15. 3.
20. 11.
Lev. 24. 10-16.

Gen. 4. 4.
18. 12. 3

Korah's Rebellion. The Rebels punished. Use made of the Rebels' Censers. The People complain

neither have I hurt one of them. 16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before Jehovah, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: 17 and take ye every man his censor, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before Jehovah every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each his censor. 18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. 19 And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and "the glory of Jehovah appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 21 ^bSeparate yourselves from among this congregation, "that I may consume them in a moment. 22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, ^athe God of the spirits of all flesh, "shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? 23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, ^fGet you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, ^glest ye be consumed in all their sins. 27 So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and ^htheir sons, and their little ones. 28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that ⁱJehovah hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* of mine own mind. 29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then Jehovah hath not sent me. 30 But if Jehovah ¹make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into Sheol;

¹ Heb. create a creation.

^a ver. 42; 14. 10; 20. 6
^b ver. 45
^c Ex. 32. 10, 12
^d ch. 27. 16
^e Gen. 18. 23-32; Lev. 4. 3
^f ver. 45
^g Gen. 19. 15, 17
^h ch. 26. 11
ⁱ Ex. 3. 12-15; 4. 12, 15

^k ch. 26. 10; Dt. 11. 6; Ps. 106. 17
^l ch. 26. 11

^m ch. 11. 1-3; 26. 10

ⁿ ver. 2

*[Ch. xvii. 1 in Heb.]

^o ch. 1. 51

^p Ex. 30. 7-10

^q ver. 3

^r ver. 19

^s ver. 21, 24

then ye shall understand that these men have despised Jehovah.

31 And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them; and ^kthe earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and ^lall the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. 33 So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Sheol: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. 34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them; for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up. 35 ^mAnd fire came forth from Jehovah, and devoured the ⁿtwo hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

^{*}36 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are holy, 38 even the censers of ²these sinners against their own ³lives; and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before Jehovah; therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. 39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar, 40 to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end that ^ono stranger, that is not of the seed of Aaron, come near ^pto burn incense before Jehovah; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as Jehovah spake unto him by Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel ^qmurmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of Jehovah. 42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting; and, behold, the cloud covered it, and ^rthe glory of Jehovah appeared. 43 And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting. 44 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 45 ^sGet you

² Or, these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives ³ Or, souls

A Plague is sent. Aaron's Rod buds. Duties of the Priests and of the Levites

up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. 46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and ^amake atonement for them: for ^bthere is wrath gone out from Jehovah; the plague is begun. 47 And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: ^cand he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and ^dthe living; and the plague was stayed. 49 ^eNow they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that ^fdied about the matter of Korah. 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.

^g**17** And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each fathers' house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. 3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi; for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before ^hthe testimony, where I meet with you. 5 And it shall come to pass, that the rod of ⁱthe man whom I shall choose shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. 6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel; and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. 7 And Moses laid up the rods before Jehovah in ^jthe tent of the testimony.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, ^kthe rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from be-

fore Jehovah unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. 10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron ^lbefore the testimony, to be kept for a token against the ^mchildren of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not. 11 Thus did Moses: as Jehovah commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, ⁿBehold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. 13 ^oEvery one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of Jehovah, ^pdieth: shall we perish all of us?

18 And Jehovah said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall ^qbear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be ^rjoined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent: only ^sthey shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto ^tthe altar, that they die not, neither they, nor ye. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; ^uthat there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. 6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are ^va gift, given unto Jehovah, to do the service of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou and thy sons with thee shall ^wkeep your priesthood for everything of the altar, and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as ^xa service of gift: and ^ythe stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And Jehovah spake unto

^zOr, shall die

^a ch. 25. 13
^b ch. 18. 6;
Dt. 9. 22
^c ch. 25. 7, 8,
13
^d ch. 25. 9
^e ver. 32, 35
^f ver. 7; Ex.
25. 16, 21,
22
^g ch. 16. 5
^h ch. 1. 60,
63; 9. 15
ⁱ Heb. 9. 4

^k ver. 4
^l Dt. 9. 7, 24

^m Is. 6. 5

ⁿ ch. 1. 51

^o Ex. 29. 38;
Lev. 10. 17;
22. 16

^p[Ch. xvii. 16
in Heb.]

^q ch. 3. 5-10

^r ch. 4. 15-20

^s ver. 7; ch.
1. 51

^t ch. 16. 46

^u ch. 3. 9

^v Ex. 29. 9

^w ver. 20;
Dt. 18. 2;
Mt. 10. 8;
1 Pet. 5. 2,

^x ch. 1. 51

The Priests' Portion of the Holy Things. The Tithes for the Levites. The Heave-offering of the Tithes

Aaron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of my ^aheave-offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them ¹by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a portion for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even ^bevery meal-offering of theirs, and every ^csin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. 10 As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof; every male shall eat thereof: it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this is thine: ^dthe heave-offering of their gift, even all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel; I have ^egiven them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a portion for ever; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 12 ^fAll the ²best of the oil, and all the ²best of the vintage, and of the grain, the first-fruits of them which they give unto Jehovah, to thee have I given them. 13 ^gThe first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto Jehovah, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 14 ^hEverything devoted in Israel shall be thine. 15 ⁱEverything that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto Jehovah, both of man and beast shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 ^jAnd those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary (the same is twenty gerahs). 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right

^a Lev. 7. 28-31^b Lev. 2. 1-16^c Lev. 6. 30^d ver. 1;

Dt. 18. 3

^e Lev. 22. 1-16^f Dt. 18. 4;

32. 14; Ps.

81. 16; 147.

14

^g Ex. 22. 29;

23. 19; 34.

26

^h Lev. 27. 1-33ⁱ ch. 3. 46;

Ex. 13. 13,

15

^k ver. 11^l 2 Chr. 13. 5^m Dt. 10. 9;

12. 12; 14.

27, 29

ⁿ Dt. 18. 2;

Josh. 13.

33; Ezek.

44. 28

^o Lev. 27. 30-33^p ch. 1. 51^q ver. 1^r ver. 20^s ver. 21^t Neh. 10. 38

thigh, it shall be thine. 19 ²All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto Jehovah, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a portion for ever: it is ²a covenant of salt for ever before Jehovah unto thee and to thy seed with thee. 20 And Jehovah said unto Aaron, ^mThou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: ⁿI am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the ^otithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of meeting. 22 And henceforth ^pthe children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. 23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall ^qbear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations; and among the children of Israel ^rthey shall have no inheritance. 24 For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as a heave-offering unto Jehovah, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel ^sthe tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for Jehovah, a ^ttithe of the tithe. 27 And your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the grain of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. 28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering unto Jehovah of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give Jehovah's heave-offering to Aaron the priest. 29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of Jehovah, of all the ²best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the ²best thereof from it, then it shall

¹ Or, for a portion² Heb. fat.³ Or, And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them

Purification of the Unclean with the Ashes of a Red Heifer

be reckoned unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. 32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the ¹best thereof: and ye shall not ^aprofane the holy things of the children of Israel, ²that ye die not.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ²This is the statute of the law which Jehovah hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer ^{3b}without spot, wherein is no blemish, and ^cupon which never came yoke. 3 And ye shall give her unto ^aEleazar the priest, and he shall ^bbring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ^dsprinkle of her blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. 5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 and the priest shall take ^ecedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest ^fshall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a ^gwater for impurity: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer ^hshall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ⁱHe that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean

^a Lev. 22. 15,

^b Lev. 22.

^c Dt. 21. 3

^d ch. 3. 4

^e ver. 9;

^f Lev. 4. 11,

^g Lev. 4. 6,

^h Lev. 14. 4

ⁱ Lev. 16. 26,

^j ch. 22. 6

^k ver. 7

^l ch. 5. 2; 6.

^m Lev. 21.

ⁿ 1, 11; Acts

^o 21. 26, 27

^p ver. 19

^q Lev. 7. 20,

^r 21; 22. 3-7

^s ver. 20;

^t Lev. 15. 31;

^u 20, 3

^v ver. 19

^w ch. 31. 19

^x ver. 9

^y Ezek. 36.

^z 26; Heb.

^{aa} 10. 22

^{ab} ver. 13

^{ac} ver. 7

^{ad} Lev. 5. 2,

^{ae} 3; 7. 21;

^{af} 22. 5, 6

seven days: 12 the same shall ^{aa}purify himself therewith on the third day, ^{ab}and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, ^{ac}then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 ^{ad}Whosoever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath died, and purifieth not himself, ^{ae}defileth the tabernacle of Jehovah; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water for impurity was not ^{af}sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 ^{ag}And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the ^{ah}sin-offering; and ^{ai}running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: 19 and the clean person ^{aj}shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath ^{ak}defiled the sanctuary of Jehovah: the water for impurity hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he ^{al}that sprinkleth the water for impurity shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water for impurity shall be unclean until even. 22 ^{am}And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

¹ Heb. fat.

² Or, neither shall ye die

³ Or, perfect

⁴ Or, and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean

⁵ Or, and

⁶ Heb. living.

Miriam's Death. The People complain. The Waters of Meribah. Edom refuses Passage to Israel. The Death of Aaron

20 And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the ^awilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

² ^b And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. ³ ^c And the people strove with Moses, and spake, saying, ^d Would that we had died ^e when our brethren died before Jehovah! ⁴ And why have ye brought the assembly of Jehovah into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our beasts? ⁵ And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? ^f It is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. ⁶ And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of Jehovah appeared unto them. ⁷ And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ⁸ Take ^g the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink. ⁹ And Moses took the rod from before Jehovah, as he commanded him.

¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock? ¹¹ And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and ^h water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. ¹² And Jehovah said unto Moses and Aaron, ⁱ Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. ¹³ These are the waters of ^{1k} Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with Jehovah, and he ² was sanctified in them.

¹⁴ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto ^j the king of

^a ch. 13. 21; 27. 14; 33. 36

^b Ex. 17. 1 ^c Ex. 17. 2

^d ch. 14. 2, 3 ^e ch. 16. 31-35

^f ch. 16. 14 ^g Ex. 4. 17, 20; 17. 5, 6

^h Ps. 78. 16; 18. 48. 21;

ⁱ Cor. 10. 4 ^j ver. 24;

ch. 27. 14; Dt. 1. 37;

3. 26, 27; ^k Ex. 17. 7

^l Gen. 36. 31-39; Dt. 2. 4

^m Josh. 2. 9, 10; 9. 9, 10, 24

ⁿ Ex. 14. 19

^o ch. 24. 18

^p Ex. 12. 38

^q Judg. 11. 17

^r Dt. 2. 8

^s ver. 1, 14

^t ch. 33. 37

^u Gen. 25. 8

^v ver. 5, 10

^x ch. 3. 4

^y ver. 24

^z ch. 33. 28; Dt. 10. 6; 32. 50

Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou ^m knowest all the travail that hath befallen us: 15 how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers: 16 and when we cried unto Jehovah, he heard our voice, and sent ⁿ an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border. 17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go along the king's highway; we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border. 18 And ^o Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee. 19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of thy water, I and ^p my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* anything *else*, pass through on my feet. 20 And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. 21 ^q Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: ^r wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And they journeyed from ^s Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto mount Hor. 23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and Aaron in ^t mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, 24 Aaron shall be ^u gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ^v ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. 25 Take Aaron and ^w Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: 26 and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be ^x gathered unto his people, and shall die there. 27 And Moses did as Jehovah commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. 28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and ^y Aaron died there on the top of the mount: and Moses

¹ That is, *Strife*. ² Or, *showed himself holy*

Arad conquered. The Fiery Serpents and the Brazen Serpent. The Journeys from Oboth to Pisgah. Sihon smitten

and Eleazar came down from the mount. 29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 And the Canaanite, the king of ¹Arad, who dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way ¹of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. 2 And Israel vowed a vow unto Jehovah, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will ²utterly destroy their cities. 3 And Jehovah hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they ³utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called ^{4b}Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to ^ccompass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people ^ewas much discouraged ^ebecause of the way. 5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, ^aWherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and ^cour soul loatheth this ⁷light bread. 6 ^cAnd Jehovah sent fiery serpents among the people, and ^dthey bit the people; and ^hmuch people of Israel died. 7 ^dAnd the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against Jehovah, and against thee; pray unto Jehovah, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. 8 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Make thee a ^kfiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. 9 And Moses made a ^lserpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ^mAnd the children of Israel journeyed, and encamped in Oboth. 11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and encamped at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising. 12 ⁿFrom thence they journeyed, and

¹ Or, of the spies. ² Heb. devote. ³ Heb. devoted. ⁴ From the same root as *herem*, a devoted thing. ⁵ Or, was impatient. ⁶ Heb. was shortened. ⁷ Or, in

^a ch. 33. 40;

Josh. 12.

14; Judg.

1. 16

^b ch. 14. 45

^c Dt. 2. 8

^d ch. 14. 2, 3

^e ch. 11. 6

^f Dt. 8. 15

^g Jer. 8. 17

^h 1 Cor. 10. 9

ⁱ ch. 11. 2

^j Is. 14. 29;

30. 6; Jn.

3. 14

^k Jer. 8. 17

^l 2 K. 18. 4;

Jn. 3. 14,

15

^m ch. 33. 43,

44

ⁿ ch. 33. 45

^o ver. 28;

Dt. 2. 9, 18,

29

^p ch. 33. 46-

49

^q Dt. 2.

26-37

^r ch. 20. 16,

17

^s ch. 20. 21

^t Dt. 2. 32

^u Dt. 2. 37

^v Am. 2. 10

encamped in the valley of Zered. 13 From thence they journeyed, and encamped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. 14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of Jehovah,

Vaheb ⁸in Suphah,
And the valleys of the Arnon,

15 And the slope of the valleys
That inclineth toward the dwelling of ^aAr,
And leaneth upon the border of Moab.

16 ²And from thence *they journeyed* to ⁹Beer: that is the well whereof Jehovah said unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then sang Israel this song:

Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The well, which the princes digged,

Which the nobles of the people delved,

¹⁰With the sceptre, *and* with their staves.

And from the wilderness *they journeyed* to Mattanah; 19 and from Mattanah to Nahaliel; and from Nahaliel to Bamoth; 20 and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh down upon ¹¹the desert.

21 ^aAnd Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, 22 ^bLet me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's highway, until we have passed thy border. 23 ^cAnd Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to ^dJahaz; and he fought against Israel. 24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from the Arnon unto the Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the ^eborder of the children of Ammon was strong. 25 And Israel took all these cities: and ^fIsrael dwelt in all the cities of

⁸ Or, in storm

⁹ That is, A well.

¹⁰ Or, By order of the law-giver ¹¹ Or, Jeshimon

Sihon and Og smitten. Balak sends for Balaam

the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the ¹towns thereof. 26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto the Arnon. 27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say,

Come ye to Heshbon;

Let the city of Sihon be built and established:

28 ^aFor a fire is gone out of Heshbon,

A flame from the city of Sihon:

It hath devoured ^bAr of Moab,

The lords of ^{2c}the high places of the Arnon.

29 ^aWoe to thee, Moab!

Thou art undone, O people of ^cChemosh:

He hath given his ^dsons as fugitives,

And his ^edaughters into captivity.

Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto ^fDibon,

And we have laid waste even unto Nophah,

Which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. 32 And Moses sent to spy out ^gJazer; and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ^hAnd they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. 35 So they smote him, and his sons and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land. 1 ⁱAnd the chil-

22 dren of Israel journeyed, and encamped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3 ^mAnd Moab was

¹ Heb. daughters.

² Or, Bamoth

^a Jer. 48. 45

^b ver. 15

^c ch. 22. 41;

Is. 15. 2;

16. 12

^d Jer. 48. 46

^e Judg. 11.

24; ^f K. 11.

33; ^g 2 K. 23.

13

^h Is. 15. 5

ⁱ Is. 16. 2

^j ch. 32. 3, 34

^k ch. 32. 1, 3,

35

^l Dt. 3. 1-7

^m ch. 33. 48,

49

ⁿ Ex. 15. 15

^o ch. 25. 15-

18; 31. 1-3

^p Josh. 24. 9

^q ch. 23. 7;

Dt. 23. 4

^r ver. 17; ch.

23. 7, 8

^s ver. 12; ch.

24. 9

^t ch. 23. 23;

24. 1;

Josh. 13.

22

^u ch. 23. 8;

24. 9

sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. 4 And Moab said unto the elders of ^vMidian, Now will ³this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. 5 ^wAnd he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to ^xPethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ^yface of the earth, and they abide over against me. 6 ^zCome now therefore, I pray thee, ⁷curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of ⁸divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. 8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as Jehovah shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee? 10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*, 11 Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the ⁹face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; ¹⁰thou shalt not curse the people; for they are blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land; for Jehovah refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honor-

¹¹ Heb. the assembly.

¹² Heb. eye.

Balaam and his Ass meet the Angel of Jehovah. The Angel's Message. Balak meets Balaam

able than they. 16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 for I will promote thee unto very great honor, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: ^acome therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, ^bIf Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what Jehovah will speak unto me more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men are come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but ^conly the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 ^dAnd Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of Jehovah placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 23 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. 24 Then the angel of Jehovah stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. 25 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. 26 And the angel of Jehovah went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. 28 And ^eJehovah opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? 29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked

me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now I had killed thee. 30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then Jehovah opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw ^fthe angel of Jehovah standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. 32 And the angel of Jehovah said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is ^gperverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive. 34 And Balaam said unto the angel of Jehovah, ^hI have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. 35 And the angel of Jehovah said unto Balaam, Go with the men; but ⁱonly the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto the City of Moab, which is on the border of the Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. 37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor? 38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: ^jhave I now any power at all to speak anything? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. 39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. 40 And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into ^kthe high places of Baal; and he saw from thence the ^lutmost part of the people. 1 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven

^a ver. 6
^b ver. 38;
ch. 24. 13
^c ver. 35; ch.
23. 5, 12, 16,
26; 24. 13
^d 2 Pet. 2. 15
^e 2 Pet. 2. 16

^f Josh. 5. 13-15

^g ch. 14. 40

^h ver. 20

ⁱ ver. 18

^j ch. 21. 28

^k ch. 23. 13

^l Heb. headlong.

² Or, Bamoth-baal

Balaam's First Prophecy. His Second Prophecy

altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. 3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure Jehovah will come to meet me; and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a bare height. 4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 5 And Jehovah ^aput a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. 6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. 7 And he ^btook up his parable, and said,

From ^cArambath Balak brought me,

The king of Moab from the mountains of the East:

^aCome, curse me Jacob,
And come, ¹defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, ^ewhom God hath not cursed?

And how shall I defy, whom Jehovah hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him,

And from the hills I behold him:

Lo, it is a people that ^ddwelleth alone,

And shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 ^gWho can count the dust of Jacob,

²Or number the fourth part of Israel?

Let ³me die the ⁴death of the righteous,

And let my ⁵last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. 12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak ^kthat which Jehovah putteth in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and

^a ch. 22. 20,
35; Dt. 18.
18; Is. 51.
16; Jer.
1. 9

^b ch. 24. 3, 15,
20, 23; Job
27. 1; 29. 1;
Ps. 78. 2;
Is. 14. 4;
Mic. 2. 4;
Hab. 2. 6

^c ch. 22. 5;
Dt. 23. 4;
ch. 22. 6

^d ch. 22. 12;
Ex. 33. 16;
Dt. 32. 8;

^e ch. 22. 33, 28
^g Gen. 13.
16; 28. 14

^h Is. 57. 1;
Ps. 37. 37
^k ch. 22. 20

ⁱ ch. 22. 20

^m 1 S. 15. 29;
Mal. 3. 6;
Rom. 11.
29; Tit. 1.
2; Heb. 6.
18; Jas. 1.
17

ⁿ Is. 40. 8;
65. 11

^o Is. 43. 13

^p Ps. 32. 2, 5;
85. 2

^q Is. 33. 24;
40. 2; Jer.
50. 20

^r Ex. 29. 45,
46; Lev. 25.
12; Zech.
2. 10

^s Dt. 33. 5;
Ps. 89. 15-
18

^t ch. 24. 8

^u ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Josh. 13.
22

^v Gen. 49. 9;
Mic. 5. 8

shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. 14 And he took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet Jehovah yonder. 16 And Jehovah met Balaam, and ¹put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak. 17 And he came to him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath Jehovah spoken? 18 And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;

Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 ^mGod is not a man, that he should lie,

Neither the son of man, that he should repent:

ⁿHath he said, and will he not do it?

Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless:

And he hath blessed, and ^oI cannot reverse it.

21 ^pHe hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob;

^qNeither hath he seen ⁴perverse-ness in Israel:

^rJehovah his God is with him, And the shout of a ⁵king is among them.

22 ^tGod bringeth them forth out of Egypt;

He hath as it were the ⁶strength of the ⁶wild-ox.

23 Surely there is no ⁷enchantment with Jacob;

Neither is there any divination ⁷with Israel;

⁸Now shall it be ⁹said of Jacob and of Israel,

What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness,

And as a ¹⁰lion doth he lift himself up:

He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,

And drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Balaam an-

⁴ Or, trouble. ⁵ Or, horns

⁶ Or, ox-antelope. Heb. reem. ⁷ Or, against

⁸ Or, At the due season

⁹ Or, told to . . . what God hath wrought

¹ Heb. be wroth against.

² Heb. Or, by number, the &c. ³ Heb. my soul.

Balaam's Third Prophecy. His Fourth Prophecy

swered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, "All that Jehovah speaketh, that I must do?"

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. 28 And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh down upon ¹the desert. 29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.

24 1 And when Balaam saw that it pleased Jehovah to bless Israel, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with ^benchancements, but he set his face toward the ^cwilderness. 2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and ^dthe Spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he took up his parable, and said,

^eBalaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye ²was closed saith;

4 He saith, who ^fheareth the words of God,
Who seeth the ^gvision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
Thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As valleys are they spread forth,
As gardens by the river-side,
As ^hlign-aloes which Jehovah hath planted,
As ⁱcedar-trees beside the waters.

7 Water shall flow from his buckets,
And his seed shall be in many waters,
And his king shall be higher than ^kAgag,
And ^lhis kingdom shall be exalted.

8 ^mGod bringeth him forth out of Egypt;

He hath as it were the strength of the wild-ox:

He shall ⁿeat up the nations his adversaries,
And shall break their bones in pieces,

And ^osmite *them* through with his arrows.

¹ Or, *Jeshimon*

² Or, *is opened*

^a ch. 22. 18

^b ch. 22. 7;

^c 23. 23

^d ch. 23. 28

^e ch. 11. 26

^f ver. 15, 16

^g ch. 22. 20

^h ch. 12. 6;

ⁱ Gen. 16. 1

^j Ps. 45. 8

^k Ps. 1. 3

^l ver. 20;

^m 1 S. 15. 8

ⁿ 2 S. 5. 12;

^o 1 Chr. 14. 2

^p ch. 23. 22

^q ch. 23. 24;

^r Ps. 2. 9

^s Ps. 45. 5

^t ch. 23. 24;

^u Gen. 49. 9

^v Gen. 12. 3;

^w 27. 29

^x ch. 22. 18

^y ch. 16. 28

^z ch. 22. 20

^{aa} ch. 31. 8,

^{ab} 16; Josh.

^{ac} 13. 22

^{ad} ver. 3, 4

^{ae} Gen. 49. 10

^{af} 2 S. 8. 2;

^{ag} 1 Chr. 18. 2

^{ah} Gen. 27.

^{ai} 29; 2 S. 8.

^{aj} 14; Ps. 60.

^{ak} 8; Am. 9.

^{al} 11, 12

^{am} Gen. 32. 3

^{an} Gen. 49.

^{ao} 10; Mic.

^{ap} 5. 2

9 He ^pcouched, he lay down as a lion,

And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

^qBlessed be every one that blesseth thee,

And cursed be every one that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times. 11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honor; but, lo, Jehovah hath kept thee back from honor.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, ^rSpake I not also to thy messengers that thou sentest unto me, saying, 13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah, to do either good or bad ^sof mine own mind; ^twhat Jehovah speaketh, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, ^uI go unto my people: come, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. 15 And he took up his parable, and said,

^vBalaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye ²was closed saith;

16 He saith, who heareth the words of God,
And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,
Who seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:

17 I see him, but not now;
I behold him, but not nigh:
There shall come forth a star out of Jacob,

And a ^xsceptre shall rise out of Israel,

And shall ^ysmite through the corners of Moab,
And break down all the sons ^zof tumult.

18 And ^{aa}Edom shall be a possession,
^{ab}Seir also shall be a possession,
who were his enemies;

While Israel doeth valiantly.

19 And ^{ac}out of Jacob shall one have dominion,
And shall destroy the remnant from the city.

³ Or, *of Sheth*

Balaam's Fourth Prophecy. The Sin of Peor and the Zeal of Phinehas. The People numbered

20 And he looked on Amalek, and took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations;

But his latter end shall ^acome to destruction.

21 And he looked on the ^bKenite, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, And thy nest is set in the rock.

22 Nevertheless ¹Kain shall be wasted,

²Until ^cAsshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said,

Alas, who shall live when God ³doeth this?

24 But ships *shall come* from the coast of ^dKittim,

And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict ^eEber;

And he also shall ^fcome to destruction.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to ^ghis place; and Balak also went his way.

25 And Israel abode in ^hShittim; and the people began ⁱto play the harlot with the daughters of Moab: 2 for ^kthey called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. 3 And ^lIsrael ^jjoined himself unto ^mBaal-peor: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel. 4 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto Jehovah before the sun, that the fierce anger of Jehovah may turn away from Israel. 5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor.

6 And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a ⁿMidianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were weeping at the door of the tent of meeting. 7 ^oAnd when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; 8 and he went after the man of

Israel into the ^ppavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her body. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. 9 ^qAnd those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. 12 Wherefore say, ^rBehold, I give unto him my ^scovenant of peace: 13 and it shall be unto him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an ^teverlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and ^umade atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Simeonites. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was ^vCozbi, the daughter of "Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 ^wVex the Midianites, and smite them; 18 for they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

26 And it came to pass after the ^xplague, that Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 ^yTake the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as Jehovah commanded Moses and the children of Israel, that came forth out of the land of Egypt.

^a ver. 24;

^b Ex. 17. 14;

^c 1 S. 16. 8

^d Gen. 16. 19

^e Gen. 10. 21,

^f 22

^g Gen. 10. 4;

^h Ezek. 27. 6

ⁱ Gen. 10. 21

^j ver. 20

^k ver. 14

^l ch. 33. 49;

^m Josh. 2. 1

ⁿ ch. 31. 16;

^o 1 Cor. 10.

^p 8; Rev. 2.

^q 14

^r Ex. 34. 15;

^s Dt. 32. 38

^t Ps. 106. 28,

^u 29; Hos. 9.

^v 10

^w ch. 22. 4

^x ch. 16. 46-

^y 48; Ps. 106.

^z 30

^a ch. 14. 37;

^b 16. 48-50;

^c 31. 16

^d Ps. 106. 31

^e Dt. 16

^f Is. 54. 10;

^g Ezek. 34.

^h 25; 37. 26

ⁱ Ex. 29. 9

^j ch. 16. 46

^k ver. 18

^l ch. 31. 8

^m ver. 1; ch.

ⁿ 31. 1-3

^o ch. 25. 9

^p ch. 1. 2;

^q Ex. 30. 11-

^r 16; 38. 26,

^s 26

¹ Or, the Kenites 2 Or, How long? Asshur &c.

² Or, establisheth him ³ Or, yoked

⁴ Or, the Baal of Peor See ch. 23. 28.

⁵ Or, alcove

The People are numbered

5 Reuben, the first-born of Israel; the sons of Reuben: of Hanoeh, the family of the Hanoehites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; 6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbered of them were ^aforty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. 8 And the sons of Pallu: Eliab. 9 And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, who were ^bcalled of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against Jehovah, 10 and ^cthe earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; ^dwhat time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. 11 ^eNotwithstanding, the sons of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of ¹Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of ²Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; 13 of ³Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These are the families of the Simeonites, ^ftwenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families: of ⁴Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; 16 of ⁵Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; 17 of ⁶Arod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. 18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, ^gforty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of

the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. 21 And the sons of Perez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. 22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, ^hthreescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Puvah, the family of the Punites; 24 of ⁷Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. 25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, ⁱthreescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. 27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, ^kthreescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. 29 The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. 30 These are the sons of Gilead: of ⁸Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; 31 and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; 32 and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. 33 And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and ^lthe names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These are the families of Manasseh; and they that were numbered of them were ^mfifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of ⁹Becher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. 36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim

¹ In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*.

² In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib*.

³ In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*.

⁴ In Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion*.

⁵ In Gen. 46. 16, *Ezbon*.

⁶ In Gen. 46. 16, *Arod*.

^a ch. 1. 21

^b ch. 1. 16;

16. 2

^c ch. 16. 32

^d ch. 16. 35,

38

^e ch. 16. 27,

33; Dt. 24.

^f ch. 1. 23

^g ch. 1. 25

16

^h ch. 1. 27

16

ⁱ ch. 1. 29

16

^k ch. 1. 31

16

^l ch. 1. 31

16

^m ch. 1. 35

16

ⁿ ch. 1. 35

16

^o ch. 1. 35

16

^p ch. 1. 35

16

^q ch. 1. 35

16

^r ch. 1. 35

16

^s ch. 1. 35

16

^t ch. 1. 35

16

^u ch. 1. 35

16

^v ch. 1. 35

16

^w ch. 1. 35

16

^x ch. 1. 35

16

^y ch. 1. 35

16

^z ch. 1. 35

16

^{aa} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ab} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ac} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ad} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ae} ch. 1. 35

16

^{af} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ag} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ah} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ai} ch. 1. 35

16

^{aj} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ak} ch. 1. 35

16

^{al} ch. 1. 35

16

^{am} ch. 1. 35

16

^{an} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ao} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ap} ch. 1. 35

16

^{aq} ch. 1. 35

16

^{ar} ch. 1. 35

16

^{as} ch. 1. 35

16

^{at} ch. 1. 35

16

^{au} ch. 1. 35

16

The People are numbered

according to those that were numbered of them, ^athirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of ¹Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; 39 of ²Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 And the sons of Bela were ³Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbered of them were ^bforty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of ⁴Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were ^cthreescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 The sons of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Berites. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. 47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, ^dfifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 The sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; 49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. 50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and they that were numbered of them were ^eforty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, ^fsix hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 53 Unto these the

^a ch. 1. 33
^b ch. 1. 37
^c ch. 1. 39
^d ch. 1. 41
^e ch. 1. 43
^f Ex. 12. 37;
38. 26;
Num. 1.
46; 11. 21

^g ch. 33. 54
^h ch. 33. 64;
34. 13

ⁱ Ex. 6. 20

^k ch. 3. 2

^l ch. 3. 4;
Lev. 10.
1, 2

^m ch. 3. 39

ⁿ ch. 1. 47

^o ch. 18. 23,
24

^p ch. 14. 29-
35; Dt. 2.
14-16;
Heb. 3. 17

^q ch. 26. 33;
36. 1

land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. 54 ^gTo the more thou shalt give the more inheritance; and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given. 55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be ^hdivided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. 56 According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.

57 And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. 58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. ⁱAnd Kohath begat Amram. 59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. 60 ^kAnd unto Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 61 ^lAnd Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before Jehovah. 62 And they that were numbered of them were ^mtwenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for ⁿthey were not numbered among the children of Israel, ^obecause there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 64 ^pBut among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 65 For Jehovah had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 Then drew near ^qthe daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son

¹ In Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi*; in 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah*.

² In Gen. 46. 21, *Muphim*, and *Huphim*.

³ In 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Adar*.

⁴ In Gen. 46. 23, *Hushim*.

Zelophehad's Daughters. Moses warned of his Death. Joshua to be his Successor. The Continual Burnt-offering

of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are ^athe names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. 2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against Jehovah in the company of Korah: but ^bhe died in his own sin; and ^che had no sons. 4 Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren of our father. 5 ^dAnd Moses brought their cause before Jehovah.

6 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 7 ^eThe daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. 8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. 9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. 10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. 11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a ^fstatute and ordinance, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

12 ^gAnd Jehovah said unto Moses, Get thee up into this ^hmountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. 13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also ⁱshalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered; 14 because ^jye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

15 And Moses spake unto Jeho-

¹ Heb. statute of judgment.

vah, saying, 16 ^kLet Jehovah, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, 17 who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of Jehovah be not as sheep which have no shepherd. 18 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man ^lin whom is the Spirit, and ^mlay thy hand upon him; 19 and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and ⁿgive him a charge in their sight. 20 And thou shalt put of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey. 21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him ^oby the judgment of the Urim before Jehovah: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. 22 And Moses did as Jehovah commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: 23 and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as Jehovah spake by Moses.

28 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My oblation, my ^pfood for my offerings made by fire, of a sweet savor unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. 3 ^qAnd thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto Jehovah: he-lambs a year old without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt-offering. 4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ^rat even; 5 and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. 6 It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink-offering of

² Heb. bread. ³ Heb. between the two evenings.

^a ch. 26. 33

^b ch. 26. 64,

65

^c ch. 26. 33

^d ver. 21;

ch. 9. 8

^e ch. 36. 2;

Josh. 17. 4

^f Dt. 32. 48-

52

^g ch. 33. 47,

48

^h ch. 31. 2

ⁱ ch. 20. 12

—

^k ch. 16. 22

^l ch. 11. 25-

29; 1Dt.

31. 9

^m ver. 23

ⁿ Dt. 3. 28;

31. 3, 7, 8,

23

^o 1 S. 28. 6

—

^p Lev. 3. 11

—

^q Ex. 29. 38-

42

—

^r —

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

Offerings on the Sabbath; the New Moons; at the Passover; the Feast of Weeks; the Feast of Trumpets

strong drink unto Jehovah. 8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meal-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs a year old without blemish, and two tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof: 10 this is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides the ^acontinual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

11 And ^bin the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 12 ^cand three tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for the one ram; 13 and a tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering unto every lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 14 And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year. 15 And one he-goat for a sin-offering unto Jehovah; it shall be offered besides the ^dcontinual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

16 ^eAnd in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is Jehovah's passover. 17 And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. 18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; 19 but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt-offering unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without blemish; 20 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; 21 a tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs;

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 10, 10;
Ezek. 46.
6, 7
^c ch. 15. 4-12
^d ver. 3
^e Ex. 12. 14-20; Lev. 23. 5-8; Dt. 16. 1-8

^f ver. 3
^g Lev. 3. 11
^h ver. 3

ⁱ ver. 18

^k Ex. 23. 16;
34. 22; Lev. 23. 15-21;
Dt. 16. 9-12

^l ver. 18

^m ver. 3

ⁿ Ex. 23. 16;
34. 22; Lev. 23. 22-25

^o ch. 28. 26

^p ch. 28. 27

^q ch. 28. 3

22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you. 23 Ye shall offer these besides ^rthe burnt-offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, ^sthe ^tfood of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: it shall be offered besides the ^ucontinual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof. 25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ^vye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in ^wthe day of the first-fruits, when ye offer a new meal-offering unto Jehovah in your *feast of weeks*, ye shall have a holy convocation; ^xye shall do no servile work; 27 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old; 28 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 29 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 30 one he-goat, to make atonement for you. 31 ^yBesides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink-offerings.

29 And ^zin the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ^{aa}ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets unto you. 2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 3 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, 4 and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 5 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you; 6 ^{ab}besides the burnt-offering of the new moon, and the meal-offering thereof, and the ^{ac}continual burnt-offering and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

¹ Heb. bread.

Offerings on the Day of Atonement; at the Feast of Tabernacles

7 And on ^athe tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall do no manner of work; 8 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto Jehovah for a sweet savor: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without blemish; 9 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 10 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 11 one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the sin-offering of atonement, and ^bthe continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on ^cthe fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye ^dshall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto Jehovah seven days: 13 and ye shall offer a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old; they shall be without blemish; 14 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, 15 and a tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs; 16 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; ^ebesides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

17 And on ^fthe second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 18 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 19 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; ^gbesides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 21 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offer-

^a Lev. 16.
29-34; 23.
26-32

^b ch. 28. 3

^c Lev. 23.
33-35

^d ver. 1

^e ver. 11

^f Lev. 23. 36

^g ver. 11

^h Lev. 23. 36

ing thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 24 their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 25 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 27 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 28 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 30 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 31 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offerings thereof.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 33 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 34 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

35 ^aOn the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work; 36 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 37 their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance; 38 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-

Law concerning Vows. Slaughter of the Midianites

offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

39 These ye shall offer unto Jehovah in your ^aset feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meal-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. *40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded. 2 ^bWhen a man voweth a vow unto Jehovah, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not ¹break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. 3 Also when a woman voweth a vow unto Jehovah, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth, 4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and Jehovah will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she be *married* to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul, 7 and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it, then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: and Jehovah will forgive her.

9 But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, *even* everything wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, 11 and her husband heard it, and held his

peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and Jehovah will forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. 15 But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them, then he shall bear her iniquity. 16 These are the statutes, which Jehovah commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

31 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^cAvenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be ^dgathered unto thy people. 3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute ^eJehovah's vengeance on Midian. 4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with ^fthe vessels of the sanctuary and ^gthe trumpets for the alarm in his hand. 7 And they warred against Midian, as Jehovah commanded Moses; and they slew every male. 8 And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: ^hEvi, and Rekem, and ⁱZur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: ^kBalaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. 9 And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little

^a Lev. 23. 2

*[Ch. 30. 1
in Heb.]

^b Dt. 23. 21-
23; Mt. 5.
23

^c ch. 25. 1,
16, 17

^d ch. 20. 24,
26; 27. 13

^e Lev. 26. 25

^f ch. 14. 44

^g ch. 10. 8, 9

^h Josh. 13. 21

ⁱ ch. 25. 15

^k ver. 16;
Josh. 13. 22

¹ Heb. *profane*.

Slaughter of the Midianites. Division of the Booty. Jehovah's Heave-offering of the Booty

ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. 10 And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. 11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. 12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from the service of the war. 15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 16 ^a Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of ^b Balaam, to commit trespass against Jehovah in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of Jehovah. 17 ^c Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. 18 But all the women-children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. 19 ^d And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. 20 And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war that went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which Jehovah hath commanded Moses: 22 howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, 23 everything that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water for impurity: and all that abideth not the fire ye

shall make to go through the water. 24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean; and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation; 27 and divide the prey into two parts: between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation. 28 ^e And levy a tribute unto Jehovah of the men of war that went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the oxen, and of the asses, and of the flocks: 29 take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for Jehovah's heave-offering. 30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the oxen, of the asses, and of the flocks, even of all the cattle, and give them unto the Levites, that keep the charge of the tabernacle of Jehovah. 31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

32 Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, 33 and threescore and twelve thousand oxen, 34 and threescore and one thousand asses, 35 and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by lying with him. 36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep: 37 and Jehovah's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. 38 And the oxen were thirty and six thousand; of which Jehovah's tribute was threescore and twelve. 39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which Jehovah's tribute was threescore and one. 40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom Jehovah's tribute was thirty and two persons. 41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was Jehovah's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

^a ch. 25. 1-9^b ver. 8^c Dt. 7. 2;
20. 16-18^d ch. 19. 11-
22^e ch. 18. 21-
30

Jehovah's Portion of the Booty from the Midianites. Reuben and Gad settle in Gilead

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred 43 (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred sheep, 44 and thirty and six thousand oxen, 45 and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, 46 and sixteen thousand persons), 47 even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, that kept the charge of the tabernacle of Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

48 And the officers that were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses; 49 and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war that are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. 50 And we have brought Jehovah's oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, ankle-chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, ear-rings, and ¹armlets, to make atonement for our souls before Jehovah. 51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. 52 And all the gold of the heave-offering that they offered up to Jehovah, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. 53 (^aFor the men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) 54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before Jehovah.

32 Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a ^bvery great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of ^cJazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; 2 the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, 3 ^aAtaroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and ²Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and ³Sebam, and

Nebo, and ⁴Beon, 4 the land which Jehovah smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle; and thy servants have cattle. 5 And they said, If we have found favor in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over the Jordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? 7 ^cAnd wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which Jehovah hath given them? 8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from ^dKadesh-barnea to see the land. 9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which Jehovah had given them. 10 And Jehovah's anger was kindled in that day, and he sware, saying, 11 ^eSurely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: 12 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun; because they have wholly followed Jehovah. 13 ^fAnd Jehovah's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of Jehovah, was consumed. 14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of Jehovah toward Israel. 15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye will destroy all this people.

16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: 17 ^gbut we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18 ^hWe will not return unto our

^a ver. 32
^b Ex. 12. 38
^c ch. 21. 32
^d ver. 34-38

^e ch. 13. 27-
14. 4

^f ch. 13. 3,
26; Dt. 1.
19-25

^g ch. 14. 27-
30

^h ch. 14. 33-
35

ⁱ Josh. 4. 12,
13

^j Josh. 22.
1-4

¹ Or, necklaces ² In ver. 38, Beth-nimrah.

³ In ver. 38, Sibmah.

⁴ In ver. 38, Baal-meon.

Reuben, Gad, and the Half-tribe of Manasseh settle in Gilead. Record of Israel's Journeys

houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. 19 For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.

20 ^a And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will arm yourselves to go before Jehovah to the war, 21 and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before Jehovah, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him, 22 ^b and the land is subdued before Jehovah; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards Jehovah, and towards Israel; and this land shall be unto you for a possession before Jehovah. 23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against Jehovah; and be sure your sin will find you out. 24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and ^c do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. 25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. 26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead; 27 but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before Jehovah to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. 29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before Jehovah, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: 30 but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. 31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As Jehovah hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. 32 We will pass over armed before Jehovah into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan.

^a Dt. 3. 18

^b Dt. 3. 20

^c ch. 30

^d Dt. 3. 8-

17; Josh.

12. 1-6

^e Dt. 3. 14;

Judg. 10. 4

^f Ps. 77. 20;

105. 26;

Mic. 6. 4

^g Ex. 12. 37

^h Ex. 14. 8

ⁱ Ex. 12. 12

^k Ex. 13. 20

^l Ex. 14. 1, 2

33 ^a And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with their borders, even the cities of the land round about. 34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, 35 and Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah, 36 and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fortified cities, and folds for sheep. 37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, 38 and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and they gave other names unto the cities which they builded. 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites that were therein. 40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the towns thereof, and called them ¹ Havvoth-jair. 42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the ² villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These are the ³ journeys of the children of Israel, ⁴ when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under ⁵ the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of Jehovah: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3 ⁶ And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel ⁷ went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, ⁸ while the Egyptians were burying all their first-born, whom Jehovah had smitten among them: ⁹ upon their gods also Jehovah executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and encamped in Succoth. 6 ¹⁰ And they journeyed from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. 7 ¹¹ And

¹ That is, *The towns of Jair.* ³ Or, *stages*

² Heb. *daughters.* ⁴ Or, *by which*

Record of Israel's Journeys from Rameses to Abel-shittim. Death of Aaron

they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon; and they encamped before Migdol. 8 ^aAnd they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and ^bthey went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and encamped in Marah. 9 ^cAnd they journeyed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees; and they encamped there. 10 And they journeyed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea. 11 And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and encamped in ^dthe wilderness of Sin. 12 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah. 13 And they journeyed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. 14 And they journeyed from Alush, and encamped ^ein Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. 15 And they journeyed from Rephidim, and encamped in ^fthe wilderness of Sinai. 16 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and encamped in ^gKibroth-hattaavah. 17 And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped in ^hHazereth. 18 And they journeyed from Hazereth, and encamped in Rithmah. 19 And they journeyed from Rithmah, and encamped in Rimmon-perez. 20 And they journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and encamped in Libnah. 21 And they journeyed from Libnah, and encamped in Rissah. 22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and encamped in Kehelathah. 23 And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and encamped in mount Shepher. 24 And they journeyed from mount Shepher, and encamped in Haradah. 25 And they journeyed from Haradah, and encamped in Makheloth. 26 And they journeyed from Makheloth, and encamped in Tahath. 27 And they journeyed from Tahath, and encamped in Terah. 28 And they journeyed from Terah, and encamped in Mithkah. 29 And they journeyed from Mithkah, and encamped in Hashmonah. 30 And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and encamped in ⁱMoseroth. 31 And they journeyed

from Mosereth, and encamped in Bene-jaakan. 32 And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped in Hor-haggidgad. 33 And they journeyed from Hor-haggidgad, and encamped in ^jJotbathah. 34 And they journeyed from Jotbathah, and encamped in Abroah. 35 And they journeyed from Abroah, and encamped in ^kEzion-geber. 36 And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and encamped in the wilderness of ^lZin (the same is Kadesh). 37 And they journeyed from Kadesh, and encamped in "mount Hor," in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 ^mAnd Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of Jehovah, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. 39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And the Canaanite, the king of ⁿArad, who dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they journeyed from mount Hor, and encamped in Zalmonah. 42 And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and encamped in Punon. 43 And they journeyed from Punon, and encamped in ^oOboth. 44 And they journeyed from Oboth, and encamped in Iye-abarim, in the border of Moab. 45 And they journeyed from Iyim, and encamped in Dibon-gad. 46 And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim. 47 And they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and encamped in the mountains of ^pAbarim, before Nebo. 48 And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and ^qencamped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 49 And they encamped by the Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto ^rAbel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 52 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and

^a Ex. 14. 22
^b Ex. 15. 22
^c Ex. 15. 27
^d Ex. 16. 1
^e Ex. 17. 1
^f Ex. 19. 1
^g ch. 11. 34
^h ch. 11. 35
ⁱ Dt. 10. 6

^k Dt. 10. 7
^l Dt. 2. 8
^m ch. 20. 1

ⁿ ch. 20. 22
^o ch. 20. 16
^p ch. 20. 28

^q ch. 21. 1

^r ch. 21. 10,
11

^s ch. 27. 12

^t ch. 22. 1

^u ch. 25. 1

Directions concerning the Conquest and Division of Canaan. Names of those who are to make the Division

°destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places: 53 ^band ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein; for unto you have I given the land to possess it. 54 ^cAnd ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be ^aas pricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. 56 And it shall come to pass, that, as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

34 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to the borders thereof), 3 ^ethen your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea ^feastward; 4 and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass along to Zin; and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar-addar, and pass along to Azmon; 5 and the border shall turn about from Azmon unto the brook of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at ^gthe sea.

6 And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea ¹and the border *thereof*: this shall be your west border.

7 ^hAnd this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you mount Hor; 8 from mount Hor ye shall mark out unto ⁱthe entrance of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad; 9 and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at

^a Ex. 23. 24;
Lev. 26. 1;
Dt. 7. 5;
12. 3, 30;
Ps. 106. 34

^b Dt. 11. 31; 17. 14;
Josh. 21. 43

^c ch. 26. 53-56

^d Josh. 23. 13

^e Josh. 15. 1-3

^f Josh. 15. 5

^g Josh. 15. 4

^h Ezek. 47. 15-17

ⁱ Josh. 13. 6

^k 2 K. 23. 33

^l Dt. 3. 17;

Josh. 13. 27

^m Gen. 15. 18; Dt. 11. 24

ⁿ ch. 32. 33

^o Josh. 14. 1, 2

Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall mark out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham; 11 and the border shall go down from Shepham to ^kRiblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto the ^lside of the sea of ⁱChinnereth eastward; 12 and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, ^mThis is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which Jehovah hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe: 14 ⁿfor the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance: 15 the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 ^oThese are the names of the men that shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. 18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. 19 And these are the names of the men: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. 21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. 22 And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. 23 Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod. 24 And of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. 25 And of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. 26 And of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. 27 And of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of She-

² Heb. shoulder.

¹ Or, for a border

Cities to be given to the Levites. Cities of Refuge for Manslayers

lomi. 28 And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. 29 These are they whom Jehovah commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

35 ^a And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ¹suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye give unto the Levites. 3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. 6 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be the ⁶six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee unto: and besides them ye shall give forty and two cities. 7 All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities; them *shall ye give* with their suburbs. 8 ^c And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Levites.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 11 ^athen ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer that killeth any person ^{2c}unwittingly may flee thither. 12 And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, until he stand

¹ Or, pasture lands ² Or, through error

^a Lev. 25. 32-

³⁴
^b Josh. 20.

7-9

^c ch. 26. 64:

33. 64;

Lev. 25. 32-

34; Josh.

21. 1-42

^d Dt. 19. 1-13

^e ver. 15, 22;

Ex. 21. 13;

Lev. 4. 2;

22

^f ver. 11

^g Ex. 21. 12,

14; Lev.

24. 17

^h ver. 31

ⁱ ver. 11

before the congregation for judgment. 13 And the cities which ye shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge. 14 Ye shall give three cities beyond the Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. 15 For the children of Israel, and for the stranger and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge; that every one that killeth any person ²⁷unwittingly may flee thither.

16 ^g But if he smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 17 And if he smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer ^hshall surely be put to death. 18 Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 19 The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. 20 And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died, 21 or in enmity smote him with his hand, so that he died; he that smote him shall surely be put to death; he is a murderer: the avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death, when he meeteth him.

22 ⁱ But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him anything without lying in wait, 23 or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm; 24 then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; 25 and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil. 26 But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth, 27 and the avenger of blood find him with-

Law concerning Murder; concerning the Marriage of Heiresses

out the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; ¹ he shall not be guilty of blood, 28 because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his possession. 29 And these things shall be for a ²statute and ordinance unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30 ^a Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but ^b one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. 31 Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer, that is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death. 32 And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he may come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. 33 ^c So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but ^d by the blood of him that shed it. 34 And thou shalt not ^e defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which ^f I dwell: for I, Jehovah, dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.

36 ^g And the heads of the fathers' houses of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel: 2 and they said, Jehovah commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord ^h was commanded by Jehovah to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. 3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added

to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. 4 And when the 'jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then will their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of Jehovah, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaketh right. 6 This is the thing which Jehovah doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them be married to whom they think best; only into the family of the tribe of their father shall they be married. 7 So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel shall cleave every one to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. 8 ⁱ And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. 9 So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave every one to his own inheritance.

10 Even as Jehovah commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: 11 for ^j Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons. 12 They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 ^k These are the commandments and the ordinances which Jehovah commanded by Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

^a ver. 16
^b Dt. 17. 6;
19. 15; Mt.
18. 16; Jn.
7. 51; 8. 17,
18
^c Dt. 21. 7,
8; Ps. 106.
38
^d Gen. 9. 6
^e Lev. 18. 24,
25
^f ch. 5
^g ch. 27. 1
^h ch. 27. 5, 6

ⁱ Lev. 25. 10

^j 1 Chr. 23.
22

^k ch. 26. 33

^m ch. 22. 1;
Lev. 26. 46;
27. 34

¹ Or, there shall be no blood-guiltiness for him
² Heb. statute of judgment.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

DEUTERONOMY

Moses recounts the Departure from Horeb. The Appointment of Assistants. The Sending of Spies

1 These are the words which ^aMoses spake unto all Israel ^bbeyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the ^{1b}Arabah over against Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. **2** It is eleven days' journey from ^cHoreb by the way of mount ^dSeir unto ^eKadesh-barnea. **3** And it came to pass in the ^ffortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, ^gaccording unto all that Jehovah had given him in commandment unto them; **4** after he had ^hsmitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who dwelt in Ashtaroth, at Edrei. **5** Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, **6** Jehovah our God ⁱspake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain: **7** turn you, and take your journey, and go to ^kthe hill-country of the Amorites, and unto all ^lthe places nigh thereunto, in the Arabah, in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in ^mthe South, and by the sea-shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. **8** Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which Jehovah ⁿswore unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, "I am not able to bear you myself alone: **10** Jehovah your God hath ^omultiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. **11** Jehovah, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as

¹ That is, the deep valley running north and south of the Dead Sea.

^a ch. 4. 46
^b ch. 2. 8
^c Ex. 3. 1;
17. 6
^d Gen. 32. 3
^e Num. 32. 3
^f Num. 33. 38
^g ch. 4. 1, 2
^h Num. 21. 24, 25
ⁱ Num. 10. 11-13
^k ch. 11. 24;
Gen. 15. 18;
Josh. 10. 40
^l Gen. 12. 9
^m Gen. 26. 3;
Ex. 33. 1;
Num. 14. 23;
32. 11
ⁿ Ex. 18. 18, 24
^o ch. 10. 22;
26. 5; Gen. 15. 5; 22. 17

^p Ex. 18. 21

^q ch. 10. 17;
16. 19; 24. 17

^r Ex. 18. 19, 23

^s Ex. 18. 20

^t ver. 2

^u ch. 2. 7;
8. 15; 32. 10

^v ver. 7

^w ver. 2

^y Num. 13. 1-3

ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you! **12** How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? **13** ^pTake you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you. **14** And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do. **15** So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. **16** And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the sojourner that is with him. **17** ^qYe shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and ^rthe cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear it. **18** ^sAnd I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And we journeyed from ^tHoreb, and went through all that ^ugreat and terrible wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the ^vhill-country of the Amorites, as Jehovah our God commanded us; and we came to ^wKadesh-barnea. **20** And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill-country of the Amorites, which Jehovah our God giveth unto us. **21** Behold, Jehovah thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, take possession, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee: fear not, neither be dismayed. **22** ^yAnd ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the

The People's Unbelief. Their Defeat at Hormah. The Journey from Kadesh to the Zered

land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto which we shall come. 23 And the thing pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe: 24 and ^athey turned and went up into the hill-country, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. 25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which Jehovah our God giveth unto us.

26 ^bYet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah your God: 27 and ^cye murmured in your tents, and said, Because Jehovah hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 28 Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our heart to melt, saying, The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven; and moreover we have seen ^dthe sons of the Anakim there. 29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them. 30 Jehovah your God who goeth before you, ^ehe will fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, 31 and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that ^fJehovah thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came unto this place. 32 Yet ^gin this thing ye did not believe Jehovah your God, 33 ^hwho went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in the cloud by day.

34 And Jehovah heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ⁱswore, saying, 35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers, 36 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it; and ^jto him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed Jehovah. 37 ^kAlso Jehovah was angry with me for your sakes, saying, ^lThou also shalt not go in thither: 38 Joshua the son

of Nun, who standeth before thee, ^mhe shall go in thither: encourage thou him; for ⁿhe shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover ^oyour little ones, that ye said should be a prey, and your children, that this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, ^pturn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

41 ^qThen ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against Jehovah, we will go up and fight, according to all that Jehovah our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and ^rwere forward to go up into the hill-country. 42 ^sAnd Jehovah said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. 43 So I spake unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ^tye rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah, and were presumptuous, and went up into the hill-country. 44 ^uAnd the Amorites, that dwelt in that hill-country, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even unto Hormah. 45 And ye returned and wept before Jehovah; but Jehovah hearkened not to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. 46 So ye abode in Kadesh ^vmany days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

2 ^wThen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as Jehovah spake unto me; and we compassed ^xmount Seir many days. 2 And Jehovah spake unto me, saying, 3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. 4 ^yAnd command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir; and ^zthey will be afraid of you. Take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore; 5 contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. 6 Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for

^a Num. 13.

^b 21-25

^c Num. 14.

^d 1-4

^e Ps. 106. 25

^f ch. 9. 2

^g Num. 13.

^h 28, 33

ⁱ ch. 3. 22;

^j 20. 4; Ex.

^k 11. 14

^l Acts 13. 18

^m Num. 9.

ⁿ 15-23

^o Num. 14.

^p 28-30

^q Num. 14.

^r 24; Josh.

^s 14. 9

^t Num. 20.

^u Num. 27.

^v 13, 18

^w Num. 14.

^x 30

^y ch. 3. 28;

^z 31. 7;

^a Num. 34.

^b 17; Josh.

^c 11. 23

^d Num. 14. 3,

^e 31

^f Num. 14.

^g 25

^h Num. 14.

ⁱ 40

^j Num. 14.

^k 41-43

^l Num. 14.

^m 44

ⁿ Num. 14.

^o 45

^p ch. 2. 7, 14

^q Num. 21. 4

^r Num. 21. 4

^s Num. 21. 4

^t Num. 21. 4

^u Num. 21. 4

^v Num. 21. 4

^w Num. 21. 4

^x Num. 21. 4

^y Num. 21. 4

^z Num. 21. 4

^a Num. 21. 4

^b Num. 21. 4

^c Num. 21. 4

^d Num. 21. 4

^e Num. 21. 4

^f Num. 21. 4

^g Num. 21. 4

^h Num. 21. 4

ⁱ Num. 21. 4

^j Num. 21. 4

^k Num. 21. 4

^l Num. 21. 4

^m Num. 21. 4

ⁿ Num. 21. 4

^o Num. 21. 4

^p Num. 21. 4

^q Num. 21. 4

^r Num. 21. 4

^s Num. 21. 4

¹ Or, for all this thing

² Or, deemed it a light thing

The Journey from Kadesh to the Zered. The Crossing of Ar and the Arnon. Conquest of Heshbon

money, that ye may drink. 7 For Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand; he hath known thy walking through this ^agreat wilderness: these ^bforty years Jehovah thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. 8 So we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, from the way of the ^cArabah from Elath and from Ezion-geber.

And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 9 And Jehovah said unto me, Vex not Moab, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given ^dAr unto ^ethe children of Lot for a possession. 10 (The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim: 11 these also are accounted ^fRephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. 12 ^gThe Horites also dwelt in Seir aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; ^has Israel did unto the land of his possession, which Jehovah gave unto them). 13 Now rise up, and get you over the brook Zered. And we went over the brook Zered. 14 And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, were ⁱthirty and eight years; until ^jall the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as Jehovah sware unto them. 15 ^kMoreover the hand of Jehovah was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when ^lall the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, 17 that Jehovah spake unto me, saying, 18 Thou art this day to pass over ^mAr, the border of Moab: 19 and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, vex them not, nor contend with them; for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession; because I have given it unto ⁿthe children of Lot for a possession. 20 (That also is accounted a land of ^oRephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Ammonites call them Zam-

zummim, 21 a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but Jehovah destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead; 22 as he did for the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, when he destroyed ^pthe Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day. 23 And the ^qAvvim, that dwell in villages as far as Gaza, the ^rCaphtorim, that came forth out of ^sCaphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) 24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the valley of the Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. 25 This day will I begin to put ^tthe dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and ^ushall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ^vAnd I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, 27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go ^walong by the highway, I will turn neither unto the right hand nor to the left. 28 Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only let me pass through on my feet; 29 as the children of Esau that dwell in Seir, and the Moabites that dwell in ^xAr, did unto me; until I shall pass over the Jordan into the land which Jehovah our God giveth us. 30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for Jehovah thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart ^yobstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at this day. 31 And Jehovah said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. 32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Jahaz. 33 And Jehovah our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his ^zsons, and all his people. 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and

^a ch. 1. 19
^b ver. 14;
Num. 14.
33, 34; 32.
13
^c ch. 1. 1
^d ver. 18, 29;
Num. 21.
15, 28
^e Gen. 19.
36, 37
^f ver. 20;
Gen. 14. 5
^g ver. 22
^h Num. 21.
25, 35
ⁱ ver. 7
^j Num. 14.
29-35; 26.
64, 65; Ps.
106. 26;
1 Cor. 10. 5
^k Jude 5
^l ver. 14
^m ver. 9
ⁿ ver. 9
^o ver. 11

^q ver. 12
^r Josh. 13. 3
^s Gen. 10.
14; 1 Chr.
1. 12
^t Jer. 47. 4;
Am. 9. 7
^u ch. 11. 25;
Ex. 23. 27;
Josh. 2. 9
^v Ex. 15. 14-
16
^w Num. 21.
21-32

^x ver. 9

¹ Heb. by the way, by the way. ² Heb. strong.
³ Or, son

Conquest of Heshbon and of Bashan. Possession of the Transjordanic Tribes

^{1a} utterly destroyed every ² inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left none remaining: ³⁵ ^b only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. ³⁶ From ^c Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and from the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city too high for us; Jehovah our God delivered up all before us: ³⁷ ^d only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not near; all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill-country, and wheresoever Jehovah our God forbade us.

3 ^e Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Edrei. ² And Jehovah said unto me, Fear him not; for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. ³ So Jehovah our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people; and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴ And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of ^f Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵ All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates, and bars; besides the ^g unwall'd towns a great many. ⁶ And we ¹ utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, ² utterly destroying every ² inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. ⁷ ^a But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves. ⁸ And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of the Arnon unto mount Hermon ⁹ (^h which Hermon the Sidonians call ⁱ Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir); ¹⁰ all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ¹¹ (For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant

^a ch. 3. 6
^b ch. 3. 7
^c ch. 3. 12; 4. 48
^d ver. 19
^e Num. 21. 33-36
^f ver. 13, 14; 1 K. 4. 13
^g ch. 2. 34
^h ch. 2. 36
ⁱ Num. 32. 33; Josh. 12. 1-7; 13. 8-12
^k ch. 4. 48; Josh. 11. 17; Ps. 42. 6; 133. 3
^l Ps. 29. 6

^m ch. 2. 11, 20
ⁿ 2 S. 11. 1; 12. 26
^o Jer. 49. 2
^p ch. 2. 36
^q Num. 32. 32-38; Josh. 13. 8-13
^r Num. 32. 41; 1 Chr. 2. 22

^s Num. 32. 40

^t Num. 34. 11; Josh. 13. 27

^u Num. 32. 20; Josh. 4. 12, 13

^v Ex. 12. 38

^w Josh. 22. 4

of the ^m Rephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in ⁿ Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man).

¹² And this land we took in possession at that time: from ^o Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, and half the hill-country of ^p Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites: ¹³ and the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; ^q all the region of Argob, ^r even all Bashan. (The same is called the land of Rephaim. ¹⁴ ^s Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called them, even Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this day). ¹⁵ And I gave Gilead unto Machir, ¹⁶ And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the valley of the Arnon, the middle of the valley, ⁷ and the border thereof, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; ¹⁷ the Arabah also, and the Jordan ⁷ and the border thereof, from ^t Chinnereth even unto the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the ⁸ slopes of Pisgah eastward.

¹⁸ And I commanded you at that time, saying, Jehovah your God hath given you this land to possess it: ^u ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all the men of valor. ¹⁹ But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (I know that ye have ^v much cattle), shall abide in your cities which I have given you, ²⁰ until Jehovah give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which Jehovah your God giveth them beyond the Jordan: ^w then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. ²¹ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that Jehovah your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall Jehovah do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over.

⁵ Or, all the region of Argob. (All that Bashan is called &c.)
⁶ Or, with ⁷ Or, for a border ⁸ Or, springs

¹ Heb. devoted. ³ Or, country towns
² Heb. city of men. ⁴ Or, table-land

Moses forbidden to cross the Jordan. Israel exhorted to observe God's Law

22 Ye shall not fear them; for Jehovah your God, ^ahe it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besought Jehovah at that time, saying, 24 O Lord Jehovah, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts? 25 Let me go over, I pray thee, and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that goodly ¹mountain, and Lebanon. 26 But ^bJehovah was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me; and Jehovah said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. 27 Get thee up unto the top of ^cPisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: ^dfor thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 ^eBut charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; ^ffor he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. 29 So we abode in the valley over against ^gBeth-peor.

4 And now, O Israel, hearken unto the statutes and unto the ordinances, which ^hI teach you, to do them; that ⁱye may live, and go in and possess the land which Jehovah, the God of your fathers, giveth you. 2 ^kYe shall not add unto the word which ^lI command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you. 3 ^mYour eyes have seen what Jehovah did because of Baal-peor; for all the men that followed Baal-peor, Jehovah thy God hath destroyed them from the midst of thee. 4 But ye that did cleave unto Jehovah your God are alive every one of you this day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, ⁿeven as Jehovah my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do them; ^ofor this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, that shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. 7 For what great nation is there,

¹ Or, hill-country

that hath ²a god ³so nigh unto them, as Jehovah our God is ⁴whensoever we call upon him? 8 And what great nation is there, that hath ⁵statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only ⁶take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart ⁷all the days of thy life; but ⁸make them known unto thy children and thy children's children; 10 the day that thou stoodest before Jehovah thy God in Horeb, when Jehovah said unto me, Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, ⁹that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may ¹⁰teach their children. 11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; ¹¹and the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. 12 And Jehovah spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only ¹²ye heard a voice. 13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ¹³the ten ¹⁴commandments; and ¹⁵he wrote them upon two tables of stone. 14 And Jehovah commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that Jehovah spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire; 16 lest ye ¹⁶corrupt yourselves, and ¹⁷make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 17 the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flieth in the heavens, 18 the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth; 19 and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, ²⁰thou be drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which Jehovah thy God hath allotted unto all the

^a ch. 1. 30
^b ch. 1. 37
^c Num. 23.
14; 27. 12
^d ch. 1. 37
^e ch. 31. 3, 7,
8, 23;
Num. 27. 18
^f ch. 1. 38
^g ch. 4. 46;
34. 6;
Num. 25.
1-3
^h ch. 1. 3
ⁱ ch. 5. 33;
8. 1; 16. 20;
30. 16, 19
^k ch. 12. 32
^l ver. 5, 14,
40
^m Num. 25.
1-9
ⁿ Lev. 26.
46; 27. 34
^o ch. 30. 19,
20; 32. 46,
47

^p Ps. 148. 14
^q Ps. 34. 18;
85. 9
^r Ps. 89. 14;
97. 2; 119.
144, 160,
172
^s ver. 23;
ch. 6. 12;
8. 11, 14, 19
ch. 6. 2;
12. 1; 16. 3
^t ver. 10; ch.
6. 7, 20-25;
11. 19; 32.
46
^u ch. 14. 23;
17. 19; 31.
12, 13
^v ver. 9
^w Ex. 19. 18;
Heb. 12.
18, 19
^x ch. 10. 4;
Ex. 34. 28
^y Ex. 31. 18;
34. 1, 28

^b ver. 25; ch.
9. 12; 31. 29
^c ch. 5, 8, 9

^d ch. 13. 5, 10

² Or, God

³ Heb. words

Israel exhorted to observe God's Law. Three Cities of Refuge beyond the Jordan. The Law recapitulated

peoples under the whole heaven. 20 But Jehovah hath taken you, and brought you forth out of ^athe iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as at this day. 21 ^bFurthermore Jehovah was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 22 but ^cI must die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan; but ye shall go over, and possess that good land. 23 Take heed unto yourselves, ^dlest ye forget the covenant of Jehovah your God, which he made with you, and ^emake you a graven image in the form of anything which Jehovah thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For Jehovah thy God is a ^fdevouring fire, a ^gjealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall ^hcorrupt yourselves, and ⁱmake a graven image in the form of anything, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah thy God, to provoke him to anger; 26 I ^jcail heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon ^kutterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over the Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. 27 And Jehovah will ^lscatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither Jehovah shall lead you away. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, ^mwood and stone, ⁿwhich neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 29 ^oBut from thence ye shall seek Jehovah thy God, and thou shalt find him, when thou searchest after him ^pwith all thy heart and with all thy soul. 30 When thou ^qart in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, ^rin the latter days thou shalt return to Jehovah thy God, and hearken unto his voice: 31 for Jehovah thy God is a ^smerciful God; ^the will not fail thee, neither ^udestroy thee, nor ^vforget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ^wask now of the days that are past, which were before thee,

¹ Or, if in the latter days thou return

since the ^xday that God created man upon the earth, and ^yfrom the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? 33 ^zDid ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? 34 ^{aa}Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, ^{ab}by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and ^{ac}by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that Jehovah your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35 Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that Jehovah he is God; ^{ad}there is none else besides him. 36 ^{ae}Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. 37 ^{af}And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with ^{ag}his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; 38 to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, ^{ah}to give thee their land for an inheritance, as at this day. 39 Know therefore this day, and lay it to thy heart, that Jehovah he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath; ^{ai}there is none else. 40 ^{aj}And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that ^{ak}it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and ^{al}that thou mayest prolong thy days in the land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ^{am}Then Moses set apart three cities beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; 42 that the manslayer might flee thither, that slayeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: 43 *namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the ^{an}plain country, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: 45 these are the testimo-

² Or, table-land

^a 1 K. 8. 51;
Jer. 11. 4
^b ch. 1. 37
^c Num. 27.
13, 14
^d ver. 9
^e ver. 16
^f ch. 9. 3;
2x. 24. 17;
Heb. 12. 29
^g ch. 5. 9; 6.
15
^h ver. 16
ⁱ ver. 23
^j ch. 30. 19;
31. 28; 32. 1
^k ch. 7. 4; 8.
19, 20
^l ch. 23. 64;
29. 28
^m ch. 28. 36,
64; 29. 17
ⁿ Ps. 115. 4-8
^o ch. 30. 1-3,
10
^p ch. 6. 5;
10. 12
^q Ps. 18. 6;
59. 16; 107.
6, 13
^r Ex. 34. 6
^s ch. 31. 6, 8;
Josh. 1. 5;
1 Chr. 28.
20; Heb.
13. 6
^t Jer. 30. 11
^u Lev. 26. 45
^v ch. 32. 7

^w Gen. 1. 27;
Is. 45. 12
^x ch. 28. 64
^y ch. 6. 24,
26; Ex. 20.
22
^z ch. 33. 29;
Ex. 14. 30
^{aa} ch. 7. 19
^{ab} ch. 5. 15;
6. 21; Ps.
136. 12
^{ac} ver. 39;
Ex. 8. 10;
9. 14; Is.
43. 11; 45.
21; Mk.
12. 32
^{ad} ver. 33;
ch. 8. 5;
Neh. 9. 13;
Heb. 12. 25
^{ae} ch. 7. 7, 8;
10. 15; 32. 3
^{af} Ex. 33. 14;
Is. 63. 9
^{ag} Num. 32.
4; 34. 14, 15
^{ah} ver. 35
^{ai} ver. 2; Ps.
105. 45
^{aj} ch. 5. 16,
29, 33
^{ak} ch. 32. 47;
Ex. 23. 21
^{al} ch. 19. 2-13;
Num. 35. 6;
Josh. 20.
7-9

The Law recapitulated. The Ten Commandments given in Horeb. The People's Dread

nies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt, 46 beyond the Jordan, in the valley ^aover against Beth-peor, in the land of ^bSihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth out of Egypt. 47 And they took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; 48 from ^cAroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, even unto ^dmount Sion (the same is Hermon), 49 and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the Arabah, under the ^e1 slopes of Pisgah.

5 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and observe to do them. 2 Jehovah our God made ^fa covenant with us in Horeb. 3 ^gJehovah made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. 4 Jehovah spake with you ^hface to face in the mount ⁱout of the midst of the fire 5 (I stood between Jehovah and you at that time, to show you the word of Jehovah: ^jfor ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount), saying,

6 ^kI am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^l2 bondage.

7 Thou shalt have no other gods ^m3 before me.

8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, *nor any likeness of anything* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 9 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, Jehovah, thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; 10 and showing lovingkindness unto ⁿ4 thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

^a ch. 3. 29
^b Num. 21. 21-25
^c ch. 2. 36
^d ch. 3. 9
^e Ex. 19. 5;
Mal. 4. 4
^f Num. 26. 63-65
^g Num. 14. 14
^h ch. 4. 33
ⁱ Ex. 19. 16, 21-24
^j Ex. 20. 2-17

^k ch. 6. 13;
10. 20

^m Ex. 20. 11

ⁿ [Ver. 18
in Heb.]
^o Rom. 7. 7;
13. 9

^o ch. 4. 13;
Ex. 31. 13

11 ^pThou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God ^qin vain: for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ^rin vain.

12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee. 13 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; 14 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. 15 ^sAnd thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honor thy father and thy mother, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee; that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

^t21 ^uNeither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbor's.

22 These words Jehovah spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And ^vhe wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; 24 and ye said, Behold, Jehovah our God hath showed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we

^o Or, for vanity (or, falsehood)

¹ Or, springs ³ Or, besides me
² Heb. bondmen. ⁴ Or, a thousand generations

The People's Dread at Sinai. Israel exhorted to be faithful to Jehovah

have seen this day that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. 25 ^a Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of Jehovah our God any more, then we shall die. 26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? 27 Go thou near, and hear all that Jehovah our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that Jehovah our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And Jehovah heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; ^b and Jehovah said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 29 ^{1c} Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that ^d it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! 30 Go say to them, Return ye to your tents. 31 ^e But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as Jehovah your God hath commanded you: ^f ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33 Ye shall walk in all the way which Jehovah your God hath commanded you, ^g that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the ordinances, which Jehovah your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it; 2 that thou mightest ^h fear Jehovah thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, ⁱ all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that

^k it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in ^l a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 ^m Hear, O Israel: ⁿ Jehovah our God is ^o one Jehovah: 5 and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; 7 and ^p thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 ^q And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. 9 ^r And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, ^s great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, 11 and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, and ^t thou shalt eat and be full; 12 then beware lest ^u thou forget Jehovah, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 13 ^v Thou shalt fear Jehovah thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and ^w shalt swear by his name. 14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples that are round about you; 15 for Jehovah thy God in the midst of thee is a ^x jealous God; lest the anger of Jehovah thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ^y Ye shall not tempt Jehovah your God, ^z as ye tempted him in Massah. 17 ^{aa} Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of Jehovah your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of Jehovah; that ^{ab} it may be well with thee, and that

^a ch. 18. 16;
Ex. 20. 18,
19

^b ch. 18. 17;
Ps. 81. 13;
Is. 48. 18

^c ver. 16, 33
Ex. 24. 12
ch. 17. 20;

^d 28. 14;
Josh. 1. 7;
23. 6

^e ch. 4. 1, 40
ch. 10. 12
ch. 4. 9

^f ch. 5. 33
Ex. 3. 8, 17
Mt. 22. 37;

^g Mk. 12. 29,
30; Lk. 10.
27

^h ch. 4. 35, 39
ch. 4. 9

ⁱ ch. 11. 18;
Ex. 12. 14;
13. 9, 16

^j ch. 11. 20

^k ch. 9. 1;
19. 1; Josh.
24. 13

^l ch. 8. 10;
11. 15; 14.
29

^m ch. 4. 9

ⁿ Mt. 4. 10;
Lk. 4. 8

^o ch. 5. 11;
10. 20

^p ch. 4. 24;
5. 9

^q Mt. 4. 7;
Lk. 4. 12
Ex. 17. 7

^r ch. 11. 22

^s ch. 4. 40

¹ Or, Oh that they had such a heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all my commandments. that &c.

² Or, Jehovah our God, Jehovah is one Or, Jehovah is our God, Jehovah is one Or, Jehovah is our God, Jehovah alone

Children to be told of the great Deliverance. Israel warned against Apostasy. Blessings of Obedience

thou mayest go in and possess the good land which Jehovah sware unto thy fathers, 19 to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as Jehovah hath spoken.

20 ^a When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Jehovah our God hath commanded you? 21 then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt: and Jehovah brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand; 22 and Jehovah showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes; 23 and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And Jehovah commanded us to do all these statutes, ^b to fear Jehovah our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. 25 And ^c it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before Jehovah our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 ^d When Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall ^e cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, ^f seven nations greater and mightier than thou; 2 and when Jehovah thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; ^g then thou shalt ^h utterly destroy them: ⁱ thou shalt make no covenant with them, ^j nor show mercy unto them; 3 ^k neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. 4 For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and ^l he will destroy thee quickly. 5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ^m ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ⁿ pillars, and hew down their Asherim, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art ^o a holy people unto Jehovah thy God: Jehovah thy God hath chosen thee to be

^a Ex. 13. 8, 14
^b ch. 10. 12
^c ch. 24. 13
^d ch. 20. 16-18
^e Acts 13. 19
^f Num. 31. 17
^g Ex. 23. 32
^h ver. 16;
ch. 13. 8
ⁱ Ex. 34. 15, 16
^k ch. 4. 26
^l ch. 12. 3;
Ex. 23. 24;
34. 13
^m ch. 14. 2, 21; Ex. 9. 6

ⁿ ch. 14. 2;
26. 18; Ex. 19. 5
^o ch. 4. 37
^p ch. 4. 35, 39
^q ch. 5. 10

^r ch. 28. 1-14; Lev. 26. 3-13

^s ch. 13. 17;
30. 5; Lev. 26. 9

^t Ex. 23. 26

^u Ex. 15. 26

^v ver. 2

^w Ex. 23. 33

^x a people for his own possession, ^y above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. 7 ^z Jehovah did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all peoples: 8 but because Jehovah loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath Jehovah brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that Jehovah thy God, ^{aa} he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that ^{ab} love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations, 10 and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. 11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ^{ac} And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these ordinances, and keep and do them, that Jehovah thy God will keep with thee the covenant and the lovingkindness which he sware unto thy fathers: 13 and he will love thee, and bless thee, and ^{ad} multiply thee; he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy grain and thy new wine and thine oil, the increase of thy cattle and the young of thy flock, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female ^{ae} barren among you, or among your cattle. 15 And ^{af} Jehovah will take away from thee all sickness; and none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, will he put upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. 16 And thou shalt consume all the peoples that Jehovah thy God shall deliver unto thee; ^{ag} thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be ^{ah} a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thy heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them? 18 thou shalt not be afraid of them: thou

¹ Heb. pluck off. ² Heb. devote. ³ Or, obelisks

⁴ Or, out of

Promise of Divine Help against Enemies. Jehovah's gracious Dealings recalled

shalt well remember what Jehovah thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; 19 ^athe great trials which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the outstretched arm, whereby Jehovah thy God brought thee out: so shall Jehovah thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art afraid. 20 Moreover Jehovah thy God will send ^bthe hornet among them, until they that are left, and ^chide themselves, perish from before thee. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for ^dJehovah thy God is in the midst of thee, a great God and a terrible. 22 ^eAnd Jehovah thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them ^fat once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. 23 ^gBut Jehovah thy God will deliver them up before thee, and will discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed. 24 ^hAnd he will deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven: ⁱthere shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. 25 ^jThe graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to Jehovah thy God. 26 And thou shalt not bring an abomination into thy house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

S All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye ^kmay live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which Jehovah sware unto your fathers. 2 ^lAnd thou shalt remember all the way which Jehovah thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, ^mto prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or not. 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he

¹ Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish.* Thou
² Or, *quickly*

^a ch. 4. 34;
^b Ex. 23. 28;
Josh. 24.
12
^c Ex. 29. 45
^d Ex. 23. 29,
30
^e Ex. 23. 27;
Josh. 10. 10
^f Josh. 6. 2;
10. 23
^g ch. 11. 25;
Josh. 1. 5;
10. 8; 23. 9
^h ver. 2
ⁱ ch. 4. 1
^j ver. 16
^k Ex. 15. 25;
20. 20

^l Mt. 4. 4;
Lk. 4. 4
^m ch. 29. 6;
Neh. 9. 21
ⁿ ch. 4. 36;
Prov. 3.
12; Heb.
12. 6
^o ch. 11. 9-
12; Jer.
2. 7

^p ch. 6. 11

^q ch. 4. 9

^r ver. 11

^s ch. 1. 19

^t Num. 21. 6

^u ch. 32. 13;
Ex. 17. 6;
Num. 20.
11; Ps. 78.
15; 114. 8
^v Ex. 16. 15

^w ver. 2

^x Prov. 10.
22; Hos.
2. 8

might make thee know that ^yman doth not live by bread only, but by everything that proceedeth out of the mouth of Jehovah doth man live. 4 ^zThy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. 5 ^{aa}And thou shalt consider in thy heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so Jehovah thy God chasteneth thee. 6 And thou shalt keep the commandments of Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. 7 For ^{ab}Jehovah thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, flowing forth in valleys and hills; 8 a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig-trees and pomegranates; a land of olive-trees and honey; 9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig copper. 10 And ^{ac}thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless Jehovah thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware lest thou ^{ad}forget Jehovah thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his ordinances, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: 12 lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; 13 and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; 14 then thy heart be lifted up, and thou ^{ae}forget Jehovah thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; 15 who led thee through ^{af}the great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* ^{ag}fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who ^{ah}brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; 16 who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, ^{ai}which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might ^{aj}prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end: 17 and *lest* thou say in thy heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember Jehovah thy God, for ^{ak}it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy

Warning against Self-righteousness. Moses rehearses the Story of the Two Tables and the Golden Calf

fathers, as at this day. 19 And it shall be, if thou shalt forget Jehovah thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, ^aI testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. 20 As the nations that Jehovah maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over the Jordan this day, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, 2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, ^bWho can stand before the sons of Anak? 3 Know therefore this day, that Jehovah thy God is he who goeth over before thee as ^ca devouring fire: he will destroy them, and he will bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as Jehovah hath spoken unto thee. 4 Speak not thou in thy heart, after that Jehovah thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, ^dFor my righteousness Jehovah hath brought me in to possess this land; whereas ^efor the wickedness of these nations Jehovah doth drive them out from before thee. 5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations Jehovah thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which Jehovah sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

6 Know therefore, that Jehovah thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art ^fa stiffnecked people. 7 Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst Jehovah thy God to wrath in the wilderness: ^gfrom the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against Jehovah. 8 Also ^hin Horeb ye provoked Jehovah to wrath, and Jehovah was angry with you to destroy you. 9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of

^a ch. 4. 26;

30. 18

^b Num. 13.

22, 28, 33;

Josh. 11.

21, 22

^c ch. 4. 24^d ver. 7, 24;

ch. 31. 27;

^e ch. 12. 31;

18. 9-14;

Lev. 18. 3,

24-30

^f ver. 13;

ch. 10. 16;

31. 27

^g Num. 14.

22

^h Ex. 32. 7-10ⁱ ver. 18;

ch. 8. 3;

Ex. 24. 18

^k ch. 4. 13^l ver. 9^m Ex. 32. 7, 8ⁿ Ex. 32. 10^o Ex. 32. 15-

19

^p Ex. 34. 28^q ch. 10. 10^r ver. 9^s Ex. 34. 9^t Heb. 12. 21^u Ex. 34. 10^v Ex. 32. 20

the covenant which Jehovah made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; ⁱI did neither eat bread nor drink water. 10 And Jehovah delivered unto me the two tables of stone ^kwritten with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which Jehovah spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11 And it came to pass ^lat the end of forty days and forty nights, that Jehovah gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. 12 ^mAnd Jehovah said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people that thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. 13 Furthermore Jehovah spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: 14 ⁿlet me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. 15 ^oSo I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount was burning with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against Jehovah your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which Jehovah had commanded you. 17 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 ^pAnd I fell down before Jehovah, ^qas at the first, forty days and forty nights; ^rI did neither eat bread nor drink water; ^sbecause of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 19 For ^tI was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith Jehovah was wroth against you to destroy you. ^uBut Jehovah hearkened unto me that time also. 20 And Jehovah was very angry with Aaron to destroy him: and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. 21 ^vAnd I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I

Israel's Rebellions and Moses' Intercession. Moses' Second Stay in the Mount. Reverence for Jehovah enjoined

cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ^aTaberah, and at ^bMassah, and at ^cKibroth-hattavah, ye provoked Jehovah to wrath. 23 And when Jehovah sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 ^dYe have been rebellious against Jehovah from the day that I knew you.

25 ^eSo I fell down before Jehovah the forty days and forty nights that I fell down, because Jehovah had said he would destroy you. 26 ^fAnd I prayed unto Jehovah, and said, O Lord Jehovah, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, that thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, that thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin, 28 lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because Jehovah was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. 29 Yet they are thy people and ^gthine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy ^hgreat power and by thine outstretched arm.

10 At that time Jehovah said unto me, ⁱHew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and ^jmake thee an ark of wood. 2 And ^kI will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and ^lthou shalt put them in the ark. 3 So ^mI made an ark of acacia wood, and ⁿhewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand. 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, ^othe ten ^pcommandments, which Jehovah spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and Jehovah gave them unto me. 5 And I turned and came down from the mount, and

¹ Heb. words.

^a Num. 11. 3
^b Ex. 17. 7
^c Num. 11. 34
^d ver. 7
^e ver. 18
^f Ex. 32. 11-13
^g Ps. 106. 40
^h ch. 4. 34
ⁱ Ex. 34. 1
^j Ex. 25. 10
^k ch. 4. 13
^l Ex. 25. 16
^m Ex. 37. 1-9
ⁿ Ex. 34. 4
^o ch. 4. 13;
^p Ex. 34. 28

^q Ex. 40. 20
^r Num. 33. 30, 31
^s Num. 20. 2-28
^t Num. 33. 33, 34
^u ch. 31. 9;
^v Num. 3. 6;
^w 18. 1-7
^x ch. 17. 12;
^y 18. 5; 21. 5
^z Num. 18. 20, 24
¹ ch. 9. 18

^a Mic. 6. 8

^a ch. 6. 5

^b ch. 4. 29

^c 1 K. 8. 27;
Neh. 9. 6;
Ps. 68. 33;
115. 16
^d ch. 4. 37

^e Jer. 4. 4

^f ch. 9. 6
^g Josh. 22. 22; Ps. 136. 2

^h ch. 1. 17
ⁱ ch. 16. 19
^j Ex. 22. 22-24; Ps. 68. 5

^k Lev. 19. 34;
Ezek. 47. 22, 23

^l put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are as Jehovah commanded me. 6 (And the children of Israel journeyed from ^mBeeroth ⁿBene-jaakan to Moserah. ^oThere Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. 7 ^pFrom thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. 8 ^qAt that time Jehovah set apart the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, to stand before Jehovah ^rto minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. 9 ^sWherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; Jehovah is his inheritance, according as Jehovah thy God spake unto him.) 10 ^tAnd I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights; and Jehovah hearkened unto me that time also; Jehovah would not destroy thee. 11 And Jehovah said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ^uAnd now, Israel, what doth Jehovah thy God require of thee, but to fear Jehovah thy God, to walk in all his ways, and ^vto love him, and to serve Jehovah thy God with ^wall thy heart and with all thy soul, ^xto keep the commandments of Jehovah, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? 14 Behold, ^yunto Jehovah thy God belongeth heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that is therein. 15 ^zOnly Jehovah had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you ¹above all peoples, as at this day. 16 ^aCircumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ^bstiffnecked. 17 ^cFor Jehovah your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, ^dwho regardeth not persons, nor ^etaketh reward. 18 He doth execute justice for ^fthe fatherless and widow, and loveth the sojourner, in giving him food and raiment. 19 ^gLove ye therefore the sojourner; for ye were sojourners in

² Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan
³ Or, out of

Reasons for Obedience recounted. Rewards of Obedience. Study of the Law enjoined

the land of Egypt. 20 Thou shalt fear Jehovah thy God; him shalt thou serve; and ^ato him shalt thou cleave, and ^bby his name shalt thou swear. 21 He is ^cthy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. 22 ^aThy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; ^aand now Jehovah thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt ^alove Jehovah thy God, and ^akeep his charge, and his statutes, and his ordinances, and his commandments, alway. 2 And know ye this day: ^afor I speak not with your children that have not known, and that have not seen the ¹ chastisement of Jehovah your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his outstretched arm, 3 and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; 4 and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; ¹how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how Jehovah hath destroyed them unto this day; 5 and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; 6 and ^awhat he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and ^aevery living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel: 7 but your eyes have seen all the great work of Jehovah which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, ^athat ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; 9 ^aand that ye may prolong your days in the land, which Jehovah sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs; 11 but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is

¹ Or, instruction

^a ch. 11. 22;
13. 4
^b ch. 5. 11;
6. 13
^c Ps. 109. 1;
148. 14
^d Gen. 46. 27
^e ch. 1. 10
^f ch. 6. 5; 10.
12
^g Lev. 18. 30;
22. 9
^h ch. 4. 34
ⁱ Ex. 14. 28
^k Num. 16.
31-33
^l Num. 26.
10, 11
^m ch. 31. 6, 7,
23
ⁿ ch. 4. 40;
5. 33; 6. 2

^o ver. 1
^p ch. 4. 29
^q ch. 23. 12

^r ch. 6. 11

^s ch. 28. 24^t ch. 4. 26

^u ch. 6. 8;
Ex. 12. 14;
13. 9, 16

^v ch. 4. 9, 10;
6. 7

^x ch. 6. 9^y ch. 6. 17^z ver. 1^a ch. 10. 20^b Josh. 1. 3

^c ch. 1. 7, 8;
Gen. 15.
18; Ex. 23.
31

a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven, 12 a land which Jehovah thy God ^acareth for: the eyes of Jehovah thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, ^ato love Jehovah your God, and to serve him ^awith all your heart and with all your soul, 14 that ^aI will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy grain, and thy new wine, and thine oil. 15 And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and ^athou shalt eat and be full. 16 Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; 17 and the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and he shut up the heavens, ^aso that there shall be no rain, and the land shall not yield its fruit; and ^aye perish quickly from off the good land which Jehovah giveth you.

18 ^aTherefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. 19 ^aAnd ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 20 ^aAnd thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates; 21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which Jehovah sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the earth. 22 For if ye shall ^adiligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it, ^ato love Jehovah your God, to walk in all his ways, and ^ato cleave unto him; 23 then will Jehovah drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24 ^bEvery place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: ^cfrom the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river

² Heb. seeketh after.

Command concerning Ebal and Gerizim. All Offerings to be made in One Place. Law respecting the Eating of Flesh

Euphrates, even unto the ¹hinder sea shall be your border. 25 ^aThere shall no man be able to stand before you: Jehovah your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

26 ^bBehold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: 27 the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah your God, which I command you this day; 28 and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. 29 And it shall come to pass, when Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, ^cthat thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. 30 Are they not beyond the Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites that dwell in the Arabah, over against ^dGilgal, beside ^ethe ²oaks of Moreh? 31 For ye are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which Jehovah your God giveth you, and ^fye shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the ordinances which ye shall observe to do in the land which Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, ^gall the days that ye live upon the earth. 2 Ye shall surely destroy all the places wherein the nations that ye shall dispossess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: 3 and ^hye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ³pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out of that place. 4 Ye shall not do so unto Jehovah your God. 5 ⁱBut unto the place which Jehovah your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation

^a ch. 7. 24;
Ex. 23. 27
^b ch. 30. 1, 19
^c ch. 27. 12;
Josh. 8. 33
^d Josh. 4. 19
^e Gen. 12. 6
^f ch. 17. 14;
Josh. 21. 43
^g ch. 4. 9
^h ch. 7. 5
ⁱ ver. 11, 13;
Ex. 20. 24

^k ver. 12, 18;
ch. 14. 26;
28. 47

^l ch. 3. 20;
25. 19; Ps. 95. 11
^m ch. 4. 21

ⁿ Josh. 11. 23

^o ver. 5

^p ver. 7

^q ver. 18, 19;
ch. 26. 11-13
^r ch. 10. 9
^s ver. 5, 11

^t ver. 20-23

^u ver. 22; ch. 14. 5

^v Lev. 17. 10-12
^w ch. 15. 23
^x ver. 26

shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come; 6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock: 7 and there ye shall eat before Jehovah your God, and ye ^kshall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee. 8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes; 9 for ye are not as yet come to ^lthe rest and to the ^minheritance, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 10 But when ye go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land which Jehovah your God causeth you to inherit, and ⁿhe giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; 11 ^othen it shall come to pass that to the place which Jehovah your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto Jehovah. 12 And ye shall ^prejoice before Jehovah your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the ^qLevite that is within your gates, forasmuch as ^rhe hath no portion nor inheritance with you. 13 ^sTake heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest; 14 but in the place which Jehovah shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 ^tNotwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of Jehovah thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of ^uthe gazelle, and as of the hart. 16 ^vOnly ye shall not eat the blood; ^wthou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. 17 ^xThou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy grain, or of thy new wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy

¹ That is, western. ² Or, terebinths
³ Or, obelisks

Flesh, but not Blood or consecrated Things, may be eaten at Home. Cautions against Seduction to Idolatry

herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, nor the heave-offering of thy hand; 18 but thou shalt eat them before Jehovah thy God in ^athe place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the ^bLevite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt ^crejoice before Jehovah thy God in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest in thy land.

20 When Jehovah thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. 21 If the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which Jehovah hath given thee, as I have commanded thee; and thou mayest eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. 22 Even as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof alike. 23 Only be sure that thou ^aeat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. 24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. 25 Thou shalt not eat it; that ^cit may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah. 26 ^dOnly thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which Jehovah shall choose; 27 and thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of Jehovah thy God; and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of Jehovah thy God; and ^ethou shalt eat the flesh. 28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that ^fit may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of Jehovah thy God.

29 When Jehovah thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to dispossess

^a ver. 5
^b ver. 12
^c ver. 7
^d ver. 16
^e ch. 4. 40
^f ver. 17
^g Lev. 3. 1-17
^h ch. 4. 40

ⁱ ch. 9. 5

^k ch. 18. 10;
Lev. 18. 21;
Ps. 106. 37

^{*}[Ch. xiii. 1
in Heb.]
^l ch. 4. 2

^m Mt. 24. 24;
Mk. 13. 22

ⁿ ver. 6, 13

^o ch. 8. 2, 16;
Ex. 20. 20
^p ch. 6. 5

^q ch. 10. 20

^r ver. 9, 15;
ch. 17. 5

^s ver. 10; ch.
4. 19

^t ch. 17. 2-7;
29. 18

^u ver. 2

them, and thou dispossessest them, and dwellest in their land; 30 take heed to thyself that thou be not ensnared ¹to follow them, after that they are destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their gods? ²even so will I do likewise. 31 ³Thou shalt not do so unto Jehovah thy God: for every abomination to Jehovah, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; ⁴for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

⁵32 ⁶What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 ^mIf there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, ⁿLet us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for Jehovah your God ^oproveth you, to know whether ^pye love Jehovah your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall walk after Jehovah your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and ^qcleave unto him. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be ^rput to death, because he hath spoken ^srebellion against Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, ^tto draw thee aside out of the way which Jehovah thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 ^uIf thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, that is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, ^vLet us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 7 of the gods of the peoples that are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto

¹ Heb. after them.
² Or, that I also may do likewise
³ Heb. turning aside.

Cautions against Seduction to Idolatry. Disfigurement for the Dead forbidden. Clean and Unclean Animals

the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; ^aneither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 ^bbut thou shalt surely kill him; ^cthy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him to death with stones, because he hath sought ^dto draw thee away from Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell ^econcerning one of thy cities, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, 13 Certain ^fbase fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, ^gLet us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known: 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee, 15 ^hthou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ⁱdestroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. 16 ^jAnd thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof ^kevery whit, unto Jehovah thy God: and it shall be a ^lheap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thy hand; that Jehovah may turn from ^mthe fierceness of his anger, and ⁿshow thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and ^omultiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; 18 when thou shalt hearken to the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah thy God.

14 Ye are the children of Jehovah your God: ^pye

¹ Or, in ² Heb. sons of worthlessness.

³ Heb. devoting it.

⁴ Or, as a whole burnt-offering

⁵ Or, mound Heb. tel.

^a ch. 7. 2
^b ver. 5
^c ch. 17. 7;
^d Lev. 24. 14
^e ver. 5
^f ver. 2
^g ch. 7. 25, 26
^h Ex. 32. 12;
ⁱ Num. 25. 4
^j ch. 30. 3
^k ch. 7. 13
^l Lev. 21. 5

^m ch. 7. 6
ⁿ Lev. 11. 1-45; Acts 10. 14

^o ver. 2

shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For thou art ^aa holy people unto Jehovah thy God, and Jehovah hath chosen thee to be a people for his own possession, ^babove all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. 4 ^cThese are the beasts which ye may eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, 5 the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the chamois. 6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, and ^dcheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. 7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: The camel, and the hare, and the coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you. 8 And the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch.

9 These ye may eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales may ye eat; 10 and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye may eat. 12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 13 and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind, 14 and every raven after its kind, 15 and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the sea-mew, and the hawk after its kind, 16 the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl, 17 and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant, 18 and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. 19 And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. 20 Of all clean birds ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the sojourner that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art a ^aholy people unto Jehovah thy God.

^a Or, out of

^b Heb. bringeth up.

Tithe prescribed. Seventh Year of Release for Debt. Release of Bond-servants

^aThou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth from the field year by year. 23 And thou shalt eat before Jehovah thy God, ^bin the place which he shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy grain, of thy new wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest ^clearn to fear Jehovah thy God always. 24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which Jehovah thy God shall choose, ^dto set his name there, when Jehovah thy God shall bless thee; 25 then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose: 26 and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee; and ^ethou shalt eat there before Jehovah thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thy household. 27 And ^fthe Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; ^gfor he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

28 ^hAt the end of every three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: 29 and the Levite, ⁱbecause he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and ^kthe sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates, shall come, and ^lshall eat and be satisfied; that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

15 ^mAt the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother; because Jehovah's release hath been proclaimed. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thy hand shall ⁿrelease. 4 Howbeit there shall be

¹ Or, release: save when there &c.

^a Ex. 23. 19;
34. 26
^b ch. 12. 5
^c ch. 4. 10
^d ch. 12. 5
^e ch. 12. 7
^f ch. 12. 12
^g ch. 10. 9
^h ch. 26. 12
ⁱ ch. 10. 9
^k ch. 16. 11,
14; 24. 19-
21; 26. 12
^l ch. 6. 11
^m ch. 31. 10

ⁿ ch. 28. 12,
13

^o ver. 11

^p ver. 1

^q ch. 24. 15;
Ex. 22. 23

^r Mt. 23. 11;
Mk. 14. 7;
Jn. 12. 8

^s Ex. 21. 2-6;
Lev. 25.
39-43

no poor with thee (for Jehovah will surely bless thee in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it), 5 if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. 6 ^tFor Jehovah thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

7 If there be with thee ^ua poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother; 8 but thou shalt surely open thy hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in *that* which he wanteth. 9 Beware that there be not a base thought in thy heart, saying, ^vThe seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought; and he ^wcry unto Jehovah against thee, and it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because that for this thing Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. 11 ^xFor the poor will never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt surely open thy hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

12 ^yIf thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy wine-press; as Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day. 16 And it shall be, if he say unto

Firstlings to be consecrated. The Feast of Passover. The Feast of Weeks. The Feast of Tabernacles

thee, I will not go out from thee; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy ¹servant for ever. And also unto thy ²maid-servant thou shalt do likewise. 18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of a hireling hath he served thee six years: and Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ^aAll the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto Jehovah thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy herd, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. 20 ^bThou shalt eat it before Jehovah thy God year by year in the place which Jehovah shall choose, thou and thy household. 21 ^cAnd if it have any blemish, as if it be lame or blind, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto Jehovah thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean shall eat it alike, as ^dthe gazelle, and as the hart. 23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

16 Observe ^ethe month of Abib, and keep the passover unto Jehovah thy God; for in the month of Abib Jehovah thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto Jehovah thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which Jehovah shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3 ^fThou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt ^gall the days of thy life. 4 And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. 5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates,

¹ Or, bond-man² O., bond-woman^a Ex. 13. 2
^b Lev. 7. 16-18^c Lev. 22.^d ch. 12. 15,^e 16^f Ex. 12. 2^g Ex. 12. 8, 15^h ch. 4. 9ⁱ ch. 12. 5^j Lev. 23. 36^k Ex. 23. 16;^l 34. 22;^m Lev. 23.ⁿ 15; Num.^o 28. 26^p ch. 12. 7^q ch. 12. 12^r ch. 14. 29^s Lev. 23.^t 34-43^u ver. 11^v Ex. 23. 14-^w 17; 34. 23,^x 24

which Jehovah thy God giveth thee; 6 but ^yat the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt ^zroast and eat it in the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day shall be ^{aa}a solemn assembly to Jehovah thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ^{ab}Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing grain shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. 10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto Jehovah thy God ^{ac}with a tribute of a freewill-offering of thy hand, which thou shalt give, according as Jehovah thy God blesseth thee: 11 and thou shalt ^{ad}rejoice before Jehovah thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and ^{ae}the Levite that is within thy gates, and ^{af}the sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ^{ag}Thou shalt keep the feast of ^{ah}tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: 14 and thou shalt ^{ai}rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, and the sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. 15 Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto Jehovah thy God in the place which Jehovah shall choose; because Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thy hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. 16 ^{aj}Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before

^z Or, boil^{aa} Or, after the measure of the &c.^{ab} Heb. booths.

The Feast of Tabernacles. Justice and Pure Worship enjoined. Judgment in Hard Matters. Commands concerning Kings

Jehovah thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and ^athey shall not appear before Jehovah empty: 17 every man ¹shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of Jehovah thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. 19 ^bThou shalt not wrest justice: thou shalt not respect persons; neither shalt thou take a bribe; for a bribe doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ²words of the righteous. 20 ³That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that ^cthou mayest live, and inherit the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

21 ^dThou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of Jehovah thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up a ⁴pillar; which Jehovah thy God hateth.

17 ^eThou shalt not sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, or anything evil; for that is an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

2 ^fIf there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah thy God, in transgressing his covenant, 3 and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded, 4 and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it; then shalt thou inquire diligently; and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel, 5 then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who hath done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them to death with stones. 6 ^gAt the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses,

shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7 ^hThe hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto ⁱthe place which Jehovah thy God shall choose; 9 and thou shalt come unto ^kthe priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days; and thou shalt inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment. 10 And thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence which they shall show thee from that place which Jehovah shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach thee: 11

^laccording to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do; thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. 12 And the man that doeth ^mpresumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before Jehovah thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more ⁿpresumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, and ^oshalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, ^pI will set a king over me, like all the nations that are round about me; 15 thou shalt surely set him king over thee, whom Jehovah thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, who is not thy brother. 16 ^qOnly he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor ^rcause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he may multiply horses; forasmuch as Jehovah hath said unto you, Ye shall

^a Ex. 22. 29;

^b ch. 13. 9;

^c ch. 17. 17;

^d ch. 4. 1

^e ch. 7. 6

^f ch. 15. 21

^g ch. 13. 6-11

^h ch. 19. 15;

ⁱ Num. 35. 30

^j ch. 13. 9;

^k Lev. 24. 14

^l ch. 12. 5

^m ch. 19. 17

ⁿ ch. 17. 17

^o ch. 17. 17

^p ch. 17. 17

^q ch. 17. 17

^r ch. 17. 17

^s ch. 17. 17

^t ch. 17. 17

^u ch. 17. 17

^v ch. 17. 17

^w ch. 17. 17

^x ch. 17. 17

^y ch. 17. 17

^z ch. 17. 17

^{aa} ch. 17. 17

^{ab} ch. 17. 17

^{ac} ch. 17. 17

^{ad} ch. 17. 17

^{ae} ch. 17. 17

^{af} ch. 17. 17

^{ag} ch. 17. 17

^{ah} ch. 17. 17

^{ai} ch. 17. 17

^{aj} ch. 17. 17

^{ak} ch. 17. 17

^{al} ch. 17. 17

^{am} ch. 17. 17

^{an} ch. 17. 17

^{ao} ch. 17. 17

^{ap} ch. 17. 17

^{aq} ch. 17. 17

^{ar} ch. 17. 17

^{as} ch. 17. 17

^{at} ch. 17. 17

^{au} ch. 17. 17

^{av} ch. 17. 17

^{aw} ch. 17. 17

^{ax} ch. 17. 17

^{ay} ch. 17. 17

^{az} ch. 17. 17

^{ba} ch. 17. 17

^{bb} ch. 17. 17

^{bc} ch. 17. 17

^{bd} ch. 17. 17

^{be} ch. 17. 17

^{bf} ch. 17. 17

^{bg} ch. 17. 17

^{bh} ch. 17. 17

^{bi} ch. 17. 17

^{bj} ch. 17. 17

^{bk} ch. 17. 17

^{bl} ch. 17. 17

^{bm} ch. 17. 17

^{bn} ch. 17. 17

^{bo} ch. 17. 17

^{bp} ch. 17. 17

^{bq} ch. 17. 17

^{br} ch. 17. 17

^{bs} ch. 17. 17

^{bt} ch. 17. 17

^{bu} ch. 17. 17

^{bv} ch. 17. 17

^{bw} ch. 17. 17

^{bx} ch. 17. 17

^{by} ch. 17. 17

^{bz} ch. 17. 17

¹ Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

² Or, cause

³ Heb. Justice, justice.

⁴ Or, obelisk

Commands concerning Kings. The Portions of the Levites. Divination forbidden. The True Prophet. The False Prophet

henceforth return no more that way. 17 ^a Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of ^b that which is before the priests the Levites: 19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein ^c all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear Jehovah his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; 20 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, ^d and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 ^e The priests the Levites, ^f even all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: Jehovah is their inheritance, as he hath spoken unto them. 3 ^g And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The first-fruits of thy grain, of thy new wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. 5 ^h For Jehovah thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of Jehovah, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which Jehovah shall choose; 7 then he shall minister in the name of Jehovah his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, who stand there before Jehovah. 8 ⁱ They shall have like portions to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to

¹ Or, and

^a 2 S. 5. 13;
12. 11; 1 K.
11. 3, 4
^b ch. 31. 24-26
^c ch. 4. 9, 10
^d ch. 5. 32
^e ch. 10. 9;
^f 1 Cor. 9. 13
^g Lev. 7. 32-34;
Num. 18. 11, 12
^h Ex. 29. 9
ⁱ Lev. 27. 30-33;
Num. 18. 21-24

^j ch. 9. 5
^k ch. 12. 31
^l Ex. 22. 18;
Lev. 19. 26,
31; 20. 6;
Jer. 27. 9, 10; Mal.
3. 5
^m Mt. 5. 48;
Gen. 6. 9;
17. 1

ⁿ Acts 3. 22;
7. 37; Jn.
1. 21, 26

^o ch. 5. 23-27;
Ex. 20. 18, 19

^p ch. 5. 28

^q Acts 3. 23;
Heb. 12. 26

^r ch. 17. 12

^s ch. 13. 1, 2

^t ver. 20

^u ch. 6. 10, 11

do ^v after the abominations of those nations. 10 There shall not be found with thee any one ^w that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one ^x that practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, 11 or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jehovah: and because of these abominations Jehovah thy God doth drive them out from before thee. 13 ^y Thou shalt be perfect with Jehovah thy God. 14 For these nations, that thou shalt dispossess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners; but as for thee, Jehovah thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ^z Jehovah thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; 16 ^a according to all that thou desiredst of Jehovah thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of Jehovah my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 ^b And Jehovah said unto me, They have well said that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 ^c And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, that shall speak a word ^d presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^e that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which Jehovah hath not spoken? 22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of Jehovah, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which Jehovah hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it ^f presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 ^g When Jehovah thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land Jehovah thy God giv-

Cities of Refuge. Laws concerning Landmarks and Testimony. Exemption from Military Service

eth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; 2 ^athou shalt set apart three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it. 3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which Jehovah thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither.

4 ^bAnd this is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; 5 as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the ¹head slippeth from ²the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbor, so that he dieth; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live: 6 lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt set apart three cities for thee. 8 And if Jehovah thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; 9 if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, ^cto love Jehovah thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three: 10 that ³innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ^das blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally so that he dieth, and he flee into one of these cities; 12 then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. 13 ^eThine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away ^fthe innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

¹ Heb. iron.

² Or, the tree

³ Or, the blood of an innocent man

⁴ Or, the blood of the innocent

^a ch. 4. 41

^b Num. 35.

^c 9-34

^d ch. 6. 5

^e ch. 21. 1-9;

Num. 35.

^f ch. 7. 2

¹ ch. 27. 17

² ch. 17. 6;

Num. 35.

³ 39; Mt. 18.

⁴ 16; 2 Cor.

13. 1

⁵ Ex. 23. 1

⁶ ch. 17. 9

⁷ ch. 25. 1

¹ ver. 13

² Ex. 21. 23;

³ Lev. 24. 20

⁴ Mt. 6. 38

⁵ ch. 3. 22;

⁶ 7. 18; 31.

6, 8

⁷ ver. 1;

Josh. 23. 10

⁸ ch. 1. 30

14 ^fThou shalt not remove thy neighbor's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ^gOne witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established. 16 ^hIf an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of ⁱwrong-doing, 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand ^jbefore Jehovah, before the priests and the judges that shall be in those days; 18 and the judges ^kshall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and have testified falsely against his brother; 19 then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. 20 And those that remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. 21 And ^lthine eyes shall not pity; ^mlife shall go for life, ⁿeye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, ^othou shalt not be afraid of them; for Jehovah thy God is with thee, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, 3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; ^pfear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; 4 for Jehovah your God ^qis he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. 6 And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard.

⁶ Or, rebellion See ch. 13. 5.

Rules of Warfare. Expiation for an Unknown Murderer's Crime. Marriage of Captive Women

and hath not used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. 7 ^aAnd what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. 8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ^bWhat man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. 9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

10 When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that are found therein shall become ¹tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. 12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: 13 and when Jehovah thy God delivereth it into thy hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: 14 but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which Jehovah thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. 16 ^cBut of the cities of these peoples, that Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth; 17 but thou shalt ²utterly destroy them: the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as Jehovah thy God hath commanded thee; 18 that they teach you not to do ^dafter all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so would ye sin against Jehovah your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not

destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? 20 Only the trees of which thou knowest that they are not trees for food, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

21 If one be found slain in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him; 2 then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: 3 and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; 4 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley. 5 And ^ethe priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them Jehovah thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of Jehovah; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be. 6 And all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; 7 and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. 8 Forgive, O Jehovah, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not ^finnocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 9 ^gSo shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah.

10 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and Jehovah thy God delivereth them into thy hands, and thou carriest them away captive, 11 and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to

^a ch. 24. 5^b Judg. 7. 3^c ch. 7. 1-3;

Ex. 23.

31-33

^d ch. 9. 5^e ch. 17. 9-11; ch. 19. 17^f Num. 35. 33, 34^g ch. 19. 13¹ Or, subject to taskwork² Heb. devote.

Marriage of Captive Women. Laws concerning the Treatment of Sons. Sundry Laws

thee to wife; 12 then thou shalt bring her home to thy house; and she shall ^a shave her head, and pare her nails; 13 and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month; and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. 14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her ¹ as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated; 16 then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the first-born ² before the son of the hated, who is the first-born: 17 but he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the ^b beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them; 19 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. 21 ^c And all the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin ^d worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; 23 ^e his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for ^f he that is hanged is ^g accursed of God; that thou defile not

thy land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 ^h Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy brother. 2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thy house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him. 3 And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, ⁱ thou shalt not take the dam with the young: 7 thou shalt surely let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; ^j that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ^k Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest the ^l whole fruit be ^m forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard. 10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. 11 ⁿ Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12 ^o Thou shalt make thee ^p fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ^q If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 and lay shameful things to her charge,

^a Lev. 14. 8.
⁹ Num. 6.

^b Gen. 49. 3
^c Lev. 20. 2,
27; 24. 14-
23; Num.

15. 35, 36;
^d Mt. 26. 66;
Mk. 14. 64

^e Josh. 8.
29; 10. 26,
27; Jn. 19.

^f Gal. 3. 13

^g Ex. 23. 4, 5

^h Lev. 22. 28

ⁱ ch. 4. 40

^k Lev. 19. 19

^l Lev. 19. 19

^m Num. 15.
37-41; Mt.
23. 5

ⁿ ch. 24. 1

¹ Or, as a chattel

² Or, during the lifetime of

³ Heb. the curse of God.

⁴ Heb. fulness.

⁵ Heb. consecrated.

⁶ Or, twisted threads

Laws of Chastity. Persons to be excluded from the Assembly

and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity; 15 then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate; 16 and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; 17 and, lo, he hath laid shameful things to her charge, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. 18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him; 19 and they shall fine him a hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. 20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel; 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she hath ^a wrought folly in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 ^b If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23 ^c If there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; 24 then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them to death with stones; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbor's wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: 26 but unto

^a ch. 23. 17,
18; Lev.
19. 29;
21. 9
^b Lev. 20.
10; Ezek.
16. 58; Jn.
8. 5
^c Lev. 19.
20-22

^d Ex. 22. 16

^{*}[Ch. xxiii.
1 in Heb.]
^e ch. 27. 20

^f Lev. 21. 20;
22. 24

^g Num. 22.
5; 23. 7;
2 Pet. 2.
15; Jude
11

^h ch. 4. 37

the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, even so is this matter; 27 for he found her in the field, the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ^a If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, that is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

^{*}30 ^e A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's skirt.

23 ^f He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

3 An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of Jehovah for ever: 4 because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee ^g Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of ¹ Mesopotamia, to curse thee. 5 Nevertheless Jehovah thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but Jehovah thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because Jehovah thy God ^h loved thee. 6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a sojourner in his land. 8 The children of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

9 When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil thing. 10 ⁱ If there be among you any man, that is not clean by rea-

¹ Heb. *Aram-naharaim*.

Laws concerning Cleanness in War, Fugitives from Service, Harlotry, Interest, Vows, Divorce, and other Matters

son of that which chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: 11 but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall bathe himself in water; and when the sun is down, he shall come within the camp. 12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: 13 and thou shalt have a ¹paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: 14 for ^aJehovah thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he may not see ²an unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a servant that is escaped from his master unto thee: 16 he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it pleaseth him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ^aThere shall be no ³prostitute of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a ^asodomite of the sons of Israel. 18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a harlot, or the wages of a ^adog, into the house of Jehovah thy God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

19 ^aThou shalt not lend upon interest to thy brother; interest of money, interest of victuals, interest of anything that is lent upon interest. 20 ^aUnto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon interest; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest, that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thy hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

21 ^aWhen thou shalt vow a vow unto Jehovah thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for Jehovah thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. 22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. 23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto

^a Lev. 26. 12
^b ch. 22. 21
^c Lev. 18. 22;
20. 13
^d Ex. 22. 25;
Lev. 25.
35-37
^e ch. 28. 12
^f Num. 30.
1, 2; Mt.
5. 33

^g Mt. 12. 1;
Mk. 2. 23;
Lk. 6. 1

^h ch. 22. 13-
21; Num.
5. 12, 28

ⁱ Mt. 5. 31;
19. 7-9;
Mk. 10. 4, 5

^k ch. 20. 7

^l Ex. 21. 16

^m Lev. 13.
1-14. 57

ⁿ Num. 12. 10

^o Ex. 22. 26,
27

Jehovah thy God, a freewill-offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbor's vineyard, then thou mayest eat of grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel. 25 ^gWhen thou comest into thy neighbor's standing grain, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbor's standing grain.

24 When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some ^hunseemly thing in her, that ^hhe shall write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. 3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; 4 her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before Jehovah: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ^kWhen a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife whom he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a *man's* life to pledge.

7 ^lIf a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him ^has a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 ^mTake heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. 9 Remember what Jehovah thy God did ⁿunto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.

10 ^oWhen thou dost lend thy

^o Or, as a chattel

¹ Or, shovel. ² Heb. nakedness of anything.

³ Heb. kedeshah. See Gen. 38. 21.

⁴ Heb. kadesh.

Laws concerning Loans, Payment of Wages, Unjust Judgments, and other Matters. The Levirate Law and Others

neighbor any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. 11 Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. 12 And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge; 13 thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and ^ait shall be righteousness unto thee before Jehovah thy God.

14 ^bThou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy sojourners that are in thy land within thy gates: 15 ^cin his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it (for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it); lest ^dhe cry against thee unto Jehovah, and it be sin unto thee.

16 ^eThe fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ^fThou shalt not wrest the justice *due* to the sojourner, or to the fatherless, nor take the widow's raiment to pledge; 18 but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and Jehovah thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ^gWhen thou reapest thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be ^hfor the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands. 20 ⁱWhen thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be ^jfor the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 ^kIf there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, and *the judges* judge them; ^lthen they shall justify the

righteous, and condemn the wicked. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by number. 3 ^mForty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed; lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ⁿThou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the grain*.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not be married without unto a stranger: ^oher husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, that the first-born that she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother that is dead, that ^phis name be not blotted out of Israel. 7 ^qAnd if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother unto me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take her: 9 ^rthen shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and ^sspit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets; 12 then thou shalt cut off her hand, ^tthine eye shall have no pity.

13 ^uThou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thy house diverse measures, a great and a small. 15 A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have:

^a ch. 6. 25
^b ch. 15. 7-18; Lev. 25. 35-43;
^c 1 Tim. 5. 18
^d Lev. 19. 13;
^e Jas. 5. 4
^f ch. 16. 9;
^g Ex. 22. 23
^h 2 K. 14. 6;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 29, 30;
^j Ezek. 18. 20
^k ch. 1. 17;
^l 10. 17; 16. 19
^m Lev. 19. 9, 10; 23. 22
ⁿ ch. 14. 29
^o Lev. 19. 10
^p ver. 19
^q ch. 17. 8-13; 19. 17
^r ch. 1. 16, 17

^s 2 Cor. 11. 24
^t 1 Cor. 9. 9;
^u 1 Tim. 5. 18
^v Mt. 22. 24;
^w Mk. 12. 19;
^x Lk. 20. 28

^y Ruth 4. 5, 10
^z Ruth 4. 1, 2

^a Ruth 4. 7, 8

^b Num. 12. 14

^c ch. 7. 2

^d Lev. 19. 35-37

Amalek to be destroyed. Offering of First-fruits. Tithes of the Third Year. Concluding Exhortation

that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 16 For all that do such things, *even* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

17 ^aRemember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt; 18 how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. 19 Therefore it shall be, when Jehovah thy God hath given thee ^brest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein, 2 that thou shalt take of ^cthe first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that Jehovah thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3 And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto Jehovah thy God, that I am come unto the land which Jehovah sware unto our fathers to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and set it down before the altar of Jehovah thy God. 5 And thou shalt answer and say before Jehovah thy God, ^d"A ¹Syrian ²ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, ^efew in number; and he became there a nation, ^fgreat, mighty, and populous. 6 And the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and we cried unto Jehovah, the God of our fathers, and Jehovah heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression; 8 ^gand Jehovah brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders; 9 and he hath

¹ Heb. Aramean. ² Or, wandering Or, lost

^a Ex. 17. 8-16
^b ch. 12. 9
^c Ex. 22. 29;
23. 16, 19
^d Gen. 25.
30; 31. 40-
42; 43. 1-14
^e Gen. 46. 27
^f ch. 1. 10;
10. 22
^g ch. 4. 34

^h Ex. 3. 8, 17
ⁱ ch. 12. 7

^k ch. 12. 12

^l ch. 14. 28,
29; Heb.
7. 6, 9, 10

brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, ^aa land flowing with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O Jehovah, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before Jehovah thy God, and worship before Jehovah thy God: 11 and thou shalt ^brejoice in all the good which Jehovah thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and ^cthe Levite, and the sojourner that is in the midst of thee.

12 ^dWhen thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the sojourner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled. 13 And thou shalt say before Jehovah thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the sojourner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: 14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of Jehovah my God: I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, ^ea land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This day Jehovah thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and ordinances: thou shalt therefore keep and do them ^fwith all thy heart, and with all thy soul. 17 Thou hast avouched Jehovah this day to be thy God, and that thou wouldest walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and hearken unto his voice: 18 and Jehovah hath avouched thee this day to be ^ga people for his own possession, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments; 19 and ^hto make thee high above all nations that he hath

^m ver. 9

ⁿ ch. 4. 29

^o ch. 7. 6

^p ch. 23. 1, 13

The Law to be recorded at Ebal. Curses to be pronounced at Ebal. Blessings at Gerizim

made, ¹in praise, and in name, and in honor; and that thou mayest be ^aa holy people unto Jehovah thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. ² And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over the Jordan unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster: ³ and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, ^aa land flowing with milk and honey, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath promised thee. ⁴ And it shall be, when ye are passed over the Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster. ⁵ And there shalt thou build an altar unto Jehovah thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron tool upon them. ⁶ Thou shalt build the altar of Jehovah thy God of ²unhewn stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto Jehovah thy God: ⁷ and thou shalt sacrifice peace-offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt ^arejoice before Jehovah thy God. ⁸ And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

⁹ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel: This day thou art become the people of Jehovah thy God. ¹⁰ Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of Jehovah thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

¹¹ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, ¹² These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over the Jordan: ^aSimeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin. ¹³ And these shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. ¹⁴ And the Levites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

^a ch. 7. 6
^b Josh. 8. 30-32
^c ch. 26. 9
^d ch. 26. 11
^e Josh. 8. 33-35

^f Ex. 20. 4, 23; 34. 17
^g Ex. 21. 17; Lev. 20. 9; Ezek. 22. 7
^h ch. 19. 14

ⁱ Lev. 19. 14

^k ch. 24. 17

^l ch. 22. 30; Lev. 18. 8; 20. 11

^m Ex. 22. 19; Lev. 18. 23

ⁿ Lev. 18. 9; 20. 17

^o Lev. 20. 14

^p Ex. 21. 12; Lev. 24. 17; Num. 35. 30, 31

^q Ex. 23. 7

^r Gal. 3. 10

^s ch. 7. 12-26; Ex. 23. 22-27; Lev. 26. 3-13

^t ver. 13; ch. 26. 19

¹⁵ Cursed be the man that maketh ¹a graven or molten image, an abomination unto Jehovah, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

¹⁶ ^aCursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁷ ^bCursed be he that removeth his neighbor's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁸ ^cCursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁹ ^dCursed be he that wresteth the justice *due* to the sojourner, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁰ ^eCursed be he that lieth with his father's wife, because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²¹ ^fCursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²² ^gCursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²³ ^hCursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁴ ⁱCursed be he that smiteth his neighbor in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁵ ^jCursed be he that taketh a bribe to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁶ ^kCursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28 ^lAnd it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that Jehovah thy God ^mwill set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: ² and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God. ³ Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. ⁴ Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy beasts, the increase of thy cattle, and the young of thy

¹ Or, for a praise, and for a name, and for an honor

² Heb. whole.

Blessings to be pronounced at Gerizim. Fearful Consequences of Disobedience

flock. 5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. 6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 Jehovah will cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways. 8 Jehovah will command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou putteth thy hand unto; and he will bless thee in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 9 Jehovah will establish thee for a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of Jehovah thy God, and walk in his ways. 10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of Jehovah; and they shall be afraid of thee. 11 ^aAnd Jehovah will make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which Jehovah swore unto thy fathers to give thee. 12 Jehovah will open unto thee his good ¹treasure the heavens, to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and ^bthou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. 13 ^cAnd Jehovah will make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*, 14 and ^dshalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ^eBut it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. 16 ^fCursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. 17 ^gCursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. 18 ^hCursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy

Or treasury

^a ver. 4
^b ch. 23. 20
^c ver. 1, 44
^d ch. 5. 32
^e Lev. 26. 14-43;
Josh. 23. 15
^f ver. 3
^g ver. 5
^h ver. 4

ⁱ ver. 6
^k ver. 8
^l ch. 4. 26;

^m Lev. 26. 25;
Num. 14. 12

ⁿ Am. 4. 9

^o ch. 4. 29

^p ver. 12;
ch. 11. 17

^q ver. 7

^r 2 Chr. 29. 8;
Jer. 15. 4

^s Jer. 7. 33;
16. 4; 19. 7;
34. 20

^t ver. 60, 61;
7. 15

^u Ex. 10. 21

^v Am. 5. 11

cattle, and the young of thy flock. 19 ^wCursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 ^xJehovah will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou putteth thy hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until ^ythou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. 21 ^mJehovah will make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. 22 Jehovah will smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with ²the sword, and ⁿwith blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until ^othou perish. 23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. 24 ^pJehovah will make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 ^qJehovah will cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt ^rbe ³tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 ^sAnd thy dead body shall be food unto all birds of the heavens, and unto the beasts of the earth; and there shall be none to frighten them away. 27 ^tJehovah will smite thee with the boil of Egypt, and with the ⁴emerods, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. 28 Jehovah will smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment of heart; 29 and thou shalt ^ugrope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and robbed away, and there shall be none to save thee. 30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: ^vthou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not use the fruit thereof. 31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou

² Or, as otherwise read, drought

³ Or, a terror unto all

⁴ Or, tumors Or, plague boils

shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to save thee. 32 "Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thy hand. 33 The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labors, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway; 34 so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 35 "Jehovah will smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head.

36 "Jehovah will bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation that thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, "wood and stone. 37 And "thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither Jehovah shall lead thee away. 38 "Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for "the locust shall consume it. 39 "Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worm shall eat them. 40 "Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *its fruit*. 41 "Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. 42 "All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust possess. 43 "The sojourner that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come down lower and lower. 44 "He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: "he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. 45 And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, "till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep his commandments and his

statutes which he commanded thee: 46 and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 "Because thou servedst not Jehovah thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things; 48 therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies that Jehovah shall send against thee, "in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he "shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. 49 "Jehovah will bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; 50 a nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young, 51 and shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed; that also shall not leave thee grain, new wine, or oil, the increase of thy cattle, or the young of thy flock, until they have caused thee to perish. 52 "And they shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fortified walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land; and they shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which Jehovah thy God hath given thee. 53 "And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, whom Jehovah thy God hath given thee, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. 54 The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children whom he hath remaining; 55 so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in all thy gates. 56 "The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward

^a ver. 41
^b ver. 27
^c 2 K. 17. 4,
6; 24. 12,
14; 25. 7, 11
^d ch. 4. 28
^e Jer. 19. 8;
29. 18
^f Is. 5. 10;
Mic. 6. 15
^g Joel 1. 4
^h Is. 5. 10;
17. 10, 11
ⁱ Jer. 11. 16;
Mic. 6. 15
^k ver. 32
^l ver. 33
^m ver. 13
ⁿ ver. 12
^o ver. 13
^p ch. 4. 25, 26

^q ch. 12. 7
^r Lam. 4. 4-6
^s Jer. 28. 13,
14
^t Is. 5. 26-30;
7. 18-20

^u Jer. 10. 17,
18; Zeph.
1. 15, 16

^v Lev. 26. 29;
Jer. 19. 9;
Lam. 2. 20

^w Lam. 4. 10

Fearful Consequences of Disobedience. The Covenant made in Moab

her daughter, 57 and toward her ¹young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children whom she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, **JEHOVAH THY GOD**; 59 then Jehovah will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 ^aAnd he will bring upon thee again all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61

Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will Jehovah bring upon thee, ^buntil thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, ^cwhereas ye were

as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God. 63 And it shall come to pass, that, as Jehovah rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you, so Jehovah will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be ^dplucked from off the land whither thou goest in to possess it. 64 And Jehovah will

^escatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt ^fserve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and stone. 65 And ^gamong these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but Jehovah will give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and pining of soul; 66 and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt have no assurance of thy life. 67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would it were morning! for the fear of thy heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 68 And Jehovah will bring thee

into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof ^hI said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

ⁱThese are the words of ^{*}29 the covenant which Jehovah commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the ^kcovenant which he made with them in Horeb.

^{*}2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that Jehovah did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great trials which thine eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: 4 but ^lJehovah hath not given you a heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: ^myour clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old upon thy foot. 6 ⁿYe have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye may know that I am Jehovah your God. 7 ^oAnd when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and ^pgave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. 9 ^qKeep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, ^rthat ye may ²prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before Jehovah your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy sojourner that is in the midst of thy camps, from ^sthe hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water; 12 that thou mayest enter into the covenant of Jehovah thy God, and into his oath, which Jehovah thy God maketh with thee this day; 13 that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that ^the may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he

^uOr, after-birth

^vOr, deal wisely

*[Ch. xxviii. 69 in Heb.]

*[Ch. xxix. 1 in Heb.]

^a ver. 27.
^b ch. 4. 25, 26
^c ch. 1. 10
^d Jer. 12. 14;
45. 4
^e ch. 4. 27
^f ch. 4. 28,
29. 26; 32.
17
^g Lam. 1. 3

^h Ex. 13. 14
ⁱ Lev. 26.
40; 27. 34
^k ch. 5. 2, 3
^l Rom. 11. 8;
Is. 6. 9, 10;
Acts 28. 26,
27
^m ch. 8. 4
ⁿ ch. 8. 3

^o ch. 2. 26-3.
17; Num.
21. 21-24,
33-35

^p ch. 3. 12,
13; Num.
32. 32

^q ch. 4. 6

^r Josh. 1. 7

^s Josh. 9. 21,
23, 27

^t Gen. 17. 7;
Ex. 6. 7

into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof ^hI said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

^{*}29 ⁱThese are the words of the covenant which Jehovah commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the ^kcovenant which he made with them in Horeb.

^{*}2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that Jehovah did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great trials which thine eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: 4 but ^lJehovah hath not given you a heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: ^myour clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old upon thy foot. 6 ⁿYe have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye may know that I am Jehovah your God. 7 ^oAnd when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and ^pgave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. 9 ^qKeep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, ^rthat ye may ²prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before Jehovah your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy sojourner that is in the midst of thy camps, from ^sthe hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water; 12 that thou mayest enter into the covenant of Jehovah thy God, and into his oath, which Jehovah thy God maketh with thee this day; 13 that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that ^the may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he

10 Ye stand this day all of you before Jehovah your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy sojourner that is in the midst of thy camps, from ^sthe hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water; 12 that thou mayest enter into the covenant of Jehovah thy God, and into his oath, which Jehovah thy God maketh with thee this day; 13 that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that ^the may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he

The Covenant made in Moab. Solemn Injunctions and Promises

sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath, 15 but with him that standeth here with us this day before Jehovah our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day 16 (for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye passed; 17 and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, ^awood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them); 18 ^blest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from Jehovah our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you ^ca root that beareth ^dgall and wormwood; 19 and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this ^ecurse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart, ^fto destroy the moist with the dry. 20 Jehovah will not pardon him, but then the anger of Jehovah and his jealousy will ^gsmoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and Jehovah will ^hblot out his name from under heaven. 21 And Jehovah will set him apart unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant ⁱthat is written in this book of the law.

22 And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and ^jthe foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith Jehovah hath made it sick; 23 and that the whole land thereof is ^kbrimstone, and salt, and ^la burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which Jehovah overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: 24 even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath Jehovah done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of

this great anger? 25 Then men shall say, ^mBecause they forsook the covenant of Jehovah, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, 26 and went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods that they knew not, and that he had not ⁿgiven unto them: 27 therefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book; 28 and ^oJehovah rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day. 29 The secret things belong unto Jehovah our God; but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, ^pthe blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind ^qamong all the nations, whither Jehovah thy God hath driven thee, 2 and ^rshalt return unto Jehovah thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, ^swith all thy heart, and with all thy soul; 3 that then Jehovah thy God will ^tturn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples, whither Jehovah thy God hath ^uscattered thee. 4 If ^vany of thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, ^wfrom thence will Jehovah thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: 5 and ^xJehovah thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and ^ymultiply thee above thy fathers. 6 And Jehovah thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, ^zto love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 7 ^{aa}And Jehovah thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, that persecuted thee. 8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of Je-

^a ch. 4. 28; 28. 36; Ex. 20. 25

^b ch. 13. 6

^c ch. 32. 32; Heb. 12. 15

^d Ps. 74. 1; 80. 4

^e ch. 9. 14; Ex. 32. 33; 2 K. 14. 27

^f ch. 30. 10; Jer. 19. 8; 49. 17; 50. 13

^g Gen. 19. 24; Is. 34. 9

^h Is. 1. 7; 64. 11

ⁱ 2 K. 17. 9-23; 2 Chr. 36. 13-21

^j Ezek. 19. 12, 13

^k ver. 15, 19; ch. 11. 26

^l ch. 28. 64; 29. 28; Lev. 26. 40-45

^m ch. 4. 29, 30

ⁿ ch. 4. 29

^o Gen. 28. 15; 48. 21

^p ch. 4. 27

^q Neh. 1. 9; Is. 43. 6; 48. 20; 62. 11

^r Jer. 29. 14; 30. 3

^s ch. 7. 13; 13. 17

^t ch. 6. 5

^u ch. 7. 15

¹ Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb.

² Or, oath (and so ver. 20, 21)

³ Or, to add drunkenness to thirst

⁴ Heb. allotted.

⁵ Or, return to

Solemn Injunctions and Promises. Moses' Final Charge. The Law delivered to the Priests

hovah, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. 9 ^a And Jehovah thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for Jehovah will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers; 10 if thou shalt obey the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which ^bare written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto Jehovah thy God ^cwith all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too ^dhard for thee, neither is it far off. 12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, ^eWho shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? 13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? 14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; 16 in that I command thee this day ^fto love Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his ordinances, that thou ^gmayest live and multiply, and that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. 17 But if thy heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; 18 I denounce unto you this day, that ^hye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days in the land, whither thou passest over the Jordan to go in to possess it. 19 ⁱI call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, ^jthe blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed; 20 ^kto love Jehovah thy God, to obey his voice, and ^lto cleave unto him; ^mfor ⁿhe is thy life, and the length of thy days; that thou mayest dwell in the land which Jehovah sware unto

¹ Or, wonderful² Or, that

thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

31 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. 2 And he said unto them, I am ^aa hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and Jehovah hath said unto me, ^bThou shalt not go over this Jordan. 3 Jehovah thy God, he will go over before thee; he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt dispossess them: and ^cJoshua, he shall go over before thee, as Jehovah hath spoken. 4 And Jehovah will do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom he destroyed. 5 And Jehovah will deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the commandment which I have commanded you. 6 Be strong and of good courage, ^dfear not, nor be affrighted at them: for Jehovah thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; ^ehe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, ^fBe strong and of good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which Jehovah hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. 8 And Jehovah, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, ^ghe will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, ^hthat bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and unto all the elders of Israel. 10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of ⁱevery seven years, in the set time of ^jthe year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 when all Israel is come to appear before Jehovah thy God in ^kthe place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy sojourner that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may ^llearn, and fear Jehovah your God, and observe to do all the words of this law; 13 and that their children, who have not known, may hear, and learn to fear Jeh-

^a Jer. 31. 27,^b ch. 29. 21^c ch. 4. 29^d Rom. 10.^e 6-8^f ch. 6. 5^g ver. 19;^h ch. 4. 1ⁱ ch. 4. 26^j ver. 1^k ch. 6. 5^l ch. 10. 20^m ch. 4. 1;ⁿ 32. 47^o ch. 34. 7^p ch. 1. 37^q Num. 27.^r 18^s ch. 20. 1^t Heb. 13. 5^u ch. 1. 38;^v 3. 28^w ver. 6^x ver. 25, 26;^y 10. 8;^z Num. 4. 5,^{aa} 6, 15^{ab} ch. 15. 1, 2^{ac} ch. 12. 5^{ad} ch. 4. 10

Joshua commissioned. The Law put beside the Ark. The Song of Moses

vah your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.

14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Behold, ^athy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge. ^bAnd Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. 15 ^cAnd Jehovah appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood ^dover the door of the Tent. 16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Behold, ^ethou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and ^fthis people will rise up, and play the harlot after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and ^gwill forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. 17 ^hThen my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us? 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. 19 Now therefore ⁱwrite ye this song for you, and teach thou it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. 20 ^jFor when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and ^kwaxed fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. 21 And it shall come to pass, ^lwhen many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they frame this day, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. 22 ^mSo Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. 23 ⁿAnd he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of good

1 Or, by

courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and ^oI will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, 25 that Moses commanded the Levites, ^pthat bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of Jehovah your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know ^qthy rebellion, and ^rthy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against Jehovah; and how much more after my death? 28 Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and ^scall heaven and earth to witness against them. 29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 ^tGive ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain;

My speech shall distil as the dew,

As the small rain upon the tender grass,

And as the showers upon the herb.

3 For I will ^uproclaim the name of Jehovah:

Ascribe ye ^vgreatness unto our God.

4 The ^wRock, his work is perfect; For all his ways are ^xjustice:

A God of ^yfaithfulness and without iniquity,

Just and right is he.

5 They have ^zdealt ^{aa}corruptly with him, *they are not his children,*

³ *it is their blemish;*

² Or, corrupted themselves, they &c.

³ Or, but a blot upon them

^a ch. 4. 22;
^b 32. 50;
Num. 27.
12, 13
^c Ex. 33. 9-11
^d Ex. 33. 9
^e Gen. 15. 15
^f ch. 4. 25-
28; Judg.
2. 11, 12
^g Judg. 10. 6
^h Judg. 2.
14; 6. 13
ⁱ ver. 22
^j ch. 6. 10-
12; 8. 10,
19; 11. 16,
17
^k ch. 32. 15-
17
^l ch. 4. 30;
Lev. 26. 41
^m ver. 19
ⁿ ver. 7

^o Ex. 3. 12
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 9. 7
^r ch. 9. 6, 13
^s ch. 4. 26

^t ch. 4. 26;
Is. 1. 2

^u Is. 55. 10, 11

^v Ex. 33. 19;
34. 5, 6

^w ch. 3. 24,
5. 24

^x ver. 15, 18,
³⁰
^y Gen. 18. 25
^{aa} ch. 7. 9

^z ch. 4. 25;
31. 29

The Song of Moses

- They are* a^a perverse and crooked generation.
- 6 Do ye thus requite Jehovah,
O^b foolish people and unwise?
Is not he thy^c father that hath^d
bought thee?
He hath^e made thee, and estab-
lished thee.
- 7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many gen-
erations:
Ask thy father, and he will
show thee;
Thine elders, and they will
tell thee.
- 8 When the Most High gave to
the nations their inheritance,
When he^f separated the chil-
dren of men,
He set the bounds of the peo-
ples
According to the number of
the children of Israel.
- 9 For Jehovah's^g portion is his
people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheri-
tance.
- 10 He found him in a^h desert
land,
And in the waste howling wil-
derness;
He compassed him about, he
cared for him,
He kept him asⁱ the apple of
his eye.
- 11 As an^k eagle that stirreth up
her nest,
That fluttereth over her young,
^lHe^m spread abroad his wings,
he took them,
He bare them on his pinions.
- 12 Jehovahⁿ alone did lead him,
And there was^o no foreign god
with him.
- 13 He made him^p ride on the high
places of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of
the field;
And he made him to suck^q
honey out of the rock,
And oil out of the flinty rock:
- 14 Butter of the herd, and milk of
the flock,
With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of
Bashan, and goats,
^rWith the^s finest of the wheat;
And of the blood of the grape
thou drankest wine.
- 15 But Jeshurun^t waxed fat, and
kicked:

^a Mt. 17. 17
^b ver. 28
^c ch. 1. 31
^d ver. 15
^e Ex. 12. 26;
Ps. 78. 6-8
^f Gen. 11. 8;
Ex. 33. 16;
Num. 23. 9
^g 1 K. 8. 51,
53; Jer. 10.
16
^h ch. 1. 19;
Jer. 2. 6;
Hos. 13. 5
ⁱ Ps. 17. 8;
Prov. 7. 2
Zech. 2. 8
^k ch. 33. 12;
Ex. 19. 4
^l Ps. 18. 10-
18
^m ch. 4. 35, 39
ⁿ ver. 39; Is.
43. 12
^o Is. 58. 14
^p ch. 8. 8;
Job 29. 6,
Ps. 81. 16;
^q Ps. 81. 16;
147. 14
^r ch. 31. 20

^s Judg. 10. 6;
Is. 1. 4
^t ver. 6
^u ver. 4
^v Ps. 78. 58
^w Ps. 106. 29
^y Ps. 106. 37;
1 Cor. 10.
20
^z ch. 28. 64
^a Judg. 6. 8
^b ver. 4
^c Ps. 106. 21;
Hos. 8. 14
^d Lev. 26. 30;
^e Ps. 106. 40
^f Jer. 44. 21-
23
^g ch. 31. 29
^h ver. 5
ⁱ ch. 9. 23
^j ver. 16
^k ver. 17;
1 K. 16. 13,
26; Jer. 8.
19; Jon. 2.
8
^l Rom. 10. 19
^m Ps. 74. 18
ⁿ Num. 16.
33-35; Ps.
18. 7, 8

^o Lev. 26. 20

^p ch. 29. 21
^q Ps. 18. 14,
46. 5

^r ch. 28. 22,
48
^s Ps. 91. 6
^t Lev. 26. 22

^u ver. 33

- Thou art waxed fat, thou art
grown thick, thou art be-
come sleek;
Then he^a forsook God^b who
made him,
And lightly esteemed^c the
Rock of his salvation.
- 16 They^d moved him to jealousy
with strange^e gods;
With abominations^f provoked
they him to anger.
- 17 They^g sacrificed unto demons,
which were no God,
To^h gods that they knew not,
Toⁱ new gods that came up of
late,
Which your fathers dreaded not.
- 18 Of^j the Rock that^k begat thee
thou art unmindful,
And hast^l forgotten God that
gave thee birth.
- 19 And Jehovah saw^m it, andⁿ ab-
horred them,
Because of the^o provocation of
his sons and his daughters.
- 20 And he said, I will hide my
face from them,
I will see what their^p end shall
be:
For they are a very^q perverse
generation,
Children in whom is^r no faith-
fulness.
- 21 They have^s moved me to jeal-
ousy with that which is not
God;
They have provoked me to
anger with their^t vanities:
And I will^u move them to jeal-
ousy with those that are not
a people;
I will provoke them to anger
with a^v foolish nation.
- 22 For a^w fire is kindled in mine
anger,
And burneth unto the lowest
Sheol,
And^x devoureth the earth with
its increase,
And setteth on fire the founda-
tions of the mountains.
- 23 I will heap^y evils upon them;
I will spend mine^z arrows
upon them:
- 24 They shall^a be wasted with hun-
ger, and devoured with^b burn-
ing^c heat
And bitter^d destruction;
And the teeth of^e beasts will I
send upon them,
With the^f poison of crawling
things of the dust.

¹ Or, possessed. Or, gotten

² Or, Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them,
searcheth them on her pinions

³ Heb. fat of kidneys of wheat.

⁴ Or, bare

⁵ Heb. burning coals. See Hab. 3. 5.

The Song of Moses. Exhortation to observe the Law

- 25 Without shall the ^asword be-
reave,
And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both ^byoung
man and virgin,
The suckling with the man of
gray hairs.
- 26 I said, I would ^cscatter them
afar,
I would make the ^aremem-
brance of them to cease from
among men;
- 27 Were it not that I feared the
^cprovocation of the enemy,
Lest their adversaries should
judge amiss,
Lest they should say, 'Our hand
is exalted,
And Jehovah hath not done all
this.
- 28 For they are a nation ^dvoid of
counsel,
And there is no understanding
in them.
- 29 ^aOh that they were wise, that
they understood this,
That they would ^econsider
their latter end!
- 30 How should one ^kchase a thou-
sand,
And two put ten thousand to
flight,
Except their ⁱRock had sold
them,
And Jehovah had delivered
them up?
- 31 For their rock is not as our
Rock,
Even our ^menemies themselves
being judges.
- 32 For their vine is of the vine of
Sodom,
And of the fields of Gomorrah:
Their grapes are grapes of
ⁿgall,
Their clusters are bitter:
- 33 Their wine is the poison of ser-
pents,
And the cruel venom of asps.
- 34 Is not this ^olaid up in store
with me,
Sealed up ¹among my treas-
ures?
- 35 ^pVengeance is mine, and recom-
pense,
At the time when their ^qfoot
shall slide:
For the ^rday of their calamity
is at hand,
And the things that are to come
upon them shall make haste.
- 36 For ^sJehovah will judge his
people,

¹ Or, in my treasures

^a Lam. 1. 20;
Ezek. 7. 15
^b 2 Chr. 36.
17; Lam.
2. 21
^c ch. 4. 27;
28. 64
^d ch. 9. 14;
Job 18. 17,
Ps. 34. 16
^e ch. 9. 26-28
/ Ps. 140. 8;
Is. 10. 13
^f ver. 6
^g ch. 5. 29;
Ps. 61. 13
^h ch. 31. 29,
Is. 47. 7;
Lam. 1. 9
ⁱ Lev. 26. 7, 8
^j ver. 4
^k Ex. 14. 25;
1 S. 4. 8
^l ch. 29. 18
^m Jer. 44. 21,
Hos. 13. 12
ⁿ Ps. 94. 1;
Rom. 12.
19;
Heb. 10. 30
^o Jer. 23. 12
Ezek. 7.
5-10
^p Ps. 135. 14;
Heb. 10. 30

^q ch. 30. 1-3;
Lev. 26.
43-45,
Judg. 2. 18;
Ps. 106. 45;
Joel 2. 14
^r Jer. 2. 28
^s Num. 25.
1, 2
^t Jer. 11. 12
^u Is. 41. 4,
43. 10
^v ver. 12
^w 1 Sam. 2. 6;
2 K. 5. 7
^x Job 5. 18;
Hos. 6. 1
^y Ps. 50. 22
^z Ezek. 20.
5, 6
^a Ps. 7. 12;
Ezek. 21. 9,
10
^b Jer. 60. 28-
32
^c Jer. 46. 10
^d Jer. 12. 12;
46. 10, 14
^e Rom. 15. 10

^f 2 K. 9. 7;
Rev. 6. 10;
19. 2
^g Is. 1. 24

^h Ps. 65. 3;
79. 9

ⁱ Num. 13.
8, 16

^j Ezek. 40.
4; 44. 5

And ^trepent himself for his ser-
vants;
When he seeth that *their* power
is gone,
And there is none *remaining*,
shut up or left at large.

37 And he will say, "Where are
their gods,
The rock in which they took
refuge;

38 Which did ^ueat the fat of their
sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their
drink-offering?

Let them rise up and ^vhelp
you,

Let them be your protection.

39 See now that ^wI, even I, am
he,

And there is ^xno god with me:

I ^ykill, and I make alive;

I ^zwound, and I heal;

And there is ^anone that can
deliver out of my hand.

40 For ^bI lift up my hand to
heaven,

And say, As I live for ever,

41 If I ^cwhet ^dmy glittering
sword,

And my hand take hold on
judgment;

I will render ^evengeance to
mine adversaries,

And will recompense them that
hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows ^fdrunk
with blood,

And my ^gsword shall devour
flesh;

With the blood of the slain and
the captives,

^hFrom ⁱthe head of the leaders
of the enemy.

43 ^jRejoice, O ^kye nations, *with*
his people:

For he will ^lavenge the blood
of his servants,

And will ^mrender vengeance to
his adversaries,

And will make ⁿexpiation for
his land, for his people.

44 And Moses came and spake
all the words of this song in the
ears of the people, he, and ^oHoshea
the son of Nun. 45 And Moses
made an end of speaking all these
words to all Israel: 46 and he said
unto them, ^pSet your heart unto all
the words which I testify unto you
this day, which ye shall command

² Heb. the lightning of my sword.

³ Or, From the beginning of revengings upon the
enemy

⁴ Or, the hairy head of the enemy

⁵ Or, Praise his people, ye nations

⁶ Or, ye nations, his people

Moses commanded to ascend Mount Nebo. The Blessing of Moses

"your children to observe to do, *even* all the words of this law. 47 For it is no vain thing for you; because ^bit is your life, and ^cthrough this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.

48 And Jehovah spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 ^aGet thee up into this mountain of Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession; 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be ^cgathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 ^fbecause ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the ^gwilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 ^hFor thou shalt see the land before thee; but ⁱthou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.

33 And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses ^kthe man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 And he said,

Jehovah came from ^lSinai, And rose from ^mSeir unto them; He shined forth from mount ⁿParan,

And he came from ^othe ten thousands of ¹holy ones:

At his right hand ²was a ^pfiery law for them.

3 Yea, ^qhe loveth the ³people; All ⁴his ^rsaints are in thy hand: And they ^esat down at thy feet; *Every one* ⁵shall receive of thy words.

4 ^tMoses commanded us a law, An ^uinheritance for the assembly of Jacob.

5 And ^vhe was ^wking in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people were gathered,

All the tribes of Israel together.

6 Let ^xReuben live, and not die; ⁷Nor let his men be few.

7 And this is the *blessing* of ^yJudah: and he said, Hear, Jehovah, the voice of Judah,

^a ch. 4. 9
^b ch. 8. 3;
30. 20
^c ch. 4. 40;
33. 25
^d ch. 3. 27;
Num. 27.
12-14
^e Gen. 25. 8
^f Num. 20.
12
^g Num. 27.
14
^h ch. 34. 1-3
ⁱ ch. 1. 37;
3. 27
^k Josh. 14. 6
^l Ex. 19. 18;
20; Ps. 68.
8, 17
^m Judg. 5. 4
ⁿ Num. 10.
12; Hab.
3. 3
^o Dan. 7. 10;
Acts 7. 63;
Gal. 3. 19;
Heb. 2. 2;
Rev. 5. 11
^p Ex. 19. 18;
20. 1-18
^q ch. 4. 37;
7. 8; 10. 15;
Hos. 11. 1;
Mal. 1. 2
^r ch. 7. 6;
14. 2
^s ch. 6. 1-9
^t ch. 4. 2;
Jn. 1. 17;
7. 19
^u ch. 8. 3;
Ps. 119. 111
^v Num. 23. 21
^w Gen. 49.
3, 4
^x Gen. 49.
8-12

^y Ex. 28. 30;
Lev. 8. 8
^z Ps. 106. 16
^{aa} ch. 6. 16;
Ex. 17. 7;
Num. 20.
13, 24
^{ab} Ex. 32. 27-
29
^{ac} ch. 31. 9-
13; Lev.
10. 11; Dt.
17. 9-11
^{ad} Ex. 30. 7.
8; Lev. 16.
12, 13; 18.
2, 28
^{ae} Ps. 51. 19
^{af} ch. 4. 37;
12. 10
^{ag} ch. 32. 11
^{ah} Gen. 27. 27.
28, 49. 22-
26

^{ai} Gen. 49. 26

And bring him in unto his people.

^aWith his hands he contended ⁹for himself;

And thou shalt be a help against his adversaries.

8 And of Levi he said, Thy ^zThummim and thy Urim

are with ¹⁰thy ^agodly one, Whom thou didst prove at

^bMassah, With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said of his father, and of his mother, I have not seen him;

Neither did he ^cacknowledge his brethren,

Nor knew he his own children: For they have observed thy word,

And keep thy covenant.

10 They shall ^dteach Jacob thine ordinances,

And Israel thy law: They shall put ^eincense ¹¹before thee,

And ^fwhole burnt-offering upon thine altar.

11 Bless, Jehovah, his substance, And accept the work of his hands:

Smite through the loins of them that rise up against him,

And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of Jehovah shall

^gdwell in safety by him; He ^hcovereth him all the day long,

And he dwelleth between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of Jehovah be his land,

For the precious things of heaven, for the dew,

And for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun,

And for the precious things of the growth of the ¹²moons,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,

And for the precious things of the ^keverlasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof,

¹ Heb. holiness.
² Or, was fire, a law were streams for them
³ Or, tribes
⁴ Or, their holy ones
Or, as otherwise read,
⁵ Or, received
⁶ Or, there was a king
⁷ Or, But

⁸ Or, Let his hands be sufficient for them.
⁹ Or, for them
¹⁰ Or, him whom thou lovest
¹¹ Heb. in thy nostrils.
¹² Or, months

The Blessing of Moses. The Death of Moses

- And the good will ^a of him that dwelt in the bush.
 Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph,
 And upon the crown of the head of him ¹ that was separate from his brethren.
 17 The firstling of his herd, majesty is his;
 And his horns are the horns of ^b the wild-ox:
 With them he shall ^{3c} push the peoples all of them, *even* the ends of the earth:
 And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim,
 And they are the thousands of Manasseh.
 18 And of ^d Zebulun he said,
 Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;
 And, Issachar, in thy tents.
 19 They shall call the peoples ^e unto the mountain;
 There shall they offer ^f sacrifices of righteousness:
 For they shall suck ^g the abundance of the seas,
 And the hidden treasures of the sand.
 20 And of ^h Gad he said,
 Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad:
 He dwelleth ⁱ as a lioness,
 And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head.
 21 And he ^j provided the ^k first part for himself,
 For there was ^l the lawgiver's ^m portion reserved;
 And he ⁿ came ^o with the heads of the people;
 He ^p executed the righteousness of Jehovah,
 And his ordinances with Israel.
 22 And of ^q Dan he said,
 Dan is ^r a lion's whelp,
 That leapeth forth from Bashan.
 23 And of ^s Naphtali he said,
 O Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
 And full with the blessing of Jehovah,
 Possess thou the ^t west and the south.
 24 And of ^u Asher he said,
 Blessed be Asher ^v with children;
 Let him be acceptable unto his brethren,
 And let him ^w dip his foot in oil.

¹ Or, that is prince among² Or, His firstling bullock³ Or, gore⁴ Or, chose Heb. saw.⁵ Or, a ruler's portion⁶ Or, to⁷ Or, sea⁸ Or, above sons^a Ex. 3. 2-6;^b Acts 7. 30^c Num. 23. 22^d Is. 44. 5^e Gen. 49. 13-15^f Ex. 15. 17;^g Ps. 2. 6;^h Is. 2. 3ⁱ Ps. 4. 5;^j Is. 19. 51. 19^k Is. 60. 5^l Gen. 49. 19^m Gen. 49. 9ⁿ Num. 32. 1-5^o Num. 34. 14^p Num. 32. 31, 32;^q Josh. 4. 12^r Josh. 22. 1-3^s Gen. 49. 16^t Gen. 49. 9;^u Ezek. 19. 2, 3^v Gen. 49. 21^w Gen. 49. 20^x Job 29. 6^y Ps. 147. 13^z ch. 4. 40;^{aa} 32. 47^{ab} ch. 4. 35;^{ac} Ex. 15. 11^{ad} Ps. 68. 33,^{ae} 34; 104. 3;^{af} Is. 19. 1^{ag} Ps. 90. 1, 2;^{ah} 91. 9^{ai} Is. 63. 12^{aj} Ex. 34. 11;^{ak} Josh. 24. 18^{al} ch. 7. 2^{am} ver. 12^{an} ch. 32. 8;^{ao} Num. 23. 9^{ap} Ex. 27. 28,^{aq} 37^{ar} ver. 13^{as} Ps. 144. 15^{at} ch. 4. 32-^{au} 34; 2 S. 7. 23^{av} Gen. 15. 1;^{aw} Ps. 33. 20;^{ax} 115. 9-11^{ay} Ps. 68. 34^{az} Is. 22. 45;^{ba} Ps. 18. 44;^{bb} 66. 3; 81. 15^{bc} ch. 32. 13;^{bd} Is. 58. 14^{be} ch. 32. 49^{bf} ch. 32. 52^{bg} Ps. 12. 7;^{bh} 28. 3; 28. 13^{bi} Num. 12. 7^{bj} ch. 32. 50^{bk} ch. 3. 29;^{bl} 4. 46^{bm} ch. 31. 2

- 25 Thy ^{9c} bars shall be iron and brass;
 And ^a as thy days, so shall thy ¹⁰ strength be.
 26 There is ^v none like unto God, O Jeshurun,
 Who ^x rideth upon the heavens for thy help,
 And in his excellency on the skies.
 27 The ^y eternal God is *thy* dwelling-place,
 And underneath are the ^z everlasting arms.
 And he ^a thrust out the enemy from before thee,
 And said, ^b Destroy.
 28 And Israel ^c dwelleth in safety,
 The fountain of Jacob ^d alone,
 In a land of ^e grain and new wine;
 Yea, his ^f heavens drop down dew.
 29 Happy art thou, O Israel:
^h Who is like unto thee, a people saved by Jehovah,
 The ⁱ shield of thy help,
 And the sword of thy ^k excellency!
 And thine enemies shall ^{11v} submit themselves unto thee;
 And thou shalt ^m tread upon their high places.
 34 ⁿ And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And Jehovah ^o showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, ² and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the ¹² hinder sea, ³ and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar. ⁴ And Jehovah said unto him, This is the land which ^p I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. ⁵ So Moses ^q the servant of Jehovah ^r died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Jehovah. ⁶ And ¹³ he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab ^s over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. ⁷ And Moses was ^t a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye

⁹ Or, shoes¹⁰ Or, rest Or, security¹¹ Or, yield feigned obedience¹² That is, western.¹³ Or, he was buried

The Death of Moses

was not dim, nor his natural force abated. 8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab ^athirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was ^bfull of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as Jehovah commanded Moses. 10

^a ch. 1. 3;
Josh. 4. 19
^b Num. 27.
18, 23

^c Num. 12. 8

And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom ^cJehovah knew face to face, 11 in all the signs and the wonders, which Jehovah sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

Jehovah's Charge to Joshua. Joshua prepares to cross the Jordan. Spies sent to Jericho. Received by Rahab

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, that Jehovah spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, **2** Moses ^amy servant is dead; now therefore arise, ^bgo over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. **3** ^cEvery place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses. **4** From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. **5** ^dThere shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; ^eI will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. **6** Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I swear unto their fathers to give them. **7** ^fOnly be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ^ghave good success whithersoever thou goest. **8** ^hThis book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: ⁱfor then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ^jhave good success. **9** Have not I commanded thee? ^kBe strong and of good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: ^lfor Jehovah thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, **11** Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within

^mthree days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which Jehovah your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ⁿAnd to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, **13** Remember the word which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, saying, ^oJehovah your God giveth you rest, and will give you this land. **14** Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valor, and shall help them; **15** until Jehovah have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given you*, and they also have possessed the land which Jehovah your God giveth them: ^pthen ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses ^qthe servant of Jehovah gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise. **16** And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. **17** According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: ^ronly Jehovah thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. **18** Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of good courage.

2 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of ^sShittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go, view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of ^ta harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. **2** And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land. **3** And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying,

^a Num. 12.
7; Dt. 34. 5
^b ver. 11
^c Dt. 11. 24
^d Dt. 7. 24
^e Dt. 31. 6, 7
^f Dt. 5. 32
^g ch. 8. 34;
Dt. 31. 24
^h Dt. 29. 9;
Ps. 1. 1-3
ⁱ ver. 7
^k Dt. 31. 8

^l ch. 3. 2
^m Num. 32.
20-22
ⁿ Dt. 3. 18-20

^o ch. 22. 1-3

^p ver. 1

^q ver. 5, 9

^r ch. 3. 1;
Num. 25. 1

^s Heb. 11.
31; Jas.
2. 25

¹ Or, deal wisely

The Spies, being sought, are hidden by Rahab, and afterward dismissed. The Order for crossing the Jordan

Bring forth the men that are come to thee, that are entered into thy house; for they are come to search out all the land. 4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I knew not whence they were: 5 and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I know not: pursue after them quickly; for ye will overtake them. 6 ^a But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. 7 And the men pursued after them the way to the Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they that pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; 9 and she said unto the men, ^b I know that Jehovah hath given you the land, and that ^c the fear of you is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. 10 ^d For we have heard how Jehovah dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye ^e utterly destroyed. 11 And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for Jehovah your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. 12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by Jehovah, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and give me ^f a true token; 13 and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. 14 And the men said unto her, Our life ^g for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when Jehovah giveth us the land, that we will ^h deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the side of the wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Heb. instead of you to die.

^a Jas. 2. 25
^b ch. 9. 9, 10,
24; Num.
20. 24
^c Ex. 23. 27,
Dt. 2. 25
^d Num. 23. 22
^e ver. 18
^f Gen. 24. 49

^g Jas. 2. 25
^h Gen. 24. 8
ⁱ ver. 12

^k ver. 9

^l ch. 2. 1

^m ch. 1. 11

ⁿ Dt. 31. 9

16 And she said unto them, ^o Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. 17 And the men said unto her, ^p We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 18 Behold, when we come into the land, ^q thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. 19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we shall be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. 20 But if thou utter this our business, then we shall be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. 23 Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. 24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly Jehovah hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover ^r all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

3 And Joshua rose up early in the morning; and they removed from ^s Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over. 2 And it came to pass ^t after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; 3 and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see ^u the ark of the covenant of Jehovah your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. 4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about

The People pass over the Jordan. Memorial Stones taken from the Jordan

two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore. 5 And Joshua said unto the people, "Sanctify yourselves; for to-morrow Jehovah will do wonders among you. 6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, This day will I begin ^bto magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. 8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of the Jordan, ye shall stand still in the Jordan. 9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of Jehovah your God. 10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. 11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into the Jordan. 12 "Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. 13 And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of Jehovah, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall ^astand in one heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people; 15 and when they that bare the ark were come unto the Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (for the Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest), 16 "that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in ^cone heap, a great way ^doff, at Adam, the city that is be-

side Zarethan; and those that went down toward the sea of the ^eAra-bah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah stood firm ^aon dry ground in the midst of the Jordan; and all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over the Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over the Jordan, that Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 "Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of the Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in ^kthe lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night. 4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of Jehovah your God into the midst of the Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; 6 that this may be a sign among you, that, ⁱwhen your children ask in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 7 then ye shall say unto them, Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah; when it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of the Jordan, as Jehovah spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto ^mthe place where they lodged, and laid them down there. 9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests that bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day. 10 For the priests that bare the ark stood in the midst

^a ch. 7. 13,
Ex. 19. 10,
11
^b ch. 4. 14
^c ch. 4. 2
^d Ex. 15. 8
^e Ps. 66. 6;
74. 15;
114. 3, 5
^f ver. 13

^g Dt. 1. 1
^h Ex. 14. 21,
22, 29
ⁱ ch. 3. 12

^k ver. 20

^j ver. 21;
Ex. 12. 26;
13. 14

^m ver. 20

¹ Another reading is, *off from*.

The Priests with the Ark come out last. The Stones set up at Gilgal. The Canaanites terrified. The People circumcised

of the Jordan, until everything was finished that Jehovah commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of Jehovah passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. ¹² ^a And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: ¹³ about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before Jehovah unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. ¹⁴ ^b On that day Jehovah magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

¹⁵ And Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, ¹⁶ Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan. ¹⁷ Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of the Jordan. ¹⁸ And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah were come up out of the midst of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforetime.

¹⁹ And the people came up out of the Jordan on ^c the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. ²⁰ ^d And those twelve stones, which they took out of the Jordan, did Joshua set up ^e in Gilgal. ²¹ And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? ²² then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on ^f dry land. ²³ For Jehovah your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as Jehovah your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were passed over; ²⁴ that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of Jehovah, that it is mighty; that ye may fear Jehovah your God for ever,

^a Num. 32.

¹⁷

^b ch. 3. 7

^c Dt. 1. 3;

^{34. 8}

^d ver. 8

^e ver. 3, 8

^f ch. 3. 17

^g Num. 13.

²⁹

^h ch. 2. 10, 11

ⁱ Ex. 4. 25

^k Dt. 2. 14

^l Dt. 2. 7, 14

^m Num. 14.

^{29-35; 26.}

⁶³⁻⁶⁵

ⁿ Zeph. 2. 8

^o Ex. 12. 18

^p ch. 4. 19

5 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ^q that were by the sea, ^r heard how that Jehovah had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel, until ^s we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

² At that time Jehovah said unto Joshua, Make thee ^t knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. ³ And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at ^u the hill of the foreskins. ⁴ And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: ^v all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. ⁵ For all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised. ⁶ For the children of Israel walked ^w forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war that came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of Jehovah: ^x unto whom Jehovah swore that he would not let them see the land which Jehovah swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷ And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. ⁸ And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. ⁹ And Jehovah said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away ^y the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called ^z Gilgal, unto this day.

¹⁰ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and ^a they kept the passover on the ^b fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. ¹¹ And they did eat of the produce of the land on the

¹ Another reading is, *they*.

² Or, *Gibbeth-haaraloth*. ³ That is, *Rolling*.

The Passover kept. Manna ceases. Joshua's Vision. Jericho compassed and destroyed

morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched grain, in the selfsame day. 12 And ^athe manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the produce of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood ^ba man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but ^cas prince of the host of Jehovah am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 15 And the prince of Jehovah's host said unto Joshua, ^dPut off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

6 Now Joshua ¹was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. 2 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and ^athe king thereof, and the mighty men of valor. 3 And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. 4 And seven priests shall bear seven ²trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. 5 And it shall be, that, when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ³flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Jehovah. 7 And ⁴they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark of Jehovah.

8 And it was so, that, when

Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Jehovah passed on, and blew the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of Jehovah followed them. 9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and ¹the rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blowing the trumpets as they went. 10 And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. 11 So he caused the ark of Jehovah to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of Jehovah. 13 And ²the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Jehovah went on continually, and blew the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and ³the rearward came after the ark of Jehovah, *the priests* blowing the trumpets as they went. 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for Jehovah hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be ⁴devoted, even it and all that is therein, to Jehovah: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 But as for you, only keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; ⁵so would ye make the camp of Israel ⁶accursed, and trouble it. 19 ¹But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto Jehovah: they shall come into the treasury of Jehovah. 20 So the people shouted, and *the priests* blew

^a Ex. 16. 35

^b Gen. 18. 1,

24; 32. 24,

30; Num.

22. 31

^c Ex. 3. 5

^d Dt. 7. 24

^e Lev. 25. 9

^f ver. 13;

Is. 62. 12

^g ver. 4

^h ver. 9

ⁱ Lev. 27. 28;

Dt. 20. 17

^k ch. 7. 1

^l Num. 31.

11, 12, 21-23

¹ Heb. shut the gates and was shut in.

² Or, jubilee trumpets. ³ Heb. in its place.

⁴ Another reading is, *he*.

⁵ Heb. devoted.

Jericho destroyed. Rahab saved. Israel defeated at Ai

the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the ^awall fell down ¹flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. 21 ^bAnd they ²utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, ^cGo into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her. 23 And the young men the spies went in, and ^dbrought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; all her ^ekindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. 24 ^fAnd they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of Jehovah. 25 ^gBut Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel unto this day, because ^hshe hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 26 And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, ⁱCursed be the man before Jehovah, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. 27 So Jehovah was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

7 ^jBut the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing; for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside ^kBeth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the

land. And the men went up and spied out Ai. 3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. 4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men; and they chased them ^lfrom before the gate even unto ^mShebarim, and smote them at the descent: and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua ⁿrent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of Jehovah until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and ^othey put dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over the Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond the Jordan! 8 Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! 9 ^pFor the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and will compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name?

10 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? 11 Israel hath sinned; yea, ^qthey have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also; and they have even put it among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you. 13 Up, ^rsanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^sThere is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye

^a Heb. 11. 30^b Dt. 20. 16^c ch. 2. 12-19^d Heb. 11. 31^e Dt. 20. 16-18^f Heb. 11. 31^g ch. 2. 6^h 1 K. 16. 34ⁱ ch. 6. 17-19^j ch. 18. 12;^k 1 S. 13. 5;^l 14. 23^m Job 2. 12;ⁿ 42. 6^o Lam. 2. 10;^p Rev. 18. 19^q Ex. 32. 12;^r Dt. 9. 28^s ch. 6. 18, 19^t ch. 3. 5^u ch. 6. 18¹ Heb. in its place.² Heb. devoted.³ Heb. families.⁴ Or, the quarries

The Trespass of Achan. A second Attack on Ai planned

take away the devoted thing from among you. 14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which Jehovah taketh shall come near by families; and the family which Jehovah shall take shall come near by households; and the household which Jehovah shall take shall come near man by man. 15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of Jehovah, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: 17 and he brought near the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: 18 and he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. 19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to Jehovah, the God of Israel, and ¹make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. 20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against Jehovah, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: 21 when I saw among the spoil a goodly ²Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. 23 And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before Jehovah. 24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and

¹ Or, give praise ² Heb. mantle of Shinar.

^a ch. 15. 7

^b ch. 6. 18

^c Is. 65. 10;
Hos. 2. 15

^d ch. 1. 9;
10. 8

^e ch. 6. 2

^f ver. 27;
Dt. 20. 14

his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto ^athe valley of Achor. 25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou ^btroubled us? Jehovah shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and Jehovah turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ^cThe valley of ³Achor, unto this day.

S And Joshua said unto Joshua, ^dFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai; see, ^eI have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land; 2 and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: ^fonly the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valor, and sent them forth by night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: 5 and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city. And it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them; 6 and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: so we will flee before them; 7 and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for Jehovah your God will deliver it into your hand. 8 And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; ^gaccording to the word of Jehovah shall ye do: see, I have commanded you. 9 And Joshua sent them forth; and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

³ That is, Troubling.

^g ver. 2;
Dt. 20. 16-18

10 And Joshua arose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. 11 And all the people, *even the men of war* that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and encamped on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him and Ai. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of ¹the city. 13 ²So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers-in-wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua ³went that night into the midst of the valley. 14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, ⁴at the time appointed, before the ^aArabah; but he knew not that there was an ambush against him behind the city. 15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. 16 And all the people that were in ¹the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. 17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^bStretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thy hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ^cpower to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the

city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. 22 And the others came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, ^eso that they let none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. 25 ^aAnd all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. 26 For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith ^ehe stretched out the javelin, until he had ^eutterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 ^fOnly the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of Jehovah which he commanded Joshua. 28 So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a ^gheap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. 29 ^gAnd the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his body down from the tree, and cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, in ^amount Ebal, ³¹as Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, ^ean altar of ^hunhewn stones, upon which no man had lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, and sacrificed peace-offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, ⁹which he wrote, in the presence of the children of Israel. 33 ^kAnd all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side of the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, that bare

^a ch. 3. 16
^b ver. 26;
Ex. 14. 16;
17. 9-13

^c ver. 8
^d Dt. 20. 16-18

^e Ex. 17. 11, 12

^f ver. 2

^g Dt. 21. 22, 23

^h Dt. 27. 2-8

ⁱ Ex. 20. 25

^k Dt. 27. 11-14

¹ Another reading is, *Ai*.

² Or, *So the people set all &c.*

³ Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in.*

⁴ Or, *to the place appointed* ⁵ Heb. *hands*.

⁶ Heb. *devoted*.

Or, *mount* Heb. *tel*.

⁷ Heb. *whole*.

⁹ Or, *which he wrote in &c.*

The Law recorded and read at Ebal. The Canaanites prepare to resist Joshua. The Gibeonites' Stratagem

the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, as well the sojourner as the home-born; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of Jehovah had¹ commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. 34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in "the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the sojourners that² were among them.

9 And it came to pass, when³ all the kings that were beyond the Jordan, in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; 2 that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they also did work wilily, and went and⁵ made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up, 5 and old and patched shoes upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us. 7 And the men of Israel said unto the⁴ Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and "how shall we make a covenant with you? 8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? 9 And they said unto him, From⁷ a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of Jehovah thy God: for⁸ we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, 10 and all that he

did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. 11 And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: 13 and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they are rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their provision, and^a asked not counsel at the mouth of Jehovah. 15⁴ And Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by Jehovah, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by Jehovah, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation, as the princes had spoken unto them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; ^k when ye dwell among us? 23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there

^a ch. 1. 8
^b ch. 3. 10;
Num. 13.
29
^c ver. 17, 22;
ch. 10. 2;
21. 17
^d ver. 2, 11.
19
^e Ex. 23. 32
^f ver. 16, 17
^g ver. 24;
ch. 2. 9

^h Num. 27.
21
ⁱ Ex. 23. 32

¹ Or, commanded that they should bless the people of Israel, first of all.
² Heb. walked.
³ Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., took provisions. See ver. 12.

^k ver. 17

The Gibeonites reduced to Bondage. Gibeon attacked by Five Kings; rescued by Joshua. The Long Day of the Battle

¹ shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Joshua, and said, ^a Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that Jehovah thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now, behold, we are in thy hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. 26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of Jehovah, unto this day, ^b in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had ² utterly destroyed it (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king), and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; ² that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. 3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent ^c unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4 Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon; for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. 5 Therefore the five kings of ^a the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites

that dwell in the hill-country are gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valor. 8 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^e Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thy hands; there shall not a man of them stand before thee. 9 Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; for he went up from Gilgal all the night. 10 ^f And Jehovah discomfited them before Israel, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. 11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, that Jehovah cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more who died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to Jehovah in the day when Jehovah delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel,

Sun, ³ stand thou still upon Gibeon;

And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.

13 ^g And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,

Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of ^{4h} Jashar? And ⁱ the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. 14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that Jehovah hearkened unto the voice of a man: for ^j Jehovah fought for Israel.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 And these ² five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. 17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. 18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them: 19 but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not

^a ver. 9
^b Dt. 12. 5
^c ver. 23
^d Num. 13. 29

^e ch. 1. 6, 9

^f Dt. 7. 23

^g Hab. 3. 11

^h 2 S. 1. 18
ⁱ Is. 38. 8

^k ver. 42;
Ex 14. 14;
Dt. 1. 30

² ver. 5

¹ Heb. shall not be cut off from you.

² Heb. devoted.

³ Heb. be silent.

⁴ Or, The Upright

The Kings captured and slain. Makkedah destroyed. Joshua's other Conquests

to enter into their cities: for Jehovah your God hath delivered them into your hand. 20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter,^a till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, 21 that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none¹ moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave. 23 And they did so, and^b brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon. 24 And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war that went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. 25 And Joshua said unto them, ^cFear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall Jehovah do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. 26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and^d hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. 27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and^e they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

28 And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof: ^fhe² utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining; and he did to the king of Makkedah^g as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

29 And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah: 30 and Jehovah delivered it also, and the king thereof,

into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: 32 and Jehovah delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel; and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and they encamped against it, and fought against it; 35 and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein he² utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: 37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he² utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it: 39 and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and² utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

40 So Joshua smote all the land, ^hthe hill-country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, andⁱ all their kings: he left none remaining, but^h he² utterly destroyed all that breathed, as Jeho-

^a Dt. 20. 16

^b Dt. 7. 24

^c ver. 8

^d ch. 8. 29

^e Dt. 21. 22,
23

^f Dt. 20. 16

^g ch. 6. 21

^h Dt. 1. 7

ⁱ Dt. 7. 24

^k Dt. 20. 16

¹ Heb. whetted.

² Heb. devoted.

Hazor captured and burned. Summary of Joshua's Exploits

vah, the God of Israel, commanded. 41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of ^aGoshen, even unto Gibeon. 42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^bfought for Israel. 43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

11 And it came to pass, when Jabin king of ^cHazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, ² and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill-country, and in the ^dArabah south of Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and in ¹the heights of Dor on the west, ³ to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill-country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. 4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as ^ethe sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. 5 And all these kings met together; and they came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

6 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^fBe not afraid because of them; for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ^ghock their horses, and burn their chariots with fire. 7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them. 8 And Jehovah delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Sidon, and unto ^hMisrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of ⁱMizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. 9 And Joshua did unto them as Jehovah bade him: he ^jhocked their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua turned back at that time, and took ^kHazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. 11 ^mAnd they smote all the souls

that were therein with the edge of the sword, ²utterly destroying them; there was none left that breathed: and he burnt Hazor with fire. 12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and ³utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded. 13 But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. 14 ⁿAnd all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. 15 As Jehovah commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua: and so did Joshua; ⁴he left nothing undone of all that Jehovah commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, ^othe hill-country, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the lowland, and ^pthe Arabah, and the hill-country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; 17 from ⁵mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and ^rall their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. 18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. 19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^qthe Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. 20 ^sFor it was of Jehovah to ⁶harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might ⁷utterly destroy them, that they ⁸might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

21 And Joshua came at that time, and cut off ^tthe Anakim from the hill-country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill-country of Judah, and from all the hill-country of Israel: Joshua ⁹utterly destroyed them with their cities. 22 There

^a ch. 11. 16;

15. 51

^b ver. 14^c ver. 10^d ch. 12. 3-13.

27

^e Judg. 7. 12^f ch. 10. 8^g 2 S. 8. 4^h ch. 13. 6ⁱ ver. 3^j ver. 6^k ver. 1^m Dt. 20. 16ⁿ Num. 31.

11, 12

^o ch. 10. 40,

41

^p ver. 2^q ch. 12. 7^r Dt. 7. 24^s ch. 9. 3, 7^t Ex. 14. 17^u Num. 13.

33; Dt. 9. 2

² Heb. devoting.³ Heb. devoted.⁴ Heb. he removed nothing.⁵ Or, the bare mountain⁶ Heb. make strong.⁷ Heb. devote.⁸ Or, might not sue for favor¹ Or, Naphoth-dor

List of Kings smitten by Joshua. Land still to be conquered and divided among the Tribes

was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that Jehovah spake unto Moses; and ^aJoshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. ^bAnd the land had rest from war.

12 ^cNow these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of the Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and ^d*the city that is in* the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and the ^eArabah unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to ^fBeth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah: 4 and the border of Og king of Bashan, of ^gthe remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, 5 and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 6 Moses the servant of Jehovah and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of Jehovah gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond the Jordan westward, from Baalgad in the valley of Lebanon even unto ^hmount Halak, that goeth up to Seir (and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 8 ⁱin the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite): 9 the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside

Beth-el, one; 10 the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 11 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 12 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 13 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of ^kArad, one; 15 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 18 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Las Sharon, one; 19 the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; 21 the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; 23 the king of Dor in ^lthe height of Dor, one; the king of ^mGoim in Gilgal, one; 24 the king of Tirzah, one: ⁿall the kings thirty and one.

13 ⁿNow Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and Jehovah said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. 2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; 3 from ^othe Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, ^pwhich is reckoned to the Canaanites; the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; ^qalso the Avvim, 4 on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; 5 and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entrance of Hamath; 6 all the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto ^rMisrephoth-maim, even all the Sidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore divide this land for an in-

¹ Or, Naphth-dor ² Or, nations

³ Commonly called, the brook of Egypt. See Num. 34. 5.

⁴ Or, also the Avvim; from the south, all &c.

^a Dt. 1. 38
^b Dt. 12. 9,
10; 25. 19;
Heb. 4. 8
^c Num. 32.
33; Dt. 3.
8-17
^d Dt. 2. 36
^e ch. 11. 2
^f ch. 13. 20
^g Dt. 3. 11
^h ch. 11. 17
ⁱ ch. 11. 16

^k Num. 21. 1

^l Dt. 7. 24

^m ch. 14. 10

ⁿ ch. 11. 8

heritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, ^abeyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of Jehovah gave them: 9 from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the ¹plain of Medeba unto Dibon; 10 and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; 11 and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salecah; 12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for these did Moses smite, and drove them out. 13 Nevertheless the children of Israel drove not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel unto this day. 14 ^bOnly unto the tribe of Levi he gave no inheritance; the offerings of Jehovah, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. 16 And their border was from ^cAroer, that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the ¹plain by Medeba; 17 Heshbon, and all its cities that are in the ¹plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, 18 and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, 19 and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of the valley, 20 and Beth-peor, and the ²slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, 21 and all the cities of the ¹plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the chiefs of Midian, ^dEvi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that dwelt in the land. 22 ^eBalaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among the rest of their slain. 23 And the border of the children of

¹ Or, table-land

² Or, springs

^a ch. 12. 1-6

^b Dt. 18. 1, 2

^c ver. 9

^d Num. 31. 8

^e Num. 31. 8

^f Num. 34.

11; Dt. 3.

17

^g Num. 32.

41

^h ver. 14

ⁱ Num. 34.

16-29

Reuben was the Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, according to their families. 25 And their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; 26 and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of ³Debir; 27 and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, ⁴the Jordan and the border *thereof*, unto the uttermost part of the sea of ⁵Chinnereth beyond the Jordan eastward. 28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and it was for the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 30 And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all ⁶the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities: 31 and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32 These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. 33 ^aBut unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance: Jehovah, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

14 And these are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which ^bEleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed unto them, 2 by the lot of their inheritance, as Jehovah commanded by Moses, for

³ Or, Lidebir

⁴ Or, having the Jordan for a border

Hebron assigned to Caleb. The Territory of Judah

the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe. 3 For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. 4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no portion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for their cattle and for their substance. 5 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did; and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that Jehovah spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. 7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of Jehovah sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in my heart. 8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed Jehovah my God. 9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed Jehovah my God. 10 And now, behold, Jehovah hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that Jehovah spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old. 11 As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in. 12 Now therefore give me this hill-country, whereof Jehovah spake in that day; for thou hearest in that day how the Anakim were there, and cities great and fortified: it may be that Jehovah will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as Jehovah spake.

13 And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. 14 Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the

son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite unto this day; because that he wholly followed Jehovah, the God of Israel. 15 Now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba; which Arba was the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

15 And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. 2 And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the bay that looketh southward; 3 and it went out southward of the ascent of Akkrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, and went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka; 4 and it passed along to Azmon, and went out at the brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border.

5 And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of the Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan; 6 and the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben; 7 and the border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river; and the border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel; 8 and the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the side of the Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward; 9 and the border extended from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border extended to Baalah (the same is Kiriath-jearim); 10 and the border turned

a Num. 32.
33
b ch. 13. 14
c Num. 13.
6, 30; 14. 6.
24, 30
d Dt. 1. 36
e Num. 13.
33
f ch. 11. 23
g Num. 34.
3, 4
h Num. 20.
16
i Dt. 32. 51

k Num. 34. 3

l ch. 13. 15-19

m ch. 7. 24

n ver. 63

2 That is, The city of Arba.
3 Heb. tongue. 4 Heb. shoulder

A Or, pasture lands

The Territory of Judah. Othniel captures Debir. The Cities of Judah

about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Timnah; 11 and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward; and the border extended to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. 12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the border *thereof*. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ^a And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion ^b among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of Jehovah to Joshua, even ^c Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was the father of Anak (the same is Hebron)*. 14 And ^e Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. 16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 17 ^d And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 19 And she said, Give me a ² blessing; for that thou hast ³ set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and ^e Eder, and Jagur, 22 and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, 23 and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, 24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, 25 and Hazor-hadattah, and Keri-oth-hezron (the same is Hazor),

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet, 28 and Hazar-shual, and ^f Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah, 29 Baalah, and Lim, and Ezem, 30 and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, 31 and ^g Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, 32 and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, ^h Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah, 34 and Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam, 35 Jarmuth, and ⁱ Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, 36 and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad, 38 and Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel, 39 ^j Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 and Cabbon, and ^k Lahmam, and Chitlish, 41 and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 43 and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, 44 and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron, with its ^l towns and its villages; 46 from Ekron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; unto ^m the brook of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 And in the hill-country, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (the same is Debir), 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim, 51 and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan, 53 and Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 54 and Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutah, 56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, 57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

^a ch. 14. 13-

^b Num. 13. 6

^c ch. 11. 21,

^d 22; Num.

13. 33;

^e Dt. 9. 2

^f Judg. 1.

13; 3. 9

^g Gen. 35. 21

^h Gen. 21. 31

ⁱ 1 S. 27. 6;

30. 1

^j Judg. 13.

25; 16. 31

^k 1 S. 22. 1

^l ch. 10. 3;

^m 2 K. 14. 19

ⁿ ch. 13. 3

¹ That is, *The city of Arba*.

² Or, present

³ Or, given me the land of the South

⁴ Or, Lahmas

⁵ Heb. daughters.

59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah, 62 and Nibshan, and the City of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63 And as for the ^aJebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

16 And the lot came out for the children of Joseph from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even ^bthe wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill-country to Beth-el; ² and it went out from Beth-el to Luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth; ³ and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the border of ^cBeth-horon the nether, even unto ^dGezer; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. ⁴ And the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

⁵ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: the border of their inheritance eastward was ^eAtaroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; ⁶ and the border went out westward at ^fMichmethath on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah; ⁷ and it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and to ^gNaarah, and reached unto Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. ⁸ From ^hTappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; ⁹ together with the cities which were set apart for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. ¹⁰ ⁱAnd they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but ^kthe Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim unto this day, and are become servants to do taskwork.

17 And *this* was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the first-born of Joseph. As for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. ² So *the lot* was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. ³ ^jBut Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. ⁴ And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, Jehovah commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore ^maccording to the commandment of Jehovah he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. ⁵ And there fell ten ¹parts to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan; ⁶ because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons. And the ⁿland of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh.

⁷ And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Entappuah. ⁸ The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. ⁹ And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea: ¹⁰ southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. ¹¹ And ^oManasseh had

^a Judg. 1. 21;

² S. 5. 6

^b ch. 8. 15;

¹⁸ 12

^c ch. 18. 13;

¹ K. 9. 17

^d ch. 10. 33

^e ch. 18. 33

^f ch. 17. 7

^g 1 Chr. 7. 28

^h ch. 17. 8

ⁱ Judg. 1.

²⁹; 1 K. 9.

^k ch. 17. 12,

¹³

^l Num. 26.

³³; 27. 1-7

^m Num. 27.

⁵⁻⁷

ⁿ ch. 13. 30,

³¹

^o 1 Chr. 7. 29

¹ Heb. lines.

Two Lots for the Children of Joseph. The Rest of the Land divided. Territory of Benjamin

in Issachar and in Asher Bethshean and its ¹towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, even the three ^aheights. 12 ^bYet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 13 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxed strong, ^cthat they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children ^dof Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one ^epart for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto Jehovah hath blessed me? 15 And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill-country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee. 16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill-country ^fis not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have ^gchariots of iron, both they who are in Bethshean and its towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel. 17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only: 18 but the hill-country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine; for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have ^hchariots of iron, and though they are strong.

18 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at ⁱShiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before them. 2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided their inheritance. 3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which Jehovah, the God of your fathers, hath

given you? 4 Appoint for you three men of each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. 5 And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. 6 And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me; and I will cast lots for you here before Jehovah our God. 7 For ^jthe Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of Jehovah is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of Jehovah gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me; and I will cast lots for you here before Jehovah in ^kShiloh. 9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book; and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. 10 ^lAnd Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before Jehovah: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. 12 And their border on the north quarter was from the Jordan; and the border went up to the ^mside of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill-country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. 13 And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the ⁿside of Luz (the same is Beth-el), southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south of Beth-horon the nether. 14 And the border extended *thence*, and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the

^a ch. 11. 2;

12. 23

^b Judg. 1. 27^c ch. 16. 10^d Num. 13. 8^e ver. 18;

Judg. 1.

^f 19; 4. 3, 13^g ver. 16^h Judg. 21.

19; Jer. 7.

12; 26. 6, 9

ⁱ ch. 13. 33;

Num. 13.

7, 20

^j ver. 1^k ch. 19. 51;

Num. 34.

16-29

¹ Heb. *daughters*.² Heb. *line*.³ Heb. *is not found for us*.⁴ Heb. *shoulder*.

^a ch. 15. 6-9

goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter. 15 ^a And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim; and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah; 16 and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En-rogel; 17 and it extended northward, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim; and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben; 18 and it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, and went down unto the Arabah; 19 and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the goings out of the border were at the north ¹ bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan: this was the south border. 20 And the Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Emek-keziz, 22 and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, 23 and Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah, 24 and Chephar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages: 25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, 26 and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, 27 and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, 28 and Zelah, Eleph, and the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeath, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

19 And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2 And they had for their in-

heritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah, 3 and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Ezem, 4 and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, 5 and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, 6 and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhin; thirteen cities with their villages: 7 Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages: 8 and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the ² part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon; for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid; 11 and their border went up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the brook that is before Jokneam; 12 and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia; 13 and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto Neah; 14 and the border turned about it on the north to Hannathon; and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Iphtah-el; 15 and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. 18 And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, 19 and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, 20 and Rab-bith, and Kishion, and Ebez, 21 and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez, 22 and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-she-mesh; and the goings out of their border were at the Jordan: sixteen

¹ Heb. tongue.² Heb. line.

Territories of Asher, Naphtali, and Dan. Timnath-serah given to Joshua. Cities of Refuge appointed

cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 and Allammelech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 27 and it turned toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Sidon; 29 and the border turned to Ramah, and to ¹the fortified city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea ²by the region of Achzib; 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their border was from Heleph, from the ³oak in Zaanannim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at the Jordan; 34 and the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the sunrising. 35 And the fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, 36 and Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, 38 and Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for

¹ Or, the city of Mibzar-zor, that is, the fortress of Tyre. ² Or, from Hebel to Achzib
³ Or, oak (or, terebinth) of Bezaanannim

the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 42 and Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah, 43 and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron, 44 and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, 45 and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon, 46 and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against ⁴Joppa. 47 And the border of the children of Dan went out ⁵beyond them; for the children of Dan went up and fought against ⁶Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them: 50 according to the commandment of Jehovah they gave him the city which he asked, even ^aTimnath-serah in the hill-country of Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ^bThese are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Assign you ^cthe cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by Moses, 3 that the manslayer that killeth any person ⁷unwittingly and unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. 4 And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall ⁸take him into the city unto them, and give him a place,

^a ch. 24. 30;
Num. 13. 8

^b ch. 18. 10

^c Num. 35.
6-34; Dt. 4.
41; 19. 2

⁴ Heb. Japho.

⁵ Or, from them; and &c.

⁶ In Judg. 18. 29, Laish.

⁷ Or, through error

⁸ Heb. gather.

Cities of Refuge appointed. Cities assigned to the Levites

that he may dwell among them. 5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbor unawares, and hated him not beforetime. 6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they ¹set apart ^aKedesh in ²Galilee in the hill-country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in ^bthe hill-country of Judah. 8 And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the ³plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. 9 These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person ⁴unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 Then came near the heads of fathers' ^chouses of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' ^chouses of the tribes of the children of Israel: 2 and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ^a"Jehovah commanded by Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the ^bsuburbs thereof for our cattle. 3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of Jehovah, these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the

families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as Jehovah commanded by Moses. 9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name: 10 and they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi; for theirs was the first lot. 11 And they gave them Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was the father of* ^aAnak (the same is Hebron), in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. 12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 And unto the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Libnah with its suburbs, 14 and Jattir with its suburbs, and Esh-temoa with its suburbs, 15 and Holon with its suburbs, and Debir with its suburbs, 16 and Ain with its suburbs, and Juttah with its suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs, Geba with its suburbs, 18 Anathoth with its suburbs, and Almon with its suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21 And they gave them Shechem with its

^a ch. 21. 32;
¹ Chr. 6. 76

^b ch. 21. 11;
¹ Lk. 1. 39

^c Num. 35.
1-8

^a Num. 35. 2

¹ Heb. sanctified. ² Heb. Galil. ³ Or, table-land
⁴ Or, through error ⁵ Or, pasture lands

^a Heb. Anak.

Cities assigned to the Levites. The Transjordanic Tribes return

suburbs in the hill-country of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Gezer with its suburbs, 22 and Kibzaim with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with its suburbs, Gibbethon with its suburbs, 24 Aijalon with its suburbs, Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; four cities. 25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; two cities. 26 All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh *they gave* Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Be-eshterah with its suburbs; two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, 29 Jarmuth with its suburbs, Engannim with its suburbs; four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its suburbs, Abdon with its suburbs, 31 Helkath with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Hammoth-dor with its suburbs, and Kartan with its suburbs; three cities. 33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs, and Kartah with its suburbs, 35 Dimnah with its suburbs, Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities. 36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with its suburbs, and Jahaz with its suburbs, 37 Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephath with its suburbs; four cities. 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, 39 Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer with its suburbs; four cities in all. 40 All *these were*

the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41 ^a All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. 42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus it was with all these cities.

43 ^b So Jehovah gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and ^c they possessed it, and dwelt therein. 44 And Jehovah ^d gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there ^e stood not a man of all their enemies before them; ^f Jehovah delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 ^g There failed not aught of any good thing which Jehovah had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 ^h Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, 2 and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, ⁱ and have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of Jehovah your God: 4 ^k And now Jehovah your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of Jehovah gave you beyond the Jordan. 5 ^l Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, to love Jehovah your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him ^m with all your heart and with all your soul. 6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

7 ⁿ Now to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *inheritance* in Bashan; ^o but unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren beyond the Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, he

^a Num. 35. 7

^b Dt. 34. 4

^c Num. 33. 63; Dt. 11. 31; 17. 14
^d ch. 1. 13;
^e 23. 1

^f Dt. 7. 24
^g Ex. 23. 31

^h ch. 23. 14;
ⁱ 1 K. 8. 56

^k Num. 32. 20-22

^l ch. 1. 12-18

^m Num. 32. 18; Dt. 3. 20

ⁿ Dt. 5. 10

^o Dt. 4. 29

^p Num. 32. 33

^q ch. 17. 1-13

The Transjordanic Tribes return. They build an Altar which gives Offence. They justify themselves

blessed them, 8 and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren. 9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

10 And when they came unto the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look upon. 11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built ^aan altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel. 12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at ^bShiloh, to go up against them to war.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead; ^cPhinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the ^dthousands of Israel. 15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 16 Thus saith the whole congregation of Jehovah, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following Jehovah, in that ye have builded you ^ean altar, to rebel this day against Jehovah? 17 Is ^fthe iniquity of Peor too little for us,

¹ Or, families

¹from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of Jehovah, 18 that ye must turn away this day from following Jehovah? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against Jehovah, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. 19 Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of Jehovah, wherein Jehovah's ^gtabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against Jehovah, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of Jehovah our God. 20 Did not ^hAchan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing; and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the heads of the ⁱthousands of Israel, 22 The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, the Mighty One, God, Jehovah, he knoweth; and Israel he shall know: if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against Jehovah (save thou us not this day), 23 that we have built us an altar to turn away from following Jehovah; or ^jif to offer thereon burnt-offering or meal-offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace-offerings thereon, let Jehovah himself require it; 24 and if we have not ^krather out of careflessness done this, and of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with Jehovah, the God of Israel? 25 for Jehovah hath made the Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in Jehovah: so might your children make our children cease from fearing Jehovah. 26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice: 27 but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of Jehovah before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come,

^a ver. 19;
^b Dt. 12. 5
^c ch. 18. 1
^d Num. 25. 7,
11; 31. 6
^e ver. 11
^f Num. 25.
1-9

^g ver. 11

^h ch. 7. 1-26

ⁱ Dt. 12. 11

Good Will restored between the Western and the Transjordanic Tribes. Joshua's Farewell Address

Ye have no portion in Jehovah. 28 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of Jehovah, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you. 29 Far be it from us that we should rebel against Jehovah, and turn away this day from following Jehovah, to build an altar for burnt-offering, for meal-offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of Jehovah our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them well. 31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that Jehovah is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against Jehovah: now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of Jehovah. 32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war; to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. 34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar ¹Ed: For, said they, it is a witness between us that Jehovah is God.

23 And it came to pass after many days, when Jehovah had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old and well stricken in years; 2 ^cthat Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well

^a Gen. 31. 47-

^b ch. 21. 44

^c ch. 24. 1

^d Dt. 1. 30

^e Ex. 23. 30

^f Num. 33.

^g Dt. 5. 32

^h ch. 1. 7

ⁱ Ex. 23. 13;

^j Ps. 16. 4

^k Dt. 6.

^l Ex. 20. 5

^m Ex. 23. 23,

ⁿ Dt. 7. 24

^o Lev. 26. 8;

^p ver. 3

^q Ex. 34. 15,

^r Dt. 7. 3,

^s Ezr. 9. 2; Neh. 13. 25

^t Ex. 23. 33;

^u Dt. 7. 16

^v Ex. 23. 33;

^w Dt. 7. 16

^x Ex. 23. 33;

^y Dt. 7. 16

^z Ex. 23. 33;

^{aa} Dt. 7. 16

^{ab} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ac} Dt. 7. 16

^{ad} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ae} Dt. 7. 16

^{af} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ag} Dt. 7. 16

^{ah} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ai} Dt. 7. 16

^{aj} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ak} Dt. 7. 16

^{al} Ex. 23. 33;

^{am} Dt. 7. 16

^{an} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ao} Dt. 7. 16

^{ap} Ex. 23. 33;

^{aq} Dt. 7. 16

^{ar} Ex. 23. 33;

^{as} Dt. 7. 16

^{at} Ex. 23. 33;

^{au} Dt. 7. 16

^{av} Ex. 23. 33;

^{aw} Dt. 7. 16

^{ax} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ay} Dt. 7. 16

^{az} Ex. 23. 33;

^{ba} Dt. 7. 16

^{bb} Ex. 23. 33;

^{bc} Dt. 7. 16

^{bd} Ex. 23. 33;

^{be} Dt. 7. 16

stricken in years: 3 and ye have seen all that Jehovah your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for ^aJehovah your God, he it is that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, ^aI have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun. 5 And Jehovah your God, he will thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ^aye shall possess their land, as Jehovah your God spake unto you. 6 ^aTherefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do ^aall that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; 7 that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; ^aneither make mention of the name of their gods, nor ^acause to swear by them, neither ^aserve them, nor bow down yourselves unto them; 8 but cleave unto Jehovah your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 ^mFor Jehovah hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, ⁿno man hath stood before you unto this day. 10 ^oOne man of you ²shall chase a thousand; for Jehovah your God, ^phe it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto you. 11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love Jehovah your God. 12 Else if ye do at all go back, and ^qcleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make ^rmarriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you; 13 know for a certainty that Jehovah your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they ^sshall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which Jehovah your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day ^aI am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, ^athat not one thing hath failed of all the good things which Jehovah your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one

² Or, hath chased

¹ That is, Witness.

thing hath failed thereof. 15 And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which Jehovah your God spake unto you, ^aso will Jehovah bring upon you all the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which Jehovah your God hath given you. 16 ^bWhen ye transgress the covenant of Jehovah your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then will the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 ^aAnd Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even ^aTerah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. 3 ^aAnd I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and ^amultiplied his seed, and gave him ^aIsaac. 4 And I gave unto Isaac ^aJacob and Esau: and ^aI gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and ^aJacob and his children went down into Egypt. 5 And ^aI sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought you out. 6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ^aye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen unto the Red Sea. 7 And when they cried out unto Jehovah, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and ^aye dwelt in the wilderness many days. 8 And ^aI brought you into the land of the Amorites, that dwelt beyond the Jordan: and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9 Then ^aBalak

the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel: and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you; 10 but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. 11 And ^aye went over the Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, ^athe Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and ^aI delivered them into your hand. 12 And I ^asent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; ^anot with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 ^aAnd I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not labored, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ^aNow therefore fear Jehovah, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye Jehovah. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve Jehovah, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve Jehovah.

16 And the people answered and said, Far be it from us that we should forsake Jehovah, to serve other gods; 17 for Jehovah our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ¹bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed; 18 and Jehovah drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites that dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve Jehovah; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve Jehovah; ^afor he is a holy God; he is ^aa jealous God; ^ahe will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. 20 ^aIf ye forsake Jehovah, and serve foreign gods, then he will turn

^a Lev. 26. 14-33; Dt. 28. 15

^b Dt. 4. 25, 26

^c ch. 23. 2

^d Gen. 11. 27-32

^e Gen. 12. 1; 24. 7

^f Gen. 15. 5

^g Gen. 21. 3

^h Gen. 25. 25, 26

ⁱ Dt. 2. 5

^j Gen. 46. 6, 7

^k Ex. 14. 14-17

^l Ex. 14. 2-31

^m Dt. 1. 46; 2. 14

ⁿ Num. 21. 21-35

^o Num. 22. 2

^p ch. 3. 16, 17

^q Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^r Ex. 23. 31

^s Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^t Ps. 44. 3

^u Dt. 6. 10, 11

^v Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1 S. 12. 24

^w Lev. 19. 2; 20. 7, 26

^x Ex. 20. 6; 34. 14

^y Ex. 23. 21

^z Dt. 4. 25, 29

¹ Heb. bondmen.

The Covenant renewed. Death and Burial of Joshua and of Eleazar. Joseph's Bones buried

and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve Jehovah. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you Jehovah, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the foreign gods which are among you, and ^aincline your heart unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. 24 ^bAnd the people said unto Joshua, Jehovah our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken. 25 ^cSo Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. 26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was ¹by the sanctuary of Jehovah. 27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, ^athis stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of Jehovah which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Joshua

¹ Or, *in*

sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Jehovah, died, being a hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ^eTimmath-serah, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 31 And Israel served Jehovah all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of Jehovah, that he had wrought for Israel.

32 ^fAnd the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground ^gwhich Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in ²the hill of ^hPhinehas his son, which was given him in the hill-country of Ephraim.

² Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*

^a 1 K. 8. 57,
58; Ps. 119.
36; 141. 4
^b Ex. 19. 8;
24. 3, 7;
Dt. 5. 27
^c Ex. 24. 8
^d ch. 22. 27,
34

^e ch. 19. 50
^f Gen. 50.
24, 25; Ex.
13. 19;
Acts 7. 15,
16

^g Gen. 33. 19

^h ch. 22. 13

THE BOOK OF JUDGES

Capture of Bezek, Jerusalem, Hebron, Kiriath-sepher, and other Cities

1 And it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel ^aasked of Jehovah, saying, Who shall go up for us first ^bagainst the Canaanites, to fight against them? **2** And Jehovah said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. **3** And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. **4** And Judah went up; and Jehovah delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they smote of them in Bezek ten thousand men. **5** And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. **6** But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. **7** And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their food* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 And the children of Judah fought against ^cJerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. **9** And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill-country, and in the South, and in the lowland. **10** ^dAnd Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before-time was Kiriath-arba); and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir before-time was Kiriath-sepher.) **12** And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiri-

ath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. **13** And ^eOthniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. **14** And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? **15** And she said unto him, Give me a ^f blessing; for that thou hast ^g set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of ^h the Kenite, Moses' ⁱ brother-in-law, went up out of the ^j city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of ^k Arad; and they went and dwelt with the people. **17** And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and ^l utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called ^m Hormah. **18** Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Ashkelon with the border thereof, and Ekron with the border thereof. **19** And Jehovah was with Judah; and he drove out *the inhabitants of the hill-country*; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ⁿ chariots of iron. **20** And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, ^o as Moses had spoken: and he drove out thence ^p the three sons of Anak. **21** ^q And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they

^a Num. 27. 21
^b ver. 27; ch. 2. 21-23; 3. 1-6
^c ver. 21; Josh. 15. 63
^d Josh. 15. 13-19

^e ch. 3. 9

^f ch. 4. 11; Num. 10. 29-32
^g ch. 3. 13; Dt. 34. 3

^h Num. 21. 1

ⁱ Num. 21. 3

^k ch. 4. 3, 13; Josh. 17. 16
^l Josh. 14. 9

^m ver. 10; Josh. 17. 14
ⁿ ver. 8; Josh. 15. 63

¹ Or, present

² Or, given me the land of the South

³ Or, father-in-law

⁴ Heb. devoted.

Capture of Luz. Places not conquered by Israel. The Angel of Jehovah at Bochim. Joshua's Death

also went up against Beth-el; and Jehovah was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el. (^a Now the name of the city beforetime was Luz). 24 And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee. 25 And he showed them the entrance into the city; and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; ^b but they let the man go and all his family. 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ^c And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its ¹ towns, nor of Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but ^d the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when Israel was waxed strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ^e And Ephraim drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Zebulun drove not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became subject to taskwork.

31 Asher drove not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Sidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; 32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali drove not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became subject to taskwork.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill-country; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley;

¹ Heb. daughters.

^a Gen. 28. 19

^b Josh. 6. 25

^c Josh. 17. 12

^d ver. 1

^e Josh. 16. 10

^f Josh. 15. 3

^g ch. 6. 11;

13. 2-21

^h ver. 5

ⁱ Ex. 20. 2

^k Gen. 17. 7.

8; Lev. 26.

42, 44;

Dt. 7. 9

^l Ex. 23. 32

^m Ex. 34. 12,

13

ⁿ Josh. 23. 13

^o Num. 33.

66

^p Josh. 24.

28-31

^q ch. 3. 7, 12;

4. 1; 6. 1

^r ch. 6. 25;

8, 33; 10. 6

^s Dt. 31.

16

35 but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became subject to taskwork. 36 And the border of the Amorites was from the ¹ ascent of Akrabbim, from ² the rock, and upward.

2 And ^{3g} the angel of Jehovah came up from Gilgal to ⁴ Bochim. And he said, ⁵ I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, ⁶ I will never break my covenant with you: 2 and ⁷ ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ⁸ ye shall break down their altars. But ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore ⁹ I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be ¹⁰ as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of Jehovah spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place ¹¹ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto Jehovah.

6 ¹² Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. 7 And the people served Jehovah all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of Jehovah that he had wrought for Israel. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Jehovah, died, being a hundred and ten years old. 9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, that knew not Jehovah, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did ¹³ that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and served the ¹⁴ Baalim; 12 and ¹⁵ they forsook Jehovah, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land

² Or, Sela

³ Or, a messenger

⁴ That is, Weepers.

Apostasy of the People. Nations left as a Test of Israel. Othniel delivers Israel from Cushan-rishathaim

of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked Jehovah to anger.

13 And they forsook Jehovah, and "served Baal and the Ashtaroth.

14 ^b And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that despoiled them; and ^c he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. 15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of Jehovah was against them for evil, as Jehovah had spoken, and as Jehovah had sworn unto them: and they were sore distressed.

16 ^a And Jehovah raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those that despoiled them.

17 And yet they hearkened not unto their judges; for they played the harlot after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way ^e wherein their fathers

walked, obeying the commandments of Jehovah; but they did not so. 18 And when Jehovah

raised them up judges, then Jehovah was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their

enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented Jehovah because of their groaning by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them,

and to bow down unto them; ¹ they ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way. 20 ^f And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my

covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; 21 ^g I also will not henceforth drive out any from

before them of the nations that Joshua left when he died; 22 that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of Jehovah

to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. 23 So Jehovah left those nations, without driving them

out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

¹ Heb. they let nothing fall of their doings.

^a ch. 10. 6

^b Dt. 31. 17;

Ps. 106.

^c 40-42

^d Dt. 28. 25;

32. 30

^e Ps. 106.

43-45;

Acts 13. 20

^f ver. 7

^g ver. 14

Josh. 23. 4,

5, 13

^a ch. 1. 1

^b Josh. 9. 3,

7; 11. 19

^c Dt. 8. 2

^d Ex. 34. 15,

16; Dt. 7.

3, 4;

Josh. 23. 12

^m ch. 2. 11

ⁿ Dt. 4. 9

^o ch. 2. 13

^p ch. 1. 13

^q Num. 11.

25-29; 24. 2

^r ch. 2. 11

^s ch. 2. 14

3 ^a Now these are the nations which Jehovah left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; 2 only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime knew nothing thereof: 3 *namely*, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and ⁴ the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entrance of Hamath. 4 And they were *left*, ^k to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah, which he commanded their fathers by Moses. 5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: 6 and ^l they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did ^m that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ⁿ forgot Jehovah their God, and ^o served the Baalim and the Asheroth. 8 Therefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of ² Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. 9 And when the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, Jehovah raised up a saviour to the children of Israel, who saved them, even ^p Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And ^q the Spirit of Jehovah came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and Jehovah delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of ³ Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. 11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel again ^r did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: and ^s Jehovah strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and

² Heb. Aram-naharaim.

³ Heb. Aram.

Ehud delivers Israel from Eglon. Shamgar defeats the Philistines. Barak and Deborah defeat Sisera

smote Israel, and they possessed ^athe city of palm-trees. 14 And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, Jehovah raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed. And the children of Israel sent tribute by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. 16 And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he offered the tribute unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. 18 And when he had made an end of offering the tribute, he sent away the people that bare the tribute. 19 But he himself turned back from the ¹quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in the cool upper room. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. 21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his body: 22 and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his body; and ²it came out behind. 23 Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the upper room upon him, and locked them.

24 Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the upper room were locked; and they said, Surely ³he is covering his feet in the upper chamber. 25 And they tarried ⁴till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the upper room: therefore they took the key, and opened ⁵them; and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the ¹quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. 27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill-country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill-coun-

^a ch. 1. 16;
^b Dt. 34. 3
^c 1 S. 24. 3
^d 2 K. 2. 17;
^e 8. 11

^d ch. 7. 24;
^e 12. 5

^a ch. 5. 6

^f Josh. 11. 1,
^g 10

^h ver. 13, 16

^a ch. 1. 19

ⁱ Heb. 11. 32

^k Ps. 83. 9

^l ver. 21

try, and he before them. 28 And he said unto them, Follow after me; for Jehovah hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ^athe fords of the Jordan ^bagainst the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valor; and there escaped not a man. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was ^cShamgar the son of Anath, who smote of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also saved Israel.

4 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, when Ehud was dead. 2 And Jehovah sold them into the hand of ^dJabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, who dwelt in ^eHarosheth of the ^fGentiles. 3 And the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah: for he had ^gnine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. 5 And she ^hdwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill-country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. 6 And she sent and called ⁱBarak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not Jehovah, the God of Israel, commanded, ^jsaying, Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? 7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and ^kI will deliver him into thy hand. 8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. 9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honor; ^lfor Jehovah will sell Sisera into

¹ Or, graven images

² Or, he went out into the antechamber

³ Or, toward Moab ⁴ Or, nations ⁵ Or, sat

Barak and Deborah defeat Sisera. Jael kills Sisera. The Song of Deborah

the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10 And Barak called ^aZebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men ^bat his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber ^{1c}the Kenite had separated himself from ¹the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the ²brother-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the ³oak in ^aZaanannim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. 13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even ^enine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from ^fHarosheth of the ⁴Gentiles, unto the river Kishon. 14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which Jehovah hath delivered Sisera into thy hand; is not Jehovah gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. 15 ^gAnd Jehovah discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. 16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the ⁴Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; ^hthere was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. 19 ⁱAnd he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jael

Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was ⁵in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. 22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 ^kThen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 For that the ^lleaders took the lead in Israel,

For that ^mthe people offered themselves willingly,
Bless ye Jehovah.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;

I, ⁿeven I, will ⁿsing unto Jehovah;

I will sing praise to Jehovah, the God of Israel.

4 Jehovah, when thou ^owentest forth out of Seir,

When thou marchest out of the field of Edom,

The ^pearth trembled, the heavens also dropped,

Yea, the clouds dropped water.

5 The ^qmountains ^qquaked at the presence of Jehovah,

Even yon ^rSinai at the presence of Jehovah, the God of Israel.

6 In the days of ^sShamgar the son of Anath,

In the days of ^tJael, ^tthe highways were unoccupied,

And the travellers walked through ^ubyways.

7 ^vThe rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,

Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose ^w"new gods; Then was war in the ^wgates:

Was there a shield or spear seen

⁵ Or, in a deep sleep and weary; so he died.

⁶ Or, flowed down. ⁷ Or, the caravans ceased.

⁸ Heb. crooked ways.

⁹ Or, The villages were unoccupied.

^a ch. 5. 18

^b ver. 14; 5.

¹⁵; 8. 5

^c ch. 1. 10

^d Josh. 19.

33

^e ver. 3

^f ver. 2

^g Dt. 7. 23;

^h Josh. 10. 10

ⁱ Ex. 14. 28;

^l Ps. 83. 9

^k ch. 6. 24-27

^k Ex. 15. 1

^l ver. 9

^m Ps. 110. 3

ⁿ Ps. 27. 6

^o Dt. 33. 2;

^p Ps. 68. 7;

^q Hab. 3. 3

^r Ps. 68. 8, 9

^q Ex. 19. 18;

^s Ps. 97. 5;

^t Is. 64. 1, 3

^u Ps. 68. 8

^v ch. 3. 31

^t ch. 4. 17

^w Dt. 32. 17

^v ver. 11

¹ Heb. Kain. See Num. 24. 22.

² Or, father-in-law ³ Or, terebinth

⁴ Or, nations

The Song of Deborah

- Among forty thousand in Israel?
 9 My heart is toward ^athe governors of Israel,
¹That offered themselves willingly among the people:
 Bless ye Jehovah.
 10 Tell of it, ^bye that ride on white asses,
 Ye that sit on rich carpets,
 And ye that walk by the way.
 11 ²Far from the noise of archers,
 in ^cthe places of drawing water,
 There shall they rehearse ^dthe righteous acts of Jehovah,
 Even the righteous acts ³of his rule in Israel.
 Then the people of Jehovah went down ^eto the gates.
 12 ⁴Awake, awake, Deborah;
 Awake, awake, utter a song:
 Arise, Barak, and ⁵lead away thy captives, thou son of Abinoam.
 13 ⁴Then came down a remnant of the nobles ⁵and the people;
 Jehovah ⁶came down for me ⁶against the mighty.
 14 Out of Ephraim came down they whose root is ⁷in Amalek;
 After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples;
 Out of Machir came down ⁷governors,
 And out of Zebulun they that handle ⁸the marshal's staff.
 15 And ⁹the princes of Issachar were with Deborah;
 As was Issachar, so was Barak;
 Into the valley they rushed forth ⁸at his feet.
 By the ⁹watercourses of Reuben
 There were great resolves of heart.
 16 Why sattest thou among ^mthe sheepfolds,
 To hear the pipings for the flocks?
 At the watercourses of Reuben
 There were great searchings of heart.

¹ Or, Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c.

² Or, Because of the voice of the archers... there let them rehearse

³ Or, toward his villages
⁴ Or, Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles... O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty
⁵ Or, Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; Jehovah made me have dominion over the mighty

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, the people of Jehovah came down for me against (or, among) the mighty
⁷ Or, among
⁸ Or, the staff of the scribe
⁹ Or, my princes in Issachar

^a ver. 2

^b ch. 10. 4;

12. 14

^c Gen. 24.

11; 29. 2, 3

^d 1 S. 12. 7;

Mic. 6. 5

^e ver. 8

^f Ps. 67. 8

^g Ps. 68. 18;

Eph. 4. 8

^h ver. 23;

Ps. 18. 9

ⁱ ch. 12. 15

^j ch. 4. 10

^k Isa. 15. 6-9

^m Num. 32.

1, 2, 24, 36

ⁿ Josh. 22. 9

^o ch. 4. 6, 10

^p ch. 4. 13;

Josh. 11.

1, 2

^q ch. 1. 27

^r ver. 30

^s Josh. 10.

11-14

^t ch. 4. 7, 12

^u Job 39.

19-25

^v ver. 13

^x ch. 4. 19-21

- 17 ⁹Gilead abode beyond the Jordan:
 And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
 Asher sat still at the ¹⁰haven of the sea,
 And abode by his creeks.
 18 ⁹Zebulun was a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death,
 And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.
 19 ⁹The kings came and fought;
 Then fought the kings of Canaan,
 In ⁹Taanach by the waters of Megiddo:
 They took no ⁹gain of money.
 20 ⁹From heaven fought the stars,
 From their courses they fought against Sisera.
 21 The river ⁹Kishon swept them away,
 That ancient river, the river Kishon.
 O my soul, ¹¹march on with strength.
 22 Then did the ¹¹horsehoofs stamp
 By reason of the prancings, the prancings of their strong ones.
 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of Jehovah,
 Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof,
 Because they came not to the help of Jehovah,
 To the help of Jehovah ¹²against the mighty.
 24 Blessed ¹³above women shall ¹²Jael be,
 The wife of Heber the Kenite;
 Blessed shall she be ¹³above women in the tent.
 25 He asked water, and she gave him milk;
 She brought him butter in a lordly dish.
 26 She put her hand to the tent-pin,
 And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
 And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head;
 Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.
 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay;

¹⁰ Or, shore

¹¹ Or, thou hast trodden down strength

¹² Or, among

¹³ Or, of

The Song of Deborah. Israel oppressed by Midian. Gideon visited by the Angel of Jehovah

At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell
down ¹ dead.

28 Through the window she looked
forth, and cried,
The mother of Sisera *cried*
through the ^a lattice,
Why is his chariot so long in
coming?
Why tarry the ² wheels of his
chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her,
³ Yea, she returned answer to
herself,

30 Have they not found, have they
not ^b divided the spoil?
A damsel, two damsels to every
man;

To Sisera a spoil of dyed gar-
ments,

A spoil of dyed garments em-
broidered,

Of dyed garments embroidered
on both sides, on the necks of
the spoil?

31 So let all ^c thine enemies perish,
O Jehovah:

But let them that love him be
as the ^d sun when he goeth
forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

6 And the children of Israel
^e did that which was evil in
the sight of Jehovah: and Jehovah
delivered them into the hand of
^f Midian seven years. ² And the
hand of Midian prevailed against
Israel; and because of Midian the
children of Israel made them the
dens which are in the mountains,
and the caves, and the strongholds.
³ And so it was, when Israel had
sown, that the Midianites came up,
and the Amalekites, and the chil-
dren of the east; they came up
against them; ⁴ and they en-
camped against them, and ^g de-
stroyed the increase of the earth,
till thou come unto Gaza, and ^h left
no sustenance in Israel, neither
sheep, nor ox, nor ass. ⁵ For
they came up with their cattle
and their tents; they came in ⁱ as
locusts for multitude; both they
and their camels were without
number: and they came into the
land to destroy it. ⁶ And Israel
was brought ^k very low because of
Midian; and the children of Israel
cried unto Jehovah.

⁷ And it came to pass, when the

¹ Or, overpowered

² Heb. steps.

³ Or, (Yet she repeateth her words unto herself)

^a Prov. 7. 6

^b Ex. 16. 9

^c Ps. 68. 2;

^d 92. 9

^e Ps. 19. 4-6;

^f 89. 36, 37

^g ch. 2. 11

^h Num. 22.

ⁱ 4; 25. 15-

^j 18; 31. 1-3

^k Lev. 26. 16

^l Dt. 28. 31

^m ch. 7. 12;

ⁿ 8. 10

^o Dt. 28. 43

^p ch. 2. 1, 2

^q ver. 14;

^r ch. 2. 1;

^s 13. 3

^t ver. 15;

^u Josh. 17. 2

^v Heb. 11. 32

^w ver. 1; Ps.

^x 44. 9

^y Ex. 3. 11

^z ver. 11

^{aa} Ex. 3. 12;

^{ab} Josh. 1. 5

^{ac} ver. 37; Is.

^{ad} 38. 7, 8

^{ae} Gen. 18. 6-8

children of Israel cried unto Jeho-
vah because of Midian, ⁸ that Je-
hovah sent a prophet unto the
children of Israel: and ⁱ he said
unto them, Thus saith Jehovah,
the God of Israel, I brought you
up from Egypt, and brought you
forth out of the house of bondage;
⁹ and I delivered you out of the
hand of the Egyptians, and out
of the hand of all that oppressed
you, and drove them out from be-
fore you, and gave you their land;
¹⁰ and I said unto you, I am Jeho-
vah your God; ye shall not fear
the gods of the Amorites, in whose
land ye dwell. But ye have not
hearkened unto my voice.

¹¹ And ^m the angel of Jehovah
came, and sat under the ⁿ oak
which was in Ophrah, that per-
tained unto Joash the ^o Abiezrite:
and his son ^p Gideon was beating
out wheat in the winepress, to
hide it from the Midianites. ¹²
And the angel of Jehovah appeared
unto him, and said unto him, Jeho-
vah is with thee, thou mighty man
of valor. ¹³ And Gideon said unto
him, Oh, my lord, if Jehovah is
with us, why then is all this be-
fallen us? and where are all his
wondrous works which our fathers
told us of, saying, Did not Jehovah
bring us up from Egypt? but ² now
Jehovah hath cast us off, and de-
livered us into the hand of Midian.

¹⁴ And Jehovah ^b looked upon him,
and said, Go in this thy might, and
save Israel from the hand of Midian:
have not I sent thee? ¹⁵ ^a And he
said unto him, Oh, Lord, where-
with shall I save Israel? behold,
my ⁶ family is the poorest in ^r Ma-
nasseh, and I am the least in my
father's house. ¹⁶ ^a And Jehovah
said unto him, Surely I will be
with thee, and thou shalt smite
the Midianites as one man. ¹⁷
And he said unto him, If now I
have found favor in thy sight,
then show me ^a a sign that it is
thou that talkest with me. ¹⁸ De-
part not hence, I pray thee, until
I come unto thee, and bring forth
my ⁷ present, and lay it before thee.
And he said, I will tarry until thou
come again.

¹⁹ And Gideon went in, and
^u made ready a kid, and unleavened
cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh
he put in a basket, and he put the

⁴ Or, terebinth

⁵ Or, turned towards

⁶ Heb. thousand

⁷ Or, offering

Gideon visited by the Angel of Jehovah. He destroys the Altar of Baal. He summons an Army. The Sign of the Fleece

broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the ¹oak, and presented it. 20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so. 21 Then the angel of Jehovah put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ^athere went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of Jehovah departed out of his sight. 22

^bAnd Gideon saw that he was the angel of Jehovah; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Jehovah face to face. 23 And Jehovah said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto Jehovah, and called it ²Jehovahshalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that Jehovah said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, ³even the second bullock seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the ^cAsherah that is ⁴by it; 26 and build an altar unto Jehovah thy God upon the top of this stronghold, ⁵in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down. 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as Jehovah had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was ⁴by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die, because he hath broken

down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was ⁴by it. 31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye contend for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will contend for him, ⁶let him be put to death ⁷whilst *it is yet morning*: if he be a god, let him contend for himself, because one hath broken down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him ^{8a}Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal contend against him, because he hath broken down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and encamped in ^cthe valley of Jezreel. 34 But ^dthe Spirit of Jehovah ^ecame upon Gideon; and he ^fblew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and ^hunto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and ⁱthey came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, ^kIf thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken, 37 behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there bedew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken. 38 And it was so; for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. 39 And Gideon said unto God, ^lLet not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me make trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. 40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

^mThen ⁿJerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and encamped beside the spring ⁿof ¹⁰Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of

^a Lev. 9. 24

^b ch. 13. 21, 22; Gen. 32. 30; Ex. 33. 20.

^c Ex. 34. 13

^d ch. 7. 1

^e Josh. 17. 16

^f ch. 3. 10

^g ch. 3. 27

^h ch. 4. 6, 10;

ⁱ ch. 7. 3

^k ver. 14, 16, 17

^l Gen. 18. 32

^m ch. 6. 32

ⁿ ver. 3

¹ Or, terebinth ² That is, Jehovah is peace.

³ Or, and ⁴ Or, upon

⁵ Or, with that pertaining to it

⁶ Or, shall be put to death: let be till morning: if &c. ⁷ Or, before morning

^{8a} That is, Let Baal contend.

⁹ Heb. clothed itself with.

¹⁰ That is, Trembling. See ver. 3.

Gideon reduces his Army to Three Hundred. He hears a Midianite's Dream related. His Use of Trumpets and Pitchers

them, ¹by the hill of ^aMoreh, in the valley.

2 And Jehovah said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, ^blest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ^cWhosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and ^ddepart from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 ^eAnd Jehovah said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and Jehovah said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And Jehovah said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand; and let all the people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets; and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that Jehovah said unto him, Arise, get thee down ³into the camp; ^ffor I have delivered it into thy hand. 10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp: 11 and thou shalt hear what they say; and ^gafterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down ³into the

^a Gen. 12. 6;
Dt. 11. 30
^b Dt. 8. 17, 18
^c Dt. 20. 8
^d 1 Sam. 14. 6
^e Josh. 2.
24; 10. 8;
11. 6
/ ver. 16

^g ch. 6. 5;
8. 10
^f Josh. 11. 4

ⁱ Josh. 2. 9

camp. Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. 12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley ^hlike locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, ⁱas the sand which is upon the sea-shore for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man telling a dream unto his fellow; and he said, Behold, I dreamed a dream; and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it so that it fell, and turned it upside down, so that the tent lay flat. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: ^jinto his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise; for Jehovah hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. 18 When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For Jehovah and for Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands wherewith to blow; and they cried, ^kThe sword of Jehovah and of Gideon. 21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran; and

¹ Or, from the hill of Moreh onwards in the valley

² Or, go round about

³ Or, against

^k Or, A sword for &c.

Defeat of Midian. Gideon pacifies the Ephraimites. Zebah and Zalmunna captured and slain

they shouted, and ¹put *them* to flight. 22 And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and ^aJehovah set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host; and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the ²border of ^bAbel-meholah, by Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel were gathered together out of ^cNaphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill-country of Ephraim, saying, Come down against Midian, and ^atake before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, ³even the Jordan. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-barah, ³even the Jordan. 25 And ^athey took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian: and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon ⁴beyond the Jordan.

8 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, ^aWhy hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they did chide with him sharply. 2 And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison with you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? 3 God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison with you? Then their ^aanger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came ^ato the Jordan, ^band passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. 5 And he said unto the men of ^aSuccoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. 6 And the princes of Succoth said, ^aAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? 7 And Gideon said, Therefore ^awhen Jehovah hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into

my hand, then I will ^atear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. 8 And he went up thence to ^mPenuel, and spake unto them in like manner; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. 9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, ^aI will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east; ^afor there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. 11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. 12 And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^adiscomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. 14 And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he ^adescribed for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. 15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, ^aAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary? 16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. 17 ^aAnd he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king. 19 And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as Jehovah liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. 20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared,

^a 1 S. 14. 20
^b 1 K. 4. 12;
19. 16
^c ch. 6. 35
^d ch. 3. 28
^e Ps. 83. 11;
Is. 10. 26
^f ch. 8. 4
^g ch. 12. 1
^h ch. 7. 25
ⁱ Gen. 33. 17
^k ver. 15
^l ch. 7. 15

^m Gen. 32. 30,
31
ⁿ ver. 17

^o ch. 6. 5; 7.
12; Ps. 83.
9; Is. 9. 4

^p ver. 6

^q ver. 9

¹ Another reading is, *fled*. ² Heb. *lip*.
³ Or, and also ⁴ Heb. *spirit*. ⁵ Or, to pass

⁶ Heb. *thresh*. ⁷ Heb. *terrified*.
⁸ Or, wrote down

Gideon's Ephod. His Death. The People apostatize. Abimelech's Conspiracy. He kills Gideon's Sons. Jotham's Fable

because he was yet a youth. 21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength. ^a And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^b took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian. 23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: Jehovah shall rule over you. 24 And Gideon said unto them, I would make a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ^cear-rings of his spoil. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites). 25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his spoil. 26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. 27 And Gideon made ^dan ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel played the harlot after it there; and it became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. 28 So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And ^eJerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had ^fthree-score and ten sons of his body begotten; for he had many wives. 31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he ^gcalled his name Abimelech. 32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, ^hthat the children of Israel turned again, and played the harlot after the Baalim, and made ⁱBaal-berith their god. 34 And the children of Israel ^jremembered not Jehovah their God,

¹ Or. nose-rings

² Heb. set.

^a Ps. 83. 11

^b ver. 26

^c ch. 17. 5;

18. 14-20;

Ex. 28. 6-

35

^d ch. 7. 1

^e ch. 9. 2, 5

^f ch. 2. 11, 12

^g ch. 9. 4, 27,

46

^h ch. 3. 7;

Dt. 4. 9

ⁱ ch. 8. 31, 35

^k ch. 8. 30

^l Gen. 29. 14

^m ch. 8. 33

ⁿ ver. 2

^o Dt. 11. 29,

30

who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; 35 neither showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *who is* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto Israel.

9 And ^aAbimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, 2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are ^bthreescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am ^cyour bone and your flesh. 3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. 4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of ^dBaal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being ^ethreescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. 6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all ^fthe house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the ^goak of the ^hpillar that was in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood on the top of ⁱmount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. 8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us. 9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, ^jwherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us. 11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro

³ Or, Beth-millo ⁴ Or, terebinth ⁵ Or, garrison

⁶ Or, which God and man honor in me

Jotham's Fable. Gaal's Conspiracy against Abimelech. Zebul frustrates it

over the trees? 12 And the trees said unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my new wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 14 Then said all the trees unto the ¹bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. 15 And the ¹bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; and if not, let fire come out of the ¹bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. 16 Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with ^aJerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; 17 (for my father fought for you, and ²adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain ^bhis sons, three-score and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, ^cthe son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother); 19 if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. 21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. 23 ^dAnd God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: 24 ^ethat the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and ^fthat their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, who slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. 25 And the men of Shechem set liers-in-wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that

¹ Or, thorn ² Heb. cast his life before him.

came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. 27 And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod the grapes, and ³held festival, and went into the house of ⁴their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. 28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: but why should we serve him? 29 And ⁵would that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said ⁶to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. 31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech ⁷craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they ⁸constrain the city to take part against thee. 32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that are with thee, and lie in wait in the field: 33 and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and rush upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou ⁹do to them ¹⁰as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. 35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 37 And Gaal spake again and said, See, there

³ Or, offered a praise-offering⁴ Or, of⁵ Or, in Torrah⁶ Or, oppress the city on thy account⁷ Heb. as thy hand shall find.

Abimelech defeats Gaal. He captures Shechem and Thebez. His Death. Tola and Jair. Israel apostatizes

come people down by ^athe ¹middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of ²the oak of Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them. 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entrance of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. 43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the stronghold of the house of ^bElberith. 47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount ^cZalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took ³an axe in his hand, and cut down ^aa bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the

^a Ezek. 38.
¹²
^b ch. 8. 33
^c Ps. 68. 14

^d 2 S. 11. 21

stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and drew near unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 And ^aa certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armor-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: 57 and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill-country of Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, ^awhich are called ⁴Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ⁷served the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of ⁵Syria, and the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and ⁹the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of

^e Num. 32. 41

^f ch. 2. 13

^g ch. 11. 24

¹ Heb. navel.

² That is, the *augurs' oak* (or, *terebinth*).

³ Heb. the *azes*.

⁴ That is, *The towns of Jair*. ⁵ Heb. *Aram*.

Israel oppressed by Ammon. Jephthah made Chief. His Message to the King of Ammon

the Philistines; and "they forsook Jehovah, and served him not. 7 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. 8 And they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel that year: eighteen years *oppressed they* all the children of Israel that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. 9 And the children of Ammon passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baalim. 11 And Jehovah said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I save you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? 12 The Sidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I saved you out of their hand. 13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. 14 ^bGo and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. 15 And the children of Israel said unto Jehovah, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, we pray thee, this day. 16 ^cAnd they put away the foreign gods from among them, and served Jehovah; and ^dhis soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in ^eMizpah. 18 And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

11 Now ^fJephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and he was the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. 2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and when his wife's

^a Dt. 31. 16,
17; 32. 16
^b Dt. 32. 37
^c Josh. 24. 23
^d Dt. 32. 36
^e ch. 11. 29
^f Heb. 11. 32

^g 2 S. 10. 6, 8

^h ch. 10. 9, 17

ⁱ ch. 10. 18

^k Gen. 31. 50

^l ver. 29

sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. 3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of ^oTob; and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

4 And it came to pass after a while, that ^athe children of Ammon made war against Israel. 5 And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob; 6 and they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. 7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? 8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon; and ^bthou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. 9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and Jehovah deliver them before me, shall I be your head? 10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, ^cJehovah shall be ^dwitness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. 11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them; and Jephthah spake all his words before Jehovah in ^eMizpah.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land? 13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and unto the Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. 14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon; 15 and he said unto

^f Heb. *hearer*.

Jephthah's Message to the King of Ammon. His Victory and his Vow

him, Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon; 16 but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and ^acame to Kadesh; 17 then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; but the king of Edom hearkened not. ^bAnd in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not: and Israel abode in Kadesh. 18 Then they went through the wilderness, and ^cwent around the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they encamped on the other side of the Arnon; but they ^dcame not within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. 19 And Israel sent ^emessengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. 20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and encamped in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. 21 And Jehovah, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. 22 ^fAnd they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan. 23 So now Jehovah, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess them? 24 Wilt not thou possess that which ^gChemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever Jehovah our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. 25 And now art thou anything better than ^hBalak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? 26 ⁱWhile Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its ¹towns, and in Aroer and its ¹towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of the Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? 27 I there-

¹ Heb. daughters.

fore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: ^kJehovah, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. 28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then ^lthe Spirit of Jehovah came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. 30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto Jehovah, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into my hand, 31 then it shall be, that ^mwhatsoever cometh forth from the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be Jehovah's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering. 32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and Jehovah delivered them into his hand. 33 And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to ⁿMinnith, even twenty cities, and unto ^oAbel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to ^pMizpah unto his house; and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him ^qwith timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. 35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto Jehovah, and ^rI cannot go back. 36 And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto Jehovah; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as Jehovah hath taken vengeance for thee on thine enemies, even on the children of Ammon. 37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions.

² Or, whosoever³ That is, The meadow of vineyards.

Ephraim's Complaint. The Shibboleth. Jephthah's Death. Other Judges. The Philistine Oppression. Vision of

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. 39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew not man. And it was ¹a custom in Israel, 40 that the daughters of Israel went yearly to ²celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

12 And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed ³northward; and ⁴they said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy house upon thee with fire. 2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. 3 And when I saw that ye saved me not, I ⁵put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and Jehovah delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh. 5 And the Gileadites ⁶took the fords of the Jordan ⁷against the Ephraimites. And it was so, that, when *any of the fugitives of Ephraim* said, Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; 6 then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right: then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. And there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of the cities of Gilead*.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. 9 And he

had thirty sons; and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. 10 And Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. 12 And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. 14 And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. 15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill-country of the Amalekites.

13 And the children of Israel ¹again did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah; and Jehovah delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of ²Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. 3 And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: 5 ⁵for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head; for the child shall be a ⁶Nazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. 6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, ⁷A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: 7 but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah entreated Jehovah, and said, Oh, Lord, I pray thee, let ⁸the man of God whom

^a ch. 8. 1
^b 1 S. 19. 5;
28. 21;
Job 13. 14
^c ch. 3. 28

^d ch. 2. 11

^e Josh. 19. 41

^f ver. 6, 8, 10,
11; 6. 11,
14; Lk. 1.
11-13

^g Lk. 1. 15

^h Num. 6. 2

ⁱ ver. 8, 10,
11; ch. 8. 11

¹ Or, an ordinance
² Or, lament

³ Or, to Zaphon
⁴ Or, toward Ephraim

^k ver. 3. 7

Manoah and his Wife. Samson's Birth. Samson takes a Philistine Wife. He kills a Lion

thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. 9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and ^athe angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, ^bthe man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day. 11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou ^cthe man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. 12 And Manoah said, ^dNow let thy words come to pass: what shall be the ordering of the child, and *now* shall we do unto him? 13 And ^ethe angel of Jehovah said unto Manoah, ^fOf all that I said unto the woman let her beware. 14 She may not eat of anything that cometh of the ^g*vine*, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto ^hthe angel of Jehovah, I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for thee. 16 And the angel of Jehovah said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, ⁱI will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt make ready a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto Jehovah. For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of Jehovah. 17 And Manoah said unto the angel of Jehovah, ^jWhat is thy name, that, when thy words come to pass, we may do thee honor? 18 And the angel of Jehovah said unto him, Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing it is ^k*wonderful*? 19 So ^lManoah took the kid with the meal-offering, and offered it upon the rock unto Jehovah; and *the angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of Jehovah ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on; and they fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of Jehovah did no more appear to Manoah or to his

wife. ^mThen Manoah knew that he was the angel of Jehovah. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, ⁿWe shall surely die, because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If Jehovah were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meal-offering at our hand, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these. 24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name ^oSamson: and the child grew, and Jehovah blessed him. 25 And ^pthe Spirit of Jehovah began to move him in ^q*Mahaneh-dan*, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

14 And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of Jehovah; ^rfor he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And ^sthe Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and ^the rent him as he would have rent a kid; and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. 8 And after a while he returned to take her; and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. 9 And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went; and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken

^a ver. 8
^b ver. 9
^c ver. 8
^d ver. 11
^e ver. 4
^f Num. 6. 4
^g ver. 3
^h ch. 6. 20
ⁱ Gen. 32. 29
^j Is. 9. 6
^k ch. 6. 20, 21

^m ver. 16
ⁿ ch. 6. 22
^o ch. 3. 10
^p ch. 18. 11,
12

^q Josh. 11.
20

^r ch. 3. 10

^s Is. 17. 34-
36

¹ Or, Now when thy words come to pass, what &c. ² Or, grape-vine ³ Or, secret

⁴ Heb. *Shimshon* ⁵ That is, The camp of Dan.

Samson's Riddle at the Marriage Feast.

His Feat with the Foxes. He is bound with new Ropes

the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. 12 And Samson said unto them, Let me now ^aput forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it unto me within the ^bseven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment; 13 but if ye cannot declare it unto me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth food,
And out of the strong came forth
sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to ¹impoverish us? is it not so? 16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell thee? 17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore; and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my
heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And ^cthe Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote

thirty men of them, and took their ²spoil, and gave the changes of ³raiment unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. 20 But Samson's wife was ⁴given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But it came to pass after ^aa while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife ^awith a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. 2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. 3 And Samson said unto them, This time ³shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief. 4 And Samson went and caught three hundred ⁴foxes, and took ⁵firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. 5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing grain of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing grain, and also the oliveyards. 6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and ^aburnt her and her father with fire. 7 And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease. 8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and encamped in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. 11 Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not ^cthat the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that

^a Ezek. 17. 2^b Gen. 29. 27^c ch. 3. 10^d Gen. 39. 17^e ch. 14. 15^f ch. 13. 1;

14. 4

² Or, apparel³ Or, shall I be quits with⁴ Or, jackals⁵ Or, torches¹ Or, take that which we have

Samson's Feat with the Jawbone. He carries away the Gate of Gaza. Delilah tries to elicit the Secret of his Strength

thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. 13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

14 When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and ^athe Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ¹dropped from off his hands. 15 And he found a fresh jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass,
²heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of an ass
have I smitten a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and ³that place was called ⁴Ramath-lehi. 18 And he was sore athirst, and ⁵called on Jehovah, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. 19 But God clave the hollow place that is in ⁵Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore ⁶the name thereof was called ⁷En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day. 20 And ⁸he judged Israel in ²the days of the Philistines twenty years.

16 And Samson went to ⁹Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. 2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither.

¹ Heb. were melted. ² Heb. heap, two heaps.

³ Or, he called that place

⁴ That is, The hill of the jawbone.

⁵ Or, the jawbone

⁶ Or, he called the name thereof

⁷ That is, The spring of him that called.

^a ch. 14. 19;
¹ S. 11. 6
^b ch. 16. 28
^c Heb. 11. 32
^d ch. 13. 1;
^{16. 31}
^e Josh. 15.
47

^f Josh. 13. 5

^g ch. 14. 15

And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, ⁶Let be till morning light, then we will kill him. 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ⁹in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And the ¹lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ⁷Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ¹⁰afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred ^{pieces} of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and where-with thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ¹¹green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ¹¹green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now she had liers-in-wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it ¹²toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 12 So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And the liers-in-wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake

⁸ Or, When (or, Before) the morning is light

⁹ Or, by the brook

¹⁰ Or, humble

¹¹ Or, new bowstrings

¹² Heb. smelteth.

Samson is betrayed by Delilah. His Eyes are put out. He is mocked, but is avenged in his Death. Micah and his Idols

them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. 14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.

15 And she said unto him, ^a How canst thou say, I love thee, when thy heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth. 16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death. 17 And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a ^a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for ^a he hath told me all his heart. 19 Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for ^a a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself free. But he knew not that Jehovah was departed from him. 21 And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. 22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together to

offer a great sacrifice unto ^a Dagon their god, and to rejoice; for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, who hath slain many of us. 25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made sport before them. And they set him between the pillars: 26 and Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto Jehovah, and said, O Lord Jehovah, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may ^a be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead that he slew at his death were more than they that he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. 32 And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 And there was a man of the hill-country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter ^a a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the

^a ch. 14. 16

^b ch. 13. 5;
Num. 6. 5

^c 1 S. 5. 2
^d ch. 15. 18

^e ch. 15. 20

¹ Or, according to another reading, he had told her
² Or, the men

³ Or, be avenged.
⁴ Or, an adjuration

Micah hires a Levite to be his Priest. The Danites seek an Inheritance. Spies explore the Land. An armed Force sent out

silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be my son of Jehovah. 3 And he restored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother; and his mother said, I verily ¹dedicate the silver unto Jehovah from my hand for my son, ^ato make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. 5 And the man Micah had a house ^bof ²gods, and he made an ^cephod, and ^dteraphim, and ^econsecrated one of his sons, ^fwho became his priest. 6 In those days ^gthere was no king in Israel: ^hevery man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of ⁱBeth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*; and he came to the ^jhill-country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*. 10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me ^ka father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. 11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man ^lbecame his priest, and was in the house of Micah. 13 Then said Micah, Now know I that Jehovah will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

18 ^mIn those days there was no king in Israel: and ⁿin those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. 2 And the children of Dan sent of their

family five men from their whole number, men of valor, from ^oZorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land. And they came to ^pthe hill-country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. 3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and ^qI am become his priest. 5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. 6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before Jehovah is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to ^rLaish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing ^sauthority, ^tthat might put *them* to shame in anything, and they were far from the Sidonians, and had no dealings with any man. 8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye? 9 And they said, Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. 10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large; for God hath given it into your hand, a place where there is no want of anything that is in the earth.

11 And there set forth from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and encamped in Kiriath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place ^uMahaneh-dan unto this day; behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence unto the hill-country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

^a Ex. 20. 4.
^b 34. 17.
^c ch. 18. 24.
^d ch. 8. 27;
 18. 14.
^e Gen. 31. 19.
^f Num. 3. 10.
^g ch. 18. 1;
 19. 1.
^h Dt. 12. 8.
ⁱ ch. 19. 1;
 Ruth 1. 1,
 2; Mic. 5.
 2; Mt. 2. 1.
^j Josh. 24. 33.
^k ch. 18. 19.
^l Num. 16.
 10; 18. 1-7.
^m ch. 17. 6;
 19. 1.
ⁿ Josh. 19.
 40-48.

^o ch. 13. 25.
^p ch. 17. 1.
^q ch. 17. 12.

^r ver. 29;
 Josh. 19. 47.

^s ch. 13. 25.

¹ Or, had dedicated ² Or, God
³ Heb. filled the hand of.

⁴ Heb. power of restraint.
⁵ Or, that might do any hurt

The Danites take Micah's Priest and Images. They capture Laish. A Levite goes to recover his Concubine

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses ^aan ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 15 And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. 16 And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. 17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. 18 And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, What do ye? 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us ^ba father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? 20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. 22 When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, ¹that thou comest with such a company? 24 And he said, Ye have taken away ^cmy gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee? 25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest ²angry fel-

lows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back into his house.

27 And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came unto ^dLaish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. 28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by ^eBeth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. 29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. 30 And the children of Dan set up for themselves ^fthe graven image; and Jonathan, the son of ^gGershom, the son of ^hMoses, ^hhe and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. 31 So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 And it came to pass in those days, when ⁱthere was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. 2 And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. 3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to ^kspeak ^kkindly unto her, to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. 4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, ^lStrengthen

^a ch. 17. 5
^b ch. 17. 10
^c ch. 17. 5

^d ver. 7;
Josh. 19.
47

^e 2 S. 10. 6

^f ch. 17. 3, 5
^g Ex. 2. 22;
18. 3
^h ch. 17. 3, 5

ⁱ ch. 18. 1

^k Gen. 34. 3;
50. 21

^l ver. 8;
Gen. 18. 5

¹ Heb. *that thou art gathered together.*

² Heb. *bitter of soul.*

³ Another reading is, *Manasseh.*

⁴ Heb. *to her heart.*

Shameful Abuse of the Levite's Concubine in Gibeah

thy heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. 6 So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be pleased, I pray thee, to tarry all night, and ^alet thy heart be merry. 7 And the man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he lodged there again. 8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Strengthen thy heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them. 9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ¹home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against ^bJebus (the same is Jerusalem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. 11 When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and ^cthe servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. 12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a foreigner, ²that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to Gibeah. 13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah. 14 So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. 15 And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even: now the man was

of ^athe hill-country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place ^awere Benjamites. 17 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street ^aof the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? 18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: and I am *now* going to the house of Jehovah; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. 19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for ¹the young man that is with thy servants: there is no want of anything. 20 And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street. 21 ²So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder; and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 As they were making their hearts merry, behold, ^athe men of the city, certain ¹base fellows, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, ^ado not this folly. 24 ¹Behold, here is my daughter a virgin, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly. 25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. 26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his

^a ver. 9. 22;
ch. 16. 25;
Ruth 3. 7;
1 K. 21. 7;
Esth. 1. 10
^b 1 Chr. 11.
4, 5
^c ver. 19

^d ver. 1
^e ver. 14

^f ver. 11

^g Gen. 24. 32,
33

^a Gen. 19. 4,
5; Ezek.
16. 46-48
ⁱ Dt. 13. 13;
1 S. 2. 12;
1 K. 21. 10

ch. 20. 6;
Gen. 34.
7; Dt. 22.
21; 2 S. 13.
12
¹ Gen. 19. 8

¹ Heb. to thy tents.

² Or, where there are none of the children of Israel

The Outrage at Gibeah. The People resolve to punish the Evil-doers. The Benjamites resist, and gain Two Victories

way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; ^abut none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. 29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and ^bdivided her, ¹limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. 30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider it, take counsel, and speak.

20 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto Jehovah at ^cMizpah. 2 And the ²chiefs of all the people, ³even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword. 3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah). And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? 4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. 5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is dead. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. 7 Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, give here your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house. 9 But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah: *we will go up* against it by lot: 10 and we will take ten

^a ch. 20. 5

^b 1 S. 11. 12

^c 1 S. 7. 5

^d Num. 1. 36,
37; 2. 23;
26. 41

^e ver. 23, 27;
Num. 27
21

^f ver. 25

men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuals for the people, that they may do, when they come to ⁴Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. 11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the ⁵tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come to pass among you? 13 Now therefore deliver up the men, the base fellows, that are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But ⁶Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. 14 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. 15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities ^atwenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who were numbered seven hundred chosen men. 16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war. 18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Beth-el, and ^aasked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And Jehovah said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. 20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. 21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and ^ddestroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men. 22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged them-

¹ Heb. according to her bones.

² Heb. corners. ³ Or, even all

⁴ Heb. Geha.

⁵ Heb. tribes. See Num. 4. 18; 1 S. 9. 21.

⁶ Another reading is, the children of Benjamin.

The People fast, and ask Counsel of God. Benjamin defeated and ravaged

selves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. 23 "And the children of Israel went up and wept before Jehovah until even; and they ^basked of Jehovah, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And Jehovah said, Go up against him.

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. 25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and ^cdestroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. 26 Then ^aall the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before Jehovah, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before Jehovah. 27 And the children of Israel ^aasked of Jehovah (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, 28 and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days), saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And Jehovah said, Go up; ^ffor to morrow I will deliver him into thy hand.

29 ^aAnd Israel set liers-in-wait against Gibeah round about. 30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 31 ^aAnd the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel. 32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the highways. 33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar; ^fand the liers-in-wait of Israel brake forth out of their place,

^a Josh. 7. 6, 7

^b ver. 18

^c ver. 21

^d ver. 23;

^e ch. 21. 2

^f ver. 18

^g ch. 7. 9

^h Josh. 8. 4

ⁱ Josh. 8. 16

^j Josh. 8. 19

^k Josh. 8. 20

^l ver. 32

^m Josh. 8.

15, 24

ⁿ ch. 21. 13

even out of ¹Maareh-geba. 34 And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore; but they knew not that evil was ²close upon them. 35 And Jehovah smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten; for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers-in-wait whom they had set against Gibeah. 37 And the liers-in-wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers-in-wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. 38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait was, ^kthat they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. 39 ³And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; ⁴for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. 40 But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them; and, behold, the whole of the city went up *in smoke* to heaven. 41 And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were dismayed; for they saw that evil was come upon them. 42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel ^munto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and ⁴they that came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. 43 They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and ⁵trod them down ⁶at their resting-place, as far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrise. 44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valor. 45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of ⁿRimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thou-

¹ Or, the meadow of Geba (or, Gibeah. See ver.

10) ² Heb. touching.

³ Or, And the men . . . battle: (now Benjamin . . . heaven:) and the men &c.

⁴ Or, them that came . . . they destroyed

⁵ Or, overtook them ⁶ Or, at Menukah

Wives for the Benjamites obtained at Jabesh-gilead and at Shiloh

sand men, and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and smote of them two thousand men. 46 So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valor. 47 But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. 48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both ¹the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found; moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 ^aNow the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. 2 ^bAnd the people came to Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. 3 And they said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel? 4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there ^can altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. 5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto Jehovah? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto Jehovah to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to death. 6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. 7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have ^dsworn by Jehovah that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto Jehovah to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. 9 For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded

them, saying, Go and ^esmite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. 11 And this is the thing that ye shall do: ye shall ²utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man. 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and ^fproclaimed peace unto them. 14 And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that Jehovah had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? 17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from Israel. 18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters; for the children of Israel ^ghad sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. 19 And they said, Behold, there is ^ha feast of Jehovah from year to year in ⁱShiloh, which is on the north of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. 20 And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; 21 and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to ^jdance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. 22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to ^kcomplain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them ^lgraciously unto us; because we took not for each man of them his

^a ver. 7, 18

^b ch. 20. 26

^c Dt. 12. 5;

^d S. 24. 25

^e ver. 1

^f Num. 31. 17

^g Dt. 20. 10

^h ver. 1

ⁱ ch. 18. 31;

Josh. 18. 1;

^j S. 1. 3

^k ch. 11. 34;

Ex. 15. 20

¹ Or, as otherwise read, the inhabited city See Dt. 2. 34.

² Heb. devote.

³ Or, the feast

⁴ Or, strive with us

⁵ Or, as a gift

Wives for the Benjamites obtained at Shiloh

wife in battle, neither did ye give them unto them; ^aelse would ye now be guilty. 23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and ^bbuilt the cities,

^a ver. 1, 18
^b ch. 20. 48

————

^c ch. 17. 6;
18. 1; 19. 1

and dwelt in them. 24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 ^cIn those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF

RUTH

Elimelech and his Family sojourn in Moab. Naomi and Ruth return to Judah

1 And it came to pass in the days ^a when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the ¹country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. **2** And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife ²Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. **3** And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons. **4** And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years. **5** And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them: and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that Jehovah had ⁶visited his people in giving them bread. **7** And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. **8** And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: Jehovah deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. **9** Jehovah grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voice, and wept. **10** And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people. **11** And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your

^a Judg. 2.
16-18

^b Ex. 4. 31

^c Ex. 6. 3;
Job 2. 4

husbands? **12** Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have a husband to-night, and should also bear sons; **13** would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ³it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of Jehovah is gone forth against me. **14** And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister-in-law. **16** And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; **17** where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: Jehovah do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. **18** And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left off speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and *the women* said, Is this Naomi? **20** And she said unto them, Call me not ⁴Naomi, call me ⁵Mara; for ^cthe Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. **21** I went out full, and Jehovah hath brought me home again empty; why call ye me Naomi, seeing Jehovah hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? **22** So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, who

³ Or, it is far more bitter for me than for you
⁴ That is, Pleasant. ⁵ That is, Bitter.

¹ Heb. field.

² Heb. Noomi.

Ruth gleaneth in the Field of Boaz. Boaz deals kindly with her

returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in "the beginning of barley harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of ¹wealth, of the family of ^bElimelech; and his name was Boaz. **2** And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and ^cglean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. **3** And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. **4** And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, Jehovah be with you. And they answered him, Jehovah bless thee. **5** Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? **6** And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: **7** and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves. So she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. **9** Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. **10** Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found favor in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a foreigner? **11** And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and

¹ Or, valor

art come unto a people that thou knewest not heretofore. **12** Jehovah recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^aunder whose wings thou art come to take refuge. **13** Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken ²kindly unto thy handmaid, though I be not as one of thy handmaidens.

14 And at meal-time Boaz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers; and ³they reached her parched grain, and she did eat, and was sufficed, ⁴and left thereof. **15** And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not. **16** And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. **18** And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and ⁵gave to her that which she had left after she was sufficed. **19** And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where hast thou wrought? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. **20** And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of Jehovah, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, ⁶one of our near kinsmen. **21** And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. **22** And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and

² Heb. to the heart of.

³ Or, he

⁴ Or, one of them that hath the right to redeem for us See Lev. 25. 25.

Ruth asks Boaz to do a Kinsman's Part. Boaz redeems Elimelech's Inheritance

that they meet thee not in any other field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean unto ^athe end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother-in-law.

3 And Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek ¹rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz ^bour kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast?

Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. **3** Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor; but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. **4** And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. **5** And she said unto her, All that thou ^csayest I will do.

6 And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. **7** And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. **8** And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was ³afraid, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. **9** And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art ⁴a near kinsman. **10** And he said, Blessed be thou of Jehovah, my daughter: thou hast showed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. **11** And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest; for all the ⁵city of my people doth know that thou art ^aa worthy woman. **12** And now it is true that I am a near kinsman; howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. **13** Tarry this

^a Dt. 16. 9

^b Dt. 25.

^c Prov. 31. 10

^d ch. 3. 12

^e Lev. 25. 25

night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as Jehovah liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. **15** And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it; and he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ⁶he went into the city. **16** And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, ⁷Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. **17** And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he ⁸said, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law. **18** Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

4 Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, ^athe near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. **2** And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. **3** And he said unto the near kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, ^ewhich was our brother Elimelech's: **4** and I thought to ⁹disclose it unto thee, saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if ¹⁰thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. **5** Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabite,

¹ Or, a resting-place

² Another reading is, sayest unto me.

³ Or, startled

⁴ Or, one that hath the right to redeem Heb.

goel.

⁵ Heb. gate. See ch. 4. 1, 11.

⁶ Acc. to Vulg. and Syr., she went.

⁷ Or, How hast thou fared

⁸ Another reading is, said to me.

⁹ Heb. uncover thine ear.

¹⁰ So Sept., Vulg., and Syr. Heb. he will.

Boaz redeems Elimelech's inheritance. He marries Ruth. Birth of Obed

the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. 6 And ^athe near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was ^bthe custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor; and this was the *manner of attestation* in Israel. 8 So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. 9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. 10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. 11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. Jehovah make the woman that is come into thy house ^clike Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ^ddo thou

¹ Or, get thee wealth (or, power)

^a Lev. 25. 25
^b 1 Pt. 25. 8-10
^c Gen. 29.
25-30

^d ver. 18;
Gen. 38.
29; 46. 12

^e ch. 1. 16,
17; 2. 11, 12

/ Mt. 1. 3-6

worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem: 12 and let thy house be like the house of ^aPerez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which Jehovah shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and Jehovah gave her conception, and she bare a son. 14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be Jehovah, who hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman; and let his name be famous in Israel. 15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age; for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, ^ewho is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him. 16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. 17 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of ²Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Perez: ¹Perez begat Hezron, 19 and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, 20 and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ³Salmon, 21 and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, 22 and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

² Heb. Ishai.

³ Heb. Salmah.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

Elkanah and his Two Wives. Hannah prays for a Child. Samuel born, and given to Jehovah

1 Now there was a certain man ¹ of ² Ramathaim-zophim, of the ³ hill-country of Ephraim, and his name was ⁴ Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite: 2 and he had ⁵ two wives: the name of the one was ⁶ Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city from ⁷ year to year ⁸ to worship and to sacrifice unto Jehovah of hosts in ⁹ Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto Jehovah, were there. 4 And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he ¹⁰ gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 but unto Hannah he gave ¹¹ a double portion; for he loved Hannah, ¹² but Jehovah had shut up her womb. 6 And her rival ¹³ provoked her sore, to make her fret, because Jehovah had shut up her womb. 7 And ¹⁴ as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of Jehovah, ¹⁵ so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 8 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? ¹⁶ am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest was sitting upon his seat by the doorpost of ¹⁷ the temple of Jehovah. 10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto Jehovah, and wept sore. 11 And she ¹⁸ vowed a vow, and said, O Jehovah of hosts, if thou wilt indeed ¹⁹ look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid ²⁰ a man-child, then I will give him unto Jehovah all the days

¹ Heb. seed of men.

of his life, and ²¹ there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before Jehovah, that Eli marked her mouth. 13 Now Hannah, ²² she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. 14 And Eli said unto her, ²³ How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I ²⁴ poured out my soul before Jehovah. 16 Count not thy handmaid for a wicked woman; for ²⁵ out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then Eli answered and said, ²⁶ Go in peace; and the God of Israel ²⁷ grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, ²⁸ Let thy handmaid find favor in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat; and ²⁹ her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before Jehovah, and returned, and came to their house to ³⁰ Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and ³¹ Jehovah remembered her; 20 and it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, *saying*, ³² Because I have asked him of Jehovah.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, ³³ went up to offer unto Jehovah the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, ³⁴ I will not go up until the child be weaned; and then I will ³⁵ bring him, that he may appear before Jehovah, and ³⁶ there abide for ever. 23 And ³⁷ Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned

^a ver. 19
^b Josh. 17.
17, 18
^c 1 Chr. 6.
22-28, 33-38
^d Dt. 21. 15-17
^e Lk. 2. 36
^f ver. 21;
Ex. 34. 23;
Lk. 2. 41
^g Dt. 12. 5-7
^h Josh. 18. 1
ⁱ Dt. 12. 17, 18
^k Gen. 43. 34
^l Gen. 16. 1
30. 1
^m Job 24. 21
ⁿ Ruth 4. 15
^o ch. 3. 3
^p Num. 30.
6-11
^q Gen. 29. 32

^r Num. 6. 5;
Judg. 13.
5; Lk. 1. 15
^s Gen. 24.
42-45
^t Acts 2. 4.
13
^u Ps. 62. 8
^v Lk. 6. 45
^w ch. 25. 35;
2 K. 5. 19;
Mk. 5. 34
^x Ps. 10. 3-5
^y Ruth 2. 13
^z Rom. 15. 13

^b ver. 1; ch.
2. 11
^c Gen. 21. 1;
30. 22

^d Gen. 41. 51,
52; Ex. 2.
10, 22; Mt.
1. 21

^e ver. 3; Dt.
12. 11

^f Lk. 2. 22

^g ver. 11, 28
^h Num. 30.
10, 11

Samuel given to Jehovah. Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving. The Sin of Eli's Sons

him; only ^a Jehovah establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. 24 And when she had weaned him, ^b she took him up with her, with ¹ three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a ² bottle of wine, and brought him unto ^c the house of Jehovah in Shiloh: and the child was young. 25 And ^d they slew the bullock, and ^e brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, Oh, my lord, ^f as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto Jehovah. 27 ^g For this child I prayed; and Jehovah hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 ^h therefore also I have ⁱ granted him to Jehovah; as long as he liveth he is granted to Jehovah. And he worshipped Jehovah there.

2 And Hannah ^j prayed, and said:

My heart exulteth in Jehovah;
My ^k horn is exalted in Jehovah;
My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;
Because ^l I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none ^m holy as Jehovah;

For ⁿ there is none besides thee,
Neither is there any ^o rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;

Let not ^p arrogancy come out of your mouth;

For Jehovah is a God of ^q knowledge,

^r And by him actions are ^s weighed.

4 The ^t bows of the mighty men are broken;

And they that stumbled are ^u girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread;

And they that were hungry ^v have ceased to hunger:

Yea, the ^w barren hath borne seven;

And ^x she that hath many children languisheth.

6 Jehovah ^y killeth, and maketh alive:

He bringeth down to Sheol, and ^z bringeth up.

7 Jehovah maketh poor, and ^{aa} maketh rich:

¹ The Sept. and Syr. have, a bullock three years old. ² Or, skin. ³ Or, lent.

⁴ According to another reading, Though actions be not weighed. ⁵ Or, have rest.

^a ver. 17.
^b Num. 15.
^c 9, 10; Dt. 12, 5, 6.
^d ch. 4, 3, 4; Josh. 18, 1.
^e Lev. 1, 5.
^f Lk. 2, 22.
^g 2 K. 2, 2, 4, 6.
^h ver. 11-13.
ⁱ ver. 11, 22.
^j Hab. 3, 1; Ps. 72, 20.
^k ver. 1-10; Lk. 1, 46-55.
^l Dt. 33, 17; Job 16, 15; Ps. 89, 17.
^m Is. 12, 2, 3; Ex. 15, 11; Lev. 19, 2; Ps. 22, 3.
ⁿ 2 S. 22, 32.
^o Dt. 32, 30, 31.
^p Prov. 8, 13.
^q 1 S. 16, 7; 1 K. 8, 39.
^r Prov. 16, 2; 24, 12.
^s Ps. 37, 15; 46, 9.
^t Ps. 18, 39; Heb. 11, 32-34.
^u Ps. 113, 9; Ruth 4, 15.
^v Jer. 15, 9.
^w Dt. 32, 39; 2 K. 5, 7; Rev. 1, 18.
^x Ps. 20, 19.
^y Dt. 8, 17, 18.

^a Job 5, 11; Jas. 4, 10.
^b Job 42, 10-12; Ps. 75, 7.
^c 2 S. 7, 8; Dan. 2, 48; Jas. 2, 5.
^d Job 36, 7; Job 38, 4-6; Ps. 75, 3.
^e Ps. 91, 11, 12; 1 Pet. 1, 6.
^f Mt. 8, 12.
^g Ps. 33, 16, 17.
^h Ex. 15, 6; Ps. 2, 9.
ⁱ ch. 7, 10; Ps. 18, 13, 14.
^j Ps. 96, 13; 98, 9; Mt. 25, 31, 32.
^k Ps. 21, 1-7.
^l Ps. 89, 24.
^m ch. 1, 1, 19.
ⁿ ver. 18; ch. 1, 28.
^o Jer. 2, 8; 9, 3, 6.
^p Lev. 7, 23-34.
^q Lev. 3, 3-5, 16.

He bringeth low, he also ^a lifteth up.

8 He ^b raiseth up the poor out of the dust,

He ^c lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,

To ^d make them sit with princes, And inherit the throne of glory:

For the ^e pillars of the earth are Jehovah's,

And he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will ^f keep the feet of his ^g holy ones;

But the wicked shall be ^h put to silence in darkness;

For ⁱ by strength shall no man prevail.

10 They that strive with Jehovah shall be ^j broken to pieces;

Against them will he ^k thunder in heaven:

Jehovah will ^l judge the ends of the earth;

And he will ^m give strength unto his king,

And ⁿ exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to ^o Ramah to his house. ^p And the child did minister unto Jehovah before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were base men; ^q they knew not Jehovah.

13 ^r And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was boiling, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand; 14 and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. 15 Yea, before ^s they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have boiled flesh of thee, but raw. 16 And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat ^t first, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then ^u he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by ^v force. 17 And the sin of the young ^w men was very

⁶ Or, godly ones. Another reading is, holy one.

⁷ Or, they knew not Jehovah, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c.

⁸ Heb. to-day.
⁹ Another reading is, he would say unto him, Thou &c.

Hannah and her Children. Eli reproves his Sons. A Prophecy against Eli's House. Samuel's Vision and Prophetic Call

great before Jehovah; for the men ^adespised the offering of Jehovah.

18 But ^bSamuel ministered before Jehovah, being a child, ^cgirded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover his mother made him a little ^drobe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer ^ethe yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli ^fblessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, Jehovah give thee seed of this woman for ^gthe petition which was asked of Jehovah. And they went unto their own home. 21 ^hAnd ⁱJehovah visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And ^jthe child Samuel grew before Jehovah.

22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard ^kall that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with ^lthe women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report ^mthat I hear: ye ⁿmake Jehovah's people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, ^o^pGod shall judge him; but ^qif a man sin against Jehovah, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because ^rJehovah was minded to slay them. 26 And the child ^sSamuel grew on, and increased in favor both with Jehovah, and also with men.

27 And there came ^ta man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^uDid I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt ^vin bondage to Pharaoh's house? 28 ^wand ^xdid I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to ^ygo up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? ^zand did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? 29 Wherefore ^{aa}kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, ^{ab}which I have commanded in ^{ac}my ^{ad}habitation, and ^{ae}honestest thy ^{af}sons above me, to

make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? 30 Therefore Jehovah, the God of Israel, saith, ^{ag}I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now Jehovah saith, Be it far from me; for ^{ah}them that honor me I will honor, and they ^{ai}that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, ^{aj}the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house. 32 And thou shalt behold ^{ak}the affliction of my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel; and ^{al}there shall not be an old man in thy house for ever. 33 ^{am}And the man of thine, ^{an}whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, ^{ao}shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thy heart; and all the increase of thy house shall die ^{ap}in the flower of their age. 34 And this shall be ^{aq}the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: ^{ar}in one day they shall die both of them. 35 And ^{as}I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind: and ^{at}I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before ^{au}mine anointed for ever. 36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

3 And ^{av}the child Samuel ministered unto Jehovah before Eli. And ^{aw}the word of Jehovah was ^{ax}precious in those days; there was no ^{ay}frequent vision. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place (now ^{az}his eyes had begun to wax dim, so that he could not see), 3 and ^{ba}the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down to sleep, in the temple of Jehovah, where the ark of God was; 4 that Jehovah called Samuel: and he said, ^{bb}Here am I. 5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for

^a Mal. 2. 7-9
^b ver. 11; ch. 3. 1

^c ver. 28; ch. 22. 18

^d Ex. 28. 31
^e ch. 1. 3, 21

^f Lk. 2. 34
^g ch. 1. 11, 27, 28

^h Gen. 21. 1
ⁱ ver. 26; ch. 3. 19-21;

^j Lk. 2. 40
^k ver. 13-17

^l Ex. 38. 8
^m 1 K. 15. 26

ⁿ Dt. 1. 17
^o ch. 3. 14;

^p Num. 15. 30; Heb. 10. 26, 27

^q Ex. 4. 21;
^r Josh. 11. 20

^s ver. 21;
^t Lk. 2. 52

^u Dt. 33. 1; Judg. 13. 6

^v Ex. 4. 14-16; 12. 1, 43

^w Ex. 28. 1-4;
^x 30. 7, 8;

^y Lev. 8. 7, 8
^z ver. 13-17

^{aa} Dt. 12. 5-9
^{ab} Ps. 26. 8

^{ac} Mt. 10. 37

^{ad} Ex. 29. 9;
^{ae} Num. 25. 13

^{af} Ps. 50. 23
^{ag} Mal. 2. 9

^{ah} ch. 4. 11-18; 22. 17-20

^{ai} 1 K. 2. 26, 27
^{aj} Zech. 8. 4

^{ak} ch. 10. 7-9;
^{al} 1 K. 13. 3

^{am} ch. 4. 11, 17
^{an} ch. 3. 1; 7. 9; 9. 12, 13

^{ao} ch. 8. 3-5;
^{ap} 1 K. 11. 38

^{aq} ch. 10. 9;
^{ar} 10. 12, 3;

^{as} 16. 13

^{at} ch. 2. 11, 18

^{au} Ps. 74. 9;
^{av} Ezek. 7. 26;

^{aw} Am. 8. 11, 12

^{ax} ch. 4. 15

^{ay} Ex. 25. 31-37; Lev. 24. 3

^{az} Is. 6. 8

^{ba} ch. 4. 15

^{bb} Ex. 25. 31-37; Lev. 24. 3

^{bc} Is. 6. 8

^{bd} Is. 6. 8

^{be} Is. 6. 8

^{bf} Is. 6. 8

^{bg} Is. 6. 8

^{bh} Is. 6. 8

^{bi} Is. 6. 8

^{bj} Is. 6. 8

^{bk} Is. 6. 8

1 The Heb. has, For.

2 Or, which I hear Jehovah's people do spread abroad

3 Or, the judge

4 Or, in Pharaoh's house

5 Or, And I chose

6 Or, offer upon

7 Or, and gave

8 Or, trample ye upon . . . and upon

9 Or, an adversary in my habitation

10 Or, Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.

11 Heb. when they are men.

12 Or, rare

13 Heb. widely spread.

Samuel's Vision and Prophetic Call. The Philistines defeat Israel and take the Ark

thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. 6 And Jehovah called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. 7 ^aNow Samuel did not yet know Jehovah, neither was the word of Jehovah yet revealed unto him. 8 And Jehovah called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And Eli perceived that Jehovah had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Jehovah; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And Jehovah came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And Jehovah said to Samuel, Behold, ^bI will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that day ^cI will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. 13 For ^dI have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for ^ethe iniquity which he knew, because ^fhis sons did bring a curse upon themselves, and ^ghe restrained them not. 14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that ^hthe iniquity of Eli's house shall not be expiated with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and ⁱopened the doors of the house of Jehovah. And Samuel feared to show Eli ^kthe vision. 16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he said, Here am I. 17 And he said, What is the thing that Jehovah hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: ^lI God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide anything from me of all the things that he spake unto thee. 18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ^mIt is Jehovah: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And ⁿSamuel grew, and ^oJehovah was with him, and ^pdid let

none of his words fall to the ground. 20 And all Israel ^qfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of Jehovah. 21 And Jehovah appeared again in Shiloh; ^rfor Jehovah revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of Jehovah.

4 ^s1 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and encamped beside ^tEben-ezer: and the Philistines encamped in ^uAphek. 2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when ^vthey joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the ^warmy in the field about four thousand men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, ^xWherefore hath Jehovah smitten us to-day before the Philistines? ^yLet us fetch the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh; and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of Jehovah of hosts, ^zwho ^{aa}sitteth above the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of Jehovah came into the camp, ^{ab}all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of Jehovah was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, ^{ac}Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of ^{ad}plagues in the wilderness. 9 ^{ae}Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, ^{af}as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philistines

^a 1 Cor. 13. 11

^b 2 K. 21. 12;

Jer. 19. 3

^c ch. 2. 27-36

^d ch. 2. 29-31

^e ch. 2. 22

^f ch. 2. 12, 17,

22

^g Dt. 17. 12;

21. 18

^h Lev. 16. 31;

Is. 22. 14

ⁱ 1 Chr. 15.

23

^k ver. 10

^l 2 S. 3. 35

^m Ex. 34. 5-7;

Lev. 10. 3;

ⁿ Job 2. 10;

Is. 39. 8

^o ch. 2. 21

^p Gen. 21.

22; 28. 15

^q ch. 9. 6

^r Judg. 20. 1

^s ver. 10

^t ch. 7. 12

^u ch. 20. 1;

Josh. 12. 18

^v Josh. 7.

^w 7. 8

^x Num. 10.

35; Josh.

6. 6

^{aa} 2 S. 6. 2

^y Josh. 6. 5,

20

^z Ex. 15. 14

^{ad} 1 Cor. 16.

13

^{ae} ch. 14. 21;

Judg. 13. 1

¹ Or, the battle was spread

² Heb. array.

³ Or, is enthroned

⁴ Heb. smiting.

Death of Eli and of his Daughter-in-law. The Ark in the House of Dagon. Philistine Cities afflicted

fought, and ^a Israel was smitten, and ^b they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and ^c the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the ¹ army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with ^d his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. 13 And when he came, lo, ^e Eli was sitting upon his seat by the wayside watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God.

And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hasted, and came and told Eli. 15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and ^f his eyes were set, so that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the ¹ army, and I fled to-day out of the ¹ army. And he said, ^g How went the matter, my son? 17 And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that ^h Eli fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, ⁱ Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it. 21 And she named the child ^j Ichabod, saying, ^k The glory is departed from Israel; because ^l the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory

¹ Heb. *arrzu* ² That is. There is no glory.

^a ver. 2;
Dt. 28.
15, 25
^b 2 S. 18. 17;
2 K. 14. 12
^c ch. 2. 34;
Ps. 78. 56-64
^d Josh. 7. 6;
2 S. 1. 2;
Neh. 9. 1
^e ver. 13; ch. 1. 9
^f 1 K. 14. 4
^g 2 S. 1. 4
^h ver. 13
ⁱ Gen. 35. 16-19
^k Ps. 26. 8;
Jer. 2. 11
^l ver. 11

^m ch. 4. 1; 7. 12
ⁿ Josh. 13. 3
^o Judg. 16. 23-30;
1 Chr. 10. 8-10
^p Is. 19. 1;
40. 1, 2
^q Is. 46. 7

^r ver. 7, 11;
Ex. 9. 3

^s ch. 6. 5
^t Dt. 28.
27; Ps. 78. 66

^u ver. 11; ch. 29. 6-11

^v ver. 11; ch. 7. 13

^x ver. 6

^y ver. 8

is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and ^m they brought it from Eben-ezer unto ⁿ Ashdod. 2 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into ^o the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, ^p Dagon was fallen ^q upon his face to the ground before the ark of Jehovah. And they took Dagon, and ^r set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen ^s upon his face to the ground before the ark of Jehovah; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands ^t lay cut off upon the threshold: only ^u the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But ^v the hand of Jehovah was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and ^w he destroyed them, and smote them with ^x tumors, even Ashdod and the borders thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and ^y gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel ^z thither. 9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, ^a the hand of Jehovah was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great; and ^b tumors brake out upon them. 10 So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. 11 They ^c sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send

³ Or, *before it*
⁴ Or, *plague boils* As read by the Jews, *emero* rods.

Philistine Cities afflicted. The Ark restored with Presents. Carried to Beth-shemesh. Beth-shemesh smitten

away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people. For there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; ^athe hand of God was very heavy there. 12 And the men that died not were smitten with the tumors; and ^bthe cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 And the ark of Jehovah was in the ¹country of the Philistines seven months. 2 And ^cthe Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of Jehovah? show us wherewith we shall send it to its place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, ^dsend it not empty; but by all means ^ereturn him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden ^ftumors, and five golden mice, ^gaccording to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on ²you all, and on your lords. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumors, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ^hye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure ⁱhe will lighten his hand from off you, and ^jfrom off your gods, and from off your land. 6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, ^kas the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had ³wrought wonderfully among them, ^ldid they not let ⁴the people go, and they departed? 7 Now therefore take and ^mprepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there ⁿhath come no yoke; and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them; 8 and take the ark of Jehovah and lay it upon the cart; and put ^othe jewels of gold, which ye return him for ^aa trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. 9 And see; if it goeth up by the way of its own border to ^pBeth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then ^qwe shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so, and took

^a ver. 6, 9

^b Ex. 12, 30

^c Gen. 41, 8;

^d Ex. 7, 11;

^e Is. 2, 6

^f Ex. 23, 15;

^g Ps. 16, 16

^h Lev. 5, 15,

ⁱ 16

^j ver. 17; ch.

^k 5, 6, 9, 12

^l ver. 17, 18;

^m Judg. 3, 3

ⁿ Josh. 7, 19;

^o Is. 42, 12

^p ch. 5, 6, 11

^q ch. 5, 6, 3,

^r 4, 7

^s Ex. 8, 15,

^t 22, 9, 31

^u Ex. 12, 31

^v 2 S. 6, 3

^w Num. 19,

^x 2; Dt. 21,

^y 3, 4

^z ver. 4, 5

^{aa} ver. 3

^{ab} Josh. 15,

^{ac} 10; 21, 16

^{ad} ver. 3

^{ae} ver. 9

^{af} Num. 20,

^{ag} 19

^{ah} 2 S. 24, 22;

^{ai} 1 K. 19, 21

^{aj} Ex. 4, 11;

^{ak} Josh. 3, 3

^{al} ver. 4

^{am} Dt. 3, 5

^{an} ver. 14, 15

^{ao} Num. 1, 5,

^{ap} 15, 20;

^{aq} 2 S. 6, 7

^{ar} ver. 4

^{as} Dt. 3, 5

^{at} ver. 14, 15

^{au} Num. 1, 5,

^{av} 15, 20;

^{aw} 2 S. 6, 7

^{ax} ver. 4

^{ay} Dt. 3, 5

^{az} ver. 14, 15

^{ba} Num. 1, 5,

^{bb} 15, 20;

^{bc} 2 S. 6, 7

^{bd} ver. 4

^{be} Dt. 3, 5

^{bf} ver. 14, 15

^{bg} Num. 1, 5,

^{bh} 15, 20;

^{bi} 2 S. 6, 7

^{bj} ver. 4

^{bk} Dt. 3, 5

^{bl} ver. 14, 15

^{bm} Num. 1, 5,

^{bn} 15, 20;

^{bo} 2 S. 6, 7

^{bp} ver. 4

^{bq} Dt. 3, 5

^{br} ver. 14, 15

^{bs} Num. 1, 5,

^{bt} 15, 20;

^{bu} 2 S. 6, 7

^{bv} ver. 4

^{bw} Dt. 3, 5

^{bx} ver. 14, 15

^{by} Num. 1, 5,

^{bz} 15, 20;

^{ca} 2 S. 6, 7

two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home; 11 and they put the ark of Jehovah upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumors. 12 And the kine took the straight way by the way to ¹Beth-shemesh: they went along ²the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. 13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. 14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and ³offered up the kine for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 15 And ⁴the Levites took down the ark of Jehovah, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto Jehovah. 16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And ⁵these are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto Jehovah: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; 18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, ⁶both of fortified cities and of country villages, even unto ⁷the great ⁸stone, whereon they set down the ark of Jehovah, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And ⁹he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of Jehovah, he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men; and the people mourned, because Jehovah had smitten the people with a great slaughter. 20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, ¹⁰Who is able to stand before Jehovah, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up

¹ Heb. *one raised way*.

⁶ So the Sept. The Hebrew text has, *Abel*, (that is, a meadow).

¹ Heb. *field*.

² Heb. *them*.

³ Or, *made a mock of*

⁴ Heb. *them*.

The Ark brought to Kiriath-jearim. Samuel subdues the Philistines. His Sons judge corruptly. The People ask for a King

from us? 21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of ^aKiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought back the ark of Jehovah: come ye down, and fetch it up to you. 1 And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of Jehovah, and ^bbrought it into the house of Abinadab in ¹the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of Jehovah. 2 And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel ²lamented after Jehovah.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, ^cIf ye do return unto Jehovah with all your heart, then ^dput away the foreign gods and the ^eAshtaroth from among you, and ^fdirect your hearts unto Jehovah, and ^gserve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaroth, and served Jehovah only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to ^hMizpah, and ⁱI will pray for you unto Jehovah. 6 And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and ^kpoured it out before Jehovah, and ^lfasted on that day, and said there, ^mWe have sinned against Jehovah. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. 7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, ⁿthey were afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, ^oCease not to cry unto Jehovah our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 And Samuel took ^pa sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt-offering unto Jehovah: and Samuel cried unto Jehovah for Israel; and ^qJehovah answered him. 10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel; but ^rJehovah thundered with a great ^sthunder on that day upon the Philistines, and ^tdiscomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel.

^a Josh. 9. 17;

^b 15. 9, 60

^c 2 S. 6. 3, 4

^d Joel 2. 12-14

^e Josh. 24. 14, 23;

^f Judg. 10. 16

^g ch. 31. 10;

^h Judg. 2. 13

ⁱ Dt. 13. 4;

^j 2 Chr. 19. 3

^k Mt. 4. 10;

^l Judg. 20. 1

^m ch. 8. 6; 12. 17-19

ⁿ ch. 1. 16;

^o Ps. 62. 8;

^p Lam. 2. 19

^q Lev. 16. 29;

^r Neh. 9. 1

^s Judg. 10. 10

^t ch. 13. 6;

^u 17. 11

^v ch. 12. 19-

^w 24; Is. 37. 4

^x Lev. 22. 27

^y Ps. 99. 6;

^z Jer. 15. 1

^{aa} ch. 2. 10;

^{ab} Ps. 29. 3, 4;

^{ac} 2 S. 22. 14.

^{ad} 15

^{ae} Josh. 10.

^{af} 10; Ps. 18.

^{ag} 14

^{ah} Gen. 35.

^{ai} 14; Josh.

^{aj} 4. 9; 24. 26

^{ak} Judg. 13.

^{al} 1-16

^{am} ch. 13. 5

^{an} Num. 13.

^{ao} 29; Josh.

^{ap} 10. 5-10

^{aq} ver. 6; ch.

^{ar} 12. 11

^{as} Gen. 28.

^{at} 19; 35. 6

^{au} Josh. 5. 9,

^{av} 10

^{aw} ver. 5

^{ax} ch. 1. 1, 19;

^{ay} 2. 11

^{az} Dt. 16. 18,

^{ba} 19

^{bb} Gen. 22.

^{bc} 19; 1 K. 19.

^{bd} 3; Am. 5. 6

^{be} Ex. 23. 6,

^{bf} 8; Dt. 16.

^{bg} 19

^{bh} ch. 7. 17

^{bi} Dt. 17. 14,

^{bj} 15

^{bk} ch. 12. 17

^{bl} ch. 15. 11

^{bm} ch. 10. 19;

^{bn} Ex. 16. 8

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel ^ctook a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it ^dEben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath Jehovah helped us. 13 ^eSo the Philistines were subdued, and ^fthey came no more within the border of Israel: and the hand of Jehovah was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and ^gthe Amorites.

15 And Samuel ^hjudged Israel all the days of his life. 16 And he went from year to year in circuit to ⁱBeth-el, and ^jGilgal, and ^kMizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. 17 And his return was to ^lRamah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar unto Jehovah.

8 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that ^ahe made his sons judges over Israel. 2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel: and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in ^bBeer-sheba. 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and ^ctook bribes, and perverted justice.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto ^dRamah; 5 and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now ^emake us a king to judge us like all the nations. 6 But the thing ^fdispleased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And ^gSamuel prayed unto Jehovah. 7 And Jehovah said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for ^hthey have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. 9 Now therefore

ⁱ That is, The stone of help.

¹ Or, Gibeah

² Or, was drawn together

³ Heb. voice.

Samuel protests, but yields to their Urgency. Saul seeks his Father's Asses. He goes to consult Samuel

hearken unto their voice: ^ahowbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt show them ^bthe manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of Jehovah unto ^cthe people that asked of him a king. 11 And he said, ^dThis will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ^ehe will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, ^ffor his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and ^gthey shall run before his chariots; 12 and ^hhe will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and *he will set some* to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And ⁱhe will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ^jofficers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest ^kyoung men, and your asses, and put them to his work. 17 He will take the tenth of your flocks: and ye shall be his servants. 18 And ^lye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and ^mJehovah will not answer you in that day.

19 But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us, 20 ⁿthat we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. 21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and ^ohe rehearsed them in the ears of Jehovah. 22 And Jehovah said to Samuel, ^pHearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was ^qKish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Apiah, the son of a Benjamite, a

^a Ezek. 3. 18
^b ver. 11-18;
ch. 10. 25

^c ver. 4
^d ch. 10. 25;
Dt. 17. 14-20

^e ch. 14. 52
^f 2 S. 15. 1
^g ch. 22. 7;
Num. 31. 14

^h 1 K. 21. 7;
Ezek. 40. 18
ⁱ Is. 8. 21

^j Prov. 1. 25-28; Mic. 3. 4

^k ver. 5
^l Judg. 11. 11
^m ver. 7

ⁿ ch. 14. 51;
1 Chr. 9. 36-39

^p ch. 10. 24

^q ch. 10. 23

^r Josh. 24. 33

^s 2 K. 4. 42

^t Josh. 19. 42

^u ch. 1. 1

^v ch. 10. 2

^w Dt. 33. 1;

^x 2 K. 5. 8

^y ch. 3. 19

^z Gen. 24. 42

^a 1 K. 14. 3;

^b 2 K. 5. 15;

^c 8. 9;

Ezek. 13. 19

^d ver. 6

^e 2 S. 24. 11;

1 Chr. 9. 22;

26. 28;

Is. 30. 10

^f Gen. 24. 15;

29. 9;

Ex. 2. 16

^g Num. 28. 11-15

^h ch. 7. 17;

10. 5

mighty man of ^avalor. 2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a ^byoung man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: ^cfrom his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people. 3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. 4 And he passed through ^dthe hill-country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of ^eShalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of ^fShaalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 When they were come to the land of ^gZuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, ^hlest my father leave off caring for the asses, and be anxious for us. 6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city ⁱa man of God, and he is a man that is held in honor; ^jall that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; ^kperadventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not ^la present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, ^mto tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called ⁿa Seer). 10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 As they went up the ascent to the city, ^othey found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, ^phe is before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for ^qthe people have a sacrifice to-day in ^rthe high place. 13 As soon as ye are come into the city, ye shall

¹ Or, over his chariots, and over his horses

² Or, eunuchs

³ The Sept. has, herds.

⁴ Or, wealth

⁵ Or, choice

Saul feasts and communes with Samuel. Samuel anoints Saul to be King, and gives him Directions

straightway find him, before he goeth up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because ^ahe doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that are bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him. 14 And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

15 Now ^bJehovah had ¹revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and ^cthou shalt anoint him to be ²prince over my people Israel; and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for ^aI have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 17 And when Samuel saw Saul, Jehovah ³said unto him, ^cBehold, the man ⁴of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. 20 And ⁵as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And ⁶for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, ^bAm not I a Benjaminite, of ⁷the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the ⁶tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, who were about thirty persons. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 24 And the cook ^ktook up the ⁷thigh,

^a Lk. 9. 16;
^b Jn. 6. 11;
^c ch. 15. 1;
^d Acts 13. 21
^e ch. 10. 1
^f Ex. 3. 7, 9
^g ch. 16. 12
^h ver. 3
ⁱ ch. 8. 5;
12. 13
^j ch. 15. 17
^k Judg. 20. 46-48
^l Ex. 29. 22, 27; Lev. 7. 32, 33;
Num. 18. 15

^m Dt. 22. 8;
ⁿ Acts 10. 9

^o ch. 16. 13;
^p Ex. 30. 23-33; 2 K. 9. 3, 6
^q Ps. 2. 12
^r ver. 9, 10;
^s ch. 16. 13;
^t 26. 9; 2 S. 1. 14
^u Dt. 32. 9;
^v Ps. 78. 71

^w Gen. 35. 16-20; 48. 7

^x ch. 9. 3-5

^y Gen. 35. 8

^z Gen. 28. 16, 22; 36. 1, 3, 7

^{aa} ch. 13. 2, 3

^{ab} ch. 19. 20;
^{ac} 2 K. 2. 3, 5, 16

^{ad} 2 K. 3. 16;
^{ae} 1 Chr. 25. 1-6

^{af} Num. 11. 25, 29;
^{ag} Judg. 14. 6

and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold, that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, ⁸for I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he communed with Saul ¹upon the housetop. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on), but stand thou still ⁹first, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God.

10 Then ^mSamuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and ⁿkissed him, and said, Is it not that ^oJehovah hath anointed thee to be prince over ^phis inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by ^qRachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, ^rThe asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and, lo, thy father hath left off caring for the asses, and is anxious for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the ¹⁰oak of Tabor; and there shall meet thee there three men going up ^tto God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a ¹¹bottle of wine: 4 and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hand. 5 After that thou shalt come to ¹²the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet ^va band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and ^xthey will be prophesying: 6 and ^ythe Spirit of Jehovah will come

⁸ Heb. saying.

¹⁰ Or, terebinth

⁹ Heb. to-day.

¹¹ Or, skin ¹² Or, Gibeah

Saul among the Prophets. His Uncle's Questions. He is chosen by Lot at Mizpah. Nahash threatens Jabesh-gilead

mightily upon thee, and ^a thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And ¹ let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, ² that thou ³ do as occasion shall serve thee; for ⁴ God is with thee. 8 And ⁵ thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to ⁶ sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: ⁷ seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God ³⁰ gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And ^a when they came thither to ⁴ the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? ¹ Is Saul also among the prophets? 12 And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And ^a Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, ¹ To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel. 15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, ^m He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together unto Jehovah ⁿ to Mizpah; 18 and he said unto the children of Israel, ^o Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you: 19 but ^p ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out

¹ Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.

² Heb. do for thee as thy hand shall find.

³ Heb. turned.

⁴ Or, Gibeah

^a ver. 10;
ch. 19. 23,
24

^b Eccl. 9. 10

^c Josh. 1. 5

^d ch. 13. 8

^e ch. 11. 15

^f ch. 13. 8

^g ver. 6

^h ver. 5, 6

ⁱ ch. 19. 21;

^j Am. 7. 14;

^k Mt. 13.

^l 51-57

^m ch. 11. 50

ⁿ ch. 9. 4-6

^o ch. 9. 20

^p ch. 7. 5

^q Judg. 6. 8, 9

^r ch. 8. 6, 7

^s Josh. 7.

^t 14-17; 24.

^u 1; Prov.

^v 16. 33

^w ch. 23. 2, 4.

^x 9-11; Ex.

^y 28. 30;

^z Num. 27.

^{aa} 21

^{ab} ch. 9. 2

^{ac} Dt. 17. 15;

^{ad} 2 S. 21. 6

^{ae} 1 K. 1. 25,

^{af} 34, 39

^{ag} ch. 8. 11-

^{ah} 18; Dt. 17.

^{ai} 14-20

^{aj} Dt. 31. 26

^{ak} ch. 11. 4;

^{al} 15. 34

^{am} 1 K. 10. 25;

^{an} 2 Chr. 17.

^{ao} ch. 12. 12

^{ap} Judg. 21. 8;

^{aq} ch. 31. 11

^{ar} 1 K. 20. 34;

^{as} Ezek. 17.

^{at} 13

^{au} Num. 16.

^{av} 11

^{aw} ch. 17. 26;

^{ax} Ps. 44. 13

^{ay} ch. 8. 4

of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore ^q present yourselves before Jehovah by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. 21 And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families; and the family of the Matrites was taken; and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore ^r they asked of Jehovah further, ^s Is there yet a man to come hither? And Jehovah answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the baggage. 23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, ^t he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him ^u whom Jehovah hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, *Long live the king.*

25 Then Samuel told the people ^v the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in ^a a book, and ^z laid it up before Jehovah. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. 26 And Saul also went ^z to his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the ⁷ host, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But certain worthless fellows said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and ^z brought him no present. ⁸ But he held his peace.

11 Then ^a Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against ^b Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make ^a a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. 2 And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, ^a that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for ^a a reproach upon all Israel. 3 And ⁷ the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel; and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. 4 Then

⁸ Or, Is the man yet come hither?

⁹ Or, the

¹⁰ Or, men of valor

¹¹ Or, But he was as though he had been deaf

Saul's Victory over the Ammonites. The Kingdom renewed. Samuel's Solemn Address to Israel

came the messengers ^a to Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people ^b lifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And, behold, Saul came ^c following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.

6 And ^d the Spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and ^e cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, ^f Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And ^g the dread of Jehovah fell on the people, and they came out ^h as one man. 8 And he numbered them in ⁱ Bezek; and the children of Israel were ^j three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. 9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, ^k To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. 11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people ^l in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they that remained were scattered, so that not two of them were left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, ^m Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? ⁿ bring the men, that we may put them to death. 13 And Saul said, ^o There shall not a man be put to death this day; for to-day ^p Jehovah hath wrought ^q deliverance in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to ^r Gilgal, and ^s renew the kingdom there. 15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king ^t before Jehovah in Gilgal; and there they ^u offered sacrifices of peace-offerings before Jehovah;

¹ Or, a terror from Jehovah² Heb. salvation.^a ch. 10. 26;

15. 34

^b ch. 30. 4;

Gen. 27.

38; Judg.

2. 4

^c 1 K. 19. 19^d ch. 10. 10;

16. 13;

Judg. 3.

10; 6. 34;

13. 25; 14. 6

^e Judg. 19.

29

^f Judg. 21. 5,

8, 10

^g Judg. 20. 1^h Judg. 1. 5ⁱ Judg. 20. 2^k ver. 3^l Judg. 7. 16^m ch. 10. 27ⁿ Lk. 19. 27^o ch. 10. 27^p 2 S. 19. 22^q ch. 19. 5^r Ex. 14. 13^s ch. 7. 16;

10. 8

^t ch. 10. 25^u ch. 10. 8

—

^v ch. 8. 7, 9,

22

^w ch. 10. 24;

11. 14, 15

^x ch. 8. 20^y ch. 8. 1, 5^z ch. 8. 3, 5^{aa} ch. 3. 10

19, 20

^{ab} ch. 10. 1;

24. 6; 2 S.

1. 14

^{ac} Ex. 20. 17;

Num. 16.

15; Acts

20. 33

^{ad} Ex. 23. 8;

Dt. 16. 19

^{ae} Acts 23. 9;

24. 20

^{af} Ex. 22. 4^{ag} Ex. 6. 26^{ah} Ezek. 20.

35; Mic. 6.

1-5

^{ai} Ex. 2. 23-

25

^{aj} Ex. 3. 10;

4. 14-16

^{ak} ch. 10. 18

—

^{al} Dt. 32. 18;

Judg. 3. 7

^{am} Judg. 4. 2

—

^{an} Judg. 3. 31;

10. 7; 13. 1

^{ao} Judg. 3.

12-30

^{ap} Judg. 10. 10

—

^{aq} Judg. 2.

13; 3. 7

^{ar} Judg. 10.

15, 16

^{as} Judg. 6.

31, 32

^{at} Judg. 4. 6;

11. 1

—

and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, ^a I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and ^b have made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, ^c the king walketh before you; and ^d I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, ^e my sons are with you: and ^f I have walked before you from my youth unto this day. 3 Here I am: witness against me before Jehovah, and ^g before his anointed: ^h whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or ⁱ of whose hand have I taken a ^j ransom ^k to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. 5 And he said unto them, Jehovah is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ^l ye have not found aught ^m in my hand. And they said, He is witness.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, It is Jehovah that ⁿ appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, ^o that I may plead with you before Jehovah concerning all the righteous acts of Jehovah, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and ^p your fathers cried unto Jehovah, then ^q Jehovah sent Moses and Aaron, ^r who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place. 9 But ^s they forgot Jehovah their God; and ^t he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and ^u into the hand of the Philistines, and ^v into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them. 10 And ^w they cried unto Jehovah, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken Jehovah, and have served ^x the Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but ^y now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And Jehovah sent ^z Jerubbaal, and ^{aa} Bedan, and Jephthah, and

³ Or, bribe⁴ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him⁵ Or, made ⁶ Acc. to Sept. and Syr., Barak

Samuel's Solemn Address to Israel. War with the Philistines. Saul at Gilgal. His ill-advised Sacrifice

Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and ye dwelt in safety. 12 And when ye saw ^athat Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, ^bNay, but a king shall reign over us; ^cwhen Jehovah your God was your king. 13 Now therefore ^dbehold the king whom ye have chosen, and ^ewhom ye have asked for: and, behold, Jehovah hath set a king over you. 14 ^fIf ye will fear Jehovah, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of Jehovah, ^gand both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of Jehovah your God, ^hwell: 15 but ⁱif ye will not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah, but rebel against the commandment of Jehovah, then ^jwill the hand of Jehovah be against you, ^kas it was against your fathers. 16 Now therefore ^lstand still and see this great thing, which Jehovah will do before your eyes. 17 ^mIs it not wheat harvest to-day? ⁿI will call unto Jehovah, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that ^oyour wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of Jehovah, in asking you a king. 18 So Samuel called unto Jehovah; and Jehovah sent thunder and rain that day: and ^pall the people greatly feared Jehovah and Samuel. 19 And all the people said unto Samuel, ^qPray for thy servants unto Jehovah thy God, that we die not; for we have added unto all our sins ^rthis evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil; yet ^sturn not aside from following Jehovah, but serve Jehovah with all your heart: 21 and turn ye not aside; for ^tthen would ye go after ^uvain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain. 22 For ^vJehovah will not forsake his people ^wfor his great name's sake, because ^xit hath pleased Jehovah to make you a people unto himself. 23 Moreover as for me, ^yfar be it from me that I should sin against Jehovah in ceasing to pray for you: but ^zI will instruct you in the good and the right way. 24 ^{aa}Only fear

^a ch. 11. 1, 2
^b ch. 8. 6, 19
^c ch. 8. 7;
Judg. 8. 23
^d ch. 10. 24
^e ver. 17. 19;
8. 5; Hos. 13. 11
^f Josh. 24. 14
^g Josh. 24. 20; Is. 1. 20
^h ch. 5. 9
ⁱ ver. 9
^j Ex. 14. 13, 31
^k Prov. 26. 1
^l ch. 7. 9, 10
^m ch. 8. 7
ⁿ Ex. 14. 31
^o ver. 23;
Ex. 9. 28;
Jer. 15. 1
^p ver. 17, 20
^q Dt. 11. 16
^r Is. 41. 29;
Hab. 2. 18
^s Dt. 31. 6;
1 K. 6. 13
^t Ex. 32. 12;
Num. 14. 13
^u Dt. 7. 6-11;
1 Pet. 2. 9
^v Rom. 1. 9;
Col. 1. 9;
1 Th. 3. 10;
2 Tim. 1. 3
^w 1 K. 8. 36;
Prov. 4. 11
^x Eccl. 12. 13

^a Dt. 10. 21
^b Is. 1. 20; 3. 11
^c Josh. 24. 20
^d ch. 31. 1-5;
Hos. 10. 3
^e ver. 5; ch. 14. 31
^f ch. 10. 26
^g ch. 10. 5
^h ver. 16; ch. 14. 5
ⁱ Judg. 3. 27; 6. 34
^j (Gen. 31. 30; Ex. 5. 31; 2 S. 10. 6)
^k Josh. 11. 4
^l ch. 14. 23
^m Judg. 6. 2
ⁿ Num. 32. 33
^o ch. 10. 3

^q 2 S. 24. 25;
1 K. 3. 4

^r ch. 15. 13

Jehovah, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider ^ahow great things he hath done for you. 25 ^bBut if ye shall still do wickedly, ^cye shall be consumed, ^dboth ye and your king. 13 Saul was [^eforty] years old when he began to reign; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof two thousand were with Saul in ^fMichmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in ^gGibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. 3 And Jonathan smote ^hthe garrison of the Philistines that was in ⁱGeba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul ^jblew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. 4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel was ^khad in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal. 5 And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and ^lpeople as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and encamped in Michmash, eastward of ^mBeth-aven. 6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed), then ⁿthe people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in coverts, and in ^opits. 7 Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan to the land of ^pGad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. 8 And ^qhe tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel ^rhad appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. 9 And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt-offering to me, and the peace-offerings. And ^she offered the burnt-offering. 10 And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and ^tSaul went out to meet him, that ^uhe might ^vsalute him. 11 And Sam-

¹ Or, then shall both ye . . . Jehovah your God; but &c.

² The number is lacking in the Heb. text, and is supplied conjecturally. ³ Or, victims ⁴ Or, bless

Saul's ill-advised Sacrifice. The Military Situation. Israel Weaponless. Jonathan's Victory at Michmash

uel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that ^athe Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; 12 therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not entreated the favor of Jehovah: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt-offering. 13 And Samuel said to Saul, ^bThou hast done foolishly; ^cthou hast not kept the commandment of Jehovah thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would Jehovah have established thy kingdom upon Israel ^dfor ever. 14 But ^enow thy kingdom shall not continue: ^fJehovah hath sought him a man after his own heart, and Jehovah hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which Jehovah commanded thee. 15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto ^gGibeah of Benjamin.

And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, ^habout six hundred men. 16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in ⁱGeba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. 17 And ^kthe spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to ^lOphrah, unto the land of Shual; 18 and another company turned the way to ^mBeth-horon; and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of ⁿZeboim toward the wilderness.

19 Now ^othere was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears: 20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock; 21 ^pyet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to set the goads. 22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that ^qthere was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of

the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. 23 And ^rthe garrison of the Philistines went out unto ^sthe pass of Michmash.

14 Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul abode in the uttermost part of ^tGibeah under the pomegranate-tree which is in ^uMigron: and the people that were with him were ^vabout six hundred men; 3 and ^wAhijah, the son of Ahitub, ^xIchabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of Jehovah in ^yShiloh, ^zwearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. 4 And ^{aa}between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armor: Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of ^{ab}these uncircumcised: it may be that Jehovah will work for us; for ^{ac}there is no restraint to Jehovah to save by many or by few. 7 And his armorbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then said Jonathan, ^{ad}Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will disclose ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus. Come up unto us; then we will go up; for Jehovah hath delivered them into our hand: and ^{ae}this shall be the sign unto us. 11 And both of them disclosed themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, ^{af}the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armorbearer, and said,

^a ver. 2, 5,
16, 23
^b 2 Chr. 16, 9
^c ch. 15, 22,
28
^d ch. 1, 22
^e ch. 15, 28
^f Acts 13, 22
^g ver. 2
^h ver. 2, 6, 7;
ch. 14, 2
ⁱ ver. 2, 3
^k ch. 14, 15
^l Josh. 18, 23
^m Josh. 18,
13, 11
ⁿ Neh. 11, 34
^o Judg. 5, 8;
2 K. 24, 14
^p Judg. 5, 8

^q ch. 14, 1: 1;
2 S. 23, 14
^r ch. 14, 4, 5;
1s. 10, 28
^s ch. 13, 15,
16
^t 1s. 10, 28
^u ch. 13, 15
^v ch. 22, 9-
12, 20
^w ch. 4, 21
^x ch. 1, 3
^y ch. 2, 28
^z ch. 13, 23

^{ab} ch. 17, 26,
30; Jer. 9,
25, 26
^{ac} ch. 17, 46,
47; Judg.
7, 4, 7;
Heb. 11, 34

^{ad} Judg. 7,
9-14

^{ae} Gen. 24,
14; Judg.
6, 36

^{af} ver. 22; ch.
13, 6

¹ Or, when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt The Hebrew text is obscure.

Battle at Beth-aven. Saul's Adjuration and Jonathan's Innocent Trespass. The People eat the Blood of the Spoil

Come up to us, and ^awe will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armorbearer, Come up after me; for ^bJehovah hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armorbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan; and his armorbearer slew them after him. 14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armorbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ¹half a furrow's length in an acre of land. 15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and ^cthe spoilers, they also trembled; and ^dthe earth quaked: so ^ethere was ²an exceeding great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went ^fhither and thither. 17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armorbearer were not there. 18 And Saul said unto Ahijah, ³Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was ⁴there at that time ⁴with the children of Israel. 19 And it came to pass, ⁵while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thy hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, ⁶every man's sword was against his fellow, and ⁷there was a very great discomfiture. 21 Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, and that went up with them ⁸into the camp, ⁸from the country round about, even ⁹they also ⁹turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the ¹⁰men of Israel that had hid themselves in the hill-country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So ¹¹Jehovah saved Is-

^a ch. 17. 43, 44; Judg. 8. 16
^b 2 S. 5. 24
^c ch. 13. 17, 18
^d ch. 7. 10
^e 2 K. 7. 6
^f ch. 23. 9;
30. 7
^g Num. 27. 21
^h Judg. 7. 22; 2 Chr. 20. 23
ⁱ ch. 29. 4
^j ch. 13. 6
^k Ex. 14. 30;
2 Chr. 32. 22

^m ch. 13. 6
ⁿ Josh. 6. 26
^o Mt. 3. 4

^p ver. 43

^q ch. 30. 12

^r Josh. 7. 25;
1 K. 18. 18

^s ver. 6
^t Josh. 10. 12
^u ch. 15. 19

^v Gen. 9. 4;
Lev. 17. 10-14;
Acts 15. 20

rael that day: and the battle passed over by ^mBeth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had ⁿadjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food. 25 And all ⁶the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. 26 And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, ⁷the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore ^phe put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and ^qhis eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And the people were faint. 29 Then said Jonathan, ^rMy father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? ⁸for now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines.

31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from ^sMichmash to ^tAijalon. And the people were very faint; 32 and ^uthe people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground; and the people did eat them ^vwith the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against Jehovah, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against Jehovah in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his

¹ Or, half an acre of land
² Heb. a trembling of God.
³ Some editions of Sept. have, Bring hither the ephod. For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.
⁴ Heb. and.
⁵ Or, in the camp, round about

⁶ Heb. the land. ⁷ Or, a stream of honey
⁸ Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.?

Jonathan sentenced to Death. The People rescue him. Saul's Wars and Family. Amalek attacked

ox with him that night, and slew them there. 35 And ^aSaul built an altar unto Jehovah: the same was the first altar that he built unto Jehovah.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then ^bsaid the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And ^cSaul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But ^dhe answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, ^eDraw nigh hither, all ye ^fchiefs of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, ^gas Jehovah liveth, who saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^hShow the right. And Jonathan and Saul were taken *by lot*; but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, ⁱTell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, ^jI did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand; and, lo, I must die. 44 And Saul said, ^kGod do so and more also; for ^lthou shalt surely die, Jonathan. 45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? Far from it: as Jehovah liveth, ^mthere shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people ⁿrescued Jonathan, that he died not. 46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every

side, against Moab, and ^oagainst the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and ^pagainst the kings of Zobah, and ^qagainst the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he put *them* to the worse. 48 And he did valiantly, and ^rsmote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that despoiled them.

49 Now ^sthe sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchishua; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born ^tMerab, and the name of the younger ^uMichal: 50 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And ^vthe name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 51 ^wAnd Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he ^xtook him unto him.

15 And Samuel said unto Saul, ^yJehovah sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of Jehovah. 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I ^zhave marked ^athat which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and ^butterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but ^cslay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in ^dTelaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. 5 And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and ^elaid wait in the valley. 6 And Saul said unto ^fthe Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ^gye showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7 And ^hSaul smote the Amalekites, from ⁱHavilah as thou goest to ^jShur, that is before Egypt. 8 And he

^a ch. 7. 12, 17
^b ver. 3, 18, 19
^c ch. 10. 22
^d ch. 28. 6
^e ch. 10. 19, 20; Josh. 7. 11, 12
^f ver. 24, 44
^g Acts 1. 24
^h Josh. 7. 19
ⁱ ver. 27
^j ch. 25. 22
^k ver. 39
^m 2 S. 14. 11;
1 K. 1. 52;
Acts 27. 34

ⁿ ch. 11. 1-13
^o 2 S. 8. 3-10
^p ver. 52
^q ch. 15. 3, 7
^r ch. 31. 2;
1 Chr. 10. 2
^s ch. 18. 17-19
^t ch. 18. 20, 27; 19. 12;
2 S. 6. 20-23
^u 2 S. 2. 8
^v ch. 9. 1, 21

^x ch. 8. 11

^y ch. 9. 16

^z Ex. 17. 8-16; Num. 24. 20;
Dt. 25. 17-19

^a Num. 24. 20; Dt. 20. 16-18;
Josh. 6. 17-21
^b ch. 22. 19

^c Josh. 15. 24

^d Judg. 1. 16; 4. 11

^e Ex. 18. 9, 10, 19;
Num. 10. 29-32

^f ch. 14. 48
^g Gen. 16. 7;
25. 17, 18
^h ch. 27. 8;
Ex. 15. 22

ⁱ Heb. gathered.
^j Or, will visit

^k Heb. devoted.
^l Or, strove

¹ Heb. corners. ² Or, Give a perfect lot
³ Heb. ransomed.

Saul's Disobedience respecting Amalek. Samuel's Rebuke of him. God's rejection of Saul. Agag killed

took ^a Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and ^{1b} utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people ^c spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not ² utterly destroy them: but everything that was vile and refuse, that they ¹ destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Samuel, saying, 11 ^a It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king; for ^c he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was wroth; and ^d he cried unto Jehovah all night. 12 And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to ^e Carmel, and, ^f behold, he set him up a ³ monument, and turned, and passed on, and went down to ^h Gilgal. 13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, ^g Blessed be thou of Jehovah: I have performed the commandment of Jehovah. 14 And Samuel said, ^k What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for ⁱ the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God; and the rest we have ¹ utterly destroyed. 16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what Jehovah hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, ^{4m} Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And Jehovah anointed thee king over Israel; 18 and Jehovah sent thee on a journey, and said, ⁿ Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. 19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of Jehovah, ^o but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah? 20 And Saul said unto Samuel, ^p Yea, I have obeyed the voice of Jehovah, and have gone the way which Jehovah sent me, and have brought

^a Num. 24. 7; Esth. 3. 1
^b ch. 27. 8; 30. 1; 2 S. 8. 12
^c ver. 3, 15, 19
^d Gen. 6. 6, 7; Ex. 32. 14; 2 S. 24. 16
^e 1 K. 9. 6, 7; Ex. 32. 11-13; Lk. 6. 12
^f ch. 25. 2; Josh. 15. 55
^g ch. 13. 13, 14
^h Gen. 14. 19; 2 S. 2. 5
ⁱ Ex. 32. 21-24
^j ver. 9, 21; Gen. 3. 12, 15; Ex. 32. 22, 23
^k ch. 9. 21; 10. 22
^l ver. 3
^m ch. 14. 32
ⁿ ver. 13

^o ver. 15, Ex. 32. 22, 23
^p Ps. 40. 6-8; 51. 16, 17; Is. 1. 11-15; Mic. 6. 6-8
^q Jer. 7. 22, 23; Hos. 6. 6; Mk. 12. 33
^r Dt. 18. 10
^s Gen. 31. 19, 34
^t ch. 13. 14
^u Num. 22. 34; 2 S. 12. 13; Ps. 51. 4
^v Prov. 29. 25; Is. 51. 12, 13
^w Ex. 10. 17
^x ch. 13. 14; 16. 1
^y 1 K. 11. 30, 31
^z ch. 28. 17, 18
^{aa} 1 Chr. 29. 11; Ps. 18. 1, 2
^{ab} Num. 23. 19; Ezek. 24. 14
^{ac} Jn. 12. 43
^{ad} Is. 29. 13

^{ae} Gen. 9. 6; Judg. 1. 7; Mt. 7. 2

^{af} ch. 7. 17

Agag the king of Amalek, and have ¹ utterly destroyed the Amalekites. 21 But ^a the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God in Gilgal. 22 And Samuel said, ^b Hath Jehovah as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Jehovah? Behold, ^c to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion is as the sin of ^d witchcraft, and stubbornness is as ^e idolatry and ^f teraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of Jehovah, ^g he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, ^h I have sinned; for ⁱ I have transgressed the commandment of Jehovah, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. 25 Now therefore, ^j I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship Jehovah. 26 And Samuel said unto Saul. I will not return with thee; for ^k thou hast rejected the word of Jehovah, and Jehovah hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. 27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, ^l Saul laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent. 28 And Samuel said unto him, ^m Jehovah hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbor of thine, that is better than thou. 29 And also the ⁿ strength of Israel ^o will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man, that he should repent. 30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet ^p honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, ^q that I may worship Jehovah thy God. 31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped Jehovah.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him cheerfully. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. 33 And Samuel said, ^r As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before Jehovah in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to ^s Ramah; and Saul went up to his

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Heb. devote. ³ Heb. hand.
⁴ Or, Though thou be little . . . art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?

⁵ Heb. divination. ⁶ Or, iniquity
⁷ Or, Victory Or, Glory

Samuel sent to Jesse. He anoints David. David chosen to dispel Saul's evil Spirit. He becomes Saul's Armorbearer

house to ^aGibeah of Saul. 35 And ^bSamuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; ¹for Samuel ^cmourned for Saul: and Jehovah repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 And Jehovah said unto Samuel, ^dHow long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing ^eI have rejected him from being king over Israel? ^ffill thy horn with oil, and go: I will send thee to ^gJesse the Beth-lehemite; for I have provided me a king among his sons. 2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And Jehovah said, ^hTake a heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to Jehovah. 3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and ⁱI will show thee what thou shalt do: and ^kthou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee. 4 And Samuel did that which Jehovah spake, and came to ^lBeth-lehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, ^mComest thou peaceably? 5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto Jehovah: ⁿsanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on ^oEliab, and said, Surely Jehovah's anointed is before him. 7 But Jehovah said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for ^pJehovah seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, ^qbut Jehovah looketh on the heart. 8 Then Jesse called ^rAbinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath Jehovah chosen this. 9 Then Jesse made ^sShammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath Jehovah chosen this. 10 And Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Jehovah hath not chosen these. 11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, ^tThere remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he is keeping the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him; for we will not sit ^udown till he come hither. 12 And he sent,

^a ch. 11. 4
^b ch. 19. 24
^c ch. 16. 1
^d ch. 15. 35
^e ch. 13. 13,
14; 15. 23
^f ch. 9. 16;
10. 1; 2 K.
9. 1

^g Ruth 4.
18-22
^h Ex. 20. 29
ⁱ Ex. 4. 15;
^j Acts 9. 6
^k Dt. 17. 14,
15

^l Gen. 48. 7;
Lk. 2. 4

^m 1 K. 2. 13;
2 K. 9. 22;
1 Chr. 12.

ⁿ Gen. 35. 2;
Ex. 19. 10

^o ch. 17. 13
^p ch. 2. 3;
1 K. 8. 39;
1 Chr. 28.

^q ch. 17. 13
^r ch. 17. 13
^s ch. 17. 12,
2 S. 13. 3

^t Gen. 39. 6;
Ex. 2. 2;
Acts 7. 20

^u ch. 9. 17
^v ch. 10. 1
^w ch. 10. 6, 9,
10

^x ch. 11. 6;
18. 12; 28.
15

^y ver. 15, 16;
ch. 18. 10;
19. 9; 1 K.
22. 19-22

^z ch. 18. 10;
19. 9; 2 K.
3. 15

^{aa} ch. 17. 32-
36

^{ab} ch. 3. 19
^{ac} ch. 10. 4,
27; Prov.
18. 16

^{ad} Gen. 41.
46; Prov.
22. 29

^{ae} ver. 14-15

^{af} ch. 13. 5

^{ag} 2 Chr. 28.
18
^{ah} Josh. 10. 10
^{ai} 1 Chr. 11.
13

and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal ^{ba}of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And Jehovah said, ^{bb}Arise, anoint him; for this is he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and ^{bc}anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and ^{bd}the Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ^{be}Now the Spirit of Jehovah departed from Saul, and ^{bf}an evil spirit from Jehovah ^{bg}troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, that are before thee, to seek out a man who is a skilful player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that ^{bh}he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. 17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. 18 Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is skilful in playing, and ^{bi}a mighty man of valor, and a man of war, and ^{bj}prudent in ^{bk}speech, and a comely person; and ^{bl}Jehovah is with him. 19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep. 20 And Jesse ^{bm}took an ass ^{bn}laden with bread, and a ^{bo}bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and ^{bp}stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armorbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favor in my sight. 23 And it came to pass, when ^{bq}the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 Now ^{br}the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle; and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and encamped between ^{bs}Socoh and ^{bt}Azekah, in ^{bu}Ephes-dammim. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together,

¹ Or, but.
³ In 2 S. 13. 3, *Shimeah*. In 1 Chr. 2. 13 *Shimeai*.
⁴ Heb. around.

⁵ Heb. fair of eyes.
⁷ Or, skilful ⁸ Or, business ⁶ Or, terrified
⁹ Or, skin

War with the Philistines. Goliath's Challenge. David visits the Camp, and hears the Challenge

and encamped in ^athe vale of ¹Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. ³ And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. ⁴ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ^bGoliath, of ^cGath, whose height was six cubits and a span. ⁵ And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. ⁶ And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ^djavelin of brass between his shoulders. ⁷ And ^ethe ^fstaff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and ^ghis shield-bearer went before him. ⁸ And he stood and cried unto the ^harmies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye ⁱservants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. ⁹ ^jIf he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants; but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. ¹⁰ And the Philistine said, ^kI ^ldefy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. ¹¹ And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

¹² Now David was ^mthe son of that ⁿEphrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and ^ohe had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken ^pin years among men. ¹³ And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle: and ^qthe names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. ¹⁴ And ^rDavid was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul. ¹⁵ ^sNow David went to and fro from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. ¹⁶ And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

^a ch. 21. 9
^b 2 S. 21. 19
^c Josh. 11. 21, 22
^d ver. 45
^e 2 S. 21. 19;
^f 1 Chr. 11. 23
^g ver. 41
^h ch. 8. 17
ⁱ 2 S. 2. 12-16
^j ver. 26, 26,
45
^k ch. 16. 18;
^l Ruth 4. 22
^m Gen. 35. 19
ⁿ ch. 16. 10,
11; 1 Chr.
2. 13-16
^o ch. 16. 6,
8, 9
^p ch. 16. 11
^q ch. 16. 21-23

^r ch. 25. 18
^s ch. 16. 20
^t Gen. 37. 13.
14
^u ch. 26. 5, 7

^v Judg. 18.
21; 1s. 10.
28

^w ver. 8-10

^x Josh. 15. 16
^y ch. 8. 11

^z ch. 11. 2
^a ver. 36;
ch. 14. 6;
Jer. 9. 25,
26
^b ver. 10
^c Dt. 5. 26;
^d 2 K. 19. 4
^e ver. 26

^f Gen. 37. 4,
5-36

¹⁷ And Jesse said unto David his son, ¹Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched grain, and these ten loaves, and carry ²them quickly to the camp to thy brethren; ¹⁸ and ³bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, ⁴and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. ¹⁹ Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, ⁵were in the vale of Elah, fighting with the Philistines. ²⁰ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ⁶place of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the ⁷fight shouted for the battle. ²¹ And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army. ²² And David left his ⁸baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren. ²³ And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the ⁹Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake ¹⁰according to the same words: and David heard them. ²⁴ And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. ²⁵ And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to ¹¹defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and ¹²will give him his daughter, ¹³and make his father's house free in Israel. ²⁶ And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away ¹⁴the reproach from Israel? for who is this ¹⁵uncircumcised Philistine, that he should ¹⁶defy the armies of ¹⁷the living God? ²⁷ And the people answered him after this manner, saying, ¹⁸So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

²⁸ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and ¹⁹Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I

⁵ Or, are

⁶ Or, barricade
⁷ Or, battle ground

¹ Or, the terebinth

² Or, according to another reading, *h'ade*

³ Heb. ranks (and so in ver. 10, 21, 22, 26, &c.).

⁴ Or. reproach

David accepts Goliath's Challenge. He kills Goliath. The Philistines dispersed

know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? ^{1a} Is there not a cause? 30 And he turned away from him toward another, and ^bspake after the same manner; and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, ^cLet no man's heart fail ²because of him; ^dthy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant was keeping his father's sheep; ³and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, 35 I went out after him, and smote him, and ^edelivered it out of his mouth; and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath ^fdefied the armies of the living God. 37 And David said, ^gJehovah that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, ^hGo, and Jehovah shall be with thee. 38 And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. 39 And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. 40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ⁱbrook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his wallet; and ^jhis sling was in

his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, ^khe disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ^lruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. 43 And the Philistine said unto David, ^mAm I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And ⁿthe Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh ^ounto the birds of the heavens, and to the beasts of the field. 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: ^pbut I come to thee in the name of Jehovah of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom ^qthou hast ^rdefied. 46 This day will Jehovah deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from off thee; and I will give the dead bodies of the host of the Philistines this day unto the birds of the heavens, and to the wild beasts of the earth; ^sthat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, 47 and that all this assembly may know that ^tJehovah saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is Jehovah's, and he will give you into our hand. 48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that ^uDavid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. 51 Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and ^vtook his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And ^wwhen the Philistines saw that their ^xchampion was dead, they fled. 52 And the men of Israel

^a ver. 17
^b ver. 26, 27
^c Dt. 20. 1-4
^d ch. 16. 18
^e Am. 3. 12
^f 2 Tim. 4. 17
^g ch. 20. 13
^h Judg. 20. 16

ⁱ Prov. 16. 18
^k ch. 16. 12
^l ch. 24. 14;
^m 2 S. 3. 8
ⁿ 1 K. 20. 10
^o ver. 46

^p 2 Chr. 32. 8, Ps. 124. 8; Heb. 11. 34

^q 1 K. 18. 36;
^r 2 K. 19. 19;
Is. 37. 20

^s ch. 14. 6;
^t 2 Chr. 14. 11; 20. 15;
Ps. 44. 6

^u Ps. 27. 3

^v ch. 21. 9;
^w 2 S. 23. 21

^x Heb. 11. 34

¹ Or, Was it not but a word?

² Or, within him

³ Or, and there came a lion and a bear . . . and I went out &c.

⁴ Or, reproached

⁵ Or, torrent bed

⁶ Or, mighty man

David brought to Saul. Love of Jonathan for David. Saul's Anger towards David. Merab betrothed to David

and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to ¹Gai, and to the gates of ²Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to ³Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. 53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they plundered their camp. 54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armor in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is ¹this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and ²brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, ³I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

18 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that ¹the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and ²Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and ³would let him go no more home to his father's house. 3 Then ⁴Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And ⁵Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David ⁶went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ⁷behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the ⁸Philistine, that ⁹the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with

timbrels, with joy, and with ⁶instruments of music. 7 And the women ⁷sang one to another as they played, and said,

⁸Saul hath slain his thousands, ⁹And David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and ²what can he have more but the kingdom? 9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that ¹an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and ²he ³prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, ⁴as he did day by day. And ⁵Saul had his spear in his hand; 11 and ⁶Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice. 12 And ⁷Saul was afraid of David, ⁸because Jehovah was with him, and ⁹was departed from Saul. 13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and ²he went out and came in before the people. 14 And David ³behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and ⁴Jehovah was with him. 15 And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. 16 But ⁵all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, ⁶Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight ⁷Jehovah's battles. For Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but ⁸let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. 18 And David said unto Saul, ⁹Who am I, and ¹⁰what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king? 19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto ¹¹Adriel ¹²the Meholathite to wife. 20 And ¹³Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a

^a Josh. 15. 11

^b Josh. 15. 35

^c ch. 16. 12,

21, 22

^d ver. 64

^e ver. 12

^f Gen. 44. 30

^g ch. 20. 17;

^h Dt. 13. 6;

ⁱ 2 S. 1. 26

^j ch. 17. 15

^k ch. 20. 8-17

^l ch. 17. 38;

^m Gen. 41.

ⁿ 42; Esth.

^o 6. 4

^p Ex. 15. 20,

^q 21; Judg.

^r 11. 34; Ps.

^s 68. 25; 149.

^t 3

^u ch. 21. 11;

^v 29. 5; Ex.

^w 15. 21

^x ch. 21. 11

^y 2 S. 18. 3

^z ch. 15. 28

^{aa} ch. 16. 14

^{ab} ch. 19. 23,

^{ac} 24

^{ad} ch. 16. 23

^{ae} ch. 19. 9

^{af} ch. 19. 10;

^{ag} 20. 33

^{ah} ver. 15, 29

^{ai} ch. 16. 13,

^{aj} 18

^{ak} ch. 16. 14;

^{al} 28. 15

^{am} ver. 16;

^{an} 2 S. 5. 2

^{ao} ch. 16. 18

^{ap} ch. 17. 25

^{aq} ver. 5

^{ar} ch. 17. 25

^{as} ch. 17. 36,

^{at} 47; 25. 28;

^{au} Num. 21.

^{av} ver. 21, 25

^{aw} ver. 23; ch.

^{ax} 9. 21; 2 S.

^{ay} 7. 15

^{az} 2 S. 21. 8

^{ba} Judg. 7. 22;

^{bb} 1 K. 19. 16

^{bc} ver. 28

¹ The Syr. and some editions of Sept. have, Gath.

² Or, the two gates

³ Or, went out; whithersoever Saul sent him,

he &c.

⁴ Or, prospered

⁵ Or, Philistines

⁶ Or, triangles Or, three-stringed instruments

⁷ Or, answered one another

⁸ Or, raved

⁹ Or, who are my kinsfolk

David marries Michal, Saul's Daughter. Jonathan intercedes for David. Michal saves David from Saul

snare to him, and "that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, ^bThou shalt this day be my son-in-law a second time.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law. 23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, "seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any ^adowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, "to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now ^jSaul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. And ^gthe days were not expired; 27 and David arose and went, ^hhe and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and ⁱDavid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that Jehovah was with David; and Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David ^{1k}behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much ²set by.

19 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, "that they should slay David. But ^mJonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David. 2 And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, ^lI pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: 3 and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will com-

^a ver. 17
^b ver. 26
^c Gen. 34.
12; 29. 20
^d Ex. 22. 17
^e ch. 14. 24
^f ver. 17
^g ver. 21
^h ver. 17
ⁱ S. 3. 14
^k ver. 6
^l ch. 18. 8, 9
^m ch. 18. 1-3

ⁿ ch. 20. 9, 13
^o ch. 20. 32
^p Gen. 42. 22
^q ch. 17. 49,
50
^r ch. 11. 13
^s Dt. 19. 10-13; Ps. 94. 21

^t ch. 16. 21;
18. 2, 10, 13

^u ch. 16. 14;
18. 10, 11

^v ch. 18. 10

^w ch. 16. 16

^x ch. 18. 11;
20. 33

^y Ps. 59.
title;
Judg. 16. 2

^a Josh. 2. 15;
² Cor. 11. 33

^b Gen. 31.
19; Judg.
18. 14, 17

^c Josh. 2. 6

mune with my father of thee; "and if I see aught, I will tell thee. 4 And Jonathan "spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, ²Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: 5 for "he put his life in his hand, and smote the Philistine, and ³Jehovah wrought a great "victory for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; "wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan; and Saul sware, As Jehovah liveth, he shall not be put to death. 7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as "beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. 9 And ⁴"an evil spirit from Jehovah was upon Saul, as he sat in his house "with his spear in his hand; "and David was playing with his hand. 10 ⁵And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. 11 And "Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou wilt be slain. 12 ⁶So Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. 13 And Michal took ⁶the teraphim, and laid it in the bed; and put a ⁵pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. 14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick. 15 And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. 16 And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the ⁵pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. 17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why

³ Heb. salvation.

⁴ Or, the spirit of Jehovah was evil toward Saul

⁵ Or, quilt Or, network

¹ Or, prospered more than ² Heb. precious.

David escapes to Ramah. Saul pursues him. Saul and his Messengers prophesy. Covenant between David and Jonathan

hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, so that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 Now David fled, and escaped, and came ^ato Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in ^bNaioth. 19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And ^cSaul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw ^dthe company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and ^ethey also prophesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. 22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to the great ^fwell that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah. 23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and ^gthe Spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and ^hlay down ⁱnaked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, ^jIs Saul also among the prophets?

20 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ^ksaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 2 And he said unto him, Far from it: thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he ^ldiscloseth it unto me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. 3 And David ^mswore moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found favor in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly ⁿas Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. 4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ^oWhatsoever thy soul ^pdesireth, I will

even do it for thee. 5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, tomorrow is ^qthe new moon, and I should not fail ^rto sit with the king at meat: but let me go, ^sthat I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. 6 If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to ^tBeth-lehem his city; for it is ^uthe yearly sacrifice there for all the family. 7 If he say thus, It is well: thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. 8 Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for ^vthou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of Jehovah with thee: but ^wif there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? 11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^xbe witness: when I have sounded my father about this time tomorrow, ^yor the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? 13 ^zJehovah do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ^{aa}Jehovah be with thee, as he hath been with my father. 14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the lovingkindness of Jehovah, that I die not: 15 but ^{ab}also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when Jehovah hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. 16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, ^{ac}saying, ^{ad}And Jehovah will require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ^{ae}for the love that he had to him; for ^{af}he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then

^a ch. 7. 17
^b 2 K. 6. 1, 2
^c ver. 11, 14
^d ch. 10. 5, 6,
10
^e Num. 11. 25
^f ch. 10. 10
^g Is. 20. 2
^h ch. 10.
10-12
ⁱ ch. 24. 9
^j Dt. 6. 13
^k ch. 25. 26;
2 K. 2. 6

^m Num. 10.
10; 28. 11-
15; Am.
8. 6
ⁿ ver. 24, 27.
^o ch. 19. 2
^p ch. 17. 58
^q Dt. 12. 5
^r ch. 18. 3;
23. 18
^s 2 S. 14. 32

^t ch. 3. 17;
Ruth 1. 17

^u ch. 13. 12

^v 2 S. 9. 1

^w Dt. 23. 21

^x ch. 18. 1

¹ Or, cistern

² Or, fell

³ Heb. uncovereth mine ear.

⁴ Or, What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?

⁵ Heb. saith.

⁶ Or, by his love toward him

Jonathan's Covenant with David. David avoids Saul. Saul angry at Jonathan. David's Parting from Jonathan

Jonathan said unto him, ^aTo-morrow is the new moon: and thou wilt be missed, because thy seat will be ¹empty. 19 And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down ²quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself ³when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. 20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. 21 And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee; take ⁴them, and come; for there is peace to thee and ⁵no hurt, as Jehovah liveth. 22 But if I say thus unto the boy, ⁶Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way, for Jehovah hath sent thee away. 23 And ^aas touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, ^aJehovah is between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat food. 25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side: but ^aDavid's place was empty. 26 Nevertheless Saul spake not anything that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, ⁷he is not clean; surely he is not clean. 27 And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, *which was* the second day, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? 28 And Jonathan answered Saul, ⁸David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: 29 and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the

^a ver. 5, 25
^b ver. 37
^c ver. 14, 15
^d Gen. 31.
49, 53
^e ver. 18
^f ch. 16. 5;
Lev. 7. 20,
21
^g ver. 6

^h 2 S. 12. 5
ⁱ ch. 19. 5
^k ch. 18. 11;
19. 10
^l ver. 7

^m ver. 20, 21ⁿ ver. 22^o Gen. 42. 6^p ch. 18. 3^q ver. 22^r ver. 15, 16,
23^s [Ch. 2.] 1 in
Heb.]^t ch. 22. 19^u ch. 14. 3;^v Mk. 2. 25^w ch. 16. 4

shame of thy mother's nakedness? 31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for ^hhe ⁶shall surely die. 32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, ⁱWherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done? 33 And ^kSaul cast his spear at him to smite him; ^jwhereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. 34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no food the second day of the month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field ⁷at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 36 And he said unto his lad, ^mRun, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ⁸beyond him. 37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, ⁿIs not the arrow beyond thee? 38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. 39 But the lad knew not anything: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40 And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. 41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose ⁹out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until ^pDavid exceeded. 42 And Jonathan said to David, ^qGo in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of Jehovah, saying, ^rJehovah shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. ^sAnd he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

21 Then came David to ^tNob and ^uAhimelech the priest: and ^vAhimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man

⁶ Or, is worthy to die Heb. is a son of death.⁷ Or, to the place⁸ Heb. making it pass over him.⁹ Heb. from beside the South.¹ Heb. missed.² Heb. greatly.³ Heb. in the day of the business. See ch. 19. 2.⁴ Or, him⁵ Heb. not any thing.

David goes to Nob, and is helped by Ahimelech. He flees to Gath, and feigns Madness. He hides at Adullam and Mizpeh

with thee? 2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know anything of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place. 3 Now therefore what is under thy hand? give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or whatsoever there is present. 4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under my hand, but there is ^aholy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women. 5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, ^bOf a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, ^cthough it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy? 6 So ^cthe priest gave him holy bread; for there was no bread there but the showbread, that was taken from before Jehovah, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Jehovah; and his name was ^dDoeg the Edomite, the ^echiefest of the herdsmen that belonged to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thy hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. 9 And the priest said, ^fThe sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest ^gin the vale of ^hElah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to ⁱAchish the king of Gath. 11 And the ^jservants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? ^kdid they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands?

¹ Or, and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels

² Or, mightiest

³ Or, the terebinth

^a Lev. 24.

5-9; Mt.

12. 4

^b Ex. 19. 14,

15

^c Mt. 12. 3,

4; Mk. 2.

25

^d Ch. 14. 47;

22. 9; Ps.

62. title

^e 1 Chr. 27.

29. 31

^f Ch. 17. 54

^g Ch. 17. 2

^h Ps. 34. title

ⁱ Ps. 66. title

^k Ch. 18. 7;

29. 5

^l Lk. 2. 19

^m Ps. 34. title

ⁿ Ps. 57.

title; 142.

15

^o Josh. 12.

15; 15. 35;

2 S. 23. 13

^p Ch. 23. 13;

25. 13

^q 2 S. 24. 11;

1 Chr. 29.

29. 2 Chr.

29. 25

^r Ch. 14. 2;

Judg. 4. 5

^s Ch. 8. 14;

1 Chr. 12.

16-18

^t Ch. 18. 3;

20. 16

12 And David ^ulaid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 And he ^vchanged his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ^wscrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. 14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me? 15 Do I lack madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 David therefore departed ^xthence, and ^yescaped to ^zthe cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. 2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was ^{aa}discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him ^{ab}about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be with you*, till I know what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the stronghold. 5 And ^{ac}the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the stronghold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now ^{ad}Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk-tree ^{ae}in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. 7 And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields: and vineyards, ^{af}will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, 8 that all of you have conspired against me, and ^{ag}there is none that discloseth to me ^{ah}when my son maketh a

⁴ Or, made marks

⁶ Or, on the height

⁷ Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.

⁵ Heb. bitter of soul.

Doeg slays the Priests at Nob. Abiathar joins David. David saves Keilah. Saul pursues him, and he leaves Keilah

league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you ^athat is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? ⁹ Then answered ^bDoeg the Edomite, who ¹stood by the servants of Saul, and said, ^cI saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ^dAhimelech the son of Ahitub. ¹⁰ And ^ehe inquired of Jehovah for him, and ^fgave him victuals, and ^ggave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

¹¹ Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob; and they came all of them to the king. ¹² And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. ¹³ And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, ^hto lie in wait, as at this day? ¹⁴ ⁱThen Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and is taken into thy council, and is honorable in thy house? ¹⁵ Have I to-day begun ^jto inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute anything unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more. ¹⁶ And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. ¹⁷ And ^kthe king said unto the ²guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of Jehovah; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of Jehovah. ¹⁸ And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ^mhe slew on that day fourscore and five persons ⁿthat did wear a linen ephod. ¹⁹ And Nob, the city of the priests, ^osmote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children

¹ Or, was set over

² Heb. runners.

^a ch. 23. 21
^b Ps. 52. title
^c ch. 21. 1
^d ch. 14. 3;
21. 1
^e ch. 10. 22
^f ch. 21. 6, 9
^g ch. 21. 9
^h ver. 8
ⁱ ch. 19. 4, 5;
20. 32
^j 2 Sam. 5.
19, 23
^k 2 K. 10. 25;
2 Chr. 12.
10
^m ch. 2. 31
ⁿ ch. 2. 18
^o ch. 15. 3

^p ch. 23. 9;
30. 7; 2 S.
2. 1; 1 K.
2. 26, 27
^q ch. 2. 33
^r ch. 21. 7
^s 1 K. 2. 26
^t Josh. 15.
44; Neh. 3.
17, 18
^u ver. 4, 6,
9-12; 2 S.
6. 19, 23

^v Josh. 8. 7;
Judg. 7. 7

^w ch. 22. 20

^x ch. 22. 20
^y ver. 6; ch.
30. 7

and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

²⁰ And ^zone of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ^aescaped, and fled after David. ²¹ And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain Jehovah's priests. ²² And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, when ^bDoeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned ^cthe death of all the persons of thy father's house. ²³ Abide thou with me, fear not; for ^dhe that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 And they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against ^eKeilah, and are robbing the threshing-floors. ² Therefore David ^finquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And Jehovah said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. ³ And David's men said unto him, Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? ⁴ Then David inquired of Jehovah yet again. And Jehovah answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for ^gI will deliver the Philistines into thy hand. ⁵ And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. ⁶ And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^hfled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

⁷ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath ⁱdelivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. ⁸ And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. ⁹ And David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him; and he said to ^jAbiathar the priest, ^kBring hither the ephod. ¹⁰ Then said David, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to

³ The Sept. has, sold.

Covenant of David and Jonathan renewed. Saul's Pursuit of David. David spares Saul's Life at En-gedi

destroy the city for my sake. 11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Jehovah, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And Jehovah said, He will come down. 12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And Jehovah said, ^aThey will deliver thee up. 13 Then David and his men, who were ^babout six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went ^cwhithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. 14 And David abode in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill-country in the wilderness of ^dZiph. And Saul sought him every day, but ^eGod delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in ¹the wood. 16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into ¹the wood, and ^fstrengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and ^gthat also Saul my father knoweth. 18 And ^hthey two made a covenant before Jehovah: and David abode in ¹the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then ⁱcame up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strongholds in ¹the wood, in ^kthe hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of ²the desert? 20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and ^lour part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of Jehovah; ^mfor ye have had compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his ³haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtly. 23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me

⁴of a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the ⁵thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of ⁿMaon, in the Arabah on the south of ²the desert. 25 And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard ^othat, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. 26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men ^pcompassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid upon the land. 28 So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ^qSela-hammalekoth. *29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strongholds of ^rEn-gedi.

24 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that ^sit was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. 2 Then ^tSaul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul ^uwent in to cover his feet. Now ^vDavid and his men were ^wabiding in the innermost parts of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, ^xthe day of which Jehovah said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that ^yDavid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, ^zJehovah for-

^a ver. 20;
Judg. 15.
10-13
^b ch. 22. 2;
25. 13
^c 2 S. 15. 20
^d Josh. 15.
65; 2 Chr.
11. 8
^e Ps. 32. 7
^f ch. 30. 6;
Neh. 2. 18
^g ch. 20. 31;
24. 20
^h ch. 18. 3;
20. 12-17;
2 S. 9. 1
ⁱ ch. 26. 1;
Ps. 54. title
^k ch. 26. 3
^l ver. 12
^m ch. 22. 8

ⁿ ch. 25. 2;
Josh. 15.
65
^o Ps. 17. 9

*[Ch. 24. 1 in
Heb.]

^p Josh. 15.
62; 2 Chr.
20. 2
^q ch. 23. 28,
29

^r ch. 23. 19

^s ch. 26. 2

^t Judg. 3. 24

^u Ps. 57.
title; 142.
title

^v ch. 23. 17;
25. 28-30

^w 2 S. 24. 10

^x ch. 26. 11

¹ Or, Horesh ² Or, Jeshimon ³ Heb. foot.

⁴ Or, with the certainty Or, to a set place
⁵ Or, families
⁶ That is, The rock of divisions (or, escape).
⁷ Or, sitting

David spares Saul's Life at En-gedi. Saul relents. Samuel's Death. Nabal and Abigail. David's Request of Nabal

bid that I should do this thing unto my lord, Jehovah's anointed, to put forth my hand against him, seeing he is Jehovah's anointed. 7 So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, ^aDavid bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance. 9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 ^bBehold, this day thine eyes have seen how that Jehovah had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and ^csome bade me kill thee; but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is Jehovah's anointed. 11 Moreover, ^dmy father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou ^ehuntest after my life to take it. 12 ^fJehovah judge between me and thee, and Jehovah avenge me of thee; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, ^gOut of the wicked cometh forth wickedness; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, ^hafter a flea. 15 ⁱJehovah therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and ^jplead my cause, and ^kdeliver me out of thy hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, ^lIs this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 ^mAnd he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for ⁿthou hast rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. 18 And thou hast declared this

^a ch. 25. 23, 24; 1 K. 1. 31

^b Ps. 7. 3, 4

^c ver. 4

^d 2 K. 5. 13

^e ch. 23. 14

^f ch. 23. 20

^g ch. 26. 10, 23; Gen. 31. 53;

^h Judg. 11. 27

ⁱ Mt. 7. 16-20

^j ch. 26. 20

^k ver. 12

^l Pa. 35. 1

^m ch. 26. 17

ⁿ ch. 26. 21

^o Mt. 5. 44

^p ch. 26. 23

^q ch. 23. 17

^r ch. 13. 14

^s ch. 20. 14-17; Gen. 21. 23; 2 S. 21. 6-8

^t ch. 23. 29

^u ch. 28. 3

^v Dt. 34. 8

^w 2 K. 21. 18;

^x Chr. 33. 20

^y Gen. 21. 21; Num. 10. 12;

^z ch. 23. 24

^a Josh. 15. 55

^b 2 S. 19. 32

^c 2 S. 13. 23

^d ch. 30. 14;

^e Josh. 15. 53

^f 1 Chr. 12. 18

^g 2 S. 13. 23, 24

^h ver. 15, 21

day how that thou hast dealt well with me, forasmuch as when ^aJehovah had delivered me up into thy hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man ^bfind his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore Jehovah reward thee good for that which thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, ^cI know that thou shalt surely be king, and that ^dthe kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand. 21 ^eSwear now therefore unto me by Jehovah, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto ^fthe stronghold.

25 ^gAnd Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and ^hlamented him, and ⁱburied him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the ^jwilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in ^kMaon, whose ^lpossessions were in ^mCarmel; and the man was ⁿvery great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and ^ohe was shearing his sheep in Carmel. 3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail; and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of ^pthe house of Caleb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. 5 And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: 6 and ^qthus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, ^rPeace be unto thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. 7 And now I have heard ^sthat thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we ^tdid them no hurt, ^uneither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. 8 Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favor in thine eyes;

³ Or, business was

⁴ Or, thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.

⁵ Heb. put them not to shame.

¹ Or, layest wait for

² Heb. give sentence for me.

Nabal's Charlish Refusal. David threatens Vengeance. Abigail's Intercession

for we come in "a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ¹ceased. 10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, ²Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there are many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master. 11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my ²flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they are? 12 So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. 13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword; and there went up after David about ⁴four hundred men; and two hundred ²abode by the baggage.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to ³salute our master; and he railed at them. 15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not ⁴hurt, neither missed we anything, as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields: 16 ⁵they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a worthless fellow, that one cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and ²took two hundred loaves, and two ³bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched grain, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. 19 And she said unto her young men, ⁴Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. 20 And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold,

^a Neh. 8. 10-12

^b Judg. 9. 28

^c ch. 23. 13

^d ch. 30. 24

^e ch. 13. 10;

15. 13

^f ver. 7. 21

^g Ex. 11. 22

^h 2 S. 16. 1;

1 Chr. 12.

ⁱ Gen. 32. 16,

20

—

^k ch. 3. 17;

20. 13

^l 1 K. 14. 10

—

^m ch. 20. 41

—

ⁿ Heb. 10. 30

^o 2 S. 18. 32

^p ch. 30. 26;

Gen. 33. 11

—

^q ver. 24

^r ch. 22. 14;

2 S. 7. 16

^s ch. 18. 17

^t ch. 24. 11;

Ps. 7. 3

—

^u Jer. 10. 18

^v ch. 13. 14

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

David and his men came down toward her; and she met them. 21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil for good. 22 ⁶God do so ⁶unto the enemies of David, and more also, ⁷if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light so much as one man-child.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and alighted from her ass, and fell before David on her face, ⁸and bowed herself to the ground. 24 And she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity; and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thy handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this worthless fellow, even Nabal; for as his name is, so is he; ⁹Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, as Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing Jehovah hath withholden thee ⁸from bloodguiltiness, and ⁹from ⁹avenging thyself with thine own hand, now therefore ¹⁰let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. 27 And now ¹⁰this ¹⁰present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 Forgive, I pray thee, ¹¹the trespass of thy handmaid: for ¹¹Jehovah will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord ¹²fighteth the battles of Jehovah; and ¹²evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. 29 And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of ¹¹life with Jehovah thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them ¹³shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when Jehovah shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and ¹⁴shall have appointed thee prince over Israel,

⁶ The Syr. and some editions of Sept. have, unto David. ⁷ That is, Fool.

⁸ Heb. from coming into blood.

⁹ Heb. thine own hand saving thee.

¹⁰ Heb. blessing. ¹¹ Or, the living

¹ Or, remained quiet

² Heb. slaughterer.

³ Heb. bless. ⁴ Heb. put to shame. ⁵ Or, skins

David is appeased. Nabal's Death. David marries Abigail. He spares Saul's Life at Ziph

31 that this shall be no ¹ grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, ² either that thou hast shed blood without cause, or that my lord hath avenged himself. And ³ when Jehovah shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, ⁴ Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who sent thee this day to meet me: 33 and blessed be thy discretion, and blessed be thou, ⁵ that hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, as Jehovah, the God of Israel, liveth, ⁶ who hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man-child. 35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, ⁷ Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and ⁸ have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held ⁹ a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ¹⁰ she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. 37 And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. 38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that ¹¹ Jehovah smote Nabal, so that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be Jehovah, that hath ¹² pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and ¹³ hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal ¹⁴ hath Jehovah returned upon his own head. And David sent and ¹⁵ spake concerning Abigail, to take her to him to wife. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. 41 And she arose, ¹⁶ and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thy hand-

maid is a servant ¹⁷ to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. 42 And ¹⁸ Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of ¹⁹ Jezreel; and they became both of them his wives. 44 Now Saul had given ²⁰ Michal his daughter, David's wife, to ²¹ Palti the son of Laish, who was of ²² Gallim.

26 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, ²³ Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ²⁴ the desert? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having ²⁵ three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul encamped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ²⁶ the desert, ²⁷ by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and ²⁸ he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come ²⁹ of a certainty. 5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had encamped; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and ³⁰ Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the ³¹ place of the wagons, and the people were encamped round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech ³² the Hittite, and to ³³ Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who ³⁴ will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the ³⁵ place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay round about him. 8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thy hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. 9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not; for ³⁶ who can put forth his hand against Jehovah's anointed, and be guiltless? 10 And

^a ver. 30 :
^b Gen. 40. 14
^c Ex. 18. 10
^d ver. 26
^e ver. 26
^f ch. 20. 42;
^g 2 K. 5. 19
^h Gen. 19. 21
ⁱ 2 S. 13. 23
^j ver. 19
^k ch. 26. 10
^l ch. 24. 15
^m ver. 26, 34
ⁿ 2 S. 3. 28, 29
^o ver. 23

^p Mk. 1. 7
^q Gen. 24. 61-67
^r Josh. 15. 56
^s ch. 18. 27;
^t 2 S. 3. 14
^u 1 S. 10. 30
^v ch. 23. 19;
^w Ps. 64. title
^x ch. 13. 2;
^y 24. 2
^z ch. 24. 3
^{aa} ch. 23. 15

^{ab} ch. 14. 50, 51; 17. 55

^{ac} Gen. 23. 3;
^{ad} 26. 34;
^{ae} Josh. 3. 10;
^{af} 1 K. 10. 29;
^{ag} 2 K. 7. 6
^{ah} 1 Chr. 2. 15, 16
^{ai} Judg. 7. 10, 11

^{aj} ch. 24. 6, 7;
^{ak} 2 S. 1. 14, 16

¹ Heb. cause of staggering.
² Or, so that thou shouldst shed &c.

³ In 2 S. 3. 15, Paltiel.
⁴ Or, Jeshimon See ch. 23. 19.
⁵ Or, to a set place See ch. 23. 23.
⁶ Or, barricade

David spares Saul's Life at Ziph. Their Talk with each other. David flees to the Philistines. Ziklag is given to him

David said, As Jehovah liveth, ^aJehovah will smite him; ¹or ^bhis day shall come to die; or ^che shall go down into battle, and perish. 11 ²Jehovah forbid that I should put forth my hand against Jehovah's anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go. 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away: and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake; for they were all asleep, because ^ea deep sleep from Jehovah was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them; 14 and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? 15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As Jehovah liveth, ye are ²worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, Jehovah's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, ³Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, ⁴Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be ⁵Jehovah that hath stirred thee up against me, ⁶let him ⁷accept an offering: but ⁸if it be the children of men, cursed be they before Jehovah; for ⁹they have driven me out this day that I should ¹⁰not cleave unto the inheritance of Jehovah, saying, Go, serve other gods. 20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of Jehovah: for the king of Israel is come out to seek ¹¹a flea,

as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, ¹²I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold ¹³the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. 23 And ¹⁴Jehovah will render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; forasmuch as Jehovah delivered thee into my hand to-day, and ¹⁵I would not put forth my hand against Jehovah's anointed. 24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much ¹⁶set by in the eyes of Jehovah, and let him ¹⁷deliver me out of all tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to David, ¹⁸Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So ¹⁹David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: ²⁰there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. 2 And David arose, and passed over, he and ²¹the six hundred men that were with him, unto ²²Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, ²³every man with his household, even David with ²⁴his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. 4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If now I have found favor in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the ²⁵country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore ²⁶Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. 7 And the number of the days that David dwelt in the ²⁷country of the

^a ch. 25. 26,
38.
^b Dt. 31. 14
^c ch. 31. 6
^d ch. 24. 6, 12
^e (Gen. 2. 21;
15. 12
^f ch. 20. 31
^g ch. 24. 16
^h ch. 24. 9,
11-14
ⁱ 2 S. 16. 11
^k (Gen. 8. 21
^l ch. 24. 9
^m Josh. 22.
25-27
ⁿ ch. 24. 14

^o ch. 15. 24,
30; 24. 17
^p ch. 24. 19
^q ch. 24. 12

^r ch. 18. 30
^s Ps. 54. 7

^t ch. 24. 19

^u ch. 24. 22

^v ch. 26. 19

^x ch. 25. 13
^y ch. 21. 10;
1 K. 2. 39

^z ch. 30. 3;
2 S. 2. 3

^a ch. 25. 42,
43

^b Josh. 15.
31; 19. 5;
Neh. 11. 28

¹ Or, either
² Heb. sons of death.
³ Heb. smell.
⁴ Or, have no share in

⁵ Another reading is, the king's spear.
⁶ Heb. field.

David's Raids. He wins the Confidence of Achish. Saul and the Necromancer of En-dor. Samuel pronounces Saul's Doom

Philistines was ^aa full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up, and made a raid upon ^bthe Geshurites, and the ¹Girzites, and ^cthe Amalekites; for those ^dnations were the inhabitants of the land, who were of old, as thou goest to ^eShur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and ^etook away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish. 10 And Achish said, ²Against whom have ye ^fmade a raid to-day? And David said, Against the South of Judah, and against the South of ^gthe Jerahmeelites, and against the South of ^hthe Kenites. 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell of us, saying, So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the ³country of the Philistines. 12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

28 And it came to pass in those days, that ⁱthe Philistines gathered their ^jhosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men. 2 And David said to Achish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head ^kfor ever.

3 Now ^lSamuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him ^min Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that ⁿhad familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and encamped ^oin Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they encamped in ^pGilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. 6 And ^qwhen Saul inquired of Jehovah, ^rJehovah answered him not, neither by ^sdreams, nor by ^tUrim, nor by

prophets. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, ^uthere is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at ^vEn-dor.

8 And Saul ^wdisguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, ^xDivine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and ^ybring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest ^zwhat Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by Jehovah, saying, As Jehovah liveth, there shall no ^{aa}punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see ^{ab}a god coming up out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and ^{ac}he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and ^{ad}he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and ^{ae}God is departed from me, and ^{af}answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 And Samuel said, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing Jehovah is departed from thee, and is become thine adversary? 17 And Jehovah hath done unto ^{ag}thee, ^{ah}as he spake by me: and Jehovah hath rent the kingdom

^a ch. 29. 3
^b Josh. 13. 2, 13

^c ch. 15. 7, 8;
^d Ex. 17. 8
^e Ex. 15. 22

^f ch. 15. 3;
^g Job 1. 3
^h ch. 23. 27

ⁱ ch. 30. 29;
^j 1 Chr. 2. 9, 25

^k Judg. 1. 16;
^l 4. 11
^m ch. 29. 1

ⁿ ch. 1. 22, 28
^o ch. 25. 1
^p ch. 7. 17

^q ch. 15. 23;
^r Lev. 19. 31;
^s Dt. 18. 10

^t 1 K. 1. 3;
^u 2 K. 4. 8
^v ch. 31. 1

^w 1 Chr. 10. 13, 14
^x Prov. 1. 24-31

^y Num. 12. 6;
^z Joel 2. 28

^{aa} Ex. 28. 30;
^{ab} 2 S. 8. 17

^{ac} Acts 16. 16
^{ad} Josh. 17. 11;
^{ae} Ps. 83. 10

^{af} 2 Chr. 18. 29;
^{ag} 35. 22
^{ah} Is. 8. 19

^{ai} Dt. 18. 10, 11
^{aj} ver. 3

^b ch. 15. 27

^c ch. 24. 8

^d ch. 16. 13,
^e 14; 18. 12
^f ver. 6

^g ch. 15. 28

¹ Another reading is, *Girzites*.

² So Sept. and Vulg.
³ Heb. *field*. ⁴ Heb. *camps*.

⁵ Or, *guilt come upon thee*. ⁶ Or, *gods*.
⁷ So Vulg. and some editions of Sept. The Heb. has *him*.

The Philistines gather at Aphek. David mistrusted by the Philistine Princes. He returns to Philistia. Ziklag taken

out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbor, even to David. 18 Because ^athou obeyedst not the voice of Jehovah, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath Jehovah done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover Jehovah will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow ^bshalt thou and thy sons be with me: Jehovah will deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thy handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and ^cI have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. ^dBut his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon ^ethe bed. 24 And the woman had a fattened calf in the house; and ^fshe hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: 25 and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 Now ^gthe Philistines gathered together all their hosts to ^hAphek: and the Israelites encamped by the fountain which is in ⁱJezreel. 2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and ^kDavid and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish. 3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, ^lwho hath been with me these days, or *rather* these years, and ^mI have found no fault

in him since he fell away *unto me* unto this day? 4 But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back ⁿto his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, ^olest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this *fellow* reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men? 5 Is not this David, ^pof whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, As Jehovah liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; ^qfor I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favor thee not. 7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. 8 And David said unto Achish, ^rBut what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? 9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, ^sas an angel of God: notwithstanding ^tthe princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. 10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning ^uwith the servants of thy lord that are come with thee; and as soon as ye are up early in the morning, and have light, depart. 11 So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to ^vZiklag on the third day, that ^wthe Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon ^xZiklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire, 2 and had taken captive the women and *all* that were therein, both small and great: ^ythey slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. 3 And when David and his men

^a ch. 15. 9, 20, 26
^b Job 3. 17-19
^c ch. 19. 5
^d 2 K. 5. 13
^e Esth. 1. 6; Ezek. 23. 41
^f Gen. 18. 6, 7
^g ch. 28. 1, 2
^h ch. 4. 1; Josh. 12. 18
ⁱ 1 K. 18. 45; 21. 1; 2 K. 9. 30
^k ch. 28. 1, 2
^l ch. 27. 7
^m ch. 27. 1-6; 1 Chr. 12. 19, 20

ⁿ ch. 27. 6
^o ch. 14. 21
^p ch. 18. 7; 21. 11

^q ver. 3; ch. 27. 8-12

^r ch. 27. 10-12

^s 2 S. 14. 17, 20; 19. 27
^t ver. 4

^u 1 Chr. 12. 19, 22

^v ch. 29. 4, 11

^w ch. 15. 7; 27. 8-10

^x ch. 27. 6, 8

^y ch. 27. 11

David's Wives captured. He pursues and defeats the Amalekites. He divides the Spoil

came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captive. 4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 5 And "David's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 6 And David was greatly distressed; for ^bthe people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but ^cDavid strengthened himself in Jehovah his God.

7 And "David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 8 And "David inquired of Jehovah, saying, ¹If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, ²and shalt without fail recover *all*. 9 So David went, ³he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. 10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for ⁴two hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink; 12 and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, ⁵his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. 13 And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. 14 We made a raid upon ⁶the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon ⁷the South of Caleb; and ⁸we burned Ziklag with fire. 15 And David said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou

¹Or, Shall I pursue

wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and dancing, ⁹because of ¹⁰all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. 17 And David smote them ¹¹from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon ¹²camels and fled. 18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David rescued his two wives. 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them: ¹³David brought back all. 20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, ¹⁴This is David's spoil.

21 And ¹⁵David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near ¹⁶to the people, he ¹⁷saluted them. 22 Then answered all the wicked men and base fellows, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that he may lead them away, and depart. 23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which Jehovah hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. 24 And who will hearken unto you in this matter? for ¹⁸as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the baggage: they shall share alike. 25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the

²Or, amidst

³Or, with

⁴Or, asked them of their welfare

^a ch. 25. 42,

⁴³

^b Ex. 17. 4

^c ch. 23. 16;

^d Ps. 18. 2;

^e 27. 14

^f ch. 23. 9

^g ch. 23. 2, 4

^h Ex. 15. 9

ⁱ ver. 18

^j ch. 27. 2

^k ver. 9, 21

^l Judg. 15. 19

^m ver. 1, 16;

ⁿ 2 S. 8. 18;

^o Ezek. 25. 16

^p Josh. 14. 13; 21. 11,

^q 12

^r ver. 1

^s ver. 14

^t ch. 11. 11

^u ch. 15. 3;

^v Judg. 7. 12

^w ver. 8

^x ver. 26-31

^y ver. 10

¹ Num. 31.

² 27; Josh.

³ 22. 8

Saul and his Sons slain by the Philistines. They are buried at Jabesh-gilead

elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold, ^aa ¹present for you of the spoil of ^bthe enemies of Jehovah: 27 to them that were in ^cBeth-el, and to them that were in ^dRamoth of the South, and to them that were in ^eJattir, 28 and to them that were in ^fAroer, and to them that were in ^gSiphmoth, and to them that were in ^hEshtemoa, 29 and to them that were in Racal, and to them that were in the cities of ⁱthe Jerahmeelites, and to them that were in the cities of ^kthe Kenites, 30 and to them that were in ^lHormah, and to them that were in ^mBor-ashan, and to them that were in Athach, 31 and to them that were in ⁿHebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to ^ohaunt.

31 ^pNow the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ^qslain ^rin mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ^sAbinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. 3 And ^tthe battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. 4 ^uThen said Saul to his armorbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest ^vthese uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ^wabuse me. But his armorbearer would not;

¹ Heb. blessing.

² Or, wounded

³ In ch. 14. 49, *Ishvi*.

⁴ Or, make a mock of me

^a ch. 25. 27

^b ch. 18. 17;

^c Josh. 15.

^d Josh. 15.

^e Josh. 15.

^f Josh. 15.

^g Josh. 15.

^h Josh. 15.

ⁱ Josh. 15.

^j Josh. 15.

^k Josh. 15.

^l Josh. 15.

^m Josh. 15.

ⁿ Josh. 15.

^o Josh. 15.

^p Josh. 15.

^q Josh. 15.

^r Josh. 15.

^s Josh. 15.

^t Josh. 15.

^u Josh. 15.

^v Josh. 15.

^w Josh. 15.

^x Josh. 15.

^y Josh. 15.

^z Josh. 15.

^{aa} Josh. 15.

^{ab} Josh. 15.

^{ac} Josh. 15.

^{ad} Josh. 15.

^{ae} Josh. 15.

^{af} Josh. 15.

^{ag} Josh. 15.

^{ah} Josh. 15.

^{ai} Josh. 15.

^{aj} Josh. 15.

^{ak} Josh. 15.

^{al} Josh. 15.

^{am} Josh. 15.

^{an} Josh. 15.

^{ao} Josh. 15.

^{ap} Josh. 15.

^{aq} Josh. 15.

^{ar} Josh. 15.

^{as} Josh. 15.

^{at} Josh. 15.

^{au} Josh. 15.

^{av} Josh. 15.

^{aw} Josh. 15.

^{ax} Josh. 15.

^{ay} Josh. 15.

^{az} Josh. 15.

^{ba} Josh. 15.

^{bb} Josh. 15.

^{bc} Josh. 15.

^{bd} Josh. 15.

^{be} Josh. 15.

^{bf} Josh. 15.

^{bg} Josh. 15.

^{bh} Josh. 15.

^{bi} Josh. 15.

^{bj} Josh. 15.

^{bk} Josh. 15.

^{bl} Josh. 15.

^{bm} Josh. 15.

^{bn} Josh. 15.

^{bo} Josh. 15.

^{bp} Josh. 15.

^{bq} Josh. 15.

^{br} Josh. 15.

^{bs} Josh. 15.

^{bt} Josh. 15.

^{bu} Josh. 15.

^{bv} Josh. 15.

^{bw} Josh. 15.

^{bx} Josh. 15.

^{by} Josh. 15.

^{bz} Josh. 15.

^{ca} Josh. 15.

^{cb} Josh. 15.

^{cc} Josh. 15.

^{cd} Josh. 15.

^{ce} Josh. 15.

^{cf} Josh. 15.

^{cg} Josh. 15.

^{ch} Josh. 15.

^{ci} Josh. 15.

^{cj} Josh. 15.

^{ck} Josh. 15.

^{cl} Josh. 15.

for he was sore afraid. ^uTherefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armorbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, ^vto carry the tidings ^wunto the house of their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of ^xthe Ash-taroath; and ^ythey fastened his body to the wall of ^zBeth-shan. 11 And when ^athe inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 ^ball the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and ^cburnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and ^dburied them under ^ethe tamarisk-tree in Jabesh, and ^ffasted seven days.

^o 2 S. 2. 4-7

^d 2 Chr. 16.

^e 2 S. 21. 12-

^f ch. 22. 6

^g 2 S. 1. 12

THE SECOND BOOK OF

SAMUEL

David learns of the Battle of Gilboa. His Dirge over Saul and Jonathan

1 And it came to pass after ^athe death of Saul, when David was returned from ^bthe slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; **2** it came to pass on the third day, that, behold, ^ca man came out of the camp from Saul, ^dwith his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that ^ehe fell to the earth, and did obeisance. **3** And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. **4** And David said unto him, ^fHow went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. **5** And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead? **6** And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon ^gmount Gilboa, behold, ^hSaul was leaning upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen followed hard after him. **7** And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. **8** And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, ⁱI am an Amalekite. **9** And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, ^jbeside me, and slay me; for ^kanguish hath taken hold of me, because my life is yet whole in me. **10** So I stood ^lbeside him, ^mand slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and ⁿI took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then ^oDavid took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and

¹ Or, over

² Or, giddiness

^a 1 S. 31. 6
^b 1 S. 30. 1,
17, 26
^c ch. 4. 10
^d 1 S. 4. 12
^e 1 S. 25. 23
^f 1 S. 4. 16
^g 1 S. 28. 4;
31. 6
^h 1 S. 31. 2-4
ⁱ 1 S. 15. 3;
30. 1, 13, 17
^k Judg. 9. 54
^l 2 K. 11. 12
^m Gen. 37. 29,
34

ⁿ ch. 3. 35
^o ver. 8
^p 1 S. 24. 6;
26. 9, 11, 16

^q ch. 4. 10, 12

^r ch. 3. 28, 29
^s ver. 10;
Lk. 19. 22

^t 2 Chr. 35.
25

^u Josh. 10. 13

^v ver. 25, 27

^x 1 S. 31.
8-13; Mic.
1. 10

^y Ex. 15. 20,
21; 1 S.
18. 6
^z 1 S. 14. 6

^a 1 S. 31. 1

^b Ezek. 31.
15

^c Is. 21. 5

^d Dt. 32. 42;
Is. 34. 6

likewise all the men that were with him: **12** and they mourned, and wept, and ⁿfasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of Jehovah, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. **13** And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, ^oI am the son of a sojourner, an Amalekite. **14** And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid ^pto put forth thy hand to destroy Jehovah's anointed? **15** And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. ^qAnd he smote him, so that he died. **16** And David said unto him, ^rThy blood be upon thy head; for ^sthy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain Jehovah's anointed.

17 And ^tDavid lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son **18** (and he bade them teach the children of Judah *the song of the bow*: behold, it is written in ^uthe book of ^vJashar):

19 ^wThy glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places!

^xHow are the mighty fallen!

20 ^yTell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;

Lest ^zthe daughters of the Philistines rejoice,

Lest the daughters of ^athe uncircumcised triumph.

21 ^bYe mountains of Gilboa,

^cLet there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:

For there the shield of the mighty was ^dvilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, ^enot ^fanointed with oil.

22 From the ^gblood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,

³ Or, The Upright

⁴ Or, The gazelle

⁵ Or, defiled

⁶ Or, as of one not anointed

David made King over Judah. Ish-bosheth King over Israel. Abner defeated by Joab; pursued by Asahel

The ^abow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided:

They were ^bswifter than eagles,
They were ^cstronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,

Who clothed you in scarlet ¹delicately,

Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 ^aHow are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

²Jonathan is slain upon thy high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:

Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

Thy ^alove to me was wonderful,

Passing the love of women.

27 ^aHow are the mighty fallen,
And ^athe weapons of war perished!

2 And it came to pass after this, that ^aDavid inquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And Jehovah said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, ^aUnto Hebron. ² So David went up thither, and ^bhis two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. ³ And ^bhis men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. ⁴ And the men of Judah came, and there ^mthey anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, ^aThe men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul. ⁵ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, ^oBlessed be ye of Jehovah, that ye have showed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. ⁶ And now ²Jehovah show lovingkindness and truth unto you; and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. ⁷ Now therefore let your hands be

^a 1 S. 18. 4
^b Jer. 4. 13
^c Judg. 14. 18
^d ver. 19, 27
^e 1 S. 18. 1-4
^f ver. 19, 25
^g 1 S. 2. 4;
Ezek. 39. 9, 10
^h 1 S. 23. 2, 4, 9-12
ⁱ Josh. 14. 13; 1 S. 30. 31
^k 1 S. 25. 42, 43
^l 1 S. 30. 9;
1 Chr. 12. 1
^m ch. 5. 3, 5;
1 S. 16. 13
ⁿ 1 S. 31. 11-13
^o 1 S. 23. 21
^p Ex. 34. 6

^q 1 S. 14. 50
^r ch. 17. 24;
Gen. 32. 2, 10
^s Josh. 22. 9
^t Judg. 1. 32
^u 1 S. 29. 1
^v ch. 5. 5

²² Josh. 10. 12; 18. 25
²³ ch. 8. 16;
1 Chr. 2. 16; 11. 6

^a ver. 16, 17

^a ch. 3. 1

^b 1 Chr. 2. 16

^c 1 Chr. 12. 5; Hab. 3. 19

strong, and be ye valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

⁸ Now ^aAbner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken ³Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to ^aMahanaim; ⁹ and he made him king over ^aGilead, and over the ⁴Ashurites, and over ^aJezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. ¹⁰ Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. ¹¹ And ^athe time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

¹² And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to ^aGibeon. ¹³ And ^aJoab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ^bthem by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. ¹⁴ And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and ^aplay before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. ¹⁵ Then they arose and went over by number: twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. ¹⁶ And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and ^athrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ^bHelkath-haz-zurim, which is in Gibeon. ¹⁷ And the battle was very sore that day; and ^aAbner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

¹⁸ And ^bthe three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was ^aas light of foot ⁷as a wild roe. ¹⁹ And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. ²⁰ Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Asahel? And he answered, It is I. ²¹ And Abner said

³ In 1 Chr. 8. 33; 9. 39, Eshbaal.

⁴ The Vulg. and Syr. have, Geshurites.

⁵ Heb. them together.

⁶ That is, The field of the sharp knives.

⁷ Heb. as one of the roes that are in the field.

¹ Heb. with delights.

² Or, O Jonathan, slain &c.

Abner kills Asahel. David's Family. Abner, being censured by Ish-bosheth, revolts to David

to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ¹armor. But Asahel would not turn aside from following him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? ^ahow then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner ^bwith the hinder end of the spear smote him in the body, so that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where ^cAsahel fell down and died stood still.

24 But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill. 26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Joab said, As God liveth, ^dif thou hadst not spoken, surely then ^ein the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother. 28 So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, ^fneither fought they any more. 29 And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to ^gMahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and three-score men died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his

men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

3 Now ^hthere was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And ⁱunto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of ^jAhinoam the Jezreelitess; 3 and his second, Chil-eab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of ^kMaacah the daughter of Talmai ^lking of Geshur; 4 and the fourth, ^mAdonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 5 and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner ⁿmade himself strong in the house of Saul. 7 Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was ^oRizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and ^pIsh-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine? 8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, ^qAm I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I show kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David; and yet thou chargest me this day with ^ra fault concerning this woman. 9 ^sGod do so to Abner, and more also, if, ^tas Jehovah hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; 10 to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, ^ufrom Dan even to Beer-sheba. 11 And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David ^von his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. 13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee: that is, ^wthou

^a ch. 3. 27
^b 1 S. 26. 7
^c ch. 20. 12
^d ver. 14
^e ch. 3. 1
^f ver. 8

^g 1 K. 14. 30
^h 1 Chr. 3. 1-3
ⁱ 1 S. 25. 42,
43
^j 1 S. 27. 8
^k ch. 14. 32;
15. 8
^l 1 K. 1. 6

ⁿ ch. 21. 8-11

^o ch. 9. 8;
^p 1 S. 24. 14

^q 1 K. 19. 2
^r 1 S. 15. 28;
25. 28-31

^s 1 S. 3. 20

^t Gen. 43. 3

¹ Or, spoil. See Judg. 14. 19.
² Heb. from the morning.

³ Or, showed himself strong for
⁴ Or, the fault of this woman
⁵ Or, where he was

Abner revolts to David. Joab suspects Abner, and murders him. David mourns for Abner

shalt not see my face, except thou^a first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. 14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me^b for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines. 15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from^c Paltiel the son of Laish. 16 And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to^d Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with^e the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: 18 now then do it; for Jehovah hath spoken of David, saying, ^eBy the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. 19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to^f the whole house of Benjamin. 20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. 21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and^g will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that^h thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And, behold, ⁱthe servants of David and Joab came from^j a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron: for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. 24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know^k thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. 26 And when

Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the^l well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and ^msmote him there in the body, so that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. 28 And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before Jehovah for ever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner: 29 ⁿlet it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab ^oone that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth by the sword, or that lacketh bread. 30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, ^pbecause he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, ^qRend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David followed the bier. 32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. 33 And ^rthe king lamented for Abner, and said,

Should Abner die as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:

As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.

And all the people wept again over him. 35 And all the people came ^sto cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, ^tGod do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, ^utill the sun be down. 36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. 37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? 39 And I am this day ^vweak, though

^a 1 S. 18. 20;
19. 11
^b 1 S. 18. 25.
27
^c ch. 16. 5
^d 1 S. 8. 4
^e 1 S. 9. 16;
15. 28
^f 1 S. 10. 20.
21
^g ver. 10, 12
^h 1 K. 11. 37
ⁱ 1 S. 27. 8
^j Dt. 28. 6;
1 S. 29. 6

^k ch. 2. 23;
20. 9, 10;
1 K. 2. 5
^l Dt. 21. 6-9;
1 K. 2. 31-33

^m Lev. 13. 46

ⁿ ch. 2. 23

^o Gen. 37.
34; Judg.
11. 35

^p ch. 1. 17;
2 Chr. 35.
25

^q ch. 12. 17

^r 1 S. 3. 17

^s ch. 1. 12

^t 1 Chr. 29.
11; 2 Chr.
13. 7

¹ In 1 S. 25. 44, Palti.

² Heb. the troop.

³ Or, cistern

Jonathan's Lame Son. Ish-bosheth killed. His Murderers executed. David King of Israel and Judah. He captures Zion

anointed king; and these men ^a the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me: ^b Jehovah reward the evil-doer according to his wickedness.

4 And when *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, heard that ^c Abner was dead in Hebron, ^d his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 2 And *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for ^e Beeroth also is reckoned ^f to Benjamin: 3 and the Beerothites fled to ^g Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day).

4 Now ^h Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the ⁱ tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel; and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was ^j Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day ^k to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he took his rest at noon. 6 And ^l they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and ^m they smote him in the body: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7 Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and ⁿ went by the way of the Arabah all night. 8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, the head of Ish-bosheth, ^o the son of Saul, thine enemy, who sought thy life; and Jehovah hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. 9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As Jehovah liveth, ^p who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10 ^q when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik-

^a ch. 19. 5-7

^b 1 K. 2. 32-

34

^c ch. 3. 27

^d Ezr. 4. 4

^e Josh. 9. 17

^f Josh. 18. 25

^g Neh. 11. 33

^h ch. 9. 3, 6

ⁱ 1 S. 31. 1-4

^k ch. 2. 23

^l ch. 2. 23

^m ch. 2. 29

ⁿ 1 S. 24. 4,

25. 29

^o 1 K. 1. 29

^p ch. 1. 2, 4,

15

^q Gen. 9. 5;

Ps. 9. 12

^r ch. 1. 15

^s ch. 3. 32

^t 1 Chr. 11.

1-3

^u ch. 19. 13

^v 1 S. 18. 5,

11, 16

^w ch. 7. 7;

Gen. 49. 24

^x 1 S. 25. 30

^y ch. 3. 21

^z ch. 2. 4;

1 S. 16. 13

^{aa} Gen. 41.

46; Num.

4. 3; Lk. 3.

23

^{ab} 1 K. 2. 11;

1 Chr. 26.

31

^{ac} ch. 2. 11

^{ad} 1 Chr. 11.

4-9

^{ae} Josh. 15.

63; 18. 28;

Judg. 1. 21

^{af} ch. 6. 12,

16; 1 K. 2.

10; 9. 24

^{ag} ch. 6. 12,

16; 1 K. 2.

10; 9. 24

^{ah} ver. 7

lag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. 11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now ^a require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? 12 And ^b David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, ^c and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

5 ^d Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are ^e thy bone and thy flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was king over us, ^f it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and Jehovah said to thee, ^g Thou shalt be shepherd of my people Israel, and thou shalt be ^h prince over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David ⁱ made a covenant with them in Hebron before Jehovah: and ^j they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David was ^k thirty years old when he began to reign, and ^l he reigned forty years. 5 In Hebron ^m he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ⁿ And the king and his men went to ^o Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spake unto David, saying, ^p Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither; thinking, David cannot come in hither. 7 Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is ^q the city of David. 8 And David said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the water-course, ^r and ^s smite the lame and the blind, ^t that are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, ^u There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. 9 And David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it ^v the city of David. And David built round about from

³ Or, leader

⁴ Or, Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away

⁵ Or, and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—

⁶ Another reading is, that hate David's soul.

⁷ Or, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house

¹ In 1 Chr. 8. 34; 9. 40, *Merib-baal*.

² Or, there came . . . men fetching wheat

David's House and Family. He defeats the Philistines. The Ark brought to Perez-uzzah. Uzzah's Death

^a Millo and inward. 10 And ^b David waxed greater and greater; for Jehovah, the God of hosts, was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and ^a they built David a house. 12 And David perceived that Jehovah had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And ^c David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. 14 And ^d these are the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15 and Ithar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16 and Elishama, and ^e Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, ^f all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the ^g stronghold. 18 Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in ^h the valley of Rephaim. 19 And ⁱ David inquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And ^j Jehovah said unto David, Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thy hand. 20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, Jehovah hath ^k broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ^l Baal-^mperazim. 21 And they left their images there; and ⁿ David and his men took them away.

22 And ^o the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 23 And when ^p David inquired of Jehovah, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the ^q mulberry-trees. 24 And it shall be, when ^r thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then is ^s Jehovah

^a 1 K. 9. 15, 24
^b ch. 3. 1
^c 1 Chr. 14. 1; 1 K. 5. 10, 18
^d Ps. 39. 15
^e De. 17. 17; 1 Chr. 3. 9;
^f 1 Chr. 3. 5-8
^g 1 S. 29. 1
^h ch. 23. 14;
ⁱ 1 Chr. 11. 16
^j Gen. 14. 5; Josh. 15. 8; 17. 15; 18. 16
^k 1 S. 23. 2
^l ch. 2. 1
^m 1 S. 28. 21
ⁿ 1 Chr. 14. 12
^o ver. 18
^p ver. 19
^q 2 K. 7. 6
^r Judg. 4. 14

^s Is. 28. 21
^t Josh. 12. 12; 21. 21
^u 1 Chr. 13. 5-14
^v Josh. 15. 9; 10; 1 S. 7. 1
^w Lev. 24. 16
^x Ex. 25. 22
^y 1 S. 6. 7
^z 1 S. 7. 1
^a 1 S. 18. 6, 7
^b 1 Chr. 13. 8

^c 1 Chr. 13. 9
^d Num. 4. 15, 19, 20

^e 1 S. 6. 19

^f 1 Chr. 26. 4-8

gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 25 And David did so, as Jehovah commanded him, and smote the Philistines from ^a Geba until thou come to ^b Gezer.

6 ^c And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from ^d Baale-judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ^e which is called by the ^f Name, even the name of Jehovah of hosts that ^g sitteth above the cherubim. 3 And they set the ark of God upon ^h a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ⁱ the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. 4 And ^j they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in ^k the hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. 5 And David and all the house of Israel ^l played before Jehovah ^m with all manner of *instruments made of* ⁿ fir-wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with ^o castanets, and with cymbals.

6 And when they came to the threshing-floor of ^a Nacon, Uzzah ^b put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen ^c stumbled. 7 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Uzzah; and ^d God smote him there for his ^e error; and there he died by the ark of God. 8 And David was displeased, because Jehovah had broken forth upon Uzzah; and he called that place ^f Perez-uzzah, unto this day. 9 And David was afraid of Jehovah that day; and he said, How shall the ark of Jehovah come unto me? 10 So David would not remove the ark of Jehovah unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of ^g Obed-edom the Gittite. 11 And the ark of Jehovah remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and Jehovah blessed Obed-edom, and all his house.

12 And it was told king David, saying, Jehovah hath blessed the

^a In 1 Chr. 14. 16, *Gibeon*.
^b Heb. *whereupon* is called the Name.
^c Or, *is enthroned*. ^d Or, *Gibeah*.
^e Or, *cypress-wood*. ^f Or, *sistra*.
^g Or, *were restive*. Or, *threw* is down.
^h Or, *rashness*.
ⁱ That is, *The breach of Uzzah*.

¹ In 1 Chr. 14. 7, *Beeliada*.
² Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*.
³ That is, *The place of breakings forth*.
⁴ Or, *balsam-trees*

The Ark brought to Jerusalem. Michal taunts David. David plans to build a Temple. God's Message to him

house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. ^aAnd David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into ^athe city of David with joy. 13 And it was so, that, when they that bare the ark of Jehovah had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. 14 And ^aDavid danced before Jehovah with all his might; and David was ^agirded with a linen ephod. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Jehovah with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And it was so, as the ark of Jehovah came into the city of David, that ^cMichal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before Jehovah; and she despised him in her heart. 17 And they brought in the ark of Jehovah, and set it ^din its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it; and ^dDavid offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before Jehovah. 18 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, ^ahe blessed the people in the name of Jehovah of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion ¹of flesh, and a cake of raisins. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, ^awho uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! 21 And David said unto Michal, ^aIt was before Jehovah, who chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of Jehovah, over Israel: therefore will I play before Jehovah. 22 And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids of whom thou hast spoken, of them shall I be had in honor. 23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

¹ Or, of wine

7 ^aAnd it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and Jehovah had given him rest from all his enemies round about, 2 that the king said unto ^mNathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in ^aa house of cedar, but the ark of God ^ddwelleth within curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, ²Go, do all that is in thy heart; for Jehovah is with thee. 4 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of Jehovah came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah, ²Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in? 6 for ^aI have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked ^ain a tent and in a tabernacle. 7 ^aIn all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ^aany of the tribes of Israel, ^awhom I commanded to be shepherd of my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedar? 8 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, ^aI took thee from the ³sheepcote, from following the sheep, that ^athou shouldst be ^aprince over my people, over Israel; 9 and ^aI have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and ^ahave cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 10 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and ^awill plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; ^aneither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, 11 and as ^afrom the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and ^aI ⁵will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover Jehovah telleth thee that ^aJehovah will make thee a house. 12 ^aWhen thy days are fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, that shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 ^aHe shall build a house for my name, and ^aI will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 ^aI will be his father, and he shall be my

² In 1 Chr. 17. 6, *any of the judges.*

³ Or, pasture ⁴ Or, leader ⁵ Or, have caused

^a 1 Chr. 15.
25-16. 3
^b 1 K. 8. 1
^c Ex. 15. 20, 21.
^d Judg. 11. 34
^e Ex. 19. 6;
1 S. 2. 18, 28
^f ch. 3. 14
^g 1 Chr. 15.
1; 2 Chr. 1. 4
^h Ex. 8. 62-65
ⁱ 1 K. 8. 14, 15
^j ver. 14, 16
^k 1 S. 13. 14;
15. 28

^l 1 Chr. 17. 1-27
^m ver. 17; ch. 12. 1; 1 K. 1. 22; 1 Chr. 22. 29;
2 Chr. 9. 29
ⁿ ch. 5. 11
^o Ex. 26. 1
^p 1 K. 8. 17, 18
^q 1 K. 5. 3, 4; 8. 19
^r Josh. 18.
^s 1 K. 8. 16
^t Ex. 40. 18, 31
^u Lev. 26. 11, 12
^v ch. 5. 2
^w 1 S. 16. 11, 12; Ps. 73. 70, 71
^x ch. 6. 21

^y ch. 5. 10

^z Ps. 18. 37-42

^a Ex. 15. 17,
Is. 5. 2, 7

^b Ps. 89. 22, 23; Is. 60. 18

^c Judg. 2. 14-16; 1 S. 12. 9-11
^d ver. 1

^e ver. 27;
1 S. 25. 28
^f 1 K. 2. 1

^g 1 K. 6. 12;
8. 19

^h Is. 9. 7;
49. 8
ⁱ Heb. 1. 5;
Ps. 89. 26,
27

David's Prayer and Thanksgiving. His Victories over Philistia, Moab, Zobah, and Syria

son: ^aif he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; ^b15 but my lovingkindness shall not depart from him, ^cas I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. ^d16 And ^ethy house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. ^f17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then David the king went in, and sat before Jehovah; and he said, ^gWho am I, O Lord Jehovah, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? ^h19 And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord Jehovah; ⁱbut thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; ^jand ^kthis too after the manner of men, O Lord Jehovah! ^l20 And what can David say more unto thee? for ^mthou knowest thy servant, O Lord Jehovah. ⁿ21 ^oFor thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it. ^p22 Wherefore ^qthou art great, O Jehovah God: for ^rthere is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, ^saccording to all that we have heard with our ears. ^t23 ^uAnd ^vwhat one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and ^wto do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before ^xthy people, whom ^ythou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods? ^z24 And ^{aa}thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and ^{ab}thou, Jehovah, becamest their God. ^{ac}25 And now, O Jehovah God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. ^{ad}26 And ^{ae}let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, Jehovah of hosts is God over Israel; and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. ^{af}27 For thou, O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, hast re-

¹Or, and is this the law of man, O Lord Jehovah?

²Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.

^a 1 K. 11. 34;

^b Ps. 89. 30-

^c 1 S. 15. 23;

^d 16. 14

^e ver. 13;

^f Ps. 89. 36,

^g 37

^h Ex. 3. 11;

ⁱ 1 S. 18. 18

^j ver. 11-16;

^k 1 Chr. 17.

^l 17

^m Is. 55. 8, 9

ⁿ 1 S. 16. 7;

^o Jn. 21. 17

^p 1 Chr. 17. 19

^q Dt. 3. 24;

^r Ps. 48. 1;

^s 86. 10

^t Ex. 15. 11;

^u 1 S. 2. 2

^v Ex. 10. 2;

^w Ps. 44. 1

^x Dt. 4. 32-38

^y Dt. 10. 21

^z Dt. 15. 15

^{aa} Dt. 9. 26

^{ab} Dt. 32. 6

^{ac} Gen. 17. 7

^{ad} 8; Ex. 6. 7

^{ae} Ps. 72. 18,

^{af} 19

^{ag} ver. 13

^{ah} Ex. 34. 6;

^{ai} Jn. 17. 17

^{aj} Num. 6.

^{ak} 24-26

^{al} 1 Chr. 18

^{am} Num. 24.

^{an} 17

^{ao} 1 S. 22. 3, 4

^{ap} ver. 6; 1 K.

^{aq} 4. 21; 2 K.

^{ar} 3. 4

^{as} 2 K. 17. 3

^{at} ch. 10. 16,

^{au} 19; 1 S. 14.

^{av} 47

^{aw} ch. 10. 15-19

^{ax} Josh. 11.

^{ay} 6, 9

^{az} 1 K. 11. 23-

^{ba} 25; 15. 18

^{bb} ver. 2

^{bc} ch. 3. 18

^{bd} Ezek. 47.

^{be} 16

^{bf} 1 K. 8. 65;

^{bg} 2 Chr. 8. 4

vealed to thy servant, saying, ¹I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant ²found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. ³28 And now, O Lord Jehovah, thou art God, and ⁴thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: ⁵29 now therefore ⁶let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee; for thou, O Lord Jehovah, hast spoken it: and ⁷with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

⁸And after this it came to ⁹pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ¹⁰the bride of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines.

¹¹2 And ¹²he smote ¹³Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And ¹⁴the Moabites became servants to David, and ¹⁵brought tribute.

¹⁶3 David smote also ¹⁷Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as ¹⁸he went to recover his dominion at ¹⁹the River. ²⁰4 And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David ²¹hocked all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. ²²5 And when ²³the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of ²⁴the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. ²⁵6 Then David put garrisons in ²⁶Syria of Damascus; and ²⁷the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. And ²⁸Jehovah ²⁹gave victory to David whithersoever he went. ³⁰7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ³¹8 And from ³²Betah and from ³³Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

³⁴9 And when ³⁵Toi king of ³⁶Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, ³⁷10 then ³⁸Toi sent ³⁹Joram his son unto king

³ Or, been hold

⁴ Or, begin and bless

⁵ Or, Metheg-ammah

⁶ Another reading is, the river Euphrates.

⁷ Heb. Aram.

⁸ Or, saved David

⁹ In. 1 Chr. 18. 8, Tibhath.

¹⁰ In. 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram.

King Toi's Present. Edom subdued. David's Officers. His Kindness to Mephibosheth. His Message to Hanun

David, to ¹salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer ²had wars with Toi. And ³Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: ¹¹these also did king David dedicate unto Jehovah, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; ¹²of ⁴Syria, and ⁵of Moab, and ⁶of the children of Ammon, and of ⁷the Philistines, and of ⁸Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

¹³And ⁹David gat him a name when he returned from smiting ¹⁰the Syrians in ¹¹the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and ¹⁵all the Edomites became servants to David. And ¹⁶Jehovah ¹⁷gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

¹⁵And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed justice and righteousness unto all his people. ¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and ¹⁷Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹⁸recorder; ¹⁹and ²⁰Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were ²¹priests; and Seraiah was ²²scribe; ²³and ²⁴Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ²⁵was over the ²⁶Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ²⁷chief ministers.

⁹And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, ¹⁰that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake? ²And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou ³Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. ³And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the ⁴kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, ⁵Jonathan hath yet a son, who is lame of his feet. ⁴And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is ⁶in the house of Ma-

chir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. ⁵Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶And ⁷Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and ⁸fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold, thy servant! ⁷And David said unto him, Fear not; for ⁸I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and ⁹will restore thee all the ¹⁰land of Saul thy father; and ¹¹thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. ⁸And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such ⁹a dead dog as I am?

⁹Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, ¹⁰All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. ¹⁰And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but ¹¹Mephibosheth thy master's son ¹²shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. ¹²As for Mephibosheth, ¹³said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. ¹²And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was ¹³Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. ¹³So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem; for ¹⁴he did eat continually at the king's table. And ¹⁵he was lame in both his feet.

¹⁰And it came to pass after this, that ¹¹the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. ²And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of ³Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. So David sent by his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. ³But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Think-est thou that David doth honor thy

^a 1 K. 7. 51
^b ver. 2
^c ch. 10. 14
^d ch. 5. 17-25
^e 1 S. 27. 8;
30. 17-20
^f ch. 7. 9
^g 2 K. 14. 7
^h Gen. 27.
37-40;
Num. 24.
17, 18
ⁱ ver. 6
^k 1 K. 4. 3
^l 2 K. 18. 18.
37
^m 1 Chr. 6.
4-8
ⁿ 1 Chr. 16.
39, 40
^o 2 K. 18. 18
^p 1 K. 4. 4
^q ch. 15. 18;
20. 7, 23;
^r 1 S. 30. 14;
^s 1 K. 1. 38,
44
^t 1 Chr. 18. 17
^u 1 S. 20. 14-
17, 42
^v ch. 16. 1-4;
^w 19. 17, 29
^x 1 S. 20. 14
^y ch. 4. 4
^z ch. 17. 27-29

^y ch. 16. 4;
19. 24-30
^z 1 S. 25. 23
^a ver. 1, 3
^b ch. 12. 8
^c ch. 19. 28;
^d 1 K. 2. 7;
^e 2 K. 25. 29
^f ch. 16. 9
^g ch. 16. 4;
19. 29
^h ver. 7, 11,
13
ⁱ ch. 19. 28;
^j 1 K. 2. 7
^k 1 Chr. 8. 34

ⁱ ver. 7, 11
^k ver. 3

^l 1 Chr. 19.
1-19
^m 1 S. 11. 1

ⁿ 1 S. 11. 1

¹ Heb. ask him of his welfare.

² Heb. was a man of wars.

³ Heb. in his hand were.

⁴ Heb. Aram.

⁵ Edom, in 1 Chr. 18. 11, 12; Ps. 60. title.

⁶ Or, saved David

⁷ Or, chronicler

⁸ Or, secretary

⁹ So in ch. 20. 23, and 1 Chr. 18. 17. The Hebrew text has, and the Cherethites &c.

¹⁰ Or, priests

¹¹ Heb. field.

¹² Or, But Mephibosheth eateth &c.

David's Servants abused by Hanun. He defeats allied Ammon and Syria. The Siege of Rabbah. David's Sin against Uriah

father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? ^ahath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? 4 So Hanun took David's servants, and ^bshaved off the one half of their beards, and ^ccut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that ^athey were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and ^bhired the Syrians of ^cBeth-rehob, and the ^dSyrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of ^eMaacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. 7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. 8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array ^fat the entrance of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of ^gTob and Maacah, were by themselves ^hin the field.

9 Now when Joab saw that ⁱthe battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: 10 and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ^jAbishai his brother; and he put them in array against the children of Ammon. 11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. 12 ^kBe of good courage, and ^llet us play the man for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ^mJehovah do that which seemeth him good. 13 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and ⁿthey fled before him. 14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. ^oThen Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw

that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered themselves together. 16 ^pAnd ^qHadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with ^rShobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. 17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. 18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians ^sthe men of seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, so that he died there. 19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, ^tthey made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

11 ^uAnd it came to pass, ^vat the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and ^wbesieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass at even-tide, that ^xDavid arose from off his bed, and walked upon ^ythe roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. 3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this ^zBath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of ^{aa}Uriah the Hittite? 4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and ^{ab}he lay with her (^{ac}for she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned unto her house. 5 And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, ^{ad}I am with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. 7 And when Uriah was come unto him, ^{ae}David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. 8 And David said to Uriah, Go

^a Gen. 42. 9, 16
^b Is. 16. 2;
Jer. 41. 6
^c Is. 20. 4
^d Gen. 34.
30; 1 S. 27.
12
^e ch. 8. 3, 5;
2 K. 7. 6
^f Gen. 36.
37; Judg.
18. 28
^g ch. 8. 3
^h Dt. 3. 14
ⁱ 1 Chr. 19. 9
^j Judg. 11.
3, 5
^k Josh. 13. 9,
16
^l Dt. 31. 6;
Josh. 1. 6
^m 1 Cor. 16.
13
ⁿ 1 S. 3. 18
^o 1 K. 20.
13-21
^p ch. 11. 1

^q ch. 8. 3-8
^r 1 Car. 19.
16
^s 1 Chr. 19.
18
^t ch. 8. 6

^u 1 Chr. 20. 1
^v ch. 10. 14;
1 K. 20. 22,
26

^w ch. 12. 28-
28; Jer.
49. 2, 3;
Am. 1. 14

^x ch. 4. 5, 7
^y Dt. 22. 8;
1 S. 9. 25;
Mt. 24. 17;
Acts 10. 9

^z 1 Chr. 3. 5

^{aa} ch. 23. 39

^{ab} Ps. 51.
title; Jas.
1. 14, 15
^{ac} Lev. 12. 2-
5; 15. 19-
28; 18. 19

^{ad} Lev. 20.
10; Dt. 22.
22

^{ae} Gen. 37.
14; 1 S. 17.
22

¹ Heb. the face of the battle was against.
² Heb. Abshai.

³ In ch. 8. 3, Hadadazer.

David's Sin against Uriah. The Death of Uriah. David marries Bath-sheba. Nathan's Parable

down to thy house, and ^a wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him ^b a ¹ mess of food from the king. 9 But Uriah slept ^c at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. 10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thy house? 11 And Uriah said unto David, ^d The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and ^e the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? ^f as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem ² that day, and the morrow. 13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk; and at even he went out to lie on his bed ^g with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David ^h wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the ³ hottest battle, and retire ye from him, ⁱ that he may be smitten, and die. 16 And it came to pass, when Joab ^j kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were. 17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and ^k Uriah the Hittite died also. 18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 19 and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, 20 it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that

^a Gen. 43. 24; Lk. 7. 44
^b Gen. 43. 34
^c 1 K. 14. 27, 28
^d ch. 7. 2, 6
^e ch. 20. 6
^f ch. 4. 9;
^g ver. 9
^h 1 K. 21. 8-10
ⁱ ch. 12. 9
^j ver. 21

¹ Judg. 9. 50-54

^m Gen. 50. 10; Dt. 34. 8; 1 S. 31. 13

ⁿ ch. 12. 9
^o Ps. 51. 4, 5

^p ch. 7. 2, 4,
^q Ps. 51. title
^r ch. 14. 4-7;
^s 1 K. 20. 35-41

^t ch. 11. 3

^u 1 K. 20. 39, 40

they would shoot from the wall? 21 who ^v smote Abimelech the son of ^w Jerubbeseth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for. 23 And the messenger said unto David, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entrance of the gate. 24 And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. 25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devourer one as well as another; make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ^x she made lamentation for her husband. 27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and ^y she became his wife, and bare him a son. But ^z the thing that David had done displeased Jehovah.

12 And Jehovah sent ^a Nathan unto David. And ^b he came unto him, and ^c said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds; 3 but the poor man had nothing, save ^d one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfarer man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 ^e And David's anger was greatly kindled against

^f In Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal

¹ Or, present from
² Or, that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.
³ Heb. strong.

⁴ Or, observed

Nathan's Reproof of David. Death of David's Child. Solomon's Birth. David goes to Rabbah

the man; and he said to Nathan, As Jehovah liveth, the man that hath done this is ^{1a} worthy to die: 6 and he shall restore the lamb ^b fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, 'Thou art the man. Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, "I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and such things. 9 Wherefore hast thou despised the word of Jehovah, to do that which is evil in his sight? ^c thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and ^d hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10 Now therefore ^e the sword shall never depart from thy house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house; and ^f I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbor, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For ^g thou didst it secretly: but ^m I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. 13 And David said unto Nathan, "I have sinned against Jehovah. And Nathan said unto David, Jehovah also hath ^h put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast ^p given great occasion to the enemies of Jehovah to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. 15 And Nathan departed unto his house.

And ^q Jehovah struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. 16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and ^r lay all night upon the earth. 17 And ^s the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 18 And it

came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: ² how will he then vex himself, ⁴ if we tell him that the child is dead! 19 But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. 20 Then David arose from the earth, and ^e washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of Jehovah, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, ^u I fasted and wept: for I said, ^v Who knoweth whether Jehovah will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? ^x I shall go to him, but ^y he will not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and ^z he called his name Solomon. And Jehovah loved him; 25 and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name ⁴ Jedidiah, for Jehovah's sake.

26 ^a Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. 27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah; yea, I have taken the city of waters. 28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and ^b it be called after my name. 29 And David gathered all the people together, and went

² Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?

³ Another reading is, she called.

⁴ That is, Beloved of Jehovah.

^b Heb. my name be called upon it.

^a 1 S. 26. it
^b Ex. 22. .
^c 1 K. 20. 42
^d 1 S. 16. '3
^e ch. 9. 7
^f 1 S. 16. 23,
26
^g ch. 11. 14-
17, 27
^h ch. 11. 27
ⁱ ch. 13. 28;
18. 14; 1 K.
2. 25
^k ch. 16. 21,
22
^m ch. 11. 4-15
ⁿ ch. 16. 22
^o ch. 24. 10;
1 S. 15. 24,
30; Lk. 18.
13
^p Prov. 28.
13; Lev. 20.
10; 24. 17;
Mic. 7. 18
^q Is. 62. 5;
Rom. 2. 24
^r 1 S. 25. 38
^s ch. 13. 31;
Neh. 1. 4
^t Gen. 24. 2

^u Mt. 6. 17

^u Is. 38. 1-3

^v Jon. 3. 9

^x Gen. 37. 35
^y Job 7. 8-10

^z 1 Chr. 22. 9

^a 1 Chr. 20.
1-3

¹ Heb. a son of death.

Capture of Rabbah. Amnon's Abuse of Tamar

to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took the crown of ¹their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and *in it* were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. 31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and ^aput them ²under saws, and ²under harrows of iron, and ²under axes of iron, and ³made them pass through the ⁴brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 And it came to pass after this, that ^bAbsalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was ^cTamar; and ^dAmnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything unto her. 3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of ^eShimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man. 4 And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean ^ffrom day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. 5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh ^gto see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it from her hand. 6 So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and ^hmake me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him food. 8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the

cakes. 9 And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ⁱHave out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat from thy hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. 11 And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ^jforce me; for ^kno such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this ^lfolly. 13 And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou wilt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for ^mhe will not withhold me from thee. 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, ⁿNot so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is *worse* than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. 18 And she had ^oma garment of divers colors upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19 And ^pTamar put ashes on her head, and ^qrent her garment of divers colors that was on her; and ^rshe laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath ^sAmnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is

^a Heb. 11. 37^b ch. 3. 2, 3;^c 1 Chr. 3. 2^d 1 Chr. 3. 9^e ch. 3. 2^f 1 S. 16. 9^g 2 K. 8. 29^h Gen. 18. 6ⁱ Gen. 45. 1^j Lev. 20. 17^k Judg. 19.^l 23; 20. 6^m Gen. 20. 12ⁿ Gen. 37. 3,^o 23; Judg.^p 6. 30^q 1 S. 4. 12;^r Esth. 4.^s 1; Jer. 2. 37^t ch. 1. 11;^u Gen. 37. 29^v Jer. 2. 37¹ Or, *Mulcam*. See Zeph. 1. 5.² Or, *to*³ Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text,*made them labor at* ⁴ Or, *brick-mould*⁵ Heb. *morning by morning*.⁶ Heb. *humble*.⁷ Or, *Think not there is occasion for this great**wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c.*⁸ Or, *a long garment with sleeves*⁹ Heb. *Amnon*.

Absalom avenges Tamar. Murder of Amnon. Absalom flees to Geshur. Joab procures Absalom's Recall

thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate ^ain her brother Absalom's house. 21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom spake unto Amnon ^bneither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom ^chad sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant. 25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. 26 Then ^dsaid Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? 27 But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. 28 And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, ^ewhen Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him; fear not; have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. 29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon ^fhis mule, and fled.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the king arose, and ^grent his garments, and ^hlay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. 32 And ⁱJonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king ^jtake the thing to his

heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead.

34 But ^kAbsalom fled. And ^lthe young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him. 35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept ^mvery sore.

37 But ⁿAbsalom fled, and went to ^oTalmai the son of ^pAmmihur, king of ^qGeshur. And David mourned for his son every day. 38 ^rSo Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And ^sthe soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for ^the was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that ^uthe king's heart was toward Absalom. 2 And Joab sent to ^vTekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, ^wfeign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and ^xanoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that hath a long time mourned for the dead: 3 and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put ^ythe words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and ^zdid obeisance, and said, ^{aa}Help, O king. 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ^{ab}Of a truth I am a widow, and my husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. 7 And, behold, ^{ac}the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they say, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, ^{ad}and so destroy the heir also. Thus will they quench my coal which is left, and will leave to my husband

^a ch. 14. 24
^b Gen. 31. 24
^c 1 S. 25. 7
^d ch. 3. 27;
11. 13-16
^e Judg. 19. 6,
9, 22; 1 S.
25. 36-38
^f ch. 18. 9;
1 K. 1. 33,
38
^g ch. 1. 11
^h ch. 12. 16
ⁱ ver. 3-5
^j ch. 19. 19

^k ver. 37, 38
^l ch. 18. 24

^m ver. 34
ⁿ ch. 3. 3
^o ch. 14. 23,
32
^p ver. 34

^q ch. 12. 19-
23

^r ch. 13. 39

^s ch. 23. 26;
2 Chr. 11.
6; Am. 1. 1
^t 1 K. 20. 35-
43

^u ch. 12. 20

^v ver. 19

^w 1 S. 25. 23

^x 2 K. 6. 26-
28

^y ver. 5-21
with ch.
12. 1-7

^z Num. 35.
19; Dt. 19.
12, 13

^{aa} Mt. 21. 38

¹ Heb. with a very great weeping.

² Another reading is, Ammihud.

Joab procures Absalom's Recall to Jerusalem. Absalom's Beauty. He is admitted to David's Presence

neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thy house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^athe iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and ^bthe king and his throne be guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember Jehovah thy God, ^cthat the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, ^dAs Jehovah liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. 13 And the woman said, ^eWherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one that is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again ^fhis banished one. 14 For ^gwe must needs die, and are ^has water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he ⁱthat is banished be not an outcast from him. 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; ^jit may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of ^kthe inheritance of God. 17 Then thy handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be ^lcomfortable; for as ^man angel of God, so is my lord the king ⁿto discern good and bad: and Jehovah thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, Is

the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken; for ^othy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid; 20 to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, ^paccording to the wisdom of ^qan angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, ^rI have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom back. 22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king; and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found favor in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of ^shis servant. 23 So Joab arose and went to ^tGeshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to ^uhis own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: ^vfrom the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 26 And when he ^wcut the hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it); he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. 27 And ^xunto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was ^yTamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and ^zhe saw not the king's face. 29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, ^{aa}Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on

^a Gen. 43. 9;
^b 1 S. 25. 24
^c 1 K. 2. 33
^d Num. 35.
19. 21;
Dt. 19. 4-10
^e 1 S. 14. 46;
^f 1 K. 1. 62;
Mt. 10. 30
^g ch. 12. 7;
^h 1 K. 20. 40-42
ⁱ ch. 13. 37,
38
^j Job 30. 23;
34. 15
^k Heb. 9. 27
^l Ps. 58. 7
^m Num. 35.
15, 26, 28
ⁿ Dt. 32. 9;
^o 1 S. 26. 19
^p ver. 20;
ch. 19. 27;
^q 1 S. 29. 9

^r ver. 3
^s ver. 17;
^t ch. 19. 27
^u ver. 11
^v ch. 13. 37,
38
^w ch. 13. 20

^x Dt. 28.
35; Job 2.
7; 1s. 1. 6

^y Ezek. 44.
20

^z ch. 18. 18

^{aa} ch. 13. 1

^{ab} ver. 24

^{ac} Judg. 15.
3-5

¹ Heb. for rest. ² Or, the ³ Heb. to hear.

⁴ Another reading is, *thou hast done*.
⁵ Another reading is, *thy*.

Absalom seduces the People. His Conspiracy. David flees from Jerusalem. Ittai goes with him

fire. 31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? 32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still. Now therefore let me see the king's face; ^aand if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me. 33 So Joab came to the king, and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and ^bthe king kissed Absalom.

15 And it came to pass after this, that ^cAbsalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Absalom rose up early, and ^dstood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that, when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. 3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, ^eOh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! 5 And it was so, that, when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and ^fkissed him. 6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass at the end of ^gforty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto Jehovah, in ^hHebron. 8 For thy servant ⁱvowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in ^jSyria, saying, ^kIf Jehovah shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will ^lserve Jehovah. 9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies

throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, ^mAbsalom is king in Hebron. 11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, ⁿthat were invited, and ^owent in their simplicity; and they knew not anything. 12 And Absalom ^psent for ^qAhithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from ^rGiloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for ^sthe people increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, ^tThe hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, ^uArise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. 15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And ^vthe king left ten women, that were concubines, to keep the house. 17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried ^win Beth-merhak. 18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and ^xall the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ^ysix hundred men that came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to ^zIttai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a foreigner, and also an exile: ^{aa}return to thine own place. 20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing ^{ab}I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; ^{ac}mercy and truth be with thee. 21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, ^{ad}As Jehovah liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be. 22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai

^a 1 S. 20. 8
^b Gen. 33. 4;
Lk. 15. 20
^c 1 K. 1. 5
^d ch. 19. 8;
Ruth 4. 1
^e Judg. 9.
1-5, 29
^f ch. 14. 33;
20. 9
^g ch. 3. 2, 3
^h ch. 13. 37,
38
ⁱ Gen. 28. 20,
21

^k 1 K. 1. 34;
2 K. 9. 13
^l 1 S. 9. 13
^m 1 S. 22. 15
ⁿ ver. 31
^o Josh. 16. 51
^p Ps. 3. 1
^q ver. 6;
Judg. 9. 3
^r ch. 12. 11;
Ps. 3. title

^s ch. 16. 21,
22

^t ch. 8. 18

^u 1 S. 23. 13;
25. 13; 30.
1, 9

^v ch. 13. 2

^w 1 S. 23. 13

^x ch. 2. 6

^y Ruth 1. 16,
17

¹ According to Syr. and some editions of Sept., four. ² Heb. Aram. ³ Or, worship

⁴ Or, sent Ahithophel ⁵ Or, at the Far House

Zadok, Abiathar, and Hushai sent back. Ziba's Lie concerning Mephibosheth. David cursed by Shimei

the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. 23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over "the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward ^bthe way of the wilderness.

24 And, lo, "Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, ^abearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God; and "Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. 25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of Jehovah, ^jhe will bring me again, and show me both it, and ^jhis habitation: 26 but if he say thus, ^hI have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, ⁱlet him do to me as seemeth good unto him. 27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, ⁱArt thou not ^ka seer? return into the city in peace, and your ⁱtwo sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. 28 See, I will tarry ^mat the fords of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of the *mount of Olives*, and wept as he went up; and he had ⁿhis head covered, and went ^obarefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. 31 And one told David, saying, ^pAhithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Jehovah, I pray thee, ^aturn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. 32 And it came to pass, that, when David was come to the top of the ascent, ³where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the ^jArchite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head. 33 And David said unto him; If thou passest on with me, then thou wilt be ^aa burden unto me: 34 but if thou return to the city, and ^esay unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's

servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant; then wilt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. 35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that ^uwhat thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. 36 Behold, they have there with them ^vtheir two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and ^zby them ye shall send unto me everything that ye shall hear. 37 So Hushai, ^vDavid's friend, came into the city; and ^zAbsalom came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was ^aa little past the top of the ascent, behold, ^bZiba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, ^cwith a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and a hundred of summerfruits, and a ^dbottle of wine. 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, ^dThe asses are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that ^esuch as are faint in the wilderness may drink. 3 And the king said, And where is ^jthy master's son? And ^jZiba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem; for he said, To-day will the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father. 4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I do obeisance; let me find favor in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to ^hBahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, ⁱwhose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out, and ^kcursed still as he came. 6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. 7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Begone, begone, ^jthou man of blood, and base fellow: 8 ^mJehovah hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and Jehovah hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and,

^a 1 K. 15. 13;
^b 2 Chr. 29. 16

^c ver. 28;
^d ch. 16. 2
^e ch. 8. 17;
^f 20. 25
^g Num. 4. 15;
^h 1 S. 4. 4, 5

ⁱ 1 S. 22. 20
^j Ps. 43. 3
^k Ex. 15. 13;
^l Jer. 25. 30
^m 2 S. 11. 27;
ⁿ 1 Chr. 21. 7
^o 1 S. 3. 18
^p 1 S. 9. 6-9
^q ch. 17. 17

^r ch. 17. 16;
^s Josh. 6. 10
^t Esth. 6. 12;
^u Ezek. 24. 17, 23
^v Is. 20. 2-4
^w ver. 12
^x ch. 16. 23;
^y 17. 14, 23
^z Josh. 10. 2
^{aa} ch. 19. 35
^{ab} ch. 16. 19

^{ac} ch. 17. 15,
16
^{ad} ver. 27
^{ae} ch. 17. 17
^{af} ch. 16. 16;
^{ag} 1 Chr. 27. 33
^{ah} ch. 16. 15
^{ai} ch. 15. 32
^{aj} ch. 9. 2-13
^{ak} 1 S. 25. 13
^{al} Judg. 10. 4
^{am} ch. 17. 29
^{an} ch. 9. 9, 10
^{ao} ch. 19. 26,
27

^{ap} ch. 3. 16;
17. 18

^{aq} ch. 19. 16-23;
^{ar} 1 K. 2. 8, 9, 44
^{as} Ex. 22. 28;
^{at} 1 S. 17. 43

^{au} ch. 12. 9

^{av} ch. 21. 1-9

¹ Or, *Seest thou?*

² Another reading is, *in the plains.*

³ Or, *where he was wont to worship God*

⁴ Or, *skin*

David's Forbearance towards Shimei. Hushai comes to Absalom. Ahithophel's Counsel to Absalom. Hushai's Counsel

behold, thou art *taken* in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood.

9 Then ^asaid Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should ^bthis dead dog ^ccurse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. 10 And the king said, ^dWhat have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? ^eBecause he curseth, and because Jehovah hath said unto him, Curse David; ^fwho then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? 11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, ^gmy son, who came forth from my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Benjamite now *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse; ^hfor Jehovah hath bidden him. 12 It may be that Jehovah will look on the wrong done unto me, and ⁱthat Jehovah will requite me good for *his* cursing of me this day. 13 So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones ^jat him, and cast dust. 14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came ^kweary; and he refreshed himself there.

15 ^lAnd Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 And it came to pass, when ^mHushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that ⁿHushai said unto Absalom, ^o*Long live the king, Long live the king.* 17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? ^pwhy wentest thou not with thy friend? 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom Jehovah, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. 19 And again, ^qwhom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall do. 21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, ^rGo in unto thy father's concubines, that he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel will hear that thou art ab-

horred of thy father: then will the hands of all that are with thee be strong. 22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; ^sand Absalom went in unto his father's concubines ^tin the sight of all Israel. 23 And ^uthe counsel of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if a man inquired at the ^voracle of God: ^wso was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: 2 and ^xI will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and ^yI will smite the king only; 3 and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: ^zso all the people shall be in peace. 4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now ^{aa}Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do ^{ab}after his saying? if not, speak thou. 7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, ^{ac}The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good. 8 Hushai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are ^{ad}chafed in their minds, ^{ae}as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field; and thy father is a ^{af}man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some ^{ag}other place: and it will come to pass, ^{ah}when some of them are fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. 10 And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, ^{ai}will utterly melt; for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and thy father's men are valiant men. 11 But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, ^{aj}from Dan even

^a ch. 19. 21;

^b 1 S. 26. 8;

^c Lk. 9. 54

^d ch. 9. 8

^e Ex. 22. 28

^f ch. 3. 39;

^g 19. 22

^h Jn. 18. 11

ⁱ Rom. 9. 20

^j ch. 12. 11

^k Gen. 45. 5;

^l 1 S. 26. 19

^m Dt. 23. 5;

ⁿ Rom. 8. 28

^o ch. 15. 12,

^p ch. 15. 37

^q ch. 15. 34

^r 1 S. 10. 24;

^s K. 11. 12

^t ch. 19. 25

^u ch. 15. 34

^v ch. 15. 16

^w ch. 15. 16;

^x 20. 3

^y ch. 12. 11,

^z 12

^{aa} ch. 17. 14,

^{ab} 23

^{ac} ch. 15. 12

^{ad} ch. 16. 14

^{ae} 1 K. 22. 31

^{af} ch. 15. 32-

^{ag} 34

^{ah} ch. 16. 21

^{ai} Prov. 17.

^{aj} 12; Hos.

^{ak} 13. 8

^{al} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{am} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{an} Prov. 17.

^{ao} 12; Hos.

^{ap} 13. 8

^{aq} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{ar} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{as} Prov. 17.

^{at} 12; Hos.

^{au} 13. 8

^{av} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{aw} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{ax} Prov. 17.

^{ay} 12; Hos.

^{az} 13. 8

^{ba} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{bb} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{bc} Prov. 17.

^{bd} 12; Hos.

^{be} 13. 8

^{bf} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{bg} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{bh} Prov. 17.

^{bi} 12; Hos.

^{bj} 13. 8

^{bk} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{bl} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{bm} Prov. 17.

^{bn} 12; Hos.

^{bo} 13. 8

^{bp} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{bq} 1 Chr. 22. 8

^{br} Prov. 17.

^{bs} 12; Hos.

^{bt} 13. 8

^{bu} 1 S. 16. 18;

^{bv} 1 Chr. 22. 8

¹ Or. When he curseth, and when &c. Another reading is, So let him curse, because.

² Heb. over against. ³ Or, to Ayeaphim

Hushai's Counsel adopted. David urged to cross the Jordan. Ahithophel's Suicide. Absalom follows David

to Beer-sheba, ^aas the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and ¹that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him ^bas the dew falleth on the ground; and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he ²be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will ^cdraw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For ^dJehovah had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Jehovah might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then ^esaid Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, ^fLodge not this night ³at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. 17 ⁴Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by ^hEnrogel; and a maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. 18 But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man ⁱin Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down thither. 19 And ^kthe woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised grain thereon; and nothing was known. 20 And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And ^lthe woman said unto them, They are gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after

¹ Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle ² Or, withdraw himself

³ Another reading is, in the plains.

⁴ Or, Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz are staying by Enrogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city

^a Gen. 22. 17; 1 S. 13. 5

^b Ps. 110. 3;

^c Mic. 6. 7

^d Mic. 1. 6

^e ch. 15. 31,

^f ch. 15. 35,

^g ch. 15. 23

^h ch. 15. 27,

ⁱ Josh. 15. 7;

^j Josh. 15. 16;

^k Josh. 15. 16;

^l Josh. 15. 16;

^m Josh. 15. 16;

ⁿ Josh. 15. 16;

^o Josh. 15. 16;

^p Josh. 15. 16;

^q Josh. 15. 16;

^r Josh. 15. 16;

^s Josh. 15. 16;

^t Josh. 15. 16;

^u Josh. 15. 16;

^v Josh. 15. 16;

^w Josh. 15. 16;

^x Josh. 15. 16;

^y Josh. 15. 16;

^z Josh. 15. 16;

^{aa} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ab} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ac} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ad} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ae} Josh. 15. 16;

^{af} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ag} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ah} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ai} Josh. 15. 16;

^{aj} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ak} Josh. 15. 16;

^{al} Josh. 15. 16;

^{am} Josh. 15. 16;

^{an} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ao} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ap} Josh. 15. 16;

^{aq} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ar} Josh. 15. 16;

^{as} Josh. 15. 16;

^{at} Josh. 15. 16;

^{au} Josh. 15. 16;

^{av} Josh. 15. 16;

^{aw} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ax} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ay} Josh. 15. 16;

^{az} Josh. 15. 16;

^{ba} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bb} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bc} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bd} Josh. 15. 16;

^{be} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bf} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bg} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bh} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bi} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bj} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bk} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bl} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bm} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bn} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bo} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bp} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bq} Josh. 15. 16;

^{br} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bs} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bt} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bu} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bv} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bw} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bx} Josh. 15. 16;

^{by} Josh. 15. 16;

^{bz} Josh. 15. 16;

they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, ^mArise ye, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. 22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over the Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over the Jordan. 23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto ⁿhis city, and ^oset his house in order, and ^phanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to ^qMahanaim. And Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. 25 And Absalom set ^rAmasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was ^sIthra the Israelite, that went in to ^tAbigail the daughter of ^uNahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother. 26 And Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that ^vShobi the son of Nahash of ^wRabbah of the children of Ammon, and ^xMachir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and ^yBarzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, 28 brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched grain, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse, 29 and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, ^zin the wilderness.

18 And David numbered the people that were with him, and ^aset captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth the people, ^ba third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of ^cIttai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. 3 But the people said,

⁵ In 1 Chr. 2. 17, Jether the Ishmaelite.

⁶ In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, Abigail.

David's Army defeats Absalom's. Absalom slain by Joab. Messengers sent to David

"Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: ¹but thou art worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succor us out of the city. 4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And ²the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. 5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And ³all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in ⁴the forest of Ephraim. 7 And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. 8 For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country; and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom was riding upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great ²oak, and ⁶his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between heaven and earth; and the mule that was under him went on. 10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. 11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *pieces* of silver, and a girdle. 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *pieces* of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the king's son: for ⁷in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ³Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. 13 Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against ⁴his life (and ⁹there is no matter hid from the king), then thou thyself would-

est have set thyself against *me*. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. ⁵And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armor compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And ⁶Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab ⁶held back the people. 17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and ⁷raised over him a very great heap of stones: and ⁸all Israel fled every one to his tent. 18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and ⁹reared up for himself the pillar, which is in ¹⁰the king's dale; for he said, ¹⁰I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called Absalom's monument, unto this day.

19 Then said ¹¹Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, ¹²how that Jehovah hath ¹³avenged him of his enemies. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. 21 Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that ¹⁴thou ¹⁵wilt have no reward for the tidings? 23 But come what may, *said he*, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and outran the Cushite.

24 Now ¹⁶David was sitting between the two gates: and ¹⁷the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and

^a ch. 21. 17
^b ver. 24
^c ver. 12
^d ch. 17. 26;
Josh. 17.
16, 18
^e ch. 14. 26
^f ver. 6
^g ch. 14. 19,
20

^h ch. 14. 30
ⁱ ch. 2. 28;
20. 22

^k Dt. 21.
20, 21;
Josh. 7. 26;
^l ch. 19. 8;
20. 1, 22
^m 1 S. 15. 12
ⁿ Gen. 14. 17
^o ch. 14. 27

^p ch. 15. 36

^q ver. 31

^r ver. 29

^s ch. 19. 8
^t ch. 13. 34;
2 K. 9. 17

¹ So Vulg. and some editions of Sept. The Hebrew text has, for now are there ten thousand such as we. ² Or, terebinth

³ Heb. Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c.

⁴ Another reading is, my.

⁵ Heb. staves.

⁶ Or, spared

⁷ Heb. judged him from the hand &c.

⁸ Or, hast no sufficient tidings

Absalom's Death reported to David. David's Lamentation. Joab reproves him for it. David brought back

drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, I think the running of the foremost ^ais like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, ^bHe is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ¹All is well. And ^che bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, ^dBlessed be Jehovah thy God, who hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, ^eIs it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, ^feven me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but ^gI knew not what it was. 30 And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king; for Jehovah hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto the Cushite, ^hIs it well with the young man Absalom? And the Cushite answered, ⁱThe enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. *33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, ^kO my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! ^lwould I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

19 And it was told Joab, Behold, ^mthe king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. 2 And the ⁿvictory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people; for the people heard say that day, The king grieveth for his son. 3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. 4 And the king ^ocovered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ^pO my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my

^a 2 K. 9. 20
^b 1 K. 1. 42
^c ch. 14. 4;
^d 1 S. 25. 23
^e 1 S. 17. 46
^f ch. 20. 9;
^g 2 K. 4. 26
^h ver. 22
ⁱ ver. 19;
^j Judg. 5. 31
^k ver. 29
^l 1 S. 25. 26
^m ch. 19. 4
ⁿ Ex. 32. 32;
^o Rom. 9. 3
^p ch. 18. 5, 14
^q ch. 15. 30
^r ch. 18. 33

^s ch. 15. 2;
^t 18. 24

^u ch. 18. 17

^v ch. 8. 1-14

^w ch. 5. 20;
^x 8. 1

^y ch. 15. 14

*[Ch. 19. 1 in
Heb.]

^z ch. 15. 29

^{aa} ch. 5. 1

^{ab} ch. 17. 25

^{ac} 1 K. 19. 2

^{ad} ch. 8. 16

^{ae} ver. 5-7;
^{af} ch. 3. 27-39

^{ag} Judg. 20. 1

son! 5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; 6 in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. 7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants; for I swear by Jehovah, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. 8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king is ^hsitting in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now ⁱIsrael had fled every man to his tent. 9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, ^jThe king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and ^khe saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now ^lhe is fled out of the land from Absalom. 10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And ^mking David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, ⁿto bring him to his house. 12 Ye are my brethren, ^oye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? 13 And ^psay ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? ^qGod do so to me, and more also, if thou be not ^rcaptain of the host before me continually ^sin the room of Joab. 14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even ^tas the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, ^usaying, Return thou, and all thy servants. 15 So the king returned, and came to the

¹ Heb. Peace. ² Heb. Is there peace with &c.?
³ Or, and ⁴ Heb. salvation.

Shimei's Confession. He is spared. David's Interview with Mephibosheth, and with Barzillai

Jordan. And Judah came to ^aGilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

16 And ^bShimei the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, who was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. 17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and ^cZiba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through the Jordan in the presence of the king. 18 And there went over ¹a ferry-boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he ²came over the Jordan. 19 And he said unto the king, ^aLet not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day ^ethe first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, ^fShall not Shimei be put to death for this, ^gbecause he cursed Jehovah's anointed? 22 And David said, ^hWhat have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? ⁱshall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel? 23 And the king said unto Shimei, ^kThou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And ^lMephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and ^mhe had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor ⁿwashed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. 25 And it came to pass, ³when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, ^oWherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? 26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go

^a Josh. 5. 9;
¹ S. 11. 14;
15
^b ch. 16. 5-
13; ¹ K. 2.
8

^c ver. 26, 27;
ch. 16. 1-4
^d ch. 16. 6-8;
¹ S. 22. 15
^e ch. 16. 5
^f ch. 16. 7, 8
^g Ex. 22. 28
^h ch. 3. 39;
16. 9, 10
ⁱ S. 11. 13
^k 1 K. 2. 8
^l ch. 9. 6-10
^m ch. 12. 20
ⁿ Ex. 19. 10
^o ch. 16. 17

^p ch. 9. 3
^q ch. 16. 3, 4
^r ch. 14. 17,
20
^s ch. 21. 6-9
^t ch. 9. 7, 10,
13

^u ch. 17. 27-
29; ¹ K.
2. 7

^v Gen. 47. 8

^x Ps. 90. 10

^y Eccl. 2. 8;
^z Is. 5. 11, 12
^{aa} ch. 15. 33

^a ver. 40;
¹ K. 2. 7;
Jer. 41. 17

⁴ with the king; ^xbecause thy servant is lame. 27 And ^qhe hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is ^ras ^san angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. 28 For ^tall my father's house were but ⁶dead men before my lord the king; ^eyet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the king? 29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and Ziba divide the land. 30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

31 And ^uBarzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over the Jordan with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old; and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem. 34 And Barzillai said unto the king, ^vHow many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? 35 I am this day ^xfourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more ^ythe voice of singing men and singing women? ^zwherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant ^aChimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. 38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou

¹ Or, the convoy

² Or, would go over

³ Or, when Jerusalem was come

⁴ Another reading is, to.

⁵ Or, the

⁶ Heb. men of death.

Jealousy between Israel and Judah. Sheba's Rebellion. Joab murders Amasa, and pursues Sheba

shalt ¹ require of me, that will I do for thee. 39 And all the people went over the Jordan, and the king went over: and the king ^a kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 So the king went over to Gilead, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also ^b half the people of Israel. 41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, ^c Why have our brethren ^d the men of Judah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him? 42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because ^e the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then are ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all at the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? 43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, ^f We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, ^g that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

20 ^h there a base fellow, whose name was Sheba, the son of ⁱ Bichri, a Benjaminite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, ^j We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in ^k the son of Jesse: ^l every man to his tents, O Israel. 2 So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and ^m the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, ⁿ living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to ^o Amasa, Call me the men of Judah together

¹ Heb. choose to lay upon.
² Or, and were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?
³ Heb. in widowhood of life.

^a ch. 14. 33;

Gen. 31.

^b Ruth

1. 14

^c ver. 9, 10

^d Judg. 8. 1;

12. 1

^e ver. 11, 12

^f ver. 12

^g ch. 5. 1;

1 K. 11. 30,

31

^h ch. 16. 7

ⁱ Gen. 46. 21

^j ch. 19. 43;

1 K. 12. 16

^k 1 S. 22. 7-9

^l ch. 18. 17;

1 S. 13. 2;

2 Chr. 10.

^m ch. 15. 16;

16. 21, 22

ⁿ ch. 17. 25;

19. 13

^o 1 S. 13. 8

^p ch. 21. 17

^q ch. 11. 11;

1 K. 1. 33

^r ch. 8. 18;

1 K. 1. 38

^s ch. 15. 18

^t ch. 2. 13;

3. 30

^u Mt. 26. 49

^v ch. 2. 23;

3. 27; 1 K.

2. 5

^z ver. 13

^y Num. 21.

16

¹ 1 K. 15. 20;

2 K. 15. 29

² 2 K. 19. 32;

Ezek. 4. 2

within three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Amasa went to call the *men* of Judah together; but he ^o tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to ^p Abishai, Now will Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: ^q take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fortified cities, and escape out of our sight. 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and ^r the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and ^s all the mighty men; and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they were at the great stone which is in ^t Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, Is it well with thee, my brother? And ^u Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so ^v he smote him therewith in the body, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died.

And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, ^z let him follow Joab. 12 And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the ^y Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in ¹ Abel of Beth-maacah, and ² they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart; and all the people that were with

Sheba besieged and slain. David's Officers. The Gibeonites avenged on Saul. Rizpah's Devotion to the Dead

Joab ¹ battered the wall, to throw it down. 16 Then cried ^a a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: ^b thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up ^c the inheritance of Jehovah? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. 21 The matter is not so: but a man of ^d the hill-country of Ephraim, ^e Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people ^f in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And ^g he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ^h Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the ⁱ Cherethites and over the Pelethites; 24 and Adoram was over the men subject to taskwork; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the ^j recorder; 25 and Sheva was ^k scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 26 and also ^l Ira the Jairite was ^m chief minister unto David.

21 And there was ⁿ a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and ^o David sought the face of Jehovah. And Jehovah said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them (now the Gibeonites

were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and ^p the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them ^q in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah); 3 and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, ^r that ye may bless the inheritance of Jehovah? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ^s It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; ^t neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, ^u The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, ^v that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, ^w let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up ^x unto Jehovah in Gibeah of Saul, ^y the chosen of Jehovah. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared ^z Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, ^{aa} because of Jehovah's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of ^{ab} Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ^{ac} Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the ^{ad} Meholathite: 9 and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before Jehovah, and they fell *all* seven together. And they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at ^{ae} the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ^{af} And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and ^{ag} she suffered neither the birds of the heavens to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. 11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went and took the ^{ah} bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of

¹ Or, undermined

² Another reading is, *Carites*. See 2 K. 11. 4.

³ Or, chronicler ⁴ Or, secretary

⁵ Or, priest See 1 Chr. 18. 17.

^a ch. 14. 2

^b Dt. 20. 10

^c ch. 14. 16;

21. 3; 1 S.

26. 19

^d Josh. 24. 33

^e ver. 2

^f ver. 16;

^g Eccl. 9. 13-

16

^h ver. 1

ⁱ ch. 8. 10-

18; 1 K. 4.

3-6

^j ch. 23. 38

^k Gen. 12.

10; 26. 1;

42. 5

^l Num. 27. 21

^m Josh. 9. 3,

15-20

ⁿ Ex. 34. 11-

16; Dt. 7.

2; 1 S. 28. 3

^o ch. 20. 19;

1 S. 26. 19

^p Num. 35.

31, 32

^q ver. 1

^r Num. 25. 4

^s 1 S. 10. 24

^t ch. 4. 4; 9.

10

^u 1 S. 18. 3;

20. 12-17;

23. 18

^v ch. 3. 7

^w 1 K. 19. 16

^x Ex. 9. 31,

32

^y Dt. 21. 23

^z 1 S. 17. 44,

46

^{aa} 1 S. 31. 11-

13

^{ag} Or, neither for us shalt thou put any man to death in Israel

^{ah} Or, so that we have been destroyed

^{ai} In 1 S. 18. 19, *Merab*.

The Bones of Saul and Jonathan brought to Zela. Wars with the Philistines. David's Psalm of Praise

Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the ¹street of ^aBeth-shan, ^bwhere the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that ^cthe Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa; 13 and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. 14 And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in ^dZela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that ^eGod was entreated for the land.

15 And ^fthe Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. And David waxed faint; 16 and Ishbi-benob, who was ^gof the sons of the ^hgiant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with ⁱa new sword, thought to have slain David. 17 But ^jAbishai the son of Zeruiah succored him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, ^kThou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not ^lthe lamp of Israel.

18 ^mAnd it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at ⁿGob: then ^oSibbecai the Hushathite slew ^pSaph, who was of the sons of the ^qgiant. 19 And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew ^rGoliath the Gittite, ^sthe staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. 20 And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born ^tto the ^ugiant. 21 And when he ^vdefied Israel, Jonathan the son of ^wShimei, David's brother, slew him. 22 ^xThese four were born to the ^ygiant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

¹ Or, broad place ² Heb. Raphah.
³ Or, new armor ⁴ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Gezer.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Sippai.
⁶ In 1 Chr. 20. 5, the brother of Goliath.

⁷ Or, reproached.

⁸ In 1 Sam. 16. 9, Shammah. In 1 Chr. 2. 13; 20. 7, Shimea.

^a Josh. 17. 11

^b 1 S. 31. 10

^c 1 S. 31. 4

^d Josh. 18. 28

^e ch. 24. 25;

Josh. 7. 26

^f ch. 5. 17-25

^g ver. 18-22;

Num. 13.

^h 22. 28;

Josh. 15.

ⁱ 14

^j ch. 20. 6-10

^k ch. 18. 3

^l ch. 22. 29;

^m 1 K. 11. 36

ⁿ 1 Chr. 20.

^o 4-8

^p 1 Chr. 11.

^q 29; 27. 11

^r 1 S. 17. 7

^s ver. 16, 18

^t 1 Chr. 20. 8

^u Ps. 18. 2-50

^v Ex. 15. 1;

^w Dt. 31. 30

^x ver. 32, 47;

^y Dt. 32. 4;

^z 37; 1 S. 2.

^{aa} 2; Ps. 31.

^{ab} 3; 71. 3

^{ac} Ps. 91. 2;

^{ad} 144. 2

^{ae} Gen. 15. 1;

^{af} Dt. 33. 29

^{ag} Dt. 33. 17;

^{ah} Lk. 1. 69

^{ai} Ps. 9. 9; 14.

^{aj} 6; 46. 7, 11;

^{ak} 71. 7; Jer.

^{al} 16. 19

^{am} Ps. 48. 1;

^{an} 96. 4

^{ao} Ps. 93. 4;

^{ap} Jon. 2. 3

^{aq} Ps. 69. 14,

^{ar} 15

^{as} Ps. 116. 3;

^{at} Ps. 116. 4;

^{au} 120. 1

^{av} Judg. 6. 4;

^{aw} Ps. 77. 18;

^{ax} 97. 4

^{ay} Job 26. 11

^{az} Ps. 97. 3;

^{ba} Heb. 12. 29

^{bb} ver. 13

^{bc} Ex. 19. 16;

^{bd} 1 K. 8. 12;

^{be} Ps. 97. 2;

^{bf} Nah. 1. 3

^{bg} ch. 6. 2

^{bh} Ps. 104. 3

^{bi} Job 36. 29

^{bj} ver. 9

^{bk} Job 37. 2-

^{bl} 5; Ps. 29. 3

22 ^aAnd David spake unto ^bJehovah ^cthe words of this song in the day that Jehovah delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: 2 and he said,

Jehovah is my ^drock, and my ^efortress, and my deliverer, even mine;

3 God, my rock, in him will I take refuge;

My ^fshield, and ^gthe horn of my salvation, my high tower, and ^hmy refuge;

My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call upon Jehovah, ⁱwho is worthy to be praised:

So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 For the ^jwaves of death compassed me;

The ^kfloods of ^lungodliness made me afraid:

6 The ^mcords of Sheol were round about me;

The snares of death came upon me.

7 In my distress I ⁿcalled upon Jehovah;

Yea, I called unto my God:

And he heard my voice out of his temple,

And my cry ^ocame into his ears.

8 Then ^pthe earth shook and trembled,

The ^qfoundations of heaven quaked

And were shaken, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke ^rout of his nostrils,

And ^sfire out of his mouth devoured:

^tCoals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;

And ^uthick darkness was under his feet.

11 And he ^vrode upon a cherub, and did fly;

Yea, he was seen upon ^wthe wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness ^xpavilions round about him,

Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

13 At the brightness before him ^yCoals of fire were kindled.

14 Jehovah ^zthundered from heaven,

And the Most High uttered his voice.

^a Heb. Belial.

¹⁰ Or, in his wrath

David's Psalm of Praise

- 15 And he sent out ^aarrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
- 16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were laid bare,
By the rebuke of Jehovah,
At the ^bblast of the breath of his nostrils.
- 17 He ^csent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of ^{1d}many waters;
- 18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.
- 19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity;
But ^eJehovah was my stay.
- 20 He ^fbrought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, ^gbecause he delighted in me.
- 21 Jehovah ^hrewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the ⁱcleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 22 For I have ^kkept the ways of Jehovah,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
- 23 For ^lall his ordinances were before me;
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
- 24 I was also ^mperfect toward him;
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
- 25 Therefore hath Jehovah ⁿrecompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.
- 26 With the merciful thou wilt ^oshow thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt show thyself perfect;
- 27 With the ^ppure thou wilt show thyself pure;
And with the ^qperverse thou wilt show thyself ^rfroward.
- 28 And the ^safflicted people thou wilt save;
But thine eyes are upon the ^thaughty, ^uthat thou mayest bring them down.
- 29 For thou art my ^vlamp, O Jehovah;
And Jehovah will lighten my darkness.
- 30 For by thee I run ^wupon a troop;
By my God do I ^xleap over a wall.
- 31 As for God, his ^yway is perfect:
The ^zword of Jehovah is tried;
He is a ^{aa}shield unto all them that take refuge in him.
- 32 For ^{ab}who is God, save Jehovah?
And who is a ^{ac}rock, save our God?
- 33 God is my strong ^{ad}fortress;
And he ^{ae}guideth the perfect in his way.
- 34 He ^{af}maketh ^{ag}his feet like hinds' feet,
And ^{ah}setteth me upon my high places.
- 35 He ^{ai}teacheth my hands to war,
So that mine arms do bend a ^{aj}bow of brass.
- 36 Thou hast also given me ^{ak}the shield of thy salvation;
And thy ^{al}gentleness hath made me great.
- 37 Thou hast ^{am}enlarged my steps under me;
And my ^{an}feet have not slipped.
- 38 I have ^{ao}pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
- 39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through,
so that they cannot arise:
Yea, ^{ap}they are fallen under my feet.
- 40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle;
Thou hast ^{aq}subdued under me ^{ar}those that rose up against me.
- 41 Thou hast also ^{as}made mine enemies turn their backs unto me.
That I might cut off them that hate me.
- 42 They looked, but there was ^{at}none to save;
Even ^{au}unto Jehovah, but he answered them not.
- 43 Then did I beat them small as the ^{av}dust of the earth,

¹ Or, great² So Ps. 18. 26. The text has, unsavory.³ Or, whom thou wilt bring down^a Dt. 32. 23;

Josh. 10.

10; 1 S. 7.

10; Ps. 7.

13; 77. 17.

Hab. 3. 11

^b Ex. 16. 8;

Nah. 1. 4

^c Ps. 144. 7^d Ps. 32. 6^e Ps. 23. 4^f Ps. 31. 8;

118. 5

^g 1 Chr. 28.^h 1; Ps. 22. 8ⁱ 1 S. 26. 23;^j 1 K. 8. 32^k Ps. 24. 4^l Gen. 18.^m 10; Ps. 128.ⁿ 1; Prov. 8.

32

^o Dt. 6. 6-9;^p Ps. 119. 30,

102

^q Gen. 6. 9;

7. 1; Eph.

1. 4; Col.

1. 21, 22

^r ver. 21^s Mt. 5. 7^t Mt. 5. 8;^u 1 Jn. 3. 3^v Lev. 26. 23,

1; Rom.

1. 28

^w Ex. 3. 7. 8;

Ps. 72. 12,

13

^x Is. 2. 11,

12, 17; 5. 15

^y Job 29. 3;

Ps. 27. 1;

Is. 60. 20;

Mic. 7. 8

^z ch. 5. 6-8^{aa} Dt. 32. 4;^{ab} Mt. 5. 48^{ac} Ps. 12. 6;

119. 140;

^{ad} Prov. 30. 5^{ae} ver. 3; Ps.

3. 3; 33. 20;

59. 11; 81. 9

^{af} 1 S. 2. 2^{ag} ver. 2^{ah} ver. 2; Ps.

31. 2, 3

^{ai} ch. 2. 18;

Hab. 3. 19

^{aj} Dt. 32. 13^{ak} Ps. 144. 1^{al} Job 20. 24^{am} Eph. 6. 16,

17

^{an} ver. 20;^{ao} Prov. 4. 12^{ap} ch. 8. 1-14^{aq} Mal. 4. 3^{ar} Ps. 44. 6^{as} Ex. 23. 27;

Josh. 10.

24

^{at} Ps. 50. 22;^{au} Mic. 5. 8^{av} 1 S. 28. 6;^{aw} Is. 1. 15^{ax} 2 K. 13. 7⁴ Or, through⁵ Or, setteth free According to another reading, guideth my way in perfectness.⁶ Another reading is, my. ⁷ Or, condescension⁸ Heb. ankles. ⁹ Heb. caused to bow.

David's Psalm of Praise. His Last Song. His Mighty Men and their Exploits

I did crush them ^aas the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast ^bdelivered me from the strivings of my people;

Thou ¹hast kept me to be the ^chead of the nations:

A ^dpeople whom I have not known shall serve me.

45 The foreigners shall ^{2e}submit themselves unto me:

As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.

46 The foreigners shall fade away, And shall ^{3j}come trembling out of their close places.

47 Jehovah liveth; and blessed be my rock;

And exalted be ^gGod, the rock of my salvation,

48 Even the God that ^hexecuteth vengeance for me,

And that ⁱbringeth down peoples under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:

Yea, thou liftest me up above ^kthem that rise up against me;

Thou deliverest me from the ^lviolent man.

50 ^mTherefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the nations,

And will sing praises unto thy name.

51 ⁿGreat ⁵ⁿdeliverance giveth he to his king,

And sheweth lovingkindness to his ^oanointed,

To ^pDavid and to his seed, for evermore.

23 Now these are the last words of David.

David the son of Jesse saith,

And the ^qman who was raised on high saith,

^rThe anointed of the God of Jacob,

And ⁶the sweet psalmist of Israel:

2 The ^sSpirit of Jehovah spake ⁷by me,

And his word was upon my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said,

The ^tRock of Israel spake to me:

^a Is. 10. 6;

^b Mic. 7. 10

^c ch. 3. 1;

^d Is. 55. 5

^e Ps. 66. 3;

^f 81. 16

^g 1 S. 14. 11;

^h Mic. 7. 17

ⁱ ver. 3; Ps.

^j 89. 26

^k ch. 4. 8;

^l 1 S. 24. 12;

^m 25. 39; Ps.

ⁿ 94. 1

^o Ps. 144. 2

^p Ps. 44. 5

^q Ps. 140. 1,

^r 4. 11

^s Rom. 15. 9

^t Ps. 144. 10

^u Ps. 89. 21

^v ch. 7. 12-16;

^w ch. 7. 8, 9;

^x Ps. 78. 70,

^y 71

^z 1 S. 16. 12,

^{aa} 13; Ps. 89.

^{ab} 20

^{ac} Mt. 22. 43;

^{ad} 2 Pet. 1. 21

^{ae} ch. 22. 2, 3,

^{af} 32

^{ag} Ps. 72. 1-3;

^{ah} Is. 11. 1-5

^{ai} 2 Chr. 19.

^{aj} 7, 9

^{ak} Judg. 5.

^{al} 31; Ps. 72. 6

^{am} ch. 7. 8-16;

^{an} Ps. 89. 29;

^{ao} Is. 65. 3

^{ap} Mt. 13. 42

^{aq} Mt. 3. 10;

^{ar} 13. 30;

^{as} Heb. 6. 8

^{at} 1 Chr. 11.

^{au} 11-47

^{av} 1 Chr. 27. 4

^{aw} 1 Chr. 8. 4

^{ax} 1 Chr. 11.

^{ay} 13

^{az} 1 S. 11. 13;

^{ba} 19. 5

^{bb} ver. 33

⁸ One that ^uruleth over men ⁹righteously,

That ruleth in the ^vfear of God,

4 ^{He shall be} as the light of the morning, when the ^wsun riseth,

A morning without clouds,

When the tender grass ^xspringeth out of the earth,

Through clear shining after rain.

5 ¹⁰ Verily my house is not so with God;

Yet ^yhe hath made with me an everlasting covenant,

Ordered in all things, and sure:

For it is all my salvation, and all ^zmy desire,

Although he maketh it not to grow.

6 But ¹¹the ungodly shall be all of them as thorns to be ^{aa}thrust away,

Because they cannot be taken with the hand;

7 But the man that toucheth them Must be ¹²armed with iron and the staff of a spear:

And they shall be utterly ^{ab}burned with fire in ^{their}place.

8 ^bThese are the names of the mighty men whom David had:

¹³ Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite,

against eight hundred slain at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of ^cDodai the son of an ^dAho-

hite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel ¹⁴were gone away.

10 ^eHe arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword; and

^fJehovah wrought a great ¹⁵victory that day; and the people returned after him only to take spoil.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a ^gHararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ¹⁶into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew

⁸ Or, There shall be one . . . and it shall be as &c. ⁹ Heb. a righteous one.

¹⁰ Or, For is not my house so with God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?

¹¹ Heb. Belial, that is, worthlessness. ¹² Heb. filled.

¹³ In 1 Chr. 11. 11, Jashobeam. The Hebrew of this verse is obscure. ¹⁴ Heb. went up.

¹⁵ Heb. salvation. ¹⁶ Or, for foraging

¹ Or, will keep

² Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie.

³ So Ps. 18. 46. The text has, gird themselves.

⁴ Another reading is, He is a tower of deliverance. ⁵ Heb. salvations.

⁶ Heb. pleasant in the psalms of Israel. ⁷ Or, in

David's Mighty Men. Story of the Water brought from the Well of Bethlehem. The People numbered

the Philistines; and ^aJehovah wrought a great ¹victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the ^bcave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in ^cthe valley of Rephaim. 14 And David was then ^din the stronghold; and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! 16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but ^epoured it out unto Jehovah. 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O Jehovah, that I should do this: ^f*shall I drink the blood of the men that went ²in jeopardy of their lives?* therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

18 And ^gAbishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was ^hchief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred ⁱand slew them, and had a name among the three. 19 Was he not most honorable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And ^jBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of ^ka valiant man of ^lKabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons* of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 22 These things did ^mBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. 23 He was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his ⁿguard.

24 ^oAsahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the

son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 25 ^pShammah the ^qHarodite, Elikah the Harodite, 26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the ^rTekomite, 27 Abiezer the ^sAnathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, 28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the ^tNetophathite, 29 ^uHeleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of ^vGibeah of the children of Benjamin, 30 Benaiah a ^wPirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of ^xGaash, 31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the ^yBarhumite, 32 Eliahba the ^zShaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, 33 ^{aa}Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite, 34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of ^{ab}the Maacathite, ^{ac}Eliam the son of ^{ad}Ahithophel the Gilonite, 35 ^{ae}Hezro the ^{af}Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, 36 Igal the son of Nathan of ^{ag}Zobah, Bani the Gadite, 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the ^{ah}Beerothite, ^{ai}armorbearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah, 38 ^{aj}Ira the ^{ak}Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 39 ^{al}Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

24 ^{am}And again the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, ^{an}Go, number Israel and Judah. 2 And the king said to Joab the captain of the host, who was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, ^{ao}from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of the people. 3 And Joab said unto the king, ^{ap}Now Jehovah thy God add unto the people, how many soever they may be, a hundredfold; and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. 5 And they passed over the Jordan, and encamped in ^{aq}Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley ^{ar}of Gad, and unto ^{as}Jazer: 6 then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-

^a ver. 10
^b 1 S. 22. 1
^c ch. 6. 18
^d 1 S. 22. 4, 5
^e Gen. 35. 14
^f Lev. 17. 10
^g ch. 10. 10, 11; 18. 2
^h 1 Chr. 11. 20, 21
ⁱ ch. 8. 18; 20. 23
^j Josh. 15. 21
^k ver. 20
^l ch. 2. 18;
^m 1 Chr. 27. 7

ⁿ 1 Chr. 11. 27
^o Judg. 7. 1
^p ch. 14. 2
^q Josh. 21. 18
^r 2 K. 25. 23
^s 1 Chr. 11. 30
^t Josh. 18. 28
^u Judg. 12. 13, 15
^v Josh. 24. 30
^w ch. 3. 16
^x Josh. 19. 42
^y ver. 11
^z ch. 10. 6, 8; 20. 14
^{aa} ch. 11. 3
^{ab} ch. 15. 12
^{ac} 1 Chr. 11. 37
^{ad} Josh. 15. 55
^{ae} ch. 8. 3
^{af} ch. 4. 2
^{ag} ch. 20. 26
^{ah} 1 Chr. 2. 63
^{ai} ch. 11. 3, 6

^{aj} 1 Chr. 21
^{ak} ch. 21. 1, 2

^{al} 1 Chr. 27. 23, 24

^{am} ch. 3. 10;
Judg. 20. 1

^{an} Dt. 1. 11

^{ao} Dt. 2. 36;
Josh. 13. 9, 16

^{ar} Num. 21. 32; 32. 35

¹ Heb. *salvation*. ² Heb. *with their lives*.
³ Heb. *slain*.
⁴ According to another reading, *Ish-hai*.
⁵ Or, *council*

⁶ Or, *Hezrai*.
⁷ Another reading is, *armorbearer*.
⁸ Or, *toward*

A Pestilence sent. David builds an Altar on Araunah's Threshing-floor

jaan, and round about to ^aSidon, 7 and came to the ^bstronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the ^cHivites, and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at ^dBeer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave up ^ethe sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel ^feight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And ^gDavid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto Jehovah, ^hI have sinned greatly in that which I have done: but now, O Jehovah, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for ⁱI have done very foolishly. 11 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of Jehovah came unto ^kthe prophet Gad, David's ^lseer, saying, 12 Go and speak unto David, ^mThus saith Jehovah, I ⁿoffer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall ^oseven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of Jehovah; ^pfor his mercies are ^qgreat; and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So ^rJehovah sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed; and there died of the people ^sfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. 16 And ^twhen the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, ^uJehovah repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the

^a Josh. 19. 28; Judg. 1. 31

^b Josh. 19. 29

^c Josh. 11. 3; Judg. 3. 3

^d Gen. 21. 22-33

^e Num. 1. 44-46

^f 1 Chr. 21. 5

^g 1 S. 24. 5

^h ch. 12. 13

ⁱ 1 S. 13. 13; 2 Chr. 16. 9

^k 1 S. 22. 5; 1 Chr. 29. 29

^l 1 S. 9. 9

^m 1 Chr. 21. 12; Ezek. 14. 21

ⁿ Ps. 51. 1; 130. 4, 7

^o 1 Chr. 21. 14; 27. 24

^p ver. 2

^q Ex. 12. 23; 2 K. 19. 35; Acts 12. 23

^r Ex. 32. 14; 1 S. 15. 11

^s ver. 10

^t ch. 7. 8; Ps. 74. 1

^u 2 Chr. 3. 1

^v Num. 16. 44-50

^x 1 S. 6. 14; 1 K. 19. 21

^y Gen. 23. 8-16

^z Ezek. 20. 40, 41

^a Mal. 1. 13, 14

^b 1 Chr. 21. 24, 25

^c ch. 21. 14

people, It is enough; now stay thy hand. And the angel of Jehovah was by the threshing-floor of ³Araunah the Jebusite. 17 And David spake unto Jehovah when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, ⁴I have sinned, and I have done perversely; but ⁵these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto Jehovah in the threshing-floor of ⁶Araunah the Jebusite. 19 And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as Jehovah commanded. 20 And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants ⁷coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto Jehovah, ⁸that the plague may be stayed from the people. 22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, ⁹the oxen for the burnt-offering, and the threshing instruments and the yokes of the oxen for the wood: 23 ¹⁰all this, O king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, Jehovah thy God ¹¹accept thee. 24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price; ¹²neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah my God which cost me nothing. So ¹³David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. 25 And David built there an altar unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. ¹⁴So Jehovah was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

³ Or, Ornah. In 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.

⁴ Or, passing over

⁵ Or, all this did Araunah the king give &c.

¹ Or, lay upon

² Or, many

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

David's Old Age. Adonijah's attempted Usurpation. Bath-sheba's Remonstrance

1 Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. **2** Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. **3** So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag^a the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. **4** And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

5 Then ^bAdonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and ^che prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. **6** And his father had not displeased him ¹at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and ^dhe was born after Absalom. **7** And he conferred with ^eJoab the son of Zeruiah, and with ^fAbiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. **8** But ^gZadok the priest, and ^hBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ⁱNathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and ^jthe mighty men that belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. **9** And Adonijah ^kslew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside ^lEn-rogel; and he called all his brethren, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants: **10** but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and ^mSolomon his brother, he called not.

11 Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? **12** Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee coun-

¹ Or, all his life

² Or, sacrificed

sel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. **13** Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thy handmaid, saying, "Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?" **14** Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and ⁿthe king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering unto the king. **16** And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? **17** And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by Jehovah thy God unto thy handmaid, saying, ^o"Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne." **18** And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; ^pand thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: **19** and ^qhe hath ^rslain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. **20** And ^sthou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. **21** Otherwise it will come to pass, ^twhen my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ^uoffenders.

22 And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. **23** And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come

³ Another reading is, and now, my lord the king, thou &c.

⁴ Another reading is, now. ⁵ Heb. sinners

^a Josh. 19. 18; 1 S. 28. 4
^b 2 S. 3. 4
^c 2 S. 15. 1
^d 2 S. 3. 3, 4
^e 1 Chr. 11. 6
^f 1 S. 22. 20, 23
^g 2 S. 20. 25; 1 Chr. 16. 39
^h 2 S. 8. 18
ⁱ 2 S. 12. 1
^j 2 S. 23. 8-30
^k Josh. 15. 7; 18. 16;
^l 2 S. 17. 17
^m 2 S. 12. 24

ⁿ ver. 30;
1 Chr. 22. 9-13
^o ver. 1
^p ver. 13
^q ver. 9

^r ch. 2. 10;
Dt. 31. 16;
2 S. 7. 12

Nathan seconds Bath-sheba's Remonstrance. Solomon anointed King. Adonijah alarmed

in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? 25 ^aFor he is gone down this day, and hath ¹slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, ^b*Long live king Adonijah.* 26 ^cBut me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. 27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed unto thy ²servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered and said, Call to me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. 29 And the king sware, and said, ^aAs Jehovah liveth, who hath re-deemed my soul out of all adversity, 30 verily as ^eI swear unto thee by Jehovah, the God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do this day. 31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, ^fLet my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call to me ^gZadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. 33 And the king said unto them, Take with you ^hthe servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to ⁱGihon: 34 and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ^kanoint him there king over Israel; and ^lblow ye the trumpet, and say, ^m*Long live king Solomon.* 35 Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be ³prince over Israel and over Judah. 36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen:

¹ Or, sacrificed

² Another reading is, servant.

³ Or, leader

Jehovah, the God of my lord the king, say so too. 37 ⁿAs Jehovah hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and ^omake his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So ^pZadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ^qthe Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to ^rGihon. 39 And Zadok the priest ^stook the horn of oil out of the Tent, and ^tanointed Solomon. And they ^ublew the trumpet; and all the people said, *Long live king Solomon.* 40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? 42 While he yet spake, behold, ^vJonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for ^wthou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings. 43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king: 44 and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule; 45 and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, ^xso that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. 46 And also ^ySolomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, ^z*Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne:* and ^athe king bowed himself upon the bed. 48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who ^bhath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

⁴ Another reading omits Thy.

^a ver. 9
^b 1 S. 10. 24
^c ver. 8, 10
^d 2 S. 4. 9
^e ver. 13, 17
^f Dan. 2. 4;

^g ver. 8
^h 2 S. 20. 6, 7
ⁱ 2 Chr. 32.
30; 33. 14
^k 1 S. 10. 1;
16. 3, 12
^l 2 S. 15. 10
^m ver. 25

ⁿ Josh. 1. 5,
17; 1 S. 20.
13

^o ver. 47
^p ver. 8
^q 2 S. 8. 18
^r ver. 33

^s Ex. 30. 23-
32; 1 Chr.
16. 39; Ps.
89. 20
^t 1 Chr. 29.
22
^u ver. 34

^v 2 S. 15. 27,
30; 17. 17

^w 2 S. 18. 27

^x ver. 40

^y 1 Chr. 29.
23

^z ver. 37

^a Gen. 47. 31

^b ch. 3. 6;
2 S. 7. 12

Adonijah spared. David's Charge to Solomon. His Death. Adonijah wishes to marry Abishag

49 And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. 50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon; for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me first that he will not slay his servant with the sword. 52 And Solomon said, If he shall show himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. 53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon; and Solomon said unto him, Go to thy house.

2 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I am going the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man; 3 and keep the charge of Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself; 4 that Jehovah may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. 5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. 6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to Sheol in peace. 7 But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table; for so they came to me when I fled from

Absalom thy brother. 8 And, behold, there is with thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by Jehovah, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to Sheol with blood.

10 And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. 14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his from Jehovah. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee; deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. 17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay), that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife. 18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand. 20 Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny thee. 21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. 22 And king

^a ch. 2. 28;
^{Ex.} 27. 2;
30. 10
^b 1 S. 14. 45;
^{2 S.} 14. 11
^c Gen. 47.
29; Dt. 31.
14
^d Josh. 23. 14
^e Dt. 31. 7,
23; Josh.
1. 6, 7
^f Dt. 17.
18-20
^g 1 Chr. 22.
12, 13
^h 2 S. 7. 25
ⁱ Ps. 132. 12
^k 2 K. 20. 3
^l ch. 8. 25;
9. 5; 2 S. 7.
12, 13
^m 2 S. 2. 13,
18
ⁿ ver. 32;
^o 2 S. 3. 27
^p 2 S. 20. 10
^q ver. 9
^r 2 S. 19. 31-
38
^s 2 S. 9. 7, 10
^t 2 S. 17. 27-
29

^u 2 S. 16. 5-8
^v 2 S. 19. 18-
23
^w ver. 6
^x Acts 2. 29;
13. 36
^y ch. 3. 1;
2 S. 5. 7
^z 2 S. 5. 4, 5;
1 Chr. 29.
16, 27
^a 2 S. 5. 5
^b 1 Chr. 29.
23; 2 Chr.
1. 1
^c 1 S. 16. 4
^d ver. 22;
^e 2 S. 3. 3, 4
^f ch. 1. 5, 25
^g ch. 1. 38-50
^h 1 Chr. 22.
9, 10; 2 S.
6-7
ⁱ ch. 1. 3, 4;
2 S. 12. 8

¹ 1 K. 15. 13

^k Ps. 45. 9

^l ver. 16

^m ch. 1. 3, 4

¹ Heb. to-day. ² Or, do wisely ³ Heb. set.

⁴ Heb. turn not away my face.

Adonijah slain. Abiathar deposed. Joab slain. Shimei is forbidden to leave Jerusalem, but breaks his Word

Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ^aask for him the kingdom also; ^bfor he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for ^cAbiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. 23 Then king Solomon sware by Jehovah, saying, ^aGod do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life. 24 Now therefore as Jehovah liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and ^cwho hath made me a house, as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day. 25 And king Solomon ^fsent by Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him, so that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, ^gGet thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for ^athou art ^hworthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because ⁱthou barest the ark of the Lord Jehovah before David my father, and because ^kthou wast afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. 27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto Jehovah, that he might fulfil ^lthe word of Jehovah, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 And the tidings came to Joab; ^mfor Joab had turned after Adonijah, ⁿthough he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of Jehovah, and ^ocaught hold on the horns of the altar. 29 And it was told king Solomon, Joab is fled unto the Tent of Jehovah, and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon ^psent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. 30 And Benaiah came to the Tent of Jehovah, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. 31 And the king said unto him, ^qDo as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; ^rthat thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. 32 And ^sJehovah will return his blood upon his own head, ^tbecause he fell upon two

men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, ^uto wit, ^vAbner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and ^wAmasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. 33 ^xSo shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever from Jehovah. 34 Then ^yBenaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. 35 And ^zthe king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and ^{aa}Zadok the priest did the king put ^{ab}in the room of Abiathar.

36 And the king sent and called for ^{ac}Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. 37 For on the day thou goest out, ^{ad}and passest over the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: ^{ae}thy blood shall be upon thine own head. 38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away ^{af}unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants are in Gath. 40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. 42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not adjure thee by Jehovah, and protest unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good. 43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of Jehovah, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? 44 The king said moreover to

^a 2 S. 12. 8

^b ver. 15; ch.

1. 6; 1 Chr.

3. 2, 5

^c ch. 1. 7

^d Ruth 1. 17

^e 2 S. 7. 11,

13; 1 Chr.

22. 10

^f 2 S. 18. 18

^g Josh. 21.

18; Jer.

1. 1

^h 1 S. 26. 16

ⁱ 1 S. 23. 6;

2 S. 15. 24-

29

^k 1 S. 22. 20-

23; 23. 8, 9

^l 1 Sam. 2.

27-36

^m ch. 1. 7

ⁿ 2 S. 17. 25;

18. 2

^o ch. 1. 50

^p ver. 25

^q Ex. 21. 14

^r Num. 35.

33; Dt. 19.

13

^s Gen. 9. 6;

Judg. 9. 24,

57

^t 2 Chr. 21.

13, 14

—

^u 2 S. 3. 27

^v 2 S. 20. 9, 10

^w 2 S. 3. 29

^x ver. 25

^y ch. 4. 4

^z 1 Chr. 29.

22

^{aa} ver. 27

^{ab} ver. 8

^{ac} 2 S. 15. 23

^{ad} 2 S. 1. 16

^{ae} 1 S. 27. 2

¹ Heb. a man of.

Shimei slain. Solomon's Marriage. His Prayer at Gibeon, and God's Answer. His Wise Judgment

Shimei, ^aThou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore ^bJehovah shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head. 45 But king Solomon shall be blessed, and ^cthe throne of David shall be established before Jehovah for ever. 46 ^dSo the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, so that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 And ^eSolomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, ^fand brought her into the city of David, ^guntil he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of Jehovah, and ^hthe wall of Jerusalem round about. 2 Only ⁱthe people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of Jehovah until those days. 3 And ^jSolomon loved Jehovah, ^kwalking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ^lAnd the king went to ^mGibeon to sacrifice there; ⁿfor that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. 5 ^oIn Gibeon Jehovah appeared to Solomon ^pin a dream by night; and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 6 And Solomon said, ^qThou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great lovingkindness, ^raccording as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and ^sthou hast kept for him this great lovingkindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. 7 And now, O Jehovah my God, ^tthou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and ^uI am but a little child: ^vI know not how to go out or come in. 8 And ^wthy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, ^xa great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 ^yGive thy servant therefore an ^zunderstanding heart to judge thy people, ^{aa}that I may discern between good and evil: for who is able to judge this thy ^{ab}great people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself ^{ac}long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to ^{ad}discern justice; 12 behold, ^{ae}I have done according to thy word: lo, ^{af}I have given thee a wise and an ^{ag}understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 ^{ah}And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor, so that there ^{ai}shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days. 14 And ^{aj}if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 15 And ^{ak}Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and ^{al}made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then there came two women that were harlots, unto the king, and ^{am}stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, Oh, my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night, because she lay upon it. 20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had looked at it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living

^a 2 S. 16. 5-13
^b 1 S. 26. 39;
2 K. 11. 1,
12-16
^c 2 S. 7. 13
^d ver. 25, 34
^e ver. 12;
^f 2 Chr. 1. 1
^g 1 ch. 7. 8; 9.
^h 10, 24;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 8. 11
^j 9 ch. 9. 24
^k ch. 7. 1;
9. 10
^l ch. 9. 15
^m Lev. 17. 3-
6; Dt.
12. 13, 14
ⁿ Dt. 6. 5;
Ps. 31. 23
^o ch. 2. 3; 9.
4; 11. 4, 6,
38
^p 2 Chr. 1. 3
^q Josh. 18.
21-25
^r 1 Chr. 16.
29; 21. 29
^s ch. 9. 2;
11. 9
^t Num. 12.
6; Mt. 1.
29
^u 2 S. 7. 8-17
^v ch. 9. 4
^w ch. 1. 48
^x 1 Chr. 22.
9-13
^y 1 Chr. 29.
1; Jer. 1.
6, 7
^z Num. 27. 17
^{aa} Ex. 19. 6;
Dt. 7. 6
^{ab} Gen. 15. 5;
22. 17
^{ac} Prov. 2. 3-
9; Ps. 72.
1, 2; Jas.
1. 5
^{ad} 2 S. 14. 17

^d 1 Jn. 5. 14,
15
^e ch. 4. 29-
31; 5. 12
^f ch. 4. 21-
24; 10. 23,
27
^g ver. 6
^h Gen. 41. 7
ⁱ ch. 8. 65
^j Num. 27. 2

¹ Heb. hearing.

² Heb. heavy.

³ Heb. many days.

⁴ Heb. hear.

⁵ Or, hath not been

is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. 24 And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for ^aher heart yearned over her son, and she said, Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for ^bthey saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do justice.

4 And king Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these were the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, ^cthe priest; 3 Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, ^dscribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ^erecorder; 4 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 5 and Azariah the son of Nathan was over ^fthe officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was ^gchief minister, and the king's friend; 6 and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the men subject to taskwork.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. 8 And these are their names: Ben-hur, in ^hthe hill-country of Ephraim; 9 Ben-deker, in Makaz, and in ⁱShaalbim, and ^jBeth-she-mesh, and Elon-beth-hanan; 10 Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (to him ^kpertained ^lSocoh, and all the land of ^mHepher); 11 Ben-abinadab, in all ⁿthe ^oheight of Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife); 12 Baana the son of

Ahilud, in ^pTaanach and Megiddo, and all ^qBeth-shean which is beside ^rZarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to ^sAbel-meholah, as far as ^tbeyond ^uJokmeam; 13 Ben-geber, in ^vRamoth-gilead (to him ^wpertained ^xthe towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; ^yeven to him ^zpertained ^{aa}the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars); 14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in ^{ab}Mahanaim; 15 ^{ac}Ahimaaz, in Naph-tali (he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife); 16 Baana the son of ^{ad}Hushai, in Asher and ^{ae}Bealoth; 17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; 18 ^{af}Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; 19 Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, ^{ag}the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; ^{ah}and he was the only officer that was in the land.

20 ^{ai}Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry. *21 ^{aj}And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms ^{ak}from the River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: ^{al}they brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life. 22 And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty ^{am}measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal, 23 ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl. 24 For he had dominion over all ^{an}the region ^{ao}on this side the River, from Tiph-sah even to ^{ap}Gaza, ^{aq}over all the kings ^{ar}on this side the River: and ^{as}he had peace on all sides round about him. 25 ^{at}And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, ^{au}from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26 ^{av}And Solomon had ^{aw}forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. 27 And those officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be

^a Gen. 43. 30;
Jer. 31. 20

^b ver. 9, 11,
12

^c 1 Chr. 6. 10
d ver. 7

^e Josh. 24. 33
f Judg. 1. 35

^g Josh. 21. 16
h Josh. 15. 35

ⁱ Josh. 12. 17
j Josh. 11. 1, 2

^k Judg. 5. 19
l Josh. 17. 11

^m Josh. 3. 16
n ch. 19. 16

^o 1 Chr. 6. 68
p ch. 22. 3-15

^q Num. 32. 41
r Dt. 3. 4

^s Josh. 13. 26
t S. 15. 27

^u 2 S. 15. 32
v ch. 1. 8

^w Dt. 3. 8-10
x ch. 3. 8;

^y Gen. 32. 12

*[Ch. 5. 1 in
Heb.]

^a 2 Chr. 9. 26
b Gen. 15. 18

^c 2 S. 8. 2, 6

^d Judg. 1. 18
e Ps. 72. 11

^f 1 Chr. 22. 9
g Jer. 23. 6;

^h Mic. 4. 4;
Zech. 3. 10

ⁱ 1 S. 3. 20
j ch. 10. 26

1 Or, secretaries

4 Or, Naphth-dor

2 Or, chronicler

5 Or, region

3 Or, priest See 2 S. 8. 18.

6 Or, over against

9 Heb. and one officer.

7 Or, Havvoth-jair

10 Heb. cor.

8 Or, in Aloth

11 Or, beyond the River

12 In 2 Chr. 9. 25, four thousand.

Solomon's Wisdom. His League with King Hiram respecting the Building of the Temple. His Workmen

lacking. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and "swift steeds brought they unto the place ¹ where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And ^b God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, ^c even as the sand that is on the sea-shore. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all ^a the children of the east, and ^c all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For ^f he was wiser than all men; than ^g Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and ^h Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about. 32 ⁱ And he spake three thousand proverbs; and his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And ^k there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

^{*} 5 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for ^m Hiram was ever a lover of David. 2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 3 Thou knowest how that ⁿ David my father could not build a house for the name of Jehovah his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until Jehovah put them under the soles of his feet. 4 But now ^{*} Jehovah my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence. 5 And, behold, ^p I purpose to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, as Jehovah spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for my name. 6 Now therefore command thou that they cut me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that knoweth how to cut timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to pass, when

¹ Or, where he (that is, the king) was Or, where it should be

^a Esth. 8. 10.

¹⁴; Mic. 1. 13

^b ch. 3. 12

^c ver. 20

^d Gen. 29. 1;

Judg. 6. 33

^e Is. 19. 11;

Acts 7. 22

^f ch. 3. 12

^g 1 Chr. 15.

19; Ps. 89.

^h title

ⁱ 1 Chr. 2. 6

^j Prov. 1. 1;

Ecc. 12. 9;

S. S. 1. 1

^k ch. 10. 1;

^l 2 Chr. 9. 23

^m 2 Chr. 2. 3

ⁿ 2 S. 6. 11;

^o 1 Chr. 14. 1

^p 1 Chr. 28.

^q ch. 4. 24;

^r 1 Chr. 22. 9

^s 2 S. 7. 12.

13; 1 Chr.

17. 12; 22.

10; 28. 6

^t 2 Chr. 2. 16

^u Ezr. 3. 7;

Ezek. 27.

17

^v ch. 3. 12

^w [Ch. 5. 16 in

Heb.]

^x ch. 4. 6;

9. 16

^y ch. 4. 6

^z ch. 9. 20-

22; 2 Chr.

2. 17, 18

^{aa} ch. 9. 23

^{ab} ch. 6. 7;

1 Chr. 22. 2

^{ac} Josh. 13.

5; Ezek.

27. 9

^{ad} 2 Chr. 3.

1, 2

Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be Jehovah this day, who hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have heard the message which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ² fir. 9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea ³ unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt ⁴ receive them; and ⁵ thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. 10 So ⁶ Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ⁶ measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of ⁶ pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. 12 And ⁷ Jehovah gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And ⁸ king Solomon raised a ⁷ levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and ⁹ Adoniram was over the men subject to taskwork. 15 And ¹⁰ Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains; 16 ¹¹ besides Solomon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 17 And ¹² the king commanded, and they ¹³ hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with wrought stone. 18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and ¹⁴ the Gebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

⁶ ¹⁵ And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's

² Or, cypress ³ Or, carry them away

⁴ Heb. Hiram (and in ver. 18). ⁵ Heb. cor.

⁶ Or, baten ⁷ Heb. men subject to taskwork

⁸ Heb. brought away.

The Building of the Temple. Jehovah's Covenant. The Oracle. The Cherubim of the Oracle

reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he ¹began to build the house of Jehovah. 2 And the house which king Solomon built for Jehovah, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. 3 And the porch before ²the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house. 4 And for the house ^ahe made ³windows of fixed lattice-work. 5 And ^bagainst the wall of the house he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and ^cof ⁴the oracle; and he made ^dside-chambers round about. 6 The nethermost story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad; for on the outside he made offsets *in the wall* of the house round about, that *the beams* should not have hold in the walls of the house. 7 And ^ethe house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready ^fat the quarry; and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. 8 The door for the middle side-chambers was in the right ^gside of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle story, and out of the middle into the third. 9 So ^hhe built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and ⁱplanks of cedar. 10 And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and ^jthey rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of Jehovah came to Solomon, saying, 12 Concerning this house which thou art building, ^kif thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute mine ordinances, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father. 13 And ^lI will dwell among the children of Israel, and ^mwill not forsake my people Israel.

¹ Heb. *built*. ² That is, the holy place.
³ Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without*.
⁴ That is, the most holy place.
⁵ Or, *when it was brought away*.
⁶ Heb. *shoulder*. ⁷ Heb. *rows*.
⁸ Or, *he fastened the house*.

14 ⁿSo Solomon built the house, and finished it. 15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar: ^ofrom the floor of the house unto the walls of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood; and ^phe covered the floor of the house with boards of ^qfir. 16 ^rAnd he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the walls *of the ceiling*: he built *them* for it within, for an oracle, even for ^sthe most holy place. 17 And the house, that is, the temple before *the oracle*, was forty cubits *long*. 18 And there was cedar on the house within, carved with ^tknops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. 19 And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of Jehovah. 20 And within the oracle was *a space* of twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: ^uand he covered the altar with cedar. 21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. 22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also ^vthe whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ^wAnd in the oracle ^xhe made two cherubim of olive-wood, each ten cubits high. 24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. 25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. 26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. 27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house; and ^ythe wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other

⁹ Or, *both the floors of the house and the walls &c.* (and so ver. 16).

¹⁰ Or, *cypress*. ¹¹ Or, *gourds*.
¹² Or, *he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar*.

Ornamentation of the Walls and Doors. Duration of the Work. Solomon's Own House. Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple

wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. 28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, within and without. 30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without. 31 And for the entrance of the oracle he made doors of olive-wood: the ¹lintel and door-posts were a fifth part of the wall. 32 So he made two doors of olive-wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold: and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm-trees. 33 So also made he for the entrance of the temple door-posts of olive-wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; 34 and ^atwo doors of ²fir-wood: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. 35 And he carved thereon cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work. 36 And ^bhe built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone, and a course of cedar beams.

37 ^cIn the fourth year was the foundation of the house of Jehovah laid, in the month Ziv. 38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished ³throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 And ^aSolomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 2 For ^che built the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. 3 And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five ^dbeams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. 4 And there were ^ebeams in three rows, and window was over against win-

dow in three ranks. 5 And all the doors and posts were made square with beams: and window was over against window in three ranks. 6 And he made ^fthe porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and a ^gthreshold before them. 7 And he made the porch of the throne where he was to judge, even the porch of judgment: and ^hit was covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8 And his house where he was to dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. ⁱHe made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter (^kwhom Solomon had taken to wife), like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, ⁶according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court. 10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar-wood. 12 And ⁷the great court round about had three courses of hewn stone, and a course of cedar beams; ⁷like as the inner court of the house of Jehovah, and ^mthe porch of the house.

13 And ⁿking Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. 14 ⁿHe was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and ^phe was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and ^qwrought all his work. 15 For he fashioned ^rthe two pillars of brass, ⁸a eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed ⁹either of them about. 16 And he made two capitals of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits. 17 There were nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one

^a Ezek. 41.

23-25

^b ch. 7. 12;

Jer. 36. 10

^c ver. 1

^d ch. 3. 1; 9.

10; 2 Chr.

8. 1

^e ch. 10. 17,

21; 2 Chr.

9. 16

^f ver. 12

^g Ezek. 41.

25, 26

^h ch. 6. 15, 16

ⁱ ch. 9. 24;

2 Chr. 8. 11

^k ch. 3. 1

^l ch. 6. 36

^m ver. 6

ⁿ 2 Chr. 2.

13, 14

^o 2 Chr. 2. 14

^p Ex. 31. 3-5;

35. 31

^q 2 Chr. 4.

11-16

^r 2 K. 25. 17

^s ver. 41

¹ Or, posts

² Or, cypress

³ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and

with all the ordinances thereof

⁴ Or, side-chambers Heb. ribs.

⁵ Or, frames for the windows

⁶ Or, after divers measures

⁷ Or, both for . . . and for

⁸ Heb. eighteen cubits was the height of one

pillar. ⁹ Heb. the other pillar.

Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple: — the Pillars; the Molten Sea; the Brazen Bases; the Brazen Lavers

capital, and seven for the other capital. 18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the capitals that were upon the top of the ¹pillars: and so did he for the other capital. 19 And the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily-work, four cubits. 20 And there were capitals above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and ^athe pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other capital. 21 ^bAnd he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ²Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ³Boaz. 22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ^cAnd he made the ^amolten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about there were ^cknops which did compass it, ⁴for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 25 ^fIt stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 And it was a handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two thousand baths.

27 And ^ghe made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. 28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had panels; ⁵and there were panels between the ledges; 29 and on the panels that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the ledges ⁶there was a pedestal above; and beneath the lions and oxen

were wreaths of hanging work. 30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and axles of brass; and the four feet thereof had ⁷undersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. 31 And the mouth of it within the capital and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their panels were foursquare, not round. 32 And the four wheels were underneath the panels; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. 34 And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof were of the base itself. 35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the ⁸stays thereof and the panels thereof were of the same. 36 And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the panels thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm-trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round about. 37 ^hAfter this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form.

38 ⁱAnd he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits; and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. 39 And he set the bases, five on the right ⁹side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south.

40 And ¹⁰Hiram made the ¹¹lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of Jehovah: 41 the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the ^ktwo networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars;

^a ver. 42;
² Chr. 3. 16

^b 2 Chr. 3. 17

^c 2 Chr. 4. 2,
&c.
^d 2 K. 16. 17;
25. 13

^e ch. 6. 18
^f Jer. 52. 20
^g ver. 38;
² K. 25. 13;
² Chr. 4. 14

^h 2 Chr. 4. 14

ⁱ 2 Chr. 4. 6,
&c.

^k ver. 17, 18

¹ So the Syr. The Heb. has *pomegranates*.

² That is, *He shall establish*.

³ That is, perhaps, *In it is strength*.

⁴ Or, *ten in a cubit* ⁵ Or, *even borders*

⁶ Or, *it was in like manner above*

⁷ Heb. *shoulders*.

⁸ Heb. *hands*.

⁹ Heb. *shoulder*.

¹⁰ Heb. *Hiram*.

¹¹ In 2 Chr. 4. 11, *pots*.

Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple. The Ark brought into the Temple. Solomon's Address to the People

42 and the ^afour hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were ¹upon the pillars; 43 and the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases; 44 and ²the one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; 45 and the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: even all ³these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of Jehovah, were of burnished brass. 46 ^cIn the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between ^aSuccoth and ^bZarethan. 47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: ^dthe weight of the brass ^ecould not be found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of Jehovah: ^fthe golden altar, and the table whereupon the showbread was, of gold; 49 and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and ^gthe flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; 50 and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ^hfirepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, of gold.

51 ⁱThus all the work that king Solomon wrought in the house of Jehovah was finished. And ^jSolomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasures of the house of Jehovah.

8 ^mThen Solomon assembled ⁿthe elders of Israel, and all ^othe heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, ^pto bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of ^qthe city of David, which is Zion. 2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at ^rthe feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3 And all the elders of Israel came, and ^sthe priests took up the ark. 4 And they brought up the ark of Jehovah,

^a ver. 20
^b ver. 23, 25
^c 2 Chr. 4. 17
^d Josh. 13.
^e 27
^f Josh. 3. 16
^g 1 Chr. 22.
^h 3, 14
ⁱ Ex. 37. 10-29; 2 Chr. 4. 8
^j Ex. 25. 31-38
^k Ex. 27. 3;
^l K. 25. 15
^m 2 Chr. 5. 1, &c.
ⁿ 2 S. 8. 11;
^o 2 Chr. 5. 1
^p 2 Chr. 5. 2-10
^q Num. 1. 4;
^r 7. 2
^s 2 S. 6. 17
^t Ex. 5. 7
^u ver. 65;
^v Lev. 23.
^w 34; 2 Chr. 7. 8-10
^x Num. 7. 9

^y ch. 3. 4;
^z 2 Chr. 1. 3
^{aa} 2 S. 6. 13;
^{ab} 2 Chr. 1. 6
^{ac} ver. 3
^{ad} ch. 6. 19
^{ae} ch. 6. 27
^{af} Ex. 25. 13-15; 37. 4, 5
^{ag} Ex. 25. 16, 21; Dt. 10. 2-6; Heb. 9. 1
^{ah} Ex. 24. 7; 8; Dt. 4. 13
^{ai} Ex. 40. 34, 35; 2 Chr. 7. 1, 2

^{aj} 2 Chr. 6. 1, &c.
^{ak} Ps. 97. 2
^{al} 2 S. 7. 13
^{am} Ex. 15. 17

^{an} ver. 55;
^{ao} 2 S. 6. 18

^{ap} 1 Chr. 29. 10, 20;
^{aq} Neh. 9. 5
^{ar} 2 S. 7. 12, 13; 1 Chr. 22. 10
^{as} 2 S. 7. 4, 5

^{at} Dt. 12. 5, 11
^{au} 1 S. 16. 1;
^{av} 2 S. 7. 8
^{aw} 2 S. 7. 2, 3;
^{ax} 1 Chr. 17. 1, 2

and ^{ay}the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the Levites bring up. 5 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, ^{az}were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. 6 And ^{ba}the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jehovah ^{bb}unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even ^{bc}under the wings of the cherubim. 7 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 8 And ^{bd}the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. 9 ^{be}There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, ^{bf}when Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that ^{bg}the cloud filled the house of Jehovah, 11 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

12 ^{bh}Then spake Solomon, Jehovah hath said that ^{bi}he would dwell in the thick darkness. 13 ^{bj}I have surely built thee a house of habitation, ^{bj}a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 14 And the king turned his face about, and ^{bk}blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood. 15 And he said, ^{bl}Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^{bl}who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 16 ^{bm}Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that ^{bn}my name might be there; but ^{bn}I chose David to be over my people Israel. 17 ^{bo}Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 18 But Jehovah said unto David my

¹ Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

² Another reading is, the vessels of the Tent.

³ Or, was not searched out

⁴ Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

⁵ Or, where

Solomon's Address to the People. His Prayer of Dedication

father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 19 ^anevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 20 And Jehovah hath established his word that he spake; for ^bI am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah promised, and have built the house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 21 And there have I set a place for the ark, ^cwherein is the covenant of Jehovah, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And ^dSolomon stood before the altar of Jehovah in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and ^espread forth his hands toward heaven; 23 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^fthere is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; ^gwho keepest covenant and lovingkindness ^hwith thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart; 24 who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. ⁱ25 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ^jThere shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. 26 Now therefore, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, ^kwhich thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, ^lheaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Jehovah my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day; 29 ^mthat

thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, My name shall be there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, ⁿwhen they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ^oIf a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come ^pand swear before thine altar in this house; 32 then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^qcondemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ^rWhen thy people Israel are smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; ^sif they turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house: 34 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ^tWhen heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ^uwhen thou ^vdost afflict them: 36 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ^wwhen thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and ^xsend rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ^yIf there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ^zcities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; 38 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: 39 then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and

^a ch. 5. 3, 5;
2 S. 7. 6, 12,
13; 1 Chr.
22. 8-10

^b 1 Chr. 28.
5, 6

^c ver. 9

^d ver. 54

^e Ex. 9. 33;

Ezr. 9. 5

^f 1 S. 2. 2;

2 S. 7. 22

^g Dt. 7. 9;

Neh. 1. 6;

9. 32

^h ch. 2. 4

ⁱ 2 S. 7. 25

^k Ps. 139. 7-16;

1; Jer. 23. 24;

Acts 7. 49

^l 2 Chr. 7. 15;

Neh. 1. 6

1. 6

^m Dan. 6. 10

ⁿ Ex. 22. 8-11

^o Dt. 25. 1

^p Lev. 26. 17,

25; Dt. 28. 25, 48

^q Lev. 26. 40-42

42

^r Lev. 26.

19; Dt. 11.

16, 17; 2 S.

24. 10-13

^s 1 S. 12. 23;

Ps. 27. 11

^t ch. 18. 1,

41-45; Jer.

14. 22

^u Lev. 26. 16,

25, 26; Dt.

28. 21-23,

38-42

¹ Or, for
² Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

³ Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin

⁴ Or, because ⁵ Or, answerest ⁶ Heb. gates.

do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, ^awhose heart thou knowest; (for ^bthou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) 40 that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning the foreigner, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake 42 (for they shall hear of thy great name, ^cand of thy mighty hand, and of thine outstretched arm); when he shall come and pray toward this house; 43 hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; ^dthat all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ^ethis house which I have built is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and ^fthey pray unto Jehovah toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name; 45 then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ^gcause.

46 If they sin against thee (for ^hthere is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that ⁱthey carry them away captive ^junto the land of the enemy, far off or near; 47 yet ^kif they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, ^l'We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; 48 ^mif they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and ⁿ'pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: 49 then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ^ocause;

^a 1 S. 2. 3;
16. 7
^b 1 Chr. 28.
9; Jer. 17.
10; Jn. 2.
21, 25
^c Ex. 13. 3;
Dt. 3. 24
^d Josh. 4.
23; 1 S. 17.
46
^e 2 Chr. 14.
11, 12
^f Ps. 130. 3,
4; Prov.
29. 9; 1 Jn.
1. 8-10
^g Lev. 26. 34-
39; 2 K. 17.
6, 18; 25.
21
^h Lev. 26.
40-42;
Neh. 9. 2
ⁱ Ezr. 9. 6, 7;
Neh. 1. 6
^j Dt. 4. 29;
^k 1 S. 7. 3, 4;
Neh. 1. 9
^l Dan. 6. 10;
Jon. 2. 4

^m 2 Chr. 30.
9; Acts 7.
10
ⁿ Ex. 32. 11,
12; Dt. 9.
26-29
^o Dt. 4. 20;
Jer. 11. 4
^p ver. 29
^q Ex. 19. 5,
6; Dt. 9.
26-29
^r 2 Chr. 7. 1,
&c.
^s 2 Chr. 6. 13
^t ver. 14;
Num. 6.
22-26
^u Josh. 21.
45; 23. 14,
15

^v Josh. 1. 5;
1 S. 12. 22;
Rom. 8. 31;
Heb. 13. 6
^w Ps. 119. 36;
Jer. 31. 33

^x ver. 43

^y ch. 18. 39;
Jer. 10. 10-
12
^z Dt. 18. 13;
2 K. 20. 3

^{aa} 2 Chr. 7.
4-10

50 and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and ^{aa}give them ^{ab}compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them 51 (^{ac}for they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, ^{ad}from the midst of the furnace of iron); 52 ^{ae}that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, ^{af}as thou spakest by Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord Jehovah.

54 ^{ag}And it was so, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto Jehovah, ^{ah}he arose from before the altar of Jehovah, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. 55 And he stood, and ^{ai}blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed be Jehovah, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: ^{aj}'there hath not ^{ak}failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by Moses his servant. 57 Jehovah our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: ^{al}'let him not leave us, nor forsake us; 58 that ^{am}he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his ordinances, which he commanded our fathers. 59 And let these my words, where-with I have made supplication before Jehovah, be nigh unto Jehovah our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, ^{an}as every day shall require; 60 ^{ao}that all the peoples of the earth may know that ^{ap}Jehovah, he is God; there is none else. 61 ^{aq}Let your heart therefore be perfect with Jehovah our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ^{ar}And the king, and all Israel

^{as} Heb. to be for compassion. ^{at} Heb. fallen.
^{au} Heb. the thing of a day in its day.

¹ Or. thy name is called upon this house &c.
² Or. right
³ Heb. ther' that take them captive carry them away.

Dedicatory Sacrifices. Jehovah's Covenant with Solomon. Cities given to Hiram. Taskwork employed

with him, ^a offered sacrifice before Jehovah. 63 And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto Jehovah, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. ^b So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of Jehovah. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of Jehovah; for there he offered the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because ^c the brazen altar that was before Jehovah was too little to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings. 65 So ^d Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly, ^e from the entrance of Hamath ^f unto the brook of Egypt, before Jehovah our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that Jehovah had showed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 ^g And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of Jehovah, and ^h the king's house, and ⁱ all Solomon's ^j desire which he was pleased to do, 2 that ^k Jehovah appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. 3 And Jehovah said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, ^l to put my name there for ever; and ^m mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And as for thee, ⁿ if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and mine ordinances; 5 then ^o I will establish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever, according as I ^p promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 6 ^q But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children,

¹ Or, delight

² Or, spake concerning

^a 2 S. 6. 17-19; Ezr. 6. 16, 17

^b Ezr. 6. 15-18; Neh. 12. 27

^c 2 Chr. 4. 1 ver. 2; Lev. 23. 34-42

^d Num. 34. 8; Josh. 13. 5

^e Gen. 15. 18; Ex. 23. 31; Josh. 13. 7

^f 2 Chr. 7. 11, &c.

^g ch. 7. 1, 2 ver. 19;

^h 2 Chr. 8. 6 ch. 3. 6;

ⁱ 11. 9 ch. 8. 29

^j Dt. 11. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 40

^k ch. 3. 14; 11. 4, 6, 8

^l ch. 2. 4; 6. 12; 2 S. 7. 12, 16

^m 2 S. 7. 14-16; 1 Chr. 28. 9

ⁿ Lev. 18. 24-29; Dt. 4. 26; 2 K. 17. 23

^o Jer. 7. 4-14 Dt. 28. 37; Jer. 24. 9

^p Dt. 29. 24-26; Jer. 22. 8, 9, 28

^q Dt. 29. 25-28; Jer. 2. 10-13

^r 2 Chr. 8. 1, &c.

^s ver. 1; ch. 6. 37, 38; 7. 1

^t Josh. 19. 27 ver. 11

^u Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^v Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^w Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^x Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^y Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^z Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{aa} Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{ab} Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{ac} Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{ad} Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{ae} Josh. 16. 10 ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 7 ^a then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and ^b this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and ^c Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples. 8 ^d And though this house is so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ^e Why hath Jehovah done thus unto this land, and to this house? 9 and they shall answer, ^f Because they forsook Jehovah their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath Jehovah brought all this evil upon them.

10 ^g And it came to pass ^h at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Jehovah and the king's house 11 (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire), that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And ⁱ he called them the land of ^j Cabul unto this day. 14 ^k And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the ^l reason of the ^m levy which king Solomon raised, to build the house of Jehovah, and his own house, and ⁿ Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ^o Hazor, and ^p Megiddo, and Gezer. 16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the ^q Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and ^r given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17 And Solomon built Gezer, and ^s Beth-horon the nether, 18 and Baalath, and ^t Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and ^u the cities for his chariots, and the cities for ^v his horsemen, and

³ Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c.

⁴ Or, they were called

⁵ Or, account

⁶ Heb. men subject to taskwork.

⁷ Another reading is, Tadmor. So 2 Chr. 8. 4.

Solomon's Annual Offerings. His Navy. The Queen of Sheba's Visit. Importations from Ophir

^a that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. 20 As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; 21 ^b their children that were left after them in the land, ^c whom the children of Israel were not able ^d utterly to destroy, ^e of them did Solomon raise ^f a levy ^g of bondservants unto this day. 22 But ^h of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

23 These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, ⁱ five hundred and fifty, ^j who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But ^k Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then ^l did he build Millo.

25 And ^m three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto Jehovah, burning incense therewith, ⁿ upon the altar that was before Jehovah. So he finished the house.

26 And ^o king Solomon made a navy of ships in ^p Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. 27 ^q And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. 28 And they came to ^r Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 ^s And when the ^t queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of Jehovah, she came ^u to prove him with hard questions. 2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels ^v that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any-

^a ver. 1^b Judg. 1. 21-

29; 3. 1

^c Josh. 15.

63; 17. 12,

13

^d Judg. 1. 28,

35

^e Gen. 9. 25,

26; Ezr. 2.

55-58

^f Lev. 25. 39^g 2 Chr. 8. 10^h ch. 5. 16ⁱ ch. 3. 1;

7. 8

^k ver. 15; ch.

11. 27;

^l 2 Chr. 32. 5^m Ex. 23. 14-

17; Dt. 16.

16

ⁿ ch. 22. 48^o Num. 33.^p 35; Dt. 2. 8^q ch. 5. 6, 9;

10. 11

^r 1 Chr. 29. 4^s 2 Chr. 9. 1,

&c.

^t Mt. 12. 42^u Gen. 10. 7,

28; Ps. 72.

10. 15

^v Judg. 14.

12-14; Ps.

49. 4

^w ver. 10^x ver. 10^y ver. 10^z ver. 10^{aa} ver. 10^{ab} ver. 10^{ac} ver. 10^{ad} ver. 10^{ae} ver. 10^{af} ver. 10^{ag} ver. 10^{ah} ver. 10^{ai} ver. 10^{aj} ver. 10^{ak} ver. 10^{al} ver. 10^{am} ver. 10^{an} ver. 10^{ao} ver. 10^{ap} ver. 10^{aq} ver. 10^{ar} ver. 10^{as} ver. 10^{at} ver. 10^{au} ver. 10^{av} ver. 10^{aw} ver. 10^{ax} ver. 10^{ay} ver. 10^{az} ver. 10^{ba} ver. 10^{bb} ver. 10^{bc} ver. 10^{bd} ver. 10^{be} ver. 10^{bf} ver. 10^{bg} ver. 10^{bh} ver. 10^{bi} ver. 10^{bj} ver. 10^{bk} ver. 10^{bl} ver. 10^{bm} ver. 10^{bn} ver. 10^{bo} ver. 10^{bp} ver. 10^{bq} ver. 10^{br} ver. 10^{bs} ver. 10^{bt} ver. 10^{bu} ver. 10^{bv} ver. 10^{bw} ver. 10^{bx} ver. 10^{by} ver. 10^{bz} ver. 10^{ca} ver. 10^{cb} ver. 10^{cc} ver. 10^{cd} ver. 10^{ce} ver. 10^{cf} ver. 10^{cg} ver. 10^{ch} ver. 10^{ci} ver. 10^{cj} ver. 10^{ck} ver. 10^{cl} ver. 10^{cm} ver. 10^{cn} ver. 10^{co} ver. 10^{cp} ver. 10^{cq} ver. 10^{cr} ver. 10^{cs} ver. 10^{ct} ver. 10^{cu} ver. 10^{cv} ver. 10^{cw} ver. 10^{cx} ver. 10^{cy} ver. 10^{cz} ver. 10^{da} ver. 10^{db} ver. 10^{dc} ver. 10^{dd} ver. 10^{de} ver. 10^{df} ver. 10^{dg} ver. 10^{dh} ver. 10^{di} ver. 10^{dj} ver. 10^{dk} ver. 10^{dl} ver. 10^{dm} ver. 10^{dn} ver. 10^{do} ver. 10^{dp} ver. 10^{dq} ver. 10^{dr} ver. 10^{ds} ver. 10^{dt} ver. 10^{du} ver. 10^{dv} ver. 10^{dw} ver. 10^{dx} ver. 10^{dy} ver. 10^{dz} ver. 10^{ea} ver. 10^{eb} ver. 10^{ec} ver. 10^{ed} ver. 10^{ee} ver. 10^{ef} ver. 10^{eg} ver. 10^{eh} ver. 10^{ei} ver. 10^{ej} ver. 10^{ek} ver. 10^{el} ver. 10^{em} ver. 10^{en} ver. 10^{eo} ver. 10^{ep} ver. 10^{eq} ver. 10^{er} ver. 10^{es} ver. 10^{et} ver. 10^{eu} ver. 10^{ev} ver. 10^{ew} ver. 10^{ex} ver. 10^{ey} ver. 10^{ez} ver. 10^{fa} ver. 10^{fb} ver. 10^{fc} ver. 10^{fd} ver. 10^{fe} ver. 10^{ff} ver. 10^{fg} ver. 10^{fh} ver. 10^{fi} ver. 10^{fj} ver. 10^{fk} ver. 10^{fl} ver. 10^{fm} ver. 10^{fn} ver. 10^{fo} ver. 10^{fp} ver. 10^{fq} ver. 10^{fr} ver. 10^{fs} ver. 10^{ft} ver. 10^{fu} ver. 10^{fv} ver. 10^{fw} ver. 10^{fx} ver. 10^{fy} ver. 10^{fz} ver. 10^{ga} ver. 10^{gb} ver. 10^{gc} ver. 10^{gd} ver. 10^{ge} ver. 10^{gf} ver. 10^{gg} ver. 10^{gh} ver. 10^{gi} ver. 10^{gj} ver. 10^{gk} ver. 10^{gl} ver. 10^{gm} ver. 10^{gn} ver. 10^{go} ver. 10^{gp} ver. 10^{gq} ver. 10^{gr} ver. 10^{gs} ver. 10^{gt} ver. 10^{gu} ver. 10^{gv} ver. 10^{gw} ver. 10^{gx} ver. 10^{gy} ver. 10^{gz} ver. 10^{ha} ver. 10^{hb} ver. 10^{hc} ver. 10^{hd} ver. 10^{he} ver. 10^{hf} ver. 10^{hg} ver. 10^{hh} ver. 10^{hi} ver. 10^{hj} ver. 10^{hk} ver. 10^{hl} ver. 10^{hm} ver. 10^{hn} ver. 10^{ho} ver. 10^{hp} ver. 10^{hq} ver. 10^{hr} ver. 10^{hs} ver. 10^{ht} ver. 10^{hu} ver. 10^{hv} ver. 10^{hw} ver. 10^{hx} ver. 10^{hy} ver. 10^{hz} ver. 10^{ia} ver. 10^{ib} ver. 10^{ic} ver. 10^{id} ver. 10^{ie} ver. 10^{if} ver. 10^{ig} ver. 10^{ih} ver. 10ⁱⁱ ver. 10^{ij} ver. 10^{ik} ver. 10^{il} ver. 10^{im} ver. 10ⁱⁿ ver. 10^{io} ver. 10^{ip} ver. 10^{iq} ver. 10^{ir} ver. 10^{is} ver. 10^{it} ver. 10^{iu} ver. 10^{iv} ver. 10^{iw} ver. 10^{ix} ver. 10^{iy} ver. 10

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor. His Chariots and Horses. His Wives and his Apostasy

talents of gold, 15 besides *that which* the traders brought, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of ¹the mingled people, and of the governors of the country.

16 And ^aking Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one buckler. 17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three ²pounds of gold went to one shield: and ^bthe king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ^civory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. 19 There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were ³stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 22 For ^dthe king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 ^eSo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 24 And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, ^fto hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 25 And they brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ^gAnd Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the ^hchariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 27 ⁱAnd the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 ^kAnd the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them

in droves, each drove at a price. 29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so ^lfor all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ^mby their means.

11 Now ⁿking Solomon loved ^omany foreign women, ^ptogether with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites; 2 of the nations concerning which Jehovah said unto the children of Israel, ^qYe shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. 3 ^rAnd he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and ^shis heart was not perfect with Jehovah his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after ^tAshtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after ^uMilcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and went not fully after Jehovah, as did David his father. 7 Then did Solomon build a high place for ^vChemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for ^wMolech the abomination of the children of Ammon. 8 And so did he for all his foreign wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And Jehovah was angry with Solomon, ^xbecause his heart was turned away from Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^ywho had appeared unto him twice, 10 and ^zhad commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which Jehovah commanded. 11 Wherefore Jehovah said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ^{aa}is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ^{ab}I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy ser-

^a ch. 14. 26-28; 2 Chr. 12. 9, 10
^b ch. 7. 2
^c ver. 22; Ps. 45. 3
^d ch. 9. 26-28; 2 Chr. 13. 3, 12; 13; 4. 30
^e ch. 3. 9, 12, 28
^f ch. 4. 26; 2 Chr. 1. 14-17; 9. 25
^g ch. 9. 19
^h 2 Chr. 1. 15
ⁱ 2 Chr. 1. 16; 9. 28

^j 2 K. 7. 6, 7
^k Dt. 17. 17; Neh. 13. 23-27
^l Ex. 23. 31-33; 34. 12-16
^m 2 S. 3. 2-5; 5. 13-16

ⁿ ch. 9. 4

^o Judg. 2. 13; 10. 6; 1 S. 7. 3, 4
^p ver. 7

^q Num. 21. 29; Judg. 11. 24; 2 K. 23. 13

^r Lev. 20. 2-5; 2 K. 23. 10; Acts 7. 43

^s ver. 2, 4

^t ch. 3. 5; 9. 2
^u ch. 6. 12; 9. 6, 7

^v ver. 29-31; ch. 12. 15, 16, 20; 1 S. 2. 30

¹ In 2 Chr. 9. 14, *Arabia*. ² Heb. *maneh*.
³ Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.

⁴ Heb. *in their hand*. ⁵ Or, *besides*
⁶ Heb. *is with thee*.

God in Anger raises up Adversaries. Hadad the Edomite. Rezon of Zobah. Jeroboam's Enmity. Ahijah's Prophecy

vant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit ^aI will not rend away all the kingdom; but ^bI will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and ^cfor Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And Jehovah raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. 15 For it came to pass, ^dwhen David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in Edom 16 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom); 17 that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child. 18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to ^eParan; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. 19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. 21 And ^fwhen Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. 22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit only let me depart.

23 And ^gGod raised up another adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord ^hHadadezer king of Zobah. 24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, ⁱwhen David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. 25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that

Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And ^kJeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, ^lhe also lifted up his hand against the king. 27 And this was the reason why he lifted up his hand against the king: ^mSolomon built Millo, and ⁿrepaired the breach of the city of David his father. 28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor; and ^oSolomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the ^plabor of the house of Joseph. 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that ^qthe prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now Ahijah had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. 30 And ^rAhijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, ^sI will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee 32 (^tbut he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake and for Jerusalem's sake, ^uthe city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel); 33 because that they have forsaken me, and ^vhave worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and ^wto keep my statutes and mine ordinances, as did David his father. 34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake whom I chose, ^xwho kept my commandments and my statutes; 35 but ^y"I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. 36 And ^zunto his son will I give one tribe, ^{aa}that David my servant may have a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem, ^{ab}the city which I have chosen me to

^a 2 S. 7. 15;
¹ Chr. 17. 13

^b ver. 32, 36;
^c ch. 12. 20
^d ch. 8. 29

^e 2 S. 8. 14;
¹ Chr. 18. 12, 13

^f Num. 10. 12; Dt. 1. 1
^g ch. 2. 10

^h ver. 14
ⁱ 2 S. 8. 3;
^j 10. 16

^k 2 S. 10. 8, 18

^l ver. 11, 28;
^m ch. 12. 2,
20; 2 Chr. 13. 6

ⁿ 2 S. 20. 21
^o ch. 9. 15, 24
^p Prov. 22. 29

^q ch. 12. 15;
^r 14. 2;
^s 2 Chr. 9. 29

^t 1 S. 15. 27, 28

^u ver. 11, 12

^v ver. 13; ch. 12. 21

^w ver. 13; ch. 14. 21

^x ver. 5-8

^y ver. 12; ch. 12. 16, 17

^z ver. 13

^{aa} ch. 15. 4;
^{ab} 2 K. 8. 19

^{ac} ver. 13

¹ Heb. closed up.

² Heb. burden.

³ Or, because he kept

Rehoboam King. He follows Evil Counsel. Israel rebels. Jeroboam made their King

put my name there. 37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign ¹according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. 38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that ^a"I will be with thee, and ^bwill build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. 39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto ^cShishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ^aNow the rest of the ²acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. 43 And Solomon ^aslept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ⁷Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 ^aAnd Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to ^bShechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, ³when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, 3 and they sent and called him), that Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 ^a"Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, ¹"Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam ^mtook counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer

them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, ⁿ"Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, ^o"My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; ²for it was a thing brought about of Jehovah, ²that he might establish his word, which Jehovah spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^rto your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But ^aas for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent ^aAdoram, who was over the men subject to task-work; and all Israel stoned him to death with stones. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up

^a Dt. 31. 8;
^b Josh. 1. 5
^c 2 S. 7. 11, 27
^d ch. 14. 25;
^e 2 Chr. 12.
^f 2-9
^g 2 Chr. 9.
^h 29, &c.
ⁱ ch. 2. 10
^j ch. 14. 21
^k 2 Chr. 10.
^l 1, &c.
^m Judg. 9. 6
ⁿ ch. 11. 26,
^o 40
^p ch. 4. 7, 22-
^q 26; 9. 15;
^r 1 S. 8. 11-18
^s ver. 12
^t ch. 2. 1-6

ⁿ ver. 5

^o Ex. 1. 13,
14; 5. 6-9,
16-18

^p ver. 24;
^q Dt. 2. 30;
Judg. 14. 4
^r ch. 11. 11,
31

^r 2 S. 20. 1

^s ch. 11. 13,
36

^t ch. 4. 6;
5. 14; 2 S.
20. 24

Rehoboam warned not to resist Jeroboam. Jeroboam's Unlawful Institutions. He is warned by a Prophet from Judah

to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 ^aSo Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. 20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: ^bthere was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ^cAnd when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22 But the word of God came unto ^aShemaiah the man of God, saying, 23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the ^erest of the people, saying, 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; ^ffor this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of Jehovah, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Jehovah.

25 Then ^gJeroboam built Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built ^hPeniel. 26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now will the kingdom return to the house of David: 27 ⁱif this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, then will the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. 28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and ^kmade two calves of gold; and he said unto them, ^lIt is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: ^mbehold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 29 And he set the one in ⁿBeth-el, and the other put he in ^oDan. 30 And ^pthis thing became a sin; for the people went to worship before ^qthe one, even unto Dan. 31 And ^rhe made houses of high places, and ^smade priests from among all the people, that

were not of the sons of Levi. 32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, ^tlike unto the feast that is in Judah, and he ^uwent up unto the altar; so did he in Beth-el, ^vsacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el ^wthe priests of the high places that he had made. 33 And he ^xwent up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised ^yof his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and ^zwent up unto the altar, ^ato burn incense.

13 And, behold, there came ^ua man of God out of Judah by the word of Jehovah unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar ^vto burn incense. 2 And ^xhe cried against the altar by the word of Jehovah, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith Jehovah: Behold, a son shall be born unto the house of David, ^yJosiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee. 3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, ^zThis is the sign which Jehovah hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. 4 And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth-el, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to him. 5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of Jehovah. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^aEntreat now the favor of Jehovah thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And ^bthe man of God entreated Jehovah, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. 7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and ^cI will give thee a

^a 2 K. 17. 21
^b ch. 11. 13,
32, 36
^c 2 Chr. 11.
1, &c.
^d 2 Chr. 12.
5-7
^e ver. 17
^f ver. 16
^g Judg. 9.
45-49
^h Gen. 32. 30,
31; Judg.
8. 17
ⁱ Dt. 12. 5-7,
14
^k 2 K. 10. 29;
17. 16;
Hos. 8. 4-7
^l Ex. 32. 4, 8
^m Gen. 28. 19
ⁿ Judg. 18.
26-31
^o ch. 13. 34;
2 K. 17. 21
^p ch. 13. 32;
^q ch. 13. 33;
2 K. 17. 32;
2 Chr. 13. 9

^r Lev. 23. 33,
34; Num.
29. 12
^s Am. 7. 10-
13
^t ch. 13. 1
^u ch. 12. 22;
2 K. 23. 17
^v ch. 12. 33
^w ver. 32
^x 2 K. 23. 15,
16

^y Ex. 4. 1-5;
Judg. 6. 17

^a Ex. 8. 8,
24; 9. 25;
Acts 8. 24

^b Lk. 6. 27,
28

^c 1 S. 9. 7, 8;
2 K. 5. 15

¹ Or, Ye have gone up long enough
² Or, each of them

³ Or, offered upon
⁴ Or, to sacrifice
⁵ Another reading is, apart.

The Prophet led into Disobedience by an old Prophet in Bethel. He is killed by a Lion. Jeroboam's Priests

reward. 8 And the man of God said unto the king, "If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place; 9 for so was it charged me by the word of Jehovah, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest. 10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now ^bthere dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and ¹one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them also they told unto their father. 12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? Now his sons had ²seen what way the man of God went, that came from Judah. 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon. 14 And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an ³oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, ^oI may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 for it was said to me ^dby the word of Jehovah, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of Jehovah, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of Jehovah came unto the prophet that brought him back; 21 and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, Forasmuch as thou hast ⁴been disobedient unto the mouth of Jehovah, and hast not

^a ver. 16, 17;
Num. 22,
18; 24. 13
^b ver. 25;
² K. 23. 18
^c ver. 8, 9
^d ch. 20. 35

^e ch. 20. 36

^f ver. 11

^o 2 K. 23. 17,
18
^a ver. 2

ⁱ ch. 12. 31

^k ch. 16. 24

kept the commandment which Jehovah thy God commanded thee, 22 but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy body shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, ^aa lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his body was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the body. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the body cast in the way, and the lion standing by the body; and they came and told it in the city where ¹the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who ⁴was disobedient unto the mouth of Jehovah: therefore Jehovah hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it. 28 And he went and found his body cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the body: the lion had not eaten the body, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back; and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him. 30 And he laid his body in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother! 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; ^glay my bones beside his bones. 32 ^hFor the saying which he cried by the word of Jehovah against the altar in Beth-el, and ⁱagainst all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of ^kSamaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places.

¹ Heb. his son.

² Or, as otherwise read, showed him.

³ Or, terebinth ⁴ Or, rebelled against the word

Jeroboam's Son being sick, his Wife is sent to Ahijah.

Ahijah's Prophecy against Jeroboam.

Rehoboam's Reign over Judah

¹ ^a whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. 34 ^b And ² this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, ^c even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. 2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and ^a disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to ^b Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, who ^c spake concerning me that I should be king over this people. 3 ^d And take with thee ten loaves, and cakes, and a ^e cruse of honey, and go to him: he will tell thee what shall become of the child. 4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to ^f Shiloh, and came to the house of ^g Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; ^h for his eyes were set by reason of his age. 5 And Jehovah said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it will be, when she cometh in, that ⁱ she will feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. 7 Go, tell Jeroboam, thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: ^m Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee ⁿ prince over my people Israel, 8 and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and ^o yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, ^p to do that only which was right in mine eyes, 9 but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and ^q hast gone and made thee other gods, and ^r molten images, to provoke me to anger, and ^s hast cast me behind thy back: 10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and ^t will cut off from Jeroboam every man-child, ^u him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and ^v will

^a Judg. 17. 5

^b ch. 12. 30;

^c K. 17. 21

^d ch. 14. 10;

^e 15. 29, 30

^f 1 S. 28. 8;

^g 2 S. 14. 2;

^h 2 Chr. 18.

ⁱ 29

^j Josh. 18. 1

^k ch. 11. 29-

^l 31

^m ch. 13. 7, 8;

ⁿ 2 K. 4. 42

^o ver. 2

^p ch. 11. 29-

^q 1 S. 3. 2;

^r 4. 15

^s 2 S. 14. 2

^t ch. 11. 28-

^u 31; 16. 2

^v ch. 11. 33,

^w 38

^x ch. 15. 5

^y ch. 12. 28;

^z 2 Chr. 11.

^{aa} 15

^{ab} Ex. 34. 17

^{ac} Ps. 60. 17;

^{ad} Ezek. 23.

^{ae} 35

^{af} ch. 21. 21;

^{ag} 2 K. 9. 8

^{ah} dt. 32. 36;

^{ai} 2 K. 14. 26

^{aj} ch. 15. 29

^{ak} ver. 16. 4;

^{al} 21. 24

^{am} ver. 17

^{an} ch. 15. 27-

^{ao} 29

^{ap} Dt. 29. 28;

^{aq} 2 K. 17. 6

^{ar} Josh. 23.

^{as} 15. 16

^{at} 2 K. 15. 29

^{au} Ex. 34. 13.

^{av} 14; dt. 12.

^{aw} 3. 4

^{ax} ch. 12. 30;

^{ay} 13. 34

^{az} ch. 15. 21,

^{ba} 33; 16. 6-9,

^{bb} 15. 23

^{bc} ver. 12

^{bd} ver. 13

^{be} ver. 30;

^{bf} 2 Chr. 13.

^{bg} 2-20

^{bh} 2 Chr. 12.

^{bi} 13

^{bj} ch. 11. 32,

^{bk} 36

^{bl} 2 Chr. 12.

^{bm} 1, 14

utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. 11 ^c Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat: for Jehovah hath spoken it. 12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thy house: ^d and ^e when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. 13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward Jehovah, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. 14 Moreover ^f Jehovah will raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: ^g but what? even now. 15 For Jehovah will smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and ^h he will root up Israel out of ⁱ this good land which he gave to their fathers, and ^j will scatter them beyond the River, ^k because they have made their Asherim, provoking Jehovah to anger. 16 And he will give Israel up ^l because of the sins of Jeroboam, ^m which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ⁿ Tirzah: ^o and ^p as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. 18 ^q And all Israel buried him, and mourned for him, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, ^r how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ^s And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ^t the city which Jehovah had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 22 ^u And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and they pro-

¹ Or, whosoever he would

³ Or, battl.

² Or, by this thing he became

⁴ Or, leader

⁵ Or, and what even now?

⁶ Or, who did sin, and who made &c.

Shishak's Invasion. Death of Rehoboam. Abijam's Reign over Judah. Asa's Reign over Judah. War with Baasha

voked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them ^ahigh places, and ^bpillars, and ^cAsherim, on every high hill, and ^dunder every green tree; 24 and there were also ^esodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which Jehovah drove out before the children of Israel.

25 ^fAnd it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; 26 and he took away the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house; ^ghe even took away all: and ^hhe took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and ⁱcommitted them to the hands of the captains of the ^jguard, who kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was so, that, as oft as the king went into the house of Jehovah, the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ^kNow the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30 ^lAnd there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ^mhis mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And ⁿAbijam his son reigned in his stead.

15 ^oNow in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^pMaacah the daughter of ^qAbishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and ^rhis heart was not perfect with Jehovah his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did Jehovah his God give him a ^slamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem; 5 ^tbecause David did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah,

and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, ^usave only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6 ^vNow there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 And ^wthe rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^xAnd there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8 ^yAnd Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and ^zhis mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. 11 And ^{aa}Asa did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, as did David his father. 12 And ^{ab}he put away the sodomites out of the land, and ^{ac}removed all the idols that his fathers had made. 13 ^{ad}And also Maacah his mother he removed from being ^{ae}queen, because she had made an abominable image ^{af}for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and ^{ag}burnt it at the brook Kidron. 14 ^{ah}But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless ^{ai}the heart of Asa was perfect with Jehovah all his days. 15 And ^{aj}he brought into the house of Jehovah the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ^{ak}And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17 ^{al}And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and ^{am}built Ramah, ^{an}that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 18 Then ^{ao}Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and ^{ap}king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at ^{aq}Damascus, saying, 19 ^{ar}There is ^{as}a league between me

^a Dt. 12. 2
^b Dt. 16. 22
^c ver. 15
^d 2 K. 17. 10;
18. 57. 5;
Jer. 2. 20
^e Dt. 23. 17
^f 2 Chr. 12.
2. 9-11
^g ch. 15. 18
^h ch. 10. 17
ⁱ 1 S. 8. 11;
22. 17
^j 2 Chr. 12.
15, 16
^k ch. 12. 21-
24; 15. 6
^l ver. 21
^m 2 Chr. 13.
1, &c.
ⁿ ch. 11. 4;
^o ch. 11. 37;
^p 2 S. 21. 17
^q ch. 9. 4;
14. 8

^r 2 S. 11. 4;
15-17; 12.
9, 10
^s ch. 14. 30
^t 2 Chr. 13.
2, 21, 22
^u 2 Chr. 13.
3-20
^v 2 Chr. 14. 1,
&c.
^w ver. 2
^x 2 Chr. 14. 2
^y ch. 14. 24;
22. 46;
Dt. 23. 17
^z ch. 11. 7, 8;
14. 23;
2 Chr. 14.
2-5
^{aa} 2 Chr. 15.
16-18
^{ab} Ex. 32. 20
^{ac} ch. 22. 43;
2 K. 12. 3
^{ad} ver. 3, ch.
8. 61
^{ae} ch. 7. 51

^{af} ver. 32

^{ah} 2 Chr. 16.
1-6

^{ai} ver. 21, 22
^{aj} ch. 12. 26-
29

^{ak} ver. 15;
ch. 14. 26

^{am} 2 K. 12. 17,
18

^{an} ch. 11. 23,
24; Gen.
14. 16
^{ao} 2 Chr. 16. 7

^{ap} Or, queen mother ^{aq} Or, for Asherah
^{ar} Or, Let there be

¹ Or, obelisks ² Heb. runners.
³ In 2 Chr. 12. 16, Abijah.
⁴ In 2 Chr. 13. 2, Micajah the daughter of Uriel.
⁵ In 2 Chr. 11. 20, 21, Absalom.

War with Baasha. Nadab's Reign over Israel. Baasha's Reign over Israel. Jehu's Prophecy. Elah's Reign over Israel

and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 20 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote ^a Ljon, and ^b Dan, and ^c Abelbeth-maacah, and all ^d Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that ^e he left off building Ramah, and dwelt in ^f Tirzah. 22 Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built therewith ^g Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 ^h Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and ⁱ Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And ^j Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah; and he reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^k walked in the way of his father, and ^l in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. 27 And ^m Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at ⁿ Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. 28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. 29 And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam: he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; ^o according unto the saying of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite; 30 for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and ^p wherewith he made Israel to sin, because of his provocation where-

with he provoked Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger.

31 ^q Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 32 ^r And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, and reigned twenty and four years. 34 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^s walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

16 1 And the word of Jehovah came to ^t "Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, 2 Forasmuch as ^u I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee ^v prince over my people Israel, and ^w thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; 3 behold, ^x I will utterly sweep away ^y Baasha and his house; and ^z I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 4 ^a Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat.

5 ^b Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 6 And Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in ^c Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. 7 And moreover by ^d the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of Jehovah against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because ^e he smote ^f him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, and reigned two years. 9 And his servant ^g Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^h who was over the household in Tirzah:

1 Or, leader

2 Or, it

^a 2 K. 15. 29

^b ch. 12. 29

^c 2 K. 15. 29

^d Josh. 11.

^e 12. 3

^f ver. 17

^g ch. 14. 17;

^h 16. 15-18

ⁱ Josh. 18.

^j 24; 21. 17

^k 2 Chr. 16.

^l 11-14

^m ch. 22. 41-

ⁿ 44; 2 Chr.

^o 17. 1

^p ch. 14. 20

^q ch. 12. 28-

^r 33; 13. 33,

^s 34

^t ver. 30, 34;

^u ch. 14. 16

^v ch. 14. 14

^w Josh. 19.

^x 44; 21. 23

^y ch. 14. 9-16

^z ver. 26

^a ch. 14. 19

^b ver. 16

^c ver. 26

^d ver. 7;

^e 2 Chr. 19.

^f 2; 20. 34

^g 2 Chr. 16.

^h 7-10

ⁱ ch. 14. 7

^j ch. 15. 34

^k ch. 14. 10;

^l 21. 21

^m ver. 11

ⁿ ch. 15. 29

^o ch. 14. 11;

^p 21. 24

^q ch. 14. 19;

^r 15. 31

^s ch. 14. 17;

^t 15. 21

^u ver. 1

^v ch. 14. 14;

^w 15. 27, 29

^x 2 K. 9. 30-

^y 33

^z ch. 18. 3;

^a Gen. 24. 2;

^b 39. 4

Zimri slays Elah and his Kindred, and reigns over Israel. Omri's Reign over Israel. Ahab King of Israel. Elijah predicts a

10 and Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. 11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that ^ahe smote all the house of Baasha: he left him not a single man-child, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. 12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, ^baccording to the word of Jehovah, which he spake against Baasha by ^cJehu the prophet, 13 for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Israel to sin, ^dto provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. 14 ^eNow the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against ^fGibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. 16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. 17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. 18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the ^gcastle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and ^hdied, 19 for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, in ⁱwalking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. 20 ^jNow the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. 22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

¹ Or, palace

^a ver. 3; ch.

15. 29

^b ver. 3

^c 2 Chr. 19.

^d 2. 20. 34

^e ch. 15. 10;

^f Dt. 32. 21

^g ver. 5

^h ch. 15. 27

ⁱ 1 S. 31. 4.

^j 5; 2 S. 17.

^k ch. 12. 28;

^l 14. 16; 15.

^m 26

ⁿ ver. 5, 14,

^o 27

^p ch. 15. 21

^q ver. 28, 29,

^r 32

^s Mic. 6. 16

^t ver. 30-33;

^u ch. 14. 9

^v ver. 19

^w ver. 25;

^x ch. 14. 9

^y Dt. 7. 1-5

^z ch. 11. 1-5;

^{aa} 2 K. 10. 13;

^{ab} 17. 16

^{ac} 2 K. 10. 21,

^{ad} 26, 27

^{ae} 2 K. 13. 6

^{af} ver. 29. 30;

^{ag} ch. 14. 9

^{ah} Josh. 6. 26

^{ai} Judg. 12. 4

23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, and reigned twelve years: six years reigned he in ¹Tirzah. 24 And he bought the hill ²Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he ³built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, ²¹Samaria. 25 And ^mOmri did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ⁿdealt wickedly above all that were before him. 26 For he ^owalked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. 27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. 30 And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah ^aabove all that were before him. 31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that ^bhe took to wife ⁴Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ^cSidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in ^dthe house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. 33 And Ahab made ^ethe Asherah; and Ahab ^fdid yet more to provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him. 34 ^gIn his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Segub, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of ^hthe sojourners

² Heb. Shomeron

³ Or, fortified the hill

⁴ Heb. Izebel.

Drought; is fed at Cherith; goes to Zarephath; increases a Widow's Meal and Oil; raises her Son. Obadiah hunts for Water

of Gilead, said unto Ahab, ^a As Jehovah, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, ^b there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. 4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and ^c I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of Jehovah; for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. 7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

8 And the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, 9 Arise, get thee to ^d Zarephath, which belongeth to Sidon, and dwell there: behold, ^e I have commanded a widow there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks; and ^f he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand. 12 And she said, ^g As Jehovah thy God liveth, ^h I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in the jar, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and for thy son. 14 For thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, The jar of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that Jehovah sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days. 16 The jar of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by Elijah.

^a ch. 18. 10;

^b 2 K. 5. 20

^c ch. 18. 1;

^d Lk. 4. 25;

^e Jas. 5. 17

^f ver. 9

^g Obad. 20;

^h Lk. 4. 26

ⁱ ver. 4

^j Gen. 24.

^k 17; Jn. 4. 7

^l ver. 1

^m 2 K. 4. 2-7

ⁿ 2 S. 16. 10;

^o 2 K. 3. 13;

^p Jn. 2. 4

^q ch. 12. 22

^r 2 K. 4. 34,

^s 35; Acts

^t 20. 10

^u Heb. 11. 35

^v Jn. 2. 11;

^w 3. 2

^x ch. 17. 1

^y ch. 16. 9

^z ver. 13

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, ^a What have I to do with thee, O thou ^b man of God? ^c thou art come unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son! 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. 20 And he cried unto Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? 21 ^d And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. 22 And Jehovah hearkened unto the voice of Elijah; ^e and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother; and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. 24 And the woman said to Elijah, ^f Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of Jehovah in thy mouth is truth.

18 And it came to pass ^g after many days, that the word of Jehovah came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. 2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And the famine was sore in Samaria. 3 And Ahab called Obadiah, ^h who was over the household. (Now Obadiah feared Jehovah greatly: 4 for it was so, ⁱ when Jezebel cut off the prophets of Jehovah, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water). 5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go through the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, ^j that we lose not all the beasts. 6 So they divided the land between them to pass

^k Or, art thou &c.

^l Or, and lose none of

Elijah meets Obadiah, and sends him to Ahab. Ahab meets Elijah. The Contest on Mount Carmel

throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: ^aand he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Elijah? 8 And he answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. 9 And he said, Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? 10 ^bAs Jehovah thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. 11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. 12 And it will come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, ^cthat the Spirit of Jehovah will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me: but I thy servant fear Jehovah from my youth. 13 ^dWas it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of Jehovah, how I hid a hundred men of Jehovah's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he will slay me. 15 And Elijah said, ^eAs Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that ^fAhab said unto him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ^gye have forsaken the commandments of Jehovah, and ^hthou hast followed the Baalim. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto ⁱmount Carmel, and ^kthe prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of ^lthe Asherah four hundred, that eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. 21 And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, ^mHow long go ye limping between the

two sides? ⁿif Jehovah be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, ^oI, even I only, am left a prophet of Jehovah; but Baal's prophets are ^pfour hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under; and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. 24 And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Jehovah: and ^qthe God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. 26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ^rhear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they ^sleaped about the altar which was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked. 28 And they cried aloud, and ^tcut themselves after their manner with ^uknives and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. 29 And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied ^vuntil the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ^wthat regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And ^xhe repaired the altar of Jehovah that was thrown down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of Jehovah came, saying, ^yIsrael shall be thy name. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jehovah; and he made

^a 2 K. 1. 6-8

^b ch. 17. 1

^c 2 K. 2. 16;

Ezek. 3. 12,

14; Acts 8.

39

^d ver. 4

^e ch. 17. 1

^f ch. 21. 20;

Josh. 7. 25

^g ch. 9. 9;

2 Chr. 15. 2

^h ch. 16. 31;

21. 25, 26

ⁱ Josh. 19.

26; 2 K. 2.

25

^k ver. 22

^l ch. 16. 33

^m 2 K. 17. 41;

Mt. 6. 24

—

ⁿ Josh. 24. 15

^o ch. 19. 10,

14

^p ver. 19

^q ver. 38

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

¹ Or, answer

² Or, limped

³ Or, swords

⁴ Heb. attention.

The Contest on Mount Carmel. End of the Drought. Jezebel's Threat. Elijah flees to Horeb. Jehovah's Still Small Voice

a trench about the altar, as great as would contain ¹two measures of seed. 33 ^aAnd he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt-offering, and on the wood. 34 And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. 36 And it came to pass ^bat the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, ^cO Jehovah, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and ^dthat I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O Jehovah, hear me, that this people may know that thou, Jehovah, art God, ^eand that thou hast turned their heart back again. 38 Then ^fthe fire of Jehovah fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, ^gJehovah, he is God; Jehovah, he is God. 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Elijah brought them down to ^hthe brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain. 42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of ⁱCarmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. 43 And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, ^jthere ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, ^kMake ready *thy* chariot, and get

thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in a little while, that the heavens grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to ^lJezebel: 46 and ^mthe hand of Jehovah was on Elijah; and ⁿhe girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezebel.

19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and ^owithal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, ^pSo let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time. 3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to ^qBeer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. 4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a ^rjuniper-tree: and ^she requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough; now, O Jehovah, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. 5 And he lay down and slept under a juniper-tree; and, behold, ^tan angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. 6 And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baked on the ^ucoals, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. 7 And the angel of Jehovah came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that food ^vforty days and forty nights unto ^wHoreb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, ^xthe word of Jehovah came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? 10 And he said, ^yI have been very jealous for Jehovah, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, ^zthrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11 And he said, ^{aa}Go forth, and stand upon the mount before Jehovah. And, behold, Jehovah passed by, and a great and

^a Gen. 22. 9;

Lev. 1. 7, 8

^b ver. 20

^c Ex. 3. 6;

4. 5

^d Num. 16.

28-32

^e Gen. 15.

17; Lev.

10. 1, 2;

2 K. 1. 12;

Job 1. 16

^f ver. 21, 24

^g Judg. 4. 7;

5. 21

^h Dt. 13. 5;

18. 20; 2 K.

10. 24, 25

ⁱ ver. 19, 20

^k Lk. 12. 54

^l Josh. 17.

16; Judg.

6. 33

^m 2 K. 3. 15;

Is. 8. 11

ⁿ 2 K. 4. 29;

Jer. 1. 17;

1 Pet. 1. 13

^o ch. 18. 40

^p ch. 20. 10;

2 K. 6. 31

^q Gen. 21. 31

^r Num. 11.

16; Jer. 20.

14-18;

Jon. 4. 3, 8

^s Gen. 28.

11-15

^t Ex. 24. 18;

34. 28; 1 Pt.

9. 9-11, 18;

Mt. 4. 2

^u Ex. 3. 1; 4.

27

^v Ex. 33. 21,

22

^w Ex. 20. 5;

34. 14

^x Rom. 11. 3

^y Ex. 19. 20;

21. 12, 18

¹ Or, a two-seah measure

² Or, for thou didst turn their heart backward

³ Or, Yoke

⁴ Or, broom-tree

⁵ Or, hot stones

Jehovah's Still Small Voice. Elisha becomes Elijah's Successor. Ben-hadad wars against Ahab

strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before Jehovah; but Jehovah was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake; but Jehovah was not in the earthquake: 12 and after the earthquake a fire; but Jehovah was not in the fire: and after the fire ^{1a}a still small voice. 13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that ^bhe wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. And, behold, ^cthere came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? 14 And he said, ^d"I have been very jealous for Jehovah, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And Jehovah said unto him, Go, return on thy way ²to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, ^e"thou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Syria; 16 and ^fJehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel; and ^gElisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. 17 And it shall come to pass, that ^hhim that escapeth from the sword of Hazael ⁱ"shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. 18 ^j*Yet will I leave *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not ^k'kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over unto him, and cast ^mhis mantle upon him. 20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, ⁿ"Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee? 21 And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and ^o^{3o}boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they

did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ^pministered unto him.

20 And ^qBen-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and ^rthere were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and ^sbesieged Samaria, and fought against it. 2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, 3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. 4 And the king of Israel answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am thine, and all that I have. 5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, I sent indeed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; 6 but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that ^t⁴whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and ^u'see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. 8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent. 9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. 10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, ^v"The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that ^w'follow me. 11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, ^x"Let not him that girdeth on *his* armor boast himself as he that putteth it off. 12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as ^y²he was drinking, he and the kings, in the

^a Job 4. 16;
^b Zech. 4. 6
^c Ex. 3. 6
^d ver. 9
^e ver. 10
^f 2 K. 8. 8-15
^g 2 K. 9. 1-10
^h ver. 19-21;
ⁱ 2 K. 2. 9, 15
^j 2 K. 8. 12;
^k 13. 3, 22
^l 2 K. 9. 14-10. 25
^m Rom. 11. 4
ⁿ Hos. 13. 2
^o 2 K. 2. 8, 13, 14; 1 S. 28. 14
^p Mt. 8. 21, 22; Lk. 9. 61, 62;
^q Acts 20. 37
^r 2 S. 24. 22

^s ch. 18. 43;
^t 2 K. 2. 3
^u ch. 15. 18, 20; 2 K. 6. 24
^v ch. 22. 31
^w ch. 16. 24;
^x 2 K. 6. 24-29

^y 2 K. 5. 7

^z ch. 19. 2;
^{aa} 2 K. 6. 31

^{ab} Prov. 27. 1

^{ac} ch. 16. 9

¹ Heb. a sound of gentle stillness.

² On by the wilderness to ³ Or, roasted

⁴ Heb. all the desire of thine eyes.

⁵ Heb. are at my feet.

The Syrians defeated. The War renewed. Ben-hadad defeated, but allowed to escape

¹pavilions, that he said unto his servants. ²Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, a prophet came near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus saith Jehovah. Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, ^aI will deliver it into thy hand this day; and ^bthou shalt know that I am Jehovah. 14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith Jehovah, By the ^cyoung men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ^dbegin the battle? And he answered, Thou. 15 Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But ^eBen-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the ^fpavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. 17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out from Samaria. 18 ^gAnd he said, Whether they are come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they are come out for war, take them alive. 19 So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them. 20 And they slew every one his man; and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped ^hon a horse with horsemen. 21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And ⁱthe prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest; for ^jat the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee. 23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, ^kTheir god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24 And do

this thing: take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put ^lcaptains in their room; ^m25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass ⁿat the return of the year, that Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to ^oAphek, to fight against Israel. 27 And the children of Israel were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but ^pthe Syrians filled the country. 28 And ^q7^a a man of God came near and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, Because the Syrians have said, ^rJehovah is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore ^swill I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 29 And they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day. 30 But the rest fled to ^tAphek, into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ^uinto an inner chamber.

31 And ^vhis servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, ^wput sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. 32 So ^xthey girded sackcloth on their loins, and ^yput ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, ^zThy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. 33 Now the men ^{aa}observed diligently, and hastened ^{ab}to catch whether it

^a ver. 28
^b ch. 18. 36
^c ver. 12
^d 2 K. 14. 8-12
^e ver. 13
^f ver. 26;
2 S. 11. 1
^g ch. 14. 23

^h ver. 22
ⁱ 2 K. 13. 17

^k Judg. 6. 3-5; 1 S. 13. 5-8
^l ch. 17. 18

^m ver. 23

ⁿ ver. 13

^o ver. 26

^p ch. 22. 25;
2 Chr. 18. 24
^q ver. 23-26

^r Gen. 37. 34; 2 S. 3. 31

^s ver. 31

^t ver. 3-6

^{aa} Or, governors See ch. 10. 15. ^{ab} Or, the
^{ac} Or, from chamber to chamber
^{ad} Or, took it as an omen (Heb. divined), and hastened
^{ae} Another reading is, to catch it from him.

¹ Or, huts
² Or, Place the engines. And they placed the engines
³ Or, servants
⁴ Heb. bind. ⁵ Or, with horse and horsemen

Ahab rebuked for his Leniency. He desires Naboth's Vineyard. Jezebel's Plot to secure it for him

were ¹his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. 34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, ^a"The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

35 And a certain man of ^bthe sons of the prophets said unto his fellow ^c"by the word of Jehovah, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. 36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, ^d"a lion found him, and slew him. 37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting and wounding him. 38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and ^e"disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. 39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king; and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, ^f"then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. 40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it. 41 And he hastened, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. 42 And he said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore ^g"thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people. 43 And ^h"the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

21 And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth

¹ Heb. from him.

^a ch. 15. 20.
^b 2 K. 2. 3-7
^c ch. 13. 17,
18
^d ch. 13. 24
^e ch. 14. 2
^f 2 K. 10. 24
^g ver. 39
^h ch. 21. 4

ⁱ ch. 18. 45,
46
^k 1 S. 8. 14
^l Lev. 25.
23; Num.
36. 7;
Ezek. 46.
18
^m ch. 20. 43

ⁿ 1 S. 8. 14

^o Esth. 3.
12; 8. 5, 10

^p ch. 20. 7

the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in ¹Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. 2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, ^a"Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. 3 And Naboth said to Ahab, Jehovah forbid it me, ^b"that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. 4 ^c"And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? 6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee ^danother vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. 7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, ^e"Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. 8 ^f"So she wrote ²letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto ^gthe elders and to the nobles that were in his city, ^hand that dwelt with Naboth. 9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ³on high among the people: 10 and set two men, base fellows, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst ⁴curse God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him to death.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwelt in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. 12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth

² Or, a letter

³ Or, at the head of

⁴ Or, renounce

Naboth killed. Elijah denounces Ahab's Sin. Ahab humbled. He and Jehoshaphat allied against Syria. Prophets consulted

¹ on high among the people. 13 And the two men, the base fellows, came in and sat before him: and the base fellows bare witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did ² curse God and the king. ^a Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him to death with stones. 14 Then they sent to Jezebel, and saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. 15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead. 16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of Jehovah came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ^o who dwelleth in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, ^e In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, ^e Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee, ^e because thou hast sold thyself to do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah. 21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and ^f will utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off from Ahab every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel: 22 and ^g I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and ^h like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and ⁱ hast made Israel to sin. 23 And of Jezebel also spake Jehovah, saying, ^k The dogs shall eat Jezebel ^l by the rampart of Jezreel. 24 ^m Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him

that dieth in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat. 25 (ⁿ But there was none like unto Ahab, who did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. 26 And ^o he did very abominably in following idols, ^p according to all that the Amorites did, whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel).

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that ^q he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. 28 And the word of Jehovah came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but ^r in his son's day will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. 2 ^s And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. 3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we ^t are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? 4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ^u I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire ^v first, I pray thee, for the word of Jehovah. 6 Then ^w the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the king. 7 But ^x Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of Jehovah besides, that we may inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jehovah, Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 9 Then the king of Israel called an

^a 2 K. 9. 26
^b ch. 16. 29
^c ch. 22. 38;
^d 2 K. 9. 26
^e ch. 18. 17
^f ver. 25

^g ch. 14. 10;
^h 2 K. 9. 8
ⁱ ch. 15. 29
^j ch. 16. 3, 11
^k ch. 12. 30;
^l 15. 34; 14.
^m 16
ⁿ 2 K. 9. 10,
^o 36-37
^p 2 S. 20. 15
^q ch. 14. 11;
^r 16. 4

^s ver. 20;
^t ch. 16. 30-33

^u ch. 15. 12;
^v 2 K. 17. 12
^w Gen. 15.
^x 16; Lev.
18. 25-30

^y 2 S. 3. 31;
^z 2 K. 6. 30
^{aa} 2 K. 9. 25-37
^{ab} 2 Chr. 18.
^{ac} 2, &c.
^{ad} ch. 15. 24

^{ae} ch. 4. 13;
^{af} Dt. 4. 43;
^{ag} Josh. 21.
38

^{ah} 2 K. 3. 7

^{ai} ch. 18. 19

^{aj} 2 K. 3. 11

¹ Or, at the head of

² Or, renounce

³ Or, keep silence

⁴ Heb. to-daw.

Micaiah's Prophecy against Ahab. His Punishment. Ramoth-gilead attacked

¹ officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah. 10 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in ²an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and ³all the prophets were prophesying before them. 11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him ⁴horns of iron, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, ⁵With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. 12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for Jehovah will deliver it into the hand of the king.

13 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good. 14 And Micaiah said, ⁶As Jehovah liveth, what ⁷Jehovah saith unto me, that will I speak. 15 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, ⁸Go up and prosper; and Jehovah will deliver it into the hand of the king. 16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of Jehovah? 17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, ⁹as sheep that have no shepherd: and Jehovah said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. 18 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, ¹⁰Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 19 And Micaiah said, Therefore hear thou the word of Jehovah: ¹¹I saw Jehovah sitting on his throne, and ¹²all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. 20 And Jehovah said, Who shall ¹³entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner; and another said on that manner. 21 And there came forth ¹⁴a spirit, and stood before Jehovah, and said, I will entice him. 22 And Jehovah said unto him, Where-

with? And he said, I will go forth, and ¹⁵will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 23 Now therefore, behold, Jehovah hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and Jehovah hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 Then ¹⁶Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of Jehovah from me to speak unto thee? 25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ¹⁷into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 27 and say, Thus saith the king, ¹⁸Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. 28 And Micaiah said, ¹⁹If thou return at all in peace, Jehovah hath not spoken by me. And he said, ²⁰Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

29 So ²¹the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ²²I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. 31 Now ²³the king of Syria had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehovah said, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. 33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 34 And a certain man drew his bow ²⁴at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ²⁵the joints of the armor: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; ²⁶for I am sore wounded.

^a ver. 6
^b Zech. 1.
18-21
^c Dt. 33. 17
^d ch. 18. 10,
15
^e Num. 22.
18; 24. 13
^f ver. 12
^g ver. 34-36;
Num. 27.
17
^h ver. 8
ⁱ Is. 6. 1;
Ezek. 1.
26-28;
Dan. 7. 9,
10
^k Job 1. 6;
2. 1; Dan.
7. 10

^l Judg. 9.
23; 1 S. 16.
14; 18. 10;
19. 9
^m ver. 11;
Mt. 5. 36;
Acts 23.
2, 3
ⁿ ch. 20. 30
^o 2 Chr. 16.
10; 18. 25-
27
^p Dt. 18. 22
^q Mic. 1. 2
^r ver. 3, 4

² 2 Chr. 35.
22

^t ch. 20. 1,
16, 24;
2 Chr. 18.
30

^u 2 Chr. 35.
23

¹ Or, eunuch.
² Heb. a threshing-floor.

³ Or, deceive.
⁴ Heb. the spirit.

⁶ Or, from chamber to chamber

⁷ Heb. in his simplicity.

⁸ Or, the lower armor and the breastplate

Ahab killed in Battle. Jehoshaphat's Reign over Judah. Ahaziah King of Israel

35 And the battle increased that day; and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even; and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. 36 ^a And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. 38 And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood (¹ now the harlots washed themselves *there*); ^b according unto the word of Jehovah which he spake. 39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and ^c the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ^a And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. 42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 43 ^e And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah: ^f howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt

incense in the high places. 44 And ^g Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written ^h in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 46 And the remnant of ⁱ the sodomites, that remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. 47 And ^k there was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. 48 Jehoshaphat made ^l ships of Tarshish to go to ^m Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at ⁿ Ezion-geber. 49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. 50 ^o And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab ^p began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. 52 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^q walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^r wherein he made Israel to sin. 53 ^r And he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger Jehovah, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

^a 2 K. 14. 12

^b ch. 21. 19

^c Am. 3. 15

^d 2 Chr. 20.

^e 31. &c.

^f 2 Chr. 17. 3

^g ch. 15. 14;

^h 2 K. 12. 3

ⁱ ver. 2;

^j 2 K. 8. 18;

^k 2 Chr. 19. 2

^l 2 Chr. 20.

^m 34

ⁿ ch. 14. 24;

^o 15. 12;

^p Gen. 19. 5;

^q Dt. 23. 17

^r 2 S. 8. 14;

^s 2 K. 3. 9

^t ch. 10. 22

^u ch. 9. 28

^v ch. 9. 26

^w 2 Chr. 21. 1

^x ver. 40

^y ch. 15. 26;

^z 21. 25

^{aa} ch. 16. 30-

^{ab} 32

¹ Or, and they washed the armor

² Or, who made

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

Ahaziah sends Messengers to Elijah. He dies according to Elijah's Word. Jehoram succeeds him

1 And ^aMoab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, ^binquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, ^cwhether I shall recover of this sickness. 3 But the angel of Jehovah said to ^dElijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of ^eBaal-zebub, the god of Ekron? 4 Now therefore thus saith Jehovah, ^fThou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? 6 And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest ^gto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he that came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8 And they answered him, ^hHe was ¹a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then *the king* sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he was ²sitting on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O ⁱman of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, ^klet fire come

down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And ^lthere came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 11 And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. 12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 13 And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my life be precious in thy sight. 15 And ^mthe angel of Jehovah said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers ⁿto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died according to the word of Jehovah which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead ^oin the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

^a ch. 3. 6;
² S. 8. 2
^b ver. 3, 6,
16; Mt. 10.
25; Mk. 3.
22
^c ch. 8. 7-10
^d 1 K. 17. 1;
21. 17
^e ver. 2
^f ver. 6, 16
^g ver. 2
^h Zech. 13.
4; Mt. 3.
4; Mk. 1. 6
ⁱ Judg. 13.
6; 1 S. 2. 27
^k 1 K. 18. 36-
38; Lk. 9.
54

^l Job 1. 16

^m ver. 3

ⁿ ver. 3

^o ch. 3. 1; 8.
16

¹ Or, a man with a garment of hair
² Or, dwelling

Elijah taken up into Heaven. His Spirit rests on Elisha. Elijah is sought in vain. Elisha heals the Waters of Jericho

2 And it came to pass, when Jehovah would ^atake up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with ^bElisha from ^cGilgal. **2** And Elijah said unto Elisha, ^aTarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me as far as ^bBeth-el. And Elisha said, ^cAs Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. **3** And ^dthe sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that Jehovah will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. **4** And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, ^etarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me to ^fJericho. And he said, ^gAs Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. **5** And ^hthe sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, ⁱKnowest thou that Jehovah will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. **6** And Elijah said unto him, ^jTarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me to ^kthe Jordan. And he said, As Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. **7** And ^lfifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two stood by the Jordan. **8** And Elijah ^mtook his mantle, and wrapped it together, and ⁿsmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. **9** And it came to pass, ^owhen they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I am taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let ^pa double portion of thy spirit be upon me. **10** And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: ^qnevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. **11** And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, ^rthere appeared ^sa chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder;

and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. **12** And Elisha saw it, and he cried, ^tMy father, my father, the ^uchariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!

And he saw him no more: and ^vhe took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. **13** He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan. **14** And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ^wsmote the waters, and said, Where is Jehovah, ^xthe God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided hither and thither; and Elisha went over.

15 And when ^ythe sons of the prophets that were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. **16** And they said unto him, Behold now, there are with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest ^zthe Spirit of Jehovah hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. **17** And when ^{aa}they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. **18** And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is bad, and the land ^{ab}miscarrieth. **20** And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. **21** And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ^{ac}cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or ^{ad}miscarrying. **22** So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth

^a Gen. 5. 24;

^b Heb. 11. 5

^c 1 K. 19. 16-

^d 21

^e Josh. 4. 19

^f Ruth 1. 15

^g 1 K. 12. 28,

^h 29

ⁱ Jer. 4. 6;

^j 1 S. 1. 26

^k ch. 4. 1,

^l 38; 5. 22

^m ver. 2

ⁿ Josh. 6. 26

^o ver. 2

^p ver. 3

^q ver. 2

^r Josh. 3. 8,

^s 15-17

^t ver. 15, 16

^u 1 K. 19. 13,

^v 19

^w ver. 14;

^x Ex. 14. 21,

^y 22

^z ch. 6. 17

^{aa} ch. 13. 14

^{ab} Gen. 37.

^{ac} 34; Job 1.

^{ad} 20

^{ae} ver. 8

^{af} ver. 7

^{ag} 1 K. 18. 12;

^{ah} Acts 8. 39

^{ai} ch. 8. 11

^{aj} ch. 4. 41;

^{ak} 6. 6; Ex.

^{al} 15. 25, 26

^{am} ch. 4. 41;

^{an} 6. 6; Ex.

^{ao} 15. 25, 26

^{ap} ch. 4. 41;

^{aq} 6. 6; Ex.

^{ar} 15. 25, 26

^{as} ch. 4. 41;

^{at} 6. 6; Ex.

^{au} 15. 25, 26

^{av} ch. 4. 41;

^{aw} 6. 6; Ex.

^{ax} 15. 25, 26

^{ay} ch. 4. 41;

^{az} 6. 6; Ex.

^{ba} 15. 25, 26

^{bb} ch. 4. 41;

^{bc} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bd} 15. 25, 26

^{be} ch. 4. 41;

^{bf} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bg} 15. 25, 26

^{bh} ch. 4. 41;

^{bi} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bj} 15. 25, 26

^{bk} ch. 4. 41;

^{bl} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bm} 15. 25, 26

^{bn} ch. 4. 41;

^{bo} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bp} 15. 25, 26

^{bq} ch. 4. 41;

^{br} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bs} 15. 25, 26

^{bt} ch. 4. 41;

^{bu} 6. 6; Ex.

^{bv} 15. 25, 26

^{bw} ch. 4. 41;

^{bx} 6. 6; Ex.

^{by} 15. 25, 26

^{bz} ch. 4. 41;

^{ca} 6. 6; Ex.

^{cb} 15. 25, 26

^{cc} ch. 4. 41;

^{cd} 6. 6; Ex.

^{ce} 15. 25, 26

¹ Or, as they went

² That is, the portion of the first-born. See Dt. 21. 17.

³ Or, chariots

⁴ Or, chariot

⁵ Or, the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten &c.

⁶ Or, cast:th its fruit

⁷ Or, casting of fruit

Elisha is mocked. Jehoram King of Israel. Mesha rebels. League of Israel and Judah. Elisha's Counsel

young lads out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou baldhead; go up, thou baldhead. 24 And he looked behind him and saw them, and ^acursed them in the name of Jehovah. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two lads of them. 25 And he went from thence to ^bmount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria ^cin the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, but not like his father, and like his mother; for ^dhe put away the ^epillar of Baal ^fthat his father had made. 3 Nevertheless ^ghe cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^hwherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master; and ^ahe rendered unto the king of Israel ^bthe wool of a hundred thousand lambs, and of a hundred thousand rams. 5 But it came to pass, ^cwhen Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. 7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^dI am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom. 9 So ^ethe king of Israel went, and ^fthe king of Judah, and ^gthe king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor for the beasts that followed them. 10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! for Jehovah hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 11 But Jehoshaphat said, ^hIs there not here a prophet of Jehovah, that we may inquire of Jehovah

by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, ⁱElisha the son of Shaphat is here, ^jwho poured water on the hands of Elijah. 12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of Jehovah is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And ^kElisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? ^lget thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay; for Jehovah hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 14 And Elisha said, ^mAs Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. 15 But now ⁿbring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ^othe hand of Jehovah came upon him. 16 And he said, Thus saith Jehovah, Make this valley full of trenches. 17 For thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your beasts. 18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of Jehovah: he will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. 19 ^pAnd ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. 20 And it came to pass in the morning, ^qabout the time of offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ^rgathered themselves together, all that were able to ^sput on armor, and upward, and stood on the border. 22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood: 23 and they said, This is blood; the

^a Neh. 13. 25-27
^b ch. 4. 25; 1 K. 18. 19, 20
^c ch. 1. 17
^d ch. 10. 18, 26-28; Ex. 23. 24
^e 1 K. 16. 31, 32
^f 1 K. 12. 28-32
^g 1 K. 14. 9, 16
^h 2 S. 8. 2; 1s. 10. 1, 2
ⁱ ch. 1. 1
^j 1 K. 22. 4
^k ver. 1
^l ver. 7
^m 1 K. 22. 47
ⁿ 1 K. 22. 7

^p ch. 2. 25
^q 1 K. 19. 21; Jn. 13. 4, 5, 13, 14
^r Ezek. 14. 3-5
^s 1 K. 18. 19; 22. 6-11, 22-25
^t ch. 5. 16;
^u 1 K. 17. 1
^v 1 S. 16. 23;
^w 1 Chr. 25. 1
^x 1 K. 18. 46;
^y Ezek. 1. 3

^z ver. 25

^y Ex. 29. 39, 40

¹ Or, obelisk
² Or, a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool

³ Or, were called together
⁴ Heb. gird themselves with a girdle.

Nesha is defeated. The Widow's Oil increased. Elisha and the Shunammite Woman

kings -are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. 24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward into the land smiting the Moabites. 25 ^aAnd they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees, until in ^bKir-hareseth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. 26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom; but they could not. 27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and ^coffered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And ^dthere was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of ^athe sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear Jehovah: and ^ethe creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bondmen. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out. 6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel.

And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to ^gShunem, where was a ^hgreat woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy ⁱman of God, that passeth by us continually. 10 Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber ^jon the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a seat, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. 11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there. 12 And he said to ^kGehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast ^lbeen careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. 16 And he said, ^mAt this season, when the time ⁿcometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, ^odo not lie unto thy handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her. 18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. 20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat

^a ver. 19
^b Is. 16. 7;
Jer. 48. 31,
36
^c Am. 2. 1;
Mic. 6. 7
^d ch. 2. 3
^e Lev. 25. 13;
41. 48; 1 S.
22. 2; Neh.
5. 2-5

^f 1 K. 12. 22
^g Josh. 19. 18
^h 1 S. 25. 2;
2 S. 19. 32
ⁱ ver. 7

^k ver. 29-31;
ch. 5. 20-27;
8. 4, 6

^l Gen. 18. 14

^m ver. 23

¹ Or, have surely fought together

² Heb. into it.

³ Or, there came great wrath upon Israel

⁴ Or, with walls

⁵ Or, showed us all this reverence

⁶ Heb. liveth (or, reviveth).

Elisha raises the Shunammite's Dead Son. The Poisonous Pottage. Loaves and Grain multiplied

on her knees till noon, and then died. 21 And she went up and ^alaid him on the bed of ^bthe man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. 22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither ^cnew moon nor sabbath. And she said, ^dIt shall be well. 24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee. 25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to ^emount Carmel.

And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite: 26 run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. 27 And when she came to the man of God ^fto the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is ^gvexed within her; and Jehovah hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. 28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, ^hDo not deceive me? 29 Then he said to Gehazi, ⁱGird up thy loins, and ^jtake my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ^ksalute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and ^llay my staff upon the face of the child. 30 And the mother of the child said, ^mAs Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. 31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor ⁿhearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and ^oshut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto Jehovah. 34 And ^phe went up, and lay upon the

child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he ^qstretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, and ^rstretched himself upon him: ^sand the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. 37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and ^tshe took up her son, and went out.

38 And Elisha came again to ^uGilgal. And there was ^va dearth in the land; and ^wthe sons of the prophets ^xwere sitting before him; and he said unto his servant, ^ySet on the great pot, and boil pottage for the sons of the prophets. 39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage; for they knew them not. 40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. 41 But he said, Then bring meal. ^zAnd he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no ^{aa}harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in ^{ab}his sack. And he said, ^{ac}Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his ^{ad}servant said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith Jehovah, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. 44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of Jehovah.

5 Now ^{ae}Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was

^a Or, bowed himself

^b Or, and embraced the child

^c Heb. evil thing.

^d Or, the husk thereof

^e Or, minister

^a ver. 32

^b ver. 7

^c Num. 10. 10; 28. 11;

^d 1 Chr. 23. 31

^e ch. 2. 25

^f ver. 25

^g ver. 16

^h ch. 9. 1;

ⁱ K. 18. 46

^j ch. 2. 14;

^k Ex. 4. 17

^l Lk. 10. 4

^m Ex. 7. 19,

ⁿ 20; 14. 16

^o ch. 2. 2, 4

^p ver. 4; Mt. 8. 6; Lk. 5. 51

^q K. 17. 21-

^r 23

^s Heb. 11. 35

^t ch. 2. 1

^u ch. 8. 1

^v ch. 2. 3

^w Lk. 10. 39;

^x Acts 22. 3

^y Ezek. 11. 3, 7, 11;

^z 24. 3

^{aa} ch. 2. 21;

^{ab} Ex. 15. 25

^{ac} Mt. 14. 16-

^{ad} 21; 15. 32-

^{ae} 38

^{af} Lk. 4. 27

Elisha heals Naaman's Leprosy. Naaman's Petition. Gehazi's Avarice and Falsehood

a great man ¹ with his master, and honorable, because by him Jehovah had given ² victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valor, *but he was a leper.* ² And the Syrians had gone out ^a in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maiden; and she ^b waited on Naaman's wife. ³ And she said unto her mistress, Would that my lord were ¹ with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy. ⁴ And ^c one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maiden that is of the land of Israel. ⁵ And the king of Syria said, Go now, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and ^b took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand ^e pieces of gold, and ten ^c changes of raiment. ⁶ And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. ⁷ And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that ^d he rent his clothes, and said, ^e Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but ^f consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh ^g a quarrel against me.

⁸ And it was so, when Elisha ^g the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. ⁹ So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. ¹⁰ And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, ^h Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and ⁱ thou shalt be clean. ¹¹ But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of Jehovah his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. ¹² Are not ^h Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers

of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. ¹³ And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, ^k My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? ¹⁴ Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and ^l his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and ^m he was clean.

¹⁵ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him; and he said, Behold now, ⁿ I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, ^o take a ^p present of thy servant. ¹⁶ But he said, ^p As Jehovah liveth, before whom I stand, ^q I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused. ¹⁷ And Naaman said, If not, yet, I pray thee, let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of ^r earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto Jehovah. ¹⁸ In this thing Jehovah pardon thy servant: when my master goeth into the house of ^r Rimmon to worship there, and ^s he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, Jehovah pardon thy servant in this thing. ¹⁹ And he said unto him, ^t Go in peace. So he departed from him ^u a little way.

²⁰ But ^v Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: ^w as Jehovah liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. ²¹ So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he alighted from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? ²² And he said, ^x All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there are come to me from ^y the hill-country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the

^a ch. 6. 23;
13. 20
^b ch. 4. 42;
1 S. 9. 7
^c ver. 22, 23;
Judg. 14.
12
^d Gen. 27. 29
^e Gen. 30. 2;
1 S. 2. 6
^f 1 K. 20. 7;
Lk. 11. 54
^g 1 K. 12. 22
^h Jn. 9. 7

ⁱ 1 S. 28. 23
^k ch. 2. 12;
6. 21; 8. 9
^l ver. 10;
Job 33. 25
^m Lk. 4. 27;
5. 13
ⁿ ver. 8;
Josh. 2. 9-16; 1 S. 17.
46, 47
^o 1 S. 25. 27

^p ch. 3. 14
^q ver. 20, 26;
Gen. 14.
22, 23

^r Ex. 20. 24

^s 1 K. 15. 18
^t ch. 7. 2, 17

^u Ex. 4. 18,
1 S. 1. 17;
Mk. 5. 34
^v ch. 4. 12, 31,
36

^w ch. 6. 31;
Ex. 20. 7

^x ch. 4. 26

^y Josh. 24. 33

¹ Heb. before. ² Heb. salvation.
³ Heb. was before. ⁴ Or, he ⁵ Or, shekels
⁶ Or, an occasion. ⁷ Heb. be thou clean.
⁸ Another reading is, *Amanah*. See S. S. 4. 8.

⁹ Heb. blessing. ¹⁰ Or, some distance

Gehazi's Punishment. The Axe-head recovered. Elisha and the invading Syrians. The Syrians smitten with Blindness

prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and ^atwo changes of raiment. 23 And Naaman said, ¹Be pleased to take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. 24 And when he came to the ¹hill, he took them from their hand, and ^abestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, ^aThy servant went no whither. 26 And he said unto him, ²Went not my heart *with thee*, when the man turned from his chariot to meet thee? ^aIs it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants? 27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ^aa leper as white as snow.

6 And ^athe sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto the Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. 3 And one said, Be pleased, I pray thee, to go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. 4 So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan, they cut down wood. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water; and he cried, and said, Alas, my master! for it was borrowed. 6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. ^aAnd he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and ³made the iron to swim. 7 And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Now the king of Syria was warring against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my ^acamp. 9 And ^athe man of

God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are coming down. 10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. 11 And the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Israel? 12 And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. 13 And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in ^aDothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 15 And when the ^aservant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? 16 And he answered, ^aFear not; for ^mthey that are with us are more than they that are with them. 17 And Elisha prayed, and said, ⁿJehovah, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And Jehovah opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of ^ahorses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto Jehovah, and said, Smite this ⁶people, I pray thee, with blindness. And ^phe smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, ^qJehovah, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And Jehovah opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, ^rMy

^a ver. 5
^b ch. 6. 3
^c Josh. 7. 1,
11, 12, 21;
1 K. 21. 16
^d ver. 22
^e ver. 16
^f Ex. 4. 6;
Num. 12. 10
^g ch. 2. 3
^h ch. 2. 21;
4. 41; Ex.
15. 25
ⁱ ver. 12;
ch. 4. 1, 7

^k Gen. 37. 17

^l Ex. 14. 13
^m 2 Chr. 32.
7, 8; Rom.
8. 31
ⁿ ver. 20

^o ch. 2. 11;
Ps. 68. 17;
Zech. 6. 1-7

^p Gen. 19. 11

^q ver. 17

^r ch. 2. 12;
6. 13; 8. 9

¹ Heb. *Ophel*.

² Or, *My heart went not from me, when &c.*

³ Or, *the iron did swim* ⁴ Or, *encamping*

⁵ Or, *minister*

⁶ Heb. *nation*.

Samaria besieged and famished. Elisha predicts Plenty. Four Lepers discover the Flight of the Syrians

father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? 22 And he answered, 'Thou shalt not smite them: "wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? ^bset bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23 And he prepared great provision for them; and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And ^cthe bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that ^aBen-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore ¹pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five ¹pieces of silver. 26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. 27 And he said, ²If Jehovah do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the threshing-floor, or out of the winepress? 28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. 29 ³So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son. 30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that ⁴he rent his clothes (now he was passing by upon the wall); and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh. 31 Then he said, ⁵God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha was sitting in his house, and ^bthe elders were sitting with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, ^c'See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and ^dhold the door fast against him: is

not the sound of his master's feet behind him? 33 And while he was yet talking with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, ^kBehold, this evil is of Jehovah: why should I wait for

7 Jehovah any longer? 1 And Elisha said, Hear ye the word of Jehovah: thus saith Jehovah, ^lTo-morrow about this time shall a ^mmeasure of fine flour be *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. 2 Then ⁿthe captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, ^oif Jehovah should make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four ^pleprous men at the entrance of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? 4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there; and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto ^qthe host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. 5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians; and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. 6 For ^rthe Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ^sthe kings of the Hittites, and ^tthe kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. 7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. 8 And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and ^ucarried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well; this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning

¹ Or, shekels

² Or, Nay, let Jehovah help thee!

³ Heb. thrust him back with the door.

^a Dt. 20.

11-16;

² Chr. 28.

8-16

^b Rom. 12. 20

^c ch. 5. 2;

24. 2

^d 1 K. 20. 1

^e Lev. 26.

27-29;

Dt. 28. 52,

53. 67;

Lam. 4. 10

^f 1 K. 21. 27

^g Ruth 1. 17;

^h 1 K. 19. 2

ⁱ Ezek. 8. 11;

14. 1; 20. 1

^j 1 K. 18. 4,

13. 14; 21.

19, 13

^k Is. 8. 21;

Jer. 2. 25

^l ver. 18

^m ver. 17, 19;

ch. 5. 18

ⁿ Gen. 7. 11;

Mal. 3. 10

^o Lev. 13. 45,

46; Num.

5. 2-4; 12.

10-14

^p ch. 6. 24

^q 2 S. 5. 24

^r 1 K. 10. 29

^s 2 Chr. 12.

2, 3; 18. 31.

1; 36. 9

^t Josh. 7. 21

Four Lepers make known the Panic and Flight of the Syrians. The Shunammite Woman's Land restored. Ben-hadad sick

light, ¹ punishment will overtake us; now therefore come, let us go and ^a tell the king's household. 10 So they came and called unto the ² porter of the city; and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they were. 11 And ³ he called the porters; and they told it to the king's household within. 12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that ^b we are hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp ^c to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city. 13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left ^d in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed); and let us send and see. 14 They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. 15 And they went after them unto the Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and plundered the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was ^e sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, ^f according to the word of Jehovah. 17 And the king appointed ^g the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, ^h who spake when the king came down to him. 18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria; 19 and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, ⁱ if Jehovah

should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof: 20 it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

8 Now ^a Elisha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for ^b Jehovah hath called for a famine; and ^c it shall also come upon the land seven years. 2 And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God; and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. 3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. 4 Now the king was talking with ^d Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. 5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ^e officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came to ^f Damascus; and ^g Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, ^h The man of God is come hither. 8 And the king said unto ⁱ Hazael, ^j Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and ^k inquire of Jehovah by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ^l with him, ^m even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, ⁿ Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness?

^a ch. 6. 30
^b ch. 6. 25-29
^c Josh. 8. 4-12
^d ver. 1
^e ver. 2
^f ch. 6. 32
^g ver. 2

^h ch. 4. 18, 31-35

ⁱ Ps. 105. 16;
Hag. 1. 11
^k Gen. 41. 27, 64

^l ch. 4. 12;
5. 20-27

^m 1 K. 11. 24

ⁿ ch. 6. 24

^o ch. 5. 20

^p 1 K. 19. 15,

^q 1 K. 14. 3

^r ch. 1. 2

^s ch. 5. 13

¹ Or, our iniquity will find us out
² Or, porters
³ Or, the porters called
⁴ Heb. in it.

⁵ Or, eunuch
⁶ Heb. in his hand.
⁷ Or, and

He is killed. Jehoram's Reign over Judah. Edom revolts. Ahaziah King of Judah. Elisha's Message to Jehu

10 And Elisha said unto him, "Go, ¹say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit ²Jehovah hath showed me that he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly upon him, "until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because ³I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strongholds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and ⁴wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child. 13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant, ⁵who is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ⁶Jehovah hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. 14 Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that ⁷thou wouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, ⁸so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of ⁹Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 ¹⁰Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had ¹¹the daughter of Ahab to wife; and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 19 Howbeit Jehovah would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, ¹²as he promised him to give unto him a lamp ¹³for his children alway.

20 In his days ¹⁴Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. 21 Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots; and ¹⁵the people fled to their tents. 22 ¹⁶So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto

this day. Then did ¹⁷Libnah revolt at the same time. 23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and ¹⁸was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ¹⁹Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ²⁰In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. 26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the ²¹daughter of Omri king of Israel. 27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab. 28 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against ²²Hazael king of Syria at ²³Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. 29 And ²⁴king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at ²⁵Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ²⁶Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of ²⁷the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, ²⁸Gird up thy loins, and ²⁹take this vial of oil in thy hand, and go to ³⁰Ramoth-gilead. 2 And when thou comest thither, look out there ³¹Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and ³²make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. 3 Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith Jehovah, ³³I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. 4 So the young man, even ³⁴the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. 5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain. 6 And he arose, and went

³⁵Or, granddaughter See ver. 18.

¹ Another reading is, say, Thou shalt not recover: for Jehovah &c.

² Another reading is, and to his children.

Jehu anointed King of Israel. His Conspiracy against Joram. Jehu slays Kings Joram and Ahaziah

into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^a I have anointed thee king over the people of Jehovah, even over Israel. 7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, ^b that I may avenge ^c the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of Jehovah, ^d at the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and ^e I will cut off from Ahab ^f every man-child, and ^g him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. 9 And ^h I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and ⁱ like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10 And ^j the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, ^k Is all well? wherefore came this ^l mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and what his talk was. 12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I have anointed thee king over Israel. 13 Then ^m they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him ⁿ on the top of the stairs, and ^o blew the trumpet, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (^p Now Joram was keeping Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria; 15 but ^q king ^r Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria). And Jehu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel. 16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. ^s And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him

say, ^t Is it peace? 18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, ^u What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not back. 19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. 20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not back: and ^v the driving is like the driving of ^w Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, ^x Make ready. And they made ready his chariot. ^y And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in ^z the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, ^{aa} so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many? 23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, ^{ab} There is treachery, O Ahaziah. 24 And ^{ac} Jehu ^{ad} drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. 25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and ^{ae} cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, ^{af} Jehovah ^{ag} laid this ^{ah} burden upon him: 26 Surely ^{ai} I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith Jehovah; and ^{aj} I will requite thee in this ^{ak} plat, saith Jehovah. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of Jehovah.

27 ^{al} But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: and

¹ Or, on the bare steps.

² Heb. Jehoram (and in ver. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24).

^a ver. 3.
^b Dt. 32, 35, 43.
^c 1 K. 18, 4;
21, 15, 21, 25
^d ver. 32-37
^e ch. 10, 17;
1 K. 21, 21
^f 1 S. 25, 22
^g ch. 14, 26;
Dt. 32, 36
^h 1 K. 14, 10,
11; 15, 29
ⁱ 1 K. 16, 3-
5, 11, 12
^j ver. 35, 36;
1 K. 21, 23
^k ver. 17, 19,
22
^l Jer. 20, 26;
Hos. 9, 7;
Mk. 3, 21
^m Mt. 21, 7,
8; Mk. 11,
7, 8
ⁿ 2 S. 15, 10;
1 K. 1, 34,
39
^o ch. 8, 28;
1 K. 22, 3
^p ch. 8, 29
^q ch. 8, 29
^r ch. 8, 29

^s ver. 19, 22
^t 2 S. 18, 27
^u 1 K. 19, 17
^v 2 Chr. 22, 7
^w ver. 26;
1 K. 21, 1-7,
15-19
^x 1 K. 16,
30-33; 18,
19; 2 Chr.
21, 13

^y ch. 11, 14

^z 1 K. 22, 34

^{aa} 1 K. 21, 1

^{ab} 1 K. 21, 19,
24-29
^{ac} 1 S. 13, 1
^{ad} 1 K. 21, 13

^{ae} ver. 21, 25

^{af} 2 Chr. 22,
7, 9

^{ag} Or, Is all well?

^{ah} Or, Foke

^{ai} Heb. filled his hand with the bow.

^{aj} Or, uttered this oracle against him

^{ak} Or, portion

Jezebel slain. Jehu's Letters to the Elders of Jezreel. Jehu slays Ahab's Sons and Adherents, and Ahaziah's Brethren

they smote him at the ascent of Gur, which is by ^aIbleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there. 28 ^bAnd his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in ^cthe eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and ^dshe painted her eyes, and attired her head, and looked out at the window. 31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, ^eIs it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's murderer? 32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. 33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot. 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to ^fthis cursed woman, and bury her; for ^gshe is a king's daughter. 35 And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. 36 Wherefore they came back, and told him. And he said, This is the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ^hIn the portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel; 37 and ⁱthe body of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

10. Now Ahab had seventy sons in ^jSamaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto them that brought up ^kthe sons of Ahab, saying, 2 And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and armor; 3 look ye out the best and meekest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how

¹ Or, *Is it well*

then shall we stand? 5 And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up ^lthe children, sent to Jehu, saying, 'We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. 6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. 7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and ^mslew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel. 8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning. 9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye are righteous: behold, ⁿI conspired against my master, and slew him; but ^owho smote all these? 10 Know now that ^pthere shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of Jehovah, which Jehovah spake concerning the house of Ahab: for Jehovah hath done that ^qwhich he spake by his servant Elijah. 11 So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the ^rshearing-house of the shepherds in the way, 13 ^sJehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. 14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the ^tpit of the ^ushearing-house, even two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

² Or, *house of gathering*

³ Or, *cistern*

^a Josh. 17.
11; Judg.
1, 27.
^b ch. 23, 30
^c ch. 8, 25
^d Jer. 4, 30;
Ezek. 23,
40
^e ver. 18-22;
1 K. 16, 9-
20
^f 1 K. 21, 25
^g 1 K. 16, 31
^h 1 K. 21, 23
ⁱ Jer. 8, 1-3
^j 1 K. 16, 24-
29
—
^k ch. 18, 14;
Josh. 9, 8,
11; 1 K.
20, 4, 32
—
^l ch. 11, 1;
Judg. 9, 5
—
^m ch. 9, 14-24
ⁿ ver. 6
^o ch. 9, 7-10
—
^p 1 K. 21, 19-
29
—
^q ch. 8, 24,
29; 2 Chr.
21, 17; 22, 8

Worshippers of Baal entrapped and slain. Jehu's Sins. Hazael smites Israel. Jehu's Death. Athaliah's Usurpation

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on ^aJehonadab the son of ^bRechab coming to meet him; and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, ^cgive me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. 16 And he said, Come with me, and ^dsee my zeal for Jehovah. So they made him ride in his chariot. 17 And when he came to Samaria, ^ehe smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, ^faccording to the word of Jehovah, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, ^gAhab served Baal a little; but Jehu will serve him much. 19 Now therefore ^hcall unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice ⁱto do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. 20 And Jehu said, ^jSanctify a solemn assembly for Baal. And ^kthey proclaimed it. 21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into ^lthe house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. 22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. 23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and he said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of Jehovah, but the worshippers of Baal only. 24 And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, ^mIf any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, ⁿhe that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the ^oguard and to the captains, ^pGo in, and slay them; let none

¹ Heb. runners.

^a Jer. 35. 6-19

^b 1 Chr. 2. 55

^c Ezr. 10. 19;

Ezek. 17. 18

^d 1 K. 19. 10

^e ch. 9. 8

^f ver. 10

^g 1 K. 16. 31,

32

^h 1 K. 18. 19;

22. 6

ⁱ Joel 1. 14

^j Ex. 32. 4-6

^k ch. 11. 18;

^l 1 K. 16. 32

^m 1 K. 20. 30-49

ⁿ 1 S. 22. 17

^o 1 K. 18. 40

^p ch. 3. 2;

1 K. 14. 23

^q Ezr. 6. 11;

Dan. 2. 5;

3. 29

^r 1 K. 12. 28-

30; 13. 33,

34

^s 1 K. 12. 29

^t ch. 15. 12

^u ver. 29

^v ch. 13. 25;

14. 25

^w ch. 8. 12;

13. 22; 1 K.

19. 17

^x Dt. 2. 36

^y Am. 1. 3-5

^z 2 Chr. 22.

10-12

^{aa} ver. 21; ch.

12. 1

come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. 26 And they brought forth the ^{2p}pillars that were in the house of Baal, and burned them. 27 And they brake down the pillar of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and ^{2q}made it a draught-house, unto this day. 28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit ^{2r}from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^{2s}wherewith he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, ^{2t}to wit, ^{2u}the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. 30 And Jehovah said unto Jehu, Because thou hast ^{2v}done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, ^{2w}and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, ^{2x}thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. 31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of Jehovah, the God of Israel, with all his heart: ^{2y}he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

32 In those days ^{2z}Jehovah began to cut off from Israel: and ^{2aa}Hazael smote them in all the borders of Israel; 33 from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from ^{2ab}Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even ^{2ac}Gilead and Bashan. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. 36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

11 ^{2ad}Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. 2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, ^{2ae}took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, ^{2af}and put them in the ^{2ag}bed-chamber; and they hid him from

² Or, obelisks: ³ Or, who ⁴ Or, executed well

⁵ Or, who were ⁶ Or, chamber for the beds

Jehoiada's Resistance. Athaliah slain. Worship reformed. Jehoash made King of Judah

Athaliah, so that he was not slain; 3 and he was with her hid in the house of Jehovah six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land.

4 ^a And in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds of ^b the ¹ Carites and of the ² guard, and brought them to him into the house of Jehovah; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of Jehovah, and showed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: ^a a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; 6 and a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. 7 And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of Jehovah about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and ^a be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when he cometh in.

9 And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. 10 And ^a the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of Jehovah. 11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right ^b side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. 12 Then he brought out the king's son, and ⁴ put the crown upon him, and gave him ^c the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, ^b Long live the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of Jehovah: 14 and

she looked, and, behold, the king stood ^d by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and ^e all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah ^f rent her clothes, and cried, ^g Treason! treason! 15 And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword. For the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of Jehovah. 16 So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And ^h Jehoiada made a covenant between Jehovah and the king and the people, that they should be Jehovah's people; ⁱ between the king also and the people. 18 And all the people of the land went to ^j the house of Baal, and brake it down; ^k his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and ^l slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed ^m officers over the house of Jehovah. 19 And he took the captains over hundreds, and the ⁿ Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of Jehovah, and came by the way of ^o the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. 20 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. And Athaliah they had slain with the sword at the king's house.

^{*21} ^h Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

12 ¹ In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. 3 Howbeit ^o the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hal-lowed things ^p that is brought

^a 2 Chr. 23.

^b 1-21

^c ver. 19;

^d 2 S. 20. 23

^e 1 Chr. 9. 25

^f Num. 27.

^g 16, 17

^h 2 S. 8. 7;

ⁱ 1 Chr. 18. 7

^j 2 S. 1. 10

^k Ex. 25. 16;

^l 31. 18

^m 1 S. 10. 24

ⁿ ch. 23. 3;

^o 2 Chr. 34.

^p 31.

^q 1 K. 1. 39,

^r 40

^s Gen. 37.

^t 29; 44. 13

^u ch. 9. 23

^v Josh. 24.

^w 25; 2 Chr.

^x 15. 12-14;

^y 34. 31

^z 1 S. 10. 25;

^{aa} 2 S. 5. 3

^{ab} ch. 10. 26,

^{ac} 27

^{ad} Dt. 12. 2, 3

^{ae} 1 K. 18. 40

^{af} ver. 4

^{ag} ver. 6

^{ah} ver. 6

^{ai} ver. 6

^{aj} ver. 6

^{ak} ver. 6

^{al} ver. 6

^{am} ver. 6

^{an} ver. 6

^{ao} ver. 6

^{ap} ver. 6

^{aq} ver. 6

^{ar} ver. 6

^{as} ver. 6

^{at} ver. 6

^{au} ver. 6

^{av} ver. 6

^{aw} ver. 6

^{ax} ver. 6

^{ay} ver. 6

^{az} ver. 6

^{ba} ver. 6

^{bb} ver. 6

^{bc} ver. 6

^{bd} ver. 6

^{be} ver. 6

^{bf} ver. 6

^{bg} ver. 6

^{bh} ver. 6

^{bi} ver. 6

^{bj} ver. 6

^{bk} ver. 6

^{bl} ver. 6

^{bm} ver. 6

^{bn} ver. 6

^{bo} ver. 6

^{bp} ver. 6

^{bq} ver. 6

^{br} ver. 6

^{bs} ver. 6

^{bt} ver. 6

^{bu} ver. 6

^{bv} ver. 6

^{bw} ver. 6

^{bx} ver. 6

^{by} ver. 6

^{bz} ver. 6

¹ Or, executioners

² Heb. runners.

³ Heb. shoulder.

⁴ Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony

^a ch. 22. 4

^b Or, on the platform

^c Heb. offices.

Jehoash repairs the Temple. He wards off Hazael's Invasion. He is killed. Jehoahaz's Reign over Israel

into the house of Jehovah, ¹in current money, ²^athe money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of Jehovah, ⁵let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. ⁶But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. ⁷Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no *more* money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. ⁸And the priests consented that they should take no *more* money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.

⁹But ^bJehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of Jehovah: and the priests that kept the threshold put therein all the money that was brought into the house of Jehovah. ¹⁰And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that ^cthe king's ³scribe and the high priest came up, and they ^dput up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of Jehovah. ¹¹And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of Jehovah: and they ^epaid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought upon the house of Jehovah. ¹²and ^fto the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of Jehovah, and for all that ^gwas laid out for the house to repair it. ¹³But ^hthere were not made for the house of Jehovah ⁱcups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that

was brought into the house of Jehovah; ¹⁴for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of Jehovah. ¹⁵Moreover ^jthey reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work; for they dealt faithfully. ¹⁶The ^kmoney for the trespass-offerings, and ^lthe money for the sin-offerings, was not brought into the house of Jehovah: ^kit was the priests'.

¹⁷Then ^mHazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it; and ⁿHazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. ¹⁸And ^oJehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and ^phis own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁰^qAnd his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and ^rsmote Joash at ^sthe house of Millo, *on the way that goeth down to Silla*. ²¹For Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of ^tShomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and ^uAmaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned seventeen years*. ²And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^uwherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. ³^vAnd the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of ^wHazael king of Syria, and into the hand of ^xBen-hadad the son of Hazael, ^ycontinually. ⁴And ^zJehoahaz besought Jehovah, and Jehovah hearkened unto him; for ^ahe saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria op-

^b Heb. *all the days*.

^a Ex. 35. 5,
22. 29;
¹ Chr. 29.
3-9
^b Mk. 12. 41;
Lk. 21. 1
^c ch. 19. 2;
22. 3, 4, 12;
2 S. 8. 17
^d ch. 22. 5, 6
^e 2 Chr. 24.
14
^f 1 K. 7. 48,
50

^g ch. 22. 7
^h Lev. 5. 15-
18
ⁱ Lev. 4. 24,
29
^k Lev. 7. 7;
Num. 18.
19
^l ch. 8. 12;
10. 32, 33;
¹ K. 19. 17
^m 2 Chr. 24.
23, 24
ⁿ ch. 16. 8;
18. 15, 16;
¹ K. 14. 26;
15. 18
^o ver. 4

^p 2 Chr. 24.
25-27
^q ch. 14. 5
^r Judg. 9. 6;
2 S. 5. 9;
¹ K. 11. 27

^s 2 Chr. 24.
26

^t ch. 14. 1

^u 1 K. 12. 26-
33

^v Judg. 2. 14

^w ch. 12. 17
^x ver. 24, 25
^y Num. 21.
7-9

^z ch. 14. 26;
Ex. 3. 7, 9

¹ Or, even the money of every one that passeth the numbering See Ex. 30. 13.

² Heb. each man the money of the souls of his estimation. See Lev. 27. 2.

³ Or, secretary ⁴ Heb. bound up and &c.

⁵ Heb. brought it forth. ⁶ Heb. went forth.

Jehoash's Reign over Israel. Elisha's Last Sickness and Sign. Wars with Moab and Syria. Amaziah King of Judah

pressed them. 5 (And Jehovah gave Israel ^aa saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, ^bwherewith he made Israel to sin, but ¹walked therein; and ^cthere remained the Asherah also in Samaria). 7 For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and ^amade them like the dust ²in threshing. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned sixteen years.* 11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; but he walked therein. 12 ^eNow the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died: and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over ³him, and said, ⁴My father, my father, the ⁴chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! 15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows; and he took unto him bow and arrows. 16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thy hand upon the bow; and he put his hand *upon it.* And Elisha laid his hands upon the king's hands. 17 And he said, Open the window eastward; and he opened it. Then

^a ver. 25; ch.

14. 25, 27;

Neh. 9. 27

^b ver. 2

^c 1 K. 16. 33

^d Am. 1. 3

^e ver. 14-19;

ch. 14. 8-15

/ ch. 2. 12

^g 1 K. 20. 26

^h ch. 5. 20

ⁱ ver. 25

^k ch. 3. 7;

24. 2

^l ch. 8. 12, 13

^m ch. 14. 27

ⁿ 1 K. 8. 28

^o Gen. 13. 16,

17; 17. 2-5

^p ch. 10. 32,

33; 14. 25

^q ver. 18, 19

^r 2 Cnr. 25.

1, &c.

^s ch. 13. 10

Elisha said, Shoot; and he shot. And he said, Jehovah's arrow of ⁶victory, even the arrow of ⁶victory ⁶over Syria; for thou shalt smite the Syrians in ⁹Aphek, till thou have consumed them. 18 And he said, Take the arrows; and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground; and he smote thrice, and stayed. 19 And ^hthe man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times: then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite Syria ⁱbut thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now ^kthe bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. 21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and ⁷as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 And ^lHazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 But ^mJehovah was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and ⁿhad respect unto them, because of ^ohis covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence ^sas yet. 24 And Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. 25 And ^pJehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. ^qThree times did Joash smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 ^rIn the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began ^aAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had

¹ Heb. he walked.
² Or, to trample on

³ Heb. his face.
⁴ Or, chariot

⁵ Heb. salvation.

⁶ Or, against

⁷ Heb. when the man went and touched.

⁸ Heb. until now.

Amaziah warring with Israel is defeated by Jehoash. Slain by Conspirators. Jeroboam II's Reign over Israel

done. 4 Howbeit ^athe high places were not taken away: ^bthe people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that ^che slew his servants who had slain the king his father: 6 but the children of the murderers he put not to death; according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, as Jehovah commanded, saying, ^d"The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but ^eevery man shall die for his own sin. 7 ^fHe slew of Edom in ^gthe Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took ^h1^h Sela by war, and called the name of it ⁱJoktheel, unto this day.

8 ^kThen Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, 'Come, let us look one another in the face. 9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^m"The ⁿthistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. 10 ^o"Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and ^pthy heart hath lifted thee up: glory thereof, and abide at home; for why shouldst thou ^qmeddle to ^rthy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; ^sand he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at ^tBeth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and ^uthey fled every man to his tent. 13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ^vthe gate of Ephraim unto ^wthe corner gate, four hundred cubits. 14 And ^xhe took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ^yNow the rest of the acts of

^a ch. 12. 3
^b ch. 16. 4
^c ch. 12. 20
^d Dt. 24. 16
^e Jer. 31. 30;
Ezek. 18. 4, 20
^f 2 Chr. 25. 11
^g S. 13;
^h 1 Chr. 18. 12
ⁱ Is. 10. 1
^j Josh. 15. 38
^k 2 Chr. 25. 17-24
^l S. 2. 14-17
^m Judg. 9. 8-15
ⁿ ver. 7
^o Dt. 8. 14;
^p 2 Chr. 26. 16
^q ch. 23. 29
^r Josh. 19. 38
^s S. 18. 17
^t Neh. 8. 16;
12. 39
^u 2 Chr. 25. 23
^v ch. 12. 18;
1 K. 14. 26
^w ch. 13. 12, 13

^x 2 Chr. 25. 25-28
^y Josh. 10. 31; 2 K. 18. 14, 17

^z ch. 16. 6;
1 K. 9. 26;
2 Chr. 8. 17

^a ch. 10. 32;
13. 25

^b 1 K. 8. 65
^c Dt. 3. 17

^d Jon. 1. 1;
Mt. 12. 39, 40

^e Josh. 19. 13
^f ch. 13. 4

^g Dt. 32. 36

^h ch. 13. 23

ⁱ 1 K. 11. 24

^j 2 Chr. 8. 3

Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ^kAnd Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 19 And they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to ^lLachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 20 And they brought him upon horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. 21 And all the people of Judah took ^mAzariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

22 ⁿHe built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 25 ^oHe restored the border of Israel from ^pthe entrance of Hamath unto ^qthe sea of the Arabah, according to the word of Jehovah, the God of Israel, which he spake by his servant ^rJonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of ^sGath-hepher.

26 For ^tJehovah saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for ^uthere was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. 27 And ^vJehovah said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered ^wDamascus, and ^xHamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, are

^y In ch. 15. 13, and 2 Chr. 26. 1, Uziah.

¹ Or, the rock ² Or, thorn
³ Or, provoke calamity

Azariah's Reign over Judah. Reigns of Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, and Pekahiah over Israel. Pekah's Conspiracy

they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

15 ^aIn the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began ¹Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. 2 ¹Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 4 Howbeit ^athe high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5 ^aAnd Jehovah smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and ^adwelt in a ²separate house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. 6 Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 7 And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ^aIn the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ^asmote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. 11 Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 12 This was ^athe word of Jehovah which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass.

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the ^anine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month

in ^kSamaria. 14 And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ¹Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. 15 Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; ^mand all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the ⁿnine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. 18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 19 There came against the land ^oPul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. 20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. 21 Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the ^pfiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria. *and reigned* two years. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 25 And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in ^qthe ³castle of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites: and he slew him, and reigned in his stead.

^a ch. 14. 17
^b 2 Chr. 26. 3, 4.
^c ch. 12. 3
^d 2 Chr. 26. 21-23
^e Lev. 13. 46; Num. 12. 14
^f ver. 1
^g Am. 7. 9
^h ch. 10. 30
ⁱ ver. 1, 8

^k 1 K. 16. 24
^l 1 K. 14. 17
^m ch. 8. 12
ⁿ ver. 1, 8, 13

^o 1 Chr. 5. 25, 26

^p ver. 1, 8, 11, 17

^q 1 K. 16. 18

¹ In ver. 13, 30, &c., Uzziah. ² Or, infirmity

³ Or, palace

Pekah's Reign over Israel. Assyrian Invasion. Reigns of Jotham and Ahaz over Judah. Ahaz wars with Syria and Israel

26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In ^athe two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. 28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came ^bTiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and ^che carried them captive to Assyria. 30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. 31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 ^aFive and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. 34 And ^bhe did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. 35 Howbeit ^cthe high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. ^dHe built the upper gate of the house of Jehovah. 36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 37 In those days ^eJehovah began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. 38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of

Judah began to reign. 2 ^fTwenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah his God, like David his father. 3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, ^gand made his son to pass through the fire, ^haccording to the abominations of the nations, whom Jehovah cast out from before the children of Israel. 4 And he ⁱsacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then ^jRezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, ^kbut could not overcome him. 6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered ^lElath to Syria, and drove the Jews from ^mElath; and the ⁿSyrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day.

7 ^oSo Ahaz sent messengers to ^pTiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me. 8 And ^qAhaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. 9 ^rAnd the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, ^sand took it, and carried the people of it captive to ^tKir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet ^uTiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus; and king Ahaz sent to ^vUrijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. 11 And Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against the coming of king Ahaz from Damascus. 12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and ^woffered thereon. 13 And he burnt

^a ver. 23
^b ver. 19
^c ch. 17. 6
^d 2 Chr. 27.
1, &c.
^e ver. 3, 4;
2 Chr. 26.
4, 5
^f ch. 12. 3
^g 2 Chr. 23.
20; 27. 3
^h ch. 16. 5;
Is. 7. 1

ⁱ 2 Chr. 28.
1-4
^k ch. 17. 17;
21. 6; Lev.
18. 21
^l ch. 21. 2,
11; Dt. 12.
31
^m ch. 14. 4;
Dt. 12. 2
ⁿ ch. 15. 37;
Is. 7. 1
^o 2 Chr. 28.
5, 6
^p ch. 14. 22;
2 Chr. 26. 2
^q 2 Chr. 23.
16, &c.
^r ch. 15. 29

^s ch. 12. 17,
18; 18. 15

^t 2 Chr. 28.
21

^u Am. 1.
3-5
^v Is. 22. 6;
Am. 9. 7
^w ch. 15. 29

^x Is. 8. 2

¹ Heb. *Eloth*.

² According to another reading, *Edomites*.

³ Or, *went up unto it*

Ahaz has a New Altar made. Hoshea's Reign over Israel. Israel conquered by Assyria because of the People's Wickedness

his burnt-offering and his meal-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of ¹his peace-offerings, upon the altar. 14 And ^athe brazen altar, which was before Jehovah, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between ^bhis altar and the house of Jehovah, and put it on the north side of his altar. 15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn ^cthe morning burnt-offering, and the evening meal-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and his meal-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but ^dthe brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by. 16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz ^ecut off the panels of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and ^ftook down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. 18 And the ^gcovered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he ^hunto the house of Jehovah, because of the king of Assyria. 19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written ⁱin the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and ^jwas buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah ^kbegan Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him. 3 ^lAgainst him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him tribute. 4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done

year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. 5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and ^mbesieged it three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea ⁿthe king of Assyria took Samaria, and ^ocarried Israel away unto Assyria, and ^pplaced them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of ^qGozan, and ^rin the cities of the Medes.

7 And ^sit was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against Jehovah their God, ^twho brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ^uhad feared other gods, 8 and ^vwalked in the statutes of the nations, whom Jehovah cast out from before the children of Israel, and ^wof the kings of Israel, which they ^xmade. 9 And the children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against Jehovah their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from ^ythe tower of the watchmen to the fortified city; 10 and ^zthey set them up ^{aa}pillars and ^{ab}Asherim upon every high hill, and under every green tree; 11 and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom Jehovah carried away before them; and they wrought wicked things to provoke Jehovah to anger; 12 and they served idols, ^{ac}whereof Jehovah had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. 13 Yet ^{ad}Jehovah testified unto Israel, and unto Judah, ^{ae}by every prophet, and ^{af}every seer, saying, ^{ag}Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. 14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but ^{ah}hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed not in Jehovah their God. 15 And ^{ai}they rejected his statutes, and ^{aj}his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them: and ^{ak}they followed vanity, and ^{al}became vain, and ^{am}went after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom ^{an}Jehovah had charged them that they should not do like them. 16 And they

^a Ex. 40. 6, 29
^b ver. 11
^c Ex. 29.
39-41
^d ver. 14
^e 1 K. 7. 27.
28, 38
^f 1 K. 7. 23.
25
^g 2 Chr. 28.
26
^h 2 Chr. 28.
27
ⁱ ch. 15. 30
^j ch. 18. 9-12
^k Hos. 10. 14

^m Hos. 13. 16
ⁿ Hos. 13. 16
^o Dt. 28. 64;
29. 27, 28
^p ch. 18. 11;
^q 1 Chr. 5. 26
^r Is. 37. 12
^s Is. 13. 17;
21. 2
^t Josh. 23. 16
^u Ex. 14.
15-30
^v Judg. 6. 10
^w Lev. 18. 3;
Dt. 18. 9
^x ver. 19;
ch. 16. 3
^y ch. 18. 8
^z Ex. 34.
12-14
^{aa} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{ab} Mic. 5. 14

^b Ex. 20. 4

^c Neh. 9. 29,
30
^d ver. 23
^e 1 S. 9. 9
^f Jer. 7. 3-7;
18. 11;
Ezek. 18.
31

^g Ex. 32. 9;
33. 3;
Acts 7. 51

^h Jer. 8. 9

ⁱ Ex. 24.
6-8; Dt.
29. 25

^k Dt. 32. 21

^l Jer. 2. 5;
Rom. 1.
21-23

^m Dt. 12. 30,
31

¹ Heb. the peace-offerings which were his.

² Or, covered place ³ Or, round

⁴ Or, practised ⁵ Or, obelisks

The Assyrian Captivity. Foreigners brought into Samaria. A Mixed Population and Worship the Result

forsook all the commandments of Jehovah their God, and made them molten images, even ^atwo calves, and ^bmade an Asherah, and ^cworshipped all the host of heaven, and ^dserved Baal. 17 And ^ethey caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and ^fused divination and enchantments, and ^gsold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 18 Therefore Jehovah was very angry with Israel, and ^hremoved them out of his sight: ⁱthere was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also ^kJudah kept not the commandments of Jehovah their God, but ^lwalked in the statutes of Israel which they ^mmade. 20 And Jehovah rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and ⁿdelivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 21 For ^ohe rent Israel from the house of David; and ^pthey made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king; and ^qJeroboam ^rdrove Israel from following Jehovah, and made them sin a great sin. 22 And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; 23 ^suntil Jehovah removed Israel out of his sight, ^tas he spake by all his servants the prophets. ^uSo Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from ^vAvva, and from ^wHamath and ^xSepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not Jehovah: therefore Jehovah sent lions among them, which killed some of them. 26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the law of the god of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land. 28 So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear Jehovah. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them ^yin the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And ^zthe men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and ^{aa}the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to ^{ab}Adrammelech and Anammelech, the ^{ac}gods of ^{ad}Sepharvaim. 32 ^{ae}So they feared Jehovah, and ^{af}made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33 They feared Jehovah, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not Jehovah, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which Jehovah commanded the children of Jacob, ^{ag}whom he named Israel; 35 with whom Jehovah had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ^{ah}Ye shall not fear other gods, nor ^{ai}bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 but Jehovah, ^{aj}who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with ^{ak}an outstretched arm, ^{al}him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall ye sacrifice: 37 and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ^{am}ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods: 38 and the covenant that I have made with you ^{an}ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods: 39 but Jehovah your God shall ye fear; and he will deliver you out

^a 1 K. 12. 28

^b 1 K. 14. 15.

^c 23

^d ch. 21. 3;

^e Dt. 4. 15, 19

^f 1 K. 16. 31

^g ch. 16. 3

^h Lev. 19. 26;

ⁱ Dt. 15.

^j 10-12

^k 1 K. 21. 20

^l ver. 6

^m 1 K. 11. 13,

ⁿ 32, 36

^o 1 K. 14. 22,

^p 23

^q ch. 16. 3

^r ch. 75. 29

^s 1 K. 11. 11,

^t 31

^u 1 K. 12. 20

^v 1 K. 12.

^w 25-33

^x ver. 6

^y ver. 13

^z ver. 6

^{aa} Ezr. 4. 2,

^{ab} ch. 18. 34

^{ac} 1 K. 8. 65

^{ad} 1 K. 12. 31;

^{ae} 13. 32

^{af} ver. 24

^{ag} ver. 17

^{ah} ch. 19. 37

^{ai} ver. 24

^{aj} Zeph. 1. 5

^{ak} 1 K. 12. 31

^{al} Gen. 32.

^{am} 28; 35. 10

^{an} Judg. 6. 10

^{ao} Ex. 20. 5

^{ap} Ex. 14.

^{aq} 15-30

^{ar} Ex. 6. 6; 9.

^{as} 15

^{at} Lev. 19. 32;

^{au} Dt. 6. 13

^{av} Dt. 5. 32

^{aw} Dt. 4. 23;

^{ax} 6. 12

^{ay} 1 Or, practised

^{az} 2 According to another reading, drew Israel away.

^{ba} Or, god

Hezekiah King of Judah. His Good Reign. Captivity of Israel. Judah invaded by Sennacherib. Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech

of the hand of all your enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. 41 "So these nations feared Jehovah, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass ^bin the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ^cHezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. 2 ^dTwenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. 3 ^eAnd he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that David his father had done. 4 ^fHe removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he brake in pieces ^gthe brazen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and ^hhe called it ⁱNehushtan. 5 ^jHe trusted in Jehovah, the God of Israel; ^kso that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him. 6 For he clave to Jehovah; he departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which Jehovah commanded Moses. 7 ^lAnd Jehovah was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and ^mhe rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. 8 ⁿHe smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from ^othe tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ^pShalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. 10 And at the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. 11 And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, 12 because they obeyed not the voice of Jehovah their God,

¹ Or, it was called ² That is, A piece of brass.

but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

13 ^qNow in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did ^rSennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. 14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, ^sI have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. 15 And ^tHezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house. 16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of Jehovah, and from the ^upillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. 17 And the king of Assyria sent ^vTartan and ^wRab-saris and ^xRabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the ^yconduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them ^zEliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and ^{aa}Shebna the ^{ab}scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the ^{ac}recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 20 Thou sayest (but they are but ^{ad}vain words), *There is counsel and strength for the war.* Now on whom dost thou trust, ^{ae}that thou hast rebelled against me? 21 Now, behold, ^{af}thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. 22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in Jehovah our God; is not that he, whose high places and ^{ag}whose

^a Zeph. 1. 5.

^b Mt. 6. 24.

^c ch. 16. 2;

^d 17. 1.

^e 2 Chr. 28. 27

^f 2 Chr. 29.

^g 1. 2

^h ch. 20. 3.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 31.

^j 20

^k ver. 22;

^l 2 Chr. 31. 1

^m Num. 21.

ⁿ 8. 9

^o ch. 19. 10

^p ch. 23. 26

^q Gen. 39. 2,

^r 3; 1 S. 18.

^s 14

^t ch. 16. 7

^u 2 Chr. 28.

^v 18; 1 S. 14.

^w 20

^x ch. 17. 9

^y ch. 17. 3-7

^z 1 S. 36. 1-

^{aa} 39. 8;

^{ab} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ac} 1. &c.

^{ad} ver. 7

^{ae} ch. 12. 18;

^{af} 16. 8; 1 K.

^{ag} 15. 18, 19

^{ah} 1 S. 20. 1

^{ai} ch. 20. 20;

^{aj} 1 S. 7. 3

^{ak} ch. 19. 2;

^{al} 1 S. 22. 20

^{am} 1 S. 22. 15

^{an} ver. 7

^{ao} 1 S. 30. 2, 3,

^{ap} 7; Ezek.

^{aq} 29. 6, 7

^{ar} ver. 4;

^{as} 2 Chr. 31. 1

^{at} Heb. Sanherib. ^{au} Or, doorposts

^{av} The titles of Assyrian officers.

^{aw} Or, secretary

^{ax} Or, chronicler

^{ay} Heb. a word of the lips.

Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech. Hezekiah is alarmed, but is comforted by Isaiah

altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah, and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, ¹give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 24 How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 25 Am I now come up without Jehovah against this place to destroy it? Jehovah said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in ^athe ²Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. 27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men that sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?* 28 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you out of his hand: 30 neither let Hezekiah make you trust in Jehovah, saying, Jehovah will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ³Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye ^bevery one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; 32 until I come and take you away ^cto a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive-trees and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, Jehovah will deliver us. 33 ^aHath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out

of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 ^eWhere are the gods of Hamath, and of ^fArpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and ^gIyvah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that Jehovah should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 37 Then came ^hEliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah ⁱwith their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 ^kAnd it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he ^lrent his clothes, and ^mcovered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Jehovah. 2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, ⁿcovered with sackcloth, unto ^oIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 ^pIt may be Jehovah thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, ^qwhom the king of Assyria his master hath sent ^rto defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Jehovah thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for ^sthe remnant that is left. 5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith Jehovah, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith ^tthe servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and ^uhe shall hear tidings, and shall return to his own land; and ^vI will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against ^wLibnah; for he had heard

^a Ezr. 4. 7;
Dan. 2. 4

^b 1 K. 4. 20,
25

^c Dt. 8. 7-9;
11. 12

^d ch. 19. 12;
Is. 10. 10, 11

^e ch. 19. 13

^f Is. 10. 9

^g ch. 17. 24

^h ver. 18, 26

ⁱ ch. 6. 30

^k 2 Chr. 32.
20-22; Is.

37. 1-38

^l ch. 18. 37

^m 1 K. 21. 27

ⁿ 2 S. 3. 31

^o Is. 1. 1; 2. 1

^p Josh. 14.
12; 2 S. 16.
12

^q ch. 18. 35

^r Is. 1. 9

^s ch. 18. 35

^t Is. 1. 9

^u ch. 18. 35

^v Is. 1. 9

^w Is. 1. 9

^x Is. 1. 9

^y Is. 1. 9

^z Is. 1. 9

^{aa} Is. 1. 9

^{ab} Is. 1. 9

^{ac} Is. 1. 9

^{ad} Is. 1. 9

^{ae} Is. 1. 9

^{af} Is. 1. 9

^{ag} Is. 1. 9

^{ah} Is. 1. 9

^{ai} Is. 1. 9

^{aj} Is. 1. 9

^{ak} Is. 1. 9

^{al} Is. 1. 9

^{am} Is. 1. 9

^{an} Is. 1. 9

^{ao} Is. 1. 9

^{ap} Is. 1. 9

^{aq} Is. 1. 9

^{ar} Is. 1. 9

^{as} Is. 1. 9

¹ Or, make a wager with. ² Heb. Aramean.
³ Heb. Make with me a blessing.

that he was departed from "Lachish. 9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, ⁶ Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, ⁷ Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by ¹ destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 ^a Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, ⁶ Gozan, and ⁷ Haran, and Rezep, and ⁹ the children of Eden that were in Teltassar? 13 ^b Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?

14 And ⁱ Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of Jehovah, and spread it before Jehovah. 15 And Hezekiah prayed before Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^k that ² sittest above the cherubim, ¹ thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. 16 ^m Incline thine ear, O Jehovah, and hear; ⁿ open thine eyes, O Jehovah, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, wherewith he hath sent him ^o to defy the living God. 17 Of a truth, Jehovah, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, 18 and have cast their gods into the fire; ^p for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O Jehovah our God, save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, ^q that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that ^r thou Jehovah art God alone.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, ^s I have heard thee. 21 This is the word that Jehovah hath spoken concerning him: ^t The virgin daughter of Zion hath de-

^a ch. 18. 14
^b ch. 18. 5
^c ch. 18. 30
^d ch. 18. 33
^e ch. 17. 6
^f Gen. 11. 31
^g Is. 37. 12
^h ch. 18. 34
ⁱ Is. 37. 14
^j Ex. 25. 22
^k ch. 5. 15
^l Ps. 31. 2;
^m Is. 37. 17
ⁿ 1 K. 8. 29;
^o 2 Chr. 6. 40
^p ver. 4
^q Is. 44. 9-20; Acts 17. 20
^r 1 K. 8. 42, 43
^s ver. 15
^t ch. 20. 5
^u Jer. 14. 17;
^v Lam. 2. 13

^w Ps. 109. 25;
^x Mt. 27. 39
^y ver. 4
^z ver. 6
^{aa} Is. 5. 24;
^{ab} Is. 40. 11-15
^{ac} ch. 18. 17
^{ad} 2 Chr. 26. 10; Is. 10. 18
^{ae} Is. 19. 6
^{af} Is. 45. 7
^{ag} Is. 10. 5

^{ah} Ps. 129. 6

^{ai} Ezek. 19. 9; 29. 4
^{aj} ver. 33, 36

^{ak} ch. 20. 8, 9;
^{al} Ex. 3. 12

^{am} ver. 4;
^{an} 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23

^{ao} Is. 10. 20
^{ap} Is. 9. 7

spised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem ^u hath shaken her head ³ at thee. 22 Whom hast thou ^v defied and ^w blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? ^x even against the ^y Holy One of Israel. 23 ^z By thy messengers thou hast defied the Lord, and hast said, With the ^{aa} multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice ^{ab} fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into his farthest lodging-place, the forest of his ^{ac} fruitful field. 24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet ^{ad} will I dry up all the rivers of ^{ae} Egypt.

25 ^{af} Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ^{ag} now have I brought it to pass, that it should be thine to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps. 26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were ^{ah} as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as grain blasted before it is grown up. 27 But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 28 Because of thy raging against me, and because ^{ai} thine arrogance is come up into mine ears, therefore ^{aj} will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and ^{ak} I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be ^{al} the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which growth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. 30 ^{am} And ^{an} the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and ^{ao} out of mount Zion they that shall escape: ^{ap} the

³ Heb. *after*.

⁴ According to another reading, *driving*.

⁵ Or, *express*. ⁶ Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor*.

⁷ Or, *thy careless ease*.

⁸ Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain*.

¹ Heb. *devoting them*. ² Or, *art enthroned*

Sennacherib discomfited and slain. Hezekiah sick. His Life prolonged. He shows his Treasures to Babylonians

zeal of ¹Jehovah shall perform this. 32 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the king of Assyria, ^aHe shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. 33 ^bBy the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith Jehovah. 34 ^cFor I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and ^dfor my servant David's sake.

35 ^eAnd it came to pass that night, that ^fthe angel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. 36 So ^gSennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^hNineveh. 37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ⁱAdrammelech and Sharezer smote him with the sword: and they escaped into ^kthe land of Ararat. And ^lEsarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

20 ^mIn those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ⁿSet thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto Jehovah, saying, 3 ^oRemember now, O Jehovah, I beseech thee, ^phow I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And ^qHezekiah wept sore. 4 And it came to pass, before Isaiah was gone ^rout into ^sthe middle part of the city, that the word of Jehovah came to him, saying, 5 Turn back, and say to ^tHezekiah the ^uprince of my people, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of David thy father, ^vI have heard thy prayer, ^wI have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of Jehovah. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen

¹ According to another reading, *Jehovah of hosts*, and so in Is. 37. 32.

² According to another reading, *Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons* (and so in Is. 37. 38).

³ Or, *out of*

⁴ According to another reading, *the middle court*.

⁵ Or, *leader*

^a Is. 8. 7-10

^b ver. 28

^c ch. 20. 6;

^d Is. 31. 5

^e 1 K. 11. 12,

^f 13

^g 2 Chr. 32.

^h 21

ⁱ 2 S. 24. 16

^j ver. 7, 28,

^k 33

^l Jon. 1. 2

^m ch. 17. 31

ⁿ Gen. 8. 4;

^o Jer. 61. 27

^p Ezer. 4. 2

^q 2 Chr. 32.

^r 24; Is. 38.

^s 1-22

^t 2 S. 17. 23.

^u Neh. 5. 19;

^v 13. 14, 22, 31

^w ch. 13. 3-6

^x 2 S. 12. 21,

^y 22

^z 1 S. 9. 16;

^{aa} 10. 1

^{ab} ch. 19. 20

^{ac} Ps. 39. 12

^{ad} ch. 19. 34

^{ae} Josh. 10.

^{af} 12-14

^{ag} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ah} 31; Is. 39.

^{ai} 1-8

^{aj} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ak} 27

^{al} 2 Chr. 32.

^{am} 27

^{an} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ao} 27

^{ap} 2 Chr. 32.

^{aq} 27

^{ar} 2 Chr. 32.

^{as} 27

^{at} 2 Chr. 32.

^{au} 27

^{av} 2 Chr. 32.

^{aw} 27

^{ax} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ay} 27

^{az} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ba} 27

^{bb} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bc} 27

^{bd} 2 Chr. 32.

^{be} 27

^{bf} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bg} 27

^{bh} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bi} 27

^{bj} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bk} 27

^{bl} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bm} 27

^{bn} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bo} 27

^{bp} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bq} 27

^{br} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bs} 27

^{bt} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bu} 27

^{bv} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bw} 27

^{bx} 2 Chr. 32.

^{by} 27

^{bz} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ca} 27

^{cb} 2 Chr. 32.

^{cc} 27

^{cd} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ce} 27

^{cf} 2 Chr. 32.

^{cg} 27

^{ch} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ci} 27

^{cj} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ck} 27

years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and ^aI will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 7 And Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that Jehovah will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of Jehovah the third day? 9 And Isaiah said, This shall be the sign unto thee from Jehovah, that Jehovah will do the thing that he hath spoken: ^bshall the shadow go forward ten ^csteps, or go back ten steps? 10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto Jehovah; and ^dhe brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the ^edial of Ahaz.

12 ^fAt that time ^gBerodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them ^hall the house of his ⁱprecious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and ^jthe house of his ^karmor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not. 14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon. 15 And he said, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of Jehovah. 17 Behold, the days come, that ^aall that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in

⁶ Or, *the shadow is gone forward ten steps, shall it go back &c.* ⁷ Or, *degrees* ⁸ Heb. *steps*.

⁹ In Is. 39. 1, *Berodach-baladan*.

¹⁰ Or, *spicery*

¹¹ Another reading is, *all the house*.

¹² Or, *jewels*

Manasseh's Reign over Judah. His Idolatry and Great Wickedness. Amon's Reign over Judah

store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith Jehovah. 18 And ^aof thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and ^bthey shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. 19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, ^cGood is the word of Jehovah which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days? 20 ^dNow the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 21 ^eAnd Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 ^fManasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^gafter the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For ^hhe built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and ⁱhe reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and ^jworshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 And ^khe built altars in the house of Jehovah, whereof Jehovah said, ^lIn Jerusalem will I put my name. 5 And he built altars for ^mall the host of heaven in ⁿthe two courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 And ^ohe made his son to pass through the fire, and ^ppractised augury, and used enchantments, and ^qdealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 7 And ^rhe set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which Jehovah said to David and to Solomon his son, ^sIn this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever; 8 ^tneither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according

¹ Or, appointed Heb. made.

to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. 9 But they hearkened not; and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations whom Jehovah destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And Jehovah spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 ^uBecause Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and ^vhath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, that were before him, and ^whath made Judah also to sin ^xwith his idols; 12 therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, ^yboth his ears shall tingle. 13 ^zAnd I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. 14 And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; 15 because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 ^aMoreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin ^bwhere-with he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 17 ^cNow the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 18 ^dAnd Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, ^ein the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^fas did Manasseh his father. 21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in.

^a ch. 24. 12;

^b 2 Chr. 33.

11

^c Dan. 1. 3-7

^d 1 S. 3. 18

^e 2 Chr. 32.

32

^f 2 Chr. 32.

33

^g 2 Chr. 33.

1-9

^h ch. 16. 3

ⁱ ch. 16. 4

^j 1 K. 16. 31-

33

^k ch. 17. 16;

^l 23. 6; Dt.

17. 2-5

^m ch. 16. 10-

16

ⁿ 1 K. 8. 29

^o ch. 23. 4, 5

^p ch. 23. 12,

1 K. 7. 12;

^q ch. 16. 3;

17. 17;

^r Lev. 18. 21

^s Lev. 19. 26;

^t 31; Dt. 18.

10-14

^u ch. 23. 6;

^v Dt. 16. 21

^w 1 K. 8. 29;

^x 9. 3

^y ch. 18. 11,

12; 2 S. 7.

10

^z ver. 2; ch.

24. 3, 4

^a Gen. 15.

^b 16; 1 K. 21.

26

^c ver. 16

^d ver. 21

^e 1 S. 3. 11;

^f Jer. 19. 3

^g Is. 34. 11;

^h Am. 7. 7, 8

ⁱ ch. 24. 4

1-9

^j ver. 11

11-19

^k 2 Chr. 33.

11-19

^l 2 Chr. 33.

20

^m ver. 26

ⁿ ver. 2-6, 11,

16

Josiah King of Judah. The Temple repaired. Hilkiah finds the Book of the Law. Huldah's Word concerning it

and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: 22 and ^ahe forsook Jehovah, the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of Jehovah. 23 And ^bthe servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. 24 But ^cthe people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre ^din the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 ^eJosiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of ^fBozkath. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, and walked in all the way of David his father, and ^gturned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of Jehovah, saying, 4 ^hGo up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of Jehovah, which the keepers of the threshold have gathered of the people: 5 ⁱand let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of Jehovah; and let them give it to the workmen that are in the house of Jehovah, to repair the breaches of the house, 6 unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7 Howbeit ^jthere was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, ^kI have found the book of the law in the house of Jehovah. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. 9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and

said, Thy servants have ^lemptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of Jehovah. 10 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. 11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that ^mhe rent his clothes. 12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and ⁿAhikam the son of Shaphan, and ^oAchbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, 13 Go ye, inquire of Jehovah for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for ^pgreat is the wrath of Jehovah that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is ^qwritten concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ^rTikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ^ssecond quarter); and they communed with her. 15 And she said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 16 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read. 17 ^tBecause they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. 18 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Jehovah, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 19 ^ubecause thy heart was tender, and ^vthou didst humble thyself before Jehovah, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the

^a ch. 22. 17;
^b 1 Chr. 28. 9;
^c ch. 12. 20;
^d 14. 19;
^e ch. 14. 5;
^f ver. 18;
^g 2 Chr. 34. 1, &c.
^h Josh. 15. 39;
ⁱ Dt. 5. 32;
^j Josh. 1. 7;
^k ch. 12. 4, 9, 10;
^l ch. 12. 11-14;
^m ch. 12. 15;
ⁿ Dt. 31. 24-26;
^o 2 Chr. 34. 14, 15

^p Gen. 37. 31; Josh. 7. 6;
^q ch. 25. 22;
^r Jer. 26. 24;
^s 2 Chr. 34. 20;
^t Dt. 29. 23-28; 31. 17, 18

^u 2 Chr. 34. 22

^v Zeph. 1. 10

^w ch. 21. 22;
^x Dt. 29. 25, 26

^y 1 S. 24. 5;
^z Ps. 51. 17;
^{aa} Ex. 10. 3;
^{ab} 1 K. 21. 29

¹ Or, poured out ² Or, enjoined us
³ Heb. Mishneh.

Josiah reads the Law publicly, makes a Covenant, and institutes a general Religious Reformation

inhabitants thereof, that they should become ^{1a} a desolation and ² a curse, and hast^c rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith Jehovah. 20 Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and ⁴ thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 ^a And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up to the house of Jehovah, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and ⁷ he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant ⁹ which was found in the house of Jehovah. 3 And ^h the king stood ² by the pillar, and made a covenant before Jehovah, ⁴ to walk after Jehovah, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all ^{his} heart, and all ^{his} soul, to ³ confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and ^k the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the threshold, ² to bring forth out of the temple of Jehovah all the vessels that ¹ were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven; and ^m he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. 5 And he put down the ⁴ idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ⁵ planets, and to all the host of heaven. 6 And he brought out the Asherah from the house of Jehovah, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and ^a beat it to dust, and ⁹ cast the dust thereof upon the graves of the ⁶ common

people. 7 And he brake down the houses of the ² sodomites, that were in the house of Jehovah, where ⁷ the women wove ⁷ hangings for the Asherah. 8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from ⁷ Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. 9 Nevertheless ⁴ the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of Jehovah in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. 10 And ⁴ he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the ⁸ children of Hinnom, ^u that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to ⁷ Molech. 11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of Jehovah, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. 12 And ^x the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and ^v the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of Jehovah, did the king break down, and ⁹ beat them down from thence, and ² cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. 13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of ^a the mount of ¹⁰ corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for ^b Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for ^c Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And ^e he brake in pieces the ¹¹ pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and ⁹ filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover ⁷ the altar that was at Beth-el, and the ⁹ high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; and ^h he burned the high place and beat it to dust,

^a Lev. 26. 31

^b Jer. 26. 6

^c ver. 11

^d ch. 23. 30

^e 2 Chr. 34. 32-33

^f Dt. 31. 10-13

^g ch. 22. 8

^h ch. 11. 14, 17

ⁱ 1st. 13. 4

^k ch. 25. 18; Jer. 52. 24

^l ch. 21. 3, 7

^m ver. 15

ⁿ ver. 15

^o 2 Chr. 34. 4

^p 1 K. 14. 24; 15. 12

^q Ex. 35. 25, 26; Ezek. 16. 16

^r Josh. 21. 17; 1 K. 15. 12

^s Ezek. 44. 10-14

^t Is. 30. 33; Jer. 7. 31, 32

^u Lev. 18. 21

^v 1 K. 11. 7

^x Jer. 19. 13; Zeph. 1. 6

^y ch. 21. 5

^z ver. 4, 6

^a 1 K. 11. 7

^b 1 K. 11. 5

^c Num. 21. 29

^d Dt. 7. 5, 25

^e ver. 16

^f 1 K. 13. 1

^g 1 K. 12. 28-33

^h ver. 6

¹ Or, an astonishment

² Or, on the platform

³ Or, perform

⁴ Heb. Chemarim. See Hos. 10. 5; Zeph. 1. 4

⁵ Or, twelve signs ⁶ Heb. children of the people.

⁷ Or, tents. Heb. houses.

⁸ According to another reading, son.

⁹ Or, ran from thence

¹⁰ Or, destruction

¹¹ Or, obelisks

Josiah's Reforms. He is slain by Pharaoh-necoh.

Jehoahaz King.

Deposed by Pharaoh, who makes Jehoiakim King

and burned the Asherah. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them-upon the altar, and defiled it, ^a according to the word of Jehovah which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 17 Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, ^b It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. 18 And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, ^c with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were ^d in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *Jehovah* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And ^e he ¹ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, ^f Keep the pass-over unto Jehovah your God, ^g as it is written in this book of the covenant. 22 ^h Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, ² nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this pass-over kept to Jehovah in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover ⁱ them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and ^j the teraphim, and ^k the idols, and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, ^m that he might ³ confirm the words of the law which were written in ⁿ the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of Jehovah. 25 And ^o like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to Jehovah with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, Jehovah

turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, ^p because of all the provocations wherewith Manasseh had provoked him. 27 And Jehovah said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, ^q as I have removed Israel, and ^r I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29 ^s In his days ^t Pharaoh-necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and *Pharaoh-necoh* slew him at ^u Megiddo, when he had seen him. 30 And ^v his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. ^w And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ^x Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^y Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^z according to all that his fathers had done. 33 And ^{aa} Pharaoh-necoh put him in bonds at ^{ab} Riblah in the land of ^{ac} Hamath, ^{ad} that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a ^{ae} tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. 34 And Pharaoh-necoh made ^{af} Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and ^{ag} changed his name to Jehoiakim: but he took Jehoahaz away; and ^{ah} he came to Egypt, and died there. 35 And Jehoiakim ^{ai} gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.

36 ^{aj} Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to

^a 1 K. 13. 2
^b 1 K. 13. 1,
30, 31
^c 1 K. 13. 11,
31
^d 2 Chr. 34.
6, 7
^e ch. 10. 25;
11, 18
^f 2 Chr. 35.
1-17
^g Num. 9.
2-4; Dt.
16. 2-8
^h 2 Chr. 35.
18, 19
ⁱ ch. 21. 6;
Lev. 19. 31
^j Gen. 31. 19
^k ch. 21. 11,
21
^l Dt. 18.
10-12
^m ch. 22. 8
ⁿ ch. 18. 6

^p ch. 21. 11-
13; Jer.
15. 4
^q ch. 18. 11
^r ch. 21. 13,
14
^s 2 Chr. 35.
20-24
^t Jer. 40. 2
^u Judg. 5. 19
^v ch. 9. 28
^w 2 Chr. 36.
1-4
^x 1 Chr. 3.
15; Jer. 22.
11
^y ch. 24. 18

^z ch. 21. 2-7

^{aa} ver. 29
^{ab} ch. 25. 6
^{ac} 1 K. 8. 65

^{ad} 1 Chr. 3. 15

^{ae} ch. 24. 17

^{af} Jer. 22. 11,
12; Ezek.
19. 3, 4
^{ag} ver. 33.

^{ah} 2 Chr. 36.
5, &c.

^a According to another reading, when he reigned.

⁵ Or, fine

Jehoiakim becomes subject to Babylon. Jehoiachin King. The Captivity begins. Zedekiah King. Jerusalem captured

reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. 37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^aaccording to all that his fathers had done.

24 ^bIn his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years; then he turned and rebelled against him. 2 And Jehovah sent against him ^cbands of the Chaldeans, and ^dbands of the Syrians, and ^ebands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, ^faccording to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 3 ^gSurely at the commandment of Jehovah came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, ^hfor the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, 4 and ⁱalso for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and Jehovah would not pardon. 5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 6 So ^kJehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. 7 And ^lthe king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for ^mthe king of Babylon had taken, from ⁿthe brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ^oJehoiachin was ^peighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^qaccording to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it; 12 and ^rJehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ^sofficers: and ^tthe king of Babylon

took him in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And ^uhe carried out thence all the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house, and ^vcut in pieces all the vessels of gold, ^wwhich Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of Jehovah, as Jehovah had said. 14 And ^xhe carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ^yten thousand captives, and ^zall the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, ^asave the poorest sort of the people of the land. 15 And ^bhe carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ^cofficers, and the ^dchief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 16 And all the men of might, even ^eseven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 17 ^fAnd the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, *Jehoiachin's* father's brother, king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 ^gZedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^hHamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ⁱaccording to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

And ^jZedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. **25** ^kAnd it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, that ^lNebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and ^mthey built forts against it round about. 2 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 3 On the ninth day of the ⁿfourth month ^othe famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 4 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war ^pfled by night by the way of

^a ver. 32
^b 2 Chr. 36.
6; Jer.
25, 1
^c Jer. 35, 11
^d ch. 6, 23
^e ch. 13, 20
^f ch. 23, 27
^g ch. 18, 25
^h ch. 23, 26
ⁱ ch. 21, 16
^j Jer. 22, 18,
19
^k Jer. 37, 5-7
^l Jer. 46, 2
^m Gen. 15, 18
ⁿ 1 Chr. 3, 16
^o 2 Chr. 36, 9
^p ch. 21, 2-7
^q Jer. 24, 1;
29, 1, 2
^r 2 Chr. 36.
10

^t ch. 20, 17;
Is. 39, 6
^u ch. 25, 13-
15
^v 1 K. 7, 48-
50
^w Jer. 24, 1
^x ver. 16;
Jer. 52, 28
^y Jer. 24, 1;
29, 2
^z ch. 25, 12
^a 2 Chr. 36.
10; Jer. 22.
21-25
^b ver. 14
^c 2 Chr. 36.
10-13
^d Jer. 52, 1,
&c.
^e ch. 23, 31

^f ch. 23, 37

^h 2 Chr. 36.
13
ⁱ 2 Chr. 36.
17-20; Jer.
39, 1-7

^k Jer. 34, 1,
2; Ezek.
24, 2

^l Ezek. 21.
22

^m ch. 6, 24,
25; Lam.
4, 9, 10

¹ Or, eunuchs

² Or, mighty

³ Heb. Hamital.

Jerusalem is laid waste. The Temple is despoiled. Captives slain at Riblah. Gedaliah Governor of Judah; slain by Ishmael

the gate between the two walls, which was by ^athe king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about); and the king went by the way of the Arabah. 5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 6 Then ^bthey took the king, and ^ccarried him up unto the king of Babylon to ^dRiblah; and they ^egave judgment upon him. 7 And ^fthey slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and ^gput out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ^gNow in the fifth month, on the ^hseventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem. 9 And ⁱhe burnt the house of Jehovah, and ^kthe king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burnt he with fire. 10 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, ^lbrake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. 11 And ^mthe residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. 12 But the captain of the guard left of ⁿthe poorest of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 ^oAnd the pillars of brass that were in the house of Jehovah, and the bases and the brazen sea that were in the house of Jehovah, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. 14 ^pAnd the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 15 And the firepans, and the basins, that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. 16 The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of Jehovah, ^qthe brass of all these vessels was without weight. 17 ^rThe height of the one pillar

^a Neh. 3. 15
^b Jer. 34. 21, 22
^c Jer. 32. 4
^d ch. 23. 33
^e Jer. 39. 6, 7
^f Ezek. 12. 13
^g Jer. 39. 8-12
^h Jer. 52. 12
ⁱ 2 Chr. 36. 19; Ps. 74. 3-7
^k Am. 2. 5
^l ch. 14. 13;
^m Neh. 1. 3
ⁿ 2 Chr. 36. 20
^o ch. 24. 14;
^p Jer. 40. 7
^q 2 Chr. 36. 18
^r 1 K. 7. 47-50
^s 1 K. 7. 47
^t 1 K. 7. 15-22

^u 1 Chr. 6. 14; Ezr. 7. 1
^v Jer. 21. 1;
^w 29. 25, 29
^x Esth. 1. 14
^y ch. 23. 33
^z ch. 23. 27;
^{aa} Dt. 28. 64

^{ab} Jer. 39. 14

^{ac} Jer. 40. 7-9

^{ad} Josh. 18. 26

^{ae} Jer. 41. 1, 2

^{af} Jer. 43. 4-7

was eighteen cubits, and a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the capital was three cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network.

18 And the captain of the guard took ^{ag}Seraiah the chief priest, and ^{ah}Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold: 19 and out of the city he took an ^{ai}officer that was set over the men of war; and ^{aj}five men of them that saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the ^{ak}scribe, the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. 20 And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to ^{al}Riblah. 21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ^{am}So Judah was carried away captive out of his land.

22 And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made ^{an}Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor. 23 ^{ao}Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to ^{ap}Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. 24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 25 ^{aq}But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. 26 ^{ar}And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces

² Or, eunuch

³ Or, scribe of the captain of the host

¹ Or, spake with him of judgment

Jehoiachin kindly treated by Evil-merodach

arose, and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

27 ^aAnd it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of ^bthe captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, ^cdid lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of

^a Jer. 52.
31-34.
^b ch. 24. 12,
15.
^c Gen. 40. 13,
20.

^d 2 S. 9. 7.
^e Neh. 11.
23; 12. 47

prison; 28 and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, 29 and changed his prison garments. And *Jehoiachin* ^adid eat bread before him continually all the days of his life: 30 and for his ^eallowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

Descendants of Noah, of Abraham, of Esau, and of Seir

1 ^aAdam, Seth, Enosh, **2** Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, **3** Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, **4** Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ^bThe sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. **6** And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and ¹Diphath, and Togarmah. **7** And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ²Rodanim.

8 The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. **9** And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan. **10** And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. **11** ^cAnd Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, **12** and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whence came ³the Philistines), and Caphtorim. **13** And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth, **14** and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, **15** and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, **16** and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ^dThe sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ⁴Meshech. **18** And Arpachshad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. **19** And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. **20** And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, **21** and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, **22** and ^eEbal, and Abimeael, and Sheba, **23** and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ^fShem, Arpachshad, Shelah, **25** Eber, Peleg, Reu, **26** Serug,

^a Gen. 4. 25-

^b Gen. 10. 13-18

^c Gen. 10. 22-29

^d Gen. 11. 10-26; Lk. 3. 34-36

^e Gen. 25. 13-16

^f Gen. 25. 1-4

^g ver. 28

^h Gen. 25. 25, 26; 32, 28

ⁱ Gen. 25. 4-10

^j Gen. 36. 20-28

^k Gen. 36. 31-43

^l Gen. 36. 31-43

^m Gen. 36. 31-43

ⁿ Gen. 36. 31-43

^o Gen. 36. 31-43

^p Gen. 36. 31-43

^q Gen. 36. 31-43

^r Gen. 36. 31-43

^s Gen. 36. 31-43

^t Gen. 36. 31-43

^u Gen. 36. 31-43

^v Gen. 36. 31-43

^w Gen. 36. 31-43

^x Gen. 36. 31-43

^y Gen. 36. 31-43

^z Gen. 36. 31-43

^{aa} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ab} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ac} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ad} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ae} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{af} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ag} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ah} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ai} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{aj} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ak} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{al} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{am} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{an} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ao} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ap} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{aq} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ar} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{as} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{at} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{au} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{av} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{aw} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ax} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ay} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{az} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{ba} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bb} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bc} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bd} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{be} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bf} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bg} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bh} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bi} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bj} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bk} Gen. 36. 31-43

^{bl} Gen. 36. 31-43

Nahor, Terah, **27** Abram (the same is Abraham).

28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael. **29** ¹These are their generations; the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, **30** Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, **31** Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ²And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan. **33** And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

34 And ³Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: ⁴Esau, and Israel.

35 ⁵The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. **36** The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ⁶Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. **37** The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 ⁷And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. **39** And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ⁸Homam; and Timna was Lotan's sister. **40** The sons of Shobal: ⁹Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ¹⁰Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. **41** The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ¹¹Hamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. **42** The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, ¹²Jaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz, and Aran.

43 ¹³Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom,

⁶ In Gen. 36. 11, *Zepho*.

⁷ In Gen. 36. 22, *Hemam*.

⁸ In Gen. 36. 23, *Alvan*.

⁹ In Gen. 36. 23, *Shepho*.

¹⁰ In Gen. 36. 26, *Hemdan*.

¹¹ In Gen. 36. 27, and *Akan*.

¹ In Gen. 10. 3, *Riphath*.

² In Gen. 10. 4, *Dodanim*. ³ Heb. *Pelishtim*.

⁴ In Gen. 10. 23, *Mash*. ⁵ In Gen. 10. 28, *Obal*.

Kings and Chiefs of Edom. Sons of Jacob. Descendants of Judah; of Hezron; of Jerahmeel

before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 44 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of ^aBozrah reigned in his stead. 45 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of ^bthe Temanites reigned in his stead. 46 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith. 47 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. 49 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 50 And Baal-hanan died, and ¹Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was ²Pai: and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab. 51 And Hadad died.

And the chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief ³Aliah, chief Jetheth, 52 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, 53 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, 54 chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

2 ^cThese are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, 2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ^dThe sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born unto him of Shua's daughter the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of Jehovah; and he slew him. 4 And ^eTamar his daughter-in-law bare him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Perez: Hezron, and Hamul. 6 And the sons of Zerah: ⁴Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ⁵Dara; five of them in all. 7 And the sons of Carmi: ⁶Achar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. 8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

¹ In Gen. 36. 39, *Hadar*.

² In Gen. 36. 39, *Pai*.

³ In Gen. 36. 40, *Alvah*.

⁴ In Josh. 7. 1, *Zabdi*.

⁵ In 1 K. 4. 31, *Darda*.

⁶ In Josh. 7. 1, *Achan*.

^a Is. 34. 6

^b Job 2. 11

^c Gen. 35. 22-26; 46. 8-25

^d Gen. 38. 2-10

^e Gen. 38. 13-30

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. 10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; 11 and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz, 12 and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse; 13 and Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimea the third, 14 Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh; 16 and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: ⁷Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. 17 And Abigail bare Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon. 19 And Azubah died, and Caleb took unto him Ephrath, who bare him Hur. 20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezalel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he took *to wife* when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segub. 22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. 23 And Geshur and Aram took ^athe towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the ^bvillages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephraathah, then Abijah Hezron's wife bare him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Abijah. 26 And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. 27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. 28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur. 29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid. 30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim; but

⁷ Heb. *Abshai*.

⁸ Or, *Havvoth-jair*

⁹ Heb. *daughters*.

Descendants of Judah : — of Jerahmeel; of Caleb; of David

Seled died without ¹children. 31 And the sons of Appaim : Ishi. And the sons of Ishi : Sheshan. And the sons of Sheshan : Ahlai. 32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai : Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without ¹children. 33 And the sons of Jonathan : Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. 34 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. 35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai. 36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad, 37 and Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed, 38 and Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah, 39 and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah, 40 and Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai begat Shallum, 41 and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 And the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his first-born, who was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mare-shah the father of Hebron. 43 And the sons of Hebron : Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. 44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat Shammai. 45 And the son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran begat Gazez. 47 And the sons of Jahdai : Regem, and Jothan, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. 48 Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber and Tirhanah. 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah : Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim, 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons : Haroeh, half of the Menuhoth. 53 And the families of Kiriath-jearim : the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites,

¹ Or, sons

and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites. 54 The sons of Salma : Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. 55 And the families of scribes that dwelt at Jabez : the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites that came of Ham-math, the father of the house of Rechab.

^a 2 S. 3. 2-5

3 Now these were the sons of David, that were born unto him in Hebron : the first-born, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess; 2 the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; 3 the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife : 4 six were born unto him in Hebron; and ^bthere he reigned seven years and six months. And in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years; 5 ^cand these were born unto him in Jerusalem : Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and ^dSolomon, four, of ^eBath-shua the daughter of Ammiel; 6 and Ibhah, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, 7 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 8 and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. 9 All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines; and ^fTamar was their sister.

^b 2 S. 2. 11;
⁵ 4, 5

^c ch. 14. 4-7;
² S. 5. 14-16

^d 2 S. 12. 24,

^e 2 S. 11. 3

^f 2 S. 13. 1

10 And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, 12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, 13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, 14 Amon his son, Josiah his son. 15 And the sons of Josiah : the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. 16 And the sons of Jehoiakim : Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. 17 And the sons of Jeconiah, ²the captive : Shealtiel his son, 18 and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 19 And the sons of Pedaiah : Zerubbabel, and Shimei. And the ³sons of Zerubbabel : Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith was their sister; 20 and

² Or, Assir

³ Heb. son.

Descendants of Judah and of Simeon

Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-besed, five. 21 And the ¹sons of Haniah: Pelatiah, and Jeshaiah; the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. 22 And the sons of Shecaniah: Shemaiah. And the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. 23 And the ¹sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sons of Elioenai: Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4 ^ach. 2. 3 The sons of Judah: Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. 2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. 3 And these were *the sons of* the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazzeleponi; 4 and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem. 5 And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzzam, and Hopher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, ²Izhar, and Ethnan. 8 And Hakkoz begat Anub, and Zobeab, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. 9 And Jabez was more honorable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. 10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that which he requested. 11 And Chelub the brother of Shuhah begat Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. 12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Te-hinnah the father of ³Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah. 13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah. And the sons of Othniel: Hathath. 14 And Meonothai

^a ch. 2. 3

begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of ⁴Ge-harashim; for they were craftsmen. 15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam; and the sons of Elah; and Kenaz. 16 And the sons of Jehallelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. 17 And the sons of Ezrah: Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon; and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18 And his wife ⁵the Jewess bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took. 19 And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. 20 And the sons of Shimon: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. 21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea; 22 and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashubilehem. And the ⁶records are ancient. 23 These were the potters, and ⁷the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon: ⁸Nemuel, and Jamin, ⁹Jarib, ¹⁰Zerah, Shaul; 25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 And the sons of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. 27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah. 28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, 29 and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, 30 and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, 31 and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. 32 And their villages were Etam, and

⁴ Or, the valley of craftsmen.⁵ Or, Ha-jehudijah.⁶ Heb. words.⁷ Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedges. ⁸ In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*.⁹ In Gen. 46. 10, *Jachin*.¹⁰ In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*.¹ Heb. son. ² Another reading is, and Zohar.³ Or, the city of Nahash.

Descendants of Simeon, of Reuben, and of Gad. A War of the Transjordanic Tribes

Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities; 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. 34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, 35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, 37 and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah — 38 these mentioned by name were princes in their families: and their fathers' houses increased greatly. 39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and ^athe land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of Ham. 41 And ^bthese written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the Meunim that were found there, and ^cdestroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their stead; because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to ^dmount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43 And ^ethey smote the remnant of the Amalekites that escaped, and have dwelt there unto this day.

5 And the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel (for ^fhe was the first-born; but, forasmuch as ^ghe defiled his father's couch, ^hhis birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 ⁱFor Judah prevailed above his brethren, and ^jof him came the ^kprince; but the birthright was Joseph's), 3 ^lthe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, 5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son, 6 Beerah his son, whom ^mTiglath-pileser king of Assyria carried away

captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. 7 And his brethren by their families, when ⁿthe genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in ^oAroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon: 9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, ^pbecause their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. 10 And in the days of Saul, ^qthey made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto ^rSalecah: 12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan. 13 And their brethren of their fathers' houses: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven. 14 These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; 15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their fathers' houses. 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in its ^stowns, and in all the ^tsuburbs of ^uSharon, as far as their ^vborders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of ^wJotham king of Judah, and in the days of ^xJero-boam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and threescore, that were ^yable to go forth to war. 19 ^zAnd they made war with ^{aa}the Hagrites, with ^{ab}Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. 20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them; for ^{ac}they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them, because ^{ad}they put their trust in him. 21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two

^a Judg. 18. 7-10
^b ver. 33-38
^c Gen. 36. 8, 9
^d 1 S. 15. 7, 8; 30. 17
^e ch. 2. 1;
Gen. 29. 32
^f Gen. 35. 22; 49. 4
^g Gen. 48. 15-22
^h Gen. 49. 8-10
ⁱ Mic. 5. 2;
Mt. 2. 6
^k Num. 26. 5-9
^l ver. 8

^m ver. 17
ⁿ Num. 32. 34; Josh. 12. 2
^o Josh. 22. 8, 9
^p ver. 18-21;
11. 33
^q Dt. 3. 10

^r ch. 27. 29

^s 2 K. 15. 5, 32
^t 2 K. 14. 16, 28

^u Num. 1. 3
^v ver. 10
^w ch. 1. 31

^x 2 Chr. 14. 11-13

^y Ps. 9. 10;
20. 7, 8

¹ Heb. devoted them. ² Or, leader
³ In 2 K. 15. 29; 16. 7, Tiglath-pileser.

⁴ Heb. daughters. ⁵ Or, pasture lands
⁶ Heb. goings forth.

The Half-tribe of Manasseh; their Trespass and Captivity. Descendants of Levi. Levite Singers

thousand, and of ¹men a hundred thousand. 22 For there fell many slain, because ^athe war was of God. And ^bthey dwelt in their stead until ^cthe captivity.

23 And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and ^dSenir and mount Hermon. 24 And these were the heads of their fathers' houses: even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

25 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and ^eplayed the harlot ^fafter the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of ^gPul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

*^h6 The sons of Levi: ²Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, 5 and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, 6 and Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth, 7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 8 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, 9 and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, 10 and Johanan begat Azariah (he it is that executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem), 11 and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 12 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ³Shallum, 13 and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, 14 and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak; 15 and Jehozadak went into captivity, when Jehovah car-

^a Josh. 23.
10; 2 Chr.
32. 8
* [Ch. 6. 1 in
Heb.]
^b ch. 4. 41
^c 2 K. 15. 29;
17. 6

^d Dt. 3. 9

^e Ex. 34. 15
^f 2 K. 17. 7

^g 2 K. 15. 19,
29; 1 Chr.
6. 26

* [Ch. 6. 27
in Heb.]
^h Ex. 6. 16-
25

ⁱ ch. 15. 16-
22, 27; 16.
4-6
^k ch. 15. 25-
16. 1; 2 S.
6. 17

ried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* 16 The sons of Levi: ⁴Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 17 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei. 18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 19 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. 20 Of Gershon: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, 21 ⁵Joah his son, ⁶Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ⁷Jeatherai his son. 22 The sons of Kohath: ⁸Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, 24 Tahath his son, ⁹Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son. 25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth. 26 As for Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah: ¹⁰Zophai his son, and ¹¹Nahath his son, 27 ¹²Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. 28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, ¹³Joel, and the second Abijah. 29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uziah his son, 30 Shimeai his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 ²And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of Jehovah, ^kafter that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem: and they ¹⁴waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these are they that ¹⁴waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel, 34 the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ¹⁵Toah, 35 the son of ¹⁶Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, 36 the son of Elkanah, the son of ¹⁷Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, 37 the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son

⁴ In ver. 1, *Gershon*.

⁵ In ver. 32, *Ethan*.

⁶ In ver. 41, *Adaiah*.

⁷ In ver. 41, *Ethai*.

⁸ In ver. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar*.

⁹ In ver. 36, *Zephaniah*, *Azariah*, *Joel*.

¹⁰ In ver. 35, *Zuph*.

¹¹ In ver. 34, *Toah*.

¹² In ver. 34, *Eliel*.

¹³ See ver. 33, and 1 S. 8. 2. The Hebrew text has, *Vashai*, and *Ahiah*.

¹⁴ Heb. stood.

¹⁵ In ver. 26, *Nathath*.

¹⁶ In ver. 26, *Zophai*.

¹⁷ In ver. 24, *Shaul*, *Uzziah*, *Uriel*.

¹ Heb. *sons of men*. 2 In ver. 16, *Gershon*.

³ In ch. 9. 11, *Meshullam*.

Levite Priests. Dwelling-places of the Levites. Cities of the Levites

of Korah, 38 the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. 39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, 40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah, 41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, 42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, 43 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. 44 And on the left hand their brethren the sons of Merari: ¹ Ethan the son of ² Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, 45 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah, 46 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer, 47 the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. 48 And their brethren the Levites were ³ appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sons ^{4a} offered upon the altar of burnt-offering, and ^b upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and ^c to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. 50 ^a And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, 51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, 52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, 53 Zadok his son, Ahimaz his son.

54 Now these are their dwelling-places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the ^a first lot), 55 to them they gave ⁷ Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; 56 ⁹ but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 57 And ^b to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with its suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with its suburbs, 58 and ⁵ Hilen with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, 59 and ⁶ Ashan with its suburbs,

and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; 60 and out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with its suburbs, and ⁷ Allemeth with its suburbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 ¹ And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath were given by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. 62 And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. 63

² Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. 64 ¹ And the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs. 65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, ^m these cities which are mentioned by name.

66 ⁿ And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. 67 And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim with its suburbs; Gezer also with its suburbs, 68 ⁸ and Jokmeam with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs, 69 and Aijalon with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; 70 and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with its suburbs, and Bileam with its suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs; 72 and out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, 73 and Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with its suburbs; 74 and out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with its suburbs, and Abdon with its sub-

^a Ex. 27. 1-8

^b Ex. 30. 1-7

^c Ex. 30. 10-16

^d Jer. 4-8

^e Josh. 21.

^f Josh. 14. 13

^g Josh. 15. 13

^h Josh. 21.

ⁱ Josh. 21. 13, 19

^j Josh. 21. 13, 19

^k Josh. 21. 13, 19

^l Josh. 21. 13, 19

^m Josh. 21. 13, 19

ⁿ Josh. 21. 13, 19

^o Josh. 21. 13, 19

^p Josh. 21. 13, 19

^q Josh. 21. 13, 19

^r Josh. 21. 13, 19

^s Josh. 21. 13, 19

^t Josh. 21. 13, 19

^u Josh. 21. 13, 19

^v Josh. 21. 13, 19

^w Josh. 21. 13, 19

^x Josh. 21. 13, 19

^y Josh. 21. 13, 19

^z Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{aa} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ab} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ac} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ad} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ae} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{af} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ag} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ah} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ai} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{aj} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ak} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{al} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{am} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{an} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ao} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ap} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{aq} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ar} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{as} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{at} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{au} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{av} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{aw} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ax} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ay} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{az} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{ba} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bb} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bc} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bd} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{be} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bf} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bg} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bh} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bi} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bj} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bk} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bl} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bm} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bn} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bo} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bp} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bq} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{br} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bs} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bt} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bu} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bv} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bw} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bx} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{by} Josh. 21. 13, 19

^{bz} Josh. 21. 13, 19

¹ In ch. 9. 16, *Jeduthun*.

² In ch. 15. 17, *Kushaiah*.

³ Heb. *given*. See Num. 3. 9.

⁴ Or, *burnt incense*.

⁵ In Josh. 21. 15, *Holon*.

⁶ In Josh. 21. 16, *Ain*.

⁷ In Josh. 21. 18, *Almon*.

⁸ See Josh. 21. 22-39, where some of the names are different.

Cities of the Levites. Descendants of Issachar, of Benjamin, of Naphtali, of Manasseh, and of Ephraim

urbs, 75 and Hukok with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; 76 and out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, and Hammon with its suburbs, and Kiriathaim with its suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with its suburbs, Tabor with its suburbs; 78 and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, *were given them*, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with its suburbs, and Jahzah with its suburbs, 79 and Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs; 80 and out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, 81 and Heshbon with its suburbs, and Jazer with its suburbs.

7 And of the sons of Issachar: Tola, and ¹Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four. 2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, *to wit*, of Tola; mighty men of valor in their generations: ^atheir number in the days of David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred. 3 And the sons of Uzzi: Izrahiah. And the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand; for they had many wives and sons. 5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valor, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ^bThe sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediel, three. 7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valor; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. 8 And the sons of Becher: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were

¹ In Gen. 46. 13, *Puah and Iob*.

the sons of Becher. 9 And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, twenty thousand and two hundred. 10 And the sons of Jediel: Bilhan. And the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar. 11 All these were sons of Jediel, according to the heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go forth in the host for war. 12 ²Shupim also, and ²Hupim, the sons of ³Ir, Hushim, the sons of ⁴Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali: ⁵Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ⁶Shallum, the sons of Bilhal.

14 The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare Machir the father of Gilead. 15 And Machir took a wife ⁷of Hupim and Shupim, ⁸whose sister's name was Maacah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. 16 And Maacah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. 17 And the sons of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. 18 And his sister Hammolecheth bare Ishhod, and ⁹Abiezer, and Mahlah. 19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 And ^cthe sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son, 21 and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. 22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. 23 And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

² In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham and Hupham*.

³ In ver. 7. *Iri*.

⁴ In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram*.

⁵ In Gen. 46. 24, *Jahzeel*.

⁶ In Gen. 46. 24, *Shillem*.

⁷ Or, *for*

⁸ Or, *and his* ⁹ In Num. 26. 30, *Iezer*.

^a 2 S. 24. 1-9

^b ch. 8. 1-40

^c Num. 26.
35, 36

Cities of Ephraim. Descendants of Asher, and of Benjamin

24 And his daughter was Sheerah, ^awho built Beth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzen-sheerah. 25 And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, 26 Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, 27 ¹Nun his son, ^bJoshua his son.

28 And ^ctheir possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the ²towns thereof, and eastward ³Naan, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ⁴Azzah and the towns thereof; 29 and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ^aThe sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. 31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. 32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and ⁵Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. 33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. 34 And the sons of ⁶Shemer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. 35 And the ⁷sons of Helem his brother: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. 36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, 37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. 38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. 39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hanniel, and Rizia. 40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valor, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

8 And ^cBenjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and ^dAhahah the third, 2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. 3 And Bela had sons: ^eAddar, and Gera, and Abihud, 4 and Abishua, and Naaman, and

^a Josh. 16. 3, 5

^b Ex. 17. 9-14; 24. 13

^c Josh. 16. 2

^d Gen. 46. 17; Num. 26. 44-46

^e ch. 7. 6-12; Gen. 46. 21
^f ch. 7. 12

^g ch. 9. 35-38

Ahoah, 5 and Gera, and ⁹Shephuphan, and Hiram. 6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to Manahath: 7 and Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them captive; and he begat Uzza and Ahihud. 8 And Shaharaim begat children in the field of Moab, after he had ¹⁰sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam, 10 and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub and Elpaal. 12 And the sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with the towns thereof; 13 and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; 14 and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 15 and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder, 16 and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah, 17 and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber, 18 and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal, 19 and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel, 21 and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ¹¹Shimei, 22 and Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel, 23 and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, 24 and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah, 25 and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak, 26 and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, 27 and Jareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. 28 These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 ^gAnd in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, *Jeiel*, whose wife's name was Maacah; 30 and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, 31 and Gedor, and Ahio, and ¹²Zecher. 32 And Mikloth begat ¹³Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem,

¹ Heb. *Non*.

² Heb. *daughters*.

³ In Josh. 16. 7. *Naarah*.

⁴ Many MSS. read, *Ayyah*.

⁵ In ver. 34, *Shemer*.

⁶ In ver. 32, *Shomer*.

⁷ Heb. *sons*.

⁸ In Gen. 46. 21, *Arad*.

⁹ In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham*.

¹⁰ Or, sent away *Hushim* and *Baara* his wives

¹¹ In ver. 13, *Shema*.

¹² In ch. 9. 37, *Zechariah*.

¹³ In ch. 9. 38, *Shimeam*.

Descendants of Benjamin. Former Inhabitants of Jerusalem; Priests, Levites, and Porters

over against their brethren. ³³ And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Ishobabab, and Malchi-shua, and ¹Abinadab, and ²Esh-baal. ³⁴ And the son of Jonathan was ³Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. ³⁵ And the sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and ⁴Tarea, and Ahaz. ³⁶ And Ahaz begat ⁵Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza. ³⁷ And Moza begat Binea; ⁶Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. ³⁸ And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. ³⁹ And the sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his first-born, Jeush the second, and Eliph-elet the third. ⁴⁰ And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

⁹ So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. And ⁶Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression. ² Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, Israel, the priests, the Levites, and ⁴the Nethinim. ³ And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh: ⁴ Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. ⁵ And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons. ⁶ And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. ⁷ And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasse-nuah, ⁸ and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; ⁹ and their brethren, according to their generations, ⁶nine hundred and fifty

^a ch. 9. 39-44^b ch. 5. 25, 26^c Neh. 11.^d Ezr. 2. 43,^e 58; 8. 20^f Neh. 11. 8^f Neh. 11.^g 10-14^g Jer. 20. 1^h Neh. 11.ⁱ 15-19^j Ezek. 46.^k 1, 2^l Num. 25.^m 7-13ⁿ ch. 26. 2, 14^o ch. 26. 1^p 2 Chr. 31.^q 15, 18

and six. All these men were heads of fathers' houses by their fathers' houses.

¹⁰ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, Jachin, ¹¹ and ⁷Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, ⁹ the ruler of the house of God; ¹² and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; ¹³ and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

¹⁴ And of the Levites: She-maiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; ¹⁵ and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of ⁸Zichri, the son of Asaph, ¹⁶ and ⁹Obadiah the son of ¹⁰Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

¹⁷ And the porters: Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren (Shallum was the chief), ¹⁸ who hitherto waited in ⁱthe king's gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. ¹⁹ And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent: and their fathers had been over the camp of Jehovah, keepers of the entry. ²⁰ And ^kPhinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and Jehovah was with him. ²¹ ¹Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. ²² All these that were chosen to be porters in the thresholds were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, ^mwhom David and Samuel the seer did ordain ⁿin their office

¹ In 1 S. 14. 49. *Ishvi*.² In 2 S. 2. 8. *Ishbosheth*.³ In 2 S. 4. 4; 9. 6, 10. *Mephibosheth*.⁴ In ch. 9. 41. *Tahrea*. ⁵ In ch. 9. 42. *Jarah*.⁶ In ch. 9. 43. *Rephaiah*.⁷ In Neh. 11. 11. *Seraiah*.⁸ In Neh. 11. 17. *Zabdi*.⁹ In Neh. 11. 17. *Abda*.¹⁰ In Neh. 11. 17. *Shammua*.

The Porters and their Functions. Residents of Gibeon. Death of Saul and his Sons

of trust. 23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of Jehovah, even the house of the tent, by wards. 24 ¹On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25 And their brethren, ^ain their villages, ^bwere to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them: 26 for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God. 27 And they lodged round about the house of God, ^cbecause the charge thereof was upon them; and to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning.

28 And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by count were these brought in and by count were these taken out. 29 Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and ^dover the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And some of ^ethe sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices. 31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had ^fthe office of trust over the things that were baked in pans. 32 And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, ^gwere over the showbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are ^hthe singers, heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, who dwelt in the chambers and were free from other service; for they were employed ⁱin their work day and night. 34 These were heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ^kAnd in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah; 36 and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. 38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. 39 ^lAnd Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-

¹ Heb. Towards the four winds.

shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. 40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. 41 And the sons of Micah: Piton, and Melech, and Tahrea, ^mand Ahaz. 42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; 43 and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 ⁿNow the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ^oslain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ^pAbinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armorbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ^qabuse me. But his armorbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. 11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the

² Or, wounded. ³ In 1 S. 14. 49, Ishvi.

⁴ Or, make a mock of me

David is made King of all Israel. He captures Zion. His Mighty Men and their Exploits

valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the ¹oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ^aSo Saul died ²for his trespass which he committed against Jehovah, because of the word of Jehovah, which he kept not; and also ^bfor that he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire *thereby*, 14 and inquired not of Jehovah: therefore he slew him, and ^cturned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

11 ^aThen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and Jehovah thy God said unto thee, ^eThou shalt be shepherd of my people Israel, and thou shalt be ³prince over my people Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Jehovah; and they anointed David king over Israel, ^faccording to the word of Jehovah by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (^gthe same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. 6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. ^hAnd Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. 7 And David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city round about, from Milo even round about; and Joab ⁱrepaired the rest of the city. 9 And ^jDavid waxed greater and greater; for Jehovah of hosts was with him.

10 ^kNow these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ^lshowed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king,

^laccording to the word of Jehovah concerning Israel. 11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: ^mJashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, ⁿthe chief of the ⁶thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred ⁷and slew them at one time. 12 And after him was Eleazar the son of ^oDodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. 13 He was with David at ^pPas-dammim, and ^qthere the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14 And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and Jehovah saved them by a great ^rvictory.

15 And three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and ^sthe host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 16 And David was then in the stronghold, and ^tthe garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! 18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto Jehovah, 19 and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men ¹⁰that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the *jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

20 And ¹¹Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for he lifted up his spear against three hundred ¹²and slew them, and had a name among the three. 21 ¹³Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, and was made their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

⁶ Another reading is, *captains*.

⁷ Heb. *slain*.

⁸ In 1 S. 17. 1, *Ephes-dammim*.

⁹ Heb. *salvation*.

¹⁰ Heb. *with their lives*.

¹¹ Heb. *Abshai*.

¹² Heb. *slain*.
¹³ Or, *Of the three in the second rank he was the most honorable*

^a 1 S. 13. 13,
14; 15. 23
^b 1 S. 28. 7
^c ch. 12. 23;
1 S. 15. 28
^d 2 S. 5. 1, 3,
6-10
^e 2 S. 6. 2;
7. 7
^f 1 S. 16. 1, 3,
12, 13
^g Josh. 15. 8,
63; Judg.
1. 21
^h 2 S. 8. 16
ⁱ 2 S. 3. 1
^j 2 S. 23. 8-39

^k ver. 3
^l 2 S. 23. 8
^m ch. 12. 18
ⁿ ch. 27. 4
^o 2 S. 23. 11,
12
^p ch. 14. 9

^q 1 S. 10. 5

¹ Or, *terebinth*

³ Or, *leader*

² Or, *in*

⁴ Heb. *revised*.

⁵ Or, *held strongly with him*

David's Mighty Men. David's Friends in Ziklag. Gadites who followed David

22 ^a Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was ^b a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. 25 Behold, he was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his ¹ guard.

26 Also the mighty men of the armies: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, 27 ² Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the ³ Pelonite, 28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite, 29 ⁴ Sibbecai the Hushathite, ⁵ Ilai the Ahohite, 30 Maharai the Netophathite, ⁶ Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 32 ⁷ Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, ⁸ Abiel the Arbathite, 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, 34 the sons of ⁹ Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, 35 Ahiam the son of ¹⁰ Sacar the Hararite, ¹¹ Eliphal the son of Ur, 36 Hopher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, 37 Hezro the Carmelite, ¹² Naarai the son of Ezbai, 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri, 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armorbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

^a 2 S. 8. 13^b 1 S. 17. 7^c 1 S. 27. 2-6^d Judg. 3. 15; 20. 16^e ver. 29^f 2 S. 2. 13^g Dt. 32. 30^h Josh. 3. 15; 4. 13

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite, 44 Uzzi the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, 45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite, 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of El-naam, and Ithmah the Moabite, 47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

12 ^c Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, ¹³ while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. 2 They ¹⁴ were armed with bows, and ^d could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow: ^e they were of Saul's brethren of Benjamin. 3 The chief was Ahiezer; then Joash, the sons of She-maah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite, 4 and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite, 5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, 6 Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites, 7 and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear: whose faces were like the faces of lions, and ^f they were as swift as the roes upon the mountains: 9 Ezer the chief, Obudiah the second, Eliab the third, 10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, 11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, 12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, 13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. 14 These of the sons of Gad were captains of the host: ^g he that was least was ¹⁵ equal to a hundred, and the greatest ¹⁶ to a thousand. 15 ^h These are they that went over the Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight

¹³ Heb. being yet shut up.¹⁴ Or, drew the bow¹⁵ Or, over¹ Or, council.² In 2 S. 23. 25, *Shammah the Harodite*.³ In 2 S. 23. 26, *Paltite*.⁴ In 2 S. 23. 27, *Mebunnai*.⁵ In 2 S. 23. 28, *Zalmon*.⁶ In 2 S. 23. 29, *Heleb*.⁷ In 2 S. 23. 30, *Hiddai*.⁸ In 2 S. 23. 31, *Abi-albon*.⁹ In 2 S. 23. 32, *Jashen*.¹⁰ In 2 S. 23. 33, *Sharar*.¹¹ In 2 S. 23. 34, *Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai*.¹² In 2 S. 23. 35, *Paarai the Arbite*.

David's Friends from Benjamin, Judah, and Manasseh.

Enumeration of those who helped David to become King of all Israel

all them of the valleys, both toward the east and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the stronghold unto David. 17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine adversaries, seeing there is no ¹wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. 18 Then ^athe Spirit ²came upon ^bAmasai, who was chief of the ³thirty, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: ⁴peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 ^aOf Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not; for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. 20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands that were of Manasseh. 21 And they helped David against ^ethe band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host. 22 For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great host, ^flike the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, ^gwho came to David to Hebron, ^hto turn the kingdom of Saul to him, ⁱaccording to the word of Jehovah. 24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. 25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. 27 And Jehoiada was the leader of ^jthe house of Aaron; and with him were three thousand and seven hundred. 28 and ^kZadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father's house twenty and

two captains. 29 And of the children of Benjamin, ^lthe brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ^mthe greatest part of them had ⁿkept their allegiance to the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers' houses. 31 And of the half-tribe of Manasse eighteen thousand, who were mentioned by name, to come and make David king. 32 And of the children of Issachar, ^omen that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. 33 Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand, and that could order ^pthe battle array, and were not ^qof double heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. 35 And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. 36 And of Asher, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. 37 And on the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with ^ra perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. 39 And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their brethren had made preparation for them. 40 Moreover they that were nigh unto them, ^seven as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, ^tbrought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victuals of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel.

13 And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every

^a Judg. 3. 10; 6. 34
^b ch. 2. 17
^c 1 S. 25. 5, 6
^d 1 S. 29. 2-9
^e 1 S. 30. 1
^f Gen. 32. 2;
Josh. 6. 13-15
^g 2 S. 2. 3, 4
^h ch. 10. 14
ⁱ ch. 11. 10
^j ch. 6. 8,
53; 2 S. 8. 17

^k ver. 2
^l 2 S. 2. 24
^m Esth. 1. 13
ⁿ Ps. 12. 2

^p ver. 33;
2 S. 6. 1-3

^q 1 S. 25. 18

¹ Or, violence ² Heb. clothed.
³ Another reading is, captains.

⁴ Heb. kept the charge of the house.

The Ark brought to Obed-edom's House. Uzza's Death. David's House and Family. David defeats the Philistines

leader. 2 And David said unto all the assembly of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of Jehovah our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren that are left in all the ¹land of Israel, ²with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have ³suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us; 3 and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: ^afor we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. 4 And all the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 5 ^bSo David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor *the brook* of Egypt even unto the entrance of Hamath, ^cto bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. 6 ^dAnd David went up, and all Israel, to ^eBaalath, *that is*, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God Jehovah ^fthat ^gsit-teth *above* the cherubim, ^hthat is called by the Name. 7 And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, *and brought it out of* ⁱthe house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. 8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, ^jeven with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto ^kthe threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen ^lstumbled. 10 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, ^mbecause he put forth his hand to the ark; and ⁿthere he died before God. 11 And David was displeased, because Jehovah had broken forth upon Uzza: and he called that place ^oPerez-uzza, unto this day. 12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? 13 So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into ^pthe house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: and ^qJehovah blessed the

¹ Heb. lands.
² Or, and with them to the priests and Levites that are &c.

³ Or, pasture lands ⁴ Or, is enthroned

⁵ Or, where the Name is called on

⁶ Or, were restive Or, threw it down

⁷ That is, The breach of Uzza.

house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

14 ^aAnd Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him a house. 2 And David perceived that Jehovah had established him king over Israel; for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David begat more sons and daughters. 4 ^bAnd these are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpelet, 6 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went, up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out ^cagainst them.

9 Now the Philistines had come and ^dmade a raid in the valley of Rephaim. 10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And Jehovah said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand. 11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath ^ebroken mine enemies by my hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place ^fBaal-perazim. 12 And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines ^gyet again made a raid in the valley. 14 And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the ^hmulberry-trees. 15 And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 16 And David did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from ⁱGibeon even to Gezer.

⁸ Or, before

⁹ Or, broken forth upon mine enemies

¹⁰ That is, The place of breakings forth.

¹¹ Or, balsam-trees ¹² In 2 S. 5. 25, Gaba.

The Ark brought by the Levites to Jerusalem, accompanied by Singers and Players on Instruments

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and ^aJehovah brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And *David* made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and ^bpitched for it a tent. 2 Then David said, ^cNone ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath Jehovah chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. 3 And ^dDavid assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of Jehovah ^eunto its place, which he had prepared for it. 4 And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and ^fthe Levites: 5 of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty; 6 of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty; 7 of the sons of Gershom, Joel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty; 8 of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred; 9 of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore; 10 of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve. 11 And David called for ^gZadok and ^hAbiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 and said unto them. Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites: ⁱsanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^kunto the place that I have prepared for it. 13 ^lFor because ye *bare it* not at the first, Jehovah our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not according to the ordinance. 14 ^mSo the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 15 And the children of ⁿthe Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of Jehovah.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites ^oto appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy.

^a Ex. 15. 14-16; Dt. 2. 25

^b ver. 3; ch. 16. 1; 17. 1-5

^c Num. 4. 15

^d ch. 13. 5; 1 K. 8. 1

^e ver. 1, 12; 2 S. 6. 12, 17

^f ch. 16. 30; 12. 20-28

^g ch. 12. 28

^h 1 S. 22. 20-23; 1 K. 2. 26, 35

ⁱ Ex. 19. 14, 15; 2 Chr. 25. 6

^j ver. 1, 3

^k ch. 13. 7; 2 S. 6. 3

^l ver. 12

^m Ex. 25. 14; Num. 4. 5

ⁿ ch. 13. 8; 25. 1

^o ch. 25. 1

^p Ps. 46. title

^q Ps. 6. title

^r ver. 28; ch. 16. 6

^s 2 S. 6. 12, 15

^t ch. 13. 13

^u Num. 23. 1-4, 29

17 So ^pthe Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; 18 and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers. 19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, ^qwere appointed, with cymbals of brass to sound aloud; 20 and Zechariah, and Azriel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries set to ^rAlamoth; 21 and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azariah, with harps set to ^sthe Sheminith, to lead. 22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over ^tthe song: he instructed about ^uthe song, because he was skilful. 23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. 24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ^vdid blow the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ^wSo David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of ^xthe house of Obed-edom with joy. 26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, that they sacrificed ^yseven bullocks and seven rams. 27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of ^zthe song with the singers: and David had upon him an ephod of linen. 28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of Jehovah came to the city of David, that

¹ Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up.

Sacrifices offered. Levites appointed to minister before the Ark. Psalm of Thanksgiving

Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

16 And they brought in the ark of God, and ^aset it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before God. 2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Jehovah. 3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion ¹of *flesh*, and a cake of raisins.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of Jehovah, and to celebrate and to thank and praise Jehovah, the God of Israel: 5 Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, ²Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; 6 and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day ^bdid David ³first ordain to give thanks unto Jehovah, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 ^cO give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name;

^dMake known his doings among the peoples.

9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;

^eTalk ye of all his marvellous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name; Let the heart of them rejoice that seek Jehovah.

11 Seek ye Jehovah and his strength;

^fSeek his face evermore.

12 ^gRemember his marvellous works that he hath done, His ^hwonders, and the judgments of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He is Jehovah our God; His ⁱjudgments are in all the earth.

15 Remember his covenant forever,

^a ch. 15. 1

^b 2 S. 22. 1;

23. 1

^c ver. 8-22;

Ps. 105.

1-15

^d 1 K. 8. 43;

^e 2 K. 19. 19

^f Ps. 24. 6

^g Ps. 77. 11;

103. 2

^h Ps. 78. 43-

68

ⁱ Is. 26. 9

¹ Gen. 17. 2;

22. 16-18;

26. 3

² Gen. 35.

11, 12

³ Gen. 13. 15

⁴ Gen. 34. 30;

Dt. 7. 7

⁵ Gen. 12.

17; 20. 3,

Ex. 7. 15-18

⁶ Gen. 20. 7

⁷ ver. 23-33:

Ps. 96. 1-13

⁸ Ps. 48. 1;

96. 4; 145. 3

⁹ Ps. 89. 7;

95. 3

¹⁰ Lev. 19. 4

¹¹ Ps. 96. 5;

102. 25

¹² ver. 28, 29:

Ps. 29. 1, 2

¹³ Is. 44. 23;

49. 13

The word which he commanded to a thousand generations,

16 ¹The ²covenant which he made with Abraham,

And his oath unto Isaac,

17 And ³confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,

To Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, ⁴Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,

The ⁵lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but a ⁶few men in number,

Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;

20 And they went about from nation to nation,

And from one kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong;

Yea, ⁷he reproveth kings for their sakes,

22 ⁸Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones,

And ⁹do my prophets no harm.

23 ¹⁰Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth;

Show forth his salvation from day to day.

24 Declare his glory among the nations,

His marvellous works among all the peoples.

25 For ¹¹great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised:

He also is ¹²to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the peoples are ¹³idols:

But ¹⁴Jehovah made the heavens.

27 Honor and majesty are before him:

Strength and gladness are in his place.

28 ¹⁵Ascribe unto Jehovah, ye kindreds of the peoples,

Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and strength;

29 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory due unto his name:

Bring an offering, and come before him;

Worship Jehovah ¹⁶in holy array.

30 Tremble before him, all the earth:

The world also is established that it cannot be moved.

31 Let the ¹⁷heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;

¹ Or, of wine ² In ch. 15. 18, *Janziel*.

³ Or, *make it the chief work* ⁴ Or, *Meditate*

⁵ Heb. *cord*, or, *line*. ⁶ Or, *things of nought*

⁷ Or, *in the beauty of holiness*

Ministers of the Religious Services. David's Purpose to build a Temple. God's Message to David concerning his Purpose

And let them say among the nations, "Jehovah reigneth.
 32 "Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof;
 Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
 33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before Jehovah;
 For he cometh to judge the earth.
 34 "O give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
 For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
 35 And say ye, "Save us, O God of our salvation,
 And gather us together and deliver us from the nations,
 To give thanks unto thy holy name,
 And to triumph in thy praise.
 36 "Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,
 From everlasting even to everlasting.

And all the people said, Amen, and praised Jehovah.

37 So he left there, "before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, "as every day's work required; 38 and "Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and "Hosah to be doorkeepers; 39 and "Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, "before the tabernacle of Jehovah in the high place that was at Gibeon, 40 to offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah upon the altar of burnt-offering continually morning and evening, "even according to all that is written in the law of Jehovah, which he commanded unto Israel; 41 and with them "Heman and Jeduthun, and "the rest that were chosen, who were mentioned by name, to "give thanks to Jehovah, because his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever; 42 and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and with instruments for "the songs of God; and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. 43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

17 "And it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house

^a Ps. 93. 1;
^b 96. 10
^c Ps. 98. 7;
^d Ps. 106. 1;
^e 130. 1
^f Ps. 106. 47,
^g 48
^h 1 K. 8. 15,
ⁱ 56; Ps. 72.
^j Dt. 27. 15;
^k Neh. 8. 6
^l ver. 4, 6
^m 2 Chr. 8.
ⁿ 11; Ezr. 3. 4
^o ch. 13. 14
^p ch. 26. 10
^q ch. 15. 11
^r 1 K. 3. 4
^s Ex. 29. 38-42; Num. 28. 3, 4
^t ch. 6. 33
^u ch. 25. 1-6
^v 2 Chr. 5. 13
^w 1 Chr. 25. 7; 2 Chr. 7. 6; 29. 27
^x 2 S. 7. 1-29
^y ch. 28. 2, 3
^z Ex. 40. 2, 3; 2 S. 7. 6
^{aa} 2 S. 7. 7

^{ab} Heb. 1. 5

^{ac} ch. 10. 14

of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of Jehovah *dwelleth* under curtains. 2 And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thy heart; for God is with thee. 3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith Jehovah, "Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in: 5 for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, "but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another. 6 In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word "with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedar? 7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I took thee from the "sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be "prince over my people Israel: 8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast gone, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 9 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I "will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that Jehovah will build thee a house. 11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days are fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. 12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever. 13 "I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my lovingkindness away from him, "as I took it from him that was before thee; 14 but I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for ever. 15 According to all these words, and

^{ad} Heb. have been.
^{ae} Or, pasture

^{af} Or, leader
^{ag} Or, have subdued

David's Prayer in Response to God's Message. He conquers Philistia, Moab, Zobah, Syria, and Edom. King Tou's Present

according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 Then David the king went in, and sat before Jehovah; and he said, Who am I, O Jehovah God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far?

17 And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Jehovah God. 18 What can David say yet more unto thee concerning the honor which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Jehovah, "for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 O Jehovah, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 ¹And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou redeemedst out of Egypt?

22 ^bFor thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Jehovah, becamest their God. 23 And now, O Jehovah, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 24 ²And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, Jehovah of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. 25 For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore hath thy servant found *in his heart* to pray before thee. 26 And now, O Jehovah, thou art God, and hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: 27 and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Jehovah, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

¹ Or, And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth, &c.

² Or, Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c.

^a 2 S. 7. 21;

Is. 37. 35

^b Ex. 19. 3, 6

^c 2 S. 8. 1-18

^d ch. 19. 6

18 And after this ^eit came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute.

3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah ³unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David hocked all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

5 And when ⁴the Syrians of ⁵Damascus came to succor Hadarezer king ^dof Zobah, David smote of ⁴the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in ⁴Syria of ⁵Damascus; and ⁴the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. And Jehovah ⁶gave victory to David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 And from Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 And when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah, 10 he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer had wars with Tou); and he had with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. 11 These also did king David dedicate unto Jehovah, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover ⁷Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And Jehovah ⁸gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

³ Or, by ⁴ Heb. A'ram. ⁵ Heb. Darmesek.

⁶ Or, saved David

⁷ Heb. Abshai.

David's Officers. His Messengers abused by Hanun, King of Ammon. Ammon and Syria defeated

14 And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed justice and righteousness unto all his people. 15 And ^aJoab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹recorder; 16 and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Shavsha was ²scribe; 17 and Benaiash the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 ^bAnd it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. 3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? 4 So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 Then there went certain persons, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram-maacah, and out of Zobah. 7 So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and encamped before ^aMedeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. 8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty

men. 9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that ³the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians. 11 And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ⁴Abishai his brother; and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. 12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good courage, and let us play the man for our people, and for the cities of our God: and Jehovah do that which seemeth him good. 14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. 15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. 17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. 18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men of* seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. 19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 ^aAnd it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings

^a ch. 11. 6

^b 2 S. 10. 1-19

^c ch. 18. 5, 9

^d Num. 21.
30; Josh.
13. 9, 16

^e 2 S. 11. 1

³ Heb. *the fare of the battle was against.*

⁴ Heb. *Abshai.*

¹ Or, *chronicler*

² Or, *secretary*

Joab captures Rabbah. The Philistines smitten. The People numbered. A Pestilence sent

go out *to battle*, that Joab led forth the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And ^aJoab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. ² And David took the crown of ¹their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. ³ And he brought forth the people that were therein, ^cand cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

⁴ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at ²Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the giant; and they were subdued. ⁵ And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ^cJair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, ^ethe staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶ And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, ^fsix on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was born unto the giant. ⁷ And when he ³defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. ⁸ These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

21 ^aAnd ^dSatan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. ² And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, ^aGo, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them. ³ And Joab said, ⁱJehovah make his people a hundred times as many as they are: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel? ⁴ Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Where-

fore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵ And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And ^kall they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. ⁶ But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab. ⁷ And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. ⁸ And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: ^mbut now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

⁹ And Jehovah spake unto ⁿGad, David's ^oseer, saying, ¹⁰ Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I ^poffer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. ¹¹ So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Take which thou wilt: ¹² ^qeither three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of Jehovah, ^reven pestilence in the land, and the angel of Jehovah destroying throughout all the borders of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. ¹³ And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall, I pray, into the hand of Jehovah; ^sfor very ^tgreat are his mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of man. ¹⁴ So Jehovah sent a pestilence upon Israel; and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. ¹⁵ And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, Jehovah beheld, and ^uhe repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thy hand. And the angel of Jehovah was standing by the threshing-floor of ^vOrnan the Jebusite. ¹⁶ And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of Jehovah standing between earth and

^a 2 S. 12. 26
^b 2 S. 12. 30,
31
^c 2 S. 12. 31
^d 2 S. 21.
18-22
^e 2 S. 21. 19
^f ch. 11. 23;
1 S. 17. 7
^g 2 S. 24. 1-25
^h ch. 27. 23,
24
ⁱ Dt. 1. 11

^k 2 S. 24. 9
^l ch. 27. 24

^m 2 S. 12. 13

ⁿ ch. 29. 29;
^o 2 S. 24. 11
^p 1 S. 9. 9

^q 2 S. 24. 13

^r Ps. 51. 1;
130. 4, 7

^s ch. 27. 24

^t Ex. 32. 14;
1 S. 15. 11;
Jon. 3. 10

^u Heb. stretch out unto. ^v Or, and
^w Or, many ^x In 2 S. 24. 16, &c., Araunah.

¹ Or, Malcam. See Zeph. 1. 5.

² In 2 S. 21. 18, Gob.

³ Or, reproached

⁴ Or, an adversary

David builds an Altar on Ornan's Threshing-floor.

His Preparations for building the Temple.

His Charge to Solomon

heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. 17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O Jehovah my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel of Jehovah commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto Jehovah in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of Jehovah. 20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. 22 Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto Jehovah: for the full price shalt thou give it me, that the plague may be stayed from the people. 23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal-offering; I give it all. 24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for Jehovah, nor offer a burnt-offering without cost. 25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. 26 And David built there an altar unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon Jehovah; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering. 27 And Jehovah commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that Jehovah had answered

him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. 29 For the tabernacle of Jehovah, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt-offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. 30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of Jehovah. 1 Then David said, This is the house of Jehovah God, and this is the altar of burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the sojourners that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. 3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without weight; 4 and cedar-trees without number: for the Sidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar-trees in abundance to David. 5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be build for Jehovah must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for Jehovah, the God of Israel. 7 And David said to Solomon his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build a house unto the name of Jehovah my God. 8 But the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. 9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. 10 He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. 11 Now,

¹ According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*
² That is, *Peaceful*.

David's Charge to Solomon concerning the Temple. He prescribes the Offices of the Levites

my son, "Jehovah be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of Jehovah thy God, as he hath spoken concerning thee. 12 ^b Only Jehovah give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of Jehovah thy God. 13 ^c Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the ordinances which Jehovah charged Moses with concerning Israel: ^d be strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither be dismayed. 14 Now, behold, in my ^e affliction I have prepared for the house of Jehovah ^f a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and ^g of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. 15 Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are skilful in every manner of work: 16 of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise and be doing, and ^h Jehovah be with thee.

17 ⁱ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, 18 Is not Jehovah your God with you? and ^j hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before Jehovah, and before his people. 19 Now ^k set your heart and your soul to seek after Jehovah your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of Jehovah God, ^l to bring the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built ^m to the name of Jehovah.

23 ⁿ Now David was old and full of days; and ^o he made Solomon his son king over Israel. 2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 3 And ^p the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward; and ^q their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. 4 Of these, twenty and four thousand were ^r to oversee the work of the house of Jehovah; and six

¹ Or, low estate

^a ver. 16
^b 1 K. 3. 9-12; 2 Chr.

^c ch. 28. 7
^d Josh. 1. 6-9
^e ch. 29. 4
^f ver. 3

^g ver. 11
^h ch. 28. 1-6
ⁱ ver. 9; ch. 23. 25

^j ch. 28. 9
^k 1 K. 8. 6, 21; 2 Chr.

^l 5. 7
^m ver. 7
ⁿ ch. 29. 28
^o ch. 28. 5;

^p Num. 4. 3-49
^q ver. 24;
^r Num. 4. 43

^s Ezr. 3. 8, 9

^t ch. 28. 29
^u ch. 15. 16
^v ch. 6. 1

^w Ex. 6. 20
^x Ex. 28. 1

^y Ex. 30. 6-10
^z Dt. 33. 1;
^{aa} Ps. 90. title

thousand were ^a officers and judges: 5 and four thousand were doorkeepers; and ^b four thousand praised Jehovah with the instruments which I made, *said David*, to praise therewith. 6 And David divided them into ^c courses ^d according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites: ^e Ladan and Shimei. 8 The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. 9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomoth, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' ^f houses of Ladan. 10 And the sons of Shimei: Jahath, ^g Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. 11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckoning.

12 The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. 13 ^h The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and ⁱ Aaron was separated, ^j that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, ^k to burn incense before Jehovah, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, for ever. 14 But as for ^l Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. 15 The sons of Moses: Gershom and Eliezer. 16 The sons of Gershom: ^m Shebuel the chief. 17 And the sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. 18 The sons of Izhar: ⁿ Shelomith the chief. 19 The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. 20 The sons of Uzziel: Micah the chief, and Isshiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish. 22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them ^o to wife. 23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ^a These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the

² Heb. divisions. ³ In ch. 6. 17, Libni.

⁴ In ver. 11, Zizah.

⁵ Or, to sanctify as most holy him &c.

⁶ In ch. 24. 20, Shubael.

⁷ In ch. 24. 22, Shelomoth.

David prescribes the Offices of the Levites. Courses of the Sons of Aaron. Of the Other Sons of Levi

heads of the fathers' *houses* of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of Jehovah, ^afrom twenty years old and upward. 25 For David said, Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^bhath given rest unto his people; and he dwelleth in Jerusalem for ever: 26 and also ^cthe Levites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle and all the vessels of it for the service thereof. 27 For ^dby the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from twenty years old and upward. 28 For ^etheir office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of Jehovah, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God; 29 ^ffor the showbread also, and ^gfor the fine flour for a meal-offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or ^hof that which is baked in the pan, or ⁱof that which is soaked, and ^jfor all manner of measure and size; 30 and to stand every morning to thank and praise Jehovah, and likewise at even; 31 and to offer all burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, ^kon the sabbaths, on the new moons, and ^lon the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before Jehovah; 32 and that ^mthey should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and ⁿthe charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of Jehovah.

24 And the courses of the sons of Aaron *were these*. ^aThe sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 2 ^bBut Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. 3 ^cAnd David with ^dZadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. 4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were

sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers' houses, eight. 5 ^eThus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. 6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and ^fAhimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the priests and of the Levites; one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and ^gone taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, 9 the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, 10 the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to ^hAbijah, 11 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, 12 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, 13 the thirteenth to Hup-pah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, 14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, 15 the seven-teenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzes, 16 the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, 17 the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, 18 the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. 19 ⁱThis was the ordering of them in their service, to come into the house of Jehovah according to the ordinance *given* unto them by Aaron their father, as Jehovah, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, ^jShubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jeh-deiah. 21 Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. 22 Of the Izharites, ^kShelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. 23 And the sons ^lof Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. 24 The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; the sons of

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 22. 18
15; 7. 9
^c Num. 4. 5,
15; 7. 9
^d Lev. 24. 5-9
^e Lev. 6. 20
^f ch. 9. 31
^g Lev. 6. 21
^h Lev. 19. 35,
36
ⁱ Is. 1. 13, 14
^j Lev. 23. 2-4
^k ch. 9. 27;
Num. 1. 53
^l Num. 3.
6-9, 38
^m Ex. 6. 23
ⁿ Lev. 10. 2
^o ver. 31;
ch. 6. 8

^a ver. 31
^b ch. 18. 16

^c Neh. 12. 4;
Lk. 1. 5

^d ch. 9. 25

^e ch. 23. 19

¹ Or, in the last acts
² Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron. See Neh. 11. 24.
³ Or, And David divided them, even Zadok &c.

⁴ The Hebrew text has, taken, taken.
⁵ In ch. 23. 16, *Sheluel*.
⁶ In ch. 23. 18, *Shelomith*.

Order of the Service of Song; the twenty-four Classes of Singers

Jaaziah: Beno. 27 The sons of Merari: of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. 29 Of Kish; the sons of Kish: Jerahmeel. 30 And the sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses. 31 ^aThese likewise cast lots even as their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and ^bZadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover David and the captains of the host set apart for the service certain of the sons of ^cAsaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should ^dprophesy ^ewith harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ^fAsharelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied ^gafter the order of the king. 3 ^hOf Jeduthun; the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and ⁱZeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ^jsix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising Jehovah. 4 Of Heman; the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ^kUzziel, ^lShebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth. 5 All these were the sons of Heman ^mthe king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of Jehovah, ⁿwith cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; ^o7 ^pAsaph, Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king. 7 And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto Jehovah, even all that were skilful, was ^qtwo hundred fourscore

and eight. 8 And ^rthey cast lots ^sfor their offices, all alike, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah; he and his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 the third to Zaccur, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 11 the fourth to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 12 the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 13 the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 14 the seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 15 the eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 16 the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 17 the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 18 the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 19 the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 20 for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 21 for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 22 for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 23 for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 24 for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 25 for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 26 for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 27 for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 28 for the one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 29 for the two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 30 for the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 31 for the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

26 For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites, ^tMeshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ^uAsaph. 2 And Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the first-born, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, 3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan

^a ver. 5, 6^b ver. 6^c ch. 6. 33, 39^d 2 K. 3. 15^e ch. 15. 16^f ch. 16. 41, 42^g ch. 21. 9; ^h 2 S. 24. 11ⁱ ch. 15. 16^j ch. 15. 19^k ch. 23. 5^l ch. 26. 13¹ In ver. 14, *Jesharelah*.² Heb. *by the hands of the king*.³ In ver. 11, *Izri*.⁴ With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.⁵ In ver. 18, *Azarel*. ⁶ In ver. 20, *Shubael*.⁷ Or, *after the order of the king*, even Asaph &c.⁸ Or, *ward against ward*, as well &c.⁹ In ver. 14, *Shelemiah*.¹⁰ In ch. 9. 19, *Ebiasaph*.

Courses of the Doorkeepers. Keepers of the Treasures of the Temple. Civil Officials

the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. 4 And Obed-edom had sons: Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathanel the fifth, 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for God blessed him. 6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valor. 7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah. 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; three-score and two of Obed-edom. 9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also ^a Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Shimri the chief (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him chief), 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having ¹offices like their brethren, to minister in the house of Jehovah. 13 ^bAnd they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to ²Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the store-house. 16 To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of ³Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, watch against watch. 17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the store-house two and two. 18 For ⁴c Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at ⁴Parbar. 19 These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was ^aover the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ^bdedicated things.

¹ Or, wards over against their brethren

² In ver. 1, Meshelemiah.

³ That is, Casting forth.

⁴ Or, the precinct ⁵ Heb. holy things.

21 The sons of ⁶Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite: ⁷Jehieli. 22 The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasures of the house of Jehovah. 23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: 24 and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasures. 25 And his brethren: of Eliezer came Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. 26 This Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, ^awhich David the king, and the heads of the fathers' houses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. 27 ^bOut of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of Jehovah. 28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated, whosoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of ^cShelomoth, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for ^dthe outward business over Israel, for ^eofficers and judges. 30 Of the Hebronites, ^fHashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond the Jordan westward, for all the business of Jehovah, and for the service of the king. 31 Of the Hebronites was ^gJerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at ^hJazer of Gilead. 32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and ⁱfor the affairs of the king.

^a ch. 16. 38
^b ch. 24. 6,
31; 25. 8
^c 2 K. 23. 11
^d ver. 22, 24,
26; ch. 28.
12; Ezer. 2.
69

^e 2 S. 8. 11

^f Neh. 11. 16

^g ch. 23. 4

^h ch. 27. 17

ⁱ ch. 23. 19

^k ch. 6. 81

^l 2 Chr. 19.
11

⁶ In ch. 6. 17, Libni. ⁷ In ch. 23. 8, Jehiel.

⁸ Heb. Out of the battles and the spoil.

⁹ Heb. Shelomith.

27 Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the heads of fathers' houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year — of every course were twenty and four thousand. ² Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ³ He was of the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. ⁴ And over the course of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his course; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁵ The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the ¹ priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁶ This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and of his course was Ammizabad his son. ⁷ The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁸ The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shammuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁹ The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁰ The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹¹ The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹² The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹³ The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁴ The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim:

¹ Or, chief minister See 2 S. 8. 18.

and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁵ The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was ² Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: ¹⁷ of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok: ¹⁸ of Judah, ³ Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: ¹⁹ of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: ²⁰ of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah: ²¹ of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: ²² of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. ^b These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. ²³ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under, ^c because Jehovah had said he would increase Israel like ^a to the stars of heaven. ²⁴ Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but finished not; and ^e there came wrath for this upon Israel; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David.

²⁵ And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jonathan the son of Uzziash: ²⁶ and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: ²⁷ and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite: ²⁸ and over the olive-trees and ^f the sycomore-trees that were in the lowland was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: ²⁹ and over the herds that fed in ^g Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: ³⁰ and over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: and

² In ch. 11. 30, Heled. ³ In 1 S. 16. 6, Eliab.

^a ch. 11. 11-31; 2 S. 23. 8-30

^b ch. 28. 1

^c ch. 21. 2-5

^d Gen. 15. 5

^e ch. 21. 1-7; 2 S. 24. 12-15

^f 1 K. 10. 27; 2 Chr. 1. 15

^g ch. 5. 16

David's Counsellors. His Address concerning the Temple. He gives the Pattern thereof to Solomon

over the flocks was Jaziz the ^aHagrite. 31 All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's ¹uncle, was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: 33 and ^bAhithophel was the king's counsellor: and ^cHushai the Archite was the king's friend: 34 and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of ^dBenaiah, and ^eAbiathar: and ^fthe captain of the king's host was Joab.

28 And ^gDavid assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and ^hpossessions of the king and of his sons, with the ⁱofficers, and ^jthe mighty men, even all the mighty men of valor, unto Jerusalem. 2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: as for me, ^kit was in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and for ^lthe footstool of our God; and I had made ready for the building. 3 But God said unto me, ^mThou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood. 4 Howbeit Jehovah, the God of Israel, ⁿchose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel ^ofor ever: for ^phe hath chosen Judah to be ^qprince; and ^rin the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel; 5 and ^sof all my sons (for Jehovah hath given me many sons), ^the hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of Jehovah over Israel. 6 And he said unto me, ^uSolomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts; for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7 And I will establish his kingdom for ever, ^vif he be constant to do my commandments and mine ordinances, as at this day. 8 Now therefore, in the sight

^a ch. 5. 10

^b 2 S. 15. 12

^c 2 S. 15. 32,

^d ver. 5

^e 1 K. 1. 7

^f ch. 11. 6

^g ch. 23. 2;

^h 27. 1-31

ⁱ ch. 11. 10-

^j 47

^k ch. 17. 1, 2

^l Ps. 132. 7;

^m 1s. 66. 1

ⁿ ch. 22. 8

^o 1 S. 16. 6-13

^p ch. 17. 23,

^q 27

^r ch. 5. 2;

^s Gen. 49.

^t 8-10

^u 1 S. 16. 1

^v ch. 3. 1-9;

^w 14. 3-7

^x ch. 22. 9, 10

^y 2 S. 7. 13, 14

^z ch. 22. 13

^a ch. 29. 17-19; 1 K. 8.

^b 61

^c 1 S. 16. 7

^d 2 Chr. 15.

^e 2; Jer. 29.

^f 13

^g ch. 22. 13

^h ver. 12, 19;

ⁱ Ex. 25. 40

^j 1 K. 6. 3

^k Ex. 25. 17-

^l 22

^m ch. 26. 20, 28

ⁿ ch. 24. 1

^o ch. 23. 6

^p Ex. 25. 31-39

^q Ex. 30. 1-10

of all Israel, the assembly of Jehovah, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of Jehovah your God; that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and "serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; "for Jehovah searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts. "If thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 10 Take heed now; for Jehovah hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: "be strong, and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son ^zthe pattern of ^athe porch of the temple, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and ^bof the ^cplace of the mercy-seat; 12 and the pattern of all that he had ^dby the Spirit, for the courts of the house of Jehovah, and for all the chambers round about, for ^ethe treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things; 13 also for ^fthe courses of the priests and ^gthe Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of Jehovah, and for all the vessels of service in the house of Jehovah; 14 of gold by weight for the vessels of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; ^hof silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; 15 by weight also for ⁱthe candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver, ^jsilver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick; 16 and the gold by weight for the tables of showbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; 17 and the flesh-hooks, and the basins, and the cups, of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; 18 and for ^kthe altar of

¹ Or, brother's son

² Or, cattle

³ Or, eunuchs

⁴ Or, leader

⁵ Heb. house.

⁶ Or, in his spirit.

David's final Charge to Solomon and to the People. Offerings for the Temple are brought. David's Prayer concerning it

incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *even* ^athe cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of Jehovah. 19 All this, *said David*, ¹have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of Jehovah, *even* ^ball the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, ^cBe strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for Jehovah God, *even* my God, is with thee; ^dhe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of Jehovah be finished. 21 And, behold, ^ethere are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work ^fevery willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

29 And David the king said unto all the assembly, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, ^gis yet young and tender, and the work is great; for ^hthe palace is not for man, but for Jehovah God. 2 Now ⁱI have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the *things* of gold, and the silver for the *things* of silver, and the brass for the *things* of brass, the iron for the *things* of iron, and wood for the *things* of wood; ^jonyx stones, and *stones* to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colors, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3 Moreover also, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, ^k4 *even* three thousand talents of gold, of ^lthe gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, wherewith to overlay the walls of the houses; 5 of gold for the *things* of gold, and of silver for the *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly ^m3 to conse-

crate himself this day unto Jehovah?

6 Then ⁿthe princes of the fathers' houses, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ^othe rulers over the king's work, offered willingly; 7 and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand ^pdarics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. 8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of Jehovah, under the hand of ^qJehiel the Gershonite. 9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because ^rwith a perfect heart they offered willingly to Jehovah: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed Jehovah before all the assembly; and David said, Blessed be thou, O Jehovah, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. 11 ^sThine, O Jehovah, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heavens and in the earth *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O Jehovah, and thou art exalted as head above all. 12 ^tBoth riches and honor come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and ^u'in thy hand is power and might; and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. 14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should ^vbe able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and ^wof thine own have we given thee. 15 For ^x'we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: ^y'our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no ^zabiding. 16 O Jehovah our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thy holy name cometh of thy hand and is all thine own. 17 I know also, my God, that ^{aa}'thou triest the heart, and ^{ab}'hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things:

^a Ex. 25. 18-22

^b ver. 11, 12

^c ch. 22. 13

^d Josh. 1. 6, Heb. 13. 6

^e ver. 13

^f Ex. 35. 25-35; 36. 1, 2

^g ch. 22. 5

^h ver. 19

ⁱ ch. 22. 3-5

^j ch. 22. 14

^k 1 K. 9. 28

^m ch. 27. 1; 28. 1

ⁿ ch. 27. 25-31

^o Ezr. 2. 69; Neh. 7. 70

^p ch. 23. 8

^q ch. 23. 8

^r 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^s 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^t 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^u 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^v 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^w 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^x 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^y 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^z 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{aa} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ab} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ac} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ad} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ae} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{af} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ag} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ah} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ai} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{aj} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ak} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{al} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{am} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{an} 1 K. 8. 61; 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{Or, Jehovah made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.}

^{Or, beryl} ³ Heb. to fill his hand.

⁴ Heb. retain strength. ^o Heb. of thy hand.

⁶ Heb. hope.

Sacrifices offered. Solomon made King. David's Reign and Death

and now have I seen with joy thy people, that are present here, offer willingly unto thee. 18 O Jehovah, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹prepare their heart unto thee; 19 and ^agive unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and ^bto build the palace, for which I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the assembly, Now bless Jehovah your God. And ^call the assembly blessed Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and ^dbowed down their heads, and worshipped Jehovah, and the king. 21 And ^ethey sacrificed sacrifices unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel, 22 and did eat and drink before Jehovah on that day with great gladness.

And they made Solomon the son of David king ^fthe second time, and ^ganointed him unto Jehovah to be ²prince, and Zadok to be

¹ Or, establish:² Or, leader

priest. 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of Jehovah as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ³submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 25 And ^hJehovah magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and ⁱbestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Now ^kDavid the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 27 ^lAnd the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 28 And he died in ^ma good old age, ⁿfull of days, riches, and honor: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the ^ohistory of ^pSamuel the seer, and in the ^qhistory of ^rNathan the prophet, and in the ^shistory of ^tGad the seer, 30 with all his reign and his might, and ^uthe times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

³ Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.⁴ Heb. words.^a ch. 28. 9;^b Ps. 72. 1^c ver. 1, 2^d Josh. 22.^e 33^f Ex. 4. 31^g 1 K. 8. 62,^h 63ⁱ ch. 23. 1^j 1 K. 1. 33-^k 39^l 2 Chr. 1. 1^m 1 K. 3. 13;ⁿ 2 Chr. 1. 12^o ch. 18. 14^p 2 S. 5. 4, 5;^q 1 K. 2. 11^r Gen. 15.^s 15; Acts^t 13. 36^u ch. 23. 1^v 1 S. 9. 9^w 2 S. 7. 2-4;^x 12. 1-7^y 1 S. 22. 5^z Dan. 4. 23,^{aa} 25

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

Solomon worships at Gibeon. His Prayer for Wisdom. His Wealth. His Purpose to build a Temple

1 And ^aSolomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and Jehovah his God was with him, and ^bmagnified him exceedingly. **2** And Solomon spake unto all Israel, ^cto the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' houses. **3** So Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to ^dthe high place that was at Gibeon; ^efor there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of Jehovah had made in the wilderness. **4** But ^fthe ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. **5** Moreover ^gthe brazen altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ^hwas there before the tabernacle of Jehovah: and Solomon and the assembly sought unto it. **6** And Solomon ⁱwent up thither to the brazen altar before Jehovah, which was at the tent of meeting, and ^joffered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. **8** And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great lovingkindness unto David my father, and ^khast made me king in his stead. **9** Now, O Jehovah God, ^llet thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over ^ma people like the dust of the earth in multitude. **10** Give me now wisdom and knowledge, ⁿthat I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? **11** And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither

^a 1 K. 2. 12, 46
^b 1 Chr. 29. 25
^c 1 Chr. 28. 1
^d 1 K. 3. 4
^e Ex. 36. 8
^f 1 Chr. 15. 25-28
^g Ex. 31. 9; 38. 1-7
^h 1 K. 3. 4
ⁱ 1 K. 3. 5-14
^j 1 Chr. 28. 5
^k 2 S. 7. 12-16
^l Gen. 13. 16; 22. 17
^m 2 S. 5. 2

ⁿ ch. 9. 22; 1 Chr. 29. 25
^o ver. 3
^p 1 K. 10. 26-29
^q 1 K. 4. 26
^r 1 K. 9. 19

^s 1 K. 5. 5
^t [Ch. 1. 18 in Heb.]

^u [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
^v ver. 18;
^w 1 K. 5. 15, 16

^x 1 K. 5. 2-11
^y 1 Chr. 14. 1

yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: **12** wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and ^oI will give thee riches, and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee; neither shall there any after thee have the like. **13** ^pSo Solomon came ^qfrom the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.

14 ^rAnd Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: ^sand he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in ^tthe chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **15** And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. **16** And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. **17** And they fetched up and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

***2** ^uNow Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of Jehovah, and a house for his kingdom. ***2** And ^vSolomon counted out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. **3** ^wAnd Solomon sent to ^xHiram the king of Tyre, saying, ^yAs thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build

¹ Or, as otherwise read, he had put
² Or, offered there, upon . . . yea, he offered

³ So Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Heb. has, to.
⁴ In 1 K. 5. 1, Hiram.

Hiram's Aid in building the Temple. The Temple described: its Dimensions

him a house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.* 4 Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, to dedicate it to him, and ^ato burn before him incense of sweet spices, and ^bfor the continual showbread, and for ^cthe burnt-offerings morning and evening, ^don the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of Jehovah our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Israel. 5 And the house which I build is great; for ^egreat is our God above all gods. 6 But ^fwho ¹is able to build him a house, seeing heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn incense before him? 7 Now therefore ^gsend me a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that knoweth how to grave *all manner* of gravings, *to be* with the skilful men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, ^hwhom David my father did provide. 8 Send me also cedar-trees, ²fir-trees, and ³algum-trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon. And, behold, ⁱmy servants shall be with thy servants, ⁹even to prepare me timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. 10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand ⁴measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand ⁴measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, ^kBecause Jehovah loveth his people, he hath made thee king over them. 12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be ⁷Jehovah, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, ^mthat should build a house for Jehovah, and a house for his kingdom. 13 And now I have sent a skilful man, endued with understanding, ⁵of Hiram

my father's, 14 ⁿthe son of a woman of the daughters of Dan; and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device; that there may be *a place* appointed unto him with thy skilful men, and with the skilful men of my lord David thy father. 15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, ^owhich my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: 16 and ^pwe will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to ⁶Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbered all the sojourners that were in the land of Israel, ^qafter the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. 18 ^rAnd he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and four-score thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people at work.

3 ^sThen Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem on mount Moriah, where *Jehovah* appeared unto David his father, which he made ready ⁷in the place that David had appointed, ^tin the threshing-floor of ⁸Ornan the Jebusite. 2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. 3 Now ⁹these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. 4 And the porch that was before *the house*, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height a hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold. 5 And ^uthe greater house he ceiled with ¹⁰fir-wood, which he overlaid with fine gold,

^a Ex. 30. 7^b Ex. 25. 30^c Ex. 29. 38-

42

^d Num. 28. 9,

10

^e Ex. 15. 11;^f 1 Chr. 16.

25

^g ch. 6. 18;^h 1 K. 8. 27ⁱ ver. 13, 14;^j Ex. 31. 3-5^k 1 Chr. 22.

15

^l ch. 9. 10, 11^m ch. 9. 8;ⁿ 1 K. 10. 9^o Ps. 33. 6;

102. 25

^p ver. 1^q 1 K. 7. 14^r ver. 10^s 1 K. 5. 8, 9^t 1 Chr. 22. 2^u ver. 2^v 1 K. 6. 1,
&c.^w 1 Chr. 21.
18^x 1 K. 6. 17¹ Heb. retaineth strength. ² Or, cypress-trees³ In 1 K. 10. 11, *almug-trees.* ⁴ Heb. cors.⁵ Or, even Hiram my father⁶ Heb. Japho. ⁷ Heb. in the place of David.⁸ In 2 S. 24. 16, &c., *Araunah.*⁹ Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c.¹⁰ Or, cypress-wood

The Temple described : the Oracle, Cherubim, Pillars, Altar, Molten Sea, Lavers, Candlesticks, and other Utensils

and wrought thereon palm-trees and chains. 6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty : and the gold was gold of Parvaim. 7^a He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold ; and ^bgraved cherubim on the walls.

8 And he made ^cthe most holy house : the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits ; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. 9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid ^dthe upper chambers with gold.

10 ^eAnd in the most holy house he made two cherubim of image work ; and they overlaid them with gold. 11 And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long : the wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house ; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house ; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits ; and they stood on their feet, and their faces were ^ftoward the house. 14 ^gAnd he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.

15 ^hAlso he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. 16 And he made chains in the oracle, and put ⁱthem on the tops of the pillars ; and he made a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17 ^jAnd he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left ; and called the name of that on the right hand ^kJachin, and the name of that on the left ^lBoaz.

4 Moreover ^mhe made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cu-

bits the height thereof. 2 ⁿAlso he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass ; and the height thereof was five cubits ; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 3 And under it was the likeness of ^ooxen, which did compass it round about, ^pfor ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The ^qoxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east ; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 5 And it was a handbreadth thick ; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily : it received ^rand held three thousand baths. 6 ^sHe made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them ; such things as belonged to the burnt-offering they washed in them ; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And ^the made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them ; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. 8 He made also ^uten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold. 9 Furthermore he made ^vthe court of the priests, and ^wthe great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 10 And ^xhe set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. 11 ^yAnd Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins.

So Hiram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of God : 12 the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, 13 and ^zthe four hundred pomegranates for the two networks ; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were ^{aa}upon the pillars. 14 ^{ab}He made

^a 1 K. 6. 20-

22

^b 1 K. 6. 29-

35

^c Ex. 26. 33 ;

1 K. 6. 16

^d 1 Chr. 28.

11

^e 1 K. 6. 23-

28

^f Ex. 26. 31

^g 1 K. 7. 15-

20

^h 1 K. 7. 21

ⁱ Ex. 27. 1,

2 ; 2 K. 16.

14

^k 1 K. 7. 23-

26

^l 1 K. 7. 26

^m 1 K. 7. 38,

40

ⁿ 1 K. 7. 49

^o 1 K. 7. 48

^p 1 K. 6. 36

^q 2 K. 21. 5

^r 1 K. 7. 39

^s 1 K. 7. 40-

51

^t 1 K. 7. 20

^u 1 K. 7. 27-

43

^a In 1 K. 7. 24, knobs.

^b Or, ten in a cubit

^c Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

¹ Or, inward ² That is, He shall establish.

³ That is, In it is strength.

Completion of the Building. The Ark brought in with Music and Thanksgiving. Solomon's Address

also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; 15 one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. 16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the vessels thereof, did ^aHuram his father make for king Solomon, for the house of Jehovah, of bright brass. 17 In the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. 18 ^bThus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass ¹could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and ^cthe tables whereon was the showbread; 20 and the candlesticks with their lamps, ^dto burn according to the ordinance before the oracle, of pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold. And as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, were of gold.

⁵ Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of Jehovah was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasures of the house of God.

² Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out ^fof the city of David, which is Zion. 3 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was *in* the seventh month. 4 And all the elders of Israel came: and ^gthe Levites took up the ark; 5 and they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests the Levites bring up. 6 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not

be counted nor numbered for multitude. 7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jehovah unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. 8 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 9 And ^hthe staves were so long that ⁱthe ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there it is unto this day. 10 ^jThere was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *there* at Horeb, ^kwhen Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep ^ltheir courses; 12 also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, ^meven Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, ⁿwith cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests ^osounding with trumpets); 13 it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking Jehovah; and when they lifted up their voice ^pwith the trumpets and cymbals and instruments ^qof music, and praised Jehovah, *saying*, ^rFor he is good; for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever; that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of Jehovah, 14 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for ^sthe glory of Jehovah filled the house of God.

⁶ Then spake Solomon, Jehovah hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. 2 But I have built thee a house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 3 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood.

^a ch. 2. 13;
¹ K. 7. 14
^b 1 K. 7. 47
^c ver. 8
^d ver. 7; Ex.
25. 31-37
^e 1 K. 8. 1-9
^f ch. 1. 4
^g ver. 7

^h 1 K. 8. 8, 9

ⁱ Dt. 10. 2-5;
Heb. 9. 4

^k 1 Chr. 24.
1-5

^l 1 Chr. 25.
1-4

^m 1 Chr. 13.
8; 15. 16, 24

ⁿ ch. 7. 6

^o 1 Chr. 16. 42

^p ch. 7. 3;
¹ Chr. 16.
34

^q 1 K. 8. 11

^r 1 K. 8. 12-
50

¹ Or, was not searched out

² Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.
³ Or, where ⁴ Or, for song

Solomon's Address to the People. His Prayer of Dedication

4 And he said, Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be ¹prince over my people Israel: 6 but ^aI have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and ^bhave chosen David to be over my people Israel. 7 ^cNow it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 8 But Jehovah said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 9 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 10 And Jehovah hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah promised, and have built the house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 11 And there have I set the ark, ^dwherein is the covenant of Jehovah, which he made with the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the altar of Jehovah in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands 13 (^efor Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and ^fkneeled down upon his knees before all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven); 14 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^gthere is no God like thee, in heaven, or on earth; ^hwho keepest covenant and loving-kindness ²with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart; 15 ⁱwho hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. 16 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, keep

¹ Or, leader² Or, for

with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ^{3k}There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law as thou hast walked before me. 17 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, ¹heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have builded! 19 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Jehovah my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee; 20 that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 21 And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and ^mwhen thou hearest, forgive.

22 ⁴If a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before thine altar in this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; 25 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When the heavens are shut

³ Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.⁴ Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin

^a ch. 12. 13
^b 1 Chr. 28. 4
^c 1 K. 5. 3
^d ch. 5. 7, 10
^e Neh. 8. 4
^f 1 K. 8. 54
^g Ex. 15. 11;
 Dt. 3. 24
^h Dt. 7. 9
ⁱ 1 Chr. 22.
 9, 10

^k ch. 7. 18;
^l 1 K. 2. 4
^m ch. 2. 6

ⁿ Mic. 7. 18

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication. Jehovah's Glory fills the Temple

up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ¹when thou ²dost afflict them: 27 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ¹when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their ³cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be; 29 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: 30 then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (^afor thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men); 31 that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the foreigner, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thine outstretched arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house: 33 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ⁴this house which I have built is ^bcalled by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; 35 then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their

supplication, and maintain their ⁵cause.

36 If they sin against thee (^cfor there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that ⁶they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; 37 yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; 38 if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: 39 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ⁵cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee.

40 Now, O my God, ^alet, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and ^clet thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. 41 ^fNow therefore arise, O Jehovah God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Jehovah God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in ⁷goodness. 42 O Jehovah God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember ⁸thy ⁸loving-kindnesses to David thy servant.

7 ⁹Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, ^athe fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of Jehovah filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of Jehovah, because the glory of Jehovah filled Jehovah's house. 3 And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of Jehovah was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto Jehovah, ¹⁰saying, ¹¹For he is

^a 1 S. 16. 7;
¹ Chr. 28. 9
^b ch. 7. 14

^c Job 15.
14-16; Jas.
3. 2; 1 Jn.
1. 8-10
^d ch. 7. 15;
Neh. 1. 6,
11
^e Ps. 17. 1

^f Ps. 132. 8, 9

⁹ 1 K. 8. 54

^a 1 K. 18. 24,
38

^b ch. 5. 13;
20. 21

^b Or, right
^c Heb. they that take them captive carry them away.
⁷ Or, good
⁸ Or, good deeds See ch. 32. 32.

¹ Or, because ² Or, answerest ³ Heb. gates.
⁴ Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.

Sacrifices offered. The Feast of Dedication. Jehovah's Promise and Warning. Cities built by Solomon

good; for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

4 ^aThen the king and all the people offered sacrifice before Jehovah. 5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. 6 And the priests stood, according to their offices; ^bthe Levites also with instruments ¹of music of Jehovah, which David the king had made to give thanks unto Jehovah (for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever), when David praised by their ministry: and ^cthe priests sounded trumpets before them; and all Israel stood. 7 ^dMoreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of Jehovah; for there he offered the burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat.

8 So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, ^efrom the entrance of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt. 9 And on the eighth day they held ^fa solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that Jehovah had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 ^gThus Solomon finished the house of Jehovah, and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of Jehovah, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 12 And Jehovah appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and ^hhave chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. 13 ⁱIf I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; 14 ^jif my people, ^kwho are called by my

name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15 ^lNow mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. 16 For ^mnow have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. 17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and mine ordinances; 18 then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, ⁿThere shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 ^oBut if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 20 ^pthen will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it ^qa proverb and a byword among all peoples. 21 And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, ^rWhy hath Jehovah done thus unto this land, and to this house? 22 And they shall answer, Because they forsook Jehovah, the God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

23 ^sAnd it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of Jehovah, and his own house, 2 that the cities which Hiram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. 4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath. 5 Also he built ^tBeth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, ^ufortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars; 6 and Baalath, and all the store-

^a 1 K. 8. 62,

^b 1 Chr. 15.

^c ch. 5. 12

^d 1 K. 8. 64-66

^e 1 K. 8. 65

^f Lev. 23. 36

^g 1 K. 9. 1-9

^h Dt. 12. 5, 11

ⁱ ch. 6. 26-28

^j ch. 6. 37-39

^l ch. 6. 20, 40

^m ver. 12

ⁿ ch. 6. 16

^o Lev. 26. 14,

33; Dt. 28.

^p Dt. 29. 28;

1 K. 14. 15

^q Dt. 28. 37

^r Dt. 29. 24,

25

^s 1 K. 9. 1-28

^t 1 Chr. 7. 24

^u ch. 14. 7

¹ Or, for the song of Jehovah

² Or, closing festival

³ Heb. upon whom my name is called.

Solomon's Workmen. His Religious Services. His Commerce. The Queen of Sheba's Visit

cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

7 ^aAs for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, that were not of Israel; 8 of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, ^bof them did Solomon raise a ¹levy of *bondservants* unto this day. 9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. 10 And these were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ^cAnd Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her; for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because ²the places are holy, whereunto the ark of Jehovah hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto Jehovah on ^athe altar of Jehovah, which he had built before the porch, 13 even ^aas the duty of every day required, offering ^daccording to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, ^ethree times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, ^athe courses of the priests to their service, and ⁱthe Levites to their offices, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; ^athe doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had ¹David the man of God commanded. 15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

¹ Heb. men subject to taskwork.

² Heb. they are.

^a Gen. 15.
18-21.
^b 1 K. 4. 6,
9. 21.
^c 1 K. 3. 1;
7. 8.
^d ch. 4. 1
^e Ex. 29.
38-42.
^f Num. 28. 3
^g Ex. 23.
14-17.
^h 1 Chr. 24. 1
ⁱ 1 Chr. 25. 1
^k 1 Chr. 26. 1
^l Neh. 12.
24, 36

^m 1 K. 9. 26
ⁿ 2 K. 14. 22
^o ch. 9. 10, 13
^p 1 K. 10.
1-13, Mt.
12. 42; Lk.
11. 31

^q 1 Chr. 28.
5; 29. 23

^r ch. 2. 11;
Dt. 7. 8

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of Jehovah, and until it was finished. So the house of Jehovah was completed.

17 Then went Solomon to ^mEzion-geber, and to ⁿEloth, on the seashore in the land of Edom. 18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and ^ofetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

9 ^pAnd when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Solomon told her all her questions; and there was not anything hid from Solomon which he told her not. 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, 4 and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ^qattendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cupbearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of Jehovah; there was no more spirit in her. 5 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ^racts, and of thy wisdom. 6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceedest the fame that I heard. 7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be Jehovah thy God, who delighted in thee, ^sto set thee on his throne, to be king for Jehovah thy God: ^tbecause thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever. therefore made he thee king over them, to do justice and righteousness.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold,

³ Heb. standing.

⁴ Or, sayings

The Queen of Sheba's Visit. Solomon's Wealth and Power. His Death. Rehoboam succeeds him. He follows Evil Counsel

and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, ^a that brought gold from Ophir, brought ¹algum-trees and precious stones. 11 And the king made of the algum-trees terraces for the house of Jehovah, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. 12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ^b Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold, 14 besides that which the traders and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. 15 And king Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one buckler. 16 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ²stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 21 ^c For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram; once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 ^d So king Solomon exceeded

¹ In 1 K. 10. 11, *almug-trees*.

² Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.

^a ch. 8. 18

^b 1 K. 10.

14-28

^c ch. 20. 36,

37

^d ch. 1. 12;

1 K. 3. 13

^e ch. 1. 14;

1 K. 4. 26;

10. 26;

Dt. 17. 16

^f 1 K. 4. 21,

24

^g ch. 1. 15-17

^h ch. 1. 16

ⁱ 1 K. 11.

41-43

^k 1 Chr. 29.

29

^l 1 K. 2. 10

^m 1 K. 12.

1-20

ⁿ 1 K. 11. 40

all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25 And Solomon had ^efour thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 26 ^f And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. 27 ^g And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 ^h And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ⁱ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, ^k are they not written in the ³history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ⁴Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? 30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in ⁵the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

10 ^m And Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for ⁿhe was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon), that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel

³ Heb. *words*.

⁴ Heb. *Jedai*, or, *Jedo*.

Israel rebels under Jeroboam. Resistance forbidden. Rehoboam fortifies Cities. Levites migrate to Judah

give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; ^afor it was brought about of God, ^bthat Jehovah might establish his word, which he spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, ^cWhat portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. ^dSo all Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent ^eHadoram, who was over the men subject to taskwork; and the

children of Israel stoned him to death with stones. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

11 ^fAnd when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of Jehovah came to ^gShemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against ^hyour brethren: return every man to his house; for ⁱthis thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of Jehovah, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and ^kbuilt cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 and Beth-zur, and Soco, and Adullam, 8 and Gath, and Maresah, and Ziph, 9 and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10 and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. 11 And he fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and stores of victuals, and oil and wine. 12 And in every city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin belonged to him.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their border. 14 For ^lthe Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for ^mJeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto Jehovah; 15 and ⁿhe appointed him priests for the high places, and for the he-goats, and for the calves which he had made. 16 And ^oafter them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 17 ^pSo they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made

^a ch. 25. 16-20
^b 1 K. 11. 29-39
^c 2 S. 20. 1
^d ver. 19
^e 1 K. 4. 6; 5. 14

^f 1 K. 12. 21-24
^g ch. 12. 5-7, 15

^h ch. 18. 8-11

ⁱ ch. 10. 15

^k ver. 23;
^l ch. 8. 2-6

^l Num. 35. 2-5

^m ch. 13. 9;
ⁿ 1 K. 12. 28-33

ⁿ 1 K. 12. 31;
^o 13. 33

^o ch. 15. 9

^p ch. 12. 1

Rehoboam's Family. Shishak's Invasion. The Temple despoiled. Rehoboam's Death

Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years; for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, ¹and of Abihail the daughter of ^aEliab the son of Jesse; 19 and she bare him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. 20 And after her he took ²Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines (for ^bhe took eighteen wives and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters). 22 And ^cRehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren; for *he was minded* to make him king. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fortified city: and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he ³sought for *them* many wives.

12 And it came to pass, ^awhen the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that ^bhe forsook the law of Jehovah, and all Israel with him. 2 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that ^cShishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against Jehovah, 3 with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen. And the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: ^dthe Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. 4 And he took ^ethe fortified cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto Jerusalem. 5 Now ^fShemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, ^g'Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 6 Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, ^hJehovah is

righteous. 7 And when Jehovah saw that they humbled themselves, the word of Jehovah came to Shemaiah, saying, ⁱ'They have humbled themselves: I will not destroy them; but I will grant them ^jsome deliverance, and ^kmy wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. 8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants, ^lthat they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 ^mSo Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: ⁿhe took away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 10 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the ^oguard, that kept the door of the king's house. 11 And it was so, that, as oft as the king entered into the house of Jehovah, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber. 12 And ^pwhen he humbled himself, the wrath of Jehovah turned from him, so as not to destroy him altogether: and moreover in Judah ^qthere were good things found.

13 ^rSo king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which Jehovah had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 14 And he did that which was evil, ^s'because he set not his heart to seek Jehovah.

15 ^tNow the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the ^uhistories of ^vShemaiah the prophet and of ^wIddo the seer, ^x'after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and ^yAbijah his son reigned in his stead.

13 ^zIn the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began

^a Or, deliverance within a little while Or, a few that shall escape.

^b Heb. runners.

^c Heb. words.

^d Or, in reckoning the genealogies

¹ Or, and Abihail

² In ch. 13. 2, Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.

³ Or, sought a multitude of wives

Abijah's Reign. War with Jeroboam. Israel defeated. Asa's good Reign

Abijah to reign over Judah. ² Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was ^aMicaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. ^bAnd there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. ³ And Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valor. ⁴ And Abijah stood up upon mount ^cZemaraim, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel: ⁵ Ought ye not to know that ^dJehovah, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by ^ea covenant of salt? ⁶ Yet ^fJeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. ⁷ And there were gathered unto him worthless men, base fellows, that strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when ^gRehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them. ⁸ And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of Jehovah in the hand of the sons of David; and ye are a great multitude, and there are with you ^hthe golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. ⁹ Have ye not driven out the priests of Jehovah, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and made you priests after the manner of the peoples of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh ⁱto consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* ^jno gods. ¹⁰ But as for us, Jehovah is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and *we have* priests ministering unto Jehovah, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: ¹¹ and ^kthey burn unto Jehovah every morning and every evening burnt-offerings and sweet incense: ^lthe showbread also *set they* in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of Jehovah our God; but ye have forsaken him. ¹² And, behold, God is with us at our head, and ^mhis priests with the trumpets of

alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against Jehovah, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

¹³ But Jeroboam ⁿcaused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. ¹⁴ And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them; and ^othey cried unto Jehovah, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. ¹⁵ Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that ^pGod smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. ¹⁶ And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and ^qGod delivered them into their hand. ¹⁷ And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. ¹⁸ Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, ^rbecause they relied upon Jehovah, the God of their fathers. ¹⁹ And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jesh-anah with the towns thereof, and ^sEphron with the towns thereof. ²⁰ Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and ^tJehovah smote him, and ^uhe died. ²¹ But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. ²² And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in ^vthe commentary of ^wthe prophet Iddo.

^{*14} ^xSo Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years. ^{*2} And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of Jehovah his God: ³ for he took away ^ythe foreign altars, and ^zthe high places, and brake down the ^{aa}pillars, and hewed down the ^{ab}Asherim, ⁴ and commanded Judah to seek Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. ⁵ Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah

^a ch. 11. 20
^b 1 K. 15. 7
^c Josh. 18. 22
^d 2 S. 7. 12-16
^e Lev. 2. 13;
Num. 18. 19
^f 1 K. 11. 26
^g ch. 12. 13
^h ch. 11. 16;
1 K. 12. 28
ⁱ ch. 11. 14
^j Ex. 29.
29-33
^k Jer. 2. 11;
5. 7
^l ch. 2. 4;
Ex. 29. 38
^m Ex. 25. 30-
39; Lev. 24.
5-9
ⁿ Num. 10.
8, 9

^p Josh. 8.
4-9
^q ch. 14. 11
^r ch. 14. 12
^s ch. 16. 8

^t ch. 14. 11

^u 1 S. 25. 38
^v 1 K. 14. 20

^x ch. 24. 27
^y ch. 9. 29

<sup>*[Ch. 13. 23
in Heb.]</sup>
^z 1 K. 15. 8

<sup>*[Ch. 14. 1
in Heb.]</sup>

^a Dt. 7. 5
^b 1 K. 15.
12-14
^c Ex. 34. 13

¹ Another reading is, *Ephraim*. ² Or, *obelisks*

Asa is victorious in a War with Zerah the Ethiopian. Exhorted by Azariah, he institutes Religious Reforms

the high places and the ^asun-images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. 6 And ^bhe built fortified cities in Judah; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, ^cbecause Jehovah had given him rest. 7 For he said unto Judah, ^dLet us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought Jehovah our God; we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. 8 And Asa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Judah ^ethree hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and four-score thousand: all these were mighty men of valor.

9 And ^fthere came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto ^gMareshah. 10 Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. 11 And Asa ^hcried unto Jehovah his God, and said, Jehovah, ⁱthere is none ^jbesides thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O Jehovah our God; ^kfor we rely on thee, and in thy name are we come against this multitude. O Jehovah, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. 12 So ^lJehovah smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. 13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto ^mGerar: and there fell of the Ethiopians ⁿso many that they could not recover themselves; for they were ^odestroyed before Jehovah, and before his host; and they carried away very much booty. 14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; ^pfor ^qthe fear of Jehovah came upon them: and they despoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance, and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

¹ Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.

² Or, like ³ Or, so that none remained alive

⁴ Heb. broken. ⁵ Or, a terror from Jehovah

^a ch. 34. 4, 7

^b ch. 11. 5

^c ch. 15. 15

^d ch. 8. 5

^e ch. 13. 3

^f ch. 12. 2, 3:

^g ch. 11. 8

^h ch. 13. 14

ⁱ ch. 13. 18

^j ch. 13. 15

^k Gen. 10. 19

^l ch. 17. 10

^m ch. 20. 14:

ⁿ ch. 20. 17

^o ver. 4, 15

^p 1 K. 12.

^q ch. 17. 9:

^r Lev. 10.

^s 8-11

^t Dt. 4. 29

^u Judg. 5. 6

^v Josh. 1. 7, 9

^w ch. 13. 19

^x ch. 4. 1; 8.

^y 12

^z ch. 11. 16

^{aa} ch. 14. 13-15

^{ab} ch. 23. 16

^{ac} Ex. 22. 20;

^{ad} Dt. 13. 6-9

15 And ^athe Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: 2 and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: ^bJehovah is with you, while ye are with him; and ^cif ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now ^dfor a long season Israel was without the true God, and without ^ea teaching priest, and without law: 4 ^fbut when in their distress they turned unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 ^gAnd in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in; but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands. 6 And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God did vex them with all adversity. 7 But ^hbe ye strong, and let not your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, ⁱand the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of ^jthe cities which he had taken from the hill-country of Ephraim; and ^khe renewed the altar of Jehovah, that was before the porch of Jehovah. 9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ^lthem that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that Jehovah his God was with him. 10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11 And ^mthey sacrificed unto Jehovah in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. 12 And ⁿthey entered into the covenant to seek Jehovah, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; 13 and that whosoever would not seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^oshould be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. 14 And they sware unto Jehovah with a loud

⁶ Or, even

War with Baasha. League with Syria. Asa rebuked by Hanani. His Death. Jehoshaphat succeeds him

voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. 15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and ^aJehovah gave them rest round about.

16 ^bAnd also Maacah, the mother of Asa the king, he removed from being ¹queen, because she had made an abominable image ²for ^can Asherah; and ^dAsa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. 17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. 18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 ^eIn the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of Jehovah and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ³Damascus, saying, 3 ^fThere is a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all ^gthe ^hstore-cities of Naphtali. 5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building Ramah, and let his work cease. 6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time ⁱHanani

the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, ^jBecause thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on Jehovah thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thy hand. 8 Were not ^kthe Ethiopians and the Lubim ^la huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, ^mbecause thou didst rely on Jehovah, he delivered them into thy hand. 9 For ⁿthe eyes of Jehovah run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them ^owhose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou shalt have wars. 10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the ^pprison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time.

11 ^qAnd, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12 And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to Jehovah, but to the physicians. 13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled ^rwith sweet odors and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the perfumers' art: and ^sthey made a very great burning for him.

17 And ^tJehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. 2 And he placed forces in all ^uthe fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, ^vwhich Asa his father had taken. 3 And Jehovah was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim, 4 but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and ^wnot after the doings of Israel. 5 Therefore Jehovah established the kingdom in

^x Heb. house of the stocks.

^a ch. 14. 7
^b 1 K. 15. 13-15
^c Ex. 34. 13
^d ch. 14. 2-5
^e 1 K. 15. 17-22
^f Ex. 1. 11
^g ch. 19. 2;
1 K. 16. 1

^h ch. 14. 11;
32. 7, 8
ⁱ ch. 14. 9
^j ch. 12. 3
^k ch. 13. 16, 18
^l Prov. 15. 3; Zech. 4. 10
^m ch. 15. 17

ⁿ 1 K. 15. 23, 24

^o Gen. 50. 2;
Jn. 12. 7;
19. 39, 40

^p ch. 21. 19

^q 1 K. 15. 24

^r ch. 11. 5

^s ch. 15. 8

^t 1 K. 12. 28

¹ Or, queen mother ² Or, for Asherah.
³ Heb. Darnesek. ⁴ Or, Let there be
⁵ Heb. storehouses of the cities.

Jehoshaphat's Reign. He appoints Teachers. His Power. His League with Ahab. Prophets consulted

his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat tribute; and ^ahe had riches and honor in abundance. 6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of Jehovah: and furthermore ^bhe took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah.

7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, ^cto teach in the cities of Judah; 8 and with them ^dthe Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. 9 And they taught in Judah, having ^ethe book of the law of Jehovah with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people.

10 And ^fthe fear of Jehovah fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. 11 And ^gsome of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. 12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles and cities of store. 13 And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valor, in Jerusalem. 14 And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valor three hundred thousand; 15 and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand; 16 and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, ^hwho willingly offered himself unto Jehovah; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor. 17 And of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield; 18 and next to him Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand

¹ Or, a terror from Jehovah

^a ch. 18. 1

^b ch. 15. 17

^c ch. 15. 3;
35. 3

^d ch. 19. 8

^e Dt. 6. 4-9

^f ch. 14. 14

^g ch. 9. 14;
26. 8

^h Judg. 5. 2,
9; 1 Chr.
29. 9

ⁱ ver. 2
^k ch. 17. 5
^l 1 K. 22.
2-35

^m Ruth 4. 1

ready prepared for war. 19 These were they that waited on the king, besides ⁿthose whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

18 ⁿNow Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance; and he joined affinity with Ahab. 2 ^oAnd after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead. 3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire ^pfirst, I pray thee, for the word of Jehovah. 5 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the hand of the king. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of Jehovah besides, that we may inquire of him? 7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jehovah: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 8 Then the king of Israel called an ^qofficer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. 9 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they were sitting ^rin ^san open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 10 And Zedekiah the son of Che-naanah made him horns of iron and said, Thus saith Jehovah, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for Jehovah

² Heb. to-day.

³ Or, eunuch

⁴ Heb. a threshing-floor.

Micaiah's Warning. His Punishment. Ramoth-gilead attacked. Ahab killed. Jehoshaphat rebuked

will deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As Jehovah liveth, ^awhat my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, ¹Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of Jehovah? 16 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, ^bas sheep that have no shepherd: and Jehovah said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 18 And Micaiah said, Therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah: ^cI saw Jeho-

vah sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. 19 And Jehovah said, Who shall ²entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. 20 And there came forth ³a spirit,

and stood before Jehovah, and said, I will entice him. And Jehovah said unto him, Wherewith? 21 And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 22 Now therefore, behold, Jehovah hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and Jehovah hath spoken evil concerning thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of Jehovah from me to speak unto thee? 24 And Micaiah said, Be-

¹ Heb. Micaiah. ² Or, deceive ³ Heb. the spirit.

hold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ⁴into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 25 And the king of Israel said, ^aTake ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon ^ethe governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 26 and say, Thus saith the king, ^fPut this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. 27 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, Jehovah hath not spoken by me. And he said, ^gHear, ye peoples, all of you.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. 30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jehoshaphat ^hcried out, and Jehovah helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 And a certain man drew his bow ⁱat a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ^jthe joints of the armor: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. 34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

19 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. 2 And ^kJehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, ^lShouldest thou

^a Num. 22.

18-20. 35

^b Num. 27.

17; Ezek.

34. 5-8;

Mt. 9. 36

^c Is. 6. 1-5;

Dan. 7. 9,

10

^d ver. 8

^e ch. 34. 8

^f ch. 16. 10

^g Mic. 1. 2

^h ch. 13. 14,

15

ⁱ ch. 20. 34;

^j 1 K. 16. 1

^k ch. 18. 1, 3

⁴ Or, from chamber to chamber

⁵ Heb. in his simplicity.

⁶ Or, the lower armor and the breastplate

Jehoshaphat rebuked. He appoints Judges. He prays for Help against Moab and Ammon

help the wicked, and love them that hate Jehovah; ^afor this thing wrath is upon thee from before Jehovah. 3 Nevertheless ^bthere are good things found in thee, in that ^cthou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and ^dhast set thy heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem; and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill-country of Ephraim, and ^ebrought them back unto Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 5 And he set ^fjudges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city. 6 and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for ^gye judge not for man, but for Jehovah; and *he is* with you ^hin the judgment. 7 Now therefore let the fear of Jehovah be upon you; take heed and do it: for ⁱthere is no iniquity with Jehovah our God, ^jnor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes.

8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set ^kof the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, for the judgment of Jehovah, and for controversies. And they returned to Jerusalem. 9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of Jehovah, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. 10 ^lAnd whosoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards Jehovah, and ^mso wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. 11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you ⁿin all matters of Jehovah; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ^oDeal courageously, and Jehovah be with the good.

20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the ^pAmmonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. 2 Then

¹ Or, in giving judgment Heb. in the matter of judgment. ² Heb. Be strong and do.

³ Perhaps an error for Meunim. See ch. 28. 7.

^a ch. 24. 18
^b ch. 12. 12
^c ch. 17. 6
^d ch. 12. 14
^e ch. 15. 8-13
^f Dt. 16. 18-20
^g Lev. 19. 15, Dt. 1. 17
^h Gen. 18. 25; Dt. 32. 4
ⁱ Dt. 10. 17, 18
^j ch. 17. 8, 9
^k Dt. 17. 8
^l ver. 2
^m ver. 8
ⁿ 1 Chr. 28. 20

^p Gen. 14. 7
^q ch. 19. 3
^r 1 S. 7. 6, Ezr. 8. 21
^s Dt. 4. 39
^t 1 Chr. 29. 11

^u Is. 41. 8

^v ch. 6. 28-30

^w ch. 6. 20

^x ver. 1, 22

^y Num. 20. 17-21

^z Judg. 11. 27

^{aa} Ps. 25. 15; 121. 1, 2

^{ab} ch. 15. 1; 24. 20

there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they are in ^{ac}Hazazon-tamar (the same is Eng-edi). 3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and ^{ad}set himself to seek unto Jehovah; and ^{ae}he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. 4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek *help* of Jehovah: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek Jehovah.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of Jehovah, before the new court; 6 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of our fathers, ^{af}art not thou God in heaven? and ^{ag}art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thy hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee. 7 Didst not thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and ^{ah}give it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? 8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, 9 ^{ai}If evil come upon us, the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before thee (for ^{aj}thy name is in this house), and cry unto thee in our affliction, and thou wilt hear and save. 10 And now, behold, ^{ak}the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, ^{al}whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not; 11 behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. 12 O our God, ^{am}wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ^{an}our eyes are upon thee. 13 And all Judah stood before Jehovah, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Matthanah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, ^{ao}came the Spirit of Jehovah in the midst of the assembly; 15 and he said, Hearken ye, all

⁴ Or, the sword of judgment

Jahaziel predicts Deliverance. The Enemy routed. Moab and Ammon despoiled. Jehoshaphat's Alliance with Ahaziah

Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: Thus saith Jehovah unto you, ^aFear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for ^bthe battle is not yours, but God's. 16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. 17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, ^cstand ye still, and see the salvation of Jehovah with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; ^dfor Jehovah is with you. 18 And ^eJehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before Jehovah, worshipping Jehovah. 19 And the Levites, of the children ^fof the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise Jehovah, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem: ^gbelieve in Jehovah your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto Jehovah, and ^hgive praise ⁱin holy array, as they went out before the army, and say, ^jGive thanks unto Jehovah; for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, Jehovah ^kset liers-in-wait against the children of ^lAmmon, Moab, and mount Seir, that were come against Judah; and they were smitten. 23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them; and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, ^mevery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none

¹ Or, in the beauty of holiness

that escaped. 25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and ⁿdead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking the spoil, it was so much. 26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ^oBeracah; for there they blessed Jehovah: therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Beracah unto this day. 27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for Jehovah had made them to rejoice over their enemies. 28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of Jehovah. 29 And ^pthe fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that Jehovah fought against the enemies of Israel. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; ^qfor his God gave him rest round about.

31 ^rAnd Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah. 33 ^sHowbeit the high places were not taken away; ^tneither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the ^uhistory of ^vJehu the son of Hanani, ^wwhich is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ^xAnd after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same did very wickedly: 36 and he joined himself with him to make ships to go ^yto Tarshish; and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Maresah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with

² Acc. to Vulg. garments. ³ That is, Blessing
⁴ Heb. words. ⁵ Or, who is mentioned

Jehoram's Reign. Edom revolts. Elijah's menacing Letter. Jehoram's Losses and Death. Ahaziah's Reign

Ahaziah, Jehovah hath ¹destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 ^aAnd Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. ²And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah; all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king ^bof Israel. ³And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, ^cwith fortified cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born. ⁴Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. ⁵^dJehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. ⁶^eAnd he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for ^fhe had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. ⁷Howbeit Jehovah would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and ^gas he promised to give a lamp to him and to his children alway.

⁸In his days ^hEdom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. ⁹Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. ¹⁰So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken Jehovah, the God of his fathers.

¹¹Moreover ⁱhe made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^jto play the harlot, and ^kled Judah astray. ¹²And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith Jeho-

vah, the God of David thy father, Because ^lthou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, ^mnor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, ⁿ13 but ^ohast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the harlot, ^plike as the house of Ahab ^qdid, and also ^rhast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself: ^s14 behold, Jehovah will smite with a great ^tplague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance; ^u15 and ^vthou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, ^wday by day.

¹⁶And ^xJehovah stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of ^ythe Arabians that are beside the Ethiopians: ^z17 and they came up against Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found ^{aa}in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ^{ab}Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

¹⁸And after all this Jehovah smote him ^{ac}in his bowels with an incurable disease. ¹⁹And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, ^{ad}like the burning of his fathers. ²⁰Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed ^{ae}without being desired; and they buried him in the city of David, ^{af}but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 ^{ag}And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ^{ah}Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead; for the band of men that came with ^{ai}the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. ²^{aj}Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^{ak}Athaliah the ^{al}daughter of Omri.

^a 1 K. 22. 50
^b ch. 12. 6;
23. 2
^c ch. 11. 5
^d 2 K. 8.
17-22
^e 1 K. 12.
28-30
^f ch. 18. 1
^g 2 S. 7. 12-17; 1 K. 11. 13
^h ver. 10; ch. 20. 22, 23
ⁱ 1 K. 11. 7
^k Lev. 20. 5

^l ch. 17. 3, 4
^m ch. 14. 2-5
ⁿ ver. 6
^o 1 K. 16.
31-33
^p ver. 4
^q ver. 18, 19
^r ch. 33. 11
^s ch. 17. 11;
22. 1

^t ch. 25. 23

^u ver. 15

^v ch. 16. 14

^x Jer. 22. 18, 28

^y ch. 24. 25;
28. 27

^z 2 K. 8.
24-29

^{aa} ch. 21. 18

^{ab} ch. 21. 6

³ Heb. made to play the harlot. ⁴ Heb. stroke.

⁵ Or, year after year. ⁶ Or, belonging to

⁷ In ch. 22. 1, Ahaziah.

⁸ In ch. 21. 17, Jehoahaz.

⁹ In 2 K. 8. 26, Two and twenty

¹⁰ Or, granddaughter

¹ Or, made a breach in

² Or, compelled Judah thereto

Ahaziah's League with Jehoram. He is killed by Jehu. Athaliah's Usurpation. Jehoiada's Plan of Resistance

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. 4 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as did the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. 5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram. 6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel ¹of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ²Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 Now ^athe ³destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, ^bhe went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, ^cwhom Jehovah had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 ^dAnd it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. 9 ^eAnd he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (now he was hiding in Samaria), and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; and ^fthey buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, ^gwho sought Jehovah with all his heart. ⁴And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 ^hNow when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. 11 But ⁱJehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the ^jbedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew

him not. 12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 ^kAnd in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' ^lhouses of ^mIsrael, and they came to Jerusalem. 3 And all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, ⁿas Jehovah hath spoken concerning the sons of David. 4 This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, ^othat come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the thresholds; 5 and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 But let none come into the house of Jehovah, save the priests, and ^pthey that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the charge of Jehovah. 7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not ^qthe courses. 9 And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. 10 And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right ^rside of the house to the left ^sside of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the

^a ch. 10. 16
^b 2 K. 9. 21
^c 2 K. 9. 6, 7
^d 2 K. 10.
11-14
^e 2 K. 9. 27
^f 2 K. 9. 28
^g ch. 17. 4
^h 2 K. 11. 1-3

ⁱ 2 K. 11. 4-20
^k ch. 21. 2;
1. 13-17

^l ch. 21. 7

^m 1 Chr. 9. 25

ⁿ 1 Chr. 23.
28-32

^o 1 Chr. 24. 1

¹ So in 2 K. 8. 29. The text has *because the wounds which &c.*

² In ver. 1. *Ahaziah.* ³ Heb. *treading down.*
⁴ Or, *And there was none of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c.*

⁵ In 2 K. 11. 2. *Jehoshaba.*
⁶ Or, *chamber for the beds*

⁷ Heb. *shoulder.*

Athaliah slain. Baal worship abolished. Joash crowned. His Reign. He repairs the Temple

king round about. 11 Then they brought out the king's son, and ¹put the crown upon him, and gave him ^athe testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, ^bLong live the king.

12 And when Athaliah heard the noise ²of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of Jehovah: 13 and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets; the singers also *played* on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason! treason! 14 And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of Jehovah. 15 So they made way for her; and she went to the entrance of ^cthe horse gate to the king's house: and ^dthey slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be Jehovah's people. 17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ^eslew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 18 And Jehoiada appointed the ^fofficers of the house of Jehovah under the hand of ^gthe priests the Levites, ^hwhom David had distributed in the house of Jehovah, to offer the burnt-offerings of Jehovah, as it is written in the law of Moses, ⁱwith rejoicing and with singing, ^jaccording to the order of David. 19 And he set ^kthe porters at the gates of the house of Jehovah, that none that was unclean in anything should enter in. 20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of Jehovah: and they came through

¹ Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony
² Or, of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king
³ Heb. offices.
⁴ Heb. by the hands of David.

the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. 21 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. And Athaliah they had slain with the sword.

24 ^aJoash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba. 2 And ^bJoash did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah all the days of Jehoiada the priest. 3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded ^cto restore the house of Jehovah. 5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all ^dIsrael money to repair the house of your God from year to year; and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. 6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem ^ethe tax of Moses the servant of Jehovah, and of the assembly ^fof Israel, ^gfor the tent of the testimony? 7 For ^hthe sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of Jehovah did they bestow upon the Baalim.

8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of Jehovah. 9 And ⁱthey made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for Jehovah ^jthe tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. 10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. 11 And it was so, that, at what time the chest was brought unto the king's ^kofficers ^lby the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's ^mscribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and

^a Ex. 25. 16
^b 1 S. 10. 24
^c Neh. 3. 28;
Jer. 31. 40
^d ch. 22. 10
^e Dt. 13. 6-9;
1 K. 18. 40
^f ch. 5. 5
^g 1 Chr. 23. 6,
25-31
^h 1 Chr. 25. 1
ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 22

^k 2 K. 11. 21;
12. 1-15
^l ch. 20. 4, 5

^m ver. 7

ⁿ ch. 2. 12

^o Ex. 30.
12-16

^p Num. 1. 50

^q ch. 21. 17

^r ch. 36. 22

^s ver. 6

⁵ Or, for Israel
⁶ Heb. office.
⁷ Or, which was under the hand
⁸ Or, secretary

The People apostatize. Zechariah rebukes them, and is stoned. Joash humbled and assassinated. Amaziah reigns

gathered money in abundance. 12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of Jehovah; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of Jehovah, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of Jehovah. 13 So the workmen wrought, and ¹the work of repairing went forward in their hands, and they set up the house of God ²in its state, and strengthened it. 14 And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of Jehovah, even vessels wherewith to minister and ³to offer, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of Jehovah continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. 16 And they buried him ^ain the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in ^bIsrael, and toward God and his house. 17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obedience to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. 18 And ^cthey forsook the house of Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and ^dserved the Asherim and the idols; and ^ewrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness. 19 Yet ^fhe sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto Jehovah; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 ^gAnd the Spirit of God ^hcame upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ⁱWhy transgress ye the commandments of Jehovah, so that ye cannot prosper? ^j'because ye have forsaken Jehovah, he hath also forsaken you. 21 And ^kthey conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of Jehovah. 22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when

^a ch. 21. 20
^b ch. 2. 12
^c ver. 4
^d Ex. 34.
12-14
^e Josh. 22. 20
^f Jer. 7. 25
^g ch. 20. 14
^h Num. 14.
41
ⁱ ch. 15. 2
^j Neh. 9. 26;
Mt. 23. 34,
35

^l Gen. 9. 5
^m 2 K. 12. 17
ⁿ ch. 16. 7, 8

^o ver. 20

^p 2 K. 12. 20,
21

^q ver. 12

^r ch. 13. 22

^s 2 K. 14. 1-6

^t ver. 14

^u Dt. 21. 16

he died, he said, 'Jehovah look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the ^vend of the year, that ^wthe army of the Syrians came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and ^xJehovah delivered a very great host into their hand, ^ybecause they had forsaken Jehovah, the God of their fathers. So they executed ^zjudgment upon Joash.

25 ^aAnd when they were departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the ^bsons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. 26 And these are they that conspired against him: ^cZabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of ^dShimrith the Moabitess. 27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens ^elaid upon him, and ^fthe ^grebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in ^hthe commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ⁱAmaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, ^jbut not with a perfect heart. 3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father. 4 But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as Jehovah commanded, saying, ^k'The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

⁵ Heb. revolution.

⁶ Heb. judgments.

⁷ The Vulg. and some editions of Sept. read ^{son}.

⁸ In 2 K. 12. 21, Joazacar.

⁹ In 2 K. 12. 21, Shomer.

¹⁰ Or, uttered against

¹¹ Heb. founding.

¹ Heb. healing went up upon the work.

² Or, according to the proportion thereof.

³ Or, pestles ⁴ Heb. clothed itself with.

Amaziah is dissuaded from using Ephraimite Mercenaries; smites Edom; is rebuked for Idolatry; defeated by Joash

5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ^afrom twenty years old and upward, and found them ^bthree hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield. 6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver. 7 But there came ^ca man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for Jehovah is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim. 8 But ^dif thou wilt go, do *valiantly*, be strong for the battle: God will cast thee down before the enemy; ^efor God hath power to help, and to cast down. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ^farmy of Israel? And the man of God answered, Jehovah is able to give thee much more than this. 10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the ^garmy that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger. 11 And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to ^hthe Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. 12 And *other* ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of ⁱthe rock, and cast them down from the top of ^jthe rock, so that they were all broken in pieces. 13 But ^kthe men of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, ^lfrom Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that ^mhe brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned in-

cense unto them. 15 Wherefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, who said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, ⁿwhich have not delivered their own people out of thy hand? 16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ^oThen Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. 18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^pThe ^qthistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. 19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten Edom; and ^rthy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou ^smeddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they had sought after the gods of Edom. 21 So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. 23 And Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of ^tJehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto ^uthe corner gate, four hundred cubits. 24 And *he took* all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with ^vObed-edom,

^a Num. 1. 3

^b ch. 26. 13

^c 2 K. 4. 9

^d ch. 14. 11;

^e 20. 6

^f 2 K. 14. 7

^g ch. 19. 4

^h ch. 28. 23

ⁱ ver. 11, 12

^j 2 K. 14.

^k 8-14

^l Judg. 9.

^m 8-15

ⁿ ch. 26. 16;

^o 32. 25

^p ch. 21. 17;

^q 22. 1

^r 1 Chr. 26.

^s 15

^t Or, thorn

^u Or, provoke calamity

^v So in 2 K. 14. 13. The text has, the gate that looketh.

¹ Or, go thou

² Or, Sela

³ Heb. troop.

⁴ Heb. the sons of the troop.

Amaziah is assassinated. Uziah's Reign. His Wars and Military Equipments. He is made a Leper for burning Incense

and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? 27 Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following Jehovah they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in ¹the city of Judah.

26 And all the people of Judah took ²Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. 3 ³Sixteen years old was Uziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehiliah, of Jerusalem. 4 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 5 And ⁴he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, ⁵who ⁵had understanding in ⁴the vision of God: and ⁶as long as he sought Jehovah, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and ⁷warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in *the country of Ashdod*, and among the Philistines. 7 And ⁸God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Meunim. 8 And ⁹the Ammonites gave tribute to Uziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entrance of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong. 9 Moreover Uziah built towers in Jerusalem at ¹⁰the corner gate, and at ¹¹the valley gate, and at the turning of *the wall*, and fortified them. 10 And he built towers in the wilderness, and

¹²hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the lowland also, and in the ¹³plain: and he had husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in ¹⁴the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover Uziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Haniah, one of the king's captains. 12 The whole number of the heads of fathers' *houses*, even the mighty men of valor, was two thousand and six hundred. 13 And under their hand was ¹⁴an army, ¹⁵three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. 14 And Uziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skilful men, to be on the towers and upon the ¹⁶battlements, wherewith to shoot arrows and great stones. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But ¹⁷when he was strong, his heart was lifted up, ¹⁸so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against Jehovah his God; for ¹⁹he went into the temple of Jehovah to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 17 And ²⁰Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of Jehovah, that were valiant men: 18 and ²¹they withstood Uziah the king, and said unto him, ²²It pertaineth not unto thee, Uziah, to burn incense unto Jehovah, but ²³to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honor from Jehovah God. 19 Then Uziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, ²⁴the leprosy ²⁵brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of Jehovah, beside the altar of incense. 20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all

^a 2 K. 14. 17-

^b 2 K. 15. 2, 3

^c ch. 24. 2

^d Dan. 1. 17

^e ch. 15. 2

^f Is. 14. 29

^g ch. 21. 16

^h ch. 17. 11

ⁱ ch. 25. 23

^k Neh. 2. 13,

15; 3. 13

^l Gen. 26.

18-21

^m ch. 25. 6

ⁿ ch. 25. 19;

Dt. 32. 15

^o 1 K. 13. 1-4

^p 1 Chr. 6. 10

^q ch. 19. 2

^r Num. 16.

39, 40

^s Ex. 30. 7, 8

^t 2 K. 5. 25-

27

¹ In 2 K. 14. 20, *the city of David*.

² In 2 K. 14. 21, *Azariah*.

³ Or, *gave instruction* ⁴ Heb. *the seeing*.

⁵ Or, *table-land* ⁶ Or, *Carmel* See 1 S. 25. 2

⁷ Heb. *the power of an army*.

⁸ Or, *corner towers* ⁹ Or, *to his destruction*

¹⁰ Heb. *rose (as the sun)*.

Uzziah's Leprosy. Jotham's Reign. Reign of Ahaz. War with Syria and Israel. Captives, taken from Judah, are returned

the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because Jehovah had smitten him. 21 ^aAnd Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in ^ba ¹separate house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of Jehovah: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. 22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ^cIsaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers ^ain the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 ^aJotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: ¹howbeit he entered not into the temple of Jehovah. And the people did yet corruptly. 3 He built the upper gate of the house of Jehovah, and on the wall of ²Ophel he built much. 4 Moreover he built ^bcities in the hill-country of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. 5 He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand ²measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. 6 ¹So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before Jehovah his God. 7 ^aNow the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. 8 He was ¹five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. 9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

¹ Or, infirmity. ² Heb. cors.

^a 2 K. 15. 5-7
^b Lev. 13. 46
^c Is. 1. 1
^d ch. 21. 20;
28. 27
^e 2 K. 15.
33-35
^f ch. 26. 16
^g ch. 33. 14;
Neh. 3. 26
^h ch. 11. 6
ⁱ ch. 26. 6
^j 2 K. 15. 36
^k ver. 1

^m 2 K. 16. 2-4
ⁿ ch. 27. 2
^o ch. 22. 3
^p Ex. 34. 17
^q Josh. 15. 8
^r ch. 33. 6;
Lev. 18. 21
^s ch. 33. 2
^t ver. 25
^u ch. 24. 24

^v 2 K. 16. 5

^x Dt. 28. 25,
41
^y ch. 11. 4

^z ch. 25. 15

^a Is. 47. 6

^b Ezr. 9. 6;
Rev. 18. 5

^c ver. 8

28 ^aAhaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and ^bhe did not that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, like David his father; 2 ^cbut he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and ^dmade also molten images for the Baalim. 3 Moreover ^ehe burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and ^fburnt his children in the fire, ^gaccording to the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and ^hburnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore ^aJehovah his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him; and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. 6 For ^bPekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was ^cnext to the king.

8 And ^athe children of Israel carried away captive of ^btheir brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. 9 But a prophet of Jehovah was there, whose name was Oded: and ^che went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because Jehovah, the God of your fathers, ^dwas wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage ^ewhich hath reached up unto heaven. 10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: ^fbut are there not even with you ^gtrespasses of your own against Jehovah your God? 11 Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, ^hthat ye have taken captive of your brethren; for the fierce wrath of Jehovah

¹ Heb. second. ² Heb. guiltinesses.

by Israel. Alliance of Ahaz with Assyria against Edom and Philistia. His Idolatry. Hezekiah's Reign

is upon you. 12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berehiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us ¹a trespass against Jehovah, to add unto our sins and to our ¹trespass; for our ¹trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. 14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the assembly. 15 And ^athe men that have been mentioned by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^bgave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, ^cthe city of palm-trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ^aAt that time did king Ahaz send unto the ²kings of Assyria to helphim. 17 ^aFor again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ³captives. 18 ^aThe Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco with the ⁴towns thereof, and Timnah with the ⁴towns thereof, Gimzo also and the ⁴towns thereof: and they dwelt there. 19 For Jehovah brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of ⁵Israel; for he had ^bdealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed sore against Jehovah. 20 And ^aTilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came ^cunto him, and distressed him, but ⁷strengthened him not. 21 ^aFor Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of Jehovah, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but it helped him not.

22 And in the time ⁸of his distress did he trespass yet more

^a ver. 12
^b 2 K. 6. 22;
Prov. 25.
21, 22
^c Dt. 34. 3
^d 1 K. 16. 7
^e Obad.
10-14
^f Ezek. 16.
57
^g ch. 21. 2
^h 1 Chr. 6. 26
ⁱ 2 K. 16. 8, 9

^k ch. 25. 14
^l Jer. 44. 17,
18
^m 2 K. 16. 17
ⁿ ch. 29. 7
^o ch. 30. 14;
33. 3-5

^p 2 K. 16. 19,
20

^q ch. 24. 25

^r ch. 21. 2

^s 2 K. 18. 1-3

^t ch. 28. 1;
34. 2

^u ver. 7; ch.
28. 24

^v ver. 15, 34;
ch. 35. 6

^w Ezek. 8. 16

against Jehovah, this same king Ahaz. 23 ^kFor he sacrificed unto the gods of ⁹Damascus, which smote him; and he said, ^lBecause the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, ^mtherefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. 24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and ⁿcut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and ⁿshut up the doors of the house of Jehovah; and ^ohe made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 25 And in every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger Jehovah, the God of his fathers. 26 ^pNow the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; ^qfor they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of ^rIsrael: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 ^aHezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 2 And ^ahe did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that David his father had done. 3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ^aopened the doors of the house of Jehovah, and repaired them. 4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, 5 and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; now ^asanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of Jehovah, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. 6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah our God, and have forsaken him, and ^ahave turned away their faces from the habitation of Jehovah, and turned their backs. 7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of

⁹ Heb. Darnesek.

1 Or, guilt

2 Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., king.

3 Heb. a captivity. 4 Heb. daughters.

5 Or, cast away restraint 6 Or, against

7 Or, prevailed not against him

8 Or, that he distressed him

Hezekiah's Reforms. The Levites cleanse the Temple. Burnt-offerings and Sin-offerings offered

Israel. 8 Wherefore ^athe wrath of Jehovah was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and ^bhe hath delivered them ^cto be ^dtossed to and fro, to be ^ean astonishment, and a hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 9 For, lo, ^four fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. 10 Now it is in my heart ^gto make a covenant with Jehovah, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from us. 11 My sons, be not now negligent; ^hfor Jehovah hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, ⁱMathath, the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of ^jthe Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah; 13 and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel; and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; 14 and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. 15 And they gathered their brethren, and ^ksanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king ^lby the words of Jehovah, ^mto cleanse the house of Jehovah. 16 And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of Jehovah, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of Jehovah into the court of the house of Jehovah. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to ⁿthe brook Kidron. 17 Now they began ^oon the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of Jehovah; and they sanctified the house of Jehovah in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within *the palace*, and said, We have cleansed all the house of Jehovah, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of showbread, with all the vessels thereof. 19 Moreover ^pall the

^a ch. 24. 18
^b ch. 28. 5
^c Dt. 28. 25
^d Jer. 25. 9, 18
^e ch. 28. 5-8, 17
^f ch. 23. 16;
^g Num. 3. 6;
^h 8. 6
ⁱ ch. 31. 13
^j Num. 3. 19, 20
^k ver. 5
^l ch. 30. 12
^m 1 Chr. 23. 28
ⁿ ch. 15. 16
^o ver. 3
^p ch. 28. 24

^q Lev. 4. 3-14

^r Lev. 4. 18

^s Lev. 4. 15

^t Lev. 4. 26

^u 1 Chr. 25. 6

^v ch. 8. 14

^w 2 S. 24. 11

^x 2 S. 7. 2

^y 1 Chr. 23. 5

^z ch. 5. 12

^{aa} ch. 23. 18

^{ab} ch. 20. 18

vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of Jehovah.

20 Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of Jehovah. 21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, ^{ac}for a sin-offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of Jehovah. 22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and ^{ad}sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 23 And they brought near the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the assembly; and ^{ae}they laid their hands upon them: 24 and the priests killed them, and they made a sin-offering with their blood upon the altar, ^{af}to make atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded *that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made* for all Israel.

25 And ^{ag}he set the Levites in the house of Jehovah with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, ^{ah}according to the commandment of David, and of ^{ai}Gad the king's seer, and ^{aj}Nathan the prophet; for the commandment was of Jehovah by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with ^{ak}the instruments of David, and ^{al}the priests with the trumpets. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, ^{am}the song of Jehovah began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. 28 And all the assembly worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this *continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, ^{an}the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped. 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto Jehovah with the words of

¹ Or, a terror

Thank-offerings and Peace-offerings brought. All Israel and Judah summoned to keep the Passover

David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, ^aNow ye have ¹consecrated yourselves unto Jehovah; come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of Jehovah. And the assembly brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and ^bas many as were of a willing heart brought burnt-offerings. 32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the assembly brought was threescore and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to Jehovah. 33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. 34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: ^cwherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves; for ^dthe Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35 And also ^ethe burnt-offerings were in abundance, with ^fthe fat of the peace-offerings, and with ^gthe drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of Jehovah was set in order. 36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the assembly in Jerusalem, ^hto keep the passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep it ⁱat that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. 4 And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly. 5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, ^jfrom Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto Jehovah, the God of

¹ Heb. filled your hand.

Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it ^kin great numbers in such sort as it is written. 6 So ^lthe posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of ^mthe hand of the kings of Assyria. 7 ⁿAnd be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, who trespassed against Jehovah, the God of their fathers, so that ^ohe gave them up ^pto desolation, as ye see. 8 Now be ye not ^qstiffnecked, as your fathers were; but ^ryield yourselves unto Jehovah, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve Jehovah your God, ^sthat his fierce anger may turn away from you. 9 For ^tif ye turn again unto Jehovah, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: ^ufor Jehovah your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but ^vthey laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. 11 Nevertheless ^wcertain men of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. 12 Also upon Judah came the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of Jehovah.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread ^xin the second month, a very great assembly. 14 And they arose and ^ytook away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the ^zaltars for incense took they away, and ^{aa}cast them into the brook Kidron. 15 Then ^{ab}they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and ^{ac}the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt-offerings into the house of Jehovah. 16 And

² Or, of a long time ³ Or, to be an astonishment

⁴ Heb. give the hand.

⁵ Or, vessels

The Passover kept. Idolatry abolished. Laws concerning Offerings and Tithes

^athey stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. 17 For there were many in the assembly that had not sanctified themselves: therefore ^bthe Levites had the charge of killing the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto Jehovah. 18 For a multitude of the people, ^ceven many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, ^dyet did they eat the passover ^eotherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, The good Jehovah pardon ^fevery one 19 that setteth his heart to seek God, Jehovah, the God of his fathers, though *he be not cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary. 20 And Jehovah hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. 21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem ^gkept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised Jehovah day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto Jehovah. 22 And Hezekiah ^hspoke comfortably unto all the Levites that had good understanding *in the service* of Jehovah. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace-offerings, and ⁱmaking confession to Jehovah, the God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly ^ktook counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept *other* seven days with gladness. 24 For ^lHezekiah king of Judah did give to the assembly for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the assembly a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and ^ma great number of priests sanctified themselves. 25 And all the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and ⁿall the assembly that came out of Israel, and the sojourners that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. 26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for ^osince the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

^a ch. 35. 10, 15
^b ch. 29. 34
^c ver. 11, 25
^d Num. 9. 10
^e Ex. 12.
43-49
^f ch. 19. 3
^g Ex. 12. 15;
13. 6
^h ch. 32. 6
ⁱ Ezr. 10. 11
^k 1 K. 8. 65
^l ch. 35. 7, 8
^m ver. 3; ch.
29. 34
ⁿ ver. 11, 18
^o ch. 7. 8-10

^p ch. 23. 18
^q Num. 6. 23
^r Dt. 26. 15;
Ps. 68. 5
^s 2 K. 18. 4

^t 1 Chr. 24. 1

^u 1 Chr. 23.
28-31

^v ch. 35. 7

^w Num. 28.
1-29, 40

^x Num. 18. 8

^y Neh. 13. 12

^z Lev. 27.
30; Dt. 14.
28

27 Then ^pthe priests the Levites arose and ^qblessed the people; and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ^rhis holy habitation, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and ^sbrake in pieces the ^tpillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and braked down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed ^uthe courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, ^vfor burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the camp of Jehovah. 3 *He appointed* also ^wthe king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, ^xas it is written in the law of Jehovah. 4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give ^ythe portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might ^zgive themselves to the law of Jehovah. 5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the first-fruits of grain, new wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and ^athe tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 6 And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and ^bthe tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto Jehovah their God, and laid them by heaps. 7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. 8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed Jehovah, and his people Israel. 9 Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. 10 And Azariah the chief

¹ Or, him that setteth his whole heart
² Or, giving thanks

³ Or, obelisks

⁴ Heb. be strong in.

Laws concerning Offerings and Tithes. Sennacherib invades Judah. Preparations for Defence

priest, ^aof the house of Zadok, answered him and said, ^bSince *the people* began to bring the oblations into the house of Jehovah, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for Jehovah hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah^c commanded to prepare ^echambers in the house of Jehovah; and they prepared them; 12 and they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully. And ^dover them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was second; 13 and Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and ^eAzariah the ruler of the house of God. 14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east *gate*, was over the freewill-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of Jehovah, and the most holy things. 15 And under him were ^fEden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in their ^goffice of trust, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: 16 besides them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of Jehovah, ^has the duty of every day required, for their service in their offices according to their courses; 17 and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites ⁱfrom twenty years old and upward, in their offices by their courses; 18 ^jand them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their office of trust they sanctified themselves in holiness. 19 Also for the sons of Aaron the priests, that were in ^kthe fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every city, ^lthere were men that were mentioned by

name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and ^mhe wrought that which was good and right and ⁿfaithful before Jehovah his God. 21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 ^oAfter these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and thought ^pto win them for himself. 2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that ^qhe was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, 3 he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. 4 So there was gathered much people together, and ^rthey stopped all the fountains, and ^sthe brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? 5 And he took courage, and ^tbuilt up all the wall that was broken down, and ^uraised *it* up to the towers, and ^vthe other wall without, and strengthened ^wMillo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. 6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and ^xspoke comfortably to them, saying, 7 ^yBe strong and of good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him; ^zfor ^{aa}there is a greater with us than with him: 8 with him is ^{ab}an arm of flesh; but ^{ac}with us is Jehovah our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with

^a 1 Chr. 6.

^b 8, 9

^c Mal. 3. 10

^d 1 K. 6. 5, 8

^e ch. 35. 9

^f ver. 10

^g ch. 29. 12

^h Josh. 21.

ⁱ 9-19

^j 1 Chr. 9. 22

^k Ezr. 3. 4

^l 1 Chr. 23.

^m 24

ⁿ Lev. 25. 34;

^o Num. 35.

^p 2-5

^q ver. 12-15

^r 2 K. 20. 3;

^s 22, 2

^t 2 K. 18. 13-

^u 19, 37; 18.

^v 36. 1-37, 38

^w 2 K. 20. 20

^x ver. 30

^y ch. 25. 23

^z 2 K. 25. 4

^{aa} 1 K. 9. 24

^{ab} ch. 30. 22

^{ac} 1 Chr. 22.

^{ad} 13

^{ae} 2 K. 6. 16

^{af} Jer. 17. 5

^{ag} ch. 20. 17

¹ Or, for his daily portion

² Or, even to give to them &c.

³ Heb. faithfulness. ⁴ Heb. to break them up.

⁵ Heb. his face was to fight.

⁶ The Vulg. has, built towers thereon.

⁷ Or, another

⁸ Or, there are more

Sennacherib defies Hezekiah. He is discomfited and slain. Hezekiah's Sickness. His Wealth and Prosperity

him), unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, 10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ¹ the siege in Jerusalem? 11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, Jehovah our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 12 ^a Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? 13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands in any wise able to deliver their land out of my hand? 14 ^b Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers ² utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand? 15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you after this manner, neither believe ye him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your ³ God deliver you out of my hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against Jehovah God, and against his servant Hezekiah. 17 He wrote also ⁴ letters, to rail on Jehovah, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, ^c As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of my hand. 18 And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. 19 And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands.

20 And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and

cried to heaven. 21 And Jehovah sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth from his own bowels ^d slew him there with the sword. 22 Thus Jehovah saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and guided them on every side. 23 And ^e many brought gifts unto Jehovah to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah; so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ^f In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto Jehovah; and he spake unto him, and gave him a ^g sign. 25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; ^h for his heart was lifted up: ⁱ therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. 26 Notwithstanding ^j Hezekiah humbled himself for ^k the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of Jehovah came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honor: and he provided him treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of goodly vessels; 28 store-houses also for the increase of grain and new wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in folds. 29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. 30 This same Hezekiah also ^l stopped the upper spring of the waters of ^m Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. 31 Howbeit in the business of ⁿ the ^o ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of ^p the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, ^q to

^a ch. 31. 1
^b Is. 10. 9-11
^c ver. 14

^d 2 S. 8. 10

^e 2 K. 20. 1-11; Is. 38. 1-8

^f ver. 31;
^g ch. 26. 16
^h ch. 24. 18

ⁱ Jer. 26. 18, 19

^j 2 K. 20. 20

^k 1 K. 1. 33

^l 2 K. 20. 12;
^m Is. 39. 1

ⁿ ver. 24; Is. 38. 7, 8

^o Dt. 8. 16

¹ Or, in the stronghold

² Heb devoted.

³ Or, gods

⁴ Or, a letter

^d Heb. caused him to fall.

^e Or, wonder

^h Heb. the lifting up.

ⁱ Heb. interpreters.

Hezekiah's Death. Manasseh's Reign. His Idolatry. His Punishment and his Reformation

try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honor at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

33 ^aManasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^bafter the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For ^che built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; ^dand he reared up altars for the Baalim, and made Asheroth, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 And ^ehe built altars in the house of Jehovah, whereof Jehovah said, ^fIn Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in ^gthe two courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 ^hHe also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; and he practised augury, and used enchantments, and practised sorcery, and ⁱdealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 7 And he set ^jthe graven image of the idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son, ^kIn this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land ^lwhich I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances given by Moses. 9 And Manasseh seduced Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they did evil more than did the nations whom

Jehovah destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And Jehovah spake to Manasseh, and to his people; but they gave no heed. 11 ^mWherefore Jehovah brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh ⁿin chains, and ^obound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 12 And when he was in distress, he besought Jehovah his God, and ^phumbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. 13 And he prayed unto him; and ^qhe was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh ^rknew that Jehovah his was God.

14 Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of ^sGihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at ^tthe fish gate; and he compassed ^uOphel about ^vwith it, and raised it up to a very great height; and he put ^wvaliant captains in all the fortified cities of Judah. 15 And ^xhe took away the foreign gods, and the idol out of the house of Jehovah, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of Jehovah, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. 16 And he ^ybuilt up the altar of Jehovah, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace-offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve Jehovah, the God of Israel. 17 Nevertheless ^zthe people sacrificed still in the high places, but only unto Jehovah their God.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and ^{aa}his prayer unto his God, and the words of ^{ab}the seers that spake to him in the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the acts of the kings of ^{ac}Israel. 19 His prayer also, and ^{ad}how God was entreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and ^{ae}the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the history of ^{af}Hozai. 20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

¹ Or, with hooks ² Or, captains of the army

³ According to another reading, prepared.

⁴ Or, the seers

Amon's Reign. Josiah's Reign. His Zeal for Pure Worship. He repairs the Temple. Hilkiah finds the Book of the Law

21 ^aAmon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. 22 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^bas did Manasseh his father; and Amon sacrificed unto all ^cthe graven images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. 23 And he humbled not himself before Jehovah, ^das Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon ^etrespassed more and more. 24 And ^fhis servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. 25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

34 ^gJosiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. 2 And ^hhe did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began ⁱto purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images. 4 And they brake down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and ^jthe sun-images that were on high above them he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and ^kmade dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of ^lthem that had sacrificed unto them. 5 And ^mhe burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. 6 And ⁿso did he ^oin the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, ^pin their ruins round about. 7 And he brake down the altars, and ^qbeat the Asherim and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

8 ^rNow in the eighteenth year of

^a 2 K. 21. 19-24
^b ver. 2-7
^c ch. 34. 3, 4
^d ver. 12, 19
^e ch. 25. 27
^f 2 K. 22. 1, 2
^g ch. 29. 2
^h ch. 33. 22
ⁱ 2 K. 23. 4, 5, 11
^j Ex. 32. 20
^k 2 K. 23. 20
^l 2 K. 23. 15, 19
^m ch. 31. 1
ⁿ 2 K. 22. 3-20

^p ch. 18. 25
^q ch. 35. 8
^r ch. 30. 10, 18

^s ch. 33. 4-7

^t 1 Chr. 25. 1

^u ch. 8. 10;
Neh. 4. 10

^v ver. 9

his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah ^wthe governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the ^xrecorder, to repair the house of Jehovah his God. 9 And they came to ^yHilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the threshold, had gathered of the hand of ^zManasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, ^{aa}and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of Jehovah; and ^{ab}the workmen that wrought in the house of Jehovah gave it to mend and repair the house: 11 even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses ^{ac}which the kings of Judah had destroyed. 12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, ^{ad}to set it forward; and ^{ae}others of the Levites, all that were skilful with instruments of music. 13 Also they were over ^{af}the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of Jehovah, ^{ag}Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of Jehovah ^{ah}given by Moses. 15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of Jehovah. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. 16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought back word to the king, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they are doing. 17 And they have ^{ai}emptied out the money

³ Or, chronicler

⁴ Another reading is, and they returned to Jerusalem

⁵ Or, they gave it to the workmen &c. See 2 F.

22. 5.

⁶ Or, to preside over it

⁷ Heb. by the hand of. ⁸ Or, poured out

¹ Or, became guilty

² Or, as otherwise read, with their axes The Hebrew is obscure.

Huldah's Message respecting It. The Law read. The People covenant to serve Jehovah. The Passover observed

that was found in the house of Jehovah, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen. 18 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read therein before the king. 19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that ^ahe rent his clothes. 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ¹Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, 21 Go ye, inquire of Jehovah for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for ^bgreat is the wrath of Jehovah that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of Jehovah, to do according unto all that is written in this book.

22 So Hilkiah, and they whom the king *had commanded*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ²Tokhath, the son of ³Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ⁴second quarter); and they spake to her to that effect. 23 And she said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, ^aI will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all ^athe curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah. 25 ^aBecause they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. 26 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Jehovah, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 27 ^cbecause thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself

before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith Jehovah. 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought back word to the king.

29 ^aThen the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30 And the king went up to the house of Jehovah, and ^aall the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of Jehovah. 31 And the king ^astood in his place, and ^amade a covenant before Jehovah, to walk after Jehovah, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Josiah ^atook away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve Jehovah their God. All his days they departed not from following Jehovah, the God of their fathers.

35 And Josiah ^mkept a pass-over unto Jehovah in Jerusalem: and ⁿthey killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2 And he set the priests in their offices, and ^eencouraged them to the service of the house of Jehovah. 3 And he said unto ^pthe Levites that taught all Israel, that were holy unto Jehovah, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ^qthere shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders. Now serve Jehovah your God, and his people Israel; 4 and ^rprepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your

^a Josh. 7. 6

^b ch. 29. 8

^c ch. 36. 14-

20

^d Dt. 28.

15-68

^e ch. 33. 3

^f ch. 12. 7;

32. 26

^g 2 K. 23. 1-3

^h Neh. 8. 1-3

ⁱ ch. 30. 16;

^j 2 K. 11. 14

^k ch. 23. 16;

29. 10

^l ver. 3-7;

33. 2-7

^m 2 K. 23. 21

ⁿ Ex. 12. 6;

Num. 9. 3

^o ch. 29. 11

^p ch. 17. 8, 9;

Neh. 8. 7

^q 1 Chr. 23.

26

^r 1 Chr. 9.

10-13

¹ In 2 K. 22. 12, *Achbor the son of Micahiah.*

² In 2 K. 22. 13, *Tikvah.*

³ In 2 K. 22. 14, *Harhas.* ⁴ Heb. *Mishneh.*

Description of the Passover kept by Josiah. He is slain in Battle by Pharaoh-neco

courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and "according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5 And ^bstand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, ¹and let there be for each a portion of a father's house of the Levites. 6 And ^ckill the passover, and ^dsanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of Jehovah by Moses.

7 And Josiah ²gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover-offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance. 8 And his princes gave ³for a freewill-offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, ⁴the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. 9 ⁵Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites, for the passover-offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and ⁶the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their courses, according to the king's commandment. 11 And ⁷they killed the passover, and ⁸the priests sprinkled *the blood which they received* of their hand, and ⁹the Levites flayed them. 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto Jehovah, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. 13 And ¹⁰they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: and ¹¹the holy offerings boiled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14 And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the sons of

¹ Or, and according to the distribution of each father's house

² Or, gave for offerings (and so in ver. 8, 9) See ch. 30. 34

³ Or, willingly

^a ch. 8. 14
^b Ezr. 6. 18
^c ver. 1
^d ch. 29. 5
^e ch. 31. 13
^f ch. 31. 12
^g ver. 5
^h ver. 1, 6
ⁱ ch. 29. 22
^k ch. 29. 34
^l Ex. 12. 8, 9
^m Lev. 6. 25

ⁿ 1 Chr. 5. 1
^o 1 Chr. 26. 12-19

^p ch. 30. 21

^q ch. 30. 5;
² K. 23. 21

^r 2 K. 23. 29, 30

^s Is. 10. 9;
Jer. 46. 2

^t ch. 25. 19

^u ch. 18. 29

^v ver. 21

^z Judg. 5. 19

Aaron were busied in offering the burnt-offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. 15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, ²according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and ³the porters were at every gate: they needed not to depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of Jehovah was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of Jehovah, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and ⁴the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 18 And ⁵there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ⁶After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against ⁷Carchemish by the Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. 21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, 'What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God ⁸hath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.* 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but ⁹disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco ¹⁰from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of ¹¹Me-giddo. 23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away: for I am sore wounded. 24 So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to

⁴ Or, hath given command to speed me

Reigns of Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah. Zedekiah rebels. Jerusalem laid waste. The Captivity begins

Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. ^aAnd all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. ²⁵ And ^bJeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. ²⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of Jehovah, ²⁷ and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 ^cThen the people of the land took ^dJehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. ² Joahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. ³ And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and fined the land a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴ And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And ^eNeco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

⁵ ^fJehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah his God. ⁶ ^gAgainst him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and ^hbound him in fetters, ⁱto carry him to Babylon. ⁷ ^kNebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of Jehovah to Babylon, and put them in his ^ltemple at Babylon. ⁸ ^mNow the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found ⁿin him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ^oJehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

⁹ ^pJehoiachin was ^qeight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. ¹⁰ And ^rat the re-

turn of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of Jehovah, and made ^sZedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

¹¹ ^tZedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: ¹² and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah his God; ^uhe humbled not himself ^vbefore Jeremiah the prophet ^wspeaking from the mouth of Jehovah. ¹³ And ^xhe also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but ^yhe stiffened his neck, and ^zhardened his heart against turning unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. ¹⁴ Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the house of Jehovah which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. ¹⁵ And Jehovah, the God of their fathers, ^{aa}sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place: ¹⁶ but they ^{ab}mocked the messengers of God, and ^{ac}despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, ^{ad}until the wrath of Jehovah arose against his people, till there was no ^{ae}remedy.

¹⁷ ^{af}Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or virgin, old man or hoary-headed: he gave them all into his hand. ¹⁸ And ^{ag}all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon. ¹⁹ And ^{ah}they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. ²⁰ And them that had escaped from the sword ^{ai}carried he away to Babylon; and ^{aj}they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: ²¹ ^{ak}to fulfil the word of Jehovah by the

^a Zech. 12. 11

^b Jer. 22. 10;

^c Lam. 4. 20

^d 2 K. 23.

^e 30-34

^f Jer. 22. 11

^g Jer. 22.

^h 10-12

ⁱ 2 K. 23. 36,

^j 37; Jer. 22.

^k 13-19

^l 2 K. 24. 1

^m ch. 33. 11

ⁿ Jer. 22. 18,

^o 19

^p 2 K. 24. 13

^q 2 K. 24. 5

^r m 2 K. 24. 8-17

^s 2 S. 11. 1

^t Jer. 37. 1

^u 2 K. 24. 18-

^v 20; Jer.

^w 62. 1

^x ch. 33. 23

^y Jer. 21. 3-7

^z Jer. 52. 3;

^{aa} Ezek. 17.

^{ab} 15

^{ac} ch. 30. 8

^{ad} Jer. 7. 13,

^{ae} 25. 3

^{af} ch. 30. 10;

^{ag} Jer. 5. 12, 13

^{ah} Prov. 1.

^{ai} 24-32

^{aj} Ezr. 5. 12

^{ak} 2 K. 25. 1-7

^{al} ver. 7, 10

^{am} 2 K. 25. 9;

^{an} Jer. 62. 13

^{ao} 2 K. 25. 11

^{ap} Jer. 27. 7

^{aq} Jer. 29. 10

¹ Or, palace

² Or, against

³ In 1 Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah. In Jer. 22. 24, Coniah.

⁴ In 2 K. 24. 8, eighteen.

⁵ Heb. strengthened.

⁶ Heb. healing.

Cyrus decrees the Rebuilding of the Temple

mouth of Jeremiah, until ^a the land had enjoyed its sabbaths: *for* ^b as long as it lay desolate it kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

²² ^c Now in the first year of ¹ Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of Jehovah ^d by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, Jehovah ^e stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia,

¹ Heb. *Coresh*.

^a Lev. 26. 34

^b Lev. 26. 4

^c Ezr. 1. 1-3

^d Jer. 26. 12;
29. 10

^e Is 44. 28

so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, ²³ Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath Jehovah, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, Jehovah his God be with him, and let him go up.

THE BOOK OF

EZRA

Cyrus's Proclamation concerning the Temple. The Temple Treasures restored. List of those who returned from Babylon

1 ^aNow in the first year of ¹Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of Jehovah by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he ^bmade a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, ²Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath Jehovah, the God of heaven, given me; and ^che hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of Jehovah, the God of Israel ²(^ahe is God), which is in Jerusalem. ⁴And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill-offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.

⁵Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, ^eeven all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem. ⁶And all they that were round about them ^fstrengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. ⁷^gAlso Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of Jehovah, ^hwhich Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put in the house of his gods; ⁸even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto ⁱSheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹And this is the number of them:

^a ²Chr. 36. 22

^b ch. 5. 13

^c Is. 44. 28, 45. 1, 12, 13

^d Dan. 6. 26

^e ver. 1

^f ch. 6. 22; Is. 35. 3

^g ch. 5. 14; 6. 5

^h ²Chr. 36. 7
ⁱ ch. 6. 14

^k ch. 8. 27
^l Neh. 7. 6-73

^k thirty platters of gold, a thousand platters of silver, nine and twenty knives, 10 thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ¹¹All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

2 ^lNow these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom ^mNebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; ²who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ⁿSeraiah, ³Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, ⁴Mispar, Bigvai, ⁵Rehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: ³The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two. ⁴The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ⁵The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. ⁶The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. ⁷The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ⁸The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. ⁹The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ¹⁰The children of ⁸Bani, six hundred forty and two. ¹¹The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. ¹²The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. ¹³The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. ¹⁴The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. ¹⁵The children of

³ Heb. *Nebuchadnezzar*.

⁴ In Neh. 7. 7, *Azariah*.

⁵ In Neh. 7. 7, *Raamiah*.

⁶ In Neh. 7. 7, *Mispereth*.

⁷ In Neh. 7. 7, *Nehum*.

⁸ In Neh. 7. 15, *Binnui*.

¹ Heb. *Coresh*.

² Or, he is the God who is in Jerusalem

List of those who returned from Babylon

Adin, four hundred fifty and four. 16 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. 18 The children of ¹Jorah, a hundred and twelve. 19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. 20 The children of ²Gibbar, ninety and five. 21 The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three. 22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six. 23 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. 24 The children of ³Azmaveth, forty and two. 25 The children of ⁴Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. 26 The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. 27 The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two. 28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two. 30 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six. 31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ^aThe priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. 38 ^bThe children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ⁵Hodaviah, seventy and four. 41 The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight. 42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha,

the children of Tabbaoth, 44 the children of Keros, the children of ⁶Siaha, the children of Padon, 45 the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, 46 the children of Hagab, the children of ⁷Shamlai, the children of Hanan, 47 the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, 48 the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, 49 the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, 50 the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of ⁸Nephisim, 51 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, 52 the children of ⁹Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 53 the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, 54 the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of ¹⁰Hassophereth, the children of ¹¹Peruda, 56 the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 57 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of ¹²Ami. 58 All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ¹³Addan, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: 60 the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. 61 And of the children of the priests: the children of ¹⁴Habaiiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of ⁶Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ^atherefore ¹⁵were they

^a 1 Chr. 24.
7-18

^b 1 Chr. 9. 12

^c 2 S. 17. 27

^d Num. 16.
39, 40

⁶ In Neh. 7. 47, *Sia*. ⁷ In Neh. 7. 48, *Salmai*.
⁸ Another reading is, *Nephusim*. In Neh. 7. 52, *Nephusesim*. ⁹ In Neh. 7. 54, *Bazlith*.

¹⁰ In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*.

¹¹ In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida*.

¹² In Neh. 7. 59, *Amon*.

¹³ In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon*.

¹⁴ In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiiah*.

¹⁵ Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood

¹ In Neh. 7. 24, *Hariph*.

² In Neh. 7. 25, *Gibeon*.

³ In Neh. 7. 28, *Beth-azmaveth*.

⁴ In Neh. 7. 29, *Kiriath-jearim*.

⁵ In ch. 3. 9, *Judah*. In Neh. 7. 43, *Hodevah*.

The Number of those who returned. Sacrificial Worship resumed. Rebuilding of the Temple begun

deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. 63 And the governor said unto them, ^athat they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest ^bwith Urim and with Thummim.

64 The whole assembly together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 65 besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred ^csinging men and singing women. 66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 67 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; ^dtheir asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place: 69 they gave after their ability ^einto the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand ^fdarics of gold, and five thousand ^gpounds of silver, and one hundred ^hpriests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 ⁱAnd when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ^jJeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ^kZerubbabel the son ^lof Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, ^mas it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. 3 And they set the altar ⁿupon its base; ^ofor fear was upon them because of the peoples of the countries: and they ^poffered burnt-offerings thereon unto Jehovah, even burnt-offerings morning and evening. 4 ^qAnd they kept the feast of tabernacles, ^ras it is written, and ^soffered the daily burnt-offerings by number, ^taccording to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; 5 and afterward the continual burnt-offering, and ^uthe offerings of the new moons, and

¹ Heb. maneh. ² Or, in its place

^vof all the set feasts of Jehovah that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto Jehovah. 6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah: but the foundation of the temple of Jehovah was not yet laid. 7 They gave money also unto the ^wmasons, and to the carpenters; and ^xfood, and drink, and oil, unto them of Sidon, and to them of Tyre, ^yto bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, ^zaccording to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began ^{aa}Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and ^{ab}appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to ^{ac}have the oversight of the work of the house of Jehovah. 9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ^{ad}Judah, ^{ae}together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. 10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of Jehovah, ^{af}they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise Jehovah, ^{ag}after the order of David king of Israel. 11 And ^{ah}they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto Jehovah, ^{ai}saying, ^{aj}For he is good, for his loving-kindness endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised Jehovah, because the foundation of the house of Jehovah was laid. 12 But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, ^{ak}the old men that had seen ^{al}the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 so that the people could

^a Lev. 2. 3.

^b Ex. 28. 30

^c 2 Chr. 36.

^d ch. 8. 25-34

^e Neh. 7. 73;

^f Neh. 12.

^g ch. 2. 2

^h 1 Chr. 3. 17

ⁱ Dt. 12. 5, 6

^j ch. 4. 4

^k Num. 28. 2

^l Neh. 8. 14

^m Ex. 23. 16

ⁿ Num. 29. 12

^o Num. 28. 11

^p Num. 29. 39

^q 2 Chr. 2. 10

^r 2 Chr. 2. 16

^s ch. 1. 2;

^t ch. 6. 3

^u ver. 2; ch.

^v 4. 3

^w 1 Chr. 23.

^x 4. 24

^y 1 Chr. 6.

^z 31; 25. 1

^{aa} Neh. 12. 24,

^{ab} 40

^{ac} 1 Chr. 16.

^{ad} 34

^{ae} Hag. 2. 3

^{af} Or, hevers

^{ag} Or, set forward the work

^{ah} In ch. 2. 40, Holiaviah.

^{ai} Heb. as one.

^{aj} According to some MSS., the priests stood.

^{ak} Or, the first house standing on its foundation,

^{al} when this house was before their eyes

Adversaries hinder the Work. They write to Artaxerxes. The King's Reply, ordering the Work to cease

not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 Now when ^athe adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that ^bthe children of the captivity were building a temple unto Jehovah, the God of Israel; ² then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do; ^{1c} and we sacrifice unto him since the days of ^dEsar-haddon king of Assyria, who brought us up hither. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, said unto them, ^eYe have nothing to do with us in building a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^fas king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. 4 Then ^gthe people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and ²troubled them in building, 5 and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. 6 And in the reign of ^{3h}Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of ⁴Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the ⁵Syrian character, and set forth in ⁶the Syrian tongue. 8 ⁶Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 9 then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and ⁷the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and ¹the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elamites, 10 and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Sama-

ria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River, ^mand so forth.

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants the men beyond the River, and so forth. 12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews that came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building ⁿthe rebellious and the bad city, and ^ohave finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. 13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, ^pthey will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful unto the kings. 14 Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonor, therefore have we sent and certified the king; 15 that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city laid waste. 16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the River.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and ⁷in the rest of the country beyond the River: Peace, and so forth. 18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been ^{8q}plainly read before me. 19 And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings; and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. 20 ^rThere have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and ⁴tribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto them. 21 Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. 22 And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

^a ver. 7-10
^b ch. 1. 11
^c 2 K. 17. 32
^d 2 K. 19. 37
^e Neh. 2. 20
^f ch. 1. 1, 2
^g ch. 3. 3
^h Esth. 1. 1;
Dan. 9. 1
ⁱ 2 K. 18. 26;
Dan. 2. 4
^k 2 K. 17. 24
^l ch. 6. 6;
6. 6

^m ver. 11, 17,
ch. 7. 12
ⁿ 2 Chr. 36. 13
^o ch. 5. 3, 9
^p ver. 20

^q Neh. 8. 8

^r 1 K. 4. 21;
1 Chr. 18. 3

^s ver. 13;
ch. 7. 24

¹ Another reading is, yet we do not sacrifice since &c. ² Or, terrified

³ Or, Xerxes Heb. Ahashverosh.

⁴ Heb. Artahshashta.

⁵ Or, Aramaic

⁶ Ch. 4. 8-6. 18 is in Aramaic.

⁷ Or, unto the rest beyond &c.

⁸ Or, translated

The Work of building the Temple resumed. Tattenai writes to Darius concerning it. Darius finds Cyrus's Decree

23 Then when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Now the prophets, ^aHaggai the prophet, and ^bZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel ¹prophesied they unto them. 2 Then rose up ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and ^dwith them were the prophets of God, helping them. 3 At the same time came to them ^eTattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, ^fWho gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 4 ^gThen we told them after this manner, what the names of the men were that were making this building. 5 But ^hthe eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then ⁱanswer should be returned by letter concerning it.

6 The copy of the letter that ^jTattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions ^kthe Apharsachites, who were beyond the River, sent unto Darius the king; 7 they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands. 9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 10 We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that

were at the head of them. 11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house that was builded these many years ago, ¹which a great king of Israel builded and finished. 12 But ²after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. 13 But ³in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of God. 14 And ⁴the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one ⁵whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its place. 16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and ⁶laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and ⁷yet it is not completed. 17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, ⁸let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 Then Darius the king made a decree, and ⁹search was made in the house of the ⁴archives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at ⁵Achmetha, in the palace that is ⁶in the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record: 3 ⁷In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree: Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly

^a Hag. 1. 1
^b Zech. 1. 1
^c ch. 3. 2
^d ch. 6. 14;
Hag. 2. 4;
Zech. 3. 1
^e ch. 6. 6, 13
^f ver. 9; ch.
1. 3
^g ver. 10
^h ch. 7. 6, 28
ⁱ ver. 3
^k ch. 4. 9

¹ K. 6. 1, 38
² 2 Chr. 36.
16, 17
³ ch. 1. 1
⁴ ch. 1. 7; 6.
5; Dan.
5. 2
⁵ ver. 16;
ch. 1. 8

⁶ ch. 3. 8, 10

⁷ ch. 6. 15

⁸ ch. 6. 1, 2

⁹ ch. 5. 17

⁴ 2 K. 17. 6

⁵ ch. 1. 1;
5. 13

¹ Or, which was upon them

² Or, they returned answer

³ Or, because that

⁴ Aram. books.

⁵ That is, Ecbatana.

Darius orders Tattenai to help in the Work. The Temple finished and dedicated. The Passover kept

laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; 4 ^a with three courses of great stones, and a course of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house. 5 And also let ^b the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place; and thou shalt put them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, ^cTattenai, governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and ^dyour companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the River, be ye far from thence: 7 let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. 8 Moreover ^eI make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. 9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt-offerings to the God of heaven; also wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests that are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savor unto the God of heaven, and ^fpray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 11 Also I have made a decree, that ^gwhosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and ^hlet his house be made a dunghill for this: 12 and the God that ⁱhath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples that shall put forth their hand to alter ^jthe same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then ^kTattenai, the governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, ^lbecause that Darius the king had

¹ A ram. their. ² Or, because of that which &c.

sent, did accordingly with all diligence. 14 And ^mthe elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree ⁿof Cyrus, and ^oDarius, and ^pArtaxerxes king of Persia. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of the ^qmonth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, ^rkept the dedication of this house of God with joy. 17 And they offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, ^stwelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests in ^ttheir divisions, and the Levites in ^utheir courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; ^vas it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And ^wthe children of the captivity kept the passover upon ^xthe fourteenth day of the first month. 20 ^yFor the priests and the Levites had purified themselves ^ztogether; all of them were pure: and ^{aa}they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel that were come again out of the captivity, and ^{ab}all such as had separated themselves unto them from ^{ac}the filthiness of the nations of the land, to seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, did eat, 22 and ^{ad}kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for Jehovah had made them joyful, and ^{ae}had turned the heart of ^{af}the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 ^{ag}Now after these things, in the reign of ^{ah}Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the

³ Heb. as one.

^a 1 K. 6. 36
^b ch. 1. 7;
5. 14
^c ver. 13;
^d ch. 5. 3
^e ver. 4; ch.
7. 14-22
^f ch. 7. 23
^g ch. 7. 26
^h Dan. 2. 5;
3. 29
ⁱ Dt. 12. 5,
11
^j ver. 6

^k ch. 5. 1, 2
^l ch. 1. 1
^m ver. 12
ⁿ ch. 7. 1
^o Esth. 3. 7

^p 2 Chr. 7. 5

^q ch. 8. 36

^r 2 Chr. 35. 5

^s 1 Chr. 23. 6

^t Num. 3. 6;
8. 9

^u ch. 1. 11

^v Ex. 12. 6

^w 2 Chr. 29.
34; 30. 15

^x 2 Chr. 35. 11

^y Neh. 9. 2;
10. 23

^z ch. 9. 11

^{aa} Ex. 12. 15

^{ab} ch. 7. 27
^{ac} ch. 1. 1;
6. 1

^{ad} 1 Chr. 6.
4-14
^{ae} ver. 12, 21;
Neh. 2. 1

Ezra comes to Jerusalem. Letter of Artaxerxes to Ezra

son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 5 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest — 6 this Ezra went up from Babylon. And he was a ready ^ascribe in the law of Moses, which Jehovah, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, ^baccording to the hand of Jehovah his God upon him. 7 And ^cthere went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, - unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. 8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first *day* of the first month ¹began he to go up from Babylon; and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, ^daccording to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Jehovah, and to do it, and ^eto teach in Israel statutes and ordinances.

11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of Jehovah, and of his statutes to Israel: 12 ²Artaxerxes, ³king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and so forth. 13 ⁴I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, that are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent ⁵of the king and his ⁶seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand, 15 and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, ⁷whose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16 and ⁸all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, ⁹with the freewill-offering of the

people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; 17 therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, ^mwith their meal-offerings and their drink-offerings, and ⁿshalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God. 19 And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, ^obestow it out of the king's treasure-house. 21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers that are beyond the River, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, ^pthe scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence, 22 unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred ⁴measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. 23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for ^qwhy should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also we certify you, that ^rtouching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, porters, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, ^sit shall not be lawful to impose tribute, custom, or toll, upon them. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thy hand, ^tappoint magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people that are beyond the River, all such as know the laws of thy God; and ^uteach ye him that knoweth them not. 26 And ^vwhosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto death, or to ⁵banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed be Jehovah, the God

⁴ Aram. cors. ⁵ Aram. rooting out.

¹ Heb. that was the foundation of the going up.

² Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic.

³ Aram. From before the king.

^a ver. 11, 12,

21

^b ver. 9, 28

^c ch. 8. 1-20

^d ver. 6

^e ver. 25;

^f Neh. 8. 1

^g Ezek. 26.

7; Dan. 2.

37

^h ch. 6. 1

ⁱ ver. 15, 28,

ch. 8. 25

^j ch. 6. 12

^k ch. 8. 25

^l ch. 1. 4, 6

^m Num. 15.

4-13

ⁿ Dt. 12. 5-11

^o ch. 6. 4

^p ver. 6

^q ch. 6. 10

^r ver. 7

^s ch. 4. 13, 20

^t Ex. 18. 21;

Dt. 16. 18

^u ver. 10

^v ch. 6. 11, 12

List of those who went with Ezra. Levites and Nethinim sent for. A Fast proclaimed. Gifts for the Temple weighed

of our fathers, ^a who hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem; 28 and ^b hath extended lovingkindness unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of Jehovah my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 Now these are the heads of ^c their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king: 2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom. Of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel. Of the sons of David, Hattush. 3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty. 4 Of the sons of Pahathmoab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah; and with him two hundred males. 5 Of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with him three hundred males. 6 And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. 8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him fourscore males. 9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him a hundred and threescore males. 11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty and eight males. 12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with him a hundred and ten males. 13 And of the sons of Adonikam, *that were the last*; and these are their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah; and with them threescore males. 14 And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and ¹ Zabbud; and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to ^e the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and ^f found there none of the sons of Levi.

¹ Another reading is, Zaccur.

^a ch. 6. 22

^b ch. 9. 9
^c ver. 21, 31.
^d ver. 2; ch. 7. 7

^e ch. 2. 43

^f ch. 7. 6

^g ch. 2. 43;
7. 7

^h 1 S. 7. 6;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 20. 3
^j ver. 15, 31

^k ch. 7. 6, 9,
28

^l Josh. 23. 16

^m ver. 18, 19

ⁿ ver. 33
^o ch. 7. 15, 16

^p ch. 7. 14

^q ch. 1. 9-11

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, ² who were teachers. 17 And ³ I sent them forth unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto ⁴ Iddo, *and his brethren* ^e the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. 18 And ^f according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us ⁵ a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; 19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshiah of the sons of Merari, his ⁶ brethren and their sons, twenty; 20 and of ⁷ the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them were mentioned by name.

21 Then I proclaimed ^a a fast there, at ^b the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken unto the king, saying, ^c The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but ^d his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

24 Then I set apart twelve of the chiefs of the ^e priests, ^f even ^g Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 and ^h weighed unto them ⁱ the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and ^j his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered: 26 ^k I weighed into their

² Or, who had understanding

³ Another reading is, I gave them commandment.

⁴ The text as pointed has, Iddo, his brother.

⁵ Or, Ish-sechel ⁶ In Neh. 12. 24, Levites.

⁷ Or, besides

Arrival in Jerusalem. Sacrifices offered. Ezra hears of the Mixed Marriages. His Confession and Prayer concerning them

hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents; of gold a hundred talents; 27 and twenty bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. 28 And I said unto them, ^aYe are holy unto Jehovah, and ^bthe vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto Jehovah, the God of your fathers. 29 Watch ye, and keep them, ^cuntil ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of Jehovah. 30 So the priests and the Levites, ^dreceived the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from ^ethe river Ahava on ^fthe twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and ^gthe hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the lier-in-wait by the way. 32 ^hAnd we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. 33 And on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels ⁱwere weighed in the house of our God ^jinto the hand of ^kMeremoth the son of Uriah the priest (and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levites)—34 the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 ^lThe children of the captivity, that were come out of exile, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, ^mtwelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 36 And ⁿthey delivered the king's commissions unto ^othe king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the River: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

9 Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not ^pseparated themselves from the peoples of the lands, ^qdoing according to their

abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For ^rthey have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so that ^sthe holy seed have ^tmingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ^urulers hath been ^vchief in this trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, ^wI rent my garment and my robe, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and ^xsat down confounded. 4 Then were assembled unto me ^yevery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat confounded until ^zthe evening oblation.

5 And at the evening oblation I arose up from my ^ahumiliation, even with my garment and my robe rent; and I fell upon my knees, and ^bspread out my hands unto Jehovah my God; 6 and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ^cguiltiness is grown up unto the heavens. 7 ^dSince the days of our fathers we have been ^eexceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, and ^fto captivity, and to plunder, and ^gto confusion of face, as it is this day. 8 And now for a little moment grace hath been showed from Jehovah our God, ^hto leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a ⁱnail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 9 ^jFor we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but ^khath extended lovingkindness unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ^lruins thereof, and to give us a ^mwall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say

^a Lev. 21. 6-8

^b Lev. 22. 2, 3

^c ver. 33, 34

^d ch. 1. 9

^e ver. 15, 21

^f ch. 7. 9

^g ver. 22

^h Neh. 2. 11

ⁱ ver. 30

^j Neh. 3. 4,

21

^k ch. 2. 1

^l ch. 6. 17

^m ch. 7. 21-24

ⁿ ch. 4. 7;

5, 6

^o ch. 6. 21;

Neh. 9. 2

^p Lev. 18.

24-30

^q ch. 10. 2, 18

^r Ex. 22. 31

^s Neh. 13. 3

^t K. 18. 37

^u Neh. 1. 4

^v ch. 10. 3

^w Ex. 29. 39

^x Ex. 9. 29

^a ver. 13, 15:

^b Chr. 28.

^c Rev. 18.

^d b 2 Chr. 29. 6

^e Dan. 9. 7

^f ver. 13-15

^g Is. 22. 23

^h Neh. 9. 36

ⁱ ch. 7. 25

² Or, deputies

³ Or, first

⁴ Or, fasting

⁵ Heb. in great guiltiness.

⁶ Or, waste places

⁷ Or, fence

¹ Or, by

Ezra's Confession and Prayer concerning Mixed Marriages. The People promise to abandon them

after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another ^awith their filthiness: 12 now therefore ^bgive not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and ^cleave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for ^dour great guilt, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such ^ea remnant, 14 ^fshall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? ^gwouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? 15 O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^hthou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in ⁱour guiltiness; for ^jnone can stand before thee because of this.

10 Now ^kwhile Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down ^mbefore the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great assembly of men and women and children; for the people wept very sore. 2 And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, ⁿ"We have trespassed against our God, and have married foreign women of the peoples of the land: yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. 3 Now therefore ^olet us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and ^psuch as are born of them, according to the counsel of ^qmy lord, and of ^rthose that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done ^saccording to the law. 4 Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are

¹ Or, the Lord

with thee: ^tbe of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and ^umade the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. So they sware. 6 Then Ezra ^v"rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib: and ^wwhen he came thither, ^xhe did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the trespass of them of the captivity. 7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; 8 and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ^yforfeited, and himself separated from the assembly of the captivity.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within the three days (it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month); and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, ^ztrembling because of this matter, and for ^{aa}the great rain. 10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have trespassed, and have married foreign women, to increase the guilt of Israel. 11 Now therefore ^{ab}"make confession unto Jehovah, the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and ^{ac}separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the foreign women. 12 Then all the assembly answered and said with a loud voice, ^{ad}"As thou hast said concerning us, so must we do. 13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. 14 Let now our princes ^{ae}be appointed for all the assembly, and let all them that are in our cities that have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the

² Heb. devoted.

³ Heb. the rains.

⁴ Or, give thanks

⁵ Or, As thou hast said, so it behooveth us to do

⁶ Heb. stand.

^a ch. 6. 21
^b ver. 2
^c Prov. 13. 22
^d ver. 6, 7
^e ver. 8
^f ver. 2
^g Dt. 9. 8, 14
^h Neh. 9. 33;
Dan. 9. 7
ⁱ ver. 6
^j Job 9. 2
^k Dan. 9. 4,
20
^m 2 Chr. 20. 9
ⁿ ch. 9. 2
^o 2 Chr. 34.
31
^p ver. 44
^q ch. 9. 4
^r Dt. 7. 2, 3

^s 1 Chr. 28.
10
^t Neh. 5. 12;
13. 25
^u ver. 1
^v Dt. 9. 18

^z ver. 3; ch.
9. 4

^y Lev. 26. 40

^{aa} ver. 3

Mixed Marriages abandoned. List of those that had Foreign Wives

judges thereof, until the "fierce wrath of our God be turned from us," until this matter be despatched. 15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah ² stood up against this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were set apart; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17 And they made an end with all the men that had married foreign women by the first day of the first month.

18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had married foreign women: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. 19 And ^b they gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, *"they offered a ram of the flock for their guilt."* 20 And of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. 21 And of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziash. 22 And of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Joabad, and Elasah.

23 And of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 And of the singers: Eliashib. And of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

¹ Or, as touching this matter
² Or, were appointed over this

^a 2 Chr. 29.
10; 30. 8

^b 2 K. 10. 15

^c Lev. 5. 15;
6. 6

^d ver. 3

25 And of Israel: Of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. 26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. 27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. 28 And of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. 29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, ³ Jeremoth. 30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. 31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, 32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah. 33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. 34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel, 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, ⁴ Cheluhi, 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and ⁵ Jaasu, 38 and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, 39 and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah, 40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, 41 Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, 42 Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. 43 Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, ⁶ Iddo, and Joel, Benaiah. 44 All these had taken foreign wives; and ^{7a} some of them had wives by whom they had children.

³ Another reading is, and Ramoth.

⁴ Another reading is, Cheluhi.

⁵ Another reading is, Jaasai.

⁶ Another reading is, Jaddai.

⁷ Or, some of the wives had borne children

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

Nehemiah's Grief and Prayer concerning the Jews left at Jerusalem. He gets Permission to visit them

1 The ¹ words of ^a Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in ^b the month Chislev, ^c in the twentieth year, as I was in ^d Shushan the ^e palace, ² that ^f Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, that were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. ³ And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in ^g the province are in great affliction and ^h reproach: ⁱ the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and ^j the gates thereof are burned with fire.

⁴ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that ^k I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before ^l the God of heaven, ⁵ and said, I beseech thee, O Jehovah, the God of heaven, ^m the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments: ⁶ ⁿ let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, while ^o I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee. Yea, ^p I and my father's house have sinned: ⁷ ^q we have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances, ^r which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. ⁸ Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, 'If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples: ⁹ ^s but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heav-

¹ Or, history

² Or, castle

^a ch. 10. 1
^b Zech. 7. 1
^c ch. 2. 1
^d Esth. 1. 2;
Dan. 8. 2
^e ch. 7. 2
^f ch. 7. 6
^g ch. 2. 17
^h ch. 2. 17
ⁱ ch. 2. 3
^j Ezr. 9. 3,
10. 1
^k ch. 2. 4
^l ch. 4. 14;
9. 32
^m Dan. 9. 17
ⁿ Ezr. 10. 1;
Dan. 9. 20
^o 2 Chr. 29. 6
^p Dan. 9. 5
^q Dt. 28. 14
^r Lev. 26. 33
^s Dt. 30. 2, 3

^t Dt. 30. 4
^u Dt. 12. 5
^v Ex. 32. 11;
Dt. 9. 29
^w ver. 6
^x ch. 2. 1
^y Gen. 40. 21
^z ch. 1. 1
^a ch. 1. 11

^d Prov. 15. 13

^e Dan. 2. 4

^f ch. 1. 3

^g ch. 1. 4

^h ch. 5. 14;
13. 6

ⁱ Ezr. 7. 21;
8. 36

ens, yet ^u will I gather them from thence, and will bring them ^v unto the place that I have chosen, to cause my name to dwell there. ¹⁰ Now ^w these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. ¹¹ O Lord, I beseech thee, ^x let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man.

2 Now I was ^y cupbearer to the king. ¹ And it came to pass in the month Nisan, ^z in the twentieth year of ^a Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that ^b I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been ^c beforetime sad in his presence. ² And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? ^d this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid. ³ And I said unto the king, ^e Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, ^f when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? ⁴ Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? ^g So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵ And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favor in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. ⁶ And the king said unto me (the queen also sitting by him), For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and ^h I set him a time. ⁷ Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me ⁱ to the governors beyond the River, that they may let me pass through

Neemiah goes and views the City. He begins the Rebuilding of the Wall. Details of the Work on the Gates

till I come unto Judah; 8 and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's ^{1a}forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of ^bthe castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to ^cthe good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to ^dthe governors beyond the River, and gave them the king's letters. Now ^ethe king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. 10 And when ^fSanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. 11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. 12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem; neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. 13 And I went out by night by ^gthe valley gate, even toward the jackal's well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, ^hwhich were broken down, and the ⁱgates thereof were consumed with fire. 14 Then I went on to ^kthe fountain gate and to ^lthe king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. 16 And the ^mrulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the ⁿrulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil case that we are in, how ^oJerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. 18 And I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me, as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. ^pSo they strengthened their hands for the good work. 19 But

¹ Or, park

² Or, deputies

^a Eccl. 2. 5, 6

^b ch. 7. 2

^c ver. 18;

^d Ezr. 7. 6

^e ver. 7

^f Ezr. 8. 22

^g ver. 19;

^h ch. 4. 1

ⁱ ch. 3. 13

^j ch. 1. 3

^k ver. 3, 17

^l 2 K. 20. 20

^m ch. 1. 5

ⁿ 2 S. 2. 7

^o ch. 6. 6

^p ch. 4. 1

^q ch. 6. 6

^r ver. 4

^s ver. 20;

^t ch. 13. 28

^u ver. 32;

^v ch. 12. 39

^w ch. 6. 1;

^x 7. 1

^y ch. 12. 39

^z Jer. 31. 38

^{aa} ch. 7. 36

^{ab} ch. 12. 39

^{ac} ch. 12. 39

^{ad} ch. 2. 7

^{ae} ver. 31, 32

^{af} ch. 12. 38

^{ag} ver. 12, 17

when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and ^{ba}Geshem the Arabian, heard it, ^{bb}they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? ^{bc}will ye rebel against the king? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, ^{bd}The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

3 Then ^{be}Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded ^{bf}the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and ^{bg}set up the doors of it; even unto ^{bh}the tower of ^{bi}Hameah they sanctified it, unto ^{bj}the tower of Hananel. 2 And next unto him builded ^{bk}the men of Jericho. And next to ^{bl}them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 And ^{bm}the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Mesheza-bel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. 5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their ^{bn}lord.

6 And ^{bo}the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, ^{bp}that appertained to the throne of the governor beyond the River. 8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, ^{bq}goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the perfumers, and they ^{br}fortified Jerusalem even unto ^{bs}the broad wall. 9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, ^{bt}the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem. 10 And next unto them repaired

³ Or, The hundred

⁵ Or, lords Or, Lord

⁶ Or, the gate of the old city (or, of the old wall)

⁷ Or, left

⁴ Heb. him.

Details of the Work on the Gates and the Wall. The Work ridiculed by Sanballat and Tobiah

Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. 11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and ^athe tower of the furnaces. 12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallo-hesh, ^bthe ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 ^cThe valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto the dung gate.

14 And ^dthe dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of ^eBeth-hacherem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 And ^fthe fountain gate repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of ^gShelah by ^hthe king's garden, even unto ⁱthe stairs that go down from the city of David. 16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, ^jthe ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and unto ^kthe pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. 17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehun the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, for his district. 18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah. 19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, ^lthe ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the ascent to the armory ^mat the turning of the wall. 20 After him Baruch the son of ⁿZabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of ^oEliashib the high priest. 21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the

house of Eliashib. 22 And after him repaired the priests, ^pthe men of the ^qPlain. 23 After ^rthem repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After ^sthem repaired Azariah the son of Maa-seiah the son of Ananiah beside his own house. 24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto ^tthe turning of the wall, and unto the corner. 25 Palal the son of Uzai repaired over against the turning of the wall, and ^uthe tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by ^vthe court of the guard. After him ^wPedaiah the son of Parosh repaired. 26 (Now ^xthe Nethinim dwelt in ^yOphel, unto the place over against ^zthe water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) 27 After him ^{aa}the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of Ophel.

28 Above ^{ab}the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. 29 After ^{ac}them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate. 30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against ^{ad}his chamber. 31 After him repaired Malchijah one of ^{ae}the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Hammiphkad, and to the ^{af}ascent of the corner. 32 And between the ^{ag}ascent of the corner and ^{ah}the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

⁴ But it came to pass that, when ^{ai}Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. 2 And he spake before his brethren and ^{aj}the army of Samaria, and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? ^{ak}will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones

³ Or, Circuit ⁴ Heb. him.

⁵ Or, the upper tower . . . from the house of the king

⁶ Or, Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now . . . Ophel) repaired unto &c. ⁷ Or, upper chamber

⁸ Or, will they leave to themselves aught? Or, will men let them alone?

^a ch. 12. 38

^b ver. 9

^c ch. 2. 13

^d ch. 2. 13

^e Jer. 6. 1

^f ch. 2. 14

^g 2 K. 25. 4

^h ch. 12. 37

ⁱ ver. 9, 12,

17

^j 2 K. 20. 20;

Is. 7. 3

^k ver. 15

^l ver. 15

^m 2 Chr. 26. 9

ⁿ ver. 1

^o ch. 12. 28

^p ver. 19

^q Jer. 32. 2

^r ch. 7. 46

^s ch. 11. 21

^t ch. 8. 1

^u ver. 5

^v 2 K. 11. 16;

2 Chr. 23.

15; Jer. 31.

40

^x ch. 13. 7

^y ver. 8, 32

^z ver. 1

^{aa} [Ch. iii. 33

in Heb.]

^{ab} ch. 2. 10

^{ac} Ezr. 4. 9, 10

¹ In Is. 8. 6, Shiloah.

² Another reading is, Zaccai.

Opposition of Enemies. Precautions of the Builders. Complaints about Usury

out of ^a the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned? 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they are building, ^b if a ^c fox go up, he shall break down their stone wall. 4 ^d Hear, O our God; for we are despised; and ^e turn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up for a spoil in a land of captivity; 5 and ^f cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders. 6 So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half the height thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

^g 7 But it came to pass that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ^h the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; 8 and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein. 9 But we made our prayer unto our God, and ⁱ set a watch against them day and night, because of them. 10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. 11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. 12 And it came to pass that, when the Jews that dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times ^j from all places, Ye must return unto us. 13 Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I ^k set there the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. 14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the ^l rulers, and to the rest of the people, ^m Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, who is great and terrible, and ⁿ fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when

^a ver. 10
^b Lam. 5. 18
^c Ps. 123. 3, 4
^d Ps. 79. 12
^e Ps. 69. 27,
28; Jer. 18.
23
^f ver. 11
^g ver. 17, 18
^h Num. 14.
9; Dt. 1.
29, 30
ⁱ 2 S. 10. 12

^k 2 S. 17. 14

^l [Ch. iv. 1 in
Heb.]

^m Ex. 14. 14;
Dt. 1. 30

ⁿ Lev. 25.
35; Dt.
15. 7

^o Ezr. 4. 13;
7. 24

^p Gen. 37. 27

our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and ^q God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. 16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind ^r all the house of Judah. 17 They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves; every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; 18 and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. 19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the ^s rulers and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another: 20 in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; ^t our God will fight for us.

21 So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. 22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labor in the day. 23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard that followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ^u every one went with his weapon to the water.

^v 5 Then ^w there arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. 2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get grain, that we may eat and live. 3 Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let us get grain, because of the dearth. 4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money ^x for the king's tribute upon our fields and our vineyards. 5 Yet now ^y our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren,

^q Or, all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.

^r The text is obscure.

¹ Or, jackal
² Heb. healing went up upon the walls.
³ Or, From all places whence ye shall return
thence: will be upon us ⁴ Or, deputies

Nehemiah secures the Abolition of Usury. His Unselfishness. Intrigues of Sanballat, Tobiah, and Geshem

our children as their children: and, lo, ^awe bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*: neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. 7 Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the ¹rulers, and said unto them, ^bYe exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. 8 And I said unto them, We after our ability ^chave ²redeemed our brethren the Jews, that were sold unto the nations; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a word. 9 Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of ^athe reproach of the nations our enemies? 10 And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and grain. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. 11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. 12 Then said they, ^eWe will restore them, and ^fwill require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and ^gtook an oath of them, that they would do according to this promise. 13 Also ^hI shook out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise: even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And ⁱall the assembly said, Amen, and praised Jehovah. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from ^kthe twentieth year even unto ^lthe two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, ^mI and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. 15 But the former gov-

¹ Or, deputies

² Heb. bought.

^a Lev. 25. 39

^b Ex. 22. 25;

^c Lev. 25. 36

^d Lev. 25. 43

^e ch. 4. 4

^f 2 Chr. 28.

^g 15

^h ch. 10. 31

ⁱ Ezr. 10. 5

^j Acts 18. 6

^k ch. 8. 6

^l ch. 1. 1

^m ch. 13. 6

ⁿ Ezr. 4. 13,

^o 14

^p ver. 9

^q 1 K. 18. 19

^r 1 K. 4. 22,

^s 23

^t 2 Th. 3. 8

^u ch. 13. 14,

^v 22, 31

^w ch. 3. 1, 3

^x ch. 3. 1, 3

^y ch. 3. 1, 3

^z ch. 3. 1, 3

^{aa} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ab} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ac} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ad} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ae} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{af} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ag} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ah} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ai} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{aj} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ak} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{al} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{am} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{an} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ao} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ap} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{aq} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ar} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{as} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{at} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{au} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{av} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{aw} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ax} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ay} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{az} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{ba} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bb} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bc} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bd} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{be} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bf} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bg} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bh} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bi} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bj} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bk} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bl} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bm} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bn} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bo} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bp} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bq} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{br} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bs} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bt} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bu} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bv} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bw} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bx} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{by} ch. 3. 1, 3

^{bz} ch. 3. 1, 3

ernors that were before me ³were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, ⁴besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants ⁵bare rule over the people: but so did not I, ⁶because of the fear of God. 16 Yea, also I ⁶continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover ⁷there were at my table, of the Jews and the ¹rulers, a hundred and fifty men, besides those that came unto us from among the nations that were round about us. 18 Now ²that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this ¹I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. 19 ⁷Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it came to pass, when it was reported to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein ^a(though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in the gates), 2 that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *one* of the villages in the plain of ^cOno. But they thought to do me mischief. 3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? 4 And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand, 6 wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and ⁷Gashmu saith it, that ^uthou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou art building the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, according to these words. 7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying,

³ Or, laid burdens upon

⁴ Or, at the rate of Or, afterward

⁵ Or, lorded over

⁶ Heb. held fast to.

⁷ In ver. 1, and elsewhere, Geshem.

Shemaiah's Deceitful Advice. The Wall finished. Tobiah's Plots. The Gates closed at Night. List of those who returned

There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. ⁸ Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. ⁹ For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now, ¹⁰ O God, strengthen thou my hands.

¹⁰ And I went unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, ^a who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. ¹¹ And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, ² would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. ¹² And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him; but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³ For this cause was he hired, ^b that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. ¹⁴ Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also ^c the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

¹⁵ So ^d the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. ¹⁶ And it came to pass, ^e when all our enemies heard thereof, that all the nations that were about us ^f feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes; for ^g they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. ¹⁷ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. ¹⁸ For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshulam the son of Berechiah to wife.

¹⁹ Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

⁷ Now it came to pass, when ^a the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ² that I gave my brother ^b Hanani, and ^c Hananiah the governor of ^d the castle, charge over Jerusalem; for he was ^e a faithful man, and feared God above many. ³ And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be over against* his house. ⁴ Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

⁵ And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the ^f rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them that came up at the first, and I found written therein: ⁶ "These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city: ⁷ who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: ⁸ The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred and seventy and two. ⁹ The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ¹⁰ The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. ¹¹ The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. ¹² The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ¹³ The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. ¹⁴ The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ¹⁵ The children

^a Jer. 36. 5

^b ver. 6

^c ch. 13. 29

^d Ezek. 13.

^e ch. 4. 1, 2

^f ch. 2. 10;

^g 4. 1, 7

^h Ex. 11. 25

^a ch. 6. 1, 15

^b ch. 1. 2

^c ch. 10. 23

^d ch. 2. 8

^e ch. 13. 13

^a Ezr. 2. 1-70

¹ Or, I will strengthen my hands

² Or, could go into the temple and live

³ According to another reading, saw.

List of those who first returned from Babylon

of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. 16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. 17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. 18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. 19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. 20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. 21 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. 23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. 24 The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve. 25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. 26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. 28 The men of Beth-aznaveth, forty and two. 29 The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. 30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. 31 The men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two. 32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three. 33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. 34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. 38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. 41 The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of ¹Hodevah, seventy and four. 44 The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight. 45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon,

¹ Another reading is, *Hodeiah*.

the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, 47 the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon, 48 the children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmal, 49 the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, 50 the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, 51 the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, 52 the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of ²Nephushesim, 53 the children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, 54 the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 55 the children of Bar-kos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, 56 the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, 58 the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 59 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of Amon. 60 All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the children of Hobaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzilai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore ³were they deemed polluted

² Another reading is, *Nephashesim*.

³ Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood*

The Whole Number. Money given for the Temple. Ezra reads the Law to the People. He and Nehemiah comfort them

and put from the priesthood. 65 And ^athe governor said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 The whole assembly together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women. 68 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 69 *their* camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

70 And some from among the heads of fathers' *houses* gave unto the work. ^bThe governor gave to the treasury a thousand darics of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. 71 And some of the heads of fathers' *houses* gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand and two hundred ¹pounds of silver. 72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities.

^cAnd when the seventh month was come, the children of Israel **8** were in their cities. 1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before ^dthe water gate; and they spake unto ^eEzra the scribe to bring ^fthe book of the law of Moses, which Jehovah had commanded to Israel. 2 And ^gEzra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon ^hthe first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the broad place that was before ⁱthe water gate ²from early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were

^a ch. 8. 9;

10. 1

^b ver. 65;

ch. 8. 9

^c Ezr. 3. 1

^d ch. 3. 26

^e Ezr. 7. 6

^f 2 Chr. 31.

16

^g ch. 8. 9;

Dt. 31. 9-11

^h Lev. 23. 24

ⁱ ver. 1

—

^k ver. 3

—

—

—

—

—

—

^l ch. 5. 13

^m Gen. 14. 22

ⁿ Ex. 4. 31

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

attentive unto the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a ³pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedahiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam. 5 And Ezra opened ^kthe book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 And Ezra blessed Jehovah, the great God; and all the people answered, ^lAmen, Amen, ^mwith the lifting up of their hands: and ⁿthey bowed their heads, and worshipped Jehovah with their faces to the ground. 7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. 8 And they read in the book, in the law of God, ^odistinctly; and they gave the sense, ^pso that they understood the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, who was ^qthe governor, and Ezra ^rthe priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, ^sThis day is holy unto Jehovah your God; ^tmourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and ^usend portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of Jehovah is your ^vstrength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and ^wto send portions, and to make great mirth, ^xbecause they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' *houses* of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention

³ Heb. tower. ⁴ Or, with an interpretation

⁵ Or, and caused them to understand

⁶ Or, stronghold

The Feast of Tabernacles observed. A Prayer of the Levites, acknowledging Jehovah's past Goodness,

to the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law, how that Jehovah had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel ^ashould dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; 15 and ^bthat they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and ^cin Jerusalem, saying, "Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one ^eupon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of ^fthe water gate, and in the broad place of ^gthe gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the assembly of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day ^hhad not the children of Israel done so. And ⁱthere was very great gladness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, ^khe read in the book of the law of God. And they ^lkept the feast seven days; and on ^mthe eighth day was a ⁿsolemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of ^othis month the children of Israel were assembled ^pwith fasting, and with sackcloth, and ^qearth upon them. 2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And ^rthey stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of Jehovah their God a fourth part of the day; and ^sanother fourth part they confessed, and worshipped Jehovah their God. 4 ^tThen stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto Jehovah their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless Jehovah your God from everlasting to everlasting; and ^ublessed be thy glorious name, which is ex-

^a Lev. 23. 34,

40, 42

^b Lev. 23. 4

^c Dt. 16. 16

^d Lev. 23. 40

^e Jer. 32. 29

^f ver. 1

^g ch. 12. 39,

^h 2 K. 14. 13

ⁱ 2 Chr. 7. 8;

^j 8. 13

^k 2 Chr. 30.

^l 21

^m Dt. 31. 11

ⁿ Lev. 23. 36

^o Num. 29.

^p 35

^q ch. 8. 2

^r Ezr. 8. 23

^s 1 S. 4. 12

^t ch. 8. 4

^u ch. 8. 7

^v Dt. 6. 4;

^w 2 K. 19. 15

^x Gen. 1. 1

^y Col. 1. 17

^z Gen. 12. 1

^{aa} Gen. 11.

^{ab} 31

^{ac} Gen. 17. 6

^{ad} Gen. 15. 6,

18-21

^{ae} Josh. 21.

^{af} 43-46

^{ag} Ex. 3. 7

^{ah} Ex. 14. 10-

12; 7. 8-14.

^{ai} 31

^{aj} Ex. 5. 2

^{ak} Ex. 9. 16

^{al} Ex. 14. 21

^{am} Ex. 15. 1,

6, 10

^{an} Ex. 13. 21,

22

^{ao} Ex. 19. 11,

18-20

^{ap} Ex. 20. 1

^{aq} Ps. 19. 7-9

^{ar} Ex. 16. 23;

20. 8

^{as} Ex. 16. 4,

14, 16

^{at} Ex. 17. 6,

Num. 20.

^{au} 7-13

^{av} Dt. 1. 8

^{aw} ver. 10

^{ax} ver. 29;

Dt. 31. 27

alted above all blessing and praise. 6 ^{ay}Thou art Jehovah, even thou alone; ^{az}thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and ^{ba}thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou art ^{bb}Jehovah the God, ^{bc}who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of ^{bd}Ur of the Chaldees, and ^{be}gavest him the name of Abraham, 8 and foundest ^{bf}his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, to give it unto his seed, and ^{bg}hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 And ^{bh}thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and ^{bi}heardest their cry by the Red Sea, 10 and showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that ^{bj}they dealt proudly against them, and ^{bk}didst get thee a name, as it is this day. 11 And ^{bl}thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and ^{bm}their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. 12 Moreover in a pillar of cloud ^{bn}thou leddest them by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 ^{bo}Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and ^{bp}spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ^{bq}right ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments, 14 and madest known unto them ^{br}thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by Moses thy servant, 15 and ^{bs}gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and ^{bt}broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and ^{bu}commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst ^{bv}sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers ^{bw}dealt proudly, and ^{bx}hardened their neck, and hearkened not to

^{by} Or, O Jehovah ^{bz} Heb. lifted up thy hand.

¹ Or, closing festival ² Or, let them bless

and making a Confession of National Sin

thy commandments, 17 and refused to obey, ^aneither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion ^bappointed a captain to return to their bondage. But thou art ¹a God ^cready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, and forsookest them not. 18 Yea, when they had ^dmade them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; 19 yet ^ethou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: ^fthe pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 ^gThou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. 21 Yea, ^hforty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. 22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, ⁱwhich thou didst allot after their portions: ^jso they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. 23 Their children also multipliedst thou as ^kthe stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. 24 ^lSo the children went in and possessed the land, and ^mthou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. 25 And ⁿthey took fortified cities, and ^oa fat land, and possessed ^phouses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and ^qbecame fat, and ^rdelighted themselves in thy great goodness.

¹ Heb. a God of forgivenesses.

² Or, and didst distribute them into every corner

26 ^sNevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and ^tcast thy law behind their back, and ^uslew thy prophets that ^vtestified against them to turn them again unto thee, and ^wthey wrought great provocations. 27 Therefore thou ^xdeliveredst them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them; and ^yin the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies ^zthou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. 28 But ^{aa}after they had rest, they did evil again before thee; therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and ^{ab}many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies, 29 and ^{ac}testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law. Yet ^{ad}they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thine ordinances (^{ae}which if a man do, he shall live in them), and ^{af}withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. 30 ^{ag}Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and ^{ah}testifiedst against them by ^{ai}thy Spirit through thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. 31 Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou ^{aj}didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art ^{ak}a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, ^{al}the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and lovingkindness, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ^{am}since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit ^{an}thou art just in all that is come upon us: for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wickedly; 34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy

³ Heb. they gave a stubborn shoulder.

^a Ps. 78. 11, 42-45.
^b Num. 14. 4
^c Ex. 34. 6, 7
^d Ex. 32. 4-8, 31
^e ver. 27, 31
^f ver. 12
^g ver. 30;
 Num. 11.
 17; Is. 63. 11-14
^h Dt. 2. 7
ⁱ Num. 21. 21-35
^j Gen. 15. 5
^k Josh. 21. 43
^l Josh. 18. 1
^m Dt. 3. 5
ⁿ Num. 13. 20
^o Dt. 6. 11
^p Dt. 32. 15
^q 1 K. 8. 66

^r Judg. 2. 11
^s 1 K. 14. 9
^t 2 Chr. 36. 16
^u ver. 30
^v ver. 18
^w Judg. 2. 14
^x Dt. 4. 29
^y Judg. 2. 16
^z Judg. 3. 11
^{aa} Ps. 106. 43
^{ab} ver. 26, 30

^{ac} ver. 10, 16

^{ad} Lev. 18. 5

^{ae} Zech. 7. 11

^{af} Ps. 95. 10;
 Acts 13. 18

^{ag} ver. 26, 29

^{ah} ver. 20

^{ai} Jer. 4. 27

^{aj} ver. 17

^{ak} ch. 1. 6

^{al} 2 K. 15. 19

^{am} Gen. 18. 25;
 Jer. 12. 1

The People covenant to keep the Law, and to maintain the Temple Worship

law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For ^athey have not served thee in their kingdom, and ^bin thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, ^cwe are servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it. 37 And ^dit yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. *38 And ^eyet for all this ^fwe make a ^gsure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, ^hseal unto it.

10 Now those that ⁱsealed were: Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zeedekiah, 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah; these were the priests. 9 And the Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, 18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, ^jNobai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, 24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, 25 Rehun, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 and Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And ^kthe rest of the people,

the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and ^lall they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, everyone that had knowledge and understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and ^mentered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of Jehovah our Lord, and his ordinances and his statutes; 30 and ⁿthat we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; 31 and ^oif the peoples of the land bring wares or any grain on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day; and that we would forego the ^pseventh year, and the ^qexaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with ^rthe third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the showbread, and for the continual meal-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, for the sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 And ^swe cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, ^tfor the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of Jehovah our God, as it is written in the law; 35 and to bring ^uthe first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of Jehovah; 36 also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, ^vas it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God; 37 and ^wthat we should bring the first-fruits of our ^xdough, and our heave-offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, ^ythe new wine and the oil, unto the priests, ^zto the chambers of the house of

^a Dt. 28. 47

^b ver. 25

^c Dt. 28. 48

^d Dt. 28. 33

^e ch. 10. 29

^f ch. 10. 1

^g ch. 9. 38

^h Ezr. 2. 36-

68

ⁱ ch. 9. 2

^k ch. 6. 12

^l Ex. 34. 16;

Dt. 7. 3

^m ch. 13. 15-22

*[Ch. 10. 1 in Heb.]

ⁿ Ex. 23. 10,

11

^o Dt. 15. 1, 2

^p Ex. 30. 11-

16; Mt. 17.

24

^q ch. 11. 1

^r ch. 13. 31

^s Ex. 23. 19

^t Ex. 13. 2

^u Lev. 23. 17

^v ch. 13. 5, 9

¹ Or, because of

² Or, faithful

³ Heb. are at the sealing.

⁴ Another reading is, Nebai.

⁵ Or, coarse meal

⁶ Or, the vintage

List of those who dwell in Jerusalem

our God; and ^athe tithes of our ground unto the Levites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And ^bthe priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into ^cthe treasure-house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the ^dheave-offering of the grain, of ^ethe new wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and ^fwe will not forsake the house of our God.

11 And ^gthe princes of the people dwell in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also ^hcast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ⁱthe holy city, and nine parts in the *other* cities. 2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem.

3 ^jNow these are the chiefs of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell ^kevery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ^lthe Nethinim, and ^mthe children of Solomon's servants. 4 And in Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez; 5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. 6 All the sons of Perez that dwell in Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah. 8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Has-senuah was second over the city.

¹ Or, the vintage^a Lev. 27. 30^b Num. 18. 26^c ch. 13. 12, 13^d Dt. 12. 6^e ch. 13. 10, 11^f ch. 7. 4.
^g ch. 10. 34.
^h ver. 18; Is. 48. 2ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 2-34^k ver. 20^l Ezr. 2. 43^m ch. 7. 57ⁿ 1 Chr. 26. 29^o ver. 1^p ver. 3^q ch. 3. 26;
^r 2 Chr. 27. 3^s ver. 9, 14^t Ezr. 6. 8;
7. 20^u ch. 12. 47

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, 11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God, 12 and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, 13 and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred forty and two; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, 14 and their brethren, mighty men of valor, a hundred twenty and eight. And their overseer was Zabdiel, ²the son of Hagedolim.

15 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; 16 and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of ³the outward business of the house of God; 17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakkukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. 18 All the Levites in ⁴the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were a hundred seventy and two. 20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one ⁵in his inheritance. 21 But ⁶the Nethinim dwell in Ophel: and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Nethinim.

22 ⁷The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. 23 ⁸For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and ⁹a settled provision for the singers, ¹⁰as every day required. 24 And Pethahiah the son of

² Or, one of the great men³ Or, a sure ordinance concerning

Other Places which were inhabited. Priests and Levites who came with Zerubbabel. Dedication of

Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And as for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in ^aKiriath-arba and the ¹towns thereof, and in ^bDibon and the ¹towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the villages thereof, 26 and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth-pelet, 27 and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba and the ¹towns thereof, 28 and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in the ¹towns thereof, 29 and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth, 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and the fields thereof, Azekah and the ¹towns thereof. So they encamped from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. 31 The children of Benjamin also dwelt from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aija, and at Beth-el and the ¹towns thereof, 32 at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, 35 Lod, and Ono, ²the valley of craftsmen. 36 And of the Levites, certain courses in Judah were joined to Benjamin.

12 Now these are ^cthe priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluchi, Hattush, 3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah, 5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over ³the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. 9 Also Bakbukiah and Unno, their brethren, were over against them ^aaccording to their offices. 10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and Joiakim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, 11 and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of

Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 of ⁴Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; 18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; 19 and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; 21 of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

22 As for the Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, there were recorded the heads of fathers' houses; also the priests, ⁵in the reign of Darius the Persian. 23 The sons of Levi, heads of fathers' houses, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 24 And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, ^cto praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ^fwatch next to watch. 25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the watch at ^gthe storehouses of the gates. 26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of ^hNehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, ⁱwith cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. 28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the ⁶plain round about Jerusalem, and from ^kthe villages of the Netophathites; 29 also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. 30 And the priests and the Levites ^jpurified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

^a Josh. 14. 15

^b Josh. 13. 9, 17

^c Ezr. 2. 1; 7. 7
^d ver. 24

^e ch. 11. 17

^f ver. 9

^g 1 Chr. 26. 16

^h ch. 8. 9

ⁱ 1 Chr. 15. 16, 28

^k 1 Chr. 9. 16

^j ch. 13. 22, 30

¹ Heb. daughters.

² Or, Ge-haharashim. See 1 Chr. 4. 14.

³ Or, the choirs

⁴ Another reading is, Melicu.

⁵ Or, to

⁶ Or, Circuit

the Wall. Ordinances for the Temple Service. Foreigners excluded from the Assembly. Tobiah driven from the Temple

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession; ^awhereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward ^bthe dung gate: 32 and after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; 36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, ^cwith the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them. 37 And by ^dthe fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by ^ethe stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even unto ^fthe water gate eastward.

38 And ^gthe other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above ^hthe tower of the furnaces, even unto ⁱthe broad wall, 39 and above ^jthe gate of Ephraim, and by ^kthe old gate, and by ^lthe fish gate, and ^mthe tower of Hananel, and the tower of ⁿHammeah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in ^othe gate of the guard. 40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the ^prulers with me; 41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. 43 And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And on that day were ^qmen appointed over the chambers for

the treasures, for the heave-offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions ^rappointed by the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that ^swaited. 45 And they kept the charge of their God, and the charge of the purification, and ^tso did the singers and the porters, ^uaccording to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. 46 For in the days of David and ^vAsaph of old ^wthere was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. 47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, ^xas every day required: and ^ythey set apart ^zthat which was for the Levites; and the Levites set apart ^{aa}that which was for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day ^{ab}they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that ^{ac}an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever, ^{ad}because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but ^{ae}hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. 3 And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that ^{af}they separated from Israel all ^{ag}the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, Eliashib the priest, ^{ah}who was appointed over the ^{ai}chambers of the house of our God, being allied unto ^{aj}Tobiah, 5 had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, ^{ak}which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave-offerings for the priests. 6 But in all this ^{al}time I was not at Jerusalem; for in ^{am}the two and thirtieth year of ^{an}Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king: and after certain days asked I leave of the king, 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood

^a ver. 38
^b ch. 2. 13
^c ver. 24
^d ch. 2. 14
^e ch. 3. 15
^f ch. 3. 26
^g ver. 31
^h ch. 3. 11
ⁱ ch. 3. 8
^j ch. 3. 16
^k ch. 3. 6
^l ch. 3. 3
^m ch. 3. 1
ⁿ ch. 3. 25
^o ch. 13. 5,
12, 13

^q 1 Chr. 25.
1; 26. 1
^r 2 Chr. 29.
30

^s ch. 11. 23
^t Num. 18. 21

^u ch. 9. 3

^v ver. 23;
Dt. 23. 3-5

^w Num. 22.
3-11

^x ch. 9. 2
^y Ex. 12. 38

^z ch. 12. 44

^{aa} ch. 2. 10;
6. 1, 17, 18

^{ab} Num. 18. 21

^{ac} ch. 5. 14
^{ad} Ezr. 6. 22

³ Heb. of the law.

⁴ Heb. stood.

⁵ Another reading is, there were chiefs.

⁶ Heb. chamber.

¹ Or, The hundred

² Or, deputies

Tobiah expelled from the Temple. Payment of Tithes enjoined. Sabbath-breaking suppressed. Mixed Marriages condemned

the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, "in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. 9 Then I commanded, and ^athey cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal-offerings and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that ^athe portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled ^aevery one to his field. 11 Then ^aI contended I with the ¹rulers, and said, ^aWhy is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Judah ^athe tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries. 13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zacur, the son of Mattaniah; for ^athey were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their brethren. 14 ^aRemember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and ^afor the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some men treading winepresses ^aon the sabbath, and bringing in ²sheaves, and lading asses *therewith*; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, ^awhich they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and ^aI testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, who brought in fish, and all manner of wares, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 Then ^aI contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? 18 ^aDid not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

¹ Or, deputies ² Or, heaps of grain

^a ver. 5

^b 2 Chr. 29.

^c 15, 16

^d ch. 10. 37

^e ch. 12. 28,

^f 29

^g ver. 17, 25

^h ch. 10. 39

ⁱ ch. 10. 37;

^j 12. 44

^k ch. 7. 2

^l ver. 22, 31;

^m ch. 6. 19

ⁿ Ex. 20. 8;

^o 34. 21

^p ch. 10. 31

^q ver. 21; ch.

^r 9. 29

^s ver. 11, 25

^t Ezr. 9. 13;

^u Jer. 17. 21

^v Lev. 23. 32

^w ver. 15

^x ch. 12. 30;

^y 1 Chr. 15.

^z 12

^{aa} ver. 14, 31

^{ab} ch. 10. 30;

^{ac} Ezr. 9. 2

^{ad} ch. 4. 7

^{ae} ver. 1

^{af} Ezr. 9. 1

^{ag} ver. 11, 17

^{ah} Dt. 25. 2

^{ai} ch. 10. 29,

^{aj} 30

^{ak} 1 K. 11. 1

^{al} 1 K. 3. 13;

^{am} 2 Chr. 1. 12

^{an} ver. 23;

^{ao} Ezr. 10. 2

^{ap} ch. 2. 10, 19

^{aq} ch. 6. 14

^{ar} Num. 25. 13

19 ^aAnd it came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. 20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of wares lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. 21 Then ^aI testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye ^aabout the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the Levites that ^athey should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. ^aRemember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy lovingkindness.

23 In those days also saw I the Jews ^athat ^ahad married women of ^aAshdod, of ^aAmmon, and of Moab: 24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. 25 And ^aI contended with them, and ^acursed them, and ^asmote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and ^amade them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. 26 ^aDid not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? ^byet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did foreign women cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, ^ato trespass against our God in marrying foreign women?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to ^aSanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. 29 ^aRemember them, O my God, ^abecause they have defiled the priesthood, and the ^acovenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

³ Heb. before.

⁴ Heb. had made to dwell with them.

⁵ Or, reviled ⁶ Heb. for the defilings of &c.

Recapitulation

30 ^aThus cleansed I them from
¹all foreigners, and appointed
charges for the priests and for
the Levites, every one in his work ;
¹ Or, *everything foreign*

^a ch. 10. 30
^b ch. 10. 34
^c ver. 14, 22

31 and ^bfor the wood-offering, at
times appointed, and for the first-
fruits. ^cRemember me, O my God,
for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER

The Feast of Ahasuerus. Queen Vashti refuses to attend it. She is therefore deposed

1 Now it came to pass in the ^{1a}days of ^{1a}Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus who reigned ^bfrom India even unto Ethiopia, over a ^chundred and seven and twenty provinces), ² that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in ^dShushan the ²palace, ³ in the third year of his reign, ^ehe made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him; ⁴ when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honor of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days. ⁵ And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of ^fthe garden of the king's palace. ⁶ *There were hangings of ³white cloth, of ⁴green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ^gthe couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement ^hof red, and white, and yellow, and black marble.* ⁷ And they gave them drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being diverse one from another), and royal wine in abundance, ^aaccording to the ^bbounty of the king. ⁸ And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

⁹ Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus. ¹⁰ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was ⁱmerry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar,

¹ Or, Xerxes. Heb. Ahashverosh. ² Or, castle
³ Or, fine cloth, white and blue. ⁴ Or, cotton
⁵ Or, of porphyry, and white marble and alabaster, and stone of blue color ⁶ Heb. hand.

^a Ezr. 4. 6;
Dan. 9. 1
^b ch. 8. 9
^c ch. 9. 80

^d Neh. 1. 1
^e ch. 2. 18

^f ch. 7. 7, 8

^g Ezek. 23.
41; Am. 6. 4

^a ch. 2. 18
^b Judg. 16.
25

^k ch. 2. 17;
6. 8
ⁱ Jer. 10. 7;
Dan. 2. 2
^m 1 Chr. 12.
32
ⁿ 2 K. 25. 19;
Mt. 18. 10

and Carcas, the seven ⁷chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, ¹¹ to bring Vashti the queen before the king with ^athe crown royal, to show the peoples and the princes her beauty; for she was fair to look on. ¹² But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains; therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

¹³ Then the king said to ⁱthe wise men, ^mwho knew the times (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment; ¹⁴ and the next unto him were Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, ⁿwho saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom), ¹⁵ What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? ¹⁶ And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. ¹⁷ For this deed of the queen will come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. ¹⁸ And this day will the princesses of Persia and Media who have heard of the deed of the queen ^osay *the like* unto all the king's princes. So *will there arise* ⁹much contempt and wrath. ¹⁹ If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes,

⁷ Or, eunuchs (and so in ver. 12, &c.)
⁸ Or, tell it ⁹ Or, enough

A Substitute is sought for. Esther chosen to be Queen

^{1a} that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ² unto another that is better than she. 20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom (for it is great), ^b all the wives will give to their husbands honor, both to great and small. 21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: 22 for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ^c into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should speak according to the language of his people.

2 After these things, ^d when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and ^e what was decreed against her. 2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 and let the king appoint officers in ^f all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of ^g Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and ^h let their things for purification be given them; 4 and let the maiden that pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 There was a certain Jew in Shushan the palace, whose name was ⁱ Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite, 6 ^k who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives that had been carried away with ^l Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. 7 And he ^m brought up Hadassah, that is, ⁿ Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his de-

^a ch. 8. 8;
^b Dan. 6. 8
^c Eph. 6. 22;
^d Col. 3. 15
^e ch. 3. 12;
^f 8. 9
^g ch. 7. 10
^h ch. 1. 19, 20
ⁱ ch. 1. 1, 2
^j ver. 3, 15
^k ver. 9, 12
^l ch. 3. 2
^m 2 K. 24. 14,
ⁿ 15
^o ver. 15

^p ver. 3
^q ver. 3, 15
^r ver. 3, 12

^s ver. 20

creed was heard, and ^m when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of ⁿ Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. 9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her ^o things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens who were meet to be given her out of the king's house; and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the house of the women. 10 ^p Esther had not made known her people nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her that she should not make it known. 11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what would become of her.

12 Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women twelve months (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odors and with the things for the purifying of the women), 13 then in this wise came the maiden unto the king: Whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. 14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, who kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and she were called by name. 15 Now when the turn of Esther, ^q the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what ^r Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. 17 And the king loved Esther above all the women,

¹ Heb. that it pass not away.

² Heb. unto her companion.

³ In 2 K. 24. 6, Jehoiachin.

⁸ Heb. Hegee.

⁵ Heb. nourished.

Mordecai saves the King's Life. Haman promoted. Mordecai refuses to do him Homage. Haman procures a Decree for the

and she obtained favor and kindness in his sight more than all the virgins; so that ^ahe set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. 18 Then ^bthe king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a ^crelease to the provinces, and gave gifts, ^daccording to the ^ebounty of the king.

19 And ^fwhen the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai ^gwas sitting in the king's gate. 20 ^hEsther had not yet made known her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like ⁱas when she was brought up with him. 21 In those days, while Mordecai was sitting in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ^jBigthan and Teresh, of those that kept the threshold, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. 22 And the thing became known to Mordecai, ^kwho showed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king ^lthereof in Mordecai's name. 23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ^mthe book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things did king Ahasuerus ⁿpromote Haman the son of Hammedatha ^othe Agagite, and ^padvanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. 2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But ^qMordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. 3 Then the king's servants, that were in ^rthe king's gate, said unto Mordecai, ^sWhy transgressest thou the king's commandment? 4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's ^tmatters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. 5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. 6 But he thought

scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had made known to him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, ^uthey cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, ^vto the twelfth month, which is ^wthe month Adar. 8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and ^xdispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ^ytheir laws are diverse from ^zthose of every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ^{aa}for the king's profit to suffer them. 9 If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the ^{ab}king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. 10 And ^{ac}the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha ^{ad}the Agagite, ^{ae}the Jews' enemy. 11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 ^{af}Then were the king's ^{ag}scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof; and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto ^{ah}the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people, to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; ^{ai}in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. 13 And letters were sent by ^{aj}posts into all the king's provinces, ^{ak}to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ^{al}in one day, even upon the thirteenth ^{am}day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and ^{an}to take the spoil of them for a prey.

^a ch. 1. 11
^b ch. 1. 3
^c ch. 1. 7
^d ver. 3, 4
^e ver. 21; ch. 3. 2
^f ver. 10
^g ver. 7
^h ch. 6. 2
ⁱ ch. 6. 1, 2
^j ch. 10. 2
^k ch. 5. 11
^l ver. 10; ch. 8. 3
^m ch. 5. 11
ⁿ ch. 5. 9
^o ch. 2. 19
^p ver. 2

^q ch. 9. 24-26
^r Ezr. 6. 15

^s Ezr. 4. 12-15; Acts 16. 20, 21

^t ch. 8. 2; Gen. 41. 42

^u ver. 1
^v ch. 7. 6

^w ch. 8. 9

^x Ezr. 8. 36

^y ch. 8. 10; 1 K. 21. 8

^z ch. 8. 10, 14; 2 Chr. 30. 6
^{aa} ch. 7. 4

^{ab} ch. 8. 12

^{ac} ch. 8. 11; 9. 10

Destruction of the Jews. Mordecai's Consternation.

He persuades Esther to intercede for the Jews. Esther's Banquet

14 ^a A copy of the writing, ¹ that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. 15 The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but ^b the city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mordecai knew ^c all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; 2 and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. 3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and ^d fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ^e many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him; but he received it not. 5 Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. 6 So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. 7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and ^f the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. 8 Also he gave him ^g the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to show it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. 10 Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto

^a ch. 8. 13, 14
^b ch. 8. 17
^c ch. 3. 8-10;
 2 S. 1. 11;
 Jon. 3. 5, 6
^d ver. 16
^e ch. 3. 9
^f ch. 3. 14

^g ch. 5. 1;
 6. 4
^h Dan. 2. 9
 ch. 6. 24;
 8. 4

^k ch. 5. 1

^l ch. 4. 16

^m ch. 4. 11;
 6. 4

ⁿ ch. 2. 9

^o ch. 4. 11;
 8. 4

^p ch. 7. 2;
 Mk. 6. 23

Mordecai, saying: 11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, ^q shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, ^r there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except those ^s to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. 12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then will relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house will perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? 15 Then Esther bade them return answer unto Mordecai, 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ^t three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass ^u on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood ^v in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the entrance of the house. 2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that ^w she obtained favor in his sight; and ^x the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee ^y even to the half of the kingdom. 4 And Esther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman

¹ Or, to be given out for a decree
² Heb. sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.

The King and Haman feast with Esther. Haman has a Gallows made for Mordecai. Mordecai honored by the King

come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, ^a Cause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. 6 And ^b the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, ^c What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is: 8 ^d If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to ^e the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai ^f in the king's gate, ^g that he stood not up nor ^h moved for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. 10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and ⁱ Zeresh his wife. 11 And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and ^j the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king ^k had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and ^l to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. 13 Yet all this avail-eth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at ^m the king's gate. 14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, ⁿ Let a ^o gallows be made fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 ^p On that night ^q could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring ^r the book of

records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that ^s Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the threshold, who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. 3 And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been bestowed on Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. 4 And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come ^t into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king ^u to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. 5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. 6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^v whom the king delighteth to honor? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor more than to myself? 7 And Haman said unto the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honor, 8 let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and ^w the horse that the king rideth upon, ^x and on the head of which ^y a crown royal is set: 9 and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man therewith whom the king delighteth to honor, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and ^z proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, ^a Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. 11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor. 12 And Mordecai came

^a ch. 6. 14

^b ch. 7. 2

^c ver. 3

^d ch. 7. 3;

^e 5.

^f ch. 6. 14

^g ch. 2. 19

^h ch. 3. 5

ⁱ ch. 6. 13

^j ch. 9. 7-10

^k ch. 3. 1

^l ver. 8

^m ver. 9

ⁿ ch. 6. 4; 7.

^o 9, 10

^p ch. 5. 8

^q Dan. 6. 18

^r ch. 2. 23;

^s 10. 2

^t ch. 2. 21, 22

^u ch. 4. 11;

^v 5. 1

^w ch. 5. 14

^x ver. 7, 9, 11

^y 1 K. 1. 33

^z ch. 1. 11;

^a 2. 17

^b Gen. 41. 43

^c ch. 5. 5

^d Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head

¹ Or, trembled before him

² Heb. tree.

³ Heb. the king's sleep fled from him.

Esther accuses Haman to the King. Haman is hanged. Mordecai is promoted. Esther's Petition

again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and ^ahaving his head covered. 13 And Haman recounted ^bunto Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. 14 While they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted ^cto bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 So the king and Haman came ¹to banquet with Esther the queen. 2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, ^aWhat is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? ^eeven to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, ^fIf I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: 4 for ^gwe are sold, I and my people, ^hto be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, ⁱalthough the adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. 5 Then spake the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? 6 And Esther said, ^jAn adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. 7 And the king arose ^kin his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into ^lthe palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. 8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon ^mthe couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the

house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. 9 Then said Harbonah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, ⁿthe ^ogallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, ^pwho spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. And the king said, Hang him thereon. 10 ^qSo they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. ^rThen was the king's wrath pacified.

8 On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman ^sthe Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told ^twhat he was unto her. 2 ^uAnd the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. 4 ^vThen the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. 5 And she said, ^wIf it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse ^xthe letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews that are in all the king's provinces: 6 for ^yhow can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? 7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, ^zI have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 8 Write ye also ^{aa}to the Jews, as it pleaseth you, in the king's name, and ^{ab}seal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^{ac}may no man reverse.

9 ^{ad}Then were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third

^a 2 S. 15. 30

^b ch. 5. 10

^c ch. 5. 8

^d ch. 5. 6; 9.

^e ch. 5. 3

^f ch. 5. 8;

^g ch. 3. 9

^h ch. 3. 13

ⁱ ch. 3. 10

^j ch. 1. 12

^k ch. 1. 6

^l ch. 1. 6

^m ch. 1. 6

ⁿ ch. 5. 14

^o ch. 2. 22

^p Ps. 7. 16;

^q ver. 7, 8

^r ch. 7. 6

^s ch. 2. 7, 15

^t ch. 3. 10

^u ch. 4. 11;

^v 5. 2

^w ch. 5. 8;

^x 7. 3

^y ch. 3. 13

^z ch. 7. 4;

^{aa} 9. 1

^{ab} ver. 1

^{ac} ver. 10;

^{ad} ch. 3. 12

^{ae} ch. 1. 19

^{af} ch. 3. 12

¹ Heb. to drink.
² Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage

³ Heb. tree.

⁴ Or, concerning

The Jews authorized to resist their Enemies. The Jews destroy their Enemies

month, which is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces which are ^afrom India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto ^bevery province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. 10 And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on ¹swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: 11 wherein the king granted the Jews that were in every city ^ato gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, ^cto destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *their* little ones and women, and ^dto take the spoil of them for a prey, 12 upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. 13 ^eA copy of the writing, ²that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king ^bin royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with ^aa robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. 16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honor. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and ^aa good day. And ^bmany from

among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

9 Now ^min the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on ⁿthe thirteenth day of the same, ^owhen the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them (whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them), 2 ^pthe Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; ^qfor the fear of them was fallen upon all the peoples. 3 And all the princes of the provinces, and ^rthe satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was fallen upon them. 4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai ^swaxed greater and greater. 5 And ^tthe Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. 6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. 7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, 9 and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, 10 ^uthe ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but ^von the spoil they laid not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. 12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? ^wNow what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. 13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, ^xlet it be granted to the Jews that are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's

^a ch. 1. 1
^b ch. 1. 22;
3. 12
^c 1 K. 4. 28
^d ch. 9. 2
^e ch. 3. 13
^f ch. 9. 10
^g ch. 3. 14
^h ch. 6. 11;
Gen. 41. 42
ⁱ ch. 3. 15
^k ch. 9. 19
^l ch. 9. 27

^m ch. 8. 12
ⁿ ver. 17
^o ch. 3. 13
^p ver. 16-18;
ch. 8. 11
^q ch. 8. 17
^r Ezr. 8. 36

^s 2 S. 3. 1
^t ch. 3. 13

^u ch. 5. 11

^v ch. 8. 11

^w ch. 7. 2

^x ver. 15;
ch. 8. 11

¹ Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries
² Or, to be given out for a decree

The Jews destroy their Enemies. The Feast of Purim instituted. Mordecai's Greatness

decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. 14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. 15 And the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew ^athree hundred men in Shushan; but ^bon the spoil they laid not their hand. 16 And ^cthe other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; ^abut on the spoil they laid not their hand.

17 *This was done* on ^cthe thirteenth day of the month Adar; and ^don the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18 But the Jews that were in Shushan ^eassembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on ^fthe fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19 Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in ^gthe unwall'd towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar ^ha day of gladness and feasting, and ⁱa good day, and ^jof sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, 21 to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, 22 as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. 23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; 24 because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and ^mhad cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25 but ⁿwhen the matter came before the king,

he commanded by letters ^othat his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, ^pshould return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore ^qbecause of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, 27 the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon ^rall such as joined themselves unto them, so that it should not fail, ^sthat they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every year; 28 and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the remembrance of them ^tperish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, ^uthe daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all ^vauthority to confirm ^wthis second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, ^xto the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, ^ywith words of peace and truth, 31 to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, ^zin the matter of the fastings and their cry. 32 And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of ^{aa}Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon ^{ab}the isles of the sea. 2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, ^{ac}whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in ^{ad}the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was ^{ae}next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^{af}seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¹ Heb. be ended.

² Heb. strength.

^a ver. 12
^b ver. 10
^c ver. 2
^d ver. 10, 15
^e ver. 1
^f ver. 21
^g ver. 2; ch. 8. 11
^h ver. 21
ⁱ Dt. 3. 5;
Zech. 2. 4
^k ver. 22
^l Neh. 8. 10
^m ch. 3. 7
ⁿ ch. 7. 4-10

^o ch. 3. 6-15
^p Ps. 7. 16
^q ver. 20
^r ch. 8. 17
^s ver. 20, 21

^t ch. 2. 15

^u ver. 20, 21

^v ch. 1. 1

^z ch. 4. 3

^{aa} ver. 26

^{ab} Is. 11. 11;
24. 15

^{ac} ch. 8. 15;
^{ad} 9. 4
^{ae} ch. 2. 23

^{af} Gen. 41.
43, 44

^{ag} Neh. 2. 10

THE BOOK OF JOB

Job's Uprightness and Wealth. Satan permitted to test him. Job's Afflictions and Patience

1 There was a man in the land of ^aUz, whose name was ^bJob; and that man was ^cperfect and upright, and one ^dthat feared God, and ^eturned away from evil. **2** And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. **3** His ²substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was ^hthe greatest of all the ⁱchildren of the east. **4** And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. **5** And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and ^ksanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered ^lburnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, ^mIt may be that my sons have sinned, and ⁿrenounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now it came to pass on the day when the ^osons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that ^pSatan also came among them. **7** And Jehovah said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, ^qFrom going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. **8** And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered ^rmy servant Job? ^sfor there is none like him in the earth, ^ta perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil. **9** Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, ^uDoth Job fear God for nought? **10** ^vHast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? ^wthou hast blessed the work of his hands, and

his ^{2x}substance is increased in the land. **11** ^yBut put forth thy hand now, and ^ztouch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. **12** And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ⁶power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, **14** that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; **15** and ⁷the ^aSabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the ⁸servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. **16** While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ^bThe fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the ⁸servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. **17** While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The ^cChaldeans made three bands, and ⁹fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the ⁸servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. **18** While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy ^dsons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; **19** and, behold, there came a great ^ewind ¹⁰from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and ^rrent his robe, and ^sshaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and

^a Jer. 25. 20;
^b Lam. 4. 21
^c Ezek. 14.
14, 20;
^d Jas. 5. 11
^e Gen. 6. 9;
17. 1; Dt.
18. 13
^f Gen. 22.
12; 42. 18;
^g Ex. 18. 21
^h ch. 28. 28
ⁱ ch. 42. 13
^j ch. 42. 12
^k ch. 29. 25;
31. 37
^l Judg. 6. 3
^m Ex. 19. 10
ⁿ ch. 42. 8;
^o Gen. 8. 20
^p ch. 8. 4
^q 1 K. 21. 10,
13
^r ch. 38. 7;
^s Gen. 6. 2;
^t Ps. 89. 6
^u 1 Chr. 21.
1; Zech.
3. 1
^v ch. 2. 2;
^w 1 Pet. 5. 8
^x ch. 42. 7, 8;
^y Num. 12.
7; Josh. 1.
2, 7
^z ver. 1
¹ 1 Tim. 6. 5
² ch. 29. 2-6
³ ch. 31. 25;
⁴ Gen. 24. 1;
26. 12

⁵ ver. 3; ch.
31. 25
⁶ ch. 2. 5
⁷ ch. 19. 21;
Ps. 105. 15;
⁸ Am. 9. 5
⁹ ch. 6. 19;
¹⁰ 1 K. 10. 1;
Is. 60. 6
¹¹ Gen. 19.
24; Lev.
10. 2;
Num. 11.
1-3; 2 K.
1. 10
¹² Gen. 11.
28, 31
¹³ ver. 4, 13
¹⁴ Is. 21. 1;
Jer. 4. 11;
13. 24;
Hos. 13. 15

¹⁵ Gen. 37. 29,
34; Josh.
7. 6
¹⁶ Is. 15. 2;
Mic. 1. 16

¹ Heb. *Iyob*. ² Or, *cattle*
³ Or, *blasphemed*. So ver. 11; ch. 2. 5, 9.
⁴ That is, *the Adversary*. ⁵ Or, *that*

⁶ Heb. *hand*. ⁸ Heb. *young men*.
⁷ Heb. *Sheba*. ⁹ Or, *made a raid*
¹⁰ Or, *over*

Job smitten with Boils. His Three Friends visit him. The Debate. Job's First Speech. He bewails his Birth

worshipped; 21 and he said, ^aNaked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: ^bJehovah gave, and Jehovah hath taken away; ^cblessed be the name of Jehovah. 22 ^aIn all this Job sinned not, nor ^{1c}charged God foolishly.

2 ¹Again it came to pass on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that Satan came also among them to present himself before Jehovah. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? ²for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil: and he still ³holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ³to destroy him ^awithout cause. 4 And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 ⁴But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 6 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.

7 So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah, and smote Job with ^asore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself therewith; and ¹he sat among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? renounce God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the ⁴foolish women speaketh. What? ^mshall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? ⁿIn all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the ¹Temanite, and Bildad the ²Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; and they made an appointment together to come to ^abemoan him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew

^a Eccl. 5. 15;
¹ Tim. 6. 7
^b ch. 2. 10;
¹ S. 2. 7, 8;
² Chr. 1.
12; Eccl.
6. 2

^c Eph. 5. 20;
¹ Th. 6. 18
^d ch. 2. 10;
^e Ps. 74. 22
^f ch. 1. 6-8
^g ver. 9; ch.
27. 5, 6

^h ch. 9. 17
ⁱ ch. 1. 11
^k ch. 7. 5; 13.
28; 30. 17,
18, 30; Ex.
9. 9; Dt.
28. 35

^l ch. 42. 6;
Jer. 6. 26;
Ezek. 27.
30; Jon. 3.
6; Mt. 11.
21

^m ch. 1. 21
ⁿ ch. 1. 22;
Ps. 39. 1
^o 1 Chr. 1. 45
^p Gen. 25. 2;
1 Chr. 1. 32
^q ch. 42. 11

^r ch. 1. 20,
ref.
^s Josh. 7. 6;
Lam. 2. 10;
Ezek. 27. 30
^t Gen. 50.
10; Ezek.
3. 15

^u ver. 3-11;
Jer. 20. 14-
18
^v ch. 10. 21,
22; 12. 22;
16. 16; Ps.
23. 4; Is. 9.

22; Jer. 2.
6; Am. 5. 8
^x ch. 23. 17;
28. 3

^y ch. 41. 10

^z ch. 41. 18

^a ch. 10. 18,
19

^b Gen. 30. 3;
50. 23; Is.
66. 12

him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they ¹rent every one his robe, and ²sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground ³seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his ⁵grief was very great.

3 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job answered and said:

3 ^aLet the day perish wherein I was born,
And the night which said,
There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God from above seek
for it,
Neither let the light shine
upon it.

5 Let darkness and ⁶the ^ashadow
of death claim it for their
own;

Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let all that maketh black the
day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let ^athick
darkness seize upon it:
Let it not rejoice among the
days of the year;
Let it not come into the number
of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be ^abarren;
Let no joyful voice come
therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse
the day,
Who are ^aready to ^arouse up
leviathan.

9 Let the stars of the twilight
thereof be dark:
Let it look for light, but have
none;

Neither let it behold the ^aeyelids
of the morning:

10 Because it shut not up the
doors of my *mother's* womb,
Nor hid trouble from mine
eyes.

11 ^aWhy died I not from the
womb?
Why did I not give up the
ghost when my mother bare
me?

12 Why did the ^aknees receive
me?
Or why the breasts, that I
should suck?

¹ Or, attributed folly to God

² Or, that

³ Heb. to swallow him up.

⁴ Or, impious

⁵ Or, pain

⁶ Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere)

⁷ Or, solitary

⁸ Or, skilful

Job bewails his Birth. Eliphaz's First Speech. He affirms the Justice of God. Man's Insignificance in God's Sight

- 13 For now, ^ashould I have lain down and been quiet;
I should have slept; then had I been at rest,
- 14 With ^bkings and ^ccounsellors of the earth,
Who ¹built up ^dwaste places for themselves;
- 15 Or with ^eprinces ^fthat had gold,
Who filled their houses with silver;
- 16 Or as a hidden ^guntimely birth I had not been,
As infants that never saw light.
- 17 There the wicked cease from ²troubling;
And there the weary are at ^arest,
- 18 There the prisoners are at ease together;
They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.
- 19 The ³small and the great are there:
And the servant is free from his master.
- 20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,
And life unto the ⁴bitter in soul;
- 21 Who ⁵long for death, but it cometh not,
And dig for it more than for hid treasures;
- 22 Who rejoice ⁶exceedingly,
And are glad, when they can find the grave?
- 23 *Why is light given to a man*
^mwhose way is hid,
And whom ⁿGod hath hedged in?
- 24 For ^omy sighing cometh ^bbefore I eat,
And ^pmy ⁶groanings are poured out like water.
- 25 For ⁷the thing which I fear cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.
- 26 I ⁸am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.

- 4 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 If one assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved?
But ^rwho can withhold himself from speaking?

^a ver. 13-19:
ch. 7. 8-10, 21; 10. 21, 22; 14. 10-15, 20-22;
16. 22; 17. 13-16; 19. 25-27; 21. 13, 23-20;
24. 19, 20;
28. 5, 6; 34. 22

^b ch. 12. 18
^c ch. 12. 17
^d ch. 15. 28;
^e Is. 58. 12
^f ch. 12. 21
^g ch. 27. 16, 17
^h Eccl. 6. 3
ⁱ ch. 17. 16
^j Eccl. 9. 2
^k ch. 7. 11;
10. 1; 21. 25;
1 S. 1. 10;
Prov. 31. 6;
Is. 38. 15;
Ezek. 27. 31

^l Rev. 9. 6
^m ch. 19. 6, 8, 12
ⁿ ch. 19. 8;
^o Ps. 88. 8;
^p Lam. 3. 7
^q ch. 33. 20;
Ps. 42. 3;
80. 5;
102. 9

^r ch. 30. 16;
Ps. 42. 4
^s Jer. 16. 17, 18; Jon. 4. 2
^t ch. 32. 18-20

^a ver. 3, 4;
ch. 29. 15, 16, 21, 25
^b Is. 35. 3;
Heb. 12. 12
^c ch. 6. 14
^d ch. 19. 21
^e ch. 1. 1
^f ch. 8. 20;
36. 6, 7;
Ps. 37. 25
^g ch. 15. 31, 35; Prov. 22. 8; Hos. 10. 13; Gal. 6. 7
^h ch. 15. 30;
Is. 11. 4;
30. 33;
2 Thess. 2. 8
ⁱ Ps. 59. 13;
Ezek. 13. 13
^j Ps. 58. 6
^k ch. 29. 17
^l ch. 5. 4;
20. 10; 27. 14
^m ver. 12-17:
ch. 33. 16-18
ⁿ ch. 26. 14
^o Jer. 23. 9

- 3 Behold, ^athou hast instructed many,
And thou hast ^bstrengthened the weak hands.
- 4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
And thou hast ^cmade firm the ³feeble knees.
- 5 But now it is come unto thee,
and thou ¹⁰art faintest;
It ^dtoucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
- 6 Is not thy ^efear of God thy confidence,
And the integrity of thy ways thy hope?
- 7 Remember, I pray thee, ^fwho ever perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut off?
- 8 According as I have seen, ^gthey that plow iniquity,
And sow ¹¹trouble, reap the same.
- 9 By ^hthe breath of God they perish,
And ⁱby the blast of his anger are they consumed.
- 10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the ^jteeth of the young lions, are broken.
- 11 The ^kold lion perisheth for lack of prey,
And the ^lwhelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
- 12 Now a thing ^mwas ¹²secretly brought to me,
And mine ear received a ⁿwhisper thereof.
- 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
- 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my ^obones to shake.
- 15 Then ¹³a spirit passed before my face;
The hair of my flesh stood up.
- 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes:
¹⁴There was silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
- 17 Shall ^pmortal man ¹⁵be more just than God?

¹ Or, built solitary piles ² Or, raging
³ Heb. wait. ⁴ Or, unto exultation.
⁵ Or, like my food. ⁶ Heb. roarings.
⁷ Or, the thing which I feared is come &c.
⁸ Or, was not at ease . . . yet trouble came

⁹ Heb. bowing ¹⁰ Or, art grieved
¹¹ Or, mischief ¹² Heb. brought by stealth.
¹³ Or, a breath passed over
¹⁴ Or, I heard a still voice
¹⁵ Or, be just before God

Man's Insignificance in God's Sight. The Insecurity of the Wicked. The Benefits of Chastisement

Shall a man¹ be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, ^bhe putteth no trust in his servants;

And his angels he chargeth with folly:

19 How much more them that dwell in ^chouses of clay, Whose ^dfoundation is in the dust,

Who are crushed ²before the moth!

20 ³ Betwixt morning and evening they are ⁴destroyed:

They ⁵perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 ⁶ Is not their ⁷tent-cord plucked up within them?

They ⁸die, and that without wisdom.

5 Call now; is there any that will answer thee?

And to which of the ⁹holy ones wilt thou turn?

2 For ^k vexation killeth the foolish man,

And ⁶ jealousy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the ^l foolish taking root:

But suddenly ^m I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are ⁿ far from safety,

And they are ^o crushed in the gate,

Neither is there any to deliver them:

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,

And taketh it even out of the thorns;

And ⁷ the ^p snare gapeth for their substance.

6 For ^s affliction cometh not forth from the dust,

Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 But ^t man is born unto trouble, As ⁹ the sparks fly upward.

8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,

And unto God would I ^r commit my cause;

9 Who ^u doeth great things and unsearchable,

^a ch. 31. 16;

32. 22; 35.

10; 36. 3

^b ch. 15. 15

^c ch. 10. 9;

33. 6;

^d Cor. 4. 7

^e ch. 22. 19;

Gen. 2. 7;

3. 19

^f Ps. 90. 5, 6

^g ch. 20. 7

^h ch. 8. 22

ⁱ ch. 36. 12;

Prov. 5. 23;

Hos. 4. 6

^j ch. 15. 15;

Ps. 80. 5, 7

^k Prov. 12.

16; 27. 3

^l Ps. 37. 35;

Jer. 12. 2

^m ch. 24. 18;

31. 30

ⁿ Ps. 119. 165

^o Prov. 22.

22; Am.

5. 12

^p ch. 18. 8-

10; 22. 10

^q ch. 14. 1;

Gen. 3.

17-19

^r Ps. 35. 23;

Lam. 3. 59

^s ch. 9. 10;

37. 14, 16;

Ps. 40. 5;

72. 18

^t ch. 36. 27-

29; 37. 6-

11; 38. 26;

Ps. 65. 9;

104. 13;

Acts 14. 17

^u ch. 22. 29;

1 S. 2. 7, 8;

Ps. 107. 41;

113. 7

^v Neh. 4. 15;

Ps. 33. 10;

Is. 8. 10

^x Ps. 9. 15;

1 Cor. 3. 19

^y ch. 12. 25;

15. 30; 18.

18; 20. 20

^z Dt. 28. 29

^a Ps. 57. 4;

59. 7; 64. 3

^b Ps. 35. 10;

72. 4

^c Ps. 107. 42

^d Ps. 94. 12,

Ja. 1. 12

^e Prov. 3. 11;

Heb. 12.

5-11

^f Dt. 32. 39;

1 S. 2. 6;

Is. 30. 26;

Hos. 6. 1

^g Ps. 34. 19

^h Ps. 91. 10

ⁱ Ps. 33. 19;

37. 19

^k Ps. 144. 10

ver. 15;

^l Ps. 31. 20

^m Ps. 91. 5, 6

ⁿ Ps. 91. 13;

Ezek. 34.

25; Hos. 2.

18

^o Is. 11. 6-9;

65. 25

^p ch. 8. 6;

21. 9

Marvellous things without number:

10 Who ^t giveth rain upon the earth,

And sendeth waters upon the fields;

11 So that ^u he setteth up on high those that are low,

And those that mourn are exalted to safety.

12 He ^v frustrateth the devices of the crafty,

So that their hands ¹⁰ cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He ^w taketh the wise in their own craftiness;

And the counsel of the cunning is carried headlong.

14 They ^x meet with darkness in the day-time,

And ^y grope at noonday as in the night.

15 But he saveth from ^a the sword ¹¹ of their mouth,

Even ^b the needy from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, And ^c iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, ^d happy is the man whom God ¹² correcteth:

Therefore ^e despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For ^f he maketh sore, and bindeth up;

He woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He will ^g deliver thee in six troubles;

Yea, in seven there shall ^h no evil touch thee.

20 In ⁱ famine he will redeem thee from death;

And ^k in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be ^l hid from the scourge of the tongue;

^m Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt laugh;

ⁿ Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field;

And ^o the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ^p tent is in peace;

¹⁰ Or, can perform nothing of worth

¹¹ Heb. out of their mouth.

¹² Or, reproveth

¹ Or, be pure before his Maker ² Or, like

³ Or, From morning to evening

⁴ Heb. broken in pieces

⁵ Or, Is not their excellency which is in them

removed? ⁶ Or, indignation

⁷ Acc. to Vulg., the thirsty swallow up.

⁸ Or, iniquity See ch. 4. 8.

⁹ Heb. the sons of flame (or, of lightning).

Job's Second Speech. He describes his Wretchedness. The Deceitfulness and Unkindness of his Friends

- And thou shalt visit thy ¹fold,
and ²shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy
^aseed shall be great,
And ^bthine offspring as the
grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt ^ccome to thy grave
in a full age,
Like as a shock of grain cometh
in its season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so
it is;
Hear it, and know thou it ³for
thy good.

- 6 Then Job answered and
said,
2 ^aOh that my vexation were but
weighed,
And all my calamity laid in the
balances!
3 For now it would be ^eheavier
than the sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been
rash.
4 For the ^farrows of the Almighty
are within me,
The poison whereof my spirit
^gdrinketh up:
The ^hterrors of God do set them-
selves in array against me.
5 Doth the ⁱwild ass bray when
he hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fod-
der?
6 Can that which hath no savor
be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in ^jthe
white of an egg?
7 ^kMy soul refuseth to touch
them;
They are as loathsome food to
me.
8 ^lOh that I might have my re-
quest;
And that God would grant me
the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would ^mplease God
to crush me;
That he would let loose his
hand, and cut me off!
10 And be it still my consolation,
ⁿYea, let me ^oexult in pain
^pthat spareth not,
That I ^qhave not ^rdenied the
words of the ^sHoly One.
11 What is my strength, that I
should wait?

¹ Or, habitation. ² Or, shalt not err
³ Heb. for thyself. ⁴ Or, the juice of purstlain
⁵ Or, What things my soul refused to touch,
these are as my loathsome food
⁶ Or, Though I shrink back
⁷ Or, harden myself
⁸ Or, though he spare not ⁹ Or, concealed

^a Ps. 72. 16;
112. 2
^b Is. 44. 3, 4
^c ch. 42. 17;
Gen. 16. 16;
Prov. 9.
11; 10. 27
^d ch. 31. 6
^e ch. 23. 2
^f ch. 16. 13;
Ps. 38. 2
^g ch. 21. 20;
Jer. 25. 16
^h ch. 30. 15;
Ps. 88. 15,
16
ⁱ ch. 39. 5-8
^j ch. 14. 13
^k Num. 11.
15; 1 K.
19. 4
^l ch. 23. 11,
12
^m Lev. 19. 2;
Is. 67. 15;
Hos. 11. 9

ⁿ ch. 21. 4
^o ch. 26. 2
^p ch. 26. 3
^q ch. 4. 5
^r 2 S. 16. 17
^s Jer. 15. 18
^t ch. 24. 19

^u Gen. 25. 15;
1 Chr. 1.
30; Is. 21.
14; Jer.
25. 23
^v ch. 1. 15
^w Jer. 14. 3

^x Eccl. 12. 10,
11

^y ch. 8. 2;
15. 2; 16. 3

- And what is mine end, that I
should be ¹patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of
stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is it not that I have ²no help
in me,
And that ³wisdom is driven
quite from me?
14 To him that is ready ⁴to faint
⁵kindness *should be showed*
from his friend;
⁶Even to him that forsaketh
the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt ⁷deceit-
fully as a brook,
As the channel of brooks that
pass away;
16 Which are black by reason of
the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth
itself:
17 What time ⁸they ⁹wax warm,
they vanish;
When it is hot, they are con-
sumed out of their place.
18 ¹⁰The caravans *that travel* by
the way of them turn aside;
They go up into the waste, and
perish.
19 The caravans of ¹¹Tema looked,
The companies of ¹²Sheba waited
for them.
20 They ¹³were put to shame be-
cause they had hoped;
They came thither, and were
confounded.
21 For now ye ¹⁴are nothing;
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Give unto me?
Or, Offer a present for me of
your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the adver-
sary's hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand
of the oppressors?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my
peace;
And cause me to understand
wherein I have erred.
25 How ¹⁵forcible are words of up-
rightness!
But your reproof, what doth it
reprove?
26 Do ye think to reprove words,
Seeing that the speeches of one
that is desperate are ¹⁶as
¹⁷wind?

¹⁸ Or, Else might he forsake. Or, But he for-
saketh ¹⁹ Or, shrink
²⁰ Or, The paths of their way are turned aside
²¹ Another reading is, are like thereto.
²² Or, for the wind

Job describes the Wearisomeness of Life. He remonstrates with God. Bildad's First Speech. He vindicates God's Justice

27 Yea, ye would ^acast *lots* upon the fatherless,
And ^bmake merchandise of your friend.

28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;
¹For surely I ^cshall not lie to your face.

29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;
Yea, return again, ^{2d}my cause is righteous.

30 Is there ^ainjustice on my tongue?
Cannot ^rmy taste discern mischievous things?

7 Is there not a ^swarfare to man upon earth?

And are not his days like the ^adays of a hireling?

2 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,
And as a hireling that looketh for his ⁱwages:

3 So am I made to possess ^kmonths of misery,
And ⁱwearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I ^mlie down, I say,
When shall I arise, and the night be gone?
And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My ⁿflesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
My skin ⁴closeth up, and breaketh out afresh.

6 My days are ^sswifter than a weaver's shuttle,
And are spent ^pwithout hope.

7 Oh remember that my life ^qis a breath:
Mine eye shall ^rno more see good.

8 The ^seye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more;
Thine eyes shall be upon me, but ^tI shall not be.

9 As the ^ucloud is consumed and vanisheth away,
So ^vhe that goeth down to ^xSheol shall ^ycome up no more.

10 He shall ^zreturn no more to his house,
Neither shall ^ahis place know him any more.

11 Therefore ^bI will not refrain my mouth;

^a Joel 3. 3;
^b Nah. 3. 10
^c 2 Pet. 2. 3
^d ch. 27. 4;
^e 33. 3; 36. 4
^f ch. 13. 18;
^g 23. 10; 27.
^h 4. 6; 34. 5
ⁱ ch. 27. 4
^j ch. 12. 11
^k ch. 10. 17;
^l 14. 14; 18.
^m 40. 2
ⁿ ch. 14. 6
^o Lev. 19. 13
^p Lam. 1. 7
^q Ps. 6. 6;
^r Lam. 1. 2
^s ver. 13, 14;
^t Dt. 28. 67
^u ch. 2. 7;
^v ref.
^w ch. 9. 25
^x ch. 13. 15;
^y 14. 19, 17
^z 15. 16; 19.
^a 10
^b ver. 16;
^c Ps. 78. 39
^d ch. 9. 25
^e ch. 8. 18;
^f 20. 9
^g ver. 21
^h ch. 30. 15;
ⁱ Hos. 13. 3
^j ch. 3. 13-
^k 19, ref.
^l ch. 11. 8;
^m 14. 13; 17.
ⁿ 13, 16; 21.
^o 13
^p ch. 14. 14;
^q 2 S. 12. 23
^r ch. 10. 21
^s ch. 8. 15;
^t 20. 9; Ps.
^u 103. 16
^v Ps. 40. 9
^w ch. 10. 1;
^x 21. 4; 23.
^y 2; 1 S. 1.
^z 10; Ps. 77. 3
^a Ezek. 32.
^b 2, 3
^c ch. 9. 27
^d ch. 9. 34
^e 1 K. 19. 4
^f ch. 9. 21;
^g 10. 1
^h ver. 7;
ⁱ Eccl. 7. 15
^j Ps. 8. 4;
^k 144. 3;
^l Heb. 2. 6
^m ch. 14. 3
ⁿ Ps. 66. 10
^o ch. 14. 6
^p ch. 10. 20
^q ch. 35. 3, 6
^r ver. 12;
^s ch. 14. 16
^t ch. 16. 12
^u ch. 9. 28;
^v 10. 14
^w ch. 10. 9;
^x 20. 11; 21.
^y 26; Ps. 104.
^z 29; Dan.
^a 12. 2
^b ver. 8
^c ch. 6. 26,
^d ref.
^e ch. 34. 10,
^f 12; 36. 23;
^g 37. 23;
^h Gen. 18.
ⁱ 25; Dt. 32.
^j 4; 2 Chr.
^k 19. 7;
^l Rom. 3. 5
^m ch. 1. 5, 18,
ⁿ 19

I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
I will ^ccomplain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or ^aa sea-monster,
That thou settest a watch over me?

13 When ^eI say, My bed shall comfort me,
My couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
And ^rterrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
And ^sdeath rather than *these* my bones.

16 ⁵I ^hloathe *my life*; I ⁶would not live always:
Let me alone; ⁱfor my days are ⁷vanity.

17 ^kWhat is man, that thou should'est magnify him,
And that thou shouldest set thy mind upon him,

18 And that ^tthou shouldest visit him every morning,
And ^mtry him every moment?

19 How long ⁿwilt thou not look away from me,
Nor ^olet me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 If I have sinned, ^pwhat ⁸do I unto thee, O thou ⁹watcher of men?

Why hast thou ^rset me as a mark for thee,
So that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why ^sdost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?

For now shall I ^tlie down in the dust;
And thou wilt seek me diligently, ^ubut I shall not be.

8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things?

And *how long* shall the ^vwords of thy mouth be *like* a mighty wind?

3 Doth ^wGod pervert justice?
Or doth the Almighty pervert righteousness?

4 ¹⁰If thy children have sinned against him,

⁵ Or, I waste away

⁷ Or, as a breath

⁹ Or, preserver

¹⁰ Or, If thy children sinned . . . he delivered

⁶ Or, shall

⁸ Or, can I do

¹ Or, And it will be evident unto you if I lie

² Heb, my righteousness is in it.

³ Or, time of service

⁴ Or, is broken and become loathsome

Bildad says that God favors the Righteous, and destroys the Sinner. Job's Third Speech. He confesses God's Power, but

And he hath delivered them
into the hand of their trans-
gression;

5 If thou wouldest ^aseek dili-
gently unto God,
And ^bmake thy supplication
to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright:
Surely now ^che would awake
for thee,
And make the ^ahabitation of
thy righteousness prosper-
ous.

7 And though thy beginning
was small,
Yet thy ^clatter end would
greatly increase.

8 For ^dinquire, I pray thee, of
the former age,
And apply thyself to that
which their fathers have
searched out

9 (For we are but of yesterday,
and know nothing,
Because ^eour days upon earth
are a shadow);

10 Shall not they teach thee, and
tell thee,
And utter words out of their
heart?

11 Can the ^{1a}rush grow up with-
out mire?
Can the ^{2a}flag grow without
water?

12 Whilst it is yet in its green-
ness, and not cut down,
It ^cwithereth before any other
herb.

13 So are the paths of ^dall that
forget God;
And the ^ehope of the godless
man shall perish:

14 Whose confidence shall ³break
in sunder,
And whose trust is a ^f"spider's
web.

15 He shall lean upon his ^ghouse,
but it shall not stand:
He shall hold fast thereby, but
it shall not endure.

16 He is ^hgreen before the sun,
And his ⁱshoots go forth over
his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped ^jabout
the stone-heap,
He beholdeth the place of
stones.

18 If he be destroyed from ^khis
place,

^a 2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 119.

^b ch. 9. 16
^c Ps. 7. 6; 35.
23; 44. 23;

^d ch. 5. 24
^e ch. 42. 12
^f ch. 15. 13;

^g Dt. 4. 32;
32. 7

^h ch. 14. 2,
ref.

ⁱ Ex. 2. 2;
Is. 18. 2

^j Gen. 41. 2
^k Ps. 37. 2

^l Ps. 9. 17;
^m ch. 11. 20;

ⁿ 20. 5; 27. 8;
Prov. 10.
28; 11. 7

^o Is. 59. 5, 6
^p ver. 22; ch.
27. 13; Ps.
49. 11

^q Ps. 37. 35;
^r ch. 11. 16

^s Ps. 80. 11
^t ch. 7. 10

^u ch. 7. 8, ref.
^v ch. 20. 5

^w Eccl. 1. 4
^x ch. 4. 7

^y ch. 21. 30
^z ch. 5. 22;

^{aa} Ps. 126. 2;
^{ab} Ps. 35. 26;

^{ac} 132. 16
^{ad} Ps. 132. 18

^{ae} ver. 15;
^{af} ch. 15. 34;

^{ag} 18. 14; 21.
28

^{ah} ch. 4. 17;
25. 4

^{ai} ver. 32;
^{aj} ch. 33. 13;

^{ak} 40. 2; Eccl.
6. 10; Is.
45. 9

^{al} ver. 15, 32
^{am} ch. 11. 6;

^{an} 12. 13; Ps.
111. 10; 136.
5; Dan. 2.
20; 1 Cor.
1. 25

^{ao} ver. 19; ch.
38. 5; Dt.
10. 17;

^{ap} 1 Chr. 29.
12; Ps. 24.
12; 50. 1;

^{aq} Is. 10. 21
^{ar} 2 Chr. 13.
12; Prov.
29. 1

^{as} Mic. 1. 4;
^{at} Nah. 1. 5;

^{au} Zech. 14. 4;
^{av} Rev. 6. 14;

^{aw} 16. 20
^{ax} Is. 2. 19,
21; 13. 13;

^{ay} Hag. 2. 6
^{az} ch. 26. 11;

^{ba} Ps. 75. 3
^{bb} Is. 13. 10;

^{bc} Ezek. 32.
7, 8

^{bd} ch. 37. 18;
^{be} Gen. 1. 1;

^{bf} Ps. 104. 2;
^{bg} Is. 40. 22;

^{bh} 51. 13; Jer.
10. 12;

^{bi} Zech. 12. 1
^{bj} ch. 38. 16;

^{bk} Ps. 77. 19
^{bl} ch. 38. 31,
32; Am.
5. 8

Then it shall deny him, *saying*,
'I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, ^cthis is the joy of his
way;

And out of the ^eearth ^ashall
others spring.

20 Behold, ^dGod will not cast
away a perfect man,
Neither ^ewill he uphold the
evil-doers.

21 ^fHe will yet fill ^athy mouth
with laughter,
And thy lips with ^bshouting.

22 They that hate thee shall be
^cclothed with shame;
And the ^dtent of the wicked
shall be no more.

9 Then Job answered and
said,

2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
^aBut how can ^bman be just
^cwith God?

3 ^dIf he be pleased to ^econtend
with him,
He cannot ^fanswer him one of
a thousand.

4 ^gHe is ^hwise in heart, and
ⁱmighty in strength:
Who hath ^jhardened himself
against him, and prosper-
ed?—

5 ^kHim that ^lremoveth the moun-
tains, and they know it not,
When he overturneth them in
his anger;

6 That ^mshaketh the earth out of
its place,
And the ⁿpillars thereof trem-
ble;

7 That commandeth the ^osun,
and it riseth not,
And sealeth up the stars;

8 That alone ^pstretcheth out the
heavens,
And ^qtreadeth upon the ^rwaves
of the sea;

9 That maketh the ^sBear, Orion,
and the Pleiades,
And the ^tchambers of the
south;

10 That ^udoeth great things past
finding out,
Yea, marvellous things with-
out number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and ^vI
see him not:
He passeth on also, but I per-
ceive him not.

^w ch. 37. 9 ^x ch. 5. 9, ref. ^y ch. 23. 8, 9; 35. 14

^z Or, dust

^{aa} Or, Till he fill

^{ab} Or, For

^{ac} Or, before

^{ad} Or, If one should desire . . . He could not &c.

^{ae} Heb. high places.

¹ Or, papyrus

² Or, be cut off

³ Or, reed-grass

⁴ Heb. house.

⁵ Or, beside the spring

complains that God destroys the Good with the Bad.

His Own Innocence no Protection. He protests against God's Severity

12 Behold, he seizeth *the prey*,
^awho can ¹hinder him?
 Who will say unto him, ^bWhat
 doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his
 anger;

The helpers of ^{2c}Rahab ³do
 stoop under him.

14 How much less shall ^aI answer
 him,

And choose out my words to
reason with him?

15 Whom, ^athough I were righteous,
 yet would I not answer;

I would ⁷make supplication to
 my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered
 me,

Yet would I not believe that
 he hearkened unto my voice.

17 ^aFor he ⁹breaketh me with a
 tempest,

And multiplieth my wounds
^bwithout cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take
 my breath,

But ^cfillet me with bitterness.

19 If *we speak* of strength, ^{5k}lo,
 he is mighty!

And if of justice, Who, *saith* he,
 will summon me?

20 ^aThough I be righteous, mine
 own mouth shall ^mcondemn
 me:

Though I be perfect, ^eit shall
 prove me perverse.

21 ⁷I am ^aperfect; I regard not
 myself;

I ^odespise my life.

22 It is all one; therefore I say,
 He ^pdestroyeth the perfect and
 the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay ^asuddenly,
 He will mock at the ^{8r}trial of
 the innocent.

24 The earth ^ais given into the
 hand of the wicked;

He ^ccovereth the faces of the
 judges thereof:

If *it be not he*, who then is it?

25 Now ^amy days are swifter
 than a ⁹post:

They flee away, ^uthey see no
 good.

26 They are passed away as ^athe
¹⁰swift ships;

^a ch. 10. 7;

^b Is. 11. 10

^c Is. 45. 9

^d ch. 26. 12;

^e Ps. 89. 10;

^f Is. 30. 7;

^g Is. 9

^h ver. 3. 32

ⁱ ver. 20. 21;

^j ch. 10. 15

^k ch. 8. 5

^l ch. 16. 12,

^m 14; 30. 22

ⁿ ch. 2. 3

^o ch. 13. 26;

^p 27. 2

^q ver. 4. ref.

^r ver. 15

^s ver. 29; ch.

^t 15. 6

^u ch. 1. 1;

^v 12. 4; 13.

^w 18

^x ch. 7. 16

^y Eccl. 9. 2, 3

^z Ezek. 21. 3

^{aa} Ps. 64. 4;

^{ab} Eccl. 9. 12

^{ac} Heb. 11. 36,

^{ad} 1 Pet. 1. 7

^{ae} ch. 10. 3;

^{af} 12. 6

^{ag} ch. 12. 17

^{ah} ch. 7. 6

^{ai} ch. 7. 7

^{aj} Is. 18. 2

^{ak} ch. 30. 29;

^{al} Hab. 1. 8

^{am} ch. 7. 11,

^{an} ref.

^{ao} ch. 10. 20

^{ap} Ps. 119. 120

^{aq} ch. 7. 21;

^{ar} 10. 14

^{as} ver. 20; ch.

^{at} 10. 2

^{au} Jer. 2. 22

^{av} Ps. 26. 6;

^{aw} 73. 13

^{ax} Ezek. 28. 9

^{ay} ver. 3

^{az} Ps. 143. 2

^{ba} ver. 19;

^{bb} 1 S. 2. 25

^{bc} ch. 13. 21;

^{bd} Ps. 39. 10

^{be} ch. 13. 32

^{bf} ch. 7. 16

^{bg} ch. 7. 11,

^{bh} ref.

^{bi} ch. 3. 20,

^{bj} ref.

^{bk} ch. 9. 29

^{bl} Hos. 4. 1;

^{bm} Mic. 6. 2

^{bn} ch. 9. 22-

^{bo} 24; 16. 11;

^{bp} 19. 6; 27. 2

^{bq} ver. 8; ch.

^{br} 14. 15;

^{bs} Ps. 138. 8;

^{bt} Is. 64. 8

^{bu} ch. 21. 16;

^{bv} 22. 18

^{bw} 1 S. 16. 7

^{bx} ch. 36. 26,

^{by} Ps. 90. 4;

^{bz} 102. 24;

^{ca} 2 Pet. 3. 8

^{cb} ch. 14. 16

^{cc} ch. 9. 21;

^{cd} 13. 18

^{ce} ch. 9. 12,

^{cf} Dt. 32. 39,

^{cg} Is. 43. 13;

^{ch} Hos. 2. 10

As the ^aeagle that swoopeth
 on the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget ^amy
 complaint,

I will put off my *sad* counte-
 nance, and ^{11a}be of good
 cheer;

28 I am ^aafraid of all my sorrows,
 I know that ^cthou wilt not
 hold me innocent.

29 I shall be ^acondemned;
 Why then do I labor in vain?

30 If I ^cwash myself ¹²with snow
 water,

And ¹³make ⁷my hands never
 so clean;

31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in
 the ditch,

And mine own clothes shall
 abhor me.

32 For ⁹he is not a man, as I am,
 that ^bI should answer him,

That ^cwe should come together
 in judgment.

33 There is no ^kumpire betwixt us,
 That might lay his hand upon
 us both.

34 Let him ^ctake his rod away
 from me,

And let not his terror make
 me afraid:

35 Then ^awould I speak, and not
 fear him;

For I am not so in myself.

10 My soul is ⁿweary of my life;
 I will give free course to ^omy
 complaint;

I will speak in the ^pbitterness
 of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, ^aDo not
 condemn me;

Show me wherefore thou ^rcon-
 tendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou
 shouldest ^ooppress,

That thou shouldest despise
^cthe ¹⁴work of thy hands,

And shine upon ^uthe counsel
 of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh?
 Or ^aseest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man,
 Or ^athy years as man's days,

6 That ^athou inquierest after
 mine iniquity,

And searchest after my sin,

7 Although thou knowest that
^aI am not wicked,

And there is ^anone that can
 deliver out of thy hand?

¹¹ Heb. brighten up.

¹² Another reading is, with snow.

¹³ Heb. cleanse my hands with lye.

¹⁴ Heb. labor.

¹ Or, turn him back

² Or, arrogancy See Is. 30. 7.

³ Or, did ⁴ Heb. He who.

⁵ Or, Lo, here am I, saith he; And if of judge-

ment, Who &c.

⁶ Or, Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.

⁷ Or, calamity ⁸ Or, runner

¹⁰ Heb. ships of reed.

Job protests against God's severe Treatment of him.

Zophar's First Speech.

He accuses Job of Arrogance and Impiety

- 8 Thy hands have framed me
and fashioned me
Together round about; yet
thou dost destroy me.
- 9 Remember, I beseech thee, that
thou hast fashioned me as
clay;
And wilt thou bring me into
dust again?
- 10 Hast thou not poured me out
as milk,
And curdled me like cheese?
- 11 Thou hast clothed me with skin
and flesh,
And knit me together with
bones and sinews.
- 12 Thou hast granted me life and
lovingkindness;
And thy visitation hath pre-
served my spirit.
- 13 Yet these things thou didst
hide in thy heart;
I know that this is with thee:
- 14 If I sin, then thou markest
me,
And thou wilt not acquit me
from mine iniquity.
- 15 If I be wicked, woe unto me;
And if I be righteous, yet
shall I not lift up my head
Being filled with ignominy,
And looking upon mine afflic-
tion.
- 16 And if my head exalt itself,
thou huntest me as a lion;
And again thou showest thyself
marvellous upon me.
- 17 Thou renewest thy witnesses
against me,
And increasest thine indigna-
tion upon me:
Changes and warfare are
with me.
- 18 Wherefore then hast thou
brought me forth out of the
womb?
I had given up the ghost, and
no eye had seen me.
- 19 I should have been as though
I had not been;
I should have been carried
from the womb to the grave.
- 20 Are not my days few? cease
then,
And let me alone, that I may
take comfort a little,
- 21 Before I go whence I shall not
return,

^a ver. 3. ref.;
Ps. 119. 73;
^b ch. 4. 19;
33. 6; Is.
64. 8;
^c ch. 7. 21;
34. 15;
Gen. 3. 19;
Ps. 146. 4;
Ecc. 12. 7;
^d ch. 33. 4;
^e Neh. 9. 6;
Ps. 36. 6;
97. 10;
^f ch. 23. 13;
^g ch. 13. 27;
33. 11;
^h ch. 7. 21;
9. 28;
ⁱ Is. 3. 11;
^k ch. 9. 15;
^l Ps. 83. 16;
^m Is. 38. 13;
ⁿ Lam. 3. 10;
Hos. 5. 14;
13. 7;
^o ch. 5. 9;
^p ch. 16. 8;
^q Ps. 55. 19;
^r ch. 7. 1;
^s ch. 3. 11-13;
^t ch. 14. 1;
^u ch. 7. 19;
ref.
^v ch. 9. 27;
^w ch. 3. 13-19;
ref.; 16.
22; 2 S. 12.
23

^x ch. 3. 6,
ref.
^y ch. 8. 2;
15. 2, 18. 2;
^z Jas. 3. 5;
^a ch. 17. 2;
21. 3;
^b ch. 6. 10;
^c ch. 10. 7;
^d ch. 28. 21;
^e ch. 9. 4,
ref.
^f ch. 15. 5;
22. 5;
^g ch. 5. 9,
36. 26; 37.
5, 23; Ecc. 1.
3. 11, 8. 17;
Is. 40. 28;
Rom. 11.
33;
^h ch. 22. 12;
35. 5;
ⁱ ch. 17. 16;
Dt. 32. 22;
Ps. 86. 13;
Prov. 7. 27;
Mt. 11. 23;
^k ch. 9. 12;
^l Is. 43. 13;
^m ch. 34. 21-
25;
ⁿ ch. 24. 23;
Ps. 10. 14;
90. 8;
^o Ps. 39. 5,
11; 62. 9;
144. 4;
Ecc. 1. 2;
11. 10;
^p Prov. 12.
11; Ecc. 1.
3. 18;
Eph. 4. 18;
^q ch. 39. 5;
^r ver. 13-20;
ch. 5. 17-27;
^s Ps. 78. 8;
Ezr. 9. 5;
^t Ps. 88. 9;
143. 6

Even to the land of darkness
and of the shadow of death;
22 The land dark as midnight,
The land of the shadow of
death, without any order,
And where the light is as mid-
night.

- 11 Then answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of
words be answered?
And should a man full of talk
be justified?
- 3 Should thy boastings make
men hold their peace?
And when thou mockest, shall
no man make thee ashamed?
- 4 For thou sayest, My doctrine
is pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
- 5 But oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee,
- 6 And that he would show thee
the secrets of wisdom!
For he is manifold in under-
standing.
Know therefore that God exacteth
of thee less than thine
iniquity deserveth.
- 7 Canst thou by searching find
out God?
Canst thou find out the Al-
mighty unto perfection?
- 8 It is high as heaven; what
canst thou do?
Deeper than Sheol; what
canst thou know?
- 9 The measure thereof is longer
than the earth,
And broader than the sea.
- 10 If he pass through, and shut
up,
And call unto judgment, then
who can hinder him?
- 11 For he knoweth false men:
He seeth iniquity also, even
though he consider it not.
- 12 But vain man is void of
understanding,
Yea, man is born as a wild
ass's colt.
- 13 If thou set thy heart aright,
And stretch out thy hands
toward him;

⁶ Heb. thick darkness.
⁷ Or, remitteth (Heb. causeth to be forgotten)
unto thee of thine iniquity
⁸ Or, Canst thou find out the deep things of
God?
⁹ Heb. The heights of heaven.
¹⁰ Heb. call an assembly.
¹¹ Or, and him that considereth not
¹² Or, But an empty man will get understand-
ing, when a wild ass's colt is born a man

¹ Or, care
² Or, I am filled with ignominy, but look thou
for it increaseth: thou &c.
³ Or, Host after host is against me
⁴ Another reading is, let him cease, and leave
me alone. ⁵ Heb. brighten up.

Zophar exhorts Job to put away Iniquity. Job's Fourth Speech. He chides his Accusers. He affirms the Power of God

- 14 If iniquity be in thy hand, ^aput it far away,
And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents.
- 15 Surely then shalt thou ^blift up thy face ^cwithout spot;
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt ^dnot fear:
- 16 For thou shalt ^eforget thy misery;
Thou shalt remember it as ^fwaters that are passed away.
- 17 And *thy* life shall ¹be ²clearer than the noonday;
Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.
- 18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope;
Yea, thou shalt search *about thee*, and shalt take thy rest in safety.
- 19 Also thou shalt ³lie down, and none shall make thee afraid;
Yea, many shall ⁴make suit unto thee.
- 20 But the ⁵eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And ⁶they shall ⁷have no way to flee;
And their ⁸hope shall be ⁹the giving up of the ghost.

- 12** Then Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ¹ye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
- 3 But ²I have understanding as well as you;
I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
- 4 I am as one that is a ³laughing-stock to his neighbor,
I who called upon God, and he answered:
The just, ⁴the perfect man is a laughing-stock.
- 5 In the thought of ⁵him that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune;
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.
- 6 The ⁶tents of robbers prosper, And they that provoke God ⁷are secure;
⁸Into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

- 7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee;
And the birds of the heavens, and they shall tell thee:
- 8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee;
And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
- 9 Who knoweth not ⁴in all these, That ⁵the hand of Jehovah hath wrought this,
- 10 ⁶In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, And ⁷the ⁸breath of all mankind?
- 11 Doth not ⁹the ear try words, Even as the palate tasteth its food?
- 12 ¹⁰With ¹¹aged men is wisdom, And in length of days understanding.
- 13 With ¹²God is ¹³wisdom and ¹⁴might;
He hath counsel and ¹⁵understanding.
- 14 Behold, he ¹⁶breaketh down, and it cannot be built again;
He ¹⁷shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
- 15 Behold, he ¹⁸withholdeth the waters, and they dry up;
Again, he ¹⁹sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
- 16 With him is ²⁰strength and wisdom;
The ²¹deceived and the deceiver are his.
- 17 He leatheth ²²counsellors away ²³stripped,
And ²⁴judges maketh he fools.
- 18 He ²⁵looseth the bond of kings, And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
- 19 He leatheth priests away stripped,
And overthroweth ²⁶the mighty.
- 20 He removeth the speech of the trusty,
And ²⁷taketh away the understanding of the elders.
- 21 He ²⁸poureth contempt upon princes,
And ²⁹looseth the belt of the strong.
- 22 He ³⁰uncovereth deep things out of darkness,
And bringeth out to light the ³¹shadow of death.
- 23 He ³²increaseth the nations, and he ³³destroyeth them:

¹ Or, arise above

² Heb. refuge is perished from them.

³ Or, That bring their god in their hand

^a ch. 22. 23
^b ch. 22. 26;
Gen. 4. 7;
^c 1 Jn. 3. 21
^d 1 Tim. 6.
14; 2 Pet.
3. 14
^e Ps. 27. 3;
46. 2
^f Is. 65. 16
¹ ch. 22. 11
² Ps. 37. 7;
112. 8; Is.
68. 8; Mic.
7. 9
³ Lev. 26. 6;
Ps. 4. 8;
Prov. 3. 24;
Is. 17. 2;
Mic. 4. 4;
Zeph. 3. 13
⁴ Is. 46. 14
⁵ ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 28. 65
⁶ ch. 27. 22;
34. 22
⁷ ch. 8. 13,
ref.
⁸ Jer. 15. 9
⁹ ver. 2, 3;
ch. 13. 4, 5;
16. 2; 17. 10
¹⁰ ch. 13. 2
¹¹ ch. 16. 20;
17. 6; 30. 1,
9, 10
¹² ch. 6. 20,
ref.
¹³ Ps. 123. 4
¹⁴ ch. 9. 24;
21. 9
¹⁵ ch. 24. 23
¹⁶ ch. 22. 18

¹⁷ Is. 41. 20
¹⁸ Num. 16.
22; Acts
17. 28
¹⁹ ch. 27. 3;
33. 4; Dan.
5. 23
²⁰ ch. 34. 3
²¹ ch. 15. 10;
32. 7
²² ch. 9. 4, ref.
²³ ch. 9. 4, ref.
²⁴ ch. 11. 6;
26. 12; 36. 5
²⁵ ch. 19. 10;
Is. 26. 2
²⁶ ch. 37. 7;
Is. 22. 22;
Rev. 3. 7
²⁷ Dt. 11. 17;
1 K. 8. 36;
17. 1
²⁸ Gen. 7.
11-24
²⁹ ver. 13
³⁰ ch. 13. 7, 9
³¹ ch. 3. 14
³² ch. 19. 9
³³ ch. 9. 24;
Is. 29. 14;
40. 23;
1 Cor. 1. 19
³⁴ Ps. 116. 16
³⁵ ch. 21. 7
22. 8; 24.
22; 34. 21-
22; 35. 9
³⁶ ch. 17. 4;
32. 9
³⁷ ch. 34. 19;
Ps. 107. 40
³⁸ ver. 18
³⁹ Dan. 2. 22;
1 Cor. 4. 5
⁴⁰ ch. 3. 5, ref.
⁴¹ Is. 9. 3;
26. 15
⁴² Dt. 2. 21;
Jer. 25. 9;
Zech. 12. 9

⁴ Or, by

⁵ Or, spirit

⁶ Or, With aged men, ye say, is wisdom

⁷ Heb. him.

Job charges his Friends with making a False Defence of God. He affirms his Integrity, and begs for Justice

He ^aenlargeth the nations, and
he ^bleadeth them captive.

24 He ^ctaketh away understanding
from the chiefs of the
people of the ¹earth,
And ^dcauseth them to wander
in a wilderness where there
is no way.

25 They ^egrope in the dark with-
out light;
And he maketh them to ²/stag-
ger like a drunken man.

13 Lo, ^gmine eye hath seen
all *this*,
Mine ear hath heard and under-
stood it.

2 What ye know, ^h*the same* do I
know also:
I am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely ⁱI would speak to the
Almighty,
And I desire to ^kreason with
God.

4 But ye are ^l'forgers of lies;
Ye are all physicians of ^mno
value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether
ⁿhold your peace!
And it would be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings
of my lips.

7 Will ye ^ospeak unrighteously
for God,
And talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye ^pshow partiality to
him?
Will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should ^qsearch
you out?
Or as one ^rdeceiveth a man,
^swill ye ^tdeceive him?

10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly ^ushow partial-
ity.

11 Shall not ^vhis majesty make
you afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?

12 Your memorable ^wsayings are
proverbs of ashes,
Your defences are defences of
clay.

13 ^xHold your peace, let me
alone, that I may speak;
And let come on me what will.

14 ^yWherefore should I take my
flesh in my teeth,
And ^zput my life in my hand?

^a Gen. 9. 27;
Ex. 34. 24;
Dt. 12. 20
^b Ps. 78. 61;
Jer. 29. 7;
Ezek. 39.
28; Am. 5.
27

^c ver. 20
Ps. 107. 40
^d ch. 5. 14,
ref.
^e Ps. 107. 27;
Is. 24. 20
^f ch. 12. 9
^g ch. 12. 3
^h ver. 22;
ⁱ ch. 23. 4
^k ver. 15
^l Ps. 119. 69
^m Jer. 23. 32
ⁿ ver. 13;
^o ch. 21. 5
^p ch. 27. 4
^q Lev. 19. 15,
ref.

^r Ps. 44. 21
^s ch. 12. 16;
Gal. 6. 7
^t ver. 8,
ref.; ch.
32. 21; 34.
19
^u ch. 31. 23
^v ch. 15. 3
^w ver. 5
^x Judg. 12.
3; 1 S. 19.
5; 28-21

^y ch. 7. 6,
ref.
^z ch. 27. 5
^a Ps. 5. 6
^b ch. 21. 2
^c ch. 23. 4;
33. 5
^d ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^e Is. 50. 6
^f ch. 40. 4
^g ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^h ch. 33. 7
ⁱ ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^k ch. 7. 21
^l 1 S. 26. 18
^m Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
ⁿ ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^o Lev. 26. 36
^p ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^q ch. 9. 18
^r Ps. 25. 7
^s ch. 33. 11
^t ch. 33. 11

^u ch. 7. 6,
ref.
^v ch. 27. 5
^w Ps. 5. 6
^x ch. 21. 2
^y ch. 23. 4;
33. 5
^z ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^a Is. 50. 6
^b ch. 40. 4
^c ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^d ch. 33. 7
^e ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^f ch. 7. 21
^g 1 S. 26. 18
^h Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
ⁱ ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^j Lev. 26. 36
^k ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^l ch. 9. 18
^m Ps. 25. 7
ⁿ ch. 33. 11
^o ch. 33. 11

^p ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^q Is. 50. 6
^r ch. 40. 4
^s ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^t ch. 33. 7
^u ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^v ch. 7. 21
^w 1 S. 26. 18
^x Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^y ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^z Lev. 26. 36
^a ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^b ch. 9. 18
^c Ps. 25. 7
^d ch. 33. 11
^e ch. 33. 11

^f ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^g Is. 50. 6
^h ch. 40. 4
ⁱ ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^j ch. 33. 7
^k ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^l ch. 7. 21
^m 1 S. 26. 18
ⁿ Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^o ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^p Lev. 26. 36
^q ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^r ch. 9. 18
^s Ps. 25. 7
^t ch. 33. 11
^u ch. 33. 11

^v ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^w Is. 50. 6
^x ch. 40. 4
^y ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^z ch. 33. 7
^a ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^b ch. 7. 21
^c 1 S. 26. 18
^d Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^e ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^f Lev. 26. 36
^g ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^h ch. 9. 18
ⁱ Ps. 25. 7
^j ch. 33. 11
^k ch. 33. 11

^l ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^m Is. 50. 6
ⁿ ch. 40. 4
^o ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^p ch. 33. 7
^q ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^r ch. 7. 21
^s 1 S. 26. 18
^t Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^u ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^v Lev. 26. 36
^w ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^x ch. 9. 18
^y Ps. 25. 7
^z ch. 33. 11
^a ch. 33. 11

^b ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^c Is. 50. 6
^d ch. 40. 4
^e ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^f ch. 33. 7
^g ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^h ch. 7. 21
ⁱ 1 S. 26. 18
^j Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^k ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^l Lev. 26. 36
^m ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
ⁿ ch. 9. 18
^o Ps. 25. 7
^p ch. 33. 11
^q ch. 33. 11

^r ch. 9. 21;
10. 7; 12. 4
^s Is. 50. 6
^t ch. 40. 4
^u ch. 9. 34;
Ps. 39. 10
^v ch. 33. 7
^w ch. 9. 16;
14. 15
^x ch. 7. 21
^y 1 S. 26. 18
^z Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24; 88.
14
^a ch. 19. 11;
33. 10
^b Lev. 26. 36
^c ch. 21. 18;
Jer. 13. 24
^d ch. 9. 18
^e Ps. 25. 7
^f ch. 33. 11
^g ch. 33. 11

15 ⁶Behold, he will slay me; ⁷I
have no hope:

Nevertheless ⁸I ⁹will ⁷maintain
my ways before him.

16 This also shall be my salvation,
That ^aa godless man shall not
come before him.

17 ^bHear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in
your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ^cset my
cause in order;

I know that ^dI ⁸am righteous.
19 ^eWho is he that will contend
with me?
For then ^fwould ⁹I hold my
peace and give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto
me;
Then will I not hide myself
from thy face:

21 ^gWithdraw thy hand far from
me;
And let not thy ^hterror make
me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and ⁱI will an-
swer;
Or let me speak, and answer
thou me.

23 ^kHow many are mine iniquities
and sins?
^lMake me to know my trans-
gression and my sin.

24 Wherefore ^mhidest thou thy
face,
And holdest me for ⁿthine
enemy?

25 Wilt thou harass a ^odriven leaf?
And wilt thou pursue the dry
^pstubble?

26 For thou writest ^qbitter things
against me,
And makest me to inherit the
^riniquities of my youth:

27 Thou ^sputtest my feet also in
the stocks,
And ^tmarkest all my paths;
Thou settest a bound to the
soles of my feet:

28 ¹⁰Though I am like a ^urotten
thing that consumeth,
Like a garment that is ^vmoth-
eaten.

29 ¹¹Man, that is ^wborn of a
woman,
Is of ^xfew days, and full of
trouble.

30 He cometh forth ^ylike a flower,
and ^zis cut down:

31 ¹²Or, Though he slay me, yet will I wait for him
⁷Heb. argue. ⁸Or, shall be justified
⁹Or, if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.
¹⁰Heb. And he is like. ¹¹Or, withereth

¹ Or, land ³ Or, mocketh
² Heb. wander. ⁴ Or, mock
⁵ Or, At all adventures I will take &c.

Job sets forth the Frailty of Man. He prays for a Respite. Eliphaz's Second Speech. He rebukes Job's Presumptuousness

He fleeth also as ^aa shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou ^bopen thine eyes upon such a one.
And ^cbringest me into judgment with thee?
4 ¹Who can bring a ^dclean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his ^edays are determined,
The ^fnumber of his months is with thee,
And thou hast appointed his ^gbounds that he cannot pass;
6 ^hLook away from him, that he may ⁱrest,
Till he shall ^jaccomplish, as a ^khireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree,
If it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
And the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 Yet ^lthrough the scent of water it will bud,
And put forth boughs like a plant.
10 But ^mman dieth, and is laid low:
Yea, man ⁿgiveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the ^owaters ^pfail from the sea,
And the river wasteth and drieth up;
12 So ^qman lieth down and riseth not:
Till the ^rheavens be no more, they shall not awake,
Nor be ^sroused out of their sleep.
13 Oh that thou wouldest ^thide me in Sheol,
That thou wouldest keep me secret, ^uuntil thy wrath be past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, ^vshall he live again?
All the days of my ^wwarfare ^xwould I wait,
Till my ^yrelease should come.
15 Thou ^zwouldest ^{aa}call, and I would answer thee:

^a ch. 8. 9;
17. 7;
¹ Chr. 29.
15; Ps. 102.
11; 144. 4;
Eccl. 6. 12;
^b Ps. 8. 4;
144. 3
^c ch. 22. 4;
Ps. 143. 2
^d ch. 15. 14;
25. 4
^e Ps. 139. 16
^f ch. 21. 21
^g Acts 17. 26
^h ch. 7. 19
ⁱ ch. 7. 1
^j Is. 55. 10
^k ver. 10-15:
ch. 13, ref.
^m ch. 13. 19
ⁿ Is. 19. 5
^o ch. 3. 13
^p Ps. 102. 26;
Mt. 5. 18
^q Jn. 11. 11
^r ch. 3. 13, ref.
^s Is. 26. 20
^t ch. 7. 9
^u ch. 7. 1
^v ch. 13. 22

^x ch. 10. 3, ref.
^y ch. 31. 4;
34. 21
^z ch. 10. 6
^{aa} Dt. 32. 32-34; Hos. 13. 12
^{ab} ch. 19. 4
^{ac} ch. 7. 6, ref.
^{ad} ch. 34. 20;
Jas. 1. 10
^{ae} Dan. 5. 6
^{af} Eccl. 9. 5

^{ag} ch. 6. 26, ref.

^{ah} Ps. 36. 3
^{ai} Prov. 16. 23

^{aj} ch. 5. 12, 13
^{ak} ch. 9. 20;
Lk. 19. 22

^{al} ch. 38. 4, 21

Thou wouldest have a desire to ¹the work of thy hands.
16 But now thou ²numberest my steps:
Dost thou not ³watch over my sin?
17 My transgression is ⁴sealed up in a bag,
And thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
18 But the mountain falling ⁵cometh to nought;
And the ⁶rock is removed out of its place;
19 The waters wear the stones;
The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth:
So thou ⁷destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and ⁸he passeth;
Thou ⁹changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honor, and he ¹⁰knoweth it not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 ¹¹But his flesh upon him hath pain,
And his soul within him mourneth.

15 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man make answer with ¹²vain knowledge,
And fill himself with the east ¹³wind?
3 Should he ¹⁴reason with unprofitable talk,
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou doest away with fear,
And ¹⁵hinderest ¹⁶devotion before God.
5 For ¹⁷thine iniquity ¹⁸teacheth thy mouth,
And thou choosest the tongue of ¹⁹the crafty.
6 Thine ²⁰own mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born?
Or ²¹wast thou brought forth before the hills?

¹ Or, Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can.
² Heb. cease.
³ Or, have pleasure in.
⁴ Heb. are gone.
⁵ Or, will . . . shall come.
⁶ Or, change.
⁷ Or, shalt call, and I will &c.
⁸ Heb. fadeth away.
⁹ Or, Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth.
¹⁰ Heb. knowledge of wind.
¹¹ Heb. diminisheth.
¹² Or, meditation.
¹³ Or, thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity.

Eliphaz rebukes Job's Presumptuousness. He declares that Sinners shall be speedily cut off. Job's Fifth Speech

- 8 ¹ Hast thou heard the ^a secret counsel of God?
And ^b dost thou limit wisdom to thyself?
- 9 ^c What knowest thou, that we know not?
What understandest thou, which is not in us?
- 10 With us are both the ^d gray-headed and the very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
- 11 Are ^e the consolations of God too small for thee,
² Even the ^f word that is gentle toward thee?
- 12 Why doth thy heart carry thee away?
And why do thine eyes flash,
- 13 That ^g against God thou turnest thy spirit,
And lettest words go out of thy mouth?
- 14 What is man, that ^h he should be clean?
And ⁱ he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
- 15 Behold, ^k he putteth no trust in his ^l holy ones;
Yea, the ^m heavens are not clean in his sight:
- 16 How much less ³ one that is ⁿ abominable and corrupt,
A man that ^o drinketh iniquity like water!
- 17 I will show thee, hear thou me;
And that which I have seen I will declare
- 18 (Which wise men have told From ^p their fathers, and have not hid it;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
And no stranger passed among them):
- 20 The wicked man travaileth ^q with pain all his days,
⁴ Even the number of years that are ^r laid up for the oppressor.
- 21 A sound of ^s terrors is in his ears;
In ^t prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
- 22 He believeth not that he shall ^u return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of ^v the sword.
- 23 He ^w wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it?
He knoweth that the day of ^x darkness is ready at his hand.
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
- 25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
And ^y behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
- 26 He runneth upon him with a ^z stiff neck,
⁶ With the thick bosses of his bucklers;
- 27 Because he hath ^{aa} covered his face with his fatness,
And gathered fat upon his loins;
- 28 And he hath ^{ab} dwelt in ⁷ desolate cities,
In houses which no man ^{ac} inhabiteth,
Which were ready to become heaps;
- 29 He ^{ad} shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall ^{ae} their possessions be extended on the earth.
- 30 He shall ^{af} not depart out of darkness;
The ^{ag} flame shall dry up his branches,
And by ^{ah} the breath of ¹⁰ God's mouth shall he go away.
- 31 Let him not ^{ai} trust in vanity, deceiving himself;
For vanity shall be his recompense.
- 32 It shall be ^{aj} accomplished ^{ab} before his time,
And his ^{ak} branch shall not be green.
- 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
And shall ^{al} cast off his flower as the olive-tree.
- 34 For the company of ^{am} the godless shall be barren,
And fire shall consume ^{an} the tents of bribery.
- 35 They ^{ao} conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity,
And their heart prepareth deceit.

^a Rom. 11. 34
^b ch. 12. 2
^c ch. 12. 3;
13. 2
^d ch. 12. 12;
32. 6, 7
^e ch. 36. 15,
16; 2 Cor.
1. 3, 4
^f Zech. 1. 13
^g ch. 33. 13
^h ch. 14. 4;
Prov. 20. 9;
Eccl. 7. 20
ⁱ ch. 26. 4;
Ps. 51. 6
^j ch. 4. 18
^k ch. 5. 1
^l ch. 25. 6
^m Ps. 14. 1
ⁿ ch. 34. 7
^o ch. 8. 8;
Ps. 78. 3
^p ver. 24
^q ch. 24. 1;
27. 13
^r ver. 24;
ch. 18. 11;
20. 25; 24.
17; 27. 20
^s ch. 20. 21;
1 Thess.
5. 3
^t ver. 30
^u ch. 27. 14;
33. 18; 36.
12

^x Ps. 59. 15;
109. 10
^y ver. 22, 30
^z ch. 36. 9
^{aa} Ps. 17. 10;
73. 7; 119.
70
^{ab} ch. 3. 14;
Is. 5. 8, 9
^{ac} ch. 27. 16,
17
^{ad} ver. 22; ch.
5. 14, ref.
^{ae} ver. 34;
ch. 20. 26;
22. 20
^{af} ch. 4. 9
^{ag} Is. 59. 4

^{ah} ch. 22. 16;
Eccl. 7. 17
^{ai} ch. 18. 16

^{aj} Hab. 3. 17

^{ak} ch. 16. 7

^{am} ch. 8. 22,
ref.

^{an} Ps. 7. 14;
Is. 59. 4;
Hos. 10. 13

16 Then Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things:

⁵ Or, biddeth defiance to ⁶ Or, Upon
⁷ Heb. cut off. ⁸ Or, would inhabit
⁹ Or, their produce bend to the earth.
¹⁰ Heb. his. ¹¹ Or, paid in full

¹ Or, Dost thou hearken in the council
² Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee?
³ Or, that which is
⁴ Or, And years that are numbered are laid up &c.

Job reproaches his Friends. Complaints of God's Treatment of him. Appeals to God as his Witness, but laments his Dire State

- 1 ^a Miserable comforters are ye all.
 3 Shall ^{2b} vain words have an end?
 Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
 4 I also could speak as ye do;
 If your soul were in my soul's stead,
 I could join words together against you,
 And ^c shake my head at you.
 5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth,
 And the solace of my lips would assuage *your grief*.
 6 Though I speak, ^d my grief is not assuaged;
 And though I forbear, ^e what am I eased?
 7 But now he hath ^e made me weary:
 Thou hast ^f made desolate all my company.
 8 And thou hast ^g laid fast hold on me, ^h which is a witness against me:
 And my ⁱ leanness riseth up against me,
 It testifieth to my face.
 9 He hath ^j torn me in his wrath, and ^k persecuted me;
 He hath ^l gnashed upon me with his teeth:
 Mine ^m adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
 10 They have ⁿ gaped upon me with their mouth;
 They have ^o smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully:
 They ^p gather themselves together against me.
 11 God delivereth me to the ungodly,
 And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
 12 I was at ease, and ^q he brake me asunder;
 Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces:
 He hath also ^r set me up for his mark.
 13 His ^s archers compass me round about;
 He cleaveth my reins asunder, and ^t doth not spare;
 He poureth out ^u my gall upon the ground.
 14 He ^v breaketh me with breach upon breach;

^a ch. 13. 4;
^b ch. 6. 26
^c Ps. 22. 7;
^d Mt. 27. 39;
^e ch. 7. 3
^f ver. 20;
^g ch. 19. 13-15; Ps. 88. 18
^h ch. 10. 17
ⁱ ch. 19. 20;
^j Ps. 109. 24
^k ch. 19. 11;
^l Hos. 6. 1
^m ch. 19. 22
ⁿ Ps. 35. 16;
^o Lam. 2. 16;
^p Acts 7. 54
^q ch. 13. 24;
^r 33. 10
^s Ps. 22. 13
^t Is. 60. 6;
^u Lam. 3. 30;
^v Acts 23. 2
^w ch. 30. 12;
^x Ps. 35. 15
^y ch. 9. 17,
 ref.
^z ch. 7. 20;
^{aa} Lam. 3. 12
^{ab} ch. 6. 4;
^{ac} 19. 12; 25. 3
^{ad} ch. 27. 22
^{ae} ch. 20. 25
^{af} ch. 9. 17

^{ag} Joel 2. 7
^{ah} ch. 2. 8;
^{ai} Gen. 37. 34; Ps. 69. 11 &c.
^{aj} Ps. 75. 10;
^{ak} Lam. 2. 3
^{al} ver. 20
^{am} ch. 3. 5,
 ref.
^{an} Is. 59. 6;
^{ao} Jon. 3. 8
^{ap} ch. 27. 4
^{aq} Is. 26. 21;
^{ar} Ezek. 24. 7
^{as} Gen. 4. 10
^{at} ch. 19. 25-27; Gen. 31. 50;
^{au} Rom. 1. 9;
^{av} Phil. 1. 8
^{aw} ch. 31. 2
^{ax} ver. 7, ref.
^{ay} Lam. 2. 19
^{az} 1 K. 8. 45;
^{ba} Ps. 9. 4
^{bb} ch. 3. 13,
 ref.
^{bc} Ps. 88. 3, 4
^{bd} ver. 6; ch. 12. 4, ref.
^{be} 1 S. 1. 6, 7
^{bf} Ps. 119. 122; Is. 38. 14
^{bg} Prov. 6. 1
^{bh} ch. 12. 20,
 ref.
^{bi} Lev. 19. 16
^{bj} ch. 11. 20
^{bk} ver. 2, ref.
^{bl} ch. 30. 16
^{bm} ch. 16. 16

^{bn} ch. 16. 8

- He ^a runneth upon me like a ⁷ giant.
 15 I have sewed ^b sackcloth upon my skin,
 And have ^c laid my ^d horn in the dust.
 16 My face is red with ^e weeping,
 And on my eyelids is ^f the shadow of death;
 17 Although there is no ^g violence in my hands,
 And ^h my prayer is pure.
 18 O earth, ⁱ cover not thou my blood,
 And let my ^j cry ^k have no resting-place.
 19 Even now, behold, ^l my witness is in heaven,
 And he that voucheth for me is ^m on high.
 20 My ⁿ friends scoff at me:
 But ^o mine eye poureth out tears unto God,
 21 ¹⁰ That he would ^p maintain the right of a man with God,
 And of a son of man with his neighbor!
 22 For when a few years are come,
 I shall go the way ^q whence I shall not return.
 17 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct,
 The ^r grave is ready for me.
 2 Surely ^s there are ^t mockers with me,
 And mine eye dwelleth upon their ^u provocation.
 3 Give now a pledge, ^v be surety for me with thyself;
 Who is there that will ^w strike hands with me?
 4 For thou hast ^x hid their heart from understanding:
 Therefore shalt thou not exalt ^y them.
 5 He that ^z denounceth his friends for a ¹² prey,
 Even the ^{aa} eyes of his children shall fail.
 6 But he hath made me a ^b by-word of the people;
 And they ^c spit in his face.
 7 Mine eye also is ^d dim by reason of sorrow,
 And all my ^e members are as a shadow.

⁷ Or, mighty man

⁸ Or, defiled

⁹ Or, have no more place

¹⁰ Or, That one might plead for a man with God, As a son of man pleadeth for his neighbor

¹¹ Heb. mockery.

¹² Heb. portion.

¹ Or, Wearisome ² Heb. words of wind.

³ Heb. what departeth from me?

⁴ Or, shrivelled me up ⁵ Or, hated

⁶ Or, arrows Or, mighty ones

Job laments his Dire State. Bildad's Second Speech. He reproaches Job. He depicts the Awful Lot of Sinners

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this,

And the ^ainnocent shall stir up himself against the godless.

9 Yet shall ^bthe righteous hold on his way,

And ^che that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, come on now again;

¹ And I ^ashall not find a wise man among you.

11 My ^edays are past, my purposes are broken off, Even the ²thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day:

The light, *say they*, is near ³unto the darkness.

13 If I ⁴look for ⁷Sheol as my house;

If I have spread my couch in the darkness;

14 If I have said to ⁵g corruption, Thou art my father;

To the ^hworm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister;

15 Where then is ⁱmy hope? And as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 It shall go down to the bars of Sheol,

When once there is ^krest ^lin the dust.

18 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will ye hunt for words?

Consider, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we ^mcounted as beasts,

And are become ⁿunclean in your sight?

4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,

Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?

Or shall the ^orock be removed out of its place?

5 Yea, the ^plight of the wicked shall be put out,

And the ^qspark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be ^rdark in his tent,

¹ Or, For I find not ² Heb. possessions.

³ Or, because of

⁴ Or, hope, Sheol is my house; I have spread . . .

I have said . . . And where now is my hope?

⁵ Or, the pit

⁶ Or, flame

^a ch. 22. 19

^b Prov. 4. 18

^c ch. 22. 30;

^d ch. 12. 2

^e ch. 7. 6,

^f ch. 3. 13,

^g Ps. 16. 10;

^h ch. 21. 26;

ⁱ ch. 24. 20;

^j ch. 14. 11;

^k ch. 24. 24;

^l ch. 24. 24;

^m ch. 7. 6,

ⁿ ch. 3. 17;

^o ch. 21. 33

^p ch. 7. 21,

^q ch. 7. 21,

^r ch. 7. 21,

^s ch. 7. 21,

^t ch. 7. 21,

^u ch. 7. 21,

^v ch. 7. 21,

^w ch. 7. 21,

^x ch. 7. 21,

^y ch. 7. 21,

^z ch. 7. 21,

^{aa} ch. 7. 21,

^{ab} ch. 7. 21,

^{ac} ch. 7. 21,

^{ad} ch. 7. 21,

^{ae} ch. 7. 21,

^{af} ch. 7. 21,

^{ag} ch. 7. 21,

^{ah} ch. 7. 21,

^{ai} ch. 7. 21,

^{aj} ch. 7. 21,

^{ak} ch. 7. 21,

^{al} ch. 7. 21,

^{am} ch. 7. 21,

^{an} ch. 7. 21,

^{ao} ch. 7. 21,

^{ap} ch. 7. 21,

^{aq} ch. 7. 21,

^{ar} ch. 7. 21,

^{as} ch. 7. 21,

^{at} ch. 7. 21,

^{au} ch. 7. 21,

^{av} ch. 7. 21,

^{aw} ch. 7. 21,

^{ax} ch. 7. 21,

^{ay} ch. 7. 21,

^{az} ch. 7. 21,

^{ba} ch. 7. 21,

^{bb} ch. 7. 21,

^{bc} ch. 7. 21,

^{bd} ch. 7. 21,

^{be} ch. 7. 21,

^{bf} ch. 7. 21,

^{bg} ch. 7. 21,

^{bh} ch. 7. 21,

^{bi} ch. 7. 21,

^{bj} ch. 7. 21,

^{bk} ch. 7. 21,

^{bl} ch. 7. 21,

^{bm} ch. 7. 21,

^{bn} ch. 7. 21,

^{bo} ch. 7. 21,

^{bp} ch. 7. 21,

^{bq} ch. 7. 21,

^{br} ch. 7. 21,

^{bs} ch. 7. 21,

^{bt} ch. 7. 21,

^{bu} ch. 7. 21,

^{bv} ch. 7. 21,

^{bw} ch. 7. 21,

^{bx} ch. 7. 21,

^{by} ch. 7. 21,

^{bz} ch. 7. 21,

^{ca} ch. 7. 21,

^{cb} ch. 7. 21,

^{cc} ch. 7. 21,

^{cd} ch. 7. 21,

^{ce} ch. 7. 21,

^{cf} ch. 7. 21,

^{cg} ch. 7. 21,

^{ch} ch. 7. 21,

^{ci} ch. 7. 21,

^{cj} ch. 7. 21,

^{ck} ch. 7. 21,

^{cl} ch. 7. 21,

^{cm} ch. 7. 21,

^{cn} ch. 7. 21,

^{co} ch. 7. 21,

^{cp} ch. 7. 21,

^{cq} ch. 7. 21,

^{cr} ch. 7. 21,

^{cs} ch. 7. 21,

^{ct} ch. 7. 21,

^{cu} ch. 7. 21,

^{cv} ch. 7. 21,

^{cw} ch. 7. 21,

^{cx} ch. 7. 21,

^{cy} ch. 7. 21,

^{cz} ch. 7. 21,

^{da} ch. 7. 21,

^{db} ch. 7. 21,

^{dc} ch. 7. 21,

^{dd} ch. 7. 21,

^{de} ch. 7. 21,

^{df} ch. 7. 21,

^{dg} ch. 7. 21,

^{dh} ch. 7. 21,

^{di} ch. 7. 21,

^{dj} ch. 7. 21,

^{dk} ch. 7. 21,

^{dl} ch. 7. 21,

^{dm} ch. 7. 21,

^{dn} ch. 7. 21,

^{do} ch. 7. 21,

^{dp} ch. 7. 21,

^{dq} ch. 7. 21,

^{dr} ch. 7. 21,

^{ds} ch. 7. 21,

^{dt} ch. 7. 21,

^{du} ch. 7. 21,

^{dv} ch. 7. 21,

^{dw} ch. 7. 21,

^{dx} ch. 7. 21,

^{dy} ch. 7. 21,

^{dz} ch. 7. 21,

^{ea} ch. 7. 21,

^{eb} ch. 7. 21,

^{ec} ch. 7. 21,

^{ed} ch. 7. 21,

^{ee} ch. 7. 21,

^{ef} ch. 7. 21,

^{eg} ch. 7. 21,

^{eh} ch. 7. 21,

^{ei} ch. 7. 21,

^{ej} ch. 7. 21,

^{ek} ch. 7. 21,

^{el} ch. 7. 21,

^{em} ch. 7. 21,

^{en} ch. 7. 21,

^{eo} ch. 7. 21,

^{ep} ch. 7. 21,

^{eq} ch. 7. 21,

^{er} ch. 7. 21,

^{es} ch. 7. 21,

^{et} ch. 7. 21,

^{eu} ch. 7. 21,

^{ev} ch. 7. 21,

^{ew} ch. 7. 21,

^{ex} ch. 7. 21,

^{ey} ch. 7. 21,

^{ez} ch. 7. 21,

^{fa} ch. 7. 21,

^{fb} ch. 7. 21,

^{fc} ch. 7. 21,

^{fd} ch. 7. 21,

^{fe} ch. 7. 21,

^{ff} ch. 7. 21,

^{fg} ch. 7. 21,

^{fh} ch. 7. 21,

^{fi} ch. 7. 21,

^{fj} ch. 7. 21,

^{fk} ch. 7. 21,

^{fl} ch. 7. 21,

^{fm} ch. 7. 21,

^{fn} ch. 7. 21,

^{fo} ch. 7. 21,

^{fp} ch. 7. 21,

^{fq} ch. 7. 21,

^{fr} ch. 7. 21,

^{fs} ch. 7. 21,

^{ft} ch. 7. 21,

^{fu} ch. 7. 21,

^{fv} ch. 7. 21,

^{fw} ch. 7. 21,

^{fx} ch. 7. 21,

^{fy} ch. 7. 21,

^{fz} ch. 7. 21,

^{ga} ch. 7. 21,

^{gb} ch. 7. 21,

^{gc} ch. 7. 21,

^{gd} ch. 7. 21,

^{ge} ch. 7. 21,

^{gf} ch. 7. 21,

^{gg} ch. 7. 21,

^{gh} ch. 7. 21,

^{gi} ch. 7. 21,

^{gj} ch. 7. 21,

^{gk} ch. 7. 21,

^{gl} ch. 7. 21,

^{gm} ch. 7. 21,

^{gn} ch. 7. 21,

^{go} ch. 7. 21,

^{gp} ch. 7. 21,

^{gq} ch. 7. 21,

^{gr} ch. 7. 21,

Job's Sixth Speech. Job protests against his Friends' Reproaches. He appeals to their Pity. He is confident of Vindication

21 Surely such are the ^adwellings
of the unrighteous,
And this is the place of him
that ^bknoweth not God.

19 Then Job answered and
said,
2 How long will ye vex my
soul,
And break me in pieces with
words?
3 These ten times have ye re-
proached me:
Ye are not ashamed that ye
deal hardly with me.
4 And are it indeed that I have
^cerred,
Mine error remaineth with my-
self.
5 ¹If indeed ye will ^amagnify
yourselves against me,
And plead against me my re-
proach;
6 Know now that ^eGod hath
²subverted me *in my cause*,
And hath compassed me with
^fhis net.
7 Behold, ^gI ³cry out of wrong,
but I am not heard:
I cry for help, but there is no
justice.
8 He hath ^hwalled up my way
that I cannot pass,
And hath set ⁱ'darkness in my
paths.
9 He hath stripped me of my
^kglory,
And taken the ^j'crown from my
head.
10 He hath ^mbroken me down
on every side, and I am
gone;
And my ⁿhope hath he plucked
up ^olike a tree.
11 He hath also ^pkindled his
wrath against me,
And ^qhe counteth me unto him
as *one of his adversaries*.
12 His ^rtroops come on together,
And ^ecast up their way against
me,
And encamp round about my
tent.
13 He hath ^t'put my brethren far
from me,
And mine ^u'acquaintance are
wholly estranged from me.
14 My ^v'kinsfolk have failed,
And my ^x'familiar friends have
forgotten me.

^a ch. 21. 28
^b Ex. 5. 2;
Jer. 9. 3;
10. 25;
1 Cor. 1.
21; Gal. 4.
8; 1 Th. 4.
4. 5
^c ch. 6. 24
^d Ps. 35. 26;
38. 16; 55.
12; Lam.
1. 9
^e ch. 16. 11;
27. 2
^f ch. 18. 8-
10; Ps. 66.
11; Lam.
1. 13
^g ch. 30. 20,
24; Hab.
1. 2
^h ch. 3. 23;
Lam. 3. 7, 9
ⁱ ch. 30. 26
^k ch. 29. 20;
Ps. 89. 44
^l Ps. 89. 39;
Lam. 5. 16
^m ch. 12. 14
ⁿ ch. 7. 6,
ref.
^o ch. 24. 20
^p ch. 16. 9
^q ch. 13. 24;
33. 10
^r ch. 16. 13
^s ch. 30. 12
^t ch. 16. 7;
Ps. 69. 8
^u ch. 16. 20;
Ps. 88. 8, 18
^v Ps. 38. 11
^x ver. 19

^y Gen. 14. 14;
Eccl. 2. 7
^z 2 K. 2. 23
^a Ps. 38. 11;
41. 9; 66. 13
^b ch. 16. 8;
33. 21; Ps.
102. 6;
Lam. 4. 8
^c ch. 6. 14
^d ch. 1. 11;
Ps. 38. 2
^e ver. 6; ch.
13. 24, 25;
16. 11;
Lam. 3. 43
^f Is. 30. 8;
Jer. 36. 2
^g Jer. 17. 1
^h ch. 16. 19;
Ps. 78. 35;
Prov. 23.
11; Is. 43.
14; Jer.
60. 34

ⁱ Ps. 17. 15;
Mt. 5. 8;
1 Cor. 13.
12; 1 Jn.
3. 2
^k Ps. 73. 26
^l ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26

15 They that ^udwell in my
house, and my maids, count
me for a stranger:
I am an alien in their sight.
16 I call unto my servant, and he
giveth me no answer,
*Though I entreat him with my
mouth.*
17 My breath is strange to my
wife,
And ⁵my supplication to the
children ⁶of mine own
mother.
18 Even ⁷young children despise
me;
If I arise, they speak against
me.
19 All ⁷my ^a'familiar friends abhor
me,
And they whom I loved are
turned against me.
20 My ^bbone cleaveth to my skin
and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with the
skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have ^cpity
upon me, O ye my friends;
For the ^dhand of God hath
touched me.
22 Why do ye ^e'persecute me as
God,
And are not satisfied with my
flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now
written!
Oh that they were ^f'inscribed
in a book!
24 That with an ^giron pen and
lead
They were graven in the rock
for ever!
25 ⁸But as for me I know that
^hmy ⁹Redeemer liveth,
And at last he will stand up
upon the ¹⁰earth:
26 ¹¹And after my skin, *even this
body*, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall
I ⁱsee God;
27 Whom I, even I, shall see, ¹²on
my side,
And mine eyes shall behold,
and not as a stranger.
My ¹³heart ^kis consumed within
me.
28 If ye say, How we will ^l'perse-
cute him!

⁴ Or, sojourn
⁵ Or, I make supplication. Or, I am loathsome
⁶ Or, of my body
⁷ Heb. the men of my council ⁸ Or, For
⁹ Or, vindicator Heb. goel. ¹⁰ Heb. dust.
¹¹ Or, And after my skin hath been thus de-
stroyed, Yet from my flesh shall I see God
¹² Or, for myself ¹³ Heb. reins.

¹ Or, Will ye indeed . . . reproach?
² Or, overthrow me ³ Or, cry out, Violence!

Zophar's Second Speech. He declares that Sinners, however prosperous, must suffer Swift Vengeance

- And that the root of the matter is found in me;
 29 Be ye afraid of ^a the sword:
 For ¹ wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,
 That ye may know ^b there is a judgment.

- 20 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
 2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to me,
² Even by reason of my haste that is in me.
 3 I have heard ^c the reproof which putteth me to shame;
³ And the spirit of my understanding answereth me.
 4 Knowest thou *not* this ^d of old time,
 Since man was placed upon earth,
 5 That the ^e triumphing of the wicked is short,
 And the joy of the godless but ^f for a moment?
 6 Though his height ^g mount up to the heavens,
 And his head reach unto the clouds;
 7 Yet he shall ^h perish for ever like his own dung:
 They that have seen him ⁱ shall say, Where is he?
 8 He shall fly away as a ^k dream, and shall not be found:
 Yea, he shall be ^l chased away as a vision of the night.
 9 The ^m eye which saw him shall see him no more;
 Neither shall ⁿ his place any more behold him.
 10 ^o His children shall seek the favor of the poor,
 And his hands shall ^p give back his wealth.
 11 His ^q bones are full of his youth,
 But it shall ^r lie down with him in the dust.
 12 Though wickedness be ^s sweet in his mouth,
 Though he hide it ^t under his tongue,
 13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
 But keep it still ^u within his mouth;

¹ Or, *wrathful are*
² Or, *And by reason of this my haste is within me*
³ Or, *But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me*
⁴ Or, *as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress his children*

^a ch. 15. 22, ref.
^b ch. 22. 4;
 Ps. 1. 5;
 9. 7; Eccl. 12. 14
^c ch. 19. 3
^d Dt. 4. 32
^e Ps. 25. 2;
 41. 11; 94. 3
^f Ps. 73. 19;
 Prov. 6. 15
^g Is. 14. 13, 14; Obad. 3. 4
^h ch. 4. 20;
 14. 20
ⁱ ch. 7. 10;
 8. 18
^j Ps. 73. 20;
 90. 5
^k ch. 18. 13;
 27. 21-23
^l ch. 7. 8, 8.
^m ch. 7. 10, ref.
ⁿ ch. 6. 4; 27. 14
^o ver. 18; ch. 27. 16, 17
^p ch. 21. 23, 24
^q ch. 7. 21, ref.
^r Prov. 20. 17
^s Ps. 10. 7
^t ver. 23;
 Num. 11. 20, 33

^u ver. 10, ref.; ver. 20, 21
^v Dt. 32. 24, 33
^w ch. 29. 6;
 Dt. 32. 13, 14
^x ver. 10, 15
^y ch. 24. 2-4;
 35. 9
^z Eccl. 5. 13-15
^{aa} ch. 15. 29
^{ab} ch. 15. 21
^{ac} ch. 5. 5

^f ver. 13, 14, ref.
^g Num. 11. 20, 33; Ps. 78. 30, 31
^h 2 S. 22. 35

ⁱ Dt. 32. 41
^j ch. 16. 13
^k ch. 18. 11, 14
^l ch. 18. 18
^m ch. 15. 30, ref.

- 14 Yet his food in his bowels is turned,
 It is the gall of asps within him.
 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall ^v vomit them up again;
 God will cast them out of his belly.
 16 He shall suck ^w the poison of asps:
 The viper's tongue shall slay him.
 17 He shall not look upon ^x the rivers,
 The flowing streams of honey and butter.
 18 That which he labored for ^y shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down;
 According to the substance ^z that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.
 19 For he hath ^{aa} oppressed and forsaken the poor;
 He hath violently taken away a house, ^{ab} and he shall not build it up.
 20 Because he knew no quietness ^{ac} within him,
 He shall ^{ad} not save aught of that wherein he delighteth.
 21 There was nothing left that he devoured not;
 Therefore ^{ae} his prosperity shall not endure.
 22 In ^{af} the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits:
 The ^{ag} hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.
 23 ^{ah} When he is ^{ai} about to fill his belly,
 God will cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
 And will ^{aj} rain it upon him ^{ak} while he is eating.
 24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
 And the ^{al} bow of brass shall strike him through.
 25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body;
 Yea, the ^{am} glittering point cometh out of ^{an} his gall:
^{ao} Terrors are upon him.
 26 All ^{ap} darkness is laid up for his treasures:
 A ^{aq} fire not blown *by man* shall devour him;

^b Heb. *of his exchange*.
^c Or, *which he builded not*
^d Or, *in his greed* Heb. *in his belly*.
^e Or, *Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.* ^f Or, *as his food*

Job's Seventh Speech. He complains of the Prosperity of the Wicked. He controverts the Doctrine that Sinners receive their Due

- ¹ It shall consume that which is left in his tent.
 27 The ^aheavens shall reveal his iniquity,
 And the earth shall rise up against him.
 28 The ^aincrease of his house shall depart;
His goods shall flow away ^cin the day of his wrath.
 29 This is ^athe portion of a wicked man from God,
 And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

- 21** Then Job answered and said,
 2 Hear diligently my speech;
 And let this be your consolations.
 3 Suffer me; and I also will speak;
 And after that I have spoken, ^{2c}mock on.
 4 As for me, is ⁷my complaint ³to man?
 And ⁹why should I not be impatient?
 5 ⁴Mark me, and be astonished,
 And ^alay your hand upon your mouth.
 6 Even when I remember I am troubled,
 And ^ahorror taketh hold on my flesh.
 7 Wherefore ^kdo the wicked live,
 Become old, yea, wax ¹mighty in power?
 8 Their ^mseed is established with them in their sight,
 And their offspring before their eyes.
 9 Their houses ⁿare ⁵safe from fear,
 Neither is the rod of God upon them.
 10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
 Their cow calveth, and ^ocasteth not her calf.
 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
 And their children dance.
 12 They ⁶sing to the ^ptimbrel and harp,
 And rejoice at the sound of the ^qpipe.
 13 They ^rspend their days in prosperity,
 And ^sin a moment they go down to Sheol.

^a Dt. 31. 28;
^b Dt. 28. 31;
^c 1 S. 2. 33;
^d ver. 15, ch. 21. 30;
^e ch. 27. 13;
^f 31. 2, 3;
^g ch. 16. 10;
^h 17. 2;
ⁱ ch. 7. 11,
^j ref.
^k ch. 6. 11;
^l ch. 13. 5;
^m 29. 9; 40. 4;
ⁿ Judg. 18. 19;
^o Ps. 65. 6;
^p ch. 9. 24,
^q ref.; Ps. 73. 3; Jer. 12. 1;
^r Hab. 1. 13;
^s ch. 12. 19,
^t ref.
^u Ps. 17. 14;
^v ch. 12. 6,
^w ref.
^x Ex. 23. 26;
^y Ps. 81. 2;
^z 149. 3;
^{aa} ch. 30. 31;
^{ab} ver. 23; ch. 36. 11;
^{ac} ch. 34. 20;
^{ad} Ps. 73. 19

^{ae} ch. 22. 17;
^{af} Prov. 1. 29;
^{ag} Ex. 5. 2;
^{ah} ch. 22. 17;
^{ai} 34. 9;
^{aj} ch. 22. 18;
^{ak} ch. 18. 5, 6;
^{al} ch. 18. 12;
^{am} ch. 13. 25;
^{an} Ps. 83. 13;
^{ao} Ps. 1. 4;
^{ap} 35. 6; Is. 17. 13;
^{aq} Hos. 13. 3;
^{ar} Ex. 20. 5;
^{as} Jer. 31. 20;
^{at} Ezek. 18. 2;
^{au} Dt. 24. 16;
^{av} Jer. 31. 30;
^{aw} Ezek. 18. 4, 20;
^{ax} Ps. 60. 3;
^{ay} 75. 8; Is. 61. 17; Jer. 25. 15; Rev. 14. 10;
^{az} ch. 14. 5;
^{ba} ch. 36. 22;
^{bb} Is. 40. 14;
^{bc} Rom. 11. 31; 1 Cor. 2. 16;
^{bd} ch. 4. 18;
^{be} 15. 16; Ps. 82. 1;
^{bf} ver. 13; ch. 20. 11;
^{bg} Prov. 3. 8;
^{bh} ch. 3. 20,
^{bi} ref.
^{bj} ch. 3. 13,
^{bk} ref.; 20. 11; Eccl. 9. 2;
^{bl} ch. 24. 20;
^{bm} Is. 14. 11

- 14 And they say unto God, ^a'Depart from us;
 For we ^a'desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
 15 ^a'What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
 And ^a'what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
 16 ^a'Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
 The ^a'counsel of the wicked is far from me.
 17 ^a'How oft is it that ^a'the lamp of the wicked is put out?
 That their ^a'calamity cometh upon them?
 That God distributeth sorrows in his anger?
 18 That they are as ^b'stubble before the wind,
 And as ^c'chaff that the storm carrieth away?
 19 ^a'Ye say, ^a'God layeth up his iniquity for his children.
 Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it:
 20 Let his ^a'own eyes see his destruction,
 And let him ^a'drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
 21 For what careth he for his house after him,
 When the ^a'number of his months is cut off?
 22 Shall any ^a'teach God knowledge,
 Seeing he ^a'judgeth those that are high?
 23 One ^a'dieth in his full strength,
 Being wholly at ease and quiet:
 24 His pails are full of milk,
 And the ^a'marrow of his bones is moistened.
 25 And another dieth in ^m'bitterness of soul,
 And never tasteth of good.
 26 They ⁿ'lie down alike in the dust,
 And the ^a'worm covereth them.
 27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
 And the devices wherewith ye would wrong me.
 28 For ye say, Where is the house of the ^p'prince?

⁷ Or, Ye say, Lo &c.

⁸ Or, How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, And how oft cometh their calamity upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble &c. away.

⁹ Or, God layeth up his iniquity for his children: He rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c.

¹ Or, It shall go ill with him that is left

² Or, thou shalt mock ³ Or, of

⁴ Heb. Look unto me.

⁵ Or, in peace, without fear

⁶ Heb. lift up the voice.

The End of Sinners. Eliphaz's Third Speech. He accuses Job of Great Wickedness. He warns Job not to resist the Almighty.

And where is the ^atent wherein the wicked dwelt?

29 Have ye not asked wayfaring men?

And do ye not know their evidences,

30 That the ^bevil man is ¹reserved to the day of calamity?

That they are ²led forth to ^cthe day of wrath?

31 Who shall declare his way to his face?

And who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 ³Yet shall he be borne to the grave,

And men shall keep watch over the tomb.

33 The ^dclouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him,

And ^eall men shall draw after him,

As there were innumerable before him.

34 How then ^fcomfort ye me ⁴in vain,

Seeing in your answers there remaineth ^{only} ⁵falsehood?

22 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Can a ^gman be profitable unto God?

Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?

Or is it gain ^{to him}, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Is it ⁶for thy fear of ^{him} that he reproveth thee,

That he ^hentereth with thee into judgment?

5 Is not ⁱthy wickedness great? Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

6 For thou hast ^ktaken pledges of thy brother for nought,

And ^lstripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not ^mgiven water to the weary to drink,

And thou hast ⁿwithholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for ⁷the ^omighty man, he ^phad the ⁸earth;

And ^qthe honorable man, he dwelt in it.

^a ch. 8. 22, ref.; 18. 21
^b ch. 20. 29, ref.; Prov. 16. 4;
2 Pet. 2. 9
^c ch. 20. 28; Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 15;
Rom. 2. 5
^d ch. 3. 22; 17. 16
^e ch. 3. 19; 24. 24
^f ch. 16. 2
^g ch. 35. 7; Lk. 17. 10
^h ch. 14. 3; Ps. 143. 2
ⁱ ch. 11. 6; 15. 5
^k ch. 24. 3, 9; Ex. 22. 26; Dt. 24. 6, 17; Ezek. 18. 16
^l ch. 31. 19, 20
^m 2 S. 23. 15; Prov. 25. 25; Mt. 10. 42
ⁿ ch. 31. 31
^o ch. 12. 19, ref.
^p Ps. 94. 6; Is. 10. 2; Ezek. 22. 7
^q Is. 3. 3; 9. 15

^r ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^s ch. 6. 27, ref.
^t ch. 18. 9, ref.
^u ch. 15. 21, ref.
^v ch. 5. 14, ref.
^w ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^x ch. 11. 7-9
^y Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^z ch. 26. 9
^a Gen. 6. 5, 13
^b ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^c ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^d Mt. 7. 26, 27
^e ch. 21. 14, 15
^f Ps. 4. 6
^g ch. 12. 6
^h ch. 21. 16
ⁱ Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^k Ps. 18. 39
^l ch. 15. 30, ref.
^m Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
ⁿ Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 18. 9, ref.
^r ch. 15. 21, ref.
^s ch. 5. 14, ref.
^t ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 5;
Lam. 3. 54
^u ch. 11. 7-9
^v Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12
^w ch. 26. 9
^x Gen. 6. 5, 13
^y ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^z ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2
^a Mt. 7. 26, 27
^b ch. 21. 14, 15
^c Ps. 4. 6
^d ch. 12. 6
^e ch. 21. 16
^f Ps. 62. 6; 68. 10; 107. 42
^g Ps. 18. 39
^h ch. 15. 30, ref.
ⁱ Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 1. 3
^j Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^o ch. 24. 3, 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18
^p ch. 6. 27, ref.
^q ch. 1

but to return to him. Job's Eighth Speech. He yearns for Access to God. He protests his integrity in spite of God's Rigor

- 23 If thou ^areturn to the Almighty,
thou shalt be ^bbuilt up,
^cIf thou ^cput away unright-
eousness far from thy tents.
- 24 And ^dlay thou ^ethy ^ftreasure
^gin the dust,
And ^hthe gold of Ophir among
the stones of the brooks;
- 25 And the ⁱAlmighty will be thy
^jtreasure,
And ^kprecious silver unto thee.
- 26 For then shalt thou ^ldelight
thyself in the Almighty,
And shalt ^mlift up thy face unto
God.
- 27 Thou shalt ⁿmake thy prayer
unto him, and ^ohe will hear
thee;
And thou shalt ^ppay thy vows.
- 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing,
and it ^qshall be established
unto thee;
And ^rlight shall shine upon
thy ways.
- 29 When they ^scast thee down,
thou shalt say, *There is lift-*
ing up;
And ^tthe ^uhumble person he
will save.
- 30 He will ^vdeliver even him that
is not innocent:
Yea, he shall be delivered
through the ^wcleanness of
thy hands.

- 23 Then Job answered and
said,
2 Even to-day is my ^acomplaint
^brebellious:
My stroke is ^cheavier than my
groaning.
- 3 Oh that I knew where I might
^dfind him!
That I might come even to his
^eseat!
- 4 I would ^fset my cause in order
before him,
And fill my mouth with argu-
ments.
- 5 I would know the words which
he would answer me,
And understand what he would
say unto me.
- 6 Would he contend with me in
^gthe greatness of his power?
Nay; ^hbut he would give heed
unto me.
- 7 There the upright might ⁱrea-
son with him;

¹ Or, Thou shalt put away . . . And shalt lay up
² Heb. ore. ³ Or, on the earth
⁴ Or, precious silver shall be thine
⁵ Or, are made low
⁶ Heb. him that is lowly of eyes
⁷ Or, bitter Or, accounted rebellion
⁸ Or, he would only give heed

^a ch. 8. 6;
11. 13; Is.
19. 22;
31. 6; Zech.
1. 3
^b Acts 20. 32;
Col. 2. 7
^c ch. 11. 14
^d Ps. 19. 10
^e Is. 33. 6;
Mt. 6. 20
^f ch. 27. 10;
Ps. 37. 4;
^g Is. 68. 14
^h ch. 11. 15;
Gen. 4. 7
ⁱ ch. 33. 26;
Neh. 4. 9
^j ch. 34. 28
^k Ps. 22. 25
^l Ps. 145. 10
^m ch. 11. 17;
Ps. 112. 4
ⁿ ch. 6. 11;
Ps. 138. 6;
Prov. 3. 34;
29. 23; Mt.
23. 12; Jas.
4. 6; 1 Pet.
5. 5
^o ch. 42. 7. 8;
Gen. 18. 26
^p 2 S. 22. 21
^q ch. 7. 11,
ref.
^r ch. 6. 2. 3;
Ps. 32. 4
^s Dt. 4. 29;
Jer. 29. 13;
Hos. 6. 6
^t Ps. 9. 4;
47. 8
^u ch. 13. 18
^v ch. 9. 4,
ref.
^w ch. 13. 3

^x ver. 10; ch.
13. 16
^y ch. 9. 11;
35. 14
^z Ps. 139. 2
^a ch. 7. 18;
Ps. 7. 9; 11.
5; 66. 10;
Dan. 11. 35;
Zech. 13. 9;
1 Pet. 1. 7
^b ch. 31. 7;
Ps. 17. 6;
44. 18
^c Ps. 19. 10;
119. 103;
Jn. 4. 34
^d ch. 9. 12;
12. 14
^e Ps. 115. 3
^f ch. 7. 3
^g Dt. 20. 3;
Jer. 51. 46;
Lam. 5. 17
^h ch. 10. 18,
19
ⁱ ch. 19. 8
^j Ps. 31. 15
^k ch. 15. 20
^l Is. 2. 12;
Jer. 46. 10;
Obad. 15;
Zeph. 1. 7
^m Dt. 19. 14;
27. 17
ⁿ Dt. 28. 31

- So should I be ^adelivered for
ever from my judge.
- 8 Behold, I go forward, but he is
not ^bthere;
And backward, but I ^ccannot
perceive him;
- 9 On the left hand, when he doth
work, but I cannot behold
him;
He ^dhideth himself on the
right hand, that I cannot
see him.
- 10 ^eBut ^fhe knoweth ^gthe way
that I take;
When he hath ^htried me, I shall
come forth as gold.
- 11 My foot hath ⁱheld fast to his
steps;
His way have I kept, and turned
not aside.
- 12 I have not gone back from the
commandment of his lips;
I have treasured up the ^jwords
of his mouth ^kmore than my
^lnecessary food.
- 13 But ^mhe is in one ⁿmind, and
^owho can turn him?
And what his soul ^pdesireth,
even that he doeth.
- 14 For he performeth that which
is ^qappointed for me:
And many such things are with
him.
- 15 Therefore am I terrified at his
presence;
When I consider, I am afraid of
him.
- 16 For God hath made my ^rheart
faint,
And the Almighty hath terri-
fied me;
- 17 ^sBecause I ^twas not cut off be-
fore the darkness,
Neither did he cover ^uthe thick
darkness from my face.

- 24 ^aWhy are ^btimes not ^claid
up by the Almighty?
And why do not they that
know him see ^dhis days?
- 2 There are that ^eremove the
landmarks;
They ^fviolently take away
flocks, and feed them.
- 3 They drive away the ass of the
fatherless;

⁹ Or, turneth himself to . . . him, but
¹⁰ Or, For ¹¹ Heb. the way that is with me.
¹² Or, more than my own law
¹³ Or, portion See Prov. 30. 8. ¹⁴ Or, he is one
¹⁵ Or, For I am not dismayed because of the
darkness, Nor because thick darkness covereth my
face
¹⁶ Or, Why is it, seeing times are not hidden
from the Almighty, That they who know him see
not his days?

Job says that God is indifferent to Wickedness; that Sinners perish, but only like all others. Bildad's Third Speech

- They take the widow's ox for a ^apledge.
- 4 They ^bturn the needy out of the way:
The ¹poor of the earth all ^chide themselves.
- 5 Behold, as ^awild asses in the desert
They ^cgo forth to their work, seeking diligently for ²food;
The wilderness *yieldeth* them bread for their children.
- 6 They cut ³their provender in the field;
And they glean the vintage of the wicked.
- 7 They lie all night naked without clothing,
And have no covering in the cold.
- 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And ^cembrace the rock for want of a shelter.
- 9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And ⁴take a ^dpledge of the poor;
- 10 *So that* they go about ^anaked without clothing,
And being hungry they carry the sheaves.
- 11 They make oil within the walls of these men;
They tread ^ctheir winepresses, and suffer thirst.
- 12 From out of the ^bpopulous city men groan,
And the soul of the ⁴wounded crieth out:
Yet God ^aregardeth not the folly.
- 13 These are of them that ¹rebel against the light;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof.
- 14 The murderer ^mriseth with the light;
He ^akilleth the poor and needy;
And in the night he is as a thief.
- 15 The eye also of the ^aadulterer waiteth for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me:
And he ^cdisguiseth his face.
- 16 In the dark they ^ddig through houses:

^a Ex. 22. 26
^b Dt. 24. 14;
31; 22. 16;
Ezek. 18.
12; Am.
4. 1
^c Prov. 28. 12
^d ch. 39. 5-8
^e Ps. 104. 23
^f Lam. 4. 5
^g Dt. 24. 17
^h ver. 7
ⁱ Jer. 51. 52;
Ezek. 26. 15
^k ch. 9. 23, 24
^l Is. 5. 20;
Jn. 3. 19
^m Mic. 2. 1
ⁿ Ps. 10. 8
^o Prov. 7. 9
^p Ex. 22. 2;
Mt. 6. 19

^q Ps. 91. 5
^r ch. 9. 26;
Ps. 90. 5
^s ch. 6. 16, 17
^t ch. 21. 13
^u Ps. 31. 12;
Eccl. 2. 16
^v ch. 21. 26
^w ch. 18. 17;
Ps. 34. 10;
Prov. 10. 7
^x ch. 19. 10;
Dan. 4. 14

^y ch. 22. 9,
ref.
^z Jer. 12. 1;
Mal. 3. 15
^{aa} Dt. 28. 66

^{ac} ch. 12. 6
^{ad} ch. 11. 11,
ref.
^{ae} Ps. 37. 10
^{af} ch. 14. 21

^{ag} Is. 17. 5;
Mt. 12. 1
^{ah} ch. 6. 28;
27. 4

^{ai} ch. 9. 4,
ref.; Ps.
145. 13;
Dan. 4. 3,
24; Jude
25; Rev.
1. 6

^{aj} ch. 22. 12;
Ps. 148. 1;
Mt. 21. 9;
Lk. 2. 14
^{ak} ch. 16. 13,
ref.; Gen.
32. 2; Neh.
9. 6; Ps.
148. 2

- ⁷ They shut themselves up in the day-time;
They know not the light.
- 17 For ⁸the morning is to all of them as thick darkness;
For they know the ⁹terrors of the thick darkness.
- 18 ⁹Swiftly they ^rpass away upon the face of the waters;
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
They turn not into the way of the vineyards.
- 19 Drought and heat ¹⁰consume the snow waters:
So doth ^tSheol *those that* have sinned.
- 20 The womb shall ^uforget him;
The ^vworm shall feed sweetly on him;
He shall be ^xno more remembered;
And unrighteousness shall be broken ¹¹as a tree.
- 21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not,
And doeth not good to ^zthe widow.
- 22 Yet God ^apreserveth the mighty by his power:
He riseth up that hath ^bno assurance of life.
- 23 God giveth them ^cto be in security, and they rest thereon;
¹² And his ^deyes are upon their ways.
- 24 They are exalted; yet a ^elittle while, and they are gone;
¹³ Yea, they are ^fbrought low, they are ¹⁴taken out of the way as all others,
And are cut off as the tops of the ^gears of grain.
- 25 And if it be not so now, ^hwho will prove me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

- 25 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 ¹Dominion and fear are with him;
He maketh peace in ²his high places.
3 Is there any number of ³his armies?

⁷ Or, Which they had marked for themselves
⁸ Or, thick darkness is to all of them as the morning; For they &c.
⁹ Or, Ye say, Swiftly &c. Heb. Swift is he &c.
¹⁰ Heb. violently take away.
¹¹ Or, as a tree; even he that devourer &c.
¹² Or, But
¹³ Or, And when they are &c.
¹⁴ Or, gathered in

¹ Or, meek
² Heb. prey.
³ Or, his
⁴ Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor
⁵ Heb. city of men.
⁶ Or, putteth a covering on his face

Man's Inferiority to God. Job's Ninth Speech. He admits God's Power, but affirms his own Integrity. The Sinner's Hope vain

And upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be ^ajust ¹with God?

Or how can he be ^bclean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even ^cthe moon hath no brightness,

And the ^dstars are not pure in his sight:

6 How much less ^eman, that is ^fa worm!

And the son of man, that is a worm!

26 Then Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is ^gwithout power!

How hast thou saved the arm that ^hhath no strength!

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom,
And plentifully declared sound knowledge!

4 To whom hast thou uttered words?

And whose ⁱspirit came forth from thee?

5 ^jThey that are ^kdeceased tremble

Beneath the waters and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Sheol is ^lnaked before ^mGod,
And ⁿAbaddon hath no covering.

7 He ^ostretcheth out the north over empty space,
And hangeth the earth ^pupon nothing.

8 He ^qbindeth up the waters in his thick clouds;
And the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He ^rincloseth the face of his throne,
And spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath described a ^sboundary upon the face of the waters,

Unto the ^tconfines of light and darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble
And are astonished at his rebuke.

12 He ^ustirreth up the sea with his power,

And by his ^vunderstanding he smiteth through ^wRahab.

¹ Or, before

² Heb. breath

³ Or, The shades

Heb. The Rephaim.

⁴ Heb. him

⁵ Or, Destruction

⁶ Or, over

⁷ Or, stilleth

^a ch. 4. 17;

⁹ 2; Ps.

143. 2

^b ch. 14. 4

^c ch. 31. 26

^d ch. 15. 15

^e ch. 7. 17,

ref.

^f Ps. 22. 0;

¹ Is. 41. 14

^g ch. 6. 11, 12

^h Ps. 71. 9

ⁱ ch. 3. 13,

ref.; Ps.

88. 10

^k Heb. 4. 13

^l ch. 28. 22;

31. 12

^m ch. 9. 8, ref.

ⁿ ch. 37. 11;

Prov. 30. 4

^o ch. 22. 14;

^p ch. 97. 2;

105. 39

^q ch. 38. 8-

11; Prov.

8. 29

^r ch. 38. 19,

20. 24

^s Is. 51. 15;

Jer. 31. 35

^t ch. 12. 13,

ref.

^u ch. 9. 13

^v ch. 9. 8

^w Is. 27. 1

^x ch. 4. 12

^y ch. 36. 29;

37. 4, 5

^z ch. 13. 12;

29. 1

^a ch. 16. 11;

34. 5

^b ch. 9. 18

^c ch. 32. 8;

33. 4

^d ch. 6. 28;

33. 3

^e ch. 6. 29,

ref.

^f ch. 2. 3;

13. 18

^g 1 S. 24. 6;

Acts 23. 1;

1 Jn. 3. 21

^h ch. 8. 13;

11. 20

ⁱ Mt. 16. 26;

Lk. 12. 20

^k ch. 35. 12,

13; Ps. 18.

^l Prov.

1. 28; Is. 1.

15; Jer. 14.

12; Mic.

3. 4

^m Prov. 1. 27

ⁿ ch. 22. 26,

27; Ps. 37.

^o 4; Is. 58. 14

^p ver. 13

13 By his Spirit the ^qheavens are ^sgarnished;

His hand hath pierced ^tthe ^uswift serpent.

14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his ways:

And ^vhow small ^wa whisper ^xdo we hear of him!

But the ^ythunder of his ^zpower who can understand?

27 And Job again took up his ^aparable, and said,

2 As God liveth, ^bwho hath taken away my right,

And the Almighty, ^cwho hath ^dvexed my soul

3 ^e14 (For my life is yet whole in me,
And the ^fspirit of God is in my nostrils);

4 Surely my lips ^gshall not speak unrighteousness,

Neither ^hshall ⁱmy tongue utter deceit.

5 Far be it from me that I should justify you:

Till I die ^jI will not put away mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I ^khold fast, and will not let it go:

My ^lheart ^mshall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,

And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.

8 For what is ⁿthe hope of the godless, ^othough he get him gain,

When God ^ptaketh away his soul?

9 Will God ^qhear his cry,
When ^r'trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he ^sdelight himself in the Almighty,

And call upon God at all times?

11 I will teach you concerning the ^thand of God;

That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it;

Why then are ye become altogether vain?

⁸ Heb. beauty. Or, fleeing Or, gliding

¹⁰ Or, how little a portion ¹¹ Or, is heard

¹² Or, mighty deeds

¹³ Heb. made my soul bitter.

¹⁴ Or, All the while my breath is in me . . . no-

trils; surely ¹⁵ Or, do ¹⁶ Or, doth

¹⁷ Or, doth not reproach me for any of my days

¹⁸ Or, when God cutteth him off, When he taketh

Job depicts the Vanity of the Sinner's Hope. Man's Skill in finding the Treasures of the Earth. Wisdom a Richer Treasure,

- 13 This is ^a the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of ^b oppressors,
which they receive from the Almighty;
- 14 If his ^c children be multiplied,
it is for the sword;
And his ^d offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
- 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death,
And his ^e widows shall make no lamentation.
- 16 Though he ^f heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;
- 17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,
And the ^g innocent shall divide the silver.
- 18 He buildeth his ^h house as the moth,
And as a booth which the keeper maketh.
- 19 He lieth down rich, but he shall not be ⁱ gathered to his fathers;
He openeth his eyes, and ^k he is not.
- 20 ^j Terrors overtake him like waters;
A tempest stealeth him away ^m in the night.
- 21 The east ⁿ wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;
And it sweepeth him ^o out of his place.
- 22 For ^p God shall hurl at him, and ^q not spare:
He would fain ^r flee out of his hand.
- 23 Men shall ^s clap their hands at him,
And shall ^t hiss him out of his place.

- 28 ¹ Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place for gold which they refine.
- 2 Iron is taken out of the ² earth,
And ³ copper is molten out of the stone.
- 3 ⁴ Man setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out, to the furthest bound,
The stones of obscurity and of thick darkness.
- 4 ⁵ He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn;

¹ Or, For
³ Or, The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn; Even the waters forgotten of the foot: They are diminished, they are gone away from man

^a ch. 20. 29
^b ch. 15. 20
^c Dt. 28. 41;
Hos. 9. 13,
16
^d ch. 20. 10
^e Ps. 78. 64
^f Zech. 9. 3
^g ch. 20. 18-
21; Prov.
13. 22; 28.
8; Eccl. 2.
26
^h ch. 8. 15;
18. 14
ⁱ Jer. 8. 2;
Ezek. 29. 5
^k ch. 7. 8, 21;
20. 7
^l ch. 15. 21,
ref.
^m ch. 20. 8;
34. 20
ⁿ ch. 21. 18
^o ch. 7. 10,
ref.
^p Jer. 13. 14;
Ezek. 6.
11; 24. 14
^q ch. 11. 20,
ref.
^r Lam. 2. 15;
Nah. 3. 19
^s ch. 18. 15;
20. 8
^t Dt. 8. 9

^u Ps. 104. 14
^v ch. 41. 34
^w Dt. 8. 15;
32. 13

^x ver. 23, 28

^y Prov. 8.
10; 16. 16

^z Prov. 3. 15;
8. 11

^{aa} Prov. 8. 19

- They are forgotten of the foot:
They hang afar from men, they
¹ swing to and fro.
- 5 As for the earth, ² out of it cometh bread;
And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.
- 6 The stones thereof are the place of sapphires,
³ And it hath dust of gold.
- 7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,
Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:
- 8 The ⁴ proud beasts have not trodden it,
Nor hath the fierce lion passed thereby.
- 9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ⁵ flinty rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.
- 10 He cutteth out ⁶ channels among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.
- 11 He bindeth the streams ⁷ that they trickle not;
And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
- 12 But ⁸ where shall wisdom be found?
And where is the place of understanding?
- 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;
Neither is it found in the land of the living.
- 14 The deep saith, It is not in me;
And the sea saith, It is not with me.
- 15 It cannot be gotten for ⁹ gold.
Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
- 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
With the precious ¹⁰ onyx, or the sapphire.
- 17 ¹¹ Gold and glass cannot equal it,
Neither shall it be exchanged for ¹² jewels of fine gold.
- 18 No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal:
Yea, the price of ¹³ wisdom is above ¹⁴ rubies.
- 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with ¹⁵ pure gold.

¹ Or, fit
² Heb. sons of pride.
³ Heb. from weeping.
⁴ Or, beryl
⁵ Or, red coral
⁶ Or, And he winneth lumps of gold
⁷ Or, passages
⁸ Or, treasure
⁹ Or, vessels
¹⁰ Or, pearls

whose Source only God can make known. Job recalls his Past Happiness and Dignity

- 20 ^aWhence then cometh wisdom?
And where is the place of under-
standing?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of
all living,
And kept close from the birds of
the heavens.
22 ^{1b}Destruction and Death say,
We have heard a rumor thereof
with our ears.

- 23 ^cGod understandeth the way
thereof,
And he knoweth the place
thereof.
24 For he ^alooketh to the ends of
the earth,
And seeth under the whole
heaven;
25 ²To make a ^aweight for the
wind:
Yea, he ⁷meteth out the waters
by measure.
26 When he made a ⁹decree for the
rain,
And a way for the ^alightning of
the thunder;
27 Then did he see it, and ³declare
it;
He established it, yea, and
searched it out.
28 And unto man he said,
Behold, the ¹fear of the Lord,
that is wisdom;
And to depart from evil is un-
derstanding.

- 29 And Job again took up
his ²parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in the months
of old,
As in the days when God
⁷watched over me;
3 When his lamp shined ⁴upon
my head,
And ^mby his light I walked
through darkness;
4 As I was in ⁵the ripeness of my
days,
When the ⁶ⁿfriendship of God
was upon my tent;
5 When the Almighty was yet
with me,
And my children were about
me;
6 When my steps were washed
with ^obutter,
And the ^prock poured me out
streams of oil!
7 When I went forth to ^athe gate
unto the city,

¹ Heb. Abaddon. ² Or, When he maketh
³ Or, recount ⁴ Or, above
⁵ Heb. my days of autumn. ⁶ Or, counsel

^a ver. 23, 28
^b ch. 26, 6,
ref.
^c ver. 23-28:
Prov. 8.
22-31
^d Ps. 11, 4;
33, 13, 14;
66, 7;
Prov. 16, 3
^e Ps. 135, 7
^f ch. 12, 15;
38, 8-11
^g ch. 37, 6,
11, 12; 38.
26-28
^h ch. 37, 3;
38, 25
ⁱ Dt. 4, 6,
38, 25
^j Ps. 111, 10;
Prov. 1, 7;
9, 10; 14.
16; 15, 33;
16, 6
^k ch. 13, 12;
27, 1;
Num. 23.
7; 24, 3, 15
^l Jer. 31, 28
^m ch. 11, 17
ⁿ ch. 15, 8;
Ps. 25, 14;
Prov. 3, 32
^o ch. 20, 17;
Dt. 32, 14
^p Dt. 32, 13
^q ch. 31, 21

^r ver. 21
^s ch. 21, 5
^t ver. 22
^u ch. 4, 3, 4
^v ch. 31, 16
^w ch. 31, 17,
21
^x ch. 31, 19,
20
^y ch. 22, 9,
ref.
^z ch. 27, 5, 6;
Ps. 132, 9;
Is. 59, 17;
61, 10;
Eph. 6, 14
^{aa} ch. 24, 4,
ref.
^{ab} Ps. 3, 7
^{ac} Ps. 30, 6

^{ad} Jer. 17, 8

^{ae} Hos. 14, 5

^{af} Gen. 49.
24; Ps. 18.
34
^{ag} ver. 9; ch.
4, 3

^{ah} ver. 10

^{ai} Dt. 32, 2

- When I prepared my seat in the
⁷street,
8 The young men saw me and hid
themselves,
And the aged rose up and stood;
9 The princes ^rrefrained from
talking,
And ^slaid their hand on their
mouth;
10 The voice of the nobles ^twas
⁸hushed,
And their tongue cleaved to the
roof of their mouth.
11 For when ^uthe ear heard me,
then it blessed me;
And when the eye saw me, it
gave witness unto me:
12 Because I ^vdelivered the poor
that cried,
The ^wfatherless also, ⁹that had
none to help him.
13 The ^yblessing of him that was
ready to perish came upon
me;
And I caused the ^zwidow's
heart to sing for joy.
14 I ^aput on righteousness, and it
¹⁰clothed me:
My justice was as a robe and a
¹¹diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to ^bthe needy:
And ¹²the cause of him that I
knew not I searched out.
17 And I ^cbrake the ¹³jaws of the
unrighteous,
And plucked the prey out of his
teeth.
18 Then ^dI said, I shall die ¹⁴in my
nest,
And I shall multiply my days
as the sand:
19 My ^eroot is ¹⁵spread out ¹⁶to the
waters,
And the ^fdew lieth all night
upon my branch:
20 My glory is fresh in me,
And my ^gbow is renewed in
my hand.
21 Unto me ^hmen gave ear, and
waited,
And kept silence for my counsel.
22 After my words they ⁱspake not
again;
And ^kmy speech distilled upon
them.
23 And they waited for me as for
the rain;

⁷ Or, broad place

⁹ Or, and him that had &c.

¹⁰ Or, clothed itself with me

¹² Or, the cause which I knew not

¹³ Heb. great teeth.

¹⁵ Heb. opened.

⁸ Heb. hid.

¹¹ Or, turban

¹⁴ Or, beside Heb. with.

¹⁶ Or, by

Job bewails the Contumely to which he is subject, and the Harshness of God's Dealings with him

- And they opened their mouth
wide *as* for the latter rain.
- 24 I smiled on them, when they
had no confidence;
And the light of my counte-
nance they cast not down.
- 25 I chose out their way, and sat
as ^achief,
And dwelt as a king in the
army,
As one that ^bcomforteth the
mourners.

30 But now they that are
younger than I ^chave
me in derision,

- Whose fathers I disdained to
set with the dogs of my flock.
- 2 Yea, the strength of their hands,
whereto should it profit me?
Men in whom ¹ripe age is per-
ished.
- 3 They are gaunt with want and
famine;
²They gnaw the dry ground,
³in the gloom of wasteness
and desolation.
- 4 They pluck salt-wort by the
bushes;
And the roots of the broom are
⁴their food.
- 5 They are driven forth from the
midst of *men*;
They cry after them as after a
thief;
- 6 So that they dwell in frightful
valleys,
In holes of the earth and of the
rocks.
- 7 Among the bushes they bray;
Under the ⁵nettles they ⁶are
gathered together.
- 8 *They are* children of fools, yea,
children of ⁷base men;
They ⁸were scourged out of the
land.
- 9 And now I am become their
^asong,
Yea, I am a byword unto them.
- 10 They abhor me, they stand
aloof from me,
And spare not to ^espit ⁹in my
face.
- 11 For he hath loosed ¹⁰his cord,
and ⁷afflicted me;

^a ch. 1. 3;
31. 37
^b ch. 4. 4;
16. 5;
Gen. 37. 35;
Jn. 11. 19
^c ch. 12. 4
^d ch. 12. 4,
ref.
^e ch. 17. 6;
Num. 12.
14; Dt. 25.
9; Is. 50.
6; Mt. 26.
67
^f Ruth 1. 21;
Ps. 88. 7

^g Jas. 1. 26
^h Ps. 140. 4, 5
ⁱ ch. 19. 12
^j Is. 3. 12
^k ch. 3. 26;
31. 23; Ps.
65. 3-6
^m ch. 7. 9;
Hos. 13. 3
ⁿ ch. 3. 24;
Ps. 22. 14;
42. 4; Is.
63. 12
^o ver. 30
^p ch. 2. 7

^q Ps. 69. 2, 14

^r ch. 19. 7

^s ch. 10. 3;
16. 9, 14;
19. 6, 22
^t ch. 9. 17;
27. 21

^u ch. 9. 22;
10. 8

^v ch. 3. 19;
17. 13;
Eccl. 12. 5

^x ch. 19. 7

- And they have ⁹cast off the
bridle before me.
- 12 Upon my right hand rise the
¹¹rabble;
They ^hthrust aside my feet,
And ⁱthey cast up against me
their ways of destruction.
- 13 They ¹²*mar* my path,
They set forward my calam-
ity,
Even men that have no helper.
- 14 ¹³As through a wide breach
they come:
In the midst of the ruin they
roll themselves *upon me*.
- 15 ¹⁴Terrors are turned upon me;
They chase ¹⁵mine honor as
the wind;
And my welfare is passed away
^mas a cloud.
- 16 And now ⁿmy soul is poured
out ¹⁶within me;
Days of affliction have taken
hold upon me.
- 17 In the night season ^omy bones
are ¹⁷pierced ¹⁸in me,
And ¹⁹the *pains* that gnaw me
take no rest.
- 18 By *God's* great force is my
garment ^pdisfigured;
It bindeth me about as the
collar of my coat.
- 19 He hath cast me into ^qthe
mire,
And I am become like dust and
ashes.
- 20 I ^rcry unto thee, and thou dost
not answer me:
I stand up, and thou gazest at
me.
- 21 Thou art turned to be cruel to
me;
With the might of thy hand
thou ^spersecutest me.
- 22 Thou ^tliftest me up to the
wind, thou causest me to
ride *upon it*;
And thou dissolvest me in the
storm.
- 23 For I know that thou ^uwilt
bring me to death,
And to ²⁰the ^vhouse appointed
for all living.
- 24 Howbeit doth not one stretch
out the hand in his fall?
Or in his calamity therefore
^xcry for help?

¹¹ Or, brood ¹² Or, break up
¹³ Or, As a wide breaking in of waters
¹⁴ Or, Thou chasest ¹⁵ Or, my nobility
¹⁶ Heb. upon.
¹⁷ Or, corroded and drop away from me
¹⁸ Heb. from off. ¹⁹ Or, my sinews take &c.
²⁰ Or, the house of meeting for &c.

¹ Or, vigor
² Or, They flee into the wilderness, into &c.
³ Or, which westernight was Or, on the eve of
⁴ Or, to warm them ⁵ Or, wild vetches
⁶ Or, stretch themselves
⁷ Heb. men of no name.
⁸ Or, are outcasts from the land
⁹ Or, at the sight of me
¹⁰ According to another reading, my cord (or,
bowstring).

In his Affliction Job protests the integrity of his life

25 Did not I ^aweep for him that was in trouble?

Was not my soul grieved for ^bthe needy?

26 When I ^clooked for good, then evil came;

And when I waited for light, ^dthere came darkness.

27 My ^eheart is troubled, and resteth not;

Days of affliction are come upon me.

28 I go ^fmourning without the sun:

I stand up in the assembly, and ^gcry for help.

29 I am a brother to ^hjackals, And a companion to ostriches.

30 My ⁱskin is black, and falleth from me,

And my ^jbones are burned with heat.

31 Therefore is my ^kharp turned to mourning,

And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

31 I made a covenant with mine eyes;

How then should I ^llook upon a virgin?

2 ^mFor what is ⁿthe portion from God above,

And the heritage from the Almighty on high?

3 Is it not ^ocalamity to the unrighteous,

And disaster to ^pthe workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he ^qsee my ways, And ^rnumber all my steps?

5 If I have ^swalked with falsehood,

And my foot hath hastened to deceit

6 (Let me be ^tweighed in an even balance,

That God may know ^umine integrity);

7 If my step hath ^vturned out of the way,

And my heart walked after mine eyes,

And if any ^wspot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me ^xsow, and let another eat;

Yea, let ^ythe produce of my field be rooted out.

^a Ps. 35, 13, 11; Rom. 12, 15

^b ch. 24, 4, ref.

^c ch. 3, 25, 20; Jer. 8, 15

^d ch. 19, 8

^e Lam. 2, 11

^f ver. 31;

^g Ps. 38, 6; 42, 9; 43, 2

^h ch. 19, 7

ⁱ Ps. 44, 19; Mic. 1, 8

^j ch. 2, 7, ref.

^k Ps. 102, 3

^l Ps. 137, 1, 2; Is. 24, 8

^m Mt. 5, 28

ⁿ ch. 20, 29

^o ch. 18, 12; 21, 30

^p ch. 34, 22

^q ch. 24, 23; 28, 24; 34, 21; 36, 7

^r Chr. 16, 9; Prov. 5, 21; 15, 3

^s ver. 37;

^t ch. 14, 16

^u ch. 15, 31; Mic. 2, 11

^v ch. 6, 2, 3

^w ch. 23, 10; 27, 5, 6

^x ch. 23, 11

^y ch. 9, 30

^z ch. 20, 18; Lev. 26, 16; Mic. 6, 15

^a ver. 12

^a ver. 1; ch. 24, 15

^b Judg. 16, 21; Is. 47, 2

^c Dt. 28, 30; Jer. 8, 10

^d Lev. 20, 10; Dt. 22, 24

^e ver. 28

^f ch. 15, 30, ref.; Prov. 6, 27-29

^g ch. 26, 6, ref.

^h ver. 8; ch. 20, 28

ⁱ Dt. 24, 14, 15

^j ch. 10, 3, ref.; 34, 19; Prov. 22, 2

^k ch. 20, 19; 22, 7

^l ch. 22, 9, ref.; Ex. 22, 22-24

^m ch. 22, 7

ⁿ ch. 29, 12

^o ch. 22, 6; 29, 13

^p ch. 24, 4, ref.

^q ver. 17;

^r ch. 29, 12

^s ch. 29, 7

^t ch. 38, 15

^u ver. 3

^v ch. 13, 11

9 If my heart hath been ^aenticed unto a woman,

And I have laid wait at my neighbor's door;

10 Then let my wife ^bgrind unto another,

And let ^cothers bow down upon her.

11 For that were a ^dheinous crime;

Yea, it were ^ean iniquity to be punished by the judges:

12 For it is ^fa fire that consumeth unto ^gDestruction,

And would ^hroot out all mine increase.

13 If I have ⁱdespised the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant,

When they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up?

And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not ^jhe that made me in the womb make him?

And did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have ^kwithheld ^lthe poor from ^mtheir desire,

Or have caused the eyes of ⁿthe widow to fail,

17 Or have ^oeaten my morsel alone,

And ^pthe fatherless hath not eaten thereof

18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,

And her have I guided from my mother's womb);

19 If I have seen any perish ^qfor want of clothing,

Or that ^rthe needy had no covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, And if he hath not been warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against ^sthe fatherless,

Because I saw my help ^tin the gate;

22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder-blade,

And mine ^uarm be broken from the bone.

23 For ^vcalamity from God is a terror to me,

And by reason of ^whis majesty I can do nothing.

⁴ Heb. Abaddon. See ch. 26, 6.

⁵ Or, aught that the poor desired

¹ Or, blackened, but not by the sun

² Or, For what portion should I have of God

and what heritage &c. ? Is there not calamity &c. ?

³ Or, my offspring Heb. my produce.

Job protests the Integrity of his Life. Elihu's Speech. He earnestly desires to express

- 24 If I have made ^agold my hope,
And have said to the fine gold,
Thou art my confidence;
25 If I have ^brejoiced because my
wealth was great,
And because my hand had
gotten much;
26 If I have ^cbeheld ¹the sun
when it shined,
Or the moon walking in bright-
ness,
27 And my heart hath been se-
cretly enticed,
And ²my mouth hath kissed my
hand:
28 This also were ^aan iniquity to
be punished by the judges;
For I should have ^cdenied the
God that is above.
29 If I have ^drejoiced at the de-
struction of him that hated
me.
Or lifted up myself when evil
found him
30 (Yea, ^eI have not suffered my
³mouth to sin
By asking his life with ^aa
curse);
31 If the men of my tent have
not said,
Who can find one that hath
not been ^ffilled with his meat?
32 (The ⁴sojourner hath not lodged
in the street;
But I have opened my doors
to ⁴the traveller);
33 If ⁵like Adam I have ^gcovered
my transgressions,
By hiding mine iniquity in my
bosom,
34 Because I ^mfeared the great
multitude,
And the contempt of families
terrified me,
So that I kept silence, and went
not out of the door—
35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
(Lo, here is my ⁶signature, ⁿlet
the Almighty answer me)
And *that I had* the ⁷indictment
which mine ⁸adversary hath
written!
36 Surely I would carry it upon my
shoulder;
I would bind it unto me as a
crown:
37 I would declare unto him ^pthe
number of my steps;
As ⁹a prince would I ⁸go near
unto him.

^a ch. 22. 24;
Mk. 10. 24;
^b ch. 1. 3, 10;
Ps. 62. 10
^c Dt. 4. 19;
17. 3;
Ezek. 8. 16
^d ver. 11;
Dt. 17. 2-7
^e Josh. 24.
27; Is. 59.
13
^f Prov. 17.
5; 24. 17;
Obad. 12
^g Ps. 7. 4
ch. 5. 3
^h ch. 22. 7
ⁱ Gen. 19. 2,
3; Judg.
19. 20, 21;
Rom. 12.
13; 1 Pet.
4. 9
^j Gen. 3. 10;
Prov. 28. 13
^k Ex. 23. 2
^l ch. 19. 7;
30. 20, 24;
28; 35. 14
^m ch. 27. 7
ⁿ ver. 4
^o ch. 1. 3;
29. 25

^r Gen. 4. 10,
11
^s ch. 24. 2;
Lev. 19. 13
^t 1 K. 21. 19
^u Gen. 3. 18;
15. 6, 6;
16. 32, 13
^v ch. 10. 7;
13. 18; 27.
2; 31. 6;
33. 9
^w Gen. 22. 21;
Jer. 25. 23
^x ch. 27. 5, 6
^y ch. 34. 5;
35. 2; 40. 8
^z ch. 11. 6;
15. 6; 22. 5
^{aa} ch. 15. 10

^c ch. 27. 3
^d ch. 33. 4
^e ch. 38. 36;
1 K. 3. 12;
4. 29; Prov.
2. 6; Eccl.
2. 26; Dan.
1. 17; 2. 21;
Jas. 1. 5
^f Eccl. 9.
13-16
^g Eccl. 4.
13-15

^h ch. 5. 27

- 38 If my ^rland crieth out against
me,
And the furrows thereof weep
together;
39 If I have ⁹eaten the ⁹fruits
thereof without money,
Or have ⁹caused the owners
thereof to lose their life:
40 Let ¹⁰thistles grow instead of
wheat,
And ¹¹cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men ceased
to answer Job, because he
was ^rrighteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of
Elihu the son of Barachel the ²Bu-
zite, of the family of Ram; against
Job was his wrath kindled, ³be-
cause he justified himself ²rather
than God. 3 Also against his three
friends was his wrath kindled, be-
cause they had found no answer,
and yet had ⁴condemned Job. 4
Now Elihu had ¹²waited to speak
unto Job, because they were elder
than he. 5 And when Elihu saw
that there was no answer in the
mouth of these three men, his wrath
was kindled.

- 6 And Elihu the son of Barachel
the Buzite answered and said,
I am young, and ye are very
⁶old;
Wherefore I held back, and
durst not show you mine
opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak,
And multitude of years should
teach wisdom.
8 But there is a ^cspirit in man,
And the ^abreath of the Al-
mighty giveth them ^cunder-
standing.
9 It is ^fnot the great that are
wise,
Nor the ⁹aged that understand
justice.
10 Therefore I ¹³said, Harken to
me;
I also will show mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words,
I listened for your reasonings,
Whilst ye ^asearched out what
to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And, behold, there was none
that convinced Job,

¹ Heb. the light.

² Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

³ Heb. palate.

⁴ Heb. the way.

⁵ Or, after the manner of men ⁶ Heb. mark.

⁷ Heb. book.

⁸ Or, present it to him

⁹ Heb. strength.

¹⁰ Or, thorns

¹¹ Or, noisome weeds

¹² Heb. waited for Job with words. ¹³ Or, say

his opinion. He reproves Job's Self-justification.

Affirms that God helps Man by the Ministry of Dreams and Sickness

- Or that answered his words,
among you.
- 13 ¹ Beware ^a lest ye say, We have
found wisdom;
God may vanquish him, not
man:
- 14 For he hath not directed his
words against me;
Neither will I answer him with
your speeches.
- 15 They are amazed, they answer
no more:
They have not a word to say.
- 16 And shall I wait, because they
speak not,
Because they stand still, and
answer no more?
- 17 I also will answer my part,
I also will show mine opinion.
- 18 For I am full of words;
The spirit within me ^b constrain-
eth me.
- 19 Behold, my breast is as wine
which hath no vent;
Like new ^c wine-skins ² it is
ready to burst.
- 20 I will speak, that I may ³ be
refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
- 21 Let me not, I pray you, ^d respect
any man's person;
Neither will I give flattering
titles unto any man.
- 22 For I know not to ^e give flatter-
ing titles;
Else would my Maker soon take
me away.

- 33** Howbeit, Job, I pray thee,
hear my speech,
And hearken to all my words.
- 2 Behold now, I have opened my
mouth;
My tongue hath spoken in my
⁴ mouth.
- 3 My words *shall utter* the up-
rightness of my heart;
And ^f that which my lips know
they shall speak sincerely.
- 4 The ^g Spirit of God hath made
me,
And the ^h breath of the Al-
mighty giveth me life.
- 5 If thou canst, ⁱ answer thou
me;
^j Set *thy words* in order before
me, stand forth.
- 6 Behold, ^k I am toward God even
as thou art:

¹ Or, *Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man: Now he &c.*
² Or, *which are ready*
³ Or, *find relief*
⁴ Heb. *pulate.*
⁵ Or, *I am according to thy wish in God's stead*

^a Jer. 9. 23
^b Acts 18. 5
^c Mt. 9. 17
^d ch. 13. 8
^e 10; ch. 34.
19; Lev.
19. 15
^f 1 Th. 2. 5
^g ch. 6. 28;
27. 4; 36. 4;
^h Gen. 2. 7;
Acts 17. 25
ⁱ ch. 10. 3,
ref.; 32. 8
^j ch. 27. 3
^k ver. 32
ch. 13. 18

^l ch. 4. 19,
ref.; Is.
45. 9
^m ch. 9. 34;
13. 21
ⁿ 2 Cor. 2. 5
^o ch. 6. 10;
9. 21; 10. 7;
12. 4; 13.
18; 23. 10;
27. 5; 34. 6
^p ch. 13. 23;
16. 17; 31.
5-8
^q ch. 13. 23
^r ch. 13. 24
^s ch. 13. 27
^t ch. 10. 14;
14. 16;
31. 4
^u ch. 15. 25;
40. 2; Is.
45. 9
^v Ps. 62. 11

^x ver. 15-18;
ch. 4. 12-17;
Num. 12. 6

^y ch. 36. 10,
15

^z ver. 24, 28,
30

^a ch. 15. 22,
ref.

^b ch. 30. 17

^c ch. 3. 24;
6. 7; Ps.
107. 18

^d ch. 16. 8

- I also am formed out of the
¹ clay.
- 7 Behold, my ^m terror shall not
make thee afraid,
Neither shall my ⁿ pressure be
heavy upon thee.
- 8 Surely thou hast spoken in my
hearing,
And I have heard the voice of
thy words, *saying*,
- 9 I am ^o clean, ^p without transgres-
sion;
I am innocent, neither ^q is there
iniquity in me:
- 10 Behold, he findeth ^r occasions
against me,
He ^s counteth me for his enemy;
11 He ^t putteth my feet in the
stocks,
He ^u marketh all my paths.
- 12 Behold, ^v I will answer thee, in
this thou art not just;
For God is greater than man.
- 13 Why dost thou ^w strive against
him,
For that he giveth not account
of any of his matters?
- 14 For ^x God speaketh ^y once,
Yea twice, *though man* regard-
eth it not.
- 15 In a ^z dream, in a vision of the
night,
When deep sleep falleth upon
men,
In slumberings upon the bed;
- 16 Then ^z he ^o openeth the ears of
men,
And sealeth their instruction,
- 17 ¹⁰ That he may withdraw man
from his purpose,
And hide pride from man;
- 18 ¹¹ He ^z keepeth back his soul
from the pit,
And his life from perishing ^a by
the ¹² sword.
- 19 He is chastened also with ^b pain
upon his bed,
¹³ And with continual strife in
his bones;
- 20 So that his life ^c abhorreth
bread,
And his soul dainty food.
- 21 His ^d flesh is consumed away,
that it cannot be seen;

⁶ Or, *causes of alienation*
⁷ Or, *in this thou art not just: I will answer thee; For &c.* ⁸ Or, *in one way, yea, in two*
⁹ Heb. *uncovereth.*
¹⁰ Or, *That man may put away his purpose. And that he may hide.*
¹¹ Or, *That he may keep back* ¹² Or, *weapons*
¹³ Another reading is, *While all his bones are firm.*

The Ministry of Angels. Elihu rebukes Job for his Irreverence. He vindicates God's Justice

- And his ^a bones that were not
seen stick out.
- 22 Yea, ^b his soul draweth near
unto the pit,
And his life to the destroyers.
- 23 If there be with him ¹ an angel,
An ^c interpreter, one ² among a
thousand,
To ^d show unto man ³ what is
right for him;
- 24 ⁴ Then God is gracious unto
him, and saith,
Deliver him from ^e going down
to the pit,
I have found a ^f ransom.
- 25 His ^g flesh shall be fresher than
a child's;
He returneth to the days of his
youth.
- 26 He ^h prayeth unto God, and he
is favorable unto him,
So that ⁱ he seeth his face with
joy:
And he ^k restoreth unto man his
righteousness.
- 27 He ^l singeth before men, and
saith,
I ^m have sinned, and perverted
that which was right,
And ⁿ it ^o profited me not:
- 28 He hath ^p redeemed my soul
from going into the pit,
And my life shall ^q behold the
light.
- 29 Lo, ^r all these things doth God
work,
Twice, ^s yea thrice, with a man,
- 30 To ^t bring back his soul from
the pit,
That he may be enlightened
with the ^u light of ^v the liv-
ing.
- 31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto
me:
Hold thy peace, and I will
speak.
- 32 If thou hast anything to say,
answer me:
Speak, for I desire to justify
thee.
- 33 If not, hearken thou unto me:
^w Hold thy peace, and I will
teach thee wisdom.

34 Moreover Elihu answered
and said,
2 Hear my words, ye wise men;

¹ Or, a messenger ² Or, of the thousand
³ Or, his unrighteousness
⁴ Or, And he be gracious . . . and say . . .
ransom: his flesh &c. ⁵ Or, looketh upon men
⁶ Or, it was not required unto me Or, it was
not meet for me ⁷ Or, life

^a ch. 19. 20;
^b Ps. 22. 17
^c Gen. 38. 3
^d Gen. 40. 8
^e Mic. 6. 8
^f ver. 18, 28;
^g Is. 38. 17
^h ch. 36. 18;
ⁱ Ps. 49. 7
^j 2 K. 5. 14
^k ch. 22. 27;
^l 34. 28
^m ch. 22. 26;
ⁿ Ps. 11. 7
^o Ps. 51. 12
^p ch. 8. 21
^q 2 S. 12. 13;
^r Lk. 15. 21
^s Rom. 6. 21
^t Ps. 103. 4
^u ch. 22. 28,
ref.
^v Eph. 1. 11;
^w 1 Cor. 12. 6;
^x Phil. 2. 13
^y ver. 18
^z Ps. 49. 19,
56. 13
^{aa} ch. 33. 31

^{ab} ch. 12. 11
^{ac} 1 Th. 5. 21
^{ad} ch. 33. 9,
ref.
^{ae} ch. 27. 2
^{af} ch. 6. 4,
Jer. 15. 18;
^{ag} 30. 12
^{ah} ch. 15. 16
^{ai} Ps. 50. 18
^{aj} ch. 21. 15;
35. 3

^{ak} ver. 12;
ch. 8. 3,
ref.; Ps.
92. 15;
Rom. 9. 14
^{al} ver. 25;
Ps. 62. 12;
Prov. 24.
12; Jer. 32.
19; Ezek.
33. 20; Mt.
16. 27;
Rom. 2. 6,
2 Cor. 5.
10; Rev.
22. 12
^{am} ver. 10,
ref.

^{an} ch. 38. 5, 6

^{ao} ch. 12. 10,
Ps. 104. 29
^{ap} Gen. 7. 21;
Is. 40. 6, 7
^{aq} ch. 10. 9;
Gen. 3. 19

- And give ear unto me, ye that
have knowledge.
- 3 For ^a the ear trieth words,
As the palate tasteth food.
- 4 Let us ^b choose for us that which
is right:
Let us know among ourselves
what is good.
- 5 For Job hath said, ^c I am right-
eous,
And ^d God hath taken away my
right:
6 ^e Notwithstanding my right I
am accounted a liar;
^f My ^g wound is incurable,
though I am without trans-
gression.
- 7 What man is like Job,
Who ^h drinketh up scoffing like
water,
- 8 Who goeth ⁱ in company with
the workers of iniquity,
And walketh with wicked
men?
- 9 For he hath said, ^j It profiteth a
man nothing
That he should ^k delight himself
with God.
- 10 Therefore hearken unto me,
ye men of understanding:
Far be it from God, that he
should ^l do wickedness,
And from the Almighty, that
he should commit iniquity.
- 11 For ^m the work of a man will he
render unto him,
And cause every man to find
according to his ways.
- 12 Yea, of a surety, ⁿ God will not
do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty per-
vert justice.
- 13 Who gave him a charge over
the earth?
Or who ^o hath ^p disposed the
whole world?
- 14 ^q If he set his heart upon ^r him-
self,
If he ^s gather unto himself his
spirit and his breath;
- 15 All ^t flesh shall perish together,
And man shall ^u turn again
unto dust.
- 16 ^v If now thou hast understand-
ing, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of my
words.

⁸ Or, Should I lie against my right?

⁹ Heb. Mine arrow.

¹⁰ Or, consent with. See Ps. 50. 18.

¹¹ Or, laid upon him

¹² According to another reading, If he cause his
heart to return unto himself.

¹³ Or, man Heb. him. ¹⁴ Or, Only understand

Elihu vindicates God's Justice and Sovereignty. He accuses Job of Rebellion and Self-righteousness

17 Shall even ^aone that hateth
justice govern?
And ^bwilt thou condemn him
that is righteous and
mighty?—

18 ¹Him that ^csait to a king,
Thou art vile,

Or to ^dnobles, *Ye are wicked;*
19 That ^erespecteth not the per-
sons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more
than the poor;

For they all are the ^fwork of
his hands.

20 In a moment they die, ²even
^gat midnight;
The people are shaken and pass
away.

And ^hthe mighty are taken
away without hand.

21 For ⁱhis eyes are upon the
ways of a man,

And he seeth all his goings.

22 There is ^jno darkness, nor
thick gloom,
Where the workers of iniquity
may hide themselves.

23 For he ^kneedeth not further to
consider a man,
That he should go before God
in judgment.

24 He breaketh in pieces ^mmighty
men ³in ways past finding
out,
And setteth others in their
stead.

25 Therefore he ⁿtaketh knowl-
edge of their works;
And ^ohe overturneth them in
the night, so that they are
⁴destroyed.

26 He ^pstriket them as wicked
men

⁵In the open sight of others;
27 Because they ^qturned aside
from following him,
And would not ^rhave regard to
any of his ways:

28 ⁶So that they caused ^sthe cry
of the poor to come unto him,
And he ^theard the cry of the
afflicted.

29 When he ^ugiveth quietness,
who then can condemn?
And when he hideth his face,
who then can behold him?
Alike whether *it be done* unto
a nation, or unto a man:

¹The Heb. as pointed reads, *Is it fit to say
to a king, Thou art vile? Or to nobles, Ye are
wicked?* ²Or, and at midnight the people &c.

³Or, without inquisition. ⁴Heb. crushed.

⁵Heb. In the place of beholders.

⁶Or, That they might cause . . . And that he
might hear

^a ver. 30;
^b 2 S. 23. 3
^c ch. 40. 8
^d Ps. 105. 14
^e Ps. 83. 1
^f Lev. 19. 15.
ref.; Dt.
10. 17;
^g Chr. 19.
7. Acts 10.
34; Rom.
2. 11; Gal.
2. 6; Eph.
6. 9; Col.
3. 25;
^h 1 Pet. 1. 17
ⁱ ch. 10. 3,
ref.
^j ver. 25;
^k ch. 36. 20,
Ex. 12. 29
^l ch. 12. 19,
ref.
^m ch. 24. 23;
31. 4;
ⁿ Prov. 5.
21; 15. 3;
Jer. 16. 17
^o Ps. 139. 11,
12; Am. 9.
2, 3
^p ch. 11. 11
^q ch. 12. 19,
ref.
^r ver. 11
^s ver. 20
^t ch. 26. 12
^u 1 S. 15. 11
^v ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 28. 5;
Is. 5. 12
^w ch. 35. 9;
Jas. 5. 4
^x ch. 22. 27,
Ex. 22. 23
^y 1 Chr. 22. 9

^a ver. 17
^b ch. 33. 27
^c ch. 35. 11,
Ps. 25. 4,
119. 33; Is.
2. 3
^d Lk. 19. 8
^e Ps. 60. 21
^f ch. 35. 16
^g ch. 23. 10
^h ch. 22. 15
ⁱ ch. 23. 2
^j ch. 27. 23
^k ch. 32. 2,
ref.
^l ch. 34. 9

^m ch. 9. 30, 31
ⁿ Gen. 15. 5;
Ps. 8. 3
^o ch. 22. 12
^p ch. 7. 20;
Prov. 8. 36;
Jer. 7. 19
^q ch. 22. 2, 3;
Prov. 9. 12;
Lk. 17. 10

30 That the ^agodless man reign
not,
That there be none to ensnare
the people.

31 For hath any said unto God,
I have ^bborne chastisement, ¹I
will not offend *any more*:

32 That which I see not ^cteach
thou me:
If I have ^ddone iniquity, I will
do it no more?

33 Shall his ^erecompense be as
thou wilt, that thou refuseth
it?

For thou must choose, and
not I:

Therefore speak what thou
knowest.

34 Men of understanding will say
unto me,

Yea, every wise man that hear-
eth me:

35 Job ^fspeaketh without knowl-
edge,
And his words are without
wisdom.

36 Would that Job were ^gtried
unto the end,
Because of his answering ^hlike
wicked men.

37 For he addeth ⁱrebellion unto
his sin;

He ^jclappeth his hands among
us,

And multiplieth his words
against God.

35 Moreover Elihu answered
and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be *thy*
right,

Or sayest thou, ^aMy righteous-
ness is more than God's,

3 That thou sayest, ^bWhat advan-
tage will it be unto thee?

And, ^cWhat profit shall I have,
more than if I had sinned?

4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with thee.

5 ^dLook unto the heavens, and
see;

And behold ^ethe skies, which
are higher than thou.

6 If thou hast sinned, ^fwhat
effectest thou against him?

And if thy transgressions be
multiplied, what doest thou
unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, ^gwhat giv-
est thou him?

Or what receiveth he of thy
hand?

¹ Or, though I offend not

Elihu accuses Job of Undutifulness and Presumptuousness. He justifies God's Use of Affliction.

- 8 Thy ^awickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.
- 9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they ^bcry out;
They cry for help by reason of the arm ^cof the mighty.
- 10 But ^anone saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who ^egiveth songs in the night,
- 11 Who ^fteacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us ^gwiser than the birds of the heavens?
- 12 There they ^hcry, ¹but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
- 13 Surely ⁱGod will not hear an empty cry,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
- 14 How much less when ^kthou sayest ²thou beholdest him not,
The ^l'cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!
- 15 But now, ^mbecause he hath not visited in his anger,
³Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;
- 16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He ⁿ'multiplieth words ^owithout knowledge.

36 Elihu also proceeded, and said,

- 2 ^aSuffer me a little, and I will show thee;
For ^bI have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.
- 3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe ^crighteousness to my Maker.
- 4 For truly ^dmy words are not false:
One that is ^e'perfect in knowledge is with thee.
- 5 Behold, God is mighty, and ^f'despiseth not any:
He is ^g'mighty in strength of ^h'understanding.
- 6 He ⁱ'preserveth not the life of the wicked,

¹ Or, but he answereth not
² Or, thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him
³ Or, Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c. ⁴ Heb. Wait for.
⁵ Heb. there are yet words for God.
⁶ Heb. heart.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 33
^b Ex. 2. 23
^c ch. 12. 19, ref.
^d ch. 21. 14; 27. 10; 36. 13
^e ch. 8. 21; Ps. 42. 8; 77. 6; 149. 5; Acts 16. 25
^f ch. 36. 22; Ps. 94. 12; Jer. 32. 33
^g Lk. 12. 24
^h ch. 27. 9
ⁱ Prov. 15. 29; Is. 1. 16; Jer. 11. 11; Mic. 3. 4
^k ch. 9. 11; 23. 8, 9
^l ch. 31. 35
^m Eccl. 8. 11
ⁿ ch. 34. 37
^o ch. 34. 35
^p ch. 8. 3; 37. 23
^q ch. 33. 3, ref.
^r ch. 37. 16
^s Ps. 22. 24; 69. 33; 102. 17
^t ch. 12. 13, ref.
^u ch. 8. 22, ref.; 34. 26

^v ch. 5. 16, ref.
^w Ps. 33. 18; 34. 15
^x ch. 5. 11; Ps. 113. 8
^y Ps. 107. 10
^z ver. 15, 21
^a Is. 68. 1
^b ch. 15. 25
^c ver. 15;
^d ch. 33. 16
^e ver. 21;
^f 2 K. 17. 13; Jon. 3. 8
^g Is. 1. 19, 20
^h ch. 15. 22, ref.
ⁱ ch. 4. 21
^j Rom. 2. 5
^k ch. 15. 32; 22. 16
^l Ps. 119. 67; 75; Is. 48. 10
^m ver. 10
ⁿ Hos. 2. 14
^o 2 S. 22. 20;
^p Ps. 4. 1; 31. 8; 118. 5; Hos. 4. 16
^q ch. 22. 5, 10, 11
^r ch. 34. 33; Jon. 4. 4, 9
^s ch. 33. 24

^t ch. 34. 20, 25

- But giveth to ^athe afflicted their right.
- 7 He ^b'withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
But ^c'with kings upon the throne
He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.
- 8 And if they be ^d'bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords ^eof affliction;
- 9 Then he ^f'showeth them their work,
And their transgressions, that they have ^g'behaved themselves proudly.
- 10 He ^h'openeth also their ear to instruction,
And ⁱ'commandeth that they return from iniquity.
- 11 ^j'If they hearken and serve him,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in ^k'pleasures.
- 12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish ^l'by ^m'the sword,
And they shall ⁿ'die without knowledge.
- 13 But they that are godless in heart ^o'lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.
- 14 ^p'They ^q'die in youth,
And their life *perisheth* ¹⁰among the ¹¹unclean.
- 15 He ^r'delivereth the afflicted ¹²by their affliction,
And ^s'openeth their ear ¹³in oppression.
- 16 Yea, he would have ^t'allured thee ¹⁴out of distress
Into a ^u'broad place, where there is no straitness;
And that which is set on thy ^v'table would be full of fatness.
- 17 But thou ¹⁵art full of ^w'the judgment of the wicked:
Judgment and justice take hold on thee.
- 18 ¹⁶For let not ^x'wrath stir thee up against chastisements;
Neither let the greatness of the ^y'ransom turn thee aside.
- 19 Will thy cry avail, *that thou be* not in distress,
Or all the forces of *thy* strength?
- 20 Desire not ^z'the night,
⁷ Or, pleasantness ⁸ Or, weapons
⁹ Heb. Their soul dieth. ¹⁰ Or, like
¹¹ Or, sodomites See Dt. 23. 17. ¹² Or, in
¹³ Or, by adversity ¹⁴ Heb. out of the mouth of
¹⁵ Or, hast filled up
¹⁶ Or, Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be led away by thy sufficiency

Elihu exhorts Job to submit to God, and to magnify God's Unsearchable Greatness

- When peoples ¹are cut off in their place.
- 21 Take heed, ^aregard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than ^baffliction.
- 22 Behold, God doeth loftily in his power:
Who is a ^cteacher like unto him?
- 23 Who hath ^denjoined him his way?
Or who can say, ^eThou hast wrought unrighteousness?
- 24 Remember that thou ^fmagnify his work,
Whereof men have ^gsung.
- 25 All men have looked thereon;
Man beholdeth it afar off.
- 26 Behold, ^hGod is great, and we know him not:
The ⁱnumber of his years is unsearchable.
- 27 For ^khe draweth up the drops of water,
Which distil in rain ^lfrom ^mhis vapor,
- 28 Which the skies pour down
And drop upon man abundantly.
- 29 Yea, can any understand the ⁿspreadings of the clouds,
The ^othunderings of his pavilion?
- 30 Behold, he spreadeth his light ^paround him;
And he ^qcovereth the bottom of the sea.
- 31 For by these he ^rjudgeth the peoples;
He ^sgiveth food in abundance.
- 32 He covereth his hands with the ^tlightning,
And ^ugiveth it a charge ^vthat it strike the mark.
- 33 The ^wnoise thereof telleth concerning ^xhim,
The cattle also concerning ^ythe storm that cometh up.
- 37** Yea, at this my heart trembleth,
And is moved out of its place.
- 2 Hear, oh, hear the ^znoise of his voice,
And the ^{aa}sound that goeth out of his mouth.
- 3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,

- And his ^{ab}lightning unto the ^{ac}ends of the earth.
- 4 After it a voice roareth;
He ^{ad}thundereth with the voice of his majesty;
And he restraineth not ^{ae}the ^{af}lightnings when his voice is heard.
- 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;
^{ag}Great things doeth he, which we ^{ah}cannot comprehend.
- 6 For he saith to ^{ai}the snow, Fall thou on the earth;
Likewise to the ^{aj}shower of rain, And to the showers of his mighty rain.
- 7 He ^{ak}sealeth up the hand of every man,
That all men whom he hath made may know ^{al}it.
- 8 Then the beasts go into ^{am}cov-
erts,
And remain in their dens.
- 9 Out of the ^{an}chamber of the south cometh the storm,
And ^{ao}cold out of the ^{ap}north.
- 10 By the breath of God ^{aq}ice is given;
And the breadth of the waters is ^{ar}straitened.
- 11 Yea, ^{as}he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;
He ^{at}spreadeth abroad ^{au}the cloud of his ^{av}lightning:
- 12 And it is turned round about by his guidance,
That they may do whatsoever he ^{aw}commandeth them
Upon the ^{ax}face of the ^{ay}habitable world.
- 13 Whether it be for ^{az}correction, or for ^{ba}his ^{bb}land,
Or for ^{bc}lovingkindness, that he cause it to come.
- 14 Harken unto this, O Job:
Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
- 15 Dost thou know how God layeth his charge upon them,
And causeth the ^{bd}lightning of his cloud to shine?
- 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
The ^{be}wondrous works of him who ^{bf}is perfect in knowledge?
- 17 ^{bg}How thy garments are warm.
^{bh}When the earth is still by reason of the south ^{bi}wind?

¹ Heb. go up. ² Heb. belonging to.
³ Or, the vapor thereof ⁴ Or, thereon
⁵ Or, covereth it with the depths of the sea
⁶ Heb. light. ⁷ Or, against the assailant
⁸ Or, it ⁹ Or, him ¹⁰ Or, muttering

¹¹ Heb. skirts. ¹² Heb. them.
¹³ Heb. scattering winds. ¹⁴ Or, congregate
¹⁵ Or, earth ¹⁶ Or, Thou whose garments are of
¹⁷ Or, When he quieteth the earth by the south
wind

Jehovah speaks, and sets forth Job's Ignorance of the Creation and Constitution of the Earth; of Light,

18 Canst thou with him ^aspread
out the sky,
Which is strong as a molten
mirror?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto
him;
*For we ^bcannot set our speech
in order by reason of dark-
ness.*

20 Shall it be told him that I
would speak?

¹ Or should a man wish that he
were swallowed up?

21 And now men ²see not the
light which is bright in the
skies;
But the wind passeth, and
cleareth them.

22 Out of the north cometh
³golden splendor:
God ^chath upon him terrible
majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, ^dwe
cannot find him out:
He is ^eexcellent in power;
And ^fin justice and plenteous
righteousness ^ghe will not
afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him:
He ^hregardeth not any that are
wise of heart.

38 Then Jehovah ⁱanswered
and said,

2 Who is this that ^kdarkeneth
counsel

By ^lwords without knowl-
edge?

3 ^mGird up now thy loins like a
man;

For ⁿI will demand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.

4 Where wast thou ^owhen I
laid the foundations of
the earth?

Declare, ^pif thou hast under-
standing.

5 Who determined the ^qmeasures
thereof, ^rif thou knowest?

Or who stretched the line upon
it?

6 Whereupon ^swere the ^tfounda-
tions thereof ^ufastened?

Or who laid the corner-stone
thereof,

¹ Or, *If a man speak, surely he shall be swal-
lowed up*

² Or, *cannot look on the light when it is bright
in the skies. When the wind hath passed, and
cleared them.*

³ Heb. gold.

⁴ Or, *to justice . . . he doeth no violence*

⁵ Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*

⁶ Or, *seeing*

⁷ Heb. *sockets.*

⁸ Heb. *made to sink.*

^a ch. 9. 8;
Ps. 104. 2;
Is. 45. 12;
Jer. 10. 12;
Zech. 12. 1

^b ch. 9. 14;
Rom. 8. 26

^c Ps. 104. 1, 2
d ch. 11. 7, 8,
ref.; Rom.

^e ch. 9. 4;
36. 5

^f ch. 8. 3,
ref.

^g Is. 63. 9;
Lam. 3. 33;
Nah. 1. 12

^h ch. 5. 13;
Mt. 11. 25;
1 Cor. 1. 26

ⁱ ch. 40. 6
^k ch. 42. 3

^l ch. 35. 16;
1 Tim. 1. 7

^m ch. 40. 7
ⁿ ch. 42. 4

^o ch. 15. 7;
Ps. 104. 5;
Prov. 30. 4

^p Prov. 8.
29; Is. 40.
12

^q ch. 26. 7

^r ch. 1. 6
^s ch. 26. 8;
Prov. 30. 4

^t Gen. 1. 9;
Ps. 33. 7;
104. 9;

^u Prov. 8. 29;
Jer. 5. 22

^v ch. 28. 24;
37. 3

^w ch. 34. 25,
26; 36. 6

^x ch. 5. 14,
ref.; Is. 5

^y Num. 15.
30; Ps. 10.
15; 37. 17

^z Gen. 7. 11;
8. 2; Prov.
8. 24, 28

^a Ps. 9. 13;
107. 15; Is.
38. 10

^b ch. 3. 5; 10.
21; 26. 6;
34. 22

^c ch. 28. 24

^d ch. 26. 10

^e ch. 24. 13

^f ch. 15. 7

7 When the morning stars sang
together.
And all the ¹sons of God
shouted for joy?

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with
doors,

When it brake forth, ²as if it
had issued out of the womb;

9 When I made ³clouds the gar-
ment thereof,

And thick darkness a swad-
dling-band for it,

10 And ⁴marked out for it my
bound,

And set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou
come, but no further;
And here shall thy proud waves
be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morn-
ing since thy days *began*,

And caused the dayspring to
know its place;

13 That it might take hold of ⁵the
ends of the earth,

And ⁶the wicked be shaken out
of it?

14 It is changed as clay under the
seal;

And *all things* stand forth ⁷as a
garment:

15 And ⁸from the wicked their
light is withholden,

And the ⁹high arm is broken.

16 Hast thou entered into ¹⁰the
springs of the sea?

Or hast thou walked in the
¹¹recesses of the deep?

17 Have the ¹²gates of death been
revealed unto thee?

Or hast thou seen the gates of
the ¹³shadow of death?

18 Hast thou comprehended ¹⁴the
earth in its breadth?

Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way to the dwell-
ing of light?

And as for darkness, where is
the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to
¹⁵the bound thereof,

And that thou shouldest discern
the ¹⁶paths to the house
thereof?

21 *Doubtless*, thou knowest, for
¹⁷thou wast then born,

And the number of thy days
is great!

⁹ Or, *and issued*
¹⁰ Heb. *brake.*

¹¹ Or, *as in a garment*
¹² Or, *search*

Snow, Hail, Rain, and Ice; of the Celestial World; of the Ways of Lions, Wild Goats, Hinds, Wild Asses, and Wild-oxen

- 22 Hast thou entered the treasures ^aof the snow,
Or hast thou seen the treasures of the ^bhail,
- 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
Against the day of battle and war?
- 24 ¹By what way is ^cthe light parted,
Or the ^deast wind scattered upon the earth?
- 25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood,
Or a ^eway for the lightning of the thunder;
- 26 To cause it to ^frain on a land where no man is;
On the ^gwilderness, wherein there is no man;
- 27 To ^hsatisfy the waste and desolate ground,
And to cause ⁱthe ^jtender grass to spring forth?
- 28 Hath ^kthe rain a father?
Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
- 29 Out of whose womb came the ^lice?
And the hoary frost of heaven, who hath ^mgendered it?
- 30 The waters ⁿhide themselves and become like stone,
And the face of the deep ^ois frozen.
- 31 Canst thou bind the ^pcluster of the ^qPleiades,
Or loose the bands of Orion?
- 32 Canst thou lead forth ^rthe ^s"Mazzaroth in their season?
Or canst thou guide the ^t"Bear with her ^utrain?
- 33 Knowest thou the ^vordinances of the heavens?
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
- 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
That ^wabundance of waters may cover thee?
- 35 Canst thou ^xsend forth lightnings, that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we are?
- 36 Who hath ^yput wisdom in the ^zinward parts?

¹ Or, Which is the way to the place where the light is &c.

² Or, greensward. ³ Or, given it birth

⁴ Or, are congealed like stone

⁵ Heb. cohereth.

⁶ Or, chain. Or, sweet influences

⁷ Or, the signs of the Zodiac

⁸ Heb. sons. ⁹ Or, dark clouds

^a ch. 37. 6

^b Ex. 9. 18;

Josh. 10.

11. 18. 20

30; Ezek.

13. 11. 13;

Rev. 16. 21

^c ch. 26. 10

^d ch. 27. 21;

Ex. 14. 21;

Is. 27. 8

^e ch. 28. 26

^f ch. 36. 27,

ref.

^g Ps. 107. 35

^h Ps. 104. 13,

14

ⁱ 2 S. 23. 4

^k ch. 36. 27,

28; Ps.

147. 8, Jer.

14. 22

^l ch. 37. 10;

Ps. 147. 17

^m ch. 9. 9;

Am. 5. 8

ⁿ 2 K. 23. 5

(margin)

^o Ps. 148. 6;

Jer. 31.

36, 36

^p ver. 37;

ch. 22. 11;

36. 27, 28

^q ch. 36. 32;

37. 3

^r ch. 32. 8,

ref.; Ps.

151. 6; Eccl.

2. 26

^s ch. 32. 8

^t ver. 31

^u Ps. 104. 21

^v ch. 37. 8

^w Ps. 17. 12

^x Ps. 147. 9;

Mt. 6. 26;

Lk. 12. 24

^y Dt. 14. 6;

1 S. 24. 2;

Ps. 104. 13

^z Ps. 29. 9

¹ 1 S. 4. 19

^a ch. 6. 5; 11.

12; 24. 5;

Ps. 104. 11

^d ch. 24. 5;

Jer. 2. 24;

Hos. 8. 9

^e Dt. 29. 23;

Ps. 107. 34;

Jer. 17. 6;

Zeph. 2. 9

^f Is. 32. 14

^g Num. 23.

22; Dt. 33.

17; Ps. 22.

21; 29. 6;

92. 10; Is.

34. 7

Or who hath given ^aunderstand-
ing to the ^bmind?

37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?

Or who can ^cpour out the bot-
tles of heaven,

38 When the dust runneth into a
mass,

And the clods cleave fast to-
gether?

39 Canst thou hunt the "prey for
the lioness,

Or satisfy the appetite of the
young lions,

40 When they ^dcouch in their dens,
And ^eabide in the covert to lie
in wait?

41 Who provideth for ^fthe raven
his prey,

When his young ones cry unto
God,

And wander for lack of food?

39 Knowest thou the time
when the ^gwild goats
of the rock bring forth?

Or canst thou mark when the
^hhinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months
that they fulfil?

Or knowest thou the time when
they bring forth?

3 They ⁱbow themselves, they
bring forth their young,
They cast out their pains.

4 Their young ones become
strong, they grow up in the
open field;

They go forth, and ^jreturn not
again.

5 Who hath sent out the ^kwild
ass free?

Or who hath loosed the bonds
of the swift ass,

6 Whose home I have made ^lthe
wilderness,

And the ^msalt land his dwelling-
place?

7 He scorneth the tumult of the
city,

Neither heareth he the shout-
ings of the ⁿdriver.

8 The range of the mountains is
his ^opasture,

And he searcheth after every
green thing

9 Will the ^pwild-ox be content
to serve thee?

Or will he abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox
with his band in the furrow?

¹⁰ Or, meteor ¹¹ Heb. cause to lie down.

¹² Or, return not unto them ¹³ Or, taskmaster

Jehovah sets forth Job's Ignorance of the Ostrich, the Horse, the Hawk, and the Eagle. Job submits. Jehovah's Challenge

- Or will he harrow the valleys
after thee?
- 11 Wilt thou trust him, because
his strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy
labor?
- 12 Wilt thou confide in him, that
he will bring home thy
seed,
And gather *the grain* of thy
threshing-floor?
- 13 The wings of the ^aostrich wave
proudly;
But are they the pinions and
plumage of ¹love?
- 14 For she leaveth her eggs on
the earth,
And warmeth them in the
dust,
- 15 And forgetteth that the foot
may crush them,
Or that the wild beast may
trample them.
- 16 She ²dealeth ^bhardly with her
young ones, as if they were
not hers:
Though her labor be in vain,
she is ^cwithout fear;
- 17 Because God ^ahath ³deprived
her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to
her understanding.
- 18 What time she ⁴lifteth up her-
self on high,
She scorneth the horse and his
rider.
- 19 Hast thou given the ^ahorse *his*
might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with
the ⁵quivering mane?
- 20 Hast thou made him to ⁷leap
as a locust?
The glory of his ⁹snorting is
terrible.
- 21 ⁶He paweth in the valley, and
rejoiceth in his strength;
He ^agoeth out to meet ⁷the
armed men.
- 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not
dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from
the sword.
- 23 The quiver rattleth ⁸against
him,
The flashing spear and the jave-
lin.
- 24 He swalloweth the ground with
fierceness and rage;

¹ Or, a stork ² Or, is hardened against
³ Heb. made her to forget wisdom.
⁴ Or, rouseth herself up to flight
⁵ Heb. shaking. ⁶ Heb. They paw.
⁷ Or, the weapons ⁸ Or, upon

^a Lev. 11. 16;
Is. 13. 21
^b Lam. 4. 3
^c ver. 22
^d ch. 35. 11
^e Ps. 147. 10
^f Joel 2. 5
^g Jer. 8. 16
^h Jer. 8. 6;
Zech. 10. 3

ⁱ Jer. 4. 19;
Am. 3. 6;
Ezek. 7. 14
^k Josh. 6. 5;
Am. 1. 14;
2. 2
^l Jer. 49. 16;
Obad. 4
^m ch. 9. 26
ⁿ Mt. 24. 28;
Lk. 17. 37

^o ch. 9. 3;
10. 2; 13. 13
^p ch. 13. 3;
23. 4; 31. 35

^q ch. 21. 5;
29. 9
^r ch. 9. 3, 15

^s ch. 38. 1

^t ch. 38. 3

^u ch. 38. 3;
42. 4
^v Is. 14. 27

^x ch. 10. 3, 7;
16. 11; 19.
6; 27. 2
^y ch. 13. 18;
27. 6; 32. 2,
ref.
^z Chr. 32. 8;
Jer. 17. 6
^a ch. 37. 5

^b Ps. 93. 1;
104. 1

- Neither ⁹believeth he that it is
the ¹voice of the trumpet.
- 25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth*
he saith, Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar
off,
The thunder of the captains,
and the ²shouting.
- 26 Is it by thy wisdom that the
hawk soareth,
And stretcheth her wings to-
ward the south?
- 27 Is it at thy command that the
eagle mounteth up,
And maketh ¹her nest on high?
- 28 On the cliff she dwelleth, and
maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff, and
the stronghold.
- 29 From thence she ^mspieth out
the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
- 30 Her young ones also suck up
blood:
And ⁿwhere the slain are, there
is she.

40 Moreover Jehovah an-
swered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth ^o contend
with the Almighty?
He that ^pargueth with God, let
him answer it.

- 3 Then Job answered Jehovah,
and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account;
what shall I answer thee?
I ^qlay my hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, and ^rI will
not answer;
Yea, twice, but I will proceed
no further.

- 6 Then ^sJehovah answered Job
out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 ^tGird up thy loins now like a
man:
I will ^udemand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou even ^vannul my judg-
ment?
Wilt thou ^xcondemn me, ^ythat
thou mayest be justified?
9 Or ^zhast thou an arm like God?
And canst thou ^athunder with
a voice like him?

- 10 Deck thyself now with excel-
lency and dignity;
And ^barray thyself with honor
and majesty.

⁹ Or, standeth he still at &c.

Jehovah's Challenge. God's Power in the Hippopotamus and the Crocodile depicted

- 11 Pour forth ^a the overflowings of
thine anger;
And look upon every one that
is ^b proud, and abase him.
- 12 Look on every one that is proud,
and ^c bring him low;
And ^d tread down the wicked
^e where they stand.
- 13 ^f Hide them in the dust to-
gether;
Bind their faces in the hidden
place.
- 14 Then will I also confess of thee
That thine own ^g right hand can
save thee.
- 15 Behold now, ¹ behemoth,
which ^h I made ² as well as
thee;
He eateth grass as an ox.
- 16 Lo now, his strength is in his
loins,
And his force is in the muscles
of his belly.
- 17 He moveth his tail like a
cedar:
The sinews of his thighs are
knit together.
- 18 His bones are ⁱ as tubes of brass;
His ^j limbs are like bars of iron.
- 19 He is the ^k chief of the ways of
God:
He ^{only} ^l that made him giveth
him his sword.
- 20 Surely the mountains bring him
forth food,
Where all the beasts of the field
do ^m play.
- 21 He lieth under the lotus-trees,
In the covert of the reed, and
the fen.
- 22 The lotus-trees cover him with
their shade;
The ⁿ willows of the brook com-
pass him about.
- 23 Behold, if a river ^o overflow, he
trembleth not;
He is confident, though a Jor-
dan swell even to his mouth.
- 24 Shall any ^p take him when he is
on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with
a snare?

- * 41 Canst thou draw out ^q le-
viathan with a fishhook?
Or press down his tongue with
a cord?
- 2 Canst thou ^r put ^s a rope into
his nose?

¹ That is, the hippopotamus.² Heb. with.³ Or, ribs⁴ Or, be violent⁵ That is, the crocodile.⁶ Heb. a rope of rushes.

^a Is. 42. 25;
Nah. 1. 6, 8
^b Is. 2. 12;
Dan. 4. 37
^c 1 S. 2. 7;
Is. 13. 11
^d Is. 63. 3
^e ch. 36. 20
^f Is. 2. 10-12
^g Ps. 20. 6;
60. 5; 108. 6
^h ver. 19
ⁱ ch. 41. 33
^j ver. 15
^k 1 Ps. 104. 26
^l Is. 44. 4
^m Prov. 1. 17
ⁿ ch. 3. 8;
Ps. 74. 14;
104. 26;
Is. 27. 1
^o 2 K. 19. 28;
Is. 37. 29

^q Prov. 15. 1;
25. 15
^r Ex. 21. 6;
Dt. 15. 17

* [Ch. 41. 1
in Heb.]

^s ch. 3. 8

^t ch. 35. 7;
Rom. 11. 35

^u ch. 9. 5-10;
26. 6-14; 28.
24; Ex. 19.
5; Dt. 10.
14; Ps. 24.
1; 50. 12;
1 Cor. 10. 26

* [Ch. 40. 25
in Heb.]

- Or pierce his jaw through with
a ^v hook?
- 3 Will he make many supplica-
tions unto thee?
Or will he speak ^w soft words
unto thee?
- 4 Will he make a covenant with
thee,
That thou shouldest take him
for ^x a servant for ever?
- 5 Wilt thou play with him as with
a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy
maidens?
- 6 Will the bands of fishermen make
traffic of him?
Will they part him among the
merchants?
- 7 Canst thou fill his skin with
barbed irons,
Or his head with fish-spears?
- 8 Lay thy hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so
no more.
- * 9 Behold, the hope of him is in
vain:
Will not one be cast down even
at the sight of him?
- 10 None is so fierce that he dare
^y stir him up;
Who then is he that can stand
before me?
- 11 ^z Who hath first given unto
me, that I should repay
him?
Whatsoever is ^{aa} under the whole
heaven is mine.
- 12 I will not keep silence concern-
ing his limbs,
Nor his mighty strength, nor
his goodly frame.
- 13 Who can ^{ab} strip off his outer
garment?
Who shall come within his
jaws?
- 14 Who can open the doors of his
face?
^{ac} Round about his teeth is
terror.
- 15 *His* ^{ad} strong scales are *his*
pride,
Shut up together *as with* a close
seal.
- 16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between
them.
- 17 They are joined one to another:
They stick together, so that
they cannot be sundered.
- 18 His sneezings flash forth light.

^v Or, spike^w Heb. uncover the face of his garment^x Or, His teeth are terrible round about^y Or, courses of scales Heb. channels of shields

God's Power in the Crocodile depicted. Job confesses his Wrong. Jehovah condemns Job's Three Friends

- And his eyes are like the ^aeyes-
lids of the morning.
- 19 Out of his mouth go ^bburning
torches,
And sparks of fire leap forth.
- 20 Out of his nostrils a smoke
goeth,
As of a boiling pot and *burning*
rushes.
- 21 His ^cbreath kindleth coals,
And a ^dflame goeth forth from
his mouth.
- 22 In his neck abideth strength,
And terror danceth before
him.
- 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined
together :
They are firm upon him ; they
cannot be moved.
- 24 His heart is as firm as a stone ;
Yea, firm as the nether mill-
stone.
- 25 When he raiseth himself up, the
mighty are afraid :
By reason of consternation they
are beside themselves.
- 26 If one lay at him with the
sword, it cannot avail ;
Nor the spear, the dart, nor the
¹pointed shaft.
- 27 He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.
- 28 The ²arrow cannot make him
flee :
Sling-stones are turned with
him into stubble.
- 29 Clubs are counted as stubble :
He laugheth at the rushing of
the javelin.
- 30 His underparts are *like* sharp
potsherds :
He spreadeth *as it were* a thresh-
ing-wain upon the mire.
- 31 He maketh the deep to boil like
a pot :
He maketh the sea like a pot of
ointment.
- 32 He maketh a path to shine after
him ;
One would think the deep to be
hoary.
- 33 Upon earth ^ethere is not his
like,
That is made without fear.
- 34 He beholdeth everything that
is high :
He is king over all the ^fsons of
pride.

42 Then Job answered Jeho-
vah, and said,
2 I know that ^gthou canst do all
things,

¹ Or, coat of mail ² Heb. son of the bow.

^a ch. 3. 9
^b Gen. 15. 17 ;
Dan. 10. 6,
Nah. 2. 3 ;
Zech. 12. 6
^c Ps. 18. 8
^d Rev. 9. 17 ;
11. 5
^e ch. 40. 19
^f ch. 28. 8
^g Gen. 18.
14 ; Jer. 32.
17 ; Mt. 19.
26

^h 2 Chr. 20.
6 ; Is. 14.
27 ; 43. 13,
Dan. 4. 35
ⁱ ch. 38. 2
^j Ps. 40. 5 ;
131. 1 ;
139. 6
^k ch. 38. 3 ;
40. 7
^l ch. 26. 14
^m Judg. 13.
22 ; Is. 6. 5

ⁿ 1 Chr. 1. 45

^p ch. 32. 3

^q ver. 1-6 ;
ch. 40. 3-5

^r Num. 23.
1 ; 1 Chr.
15. 26

^s ch. 1. 5

^t ch. 22. 30

^u Dt. 30. 3 ;
Ps. 14. 7 ;
85. 1-3 ;
126. 1-6
^v Is. 61. 7

^x ch. 19. 13

^y ch. 2. 11

^z Gen. 33.
19 ; Josh.
24. 32

^a Gen. 24.
22 ; Prov.
11. 22

^b ch. 1. 10
^c ch. 8. 7
^d ch. 1. 3

^e ch. 1. 2

- And that ^hno purpose of thine
can be restrained.
- 3 Who is this that ⁱhideth coun-
sel without knowledge ?
Therefore have I uttered that
which I understood not,
Things ^ktoo wonderful for me,
which I knew not.
- 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will
speak ;
I will ^ldemand of thee, and de-
clare thou unto me.
- 5 I had ^mheard of thee by the
hearing of the ear ;
But now mine ⁿeye seeth thee :
- 6 Wherefore I ^oabhor *myself*,
And repent in dust and ashes.

7 And it was so, that, after Jeho-
vah had spoken these words unto
Job, Jehovah said to Eliphaz the
^oTemanite, My wrath is kindled
against thee, and against thy two
friends ; for ye have ^pnot spoken
of me the thing that is right, ^qas
my servant Job hath. 8 Now
therefore, take unto you ^rseven
bullocks and seven rams, and go
to my servant Job, and offer up
for yourselves a ^sburnt-offering ;
and my servant Job shall pray for
you ; ^tfor him will I accept, that
I deal not with you after your
folly ; for ye have not spoken of
me the thing that is right, as my
servant Job hath. 9 So Eliphaz
the Temanite and Bildad the Shu-
hite and Zophar the Naamathite
went, and did according as Jeho-
vah commanded them : and Jeho-
vah accepted Job.

10 And Jehovah ^uturned the
captivity of Job, when he prayed
for his friends : and Jehovah gave
Job ^vtwice as much as he had be-
fore. 11 Then came there unto
him all his ^xbrethren, and all his
sisters, and all they that had been
of his acquaintance before, and did
eat bread with him in his house :
and they ^ybemoaned him, and com-
forted him concerning all the evil
that Jehovah had brought upon
him : every man also gave him a
^zpiece of money, and every one a
^aring of gold. 12 So Jehovah
^bblessed the ^clatter end of Job more
than his beginning : ^dand he had
fourteen thousand sheep, and six
thousand camels, and a thousand
yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-
asses. 13 ^eHe had also seven sons
and three daughters. 14 And he

³ Or, loathe my words

⁴ Heb. kesitah

Jehovah restores Job to Prosperity

called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among

^a Gen. 60.

23

^b ch. 6 26;

Gen. 15.

15, 26. 8,

36 29

their brethren. 16 And after this Job lived a hundred and forty years, and ^asaw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations. 17 So Job ^bdied, being old and full of days.

THE PSALMS

BOOK I

The Righteous and the Wicked contrasted.

- 1 ¹ Blessed is the man that ^a walketh not in the ^b counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the ^c way of sinners,
Nor ^d sitteth in the seat of ^e scoffers:
- 2 But his ^f delight is in the law of Jehovah;
- And ^g on his law doth he meditate ^h day and ⁱ night.
- 3 And he shall be like ^k a tree planted by the streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its season,
Whose ^l leaf also doth not wither;
And ^m whatsoever he doeth ⁿ shall prosper.
- 4 The wicked are not so,
But are like ^o the chaff which the wind driveth away.
- 5 Therefore ^p the wicked shall not stand in the ^q judgment,
Nor sinners in ^r the congregation of the righteous.
- 6 For Jehovah ^s knoweth the way of the righteous;
But the way of ^t the wicked shall perish.

The Reign of Jehovah's Anointed.

- 2 Why do ^u the nations ^v rage,
And the peoples ^w meditate a vain thing?
- 2 The ^x kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
^y Against Jehovah, and against his ^z anointed, saying,
- 3 Let us ^{aa} break their bonds asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
- 4 He that sitteth in the heavens ^{ab} will laugh:
The Lord will ^{ac} have them in derision.

¹ Or, Happy

² Or, in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper

³ Or, tumultuously assemble

^a Prov. 4. 14

^b Job 21. 16

^c Ps. 17. 4;

^d Ps. 26. 5;

^e Jer. 15. 17

^f Prov. 1. 22;

^g 13. 1; 14. 6;

^h 21. 11; Is.

ⁱ 28. 14;

^j Hos. 7. 5

^k Ps. 112. 1;

^l 119. 14, 16,

^m ref.

ⁿ Ps. 119. 15,

^o ref.; Josh.

^p 1. 8

^q Ps. 25. 5

^r Ps. 63. 6

^s Ps. 92. 12-

^t 14; Jer. 17.

^u 8; Ezek.

^v 19. 10

^w Ezek. 47. 12

^x Ps. 128. 2;

^y Gen. 39. 2,

^z 3, 23

^{aa} Ps. 35. 5;

^{ab} Job 21. 18;

^{ac} Is. 17. 13

^{ad} Ps. 5. 5

^{ae} Ps. 9. 7, 8,

^{af} 16

^{ag} Ps. 111. 1;

^{ah} 149. 1

^{ai} Ps. 37. 18;

^{aj} Nah. 1. 7;

^{ak} 2 Tim. 2. 19

^{al} Ps. 9. 3-6;

^{am} 37. 20; 68.

^{an} 52. 9

^{ao} Ps. 46. 6;

^{ap} 83. 2-6;

^{aq} Acts 4. 25,

^{ar} 26

^{as} Ps. 21. 11

^{at} Ps. 48. 4-6

^{au} Ps. 74. 18,

^{av} 23

^{aw} 1 S. 2. 10;

^{ax} 16. 6; Is.

^{ay} 45. 1

^{az} Jer. 5. 5

^{ba} Ps. 37. 13;

^{bb} Prov. 1. 26

^{bc} Ps. 69. 8

^{bd} Ps. 21. 8, 9;

^{be} 76. 7

^{bf} Ps. 78. 49,

^{bg} 50

^{bh} Prov. 8. 15

^{bi} Ps. 3. 4,

^{bj} ref.; 48.

^{bk} 1. 2

^{bl} Acts 13.

^{bm} 33; Heb. 1.

^{bn} 5; 6. 5

^{bo} Ps. 21. 1, 2

^{bp} Ps. 22. 27

^{bq} Ps. 65. 2;

^{br} 67. 7; 72. 8

^{bs} Ps. 110. 5, 6

^{bt} Ps. 28. 5;

^{bu} 62. 6; 72. 4

^{bv} Is. 40. 23

^{bw} Heb. 12. 28

^{bx} Ps. 119. 119,

^{by} 120

5 Then will he speak unto them
in his ^c wrath,
And ^d vex them in his sore dis-
pleasure:

6 Yet I have set ^e my king
Upon ^f my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, ^g Thou
art my son;

This day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and ^h I will give ⁱ thee
^j the nations for thine inheri-
tance,

And the ^k uttermost parts of the
earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt ^l break them with a
rod of iron;

Thou shalt ^m dash them in pieces
like a potter's vessel.

10 Now therefore be wise, O ye
kings:
Be instructed, ye ⁿ judges of the
earth.

11 ^o Serve Jehovah with fear,
And rejoice with ^p trembling.

12 Kiss ^q the son, lest he be angry,
and ye perish in the way,
For his ^r wrath ^s will soon be
kindled.

^t Blessed are all they that ^u take
refuge in him.

Morning Prayer of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David, when ^v he fled from
Absalom his son.

3 Jehovah, how are ^w mine adver-
saries increased!
Many are they that rise up
against me.

2 Many there are that say ^x of my
soul,

There is ^y no ^z help for him in
God. [Selah]

3 But thou, O Jehovah, art ^{aa} a
shield about me;

^q ver. 7 ^r ver. 5; Num. 11. 33 ^s Ps. 5. 11; 34. 22
^t 2 S. 15. 13-17, 29 ^u Ps. 69. 4; 2 S. 15. 12 ^v Ps. 22.

7, 8; 71. 11 ^w Ps. 5. 12

⁴ Or, trouble

⁵ Or, may

⁶ Or, to

⁷ Or, salvation

My ^aglory, and ^bthe lifter up of my head.

4 I cry unto Jehovah with my voice,

And he ^aanswereth me out of ^ahis holy hill. [Selah]

5 I ^alaid me down and slept;

I ^aawaked; for Jehovah sustaineth me.

6 I will ^anot be afraid of ten thousands of the people

That have ^aset themselves against me round about.

7 ^aArise, O Jehovah; ^asave me, O my God;

For thou hast ^asmitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; Thou hast ^mbroken the teeth of the wicked.

8 ^aSalvation belongeth unto Jehovah;

Thy ^ablessing be upon thy people. [Selah]

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

4 ^aAnswer me when ^aI call, O ^aGod of my righteousness;

Thou hast ^aset me at large *when I was in distress*;

^aHave ^amercy upon me, and ^ahear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long shall ^amy glory be turned into dishonor?

How long will ye love ^avanity, and seek after ^afalsehood?

[Selah]

3 But know that Jehovah hath ^aset apart for himself ^ahim that is ^agodly:

Jehovah will ^ahear when I call unto him.

4 ^aStand in awe, and ^asin not:

^aCommune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still.

[Selah]

5 Offer the ^asacrifices of righteousness,

And ^aput your trust in Jehovah.

6 Many there are that say, ^aWho will show us *any* good?

Jehovah, ^alift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast ^aput gladness in my heart.

^aMore than *they have* ^mwhen their grain and their new wine are increased.

^a Or, Victory ² Or, Be gracious unto me
³ Or, one that he favoureth ⁴ Or, Be ye angry

^a Ps. 62. 7

^b Ps. 9. 13;

^c 27. 6

^d Ps. 4. 3

^e Ps. 2. 6;

^f 15. 1; 43.

^g 3; 99. 9

^h Ps. 4. 8;

ⁱ Lev. 26. 6;

^j Job 11. 19;

^k Prov. 3. 24

^l Ps. 139. 18

^m Ps. 23. 4;

ⁿ 27. 3

^o Ps. 118. 10-

^p 13

^q Ps. 7. 6; 9.

^r 19; 10. 12;

^s 17. 13; 74.

^t 22

^u Ps. 6. 4;

^v 22. 21

^w Job 16. 10

^x Ps. 68. 6;

^y Job 4. 10

^z Ps. 28. 8;

^{aa} 35. 3; 37.

^{ab} 39; Prov.

^{ac} 21. 31; Is.

^{ad} 43. 11; Jer.

^{ae} 3. 23; Jon.

^{af} 2. 9; Rev.

^{ag} 7. 10; 19. 1

^{ah} Num. 6.

^{ai} 23-27

^{aj} Ps. 27. 7;

^{ak} 102. 2

^{al} Ps. 18. 6

^{am} Ps. 24. 5;

^{an} Jer. 33. 16

^{ao} Ps. 18. 18;

^{ap} 19; 118.

^{aq} 5; Job 36.

^{ar} 16

^{as} Ps. 25. 16

^{at} Ps. 17. 6;

^{au} 39. 12

^{av} Hos. 4. 7

^{aw} Ps. 12. 2;

^{ax} 31. 6

^{ay} Ps. 31. 18

^{az} Ps. 135. 4

^{ba} Ps. 31. 23;

^{bb} 60. 5; 79. 2

^{bc} Ps. 6. 8, 9;

^{bd} 17. 6

^{be} Ps. 33. 8

^{bf} Eph. 4. 26

^{bg} Ps. 77. 6

^{bh} Ps. 61. 19;

^{bi} Dt. 33. 19

^{bj} Ps. 37. 3;

^{bk} 6; 62. 8

^{bl} Job 7. 7;

^{bm} 9. 25

^{bn} Num. 6.

^{bo} Ps. 67.

^{bp} 1. 80. 3, 7;

^{bq} 19; 89. 15;

^{br} 119. 135

^{bs} Acts 14. 17

^{bt} Ps. 119. 14,

^{bu} 72

^{bv} Is. 9. 3

^{bw} Ps. 3. 5,

^{bx} ref.

^{by} Lev. 25. 18,

^{bz} 19; 26. 5;

^{ca} Dt. 12. 10;

^{cb} Ps. 16. 9

^{cc} Ps. 64. 2

^{cd} Ps. 19. 14;

^{ce} 104. 34

^{cf} Ps. 140. 6

^{cg} Ps. 84. 3

^{ch} Ps. 88. 13

^{ci} Hab. 2. 1;

^{cj} Lk. 21. 30

^{ck} Ps. 11. 5;

^{cl} 34. 16

^{cm} Ps. 92. 15

^{cn} Ps. 73. 3;

^{co} 75. 4

^{cp} Ps. 1. 5

^{cq} Ps. 11. 5;

^{cr} 46. 7

8 In peace will I both ^alay me down and sleep;

For thou, Jehovah, ^aalone makest me ^adwell in safety.

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; with the

^aNehiloth. A Psalm of David.

5 ^aGive ear to my words, O Jehovah,

Consider ^amy meditation.

2 Harken unto ^athe voice of my cry, ^amy King, and my God;

For unto thee do I pray.

3 O Jehovah, ^ain the morning shalt thou hear my voice;

In the morning will I order *my* prayer unto thee, and ^awill keep watch.

4 For thou art ^anot a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:

^aEvil shall not sojourn with thee.

5 ^aThe ^aarrogant shall not ^astand in thy sight:

Thou ^ahatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou wilt ^adestroy them that speak lies:

Jehovah abhorreth the ^ablood-thirsty and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, ^ain the abundance of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:

In thy fear will I ^aworship toward thy holy temple.

8 ^aLead me, O Jehovah, ^ain thy righteousness ^abecause of ^amine enemies;

Make thy way ¹⁰straight before my face.

9 For there is ^ano ¹¹faithfulness in their mouth;

Their ^ainward part is ¹²very wickedness;

Their ^athroat is an open sepulchre;

They ¹³^mflatter with their tongue.

10 Hold them guilty, O God;

Let them ^afall ¹⁴by their own counsels;

Thrust them out in the ^amultitude of their transgressions:

^b Ps. 52. 4, 5 ^c Ps. 56. 23 ^d Ps. 69. 13 ^e Ps. 28. 2;

^f 138. 2; 1 K. 8. 29 ^g Ps. 27. 11; 31. 3 ^h Ps. 31. 1

ⁱ Ps. 27. 11 ^j Dt. 32. 20 ^k Lk. 11. 30 ^l Rom. 3. 15

^m Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 28; 28. 23 ⁿ Ps. 9. 16; Job

18. 7 ^o Lam. 1. 6; Hos. 9. 7

⁵ Or, in solitude ⁶ Or, wind instruments

⁷ Or, The evil man ⁸ Or, Fools

⁹ Or, them that lie in wait for me ¹⁰ Or, level

¹¹ Or, stedfastness ¹² Or, a yawning gulf

¹³ Heb. make smooth their tongue.

¹⁴ Or, from their counsels

For they have ^arebelled against thee.

- 11 ¹But let all those that ^btake refuge in thee ^crejoice,
Let them ever shout for joy, because thou ^ddefendest them:
Let them also that ^elove thy name be joyful in thee.

- 12 For thou wilt ^fbless the righteous;

O Jehovah, thou wilt ^gcompass him with favor as with a shield.

Prayer for Mercy in Time of Trouble.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to ²the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

- 6 O Jehovah, ^arebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy ^bhot displeasure.

- 2 ^cHave mercy upon me, O Jehovah; for I am ^dwithered away:

O Jehovah, ^eheal me; for ^fmy bones are troubled.

- 3 My ^gsoul also is sore troubled:
And thou, O Jehovah, ^hhow long?

- 4 Return, O Jehovah, ⁱdeliver my soul:
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.

- 5 For ^jin death there is no remembrance of thee:
In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?

- 6 I am ^kweary with my ^l'groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with ^mmy tears.

- 7 Mine ⁿeye wasteth away because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.

- 8 ^oDepart from me, all ye ^pworkers of iniquity;
For Jehovah ^qhath heard the voice of my weeping.

- 9 Jehovah ^rhath heard my supplication;
Jehovah will ^sreceive my prayer.

- 10 All mine enemies shall ^tbe put to shame and sore troubled:
They shall ^uturn back, they shall be put to shame ^vsuddenly.

¹ Or, So shall all those . . . rejoice, They shall ever shout . . . and thou shalt defend them: They also . . . shall be joyful in thee
² Or, the eighth

^a Ps. 107. 10,

^b Ps. 2. 12

^c Ps. 33. 1;

^d Zech. 9. 15

^e Ps. 69. 36;

^f Ps. 112. 2;

^g Ps. 32. 7, 10

^h Ps. 38. 1;

ⁱ Jer. 17. 14

^j Ps. 2. 5;

^k Dt. 9. 19

^l Ps. 51. 1;

^m Ps. 86. 16

ⁿ Ps. 102. 4,

^o Ps. 41. 4;

^p 147. 3; Jer.

^q Ps. 22. 14;

^r Ps. 110

^s Ps. 88. 3;

^t Jn. 12. 27

^u Ps. 90. 13

^v Ps. 17. 13

^w Ps. 30. 9;

^x Eccl. 10-12;

^y Is. 38. 18

^z Ps. 69. 3

^{aa} Ps. 22. 1,

^{ab} ref.; 102. 5

^{ac} Ps. 42. 3

^{ad} Ps. 31. 9;

^{ae} 38. 10; 88. 9

^{af} Ps. 119.

^{ag} 115; 139.

^{ah} 19; Mt. 7.

^{ai} 23; Lk. 13.

^{aj} 27

^{ak} Ps. 5. 5;

^{al} 14. 4; Job

^{am} 31. 3; 34. 8,

^{an} 22; Prov.

^{ao} 10. 29

^{ap} Ps. 28. 6;

^{aq} Jer. 31. 15,

^{ar} 16

^{as} Ps. 116. 1

^{at} Ps. 66. 19,

^{au} 20

^{av} Ps. 71. 24

^{aw} Ps. 40. 14;

^{ax} 56. 9; 70. 3

^{ay} Ps. 73. 19

^{az} Ps. 11. 1;

^{ba} 31. 1; 71. 1

^{bb} Ps. 31. 15

^{bc} Ps. 17. 12;

^{bd} 22. 13;

^{be} Ezek. 22.

^{bf} 25

^{bg} Ps. 50. 22;

^{bh} Mic. 5. 8

^{bi} 1 S. 24. 11

^{bj} Ps. 55. 20;

^{bk} 109. 4, 5

^{bl} 1 S. 24. 7;

^{bm} 26. 9

^{bn} Ps. 3. 7,

^{bo} ref.

^{bp} Ps. 94. 2

^{bq} Ps. 138. 7

^{br} Ps. 35. 23;

^{bs} 44. 23; 59.

^{bt} 4; 73. 20

^{bu} Is. 66. 18;

^{bv} Joel 3. 2

^{bw} Ps. 68. 18;

^{bx} Gen. 17. 22

^{by} Ps. 96. 13;

^{bz} 98. 9

^{ca} Ps. 26. 1;

^{cb} 35. 24; 43. 1

^{cc} Ps. 34. 21;

^{cd} 94. 23

^{ce} Ps. 87. 5;

^{cf} 102. 28; Is.

^{cg} 54. 14;

^{ch} 2 Th. 3. 3;

^{ci} 1 Pet. 5. 10

^{cj} Ps. 11. 4, 5;

^{ck} 26. 2;

Jehovah implored to defend the Psalmist against the Wicked.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto Jehovah, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

- 7 O Jehovah my God, ^ain thee do I take refuge:

^bSave me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me,

- 2 Lest they tear my soul ^clike a lion,

Rending it in pieces, while there is ^dnone to deliver.

- 3 O Jehovah my God, if I have done this;

If there be ^einiquity in my hands;

- 4 If I have ^frewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me

(Yea, I have ^gdelivered him that without cause was mine adversary);

- 5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;

Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,

And lay my glory in the dust.

- 6 ^hArise, O Jehovah, in thine anger;

ⁱLift up thyself against ^jthe rage of mine adversaries,

And ^kawake for me; thou hast commanded judgment.

- 7 ^lAnd let the congregation of the ^mpeoples compass thee about;

And over them ⁿreturn thou on high.

- 8 Jehovah ministereth ^ojudgment to the peoples:

^pJudge me, O Jehovah, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity ^qthat is in me.

- 9 Oh let ^rthe wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but

^sestablish thou the righteous:

For the righteous God ^ttrieth the minds and ^uhearts.

- 10 My ^vshield is with God,

Who ^wsaveth the upright in heart.

- 11 God is a ^xrighteous judge,

Yea, a God that hath ^yindignation every day.

- 12 ^zIf a man ^{aa}turn not, he will ^{ab}whet his sword;

¹ Chr. 28. 9; Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23
² Ps. 18. 2, 30; 59. 11 ^a Ps. 97. 10, 11; Prov. 26. 18
³ Ps. 60. 6; Job 8. 3 ref.; 2 Tim. 4. 8 ^c Ps. 90. 9;
⁴ Is. 34. 2; 66. 14; Mal. 1. 4 ^d Ezek. 3. 19; 33. 9
^e Dt. 32. 41

³ Or, So shall ⁴ Or, he it unto me
⁵ Heb. reins. ⁶ Or, Surely he will again whet

- He hath ^abent his bow, and
^bmade it ready;
 13 He hath also prepared for him
 the instruments of death;
 He maketh his ^carrows fiery
shafts.
 14 Behold, he travaileth with in-
 iquity;
 Yea, he hath ^dconceived mis-
 chief, and brought forth
 falsehood.
 15 He hath made a ^epit, and
 digged it.
 And is ^ffallen into the ditch
 which he made.
 16 His ^gmischief shall return upon
 his own head,
 And his ^hviolence shall come
 down upon his own pate.
 17 I will give thanks unto Jeho-
 vah ⁱaccording to his right-
 eousness,
 And will ^jsing praise to the
 name of Jehovah Most High.

Jehovah's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Git-
 tith. A Psalm of David.

- 8 O Jehovah, our Lord,
 How ^kexcellent is thy name in
 all the earth,
 Who hast ^lset thy glory ¹upon
 the heavens!
 2 ^mOut of the mouth of babes and
 sucklings hast thou ⁿestab-
 lished strength,
 Because of thine adversaries,
 That thou mightest ^ostill ^pthe
 enemy and the avenger.
 3 When I consider ^qthy heavens,
 the ^rwork of thy fingers,
 The ^smoon and the stars, which
 thou hast ordained;
 4 ^tWhat is man, that thou art
 mindful of him?
 And the son of man, that thou
 visitest him?
 5 For thou hast made him but
^ulittle lower than ^vGod,
 And ^wcrownest him with ^xglory
 and honor.
 6 Thou makest him to ^yhave do-
 minion over the works of thy
 hands;
 Thou hast ^zput all things under
 his feet:
 7 All sheep and oxen,
 Yea, and the ^abeasts of the
 field,
 8 The birds of the heavens, and
 the fish of the sea,
 Whatsoever passeth through
 the paths of the seas.

1 Or, above 2 Or, the angels Heb. Elohim.

^q Lam. 2. 4;

³ 12;

^b Ps. 21. 12

^c Ps. 18. 14;

⁴⁵ 5; 64. 7

^d Job 15. 35;

^{Is.} 59. 4;

^{Jas.} 1. 16

^e Ps. 9. 15;

³⁵ 8; 57.

⁶; Prov.

²⁶ 27; 28.

¹⁰; Eccl.

¹⁰ 8

^f Ps. 140. 9

^g Ps. 140. 11;

^{Judg.} 9. 24;

¹ K. 2. 32;

⁸ 32; Esth.

⁷ 10; 9. 25;

^{Prov.} 5. 22

^h Ps. 71. 15,

¹⁶

ⁱ Ps. 9. 2; 66.

¹ 2, 4

^k Ps. 66. 2;

⁷² 10; 90. 3;

^{Dt.} 28. 68;

^{Is.} 63. 14;

^{Mic.} 5. 4;

^{Mal.} 1. 14

^l Ps. 67. 6,

¹¹; 148. 13

^m Mt. 21. 16

ⁿ 1 Cor. 1. 27

^o Ps. 65. 7;

⁷⁶ 8

^p Ps. 44. 16

^q Ps. 80. 11;

^r Neh. 9. 6

^s Ps. 102. 25

^t Ps. 136. 9

^u Job 7. 17;

^v Ps. 144. 3;

^{Heb.} 2. 6-8

^w Ps. 82. 6;

^x Gen. 1. 26

^y Ps. 103. 4

^z Ps. 21. 5;

^{Heb.} 2. 9

¹ Gen. 1. 26,

²⁸

¹ Cor. 15. 27

^u Gen. 9. 2

^b ver. 1

^c Ps. 86. 12

^d Ps. 26. 7;

⁴⁰ 5; 71. 17;

⁷⁸ 4; 96. 3;

¹⁰⁵ 2; 18.

²⁵ 1

^e Ps. 68. 3;

¹ S. 2. 1

^f Ps. 66. 2, 4

^g Ps. 83. 18;

⁹² 1

^h Ps. 68. 9

ⁱ Ps. 27. 2

^j Ps. 140. 12

^k Ps. 47. 8;

^{Is.} 6. 1

^l Ps. 67. 4;

⁹⁶ 10; Jer.

¹¹ 20;

¹ Pet. 2. 23

^m Ps. 119. 21

ⁿ Ps. 69. 28;

^o Dt. 9. 14;

²⁹ 20

^p Ps. 40. 15

^q Ps. 31. 16

^r Ps. 29. 10

^s Ps. 89. 14;

⁹⁷ 2

^t Ps. 96. 13;

⁹⁸ 9

^u Ps. 18. 2;

⁵⁹ 9, 16, 17;

¹⁴⁴ 2

^v Ps. 10. 1;

³⁷ 39; 50.

¹⁵; Jer. 14.

⁸; Nah. 1. 7

^z Ps. 91. 14

¹ Ps. 37. 28;

⁹⁴ 14

- 9 O Jehovah, our Lord,
 How ^bexcellent is thy name in
 all the earth!

A Psalm of Thanksgiving for God's Justice.

For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-lab-
 ben. A Psalm of David.

- 9 I will give thanks unto Jeho-
 vah with ^cmy whole heart;
 I will ^dshow forth all thy mar-
 vellous works.
 2 I will be glad and ^eexult in thee;
 I will ^fsing praise to thy name,
 O thou ^gMost High.
 3 When mine ^henemies turn back,
 They ⁱstumble and perish at thy
 presence.
 4 For thou hast ^kmaintained my
 right and my cause;
 Thou ^lsittest in the throne
^mjudging righteously.
 5 Thou hast ⁿrebuked the ⁴na-
 tions, thou hast destroyed
 the wicked;
 Thou hast ^oblotted out their
 name for ever and ever.
 6 ⁵The enemy are come to an end,
 they are ^pdesolate for ever;
⁶And the cities which thou hast
⁷overthrown,
 The very ^qremembrance of
 them is perished.
 7 But ^rJehovah sitteth *as king*
 for ever:
 He hath prepared his ^sthrone
 for judgment;
 8 And he will ^tjudge the world
 in righteousness,
 He will minister judgment to
 the ^upeoples in uprightness.
 9 Jehovah also will be a ^vhigh
 tower for the oppressed,
 A high tower in ^wtimes of
 trouble;
 10 And they that ^xknow thy name
 will put their trust in thee;
 For thou, Jehovah, hast ^ynot
 forsaken them that seek thee.
 11 Sing praises to Jehovah, who
^zdwelleth in Zion:
^aDeclare among the ⁹people
 his doings.
 12 ¹⁰For ^bhe that maketh inquisi-
 tion for blood remembereth
 them;

^a Ps. 76. 3 ^a Ps. 77. 12; 105. 1; Is. 12. 4 ^b Ps. 72.
 14; Gen. 9. 5

³ Or, Most High; Because mine &c.

⁴ Or, heaven

⁵ Or, O thou enemy, desolations are come to a

perpetual end

⁶ Or, And their cities thou hast overthrown

⁷ Heb. plucked up.

⁸ Or, people

⁹ Or, peoples

¹⁰ Or, For when he maketh . . . he remembereth

He forgetteth not ^athe cry of the ¹poor.

13 ^bHave mercy upon me, O Jehovah;

^c'Behold my affliction *which I suffer* of them ^dthat hate me, Thou that ^eliftest me up from the gates of death;

14 That I may show forth ^fall thy praise.

In the ^ggates of the daughter of Zion

I will ^hrejoice in thy ⁱsalvation.

15 The nations are sunk down ^jin the pit that they made:

In the ^knet which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 Jehovah hath ^lmade himself known, he hath ^mexecuted judgment:

ⁿThe ^owicked is snared in the work of his own hands.

[Higgaion. Selah]

17 The wicked shall be ^pturned back unto Sheol,

Even all the nations that ^qforget God.

18 For the ^rneedy shall not always be forgotten,

Nor the ^sexpectation of the ^t'poor perish for ever.

19 ^u'Arise, O Jehovah; ^v'let not man prevail:

Let the ^w'nations be judged in thy sight.

20 ^x'Put them in fear, O Jehovah: Let the nations know themselves to be ^ybut men.

[Selah]

A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

10 Why ^z'standest thou afar off, O Jehovah?

Why ^{aa}'hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 In the pride of the wicked ^{ab}'the ^{ac}'poor ^{ad}'is hotly pursued;

^{ae}'Let them be ^{af}'taken in the devices that they have conceived.

3 For the wicked ^{ag}'boasteth of his ^{ah}'heart's desire,

And ^{ai}'the covetous ^{aj}'renounceth, ^{ak}yea, ^{al}'contemneth Jehovah.

4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, ^{am}saith, ^{an}'He will not require ^{ao}it.

All his thoughts are, ^{ap}'There is no God.

5 His ways ^{aq}'are ^{ar}'firm at all times;

¹ Or, meek

² Or, saving help

³ Or, He snareth the wicked

⁴ Or, meek

⁵ Or, he doth hotly pursue the poor

⁶ Heb. is set on fire.

⁷ Or, They are taken

⁸ Or, blesteth the covetous, but contemneth &c.

⁹ Or, revileth

¹⁰ Or, grievous

^a ver. 18

^b Ps. 30. 10;

^c 31. 9; 123.

^d Ps. 25. 13;

^e 119. 153;

^f Lam. 1. 9

^g Ps. 38. 19

^h Ps. 30. 3;

ⁱ 56. 13

^j Ps. 106. 2

^k Ps. 87. 2;

^l 100. 4;

^m 122. 3

ⁿ Ps. 13. 5;

^o 20. 5; 35. 9;

^p 51. 12;

^q Is. 25. 9;

^r Hab. 3. 18

^s Ps. 7. 15,

^t ref.

^u Ps. 35. 8;

^v 67. 6

^w Is. 64. 2;

^x Ezek. 35. 11

^y ver. 4

^z Prov. 12. 13

^{aa} Ps. 49. 14

^{ab} Ps. 50. 22;

^{ac} Job 8. 13

^{ad} Rom. 1. 22

^{ae} ver. 12

^{af} Ps. 74. 19;

^{ag} 140. 12

^{ah} Ps. 3. 7,

^{ai} ref.

^{aj} 2 Chr. 14.

^{ak} 11

^{al} Ps. 110. 6;

^{am} Is. 2. 4;

^{an} 3. 13

^{ao} Ps. 83. 15

^{ap} Is. 31. 3

^{aq} Ps. 22. 1;

^{ar} 35. 22; 38.

^{as} 21; 71. 12

^{at} Ps. 13. 1;

^{au} 55. 1

^{av} Ps. 109. 16

^{aw} Ps. 7. 15;

^{ax} 9. 16

^{ay} Ps. 49. 6;

^{az} 94. 3. 4

^{ba} Ps. 112. 10

^{bb} Job 1. 5, 11

^{bc} ver. 13; Ps.

^{bd} 36. 2

^{be} Ps. 14. 1;

^{bf} 36. 1

^{bg} Ps. 52. 7;

^{bh} 73. 4

^{bi} Ps. 28. 5;

^{bj} Is. 5. 12

^{bk} Ps. 2. 4

^{bl} Ps. 30. 6;

^{bm} ver. 11

^{bn} Rom. 3. 13

^{bo} Ps. 69. 12;

^{bp} 109. 17, 18

^{bq} Ps. 73. 8

^{br} Ps. 140. 3;

^{bs} Job 20. 12

^{bt} Prov. 1. 11

^{bu} Ps. 94. 6

^{bv} Ps. 17. 12

^{bw} Ps. 59. 3;

^{bx} Mic. 7. 2

^{by} ver. 2

^{bz} Ps. 140. 5

^{ca} ver. 4; Job

^{cb} 22. 13, ref.

^{cc} Ps. 73. 11;

^{cd} Ezek. 9. 9

^{ce} Is. 26. 11

^{cf} Mic. 5. 9

^{cg} ver. 12

^{ch} Ps. 9. 11

^{ci} Job 11. 12

^{cj} ref.

^{ck} Jer. 51. 56

^{cl} Ps. 37. 5;

^{cm} 55. 22;

^{cn} 1 Pet. 4. 19

^{co} Ps. 68. 6;

^{cp} 146. 9;

Thy judgments are far above ^kout of his sight:

As for all his adversaries, he ^l'puffeth at them.

6 He saith in his heart, ^m'I shall not be moved;

To all generations I shall not be in adversity.

7 His ⁿ'mouth is full of ^o'cursing and deceit and ^p'oppression:

^q'Under his tongue is mischief and iniquity.

8 He sitteth in the ^r'lurking-places of the villages;

In the secret places doth he ^s'murder the innocent;

His eyes are privily set against the ^t'helpless.

9 He lurketh in secret as ^u'a lion in his covert;

He ^v'lieth in wait to catch ^w'the poor;

He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his ^x'net.

10 ^y'He croucheth, he boweth down,

And the ^z'helpless fall by his strong ones.

11 He ^{aa}'saith in his heart: God hath forgotten,

He hideth his face, he ^{ab}'will never see it.

12 Arise, O Jehovah; O God, ^{ac}'lift up thy hand:

^{ad}'Forget not the ^{ae}'poor.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked ^{af}'contemn God,

And say in his heart, Thou wilt not require ^{ag}it?

14 Thou hast seen ^{ah}it; for thou ^{ai}'beholdest ^{aj}'mischief and spite,

^{ak}'to ^{al}'require it with thy hand: The ^{am}'helpless ^{an}'committeth ^{ao}himself unto thee;

Thou hast been the ^{ap}'helper of the fatherless.

15 ^{aq}'Break thou the arm of the wicked;

And as for the evil man, ^{ar}'seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 Jehovah is ^{as}'King for ever and ever:

The ^{at}'nations are perished out of his land.

17 Jehovah, thou hast heard the ^{au}'desire of the meek:

Thou wilt ^{av}'prepare their heart,

Hos. 14. 3 ^{aw} Ps. 37. 17 ^{ax} Ps. 9. 12 ^{ay} Ps. 29. 10; Ex. 15. 18; Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; 1 Tim. 1. 17 ^{az} Dt. 8

20 ^{ba} Ps. 9. 18; 145. 19 ^{bb} 1 Chr. 29. 13

¹¹ Or, fraud

¹² Or, hapless

¹³ Another reading is, And being crushed.

¹⁴ Or, travail and grief

¹⁵ Or, to take it into thy hand

¹⁶ Or, heathen

¹⁷ Or, establish

- "thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;
 18 To ^bjudge the fatherless and the ^coppressed,
 That man who is of the earth
 may be ^dterrible no more.

Jehovah a Refuge and Defence.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 11 In Jehovah do I ^etake refuge:
 How say ye to my soul,
^fFlee ^gas a bird to your moun-
 tain;
 2 For, lo, the wicked ^hbend the
 bow,
 They ⁱmake ready their arrow
 upon the string,
 That they may ^jshoot in dark-
 ness at the upright in heart;
 3 ^kIf the ^lfoundations be de-
 stroyed,
 What can the righteous do?
 4 Jehovah is in his ^mholy temple;
 Jehovah, his ⁿthrone is in
 heaven;
 His ^oeyes behold, his eyelids
 try, the children of men.
 5 Jehovah ^ptrieth the righteous;
 But ^qthe wicked and him that
 loveth violence his soul hateth.
 6 Upon the wicked he will rain
 snares;
^rFire and brimstone and ^sburn-
 ing wind shall be the portion
 of ^ttheir cup.
 7 For Jehovah is ^urighteous; ^vhe
 loveth ^wrighteousness:
^xThe upright shall ^ybehold his
 face.

God a Helper against the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^zthe Shem-
 inith. A Psalm of David.

- 12 Help, Jehovah; for ^athe
 godly man ceaseth;
 For ^bthe faithful fail from
 among the children of men.
 2 They ^cspeak falsehood every one
 with his neighbor:
 With ^dflattering lip, and with a
^edouble heart, do they speak.
 3 Jehovah will cut off all flatter-
 ing lips,
 The tongue that ^fspeaketh great
 things;
 4 Who have said, With our tongue
 will we prevail;

¹ Or, ye birds
² Or, For the foundations are destroyed; What
 hath the righteous wrought?
³ Or, righteous deeds
⁴ Or, His countenance doth behold the upright
⁵ Or, the eighth ⁶ Or, faithfulness faileth

^a Ps. 34. 15
^b Ps. 82. 3
^c Ps. 9. 9;
 73. 21
^d Is. 29. 20
^e Ps. 2. 12
^f 1 S. 23. 14;
 24. 2; 26. 20
^g Ps. 7. 12;
 37. 14
^h Ps. 64. 3
ⁱ Ps. 64. 4
^j Ps. 82. 5;
^k Ezek. 30. 4
^l Ps. 18. 6;
^m Mic. 1. 2;
ⁿ Hab. 2. 20
^o Ps. 103. 19;
^p Is. 66. 1;
^q Mt. 5. 34;
^r Rev. 4. 2
^s Ps. 34. 16
^t Gen. 22. 1;
^u Job 23. 10;
^v Jer. 20. 12;
^w Jas. 1. 12
^x Ps. 5. 6
^y Gen. 19. 24;
^z Ezek. 38.
 22
^a Jer. 4. 11,
 12
^b Ps. 75. 8
^c Ps. 7. 9, 11
^d Ps. 33. 5
^e Ps. 16. 11;
 17. 15; 140.
 13; Mt. 5.
 8; Heb. 12.
 14; Rev.
 22. 4
^f Is. 57. 1;
^g Mic. 7. 2
^h Ps. 41. 6;
 144. 8
ⁱ Ps. 28. 3;
 55. 21; Jer.
 9. 8; Rom.
 16. 18
^j 1 Chr. 12. 33
^k Ps. 73. 8, 9;
^l Dan. 7. 8;
^m Rev. 13. 5

ⁿ Ps. 9. 9;
 10. 18
^o Ps. 3. 7,
 ref.; Is.
 33. 10
^p Ps. 34. 6;
 35. 10
^q Ps. 18. 30;
 19. 8, 10;
 119. 140
^r Jer. 30. 5
^s Ps. 37. 28;
 97. 10
^t Ps. 55. 10,
 11
^u Ps. 44. 24;
^v Lam. 5. 20
^w Ps. 88. 14;
 89. 46
^x Ps. 42. 4
^y 1 S. 39. 2;
 42. 9
^z Ps. 94. 3
^a Ps. 5. 1
^b Ps. 18. 28;
 1 S. 14. 29;
^c Ezr. 9. 8;
^d Job 33. 30
^e Ps. 76. 5;
^f Jer. 61. 39
^g Jer. 20. 10
^h Ps. 25. 2;
 38. 16
ⁱ Ps. 62. 8
^j Ps. 9. 14
^k Ps. 59. 16;
 104. 33;
^l 1 Cor. 14. 15
^m Ps. 116. 7;
 119. 17;
 142. 7
ⁿ ver. 1-7:

- Our lips are ^aour own: who is
 lord over us?
 5 Because of the ^boppression of
 the poor, because of the sigh-
 ing of the needy,
 Now ^cwill I arise, saith Jeho-
 vah;
 I will ^dset him in the safety he
 panteth for.
 6 The ^ewords of Jehovah are pure
 words;
 As silver ^ftried in a furnace on
 the earth,
 Purified seven times.
 7 Thou wilt keep them, O Jeho-
 vah,
 Thou wilt ^gpreserve them from
 this generation for ever.
 8 The ^hwicked walk on every side,
 When vileness is exalted among
 the sons of men.

Prayer for Help in Affliction.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 13 How long, O Jehovah? wilt
 thou ^aforget me for ever?
 How long ^bwilt thou hide thy
 face from me?
 2 How long shall I ^ctake counsel
 in my soul,
 Having ^dsorrow in my heart all
 the day?
^eHow long shall mine enemy be
 exalted over me?
 3 ^fConsider and answer me, O Je-
 hovah my God:
^gLighten mine eyes, lest I ^hsleep
 the ⁱsleep of death;
 4 Lest mine enemy ^jsay, I have
 prevailed against him;
 Lest ^kmine adversaries rejoice
 when I am moved.
 5 But I have ^ltrusted in thy lov-
 ingkindness;
 My heart shall ^mrejoice in thy
 salvation.
 6 I will ⁿsing unto Jehovah,
 Because he hath ^odealt bounti-
 fully with me.

The Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 14 ^aThe fool hath ^bsaid in his
 heart, There is no God.
 They are ^ccorrupt, they have
 done abominable works;
 There is ^dnone that doeth good.

Ps. 53. 1-6 ^a Ps. 10. 4 ^b Ps. 73. 8; Gen. 6. 12 ^c ver.
 1-3: Rom. 3. 10-12; Ps. 130. 3; Eccl. 7. 20

⁷ Heb. with us.

- 2 Jehovah ^alooked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that ^bdid ¹understand,
That did ^cseek after God.
- 3 They are all ^dgone aside; they are together become ^efilthy;
There is ^fnone that doeth good, no, not one.
- 4 Have all the workers of iniquity ^gno knowledge,
Who ^heat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And ⁱcall not upon Jehovah?
- 5 There were they in great fear;
For God is in the ^kgeneration of the righteous.
- 6 Ye ^lput to shame the counsel of the poor,
²Because Jehovah is his ^mrefuge.
- 7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When Jehovah ⁿbringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

- 15** Jehovah, ^owho shall sojourn ^pin thy ^qtabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy ^rholy hill?
- 2 He that ^swalketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And ^tspeaketh truth in his heart;
- 3 ⁵He that ^uslandereth not with his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor ^vtaketh up a reproach against his neighbor;
- 4 In ^wwhose eyes a ^xreprobate is despised,
But ^ywho ^zhonoreth them that fear Jehovah;
- ⁷He that ^{aa}swareth to his own hurt, and changeth not;
- 5 ⁸He that ^{ab}putteth not out his money to interest,
Nor ^{ac}taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things ^bshall never be moved.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer in Death.

Michtam of David.

- 16** ^cPreserve me, O God; for ^din thee do I take refuge.
- 2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto Jehovah, Thou art ^emy Lord:

- ¹ Or, *deal wisely* ⁶ Or, *his . . . he*
² Or, *But* ⁷ Or, *He sweareth*
³ Or, *returneth to* ⁸ Or, *He putteth*
⁴ Heb. *tenk* ⁹ Or, *the Lord*
⁵ Or, *He slandereth*

^a Ps. 33. 13, 14; 102. 19
^b Ps. 12. 6;
Prov. 28. 6
^c 1 Chr. 22. 19; Ezr. 6. 21
^d Ps. 68. 3
^e Job 15. 16;
Prov. 30. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 7; Rev. 22. 11
^f Ps. 143. 2
^g Ps. 82. 5
^h Ps. 27. 2;
Jer. 10. 25;
Am. 8. 4;
Mic. 3. 3
ⁱ Ps. 79. 6;
Is. 64. 7
^k Ps. 73. 15;
112. 2
^l Ezr. 4. 5
^m Ps. 40. 17;
46. 1; 142. 5; Is. 25. 4;
Jer. 16. 19
ⁿ Ps. 85. 1, 2;
126. 1; Jer. 29. 14; Hos. 6. 11; Am. 9. 14
^o ver. 1-5;
Ps. 24. 3-5
^p Ps. 27. 5, 6;
61. 4
^q Ps. 2. 6;
3. 4; 99. 9
^r Is. 24. 4;
Ps. 33. 15
^s Ps. 51. 6;
Zech. 8. 16;
Eph. 4. 25
^t Ps. 101. 5;
Lev. 19. 16;
Prov. 10. 18
^u Ex. 23. 1
^v 2 Tim. 3. 8;
Tit. 1. 16
^w Acts 28. 10
^x Judg. 11. 35
^y Ex. 22. 26;
Lev. 25. 36;
Ezek. 18. 8
^z Ex. 23. 8;
Dt. 16. 19
^{aa} Ps. 112. 6
^{ab} Ps. 17. 8
^{ac} Ps. 7. 1

^c Ps. 73. 25
^d Dt. 33. 3;
Dan. 7. 22
^e Ps. 101. 6
^f Ps. 32. 10
^g Ps. 106. 37, 38
^h Ex. 23. 13;
Josh. 23. 7
ⁱ Ps. 73. 26;
119. 57;
132. 5;
Lam. 3. 24
^j Ps. 23. 5
^k Ps. 125. 3
^l Ps. 75. 65;
Mic. 2. 5
^m Jer. 3. 19
ⁿ Ps. 73. 24
^o Ps. 77. 6
^p ver. 8-11;
Acts 2. 25-28
^q Ps. 64. 3
^r Ps. 73. 23;
109. 31;
110. 5;
121. 5
^s Ps. 62. 2
^t Ps. 4. 7;
13. 5
^u Ps. 80. 12;
57. 8; 106. 1
^v Ps. 4. 8
^w Ps. 49. 15;
86. 13

- I ^ahave no good beyond thee.
- 3 ¹⁰As for the ^bsaints that are in the earth,
¹¹They are the excellent ^cin whom is all my delight.
- 4 Their ^dsorrows shall be multiplied that give gifts for another *god*:
Their drink-offerings of ^eblood will I not offer,
Nor ^ftake their names upon my lips.
- 5 Jehovah is the ^gportion of mine inheritance and of my ^hcup:
Thou maintainest my ⁱlot.
- 6 The ^jlines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a ^kgoodly heritage.
- 7 I will bless Jehovah, who hath given me ^lcounsel;
Yea, my ¹²heart instructeth me in the night seasons.
- 8 ¹I have ^mset Jehovah always before me:
Because he is ⁿat my right hand, ^oI shall not be moved.
- 9 Therefore ^pmy heart is glad, and ^qmy glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall ^rdwell ¹³in safety.
- 10 For thou ^swilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou ^tsuffer thy ¹⁴holy one to ^usee ¹⁵corruption.
- 11 Thou wilt show me ^vthe path of life:
In ^wthy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are ^xpleasures for evermore.

Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.

A Prayer of David.

- 17** Hear the ^yright, O Jehovah,
^zattend unto my cry;
^{aa}Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of ^{ab}feigned lips.
- 2 Let ^{ac}my sentence come forth from thy presence;
¹⁸Let thine eyes ^{ad}look upon equity.
- 3 Thou hast ^{ae}proved my heart;
thou hast visited me in the night;

^b Acts 13. 35 ^c Ps. 49. 9; 89. 48 ^d Ps. 139. 24; Mt. 7. 14
^e Ps. 17. 15; 21. 6; 43. 4 ^f Ps. 36. 7, 8; 46. 4 ^g Ps. 9. 3
^h Ps. 61. 1; 142. 6 ⁱ Ps. 55. 1 ^j Is. 29. 13 ^k Ps. 35. 27
^l 1 Chr. 29. 17 ^m Ps. 26. 2

¹⁰ Or, *Unto*
¹¹ Or, *And the excellent . . . delight; Their &c.*
¹² Heb. *reins.* ¹³ Or, *confidently*
¹⁴ Or, *godly* Or, *beloved* Another reading is, *holy ones.*
¹⁵ Or, *Thine eyes behold with equity*

- Thou hast ^atried me, and ^{1b}find-
est nothing;
I am ^cpurposed that my mouth
shall not transgress.
- 4 As for the works of men, ^dby
the word of thy lips
I have ^ekept me from the ways
of the violent.
- 5 My ^fsteps have held fast to thy
paths,
My ^gfeet have not slipped.
- 6 I have ^hcalled upon thee, for
thou wilt answer me, O God:
ⁱIncline thine ear unto me, and
hear my speech.
- 7 Show thy ^kmarvellous loving-
kindness,
O thou that ^lsavest ²by thy
right hand them that take
refuge in thee
From those that rise up against
them.
- 8 Keep me as the ^mapple of the
eye;
Hide me ⁿunder the shadow of
thy wings,
- 9 From the ^owicked that oppress
me,
My ^pdeadly enemies, that ^qcom-
pass me about.
- 10 ³They are ^rinclosed in their
own fat:
With thy mouth they ^sspeak
proudly.
- 11 They have now ^tcompassed us
in our steps;
They set their eyes ^uto cast us
down to the earth.
- 12 He is ^vlike a lion that is greedy
of his prey,
And as it were a young lion
^zlurking in secret places.
- 13 ^vArise, O Jehovah,
⁴Confront him, ²cast him
down:
^aDeliver my soul from ⁵the
wicked by ^bthy sword;
- 14 From ⁶men by ^cthy hand, O
Jehovah,
From ^dmen ⁷of the world,
^ewhose portion is in this
life,
And whose belly thou ^ffillest
with thy treasure:
They are ^gsatisfied with chil-
dren,
And leave the rest of their sub-
stance to their babes.

¹ Or, findest no evil purpose in me; My mouth
etc.

² Or, them that take refuge... rise up against
thy right hand

³ Or, They have shut up their heart

⁴ Or, Foretell

⁵ Or, the wicked, who is thy sword

⁶ Or, men who are thy hand

⁷ Or, whose portion in life is of the world

^a Ps. 66. 10;
Zech. 13.
9; 1 Pet.
1. 7

^b Jer. 50. 20

^c Ps. 39. 1

^d Ps. 119. 9.

^e Prov. 1. 15

^f Job. 44. 18;

^g Job 23. 11

^h Ps. 18. 36;

ⁱ 37. 31

^j Ps. 86. 7

^k Ps. 88. 2

^l Ps. 31. 21

^m Ps. 20. 6

ⁿ Dt. 32. 10

^o Zech. 2. 8

^p Ps. 36. 7;

^q 67. 1; 61.

^r 63. 7;

^s 91. 1, 4;

^t Ruth 2. 12

^u Ps. 31. 20

^v Ps. 38. 12

^w Ps. 109. 3

^x Ps. 73. 7;

^y Job 15. 27

^z Ps. 31. 18;

^a 73. 8; 1 S.

^b 2. 3

^c Ps. 88. 17

^d Ps. 37. 14

^e Ps. 7. 2,

^f ref.

^g Ps. 10. 9

^h Ps. 3. 7,

ⁱ ref.

^j Ps. 55. 23;

^k 73. 18

^l Ps. 22. 20

^m Ps. 7. 12

ⁿ ver. 7

^o Lk. 16. 8

^p Ps. 73. 9-7;

^q Lk. 16. 25

^r Is. 2. 7

^s Job 21. 11

^t Ps. 11. 7,

^u ref.

^v Num. 12. 8

^w Ps. 27. 1, ref.

^x ver. 31, 46;

^y Ps. 19. 14;

^z 28. 1; 31.

^a 32. 9;

^b 71. 3; 78.

^c 35; 89. 26;

^d Dt. 32. 18;

^e 1 S. 2. 2

^f Ps. 91. 2;

^g 144. 2

^h Ps. 40. 17;

ⁱ 144. 2

^j Ps. 11. 1

^k Ps. 28. 7;

^l 33. 20; 59.

^m 11; 84. 9;

ⁿ 11; Prov.

^o 30. 6

^p Ps. 75. 10

^q Ps. 9. 9,

^r ref.

^s Ps. 48. 1;

^t 90. 4; 145. 3

^u Num. 10. 9

^v Ps. 116. 3

^w Ps. 69. 2

^x 124. 3, 4

^y Prov. 13.

^z 14; 14. 27

^a Ps. 60. 15;

^b 86. 7; 102.

^c 2; 120. 1

^d Ps. 11. 4

^e Ps. 34. 15

^f Ps. 68. 7, 8;

^g Judg. 5. 4;

^h Is. 13. 13

ⁱ Hag. 2. 6

^j Ps. 114. 4.

^k Is. 64. 1

^l Dt. 29. 20

^m Ps. 50. 3

ⁿ Hab. 3. 5

- 15 As for me, ⁸I shall ^abehold thy
face in righteousness;

- ⁸I shall be satisfied, when I
awake, with *beholding* thy
ⁱform.

Jehovah praised for giving Victory and Dominion.

- For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of*
David the servant of Jehovah, ⁹who
spake unto Jehovah the words of this
song in the day that Jehovah deliv-
ered him from the hand of all his
enemies, and from the hand of Saul:
and he said,

- 18 I love thee, O Jehovah, ^kmy
strength.

- 2 Jehovah is ^lmy rock, and ^mmy
fortress, and my ⁿdeliverer;
My God, my rock, in whom I
^owill take refuge;

- My ^pshield, and the ^qhorn of
my salvation, my ^rhigh
tower.

- 3 I will call upon Jehovah, who
is ^sworthy to be praised:
So shall I be ^tsaved from mine
enemies.

- 4 The ^ucords of death compassed
me,
And the ^vfloods of ¹⁰ungodliness
made me afraid.

- 5 The ^wcords of Sheol were
round about me;
The ^xsnakes of death came upon
me.

- 6 In my ^ydistress I called upon
Jehovah,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his
^ztemple,
And my ^acry before him came
into his ears.

- 7 Then the ^bearth shook and
trembled;
The foundations also of the
^cmountains quaked
And were shaken, because he
was wroth.

- 8 There went up a ^dsmoke ¹¹out
of his nostrils,
And ^efire out of his mouth de-
voured:
^fCoals were kindled by it.

- 9 He ^gbowed the heavens also,
and came down;
And ^hthick darkness was under
his feet.

- 10 And he rode upon a ⁱcherub,
and did fly;
Yea, he soared upon the ^kwings
of the wind.

⁹ Ps. 144. 6; Is. 64. 1 ^a Ex. 20. 21 ⁱ Ps. 80. 1; 99. 1

^k Ps. 104. 3

⁸ Or, let me

⁹ See 2 S. 22. 1-61.

¹⁰ Heb. Belial.

¹¹ Or, in his wrath

- 11 He made ^adarkness his hiding-place, his ^bpavilion round about him,
Darkness of waters, thick ^cclouds of the skies.
- 12 At the ^abrightness before him his thick clouds passed,
^eHailstones and ^fcoals of fire.
- 13 Jehovah also ^gthundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 14 And he ^hsent out his arrows, and scattered them;
ⁱYea, lightnings manifold, and ^jdiscomfited them.
- 15 Then the ^kchannels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy ^lrebuke, O Jehovah,
At the blast of the ^mbreath of thy nostrils.
- 16 He ⁿsent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of ^omany waters.
- 17 He ^pdelivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me; for they were ^qtoo mighty for me.
- 18 They came upon me in ^rthe day of my calamity;
But ^sJehovah was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into a ^tlarge place;
He delivered me, because ^uhe delighted in me.
- 20 Jehovah hath ^vrewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the ^wcleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 21 For I have ^xkept the ways of Jehovah,
And have ^ynot wickedly departed from my God.
- 22 For all ^zhis ordinances were before me,
And I put not away his ^{aa}statutes from me.
- 23 I was also ^{ab}perfect with him, And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
- 24 Therefore hath Jehovah ^{ac}recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
- 25 With ^{ad}the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful;

¹ Or, And he shot out lightnings ² Or, great

^a Dt. 4. 11
^b Job 36. 29
^c Ps. 97. 2
^d Ps. 104. 2
^e Is. 30. 30
^f Ps. 140. 10;
Hab. 3. 5
^g Ps. 29. 3;
104. 7
^h Ps. 7. 13;
77. 17; 144. 6;
Hab. 3. 11
ⁱ Ex. 14. 24;
Judg. 4. 15
^j Ps. 106. 9
^k Ps. 76. 6
^l Ex. 16. 8
^m Ps. 144. 7
ⁿ Ps. 144. 7;
Is. 43. 2
^o ver. 48; Ps. 59. 1
^p Ps. 35. 10;
142. 6
^q Ps. 59. 16
^r Is. 10. 20;
50. 10
^s Ps. 4. 1;
31. 8; 118. 5
^t Ps. 57. 23;
41. 11
^u Ps. 7. 8;
1 K. 8. 32;
Job 33. 26
^v Ps. 24. 4;
Job 22. 30
^w Ps. 37. 34;
119. 33;
Prov. 8. 32
^x 2 Chr. 34. 33; Ps. 119. 102
^y Ps. 119. 30
^z Ps. 119. 83
^{aa} ver. 32
^{ab} ver. 20
^{ac} Ps. 62. 12;
Mt. 5. 7
^{ad} ver. 30
^{ae} Job 25. 5;
Hab. 1. 13
^{af} Lev. 26. 23, 24; Prov. 3. 34;
Rom. 1. 28
^{ag} Ps. 72. 12;
Is. 49. 13
^{ah} Ps. 101. 6;
Prov. 6. 17
^{ai} Ps. 132. 17;
1 K. 15. 4;
Job 18. 6
^{aj} Ps. 27. 1;
Job 29. 3
^{ak} Ps. 118. 10-12
^{al} 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 11. 34
^{am} Ps. 145. 17;
Dt. 32. 4;
Dan. 4. 37; Mt. 5. 48
^{an} Ps. 12. 6
^{ao} ver. 2
^{ap} Ps. 86. 8-10; Is. 45. 5
^{aq} ver. 2; Ps. 62. 2; Dt. 32. 31
^{ar} ver. 39;
Is. 45. 6
^{as} Ps. 138. 8;
Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 10
^{at} Hab. 3. 19
^{au} Dt. 32. 13;
Is. 68. 14
^{av} Ps. 144. 1
^{aw} Job 20. 24
^{ax} Dt. 33. 29
^{ay} Ps. 63. 8;
119. 117

- With the perfect man ^{af}thou wilt show thyself perfect;
- 26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself ^{ag}pure;
And with the perverse ^{ah}thou wilt show thyself froward.
- 27 For thou wilt ^{ai}save the afflicted people;
But the ^{aj}haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
- 28 For thou wilt ^{ak}light my lamp: Jehovah my God will ^{al}lighten my darkness.
- 29 For by thee I ^{am}run ^{an}upon a troop;
And ^{ao}by my God do I leap over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is ^{ap}perfect: The ^{aq}word of Jehovah is tried; He is a ^{ar}shield unto all them that take refuge in him.
- 31 For ^{as}who is God, save Jehovah? And who is a ^{at}rock, besides our God,
- 32 The God that ^{au}girdeth me with strength,
And ^{av}maketh my way perfect?
- 33 He ^{aw}maketh my feet like hinds' feet:
And ^{ax}setteth me upon my high places;
- 34 He ^{ay}teacheth my hands to war; So that mine arms do bend a ^{az}bow of brass.
- 35 Thou hast also given me ^{ba}the shield of thy salvation;
And thy ^{bb}right hand hath holden me up,
And ^{bc}thy ^{bd}gentleness hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast ^{be}enlarged my steps under me,
And my ^{bf}feet have not slipped.
- 37 I will ^{bg}pursue mine enemies, and overtake them;
Neither will I turn again ^{bh}till they are consumed.
- 38 I will ^{bi}smite them through, so that they shall ^{bj}not be able to rise:
They shall fall ^{bk}under my feet.
- 39 For thou hast ^{bl}girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast ^{bm}subdued under me those that rose up against me.
- 40 Thou hast also made mine enemies ^{bn}turn their backs unto me,
That I might ^{bo}cut off them that hate me.

^{af} Ps. 138. 6; Is. 63. 9 ^{ag} Ps. 31. 8 ^{ah} Ps. 17. 5 ^{ai} Ps. 44. 5 ^{aj} Ps. 37. 20 ^{ak} Ps. 110. 6 ^{al} Ps. 36. 12 ^{am} Ps. 47. 2
^{an} ver. 32 ^{ao} ver. 47 ^{ap} Ps. 21. 12; Ex. 23. 27 ^{aq} Ps. 94. 23

³ Or, through

⁴ Or, condescension

⁵ Heb. ankles.

⁶ Heb. caused to bow.

- 41 They cried, but there was ^a none to save;
Even unto Jehovah, but ^b he answered them not.
- 42 Then did I beat them small as the ^c dust before the wind;
I did ^d cast them out as the ^e mire of the streets.
- 43 Thou hast delivered me from the ^f strivings of the people;
Thou ^g hast made me the ^h head of the nations:
A ⁱ people whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me;
The foreigners shall ^j submit themselves unto me.
- 45 The foreigners shall ^k fade away, And shall ^l come trembling out of their close places.
- 46 Jehovah ^m liveth; and blessed be ⁿ my rock;
And exalted be ^o the God of my salvation,
- 47 Even the God that ^p executeth vengeance for me,
And ^q subdueth peoples under me.
- 48 He ^r rescueth me ^s from mine enemies;
Yea, thou ^t liftest me up above them that rise up against me;
Thou deliverest me ^u from the violent man.
- 49 Therefore ^v I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the nations,
And will ^w sing praises unto thy name.
- 50 Great ^x deliverance giveth he to his king,
And sheweth lovingkindness to ^y his anointed,
To David and to ^z his seed, for evermore.

The Works and the Word of God.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 19 The ^a heavens declare the glory of God;
And the ^b firmament sheweth his handiwork.
- 2 ^c Day unto day uttereth speech, And ^d night unto night sheweth knowledge.
- 3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice is not heard.

¹ Heb. empty. ² Or, will make
³ Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie.
⁴ Heb. salvations.

^a Ps. 60. 22
^b Job 27. 9;
Prov. 1. 28
^c Ps. 83. 13;
2 K. 13. 7;
^d Is. 10. 6;
^e Mic. 7. 10
^f Ps. 35. 1;
2 S. 3. 1;
19. 9
^g Ps. 89. 27
^h Is. 66. 6
ⁱ Ps. 66. 3
^j Ps. 37. 2
^k Mic. 7. 17
^l Ps. 42. 2;
131. 32. 40;
Dan. 6. 20,
26
^m ver. 2
ⁿ Ps. 61. 14
^o Ps. 94. 1;
Lk. 18. 7
^p ver. 43; Ps.
47. 3; 144. 2
^q Ps. 143. 9
^r Ps. 27. 6
^s Ps. 140. 1, 4
^t Rom. 15. 9
^u Ps. 108. 1
^v Ps. 21. 1;
144. 10
^w Ps. 28. 8
^x Ps. 89. 4, 29
^y Ps. 8. 3;
60. 6; 89. 6;
Rom. 1. 19,
20
^z Gen. 1. 6, 7
^a Ps. 74. 16;
Jer. 31. 35;
33. 25

^a Rom. 10. 18
^b Joel 2. 16
^c 1 Cor. 9. 24
^d Ps. 113. 3
^e Dt. 30. 4;
Is. 13. 6;
Mk. 13. 27
^f Ps. 119. 142;
Rom. 7. 12
^g Ps. 23. 3
^h Ps. 93. 5;
111. 7
ⁱ Ps. 119. 98-
100; Dt. 4.
6; 2 Tim.
3. 15
^j Ps. 119. 128
^k Ps. 119. 14
^l Ps. 12. 6
^m Ps. 119. 130
ⁿ Ps. 119. 142
^o Ps. 119. 138
^p Ps. 119. 72,
127; Prov.
8. 10
^q Job 28. 17
^r Ps. 119. 103
^s Prov. 16. 24
^t Ps. 17. 4
^u Lev. 18. 5;
Dt. 32. 47;
Prov. 20. 18
^v Ps. 40. 12;
139. 6
^w Ps. 61. 1, 2
^x Ps. 44. 21;
90. 8
^y Num. 15.
30
^z Ps. 119. 133;
Gen. 4. 7
^a Ps. 32. 2
^b Ps. 25. 11
^c Ps. 104. 34
^d Ps. 18. 2
^e Ps. 78. 35;
Job 19. 25;
Is. 41. 14
^f Ps. 102. 2;
Gen. 35. 3
^g Ps. 91. 14;
Prov. 18. 10
^h Ps. 46. 7, 11
ⁱ Ps. 69. 1

- 4 Their ^a line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a ^b tabernacle for the sun,
- 5 Which is as a ^c bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to ^d run his course.
- 6 His ^e going forth is from the ^f end of the heavens,
And his circuit unto the ends of it;
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
- 7 The ^g law of Jehovah is perfect, ^h restoring the soul:
The ⁱ testimony of Jehovah is sure, ^j making wise the simple.
- 8 The ^k precepts of Jehovah are right, ^l rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of Jehovah is ^m pure, ⁿ enlightening the eyes.
- 9 The fear of Jehovah is clean, enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah are ^o true, and ^p righteous altogether.
- 10 More to be desired are they than ^q gold, yea, than much ^r fine gold;
^s Sweeter also than honey and the droppings of the ^t honeycomb.
- 11 Moreover by them is thy servant ^u warned:
In ^v keeping them there is great reward.
- 12 Who can ^w discern his errors?
^x Clear thou me from ^y hidden faults.
- 13 Keep back thy servant, also ^z from presumptuous sins;
Let them not ^a have dominion over me:
Then shall I be ^b upright,
And I shall be clear from ^c great transgression.
- 14 Let the words of my mouth and ^d the meditation of my heart
Be acceptable in thy sight.
O Jehovah, ^e my rock, and my ^f redeemer.

Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 20 Jehovah ^a answer thee in the day of trouble;
The ^b name of the ^c God of Jacob ^d set thee up on high;

¹ Heb. tent. ² Or, from the proud

- 2 Send thee help ^afrom the sanctuary,
And ^{1b}strengthen thee out of Zion;
- 3 ^cRemember all thy ²offerings,
And ^{3d}accept thy burnt-sacrifice; [Selah]
- 4 Grant thee thy ^eheart's desire,
And ^ffulfil all thy counsel.
- 5 We will ^gtriumph in thy ⁴salvation,
And in the name of our God
we will ^hset up our banners:
Jehovah ⁱfulfil all thy petitions.
- 6 Now ^kknow I that Jehovah
saveth his anointed;
He will ^lanswer him from his
^mholy heaven
With the ⁿsaving strength of
his right hand.
- 7 Some ^otrust in ^pchariots, and
some in ^qhorses;
But ^rwe will make mention of
the name of Jehovah our God.
- 8 They are ^sbowed down and
fallen;
But we are ^trisen, and stand
upright.
- 9 ^uSave, Jehovah:
Let the King ^vanswer us when
we call.

Praise for Deliverance.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 21** The king shall ^ajoy in thy
strength, O Jehovah;
And ^bin thy salvation how
greatly shall he rejoice!
- 2 Thou hast ^cgiven him his
heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the
request of his lips. [Selah]
- 3 For thou ^dmeetest him with
the blessings of ^egoodness:
Thou settest a ^fcrown of fine
gold on his head.
- 4 He asked life of thee, thou
^ggavest it him,
Even ^hlength of days for ever
and ever.
- 5 His ⁱglory is great in thy sal-
vation:
^jHonor and majesty dost thou
lay upon him.
- 6 For thou ^kmakest him most
^lblessed for ever:
Thou makest him glad ^mwith
joy in thy presence.

^a Ps. 3. 4
^b Ps. 110. 2;
119. 128;
Is. 41. 10
^c Acts 10. 4
^d Ps. 61. 19
^e Ps. 21. 2
^f Ps. 145. 19
^g Ps. 9. 14
^h Ps. 60. 4
ⁱ 1 S. 1. 17
^k Ps. 41. 11
^l Is. 58. 9
^m Jer. 25. 30
ⁿ Ps. 28. 8
^o Is. 36. 9
^p Ps. 33.
17; Is. 31. 1
^q 2 Chr. 32. 8
^r Is. 2. 11, 17
^s Ps. 37. 24;
Mic. 7. 8
^t Ps. 3. 7
^u ver. 1
^v Ps. 69. 16,
17
^w Ps. 9. 14;
Is. 25. 9
^x Ps. 20. 4;
37. 4
^y Ps. 69. 10
^z 2 S. 12. 30;
1 Chr. 20. 2
^a Ps. 61. 6;
133. 3
^b Ps. 91. 16
^c Ps. 18. 50;
144. 10
^d Ps. 45. 3, 4;
1 Chr. 29.
25
^e 1 Chr. 17. 27
^f Ps. 16. 11

^h 2 K. 18. 5
ⁱ Ps. 16. 8
^k Is. 10. 10
^l Mal. 4. 1
^m Lam. 2. 2
ⁿ Ps. 18. 8;
50. 3; Is.
29. 6;
Zeph. 1. 18
^o Dt. 28. 18;
Hos. 9. 16
^p Ps. 37. 28
^q Is. 14. 20
^r Ps. 2. 1-3
^s Ps. 10. 2
^t Ps. 18. 40
^u Ps. 7. 12, 13
^v Ps. 57. 5
^w Ps. 59. 16;
51. 1
^x Mt. 27. 46;
Mk. 15. 34
^y Ps. 10. 1,
ref.
^z Ps. 6. 6;
32. 3; 38. 8;
Job 3. 24
^a Ps. 42. 3;
88. 1
^b Ps. 99. 9;
Lev. 19. 2
^c Ps. 35. 18;
148. 14

^d Ps. 107. 6;
Judg. 3. 15;
6. 7; 10. 10

^e Job 25. 6;
Is. 41. 14

- 7 For the king ^atrusteth in Jeho-
vah;
And through the lovingkind-
ness of the Most High ^bhe
shall not be moved.
- 8 Thy hand will ^cfind out all
thine enemies;
Thy right hand will find out
those that hate thee.
- 9 Thou wilt make them ^das a
fiery furnace in the time of
thine ^eanger:
Jehovah will ^fswallow them up
in his wrath,
And the ^gfire shall devour
them.
- 10 Their ^hfruit wilt thou destroy
from the earth,
And their ⁱseed from among
the children of men.
- 11 For they ^jintended evil against
thee;
They ^kconceived a device which
they are not able to per-
form.
- 12 For thou wilt ^lmake them turn
their back;
Thou wilt make ready ^mwith
thy bowstrings against their
face.
- 13 ⁿBe thou exalted, O Jehovah,
in thy strength:
So will we ^osing and praise thy
power.

A Cry of Anguish, and a Song of Praise.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^aAijelet hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

- 22** ^aMy God, my God, why
hast thou forsaken me?
^bWhy art thou so ^cfar from help-
ing me, and from the words
of my ^dgroaning?
- 2 O my God, I ^ecry in the day-
time, but thou answerest
not;
And ^fin the night season, ^gand
am not silent.
- 3 But ^hthou art holy,
O thou that ⁱinhabitest ^jthe
praises of Israel.
- 4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst
deliver them.
- 5 They ^kcried unto thee, and
were delivered:
They trusted in thee, and were
not put to shame.
- 6 But I am a ^lworm, and no
man;

⁷ Or, presence Heb. countenance.

⁸ That is, The hind of the morning.

⁹ Or, Far from my help are the words of my
groaning Heb. roaring. ¹⁰ Or, but find no rest

¹¹ Or, art enthroned upon

- A ^areproach of men, and ^bdespised of the people.
- 7 All they that see me ^claugh me to scorn:
They shoot out the lip, they ^dshake the head, *saying*,
- 8 ^eCommit *thyself* unto Jehovah;
^flet him deliver him:
Let him rescue him, seeing ^ghe delighteth in him.
- 9 But thou art he that ^htook me out of the womb;
Thou didst make me trust *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
- 10 I was cast upon thee ⁱfrom the womb;
Thou art my God since my mother bare me.
- 11 ^jBe not far from me; for trouble is near;
For there is ^knone to help.
- 12 Many ^lbulls have compassed me;
Strong bulls of ^mBashan have beset me round.
- 13 They ⁿgape upon me with their mouth,
As a ravening and a roaring ^olion.
- 14 I am ^ppoured out like water,
And all my ^qbones are out of joint:
My ^rheart is like wax;
It is melted within me.
- 15 My ^sstrength is dried up like a potsherd;
And my ^ttongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast ^ubrought me into the dust of death.
- 16 For ^vdogs have compassed me:
A ^wcompany of evil-doers have inclosed me;
^xThey ^ypierced my hands and my feet.
- 17 I may count all my bones;
They ^zlook and stare upon me.
- 18 They ^{aa}part my garments among them,
And upon my vesture do they cast lots.
- 19 But ^{ab}be not thou far off, O Jehovah:
O thou my succor, ^{ac}haste thee to help me.
- 20 ^{ad}Deliver my soul from the sword,
My ^{ae}darling from the power of the dog.
- ¹ Or, *He trusted on Jehovah, that he would deliver him.*
² So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion, my &c.*
³ Or, *dear life* Heb. *only one.*
- ^a Ps. 31. 11;
^b 109. 25;
^c Is. 49. 7;
^d Ps. 79. 4;
^e Job 12. 4;
^f 30. 1;
^g Ps. 109. 25;
^h Lam. 2. 15;
ⁱ Mt. 27. 39;
^j Mk. 15. 29;
^k Mt. 27. 43;
^l Ps. 18. 19;
^m Mt. 3. 17;
ⁿ 17. 5; Mk. 1. 11; Lk. 3. 22;
^o Ps. 71. 5, 6;
^p Is. 46. 3;
^q 49. 1;
^r ver. 1;
^s Ps. 72. 12;
^t K. 14. 26;
^u Is. 63. 5;
^v Ps. 68. 30;
^w Dt. 32. 14;
^x Ezek. 39. 18; Am. 4. 1;
^y Ps. 35. 21;
^z Job 16. 10;
^{aa} Lam. 2. 16;
^{ab} 3. 46;
^{ac} Ps. 10. 9;
^{ad} 17. 12;
^{ae} Job 30. 16;
^{af} Ps. 31. 10;
^{ag} Dan. 5. 6;
^{ah} Ps. 107. 26;
^{ai} Josh. 7. 5;
^{aj} Job 23. 16;
^{ak} Is. 13. 7;
^{al} Ezek. 21. 7;
^{am} Nah. 2. 10;
^{an} Ps. 38. 10;
^{ao} Ps. 137. 6;
^{ap} Lam. 4. 4;
^{aq} Ezek. 3. 26;
^{ar} Ps. 101. 20;
^{as} Ps. 59. 6, 7;
^{at} Rev. 22. 15;
^{au} Ps. 26. 5;
^{av} Mt. 27. 35;
^{aw} Jn. 20. 25;
^{ax} Ps. 109. 25;
^{ay} Mt. 27. 35;
^{az} Lk. 23. 34;
^{ba} Jn. 19. 24;
^{bb} ver. 11;
^{bc} Ps. 70. 5;
^{bd} Ps. 144. 10;
^{be} Ps. 35. 17;
^{bf} ver. 13;
^{bg} 2 Tim. 4. 17;
^{bh} Ps. 34. 4;
^{bi} 118. 5;
^{bj} 120. 1;
^{bk} Ps. 40. 10;
^{bl} Heb. 2. 12;
^{bm} Ps. 135. 20;
^{bn} Ps. 86. 12;
^{bo} Ps. 4. 4;
^{bp} 33. 8;
^{bq} Ps. 102. 17;
^{br} Is. 63. 9;
^{bs} Ps. 27. 9;
^{bt} 69. 17;
^{bu} 102. 2;
^{bv} Ps. 31. 22;
^{bw} Heb. 5. 7;
^{bx} Ps. 35. 18;
^{by} 40. 9, 10;
^{bz} Ps. 66. 12;
^{ca} 66. 13;
^{cb} 118. 14, 18;
^{cc} Ps. 107. 9;
^{cd} Lev. 7. 16;
^{ce} Ps. 40. 16;
^{cf} Ps. 69. 32;
^{cg} Jn. 6. 61;
^{ch} Ps. 2. 8;
^{ci} 67. 7, 12;
^{cj} 11. 18, 49.
^{ck} Ps. 86. 9;
^{cl} Ps. 47. 7;
^{cm} Obad. 21;
- 21 Save me from the ^alion's mouth;
Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast ^banswered me.
- 22 I will ^cdeclare thy name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the assembly will I praise thee.
- 23 ^d'Ye that fear Jehovah, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, ^eglorify him;
And ^f'stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.
- 24 For he hath ^gnot despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he ^hhid his face from him;
But ⁱ'when he cried unto him, he heard.
- 25 Of thee cometh ^jmy praise in the great assembly:
I will ^k'pay my vows before them that fear him.
- 26 The meek shall ^l'eat and be satisfied;
They shall ^m'praise Jehovah that seek after him:
Let your ⁿ'heart live for ever.
- 27 All the ^o'ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto Jehovah;
And all the ^p'kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
- 28 For the ^q'kingdom is Jehovah's;
And he is the ^r'ruler over the nations.
- 29 All the ^s'fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:
All they that ^t'go down to the dust shall ^u'bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
- 30 A ^v'seed shall serve him;
It shall be ^w'told of the Lord unto ^x'the next generation.
- 31 They shall come and ^y'shall declare his righteousness
Unto a people ^z'that shall be born, that he hath done it.
- Jehovah the Psalmist's Shepherd.
A Psalm of David.
- 23 Jehovah is my ^ashepherd; I shall ^bnot want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in ^c'green pastures;
- Zech. 14. 9 ^a Ps. 47. 8 ^b Ps. 17. 10; Is. 10. 16;
Hab. 1. 16 ^c Is. 27. 13 ^d Ps. 95. 6 ^e Ps. 102. 25;
^f Ps. 48. 13; 71. 18; 102. 18 ^g Ps. 40. 9; 71. 18 ^h Ps. 78. 6
ⁱ Ps. 78. 72; 80. 1; Is. 40. 11; Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 34. 11-15; Jn. 10. 11; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25
^j Ps. 34. 9, 10; Mt. 6. 33; Phil. 4. 19 ^k Ps. 65. 11-13; Ezek. 34. 14; Jn. 10. 9
- ⁴ Or, *counted unto the Lord for his generations.*

- He "leadeth me beside ¹still waters.
- 3 He ^brestoreth my soul :
He "guideth me in the ^dpaths of righteousness for "his name's sake.
- 4 Yea, though I ^jwalk through the valley of ²the ^gshadow of death,
I will ^hfear no evil ; for ⁱthou art with me ;
Thy ^krod and thy staff, they comfort me.
- 5 Thou ⁱprearest a table before me ^min the presence of mine enemies :
Thou hast ⁿanointed my head with oil ;
My ^ocup runneth over.
- 6 ³Surely ^pgoodness and loving-kindness shall follow me all the days of my life ;
And I shall ^qdwell in the house of Jehovah ⁴for ever.

The King of Glory entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

- 24** The ^rearth is Jehovah's,
and the fulness thereof ;
The ^sworld, and they that dwell therein.
- 2 For he hath ^tfounded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.
- 3 "Who shall ascend into the ^vhill of Jehovah ?
And who shall stand in his ^xholy place ?
- 4 He that hath ^yclean hands, and a ^zpure heart ;
Who hath not ^alifted up his soul unto falsehood,
And hath not ^bsworn deceitfully.
- 5 He shall receive a ^cblessing from Jehovah,
And ^drighteousness from the ^eGod of his salvation.
- 6 This is the ^fgeneration of them that seek after him,
That ^gseek thy face, *even Jacob.* [Selah]
- 7 ^hLift up your heads, O ye gates ;
And be ye lifted up, ye ⁱeverlasting doors :
And the ^jKing of glory will come in.
- 8 Who is the King of glory ?

¹ Heb. *waters of rest.*

² Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)

³ Or, *Only* ⁴ Heb. *for length of days.*

⁵ Or, *ancient*

^a Is. 49. 10 ;
^b Rev. 7. 17
^c Ps. 19. 7
^d Ps. 6. 8 ;
^e 31. 3
^f Ps. 86. 13 ;
^g Prov. 4. 11 ;
^h 8. 20
ⁱ Ps. 25. 11 ;
^j 143. 11 ; Is. 48. 9 ; Jer. 14. 7 ; Ezek. 36. 22

^k Ps. 138. 7
^l Job 3. 6, ref.

^m Ps. 27. 1

ⁿ Ps. 16. 8 ;

^o Is. 43. 2

^p Mic. 7. 14

^q Ps. 78. 19

^r Ps. 31. 19

^s Ps. 92. 10 ;

^t Lk. 7. 46

^u Ps. 16. 5

^v Ps. 25. 7, 10

^w Ps. 27. 4-6

^x Ex. 9. 29 ;

^y 19. 5 ; Dt. 10. 14 ;

^z 1 Cor. 10. 26

^a Ps. 89. 11

^b Ps. 104. 1

^c 3. 5 ; 136. 6

^d Ps. 15. 1

^e Ps. 2. 6

^f Ps. 65. 4 ;

^g Dt. 12. 5

^h Ps. 26. 6 ;

ⁱ Job 17. 9 ;

^j 22. 30

^k Ps. 51. 10 ;

^l 73. 1 ; Mt. 5. 8

^m Ps. 40. 4 ;

ⁿ Ezek. 18. 15

^o Lev. 6. 3 ;

^p 19. 12 ; Jer. 5. 2 ; 7. 9 ;

^q Zech. 5. 4

^r Dt. 11. 26,

^s 27 ; 28. 1, 2

^t Ps. 36. 10 ;

^u Is. 46. 13 ;

^v 54. 17 ; Jer. 51. 10

^w Ps. 25. 5 ;

^x 27. 9 ; 68. 19 ;

^y 79. 9 ; 85. 4 ;

^z Mic. 7. 7 ;

^a Hab. 3. 18

^b Ps. 112. 2

^c Ps. 27. 8

^d Ps. 118. 19,

^e 20 ; Is. 26. 2

^f Acts 7. 2 ;

^g 1 Cor. 2. 8 ;

^h Jas. 2. 1

ⁱ Ps. 89. 13 ;

^j Dt. 10. 17 ;

^k Neh. 9. 32 ;

^l Jer. 32. 18

^m Ps. 76. 3-6 ;

ⁿ Ex. 15. 3, 6

^o Zech. 9. 9 ;

^p Mt. 21. 5

^q Gen. 32. 2 ;

^r Josh. 6. 14 ;

^s 2 S. 5. 10 ;

^t Neh. 9. 6

^u Ps. 86. 4 ;

^v 143. 8

^w Ps. 26. 1 ;

^x 31. 6 ; 66. 4

^y ver. 20 ; Ps. 31. 1, &c.

^z Ps. 41. 11

^a Is. 49. 23

^b Is. 33. 1

^c Ps. 27. 11 ;

^d 86. 11

^e Ps. 86. 11 ;

^f 119. 33

^g Jn. 16. 13

^h Ps. 24. 5,

ⁱ ref.

Jehovah ^kstrong and mighty,
Jehovah ^lmighty in battle.

- 9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates ;
Yea, lift them up, ye ^eeverlasting doors :

And the ^mKing of glory will come in.

- 10 Who is this King of glory ?
Jehovah of ⁿhosts,
He is the King of glory.

[Selah]

Prayer for Protection, Guidance, and Pardon.

A Psalm of David.

- 25** Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I
^olift up my soul.

- 2 O my God, in thee ^phave I trusted,
Let me not ^qbe put to shame ;
Let not mine ^renemies triumph over me.

- 3 Yea, ^snone that wait for thee shall be put to shame :
They shall be put to shame that ^tdeal treacherously without cause.

- 4 ^uShow me thy ways, O Jehovah ;
^vTeach me thy paths.

- 5 ^wGuide me in thy truth, and teach me ;
For thou art the ^xGod of my salvation ;

- For thee do I ^ywait all the day.
- 6 ^zRemember, O Jehovah, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses ;

For they have been ^bever of old.

- 7 Remember not the ^csins of my youth, nor my transgressions :

^dAccording to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,
For thy ^e'goodness' sake, O Jehovah.

- 8 ^fGood and ^gupright is Jehovah :
Therefore will he ^hinstruct sinners in the way.

- 9 The meek will he ⁱ'guide in justice ;
And the meek will he ^jteach his way.

- 10 All the paths of Jehovah are ^k'lovingkindness and truth
Unto ^lsuch as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

- 11 For ^mthy name's sake, O Jehovah,
ⁿPardon mine iniquity, for ^oit is great.

^z Ps. 40. 1 ^a Ps. 98. 3 ^b Ps. 103. 17 ^c Job 13. 26 ;
20. 11 ^d Ps. 51. 1 ^e Ex. 33. 19 ^f Ps. 106. 1 ; 1 Chr. 16. 34, &c. ^g Ps. 92. 15 ; Is. 26. 7 ^h Ps. 32. 8 ⁱ Ps. 23. 3 ^j Ps. 27. 11 ^k Ps. 40. 11 ^l Ps. 103. 18 ^m Ps. 79. 9 ⁿ Ex. 34. 9 ^o Ps. 65. 3

- 12 What man is he that feareth Jehovah?
Him shall he ^ainstruct in the way that he shall choose.
- 13 His soul shall ^bdwell at ease;
And his seed shall ^cinherit the land.
- 14 The ^{1d}friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him;
²And he will ^eshow them his covenant.
- 15 Mine ^feyes are ever toward Jehovah;
For he will ^gpluck my feet out of the net.
- 16 ^hTurn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am ⁱdesolate and afflicted.
- 17 The ^ktroubles of my heart ³are enlarged;
Oh ^lbring thou me out of my distresses.
- 18 ^mConsider mine affliction and my travail;
And ⁿforgive all my sins.
- 19 Consider mine enemies, for they ^oare many;
And they hate me with ^pcruel hatred.
- 20 Oh ^qkeep my soul, and deliver me;
Let me not ^rbe put to shame, for I take refuge in thee.
- 21 Let ^sintegrity and uprightness preserve me,
For ^tI wait for thee.
- 22 ^uRedeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

Protestation of Integrity, and Prayer for Protection.

A Psalm of David.

- 26 ^vJudge me, O Jehovah, for I have ^wwalked in mine integrity;
I have ^xtrusted also in Jehovah ^{4z}without wavering.
- 2 ^yExamine me, O Jehovah, and prove me;
^bTry my ⁵heart and my mind.
- 3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes;
And I have ^cwalked in thy truth.
- 4 I have not ^dsat with men of falsehood;
Neither will I go in with ^edissemblers.
- 5 I ^fhate the assembly of evil-doers,

¹ Or, counsel Or, secret

² Or, And his covenant, to make them know it

³ Or, as otherwise read, relieve thou, And bring me &c.

⁴ Or, I shall not slide

⁵ Heb. reins.

^a ver. 8
^b Prov. 1. 33;
^c Jer. 23. 6
^d Ps. 37. 11;
^e Ps. 36
^f Job 29. 4;
^g Prov. 3. 32
^h Gen. 17. 1, 2
ⁱ Ps. 123. 1, 2
^j Ps. 31. 4;
^k 124. 7
^l Ps. 69. 16
^m Ps. 143. 4
ⁿ Ps. 88. 3
^o Ps. 107. 6
^p Ps. 9. 13,
ref.
^q ver. 11;
^r Ps. 103. 3
^s Ps. 3. 1
^t Ps. 27. 12
^u Ps. 86. 2
^v ver. 2
^w Ps. 41. 12;
Prov. 11. 3
^x ver. 3
^y Ps. 136. 8;
Dt. 21. 8;
Is. 44. 23;
Jer. 31. 11
^z Ps. 7. 8,
ref.
¹ Prov. 19. 1;
20. 7
² Ps. 25. 2,
ref.
³ Heb. 10. 23
⁴ Ps. 7. 9;
139. 23;
Prov. 17. 3;
Jer. 11. 20;
⁵ 1 Th. 2. 4
⁶ Ps. 66. 10
⁷ Ps. 86. 11;
⁸ 2 K. 20. 3
⁹ Ps. 1. 1
¹⁰ Ps. 28. 3
¹¹ Ps. 31. 6;
139. 21, 22

¹² Ps. 73. 13;
Ex. 30. 19
¹³ Ps. 43. 3, 4
¹⁴ Ps. 35. 18
¹⁵ Ps. 9. 1,
ref.
¹⁶ Ps. 27. 4
¹⁷ Ex. 40. 34;
Num. 14.
10; 1 K. 8.
11; Hag.
2. 7

¹⁸ Ps. 28. 3
¹⁹ Ps. 6. 6;
139. 19
²⁰ Ps. 59. 3
²¹ Ex. 23. 8;
18. 8. 3;
Is. 1. 23

²² ver. 1
²³ Ps. 69. 18
²⁴ Ps. 27. 11
²⁵ Ps. 22. 22
²⁶ Ps. 18. 28;
Is. 60. 20;
Mic. 7. 8

²⁷ Ps. 62. 7;
118. 14;
Ex. 15. 2;
Is. 33. 2;
Jon. 2. 9

²⁸ Ps. 66. 4
²⁹ Ps. 28. 8;
46. 1; 69.
17; 81. 1;
Ex. 15. 2;
Is. 12. 2;
45. 24; 49.
6; Jer. 10.
19

³⁰ Ps. 118. 6
³¹ Ps. 14. 4
³² Ps. 9. 3
³³ Ps. 3. 6
³⁴ Ps. 23. 4
³⁵ Job 4. 6;
Prov. 14. 26

- And will not sit with the wicked.
- 6 I will ¹wash my hands in innocency;
So will I compass ²thine altar, O Jehovah;
- 7 That I may ³make the voice of ⁴thanksgiving to be heard,
And ⁵tell of all thy wondrous works.
- 8 Jehovah, I ⁶love the habitation of thy house,
And the place ⁷where thy ⁸glory dwelleth.
- 9 ^{9a}Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with ¹⁰men of blood;
- 10 In whose ¹¹hands is wickedness,
And their right hand is full of ¹²bribes.
- 11 But as for me, I will ¹³walk in mine integrity;
¹⁴Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
- 12 My foot standeth in an ¹⁵even place;
In the ¹⁶congregations will I bless Jehovah.

A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

- 27 Jehovah is my ¹light and my ²salvation;
³Whom shall I fear?
Jehovah is the ⁴strength of my life;
Of ⁵whom shall I be afraid?
- 2 When evil-doers came upon me to ⁶eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they ⁷stumbled and fell.
- 3 Though a ⁸host should encamp against me,
My heart shall ⁹not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
¹⁰Even then will I be ¹¹confident.
- 4 One thing have I asked of Jehovah, that will I seek after:
That I may ¹² dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life,
To behold ^{13a} the beauty of Jehovah,
And to ¹⁴inquire in his temple.
- 5 For in the ¹⁵day of trouble he will keep me ¹⁶secretly in his pavilion:

¹⁷ Ps. 23. 6 ¹⁸ Ps. 90. 17 (mark.) ¹⁹ Ps. 48. 9 ²⁰ Ps. 50. 16 ²¹ Ps. 31. 20; Is. 4. 6

⁶ Or, publish with the voice of thanksgiving

⁷ Heb. of the tabernacle of thy glory.

⁸ Or, Take not away ⁹ Or, stronghold

¹⁰ Or, In this ¹¹ Or, the pleasantness

¹² Or, consider his temple

In the covert of his ¹tabernacle
will he ^ahide me;

He will ^blift me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall ^cmy head be
lifted up above mine enemies
round about me;

And I will ^coffer in his ¹taber-
nacle sacrifices of ²joy;

I will ^csing, yea, I will sing
praises unto Jehovah.

7 ⁷Hear, O Jehovah, when I cry
with my voice:

Have mercy also upon me, and
⁹answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, ^aSeek ye my
face; my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, Jehovah, ⁱwill I seek.

9 ^aHide not thy face from me;
Put not thy servant away in
ⁱanger:

Thou hast been ^mmy help;

ⁿCast me not off, neither ^ofor-
sake me, O ^pGod of my salva-
tion.

10 ³When my father and ^qmy
mother forsake me,

Then ^rJehovah will take me up.

11 ^aTeach me thy way, O Jehovah;
And lead me in a ⁱplain path,
Because of ⁱmine enemies.

12 ^aDeliver me not over unto the
will of mine adversaries:
For ^vfalse witnesses are risen up
against me,
And such as ^xbreathe out cru-
elty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had be-
lieved to see the ^ygoodness of
Jehovah

In the ^zland of the living.

14 ^aWait for Jehovah:

^bBe strong, and let thy heart
take courage;

Yea, wait thou for Jehovah.

A Prayer for Help, and Praise for its Answer.

A Psalm of David.

28 Unto thee, O Jehovah, will
I call:

My ^crock, be not thou deaf unto
me;

Lest, if thou ^dbe silent unto me,
I become like them that ^ego
down into the pit.

2 Hear the ^fvoice of my supplica-
tions, when I cry unto thee,
When I ^glift up my hands ^hto-
ward thy holy ⁱoracle.

¹ Heb. tent.

² Or, shouting Or, trumpet-sound

³ Or, For my father and my mother have for-
saken me, But Jehovah &c.

⁴ Or, them that lie in wait for me

⁵ Or, toward the innermost place of thy sanc-
tuary

^a Ps. 17. 8

^b Ps. 40. 2

^c Ps. 3. 3

^d Ps. 107. 22;

116. 17;

Num. 10.

10

^e Ps. 57. 7;

Acts 16.

25

^f Ps. 39. 12;

54. 2; 61. 1

^g Ps. 13. 3

^h Ps. 105. 4;

Am. 5. 4

ⁱ ver. 4

^k Ps. 69. 17;

102. 2;

143. 7;

^l Ps. 6. 1

^m Ps. 40. 17;

63. 7; 70. 5

ⁿ Ps. 94. 14

^o Ps. 37. 23

^p Ps. 24. 5,

ref.

^q Is. 49. 15

^r Is. 40. 11

^s Ps. 25. 4;

86. 11

^t Ps. 5. 8;

26. 12

^u Ps. 41. 2

^v Ps. 35. 11;

Dt. 19. 18;

Mt. 26. 60

^x Acts 9. 1

^y Ps. 31. 19

^z Ps. 62. 5;

116. 9; 142.

5; Job 28.

13; Is. 38.

11; Jer. 11.

19

^a Ps. 25. 3;

37. 34; 40.

1; 62. 5;

130. 5;

Prov. 20.

22; Is. 25. 9

^b Ps. 31. 24;

Dt. 31. 6;

Josh. 1. 6;

1 Chr. 22.

13; 2 Chr.

32. 7; Neh.

8. 10

^c Ps. 18. 2,

ref.

^d Ps. 35. 22;

39. 12; 83. 1

^e Ps. 85. 4;

143. 7; 4.

Prov. 1. 12

^f Ps. 140. 6

^g Ps. 134. 2;

141. 2;

Lam. 2. 19;

1 Tim. 2. 8

^h Ps. 5. 7;

138. 2

ⁱ 1 K. 6. 5

^k Ps. 26. 9

^l Ps. 12. 2;

55. 21; 62.

4; Jer. 9. 8

^m Ps. 62. 12;

2 Tim. 4. 14

ⁿ Job 34. 11

ref.; Ezek.

7. 27

^o Is. 5. 12

^p Ps. 116. 1

^q Ps. 59. 17

^r Ps. 3. 3

^s Ps. 13. 5;

112. 7

^t Ps. 16. 9

^u Ps. 40. 3;

69. 30

^v Ps. 27. 1,

ref.

^w Ps. 31. 4;

37. 39; Is.

25. 4; Jer.

16. 19; Joel

3 ^aDraw me not away with the
wicked,

And with the workers of iniq-
uity;

That ⁱspeak peace with their
neighbors,

But mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them ^maccording to their
work, and according to the
wickedness of their doings:

Give them after the operation
of their hands;

ⁿRender to them their desert.

5 Because they ^oregard not the
works of Jehovah,

Nor the operation of his hands,

He will break them down and
not build them up.

6 Blessed be Jehovah,
Because he ^phath heard the
voice of my supplications.

7 Jehovah is my ^qstrength and
my ^rshield;

My heart hath ^strusted in him,
and I am helped:

Therefore ^tmy heart greatly
rejoiceth;

And with ^umy song will I praise
him.

8 Jehovah is their ^vstrength.
And he is a ^wstronghold of sal-
vation to his anointed.

9 ^ySave thy people, and bless
^zthine inheritance:

Be their ^ashepherd also, and
^bbear them up for ever.

The Voice of Jehovah in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

29 ^aAscribe unto Jehovah, O
ye ^bsons of the ^cmighty,
Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and
strength.

2 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory
due unto his name;
Worship Jehovah ^din holy
array.

3 The ^evoice of Jehovah is upon
the waters:

The God of glory ^fthunder-
eth,

Even Jehovah upon ^gmany
waters.

4 The voice of Jehovah is ^hpower-
ful;

3. 16; Nah. 1. 7 ^y Ps. 106. 47 ^z Ps. 33. 12; 106. 40;
Dt. 9. 29; 32. 9; 1 K. 8. 61 ^a Ps. 23. 1, ref. ^b Dt.
1. 31; Is. 40. 11; 46. 3; 63. 9 ^c 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29; Ps.
96. 7-9 ^d Ps. 89. 6 ^e Ps. 110. 3; 2 Chr. 20. 21 ^f Ps.
104. 7 ^g Job 37. 4, 5; Ps. 18. 13 ^h Ps. 18. 11 ⁱ Ps.
68. 33

⁶ Or, sons of God. ⁷ Or, gods See Ex. 15. 11.

⁸ Or, in the beauty of holiness ⁹ Or, great

The voice of Jehovah is full of majesty.

5 The voice of Jehovah breaketh the cedars;

Yea, Jehovah breaketh in pieces "the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to "skip like a calf;

Lebanon and "Sirion like a young wild-ox.

7 The voice of Jehovah "cleaveth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of Jehovah shaketh the wilderness;

Jehovah shaketh the wilderness of "Kadesh.

9 The voice of Jehovah maketh "the hinds to calve.

And strippeth the forests bare:
And "in his temple everything saith, Glory.

10 Jehovah sat as King at the "Flood;

Yea, Jehovah sitteth as "King for ever.

11 Jehovah will give "strength unto his people;

Jehovah will bless his people with "peace.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

30 I will "extol thee, O Jehovah; for thou hast "raised me up,

And hast not made my "foes to rejoice over me.

2 O Jehovah my God, I "cried unto thee, and thou hast "healed me.

3 O Jehovah, thou hast "brought up my soul from Sheol;
Thou hast kept me alive, "that I should not "go down to the pit.

4 "Sing praise unto Jehovah, O ye "saints of his,
And "give thanks to his holy "memorial name.

5 For "his anger is but for a moment;

"His "favor is for a life-time:
Weeping "may "tarry for the night,

But joy cometh in the morning.

6 As for me, "I said in my prosperity,
I shall "never be moved.

¹ Or, heareth out flames of fire. ² Or, drawn.

³ Another reading is, from among them that go down to the pit. ⁴ Or, In his favor as life.

⁵ Heb. may come in to lodge at even.

^a Ps. 104. 10;

Judg. 9.

^b 15; 1 K. 5.

^c 6; 18. 2. 13;

^d 11. 8.

^e Ps. 114. 4, 6.

^f Dt. 3. 9.

^g Num. 13. 26.

^h Job 39. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 26. 8.

^j Gen. 6. 17.

^k Ps. 10. 16.

^l Ps. 28. 8;

^m 68. 35;

ⁿ Ps. 30. 29.

^o Ps. 37. 11.

^p Ps. 118. 28;

^q 145. 1.

^r Ps. 3. 3.

^s Ps. 25. 2;

^t 35. 19, 24.

^u Ps. 88. 13.

^v Ps. 6. 2;

^w 103. 3.

^x Ps. 86. 13.

^y Ps. 28. 1.

^z Ps. 149. 1.

^{aa} Ps. 50. 5.

^{ab} Ps. 97. 12.

^{ac} Ex. 3. 15;

^{ad} Ps. 135. 13;

^{ae} Hos. 12. 6.

^{af} Ps. 103. 9;

^{ag} 18. 26. 20;

^{ah} 64. 7. 8.

^{ai} Ps. 118. 1.

^{aj} Ps. 126. 6;

^{ak} 2 Cor. 4. 17.

^{al} Job 29. 18.

^{am} Ps. 10. 6.

^{an} 62. 2, 6.

^{ao} Ps. 104. 29;

^{ap} 143. 7;

^{aq} Dt. 31. 17.

^{ar} Ps. 28. 1.

^{as} Ps. 6. 6. ref.

^{at} Ps. 4. 1;

^{au} 37. 7.

^{av} Ps. 27. 9;

^{aw} 64. 4.

^{ax} Ps. 6. 8;

^{ay} Eccl. 3. 4;

^{az} Jer. 31.

^{ba} 4. 13.

^{bb} Is. 20. 2.

^{bc} Ps. 4. 7.

^{bd} Ps. 16. 9;

^{be} 37. 8; 108. 1.

^{bf} Ps. 44. 8.

^{bg} ver. 1-3;

^{bh} 71. 1-3.

^{bi} Ps. 25. 2.

^{bj} Ps. 143. 1.

^{bk} Ps. 17. 6;

^{bl} 86. 1; 102. 2.

^{bm} Ps. 18. 2;

^{bn} 92. 15; 96. 1.

^{bo} Ps. 18. 2.

^{bp} Ps. 25. 11.

^{bq} Ps. 25. 15.

^{br} Ps. 28. 8. ref.

^{bs} Lk. 23. 46;

^{bt} Acts 7. 69.

^{bu} Ps. 65. 18;

^{bv} 71. 23.

^{bw} Ps. 71. 22;

^{bx} Dt. 32. 4.

^{by} Ps. 144. 11;

^{bz} Jon. 2. 8.

^{ca} Ps. 62. 8.

^{cb} Ps. 90. 14.

^{cc} Ps. 10. 14.

^{cd} Dt. 32. 30;

^{ce} Ps. 37. 33.

7 Thou, Jehovah, of thy favor hadst made my mountain to stand strong;

Thou didst "hide thy face; I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O Jehovah; And unto Jehovah I made supplication;

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I "go down to the pit?

Shall the "dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 "Hear, O Jehovah, and have mercy upon me:

Jehovah, be thou my "helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me "my mourning into dancing;

Thou hast "loosed my sackcloth, and girded me with "gladness;

12 To the end that "my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.

O Jehovah my God, I will "give thanks unto thee for ever.

A Psalm of Complaint and of Praise.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

31 "In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge;

Let me never "be put to shame:
Deliver me "in thy righteousness.

2 "Bow down thine ear unto me; deliver me speedily:

Be thou to me a strong "rock,

A house of "defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and "my fortress;

Therefore for "thy name's sake lead me and guide me.

4 "Pluck me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;

For thou art my "stronghold.

5 "Into thy hand I commend my spirit:

Thou hast "redeemed me, O Jehovah, thou "God of truth.

6 I hate them that "regard lying vanities;

But I "trust in Jehovah.

7 I will be glad and "rejoice in thy lovingkindness;

For thou hast "seen my affliction:

Thou hast known "my soul in adversities;

8 And thou hast not "shut me up into the hand of the enemy;

⁶ Heb. fortresses.

⁷ Or, the adversities of my soul

- Thou hast set my feet ^ain a large place.
- 9 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah, for ^bI am in distress:
Mine ^ceye wasteth away with grief, yea, ^dmy soul and my body.
- 10 For my life is spent with ^esorrow,
And my years with sighing:
My ^fstrength faileth because of mine iniquity,
And ^gmy bones are wasted away.
- 11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a ^hreproach,
Yea, unto my ⁱneighbors exceedingly,
And a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
- 12 I am ^kforgotten as a dead man out of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
- 13 For I have heard the ^ldefaming of many,
Terror on every side:
While they ^mtook counsel together against me,
They ⁿdevised to take away my life.
- 14 But I trusted in thee, O Jehovah:
I said, ^oThou art my God.
- 15 My ^ptimes are in thy hand:
^qDeliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
- 16 Make thy ^rface to shine upon thy servant:
^sSave me in thy lovingkindness.
- 17 Let me not be ^tput to shame, O Jehovah; for I have called upon thee:
Let the ^uwicked be put to shame, let them ^vbe silent in Sheol.
- 18 Let the ^wlying lips be dumb,
Which ^xspeak against the righteous insolently,
With ^ypride and contempt.
- 19 Oh how great is thy ^zgoodness,
Which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them that ^{aa}take refuge in thee,
^{ab}Before the sons of men!
- 20 In the ^{ac}covert of thy presence wilt thou hide them from the ^{ad}plottings of man:
Thou wilt keep them secretly in a pavilion from ^{ae}the strife of tongues.

^a Ps. 4. 1
^b Ps. 66. 14;
69. 17
^c Ps. 6. 7
^d Ps. 63. 1
^e Ps. 13. 2
^f Ps. 39. 11
^g Ps. 32. 3;
38. 3;
102. 3
^h Ps. 69. 19
ⁱ Ps. 38. 11;
88. 8, 18;
Job 19. 13
^k Ps. 88. 5
^l Ps. 50. 20;
Jer. 20. 10
^m Ps. 62. 4;
Mt. 27. 1
ⁿ Ps. 41. 7
^o Ps. 140. 6
^p Job 14. 5;
24. 1
^q Ps. 143. 9
^r Ps. 4. 6;
80. 3;
Num. 6. 25
^s Ps. 6. 4
^t Ps. 25. 20
^u Ps. 25. 3
^v Ps. 94. 17;
115. 17;
1 S. 2. 9
^w Ps. 109. 2;
120. 2
^x 1 S. 2. 3;
^y Jude 15
^z Ps. 94. 4
^{aa} Ps. 65. 4;
145. 7;
Rom. 2. 4;
11. 22
^{ab} Ps. 5. 11
^{ac} Ps. 23. 5
^{ad} Ps. 27. 5
^{ae} Ps. 37. 12
ver. 13;
Job 5. 21

^g Ps. 28. 6
^h Ps. 17. 7
ⁱ Ps. 87. 5;
1 S. 23. 7
^k Ps. 116. 11
^l Ps. 88. 5;
Is. 38. 11,
12; Lam.
3. 64
^m Ps. 18. 6;
66. 19; 145.
19
ⁿ Ps. 30. 4;
37. 28; 50. 5
^o Ps. 145. 20;
Rev. 2. 10
^p Ps. 94. 2;
Dt. 32. 41
^q Ps. 27. 14
^r Ps. 85. 2;
103. 3;
Rom. 4. 7, 8
^s 2 Cor. 5. 19
^t Ju. 1. 47
^u Ps. 39. 2, 3
^v Ps. 31. 10
^w Ps. 38. 8
^x Ps. 38. 2;
39. 10; 1 S.
5. 6; Job
23. 2; 33. 7
^y Ps. 22. 15
^z Lev. 26. 40
^{aa} Job 31. 33
^{ab} Ps. 38. 18;
Prov. 28.
13; 1 Jn.
1. 9
^{ac} Ps. 103. 12
^{ad} Ps. 69. 13
^{ae} Ps. 46. 1-3;
69. 1; 124.
5; 144. 7;
Is. 43. 2
^g Ps. 31. 20;
91. 1; 119.
114
^h Ps. 121. 7

- 21 ^aBlessed be Jehovah;
For he hath showed me his
^bmarvellous lovingkindness
in ^ca strong city.
- 22 As for me, ^dI said in my ^ehaste,
I am ^fcut off from before thine
eyes:
Nevertheless thou ^gheardest the
voice of my supplications,
When I cried unto thee.
- 23 Oh love Jehovah, all ye ^hhis
saints:
Jehovah ⁱpreserveth ^jthe faith-
ful,
And plentifully ^krewardeth him
that dealeth proudly.
- 24 ^lBe strong, and let your heart
take courage,
All ye that ^mhope in Jehovah.

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

- 32 ^aBlessed is he whose trans-
gression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
- 2 Blessed is the man unto whom
Jehovah ^bimputeth not in-
iquity,
And in whose spirit there is ^cno
guile.
- 3 When ^dI kept silence, ^emy bones
wasted away
Through my ^fgroaning all the
day long.
- 4 For day and night ^gthy hand
was heavy upon me:
My ^hmoisture was changed ⁱas
with the drought of summer.
[Selah]
- 5 I ^jacknowledged my sin unto
thee,
And mine iniquity did I ^knot
hide:
I said, ^lI will confess my trans-
gressions unto Jehovah;
And thou ^mforgavest the in-
iquity of my sin. [Selah]
- 6 For this let every one that is
godly pray unto thee ⁿin a
time when thou mayest be
found:
Surely ^owhen the great waters
overflow they shall not reach
unto him.
- 7 Thou art ^pmy hiding-place;
thou ^qwilt preserve me from
trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about
with ^rsongs of deliverance.
[Selah]

^a Ps. 40. 3; Ex. 15. 1; Judg. 5. 1

¹ Or, alarm

² Or, faithfulness

³ Or, wait for

⁴ Heb. roaring.

⁵ Or, into the

⁶ Or, in the time of finding out sin

- 8 I will ^ainstruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go:
I will counsel thee ^bwith mine eye upon thee.
- 9 Be ye not ^cas the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding;
Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in,
^dElse they will not come near unto thee.
- 10 Many ^esorrows shall be to the wicked;
But ^fhe that trusteth in Jehovah, lovingkindness shall compass him about.
- 11 Be ^gglad in Jehovah, and rejoice, ye righteous;
And shout for joy, all ye that are ^hupright in heart.

Praise to the Creator and Preserver.

- 33** ^aRejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous:
Praise is ^bcomely for the upright.
- 2 Give thanks unto Jehovah with the ^charp:
Sing praises unto him with the ^dpsalter of ten strings.
- 3 Sing unto him a ^enew song;
Play skilfully with ^fa loud noise.
- 4 For the word of Jehovah ^gis right:
And all his work is ^hdone ⁱin faithfulness.
- 5 He ^jloveth righteousness and justice:
The ^kearth is full of the lovingkindness of Jehovah.
- 6 By the ^lword of Jehovah were the heavens made,
And ^mall the host of them ⁿby the breath of his mouth.
- 7 He gathereth the ^owaters of the sea together as a heap:
He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.
- 8 Let ^pall the earth fear Jehovah:
Let all the inhabitants of the world ^qstand in awe of him.
- 9 For ^rhe spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
- 10 Jehovah ^sbringeth the counsel of the nations to nought:
He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of no effect.
- 11 The ^tcounsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The ^uthoughts of his heart to all generations.

¹ Or, That they come not near

- 12 Blessed is the ^anation whose God is Jehovah,
The people whom he hath ^bchosen for his own inheritance.
- 13 Jehovah ^clooketh from heaven;
He ^dbeholdeth all the sons of men;
- 14 From ^ethe place of his habitation he looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the earth,
- 15 He that ^ffashioneth the hearts of them all,
That ^gconsidereth all their works.
- 16 There is ^hno king saved by ⁱthe multitude of a host:
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
- 17 A ^jhorse is a vain thing for safety;
Neither doth he deliver any by his great power.
- 18 Behold, ^kthe eye of Jehovah is upon them that fear him,
Upon them that ^lhope in his lovingkindness;
- 19 To ^mdeliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive ⁿin famine.
- 20 Our soul hath ^owaited for Jehovah:
He is our ^phelp and our shield.
- 21 For our ^qheart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
- 22 Let thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, be upon us,
According as we ^rhave hoped in thee.

Jehovah a Provider and Deliverer.

A Psalm of David; ¹when he ²changed his behavior before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

- 34** I will ^abless Jehovah at all times:
His ^bpraise shall continually be in my mouth.
- 2 My soul shall ^cmake her boast in Jehovah:
The ^dmeek shall hear thereof, and be glad.
- 3 Oh ^emagnify Jehovah with me,
And let us ^fexalt his name together.
- 4 I ^gsought Jehovah, and he answered me,

⁵ Ps. 35, 27; 69, 30; Lk. 1, 46 ^a Ps. 18, 46 ^b Ps. 9, 10; 2 Chr. 15, 2; Mt. 7, 7

² Or, a great power

⁴ See 1 S. 21, 10-15.

³ Or, wait for

⁵ Or, feigned madness

- And ^a delivered me from all my fears.
- 5 They ^b looked unto him, and were radiant;
And their faces shall ^c never be confounded.
- 6 This poor man cried, and ^a Jehovah heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
- 7 The ^c angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
- 8 Oh ^f taste and see that Jehovah is good:
^a Blessed is the man that taketh refuge in him.
- 9 Oh fear Jehovah, ye ^a his saints;
For there is ^a no want to them that fear him.
- 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger;
But they that seek Jehovah shall ^a not want any good thing.
- 11 ^a Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you ^m the fear of Jehovah.
- 12 ⁿ What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may ^c see good?
- 13 Keep ^p thy tongue from evil, And thy lips from ^a speaking guile.
- 14 ^r Depart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and ^a pursue it.
- 15 The ^e eyes of Jehovah are toward the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.
- 16 The ^a face of Jehovah is against them that do evil,
To ^c cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
- 17 *The righteous* ^a cried, and Jehovah heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
- 18 Jehovah ^a is nigh unto them that are of a ^a broken heart,
And saveth such as are of a ^a contrite spirit.
- 19 Many are the ^b afflictions of the righteous;
But Jehovah ^c delivereth him out of them all.
- 20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
- 21 ^a Evil shall slay the wicked;
And they that hate the righteous shall be ¹ condemned.

¹ Or, held guilty

^a ver. 6, 17,
19
^b Ps. 36. 9;
Is. 60. 6
^c Ps. 25. 3
^d ver. 4
^e Ps. 91. 11;
Dan. 6. 22
^f Ps. 119.
103; Heb.
6. 6; 1 Pet.
2. 3

^g Ps. 2. 12
^h Ps. 31. 23
ⁱ Ps. 23. 1
^k Ps. 84. 11
^l Ps. 66. 16
^m Ps. 111. 10
ⁿ ver. 12-16:
1 Pet. 3.
10-12
^o Eccl. 3. 13
^p Ps. 141. 3;
Prov. 13. 3;
Jas. 1. 26
^q 1 Pet. 2. 22
^r Ps. 37. 27;
Is. 1. 16, 17
12. 14
^s Jer. 33. 18
^t Jer. 44. 11;
Am. 9. 4
^u Ps. 9. 6;
109. 16;
Job 18. 17
^v ver. 6
^w Ps. 145. 18
^x Ps. 147. 3;
Is. 61. 1
^y Ps. 51. 17;
Is. 57. 15
^z Ps. 71. 20;
2 Tim. 3.
11, 12
^a ver. 4, 6, 17
^b Ps. 94. 23;
140. 11;
Prov. 24. 16

^c Ps. 71. 23
^d Ps. 37. 40
^e Ps. 18. 43;
Is. 49. 25
^f Ps. 56. 2
^g Ps. 91. 4
^h Ps. 44. 26
ⁱ Ps. 62. 2
^j Ps. 70. 2
^k Ps. 40. 14;
129. 5
^l Ps. 83. 13;
Job 21. 18;
Is. 29. 5
^m Ps. 73. 18;
Jer. 23. 12
ⁿ Ps. 69. 4;
109. 3;
140. 5
^o Ps. 55. 23;
Is. 47. 11;
1 Th. 5. 3
^p Ps. 9. 15
^q Ps. 73. 18
^r Is. 61. 10
^s Ps. 9. 14;
13. 5; Lk.
1. 47
^t Ps. 51. 8
^u Ex. 15. 11;
Ps. 86. 8;
Mic. 7. 18
^v Ps. 18. 17
^w Ps. 37. 14;
109. 16
^x Ps. 27. 12
^y Ps. 38. 20;
109. 5; Jer.
18. 20; Jn.
10. 32

- 22 Jehovah ^c redeemeth the soul of his servants;
And none of them that ^f take refuge in him shall be ¹ condemned.

Prayer for Rescue from Enemies.

A Psalm of David.

- 35** Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that ^a strive with me:
Fight thou against them that ^a fight against me.
- 2 Take hold of ^a shield and buckler, And stand up for ^a my help.
- 3 Draw out also the spear, ^a and stop the way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am ^a thy salvation.
- 4 Let them be ^m put to shame and brought to dishonor that seek after my soul:
Let them be ⁿ turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
- 5 Let them be ^c as chaff before the wind,
And the angel of Jehovah driving *them* on.
- 6 Let their way be ³ dark and ^a slippery,
And the angel of Jehovah pursuing them.
- 7 For ^a without cause have they hid for me ^a their net *in a pit*;
Without cause have they digged *a pit* for my soul.
- 8 Let ^a destruction come upon him unawares;
And ^a let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
^a With ^a destruction let him fall therein.
- 9 And my soul shall be ^a joyful in Jehovah:
It shall ^a rejoice in his salvation.
- 10 All my ^a bones shall say, Jehovah, ^a who is like unto thee,
Who deliverest the poor from him ^a that is too strong for him,
Yea, ^a the poor and the needy from him that robbeth him?
- 11 ^a Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I know not.
- 12 They ^c reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.

² Or, and the battle axe against &c.

³ Heb. darkness and slippery places.

⁴ Or, the pit of their net

⁵ Or, Into that very destruction let him fall

⁶ Or, Malicious See Ex. 23. 1.

- 13 But as for me, ^awhen they were sick, my ^bclothing was sackcloth:
I ^cafflicted my soul with fasting;
And my ^dprayer ^ereturned into mine own bosom.
- 14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:
I ^fbowed down mourning, as one that bewaileth his mother.
- 15 But ^gin ^hmine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:
The ⁱsubjects gathered themselves together against me, and ^jI knew it not;
They did ^khate me, and ceased not:
- 16 ^lLike the profane mockers in feasts,
They ^mgnashed upon me with their teeth.
- 17 Lord, ⁿhow long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul ^ofrom their destructions,
My ^pdarling from the lions.
- 18 I will ^qgive thee thanks in the great assembly:
I will ^rpraise thee among ^smuch people.
- 19 Let ^tnot them that are ^umine enemies ^vwrongfully rejoice over me;
Neither let them ^wwink with the eye ^xthat hate me without a cause.
- 20 For they speak not peace;
But they devise ^ydeceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.
- 21 Yea, they ^zopened their mouth wide against me;
They said, ^{aa}Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.
- 22 ^{ab}Thou hast seen it, O Jehovah;
^{ac}keep not silence:
O Lord, ^{ad}be not far from me.
- 23 ^{ae}Stir up thyself, and awake to the justice ^{af}due unto me,
^{ag}Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
- 24 ^{ah}Judge me, O Jehovah my God, according to thy righteousness;
And ^{ai}let them not rejoice over me.
- 25 Let them not say in their heart,
^{aj}Aha, so would we have it:

¹ Or, shall return. ² Heb. my limping.
³ Or, smiters. ⁴ Or, those whom I knew not.
⁵ Or, Among. ⁶ Or, dear life. Heb. only one.
⁷ Or, a mighty people. ⁸ Heb. falsely.
⁹ Heb. Aha, our desire.

^a Job 30. 25
^b Ps. 69. 11
^c Ps. 69. 10
^d Mt. 10. 13;
^e Lk. 10. 6
^f Ps. 38. 6
^g Obad. 12
^h Job 30. 1,
8, 12
ⁱ Ps. 7. 2
^j Job 16. 9;
Ps. 37. 12;
Lam. 2. 16
^k Ps. 13. 1;
Hab. 1. 13
^l ver. 7
^m Ps. 22. 20,
21
ⁿ Ps. 22. 22
^o Ps. 22. 25
^p Ps. 13. 4;
20. 1; 38. 16
^q Ps. 38. 19;
69. 4; 119. 78
^r Prov. 6. 13;
10. 10
^s Jn. 15. 25
^t Ps. 55. 21;
Jer. 9. 8;
Mic. 6. 12
^u Ps. 22. 13;
Job 16. 10
^v Ps. 40. 15;
70. 3
^w Ps. 10. 14;
Ex. 3. 7
^x Ps. 28. 1
^y Ps. 10. 1;
22. 11; 38.
21; 71. 12
^z Ps. 7. 6; 44.
23; 59. 4;
80. 2
^{aa} Ps. 9. 4; 26.
1; 43. 1
^{ab} ver. 19
^{ac} ver. 21

^{ad} Ps. 66. 1;
124. 3;
Prov. 1. 12;
Lam. 2. 16
^{ae} Ps. 40. 14
^{af} Ps. 38. 16;
Job 19. 5
^{ag} Ps. 32. 11
^{ah} Ps. 9. 4
^{ai} Ps. 40. 16;
70. 4
^{aj} Ps. 147. 11;
149. 4
^{ak} Ps. 61. 14;
71. 16; 24
^{al} Rom. 3. 18
^{am} Dt. 29. 19;
Ps. 10. 11;
49. 18
^{an} Ps. 10. 7;
12. 2
^{ao} Ps. 94. 8;
Jer. 4. 22
^{ap} Prov. 4. 16;
Mic. 2. 1
^{aq} Is. 65. 2
^{ar} Ps. 52. 3;
Rom. 12. 9
^{as} Ps. 67. 10;
103. 11;
108. 4
^{at} Ps. 71. 19
^{au} Ps. 77. 19;
Job 11. 8;
Rom. 11. 33
^{av} Ps. 104. 11;
15; 145. 16;
Neh. 9. 6
^{aw} Ps. 63. 3;
69. 16
^{ax} Ps. 67. 1;
91. 4; Ruth
2. 12
^{ay} Ps. 63. 5;
Is. 26. 6;
Jer. 31.
12-14

- Let them not say, We have
^aswallowed him up.
- 26 Let ^bthem be put to shame and confounded together that rejoice at my hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonor that ^cmagnify themselves against me.
- 27 Let them ^dshout for joy, and be glad, that ^efavor ^fmy righteous cause:
Yea, ^glet them say continually, Jehovah be magnified,
Who ^hhath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
- 28 And ⁱmy tongue shall talk of thy righteousness
And of thy praise all the day long.

Wickedness of Men and Lovingkindness of God.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David the servant of Jehovah.

- 36 ¹The transgression of the wicked ²saith within my heart,
There is ³no fear of God before his eyes.
- 2 For ⁴he ⁵flattereth himself in his own eyes,
⁶That his iniquity will not be found out and be hated.
- 3 The ⁷words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit:
He hath ⁸ceased to be wise and to do good.
- 4 He ⁹deviseth iniquity upon his bed;
He setteth himself in a ¹⁰way that is not good;
He ¹¹abhorreth not evil.
- 5 Thy ¹²lovingkindness, O Jehovah, is in the heavens;
Thy faithfulness ¹³reacheth unto the skies.
- 6 Thy ¹⁴righteousness is like the mountains of God;
Thy ¹⁵judgments are a great deep:
O Jehovah, thou ¹⁶preservest man and beast.
- 7 How ¹⁷precious is thy lovingkindness, O God!
And the children of men ¹⁸take refuge under the shadow of thy wings.
- 8 They shall be ¹⁹abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;

¹⁰ Heb. have pleasure in my righteousness.
¹¹ Or, Transgression saith to the wicked.
¹² Or, uttereth its oracle.
¹³ Or, it (or, he) flattereth him in his eyes.
¹⁴ Or, Until his iniquity be found and be hated.
Heb. Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it. ¹⁵ Heb. watered.

And thou wilt make them drink
of the ^ariver of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the ^bfountain
of life:

^cIn thy light shall we see light.

10 Oh continue thy lovingkind-
ness unto them that know
thee,

And thy ^arighteousness to the
upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come
against me,

And let not the hand of the
wicked drive me away.

12 There are the workers of in-
iquity fallen:

They are thrust down, and shall
^enot be able to rise.

Security of those who trust in Jehovah, and Insecurity
of the Wicked.

A Psalm of David.

37 ^fFret not thyself because of
evil-doers,

Neither bethou ^genvious against
them that work unrighteous-
ness.

2 For they shall soon be ^acut
down like the grass,

And ⁱwithers as the green herb.

3 ^kTrust in Jehovah, and do
good;

^lDwell in the land, and ^{2m}feed
on ^{his}faithfulness.

4 ³ⁿDelight thyself also in Jeho-
vah;

And he will ^ogive thee the ⁴de-
sires of thy heart.

5 ^{5p}Commit thy way unto Jeho-
vah;

Trust also in him, and he will
bring it to pass.

6 And he will make ^qthy right-
eousness to go forth as the
light,

And thy justice ^ras the noon-
day.

7 ^{6s}Rest in Jehovah, and ^twait
patiently for him:

^uFret not thyself because of
him who ^vprospereth in his
way,

Because of the man who bring-
eth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and ^zforsake
wrath:

Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only
to evil-doing.

9 For ^yevil-doers shall be cut off;

^a Ps. 46. 4;

^b Job 20. 17;

^c Rev. 22. 1

^d Jer. 2. 13

^e Job 29. 3;

^f Jn. 8. 12

^g Ps. 24. 6

^h Ps. 140. 10;

ⁱ Is. 26. 14

^j Prov. 23.

^k Jer. 17; 24. 19

^l Ps. 73. 3;

^m Prov. 3. 31

ⁿ Job 17. 2;

^o Ps. 90. 6;

^p Jer. 92. 7

^q Ps. 129. 6

^r Ps. 62. 8

^s Dt. 30. 20

^t Is. 40. 11;

^u Ezek. 34.

^v Is. 13. 14

^w Ps. 94. 19;

^x Job 22. 26;

^y Is. 58. 14

^z Ps. 21. 2;

^{aa} Is. 145. 19;

^{ab} Mt. 7. 7, 8

^{ac} Ps. 55. 22;

^{ad} Prov. 16. 3;

^{ae} 1 Pet. 5. 7

^{af} Ps. 97. 11;

^{ag} Is. 58. 8, 10;

^{ah} Mic. 7. 9

^{ai} Job 11. 17

^{aj} Ps. 62. 6

^{ak} Ps. 40. 1

^{al} ver. 1, 8

^{am} Jer. 12. 1

^{an} Eph. 4. 31;

^{ao} Col. 3. 8

^{ap} ver. 2, 22

^{aq} Ps. 25. 13;

^{ar} Prov. 2. 21;

^{as} Is. 60. 21

^{at} Job 24. 24

^{au} ver. 35, 36;

^{av} Job 7. 10

^{aw} Mt. 5. 6

^{ax} Ps. 72. 7

^{ay} Ps. 31. 13, 20

^{az} Ps. 35. 16

^{ba} Ps. 2. 4

^{bb} 1 S. 26. 10;

^{bc} Job 18. 20

^{bd} Ps. 11. 2

^{be} Lam. 2. 4

^{bf} Ps. 35. 10;

^{bg} 86. 1

^{bh} Ps. 11. 2

^{bi} Ps. 46. 9;

^{bj} 1 S. 2. 4

^{bk} Ps. 4. 7;

^{bl} Prov. 15.

^{bm} 10; 16. 8

^{bn} Ps. 10. 15;

^{bo} Job 33. 15;

^{bp} Ezek. 30. 21

^{bq} Ps. 71. 6;

^{br} 145. 14

^{bs} Ps. 1. 6;

^{bt} 31. 7

^{bu} ver. 27, 29

^{bv} Ps. 33. 19;

^{bw} Job 5. 20

^{bx} Ps. 73. 27

^{by} Lev. 3. 11

^{bz} Ps. 68. 2;

^{ca} 102. 3

^{cb} Ps. 112. 5

^{cc} ver. 9

^{cd} Job 5. 3

^{ce} Ps. 40. 2;

^{cf} 66. 9; 119.

^{cg} 5; 1 S. 2. 9

^{ch} Ps. 147. 11

But those that wait for Jeho-
vah, they shall ^zinherit ⁷the
land.

10 For yet ^aa little while, and the
wicked shall not be:

Yea, thou shalt diligently con-
sider ^bhis place, and ⁸he shall
not be.

11 But ^cthe meek shall inherit the
land,

And shall delight themselves in
the ^dabundance of peace.

12 The wicked ^eplotteth against
the just,

And ^fgnasheth upon him with
his teeth.

13 The Lord ^gwill laugh at him;

For he seeth that ^hhis day is
coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out
the sword, and have ⁱbent
their bow,

To cast down the ^kpoor and
needy,

To ^lslay such as are upright in
the way.

15 Their sword shall enter into
their own heart,

And their ^mbows shall be
broken.

16 ⁿBetter is a little that the right-
eous hath

Than the abundance of many
wicked.

17 For the ^oarms of the wicked
shall be broken;

But Jehovah ^pupholdeth the
righteous.

18 Jehovah ^qknoweth the days of
the perfect;

And their ^rinheritance shall be
for ever.

19 They shall not be put to shame
in the time of evil;

And ^sin the days of famine they
shall be satisfied.

20 But the ^twicked shall perish,
And the enemies of Jehovah

shall be ^uas ⁹the fat of lambs:
They shall consume; ^{10v}in smoke
shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and
payeth not again;

But the righteous ^xdealeth gra-
ciously, and giveth.

22 For such as are blessed of him
shall ^yinherit the land;

And they that are ^zcursed of
him shall be cut off.

23 A man's ^agoings are established
of Jehovah:

And he ^bdelighteth in his way.

⁷ Or, the earth (and so in ver. 11, 22, 29, 34)

⁸ Or, it ⁹ Or, the excellency of the pastures

¹⁰ Or, like smoke

¹ Or, So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed

securely ² Or, verily thou shalt be fed

³ Or, So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.

⁴ Heb. petitions.

⁵ Heb. Roll thy way upon Jehovah.

⁶ Or, Be still before (Heb. silent to) Jehovah.

- 24 Though ^ahe fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;
For ^bJehovah ¹upholdeth him with his hand.
- 25 I have been young, and now am old;
Yet have I ^cnot seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor ^dhis seed begging bread.
- 26 All the day long ^ehe dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And ^fhis seed is blessed.
- 27 ^gDepart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for ^hevermore.
- 28 For Jehovah ⁱloveth justice, And ^kforsaketh not his saints;
They are ^lpreserved for ever:
But the ^mseed of the wicked shall be cut off.
- 29 The righteous shall ⁿinherit the land,
And ^odwell therein for ever.
- 30 The mouth of the righteous ^ptalketh of wisdom,
And his tongue ^qspeaketh justice.
- 31 The ^rlaw of his God is in his heart;
None of his ^ssteps shall slide.
- 32 The ^twicked watcheth the righteous,
And ^useeketh to slay him.
- 33 Jehovah will ^vnot leave him in his hand,
Nor ^wcondemn him when he is judged.
- 34 ^xWait for Jehovah, and keep his way,
And he will exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the ^ywicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
- 35 I have ^zseen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a ^agreen tree in its native soil.
- 36 ^bBut one passed by, and, lo, he ^cwas not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
- 37 Mark the ^dperfect man, and behold the ^eupright;
For there is a ^fhappy end to the man of peace.
- 38 As for transgressors, they shall be ^gdestroyed together:
The end of the wicked shall be ^hcut off.
- 39 But the ⁱsalvation of the righteous is of Jehovah:
He is their ^kstronghold ^lin the time of trouble.

¹ Or, upholdeth his hand² Or, Yet he passed away^a Ps. 146. 14;

Prov. 24.

16; Mic.

7. 8

^b Ps. 147. 6^c ver. 28;

Is. 41. 17;

Heb. 13. 6

^d Ps. 109. 10^e ver. 21^f Ps. 147. 13^g Ps. 34. 14^h ver. 18; Ps.

102. 28

ⁱ Ps. 11. 7;

33. 5

^k ver. 25^l Ps. 31. 23^m ver. 9; Ps.

21. 10;

Prov. 2. 22;

Is. 14. 20;

ⁿ ver. 9^o ver. 18^p Ps. 49. 3;

Prov. 10.

13

^q Ps. 101. 1;

119. 13

^r Ps. 40. 8;

119. 11;

Dt. 6. 6;

Is. 61. 7;

Jer. 31. 33

^s ver. 23;

Ps. 26. 1

^t Ps. 10. 8;

17. 11

^u ver. 14^v Ps. 31. 8;

2 Pet. 2. 9

^w Ps. 34. 22;

109. 31

^x ver. 9; Ps.

27. 14

^y Ps. 52. 5, 6;

91. 8

^z Job 5. 3;

Jer. 12. 2

^a Job 8. 16^b ver. 10;

Job 29. 5

^c ver. 18^d Ps. 7. 10^e Is. 57. 1, 2^f ver. 20, 28^g ver. 9;

Ps. 73. 17

^h Ps. 3. 8;

62. 1

ⁱ Ps. 28. 8^j ver. 19;

Ps. 9. 9

^m Ps. 64. 4ⁿ Ps. 22. 4;

Dan. 3. 17;

6. 23

^o Ps. 34. 22^p Ps. 6. 1^q Job 6. 4^r Ps. 32. 4^s Is. 1. 6^t Ps. 102. 10^u Ps. 6. 2; 31.

10; Job 33.

19

^v Ps. 40. 12;

Ezr. 9. 6

^w Ps. 69. 5^x Ps. 35. 14^y Ps. 42. 9;

43. 2; Job

30. 28

^z Ps. 102. 3^a ver. 3^b Lam. 1. 13;

5. 17

^c Ps. 22. 1;

32. 3; Job

3. 24

^d Ps. 10. 17^e Ps. 6. 6;

102. 5

^f Ps. 31. 10^g Ps. 6. 7; 69.

3; 88. 9

- 40 And ^mJehovah helpeth them,
and rescueth them:
He ⁿrescueth them from the
wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have ^otaken refuge
in him.

Prayer of a Suffering Penitent.

A Psalm of David, ³to bring to remembrance.

- 38** O Jehovah, ^prebuke me not
in thy wrath;
Neither chasten me in thy hot
displeasure.
- 2 For thine ^qarrows ^rstick fast in
me,
And ^sthy hand ^tpresseth me
sore.
- 3 There is ^uno soundness in my
flesh ^vbecause of thine indignation;
Neither is there any ^whealth ^xin
my bones because of my sin.
- 4 For mine ^yiniquities are gone
over my head:
As a heavy burden they are too
heavy for me.
- 5 My wounds are loathsome and
corrupt,
Because of ^zmy foolishness.
- 6 I am ^apained and ^bbowed down
greatly;
I ^cgo mourning all the day long.
- 7 For my loins are filled with
^dburning;
And there is ^eno soundness in
my flesh.
- 8 I am ^ffaint and sore bruised:
I have ^ggroaned by reason of
the disquietness of my heart.
- 9 Lord, all ^hmy desire is before
thee;
And my ⁱgroaning is not hid
from thee.
- 10 My heart throbberth, ^jmy
strength faileth me:
As for the ^klight of mine eyes,
it also is gone from me.
- 11 My ^llovers and my friends stand
aloof from my plague;
And my kinsmen ^mstand afar
off.
- 12 They also that ⁿseek after my
life ^olay snares for me;
And they that ^pseek my hurt
^qspeak mischievous things,
And ^rmeditate deceits all the
day long.
- 13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;

ⁱ Ps. 31. 11; 88. 18; Job 19. 14^k Lk. 23. 49^l Ps. 64. 3^m Ps. 140. 5ⁿ Ps. 35. 4^o Eccl. 10. 13; Mic. 7. 3^p Ps. 35. 20³ Or, to make memorial⁶ Heb. bent.⁴ Heb. lighted on me.⁷ Heb. roared.⁵ Or, rest

And I am as a "dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no ¹reproofs.

15 For ^bin thee, O Jehovah, do I hope:

Thou ^cwilt answer, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:

When my foot slippeth, ^athey magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ^eready to fall,
And ^fmy sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will ^gdeclare mine iniquity;

I will be ^hsorry for my sin.

19 But mine ⁱenemies are lively,
and are strong;

And they that ^khate me ²wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that ^lrender evil for good

Are ^madversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.

21 Forsake me not, O Jehovah:

O my God, ⁿbe not far from me.

22 Make ^ohaste to help me,

O Lord, ^pmy salvation.

The Vanity of Life.

For the Chief Musician, for ³Jeduthun.
A Psalm of David.

39 I said, I will ^qtake heed to my ways,

That I ^rsin not with my tongue:

I will keep ^smy mouth with a bridle,

While the wicked is before me.

2 I was ^tdumb with silence, I held my peace, ^ueven from good;

And my sorrow was stirred.

3 My ^vheart was hot within me; While I was musing the fire burned;

Then spake I with my tongue:

4 Jehovah, make me to know ^wmine end,

And the measure of my days, what it is;

Let me know how ^xfrail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made ^ymy days as handbreadths;

^a Ps. 39. 2, 9

^b Ps. 39. 7

^c Ps. 17. 6

^d Ps. 35. 26

^e Ps. 35. 15

^f Ps. 13. 2

^g Ps. 32. 5

^h 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10

ⁱ Ps. 18. 17

^k Ps. 35. 19

^l Ps. 35. 12

^m Ps. 109. 4;

ⁿ 1 Jn. 3. 12

^o Ps. 22. 19;

^p Ps. 22. 19;

^q Ps. 27. 1

^r Ps. 119. 9;

^s 1 K. 2. 4;

^t 2 K. 10. 31

^u Ps. 34. 13;

^v Job 2. 10;

^w Jas. 3. 6-12

^x Ps. 141. 3;

^y Jas. 3. 2

^z Ps. 38. 13

^a Ps. 32. 4;

^b Jer. 20. 9;

^c Lk. 24. 32

^d Ps. 90. 12;

^e 119. 84;

^f Job 6. 11

^g Ps. 78. 39;

^h 103. 14

ⁱ Ps. 89. 47

^j Ps. 144. 4

^k Ps. 62. 9;

^l Job 14. 2;

^m Eccl. 6. 12

ⁿ 1 Cor. 7. 31;

^o Jas. 1. 10, 11;

^p 1 Pet. 1. 24

^q Ps. 127. 2;

^r Eccl. 5. 17

^s Ps. 49. 10;

^t Eccl. 2. 26;

^u 5. 14; Lk. 12. 20

^v Ps. 38. 15

^w Ps. 61. 9;

^x 14; 79. 9

^y Ps. 44. 13;

^z 79. 4; 119. 22

^a ver. 2

^b 2 S. 16. 10;

^c Job 2. 10

^d Job 9. 34;

^e 13. 21

^f Ps. 32. 4

^g Ezek. 6. 15;

^h 2 Pet. 2. 16

ⁱ Ps. 90. 7;

^j Job 13. 28;

^k Is. 50. 9

^l ver. 5

^m Ps. 102. 1;

ⁿ 143. 1

^o Ps. 66. 8;

^p 2 K. 20. 6

^q Lev. 26. 23;

^r 1 Chr. 29. 15;

^s Ps. 119. 19;

^t Heb. 11. 13;

^u 1 Pet. 2. 11

^v Ps. 102. 24;

^w Job 7. 19;

^x 14. 6

^y Ps. 25. 5;

^z 27. 14; 37. 7

^a Ps. 34. 15

^b Ps. 69. 2;

^c Jer. 38. 6

^d Ps. 27. 5

^e Ps. 37. 23

^f Ps. 32. 7;

^g 33. 3

And my ²life-time is as nothing before thee:

Surely every man ^aat his best estate is altogether ⁷vanity.

[Selah]

6 Surely every man ^bwalketh ⁸in a vain show;

Surely they are ^cdisquieted ⁹in vain:

He ^dheapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?

My ^ehope is in thee.

8 ^fDeliver me from all my transgressions:

Make me not the ^greproach of the foolish.

9 I was ^hdumb, I opened not my mouth;

Because ⁱthou didst it.

10 ^kRemove thy stroke away from me:

I am consumed by ^lthe ¹⁰blow of thy hand.

11 When thou with ^mrebukes dost correct man for iniquity,

Thou ⁿmakest his beauty ¹¹to consume away like a moth:

Surely ^oevery man is ⁷vanity.

[Selah]

12 ^pHear my prayer, O Jehovah, and give ear unto my cry;

Hold not thy peace ^qat my tears:

For I am ^ra stranger with thee, A sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 Oh ¹²spare me, that I may ¹³recover strength,

Before I go hence, and be no more.

A Sacrifice of Praise, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

40 I ¹waited patiently for Jehovah;

And he inclined unto me, and ²heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of ¹⁴a ¹⁴horrible pit, out of the miry clay;

And ³he set my feet upon a rock, and ⁵established my goings.

3 And he hath put a ²new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:

⁶ Heb. standing firm. ⁷ Heb. a breath.

⁸ Or, as a shadow ⁹ Or, for vanity

¹⁰ Heb. conflict.

¹¹ Or, consumest like a moth his delights

¹² Or, look away from me

¹³ Heb. brighten up.

¹⁴ Heb. a pit of tumult (or, destruction).

¹ Or, arguments

² Heb. falsely.

³ Ps. 62. title; 77. title; 1 Chr. 16. 41; 25. 1

⁴ Heb. a bride (or, muzzle) for my mouth.

⁵ Or, and had no comfort Heb. away from good.

Many shall ^asee it, and fear,
And shall trust in Jehovah.

4 ^bBlessed is the man that maketh
Jehovah his trust,
And ^crespecteth not the proud,
nor such as ^{1d}turn aside to
lies.

5 Many, O Jehovah my God, are
^ethe wonderful works which
thou hast done,
And thy ^fthoughts which are to
us-ward:

²They cannot be set in order
unto thee;

If I would declare and speak of
them,

They are ^gmore than can be
numbered.

6 ^hSacrifice and ³offering thou
hast no delight in;

⁴Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offering
hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is
⁵written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my
God;

Yea, ⁶thy law is within my
heart.

9 I have ^kproclaimed glad ti-
dings of righteousness in the
great assembly;

Lo, I will ⁷not refrain my lips,
O Jehovah, ^mthou knowest.

10 I have ⁿnot hid thy righteous-
ness within my heart;

I have ⁸declared thy faithful-
ness and thy salvation;

I have not concealed thy lov-
ingkindness and thy truth
from the great assembly.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender
mercies from me, O Jeho-
vah;

Let thy ⁹lovingkindness and
thy truth continually pre-
serve me.

12 For innumerable evils have
⁹compassed me about;

Mine ^riniquities have over-
taken me, so that I am not
able to look up;

They are ¹⁰more than the hairs
of my head;

And my ¹¹heart hath ⁶failed
me.

13 Be pleased, O Jehovah, to de-
liver me:

Make ¹²haste to help me, O
Jehovah.

^a Ps. 52. 6;

61. 9

^b Ps. 81. 12

^c Job. 37. 24

^d Ps. 120. 5

^e Ps. 136. 4;

Job 5. 9

^f Ps. 139. 17;

Is. 55. 8

^g Ps. 71. 15;

139. 18

^h Ps. 51. 10;

18. 16, 22;

Is. 1. 11;

ⁱ Jer. 6. 20;

7. 22, 23;

^j Am. 5. 22;

^k Mic. 6. 6-8;

Heb. 10.

¹ Ps. 37. 31;

² Cor. 3. 3

³ Ps. 22. 25

⁴ Ps. 119. 13

⁵ Ps. 139. 4;

⁶ Josh. 22. 22

⁷ Acts 20. 20,

27

⁸ Ps. 89. 1

⁹ Ps. 43. 3;

67. 3; 61. 7;

¹⁰ Prov. 20. 28

¹¹ Ps. 18. 5;

116. 3

¹² Ps. 38. 4;

65. 3

¹³ Ps. 69. 4

¹⁴ Ps. 73. 26

¹⁵ Ps. 22. 19;

71. 12

¹⁶ Ps. 35. 4;

26; 70. 2;

71. 13

¹⁷ Ps. 63. 9

¹⁸ Ps. 70. 3

¹⁹ Ps. 35. 21;

70. 3

²⁰ Ps. 35. 27

²¹ Ps. 70. 5;

86. 1; 109.

22

²² ver. 5;

¹ Pet. 5. 7

² Ps. 82. 3, 4;

³ Prov. 14. 21

⁴ Ps. 27. 5;

37. 19

⁵ Ps. 37. 28

⁶ Ps. 37. 22

⁷ Ps. 27. 12

⁸ Ps. 6. 6

⁹ Ps. 6. 2;

103. 3; 147. 3

¹⁰ Ps. 51. 4

¹¹ Ps. 38. 12

¹² Ps. 12. 2;

62. 4; Prov.

26. 24-26

14 Let them be ^aput to shame and
confounded together

That ^bseek after my soul to
destroy it;

Let them be turned backward
and brought to dishonor

That delight in my hurt.

15 Let them ^cbe ⁷desolate ⁸by
reason of their shame

That ^dsay unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee re-
joice and be glad in thee;

Let such as love thy salvation
^esay continually,

Jehovah be magnified.

17 But ^fI am poor and needy;

Yet ^gthe Lord thinketh upon
me:

Thou art my help and my de-
liverer;

Make no tarrying, O my God.

The Psalmist in Sickness complains of Enemies and
False Friends.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David.

41 Blessed is he that ^aconsid-
ereth ⁹the poor:

Jehovah will deliver him ^bin
the day of evil.

2 Jehovah will ^cpreserve him,
and keep him alive,

And he shall be ^dblessed ¹⁰upon
the earth;

And ^edeliver not thou him unto
the will of his enemies.

3 Jehovah will support him upon
the ^fcouch of languishing;

Thou ¹¹makest all his bed in his
sickness.

4 I said, O Jehovah, have mercy
upon me:

^kHeal my soul; for ¹I have
sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies ^mspeak evil
against me, saying,

When will he die, and his name
perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he
ⁿspeaketh falsehood;

His heart gathereth iniquity
to itself:

When he goeth abroad, he tell-
eth it.

7 All that hate me whisper to-
gether against me;

Against me do they ^odevise
my hurt.

8 ¹²An evil disease, say they,
¹³cleaveth fast unto him;

¹ Or, fall away treacherously

² Or, There is none to be compared unto thee

³ Or, meat-offering

⁴ Heb. Ears hast thou digged (or, pierced) for
me. ⁵ Or, prescribed to ⁶ Heb. forsaken.

⁷ Or, astonished ⁸ Or, for a reward of

⁹ Or, the weak ¹⁰ Or, in the land

¹¹ Heb. turnest, or, changeth.

¹² Or, Some wicked thing

¹³ Or, is poured out upon him

And now that he lieth he shall
^arise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own ^bfamiliar friend,
 in whom I trusted,
 Who did eat of my bread,
 Hath lifted up his heel against
 me.

10 But thou, O Jehovah, have
 mercy upon me, and ^craise
 me up,
 That I may requite them.

11 By this I know that ^athou de-
 lightest in me,

^a Ps. 71. 10.

^b Ps. 55. 12;
 13. 20; Job
 19. 14, 19;
 Jer. 20. 10;
 Mic. 7. 6;
 Jn. 13. 18
^c Ps. 3. 3
^d Ps. 37. 23;
 147. 11

^e Ps. 25. 2;
^f Ps. 18. 32;
 37. 17;
 63. 8
^g Ps. 21. 6;
 Job 36. 7

Because ^emine enemy doth not
 triumph over me.

12 And as for me, ^fthou uphold-
 est me in mine integrity,
 And settest me ^gbefore thy
 face for ever.

13 ^aBlessed be Jehovah, the God
 of Israel,
 From everlasting and to ever
 lasting.
 Amen, and Amen.

^a Ps. 72. 18, 19; 89. 52; 106. 48; 150. 6

BOOK II

Thirsting for God in Trouble and Exile.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of the
 sons of Korah.

42 As the hart panteth after
 the water brooks,
 So ^apanteth my soul after thee,
 O God.

2 My soul ^bthirsteth for God,
 for the ^cliving God:
 When shall I come and ^aap-
 pear before God?

3 My ^ctears have been my food
 day and night,
 While they ^dcontinually ^esay
 unto me, Where is thy God?

4 These things I remember, and
^gpour out my soul ²within
 me.

How I ^awent with the throng,
 and ³led them to the house
 of God,

With the voice of ⁱjoy and
 praise, a multitude keeping
 holyday.

5 Why art thou ⁴cast down, O
 my soul?

And ^{why} art thou ⁱdisquieted
 within me?

^mHope thou in God; for I shall
 yet praise him

For the ⁿhelp of his coun-
 tenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast
 down within me:

Therefore do I ^oremember thee
 from ²the land of the Jordan,
 And the ^hHermans, from ⁵the
 hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the
 noise of thy waterfalls:

All thy ^rwaves and thy bil-
 lows are gone over me.

¹ Heb. all the day.

² Heb. upon.

³ Or, went in procession with them

⁴ Heb. bowed down.

⁵ Or, the little mountain

^a Ps. 119. 131

^b Ps. 63. 1;

64. 2; 143. 6

^c Ps. 84. 2;

Job. 3. 10;

Jer. 10. 10;

Dan. 6. 26;

Mt. 26. 63;

Rom. 9. 26;

1 Th. 1.

9, &c.

^d Ps. 43. 4;

84. 7; Ex.

23. 17

^e Ps. 80. 5;

102. 9

^f Ps. 79. 10;

115. 2; Joel

2. 17; Mic.

7. 10

^g Ps. 62. 8;

1 S. 1. 16;

Job 30. 16;

Lam. 2. 19

^h Ps. 65. 14;

132. 18.

ⁱ Ps. 100. 4

^k Ps. 38. 6;

Mt. 26. 38

^l Ps. 77. 3

^m Ps. 71. 14;

Lam. 3. 24

ⁿ Ps. 44. 3

^o Ps. 61. 2

^p 2 S. 17. 22

^q Dt. 3. 8

^r Ps. 69. 1, 2;

88. 7; Jon.

2. 3

^s Ps. 67. 3;

133. 3

^t Ps. 16. 7;

63. 6; 77. 6;

149. 5; Job

35. 10

^u Eccl. 5. 18;

8. 15

^v Ps. 18. 2

^w Ps. 38. 6

^x Ps. 17. 9

^y ver. 5

^z ver. 6

^a Ps. 26. 1;

35. 24

^b 1 S. 24. 15

^c Ps. 5. 6;

38. 12

^d Ps. 18. 1;

28. 7; 31. 4

^e Ps. 44. 9;

88. 14

^f Ps. 42. 9

^g Ps. 36. 9

^h Ps. 2. 6;

42. 4; 46. 4

ⁱ Ps. 84. 1

^j Ps. 26. 6

8 Yet Jehovah will ^acommand
 his lovingkindness in the
 day-time;

And ⁱin the night his song
 shall be with me,
 Even a prayer unto ^uthe God
 of my life.

9 I will say unto God ^amy rock,
 Why hast thou forgotten me?
 Why go I ^amourning ⁶because
 of the ^yoppression of the
 enemy?

10 As with ⁷a sword in my bones,
 mine adversaries reproach
 me,

While they continually ^asay
 unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou ^acast down, O
 my soul?

And why art thou disquieted
 within me?

Hope thou in God; for I shall
 yet praise him,

Who is the help of my coun-
 tenance, and my God.

Prayer for Deliverance.

43 ^bJudge me, O God, and
^cplead my cause against
 an ungodly nation:

Oh deliver me from ^athe de-
 ceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the ^eGod of my
 strength; why hast thou
^fcast me off?

Why go I ^gmourning ⁶because
 of the oppression of the
 enemy?

3 Oh send out thy ^alight and thy
 truth; let them lead me:
 Let them bring me unto thy
ⁱholy hill,

And to thy ^ktabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the ^laltar
 of God,

⁶ Or, while the enemy oppresseth ⁷ Or, crushing

Unto God ¹my exceeding ^ajoy;
And upon the ^bharp will I
praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou ^ccast down, O
my soul?
And why art thou disquieted
within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall
yet praise him,
Who ^{is} the help of my coun-
tenance, and my God.

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.
For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
the sons of Korah. Maschil.

44 We have heard with our
ears, O God,
Our ^dfathers have told us,
What ^ework thou didst in their
days,
In the ^fdays of old.
2 Thou didst ^gdrive out the
nations with thy hand;
But them thou didst ^hplant;
Thou didst ⁱafflict the peoples;
But them thou didst ^kspread
abroad.
3 For they ^lgat not the land in
possession by their own
sword,
Neither did their own arm save
them;
But thy right hand, and thine
^marm, and the ⁿlight of thy
countenance,
Because thou wast ^ofavorable
unto them.
4 Thou art ^pmy King, O God:
^qCommand ^rdeliverance for
Jacob.
5 Through thee will we ^spush
down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we
^ttread them under that rise
up against us.
6 For I will ^unot trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save
me.
7 But thou ^vhast saved us from
our adversaries,
And hast ^wput them to shame
that hate us.
8 In God have we ^xmade our
boast all the day long,
And we will ^ygive thanks unto
thy name for ever. [Selah]
9 But now thou ^zhast cast us off,
and brought us to ^adishonor,
And ^bgoest not forth with our
hosts.
10 Thou makest us to ^cturn back
from the adversary;

¹ Heb. the gladness of my joy. ² Or, victories

^a Is. 29. 19
^b Ps. 34. 2;
49. 4; 57. 8;
71. 22
^c Ps. 42. 11
^d Ps. 78. 3;
Ex. 12. 26;
27; Dt. 6.
20; Judg.
6. 13
^e Ps. 78. 12
^f Ps. 77. 5;
Dt. 32. 7;
Is. 61. 9;
63. 9
^g Ps. 78. 55;
80. 8; Josh.
3. 10; Neh.
9. 24, &c.
^h Ex. 15. 17;
2 S. 7. 10;
Jer. 24. 6;
Am. 9. 15
ⁱ Ps. 135. 10-
12
^j Ps. 80. 9-11;
Zech. 2. 6
^k Josh. 24. 12
^l Ps. 77. 13
^m Ps. 4. 6;
80. 15
ⁿ Ps. 106. 4;
Dt. 4. 37;
7. 7, 8; 10.
15
^o Ps. 74. 12
^p Ps. 79. 9
^q Ps. 60. 12;
Dt. 33. 17;
Dan. 8. 4
^r Ps. 108. 13;
Zech. 10. 5
^s Ps. 33. 16;
1 S. 17. 47;
Hos. 1. 7
^t Ps. 136. 24
^u Ps. 53. 5
^v Ps. 34. 2
^w Ps. 30. 12
^x Ps. 43. 2;
60. 1, 10;
74. 1; 89.
38; 108. 11
^y Ps. 69. 19
^z Ps. 60. 10;
108. 11
^a Ps. 89. 43;
Lev. 26. 17;
Josh. 7. 8,
12

^b Ps. 89. 41
^c ver. 22
^d Ps. 106. 27;
Lev. 26. 33;
Dt. 4. 27;
28. 64;
Ezek. 20.
23
^e Dt. 32. 30;
Judg. 2.
14; 3. 8;
Jer. 16. 13
^f Ps. 79. 4;
89. 41
^g Ps. 80. 6;
Ezek. 23.
32
^h Ps. 69. 11;
Job 17. 6;
Jer. 24. 9
ⁱ Ps. 100. 25;
2 K. 19. 21
^j Ps. 69. 7;
2 Chr. 32.
21
^k Ps. 74. 10
^l Ps. 8. 2
^m Ps. 78. 7;
119. 61, 83,
109, 141,
153, 176
ⁿ Ps. 78. 67
^o Ps. 78. 67
^p Ps. 119. 61,
157; Job
23. 11

And they that hate us ^atake
spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast made us like ^bsheep
^cappointed for food,
And hast ^dscattered us among
the nations.
12 Thou ^esellest thy people for
nought,
And hast not increased ^fthy
wealth by their price.
13 Thou makest us a ^greproach to
our neighbors,
A scoffing and a ^hderision to
them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a ⁱbyword
among the nations,
A ^jshaking of the head among
the peoples.
15 All the day long is my dishonor
before me,
And the ^kshame of my face hath
covered me,
16 For the voice of him that ^lre-
proacheth and blasphemeth,
By reason of the ^menemy and
the avenger.
17 All this is come upon us; yet
have we ⁿnot forgotten thee,
Neither have we ^odealt falsely
in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not ^pturned back,
Neither have our steps ^qde-
clined from thy way,
19 ^rThat thou hast ^ssore broken us
in the place of ^tjackals,
And covered us with ^uthe
shadow of death.
20 If we have ^vforgotten the name
of our God,
Or spread forth our hands to
^wa strange god;
21 Will not God ^xsearch this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of
the heart.
22 Yea, ^yfor thy sake are we killed
all the day long;
We are accounted as ^zsheep for
the slaughter.
23 ^aAwake, why ^bd sleepest thou, O
Lord?
Arise, ^ccast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore ^dhidest thou thy
face,
And ^eforgettest our affliction
and our oppression?
25 For our ^fsoul is bowed down to
the dust:
Our body cleaveth unto the
earth.

^a Ps. 51. 8; 94. 5 ^b Job 30. 29; Is. 13. 22; Jer. 9. 11
^c Job 3. 5 ^d Ps. 78. 11 ^e Ps. 81. 9 ^f Ps. 139. 1, 2;
Jer. 17. 10 ^g Rom. 8. 36 ^h Is. 53. 7; Jer. 12. 3
ⁱ Ps. 7. 6 ^j Ps. 78. 45 ^k Ps. 77. 7 ^l Ps. 88. 14; Job
13. 24 ^m Ps. 42. 9; Lam. 5. 20 ⁿ Ps. 119. 25

³ Or, Though

- 26 ^aRise up for our help,
And ^bredeem us for thy loving-kindness' sake.

A Song celebrating the King's Marriage.

For the Chief Musician ; set to ¹Shoshannim. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.

- 45 My heart overfloweth with
a goodly matter ;

²I speak the things which I have
made touching the king :

My tongue is the pen of ^aa
ready writer.

- 2 Thou art fairer than the children of men ;

Grace is poured ³into thy lips :
Therefore God hath ^ablessed
thee for ever.

- 3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh,
O ^amighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.

- 4 And in thy majesty ride on
prosperously,

⁴Because of truth and ⁷meekness
and righteousness :

And ⁴thy ⁹right hand shall
teach thee terrible things.

- 5 Thine ^aarrows are sharp ;
The ⁴peoples fall under thee ;
They are ^kin the heart of the
king's enemies.

- 6 ⁶Thy throne, O God, is for ever
and ever :

A sceptre of ^mequity is the sceptre
of thy kingdom.

- 7 Thou hast ⁿloved righteousness,
and hated wickedness :

Therefore God, thy God, hath
^aanointed thee

With the oil of gladness above
thy fellows.

- 8 All thy garments *smell of*
^pmyrrh, and aloes, and
cassia ;

Out of ivory palaces ^astringed
instruments have made thee
glad.

- 9 Kings' daughters are among
^rthy honorable women :

At thy ^aright hand doth stand
the queen in ^agold of Ophir

- 10 Harken, O daughter, and consider,
and incline thine ear :

^aForget also thine own people,
and thy father's house :

- 11 So will the king desire thy
beauty ;

For he is thy ^llord ; and ^xreverence
thou him.

¹ That is, Lilies.

² Or, I speak : my work is for a king

³ Or, upon. Or, in behalf of

⁴ Or, let thy right hand teach

⁶ Or, Thy throne is the throne of God &c.

^a Ps. 35. 2
^b Ps. 6. 4 ;
25. 22
^c Ezr. 7. 6
^d Ps. 21. 6
^e Is. 9. 6
^f Zeph. 2. 3
^g Ps. 21. 8
^h Ps. 18. 14 ;
120. 4 ; Is.
5. 28 ; Ps. 7. 13
ⁱ Ps. 92. 9
^j 2 S. 18. 14
^k Ps. 93. 2 ;
Heb. 1. 8, 9
^m Ps. 98. 9
ⁿ Ps. 11. 7 ;
33. 6
^o Ps. 2. 2
^p S. 8. 4, 14 ;
Jn. 19. 39
^q Ps. 150. 4
^r S. 6. 8
^s K. 2. 19
^t K. 9. 28 ;
Is. 13. 12
^u Dt. 21. 13 ;
Ruth 1. 16,
17
^v Gen. 18. 12 ;
1 Pet. 3. 6
^x Eph. 5. 33

^y Ps. 87. 4
^z Ps. 22. 29 ;
68. 29 ; 72.
10, 11
^a Ex. 39. 2, 3
^b S. 8. 1, 4
^c Judg. 5.
30 ; Ezek.
16. 10
^d ver. 9
^e Mal. 1. 11
^f Ps. 138. 4
^g Ps. 14. 6 ;
62. 7, 8
^h Ps. 145. 18 ;
Dt. 4. 7
ⁱ Ps. 9. 9
^k Ps. 23. 4 ;
27. 1
^l Ps. 82. 5
^m Ps. 18. 7
ⁿ Ps. 93. 3, 4 ;
Jer. 5. 22

^o Ps. 36. 8 ;
65. 9 ; Is. 8.
6 Rev.
22. 1
^p Ps. 48. 1 ;
87. 3 ; 101.
8 ; Is. 60.
14 ; Rev. 3.
12
^q Ps. 43. 3
^r Dt. 23. 14 ;
Is. 23. 6 ;
Ezek. 43.
7, 9 ;
Hos. 11. 9 ;
Joel 2. 27 ;
Zech. 2. 6
^s Ps. 37. 40 ;
Is. 41. 14 ;
Lk. 1. 64
^t Ps. 2. 1, 2
^u Ps. 18. 13 ;
68. 33 ; Jer.
25. 30 ; Joel
2. 11 ; Am.
1. 2
^v Am. 9. 5 ;
Mic. 1. 4 ;
Nab. 1. 5
^w Num. 14.
9 ; 2 Chr.
13. 12
^x Ps. 9. 9 ;
48. 3

- 12 And the daughter of ⁷Tyre shall
be there with a gift ;
The ²rich among the people
shall entreat thy favor.
- 13 The king's daughter ⁷within the
palace is all glorious :
Her clothing is ^ainwrought with
gold.
- 14 She shall be ^bled unto the king
^{3c}in broidered work :
The ^avirgins her companions
that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
- 15 With gladness and rejoicing
shall they be led :
They shall enter into the king's
palace.
- 16 Instead of thy fathers shall be
thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes
in all the earth.
- 17 I will make ^ethy name to be re-
membered in all generations :
Therefore shall the peoples
⁷give thee thanks for ever
and ever.

God the Refuge of his People.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the
sons of Korah ; set to Alamoth. A
Song.

- 46 God is our ⁹refuge and
strength,

A very ^apresent help ^kin trouble.

- 2 Therefore will we ^knot fear,
though ^lthe earth do change,
And though ^mthe mountains bc
shaken into the heart of the
seas ;

- 3 Though the ⁿwaters thereof
roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains tremble
with the ^sswelling thereof.

[Selah]

- 4 There is a ^oriver, the streams
whereof make glad the ^pcity
of God,

The holy place of the ^qtaberna-
cles of the Most High.

- 5 God is ^rin the midst of her ;
she shall not be moved :
God will ⁷help her, ⁷and that
right early.

- 6 The nations ⁷raged, the king-
doms were moved :
He ^uuttered his voice, the earth
^vmelted.

- 7 Jehovah of hosts ^xis with us ;
The God of Jacob is ^your
¹⁰refuge.

[Selah]

⁷ Or, in the inner part of the palace

⁸ Or, pride

⁹ Heb. at the dawn of morning.

¹⁰ Or, high tower

- 8 Come, ^abehold the works of Jehovah,
¹What ^bdesolations he hath made in the earth.
 9 He ^cmaketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
 He ^dbreaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
 He ^eburneth the chariots in the fire.
 10 ²Be still, and ^fknow that I am God:
 I will be ^gexalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.
 11 Jehovah of hosts is with us;
 The God of Jacob is our ³refuge.

[Selah]

God the King of the Earth.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 47 Oh ^aclap your hands, all ye peoples;
 Shout unto God with the voice of ^btriumph.
 2 For ^cJehovah Most High is ^dterrible;
 He is a ^egreat King over all the earth.
 3 He ^fsubdueth peoples under us,
 And nations under our feet.
 4 He chooseth our ^ginheritance for us,
 The ^hglory of Jacob whom he ⁱloved. [Selah]
 5 God is ^jgone up with a shout,
 Jehovah with the ^ksound of a trumpet.
 6 ^lSing praises to God, sing praises:
 Sing praises unto ^mour King, sing praises.
 7 For God is the ⁿKing of all the earth:
 Sing ye praises ^owith understanding.
 8 God ^preigneth over the nations:
 God sitteth upon ^qhis holy throne.
 9 The ^rprinces of the peoples are gathered together
^sTo be the ^tpeople of the God of Abraham;
 For the ^ushields of the earth belong unto God:
 He is ^vgreatly exalted.

¹ Or, Who hath made desolation &c.² Or, Let be³ Or, high tower⁴ Or, Jehovah is most high and terrible⁵ Or, loveth⁶ Or, in a skilful psalm Heb. Maschil.⁷ Or, Unto the people

^a Ps. 66. 5
^b Is. 61. 4;
^c Jer. 51. 43
^d Is. 2. 4;
^e Mic. 4. 3
^f Ps. 76. 3;
^g Is. 2. 4
^h Is. 9. 5;
ⁱ Ezek. 39. 9
^j Ps. 100. 3
^k Is. 2. 11, 17
^l Ps. 98. 8
^m Ps. 108. 47
ⁿ Ps. 66. 3, 5;
^o Dt. 35;
^p 7. 21; Neh. 1. 6
^q Mal. 1. 14
^r Ps. 18. 47
^s 1 Pet. 1. 4
^t Am. 6. 8;
^u 8. 7; Nah. 2. 2
^v Ps. 68. 18, 25
^w Ps. 98. 6
^x Ps. 68. 4
^y Ps. 89. 18
^z Zech. 14. 9
^{aa} 1 Cor. 14. 15
^{ab} Ps. 22. 28;
^{ac} 1 Chr. 16. 21
^{ad} Ps. 97. 2
^{ae} Ps. 72. 11;
^{af} 102. 22; Is. 49. 7, 23
^{ag} Rom. 4. 11, 12
^{ah} Ps. 89. 18
^{ai} Ps. 97. 9

^a Ps. 96. 4;
^b 145. 3;
^c 1 Chr. 16. 25
^d Ps. 46. 4
^e Is. 2. 6; 57. 1; Is. 2. 3;
^f Mic. 4. 1;
^g Zech. 8. 3
^h Ps. 50. 2
ⁱ Lam. 2. 15
^j Mt. 5. 35
^k Ps. 46. 7
^l 2 S. 10. 6-19
^m Ex. 15. 15
ⁿ Is. 13. 8
^o Jer. 18. 17
^p 1 K. 22. 48
^q 1 K. 10. 22;
^r Ezek. 27. 25
^s Ps. 87. 5
^t Ps. 26. 3;
^u 40. 10
^v Dt. 28. 58;
^w Josh. 7. 9;
^x Mal. 1. 11
^y Ps. 65. 1, 2;
^z 100. 1
^{aa} Is. 41. 10
^{ab} Ps. 97. 8
^{ac} Neh. 3. 1,
^{ad} 11. 25-27
^{ae} Ps. 122. 7
^{af} 1 S. 78. 6-7

^a Ps. 23. 4;
^b Is. 68. 11

^b Ps. 78. 1;
^c Is. 1. 2;
^d Mic. 1. 2
^e Ps. 33. 8

The Beauty and Glory of Zion.

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 48 ^aGreat is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised,
 In the ^bcity of our God, in his ^choly mountain.
 2 ^dBeautiful in elevation, ^ethe joy of the whole earth,
 Is mount Zion, on the sides of the north,
 The ^fcity of the great King.
 3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a ^grefuge.
 4 For, lo, the ^hkings assembled themselves,
 They ⁱpassed by together.
 5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
 They were ^jdismayed, they ^khasted away.
 6 Trembling took hold of them there,
 Pain, as of ^la woman in travail.
 7 ¹⁰With the ^meast wind Thou ⁿbreakest the ^oships of Tarshish.
 8 As we have heard, so have we seen
 In the city of Jehovah of hosts, in the city of our God:
 God will ^pestablish it for ever. [Selah]
 9 We have thought on ^qthy lovingkindness, O God,
 In the midst of thy temple.
 10 As is thy ^rname, O God,
 So is thy ^spraise unto the ends of the earth:
 Thy ^tright hand is full of righteousness.
 11 Let mount ^uZion be glad,
 Let the ^vdaughters of Judah rejoice,
 Because of thy judgments.
 12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her;
 Number the ^wtowers thereof;
 13 Mark ye well her ^xbulwarks;
¹¹Consider her palaces:
 That ye may ^ytell it to the generation following.
 14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:
 He will be our ^zguide even unto death.

The Folly of trusting in Riches.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 49 ^aHear this, all ye peoples;
 Give ear, all ye ^binhabitants of the world,

⁸ Or, passed away ⁹ Or, were stricken with terror¹⁰ Or, As with the east wind that breaketh¹¹ Or, Traverse

- 2 Both ^alow and high,
Rich and poor together.
- 3 My mouth shall ^bspeak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart
shall be of ^cunderstanding.
- 4 I will incline mine ear to ^da
parable:
I will open my ^edark saying
upon the harp.
- 5 Wherefore should I ^ffear in the
days of evil,
When ^giniquity at my heels
compasseth me about?
- 6 They that ^htrust in their
wealth,
And boast themselves in the
multitude of their riches;
- 7 None of ⁱthem can by any means
^jredeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ^kransom for
him
- 8 (For the redemption of their life
is costly,
And it faileth for ever),
9 That he should ^lstill live away,
That he should not ^msee ⁿcorrup-
tion.
- 10 For ^ohe shall see it. ^pWise men
die;
The ^qfool and the brutish alike
perish,
And ^rleave their wealth to
others.
- 11 Their ^sinward thought is, *that*
their houses ^tshall continue
for ever,
And their dwelling-places to all
generations;
They ^ucall their lands after
their own names.
- 12 But ^vman *being* in honor abid-
eth not:
He is like the beasts that perish.
- 13 This ^wtheir way is ^xtheir ^yfolly:
Yet after them men ^zapprove
their sayings. [Selah]
- 14 They are appointed as a flock
^afor Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the ^bupright shall have
dominion over them in the
morning;
And their ^cbeauty shall be for
^dSheol to consume,
That there be no habitation
for it.
- 15 But God will ^eredeem my soul
from the ^fpower of Sheol;
For ^ghe will receive me. [Selah]

¹ Or, the iniquity of them that would supplant
me compasseth me about, Even of them that trust
in riches? ² Or, the pit

³ Or, he seeth that wise men &c.

⁴ Or, is the way of them that are foolish

⁵ Or, their confidence; and after &c.

⁶ Or, form

⁷ Heb. hand.

^a Ps. 62. 9

^b Ps. 37. 30

^c Ps. 119. 130

^d Ps. 78. 2

^e Num. 12. 8

^f Ps. 23. 4;

^g 27. 1

^h Ps. 52. 7;

ⁱ Job 31. 24;

^j Prov. 11.

^k 28; Mk.

^l 10. 24

^m Mt. 25. 8, 9

ⁿ Job 36. 18,

^o 19

^p Ps. 22. 29

^q Ps. 16. 10;

^r 80. 48

^s Eccl. 2. 16

^t Ps. 92. 6;

^u 94. 8

^v Ps. 39. 6;

^w Eccl. 2. 18,

^x 21; Lk. 12.

^y 20

^z Ps. 64. 6

^a Ps. 10. 6

^b Dt. 3. 14

^c Jer. 20

^d Jer. 17. 11

^e ver. 18

^f Ps. 9. 17

^g Dan. 7. 18;

^h Mal. 4. 3;

ⁱ 1 Cor. 6. 2;

^j Rev. 2. 26

^k Job 24. 19

^l Ps. 16. 10;

^m 66. 13;

ⁿ Hos. 13. 14

^o Ps. 16. 11;

^p 73. 24;

^q Gen. 5. 24

^r Ps. 37. 7

^s Ps. 17. 14;

^t 1 Tim. 6. 7

^u Ps. 10. 3, 6;

^v Dt. 29. 19;

^w Lk. 12. 19

^x Gen. 15. 16

^y Job 33. 30

^z ver. 12

^a Josh. 22. 22

^b Ps. 113. 3

^c Ps. 48. 2;

^d Lam. 2. 15

^e Ps. 80. 1;

^f 94. 1; Dt.

^g 33. 2

^h Ps. 96. 13

ⁱ Ps. 97. 3;

^j Lev. 10. 2;

^k Num. 16.

^l 35; Dan.

^m 7. 10

ⁿ Ps. 18. 12,

^o 13

^p Dt. 4. 26;

^q 31. 28; 32.

^r 1; Is. 1. 2

^s 37. 30. 4;

^t 38. 58; 62.

^u 9. &c.

^v Ps. 25. 10;

^w Ex. 24. 7;

^x 2 Chr. 6. 11

^y ver. 8

^z Ps. 89. 5;

^a 97. 6

^b Ps. 96. 13

^c Ps. 49. 1;

^d 81. 8

^e Ps. 48. 14;

^f Ex. 20. 2

^g Ps. 40. 6;

^h 51. 16; Is.

ⁱ 1. 11; Hos.

^j 6. 6

^k Ps. 69. 31

^l Ps. 104. 24

- 16 Be not thou afraid ^awhen one is
made rich,
When the ^bglory of his house is
increased:
- 17 For when he dieth he shall
^ccarry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend
after him.
- 18 Though while he lived he
^d“blessed his soul
(And men praise thee, when
thou doest well to thyself),
- 19 ^eHe shall ^fgo to the generation
of his fathers;
^gThey shall never see ^hthe light.
- 20 ⁱMan that is in honor, and un-
derstandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

God the Judge of the Righteous and the Wicked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 50 ^aThe Mighty One, God, Je-
hovah, hath spoken,
And called the earth ^bfrom the
rising of the sun unto the
going down thereof.
- 2 Out of Zion, ^cthe perfection of
beauty,
God hath ^dshined forth.
- 3 Our God ^ecometh, and doth not
keep silence:
A ^ffire devoureth before him,
And it is very ^gtempestuous
round about him.
- 4 He ^hcalleth to the heavens
above,
And to the earth, that he may
judge his people:
- 5 Gather my ⁱsaints together
unto me,
Those that have made a ^jcove-
nant with me by ^ksacrifice.
- 6 And the ^lheavens ^mshall declare
his righteousness;
For ⁿGod is judge himself. [Selah]
- 7 ^oHear, O my people, and I will
speak;
O Israel, and I will testify
^punto thee:
I am God, ^qeven ^rthy God.
- 8 I will ^snot reprove thee for thy
sacrifices;
^tAnd thy burnt-offerings are
continually before me.
- 9 I will take no ^ubullock out of
thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
- 10 For ^vevery beast of the forest is
mine,

⁸ Or, wealth

⁹ Heb. Thou shalt go, or, It shall go.

¹⁰ Or, Who never more see

¹¹ Or, declare ¹² Or, against

¹³ Or, Nor for thy burnt-offerings, which are
&c.

And the cattle ¹upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the ^abirds of the mountains;

And the wild beasts of the field are ²mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee;

For the ^bworld is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of ^cbulls, Or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God ^dthe sacrifice of thanksgiving;

And ^epay thy vows unto the Most High;

15 And ^fcall upon me in the day of trouble:

I will ^gdeliver thee, and thou shalt ^hglorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,

And that thou hast taken ⁱmy covenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing that thou ^khatest ³instruction,

And ^lcastest my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou ^mconsentedst with him,

And ⁿhast been ⁿpartaker with adulterers.

19 Thou ^ogivest thy mouth to evil, And thy ^ptongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and ^qspeakest against thy brother;

Thou ^rslandereest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and ^sI kept silence;

Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself:

But I will ^treprove thee, and set ^uthem in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that ^vforget God,

Lest I ^wtear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:

23 Whoso ^xoffereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;

And ^yto him that ^zordereth his way ^{aa}aright

Will I ^{ab}show the salvation of God.

^a Mt. 6. 26

^b Ps. 24. 1;

Ex. 19. 5;

Dt. 10. 14

^c ver. 9

^d Ps. 27. 6;

69. 30; 107.

22; 116. 17;

Hos. 14. 2;

Rom. 12. 1;

Heb. 13. 15

^e Ps. 22. 25;

56. 12; 61.

8; 65. 1;

79. 11;

Num. 30.

^f Dt. 23.

^g Ps. 91. 15;

107. 6, 13;

Zech. 13. 9

^h Ps. 81. 7

ⁱ Ps. 22. 23

^j Is. 29. 13

^k Prov. 5. 12;

12. 1; Rom.

2. 21, 22

^l 1 K. 14. 9;

Neh. 9. 26

^m Rom. 1. 32

ⁿ 1 Tim. 5. 22

^o Ps. 10. 7

^p Ps. 36. 3;

52. 2

^q Job 19. 18;

^r Mt. 10. 21;

^s Eccl. 8. 11;

Is. 42. 14;

57. 11

^t Ps. 90. 8

^u Job 8. 13;

^v Ps. 9. 17

^w Ps. 7. 2

^x ver. 14

^y Ps. 85. 13

^z Ps. 91. 16

^{aa} S. 12. 1

^{ab} Ps. 4. 1;

109. 26

^b Ps. 69. 16;

106. 45

^c ver. 9;

Is. 43. 25;

44. 22;

Acts 3. 19;

Col. 2. 14

^d ver. 7; Is.

1. 16; 4. 4;

Jer. 4. 14;

Acts 22. 16;

Rev. 1. 5

^e Jer. 33. 8;

Ezek. 36.

33; Heb. 9.

14; 1 Jn. 1.

7. 9

^f Is. 59. 12

^g Ps. 41. 4;

Gen. 20. 6;

39. 9; ^h S.

12. 13

ⁱ Lk. 15. 21

^j Rom. 3. 4

^k Ps. 58. 3;

Job 14. 4;

15. 14;

Eph. 2. 3

^l Ps. 15. 2;

Job 38. 36

^m Prov. 2. 6;

Eccl. 2. 26;

Jas. 1. 5

ⁿ Ex. 12. 22;

Lev. 14. 4;

Num. 19.

18; Heb.

9. 19

^o Is. 1. 18

^p Is. 35. 10

^q Joel 1. 16

^r Ps. 35. 10

^s Jer. 16. 17

^t Eph. 2. 10

^u Ps. 24. 4;

Mt. 5. 8;

Acts 15. 9

A Contrite Sinner's Prayer for Pardon.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David; when ^aNathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

51 ^aHave mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:

According to the ^bmultitude of thy tender mercies ^cblot out my transgressions.

2 ^dWash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,

And ^ecleanse me from my sin.

3 For I ^fknow my transgressions;

And my sin is ever before me.

4 ^gAgainst thee, thee only, have I sinned,

And done that which is ^hevil in thy sight;

That ⁱthou mayest be justified when thou speakest,

And be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was ^kbrought forth in iniquity;

And in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest ^ltruth in the inward parts;

And in the hidden part thou wilt ^mmake me to know wisdom.

7 Purify me ⁿwith hyssop, and I shall be clean:

Wash me, and I shall be ^owhiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear ^pjoy and gladness,

That the ^qbones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 ^rHide thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities.

10 ^sCreate ^tin me a ^uclean heart, O God;

And renew a ^vright spirit within me.

11 ^wCast me not away from thy presence;

And take not thy ^xholy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the ^yjoy of thy salvation;

And uphold me with a ^zwilling spirit.

13 Then will I ^{aa}teach transgressors thy ways;

And sinners shall ^{ab}be ^{ac}converted unto thee.

^b Ps. 78. 37 ^c 2 K. 13. 23; 24. 20; Jer. 7. 15 ^d Is. 63. 10, 11 ^e Ps. 13. 5 ^f Ps. 110. 3 ^g Acts 9. 21, 22

^h Ps. 22. 27; Jas. 5. 20

ⁱ Or, for me ^j Or, steadfast ^k Or, return

¹ Or, upon the mountains where thousands are

² Or, in my mind Heb. with me.

³ Or, correction

⁴ Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

⁵ Or, givest a thrust against

⁶ Or, preparereth a way that I may show him

14 Deliver me from ^abloodguiltiness, O God, thou ^bGod of my salvation;
And my ^ctongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, ^dopen thou my lips;
And my mouth shall ^eshow forth thy praise.

16 For thou ^fdelightest not in sacrifice; ^gelse would I give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a ^hbroken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart,
O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 ⁱDo good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
^jBuild thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then wilt thou delight in the ^ksacrifices of righteousness,
In ^lburnt-offering and whole burnt-offering:
Then will they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Futility of Boastful Wickedness.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David; ^mwhen Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

52 Why ⁿboatest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?

The ^olovingkindness of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth ^pvery wickedness,
Like a ^qsharp razor, ^rworking deceitfully.

3 Thou ^slovest evil more than good,
And ^tlying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah]

4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
^uO thou "deceitful tongue.

5 God will likewise ^vdestroy thee for ever;
He will take thee up, and ^wpluck thee out of thy tent,
And ^xroot thee out of the ^yland of the living. [Selah]

6 The righteous also shall ^zsee it, and fear,

And shall ^alaugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his ^bstrength,

¹ Or, that I should give it

² Or, And the deceitful tongue

³ Or, break thee down

⁴ Or, stronghold

^a Ps. 26. 9;
^b 2 S. 12. 9
^c Ps. 25. 5
^d Ps. 35. 28;
71. 15
^e Ex. 4. 15
^f Ps. 9. 14
^g Ps. 40. 6
^h Ps. 34. 18
ⁱ Ps. 69. 35;
18. 51. 3
^j Ps. 102. 16;
147. 2
^k Ps. 4. 5
^l Ps. 66. 13,
15
^m 1 S. 22. 9
ⁿ Ps. 94. 4
^o ver. 8
^p Ps. 5. 9
^q Ps. 57. 4;
59. 7
^r Ps. 101. 7
^s Ps. 36. 4
^t Ps. 58. 3;
Jer. 9. 6
^u Ps. 120. 3
^v Is. 22. 18, 19
^w Prov. 2. 22
^x Ps. 27. 13
^y Ps. 37. 34;
40. 3
^z Job 22. 19

^b Ps. 49. 6
^c Ps. 10. 6
^d Ps. 92. 12;
128. 3; Jer.
11. 16
^e Ps. 13. 5
^f Ps. 30. 12
^g Ps. 54. 6
^h Ps. 88. title
ⁱ ver. 1-5;
Ps. 14. 1-7

^k Lev. 26. 17,
36; Prov.
28. 1
^l Ps. 141. 7;
Jer. 8. 1, 2;
Ezek. 6. 5
^m Ps. 44. 7
ⁿ 2 K. 17. 20;
Jer. 6. 30;
Lam. 5. 22

^o 1 S. 23. 19

^p Ps. 20. 1

^q 2 Chr. 20. 6

But ^atrusted in the abundance of his riches,
And ^bstrengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But as for me, I am like a ^cgreen olive-tree in the house of God:

I ^dtrust in the lovingkindness of God for ever and ever.

9 I will ^egive thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it;

And I will hope in thy name, ^ffor it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

The Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^gMahalath. Maschil of David.

53 ^hThe fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.

Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did ⁱunderstand,
That did seek after God.

3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge,
Who eat up my people as they eat bread,

And call not upon God?

5 There were they in great fear, ^jwhere no fear was;
For God hath ^kscattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee:

Thou hast ^lput them to shame, because ^mGod hath rejected them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When God ⁿbringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Prayer for Defence against Enemies.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David; ^owhen the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

54 Save me, O God, by ^pthy name,
And judge me in ^qthy might.

^r Or, deal wisely

^s Or, returneth to

- 2 ^a Hear my prayer, O God ;
^b Give ear to the words of my mouth.
- 3 For strangers are ^c risen up against me,
 And ^d violent men have ^e sought after my soul :
 They have ^f not set God before them. [Selah]
- 4 Behold, ^g God is my helper :
 The Lord is ^h of them that ⁱ uphold my soul.
- 5 ^j He will ^k requite the evil unto ^l mine enemies ;
^m Destroy thou them ⁿ in thy truth.
- 6 With a ^o freewill-offering will I sacrifice unto thee :
 I will give ^p thanks unto thy name, O Jehovah, for it is good.
- 7 For he hath ^q delivered me out of all trouble ;
 And mine eye hath ^r seen my desire upon mine enemies.

Prayer for the Destruction of the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician ; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

- 55 ^a Give ear to my prayer, O God ;
 And ^b hide not thyself from my supplication.
- 2 ^c Attend unto me, and answer me :
 I am restless in my ^d complaint, and ^e moan.
- 3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
 Because of the ^f oppression of the wicked ;
 For they ^g cast iniquity upon me,
 And in anger they ^h persecute me.
- 4 My ⁱ heart is sore pained within me :
 And the terrors of ^j death are fallen upon me.
- 5 Fearfulness and ^k trembling are come upon me,
 And ^l horror hath overwhelmed me.
- 6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove !
 Then would I fly away, and ^m be at rest.
- 7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
 I would ⁿ lodge in the wilderness. [Selah]

1 Or, with

2 Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*

3 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

- ^a Ps. 17. 6 ;
^b Ps. 5. 1
^c Ps. 83. 14
^d Ps. 18. 48 ;
^e 83. 14 ; 140. 1, 4, 11
^f 1 S. 20. 1 ;
^g 25. 20 ; Ps. 40. 14 ; 63. 9 ; 70. 2
^h Ps. 36. 1
ⁱ Ps. 30. 10 ;
^j 37. 40 ;
^k 118. 7
^l Ps. 37. 17,
^m 24 ; 41. 12 ;
ⁿ 51. 12 ; 145. 14 ; Is. 41. 10
^o Ps. 94. 23
^p Ps. 143. 12
^q Ps. 89. 49 ;
^r 96. 13 ; Is. 42. 3
^s Num. 16. 3 ;
^t Ps. 116. 17
^u Ps. 50. 14
^v Ps. 34. 6
^w Ps. 59. 10 ;
^x 92. 11 ; 112. 8 ; 118. 7
^y Ps. 54. 2 ;
^z 61. 1 ; 86. 6
^{aa} Ps. 27. 9
^{ab} Ps. 66. 19 ;
^{ac} 86. 6, 7
^{ad} Ps. 64. 14 ;
^{ae} 77. 3 ; 142. 2 ; 1 S. 1. 16 ; Job 9. 17
^{af} Is. 38. 14 ;
^{ag} 59. 11 ;
^{ah} Ezek. 7. 16
^{ai} Ps. 17. 9
^{aj} 2 S. 16. 7, 8
^{ak} Ps. 71. 11 ;
^{al} 143. 3
^{am} Ps. 38. 8
^{an} Ps. 18. 4, 5 ;
^{ao} 116. 3
^{ap} Ps. 119. 120
^{aq} Job 21. 6 ;
^{ar} Is. 21. 4 ;
^{as} Ezek. 7. 18
^{at} Job 3. 13
^{au} 1 S. 23. 14
^{av} Is. 4. 6 ; 25. 4 ; 29. 6
^{aw} Gen. 11. 9
^{ax} Ps. 11. 5 ;
^{ay} Jer. 6. 7
^{az} Ps. 5. 9
^{ba} Ps. 10. 7 ;
^{bb} 17. 9
^{bc} Ps. 35. 26
^{bd} Ps. 41. 9 ;
^{be} Job 19. 14
^{bf} Ps. 42. 4
^{bg} Ps. 64. 7 ;
^{bh} Prov. 6. 16 ;
^{bi} Is. 47. 11 ;
^{bj} 1 Th. 5. 3
^{bk} Num. 16. 30, 33
^{bl} Ps. 57. 2, 3
^{bm} Ps. 141. 2 ;
^{bn} Dan. 6. 10 ;
^{bo} Acts 3. 1 ;
^{bp} 10. 3, 30
^{bq} Ps. 5. 3 ; 88. 13 ; 92. 2
^{br} 1 Acts 10. 9
^{bs} Ps. 103. 4
^{bt} Ps. 56. 2
^{bu} Ps. 78. 59
^{bv} Ps. 90. 2 ;
^{bw} 93. 2 ; Dt. 33. 27
^{bx} Job 10. 17
^{by} Ps. 36. 1
^{bz} Ps. 7. 4 ;
^{ca} 120. 7, 4
^{cb} Ps. 89. 34 ;
^{cc} Num. 30. 2
- 8 I would ^a haste me to a shelter
 From the ^b stormy wind and tempest.
- 9 ^c Destroy, O Lord, and ^d divide their tongue ;
 For I have seen ^e violence and strife in the city.
- 10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof :
 Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.
- 11 ^f Wickedness is in the midst thereof ;
^g Oppression and guile depart not from its streets.
- 12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me ;
 Then I could have borne it :
 Neither was it he that hated me that did ^h magnify himself against me ;
 Then I would have hid myself from him :
- 13 But it was thou, a man mine equal,
 My companion, and my ⁱ familiar friend.
- 14 We took sweet counsel together ;
 We ^j walked in the house of God with the throng.
- 15 ^k Let death come ^l suddenly upon them,
 Let them ^m go down alive into Sheol ;
 For wickedness is in their dwelling, in ⁿ the midst of them.
- 16 As for me, I will ^o call upon God ;
 And Jehovah will save me.
- 17 ^p Evening, and ^q morning, and at ^r noonday, will I complain, and moan ;
 And he will hear my voice.
- 18 He hath ^s redeemed my soul in peace ^t from the battle that was against me ;
 For they were ^u many that strove with me.
- 19 God will ^v hear, and ^w answer them,
 Even he that ^x abideth of old. [Selah]
- The men who have no ^y changes, And who ^z fear not God.*
- 20 He hath put forth his hands against ^a such as were at peace with him :
 He hath ^b profaned his covenant.

4 Or, *hasten my escape*

5 Heb. *Swallow up.*

6 Or, *Fraud*

7 Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them.*

8 Or, *their inward part*

9 Or, *so that none came nigh me*

10 Or, *afflict*

- 21 His mouth was ^asmooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were ^asofter than oil,
Yet were they drawn ^bswords.
- 22 ^cCast ¹thy burden upon Jehovah, and he will sustain thee:
He will never suffer the righteous to ^abe moved.
- 23 But thou, O God, wilt bring them down into the ^apit of destruction:
⁷Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall ⁹not live out half their days;
But I will ^htrust in thee.

Supplication for Deliverance, and Grateful Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician: set to ²Jonath elem rehokim. *A Psalm of David.* Michtam; when the ⁱPhilistines took him in Gath.

- 56** Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would ^aswallow me up:
All the day long he fighting ⁱoppresseth me.
- 2 ³Mine enemies would ^mswallow me up all the day long;
For they are many that ⁿfight proudly against me.
- 3 What time I am ^aafraid,
I will ^pput my trust in thee.
- 4 ^qIn God (I will praise his word),
In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
^rWhat can flesh do unto me?
- 5 All the day long they ^wwrest my words:
All their ^tthoughts are against me for evil.
- 6 They ^ugather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They ^vmark my steps,
⁴Even as they have ^xwaited for my soul.
- 7 ⁵Shall they ^yescape by iniquity?
In anger ^zcast down the peoples, O God.
- 8 Thou ⁶numberest my wanderings:
Put thou my ^btears into thy bottle;
Are they not in ^cthy ⁶book?
- 9 Then shall mine enemies ^aturn back ^cin the day that I call:

¹ Or, what he hath given thee.

² That is, The silent dove of them that are afar off. Or, as otherwise read, The dove of the distant terebinths. ³ Or, They that lie in wait for me.

⁴ Or, Inasmuch as ⁵ Or, They think to escape

⁶ Or, record

^a Ps. 12. 2;
28. 3; Prov.
5. 3, 4.

^b Ps. 67. 4;
59. 7.

^c Ps. 37. 5;
¹ Pet. 5. 7.

^d Ps. 16. 5;
112. 6.

^e Ps. 73. 18;
Is. 38. 17;

^f Ezek. 28. 8;
Job 5. 6.

^g Job 15. 32;
Prov. 10. 27.

^h Ps. 25. 2;
60. 3.

ⁱ 1 S. 21. 10,
11.

^k Ps. 67. 3;
^l Ps. 17. 9.

^m Ps. 35. 25;
57. 3; 124. 3.

ⁿ Ps. 35. 1;
^o Ps. 55. 4, 5.

^p Ps. 11. 1;
^q ver. 10, 11.

^r Ps. 118. 6;
Heb. 13. 6.

^s 2 Pet. 3. 16;
^t Ps. 41. 7.

^u Ps. 69. 3;
140. 2; Is.

^v 64. 15;
^w Ps. 17. 11.

^x Ps. 71. 10;
^y Ps. 36. 12;

^z Prov. 19. 5;
Ezek. 17.

¹ 15; Rom.
2. 3.

² Ps. 55. 23;
^a Ps. 139. 3.

^b Ps. 39. 12;
^c K. 20. 5.

^d Mal. 3. 16;
^e Ps. 9. 3.

^f Ps. 102. 2;

⁷ Ps. 118. 6;
Job 19. 27;

⁸ Rom. 8. 31;
⁹ Ps. 50. 14.

¹⁰ Ps. 33. 19;
49. 15; 86.

¹¹ 13;
ⁱ Ps. 118. 8.

^k Ps. 116. 9;
^l Job 33. 30.

^m 1 S. 22. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 2. 12;

^o 34. 22;
^p Ps. 17. 8;

^q 36. 7; 63. 7;
91. 4; Ruth

^r 2. 12;
^s Is. 26. 20.

^t Ps. 138. 8;
^u Ps. 18. 16;

^v 144. 5, 7;
^w Ps. 56. 2.

^x Ps. 25. 10;
40. 11.

^y Ps. 35. 17;
58. 6.

^z Prov. 30. 14;
^a Ps. 65. 21;

^b 59. 7; 64. 3;
Prov. 12. 18.

^c ver. 11;
^d Ps. 108. 6.

^e Ps. 10. 9;
31. 4; 35. 7;

^f 140. 5;
^g Ps. 145. 14.

^h Ps. 7. 15;
ⁱ Prov. 26.

^j 27; 28. 10;
Eccl. 10. 8.

^k ver. 7-11;
^l Ps. 108. 1-6.

^m Ps. 112. 7;

This I know, ⁷that ⁷God is for me.

- 10 In God (I will praise *his* word),
In Jehovah (I will praise *his* word).
- 11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?
- 12 Thy ⁹vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank-offerings unto thee.
- 13 For thou hast ^hdelivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not delivered ⁱmy feet from falling,
That I may ^kwalk before God
In the ^llight of ⁸the living?

Prayer for Rescue from Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tash-heth. *A Psalm of David.* Michtam; when he fled from Saul, ^min the cave.

- 57** Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul ⁿtaketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the ^oshadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until these ^pcalamities ^pbe overpast.
- 2 I will cry unto God Most High,
Unto God that ^qperformeth *all things* for me.
- 3 He will ^rsend from heaven, and save me,
When he that would ^sswallow me up reproacheth; [Selah]
God will send forth his ^tloving-kindness and his truth.
- 4 My soul is among ^ulions;
I ¹⁰lie among them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose ^vteeth are spears and arrows,
And their ^wtongue a sharp sword.
- 5 ^yBe thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.
- 6 They have prepared a ^xnet for my steps;
My soul is ^abowed down:
They have ^bdigged a pit before me;
They are ^cfallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah]
- 7 ^aMy ^aheart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:

⁷ Or, for
⁸ Or, life

⁹ Or, wickednesses
¹⁰ Or, must lie

- I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
- 8 Awake up, ^amy glory; awake, ^bpsaltery and harp;
I myself ^cwill awake right early.
- 9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples;
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
- 10 For thy ^clovingkindness is great unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the skies.
- 11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory ^{be} above all the earth.

Prayer for the Punishment of the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David. Michtam.

- 58 ²Do ye indeed ³in silence speak righteousness?
Do ye ⁴judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
- 2 Nay, in heart ye ^ework wickedness;
Ye ^fweigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.
- 3 The wicked are estranged ^gfrom the womb:
They ^hgo astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.
- 4 Their poison is like the ⁱpoison of a serpent:
They ^{are} like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear,
- 5 Which ^khearkeneth not to the voice of ^lcharmers,
Charming never so wisely.
- 6 ^mBreak their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Jehovah.
- 7 Let them ⁿmelt away as water that runneth apace:
When he ^oaimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
- 8 Let them ^{be} as a snail which melteth and passeth away,
Like the ^puntimely birth of a woman, ^qthat hath not seen the sun.
- 9 Before your ^rpots can feel the thorns,
^sHe will ^ttake them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

¹ Or, will awake the dawn

² Or, Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?

³ Or, as otherwise read, O ye gods Or, O ye

mighty ones

⁴ Or, judge uprightly the sons of men

⁵ Or, enchanters

⁶ Or, like them that have not seen the sun

⁷ Or, Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind

^a Ps. 16. 9;
30. 12
^b Ps. 150. 3
^c Ps. 36. 5
^d Ps. 82. 2
^e Mal. 3. 15
^f Ps. 94. 20;
Is. 10. 1
^g Ps. 51. 6;
Is. 48. 8
^h Ps. 43. 3
ⁱ Ps. 140. 3;
Dt. 32. 33
^k Ps. 81. 11;
Jer. 8. 17
^l Eccl. 10. 11
^m Ps. 3. 7;
Job 4. 10
ⁿ Ps. 112. 10;
Josh. 2. 11;
7. 6; Is. 13.
7; Ezek.
21. 7
^o Ps. 64. 3
^p Job 3. 16;
Eccl. 6. 3
^q Ps. 118. 12;
Eccl. 7. 6
^r Ps. 83. 15;
Job 27. 21;
Prov. 10. 25

^s Ps. 32. 11;
64. 10; 107.
42; Job 22.
19
^t Ps. 91. 8;
Dt. 32. 43;
Jer. 11. 20;
20. 12
^u Ps. 68. 23
^v Ps. 18. 20;
19. 11; Is.
3. 10; Lk.
6. 23, 35
^w Ps. 9. 8; 67.
4; 75. 7;
94. 2
^x Is. 19. 11
^y Ps. 143. 9
^z Ps. 20. 1;
69. 29
^a Ps. 14. 4;
28. 3; 36.
12; 53. 4;
92. 7; 94.
16, &c.
^b Ps. 26. 9;
139. 19;
Prov. 29. 10
^c Ps. 56. 6
^d Ps. 7. 3, 4;
69. 4; 1 S.
24. 11
^e Ps. 35. 19
^f Ps. 7. 6;
35. 23
^g Ps. 69. 6;
80. 4; 84. 8
^h Is. 9. 5;
26. 14
ⁱ Is. 2. 9;
Jer. 18. 23
^j Ps. 22. 16
^k Ps. 94. 4;
Prov. 15. 2,
28
^l Ps. 57. 4
^m Ps. 10. 11;
73. 11; 94.
7; Job 22.
13
ⁿ Ps. 37. 13
^o Ps. 2. 4
^p Ps. 18. 17
^q Ps. 7. 9
^r Ps. 21. 3
^s Ps. 54. 7
^t Dt. 4. 9;
6. 12
^u Ps. 106. 27;
114. 6; Is.
33. 3

- 10 The ^arighteous shall rejoice when he ^bseeth the vengeance:
He shall ^cwash his feet in the blood of the wicked;
- 11 So that men shall say, Verily there is ^aa ^breward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that ^cjudgeth in the earth.

Prayer for Deliverance from Enemies.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David. Michtam; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

- 59 ²Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
^aSet me on high from them that rise up against me.
- 2 Deliver me from ^bthe workers of iniquity,
And save me from the ^cblood-thirsty men.
- 3 For, lo, they ^dlie in wait for my soul;
The mighty ^egather themselves together against me:
^fNot for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Jehovah.
- 4 They run and prepare themselves ^gwithout my fault:
^hAwake thou to ⁱhelp me, and behold.
- 5 Even thou, ^jO Jehovah God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Arise to ^kvisit all the nations:
Be ^lnot merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah]
- 6 They return at evening, they howl like a ^mdog,
And go round about the city.
- 7 Behold, they ⁿbelch out with their mouth;
^oSwords are in their lips:
For ^pwho, say they, doth hear?
- 8 But thou, O Jehovah, wilt ^qlaugh at them;
Thou wilt have all the nations ^rin derision.
- 9 ^sBecause of his ^tstrength I will give heed unto thee;
For God is my ^uhigh tower.
- 10 My God ^vwith his lovingkindness will meet me:
God will let me ^wsee my desire upon ^xmine enemies.
- 11 Slay them not, ^ylest my people forget:
^zScatter them by thy power, and bring them down,

⁸ Heb. fruit.

⁹ Heb. meet.

¹⁰ Acc. to Sept. and Vulg., My strength.

¹¹ Or, them that lie in wait for me

¹² Or, Make them wander to and fro

O Lord ^aour shield.

12 For the ^bsin of their mouth,
and the words of their lips,

Let them even be ^ctaken in
their pride,
And for ^dcursing and lying
which they speak.

13 ^eConsume them in wrath, con-
sume them, so that they shall
be no more:

And let them ^fknow that God
ruleth in Jacob,
Unto the ends of the earth.

[Selah

14 And at evening let them ^gre-
turn, let them howl like a dog,
And go round about the city.

15 They shall wander up and down
for food,
And tarry all night if they be
not satisfied.

16 But I will ^hsing of thy strength;
Yea, I will ⁱsing aloud of thy
lovingkindness in the ^kmorn-
ing:

For thou hast been my ^jhigh
tower,

And a ^mrefuge in the day of my
distress.

17 Unto thee, ⁿO my strength,
will I sing praises:

For God is my ^ohigh tower, the
God of my mercy.

Lament over Defeat in Battle, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician; set to ¹Shushan
Eduth. Michtam of David, to teach;
²when he strove with Aram-nahar-
aim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab
returned, and smote of Edom in the
Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

60 O God, ^athou hast cast us
off, thou hast ^bbroken us
down;

Thou hast been ^cangry; oh ^dre-
store us again.

2 Thou hast made the ^eland to
tremble; thou hast rent it:

^fHeal the breaches thereof; for
it shaketh.

3 Thou hast ^gshowed thy people
hard things:

Thou hast made us to ^hdrink
the wine of staggering.

4 Thou hast given a ⁱbanner to
them that fear thee,

That it may be displayed be-
cause of the truth. [Selah

5 ^aThat thy ^bbeloved may be de-
livered,

^cSave with thy right hand, and
answer ^dus.

¹ That is, *The lily of testimony.*

² Another reading is, *me.*

^a Ps. 84. 9

^b Prov. 12. 13

^c Zeph. 3. 11

^d Ps. 10. 7

^e Ps. 104. 35

^f Ps. 83. 18

^g ver. 6

^h Ps. 21. 13

ⁱ Ps. 101. 1

^k Ps. 5. 3; 88.

13

^m ver. 9

ⁿ Ps. 46. 1;

^o Ps. 22. 3

^p ver. 9

^q ver. 10

^r 2 S. 8. 3, 13

^s 2 S. 44. 9

^t 2 S. 5. 20

^u Ps. 79. 5

^v Ps. 80. 3

^w Ps. 18. 7

^x 2 Chr. 7. 14;

^y Is. 30. 26

^z Ps. 66. 12;

^{aa} 71. 20

^{ab} Ps. 76. 8;

^{ac} Is. 51. 17;

^{ad} 22; Jer. 25.

^{ae} 15

^{af} Ps. 20. 6;

^{ag} Is. 5. 26;

^{ah} 11. 12; 13. 2

^{ai} ver. 5-12;

^{aj} Ps. 108.

^{ak} 6-13

^{al} b Ps. 127. 2;

^{am} Dt. 33. 12;

^{an} Is. 5. 1;

^{ao} Jer. 11. 15

^{ap} Ps. 17. 7

^{aq} Ps. 89. 35

^{ar} Gen. 12. 6;

^{as} 33. 18;

^{at} Josh. 17. 7

^{au} Gen. 33. 17;

^{av} Josh. 13. 27

^{aw} Josh. 13. 31

^{ax} Dt. 33. 17

^{ay} Gen. 49. 10

^{az} k 2 S. 8. 2

^{ba} 2 S. 8. 14

^{bb} m 2 S. 8. 1

^{bc} ver. 1

^{bd} Ps. 44. 9

^{be} Ps. 146. 3

^{bf} Ps. 118. 16;

^{bg} Num. 24.

^{bh} 18

^{bi} r Ps. 44. 5;

^{bj} Is. 63. 3

^{bk} Ps. 64. 1

^{bl} Ps. 86. 6

^{bm} Ps. 42. 6

^{bn} Ps. 77. 3

^{bo} Ps. 18. 2;

^{bp} 94. 22

^{bq} Ps. 62. 7

^{br} Ps. 59. 9;

^{bs} Prov. 18. 10

^{bt} a Ps. 23. 6;

^{bu} 27. 4

^{bv} b Ps. 17. 8;

^{bw} 91. 4

^{bx} c Ps. 56. 12;

^{by} Job 22. 27

^{bz} d Ps. 86. 11;

^{ca} 102. 15;

^{cb} Dt. 28. 58;

^{cc} Neh. 1. 11;

^{cd} Is. 59. 19;

^{ce} Mal. 2. 5;

^{cf} 4. 2

^{cg} Ps. 21. 4

^{ch} Ps. 41. 12

6 God hath spoken in his ^aholi-
ness: I will exult;

I will divide ^bShechem, and
mete out the valley of ^cSuc-
coth.

7 ^dGilead is mine, and Manasseh
is mine;

^eEphraim also is the defence of
my head;

Judah is my ^fsceptre.

8 ^gMoab is my washpot;

^hUpon ⁱEdom will I cast my
shoe:

^mPhilistia, shout thou because
of me.

9 Who will bring me into the
strong city?

^oWho hath led me unto Edom?

10 ^pHast not thou, O God, ^qcast us
off?

And thou ^rgoest not forth, O
God, with our hosts.

11 Give us help against the adver-
sary:

For ^svain is the ^thelp of man.

12 Through God we shall ^udo
valiantly;

For he it is that will ^vtread
down our adversaries.

Confidence in God's Protection.

For the Chief Musician; on a stringed
instrument. *A Psalm of David.*

61 ^aHear my cry, O God;
^bAttend unto my prayer.

2 From the ^cend of the earth will
I call unto thee, when my
heart ^dis ^eoverwhelmed:

Lead me to ^fthe rock that is
higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a ^grefuge
for me,

A ^hstrong tower from the
enemy.

4 I will ⁱdwell in thy ^jtabernacle
for ever:

I will ^ktake refuge in the covert
of thy wings. [Selah

5 For thou, O God, hast heard
my ^lvows:

Thou hast ^mgiven me the heri-
tage of those that ⁿfear thy
name.

6 Thou wilt ^oprolong the king's
life;

His years shall be as many
generations.

7 He shall abide ^pbefore God for
ever:

^q Or, *longiver* ^r Or, *Unto*

^s Or, *Who will lead me &c.*

^t Or, *Will not thou, O God, who hast cast us off*

^u And guest . . . hosts?

^v Heb. *salvation.* ^w Or, *fainteth*

^x Or, *a rock that is too high for me*

^y Heb. *tent.*

^z Or, *given a heritage unto those &c.*

Oh prepare ^alovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.

8 So will I ^bsing praise unto thy name for ever.

That I may daily ^cperform my vows.

God alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.

For the Chief Musician: ^d after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

62 My soul ¹waiteth in silence for God only:

From him ^fcometh my salvation.

2 He only is my ^grock and my salvation:

He is my ^hhigh tower; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye set upon a man,

²That ye may slay him, all of you,

Like a ¹leaning wall, like a tottering fence?

4 They only consult to thrust him down from his dignity;

They ²delight in lies;

They ¹bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.

[Selah]

5 My soul, ³wait thou in silence for God only;

For my expectation is from him.

6 He only is ⁴my rock and my salvation:

He is my ^hhigh tower; I shall not be moved.

7 With God is my ^csalvation and my glory:

The rock of my strength, and my ²refuge, is in God.

8 ^cTrust in him at all times, ye people;

²Pour out your heart before him:

God is a refuge for us. [Selah]

9 Surely men of ⁴low degree are ⁴vanity, and men of ⁴high degree are a ⁴lie:

In the ⁴balances they will go up;

They are together lighter than ⁴vanity.

10 ²Trust not in oppression, And become not vain in ²robbery:

If riches increase, ²set not your heart *thereon*.

11 God hath ^aspoken once, Twice have I heard this,

¹ Heb. is silent unto God.

² Or, as otherwise read, Ye shall be slain &c.

³ Heb. be thou silent unto God.

⁴ Heb. a breath.

^a Ps. 40. 11

^b Ps. 30. 4;

^c Ps. 33. 2; 71.

^d 22; Judg.

^e Ps. 65. 1;

^f Is. 19. 21

^g Ps. 77. title

^h Ps. 59. 9

ⁱ Ps. 57. 39

^j Ps. 89. 26

^k ver. 6

^l Is. 50. 13

^m Ps. 4. 2

ⁿ Ps. 28. 3;

^o 29. 2

^p ver. 1

^q ver. 2

^r Ps. 85. 9

^s Ps. 46. 1

^t Ps. 37. 3, 5;

^u 62. 8; Is.

^v 26. 4

^w Ps. 42. 4;

^x 62. 8; 1 S.

^y 1. 16;

^z Lam. 2. 10

^{aa} Ps. 49. 2

^{ab} Ps. 39. 5;

^{ac} Job 7. 16;

^{ad} Is. 40. 17

^{ae} Ps. 116. 11

^{af} Is. 40. 15

^{ag} Is. 39. 12

^{ah} Is. 61. 8;

^{ai} Ezek. 22.

^{aj} 29; Nah.

^{ak} 3. 1

^{al} Ps. 49. 6;

^{am} 62. 7; Job

^{an} 31. 25; Mk.

^{ao} 10. 24; Lk.

^{ap} 12. 15;

^{aq} 1 Tim. 6. 10

^{ar} Job 33. 14;

^{as} 40. 5

^{at} b 1 Chr. 29.

^{au} 11; Rev.

^{av} 19. 1

^{aw} Ps. 86. 5;

^{ax} 103. 8;

^{ay} 139. 7

^{az} Ps. 28. 4;

^{ba} Job 34. 11,

^{bb} ref.; 1 Cor.

^{bc} 3. 8

^{bd} Ps. 118. 28

^{be} Ps. 42. 2;

^{bf} 84. 2; Mt.

^{bg} 6. 6

^{bh} Ps. 143. 6

^{bi} Ps. 27. 4

^{bj} Ps. 60. 10

^{bk} Ps. 194. 33;

^{bl} 149. 2

^{bm} Ps. 28. 2;

^{bn} 143. 6

^{bo} Ps. 36. 8

^{bp} Ps. 71. 23

^{bq} Ps. 4. 4

^{br} Ps. 10. 7;

^{bs} 42. 8; 119.

^{bt} 55

^{bu} Ps. 27. 9

^{bv} Ps. 17. 8,

^{bw} ref.

^{bx} Num. 32.

^{by} 12; Dt. 1.

^{bz} 36; Hos.

^{ca} 6. 3

^{cb} Ps. 18. 35;

^{cc} 41. 12

^{cd} Ps. 40. 14

^{ce} Ps. 55. 15

^{cf} Jer. 18. 21;

^{cg} Ezek. 35. 5

^{ch} Lam. 6. 18

^{ci} Ps. 21. 1

^{cj} Dt. 6. 13;

^{ck} Is. 46. 23;

^{cl} 65. 16

^{cm} Job 6. 16;

^{cn} Ps. 107. 42;

^{co} Rom. 3. 19

^{cp} Ps. 55. 2

^{cq} Ps. 140. 1

That ^bpower belongeth unto God.

12 Also ^cunto thee, O Lord, belongeth lovingkindness;

For thou ^drenderest to every man according to his work.

The Thirsting Soul satisfied in God.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

63 O God, ^cthou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee:

My soul ^fthirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,

In a ^gdry and weary land, where no water is.

2 So have I ^hlooked upon thee in the sanctuary,

To see thy power and thy glory.

3 Because thy ⁱlovingkindness is better than life,

My lips shall praise thee.

4 So will I bless thee ^kwhile I live: I will ^llift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be ^msatisfied as with ^omarrow and fatness;

And my mouth shall ⁿpraise thee with joyful lips;

6 When I remember thee ^oupon my bed,

⁶And meditate on thee in the ^pnight-watches.

7 For ^qthou hast been my help, And in the ^rshadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul ^sfolloweth hard after thee;

Thy ^tright hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that ^useek my soul, ^vto destroy it,

Shall go into the ^wlower parts of the earth.

10 They shall be ^xgiven over to the power of the sword:

They shall be a ^yportion for ^zfoxes.

11 But the ^{aa}king shall rejoice in God:

Every one that ^{ab}swareth by him shall glory;

For the ^{ac}mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

Prayer for Deliverance from Secret Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

64 Hear my voice, O God, in ^cmy complaint:

^dPreserve my life from fear of the enemy.

⁵ Heb. fat.

⁶ Or, shall be destroyed; They shall &c.

⁷ Or, poured out by

⁸ Or, jackals

- 2 Hide me from the ^asecret counsel of evil-doers,
From the ¹tumult of ^bthe workers of iniquity;
- 3 Who have ^cwhet their tongue like a sword,
And have ^daimed their arrows, even bitter words,
- 4 That they may ^eshoot in secret places at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and ^ffear not.
- 5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose;
They commune of ^glaying snares privily;
They say, ^hWho will see them?
- 6 They search out iniquities;
²We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search;
And the ⁱinward thought and the heart of every one is deep.
- 7 But ^kGod will shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
- 8 So ³they shall be ^lmade to stumble, ^mtheir own tongue being against them:
All that see them shall ⁿwag the head.
- 9 And all men shall ^ofear;
And they shall declare the work of God,
And shall wisely consider of his doing.
- 10 The righteous shall be ^pglad in Jehovah, and shall ^qtake refuge in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

God's Abundant Favor to Earth and Man.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

- 65** ⁵Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion;
And unto thee shall the ^rvow be performed.
- 2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall ^sall flesh come.
- 3 ⁶Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou wilt ^tforgive them.
- 4 ^{*}Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*,
That he may dwell in thy courts:

¹ Or, *throng*
² Or, as otherwise read, *They have accomplished* (or, *have hidden*)
³ Or, *shall they against whom their tongue was made them to stumble* ⁴ Or, *flee away*
⁵ Or, *There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c.*
⁶ Heb. *Words* (or, *Matters*) of iniquities.
⁷ Or, *expiate*

^a Ps. 56. 6
^b Ps. 59. 2
^c Ps. 140. 3
^d Ps. 68. 7
^e Ps. 10. 8;
11. 2
^f Ps. 55. 19
^g Ps. 140. 5
^h Job 22. 13
ⁱ Ps. 49. 11
^k Ps. 7. 12,
13
^l Ps. 9. 3
^m Prov. 12. 13; 18. 7
ⁿ Ps. 22. 7;
44. 14; Jer. 18. 16; 48. 27; Lam. 2. 15
^o Ps. 40. 3
^p Ps. 32. 11;
Job 22. 19
^q Ps. 11. 1;
25. 20
^r Ps. 116. 18
^s Ps. 86. 9;
145. 21; Is. 60. 23
^t Ps. 33. 4;
40. 12
^u Ps. 79. 9
^v Ps. 33. 12;
84. 4

^x Ps. 36. 8
^y Ps. 40. 4;
66. 3
^z Ps. 85. 4
^a Ps. 22. 27;
48. 10
^b Ps. 107. 23
^c Ps. 95. 4
^d Ps. 93. 1
^e Ps. 80. 9;
93. 3, 4;
107. 29; Mt. 8. 26
^f Ps. 2. 1;
74. 23; Is. 17. 12, 13
^g Ps. 2. 8;
139. 9; Is. 24. 16
^h Ps. 68. 9;
104. 13;
147. 8;
Lev. 26. 4;
Job 5. 10
ⁱ Ps. 104. 24
^k Ps. 46. 4
^l Ps. 104. 14;
147. 14
^m Ps. 72. 6;
147. 8; Dt. 32. 2
ⁿ Ps. 104. 28
^o Ps. 147. 14;
^p Job 36. 25;
Job 38. 26, 27; Joel 2. 22
^q Ps. 98. 8;
Is. 55. 12
^r Ps. 144. 13;
Is. 30. 23
^s Ps. 72. 16
^t Ps. 98. 8;
Is. 44. 23

- We shall be ^xsatisfied with the goodness of thy house,
Thy holy temple.
- 5 By ^yterrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O ^zGod of our salvation,
Thou that art the confidence of all the ^aends of the earth,
And ^bof them that are afar off ^bupon the sea:
- 6 Who by his strength ^csetteth fast the mountains,
Being ^dgirded about with might;
- 7 Who ^estilleth the roaring of the seas,
The roaring of their waves,
And the ^ftumult of the peoples.
- 8 They also that dwell in the ^gutmost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
- 9 Thou visitest the earth, and ^hwaterest it,
Thou greatly ⁱenrichest it;
The ^kriver of God is full of water:
Thou providest them ^lgrain,
⁹when thou hast so prepared ¹⁰the earth.
- 10 Thou waterest its furrows abundantly;
Thou ¹¹settlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft ^mwith showers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
- 11 Thou crownest ¹²the year with thy ⁿgoodness;
And thy paths ^odrop fatness.
- 12 ¹³They drop upon ^pthe pastures of the wilderness;
And the ^qhills are girded with joy.
- 13 The pastures are ^rclothed with flocks:
The valleys also are ^scovered over with grain;
They ^tshout for joy, they also sing.

Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for his Answer to Prayer.

For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

- 66** ¹⁴Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the ^uglory of his name:

⁸ Or, *of the sea, afar off*
⁹ Or, *for so preparest thou*
¹⁰ Heb. *it*. ¹¹ Heb. *lowerest*.
¹² Heb. *the year of thy goodness*.
¹³ Or, *The pastures . . . do drop*

Make his ^apraise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How ^bterrible
are thy works!

Through the greatness of thy
power shall thine enemies
^csubmit themselves unto
thee.

4 ^dAll the earth shall worship
thee,

And shall ^esing unto thee;

They shall sing to thy name.

[Selah]

5 ^fCome, and see the works of
God;

He is ^gterrible in his doing
toward the children of men.

6 He ^hturned the sea into dry land;
They went through ⁱthe river
on foot:

There ^jdid we ^krejoice in him.

7 He ^lruleth by his might for
ever;

His ^meyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious ⁿexalt
themselves. [Selah]

8 Oh bless our God, ye peoples,
And ^omake the voice of his
praise to be heard;

9 Who ^pholdeth our soul in life,
And ^qsuffereth not our feet to
be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast ^rproved
us:

Thou hast ^stried us, as silver is
tried.

11 Thou ^tbroughtest us into the
net;

Thou layedst a sore burden
upon our loins.

12 Thou didst cause men to ^uride
over our heads;

We went through ^vfire and
through water;

But thou ^wbroughtest us out
into ^xa wealthy place.

13 I will ^ycome into thy house
with burnt-offerings;

I will ^zpay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips uttered,
And my mouth spake, when I
was ^{aa}in distress.

15 I will ^{ab}offer unto thee burnt-
offerings of fatlings,

With the incense of ^{ac}rams;
I will offer bullocks with
goats. [Selah]

16 ^{ad}Come, and hear, all ye that
fear God,

And I will ^{ae}declare what he
hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my
mouth,

^a Is. 42. 12

^b Ps. 47. 2; 65. 6; 145. 6

^c Ps. 18. 44; 81. 15

^d Ps. 22. 27; 67. 7; 86. 9;

^e Zech. 14. 16

^f Ps. 67. 4

^g Ps. 46. 8

^h Ps. 106. 22

ⁱ Ps. 106. 9;

^j Ex. 14. 21

^k Ps. 114. 3;

^l Josh. 3. 16

^m Ps. 105. 43

ⁿ Ps. 145. 13

^o Ps. 11. 4

^p Ps. 140. 8

^q Ps. 98. 4

^r Ps. 30. 3

^s Ps. 121. 3

^t Ps. 7. 9;

^u 17. 3; 26. 2;

^v Job 23. 10

^w Is. 48. 10;

^x Zech. 13. 9;

^y Mal. 3. 3;

^z 1 Pet. 1. 7

^{aa} Lam. 1. 13;

^{ab} Ezek. 12. 13

^{ac} Is. 61. 23

^{ad} Ps. 78. 21;

^{ae} Is. 43. 2

^{af} Ps. 48. 19

^{ag} Ps. 96. 8;

^{ah} Jer. 17. 26

^{ai} Ps. 22. 25;

^{aj} 116. 14

^{ak} Ps. 18. 6

^{al} Ps. 51. 19

^{am} Num. 6. 14

^{an} Ps. 34. 11

^{ao} Ps. 71. 15,

24

^{ap} Ps. 30. 1

^{aq} Job 36. 21

^{ar} Ps. 18. 41;

^{as} Job 27. 9;

^{at} Prov. 1. 28;

^{au} 28. 9; Is. 1.

16; Jas. 4. 3

^{av} Ps. 18. 6;

^{aw} 116. 1, 2

^{ax} Ps. 68. 35

^{ay} Ps. 22. 24

^{az} Num. 6. 25

^{ba} Ps. 4. 6;

^{bb} 31. 16; 80.

^{bc} 3. 7, 19;

^{bd} 119. 135

^{be} Ps. 98. 2;

^{bf} Acts 18. 25;

^{bg} Tit. 2. 11

^{bh} Ps. 60. 4

^{bi} Ps. 100. 1, 2

^{bj} Ps. 9. 8;

^{bk} 96. 10, 13;

^{bl} 98. 9

^{bm} Ps. 47. 8

^{bn} ver. 3

^{bo} Ps. 85. 12;

^{bp} Lev. 26. 14;

^{bq} Ezek. 34.

^{br} 27; Zech. 8. 12

^{bs} Ps. 29. 11;

^{bt} 115. 12

^{bu} Ps. 22. 27;

^{bv} 33. 8

^{bw} Ps. 12. 5;

^{bx} 132. 8;

^{by} Num. 10. 35

^{bz} Ps. 37. 20;

^{ca} Is. 9. 18;

^{cb} Hos. 13. 3

^{cc} Ps. 22. 14;

^{cd} 97. 6; Mic.

1. 4

^{ce} Ps. 9. 3;

^{cf} 37. 20; 80.

16

And ^ehe was ^fextolled with
my tongue.

18 If I ^gregard iniquity in my
heart,

The ^hLord ⁱwill not hear:

19 But verily ^jGod hath heard;
He hath attended to the voice
of my prayer.

20 ^kBlessed be God,
Who ^lhath not turned away
my prayer,

Nor his lovingkindness from
me.

The Nations exhorted to praise God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

67 God be merciful unto us,
and ^mbless us,

And ⁿcause his face to shine
upon us; [Selah]

2 That ^othy way may be known
upon earth,

Thy salvation among all na-
tions.

3 Let the ^ppeoples ^qpraise thee,
O God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

4 Oh let the ^rnations be glad and
sing for joy;

For thou wilt ^sjudge the peo-
ples with equity,

And ^tgovern the nations upon
earth. [Selah]

5 Let the ^upeoples praise thee, O
God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

6 The ^vearth hath yielded its
increase:

God, even our own God, ^wwill
bless us.

7 God will bless us;
And ^xall the ends of the earth
shall fear him.

Jehovah the God of Sinai and of the Sanctuary.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David, a Song.

68 ¹¹Let ^yGod arise, let his
enemies be scattered;

Let them also that hate him
flee before him.

2 As ^zsmoke is driven away, so
drive them away:

As ^{aa}wax melteth before the
fire,

So let the ^{ab}wicked perish at
the presence of God.

⁵ Or, as otherwise read, *high praise was under
my tongue*

⁶ Or, *had regarded*

⁷ Or, *would*

⁸ Or, *give thanks unto*

⁹ Or, *God ariseth*; and so throughout ver. 1,

2, 3.

¹ Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie*.

² Or, *let us rejoice* ³ Heb. *putteth*.

⁴ Heb. *abundance*.

- 3 But let the ^arighteous be glad ;
let them exult before God :
Yea, let them rejoice with
gladness.
- 4 Sing unto God, ^bsing praises to
his name :
^cCast up a highway for him
that ^drideth through the
deserts ;
His ^ename is ¹Jehovah ; and
exult ye before him.
- 5 A ^ffather of the fatherless, and
a ^gjudge of the widows,
Is God in his ^hholy habita-
tion.
- 6 God ²ⁱsetteth the solitary in
families :
He ^kbringeth out the prisoners
into prosperity ;
But ^lthe rebellious dwell in a
parched land.
- 7 O God, when thou ^mwentest
forth before thy people,
When thou didst ⁿmarch
through the wilderness ; [Selah
- 8 The ^oearth trembled,
The ^pheavens also dropped rain
at the presence of God :
Yon ^qSinai trembled at the
presence of God, the God of
Israel.
- 9 Thou, O God, didst ^rsend a
plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inher-
itance, when it was weary.
- 10 Thy ^scongregation dwelt there-
in :
Thou, O God, didst ^tprepare of
thy goodness for the poor.
- 11 The Lord giveth the word :
The ^uwomen that publish the
tidings are a great host.
- 12 ^vKings of armies flee, they flee ;
And she that carrieth at home
^wdivideth the spoil.
- 13 ^xWhen ye lie ^yamong the sheep-
folds,
It is as the wings of a dove
covered with silver,
And her pinions with yellow
gold.
- 14 When the Almighty ^zscattered
kings therein,
It was as when it snoweth in
^{aa}Zalmon.
- 15 A ^{ab}mountain of God is the
mountain of Bashan ;
A ^{ac}high mountain is the moun-
tain of Bashan.

^a Ps. 32. 11 ;
64. 10 ; 97.
12

^b Ps. 66. 2
^c Is. 57. 14 ;
62. 10

^d ver. 33 ;
Ps. 18. 10 ;
Is. 40. 3

^e Ps. 53. 18
^f Ps. 10. 14 ;
145. 9

^g Dt. 10. 18
^h Dt. 26. 15
ⁱ Ps. 113. 9

^k Ps. 60. 33 ;
102. 20 ; 107.
10, 14 ; 146.

^l 7 ; Acts 12.
7 ; 16. 26

^m Ps. 78. 17 ;
107. 34, 40

ⁿ Ps. 78. 14 ;
Ex. 13. 21 ;
Hab. 3. 13

^o Ps. 78. 52 ;
Judg. 5. 4

^p Ps. 77. 18 ;
Ex. 19. 18 ;
Judg. 5. 4 ;
2 S. 22. 8 ;
Jer. 10. 10

^q Ps. 18. 9 ;
Judg. 5. 4 ;
Is. 45. 8

^r Ex. 19. 18 ;
Judg. 5. 5

^s Ps. 78. 24 ;
Lev. 26. 4 ;
Job 5. 10 ;
Ezek. 34. 26

^t Ps. 65. 9 ;
74. 19 ; 78.
20 ; 107. 9

^u Ex. 15. 20 ;
1 S. 18. 6

^v Ps. 135. 11 ;
Judg. 5. 19

^w Judg. 5. 30 ;
1 S. 30. 24

^x Gen. 49. 14 ;
Judg. 5. 16

^y Josh. 10. 10
^z Judg. 9. 48

^{aa} Ps. 36. 6

^{ab} Ps. 87. 1, 2 ;
132. 13 ;
Dt. 12. 5

^{ac} Ps. 132. 14
^{ad} 2 K. 6. 17 ;
Hab. 3. 8

^{ae} Dt. 33. 2 ;
Dan. 7. 10

^{af} Ps. 7. 7 ;
47. 5 ; Eph.
4. 8

^{ag} Judg. 5. 12
^{ah} Ps. 65. 22 ;
Is. 46. 4

^{ai} Ps. 65. 5
^{aj} Ps. 106. 43

^{ak} Ps. 49. 15 ;
56. 13

^{al} Ps. 110. 6 ;
Hab. 3. 13

^{am} Am. 9. 1-3
^{an} Ps. 68. 10

^{ao} 1 K. 21. 19 ;
Jer. 15. 3

^{ap} Ps. 77. 13
^{aq} Ps. 63. 2

^{ar} Ps. 47. 5 ;
1 Chr. 13. 8 ;
15. 16

^{as} Ex. 15. 20 ;
Judg. 11. 34

^{at} Ps. 22. 25,
23 ; 26. 12 ;
Dt. 33. 28 ;
Is. 48. 1

^{au} Judg. 5. 14 ;
1 S. 9. 21

^{av} Judg. 5. 18

- 16 Why look ye askance, ye high
mountains,
At the mountain which God
hath ^bdesired for his abode ?
Yea, ^cJehovah will dwell *in it*
for ever.
- 17 The ^dchariots of God are twenty
thousand, even ^ethousands
upon thousands :
The Lord is among them, ^fas *in*
Sinai, in the sanctuary.
- 18 Thou hast ^gascended on high,
thou hast ^hled away cap-
tives ;
Thou hast received gifts among
men,
Yea, among the rebellious also,
that ⁱJehovah God might
^jdwell *with them*.
- 19 Blessed be ^kthe Lord, who daily
^lbeareth our burden,
Even ^mthe God who is our sal-
vation. [Selah
- 20 God is unto us a ⁿGod of de-
liverances ;
And ^ounto Jehovah the Lord
belongeth escape from death.
- 21 But God will ^psmite through
the head of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such a one
as goeth on still in his
guiltiness.
- 22 The Lord said, "I will bring
again from Bashan,
I will bring *them* again from
the depths of the sea ;
- 23 That thou mayest crush *them*,
^qdipping thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy ^rdogs
may have its portion from
thine enemies.
- 24 They have seen ^sthy goings,
O God,
Even the goings of my God, my
King, ^tinto the sanctuary.
- 25 The ^usingers went before, the
minstrels followed after,
In the midst of the ^vdamsels
playing with timbrels.
- 26 ^wBless ye God in the congre-
gations,
Even the Lord, *ye that are of*
the ^xfountain of Israel.
- 27 There is little ^yBenjamin thy
ruler,
The princes of Judah *and* their
^zcouncil,
The princes of ^{aa}Zebulun, the
princes of Naphtali.

⁷ Or, *Sinai is in the sanctuary*

⁸ Or, *dwell there*

⁹ Or, *the Lord day by day : if one oppresseth*

us, God is our salvation

¹⁰ Or, *in the sanctuary* Or, *in holiness*

¹¹ Or, *company*

¹ Heb. *Jah*.

² Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house*.

³ Or, *troop*

⁴ Or, *Will ye lie among the sheenfolds, as the*

wings . . . gold ? ⁵ Or, *snowed*

⁶ Heb. *mountain of summits*.

- 28 Thy God hath ^acommanded thy strength:
^aStrengthen, O God, that which ^bthou ²hast wrought for us.
- 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
^cKings shall bring presents unto thee.
- 30 Rebuke the ^awild beast of the reeds,
 The multitude of the ^cbulls, with the calves of the peoples,
³Trampling under foot the pieces of silver:
⁴He hath ⁵scattered the peoples that delight in war.
- 31 Princes shall come out of ⁶Egypt;
^{5a}Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her hands unto God.
- 32 Sing unto God, ye ^ckingdoms of the earth;
 Oh ^ksing praises unto the Lord; [Selah]
- 33 To him that ^rideth upon the ^mheaven of heavens, which are of old;
 Lo, ^hhe uttereth his voice, a ^omighty voice.
- 34 ²Ascribe ye strength unto God: His excellency is over Israel, And ^hhis strength is in the skies.
- 35 ⁶O God, *thou art* ^rterrible out of thy holy places:
 The God of Israel, he ^giveth strength and power unto *his* people.
^eBlessed be God.

A Cry of Distress, and Imprecation on Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician; set to ⁷Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

- 69** Save me, O God;
 For ^uthe waters are come in unto my soul.
- 2 I sink in deep ^umire, where there is no standing:
 I am come into deep waters, where the ^ufloods overflow me.
- 3 I am ^uweary with my crying; my throat is dried:
 Mine ^ueyes fail while I wait for my God.
- 4 They ^athat hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head:
 They that would cut me off, ^bbeing mine enemies ⁸wrongfully, are mighty:

¹ Or, Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.

² Or, hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.

³ Or, Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, Scatter thou

⁵ Heb. Cush.

⁶ Or, Terrible is God

⁷ That is, Lilies

⁸ Heb. falsely.

^a Ps. 29. 11;
 44. 4
^b Is. 26. 12
^c Ps. 46. 12;
 72. 10; 1 K.
 10. 10, 26;
 2 Chr. 32.
 23; Is. 18. 7
^d Job 40. 21;
 Ezek. 29. 3
^e Ps. 22. 12
^f Ps. 18. 14;
 89. 10
^g Is. 19. 19, 21
^h Is. 45. 11;
ⁱ Zeph. 3. 10
^j Ps. 102. 22
^k Ps. 67. 4
^l Ps. 18. 10;
 104. 37
^m Dt. 33. 26
ⁿ Dt. 10. 14;
 1 K. 8. 27
^o Ps. 46. 6
^p Ps. 29. 4
^q Ps. 29. 1
^r Ps. 150. 1
^s Ps. 47. 2;
 66. 5; Dt.
 7. 21; 10. 17
^t Ps. 29. 11;
 Is. 40. 29
^u Ps. 66. 20;
 2 Cor. 1. 3
^v ver. 14, 15;
 Ps. 32. 6;
 42. 7; Job
 22. 11
^w Ps. 40. 2
^x Jon. 2. 3
^y Ps. 6. 6
^z Ps. 38. 10;
 119. 82, 123;
 Dt. 28. 32;
 Is. 38. 14
^{aa} Ps. 35. 19;
 Jn. 15. 25
^{ab} Ps. 35. 19;
 38. 19; 69. 3

^c Ps. 35. 11;
 Jer. 15. 10
^d Ps. 38. 6
^e Ps. 44. 21
^f 2 S. 12. 14
^g Jer. 15. 15
^h Ps. 44. 15;
 Is. 50. 6;
 Jer. 51. 61
ⁱ Ps. 31. 11;
 38. 11; Job
 19. 13-15
^j Ps. 119. 139;
 Jn. 2. 17
^k Ps. 89. 41,
 60; Rom.
 15. 3
^l Ps. 35. 13
^m Ps. 35. 13;
ⁿ 1 K. 20. 31
^o Ps. 44. 14;
 1 K. 9. 7;
 Job 17. 6;
 Jer. 24. 9
^p Gen. 19. 1;
 Ruth. 4. 1
^q Job 30. 9
^r Ps. 32. 6;
 Is. 49. 8;
 2 Cor. 6. 2
^s Ps. 61. 1
^t ver. 2
^u Ps. 144. 7
^v ver. 2
^w Ps. 124. 4, 5
^x Ps. 28. 1;
 141. 7;
 Num. 16. 33
^y Ps. 63. 3;
 109. 21
^z Ps. 61. 1;
 100. 45
^{aa} Ps. 25. 16;
 86. 16
^{ab} Ps. 27. 9;
 102. 2;

- ^cThat which I took not away I have to restore.
- 5 O God, thou knowest ^amy foolishness;
 And ^amy ^bsins are not hid from thee.
- 6 Let not them that wait for thee be ^cput to shame through me, O Lord Jehovah of hosts:
 Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonor through me, O God of Israel.
- 7 Because ^dfor thy sake I have borne reproach;
^eShame hath covered my face.
- 8 I am become a ^f'stranger unto my brethren,
 And an alien unto my mother's children.
- 9 For ^gthe zeal of thy house hath eaten me up;
 And ^hthe reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
- 10 When I wept, and ⁱchastened my soul with fasting,
 That was to my reproach.
- 11 When I made ^jsackcloth my clothing,
 I became ^ka byword unto them.
- 12 They that ^lsit in the gate talk of me;
 And *I am* the ^msong of the drunkards.
- 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Jehovah, ⁿin an acceptable time:
 O God, in the ^oabundance of thy lovingkindness,
 Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
- 14 Deliver me out of the ^p'mire, and let me not sink:
 Let me be ^q'delivered from them that hate me, and out of the ^r'deep waters.
- 15 Let not the ^s'waterflood overwhelm me,
 Neither let the deep swallow me up;
 And let not the ^t'pit shut its mouth upon me.
- 16 Answer me, O Jehovah; for ^uthy lovingkindness is good:
^vAccording to the multitude of thy tender mercies ^wturn thou unto me.
- 17 And ^xhide not thy face from thy servant;
 For I am ^y'in distress; answer me speedily.

143. 7 ^d Ps. 31. 9; 66. 14

⁹ Heb. guiltinesses

- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and
redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine
enemies.
- 19 Thou knowest my reproach,
and my shame, and my dis-
honor:
Mine adversaries are all before
thee.
- 20 Reproach hath broken my
heart; and I am full of
heaviness:
And I looked for some to take
pity, but there was none;
And for comforters, but I
found none.
- 21 They gave me also gall for my
food;
And in my thirst they gave
me vinegar to drink.
- 22 Let their table before them
become a snare;
And when they are in peace,
let it become a trap.
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, so
that they cannot see;
And make their loins contin-
ually to shake.
- 24 Pour out thine indignation
upon them,
And let the fierceness of thine
anger overtake them.
- 25 Let their habitation be deso-
late;
Let none dwell in their tents.
- 26 For they persecute him whom
thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the sorrow
of those whom thou hast
wounded.
- 27 Add iniquity unto their in-
iquity;
And let them not come into
thy righteousness.
- 28 Let them be blotted out of the
book of life,
And not be written with the
righteous.
- 29 But I am poor and sorrow-
ful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set
me up on high.
- 30 I will praise the name of God
with a song,
And will magnify him with
thanksgiving.
- 31 And it will please Jehovah
better than an ox,
Or a bullock that hath horns
and hoofs.
- 32 The meek have seen it, and
are glad:

¹ Or, sore sick
³ Or, encampment
³ Or, pain

⁴ Or, the living
⁵ Or, in pain

^a Ps. 26. 11;

^{49.} 16; ² S.

⁴ 9

^b Ps. 119. 134

^c Ps. 22. 6;

^{31.} 11

^d Jer. 23. 9

^e Ps. 142. 4

^f Job 16. 2

^g Dt. 29. 18

^h Mt. 27. 34

^{48;} Mk. 15.

^{23;} Lk. 23.

^{38;} Jn. 19.

²⁸⁻³⁰

ⁱ Rom. 11. 9,

¹⁰

^k 1 Th. 5. 3

^l Is. 6. 10

^m Dan. 5. 6

ⁿ Ps. 79. 6;

^{Jer.} 10. 25;

^{Ezek.} 20.

^{8;} Hos. 5.

¹⁰

^o Mt. 23. 38;

^{Lk.} 13. 35;

^{Acts} 1. 20

^p 2 Chr. 28.

^{9;} Zech. 1.

¹⁵

^q Is. 63. 4

^r Ps. 109. 22

^s Ps. 109. 14;

^{Neh.} 4. 5;

^{Rom.} 1. 28

^t Ps. 103. 17

^u Ex. 32. 33;

^{Rev.} 3. 5

^v Phil. 4. 3;

^{Rev.} 13. 8;

^{20.} 15

^x Ps. 87. 6;

^{Ezek.} 13.

^{9;} Lk. 10.

^{20;} Heb.

^{12.} 23

^y Ps. 70. 5

^z Ps. 20. 1;

^{59.} 1

^a Ps. 28. 7

^b Ps. 34. 3

^c Ps. 50. 14

^d Ps. 50. 13,

^{14;} 51. 16

^e Ps. 34. 2

^f Ps. 22. 26

^g Ps. 12. 5

^h Ps. 68. 6

ⁱ Ps. 96. 11;

^{98.} 7; 148.

^{1-13;} Is.

^{44.} 23; 49.

¹³

^k Ps. 46. 5;

^{61.} 18

^l Ps. 147. 2;

^{Is.} 44. 26;

^m Obad. 17

ⁿ Ps. 25. 13;

^{102.} 28

^o Ps. 37. 29

^p ver. 1-5:

^{Ps.} 40. 13-17

^q Ps. 141. 1

^r ver. 1-3:

^{Ps.} 31. 1-3

^s Ps. 90. 1;

^{91.} 9; Dt.

^{33.} 27

^t Ps. 7. 6;

^{42.} 8

^u Ps. 18. 2

^v Ps. 140. 1, 4

Ye that seek after God, let
your heart live.

- 33 For Jehovah heareth the
needy,
And despiseth not his pris-
oners.
- 34 Let heaven and earth praise
him,
The seas, and everything that
moveth therein.
- 35 For God will save Zion, and
build the cities of Judah;
And they shall abide there, and
have it in possession.
- 36 The seed also of his servants
shall inherit it;
And they that love his name
shall dwell therein.

Prayer for Help against Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David; to bring to remembrance.

- 70** Make haste, O God, to
deliver me;
Make haste to help me, O
Jehovah.
- 2 Let them be put to shame and
confounded
That seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward
and brought to dishonor
That delight in my hurt.
- 3 Let them be turned back by
reason of their shame
That say, Aha, aha.
- 4 Let all those that seek thee
rejoice and be glad in thee;
And let such as love thy salva-
tion say continually,
Let God be magnified.
- 5 But I am poor and needy;
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my
deliverer;
O Jehovah, make no tarrying.

Prayer of an Old Man for Deliverance.

- 71** In thee, O Jehovah, do I
take refuge:
Let me never be put to shame.
- 2 Deliver me in thy righteous-
ness, and rescue me:
Bow down thine ear unto me,
and save me.
- 3 Be thou to me a rock of habi-
tation, whereunto I may con-
tinually resort:
Thou hast given command-
ment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my
fortress.
- 4 Rescue me, O my God, out of
the hand of the wicked,

⁶ Or, to make memorial ⁷ Or, for a reward of

Out of the hand of the un-
righteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my ^ahope, O Lord
Jehovah:

Thou art my ^btrust from my
youth.

6 By thee have I been ^cholden
up from the womb;

Thou ^dart he that ^etook me
out of my mother's bowels:

My ^fpraise shall be continually
of thee.

7 I am as a ^gwonder unto many;
But thou art ^hmy strong refuge.

8 My ⁱmouth shall be filled with
thy praise,

And with ^jthy honor all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the ^ktime
of old age;

Forsake me not when my
strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak con-
cerning me;

And they that ^lwatch for my
soul ^mtake counsel together,

11 Saying, "God hath forsaken
him:

Pursue and take him; for there
is ⁿnone to deliver.

12 O God, ^obe not far from me;
O my God, ^pmake haste to help
me.

13 Let them be ^qput to shame and
consumed that are adversa-
ries to my soul;

Let them be ^rcovered with
reproach and dishonor that
^sseek my hurt.

14 But I will ^thope continually,
And will ^upraise thee yet more
and more.

15 My ^vmouth shall tell of thy
righteousness,

And of ^wthy salvation all the
day;

For I ^xknow not the numbers
thereof.

16 I will come ^ywith the ^zmighty
acts of the Lord Jehovah:

I will ^{aa}make mention of thy
righteousness, even of thine
only.

17 O God, thou ^{ab}hast taught me
from my youth;

And hitherto have I ^{ac}declared
thy wondrous works.

18 Yea, even ^{ad}when I am ^{ae}old
and grayheaded, O God, for-
sake me not,

Until I have ^{af}declared ^{ag}thy
strength unto the next gen-
eration,

1 Or, *hast been my benefactor from &c.*

2 Or, *in the strength.*

3 Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*

4 Heb. *thine arm.*

^a Ps. 39. 7;
Jer. 14. 8;
17. 7, 13, 17;

^b Ps. 22. 9;
^c Ps. 22. 10;
Is. 46. 3

^d Ps. 22. 9;
Job 10. 18

^e Ps. 34. 1;
Is. 8. 18;
1 Cor. 4. 9

^f Ps. 61. 3
^g Ps. 63. 5
^h Ps. 95. 6;

ⁱ 104. 1
^j Ps. 18; Ps.
92. 14; Is.

^k Ps. 56. 6;
^l Ps. 31. 13;
Eccl. 3; Mt.

^m 27. 1
ⁿ Ps. 3. 2
^o Ps. 7. 2

^p Ps. 10. 1;
22. 11; 35.
22; 38. 21

^q Ps. 38. 22;
40. 13; 70. 5
^r Ps. 35. 4;

^s 26; 40. 14
^t Ps. 109. 29
^u ver. 24;

^v Esth. 9. 2
^w Ps. 130. 7
^x ver. 8

^y Ps. 35. 28
^z Ps. 98. 2
^{aa} Ps. 40. 5

^{ab} Ps. 106. 2
^{ac} Ps. 51. 14
^{ad} Dt. 4. 6;

^{ae} 6. 7
^{af} Ps. 28. 7;
40. 5; 119.

^{ag} 27
^{ah} Ps. 22. 31;
78. 3, 6

^{ai} Ps. 30. 6;
67. 10

^{aj} Ps. 126. 2;
Lk. 1. 49

^{ak} Ps. 35. 10;
Dt. 3. 24;
^{al} Ps. 60. 3

^{am} Ps. 80. 18;
85. 6; 119.
25; 138. 7;

^{an} Hos. 6. 2
^{ao} Ps. 86. 13
^{ap} Ps. 18. 35

^{aq} Ps. 23. 4;
80. 17; Is.
12. 1; 49. 13

^{ar} Ps. 33. 2;
81. 2; 144. 9
^{as} Ps. 33. 2;

^{at} 147. 7
^{au} Ps. 78. 41;
89. 18; Is.

^{av} 1. 4, &c.
^{aw} Ps. 5. 11;
52. 11; 132.

^{ax} 9. 16
^{ay} Ps. 34. 22;
55. 18; 103. 4

^{az} Ps. 35. 28
^{ba} ver. 13
^{bb} 1 Chr. 22. 13

^{bc} Ps. 24. 5
^{bd} Is. 9. 7; 11.
2-6; 32. 1

^{be} Ps. 82. 3
^{bf} Is. 2. 4; 9.
5, 6; Mic.

^{bg} 4. 3, 4;
Zech. 9. 10
^{bh} Is. 11. 4

^{bi} Ps. 89. 38, 37
^{bj} Dt. 32. 2;
2 S. 23. 4

^{bk} Hos. 6. 3
^{bl} Ps. 65. 10
^{bm} Ps. 92. 12

Thy might to every one that
is to come.

19 Thy ^{cn}righteousness also, O
God, is very high;

Thou who hast ^{co}done great
things,

O God, ^{cp}who is like unto thee?

20 Thou, who hast ^{cq}showed ^{cr}us
many and sore troubles,

Wilt ^{cs}quicken ^{ct}us again,
And wilt bring ^{cu}us up again

^{cv}from the depths of the
earth.

21 Increase thou my ^{cw}greatness,
And turn again and ^{cx}comfort
me.

22 I will also praise thee with
the ^{cy}psaltery,

Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises

with the ^{cz}harp,
O thou ^{ca}Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall ^{cb}shout for joy
when I sing praises unto
thee;

And my ^{cc}soul, which thou hast
redeemed.

24 My ^{cd}tongue also shall talk of
thy righteousness all the day
long;

For they are ^{ce}put to shame,
for they are confounded,

that seek my hurt.

The Reign of the Righteous King.

A Psalm of Solomon.

72 Give the king ^{cf}thy judg-
ments, O God,

And ^{cg}thy righteousness unto
the king's son.

2 ^{ch}He will ^{ci}judge thy people
with righteousness,

And ^{cj}thy poor with justice.

3 The mountains shall bring
^{ck}peace to the people,

And the hills, in righteousness.

4 He will ^{cl}judge the poor of the
people,

He will save the children of the
needy.

And will break in pieces the
oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee ^{cm}while the
sun endureth,

And ^{cn}so long as the moon,
throughout all generations.

6 He will come down ^{co}like rain
upon the mown grass,

As ^{cp}showers that water the
earth.

7 In his days shall the ^{cq}right-
eous flourish,

5 Another reading is, *me.*

6 Or, *Let him (and so throughout the Psalm)*

7 Heb. *before the moon.*

And abundance of peace, till
the moon be no more.

8 He shall have dominion also
"from sea to sea,

And from the River unto the
ends of the earth.

9 They that ^bdwell in the wilder-
ness shall ^cbow before him;
And his enemies shall ^alick
the dust.

10 The kings of ^eTarshish and
of the ^fisles shall render
tribute:

The kings of ^gSheba and ^hSeba
shall ⁱoffer gifts.

11 Yea, all ^kkings shall fall down
before him;

All ^lnations shall serve him.

12 For he will ^mdeliver the needy
when he crieth,

And the poor, ¹that hath no
helper.

13 He will have ⁿpity on the
²poor and needy,

And the souls of the needy he
will save.

14 He will ^oredeem their soul
from ³oppression and vio-
lence;

And ^pprecious will their blood
be in his sight:

15 And ⁴they shall live; and to
him shall be given of the ²
gold of Sheba:

¹ Or, and him that hath ³ Or, fraud
² Or, weak ⁴ Or, he

^a Ex. 23. 31;
Zech. 9. 10
^b Ps. 74. 14;
Is. 23. 13;
^c Ps. 22. 29
^d Is. 49. 23;
Mic. 7. 17
^e 2 Chr. 9.
21; Ps. 48.

^f Ps. 97. 1;
Is. 42. 4;
10; Zeph.
2. 11
^g 1 K. 10. 1;
Job 6. 19;
Is. 60. 6

^h Gen. 10. 7;
Is. 43. 3;
ⁱ Ps. 45. 12;
68. 29
^k Ps. 138. 4;
Is. 49. 23
^l Ps. 86. 9

^m ver. 4;
Job 29. 12
ⁿ Prov. 19.
17; 28. 8
^o Ps. 69. 18;
^p Ps. 116. 15;
1 S. 26. 21
^q Is. 60. 6

^r Ps. 104. 16
^s Job 6. 25
^t Ps. 135. 13;
^u Ex. 3. 15
^v Ps. 89. 36
^w Gen. 12. 3;
22. 18

^x Lk. 1. 48
^y Ps. 41. 13;
89. 52; 106.
48
^z Ps. 77. 14;
86. 10; 136.
4; Ex. 15.
11; Job
6. 9

^a Ps. 96. 8;
Neh. 9. 5
^b Num. 14. 21
^c Ps. 41. 13

And men shall pray for him
continually;

⁴They shall bless him all the
day long.

16 There shall be ⁵abundance of
grain in the ⁶earth upon the
top of the mountains;

The fruit thereof shall shake
like ⁷Lebanon:

And they of the city shall
flourish like ⁸grass of the
earth.

17 His ⁹name shall endure for
ever;

His name shall ⁷be continued
⁸as long as the sun:

And men shall ⁹be ^vblessed in
him;

^zAll nations shall call him
happy.

18 ^yBlessed be Jehovah God, the
God of Israel,

Who only ^zdoeth wondrous
things:

19 And blessed be his ^aglorious
name for ever;

And let the whole ^bearth be
filled with his glory.

^cAmen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse
are ended.

⁵ Or, a handful
⁶ Or, land
⁷ Or, have issue

⁸ Heb. before the sun.
⁹ Or, bless themselves

BOOK III

The End of the Wicked contrasted with that of the
Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

73 ¹Surely God is ^agood to
Israel,
Even to such as are ^bpure in
heart.

2 But as for me, ^cmy feet were
almost gone;

My steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was ^denvious at the ²ar-
rogant,

When I saw the ^eprosperity of
the wicked.

4 For there are no pangs in their
death;

But their strength is ^ffirm.

5 They are ^gnot ³in trouble as
^{other} men;

Neither are they ^hplagued like
^{other} men.

¹ Or, Only good is God ² Or, fools
³ Heb. in the trouble of men.

^a Ps. 86. 5
^b Ps. 24. 4;
51. 10; Mt.
5. 8
^c Ps. 94. 18
^d Ps. 37. 1;
Prov. 23. 17
^e Ps. 37. 7;
Jer. 12. 1

^f Ps. 10. 5
^g ver. 12;
Job 21. 9
^h ver. 14

ⁱ Gen. 41. 42;
Prov. 1. 9
^k Ps. 109. 18
^l Ps. 17. 10;
Job 15. 27
^m Ps. 1. 1

ⁿ Ps. 17. 10;
2 Pet. 2.
18; Jude
16
^o Job 23. 5
^p Job 22. 13,
ref.

6 Therefore pride is as a ^achain
about their neck;

Violence covereth them ^bas a
garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with ^cfat-
ness:

⁴They have more than heart
could wish.

8 They ^mscoff, and in wickedness
utter oppression:

They ⁿspeak ^bloftily.

9 They have set their mouth ⁶in
the heavens,

And their tongue walketh
through the earth.

10 Therefore ⁷his people return
hither:

And waters of a ^ofull cup are
drained by them.

11 And they say, ^pHow doth God
know?

⁴ Or, The imaginations of their heart overflow
⁵ Or, from on high ⁶ Or, against
⁷ Another reading is, he will bring back his
people.

- And is there knowledge in the Most High?
- 12 Behold, ^athese are the wicked; And, being always ^bat ease, they increase in riches.
- 13 Surely ^cin vain have I cleansed my heart, And ^dwashed my hands in innocency;
- 14 For ^eall the day long have I been plagued, And ^fchastened every morning.
- 15 If I had said, I will speak thus; Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the ^ggeneration of thy children.
- 16 When I ^hthought how I might know this, It was ⁱtoo painful for me;
- 17 Until I went into the ^jsanctuary of God, And considered their ^klatter end.
- 18 Surely thou settest them in ^lslippery places: Thou ^mcastest them down to ⁿdestruction.
- 19 How are they become a ^odesolation in a moment! They are utterly consumed with ^pterrors.
- 20 As a ^qdream when one awaketh, So, O Lord, ^rwhen thou ^sawakest, thou wilt ^tdespise their image.
- 21 For my ^usoul ^vwas grieved, And I was ^wpricked in my ^xheart;
- 22 So ^yrabid ^zwas I, and ignorant; I was ^{aa}as a ^{ab}beast ^{ac}before thee.
- 23 Nevertheless ^{ad}I am continually with thee: Thou hast holden my right hand.
- 24 Thou wilt ^{ae}guide me with thy counsel, And afterward ^{af}receive me ^{ag}to glory.
- 25 ^{ah}Whom have I in heaven ^{ai}but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire ^{aj}besides thee.
- 26 My ^{ak}flesh and my heart fail-eth; But God is the ^{al}strength of my heart and my ^{am}portion for ever.

¹ Heb. my chastisement was.² Heb. labor in mine eyes.³ Heb. ruins.⁴ Or, in the city. ⁵ Heb. was in a ferment.⁶ Heb. reins. ⁷ Or, am. ⁸ Heb. with thee.⁹ Or, with. ¹⁰ Or, with thee. ¹¹ Heb. rock.^a Ps. 49. 6;^b Jer. 49. 31;^c Ezek. 23. 42;^d Job 21. 15;^e Job 21. 35. 3^f Ps. 26. 6^g Ps. 38. 6^h Ps. 118. 18;ⁱ Job 33. 19^j Ps. 14. 5^k Eccl. 8. 17^l Ps. 27. 4;^m Jer. 13. 13ⁿ Ps. 37. 38^o Ps. 35. 6^p Ps. 35. 8;^q Num. 12. 12^r Num. 16. 21; 18. 47.^s Job 15. 11^t Job 20. 8^u Job 78. 65^v 1 S. 2. 30^w Judg. 10. 16^x Acts 2. 37^y Ps. 49. 10;^z Job 49. 20;^{aa} Job 18. 3;^{ab} Eccl. 3. 18^{ac} Ps. 16. 8^{ad} Ps. 32. 8;^{ae} Jer. 14. 18;^{af} Gen. 5. 24^{ag} Ps. 16. 2^{ah} Ps. 38. 10;^{ai} Jer. 12. 84;^{aj} Jer. 119. 81^{ak} Ps. 16. 6^{al} Ps. 37. 20^{am} Ps. 106. 39;^{an} Ex. 34. 15;^{ao} Num. 15. 39;^{ap} Hos. 4. 12;^{aq} Jer. 9. 1^{ar} Ps. 65. 4;^{as} Heb. 10. 22;^{at} Jas. 4. 8^{au} Ps. 14. 6;^{av} Jer. 17. 7^{aw} Ps. 40. 5;^{ax} Jer. 17. 17^{ay} Ps. 44. 9;^{az} Jer. 17. 7^{ba} Ps. 18. 8;^{bb} Jer. 46; Dt. 29. 20^{bc} Jer. 79. 13;^{bd} Jer. 95. 7; 100. 3^{be} Dt. 32. 6^{bf} Jer. 77. 15;^{bg} Jer. 106. 10;^{bh} Ex. 15. 13;^{bi} Is. 63. 9;^{bj} Dt. 32. 9;^{bk} Is. 63. 17;^{bl} Jer. 10. 16;^{bm} Jer. 51. 19^{bn} Ps. 9. 11;^{bo} Jer. 68. 16^{bp} Jer. 14. 61. 4^{bq} Jer. 79. 1^{br} Lam. 2. 7^{bs} Num. 2. 2^{bt} Jer. 9. 9^{bu} Jer. 46. 22^{bv} Jer. 1 K. 6. 18,^{bw} Jer. 29. 35^{bx} Jer. 80. 39;^{by} Lam. 2. 2^{bz} Ps. 83. 4^{ca} Ps. 78. 43^{cb} 1 S. 3. 1;^{cc} Lam. 2. 9;^{cd} Ezek. 7. 26;^{ce} Amos. 8. 11

- 27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall ^aperish: Thou hast destroyed all them that ^bplay the harlot, *departing* from thee.
- 28 But it is good for me to ^ccraw near unto God: I have made the Lord Jehovah my ^drefuge, That I may ^etell of all thy works.

A Complaint over the Devastation of the Land by the Enemy.

Maschil of Asaph.

- 74** O God, why hast thou ^acast us off for ever? Why doth thine anger ^bsmoke against the ^csheep of thy pasture?
- 2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast ^dgotten of old, Which thou hast ^eredeemed to be the ^ftribe of thine inheritance; And mount ^gZion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
- 3 Lift up thy feet unto the ^hperpetual ruins, ⁱAll the ^jevil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
- 4 Thine adversaries have ^kroared in the midst of thine assembly; They have set up their ^lensigns ^mfor signs.
- 5 They ⁿseemed as men that lifted up ^oAxes upon a thicket of trees.
- 6 And now all the ^pcarved work thereof They break down with hatchet and hammers.
- 7 They have ^qset thy sanctuary on fire; They have ^rprofaned the dwelling-place of thy name ^sby casting it to the ground.
- 8 They ^tsaid in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether: They have burned up all the ^usynagogues of God in the land.
- 9 We see not our ^vsigns: There is ^wno more any prophet; Neither is there among us any that knoweth ^xhow long.

^a Ps. 3; 79. 5; 80. 4, &c.¹² Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil¹³ Or, made themselves known¹⁴ Or, places of assembly

- 10 How long, O God, shall the adversary ^areproach?
Shall the enemy ^bblaspheme thy name for ever?
- 11 Why ^cdrawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck it out of thy bosom and ^aconsume them.
- 12 Yet God is ^emy King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
- 13 Thou didst ¹divide the sea by thy strength:
Thou ²brakest the heads of the ³sea-monsters in the waters.
- 14 Thou brakest the heads of ⁴leviathan in pieces;
Thou gavest him to be food to the people ⁵inhabiting the wilderness.
- 15 Thou didst ⁶cleave fountain and flood:
Thou ^mdriedst up ²mighty rivers.
- 16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast ⁿprepared the ³light and the sun.
- 17 Thou hast ^oset all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made ^psummer and winter.
- 18 Remember this, that the enemy ⁴hath ²reproached, O Jehovah,
And that a ^rfoolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
- 19 Oh deliver not ⁵the soul of thy ¹turtle-dove unto the wild beast:
⁶Forget not the ⁶life of thy poor for ever.
- 20 Have respect unto the ²covenant;
For the ⁷dark places of the ⁷earth are full of the habitations of violence.
- 21 Oh let not the ²oppressed return ashamed:
Let the ³poor and needy praise thy name.
- 22 Arise, O God, ²plead thine own cause:
Remember how the ^afoolish man reproacheth thee all the day.
- 23 Forget not the voice of thine ^badversaries:
The ^ctumult of those that rise up against thee ⁸ascendeth continually.

¹ Heb. break up.² Or, ever-flowing³ Heb. luminary.⁴ Or, hath reproached Jehovah⁵ Or, thy turtle-dove unto the greedy multitude⁶ Or, multitude⁷ Or, land⁸ Or, which ascendeth^a Ps. 44. 16;

79. 12; 89.

51

^b Lev. 24. 16

Lam. 2. 3

^c Ps. 69. 13^d Ps. 44. 4^e Ps. 78. 13;

Ex. 13. 21

^f Is. 61. 9^g Ps. 148. 7;

Jer. 51. 34

^h Ps. 104. 26;

Job 41. 1

ⁱ Ps. 72. 9^j Ps. 78. 15;

106. 41;

114. 8; Ex.

17. 6, 6;

Num. 20.

11; Is. 48.

21

^m Ps. 114. 3;

Ex. 14. 21;

22; Josh.

2. 10; 3. 13

ⁿ Ps. 104. 19;

136. 7, 8;

Gen. 1. 14-

18

^o Dt. 32. 8;

Acts 17. 26

^p Ps. 147. 10-

18

^q ver. 10^r Dt. 39. 8;

Dt. 32. 6

^s S. S. 2. 14^t Ps. 9. 18^u Ps. 106. 45;

Gen. 17. 7

^v Ps. 88. 6;

143. 3

^z Ps. 103. 6^y Ps. 35. 10;

Is. 41. 17

¹ Ps. 43. 1;

Is. 3. 13;

43. 26;

Ezek. 20.

35

^a ver. 18^b ver. 10^c Ps. 65. 7

d Ps. 79. 13

^e Ps. 145. 18^f Ps. 26. 7;

44. 1; 71.

17

^g Ps. 102. 13^h Ps. 9. 8; 67.

8; Is. 11. 4

ⁱ Ps. 46. 6;

Is. 24. 19

^k Is. 2. 8^l Zech. 1. 21^m Ps. 94. 4;

1 S. 2. 3

ⁿ Ps. 3. 3;

113. 7

^o Ps. 50. 6^p Ps. 147. 6;

1 S. 2. 7;

Dan. 2. 21

^q Ps. 11. 6;

60. 3; Job

21. 20; Jer.

25. 15

^r Prov. 23. 30^s Obad. 16^t Ps. 22. 29;

40. 10

^u Jer. 48. 25^v Ps. 89. 17;

92. 10; 148.

14; 1 S. 2. 1

^x Ps. 48. 3^y Ps. 99. 3^z Gen. 14. 18^a Ps. 27. 5;

Lam. 2. 6

^b Ps. 9. 11;

132. 13;

135. 21

^c Ps. 46. 9

God abases the Proud, but exalts the Righteous.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tash-heth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

75 We ^agive thanks unto thee, O God;

We give thanks, ⁹for thy name is ¹near:

Men ⁷tell of thy wondrous works.

2 When I shall ¹⁰find the ²set time,

I will ³judge uprightly.

3 ¹¹The ⁴earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:
I have ¹²set up the ⁵pillars of it. [Selah]

4 I said unto the ¹³arrogant, Deal not arrogantly;
And to the wicked, ¹Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high;
^mSpeak not ¹⁴with a stiff neck.

6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
Nor yet ¹⁵from the ¹⁶south, cometh ⁿlifting up.

7 But ^oGod is the judge:
He ^pputteth down one, and lifteth up another.

8 For in the hand of Jehovah there is a ^qcup, and the wine ¹⁷foameth;

It is full of ^rmixture, and he poureth out of the same:

Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall drain them, and ^sdrink them.

9 But I will ^tdeclare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the ^uhorns of the wicked also will I cut off;
But ^vthe horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

The Victorious Power of the God of Jacob.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

76 In Judah is God ^xknown:
His name is ^ygreat in Israel.

2 In ^zSalem also is his ¹⁸a tabernacle,

And his ¹⁹b dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There he ^cbrake the ²⁰arrows of the bow;

⁹ Or, for that thy name is near Thy wondrous works declare ¹⁰ Heb. take.

¹¹ Or, When the earth . . . I set up

¹² Heb. proportioned. ¹³ Or, fools

¹⁴ Or, insolently with a haughty neck

¹⁵ Or, from the wilderness of mountains cometh judgment ¹⁶ Heb. wilderness.

¹⁷ Or, is red ¹⁸ Or, covert ¹⁹ Or, lair

²⁰ Or, fiery shafts Or, lightnings

- The shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Selah]
 4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent,
 1 From the mountains of prey.
 5 The ^astouthearted are made a spoil,
 They have slept their sleep;
 And none of the men of might have found their hands.
 6 At thy ^brebuke, O God of Jacob,
 Both ^cchariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
 7 Thou, even thou, art ^dto be feared;
 And ^ewho may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
 8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven;
 The earth ^ffeared, and was still.
 9 When God ^garose to judgment, To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah]
 10 Surely the ^hwrath of man shall praise thee:
 The residue of wrath shalt thou ⁱgird upon thee.
 11 Vow, and ^jpay unto Jehovah your God:
 Let all that are round about him ^kbring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
 12 He will cut off the spirit of princes:
 He is ^lterrible to the kings of the earth.

Comfort in Trouble from recalling God's Mighty Deeds.

For the Chief Musician; ^mafter the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

- 77** I will ⁿcry unto God with my voice,
 Even unto God with my voice;
 and he will give ear unto me.
 2 In the ^oday of my trouble I sought the Lord:
 My ^phand was stretched out ^qin the night, and slacked not;
 My soul ^rrefused to be comforted.
 3 I remember God, and am ^sdisquieted:
 I ^tcomplain, and ^umy spirit ^vis overwhelmed. [Selah]
 4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
 I am so troubled that I ^wcannot speak.

¹ Or, *More than* ² Or, *restrain*
³ Or, *fainteth*

^a Is. 10. 12;
 40. 12
^b Ps. 80. 16
^c Ps. 78. 53;
 Ex. 15. 1,
 21
^d Ps. 89. 7;
 106. 4;
 1 Chr. 16. 25
^e Ps. 130. 5;
 Ezr. 9. 15;
 Nah. 1. 6;
 Mal. 3. 2;
 Rev. 6. 17
^f Ps. 33. 8;
 1 Chr. 16. 30
^g Ps. 74. 22;
 82. 8
^h Ex. 9. 16;
 Rom. 9. 17
ⁱ Ps. 50. 14
^j Ps. 68. 29
^k Ps. 47. 2
^l Ps. 62.
 title
^m Ps. 3. 4;
 142. 1
ⁿ Ps. 50. 16;
 86. 7
^o Ps. 88. 9;
 Job 11. 13
^p Ps. 63. 6;
 Is. 26. 9
^q Gen. 37. 35
^r Ps. 42. 5,
 11; 43. 5
^s Ps. 55. 2;
 142. 2
^t Ps. 61. 2;
 143. 4
^u Ps. 39. 9

^v Ps. 44. 1;
 143. 5;
 Dt. 32. 7;
 Is. 61. 9
^w Ps. 42. 3
^x Ps. 4. 4
^y Ps. 44. 9,
 ref.
^z Ps. 85. 1, 5
^{aa} Ps. 89. 49
^{ab} 2 Pet. 3. 9
^{ac} Is. 49. 16
^{ad} Ps. 26. 8;
 40. 11; 61. 1
^{ae} Ps. 31. 22;
 73. 16
^{af} Ps. 44. 2, 3
^{ag} Ps. 105. 6;
 143. 5
^{ah} Ps. 145. 5
^{ai} Ps. 63. 2;
 73. 17
^{aj} Ps. 71. 19;
 86. 8; Ex.
 15. 11
^{ak} Ps. 72. 18
^{al} Ps. 106. 8
^{am} Ps. 74. 2;
 78. 42; Ex.
 6. 8; Dt.
 9. 29
^{an} Ps. 80. 1
^{ao} Ps. 114. 3;
 Ex. 14. 21;
^{ap} Hab. 3. 8, 10
^{aq} Judg. 6. 4
^{ar} Ps. 68. 33
^{as} Ps. 18. 14
^{at} Ps. 18. 13;
 104. 7
^{au} Ps. 97. 4
^{av} Ps. 18. 7;
 Judg. 6. 4
^{aw} Is. 51. 10;
 Hab. 3. 16

- 5 I have considered the ^adays of old,
 The years of ancient times.
 6 I call to remembrance my ^bsong in the night:
 I ^ccommune with mine own heart;
 And my spirit maketh diligent search.
 7 Will the Lord ^dcast off for ever?
 And will he be ^efavorable no more?
 8 Is his ^flovingkindness clean gone for ever?
 Doth his ^gpromise fail for evermore?
 9 Hath God ^hforgotten to be gracious?
 Hath he in anger shut up his ⁱtender mercies? [Selah]
 10 And I said, ^j“This is my infirmity;
But I will remember the years of the ^kright hand of the Most High.
 11 I will make mention of the ^ldeeds of ^mJehovah;
 For I will ⁿremember thy wonders of old.
 12 I will ^omeditate also upon all thy work,
 And muse on thy doings.
 13 Thy way, O God, is ^pin the ^qsanctuary:
“Who is a great god like unto God?”
 14 Thou art the ^rGod that doest wonders:
 Thou hast ^smade known thy strength among the peoples.
 15 Thou hast with thine arm ^tredeemed thy people,
 The sons of Jacob and ^uJoseph. [Selah]
 16 The ^vwaters saw thee, O God;
 The waters saw thee, they ^wwere afraid:
 The depths also trembled.
 17 The ^xclouds poured out water;
 The skies ^ysent out a sound:
 Thine ^zarrows also went abroad.
 18 The ^{aa}voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind;
 The ^{ab}lightnings lightened the world:
 The ^{ac}earth trembled and shook.
 19 Thy ^{ad}way was in the sea,
 And thy paths in the great waters,
 And thy footsteps were not known.

⁴ Or, *This is my grief, That the right hand of the Most High doth change* ⁵ Heb. *Jah.*
⁶ Or, *in holiness* ⁷ Or, *were in pain*

20 Thou ^aleddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of ^bMoses and Aaron.

God's Guidance of his People in spite of their Unfaithfulness.

Maschil of Asaph.

78 ^cGive ear, O my people, to my ¹law:

^dIncline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will ^eopen my mouth in a parable;
I will utter ^fdark sayings of old,

3 Which we have heard and known,
And ^gour fathers have told us.

4 We will ^hnot hide them from their children,
Telling to the ⁱgeneration to come the praises of Jehovah,
And his strength, and his ^kwondrous works that he hath done.

5 For he established a ^ltestimony in Jacob,
And appointed a ^mlaw in Israel,
Which he ⁿcommanded our fathers,
That they should ^omake them known to their children;

6 That the generation to come might know ^pthem, even ^qthe children that should be born;
Who should arise and ^rtell them to their children,

7 That they might set their hope in God,
And ^snot forget the works of God,

But ^tkeep his commandments,
8 And might ^unot be as their fathers,
A ^vstubborn and rebellious generation,
A generation ^wthat ^xset not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not ^ysteadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being ^zarmed and carrying bows,
^{aa}Turned back in the day of battle.

10 They ^{ab}kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to ^{ac}walk in his law;

11 And they ^{ad}forgot his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had showed them.

¹ Or, teaching

³ Or, that prepared not their heart

^a Ps. 78. 62;
80. 1; 14.
13. 21; 14.
19; Is. 63.
11-13

^b Ps. 105. 26;
Ex. 6. 26

^c Is. 51. 4

^d Is. 55. 3

^e Ps. 49. 4;

Mt. 13. 35

^f Prov. 1. 6

^g Ps. 44. 1

^h Ps. 145. 4;

Ex. 12. 26;

Dt. 11. 19;

Job 15. 13;

Is. 38. 19;

Joel 1. 3

ⁱ Ps. 22. 30

^k Ps. 26. 7;

71. 17; Job

27. 16

^l Ps. 19. 7;

81. 5; Is. 8.

20

^m Ps. 147. 19

ⁿ Dt. 6. 4-9

^o Dt. 4. 9

^p Ps. 22. 31

^q Dt. 11. 19

^r Dt. 4. 9;

6. 12; 8. 14

^s Dt. 4. 2; 5. 15

1. 29; 27. 1;

Josh. 22. 5

^t 2 Chr. 30.

7; Ezek.

20. 18

^u Dt. 9. 7,

24; 31. 27;

Judg. 2. 19;

Is. 30. 9

^v Jer. 37;

Job 11. 13

^w Ps. 51. 10

(mark.)

^x 1 Chr. 12. 2

^y ver. 57;

Judg. 20. 39

^{aa} Judg. 2. 30

1 K. 11. 11;

2 K. 18. 12

^{ab} Ps. 119. 1;

Jer. 32. 23;

44. 10, 23

^{ac} Ps. 106. 13

^{ad} Ps. 106. 22;

Ex. 7-12

^{ae} ver. 43;

Num. 13.

22; Is. 19.

11; 39. 4;

Ezek. 30. 14

^{af} Ps. 74. 13;

136. 13;

Ex. 14. 21

^{ag} Ps. 33. 7;

Ex. 15. 8

^{ah} Ps. 105. 39;

Ex. 13. 21

^{ai} Ex. 14. 24

^{aj} Ps. 105. 41;

114. 8; Ex.

17. 6; Is.

48. 21;

1 Cor. 10. 4

^{ak} Num. 20. 8,

10, 11

^{al} Dt. 9. 22;

Is. 63. 10

^{am} ver. 41, 56;

Ps. 95. 9;

106. 14;

Dt. 6. 16;

1 Cor. 10. 9

^{an} Num. 11. 4;

Ex. 16. 3;

Num. 11. 4;

20. 3; 21. 5

^{ao} ver. 15, 16

^{ap} Num. 11. 18

^{aq} Num. 11. 1

^{ar} Dt. 1. 32;

9. 23; Heb.

3. 18

12 ^aMarvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the ^efield of Zoan.

13 He ^fclave the sea, and caused them to pass through;
And he made the waters to stand ^gas a heap.

14 In the ^hday-time also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a ⁱlight of fire.

15 He ^kclave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.

16 He ^lbrought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
To ^mrebel against the Most High in ⁿthe desert.

18 And they ^otempted God in their heart
By asking ^pfood ^qaccording to their desire.

19 Yea, they spake against God;
They said, ^rCan God prepare a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he ^ssmote the rock, so that waters gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide ^tflesh for his people?

21 Therefore Jehovah heard, and was ^uwroth;
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also went up against Israel;

22 Because they ^vbelieved not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.

23 Yet he commanded the skies above,
And ^wopened the doors of heaven;

24 And he ^xrained down manna upon them to eat,
And gave them ^yfood from heaven.

25 ^zMan did eat the bread of the mighty:

He sent them food ^{aa}to the full.
26 He ^{ab}caused the east wind to blow in the heavens;

^a Gen. 7. 11; Mal. 3. 10 ^b Ex. 16. 4 ^c Ps. 105. 40;
Jn. 6. 31 ^d Ex. 16. 3 ^e Num. 11. 31

³ Or, a dry land

⁵ Heb. arain.

⁷ Heb. led forth the east wind.

⁴ Or, for themselves

⁶ Or. Every one

- And by his power he guided
the south wind.
- 27 He rained flesh also upon them
as the dust,
And ^awinged birds as the sand
of the seas :
- 28 And he let it fall in the midst
of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
- 29 So they did ^beat, and were well
filled ;
And he gave them their own
desire.
- 30 They were not estranged from
that which they desired,
Their food was yet in their
mouths,
- 31 When the ^canger of God went
up against them,
And slew of the ^dfattest of them,
And smote down the young
men of Israel.
- 32 For all this they ^esinned still,
And ^fbelieved not in his won-
drous works.
- 33 Therefore ^gtheir days did he
consume in vanity,
And their years in terror.
- 34 When he slew them, then they
^hinquired after him ;
And they returned and sought
God ⁱearnestly.
- 35 And they remembered that God
was their ^krock,
And the Most High God their
^lredeemer.
- 36 But they ^mflattered him with
their mouth,
And ⁿlied unto him with their
tongue.
- 37 For their heart was not ^oright
with him,
Neither were they faithful in
his covenant.
- 38 But he, being ^pmerciful, ^qfor-
gave *their* iniquity, and de-
stroyed *them* not :
Yea, many a time turned he
his anger away,
And did not stir up all his
wrath.
- 39 And ^rhe remembered that they
were but ^sflesh,
A ^twind that passeth away,
and cometh not again.
- 40 How oft did they ^urebel against
him in the wilderness,
And ^vgrieve him in the ^wdesert !
- 41 And they turned again and
^xtempted God,
And ^yprovoked the ^zHoly One
of Israel.
- 42 They ^aremembered not ^bhis
hand,

¹ Or, steadfast² Or, limited

- Nor the day when he ^credeemed
them from the adversary ;
- 43 How he set his ^dsigns in Egypt,
And his ^ewonders in the field
of Zoan,
- 44 And ^fturned their rivers into
blood,
And their streams, so that they
could not drink.
- 45 He sent among them swarms of
^gflies, which devoured them ;
And ^hfrogs, which destroyed
them.
- 46 He gave also their increase unto
the ⁱcaterpillar,
And their labor unto the ^klo-
cust.
- 47 He ^ldestroyed their vines with
^mhail,
And their sycamore-trees with
ⁿfrost.
- 48 He gave over their ^ocattle also
to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunder-
bolts.
- 49 He ^pcast upon them the fierce-
ness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and
trouble,
^qA band of angels of evil.
- 50 He ^rmade a path for his anger ;
He ^sspared not their soul from
death,
But ^tgave ^utheir life over to
the pestilence,
- 51 And ^vsmote all the first-born in
Egypt,
The ^wchief of their strength in
the tents of ^xHam.
- 52 But he ^yled forth his own peo-
ple like sheep,
And guided them in the wilder-
ness ^zlike a flock.
- 53 And he led them ^asafely, so
that they feared not ;
But ^bthe sea overwhelmed
their enemies.
- 54 And ^che brought them to ^dthe
border of his sanctuary,
To this ^emountain, which his
right hand had gotten.
- 55 He ^fdrove out the nations also
before them,
And ^gallotted them for an in-
heritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel
to dwell in their tents.
- 56 Yet they ^htempted and ⁱre-
belled against the Most
High God,
And kept not his testimonies ;

³ Heb. killed⁴ Or, great hailstones⁵ Heb. A sending.⁶ Heb. levelled.⁷ Or, their beasts to the murrain⁸ Heb. beginning. See Dt. 21. 17.⁹ Or, his holy border ¹⁰ Or, mountain land

- 57 But turned back, and ^adealt treacherously like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
- 58 For they ^bprovoked him to anger with their ^chigh places, And ^amoved him to jealousy with their ^cgraven images.
- 59 When God heard *this*, he was ^fwroth,
And greatly ^gabhorred Israel;
- 60 So that he ^hforsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among men;
- 61 And delivered his ⁱstrength into captivity,
And his glory ^kinto the adversary's hand.
- 62 He ^jgave his people over also unto the sword,
And was wroth with his inheritance.
- 63 ^mFire devoured their young men;
And their ⁿvirgins had no marriage-song.
- 64 Their ^opriests fell by the sword;
And their ^pwidows made no lamentation.
- 65 Then the Lord ^qawaked as one out of sleep,
Like a ^rmighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
- 66 And he ^ssmote his adversaries backward:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
- 67 Moreover he ^trefused the tent of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
- 68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount ^uZion which he loved.
- 69 And he ^vbuilt his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
- 70 He ^wchose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:
- 71 From ^xfollowing the ewes that ^yhave their young he brought him,
To be the ^zshepherd of Jacob his people, and Israel ^bhis inheritance.
- 72 So he was their shepherd according to the ^cintegrity of his heart,
And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

^a Ezek. 20. 28^b Dt. 4. 26;^c 1 K. 14. 9;^d Is. 65. 3,^e &c.^f Lev. 26. 30;^g 1 K. 3. 2;^h 2 K. 16. 4;ⁱ Jer. 17. 3,^j &c.^k Dt. 32. 16,^l 21; 1 K.^m 14. 22ⁿ Ex. 20. 4;^o Lev. 26. 1;^p Dt. 4. 25,^q &c.^r Ps. 106. 40;^s Dt. 1. 34;^t 9. 19^u Lev. 26. 30;^v Dt. 32. 19;^w Am. 6. 8^x ver. 67;^y 1 S. 4. 11;^z Jer. 7. 12,^a 14; 26. 6^b Ps. 63. 2;^c 132. 3^d 1 S. 4. 17^e Judg. 20.^f 21; 1 S. 4.^g 10^h Num. 11.ⁱ 1; 21. 28;^j Is. 26. 11;^k Jer. 48. 45^l Jer. 7. 34;^m 16. 9;ⁿ Lam. 2. 21^o 1 S. 4. 17;^p 22. 18^q Job 27. 15;^r Ezek. 24.^s 23^t Ps. 44. 23;^u 73. 20^v Is. 42. 13^w 1 S. 5. 6^x ver. 60^y Ps. 87. 2;^z 132. 13^a 1 K. 6. 1-38^b 1 S. 16. 12^c 2 S. 7. 8^d Gen. 33. 13^e 2 S. 5. 2;^f 1 Chr. 11.^g 2; Ps. 28. 9^h 1 S. 10. 1ⁱ 1 K. 9. 4^j &c.^k Lam. 1. 10^l Ps. 74. 2^m Ps. 74. 3, 7ⁿ 2 K. 25. 9,^o 10; Jer. 26.^p 18; Mic. 3.^q 12^r Dt. 28. 26;^s Jer. 7. 33;^t 16. 4; 19.^u 7; 34. 20^v Jer. 14. 16;^w 16. 4^x Ps. 44. 13;^y 80. 6; Dan.^z 9. 16^a Ps. 13. 1;^b 74. 1, 10;^c 85. 5; 89. 46^d Dt. 29. 20;^e Ezek. 36.^f 5; 38. 19^g Ps. 89. 46^h Ps. 69. 24;ⁱ Ezek. 21.^j 31; Zeph.^k 3. 8^l 1 Th. 4. 5;^m 2 Th. 1. 8ⁿ Ps. 14. 4;^o 53. 4^p Ps. 53. 4^q 2 Chr. 36.^r 19; Jer.^s 39. 8

A Lament over the Destruction of Jerusalem, and Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 79 O God, the ^anations are come into ^bthine inheritance;
Thy ^choly temple have they defiled;
They have ^dlaid Jerusalem in heaps.
- 2 The ^edead bodies of thy servants have they given to be food unto the birds of the heavens,
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
- 3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;
And there was ^fnone to bury them.
- 4 We are become a ^greproach to our neighbors,
A scoffing and derision to them that are round about us.
- 5 ^hHow long, O Jehovah? wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy ⁱjealousy ^jburn like fire?
- 6 ^kPour out thy wrath upon the nations that ^lknow thee not,
And upon the kingdoms that ^mcall not upon thy name.
- 7 For they have ⁿdevoured Jacob,
And ^olaid waste his ^phabitation.
- 8 ^qRemember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:
Let thy tender mercies speedily ^rmeet us;
For we are ^sbrought very low.
- 9 ^tHelp us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of ^uthy name;
And deliver us, and ^v2^z forgive our sins, for thy name's sake.
- 10 ^wWherefore should the nations say, Where is their God?
Let the ^xavenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed Be known among the nations in our sight.
- 11 Let ^ythe sighing of the prisoner come before thee:
According to the greatness of ^zthy power preserve thou ^athose that are ^bappointed to death;
- ^c Ps. 106. 6; Is. 64. 9 ^d Ps. 21. 3 ^e Ps. 116. 6; 142. 6
^f 2 Chr. 14. 11 ^g Ps. 31. 3 ^h Ex. 32. 32; 34. 9; 1 K. 8. 34; Dan. 9. 19 ⁱ Ps. 115. 2 ^j Ps. 94. 1, 2 ^k Ps. 102. 20

1 Or, pasture

2 Or, expiate

3 Heb. thine arm.

4 Heb. the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbors
 "sevenfold ^binto their bosom
 Their reproach, wherewith they
 have reproached thee, O
 Lord.

13 So we thy people and ^asheep of
 thy pasture
 Will ^agive thee thanks for ever:
 We will ^ashow forth thy praise
 to all generations.

God implored to rescue his People from their Calami-
 ties.

For the Chief Musician; set to ¹Shoshan-
 nim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

80 Give ear, O ^aShepherd of
 Israel,

Thou that ledest ^aJoseph like
 a flock;

Thou that ²sittest above the
 cherubim, shine forth.

2 Before ^aEphraim and Benjamin
 and Manasseh, ¹stir up thy
 might,

And come to save us.

3 ^{3m}Turn us again, O God;
 And "cause thy face to shine,
 and we shall be saved.

4 O ^aJehovah God of hosts,
^pHow long ^awilt thou be angry
 against the prayer of thy peo-
 ple?

5 Thou hast fed them with the
^abread of tears,
 And given them tears to drink
 in large measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife ^aunto
 our neighbors;
 And our enemies laugh among
 themselves.

7 ³Turn us again, O God of hosts;
 And cause thy face to shine,
 and we shall be saved.

8 Thou broughtest a ^avine out of
 Egypt:

Thou didst ^adrive out the na-
 tions, and ^aplantedst it.

9 Thou ^apreparedst room before
 it,
 And it ^atook deep root, and
 filled the land.

10 The mountains were covered
 with the shadow of it,
 And ^athe ^aboughs thereof were
 like ^acedars of God.

11 It sent out its branches ^aunto
 the sea,
 And its shoots unto the River.

^a Gen. 4. 15;
 Lev. 26. 21,
 28; Ps. 12.
 6; 119. 164;
 Prov. 6. 31;
 24. 16; 18.
 30. 26.

^b Ps. 35. 13;
 Is. 66. 6, 7;
 Jer. 32. 18;
 Lk. 6. 38.

^c Ps. 74. 10,
 22.

^d Ps. 74. 1;
 95. 7; 100. 3.

^e Ps. 44. 8.

^f Ps. 89. 1;
 Is. 43. 21.

^g Ps. 23. 1,
 ref.

^h Ps. 77. 16;
 78. 67; Am.
 5. 15.

ⁱ Ps. 99. 1;
 Ex. 25. 22;

^j Is. 4. 4;
 28. 6, 2.

^k Num. 2. 18-
 24.

^l Ps. 35. 23.

^m ver. 7, 19;

ⁿ Ps. 60. 1;

^o 85. 4; 126. 1;

^p Lam. 5. 21.

^q Ps. 31. 16;

^r Num. 6. 25.

^s Ps. 59. 5;

^t 84. 8.

^u Ps. 79. 5;

^v 85. 5.

^w Ps. 42. 3;

^x 102. 9.

^y Ps. 44. 13;

^z 79. 4.

^{aa} ver. 15;

^{ab} Is. 5. 2, 7;

^{ac} Jer. 2. 21;

^{ad} 12. 10;

^{ae} Ezek. 17.

^{af} 6; 19. 10.

^{ag} Ps. 44. 2.

^{ah} Josh. 13. 6;

^{ai} 2 Chr. 20.

^{aj} 7; Acts 7.

^{ak} 45.

^{al} Jer. 11. 17;

^{am} 32. 41;

^{an} Ezek. 17.

^{ao} 23; Am. 9.

^{ap} 15.

^{aq} Ex. 23. 28;

^{ar} Josh. 24.

^{as} 12; Is. 5. 2.

^{at} Hos. 14. 5.

^{au} Gen. 49. 22.

^{av} Ps. 72. 8.

^{aw} Ps. 89. 40;

^{ax} Is. 5. 5.

^{ay} Dt. 28. 63.

^{az} Jer. 6. 6.

^{ba} Ps. 90. 13.

^{bb} Ps. 102. 19;

^{bc} Is. 63. 15.

^{bd} ver. 8.

^{be} Ps. 74. 8;

^{bf} 2 Chr. 30.

^{bg} 19; Jer. 52.

^{bh} 13.

^{bi} Ps. 39. 11;

^{bj} 76. 6.

^{bk} Ps. 89. 21.

^{bl} ver. 15.

^{bm} Is. 50. 5.

^{bn} Ps. 71. 20.

^{bo} ref.

^{bp} ver. 3.

^{bq} Ps. 51. 14;

^{br} 89. 16; 95. 1.

^{bs} Ps. 46. 1.

^{bt} Ps. 66. 1;

^{bu} 95. 2; 98. 4.

^{bv} Ps. 8. 8.

^{bw} Ps. 149. 3.

^{bx} Ex. 15. 20.

^{by} Ps. 92. 3;

^{bz} 98. 3; 147. 7.

12 Why hast thou ^abroken down
 its walls,

So that all they that pass by
 the way do ^bpluck it?

13 The boar out of the wood doth
^cravage it,

And the wild beasts of the field
 feed on it.

14 ^aTurn again, we beseech thee,
 O God of hosts:

^aLook down from heaven, and
 behold, and visit this vine,

15 And ^athe ^astock which thy right
 hand planted,

And the ^abranch that thou
 madest strong for thyself.

16 It is ^aburned with fire, it is cut
 down:

They perish at the ^arebuke of
 thy countenance.

17 Let ^athy hand be upon the man
 of thy right hand,

Upon the son of man whom thou
^amadest strong for thyself.

18 So shall we not ^ago back from
 thee:

^mQuicken thou us, and we will
 call upon thy name.

19 ³ⁿTurn us again, O Jehovah
 God of hosts;

Cause thy face to shine, and we
 shall be saved.

God's Goodness and Israel's Waywardness.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith.
 A Psalm of Asaph.

81 ^aSing aloud unto God our
^astrength:

Make a ^ajoyful noise unto the
^aGod of Jacob.

2 Raise a song, and ^abring hither
^athe timbrel,

The pleasant ^aharp with the
^apsaltery.

3 Blow the trumpet at the ^anew
 moon,

At the full moon, on our ^afeast-
 day.

4 For it is a statute for Israel,
 An ordinance of the God of
 Jacob.

5 He appointed it in Joseph for a
 testimony,

When he ^awent out ¹⁰over the
 land of Egypt,

Where ¹¹I heard ^{11a}a ^alanguage
 that I knew not.

6 I ^aremoved his shoulder from
 the burden:

¹⁰ Ps. 108. 2; 141. 9. ¹¹ Num. 10. 10. ^{11a} Lev. 23. 24.

¹² Ex. 11. 4. ¹³ Ps. 114. 1; 147. 28. 49; Jer. 5. 15. ¹⁴ Ia.

6. 4; 10. 27.

7 Or, protect (or, maintain) that which &c.

8 Heb. son.

9 Or, against.

10 Or, the speech of one that &c.

His hands were freed from the basket.

7 Thou ^acalledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;

I ^banswered thee in the secret place of thunder;

I proved thee at the ^cwaters of Meribah. [Selah

8 ^aHear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:

O Israel, if thou ^cwouldest hearken unto me!

9 There shall no ^dstrange god be in thee;

Neither shalt thou worship any foreign god.

10 ^eI am Jehovah thy God, Who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt:

^bOpen thy mouth wide, and I will ^ffill it.

11 But my people ^ghearkened not to my voice;

And Israel would none of me.

12 So I ^hlet them go after the stubbornness of their heart,

That they might walk in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people ⁱwould hearken unto me,

That Israel would ^jwalk in my ways!

14 I would soon ^ksubdue their enemies,

And ^lturn my hand against their adversaries

15 The haters of Jehovah should ^msubmit themselves unto him:

But their time should endure for ever.

16 He would feed them also with the ⁿfinest of the wheat;

And with ^ohoney out of the rock would I satisfy thee.

Unjust Judgments rebuked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

82 God ^pstandeth in the congregation of God;

He ^qjudgeth among the ^rgods.

2 How long will ye ^sjudge unjustly,

And ^trespect the persons of the wicked? [Selah

3 ^uJudge the ^vpoor and fatherless:

Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.

4 ^wRescue the ^xpoor and needy: Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.

¹ Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie.

² Heb. fat of wheat. ³ Or, weak

^a Ps. 50. 15;

^b Ex. 2. 23;

^c 14. 10

^d Ex. 19. 19;

^e 20. 18

^f Ps. 95. 8;

^g Ex. 17. 6, 7

^h Ps. 50. 7

ⁱ Ps. 95. 7

^j Ps. 44. 20;

^k Ex. 20. 3;

^l Dt. 32. 12;

^m Is. 43. 12;

ⁿ Ex. 20. 2

^o Job 29. 23

^p Ps. 37. 4;

^q 78. 25; 107. 9

^r Ps. 106. 25

^s Job 8. 4;

^t Acts 7. 42;

^u Rom. 1. 24, 26

^v ver. 8;

^w Dt. 5. 29;

^x Is. 48. 18

^y Ps. 128. 1;

^z Is. 42. 24;

^{aa} Jer. 7. 23

^{ab} Ps. 18. 47;

^{ac} 47. 3

^{ad} Am. 1. 8

^{ae} Ps. 18. 44;

^{af} 68. 3

^{ag} Ps. 147. 14;

^{ah} Dt. 32. 14

^{ai} Dt. 32. 13

^{aj} Is. 3. 13

^{ak} Ps. 58. 11

^{al} Ex. 21. 6;

^{am} 22. 8, 28

^{an} Ps. 68. 1

^{ao} Dt. 1. 17;

^{ap} Prov. 18. 5

^{aq} Ps. 10. 18;

^{ar} Dt. 24. 17;

^{as} Is. 11. 4;

^{at} Jer. 22. 16

^{au} Job 29. 12

^{av} Ps. 14. 4;

^{aw} Jer. 4. 22;

^{ax} Mic. 3. 1

^{ay} Prov. 2. 13;

^{az} Is. 69. 9;

^{ba} Jer. 23. 12

^{bb} Ps. 11. 3

^{bc} ver. 1; Jn. 10. 34

^{bd} Ps. 89. 26

^{be} Job 49. 12;

^{bf} Jer. 21. 32;

^{bg} Ezek. 31. 14

^{bh} Ps. 88. 11

^{bi} Ps. 12. 5

^{bj} Ps. 58. 11;

^{bk} 96. 13

^{bl} Ps. 2. 8;

^{bm} Rev. 11. 15

^{bn} Ps. 28. 1;

^{bo} 35. 22

^{bp} Ps. 109. 1

^{bq} Ps. 2. 1;

^{br} Is. 17. 12

^{bs} Judg. 8. 28; Zech. 1. 21

^{bt} Ps. 64. 2;

^{bu} Is. 29. 15

^{bv} Ps. 27. 5;

^{bw} 31. 20

^{bx} Ps. 74. 8;

^{by} Esth. 3. 6;

^{bz} Jer. 48. 2

^{ca} Ps. 41. 5

^{cb} Ps. 2. 2;

^{cc} Dan. 6. 7

^{cd} 2 Chr. 20. 10; Ps. 137. 7

^{ce} Gen. 25. 12-16

^{cf} 2 Chr. 20. 10

^{cg} 1 Chr. 6. 10

^{ch} Josh. 13. 5;

^{ci} Ezek. 27. 9

^{cj} 1 S. 15. 2

5 They ^bknow not, neither do they understand;

They ^cwalk to and fro in darkness:

All the ^dfoundations of the earth are shaken.

6 I ^esaid, Ye are gods,

And all of you ^fsons of the Most High.

7 Nevertheless ^gye shall die like men,

And fall like ^hone of the princes.

8 ⁱArise, O God, ^kjudge the earth;

For thou shalt ^linherit all the nations.

God implored to confound his Enemies.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

83 O God, ^mkeep not thou silence:

ⁿHold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies ^omake a tumult;

And they that hate thee have ^plifted up the head.

3 They ^qtake crafty counsel against thy people,

And consult together against ^rthy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and ^slet us cut them off from being a nation;

That the ^tname of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have ^uconsulted together with one consent;

Against thee do they make a covenant:

6 The tents of ^vEdom and the ^wIshmaelites;

^xMoab, and the ^yHagarenes;

7 ^zGebal, and ^{aa}Ammon, and ^{ab}Amalek;

^{ac}Philistia with the inhabitants of ^{ad}Tyre:

8 ^{ae}Assyria also is joined with them;

They have ^{af}helped the ^{ag}children of Lot. [Selah

9 Do thou unto them ^{ah}as unto Midian,

As ^{ai}to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon;

10 Who perished at En-dor,

Who became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like ^{aj}Oreb and Zeeb;

^c 1 S. 4. 1; 29. 1 ^d Ezek. 27. 3; Am. 1. 9 ^e 2 K. 15. 19 ^f Dt. 2. 9 ^g Judg. 7. 22 ^h Judg. 4. 22, 23 ⁱ Judg. 7. 25

^a Or, Hagrites See 1 Chr. 5. 10.

^b Heb. been an arm to the children of Lot.

- Yea, all their princes like
^aZebah and Zalmunna;
 12 Who said, ^bLet us take to our-
 selves in possession
 The ^{1c}habitations of God.
 13 O my God, make them like the
^awhirling dust;
 As ^astubble before the wind.
 14 As the ¹fire that burneth the
 forest,
 And as the flame that ²setteth
 the mountains on fire,
 15 So pursue them ^awith thy
 tempest,
 And terrify them with thy
 storm.
 16 ¹Fill their faces with confusion,
 That they may seek thy name,
 O Jehovah.
 17 Let them be ^aput to shame and
 dismayed for ever;
 Yea, let them be confounded
 and perish;
 18 That they may know that
²¹thou alone, whose name is
 Jehovah,
 Art the ^mMost High over all
 the earth.

Longing for the Temple Worship.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Git-
 tith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 84 How ³amiable are thy ⁿtab-
 ernacles,
 O Jehovah of hosts!
 2 My ^osoul longeth, yea, even
 fainteth for the courts of
 Jehovah;
 My heart and my flesh ⁴cry out
 unto the ^pliving God.
 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found
 her a house,
 And the swallow a nest for her-
 self, where she may lay her
 young,
 Even thine ^aaltars, O Jehovah
 of hosts,
^rMy King, and my God.
 4 ^aBlessed are they that dwell in
 thy house:
 They will be ^astill praising
 thee. [Selah]
 5 Blessed is the man whose
^astrength is in thee;
 In whose heart are the ^ahigh-
 ways to Zion.
 6 Passing through the valley of
^aWeeping they make it a
 place of springs;
 Yea, the ^aearly rain covereth
 it with blessings.

^a Judg. 8. 21
^b 2 Chr. 20. 11
^c Ps. 132. 13
^d Is. 17. 13
^e Job 21. 18;
 Is. 40. 24;
^f Jer. 15. 24
^g Is. 9. 15
^h Ex. 19. 18;
 Dt. 32. 22
ⁱ Ps. 58. 9;
 Job 9. 17
^j Ps. 109. 29;
 132. 18;
 Job 10. 15
^k Ps. 35. 4;
 70. 2
^l Ps. 86. 10;
 Is. 45. 21
^m Ps. 9. 2; 18.
 13; 97. 9
ⁿ Ps. 43. 3;
 132. 5
^o Ps. 42. 2;
 63. 1
^p Ps. 42. 2
^q Ps. 43. 4
^r Ps. 65. 2
^s Ps. 65. 4
^t Ps. 42. 5, 11
^u Ps. 81.
^v Ps. 86. 11;
 122. 1; Jer.
 31. 6
^w Ps. 107. 35;
 Joel 2. 23

^y Prov. 4. 18;
 Is. 40. 31;
 Jn. 1. 10;
^z 2 Cor. 3. 18
^a Ps. 42. 2;
 Ex. 24. 23;
 Dt. 16. 16
^b ver. 1; Ps.
 59. 5; 80. 4
^c Ps. 81. 1
^d Ps. 3. 3; 23.
 7; 59. 11;
 115. 9-11;
 Gen. 15. 1
^e Ps. 2. 2;
 132. 17; 1 S.
 16. 6; 2 S.
 19. 21
^f Ps. 27. 4
^g 1 Chr. 23. 5
^h Is. 60. 19;
 20; Mal. 4.
 2; Rev. 21.
 23
ⁱ Ps. 85. 9
^j Ps. 34. 10
^k Ps. 2. 12;
 40. 4
^l Ps. 77. 7;
 106. 4
^m Ps. 14. 7;
 126. 1;
 Ezr. 1. 11;
 Jer. 30. 18;
 Ezek. 39.
 25; Hos. 6.
 11; Joel 3. 1
ⁿ Ps. 103. 3;
 Num. 14.
 19; 1 K. 8.
 31; Jer. 31.
 34; 33. 8
^o Mic. 7. 18
^p Ps. 32. 1
^q Ps. 78. 38
^r Ps. 100. 23;
 Ex. 32. 12;
 Dt. 13. 17;
 Hos. 14. 4
^s Jon. 3. 9
^t Ps. 80. 3
^u Dan. 9. 16
^v Ps. 74. 1;
 79. 5; 80. 4
^w Ps. 71. 20;
 80. 18
^x Ps. 33. 1;
 90. 14;
 149. 2
^y Ps. 106. 4

- 7 They ¹go from strength to
 strength;
 Every one of them ²appeareth
 before God in Zion.
 8 O ^aJehovah God of hosts, hear
 my prayer;
 Give ear, O ^bGod of Jacob. [Selah]
 9 ^aBehold, O God our ^cshield,
 And look upon the face of ^athine
 anointed.
 10 For ^aa day in thy courts is
 better than a thousand.
 I had rather ⁷be a ¹doorkeeper
 in the house of my God,
 Than to dwell in the tents of
 wickedness.
 11 For Jehovah God is ^aa sun and
 a shield:
 Jehovah will give grace and
^hglory;
 No ^agood thing will he withhold
 from them that walk up-
 rightly.
 12 O Jehovah of hosts,
^aBlessed is the man that trust-
 eth in thee.

Prayer for God's Mercy upon the Nation.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the
 sons of Korah.

- 85 Jehovah, thou hast been
¹favorable unto thy land;
 Thou hast ^{8m}brought back the
 captivity of Jacob.
 2 Thou hast ⁿforgiven the iniq-
 uity of thy people;
 Thou hast ^ocovered all their
 sin. [Selah]
 3 Thou hast ^ptaken away all thy
 wrath;
 Thou hast ^qturned *thyself* from
 the fierceness of thine an-
 ger.
 4 ^rTurn us, O God of our salva-
 tion,
 And ^acause thine indignation
 toward us to cease.
 5 Wilt thou be ^aangry with us
 for ever?
 Wilt thou draw out thine anger
 to all generations?
 6 Wilt thou not ^aquicken us
 again,
 That thy people may ^arejoice in
 thee?
 7 Show us thy lovingkindness, O
 Jehovah,
 And ^agrant us thy salvation.
 8 I will hear what God Jehovah
 will speak;

¹ Or, pastures
² Or, thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art
 &c. ³ Or, lovely ⁴ Or, sing for joy
⁵ Or, balsam-trees Heb. Baca. See 2 S. 6. 23.

^a Or, Behold our shield, O God
⁷ Or, stand at the threshold of &c.
⁸ Or, returned to ⁹ Or, turn to us

For he will ^aspeak peace unto his people, and to his saints: But let them not ^bturn again to folly.

9 Surely ^chis salvation is nigh them that fear him, That ^dglory may dwell in our land.

10 ^eMercy and truth are met together;

^fRighteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth ^gspringeth out of the earth; And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, ^hJehovah will give that which is good; And our ⁱland shall yield its increase.

13 ^jRighteousness shall go before him, And shall ^kmake his footsteps a way to walk in.

A Psalm of Supplication and Trust.

A Prayer of David.

86 ^lBow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me; For I am ^mpoor and needy.

2 ⁿPreserve my soul; for I am ^ogodly:

O thou my God, save thy servant that ^ptrusteth in thee.

3 Be ^qmerciful unto me, O Lord; For ^runto thee do I cry all the day long.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant; For unto thee, O Lord, do ^sI lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art ^tgood, and ^uready to forgive, And ^vabundant in lovingkindness unto all them that call upon thee.

6 ^wGive ear, O Jehovah, unto my prayer;

And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.

7 In ^xthe day of my trouble I will call upon thee; For ^ythou wilt answer me.

8 There is ^znone like unto thee among the gods, O Lord; Neither are ^{aa}there any works ^{ab}like unto thy works.

9 ^{ac}All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; And they shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art ^{ad}great, and ^{ae}doest wondrous things: Thou ^{af}art God alone.

¹ Or, set us in the way of his steps

^a Ps. 29. 11;

^b Hag. 2. 9;

^c Zech. 9. 10

^d Ps. 78. 57;

^e 2 Pet. 2. 21

^f Ps. 34. 18;

^g Is. 46. 13;

^h Ps. 84. 11;

ⁱ Hag. 2. 7;

^j Zech. 2. 5;

^k Ju. 1. 14

^l Ps. 25. 10;

^m 89. 14;

ⁿ Prov. 3. 3

^o Ps. 72. 3;

^p Is. 32. 17;

^q Is. 45. 8

^r Ps. 84. 11;

^s Jas. 1. 17

^t Ps. 67. 6;

^u Lev. 26. 4;

^v Ezek. 34. 27;

^w Zech. 8. 12

^x Ps. 89. 14

^y Ps. 17. 6;

^z 31. 2; 71. 2

^{aa} Ps. 40. 17;

^{ab} Ps. 50. 5

^{ac} Ps. 25. 20

^{ad} Ps. 4. 3;

^{ae} 50. 5

^{af} Ps. 25. 2;

^{ag} 31. 14; 66. 4

^{ah} Ps. 4. 1;

^{ai} 57. 1

^{aj} Ps. 25. 5;

^{ak} 88. 9

^{al} Ps. 25. 1;

^{am} 143. 8

^{an} Ps. 25. 8

^{ao} Ps. 130. 4

^{ap} Ps. 103. 8;

^{aq} 145. 8;

^{ar} Ex. 34. 6;

^{as} Neh. 9. 17;

^{at} Joel 2. 13;

^{au} Jon. 4. 2

^{av} Ps. 55. 1

^{aw} Ps. 50. 15;

^{ax} 77. 2

^{ay} Ps. 17. 6

^{az} Ps. 89. 6;

^{ba} Ex. 15. 11;

^{bb} 2 S. 7. 22;

^{bc} 1 K. 8. 23;

^{bd} Jer. 10. 6

^{be} Dt. 3. 24

^{bf} Ps. 22. 27;

^{bg} 66. 4; Is. 66. 23;

^{bh} Rev. 15. 4

^{bi} Ps. 77. 13

^{bj} Ps. 72. 18;

^{bk} 77. 14; 136. 4;

^{bl} Ex. 15. 11

^{bm} Ps. 83. 18;

^{bn} Dt. 6. 4;

^{bo} 32. 39; Is. 37. 16; 44. 6, 8;

^{bp} Mk. 12. 29;

^{bq} 1 Cor. 8. 4

^{br} Ps. 25. 5

^{bs} Jer. 32. 39

^{bt} Ps. 111. 1

^{bu} Ps. 30. 3

^{bv} Ps. 54. 3

^{bw} ver. 5

^{bx} Ps. 25. 16

^{by} Ps. 68. 35

^{bz} Ps. 116. 16

^{ca} Ps. 119. 122;

^{cb} Judg. 6. 17

^{cc} Ps. 112. 10

^{cd} Ps. 118. 13

^{ce} Ps. 78. 69;

^{cf} Is. 28. 16

^{cg} Ps. 78. 67,

^{ch} 68

^{ci} Is. 60. 1

^{cj} Ps. 46. 4;

^{ck} 48. 8

^{cl} Ps. 89. 10;

11 ^aTeach me thy way, O Jehovah; I will walk in thy truth:

^bUnite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I ^cwill praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart; And I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy lovingkindness toward me;

And thou hast ^ddelivered my soul from the lowest Sheol.

14 O God, the proud are ^erisen up against me, And a company of violent men have sought after my soul,

And have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God ^fmerciful and gracious, Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness and truth.

16 Oh ^gturn unto me, and ^hhave mercy upon me;

ⁱGive thy strength unto thy servant,

And save the ^json of thy handmaid.

17 ^kShow me a token for good, That they who hate me may ^lsee it, and be put to shame,

Because thou, Jehovah, ^mhast helped me, and comforted me.

The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

87 ^aHis ^bfoundation is in the holy mountains.

2 Jehovah ^cloveth the gates of Zion

More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 ^dGlorious things are spoken of thee,

O ^ecity of God. [Selah

4 I will make mention of ^fRahab and Babylon as among them that know me:

Behold, Philistia, and ^gTyre, with ^hEthiopia:

This one was born there.

5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her;

And the Most High himself will ⁱestablish her.

6 Jehovah will count, when he ^jwriteth up the peoples,

This one was born there. [Selah

Job 9. 13; Is. 19. 23-25 ^a Ps. 45. 12 ^b Ps. 68. 31

^c Ps. 48. 8 ^d Ps. 69. 28; Is. 4. 3

² Or, be gracious unto

³ Or, His foundation in the holy mountains

Jehovah loveth, even the gates &c.

⁴ Or, Egypt

⁵ Heb. Cush.

7 They that ^asing as well as ¹they
that ^bdance *shall say*,
All my ^cfountains are in thee.

A Petition to be saved from Death.

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah;
for the Chief Musician; set to Maha-
lath ²Leannoth. Maschil of Heman
^athe Ezrahite.

88 O Jehovah, the ^aGod of my
salvation,
I have ^ccried day and night be-
fore thee.

2 Let my prayer ^denter into thy
presence;

^aIncline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my ^bsoul is full of troubles,
And ^kmy life draweth nigh
unto Sheol.

4 I am reckoned with them that
ⁱ'go down into the pit;
I am as a man that ^m'hath no
help,

5 Cast ^{off} ⁿamong the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the
grave,
Whom thou rememberest no
more,
And they are ^o'cut off from thy
hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in ^pthe low-
est pit,

In ^qdark places, in the ^r'deeps.
7 Thy wrath ^s'lieth hard upon
me,

And thou hast afflicted me with
^t'all thy waves. [Selah

8 Thou hast put ^u'mine acquaint-
ance far from me;

Thou hast made me an ^v'abomi-
nation unto them:

I am ^w'shut up, and I cannot
come forth.

9 Mine ^x'eye wasteth away by
reason of affliction:

I have ^y'called daily upon thee,
O Jehovah;

I have ^z'spread forth my hands
unto thee.

10 Wilt thou show wonders to the
dead?

Shall ^{aa}'they that are deceased
arise and praise thee? [Selah

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be
declared in the grave?

Or thy faithfulness in ^{ab}'Destruc-
tion?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in
the ^{ac}'dark?

And thy righteousness in the
land of forgetfulness?

^a Ps. 68. 25;

^b Ps. 30. 11;

^c Ps. 6. 14;

^d Ps. 36. 9

^e Ps. 89.

^f title

^g Ps. 24. 5;

^h Ps. 22. 2;

ⁱ Ps. 3. 14;

^j Ps. 18. 6;

^k Ps. 31. 2;

^l Ps. 107. 26;

^m Ps. 107. 18;

ⁿ Ps. 116. 3

^o Ps. 28. 1;

^p Ps. 143. 7

^q Ps. 22. 11;

^r Job 29. 12

^s Ps. 31. 12

^t Ps. 31. 22;

^u Ps. 63. 8

^v Ps. 86. 13;

^w Lam. 3. 65

^x Ps. 143. 3

^y Ps. 69. 15

^z Ps. 32. 4;

^{aa} Ps. 39. 10

^{ab} Ps. 42. 7

^{ac} Ps. 31. 11;

^{ad} Job 13. 19

^{ae} Job 30. 10

^{af} Ps. 142. 7;

^{ag} Jer. 32. 2;

^{ah} Ps. 36. 5

^{ai} Ps. 6. 7;

^{aj} Ps. 31. 9

^{ak} Ps. 22. 2;

^{al} Ps. 86. 3

^{am} Ps. 143. 6;

^{an} Ezra 9. 5;

^{ao} Job 11. 13

^{ap} Ps. 6. 5, ref.

^{aq} ver. 6; Job

^{ar} 10. 21

^{as} Ps. 30. 2

^{at} Ps. 5. 3;

^{au} 119. 147

^{av} Ps. 43. 2;

^{aw} 44. 9

^{ax} Ps. 13. 1;

^{ay} 44. 24; Job

^{az} 13. 24

^{ba} Prov. 24. 11

^{bb} Job 6. 4;

^{bc} Job 3. 23

^{bd} 2 Chr. 28.

^{be} 11; Is. 13.

^{bf} 13; Lam.

^{bg} 1. 12

^{bh} Lam. 3. 54;

^{bi} Ezek. 37.

^{bj} 11

^{bk} Ps. 118.

^{bl} 10-12

^{bm} Ps. 124. 4

^{bn} Ps. 17. 11;

^{bo} 22. 12, 16

^{bp} ver. 8; Ps.

^{bq} 31. 11; 38.

^{br} 11; Job

^{bs} 19. 13

^{bt} Ps. 88. title

^{bu} Ps. 69. 16;

^{bv} 101. 1

^{bw} Ps. 40. 10

^{bx} ver. 6, 8,

^{by} 24. 33, 39;

^{bz} Ps. 36. 5;

^{ca} 88. 11; 92.

^{cb} 2; 119. 90;

^{cc} Is. 25. 1;

^{cd} Lam. 3. 23

^{ce} Ps. 103. 17

^{cf} Ps. 36. 5

^{cg} 1 K. 8. 10

^{ch} Ps. 132. 11

^{ci} 2 S. 7. 16

^{cj} Is. 9. 7;

^{ck} Lk. 1. 33

^{cl} Ps. 19. 1;

^{cm} 97. 6

13 But ^a'unto thee, O Jehovah,
have I cried;

And ^b'in the morning shall my
prayer come before thee.

14 Jehovah, why ^c'castest thou off
my soul?

Why ^d'hidest thou thy face from
me?

15 I am afflicted and ^e'ready to die
from my youth up:

While I suffer ^f'thy terrors I am
distracted.

16 Thy ^g'fierce wrath is gone over
me;

Thy terrors have ^h'cut me off.

17 They ⁱ'came round about me
^j'like water all the day long;

They ^k'compassed me about
together.

18 ^l'Lover and friend hast thou put
far from me,

And mine acquaintance ^m'into
darkness.

Jehovah's Covenant with David, and Israel's
Afflictions.

Maschil of Ethan ^athe Ezrahite.

89 I will ^a'sing of the loving-
kindness of Jehovah for
ever:

With my mouth will I ^b'make
known thy ^c'faithfulness to
all generations.

2 For I have said, ^d'Mercy shall
be built up for ever;

Thy ^e'faithfulness wilt thou
establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with
^f'my chosen,

I have ^g'sworn unto David my
servant:

4 Thy ^h'seed will I establish for
ever,

And build up thy ⁱ'throne to all
generations. [Selah

5 And the ^j'heavens shall praise
thy wonders, O Jehovah;

Thy faithfulness also ^k'in the
assembly of the ^l'holy ones.

6 For ^m'who in the skies can be
compared unto Jehovah?

Who among the ⁿ'sons of the
^o'mighty is like unto Jehovah,

7 A God very ^p'terrible in the
council of the ^q'holy ones,

And ^r'to be feared above all
them that are round about
him?

^a Ps. 149. 1 ^d Job 5. 1; 15. 15 ^e Ps. 86. 8, ref.;

^f 113. 5; Mic. 7. 18 ^g Ps. 29. 1; 82. 1 ^h Ps. 47. 2;

ⁱ 68. 35 ^j ver. 5 ^k Ps. 96. 4

^l Is. 9. 7;

^m Lk. 1. 33

ⁿ Ps. 19. 1;

^o 97. 6

^p Or, are darkness

^q Or, sons of God

^r Or, gods See Ps. 29. 1.

¹ Or, the players on instruments shall be there

² Or, for singing ³ Or, away

⁴ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

⁵ Heb. Abaddon. See Job 28. 6.

- 8 O Jehovah God of hosts,
 "Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O 'Jehovah?
 And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
- 9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
 When the waves thereof arise, thou ^b stillest them.
- 10 Thou hast broken ^{2c} Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
 Thou hast ^d scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
- 11 The ^e heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
 The ^f world and the ^g fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
- 12 The ^h north and the south, thou hast created them:
^h Tabor and ⁱ Hermon ^k rejoice in thy name.
- 13 Thou hast ^a a mighty arm;
 Strong is thy hand, and high is thy ^j right hand.
- 14 ^m Righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
 Lovingkindness and truth, ⁿ go before thy face.
- 15 Blessed is the people that know the ^o joyful sound:
 They walk, O Jehovah, in the ^p light of thy countenance.
- 16 In ^q thy name do they rejoice all the day;
 And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
- 17 For thou art the glory of ^r their strength;
 And in thy favor ^s our ^t horn shall be exalted.
- 18 For our ^u shield belongeth unto Jehovah;
^v And our king to the ^w Holy One of Israel.
- 19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy ^x saints,
 And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is ^y mighty;
 I have exalted one ^z chosen out of the people.
- 20 I have ^{aa} found David my servant;
 With my holy ^{ab} oil have I anointed him:
- 21 With whom ^{ac} my hand shall be established;
 Mine arm also shall ^b strengthen him.

^a Ps. 35. 10;
 71. 19
^b Ps. 65. 7;
 107. 29
^c Ps. 87. 4;
 Is. 30. 7;
 11. 9
^d Ps. 18. 14;
 68. 1; 144. 6
^e Ps. 96. 5;
 Gen. 1. 1;
 1 Chr. 29. 11
^f Ps. 24. 1
^g Job 26. 7
^h Josh. 19. 22;
 Judg. 4. 6;
 Jer. 46. 18
ⁱ Ps. 133. 3;
 Dt. 3. 8;
 Josh. 11. 17; 8. 5.
 4. 8
^k Ps. 98. 8
^l Ps. 98. 1;
 118. 16
^m Ps. 97. 2
ⁿ Ps. 85. 13
^o Ps. 95. 6;
 Lev. 23. 24;
 Num. 10. 10
^p Ps. 4. 6;
 44. 3; 67. 1;
 80. 3; 90. 8
^q Ps. 105. 3
^r Ps. 28. 8
^s Ps. 75. 10;
 92. 10; 148. 14
^t Ps. 47. 9
^u Ps. 71. 22;
 2 K. 19. 22
^v 2 S. 17. 10
^w Ps. 78. 70;
 1 K. 11. 34
^x Acts 13. 22
^y 1 S. 16. 13
^z Ps. 18. 35;
 80. 17
^{aa} Ps. 18. 32
^{ab} Ps. 125. 3;
 2 S. 7. 10
^{ac} Ps. 18. 40;
 2 S. 7. 9
^{ad} ver. 1
^{ae} Ps. 132. 17
^{af} Ps. 72. 8
^{ag} 2 S. 7. 14;
 1 Chr. 22. 10; Jer. 3. 19
^{ah} Ps. 05. 1;
 2 S. 22. 47
^{ai} Ps. 2. 7;
 Ex. 4. 22;
 Jer. 31. 9;
 Col. 1. 15,
 18
^{aj} Ps. 72. 11;
 Num. 24. 7;
 Rev. 19. 16
^{ak} ver. 33
^{al} ver. 3, 34
^{am} ver. 4, 36;
 Ps. 18. 50
^{an} ver. 4;
 Ps. 132. 12;
 1 K. 2. 4;
 Is. 9. 7;
 Jer. 33. 17
^{ao} 2 S. 7. 14
^{ap} Job 9. 34;
 21. 9
^{aq} 2 S. 7. 15
^{ar} Dt. 7. 9;
 Jer. 33. 20,
 21
^{as} Num. 23. 19
^{at} Ps. 60. 6;
 Am. 4. 2
^{au} ver. 29
^{av} Ps. 72. 5
^{aw} Job 16. 19
^{ax} Ps. 44. 9
^{ay} ver. 20, 51;
 Ps. 20. 6

- 22 The enemy shall not ^a exact from him,
 Nor the ^b son of wickedness afflict him.
- 23 And I will ^c beat down his adversaries before him,
 And smite them that hate him.
- 24 But my ^d faithfulness and my lovingkindness shall be with him;
 And in my name shall his ^e horn be exalted.
- 25 I will set his hand also ^f on the sea,
 And his right hand on the rivers.
- 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art ^g my Father,
 My God, and the ^h rock of my salvation.
- 27 I also will make him ⁱ my ^j first-born,
 The ^k highest of the kings of the earth.
- 28 My ^m lovingkindness will I keep for him for evermore;
 And my ⁿ covenant shall ^o stand fast with him.
- 29 His ^p seed also will I make to endure for ever,
 And his ^q throne as the days of heaven.
- 30 If his children ^r forsake my law,
 And walk not in mine ordinances;
- 31 If they ^s break my statutes,
 And keep not my commandments;
- 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the ^t rod,
 And their iniquity with stripes.
- 33 But ^u my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him,
 Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
- 34 My ^v covenant will I not ^w break,
 Nor ^x alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
- 35 ^y Once have I ^z sworn by my holiness:
 I will not lie unto David:
- 36 His ^{aa} seed shall endure for ever,
 And his ^{ab} throne as the sun before me.
- 37 ^{ac} It shall be established for ever ^{ad} as the moon,
^{ae} And ^{af} as the faithful ^{ag} witness in the sky. [Selah]
- 38 But thou hast ^{ah} cast off and rejected,
 Thou hast been wroth with thine ^{ai} anointed.

¹ Heb. Jah. ² Or, Egypt

³ Heb. an arm with might.

⁴ Or, trumpet sound

⁵ Another reading is, thou shalt exalt our horn.

⁶ Or, Even to the Holy One of Israel our King

⁷ Or, as otherwise read, saint

⁸ Or, do him violence:

⁹ Or, be faithful

¹⁰ Heb. profane.

¹¹ Or, One thing

¹² Or, As the moon which is established for ever

¹³ Or, And the witness in the sky is faithful

- 39 Thou hast ^aabhorred the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast ^bprofaned ^chis crown
by casting it to the ground.
- 40 Thou hast ^dbroken down all his
hedges;
Thou hast ^ebrought his strong-
holds to ruin.
- 41 ^fAll that pass by the way rob
him:
He is become a ^greproach to
his neighbors.
- 42 Thou hast ^hexalted the right
hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast ⁱmade all his ene-
mies to rejoice.
- 43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge
of his sword.
And hast ^jnot made him to
stand in the battle.
- 44 Thou hast made his ^kbrightness
to cease,
And cast his throne down to the
ground.
- 45 The days of his youth hast thou
^mshortened:
Thou hast ⁿcovered him with
shame. [Selah]
- 46 ^oHow long, O Jehovah? wilt
thou hide thyself for ever?

^a Ps. 78. 60;
Lam. 2. 7
^b Ps. 74. 7
^c Lam. 5. 16
^d Ps. 80. 12
^e Lam. 2. 2, 5
^f Ps. 80. 12
^g Ps. 44. 13;
60. 9, 19;
79. 4
^h Ps. 13. 2
ⁱ Ps. 80. 6
^j Ps. 44. 10
^k Ezek. 28. 7
^l Ps. 102. 25
^m Ps. 44. 15;
71. 15; 109.
24
ⁿ Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24
^o Ps. 79. 5;
80. 4
^p Job 7. 7;
10. 9; 14. 1
^q Ps. 39. 5;
62. 9; Eccl.
1. 1; 2. 11,
8c
^r Ps. 22. 29;
49. 9
^s Ps. 49. 15
^t Jer. 30. 9;
Ezek. 34.
23
^u Ps. 69. 9;
74. 18, 22
^v Ps. 74. 10
^w ver. 38
^x Ps. 41. 13;
72. 19; 106.
48

- How long shall thy ^ywrath burn
like fire!*
- 47 Oh ^zremember how short my
time is:
For what ^{aa}vanity hast thou
created all the children of
men!
- 48 What man is he that shall live
and not ^{ab}see death,
That shall ^{ac}deliver his soul from
the ^{ad}power of Sheol? [Selah]
- 49 Lord, where are thy former
lovingkindnesses,
Which thou ^{ae}swarest unto
David in thy faithfulness?
- 50 Remember, Lord, the ^{af}reproach
of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the
reproach of all the ^{ag}mighty
peoples.*
- 51 Wherewith ^{ah}thine enemies have
reproached, O Jehovah,
Wherewith they have re-
proached the footsteps of
^{ai}thine anointed.
- 52 ^{aj}Blessed be Jehovah for ever-
more.
Amen, and Amen.

¹ Heb. hand.² Or, many

BOOK IV

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of ^aMoses the man of God.

- 90 Lord, thou hast been our
^bdwelling-place
In all generations.
- 2 Before ^cthe mountains were
brought forth,
Or ever thou ^dhadst ^eformed
the earth and the world,
Even ^ffrom everlasting to ever-
lasting, thou art God.
- 3 Thou ^gturnest man to ^hdestruc-
tion,
And sayest, Return, ye children
of men.
- 4 For ⁱa thousand years in thy
sight
Are but as ^jyesterday ^kwhen it
is past,
And as a ^lwatch in the night.
- 5 Thou ^mcarriest them away as
with a flood; they are ⁿas a
sleep:
In the morning they are like
^ograss which groweth up.

^a Dt. 33. 1
^b Ps. 71. 3;
91. 1; Dt.
33. 27;
Ezek. 11.
16
^c Job 15. 7;
Prov. 8. 25
^d Ps. 102. 25;
104. 5;
Gen. 1. 1
^e Ps. 93. 2;
102. 24, 27;
Jer. 10. 10
^f Ps. 104. 29;
Gen. 3. 19;
Job 34. 14,
15
^g 2 Pet. 3. 8
^h Ps. 39. 5
ⁱ Ex. 14. 24;
Judg. 7. 19
^j Job 22. 16;
27. 29
^k Job 20. 8
^l Ps. 103. 15;
Is. 40. 6

^m Job 14. 2
ⁿ Ps. 92. 7;
Mt. 6. 30
^o Jas. 1. 11
^p Ps. 39. 11
^q Ps. 60. 21;
Jer. 16. 17
^r Ps. 19. 12;
Eccl. 12. 14
^s Ps. 78. 33
^t 2 S. 19. 35
^u Eccl. 12.
2-7; Jer.
20. 18

- 6 In the morning it ^aflourisheth,
and groweth up;
In the evening it is ^bcut down,
and ^cwithereth.
- 7 For we are ^dconsumed in thine
anger,
And in thy wrath are we
troubled.
- 8 Thou hast ^eset our iniquities
before thee,
Our ^fsecret sins in the light of
thy countenance.
- 9 For ^gall our days are passed
away in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end
as ^ha sigh.
- 10 The days of our years are three-
score years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength
ⁱfourscore years;
Yet is their pride but ^jlabor
and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we ^kfly
away.
- 11 Who knoweth the ^lpower of
thine anger,

^a Ps. 78. 39; Job 20. 8 ^v Ps. 73. 7¹ Or, a sound¹ Heb. gavest birth to.² Or, dust Heb. crushing.³ Or, when it passeth

- And thy wrath according to the
^a fear that is due unto thee?
- 12 So ^b teach us to number our
 days,
 That we may ^c get us a heart of
 wisdom.
- 13 ^d Return, O Jehovah; ^e how
 long?
 And let it ^f repent thee concern-
 ing thy servants.
- 14 Oh ^g satisfy us in the morning
 with thy lovingkindness,
 That we may ^h rejoice and be
 glad all our days.
- 15 ⁱ Make us glad according to
 the days wherein thou hast
 afflicted us,
 And the ^j years wherein we have
 seen evil.
- 16 Let thy ^k work appear unto thy
 servants,
 And thy ^l glory upon their chil-
 dren.
- 17 And let the ^m favor of the Lord
 our God be upon us;
 And ⁿ establish thou the work
 of our hands upon us;
 Yea, the work of our hands
 establish thou it.

Security of him who trusts in Jehovah.

- 91 He that dwelleth in the
^p secret place of the Most
 High
^q Shall abide under the ^r shadow
 of the Almighty.
- 2 I will say of Jehovah, He is my
^s refuge and my ^t fortress;
 My God, in whom I ^u trust.
- 3 For he will deliver thee from
 the ^v snare of the fowler,
 And from the deadly ^w pesti-
 lence.
- 4 He will ^x cover thee with his
 pinions,
 And ^y under his wings shalt
 thou take refuge;
 His ^z truth is a ^{aa} shield and a
 buckler.
- 5 Thou ^{ab} shalt not be afraid for
 the ^{ac} terror by night,
 Nor for the ^{ad} arrow that flieth
 by day;
- 6 For the ^{ae} pestilence that walk-
 eth in darkness,
 Nor for the ^{af} destruction that
 wasteth at noonday.
- 7 A thousand shall fall at thy
 side,
 And ten thousand at thy right
 hand;
 But ^{ag} it shall not come nigh thee.

¹ Or, beauty

² Or, That abideth . . . Almighty; Even I &c.

^a Neh. 5. 9
^b Dt. 39. 4;
 Dt. 32. 29
^c Prov. 2. 1-6
^d Ps. 6. 4;
 80. 14
^e Ps. 6. 3;
 74. 10
^f Ps. 106. 45;
 135. 14; Ex.
 32. 12; Dt.
 32. 36; Am.
 7. 3, 6;
 Jon. 3. 9
^g Ps. 36. 8;
 65. 4; 103.
 5; Jer. 31.
 14
^h Ps. 31. 7;
 85. 6
ⁱ Ps. 86. 4
^j Ps. 31. 10;
^k Ps. 2. 14-16
^l Ps. 44. 1;
 77. 12; 92.
 4; Dt. 32.
 4; Hab. 3. 2
^m 1 K. 8. 11;
 Is. 6. 3
ⁿ Ps. 27. 4
^o Ps. 37. 23;
 Is. 26. 12;
 1 Cor. 3. 7
^p Ps. 27. 5;
 31. 20; 32. 7
^q Ps. 17. 8,
 ref.; 121.
 5; Is. 25.
 4; 32. 2
^r ver. 9; Ps.
 14. 6; 94. 22
^s Ps. 18. 2;
 31. 3; Jer.
 16. 19
^t Ps. 25. 2;
 56. 4
^u Ps. 124. 7;
 Prov. 6. 6
^v ver. 6; 1 K.
 8. 37;
^w 2 Chr. 20. 9
^x Is. 51. 16
^y Ps. 36. 7;
 57. 1; 63. 7
^z Ps. 40. 11
^{aa} Ps. 35. 2
^{ab} Ps. 23. 4;
 27. 1; Job
 5. 19-23
^{ac} S. S. 3. 8
^{ad} Ps. 64. 4
^{ae} ver. 10;
 2 K. 19. 35
^{af} Job 5. 22
^{ag} Gen. 7. 23;
 Josh. 14. 10
^{ah} Ps. 37. 34;
 58. 10
^{ai} Prov. 12. 21
^{aj} Ps. 34. 7;
 Mt. 4. 6;
 Lk. 4. 10, 11
^{ak} Judg. 14. 6;
 Dan. 6. 22;
 Lk. 10. 19
^{al} Ps. 145. 20
^{am} Ps. 59. 1
^{an} Ps. 9. 10
^{ao} Ps. 50. 15;
 Job 12. 4
^{ap} 1 S. 2. 30;
 Jn. 12. 26
^{aq} Ps. 21. 4;
 Dt. 6. 2
^{ar} Ps. 50. 23
^{as} Ps. 147. 1
^{at} Ps. 135. 3
^{au} Ps. 69. 16
^{av} Ps. 89. 1
^{aw} Ps. 33. 2;
 1 S. 10. 6;
 1 Chr. 13.
 8; Neh. 12.
 27
^{ax} Ps. 40. 5;
 90. 16

- 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou
 behold,
 And ^b see the reward of the
 wicked.
- 9 ^c For thou, O Jehovah, art my
 refuge!
 Thou hast made the Most High
 thy habitation;
- 10 There shall ^d no evil befall thee,
 Neither shall any plague come
 nigh thy tent.
- 11 For he will give ^e his angels
 charge over thee,
 To keep thee in all thy ways.
- 12 They shall bear thee up in their
 hands,
 Lest thou dash thy foot against
 a stone.
- 13 Thou shalt ^f tread upon the lion
 and adder:
 The young lion and the ser-
 pent shalt thou trample un-
 der foot.
- 14 ^g Because he hath set his love
 upon me, therefore will I
 deliver him:
 I will ^h set him on high, because
 he hath ⁱ known my name.
- 15 He shall ^j call upon me, and I
 will answer him;
 I will be with him in trouble:
 I will deliver him, and ^k honor
 him.
- 16 With ^l long life will I satisfy
 him,
 And ^m show him my salvation.

Praise for Jehovah's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

- 92 It is a ^a good thing to give
 thanks unto Jehovah,
 And to ^b sing praises unto thy
 name, O Most High;
- 2 To ^c show forth thy lovingkind-
 ness in the morning,
 And thy ^d faithfulness every
 night,
- 3 With an instrument of ^e ten
 strings, and with the ^f psal-
 tery;
 With a solemn sound upon the
^g harp.
- 4 For thou, Jehovah, hast made
 me glad through thy ^h work:
 I will ⁱ triumph in the ^j works
 of thy hands.
- 5 How ^k great are thy works, O
 Jehovah!
 Thy ^l thoughts are very ^m deep.

^a Ps. 106. 47 ^b Ps. 8. 6; 111. 7; 143. 5 ^c Ps. 40. 5;
 111. 2; Rev. 15. 3 ^d Ps. 33. 11; 40. 5; 139. 17 ^e Ps.
 36. 6; Rom. 11. 33

³ Or, Because thou hast said, Jehovah is my
 refuge

- 6 A ^abrutish man knoweth not ;
Neither doth a ^afool under-
stand this :
- 7 When the wicked ^bspring as
the grass,
And when all the ^cworkers of
iniquity do flourish ;
It is that they shall be ^dde-
stroyed for ever.
- 8 But thou, O Jehovah, art ^eon
high for evermore.
- 9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Jeho-
vah,
For, lo, ^fthine enemies shall
perish ;
All the workers of iniquity shall
be ^gscattered.
- 10 But my ^hhorn hast thou exalted
like *the horn of the wild-ox* :
I am ⁱanointed with fresh oil.
- 11 Mine eye also hath ^jseen *my*
desire on ^kmine enemies,
Mine ears have heard *my desire*
of the evil-doers that rise up
against me.
- 12 The ^lrighteous shall flourish
like the palm-tree :
He shall grow like a ^mcedar in
Lebanon.
- 13 They are ⁿplanted in the house
of Jehovah ;
They shall flourish ^oin the
courts of our God.
- 14 They shall still ^pbring forth
fruit in old age ;
They shall be full of sap and
green :
- 15 To show that ^qJehovah is up-
right ;
He is my ^rrock, and there is ^sno
unrighteousness in him.

The Majesty of Jehovah.

- 93 ^tJehovah reigneth ; he is
"clothed with majesty ;
Jehovah is ^uclothed with
strength ; he hath girded
himself therewith :
The ^vworld also is established,
that it cannot be moved.
- 2 Thy ^wthrone is established of
old :
Thou ^xart from everlasting.
- 3 The ^yfloods have lifted up, O
Jehovah,
The floods have lifted up their
voice ;
The floods lift up their ^zwaves.
- 4 Above the voices of many
waters,
The mighty breakers of the
sea,
Jehovah ^{aa}on high is mighty.

¹ Or, them that lie in wait for me ² Or, roaring

^a Ps. 49. 10 ;
94. 8
^b Ps. 40. 5
^c Ps. 94. 4
^d Ps. 37. 38
^e Ps. 93. 4 ;
113. 5
^f Ps. 37. 20
^g Ps. 68. 1 ;
89. 10
^h Ps. 75. 10 ;
89. 17 ;
112. 9
ⁱ Ps. 23. 6 ;
45. 7
^j Ps. 54. 7,
ref. ; 91. 8
^k Ps. 1. 3 ; 52.
8 ; 72. 7 ;
Num. 24.
6 ; Jer. 17.
8 ; Hos. 14.
5, 6

^m Ps. 104. 16 ;
Ezek. 31. 3
ⁿ Is. 60. 15 ;
^o Ps. 100. 4 ;
116. 19
^p Prov. 11.
30 ; Is. 37.
31 ; Jn. 15.
2 ; Jas. 3. 18
^q Ps. 25. 6 ;
Job 34. 10
^r Ps. 18. 2,
ref. ; 94. 22
^s Rom. 9. 14
^t Ps. 96. 10 ;
97. 1 ; 99. 1
^u Ps. 104. 1
^v Ps. 65. 6 ;
Is. 61. 9
^w Ps. 96. 10
^x Ps. 45. 6 ;
Lam. 5. 19
^y Ps. 90. 2
^z Ps. 96. 11 ;
Ps. 98. 7, 8
^{aa} Ps. 65. 7 ;
89. 6, 9 ;
92. 8

^a Ps. 19. 7
^b Ps. 29. 2 ;
96. 9 ; 1 Cor.
3. 17
^c Dt. 32. 35 ;
Is. 35. 4 ;
Nab. 1. 2 ;
Rom. 12. 19
^d Ps. 50. 2 ;
80. 1
^e Ps. 7. 6
^f Gen. 18. 25
^g Ps. 31. 23
^h Job 20. 5
ⁱ Ps. 31. 18 ;
75. 5
^j Ps. 10. 3 ;
52. 1
^k Is. 3. 15
^l Ps. 79. 1
^m Is. 10. 2
ⁿ Job 22. 13,
ref.
^o Ps. 92. 6
^p Ex. 4. 11 ;
Prov. 20. 12
^q Ps. 44. 2
^r Job 35. 11 ;
Is. 28. 26
^s Job 11. 11 ;
1 Cor. 3. 20
^t Dt. 8. 6 ;
Job 5. 17 ;
Prov. 3. 11,
12 ; Heb.
12. 5, 6 ;
Rev. 3. 19
^u Ps. 119. 171
^v Job 34. 29 ;
Hab. 3. 16
^w Ps. 49. 6
^x Ps. 9. 15 ;
65. 25
^y 1 S. 12. 22 ;

- 5 Thy ^atestimonies are very
sure :
^bHoliness becometh thy house,
O Jehovah, for evermore.

Jehovah implored to avenge his People.

- 94 O Jehovah, thou God to
whom ^avengeance be-
longeth,
Thou God to whom vengeance
belongeth, ^bshine forth.
- 2 ^cLift up thyself, thou ^djudge
of the earth :
Render ^eto the proud *their*
desert.
- 3 Jehovah, how long shall the
wicked,
How long shall the ^fwicked
triumph ?
- 4 They prate, they ^gspeak arro-
gantly :
All the workers of iniquity
^hboast themselves.
- 5 They ⁱbreak in pieces thy peo-
ple, O Jehovah,
And ^jafflict thy heritage.
- 6 They ^kslay the widow and the
sojourner,
And murder the fatherless.
- 7 And ^lthey say, ^mJehovah will
not see,
Neither will the God of Jacob
consider.
- 8 Consider, ye ⁿbrutish among
the people ;
And ye ^ofools, when will ye be
wise ?
- 9 He that ^pplanted the ear, shall
he not hear ?
He that formed the eye, shall
he not see ?
- 10 He that ^qchastiseth the na-
tions, shall not he correct,
Even he that ^rteacheth man
knowledge ?
- 11 Jehovah ^sknoweth the thoughts
of man,
^tThat they are ^uvanity.
- 12 Blessed is the man whom ^vthou
chastenest, O ^wJehovah,
And ^xteachest out of thy law ;
- 13 That thou mayest give him
^yrest from the ^zdays of ad-
versity,
Until ^{aa}the pit be digged for the
wicked.
- 14 For ^{ab}Jehovah will not cast off
his people,
Neither will he ^{ac}forsake his
inheritance.

Lam. 3. 31 ; Rom. 11. 2 ^d Ps. 37. 28

³ Heb. *Jah.* ⁵ Or, *For*
⁴ Or, *instructeth* ⁶ Heb. *a breath.*

- 15 For ^ajudgment shall return unto righteousness;
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
- 16 Who will ^brise up for me against the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me ^cagainst the workers of iniquity?
- 17 Unless ^dJehovah had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.
- 18 When I said, ^eMy foot slip-peth;
Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, held me up.
- 19 In the multitude of my ^fthoughts within me
Thy ^gcomforts delight my soul.
- 20 Shall the ^hthrone of wickedness have fellowship with thee,
Which ⁱframeth mischief by statute?
- 21 They ^jgather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And ^kcondemn the innocent blood.
- 22 But Jehovah hath been my ^lhigh tower,
And my God the ^mrock of my refuge.
- 23 And he hath ⁿbrought upon them their own iniquity,
And will ^ocut them off in their own wickedness;
Jehovah our God will cut them off.

Praise to Jehovah, and Warning against Unbelief.

- 95** Oh come, let us ^psing unto Jehovah;
Let us make a ^qjoyful noise to ^rthe rock of our salvation.
- 2 Let us ^scome before his presence ^twith thanksgiving;
Let us make a joyful noise unto him ^uwith psalms.
- 3 For Jehovah is a ^vgreat God,
And a great King ^wabove all gods.
- 4 In his hand are the ^xdeep places of the earth;
The ^yheights of the mountains are his also.
- 5 The sea is his, and he ^zmade it;
And his hands formed ^{aa}the dry land.
- 6 Oh come, let us ^{ab}worship and bow down;

^a Ps. 97. 2;
^b Is. 42. 3;
^c Mic. 7. 9
^d Num. 10. 35; Is. 28. 21; 33. 10
^e Ps. 17. 13;
^f 59. 2
^g Ps. 124. 1, 2
^h Ps. 38. 16;
ⁱ 73. 2
^j Is. 57. 18;
^k 66. 13
^l Am. 6. 3
^m Ps. 50. 16;
ⁿ 58. 2
^o Ps. 56. 6;
^p 59. 3
^q Ps. 106. 38;
^r Ex. 23. 7;
^s Prov. 17. 15; Mt. 27. 4
^t Ps. 9. 9;
^u 59. 9
^v Ps. 18. 2;
^w 71. 7
^x Ps. 7. 16;
^y 140. 9, 11
^z Gen. 19. 15
^{aa} Ps. 66. 1;
^{ab} 81. 1
^{ac} Ps. 89. 26
^{ad} Mic. 6. 6
^{ae} Ps. 100. 4;
^{af} 147. 7;
^{ag} Jon. 2. 9
^{ah} Ps. 81. 2;
^{ai} Eph. 5. 19;
^{aj} Jas. 5. 13
^{ak} Ps. 48. 1;
^{al} 135. 5; 145. 3
^{am} Ps. 96. 4;
^{an} 97. 9
^{ao} Ps. 135. 6
^{ap} Ps. 146. 6;
^{aq} Gen. 1. 9;
^{ar} 10; Jon. 1. 9
^{as} Ps. 96. 9;
^{at} 99. 5, 9
^{au} 2 Chr. 6. 13;
^{av} Dan. 6. 10
^{aw} Ps. 100. 3;
^{ax} 149. 2; Is. 17. 7; Hos. 8. 14
^{ay} Ps. 74. 1
^{az} Heb. 3. 7-11; 15. 4, 7
^{ba} Ex. 17. 7;
^{bb} Num. 20. 13
^{bc} Ex. 17. 7;
^{bd} Dt. 6. 16
^{be} Num. 14. 22; 1 Cor. 10. 9
^{bf} Acts 7. 36;
^{bg} 13. 18;
^{bh} Heb. 3. 17
^{bi} Num. 14. 23, 28-30;
^{bj} Dt. 1. 35;
^{bk} Heb. 4. 3, 5
^{bl} Dt. 12. 9
^{bm} Ps. 40. 3
^{bn} Ps. 71. 15
^{bo} Ps. 145. 12
^{bp} Ps. 48. 1
^{bq} Ps. 89. 7
^{br} 1 Chr. 16. 26
^{bs} Ps. 115. 15;
^{bt} Is. 42. 5
^{bu} Ps. 104. 1
^{bv} Ps. 22. 27
^{bw} Ps. 29. 1, 2;
^{bx} 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29
^{by} Ps. 79. 9;
^{bz} 115. 1
^{ca} Ps. 45. 12;
^{cb} 72. 10
^{cc} Ps. 29. 2;
^{cd} 110. 3;
^{ce} 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21

- Let us ^akneel before Jehovah our ^bMaker:
- 7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his ^cpasture, and the sheep of his hand.
- ^dTo-day, ^eoh that ye would hear his voice!
- 8 Harden not your heart, as at ^fMeribah,
As in the day of ^gMassah in the wilderness;
- 9 When your fathers ^htempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.
- 10 ⁱForty years long was I grieved with ^jthat generation,
And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:
- 11 Wherefore I ^ksware in my wrath,
That they should not enter into my ^lrest.

A Call to worship Jehovah the Righteous Judge.

- 96** Oh sing unto Jehovah a ^mnew song:
Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth.
- 2 Sing unto Jehovah, bless his name;
ⁿShow forth his salvation from day to day.
- 3 Declare ^ohis glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
- 4 For ^pgreat is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised:
He is to be ^qfeared above all gods.
- 5 For ^rall the gods of the peoples are ^sidols;
But ^tJehovah made the heavens.
- 6 ^uHonor and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
- 7 Ascribe unto Jehovah, ye ^vkindreds of the peoples,
^wAscribe unto Jehovah glory and strength.
- 8 Ascribe unto Jehovah the ^xglory due unto his name:
Bring an ^yoffering, and come into his courts.
- 9 Oh ^zworship Jehovah ^{aa}in holy array:

⁴ Or, if ye will hear his voice, Harden &c.
⁵ That is, strife. ⁶ That is, temptation.
⁷ Or, things of nought.
⁸ Or, in the beauty of holiness

¹ Or, doubts ² Or, seat ³ Or, strength

- “Tremble before him, all the earth.
 10 Say among the nations, ^bJehovah reigneth:
 The ^cworld also is established that it cannot be moved:
 He will ^djudge the peoples with equity.
 11 Let the ^eheavens be glad, and let the ^fearth rejoice;
 Let ^gthe sea roar, and the fullness thereof;
 12 Let the ^hfield exult, and all that is therein;
 Then shall all the ⁱ“trees of the wood sing for joy
 13 Before Jehovah; ^kfor he cometh, For he cometh to judge the earth:
 He will judge the world with righteousness,
 And the peoples ^lwith his truth.

Jehovah's Power and Dominion.

- 97** ¹Jehovah reigneth; let the ^mearth rejoice;
 Let the multitude of ⁿ“isles be glad.
 2 ^oClouds and darkness are round about him:
^pRighteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.
 3 A ^q“fire goeth before him, And ^r“burneth up his adversaries round about.
 4 His ^s“lightnings lightened the world:
 The earth saw, and ^t“trembled.
 5 The mountains ^u“melted like wax at the presence of Jehovah,
 At the presence of the ^v“Lord of the whole earth.
 6 The ^w“heavens declare his righteousness,
 And ^x“all the peoples have seen his glory.
 7 Let all them be put to shame that serve ^y“graven images,
 That boast themselves of ^z“idols:
^aWorship him, all ye gods.
 8 Zion heard and ^b“was glad, And the daughters of Judah rejoiced,
 Because of thy judgments, O Jehovah.
 9 For thou, Jehovah, art ^c“most high above all the earth:
 Thou art exalted far ^d“above all gods.
 10 O ye that love Jehovah, ^e“hate evil:
 He ^f“preserveth the souls of his saints;

¹ Or, in his faithfulness

^a Ps. 33. 8;
^b 114. 7
^c Ps. 93. 1
^d Ps. 93. 1
^e Ps. 9. 8; 58. 11; 67. 4;
^f 98. 9
^g Is. 49. 13
^h Ps. 97. 1
ⁱ Ps. 98. 7
^j Ps. 65. 13;
^k Is. 36. 1;
^l 55. 12, 13
^m Is. 44. 23
ⁿ Ps. 98. 9
^o Ps. 96. 10
^p Ps. 96. 11
^q Is. 42. 10, 12
^r Ps. 18. 11;
^s Ex. 19. 9;
^t Dt. 4. 11;
^u 1 K. 8. 12
^v Ps. 89. 14
^w Ps. 18. 8;
^x 60. 3; Dan. 7. 10; Hab. 3. 6
^y Mal. 4. 1;
^z Heb. 12. 29
^a Ps. 77. 18
^b Ps. 96. 9;
^c 101. 32
^d Ps. 45. 6;
^e Am. 9. 6;
^f Mic. 1. 4;
^g Nah. 1. 6
^h Josh. 3. 11
ⁱ Ps. 60. 6
^j Ps. 98. 2;
^k Is. 6. 3; 40. 6; 66. 18
^l Ps. 78. 58;
^m Is. 42. 17;
ⁿ 44. 9, 11;
^o Jer. 10. 14
^p Ps. 106. 30;
^q Jer. 50. 2;
^r Hab. 2. 18
^s Heb. 1. 6
^t Ps. 48. 11;
^u Zeph. 3. 14
^v Ps. 83. 18
^w Ps. 95. 3;
^x 96. 4; 135. 6; Ex. 18. 11
^y Prov. 8. 13; Am. 5. 15; Rom. 12. 9
^z Ps. 31. 23;
^a 145. 20;
^b Prov. 2. 8
^c Ps. 37. 40;
^d Jer. 15. 21;
^e Dan. 3. 28
^f Ps. 112. 4;
^g Job 22. 28;
^h Prov. 4. 18
ⁱ Ps. 61. 10
^j Ps. 32. 11
^k Ps. 30. 4
^l Ps. 33. 3
^m Ps. 40. 5;
ⁿ 96. 3
^o Ex. 15. 6
^p Is. 62. 10
^q Rom. 3. 25
^r Lk. 1. 34, 72
^s Ps. 22. 27
^t Ps. 109. 1
^u Is. 44. 23
^v Ps. 92. 3
^w Is. 41. 3
^x Num. 10. 10; 2 Chr. 15. 14
^y Ps. 66. 1
^z Ps. 47. 7
^a Ps. 96. 11
^b Ps. 24. 1
^c Ps. 93. 3;
^d Is. 65. 12
^e Ps. 65. 12;
^f 89. 12

- He ^hdelivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
 11 ⁱ“Light is sown for the righteous,
 And ^j“gladness for the upright in heart.
 12 Be ^k“glad in Jehovah, ye righteous;
 And ^l“give thanks to his holy memorial name.

A Call to praise Jehovah for his Righteousness.

A Psalm.

- 98** Oh sing unto Jehovah a ^m“new song;
 For he hath done ⁿ“marvellous things:
 His ^o“right hand, and his ^p“holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.
 2 Jehovah hath made known his salvation:
 His ^q“righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the nations.
 3 He hath ^r“remembered his lovingkindness and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel:
^s“All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
 4 ^t“Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all the earth:
^u“Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
 5 Sing praises unto Jehovah with the ^v“harp;
 With the harp and the ^w“voice of melody.
 6 With ^x“trumpets and sound of cornet
^y“Make a joyful noise before ^z“the King, Jehovah.
 7 Let the ^a“sea roar, and the fullness thereof;
 The ^b“world, and they that dwell therein;
 8 Let the ^c“floods clap their hands;
 Let the ^d“hills sing for joy together
 9 Before Jehovah; for he cometh to ^e“judge the earth:
 He will judge the world with righteousness,
 And ^f“the peoples with equity.

Praise to Jehovah for his Fidelity to Israel.

- 99** ¹Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
 He ²“sitteth above the cherubim; let the earth be moved.

¹ Ps. 96. 13 ² Ps. 96. 10 ³ Ps. 97. 1 ⁴ Ps. 80. 1:
 Ex. 25. 22; 1 S. 4. 4

² Or, is enthroned

- 2 Jehovah is ^agreat in Zion;
And he is ^bhigh above all the
peoples.
- 3 Let them praise thy ^cgreat and
terrible name:
^dHoly is he.
- 4 The king's strength also ^eloveth
justice;
Thou dost establish ^fequity;
Thou ^gexecutest justice and
righteousness in Jacob.
- 5 ^hExalt ye Jehovah our God,
And ⁱworship at his footstool:
^kHoly is he.
- 6 ^lMoses and Aaron among his
^mpriests,
And ⁿSamuel among them that
^ocall upon his name;
They ^pcalled upon Jehovah, and
he answered them.
- 7 He ^qspake unto them in the
pillar of cloud:
They ^rkept his testimonies,
And the statute that he gave
them.
- 8 Thou ^sansweredst them, O Je-
hovah our God:
Thou wast a God that ^tforgav-
est them,
Though thou ^utookest vengeance
of their doings.
- 9 Exalt ye Jehovah our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For Jehovah our God is holy.

All Men exhorted to praise God.

A Psalm ¹ of thanksgiving.

- 100** ^aMake a joyful noise
unto Jehovah, ^ball ye
lands.
- 2 ^cServe Jehovah with gladness:
^dCome before his presence with
singing.
- 3 Know ye that ^eJehovah, he is
God:
It is he that hath ^fmade us,
^gand we are his;
We are ^hhis people, and the
sheep of his pasture.
- 4 Enter into his gates ⁱwith
^jthanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and ^kbless
his name.
- 5 For ^lJehovah is good; his loving-
kindness ^mendureth for ever,
And his ⁿfaithfulness unto all
generations.

¹ Or, for the thank-offering

² Heb. all the earth.

³ Another reading is, and not we ourselves.

⁴ Or, a thank-offering

- ^a Ps. 48. 1;
^b Is. 12. 6;
^c Ps. 97. 9;
^d 113. 4;
^e Ps. 76. 1;
^f Dt. 28. 58;
^g Ps. 22. 3;
^h Lev. 19. 2;
ⁱ Josh. 24.
^j 19; 1 S. 2.
^k 2; Is. 6. 3
^l Ps. 11. 7;
^m 33. 5
ⁿ Ps. 17. 2;
^o 98. 9
^p Ps. 103. 6;
^q 146. 7; Jer.
^r 23. 5
^s Ps. 34. 3;
^t 107. 32;
^u Is. 38.
^v Ps. 132. 7
^w k ver. 3
^x Jer. 15. 1
^y Ex. 24. 6-8;
^z 29. 26; 40.
^{aa} 23-27; Lev.
^{ab} 8. 1-30
^{ac} Ps. 22. 4, 5;
^{ad} 1 S. 7. 9;
^{ae} 12. 13
^{af} O. Ex. 15. 25;
^{ag} 32. 30-34
^{ah} P. Ex. 33. 9;
^{ai} Num. 12. 5
^{aj} Ps. 105. 28
^{ak} Ps. 106. 44
^{al} Ps. 78. 38;
^{am} Num. 14.
^{an} 20
^{ao} Is. 95. 11;
^{ap} 107. 12;
^{aq} Ex. 32. 28;
^{ar} Num. 20. 12
^{as} Ps. 98. 4, 6
^{at} Dt. 12. 11;
^{au} 12; 28. 47
^{av} Ps. 95. 2
^{aw} Ps. 46. 10;
^{ax} Dt. 4. 35;
^{ay} 1 K. 18. 39
^{az} Ps. 95. 6;
^{ba} 119. 73;
^{bb} Job 10. 3, 8
^{bc} Ps. 74. 1, 2;
^{bd} 95. 7; Is.
^{be} 40. 11;
^{bf} Ezek. 34.
^{bg} 30, 31
^{bh} Ps. 95. 2
^{bi} Ps. 96. 2
^{bj} Ps. 25. 8;
^{bk} 86. 5; 106.
^{bl} 1; Jer. 33.
^{bm} 11; Nah.
^{bn} 1. 7
^{bo} Ps. 119. 90

- ^f Ps. 51. 14;
^g 89. 1; 146. 7
^h 1 S. 18. 5, 14
ⁱ 1 K. 9. 4
^j Dt. 15. 9
^k Ps. 40. 4
^l Prov. 11. 20
^m Ps. 50. 20;
ⁿ Jer. 9. 4
^o Ps. 10. 4;
^p 18. 27;
^q Prov. 6. 17
^r Ps. 119. 1
^s Ps. 43. 1;
^t 52. 2
^u Ps. 52. 4, 5
^v Ps. 75. 10
^w Ps. 118.
^x 10-12
^y Ps. 46. 4,
^z ref.
^{aa} Ps. 142. 2
^{ab} Ps. 39. 12;
^{ac} 61. 1
^{ad} Ex. 2. 23;
^{ae} 1 S. 9. 16
^{af} Ps. 69. 17,
^{ag} ref.
^{ah} Ps. 31. 2

The Psalmist's Profession of Uprightness.

A Psalm of David.

- 101** I will ^asing of lovingkind-
ness and justice:
Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I
sing praises.
- 2 I will ^bbehave myself wisely in
a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto
me?
- I will walk within my house
^cwith a ^dperfect heart.
- 3 I will set no ^ebase thing before
mine eyes:
I hate ^fthe work of them that
^gturn aside;
It shall not cleave unto me.
- 4 A ^hperverse heart shall depart
from me:
I will know no ⁱevil thing.
- 5 Whoso privily ^jslandereth his
neighbor, him will I destroy:
Him that hath a ^khigh look and
a proud heart will I not suffer.
- 6 Mine eyes shall be upon the
faithful of the land, that they
may dwell with me:
He that walketh in a ^lperfect
way, he shall minister unto
me.
- 7 He that ^mworketh deceit shall
not dwell within my house:
He that speaketh falsehood ⁿshall
not be established before mine
eyes.
- 8 Morning by morning will I
^odestroy all the wicked of the
land;
To ^pcut off all the workers of
iniquity from the ^qcity of
Jehovah.

Prayer of an Afflicted One for Mercy on himself and
on Zion.

- A Prayer of the afflicted, when he ^ais
overwhelmed, and ^bpoureth out his
complaint before Jehovah.

- 102** ^aHear my prayer, O Je-
hovah,
And let my cry ^bcome unto
thee.
- 2 ^cHide not thy face from me in
the day of my distress:
^dIncline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call ^eanswer
me speedily.
- 3 For my days ^fconsume away
^glike smoke,

^a Ps. 69. 17 ^b Ps. 37. 20; Jas. 4. 14

- ⁵ Or, give heed unto the perfect way
⁶ Or, in the integrity of my heart
⁷ Or, the doing of unfaithfulness
⁸ Or, evil person ⁹ Or, fainteth
¹⁰ Or, in smoke

- And my "bones are burned ¹ as
a firebrand.
- 4 My heart is ^a smitten like grass,
and ^c withered ;
For I ^d forget to eat my bread.
- 5 By reason of the voice of my
groaning
My ^e bones cleave to my flesh.
- 6 I am like a ^f pelican of the
wilderness ;
I am become as an owl of the
waste places.
- 7 I ^g watch, and am become like
a sparrow
That is alone upon the house-
top.
- 8 Mine enemies ^h reproach me all
the day ;
They that are ⁱ mad against me
do ^k curse by me.
- 9 For I have eaten ashes like
bread,
And ^l mingled my drink with
weeping,
- 10 ^m Because of thine indignation
and thy wrath :
For thou hast ⁿ taken me up,
and cast me away.
- 11 My days are like a ^o shadow
that ^p declineth ;
And I am ^q withered like grass.
- 12 But thou, O Jehovah, ^r wilt
^s abide for ever ;
And thy ^t memorial name unto
all generations.
- 13 Thou wilt ^u arise, and have
^v mercy upon Zion ;
For ^w "it is time to have pity
upon her,
Yea, the ^x set time is come.
- 14 For thy servants take pleasure
in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
- 15 So the ^y nations shall fear the
name of Jehovah,
And ^z all the kings of the earth
thy glory :
- 16 For Jehovah hath ^a built up
Zion :
He hath ^b appeared in his
glory.
- 17 He hath ^c regarded the prayer
of the destitute,
And hath not despised their
prayer.
- 18 This shall be ^d written for the
^e generation to come ;
And ^f a people which shall be
created shall praise ^g Jeho-
vah.
- 19 For he hath ^h looked down from
the height of his sanctuary ;

¹ Or, as a hearth ³ Or, sittest as King
² Or, is stretched out ⁴ Heb. Jah.

- ^a Job 30. 30 ;
Lam. 1. 13
^b Ps 90. 5, 6
^c Ps 37. 2 ;
Is 40. 7
^d Is 18. 4, 7 ;
2 S. 12. 17 ;
Ezr. 10. 6 ;
Job 33. 20 ;
^e Job 19. 20 ;
Lam. 4. 8
^f Is. 34. 11 ;
Zeph. 2. 14
^g Ps 77. 4
^h Ps 31. 11
ⁱ Acts 26. 11
^k Is. 65. 15 ;
Jer. 20. 22
^l Ps 42. 3 ;
50. 5
^m Ps. 38. 3
ⁿ Job 27. 21 ;
20. 22
^o Ps 100. 23 ;
Job 14. 2
^p ver. 4
^q Ps. 9. 7 ; 10.
16 ; Lam.
5. 19
^r Ps. 135. 13 ;
Ex. 3. 15
^s Ps. 12. 5 ;
44. 26
^t Is. 60. 10 ;
Zech. 1. 12
^u Ps. 119. 126
^v Ps. 75. 2 ;
Dan. 8. 19
^w Ps. 67. 7 ;
1 K. 8. 43
^x Ps. 138. 4
^y Ps. 147. 2
^z Is. 60. 1, 2
^a Ps. 22. 24 ;
Neh. 1. 6
^b Dt. 31. 19 ;
1 Cor. 10. 11
^c Ps. 22. 30 ;
48. 13
^d Ps. 22. 31
^e Ps. 14. 2 ;
53. 2 ;
Dt. 26. 15
^f Ps. 33. 13
^g Ps. 79. 11
^h Ps. 146. 7
ⁱ Ps. 22. 22
^j Ps. 22. 27 ;
86. 9 ; Is.
49. 22, 25 ;
60. 3 ; Zech.
8. 20-23
^k Ps. 39. 5
^l Ps. 39. 13 ;
Is. 38. 10
^m ver. 12 ;
Ps 90. 2 ;
Job 30. 20 ;
Hab. 1. 12
ⁿ Gen. 1. 5 ;
Neh. 9. 6 ;
Heb. 1.
10-12
^o Ps 36. 5
^p Is 31. 4 ;
Mt.
24. 35 ;
2 Pet. 3. 10 ;
Rev. 20. 11
^q Is. 41. 4 ;
43. 10 ;
Mal 3. 6 ;
Jas. 1. 17
^r Is. 60. 30
^s Ps 80. 4
^t Ps 104. 1, 35
^u Ps. 33. 21 ;
105. 3 ; 145.
21 ; Ezek.
36. 21 ; 39. 7
^v Dt. 6. 12 ;
8. 11
^w Ps. 86. 5 ;
130. 8 ; Ex.
34. 7 ; Is.
43. 26
- ^a From heaven did Jehovah be-
hold the earth ;
- 20 To hear the ^a sighing of the
prisoner ;
To ^b loose ^c those that are ap-
pointed to death ;
- 21 That men may ^d declare the
name of Jehovah in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem ;
- 22 When ^e the peoples are gath-
ered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve
Jehovah.
- 23 He ^f weakened my strength in
the way ;
He ^g shortened my days.
- 24 I said, O my God, " take me not
away in the midst of my days :
Thy ^h years are throughout all
generations.
- 25 Of old didst thou ⁱ lay the
foundation of the earth :
And the ^j heavens are the work
of thy hands.
- 26 They shall ^k perish, but thou
shalt endure ;
Yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment ;
As a vesture shalt thou change
them, and they shall be
changed :
- 27 But thou art ^l the same.
And thy years shall have no
end.
- 28 The ^m children of thy servants
shall continue,
And their ⁿ seed shall be estab-
lished before thee.

Praise for Jehovah's Mercies.

A Psalm of David.

- 103 ^a Bless Jehovah, O my
soul ;
And all that is within me, ^b bless
his ^c holy name.
- 2 Bless Jehovah, O my soul,
And ^d forget not all his benefits :
- 3 Who ^e forgiveth all thine iniqui-
ties ;
Who ^f healeth all thy diseases ;
- 4 Who ^g redeemeth thy life from
^h destruction ;
Who ⁱ crowneth thee with lov-
ingkindness and tender mercies ;
- 5 Who ^j satisfieth ^k thy desire
with good things.

^a Ps. 30. 2 ; Ex 15. 26 ; Jer 30. 17 ^b Ps 49. 15 ^c Ps.
5. 12 ^d Ps. 107. 9 ; 145. 16

^e Heb. the children of death.
^f Another reading is, afflicted me with his
strength. ^g Or, the pit.
^h Or, thy years. ⁱ Or, thy praise. ^j Heb. thine ac-
nament.

So that thy youth is ^arenewed
like the eagle.

6 Jehovah ^bexecuteth righteous
acts,

And judgments for all that are
^coppressed.

7 He ^amade known his ways
unto Moses,

His ^adoings unto the children
of Israel.

8 Jehovah is ^fmerciful and gra-
cious,

^eSlow to anger, and abundant
in lovingkindness.

9 He ^bwill not always chide;
Neither will he ^ckeep his anger
for ever.

10 He hath ^knot dealt with us
after our sins,

Nor rewarded us after our iniq-
uities.

11 For ⁱas the heavens are high
above the earth,

So great is his lovingkindness
toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the
west,

So far hath he ^mremoved our
transgressions from us.

13 Like ⁿas a father pitieth his
children,

So Jehovah pitieth them that
fear him.

14 For ^ohe knoweth our frame;
He ^premembereth that we are
^qdust.

15 As for man, his days are ^ras
grass;

As a ^sflower of the field, so he
flourisheth.

16 For the ^twind passeth over it,
and it is gone;

And the ^uplace thereof shall
know it no more.

17 But the ^vlovingkindness of Je-
hovah is from everlasting
to everlasting upon them
that fear him,

And his righteousness ^wunto
children's children;

18 To ^xsuch as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember
his precepts to do them.

19 Jehovah hath established his
^ythrone in the heavens;

And his ^zkingdom ruleth over
all.

20 Bless Jehovah, ye ^bhis angels,
That are ^amighty in strength,

that ^cfulfil his word,
^dHearkening unto the voice of
his word.

21 Bless Jehovah, all ye ^fhis hosts,
Ye ^gministers of his, that do
his pleasure.

^a Is. 40. 31

^b Ps. 99. 4;

136. 7

^c Ps. 12. 5

^d Ps. 99. 7;

147. 19; Ex.

33. 13

^e Ps. 78. 11;

100. 22

^f Ps. 86. 15;

Ex. 34. 6;

Num. 14.

18; Neh. 9.

17; Jon. 4. 2

^g Ps. 145. 8;

Joel 2. 13;

Nah. 1. 3

^h Ps. 30. 6;

Is. 57. 16

ⁱ Jer. 3. 5, 12;

Mic. 7. 15

^k Ezz. 9. 13;

Lam. 3. 22

^l Ps. 30. 5;

57. 10

^m S. 12. 13;

Is. 38. 17;

Zech. 3. 9;

Heb. 9. 26

ⁿ Mal. 3. 17

^o Is. 29. 16

^p Ps. 78. 39

^q Gen. 3. 19;

Ecc. 12. 7

^r Ps. 90. 5;

Is. 40. 6;

1 Pet. 1. 24

^s Job 14. 2;

Jac. 1. 10,

11

^t Is. 40. 7

^u Job 7. 10;

8. 18; 20. 9

^v Ps. 25. 6

^w Ps. 105. 8;

Ex. 20. 6;

De. 5. 10

^x Ps. 25. 10;

De. 7. 9

^y Ps. 11. 4

^z Ps. 47. 2, 8;

Dan. 4. 17

^a Ps. 148. 2

^b Ps. 29. 1;

78. 25

^c Mt. 6. 10

^d Ps. 91. 11;

Heb. 1. 14

^e Ps. 148. 2;

1 K. 22. 19;

Neh. 9. 13;

Lk. 2. 13;

^f Ps. 104. 4

^h Ps. 145. 10

ⁱ Ps. 103. 22

^k Ps. 93. 1

^l Dan. 7. 9

^m Is. 40. 22

ⁿ Am. 9. 6

^o Is. 19. 1

^p Ps. 18. 10

^q Ps. 148. 8;

Heb. 1. 7

^r 2 K. 2. 11;

6. 17

^s Ps. 24. 2;

Job 38. 4

^t Gen. 1. 2

^u Ps. 18. 15;

100. 9; Is.

50. 2

^v Ps. 29. 3;

77. 18

^w Ps. 33. 7

^x Job 38. 10,

11; Jer. 5.

22

^z Ps. 107. 35;

Is. 41. 18

^a ver. 13

^b Job 39. 5

^c Mt. 29

^d Ps. 66. 9;

Ps. 137. 8

^e Ps. 147. 8;

Job 38. 27

22 Bless Jehovah, ^aall ye his
works,

In all places of his dominion:
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.

Jehovah's Care over all his Works.

104 ⁱBless Jehovah, O my
soul.

O Jehovah my God, thou art
very great;

Thou art ^kclothed with honor
and majesty:

2 Who coverest thyself with
^llight as with a garment;

Who ^mstretchest out the heavens
like a curtain;

3 Who ⁿlayeth the beams of his
chambers in the waters;

Who maketh the ^oclouds his
chariot;

Who walketh upon the ^pwings
of the wind;

4 Who maketh ^qwinds his mes-
sengers;

Flames of ^rfire his ministers;

5 ² Who ^slaid the foundations of
the earth,

That it should not be moved
for ever.

6 Thou ^tcoverdst it with the
deep as with a vesture;

The waters stood above the
mountains.

7 At thy ^urebuke they fled;
At the ^vvoice of thy thunder

they hasted away

8 ³ (The mountains rose, the val-
leys sank down)

Unto the ^xplace which thou
hastd founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a ^ybound that
they may not pass over;

That they turn not again to
cover the earth.

10 He sendeth forth ^zsprings into
the valleys;

They run among the moun-
tains;

11 They ^agive drink to every beast
of the field;

The ^bwild asses quench their
thirst.

12 By them the birds of the heav-
ens ^chave their habitation;

They ^dsing among the branches.

13 He ^ewatereth the mountains
from his chambers:

The earth is filled with the fruit
of thy works.

14 He causeth the ^fgrass to grow
for the cattle,

¹ Or, his angels winds

² Heb. He founded the earth upon its bases.

³ Or, They went up by the mountains, they went
down by the valleys ⁴ Heb. utter their voice.

- And ¹herb for the ¹service of man;
That he may bring forth ²food
out of the earth,
15 And ¹wine that maketh glad
the heart of man,
³And ¹oil to make his face to
shine,
And bread that ¹strengtheneth
man's heart.
16 The trees of Jehovah are filled
with moisture;
The cedars of Lebanon, which
he hath planted;
17 Where the ¹birds make their
nests;
As for the ¹stork, the fir-trees
are her house.
18 The high mountains are for the
¹wild goats;
The ¹rocks are a refuge for the
¹comers.
19 He appointed the moon ¹for
seasons:
The ¹sun knoweth his going
down.
20 Thou ¹makest darkness, and it
is night,
Wherein all the ¹beasts of the
forest creep forth.
21 The ¹young lions roar after
their prey,
And ¹seek their food from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them
away,
And lay them down in their
¹dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto ¹his work
And to his labor until the even-
ing.
24 O Jehovah, how ¹manifold are
thy works!
In ¹wisdom hast thou made
them all:
The ¹earth is full of thy ¹riches.
25 Yonder is the ¹sea, great and
wide,
Wherein are things creeping
innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ¹ships;
There is ¹leviathan, whom thou
hast formed to play ¹therein.
27 These ¹wait all for thee,
That thou mayest ¹give them
their food in due season.
28 Thou givest unto them, they
gather:
Thou ¹openest thy hand, they
are satisfied with good.
29 Thou ¹hidest thy face, they are
troubled;

¹ Or, labor² Heb. *bread*³ Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil*⁴ Or, creatures ⁵ Or, with him See Job 41 5

¹ Gen. 1. 29
² Job 28. 5
³ Judg. 9
15. ¹ Prov.
31. 6; Eccl.
10. 16
⁴ Ps. 28. 5.
90. 19; 141.
5. Lk. 7. 36
⁵ Gen. 18. 8
Judg. 19.
17
⁶ Ver. 12
⁷ Lev. 11. 19
⁸ Job 30. 1
⁹ Prov. 10. 26
¹⁰ Lev. 11. 5
¹¹ Gen. 1. 14
¹² Ps. 136. 6
¹³ Ps. 74. 16;
18. 45. 7
¹⁴ Ps. 50. 10;
18. 46. 9.
Mic. 3. 8
¹⁵ Job 30. 30
¹⁶ Ps. 136. 15;
Job 29
¹⁷ Job 7. 8
¹⁸ Gen. 3. 19
¹⁹ Ps. 30. 6
²⁰ Ps. 136. 5;
Prov. 3. 19;
Jer. 10. 12;
51. 16
²¹ Ps. 65. 9
²² Ps. 8. 8;
69. 34
²³ Ps. 107. 26;
Ezek. 27. 9
²⁴ Ps. 74. 14;
Job 41. 1
²⁵ Ps. 145. 15
²⁶ Ps. 136. 25;
147. 9; Job
26. 31; 38.
41
²⁷ Ps. 145. 16
²⁸ Ps. 30. 7;
121. 31. 17
²⁹ Ps. 146. 4;
Job 34. 14;
Eccl. 12. 7
³⁰ Ps. 60. 3;
Gen. 3. 19;
Job 10. 9
³¹ Job 32. 4
Ezek. 37. 9
³² Ps. 86. 12;
111. 10
³³ Gen. 1. 31
³⁴ Ps. 97. 4, 5;
114. 7;
Judg. 5. 5
³⁵ Ps. 144. 5
Ex. 19. 18
³⁶ Ps. 65. 4
³⁷ Ps. 146. 2
³⁸ Ps. 10. 14
³⁹ Ps. 9. 2
⁴⁰ Ps. 39. 13
⁴¹ Ps. 37. 10
⁴² Ver. 1
⁴³ Ps. 105. 45.
106. 48, 49
⁴⁴ Ps. 106. 15
⁴⁵ 1 Chr. 16.
4; 18. 12. 4
⁴⁶ Ps. 69. 6
⁴⁷ Ps. 145. 12
⁴⁸ Ps. 90. 1;
98. 9
⁴⁹ Ps. 77. 12.
119. 27;
145. 5
⁵⁰ Ps. 33. 21
⁵¹ Ps. 63. 2
⁵² Ps. 27. 8
⁵³ Ps. 40. 5;
77. 11
⁵⁴ Ps. 119. 13
Ver. 42
⁵⁵ Ps. 135. 4
⁵⁶ Ps. 106. 5;
135. 4;
1 Chr. 16.
13

- Thou ¹takest away their
breath, they die,
And ¹return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy ¹Spirit,
they are created;
And thou renewest the face of
the ground.
31 Let the ¹glory of Jehovah en-
dure for ever;
Let Jehovah ¹rejoice in his
works:
32 Who looketh on the earth, and
it ¹trembleth:
He ¹toucheth the mountains,
and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto Jehovah ¹as
long as I live:
I will ¹sing praise to my God
while I have any being.
34 Let my ¹meditation be sweet
unto him:
I will ¹rejoice in Jehovah.
35 Let sinners be ¹consumed out
of the earth.
And let the ¹wicked be no more.
¹Bless Jehovah, O my soul.
¹Praise ye Jehovah.

Jehovah's wonderful Works in behalf of Israel.

- 105 Oh ¹give thanks unto
Jehovah, ¹call upon his
name;
¹Make known among the peo-
ples his doings.
2 Sing unto him, ¹sing praises
unto him;
¹Talk ye of all his marvellous
works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the ¹heart of them rejoice
that seek Jehovah.
4 Seek ye Jehovah and ¹his
strength;
¹Seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his ¹marvellous
works that he hath done,
His wonders, and the ¹judg-
ments of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of ¹Abraham his ser-
vant,
Ye children of ¹Jacob, his
¹chosen ones.
7 He is Jehovah our God:
His ¹judgments are in all the
earth.
8 He hath ¹remembered his cove-
nant for ever,
The word which he commanded
to a ¹thousand generations.
9 The ¹covenant which he made
with Abraham,

11. 26. 9 ¹ Ver. 12. Ps. 106. 48; Lk. 1. 72 ¹ Dt. 7. 9
Gen. 17. 2; 22. 16-18; Gal. 3. 17

¹ Or, pathos; in ¹ Heb. *Hallelujah*
¹ Or, Meditate

- And his ^aoath unto Isaac,
 10 And ^bconfirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
 To Israel for an everlasting covenant,
 11 Saying, ^cUnto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
 The ^{1a}lot of your inheritance;
 12 When they were but a ^afew men in number,
 Yea, very few, and ^csojourners in it.
 13 And they went about from nation to nation,
 From one kingdom to another people.
 14 He ^csuffered no man to do them wrong;
 Yea, he ^areproved kings for their sakes,
 15 Saying, ⁱTouch not mine anointed ones,
 And do my prophets no harm.
 16 And he ^acalled for a famine upon the land;
 He ⁱbrake the whole staff of bread.
 17 He ^msent a man before them;
 Joseph was ⁿsold for a servant:
 18 His ^cfeet they hurt with fetters:
²He was laid in *chains of iron*,
 19 Until the time that his ^pword came to pass,
 The word of Jehovah ^atried him.
 20 The ^rking sent and loosed him;
 Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
 21 He ^amade him lord of his house,
 And ruler of all his substance;
 22 To bind his princes ^aat his pleasure,
 And teach his elders wisdom.
 23 ⁿIsrael also came into Egypt;
 And Jacob ⁿsojourned in the land of Ham.
 24 And he ⁿincreased his people greatly,
 And made them stronger than their adversaries.
 25 He ⁿturned their heart to hate his people,
 To ⁿdeal subtly with his servants.
 26 He ^asent Moses his servant,
 And ^aAaron whom he had chosen.
 27 They ^cset among them ³his signs,
 And wonders in the land of Ham.

¹ Heb. cord, or, line.² Heb. His soul entered into the iron.³ Heb. the words of his signs.

- ^a Gen. 26. 3
^b Gen. 28. 12-15
^c Gen. 13. 15; 16. 18
^d Ps. 78. 65;
 Josh. 23. 4
^e Gen. 34. 30; Dt. 7. 7
^f Gen. 23. 4;
 Heb. 11. 9
^g Gen. 20. 7;
 35. 5
^h Gen. 12. 17;
 20. 3, 7
ⁱ Gen. 26. 11
^k Gen. 41. 64
^l Lev. 26. 26;
 Is. 3. 1;
 Ezek. 4. 16
^m Gen. 45. 5
ⁿ Gen. 37. 28, 36; Acts 7. 9
^o Gen. 39. 20
^p Gen. 40. 20, 21
^q Ps. 66. 10
^r Gen. 41. 14
^s Gen. 41. 40-44
^t Gen. 41. 44
^u Gen. 46. 6;
 Acts 7. 15
^v Acts 13. 17
^w Ex. 1. 7, 9
^x Ex. 1. 8;
 4. 21
^y Ex. 1. 10;
 Acts 7. 19
^z Ex. 3. 10;
 4. 12
^{aa} Ex. 4. 14;
 Num. 16. 5; 17. 6-8
^{ab} ver. 27-36:
 Ps. 78. 43-61
^d Ex. 10. 21, 22
^e Ps. 99. 7
^f Ex. 7. 20, 21
^g Ex. 8. 6
^h Ex. 8. 3
ⁱ Ex. 8. 21
^j Ex. 8. 16
^k Ex. 9. 23-25
^l Ex. 10. 12-15
^m Ps. 135. 8;
 136. 10;
 Ex. 12. 29;
 13. 15
ⁿ Ex. 12. 35, 36
^o Ex. 12. 33
^p Ex. 15. 16
^q Ps. 78. 14;
 Ex. 13. 21;
 Neh. 9. 12;
 Is. 4. 5
^r Ex. 40. 38
^s Ps. 78. 18
^t Ps. 78. 27;
 Ex. 16. 13;
 Num. 11. 31
^u Ps. 78. 24;
 Ex. 16. 15;
 Neh. 9. 15;
 Job. 6. 31
^v Ps. 78. 15;
 114. 8; Ex. 17. 6;
 Num. 20. 21; Is. 48. 21; 1 Cor. 10. 4
^w ver. 8
^x Ps. 106. 12;
 Ex. 15. 1
^y Ps. 78. 55;
 Josh. 13. 7
^z Dt. 6. 10, 11
^{aa} Dt. 4. 40
 28 He ^asent darkness, and made it dark;
 And they ^crebelled not against his words.
 29 He ⁱturned their waters into blood,
 And slew their fish.
 30 Their land swarmed with ^rfrogs
 In the ^achambers of their kings.
 31 He spake, and there came ⁱswarms of flies,
 And ^klice in all their borders.
 32 He gave them ⁱhail for rain,
 And flaming fire in their land.
 33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees,
 And brake the trees of their borders.
 34 He spake, and the ^mlocust came,
 And the grasshopper, and that without number,
 35 And did eat up every herb in their land,
 And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
 36 He ⁿsmote also all the first-born in their land,
 The ^achief of all their strength.
 37 And he brought them forth with ^csilver and gold;
 And there was ^bnot one feeble person among his tribes.
 38 Egypt was ^pglad when they departed;
 For the ^afear of them had fallen upon them.
 39 He spread a ^acloud for a covering,
 And ^afire to give light in the night.
 40 They ^aasked, and he brought ^aquails,
 And satisfied them with the ^abread of heaven.
 41 He opened the rock, and ^awaters gushed out;
 They ran in the dry places ^{like} a river.
 42 For he ^aremembered his holy word,
 And Abraham his servant.
 43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
 And his chosen with ^asinging.
 44 And he ^agave them the lands of the nations;
 And they ^btook the labor of the peoples in possession:
 45 That they might ^ckeep his statutes,
 And observe his laws.
⁶Praise ye Jehovah.

⁴ Heb. beginning. See Dt. 21. 17.⁵ Or, none that stumbled ⁶ Heb. Hallelujah.

Israel's Rebellionness and Jehovah's Deliverances.

106 ¹ Praise ye Jehovah.
Oh ^a give thanks unto Je-
hovah; for he ^b is good;
For ^c his lovingkindness endureth
for ever.

2 Who can utter the ^d mighty acts
of Jehovah,

Or show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep
justice,

And he that ^e doeth righteous-
ness at all times.

4 Remember me, O Jehovah,
with the ^f favor that thou
bearest unto thy people;

Oh visit me with thy salva-
tion,

5 That I may see the ^g prosperity
of thy chosen,

That I may ^h rejoice in the
gladness of thy nation,

That I may ⁱ glory with thine
inheritance.

6 ^k We have sinned ^j with our
fathers,

We have committed iniquity,
we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy
wonders in Egypt;

They ^m remembered not the
multitude of thy lovingkind-
nesses,

But were ⁿ rebellious at the sea,
even at the Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them
^o for his name's sake,

That he might ^p make his
mighty power to be known.

9 He ^q rebuked the Red Sea also,
and it was ^r dried up:

So he ^s led them through the
depths, as through a ^t wilder-
ness.

10 And he ^u saved them from the
hand of him that hated them,

And ^v redeemed them from the
hand of the enemy.

11 And ^w the waters covered their
adversaries;

There was not one of them left.

12 Then ^x believed they his words;
They ^y sang his praise.

13 They soon ^z forgot his works;
They ^{aa} waited not for his coun-
sel,

14 But ^{ab} lusted exceedingly in the
wilderness,

And ^{ac} tempted God in the des-
ert.

15 And he ^{ad} gave them their re-
quest,

^a Ps. 105. 1;

^b Ps. 100. 5

^c 1 Chr. 16.

^d Ps. 145. 4,

^e Ps. 150. 2;

^f Ps. 15. 2;

^g Ps. 44. 3;

^h Ps. 132.

ⁱ Ps. 1. 3

^j Ps. 118. 15

^k Ps. 105. 3

^l 1 K. 8. 47;

^m Ezr. 9. 7;

ⁿ Neh. 1. 7;

^o Jer. 3. 25;

^p Dan. 9. 6

^q Ps. 78. 8,

^r 57; ^s 2 Chr.

^t 30. 7; Neh.

^u 9. 2; Zech.

^v 1. 4

^w Ps. 78. 11,

^x 42; Judg.

^y 3. 7

^z Ex. 78. 17;

^{aa} Ex. 14. 11,

^{ab} 12

^{ac} Ezek. 20. 9

^{ad} Ex. 9. 16

^{ae} Ps. 18. 15;

^{af} 78. 13; Is.

^{ag} 50. 2; Nah.

^{ah} 1. 4

^{ai} Ex. 14. 21;

^{aj} Is. 51. 10

^{ak} Is. 63. 11-13

^{al} Ex. 14. 30

^{am} Ps. 78. 42;

^{an} 107. 2

^{ao} Ps. 78. 53;

^{ap} Ex. 14. 28;

^{aq} 15. 5

^{ar} Ex. 14. 31

^{as} Ps. 105. 43;

^{at} Ex. 16. 1-21

^{au} Ex. 15. 25;

^{av} 18. 2; 17. 2

^{aw} Ps. 107. 11

^{ax} Ps. 78. 18;

^{ay} Num. 11.

^{az} 4; 1 Cor.

^{ba} 10. 6

^{bb} Ex. 17. 2;

^{bc} 1 Cor. 10. 9

^{bd} Ps. 78. 29;

^{be} Num. 11. 31

^{bf} Is. 10. 16

^{bg} Num. 16. 3

^{bh} Num. 16. 32

^{bi} Num. 16. 35

^{bj} Ex. 32. 4;

^{bk} Dt. 9. 8;

^{bl} Acts 7. 41

^{bm} Jer. 2. 11;

^{bn} Rom. 1. 23

^{bo} 1 ver. 7, 13;

^{bp} Ps. 78. 11

^{bq} Dt. 10. 21

^{br} Ps. 105. 27

^{bs} Ex. 32. 10;

^{bt} Dt. 9. 14;

^{bu} Ezek. 20.

^{bv} 8, 13

^{bw} Ex. 32. 11-

^{bx} 14; Dt. 9.

^{by} 25-29

^{bz} Num. 14. 31

^{ca} Dt. 8. 7

^{cb} Jer. 3. 19;

^{cc} Ezek. 20. 6

^{cd} Dt. 1. 32;

^{ce} 9. 23

^{cf} Num. 14.

^{cg} 2; Dt. 1. 27

^{ch} Ps. 95. 11;

^{ci} Num. 14.

^{cj} 28-35;

^{ck} Ezek. 20.

^{cl} 15; Heb.

^{cm} 3. 11

^{cn} Dt. 3. 27

^{co} Ps. 44. 11

^{cp} Num. 25.

^{cq} 3; Dt. 4. 3;

But ^a sent leanness into their
soul.

16 They ^b envied Moses also in the
camp,

And Aaron the ^c saint of Jeho-
vah.

17 The ^d earth opened and swal-
lowed up Dathan,

And covered the company of
Abiram.

18 And a ^e fire was kindled in
their company;

The flame burned up the
wicked.

19 They ^f made a calf in Horeb,
And worshipped a molten
image.

20 Thus they ^g changed their glory
For the likeness of an ox that
eateth grass.

21 They ^h forgot God their Saviour,
Who had done ⁱ great things in
Egypt,

22 ^j Wondrous works in the land
of Ham,

And terrible things by the Red
Sea.

23 Therefore ^k he said that he
would destroy them,

Had not ^l Moses his chosen stood
before him in the breach,

To turn away his wrath, lest he
should destroy them.

24 Yea, they ^m despised the ⁿ pleas-
ant land,

They ^o believed not his word,

25 But ^p murmured in their tents,
And hearkened unto the
voice of Jehovah.

26 Therefore he ^q sware unto
them,

That he would ^r overthrow them
in the wilderness,

27 And that he would ^s overthrow
their seed among the nations,
And ^t scatter them in the lands.

28 They ^u joined themselves also
unto Baal-peor.

And ate the ^v sacrifices of the
dead.

29 Thus they ^w provoked him to
anger with their doings;

And the plague brake in upon
them.

30 Then ^x stood up Phinehas, and
executed judgment:

And so the ^y plague was stayed.

31 And that was ^z reckoned unto
him for righteousness,

Unto all generations for ever-
more.

Hos. 9. 10 ^a Num. 25. 3 ^b Num. 25. 4 ^c Num. 25. 1

^d Num. 25. 8 ^e Gen. 15. 6; Num. 25. 11-13

^a Or, holy one ^b Heb. lifted up his hand

^c Heb. make them fall.

- 32 They ^aangered him also at the waters of ¹Meribah,
So that it ^bwent ill with Moses for their sakes;
- 33 Because they were ^crebellious against his spirit,
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
- 34 They ^ddid not destroy the peoples.
As ^eJehovah commanded them,
- 35 But ^fmingled themselves with the nations,
And learned their works,
- 36 And ^gserved their idols,
Which became a snare unto them.
- 37 Yea, they ^hsacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,
- 38 And shed ⁱinnocent blood,
Even the blood of their ^ksons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;
- And the land was ^lpolluted with blood.
- 39 Thus were they ^mdefiled with their works,
And ⁿplayed the harlot in their doings.
- 40 Therefore was the ^owrath of Jehovah kindled against his people,
And he ^pabhorred his inheritance.
- 41 And ^qhe gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.

¹ Or, *strife*

- 42 Their enemies also ^roppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
- 43 Many times did he ^sdeliver them;
But they were rebellious in their ^tcounsel,
And were ^ubrought low in their iniquity.
- 44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he ^vheard their cry:
- 45 And he ^wremembered for them his covenant,
And ^xrepented according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
- 46 He made them also to be ^ypitied
Of all those that carried them captive.
- 47 ^aSave us, O Jehovah our God,
And ^bgather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to ^ctriumph in thy praise.
- 48 ^dBlessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say,
Amen.
^ePraise ye Jehovah.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 35, 36 ^b Ps. 147. 2 ^c Ps. 47. 1 ^d Ps. 41. 13; 72. 18; 89. 62

^e Heb. *Hallelujah*.

BOOK V

Jehovah delivers Men from manifold Troubles.

- 107 Oh ^agive thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
- 2 Let ^bthe redeemed of Jehovah say so,
Whom he hath ^credeemed from the hand of the adversary,
- 3 And ^dgathered out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and ^efrom the south.
- 4 They ^fwandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no ^gcity of habitation.

¹ Heb. *from the sea*.

- 5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their ^hsoul fainted in them.
- 6 Then they ⁱcried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
- 7 He led them also by a ^jstraight way,
That they might go to a ^kcity of habitation.
- 8 ^lOh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 9 For he ^msatisfieth the longing soul,
And the ⁿhungry soul he filleth with good.

^m Ps. 22. 26; 63. 5; 103. 5 ⁿ Ps. 146. 7; Mt. 5. 6; Lk. 1. 53

- 10 Such as ^asat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being ^bbound in affliction and iron,
- 11 Because they ^crebelled against the words of God,
And ^dcontemned the counsel of the Most High:
- 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labor;
They fell down, and there was ^enone to help.
- 13 Then they ^fcried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
- 14 He ^gbrought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And ^hbrake their bonds in sunder.
- 15 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 16 For he hath ⁱbroken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
- 17 Fools because of ^jtheir transgression,
And ^kbecause of their iniquities, are afflicted.
- 18 Their ^lsoul abhorreth all manner of food;
And they ^mdraw near unto the ⁿgates of death.
- 19 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
- 20 He ^osendeth his word, and ^phealeth them,
And ^qdelivereth them from their ^rdestructions.
- 21 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 22 And let them offer the ^ssacrifices of thanksgiving,
And ^tdeclare his works with singing.
- 23 They that ^ugo down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
- 24 These see the works of Jehovah,
And his wonders in the deep.
- 25 For he ^vcommandeth, and raiseth the ^wstormy wind,

^a Ps. 143. 3;
Is. 42. 7;
Mic. 1. 7, 8;
Lk. 1. 79;
^b Ps. 102. 20;
Job 36. 8;
^c Ps. 78. 40;
106. 7;
^d Num. 15.
31; 2 Chr.
36. 16;
Prov. 1. 25;
Is. 5. 24
^e Ps. 22. 11;
72. 12
^f ver. 6
^g ver. 10;
^h Ps. 86. 13
ⁱ Ps. 116. 16;
Jer. 2. 20;
30. 8; Nah.
1. 13; Lk.
13. 16;
Acts 12. 7
^j Is. 45. 1, 2
^k Is. 65. 4, 7;
Jer. 30. 14;
15; Ezek.
24. 23
^l Ps. 102. 4;
Job 33. 20
^m Ps. 88. 3;
Job 33. 22
ⁿ Ps. 9. 13;
Job 38. 17
^o Ps. 147. 15,
18; Mt. 8. 8
^p Ps. 30. 2;
103. 3; 147.
3; 2 K. 20. 5
^q Ps. 30. 3;
49. 15; 56.
13; 103. 4;
Job 33. 28,
29
^r Ps. 50. 14;
116. 17;
Lev. 7. 12
^s Ps. 9. 11;
73. 28; 118.
17
^t Is. 42. 10;
Jou. 1. 3
^u Ps. 105. 31,
34
^v Ps. 148. 8;
Jon. 1. 4
^w Ps. 92. 3, 4
^x Ps. 22. 14;
119. 28
^y Job 12. 25;
Is. 24. 20
^z Ps. 65. 7;
89. 9; Mt.
8. 26; Lk.
8. 24
^{aa} Ps. 78. 4;
111. 4
^{ab} Ps. 34. 3;
99. 5; Is.
25. 1
^{ac} Ps. 22. 22,
25
^{ad} Ps. 35. 18
^{ae} Ps. 74. 15;
Is. 42. 15;
50. 2
^{af} Gen. 13.
10; 14. 3;
19. 24, 25;
Dt. 29. 23
^{ag} Job 9. 6;
Jer. 17. 6
^{ah} Ps. 105. 41;
114. 8; Is.
35. 6, 7;
44. 18
^{ai} ver. 1. 7
^{aj} 2 K. 19. 29;
Is. 66. 21;
Am. 9. 14
^{ak} Gen. 12. 2;
17. 20; Ex.
1. 7; Dt. 1.
10
^{al} Dt. 7. 14

- Which ^alifteth up the waves thereof.
- 26 They mount up to the heavens,
they go down again to the depths:
Their soul ^bmelteth away because of trouble.
- 27 They reel to and fro, and ^cstagger like a drunken man,
And ^dare at their wits' end.
- 28 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
- 29 He ^emaketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they are quiet;
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
- 31 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his ^fwonderful works to the children of men!
- 32 Let them ^gexalt him also ^hin the assembly of the people,
And ⁱpraise him in the seat of the elders.
- 33 He ^jturneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
- 34 A ^kfruitful land into a ^lsalt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
- 35 He ^mturneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
- 36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a ⁿcity of habitation,
- 37 And sow fields, and ^oplant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
- 38 He blesseth them also, so that they are ^pmultiplied greatly;
And he ^qsuffereth not their cattle to decrease.
- 39 Again, they are ^rdiminished and ^sbowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
- 40 He ^tpoureth contempt upon princes,
And ^ucauseth them to wander ^vin the waste, where there is no way.

^a Ezek. 6. 11; 29. 15 ^b Ps. 38. 6; 44. 25; 57. 6 ^c Job 12. 21 ^d Job 12. 24 ^e Dt. 32. 10

¹ Heb. the way of their transgression.
² Heb. pits.

³ Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

- 41 Yet ^asetteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And ^bmaketh *him* families like a flock.
42 The ^cupright shall see it, and be glad;
And all ^diniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is ^ewise will give heed to these things;
And they will consider the ^flovingkindnesses of Jehovah.

God praised, and supplicated to give Victory.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

- 108** ^gMy heart is fixed, O God;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will ^hawake right early.
3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the peoples;
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy lovingkindness is great ⁱabove the heavens;
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens,
And thy glory above all the earth.
6 ^jThat thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer ^kus.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult;
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of my head;
Judah is my ^lceptre.
9 Moab is my washpot;
^mUpon Edom will I cast my shoe;
Over Philistia will I shout.
10 Who will bring me into the fortified city?
Who ⁿhath led me unto Edom?
11 ^oHast not thou ^pcast us off, O God?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
12 Give us help against the adversary;
For vain is the ^qhelp of man.

^a Ps. 59. 1;
113. 7, 8;
1 S. 2. 8
^b Ps. 113. 9;
Job 21. 11
^c Ps. 52. 6;
Job 22. 19
^d Ps. 63. 11;
Job 5. 16;
Rom. 3. 19
^e Ps. 64. 9;
Jer. 9. 12;
Hos. 14. 9
^f ver. 1-5;
^g Ps. 67. 7-11
^h Ps. 113. 4
ⁱ ver. 6-13;
^j Ps. 60. 5-12
^k Ps. 44. 9

^l Ps. 28. 1;
83. 1
^m Dt. 10. 21
ⁿ Ps. 10. 7;
62. 4
^o Ps. 120. 2
^p Ps. 69. 4

^q Ps. 38. 20

^r Ps. 69. 13;
141. 5
^s Ps. 35. 12;
38. 20
^t Jn. 7. 7;
10. 32

^u Zech. 3. 1

^v Ps. 1. 5
^w Prov. 28. 9

^x Ps. 55. 23
^y Acts 1. 20

^a Ex. 22. 24
^b Jer. 18. 21
^c Ps. 59. 15;
Gen. 4. 12;
Job 30. 5-8
^d Ps. 37. 25

^e Job 20. 15;
Neh. 5. 7

^f Is. 1. 7;
Lam. 5. 2;
Ezek. 7. 21
^g Ezr. 7. 28;
9. 9

^h Job 5. 4;
Is. 9. 17

ⁱ Ps. 21. 10;
37. 28

^k Ps. 9. 5;
Prov. 10. 7

^l Ex. 20. 5;
Num. 14. 18;
Is. 65. 6, 7; Jer. 32. 18

^m Neh. 4. 5;
Jer. 18. 23

- 13 Through God we shall do valiantly;
For he it is that will tread down our adversaries.

Vengeance invoked upon Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 109** ⁿHold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the ^omouth of deceit have they opened against me:
They have spoken ^punto me with a ^qlying tongue.
3 They have compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me ^rwithout a cause.
4 ^sFor my love they are my adversaries:
But ^tI give myself unto prayer.
5 And they have ^urewarded me evil for good,
And ^vhatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him;
And let ^wan ^xadversary stand at his right hand.
7 When he is judged, let him ^ycome forth guilty;
And let his ^zprayer ^{aa}be turned into sin.
8 Let ^{ab}his days be few;
And let ^{ac}another take his office.
9 Let his ^{ad}children be fatherless,
And his ^{ae}wife a widow.
10 Let his ^{af}children be vagabonds, and beg;
And let them ^{ag}seek their bread ^{ah}out of their desolate places.
11 Let ^{ai}the extortioner ^{aj}catch all that he hath;
And let ^{ak}strangers make spoil of his labor.
12 Let there be none to ^{al}extend kindness unto him;
Neither let there be ^{am}any to have pity on his fatherless children.
13 Let his ^{an}posterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their ^{ao}name be blotted out.
14 Let ^{ap}the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with Jehovah;
And let not the sin of his mother be ^{aq}blotted out.

⁸ Or, against ⁹ Heb. laid upon me.
¹⁰ Or, Satan Or, an accuser
¹¹ Or, become ¹³ Heb. snare.
¹² Or, far from ¹⁴ Or, continue

¹ Or, awake the dawn

² Another reading is, me. ³ Or, largiver

⁴ Or, Unto ⁵ Or, will lead me &c.

⁶ Or, Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off,
And goest . . . hosts? ⁷ Heb. salvation.

- 15 Let ^athem be before Jehovah continually,
That he may ^bcut off the memory of them from the earth ;
- 16 Because he remembered not to show kindness,
But persecuted the ^cpoor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to ^dslay them.
- 17 Yea, he loved cursing, and ^eit came unto him ;
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
- 18 He ^fclothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,
And it ^gcame into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
- 19 Let it be unto him as ^hthe raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is ⁱgirded continually.
- 20 This is the ^jreward of mine adversaries from Jehovah,
And of them that ^kspeak evil against my soul.
- 21 But deal thou with me, O Jehovah the Lord, ^lfor thy name's sake :
Because ^mthy lovingkindness is good, deliver thou me ;
- 22 For ⁿI am poor and needy,
And my heart is ^owounded within me.
- 23 I am gone ^plike the shadow when it ^qdeclineth :
I am tossed up and down ^ras the locust.
- 24 My ^sknees ^tare weak through ^ufasting ;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
- 25 I am become also a ^vreproach unto them :
When they see me, they ^wshake their head.
- 26 ^xHelp me, O Jehovah my God ;
Oh save me according to thy lovingkindness :
- 27 That they may ^yknow that this is thy hand ;
That thou, Jehovah, hast done it.
- 28 ^zLet them curse, but bless thou :
When they arise, they shall be put to shame,
But thy ^{aa}servant shall rejoice.
- 29 ^{ab}Let ^{ac}mine adversaries be clothed with dishonor,

^a Ps. 90. 8 ; Jer. 16. 17
^b Ps. 34. 16
^c Ps. 37. 14
^d Ps. 37. 32 ;
94. 6
^e Prov. 14. 14 ; Ezek. 36. 9 ; Mt. 7. 2
^f Jer. 29 ;
Ps. 73. 6 ;
Ezek. 7. 27
^g Num. 5. 22
^h Ps. 30. 11 ;
2 S. 22. 40 ;
Is. 11. 6
ⁱ Ps. 54. 5 ;
94. 23 ; Is. 5. 11
^j 2 Tim. 4. 14
^k Ps. 41. 5 ;
51. 19
^l Ps. 23. 3 ;
26. 11 ; 79. 9 ; 106. 8 ;
Ezek. 36. 22
^m Ps. 69. 10
ⁿ Ps. 40. 17 ;
86. 1
^o Ps. 143. 4 ;
Job 24. 12 ;
Prov. 18. 14
^p Ps. 102. 11
^q Ex. 10. 19 ;
Job 39. 20
^r Heb. 12. 12
^s Ps. 35. 13
^t Ps. 22. 6
^u Ps. 22. 7 ;
Jer. 18. 16 ;
Lam. 2. 16
^v Ps. 119. 86
^w Job 37. 7
^x 2 S. 16. 11,
12
^y Is. 65. 14
^z Ps. 132. 18 ;
Job 8. 22

^b Ps. 35. 26 ;
Job 8. 22
^c Ps. 22. 22
^d Ps. 16. 6 ;
73. 23 ; 110. 5 ; 121. 5
^e Ps. 37. 33
^f Mt. 22. 44 ;
Mk. 12. 36 ;
Lk. 20. 42, 43 ;
Acts 2. 34,
35 ; Heb. 1. 13
^g Mt. 26. 64 ;
Eph. 1. 20 ;
Col. 3. 1 ;
Heb. 1. 3 ;
8. 1 ; 10. 12 ;
12. 2
^h 1 Cor. 15. 26 ; Eph. 2. 22
ⁱ Ps. 45. 6 ;
Jer. 48. 17 ;
Ezek. 19. 14
^j Ps. 2. 9 ;
72. 8 ; Dan. 7. 13, 14
^k Judg. 5. 2 ;
Neh. 11. 2
^l Ps. 96. 9 ;
1 Chr. 16. 23
^m 2 S. 17. 12 ;
Mic. 5. 7
ⁿ Heb. 7. 21
^o Num. 23. 19
^p Zech. 6. 13 ;
Heb. 6. 5, 10 ; 6. 20 ;
7. 17
^q Ps. 109. 31
^r Ps. 68. 14 ;
78. 12
^s Ps. 2. 5, 12 ;

And let them ^acover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.

- 30 I will give great thanks unto Jehovah with my mouth ;
Yea, ^bI will praise him among the multitude.
- 31 For he will stand ^cat the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that ^djudge his soul.

Jehovah gives Dominion to the King.

A Psalm of David.

- 110 ^aJehovah saith unto my Lord, ^bSit thou at my right hand,
Until I make ^cthine enemies thy footstool
- 2 Jehovah will ^dsend forth the ^erod of thy strength out of Zion :
^fRule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
- 3 Thy ^gpeople ^hoffer themselves willingly
In the day of thy ⁱpower, ^jin holy array :
Out of the womb of the morning
^kThou hast the ^ldew of thy youth.
- 4 ^mJehovah hath sworn, and will ⁿnot repent :
Thou art a ^opriest for ever After the ^porder of Melchizedek.
- 5 The Lord ^qat thy right hand
^rWill ^sstrike through kings in the ^tday of his wrath.
- 6 He will ^ujudge among the nations,
^vHe ^wwill fill the places with ^xdead bodies ;
He ^ywill ^zstrike through the head ^{aa}in many countries.
- 7 He will ^{ab}drink of the brook in the way :
Therefore will he ^{ac}lift up the head.

Jehovah praised for his Goodness.

- 111 ^aPraise ye Jehovah.
I ^bwill give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart,

Rom. 2. 6 ; Rev. 6. 17 ^a Is. 2. 4 ; Joel 3. 12 ; Mic. 4. 3 ^b Is. 66. 24 ^c Ps. 68. 21 ^d Judg. 7. 5, 6 ^e Ps. 27. 6 ^f Ps. 138. 1

⁴ Or, stretch ⁵ Or, sceptre
⁶ Heb. are freewill-offerings. ⁷ Or, army
⁸ Or, in the beauty of holiness
⁹ Or, Thy wrath are to thee as the dew
¹⁰ Or, manner ¹¹ Or, Hath stricken
¹² Or, The places are full of &c
¹³ Or, hath filled ¹⁴ Or, over a wide land
¹⁵ Heb. Hallelujah.

¹ Or, is stretched out ² Or, totter
³ Or, Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . .
And they shall cover &c.

- In the ^acouncil of the upright,
and in the congregation.
- 2 The ^bworks of Jehovah are
great,
Sought out of all them that
have pleasure therein.
- 3 His work is ^chonor and majesty;
And ^dhis righteousness endureth
for ever.
- 4 He hath made his wonderful
works to be remembered:
Jehovah is ^egracious and merciful.
- 5 He hath ^fgiven ^gfood unto
them that fear him:
He will ever be ^hmindful of
his covenant.
- 6 He hath showed his people the
power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of
the nations.
- 7 The works of his hands are
ⁱtruth and justice;
All his precepts ^jare sure.
- 8 They are ^kestablished for ever
and ever;
They are ^ldone in ^mtruth and
uprightness.
- 9 He hath sent ⁿredemption unto
his people;
He hath commanded his covenant
for ever:
^oHoly and reverend is his
name.
- 10 The ^pfear of Jehovah is the
beginning of wisdom;
^qA ^rgood understanding have
all they that do ^shis commandments:
His ^tpraise endureth for ever.

Prosperity of him that fears Jehovah.

- 112** ^uPraise ye Jehovah.
^vBlessed is the man that
feareth Jehovah,
That ^wdelighteth greatly in his
commandments.
- 2 His ^xseed shall be mighty upon
earth:
The generation of the ^yupright
shall be blessed.
- 3 ^zWealth and riches are in his
house;
And his righteousness endureth
for ever.
- 4 ^{aa}Unto the upright there ariseth
light in the darkness:
He is ^{ab}gracious, and merciful,
and righteous.
- 5 Well is it with the man
that ^{ac}dealeth graciously and
lendeth;

¹ Heb. prey.

² Or, made

³ Or, Good repute

⁴ Heb. them.

⁵ Heb. Hallelujah.

^a Ps. 89. 7;
149. 1
^b Ps. 92. 5
^c Ps. 96. 6;
145. 5
^d Ps. 112. 3,
9; 119. 142
^e Ps. 86. 15;
103. 8; 145. 5
^f Mt. 6. 31-33
^g Ps. 105. 8
^h Rev. 15. 3
ⁱ Ps. 19. 7;
93. 5
^j Ps. 119.
169; Is. 40.
8; Mt. 5.
18
^k Ps. 19. 9
^l Lk. 1. 68
^m Ps. 99. 3
ⁿ Prov. 1. 7;
9. 10
^o Ps. 119. 98;
Prov. 3. 4
^p Ps. 145. 2
^q Ps. 128. 1
^r Ps. 1. 2;
119. 14
^s Ps. 127. 4
^t Ps. 128. 4
^u Prov. 3. 16;
8. 18
^v Ps. 97. 11;
Job 11. 17
^w Ps. 37. 21
^x Ps. 37. 26

^a Ps. 15. 5;
55. 22
^b Prov. 10. 7
^c Prov. 1. 33
^d Ps. 57. 7;
108. 1
^e Ps. 66. 4
^f Heb. 13. 9
^g Ps. 27. 1;
56. 11;
Prov. 3.
24; Is. 12. 2
^h Ps. 54. 7,
ref.
ⁱ 2 Cor. 9. 9
^k Ps. 75. 10;
89. 17; 92.
10; 148. 14
^l Ps. 86. 17
^m Ps. 35. 16;
37. 12; Mt.
8. 12; 25.
30; Lk. 13.
28
ⁿ Ps. 68. 7
^o Job 8. 13;
Prov. 10.
28; 11. 7
^p Ps. 135. 1
^q Ps. 34. 22;
69. 36; 79.
10; 90. 13
^r Ps. 145. 21;
Dan. 2. 20
^s Ps. 50. 1
^t Ps. 18. 3;
48. 1, 10
^u Ps. 97. 9;
99. 2
^v Ps. 8. 1; 57.
11; 148. 13
^w Ps. 35. 10;
89. 6; Ex.
15. 11
^x Ps. 103. 19
^y Ps. 11. 4;
138. 6; Is.
57. 15
^z Ps. 107. 41;
1. 5. 2. 8
^{aa} Job 36. 7
^{ab} Ps. 68. 6;
Gen. 21. 6,
7; 25. 21;
1. 8. 2. 5;
Is. 64. 1

- He shall maintain his cause in
judgment.
- 6 For he shall ^anever be moved;
The ^brighteous shall be had in
everlasting remembrance.
- 7 He shall not be ^cafraid of evil
tidings:
His ^dheart is fixed, ^etrusting in
Jehovah.
- 8 His ^fheart is established, he
^gshall not be afraid,
Until he ^hsee *his desire* upon his
adversaries.
- 9 He ⁱhath dispersed, he hath
given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for
ever:
His ^jhorn shall be exalted with
honor.
- 10 The ^kwicked shall see it, and
be grieved;
He shall ^lgnash with his teeth,
and ^mmelt away:
The ⁿdesire of the wicked shall
perish.

Jehovah praised for exalting the Humble.

- 113** ^oPraise ye Jehovah.
^pPraise, O ye ^qservants
of Jehovah,
Praise the name of Jehovah.
- 2 ^rBlessed be the name of Jeho-
vah
From this time forth and for
evermore.
- 3 ^sFrom the rising of the sun
unto the going down of the
same
Jehovah's ^tname is to be praised.
- 4 Jehovah is ^uhigh above all
nations,
And his ^vglory above the
heavens.
- 5 ^wWho is like unto Jehovah our
God,
That ^xhath his seat on high,
6 That ^yhumbleth himself ^zto
behold
*The things that are in heaven
and in the earth?*
- 7 He ^{aa}raiseth up the poor out of
the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from
the dunghill;
- 8 That he may ^{ab}set him with
princes,
Even with the princes of his
people.
- 9 He ^{ac}maketh the barren woman
to keep house,
*And to be a joyful mother or
children.*
- ^{ad}Praise ye Jehovah.

^e Or, to regard the heavens and the earth

God's Deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

- 114** When Israel went forth
 "out of Egypt,
 The house of Jacob from a peo-
 ple of ^bstrange language;
 2 Judah became ^chis sanctuary,
 Israel ^dhis dominion.
 3 The ^esea saw it, and fled;
 The ^fJordan was driven back.
 4 The mountains ^gskipped like
 rams.
 The little hills like lambs.
 5 What ^haweileth thee, O thou sea,
 that thou fleest!
 Thou Jordan, that thou turnest
 back?
 6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like
 rams;
 Ye little hills, like lambs?
 7 Tremble, thou earth, at the
 presence of the Lord,
 At the presence of the God of
 Jacob,
 8 Who ⁱturned the rock into a
^jpool of water,
 The ^kflint into a fountain of
 waters.

Heathen Idols contrasted with Jehovah.

- 115** "Not unto us, O Jehovah,
 not unto us,
 But ^aunto thy name give glory,
 For thy lovingkindness, and
 for thy truth's sake.
 2 Wherefore should the nations
 say,
 "Where is now their God?
 3 But our ^bGod is in the heavens:
 He ^chath done whatsoever he
 pleased.
 4 Their ^didols are silver and gold,
 The ^ework of men's hands.
 5 They have mouths, but they
^fspeak not;
 Eyes have they, but they see
 not;
 6 They have ears, but they hear
 not;
 Noses have they, but they smell
 not;
 7 They have hands, but they
 handle not;
 Feet have they, but they walk
 not;
 Neither speak they through
 their throat.
 8 They that make them shall be
 like unto them;
 Yea, every one that trusteth in
 them.
 9 O ^gIsrael, ^htrust thou in Jeho-
 vah:
 He is their ⁱhelp and their
 shield.

^a Ex. 13. 3
^b Ps. 81. 6
^c Ps. 78. 68,
 69; Ex. 16.
 17; 29. 45,
 46
^d Ex. 19. 6
^e Ps. 77. 16
^f Josh. 3. 13,
 16
^g Ps. 18. 7;
 29. 6; Ex.
 19. 18;
 Judg. 5. 5;
 Heb. 3. 6
^h Heb. 3. 8
ⁱ Ps. 96. 9
^j Ps. 78. 15;
 100. 41;
 Ex. 17. 6;
 Num. 20.
 11
^k Ps. 107. 35
^l Dt. 8. 15
^m Is. 48. 11;
 Ezek. 36.
 22
ⁿ Ps. 29. 2;
 96. 8
^o Ps. 79. 10
^p Ps. 42. 3
^q Ps. 103. 19
^r Ps. 135. 6;
 Dan. 4. 35
^s ver. 4-8;
^t Ps. 135. 15-
 18
^u Dt. 4. 28;
 2 K. 19.
 18; Is. 37.
 19; 44. 10,
 20
^v Jer. 10. 5
^w Ps. 118. 3;
 135. 19
^x Ps. 37. 3;
 62. 8
^y Ps. 53. 20

^a Ps. 22. 23;
 103. 11;
 135. 20
^b Ps. 98. 3
^c Ps. 103. 11;
 112. 1;
 128. 1
^d Dt. 1. 11
^e Ps. 102. 25;
 121. 2; 124.
 8; 134. 3;
 146. 6;
 Gen. 1. 1;
 Neh. 9. 6;
 Acts 14.
 15; Rev.
 14. 7
^f Ps. 89. 11
^g Ps. 8. 6
^h Ps. 6. 5, ref.
ⁱ Ps. 31. 17
^j Ps. 113. 2
^k Ps. 18. 1
^l Ps. 6. 8;
 66. 19; Is.
 37. 17;
 Dan. 9. 18
^m Ps. 17. 6;
 31. 2; 40. 1
ⁿ Ps. 18. 4;
 114. 5
^o Ps. 17. 13;
 32. 20
^p Ps. 89. 16;
 102. 8
^q Ps. 119.
 137; 145.
 17; Ezr. 9.
 16; Neh. 9.
 8; Jer. 12.
 1; Dan. 9.
 11
^r Ex. 34. 6
^s Ps. 10. 7;
 Prov. 1. 4
^t Ps. 79. 8;
 142. 6

- 10 O house of ^aAaron, trust ye in
 Jehovah:
 He is their help and their shield.
 11 Ye that ^bfear Jehovah, trust in
 Jehovah:
 He is their help and their
 shield.
 12 Jehovah ^chath been mindful
 of us; he will bless ^dus:
 He will bless the house of
 Israel;
 He will bless the house of
 Aaron.
 13 He will ^ebless them that fear
 Jehovah,
 Both small and great.
 14 Jehovah ^fincrease you more and
 more,
 You and your children.
 15 Blessed are ye of Jehovah,
 Who ^gmade heaven and earth.
 16 The heavens are ^hthe heavens
 of Jehovah;
 But ⁱthe earth hath he given
 to the children of men.
 17 The ^jdead praise not ^kJehovah,
 Neither any that go down into
^lsilence:
 18 But we will ^mbless ⁿJehovah
 From this time forth and for
 evermore.
^oPraise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

- 116** "I love Jehovah, because
 he ^aheareth
 My voice and my supplications.
 2 Because he hath ^binclined his
 ear unto me,
 Therefore will I call ^cupon him
 as long as I live.
 3 The ^dcords of death compassed
 me,
 And the pains of Sheol ^egat
 hold upon me:
 I found trouble and sorrow.
 4 Then ^fcalled I upon the name
 of Jehovah:
 O Jehovah, I beseech thee, ^gde-
 liver my soul.
 5 ^hGracious is Jehovah, and
ⁱrighteous;
 Yea, our God is ^jmerciful.
 6 Jehovah preserveth ^kthe sim-
 ple:
 I was ^lbrought low, and he
 saved me.
 7 Return unto thy ^mrest, O my
 soul:
 For Jehovah hath ⁿdealt boun-
 tifully with thee.

^a Jer. 6. 16; Mt. 11. 29 ^b Ps. 13. 6; 142. 7

¹ Heb. Jah. ² Heb. Hallelujah.
³ Or, found me

- 8 For thou hast ^adelivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
- 9 I will walk before Jehovah
In the ^bland of the living.
- 10 I ^{2c}believe, for I will speak :
I was ^agreatly afflicted :
- 11 I ^csaid in my ³haste,
^fAll men are liars.
- 12 What shall I ^grender unto Jehovah
For all his ^hbenefits toward me?
- 13 I will take the ⁱcup of salvation,
And ^kcall upon the name of Jehovah.
- 14 I will ^lpay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, ^min the presence of all his people.
- 15 ⁿPrecious in the sight of Jehovah
Is the death of his saints.
- 16 O Jehovah, truly I am ^othy servant :
I am thy servant, the ^pson of thy handmaid ;
Thou hast ^qloosed my bonds.
- 17 I will offer to thee ^rthe sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will ^scall upon the name of Jehovah.
- 18 I will ^tpay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, in the presence of all his people,
- 19 In the ^ucourts of Jehovah's house,
In the midst of thee, O ^vJerusalem.
- ^wPraise ye Jehovah.

A Psalm of Praise.

- 117** Oh ^xpraise Jehovah, all ye nations ;
Laud him, all ye peoples.
- 2 For his ^ylovingkindness is great toward us ;
And the ^ztruth of Jehovah *endureth* for ever.
- ^aPraise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Saving Goodness.

- 118** Oh ^bgive thanks unto Jehovah ; for he is good ;
^cFor his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
- 2 Let ^dIsrael now say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

^a Ps. 49. 15 ; 56. 13 ; 86. 13
^b Ps. 27. 13, ref.
^c 2 Cor. 4. 13
^d Ps. 88. 7
^e Ps. 31. 22
^f Ps. 62. 9 ; Rom. 3. 4
^g 2 Chr. 32. 25 ; 1 Th. 3. 9
^h Ps. 103. 2
ⁱ Ps. 16. 5
^k Ps. 80. 18 ; 105. 1
^l Ps. 50. 14
^m Ps. 22. 25
ⁿ Ps. 72. 14
^o Ps. 86. 16 ; 119. 125 ; 143. 12
^p Ps. 86. 16
^q Ps. 107. 14
^r Ps. 50. 14
^s ver. 13
^t ver. 14
^u Ps. 92. 13 ; 96. 8 ; 135. 2
^v Ps. 102. 21
^w Rom. 15. 11
^x Ps. 103. 11
^y Ps. 100. 5 ; 146. 6
^z Ps. 106. 1
^a Ps. 136. 1-26
^b Ps. 115. 9

^c Ps. 115. 10
^d Ps. 116. 11
^e Ps. 18. 6 ; 86. 7 ; 120. 1
^f Ps. 18. 19
^g Ps. 66. 9 ; Job 19. 27 ; Heb. 13. 6
^h Ps. 23. 4 ; 27. 1
ⁱ Ps. 56. 4, 11
^j Ps. 54. 4
^k Ps. 54. 7
^l Ps. 108. 12 ; 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8 ; Is. 31. 1, 3 ; 57. 13 ; Jer. 17. 5
^m Ps. 146. 3
ⁿ Ps. 3. 6 ; 88. 17
^o Ps. 18. 40
^p Dt. 1. 44
^q Ps. 58. 9
^r Ps. 140. 4
^s Ps. 86. 17
^t Ex. 15. 2 ; Is. 12. 2
^u Ps. 27. 1
^v Ps. 68. 3
^w Ps. 89. 13 ; Ex. 15. 6 ; Lk. 1. 61
^x Ps. 89. 13

^b Ps. 116. 8, 9 ; Hab. 1. 12
^c Ps. 73. 28 ; 107. 22
^d Ps. 73. 14 ; Jer. 31. 18 ; 1 Cor. 11. 32 ; 2 Cor. 6. 9
^e Ps. 86. 13
^f Is. 26. 2

- 3 Let the ^ahouse of Aaron now say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
- 4 Let them now ^bthat fear Jehovah say,
That his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
- 5 Out of my ^cdistress I called upon ^dJehovah :
^eJehovah answered me and ^fset me in a large place.
- 6 Jehovah is ^gon my side ; I will ^hnot fear :
ⁱWhat can man do unto me ?
- 7 Jehovah is on my side ^jamong them that help me :
Therefore shall I ^ksee my desire upon them that hate me.
- 8 It is ^lbetter to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in man.
- 9 It is ^mbetter to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in princes.
- 10 All nations ⁿcompassed me about :
In the name of Jehovah I will ^ocut them off.
- 11 They compassed me about ; yea, they compassed me about :
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
- 12 They compassed me about ^plike bees ; they are quenched as the ^qfire of thorns :
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
- 13 Thou didst ^rthrust sore at me that I might fall ;
But Jehovah ^shelped me.
- 14 ^tJehovah is my strength and song ;
And he is become ^umy salvation.
- 15 The voice of ^vrejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous :
The ^wright hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
- 16 The ^xright hand of Jehovah is exalted :
The right hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
- 17 I ^yshall not die, but live, And ^zdeclare the works of ^aJehovah.
- 18 ^bJehovah hath ^cchastened me sore ;
But he hath ^dnot given me over unto death.
- 19 ^eOpen to me the gates of righteousness :

^b Heb. Jah.

¹ Heb. lands. ² Or, believed, when I spake thus
³ Or, alarm ⁴ Heb. Hallelujah.

- I will enter into them, I will
give thanks unto ¹Jehovah.
- 20 This is the gate of Jehovah;
The ^arighteous shall enter into
it.
- 21 I will give thanks unto thee;
for thou hast ^banswered me,
And art ^cbecome my salvation.
- 22 The ^dstone which the builders
rejected
Is become the head of the
corner.
- 23 This is ²Jehovah's doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
- 24 This is the day which Jehovah
hath made;
We will ^erejoice and be glad
in it.
- 25 ^fSave now, we beseech thee, O
Jehovah:
O Jehovah, we beseech thee,
send now ^gprosperity.
- 26 ^hBlessed be he that ⁱcometh in
the name of Jehovah:
We have ^jblessed you out of
the house of Jehovah.
- 27 ^kJehovah is God, and he hath
given us ^llight:
Bind the sacrifice with cords,
even unto the ^mhorns of the
altar.
- 28 ⁿThou art my God, and I will
give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, ^oI will exalt
thee.
- 29 Oh ^pgive thanks unto Jehovah;
for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *en-
dureth* for ever.

Meditations and Prayers relating to the Law of God.

❖ ALEPH.

- 119** Blessed are they that are
⁴perfect in the way,
Who ^rwalk in the law of Jeho-
vah.
- 2 Blessed are they that ^kkeep his
testimonies,
That ^lseek him ^mwith the whole
heart.
- 3 Yea, they ⁿdo no unrighteous-
ness;
They walk in his ways.
- 4 Thou hast ^ocommanded ^{us} thy
precepts,
That we should observe them
diligently.
- 5 Oh that my ^pways were estab-
lished
To ^qobserve thy statutes!
- 6 Then ^rshall I not be put to
shame,

¹ Heb. Jah.

² Or, entereth

³ Heb. from Jehovah. ⁴ Or, upright in way

^a Pa. 16. 1, 2;
24. 3-6; 140.
13.
^b ver. 5;
^c Ps. 116. 1
^d ver. 14
^e Mt. 21. 42;
Mk. 12. 10,
11; Lk. 20.
17; Acts 4.
11; Eph. 2.
20; 1 Pet.
2. 7
^f Ps. 31. 7
^g Ps. 106. 47
^h Ps. 122. 6, 7
ⁱ Mt. 21. 9;
23. 39; Mk.
11. 9; Lk.
13. 35; 19.
38; Jn. 12.
13
^j Ps. 129. 8
^k 1 K. 18. 39
^l Ps. 18. 28;
27. 1; Eath.
8. 16; 1 Pet.
2. 9
^m Ex. 27. 2
ⁿ Ps. 63. 1;
140. 6
^o Ex. 15. 2;
Is. 25. 1
^p ver. 1
^q Ps. 101. 2,
6; Prov.
11. 20; 13. 6
^r Ps. 128. 1;
Ezek. 11.
20; 18. 17;
Mic. 4. 2
^s ver. 22,
168; Ps. 25.
10; 99. 7
^t ver. 10;
Dt. 4. 29
^u Dt. 6. 5;
10. 12; 11.
13; 13. 3;
30. 2
^v 1 Jn. 3. 9;
5. 18
^w Dt. 4. 13;
Neh. 9. 13
^x Ps. 40. 2;
Prov. 4. 26
^y Dt. 12. 1;
2 Chr. 7. 17
^z ver. 80

^b ver. 62
^c Ps. 38. 21;
71. 9, 18
^d 1 K. 2. 4;
8. 25;
2 Chr. 6. 16
^e ver. 2, 145
^f ver. 21, 118
^g Ps. 37. 31;
40. 8; Lk.
2. 19, 51
^h ver. 20, 64,
68, 108, 124,
135, 171
ⁱ Ps. 40. 9
^j ver. 72
^k ver. 111,
162
^l ver. 23, 48,
78, 97, 148;
Ps. 1. 2
^m Ps. 25. 4;
27. 11; Is.
58. 2
ⁿ ver. 24, 35,
47, 70, 77,
92, 113, 174
^o ver. 93
^p Ps. 13. 6
^q ver. 64; Ps.
39. 12;
Gen. 47. 9;
Lev. 25. 23;
1 Chr. 29.
16; Heb.
11. 13
^r ver. 40, 131

- When I have respect unto all
thy commandments.
- 7 I will ^bgive thanks unto thee
with uprightness of heart,
When I learn thy righteous
judgments.
- 8 I will observe thy statutes:
Oh ^cforsake me not utterly.

❖ BETH.

- 9 Wherewith shall a young man
cleanse his way?
By ^dtaking heed *thereto* accord-
ing to thy word.
- 10 With my ^ewhole heart have I
sought thee:
Oh let me not ^fwander from
thy commandments.
- 11 Thy word have I ^glaid up in my
heart,
That I might not sin against
thee.
- 12 Blessed art thou, O Jehovah:
^hTeach me thy statutes.
- 13 With my lips have I ⁱdeclared
All the ^kordinances of thy
mouth.
- 14 I have ^lrejoiced in the way of
thy testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
- 15 I will ^mmeditate on thy pre-
cepts,
And have respect unto ⁿthy
ways.
- 16 I will ^odelight myself in thy
statutes:
I will ^pnot forget thy word.

❖ GIMEL.

- 17 ^qDeal bountifully with thy ser-
vant, that I may live;
So will I observe thy word.
- 18 Open thou mine eyes, that I
may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.
- 19 I am a ^rsojourner in the earth:
Hide not thy commandments
from me.
- 20 My soul breaketh for ^sthe
longing
That it hath unto thine ordi-
nances at all times.
- 21 Thou hast ^trebuked the proud
^uthat are ^vcursed,
That do ^wwander from thy
commandments.
- 22 ^xTake away from me reproach
and contempt;
For I have ^ykept thy testimo-
nies.

¹ Ps. 68. 30 ² Ps. 37. 22; Dt. 27. 26 ³ ver. 10, 113
⁴ ver. 39 ⁵ ver. 2

⁶ Or, Cursed are they that &c.

- 23 "Princes also sat and talked
against me;
But thy servant did ^bmeditate
on thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my
^cdelight
And ^dmy counsellors.

† DALETH.

- 25 My ^asoul cleaveth unto the
dust:
^eQuicken thou me ^faccording
to thy word.
26 I declared my ways, and thou
answeredst me:
^gTeach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the
way of thy precepts:
So shall I ^hmeditate on thy
wondrous works.
28 My ⁱsoul ^jmelteth for heaviness:
^kStrengthen thou me according
unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of
falsehood;
And grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thine ordinances have I set
^lbefore me.
31 I ^mcleave unto thy testimonies:
O Jehovah, put me not to
shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt ⁿenlarge my
heart.

† HE.

- 33 "Teach me, O Jehovah, the way
of thy statutes;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 ^aGive me understanding, and
I shall ^bkeep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it ^cwith
my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the ^dpath of
thy commandments;
For therein do I ^edelight.
36 ^fIncline my heart unto thy
testimonies,
And not to ^gcovetousness.
37 Turn away mine ^heyes from be-
holding vanity,
And ⁱquicken me in thy ways.
38 ^jConfirm unto thy servant thy
word,
^kWhich is in order unto the fear
of thee.

^a ver. 161
^b ver. 15
^c ver. 16
^d Ps. 44. 25
^e ver. 37, 40,
88, 93, 107,
149, 154,
156, 159
^f ver. 65
^g ver. 12
^h Ps. 105. 2
ⁱ Ps. 22. 14;
107. 26
^j Ps. 20. 2;
^k 1 Pet. 5. 10
^l Dt. 11. 22
^m 1 K. 4. 29;
Is. 60. 5;
2 Cor. 6. 11,
13
ⁿ ver. 5, 12
^o ver. 27, 73,
125, 144, 169
^p 1 Chr. 22.
12; Ezek.
44. 24
^q ver. 2, 69
^r Ps. 25. 4;
Is. 40. 14
^s ver. 16;
Ps. 112. 1
^t 1 K. 8. 68
^u Lk. 12. 15;
Heb. 13. 5
^v Is. 33. 15
^w ver. 25;
Ps. 71. 20
^x 2 S. 7. 25

^a ver. 22
^b ver. 20
^c ver. 77
^d ver. 68, 76,
116, 170
^e Prov. 27. 11
^f ver. 39;
Ps. 102. 8
^g ver. 49, 74,
81, 114, 147
^h ver. 33
ⁱ Prov. 4. 12
^j ver. 94, 155
^k Mt. 10. 18;
Acts 26.
1, 2
^l ver. 16
^m ver. 97, 127,
159
ⁿ ver. 15

^o Job 6. 10;
Rom. 15. 4

^p Job 30. 1;
Jer. 20. 7

^q ver. 157;
Ps. 44. 18;
Job 23. 11
^r Ps. 103. 18

^s ver. 158;
Ex. 32. 19;
Ezr. 9. 3;
Neh. 13. 25
^t Ps. 89. 30

^u ver. 19;
Gen. 47. 9

- 39 "Turn away my reproach
whereof I am afraid;
For thine ordinances are good.
40 Behold, I have ^alonged after
thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteous-
ness.

† VAV.

- 41 Let thy ^blovingkindnesses also
come unto me, O Jehovah,
Even thy salvation, ^caccording
to thy word.
42 So shall I have an ^danswer for
him that ^ereproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth
utterly out of my mouth;
For I have ^fhoped in thine
ordinances.
44 So shall I ^gobserve thy law
continually
For ever and ever.
45 And I shall ^hwalk at liberty;
For I have ⁱsought thy pre-
cepts.
46 I will also speak of thy testi-
monies ^jbefore kings,
And shall not be put to shame.
47 And I will ^kdelight myself in
thy commandments,
Which I have ^lloved.
48 I will lift up my hands also
unto thy commandments,
which I have ^mloved;
And I will ⁿmeditate on thy
statutes.

† ZAYIN.

- 49 Remember the word unto thy
servant,
^aBecause thou hast made me to
hope.
50 This is my ^bcomfort in my
affliction;
^cFor thy word hath quickened
me.
51 The proud have ^dhad me greatly
in derision:
Yet have I not ^eswerved from
thy law.
52 I have ^fremembered thine or-
dinances of old, O Jehovah,
And have comforted myself.
53 ^gHot ^hindignation hath taken
hold upon me,
Because of the wicked that ⁱfor-
sake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my
songs
In the house of my ^jpilgrim-
age.

¹ Heb. the men of my counsel. ² Heb. droppeth.
³ Or, Who is devoted to

⁴ Or, Wherein ⁵ Or, That ⁶ Or, Horror

- 55 I have ^aremembered thy name,
O Jehovah, ^bin the night,
And have observed thy law.
56 This I have had,
¹Because I have ^ckept thy pre-
cepts.

¶ HHETH.

- 57 ²Jehovah is my ^dportion :
I have said that I would ^eob-
serve thy words.
58 I ^fentreated thy favor ^gwith
my whole heart :
^hBe merciful unto me ⁱ'accord-
ing to thy word.
59 I ^kthought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy
testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not,
To observe thy command-
ments.
61 The ^l'cords of the wicked have
wrapped me round ;
^mBut I have ⁿnot forgotten thy
law.
62 At ^omidnight I will rise to give
thanks unto thee
Because of thy ^prighteous ordi-
nances.
63 I am a ^qcompanion of all them
that fear thee,
And of them that observe thy
precepts.
64 ^rThe earth, O Jehovah, is full
of thy lovingkindness :
^sTeach me thy statutes.

¶ TETH.

- 65 Thou hast dealt well with thy
servant,
O Jehovah, according unto thy
word.
66 Teach me good ^t'judgment and
knowledge ;
For I have believed in thy com-
mandments.
67 ^u'Before I was afflicted I went
astray ;
But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art ^v'good, and ^w'doest
good ;
^xTeach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have ^y'forged a lie
against me :
With my whole heart will I
^z'keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as ^{aa}'fat as grease ;
But I ^{ab}'delight in thy law.
71 It is ^{ac}'good for me that I have
been afflicted ;
That I may learn thy statutes.

^a Ps. 63. 6
^b ver. 62 ;
Ps. 42. 8 ;
92. 2 ; 18
20. 9 ; Acts
16. 25
^c ver. 22, 69,
190

^d Ps. 16. 5,
ref.
^e Dt. 33. 9
^f 1 K. 13. 6
^g ver. 2
^h Ps. 41. 4 ;
56. 1 ; 57. 1
ⁱ ver. 41
^k Mk. 14. 72 ;
Lk. 19. 17
^l Ps. 140. 5 ;
Job 36. 8
^m ver. 83, 141,
153, 176
ⁿ ver. 55
^o ver. 7
^p Ps. 101. 6
^q Ps. 33. 5
^r ver. 12
^s Phil. 1. 9
^t ver. 71, 75 ;
Jer. 31. 19,
19 ; Heb.
12. 5-11
^u Ps. 80. 5 ;
106. 5
^v Ps. 125. 4 ;
Dt. 8. 16 ;
28. 63 ; 30. 5
^w ver. 12
^x Job 13. 4
^y ver. 56
^z Ps. 17. 10 ;
Dt. 32. 15 ;
Job 15. 27 ;
Is. 6. 10 ;
Jer. 5. 28
^{aa} ver. 16
^{ab} ver. 67, 75

^{ac} ver. 127 ;
Ps. 19. 10 ;
Prov. 8. 10,
11, 19
^{ad} Ps. 138. 8 ;
139. 15, 16 ;
Job 10. 8 ;
31. 15
^{ae} ver. 34
^{af} Ps. 34. 2 ;
35. 27 ; 107.
42

^{ag} ver. 43
^{ah} ver. 138
^{ai} Heb. 12. 10
^{aj} ver. 41
^{ak} ver. 16
^{al} ver. 60, 32
^{am} ver. 86
^{an} ver. 15
^{ao} ver. 1
^{ap} ver. 46
^{aq} Ps. 84. 2
^{ar} ver. 43
^{as} ver. 123 ;
Ps. 60. 3 ;
Is. 38. 14 ;
Lam. 2. 11
^{at} Job 30. 30
^{au} ver. 61
^{av} Ps. 39. 4
^{aw} Rev. 6. 10
^{ax} Ps. 7. 15 ;
57. 6 ; Jer.
18. 22

^b ver. 138
^c ver. 75,
161 ; Ps.
35. 19
^d Ps. 109. 26

- 72 The ^alaw of thy mouth is better
unto me
Than thousands of gold and
silver.

¶ YODH.

- 73 ^a'Thy hands have made me and
^bfashioned me :
^c'Give me understanding, that
I may learn thy command-
ments.
74 They that fear thee shall ^d'see
me and be glad,
Because I have ^ehoped in thy
word.
75 I know, O Jehovah, that thy
judgments are ^f'righteous,
And that ^g'in faithfulness thou
hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy loving-
kindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy
servant.
77 Let ^h'thy tender mercies come
unto me, that I may live ;
For thy law is my ⁱ'delight.
78 Let ^j'the proud be put to shame ;
for they have overthrown me
^k'wrongfully :
^lBut I will ^m'meditate on thy
precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn
unto me ;
ⁿ'And they shall know thy
testimonies.
80 Let my heart be ^o'perfect in thy
statutes,
That I be not ^p'put to shame.

¶ KAPH.

- 81 My ^a'soul fainteth for thy sal-
vation ;
^bBut I ^c'hope in thy word.
82 Mine ^d'eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, When wilt thou
comfort me ?
83 For I am ^e'become like a wine-
skin in the smoke ;
Yet do I ^f'not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the ^g'days of thy
servant ?
When wilt thou ^h'execute judg-
ment on them that persecute
me ?
85 The proud have ⁱ'dugged pits
for me,
Who are not according to thy
law.
86 All thy commandments are
^j'faithful :
They ^k'persecute me ^l'wrong-
fully ; ^m'help thou me.

³ Or, established ⁴ Or, with falsehood
⁵ Another reading is, Even they that know.

¹ Or, That
² Or, Jehovah is my portion, have I said : That
I may observe &c.

87 They had almost consumed me
upon earth;
But I ^aforsook not thy pre-
cepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving-
kindness;
So shall I observe the testi-
mony of thy mouth.

↳ LAMEDH.

89 ^bFor ever, O Jehovah,
Thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy ^cfaithfulness is unto all
generations:

Thou hast ^destablished the
earth, and it ^eabideth.

91 ^fThey abide this day accord-
ing to thine ^gordinances;
For ^hall things are thy ser-
vants.

92 Unless thy law had been my
ⁱdelight,
I should then have perished
^jin mine affliction.

93 I will ^knever forget thy pre-
cepts;
For with them thou hast
^lquickened me.

94 I am thine, ^msave me;
For I have ⁿsought thy pre-
cepts.

95 The wicked have ^owaited for
me, to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testi-
monies.

96 I have seen an end of all per-
fection;
But thy commandment is ex-
ceeding broad.

▷ MEM.

97 Oh how ^plove I thy law!
It is my ^qmeditation all the
day.

98 ^rThy ^scommandments make
me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding
than all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my
^tmeditation.

100 I understand ^umore than the
aged,
Because I have ^vkept thy pre-
cepts.

101 I have ^wrefrained my feet
from every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.

102 I have not ^xturned aside from
thine ordinances;
For thou hast taught me.

¹ Or, As for thine ordinances, they abide this
day

² Or, Thou through thy commandments makest

^a Is. 58. 2
^b ver. 160;
Is. 40. 8;
Mt. 24. 35;
^c 1 Pet. 1. 25
^d Ps. 36. 5;
^e 89. 1, 2
^f Ps. 148. 6
^g Eccl. 1. 4
^h Jer. 31. 35
ⁱ Ps. 104. 2-4
^j ver. 16
^k ver. 50
^l ver. 16, 83
^m ver. 25
ⁿ ver. 146
^o ver. 45
^p Ps. 40. 14;
Is. 32. 7
^q ver. 47, 48,
127, 163, 165
^r ver. 15
^s ver. 130;
Dt. 4. 6
^t ver. 15
^u Job 32. 7-9
^v ver. 22, 56
^w Prov. 1. 15
^x Dt. 17. 20;
Josh. 23. 6;
1 K. 15. 5

^y Ps. 19. 10;
Prov. 24.
13, 14
^z ver. 130
^a ver. 128
^b Prov. 6. 23
^c Neh. 10. 29
^d ver. 25, 50
^e ver. 25
^f Hos. 14. 2;
Heb. 13. 15
^g ver. 12
^h Judg. 12.
3; Job 13.
14
ⁱ ver. 16
^j Ps. 91. 3;
140. 5;
141. 9
^k ver. 10
^l Dt. 33. 4
^m ver. 14, 162
ⁿ ver. 36
^o ver. 33

^q 1 K. 18. 21;
Jas. 1. 8;
4. 8
^r ver. 47
^s Ps. 31. 20;
32. 7; 61. 4;
91. 1
^t Ps. 84. 9
^u ver. 74
^v Ps. 6. 8;
139. 19;
Mt. 7. 23
^w Ps. 37. 17,
24; 54. 4
^x Ps. 25. 2,
20; 31. 1,
17; Rom.
6. 5; 9. 33;
Phil. 1. 20
^y Ps. 12. 5;
Prov. 29. 25
^z ver. 6, 15

^a ver. 10, 21

103 How ^asweet are thy words
unto my ^btaste!
Yea, ^csweeter than honey to my
mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I ^dget
understanding;
Therefore I ^ehate every false
way.

▷ NUN.

105 Thy word is a ^flamp unto my
feet,

And light unto my path.

106 I have ^gsworn, and have con-
firmed it,
That I will observe thy right-
eous ordinances.

107 I am ^hafflicted very much:
ⁱQuicken me, O Jehovah, ac-
cording unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the
^jfreewill-offerings of my
mouth, O Jehovah,
And ^kteach me thine ordi-
nances.

109 My ^lsoul is continually in my
hand;

Yet do I not ^mforget thy law.

110 The wicked have ⁿlaid a snare
for me;
Yet have I not ^ogone astray
from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken
as a ^pheritage for ever;
For they are the ^qrejoicing of
my heart.

112 I have ^rinclined my heart to
perform thy statutes
For ever, even ^sunto the end.

▷ SAMEKH.

113 I hate them that are of a
^tdouble mind;
But thy ^ulaw do I love.

114 Thou art my ^vhiding-place
and my ^wshield:
I ^xhope in thy word.

115 ^yDepart from me, ye evil-doers,
That I may ^zkeep the com-
mandments of my God.

116 ^aUphold me according unto
thy word, that I may live;
And ^blet me not be ashamed
of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall
be ^csafe,
And shall ^dhave respect unto
thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast set at nought all
them ^ethat err from thy
statutes;
For their deceit is ^ffalsehood

³ Heb. palate.

⁴ Or, vain

- 119 Thou ¹puttest away all the wicked of the earth like ^adross;
Therefore I ^blove thy testimonies.
120 My flesh ^ctrembleth for fear of thee;
And I am ^dafraid of thy judgments.

AYIN.

- 121 I have ^edone justice and righteousness:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be ^fsurety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud ^goppress me.
123 Mine ^heyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
124 Deal with thy servant ⁱaccording unto thy lovingkindness,
And ^jteach me thy statutes.
125 I ^k'am thy servant; ^lgive me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for Jehovah to ^mwork;
For they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I ⁿlove thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all thy ^oprecepts concerning all things to be right;
And I ^phate every false way.

PE.

- 129 Thy testimonies are ^qwonderful;
Therefore doth my soul ^rkeep them.
130 The ^s'opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth ^tunderstanding unto the simple.
131 I ^u'opened wide my mouth, and ^vpanted;
For I ^w'longed for thy commandments.
132 ^x'Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Establish my ^y'footsteps in thy word;

¹ Heb. *causest to cease*.

And let not any iniquity ^bhave dominion over me.

- 134 ^c'Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts
135 ^d'Make thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And ^eteach me thy statutes.
136 ^f'Streams of water run down mine eyes,
Because they ^gobserve not thy law.

TSADHE.

- 137 ^h'Righteous art thou, O Jehovah,
And upright ⁱare thy judgments.
138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in ^j'righteousness
And very ^kfaithfulness.
139 My ^l'zeal hath ^mconsumed me,
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy ⁿword is very ^o'pure;
Therefore thy servant ^ploveth it.
141 I am small and ^q'despised;
Yet do I not ^r'forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And ^s'thy law is truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have ^t'taken hold on me;
Yet thy commandments are my ^u'delight.
144 Thy ^v'testimonies are righteous for ever:
'Give me understanding, and I shall live.

QOPH.

- 145 I have called ^w"with my whole heart; answer me, O Jehovah:
I will ^x'keep thy statutes.
146 I have called unto thee; ^y'save me,
And I shall observe thy testimonies.
147 I ^z'anticipated the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy words.
148 Mine eyes anticipated the night-watches,
That I might ^a'meditate on thy word.
149 Hear my voice ^b'according unto thy lovingkindness:

² Or, *in thy judgments*.
³ Heb. *tried, or, refused*.

³ Heb. *cut me off*.
⁴ Or, *found me*.

- ^aQuicken me, O Jehovah, ¹ac-
cording to thine ordi-
nances.
150 They draw nigh ²that follow
after wickedness;
They are far from thy law.
151 Thou art ^bnigh, O Jehovah;
And all thy commandments
are ^ctruth.
152 Of old have I ^aknown from
thy testimonies,
That thou hast founded them
^cfor ever.

ך RESH.

- 153 Consider mine ^faffliction, and
deliver me;
For I do not ^oforget thy law.
154 ^hPlead thou my cause, and
ⁱredeem me:
Quicken me according to thy
word.
155 Salvation is ^kfar from the
wicked;
For they ⁱseek not thy stat-
utes.
156 ^mGreat are thy tender mercies,
O Jehovah:
Quicken me according to thine
ordinances.
157 Many are my ⁿpersecutors and
mine adversaries;
Yet have I not ^oswerved from
thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the ^ptreacherous, and
^qwas ^qgrieved,
Because they observe not thy
word.
159 Consider how I ^rlove thy pre-
cepts:
^aQuicken me, O Jehovah, ac-
cording to thy lovingkind-
ness.
160 The ^ssum of thy word is
^utruth;
And every one of thy right-
eous ordinances *endureth*
^cfor ever.

ש SHIN.

- 161 ^aPrinces have persecuted me
without a cause;
But my heart ^bstandeth in
awe of thy words.
162 I ^crejoice at thy word,
As one that ^afindeth great
spoil.
163 I ^bhate and abhor falsehood;
But thy law do I ^clove.
164 Seven times a day do I praise
thee,

¹ Or, as thou art wont

² Or, that persecute me with wickedness

³ Or, loathed them

^a ver. 25
^b Ps. 34. 18;
145. 18; Is.
50. 8
^c ver. 142
^d ver. 125
^e ver. 89,
Lk. 21. 33
^f ver. 50
^g ver. 16;
Prov. 3. 1;
Hos. 4. 6
^h Ps. 35. 1;
1 S. 24. 15;
Mic. 7. 9
ⁱ ver. 134
^j Job 5. 4
^k ver. 45, 94
^l 2 S. 24. 14
^m ver. 86,
161; Ps.
7. 1
ⁿ ver. 51
^o Is. 21. 2;
24. 16
^p Ps. 139. 21
^q ver. 47
^r ver. 25
^s Ps. 139. 17
^t ver. 142
^u ver. 89, 152
^v ver. 23;
1 S. 24. 11;
26. 18
^w ver. 120
^x ver. 14, 111
^y 1 S. 30. 16;
Is. 9. 3
^z ver. 104,
128; Ps. 31.
6; Prov.
13. 5
^a ver. 47

^d ver. 7, 160
^e Ps. 37. 11;
Prov. 3. 2;
Is. 26. 3
^f Prov. 3. 23;
Is. 63. 13;
1 Jn. 2. 10
^g ver. 81,
174; Gen.
49. 18
^h ver. 129
ⁱ ver. 47
^k ver. 22
^l Ps. 139. 3;
Job 24. 23;
Prov. 6. 21
^m Ps. 18. 6;
102. 1; Job
16. 18
ⁿ ver. 27
^o ver. 65, 154
^p Ps. 28. 2;
130. 2; 140.
6; 143. 1
^q Ps. 22. 20;
31. 2; 59. 1
^r Ps. 51. 15;
63. 3
^s ver. 12;
Ps. 94. 12;
Is. 2. 3;
Mic. 4. 2
^t Ps. 51. 14
^u ver. 138
^v Ps. 37. 24;
73. 23
^w Josh. 24.
29; Lk. 10.
42
^x ver. 166
^y ver. 24
^z Is. 55. 3
^a Is. 53. 6;
Jer. 50. 6;
Mt. 18. 12;
Lk. 15. 4
^b ver. 16
^c Ex. 34. 27
^d K. 12. 27
^e Ps. 18. 6;
66. 14;
102. 2
^f Ps. 109. 2;

Because of thy ^arighteous
ordinances.

- 165 Great ^apeace have they that
love thy law;
And they have no ^aoccasion of
stumbling.
166 I have ^ghoped for thy salva-
tion, O Jehovah,
And have done thy command-
ments.
167 My ^hsoul hath observed thy
testimonies;
And I ⁱlove them exceedingly.
168 I have ^kobserved thy precepts
and thy testimonies;
For all my ⁱways are before
thee.

ת TAV.

- 169 Let my ^mcry come near before
thee, O Jehovah:
^aGive me understanding ^aac-
cording to thy word.
170 Let my ^psupplication come
before thee:
^aDeliver me according to thy
word.
171 Let my ^rlips utter praise;
For thou ^ateachest me thy
statutes.
172 Let my ^ttongue sing of thy
word;
For all thy ^ucommandments
are righteousness.
173 Let thy ^vhand be ready to
help me;
For I have ^xchosen thy pre-
cepts.
174 I have ^ylonged for thy salva-
tion, O Jehovah;
And thy law is my ^zdelight.
175 Let my ^asoul live, and it shall
praise thee;
And let thine ordinances help
me.
176 I have ^bgone astray like a lost
sheep; seek thy servant;
For I do ^cnot forget thy com-
mandments.

Prayer for Deliverance from the Treacherous.

A Song of ^dAscents.

- 120 ^eIn my distress I cried
unto Jehovah,
And he answered me.
2 Deliver my soul, O Jehovah,
from ^flying lips,
And from a ^gdeceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee,
and what shall be done more
unto thee,
Thou ^hdeceitful tongue?

Prov. 12. 22 ⁱ Ps. 62. 4; Zeph. 3. 13

- 4 ¹ Sharp arrows of the mighty,
With ^b coals of ² juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in
of ^c Meshech,
That I dwell among the ^a tents
of ^e Kedar!
6 My soul hath long had her
dwelling
With him that ^f hateth peace.
7 I ^g am for peace:
But when I speak, they are ^h for
war.

Jehovah the Keeper of his People.

A Song of Ascents.

- 121** I will ⁱ lift up mine eyes
unto ^k the mountains:
From whence shall my help
come?
2 I ^l help cometh from Jehovah,
Who ^m made heaven and earth.
3 ⁿ He will not ^o suffer thy foot to
be moved:
He that ^p keepeth thee will not
slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
Will neither slumber nor sleep.
5 Jehovah is thy ^q keeper:
Jehovah is thy ^r shade upon thy
right hand.
6 The ^s sun shall not smite thee by
day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 Jehovah will ^t keep thee from
all evil;
He will keep thy soul.
8 Jehovah will keep thy going out
and thy coming in
^u From this time forth and for
evermore.

Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 122** I was glad when they
said unto me,
Let us ^v go unto the house of
Jehovah.
2 Our feet ^w are standing
Within thy ^x gates, O Jerusa-
lem,
3 Jerusalem, that art ^y builded
As a city, that is ^z compact to-
gether;
4 Whither the tribes ^a go up, even
the tribes of ^b Jehovah,
For ^c an ordinance for Israel,
To give thanks unto the name
of Jehovah.

¹ Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty

man ² Or, broom

³ Or, Let him not suffer . . . Let him not
slumber that &c.

⁴ Or, have stood

⁵ Heb. a testimony.

^a Ps. 45. 5;
Prov. 25.
18; 18. 6, 28
^b Ps. 140. 10
^c Gen. 10. 2;
1 Chr. 1. 10;
Ezek. 27.
13; 38. 2;
3; 39. 1
^d S. 8. 1. 5
^e Gen. 25. 13;
Is. 21. 16;
60. 7; Jer.
2. 10; 49.
28; Ezek.
27. 21

^f Ps. 35. 20
^g Ps. 109. 4
^h Ps. 55. 21
ⁱ Ps. 123. 1;
Is. 40. 26
^k Ps. 87. 1
^l Ps. 124. 8
^m Ps. 115. 15
ⁿ Ps. 66. 9
^o Ps. 41. 2;
127. 1
^p Ps. 91. 4
^q Ps. 91. 1
^r Is. 49. 10;
Jon. 4. 8;
Rev. 7. 16
^s Ps. 91.
10-12
^t Ps. 113. 2;
115. 18
^u Ps. 42. 4;
Is. 2. 3;
Mic. 4. 2;
Zech. 8. 21
^v Ps. 9. 14;
87. 2; 116.
10; Jer.
7. 2

^x Ps. 48. 13;
147. 2
^y Neh. 4. 6
^z Ps. 84. 5;
Dt. 16. 16

^a Ps. 89. 29;
Dt. 17.
8; 2 Chr.
19. 8
^b Ps. 29. 11;
Jer. 29. 7
^c Ps. 102. 14
^d Ps. 61. 18;
Is. 62. 6
^e Ps. 48. 3;
13; Jer.
17. 27
^f Ps. 133. 1
^g Is. 25. 6;
Jn. 20. 19
^h Neh. 2. 10;
Esth. 10. 3
ⁱ Ps. 121. 1;
141. 8
^j Ps. 2. 4;
11. 4
^k Prov. 27.
18; Mal.
1. 6
^l Ps. 25. 15
^m Ps. 4. 1;
61. 1
ⁿ Ps. 119. 22;
Neh. 4. 4
^o Ps. 79. 4;
Neh. 2. 19
^p Job 12. 6;
Is. 32. 9, 11;
Am. 6. 1
^q Ps. 91. 17
^r Ps. 129. 1
^s Ps. 35. 25;
60. 1; 67. 3;
Num. 16.
30; Prov.
1. 12
^t Ps. 138. 7;
Gen. 30. 19
^u Ps. 18. 16;
32. 6; 69.
2; 144. 7;
Job 22. 11

- 5 For there ^v are set ^a thrones for
judgment.
The thrones of the house of
David.
6 ^b Pray for the ^b peace of Jeru-
salem:
^c They shall prosper that ^c love
thee.
7 Peace be within thy ^d walls,
And prosperity within thy ^e pal-
aces.
8 For my ^f brethren and compan-
ions' sakes,
I will now ^g say, ^h Peace be
within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of Je-
hovah our God
I will ⁱ seek thy good.

An Expectant Prayer for Jehovah's Help.

A Song of Ascents.

- 123** Unto thee do I ^j lift up
mine eyes,
O thou that ^k sittest in the
heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of ^l servants
look unto the hand of their
master,
As the eyes of a maid unto the
hand of her mistress;
So our ^m eyes look unto Jehovah
our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 ⁿ Have mercy upon us, O Jeho-
vah, have mercy upon us;
For we are exceedingly filled
with ^o contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the ^p scoffing of ^q those that
are at ease,
And with the ^r contempt of the
proud.

Praise for Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 124** ^s If it had not been Jeho-
vah who was on our
side,
^t Let Israel now say,
2 If it had not been Jehovah who
was on our side,
When men rose up against us;
3 Then they had ^u swallowed us up
alive,
When their ^v wrath was kindled
against us:
4 Then the ^w waters had over-
whelmed us,
The stream had gone over our
soul;

⁷ Or, were ⁸ Or, Salute ye Jerusalem

⁹ Or, May they

¹⁰ Or, speak peace concerning thee

- 5 Then the ^aproud waters had gone over our soul.
 6 Blessed be Jehovah,
 Who hath not given us as a ^bprey to their teeth.
 7 Our soul is ^cescaped ^das a bird out of the ^esnare of the fowlers :
 The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
 8 Our ^fhelp is in the name of Jehovah,
 Who made heaven and earth.

Jehovah round about his People.

A Song of Ascents.

- 125** They that trust in Jehovah
 Are as mount Zion, which ^gcannot be moved, but ^habideth for ever.
 2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem,
 So ⁱJehovah is round about his people
^kFrom this time forth and for evermore.
 3 For the ^lsceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous ;
 That the righteous ^mput not forth their hands unto iniquity.
 4 ⁿDo good, O Jehovah, unto those that are good,
 And to them that are ^oupright in their hearts.
 5 But as for such as ^pturn aside unto their ^qcrooked ways,
 Jehovah will lead them forth with the ^rworkers of iniquity.
^sPeace be upon Israel.

Thanksgiving for Return from Captivity.

A Song of Ascents.

- 126** When Jehovah ^tbrought back those that returned to Zion,
 We were ^ulike unto them that dream.
 2 Then was our ^vmouth filled with laughter,
 And our ^wtongue with singing :
 Then said they among the nations,
 Jehovah hath ^xdone great things for them.
 3 Jehovah hath done great things for us,
 Whereof we are ^yglad.
 4 Turn again our captivity, O Jehovah,
 As the ^zstreams in the South.

^a Job 38. 11
^b Ps. 27. 2 ;
 Prov. 30. 14
^c Ps. 141. 10 ;
 2 Cor. 11. 33 ; Heb.

11. 34
^d Prov. 6. 5
^e Ps. 91. 3 ;
 Hos. 9. 8

^f Ps. 121. 2
^g Ps. 46. 5
^h Ps. 61. 7 ;
 Eccl. 1. 4

ⁱ Zech. 2. 5
^k Ps. 121. 8
^l Ps. 89. 22 ;
 Prov. 22. 8 ; Is. 14. 5

^m Ps. 55. 20 ;
 1 S. 24. 10 ;
 Acts 12. 1

ⁿ Ps. 119. 68
^o Ps. 7. 10 ;
 11. 2 ; 32. 11 ; 36. 10 ;
 94. 15

^p Ps. 40. 4 ;
 101. 3 ;
 Job 23. 11

^q Prov. 2. 15 ;
 Is. 59. 8
^r Ps. 92. 7 ;
 94. 4

^s Ps. 128. 6 ;
 Gal. 6. 16
^t Ps. 85. 1 ;
 Jer. 29. 14 ;
 Hos. 6. 11, &c.

^u Acts 12. 9
^v Job 8. 21
^w Ps. 51. 14 ;
 Is. 35. 6

^x Ps. 71. 19 ;
 1 S. 12. 24 ;
 Lk. 1. 49

^y Is. 25. 9 ;
 Zeph. 3. 14
^z Is. 35. 6 ;
 43. 19

^a Ps. 80. 5 ;
 Jer. 31. 16 ;
 Lam. 1. 2

^b Is. 35. 10 ;
 51. 11 ; 61. 7 ; Gal. 6. 9

^c Ps. 78. 69
^d Ps. 121. 4
^e Gen. 3. 17
^f Ps. 60. 5
^g Job 11. 18, 19 ; Prov.

3. 24 ; Eccl. 6. 12
^h Ps. 113. 9 ;
 Gen. 33. 5
ⁱ Dt. 7. 13 ;
 28. 4 ; Is.

13. 18
^j Ps. 112. 2 ;
 120. 4
^k Ps. 128. 2, 3
^l Is. 29. 21 ;
 Am. 5. 12

^m Gen. 34. 20
ⁿ Ps. 112. 1
^o Ps. 119. 3
^p Is. 3. 10
^q Ps. 109. 11 ;
 Ezek. 23. 29 ; Hag.

2. 17
^r Eccl. 8. 12 ;
 Eph. 6. 3
^s Ezek. 19. 10
^t Ps. 52. 8, 144. 12
^u Ps. 134. 3
^v Ps. 20. 2, 135. 21
^w Ps. 122. 9
^x Ps. 103. 17 ;
 Gen. 48. 11 ;
 Prov. 17. 6
^y Ps. 125. 5

- 5 They that sow in ^btears shall reap in ^cjoy.
 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, ^dbearing seed for sowing,
 Shall doubtless come again with joy, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Prosperity comes from Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents ; of Solomon.

- 127** Except Jehovah ^abuild the house,
 They labor in vain that build it :
 Except Jehovah ^bkeep the city,
 The watchman waketh but in vain.
 2 It is vain for you to rise up early,
 To take rest late,
 To ^ceat the bread of toil ;
 For so he giveth unto his ^dbeloved ^esleep.
 3 Lo, ^fchildren are a heritage of Jehovah ;
 And the ^gfruit of the womb is ^hhis reward.
 4 As arrows in the hand of a ⁱmighty man,
 So are the children of youth.
 5 ^jHappy is the man that hath his quiver full of them :
 They shall not be put to shame,
 When they ^kspeak with their enemies ^lin the gate.

Blessedness of the Fear of Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents.

- 128** ^aBlessed is every one that feareth Jehovah,
 That ^bwalketh in his ways.
 2 For thou shalt ^ceat the ^dlabor of thy hands :
 Happy shalt thou be, and ^eit shall be well with thee.
 3 Thy wife shall be as a ^ffruitful vine,
 In ^gthe innermost parts of thy house ;
 Thy children like ^holive plants Round about thy table.
 4 Behold, thus shall the man be blessed
 That feareth Jehovah.
 5 ⁱJehovah bless thee ^jout of Zion :
 And see thou the ^kgood of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
 6 Yea, see thou thy ^lchildren's children.
^mPeace be upon Israel.

¹ Or, bearing the measure of seed

² Or, in sleep ³ Or, And peace upon Israel

Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

- 129** ¹Many a time have they
^aafflicted me from my
^byouth up,
 Let Israel now say,
² ¹Many a time have they afflicted
 me from my youth up:
 Yet they have ^cnot prevailed
 against me.
³ The plowers plowed upon my
 back;
 They made long their furrows.
⁴ Jehovah ^dis righteous:
 He hath cut asunder the ^ecords
 of the wicked.
⁵ Let them be ^fput to shame and
 turned backward,
 All they that ^ghate Zion.
⁶ Let them be as the ^hgrass upon
 the housetops,
 Which withereth before it ²grow-
 eth up;
⁷ Wherewith the reaper filleth not
 his hand,
 Nor he that bindeth sheaves, his
ⁱbosom:
⁸ Neither do they that go by say,
 The ^kblessing of Jehovah be
 upon you;
 We bless you in the name of
 Jehovah.

Hope in the Lord's Forgiving Love.

A Song of Ascents.

- 130** Out of the ¹depths have
 I cried unto thee, O
 Jehovah.
² Lord, ^mhear my voice:
 Let ⁿthine ears be attentive
 To the ^ovoice of my supplications.
³ If thou, ^pJehovah, shouldest
 mark iniquities,
 O Lord, ^qwho could stand?
⁴ But there is ^rforgiveness with
 thee,
 That thou mayest be ^sfeared.
⁵ I wait for Jehovah, my ^tsoul
 doth wait,
 And ^uin his word do I hope.
⁶ My soul ^vwaiteth for the Lord
 More than watchmen ^wwait for
 the morning;
 Yea, ^xmore than watchmen for
 the morning.
⁷ O Israel, ^yhope in Jehovah;
 For with Jehovah there is ^zlov-
 ingkindness,
 And with him is ^{aa}plenteous re-
 demption.
⁸ And he will ^{ab}redeem Israel
 From all his iniquities.

¹ Or, Much ² Or, is plucked up ³ Heb. Jah.

Childlike Trust in Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 131** Jehovah, my heart is
 not ^ahaughty, nor mine
^beyes lofty;
 Neither do I ^cexercise myself in
^dgreat matters,
 Or in things ^etoo wonderful for
 me.
² Surely I have ^fstilled and
 quieted my soul;
 Like a weaned ^gchild with his
 mother,
 Like a weaned child is my soul
 within me.
³ O Israel, ^hhope in Jehovah
ⁱFrom this time forth and for
 evermore.

Prayer for Jehovah's Blessing upon the Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

- 132** Jehovah, remember for
 David
 All ¹his affliction;
² How he swore unto Jehovah,
 And vowed unto ²the Mighty
 One of Jacob:
³ Surely I will not come into the
^{3a}tabernacle of my house,
 Nor go up into ⁴my bed;
⁴ I will not ^mgive sleep to mine
 eyes,
 Or slumber to mine eyelids;
⁵ Until I find out a ⁿplace for
 Jehovah,
⁶ A tabernacle for ^othe Mighty
 One of Jacob.
⁷ Lo, we heard of it in ^pEph-
 rathah:
 We found it in the ^qfield of
^rthe wood.
⁸ We will go into his ^staberna-
 cles;
 We will ^tworship at his ^ufoot-
 stool.
⁹ Arise, O Jehovah, into thy
^vresting-place;
 Thou, and the ark of thy
^wstrength.
¹⁰ Let thy priests be ^xclothed with
 righteousness;
 And let thy ^ysaints shout for
 joy.
¹¹ For thy servant David's sake
 Turn not away the face of
 thine ^zanointed.

¹ Gen. 35. 19; ¹ S. 17. 12 ² S. 7. 1 ³ Ps. 43. 3
⁴ Ps. 5. 7; 99. 5 ⁵ 1 Chr. 28. 2 ⁶ Ps. 68. 1; Num.
 10. 35; ⁷ 2 Chr. 6. 41 ⁸ ver. 14 ⁹ Ps. 78. 61 ¹⁰ Job.
 29. 14 ¹¹ ver. 16; ¹² Ps. 30. 4; 119. 5 ¹³ ver. 17; ¹⁴ Ps. 2. 2

¹ Heb. walk

² Heb. tent.

³ Heb. the couch of my bed

⁴ Heb. Tabernacles.

⁵ Or, Ephraim

⁶ Or, Jaar See 1 Chr. 13. 5.

- 11 Jehovah hath ^asworn unto David in truth;
He will not turn from it:
^bOf the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
- 12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall ^csit upon thy throne forevermore.
- 13 For Jehovah hath ^dchosen Zion;
He hath ^edesired it for his habitation.
- 14 This is my ^fresting-place for ever:
Here will I ^gdwell; for I have desired it.
- 15 I will ^habundantly ⁱbless her provision:
I will ^jsatisfy her poor with bread.
- 16 Her ^kpriests also will I clothe with salvation;
And her ^lsaints shall shout aloud for joy.
- 17 There will I make ^mthe ⁿhorn of David to bud:
I have ^oordained a ^plamp for mine anointed.
- 18 His enemies will I ^qclothe with shame;
But upon himself shall his ^rcrown flourish.

The Excellency of Brotherly Unity.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

133 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For ^sbrethren to dwell together in unity!

- 2 It is like the precious ^toil upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard;
That came down upon the ^uskirt of his garments;
- 3 Like the ^vdew of ^wHermon,
That cometh down upon the ^xmountains of Zion:
For there Jehovah ^ycommanded the blessing,
Even ^zlife for evermore.

Greetings of Night-watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

134 Behold, ^{aa}bless ye Jehovah, all ^{ab}ye servants of Jehovah.
That ^{ac}by night ^{ad}stand in the house of Jehovah.

¹ Or, surely

² Or, a horn to spring forth unto David

³ Or, prepared

⁴ Or, collar

^a Ps. 89. 3, 35
^b 2 S. 7. 12-16; 2 Chr. 6. 16
^c Lk. 1. 32;
^d Acts 2. 30
^e Ps. 78. 68
^f Ps. 68. 16
^g ver. 8
^h Mt. 23. 21
ⁱ Ps. 147. 14
^j Ps. 107. 9
^k ver. 9
^l Ezek. 29. 21; Lk. 1. 69
^m Ps. 18. 28;
ⁿ 1 K. 11. 36;
^o 15. 4; 2 K. 8. 19; 2 Chr. 21. 7
^p Ps. 35. 26;
^q Job 8. 22
^r Ps. 21. 3
^s Gen. 13. 8;
^t Heb. 13. 1
^u Ex. 29. 7;
^v 30. 25, 30;
^w Lev. 8. 12
^x Ex. 28. 33;
^y 39. 24
^z Prov. 19. 12; Hos. 14. 5; Mic. 5. 7
^{aa} Dt. 3. 9; 4. 48
^{ab} Ps. 48. 2;
^{ac} 74. 2; 78. 68
^{ad} Ps. 42. 8;
^{ae} Lev. 25. 21;
^{af} Dt. 28. 8
^{ag} Ps. 21. 4
^{ah} Ps. 103. 21
^{ai} Ps. 135. 1, 2
^{aj} 1 Chr. 9. 33
^{ak} Dt. 10. 8;
^{al} 1 Chr. 23. 30;
^{am} 2 Chr. 29. 11
^{an} Ps. 28. 2
^{ao} Ps. 63. 2
^{ap} Ps. 128. 5
^{aq} Ps. 124. 8
^{ar} Ps. 113. 1
^{as} Ps. 134. 1
^{at} Ps. 92. 13;
^{au} 116. 19
^{av} Ps. 100. 5;
^{aw} 119. 68
^{ax} Ps. 68. 4
^{ay} Ps. 147. 1
^{az} Ps. 105. 6;
^{ba} Dt. 7. 6;
^{bb} 10. 15
^{bc} Ex. 19. 5;
^{bd} Mal. 3. 17;
^{be} Tit. 2. 14;
^{bf} 1 Pet. 2. 9
^{bg} Ps. 48. 1;
^{bh} 145. 3
^{bi} Ps. 97. 9
^{bj} Ps. 115. 3
^{bk} Jer. 10. 13;
^{bl} 51. 16
^{bm} Job 28. 25,
^{bn} 26; 38. 25,
^{bo} 26; Zech. 10. 1
^{bp} Ps. 78. 51;
^{bq} 105. 36
^{br} Ps. 78. 43;
^{bs} Dt. 6. 22
^{bt} Ps. 136. 15
^{bu} ver. 10-12;
^{bv} Ps. 136. 17-21
^{bw} Ps. 44. 2
^{bx} Num. 21. 21-26;
^{by} Dt. 29. 7
^{bz} Num. 21. 33-35

- 2 ^cLift up your hands ^dto the ^esanctuary,
And bless ye Jehovah.
- 3 Jehovah ^fbless thee out of Zion;
Even he that ^gmade heaven and earth.

Praise for Jehovah's wonderful Works. Vanity of Idols.

135 ^hPraise ye Jehovah.
Praise ye the name of Jehovah;

- Praise ⁱhim, O ye ^jservants of Jehovah,
2 Ye that stand in the house of Jehovah,
In the ^kcourts of the house of our God.
- 3 Praise ye Jehovah; for ^lJehovah is good:
^mSing praises unto his name;
ⁿfor it is pleasant.
- 4 For ^oJehovah hath ^pchosen Jacob unto himself,
And Israel for his ^qown possession.
- 5 For I know that ^rJehovah is great,
And that our Lord is ^sabove all gods.
- 6 ^tWhatsoever Jehovah pleased, that hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps;
- 7 Who ^ucauseth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth;
Who ^vmaketh lightnings for the rain;
Who ^wbringeth forth the wind out of his treasures;
- 8 Who ^xsmote the first-born of Egypt,
Both of man and beast;
- 9 Who sent ^ysigns and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
Upon ^zPharaoh, and upon all his servants;
- 10 ^{aa}Who ^{ab}smote ^{ac}many nations,
And slew mighty kings,
- 11 ^{ad}Sihon king of the Amorites,
And ^{ae}Og king of Bashan,
And ^{af}all the kingdoms of Canaan,
- 12 And ^{ag}gave their land for a heritage,
A heritage unto Israel his people.
- 13 Thy ^{ah}name, O Jehovah, ^{ai}endureth for ever;

^c Josh. 12. 7-24 ^d Ps. 78. 55; Dt. 29. 8 ^e Ps. 102. 12; Ex. 3. 15

⁵ Or, in holiness
⁶ Heb. Hallelujah.

⁷ Heb. Jah.
⁸ Or, great

- Thy memorial name, O Jehovah,
throughout all generations.
- 14 For Jehovah will ^ajudge his
people,
And ^brepent himself concerning
his servants.
- 15 The ^cidols of the nations are
silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
- 16 They have mouths, but they
speak not;
Eyes have they, but they see
not;
- 17 They have ears, but they hear
not;
Neither is there any breath in
their mouths.
- 18 They that make them shall be
like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in
them.
- 19 O house of ^dIsrael, bless ye
Jehovah:
O house of Aaron, bless ye
Jehovah:
O house of Levi, bless ye Jeho-
vah:
Ye ^ethat fear Jehovah, bless ye
Jehovah.
- 21 Blessed be Jehovah ^fout of
Zion,
Who ^gdwelleth at Jerusalem.
^hPraise ye Jehovah.

Thanks for Jehovah's Goodness to Israel.

- 136** Oh ^agive thanks unto Je-
hovah; for he is good;
For ^bhis lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever.
- 2 Oh give thanks unto the ^cGod
of gods;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever.
- 3 Oh give thanks unto the ^dLord
of lords;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 4 To him who ^ealone doeth great
wonders;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 5 To him that ^fby understanding
made the heavens;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 6 To him that ^gspread forth the
earth above the waters;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 7 To him that ^hmade great lights;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:

¹ Heb. Hallelujah.

- 8 The ^asun to rule by day;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 9 The ^bmoon and stars to rule by
night;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 10 To him that ^csmote Egypt in
their first-born;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 11 And ^dbrought out Israel from
among them;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 12 With a ^estrong hand, and with
an ^foutstretched arm;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 13 To him that ^gdivided the Red
Sea in sunder;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 14 And ^hmade Israel to pass
through the midst of it;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 15 But ⁱoverthrew Pharaoh and
his host in the Red Sea;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 16 To him that ^jled his people
through the wilderness;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 17 To him that ^ksmote great kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 18 And slew famous kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 19 Sihon king of the Amorites;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 20 And Og king of Bashan;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 21 And gave their land for a her-
itage;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 22 Even a heritage unto Israel his
servant;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 23 Who ^lremembered us in our low
estate;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 24 And hath ^mdelivered us from
our adversaries;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever:
- 25 Who ⁿgiveth food to all flesh;

² Heb. shook off.

For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

26 Oh give thanks unto the ^a God of heaven;

For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

Sorrows of the Exiles in Babylon.

137 By the ^b rivers of Babylon,

There we sat down, yea, we ^c wept,

When we remembered Zion.

2 Upon the ^a willows in the midst thereof

We ^e hanged up our harps.

3 For there they that led us captive ^f required of us ¹ songs,

And ² they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*,

Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing ^h Jehovah's song

In a foreign land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, Let my right hand forget *her skill*.

6 Let my ^k tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,

If I remember thee not;

If I ^l prefer not Jerusalem

Above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O Jehovah, against the children of ^m Edom

The day of Jerusalem;

Who said, *Raise it, raise it,*

ⁿ Even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, ³ that ^o art to be destroyed,

Happy shall he be, that ^p rewardeth thee

As thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and ^q dasheth thy little ones

Against the rock.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Favor.

A Psalm of David.

138 ^r I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:

Before the ^s gods will I sing praises unto thee.

2 I will worship ^t toward thy holy temple,

And ^u give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:

For thou hast ^v magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day that I ^x called thou answeredst me,

¹ Heb. words of song. ² Or, our tormentors

³ Or, that art laid waste

^a Gen. 24. 3.

⁷; 2 Chr.

36. 23;

Ezr. 1. 2;

5. 11; Neh.

1. 4, &c.

^b Ezek. 1.

1. 3

^c Neh. 1. 4

^d Lev. 23. 40;

Is. 44. 4

^e Job 30. 31;

Is. 24. 8;

Ezek. 26.

^f Ps. 80. 6

^g Ps. 79. 7;

Is. 49. 17;

64. 11

^h 2 Chr. 29.

27; Neh.

12. 46

ⁱ Is. 65. 11

^k Ps. 22. 15;

Job 29. 10;

Ezek. 3. 26

^l Neh. 2. 3

^m Ps. 83. 4-8;

Is. 34. 5, 6;

Jer. 49. 7-22;

Lam.

4. 21;

Ezek. 25.

12-14; 35.

ⁿ 2; Am. 1.

11; Obad.

10-14

^o Ps. 74. 7;

Hab. 3. 13

^p Is. 13. 1-22;

47. 1-15;

Jer. 25. 12;

50. 1-46;

51. 1-64

^q Jer. 60. 15;

51. 24, 35,

36, 49

^r 2 K. 8. 12;

Is. 13. 16;

Hos. 13.

^s 16; Nah.

3. 10

^t Ps. 111. 1

^u Ps. 95. 3;

95. 4; 97. 7

^v Ps. 5. 7;

28. 2; 1 K.

8. 29

^w Ps. 140. 13

^x Is. 42. 21

^y Ps. 118. 5

^z Ps. 28. 7;

46. 1

^a Ps. 72. 11;

102. 15

^b Ps. 145. 7

^c Ps. 21. 5

^d Ps. 113. 4-7

^e Prov. 3. 34;

Is. 57. 15;

Lk. 1. 48;

^f Jas. 4. 6

^g Ps. 40. 4;

101. 5

^h Ps. 23. 4;

143. 11

ⁱ Ps. 71. 20;

Ezr. 9. 8,

9; Is. 57. 15

^j Ex. 7. 6;

15. 12; Is.

5. 25; Jer.

51. 25;

Ezek. 6.

14; 25. 13,

&c.

^k Ps. 20. 6;

60. 5

^l Ps. 67. 2;

Phil. 1. 6

^m Ps. 135. 1

ⁿ Ps. 27. 9;

71. 9; 119. 8

^o Ps. 100. 3;

Job 10. 3;

14. 15

Thou didst encourage me with ^p strength in my soul.

4 ^z All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O Jehovah,

For they have heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall ^a sing of the ways of Jehovah;

For ^b great is the glory of Jehovah.

6 For ^c though Jehovah is high, yet hath he ^d respect unto the lowly;

But the ^e haughty he knoweth from afar.

7 Though I ^f walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt ^g revive me;

Thou wilt ^h stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies,

And thy right hand will ⁱ save me.

8 Jehovah will ^k perfect that which concerneth me:

Thy ^l lovingkindness, O Jehovah, *endureth* for ever;

^m Forsake not the ⁿ works of thine own hands.

God's Omnipresence and Omniscience.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

139 O Jehovah, thou hast ^o searched me, and

known ^p me.

2 Thou ^q knowest my downsitting and mine uprising;

Thou ^r understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou ^s searchest out my path and my lying down,

And art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue,

But, lo, O Jehovah, thou ^t knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast ^u beset me behind and before,

And ^v laid thy hand upon me.

6 ^w Such ^x knowledge is ^y too wonderful for me;

It is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 ^z Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?

Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

^o Ps. 17. 3; 44. 21, Jer. 12. 3 ^p 2 K. 19. 27 ^q Ps. 94. 11; Is. 66. 18 ^r Job 14. 16; 31. 4 ^s Heb. 4. 13 ^t Ps. 34. 7; 125. 2 ^u Job 9. 33 ^v Rom. 11. 33 ^w Job 42. 3

^z Jer. 23. 24

⁴ Or, winnowest

8 ^a If I ascend up into heaven,
thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol,
behold, ^b thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the
morning,
And dwell in the uttermost
parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand
^c lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold
me.
11 If I say, Surely the ^d darkness
shall ^e overwhelm me,
^f And the light about me shall
be night;
12 Even the ^g darkness hideth not
from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The ^h darkness and the light
are both alike ⁱ to thee.
13 For thou didst ^j form my ^k in-
ward parts:
Thou didst ^l cover me in my
mother's womb.
14 I will give thanks unto thee;
for I am fearfully and won-
derfully made:
^m Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth
right well.
15 My ⁿ frame was not hidden
from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the
^o lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine ^p eyes did see mine un-
formed substance;
And in ^q thy book they were all
written,
Even the ^r days that were
ordained ^s for me,
When as yet there was none
of them.
17 How precious also are thy
^t thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they
are ^u more in number than
the sand:
When ^v I awake, I am still with
thee.
19 ^w Surely thou wilt ^x slay the
wicked, O God:
^y Depart from me therefore, ye
^z bloodthirsty men.
20 For they ^{aa} speak against thee
wickedly,
And thine enemies ^{ab} take thy
name in vain.

¹ Or, cover
² Or, Then the night shall be light about me
³ Heb. reins. ⁴ Or, knit me together
⁵ Or, Oh that thou wouldst stay
⁶ Or, after thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as other-
wise read, rebel against thee
⁷ Or, lift themselves up against thee for vanity

^a Am. 9. 2-4
^b Job 26. 6;
Prov. 15. 11
^c Ps. 26. 2, 3
^d Job 22. 13
^e Job 34. 22;
Dan. 2. 22
^f 1. Jn. 1. 5
^g Ps. 119. 73;
Is. 44. 24
^h Job 10. 11
ⁱ Ps. 40. 5
^j Job 10. 8-
10; Eccl.
11. 5
^k Ps. 63. 9
^l Ps. 66. 8
^m Job 14. 5
ⁿ Ps. 92. 5
^o Ps. 40. 5
^p Ps. 3. 6
^q Is. 11. 4
^r Ps. 6. 8;
119. 115
^s Ps. 5. 6
^t Jude 15
^u Ex. 20. 7;
Dt. 5. 11

^x Ps. 26. 5;
31. 6
^y Ps. 119. 158
^z Ps. 26. 2
^{aa} Ps. 7. 9;
Prov. 17. 3;
Jer. 11. 20;
^{ab} Th. 2. 4
^{ac} Ps. 146. 9;
Prov. 15. 9;
28. 10; Jer.
25. 5; 36. 3
^{ad} Ps. 5. 8;
143. 10
^{ae} Ps. 16. 11
^{af} Ps. 17. 13;
69. 2; 71. 4
^{ag} ver. 11;
^{ah} Ps. 18. 48;
86. 14
^{ai} Ps. 7. 14;
36. 4; 52.
2; Prov. 6.
14; Is. 59.
15
^{aj} Ps. 56. 6
^{ak} Ps. 67. 4;
61. 3
^{al} Ps. 68. 4;
Rom. 3.
13; Jas.
3. 8
^{am} ver. 1
^{an} Ps. 36. 11
^{ao} Ps. 35. 7;
141. 9; 142.
3; Job 18. 9
^{ap} Ps. 31. 4;
57. 6; Lam.
1. 13
^{aq} Ps. 141. 9;
Is. 8. 14;
^{ar} Am. 3. 5
^{as} Ps. 16. 2;
31. 14
^{at} Ps. 143. 1
^{au} Ps. 116. 1;
130. 2
^{av} Ps. 28. 8;
118. 14
^{aw} Ps. 144. 10
^{ax} Ps. 112. 10
^{ay} Ps. 10. 2,
3; Esth.
9. 25

^{az} Ps. 7. 16;
Prov. 18. 7
^{ba} Ps. 11. 6

21 Do not I ^a hate them, O Jeho-
vah, that hate thee?
And ^b am not I ^c grieved with
those that rise up against
thee?
22 I hate them with perfect
hatred:
They are become mine enemies.
23 ^d Search me, O God, and know
my heart:
^e Try me, and know my thoughts;
24 And see if there be any ^f wicked
way in me,
And ^g lead me in the ^h way ever-
lasting.

Prayer for Protection against Persecutors.
For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

140 ⁱ Deliver me, O Jehovah,
from the evil man;
Preserve me from the ^j violent
man:
2 Who ^k devise mischiefs in their
heart;
Continually do they ^l gather
themselves together for war.
3 They have ^m sharpened their
tongue like a serpent;
ⁿ Adders' poison is under their
lips. [Selah
4 Keep me, O Jehovah, from the
hands of the wicked;
^o Preserve me from the violent
man:
Who have purposed to ^p thrust
aside my steps.
5 The proud have ^q hid a snare
for me, and cords;
They have spread a ^r net by
the wayside;
They have set ^s gins for me. [Selah
6 I ^t said unto Jehovah, Thou
art my God:
^u Give ear unto the ^v voice of my
supplications, O Jehovah.
7 O Jehovah the Lord, ^w the
strength of my salvation,
Thou hast ^x covered my head
in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O Jehovah, the
^y desires of the wicked;
Further not ^z his evil device,
lest they exalt themselves. [Selah
9 As for the head of those that
compass me about,
Let the ^{aa} mischief of their own
lips cover them.
10 Let ^{ab} burning coals fall upon
them:

^a Or, do not I loathe ⁹ Or, way of pain
¹⁰ Or, stir up wars

Let them be ^acast into the fire,
Into ¹deep pits, whence they
^bshall not rise.

11 ²An evil speaker shall not be
established in the earth:

^cEvil shall hunt the violent
man to overthrow him.

12 I know that Jehovah will
^dmaintain the cause of the
afflicted,

And ^ejustice for the needy.

13 Surely the ^frighteous shall
give thanks unto thy name:
The ^gupright shall dwell in
thy presence.

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

141 Jehovah, I have called
upon thee; ^hmake haste
unto me:

ⁱGive ear unto my voice, when
I call unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth as
^kincense before thee;

The lifting up of my hands as
the ^levening ^msacrifice.

3 Set a ⁿwatch, O Jehovah, before
my mouth;

Keep the ^odoor of my lips.

4 ^pIncline not my heart to any
evil thing,

To practise deeds of wickedness
With men that ^qwork iniquity:

And ^rlet me not eat of their
dainties.

5 Let the ^srighteous smite me,
^tit shall be a kindness;

And let him reprove me, ^uit
shall be as ^voil upon the
head;

Let not my head refuse it:

For ^weven in their ^xwicked-
ness shall my prayer con-
tinue.

6 Their judges are ^ythrown down
by the sides of the rock;

And they shall hear my words;
for they are sweet.

7 As when one ^zploweth and
cleaveth the earth,

Our ^{aa}bones are scattered at the
^{ab}mouth of Sheol.

8 For mine ^{ac}eyes are unto thee,
O Jehovah the Lord:

In thee do I ^{ad}take refuge;

^{ae}leave not my soul desti-
tute.

9 Keep me from the ^{af}snare which
they have laid for me,

^{ag}Or, floods ^{ah}Heb. A man of tongue.

^{ai}Or, still is my prayer against their wickedness

^{aj}Or, calamities

^{ak}Or, pour thou not out my life

^{al}Ps. 21. 9;

^{am}Mt. 3. 10

^{an}Ps. 36. 12

^{ao}Ps. 34. 21

^{ap}Ps. 9. 4;

^{aq}18. 27; 82.

^{ar}3; 1 K. 8.

^{as}45, 49

^{at}Ps. 12. 5;

^{au}35. 10

^{av}Ps. 97. 12

^{aw}Ps. 11. 7;

^{ax}16. 11; 17.

^{ay}15

^{az}Ps. 22. 19;

^{ba}38. 22; 70. 5

^{bb}Ps. 6. 1,

^{bc}143. 1

^{bd}Ex. 30. 8,

^{be}Lk. 1. 10;

^{bf}Lev. 5. 8;

^{bg}8. 3, 4

^{bh}Ex. 29. 41;

^{bi}1 K. 18. 20,

^{bj}36; Dan.

^{bk}9. 21

^{bl}Ps. 34. 13;

^{bm}39. 1;

^{bn}Prov. 13.

^{bo}3; 21. 23

^{bp}Mic. 7. 6

^{bq}Ps. 119. 36

^{br}Is. 32. 6;

^{bs}Hos. 6. 8;

^{bt}Mal. 3. 15

^{bu}Prov. 23. 6;

^{bv}Prov. 9. 8;

^{bw}19. 25; 25.

^{bx}12; 27. 6;

^{by}Ecc. 7. 5;

^{bz}Gal. 6. 1

^{ca}Ps. 23. 5;

^{cb}133. 2

^{cc}Ps. 35. 14

^{cd}2 Chr. 25.

^{ce}12

^{cf}Ps. 129. 3

^{cg}Ps. 53. 5

^{ch}Ps. 88. 3-5;

^{ci}Num. 16.

^{cj}32, 33

^{ck}Ps. 25. 15;

^{cl}123. 2

^{cm}Ps. 2. 12;

^{cn}11. 1

^{co}Ps. 27. 9

^{cp}Ps. 38. 12;

^{cq}64. 5; 91. 3

^{cr}Ps. 140. 5

^{cs}Ps. 7. 16;

^{ct}67. 6

^{cu}Ps. 124. 7

^{cv}1 S. 22. 1;

^{cw}24. 3

^{cx}Ps. 77. 1

^{cy}Ps. 30. 8

^{cz}Ps. 102.

^{da}title

^{db}Ps. 77. 2

^{dc}Ps. 77. 3;

^{dd}143. 4

^{de}Ps. 140. 5

^{df}Ps. 31. 11,

^{dg}88. 8, 18

^{dh}Job 11. 20;

^{di}Jer. 25. 35

^{dj}Jer. 30. 17

^{dk}Ps. 91. 2, 9

^{dl}Ps. 16. 5;

^{dm}73. 26;

^{dn}Ps. 27. 13

^{do}Ps. 17. 1

^{dp}Ps. 79. 8;

^{dq}116. 6

^{dr}Ps. 18. 17

^{ds}Ps. 143. 11;

^{dt}146. 7

^{du}Ps. 13. 6

^{dv}Ps. 140. 6

^{dw}Ps. 89. 1. 2

^{dx}Ps. 71. 2

^{dy}Job 14. 3;

^{dz}22. 4

^{ea}Ps. 130. 3;

^{eb}1 K. 8. 46;

^{ec}Job 4. 17;

And from the ^agins of the
workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked ^bfall into their
own nets,

Whilst that I withal ^cescape.

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

Maschil of David, when he was ^din the
cave; a Prayer.

142 I ^ecry with my voice
unto Jehovah;

With my voice unto Jehovah
do I ^fmake supplication.

2 I ^gpour out my complaint before
him;

I show before him my ^htrouble.

3 When ⁱmy spirit ^jwas over-
whelmed within me,

Thou knewest my path.

In the way wherein I walk

Have they ^khidden a snare for
me.

4 Look on ^lmy right hand, and
see;

For there is ^mno man that know-
eth me:

ⁿRefuge hath failed me;

^oNo man careth for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Jehovah;

I said, Thou art ^pmy refuge,

My ^qportion in the ^rland of the
living.

6 ^sAttend unto my cry;

For I am ^tbrought very low:

Deliver me from my perse-
cutors;

For they are ^ustronger than I.

7 ^vBring my soul out of prison,

That I may give thanks unto
thy name:

The righteous shall ^wcompass
me about;

For thou wilt ^xdeal bountifully
with me.

Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.

A Psalm of David.

143 Hear my prayer, O Je-
hovah; ^agive ear to
my supplications:

In thy ^bfaithfulness answer me,
and in thy ^crighteousness.

2 And ^denter not into judgment
with thy servant;

For in thy sight ^eno man living
is righteous.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted
my soul;

He hath smitten my life ^fdown
to the ground:

9. 2; 25. 4; Ecc. 7. 20 / Ps. 44. 25

^gHeb. pass over. ^hOr, fainting

ⁱOr, crown themselves because of me

He ^a hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore ¹ is ^b my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is ^c desolate.

5 I ^d remember the days of old;
I ^e meditate on all thy doings;
I ^f muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I ^g spread forth my hands unto thee:

My ^h soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary land. [Selah]

7 Make haste to answer me, O Jehovah; my ⁱ spirit faileth:
^j Hide not thy face from me, Lest I become like ^m them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy ⁿ lovingkindness in the morning;

For ^o in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the ^p way wherein I should walk;
For I ^q lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Jehovah, from mine enemies:

^r I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will;
For thou art my God:

^s Thy Spirit is good;
^t Lead me in ^u the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O Jehovah, ^v for thy name's sake:

^w In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And in thy lovingkindness ^x cut off mine enemies,
And ^y destroy all them that afflict my soul;
For ^z I am thy servant.

Prayer for Rescue. A happy People described.

A Psalm of David.

144 Blessed be Jehovah ^a my rock,
Who ^b teacheth my hands to war,
And my fingers to fight:

2 My lovingkindness, and ^c my fortress,
My ^d high tower, and my deliverer;

My ^e shield, and he in whom I take refuge;
Who ^f subdueth my people under me.

¹ Or, my spirit fainteth

² Heb. Unto thee have I hidden.

³ Or, Let thy good Spirit lead me

⁴ Or, a plain country

^a Ps. 88. 6;

Lam. 3. 6

^b Ps. 142. 3

^c Lam. 3. 11

^d Ps. 77. 5,

10, 11

^e Ps. 77. 12

^f Ps. 105. 2

^g Ps. 88. 9;

Job 11. 13

^h Ps. 42. 2;

63. 1

ⁱ Ps. 69. 17

^j Ps. 75. 26;

84. 2; Jer.

8. 18; Lam.

1. 22

^k Ps. 27. 9;

69. 17;

102. 2

^m Ps. 28. 1;

88. 4

ⁿ Ps. 90. 14

^o Ps. 25. 2

^p Ps. 27. 11;

32. 8; 86. 11

^q Ps. 25. 1;

86. 4

^r Ps. 31. 15;

59. 1

^s Ps. 25. 4, 5;

119. 12

^t Neh. 9. 20

^u Ps. 23. 3

^v Ps. 25. 11

^w Ps. 31. 1;

71. 2

^x Ps. 54. 5

^y Ps. 52. 6

^z Ps. 116. 16

^a Ps. 18. 2

^b Ps. 18. 34

^c Ps. 18. 2;

91. 2

^d Ps. 59. 9

^e Ps. 3. 3;

28. 7; 84. 9

^f Ps. 18. 39

— — — — —

^a Ps. 8. 4

^b Ps. 39. 11

^c Ps. 102. 11;

109. 23;

Job 8. 9;

14. 2

^d Ps. 18. 9

^e Is. 64. 1

^f Ps. 104. 32

^g Ps. 18. 14

^h Ps. 7. 13;

58. 7; Hab.

3. 11;

ⁱ Zech. 9. 14

^j Ps. 18. 16

^k Ps. 69. 1, 14

^l Ps. 18. 44;

54. 3

^m Ps. 12. 2;

41. 6

ⁿ Ps. 106. 26;

Gen. 14.

22; Dt. 32.

40; Is. 44.

30

^o Ps. 40. 3

^p Ps. 33. 2

^q Ps. 18. 50

^r Ps. 140. 7;

28. 18, 7

^s Ps. 92. 12-

14; 128. 3

^t S. S. 4.

1; 7. 4

^u Prov. 3. 9,

10

^v Prov. 14. 4

^w Ps. 60. 2;

2 K. 25. 10,

11

^x Am. 5. 3

^y Is. 24. 11;

Jer. 14. 2

^z Ps. 33. 12

^a Ps. 30. 1;

66. 17

^b Ps. 5. 2

^c Ps. 34. 1

3 Jehovah, ^a what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him?

Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to ^b vanity:

His ^c days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O Jehovah, and ^d come down:

^e Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth ^f lightning, and scatter them;

Send out thine ^g arrows, and discomfit them.

7 Stretch forth thy hand ^h from above;

Rescue me, and ⁱ deliver me out of great waters,

Out of the hand of ^j aliens;

8 Whose mouth ^k speaketh deceit, And whose ^l right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a ^m new song unto thee, O God:

Upon a ⁿ psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 Thou art he that ^o giveth salvation unto kings;

Who ^p rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of ^q aliens,

Whose mouth ^r speaketh deceit, And whose ^s right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 When our sons shall be as ^t plants grown up in their youth,

And our daughters as ^u corner-stones hewn after the fashion of a palace;

13 When our ^v garners are full, affording all manner of store,

And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;

14 When our ^w oxen are well laden; When there is no ^x breaking in, and no ^y going forth,

And no ^z outcry in our streets:

15 Happy is the people that is in such a case;

Yea, ^a happy is the people whose God is Jehovah.

Jehovah extolled for his Goodness and Power.

A Psalm of praise; of David.

145 I will ^a extol thee, ^b my God, O King;

And I will ^c bless thy name for ever and ever.

^d Heb. a breath. ^e Or, sallying

- 2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will ^apraise thy name
for ever and ever.
- 3 ^bGreat is Jehovah, and greatly
to be praised;
And his ^cgreatness is unsearch-
able.
- 4 One ^dgeneration shall laud thy
works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty
acts.
- 5 Of the ^eglorious majesty of
thine honor,
And ^fof thy wondrous works,
will I meditate.
- 6 And men shall speak of the
might of thy ^gterrible acts;
And I will ^hdeclare thy great-
ness.
- 7 They shall utter the memory
of thy ⁱgreat goodness,
And shall ^ksing of thy right-
eousness.
- 8 Jehovah is ^lgracious, and merci-
ful;
Slow to anger, and of great
lovingkindness.
- 9 Jehovah is ^mgood to all;
And his ⁿtender mercies are
over all his works.
- 10 ^oAll thy works shall give
thanks unto thee, O Jeho-
vah;
And thy ^psaints shall bless thee.
- 11 They shall speak of the ^qglory
of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
- 12 To ^rmake known to the sons of
men his mighty acts,
And the ^sglory of the majesty
of his kingdom.
- 13 Thy kingdom is an ^teverlasting
kingdom,
And thy dominion ^uendureth
throughout all generations.
- 14 Jehovah ^vupholdeth all that
fall,
And ^wraiseth up all those that
are bowed down.
- 15 The eyes of all ^xwait for thee;
And thou ^ygivest them their
food in due season.
- 16 Thou ^zopenest thy hand,
And ¹satisfiest the desire of
every living thing.
- 17 Jehovah is ²righteous in all his
ways,
And gracious in all his works.
- 18 Jehovah is ³nigh unto all them
that call upon him,
To all that call upon him ⁴in
truth.
- 19 He will ⁵fulfil the desire of
them that fear him;

¹ Or, satisfiest every living thing with favor

^a Ps. 71. 6
^b Ps. 48. 1;
86. 10;
147. 6
^c Job 6. 9;
9. 10; 11.
7; Is. 40.
28; Rom.
11. 33

^d Ps. 22. 30,
31; Is. 38.
19

^e ver. 12
^f Ps. 119. 27

^g Ps. 66. 3;
106. 22;
Dt. 10. 21

^h Dt. 32. 3
ⁱ Ps. 31. 19;
Is. 63. 7

^j Ps. 51. 14
^k Ps. 86. 5,
15; 103. 8;
Ex. 34. 6

^l Ps. 100. 5
^m 136. 1; Jer.
33. 11;
Nah. 1. 7;

ⁿ Mt. 19. 17;
Mk. 10. 18

^o ver. 15
^p Ps. 19. 1;
103. 22

^q Ps. 68. 26
^r Jer. 14. 21

^s Ps. 105. 1
^t ver. 5;
Is. 2. 10,
19, 21

^u Ps. 10. 16;
29. 10;
2 Pet. 1. 11

^v Ps. 37. 24
^w Ps. 146. 8

^x Ps. 104. 27
^y Ps. 104. 28
^z Ps. 116. 5

¹ Ps. 34. 18;
119. 151;
Dt. 4. 7

² Jn. 4. 24
³ Ps. 21. 2;
37. 4

⁴ Ps. 10. 17;
Prov. 15. 29;
1 Jn. 5. 14

⁵ Ps. 31. 23;
91. 14; 97.
10

⁶ Ps. 9. 5;
37. 38

⁷ Ps. 71. 8
⁸ Ps. 65. 2;
150. 6

⁹ ver. 1, 2
¹⁰ Ps. 103. 1
¹¹ Ps. 63. 4

¹² Ps. 104. 33
¹³ Ps. 118. 9

¹⁴ Ps. 118. 8;
Is. 2. 22

¹⁵ Ps. 60. 11;
108. 12

¹⁶ Ps. 104. 29
¹⁷ Eccl. 12. 7

¹⁸ Ps. 33. 10
¹⁹ Ps. 144. 15

²⁰ Ps. 71. 5
²¹ Ps. 115. 15

²² Acts 14. 15
²³ Ps. 117. 2

²⁴ Ps. 103. 6
²⁵ Ps. 107. 9;
145. 15

²⁶ Ps. 68. 6;
Is. 61. 1

²⁷ Mt. 9. 30;
Jn. 9. 7

²⁸ Ps. 145. 14
²⁹ Ps. 11. 7

³⁰ Ex. 22. 21;
Lev. 19. 34

³¹ Ps. 68. 5;
Dt. 10. 18

³² Ps. 147. 6

He also will ^ahear their cry,
and will save them.

- 20 Jehovah ^bpreserveth all them
that love him;
But all the ^cwicked will he
destroy.

- 21 My ^dmouth shall speak the
praise of Jehovah;
And let ^eall flesh ^fbless his holy
name for ever and ever.

Praise to Jehovah the abundant Helper.

146 ² Praise ye Jehovah.
³ Praise Jehovah, O my
soul.

- 2 ⁴While I live will I praise Jeho-
vah:

I will ⁵sing praises unto my
God while I have any being.

- 3 ⁶Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of ⁷man, in
whom there is ⁸no help.

- 4 His ⁹breath goeth forth, he
¹⁰returneth to his earth;
In that very day his ¹¹thoughts
perish.

- 5 ¹²Happy is he that hath the God
of Jacob for his help,
Whose ¹³hope is in Jehovah his
God:

- 6 Who ¹⁴made heaven and earth,
The ¹⁵sea, and all that in them
is;

- Who ¹⁶keepeth truth for ever;
Who ¹⁷executeth justice for the
oppressed;

- Who ¹⁸giveth food to the hun-
gry.

- Jehovah ¹⁹looseth the prisoners;

- 8 Jehovah ²⁰openeth the eyes of
the blind;

- Jehovah ²¹raiseth up them that
are bowed down;

- Jehovah ²²loveth the righteous;

- 9 Jehovah ²³preserveth the so-
journers;

- He ²⁴upholdeth the fatherless
and widow;

- But ²⁵the way of the wicked he
²⁶turneth upside down.

- 10 Jehovah will ²⁷reign for ever,
Thy God, O Zion, unto all gen-
erations.

²⁸ Praise ye Jehovah.

Praise for Jerusalem's Restoration and Prosperity.

147 ² Praise ye Jehovah;
³ For ⁴it is good to sing
praises unto our God;

⁵ Ps. 10. 16; Ex. 15. 18 ⁶ Ps. 135. 3

⁷ Heb. Hallehujah.

⁸ Or, maketh crooked.

⁹ Or, For he is good: sing praises unto our
God; For he is gracious

- For it is pleasant, *and* praise is ^acomely.
- 2 Jehovah doth ^bbuild up Jerusalem ;
He ^cgathereth together the out-casts of Israel.
- 3 He healeth the ^dbroken in heart,
And ^ebindeth up their ^fwounds.
- 4 He ^gcounteth the number of the stars ;
He ^hcalleth them all by *their* names.
- 5 ^aGreat is our Lord, and mighty in power ;
His ^bunderstanding is infinite.
- 6 Jehovah ^cupholdeth the meek :
He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
- 7 ^dSing unto Jehovah with thanksgiving ;
Sing praises upon the harp unto our God.
- 8 Who ^ecovereth the heavens with clouds,
Who ^fprepareth rain for the earth,
Who ^gmaketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
- 9 He ^hgiveth to the beast his food,
And to the ⁱyoung ravens which cry.
- 10 He delighteth not in the strength of the ^jhorse :
He ^ktaketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
- 11 Jehovah ^ltaketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In ^mthose that hope in his lovingkindness.
- 12 Praise Jehovah, O Jerusalem ;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
- 13 For he hath strengthened the ⁿbars of thy gates ;
He hath ^oblessed thy children within thee.
- 14 He ^pmaketh ^qpeace in thy borders :
He filleth thee with ^rthe ^sfinest of the wheat.
- 15 He sendeth out his ^tcommandment upon earth ;
His ^uword runneth very swiftly.
- 16 He giveth ^vsnow like wool ;
He scattereth the ^whoar-frost like ashes.
- 17 He casteth forth his ^xice like morsels ;
Who can stand before his ^ycold ?
- 18 He ^zsendeth out his word, and melteth them :
He ^{aa}causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

¹ Heb. sorrows. ² Heb. thy border peace.
³ Heb. fat of wheat.

^a Ps. 33. 1
^b Ps. 61. 18 ;
102. 16
^c Ps. 106. 47 ;
Dt. 30. 3 ;
Is. 11. 12 ;
66. 8 ;
Ezek. 39. 28
^d Ps. 34. 18 ;
Is. 61. 1
^e Job 5. 18 ;
Is. 30. 26 ;
Ezek. 34. 16
^f Gen. 15. 6
^g Is. 40. 26
^h Ps. 48. 1 ;
145. 3
ⁱ Is. 40. 28
^k Ps. 37. 24 ;
146. 9
^l Ps. 33. 2 ;
95. 1, 2
^m Job 26. 8
ⁿ Ps. 104. 13 ;
Job 5. 10 ;
38. 26
^o Ps. 104. 14 ;
Job 38. 27
^p Ps. 104. 27,
28 ; 145. 15
^q Job 38. 41
^r Ps. 33. 17
^s Is. 16. 7
^t Ps. 149. 4
^u Ps. 33. 18
^v Neh. 3. 3 ;
7. 3
^w Ps. 37. 26
^x Ps. 29. 11 ;
Is. 64. 13 ;
60. 17, 18
^y Ps. 81. 16 ;
Dt. 32. 14
^z Ps. 148. 5 ;
Job 37. 12
^{aa} Ps. 104. 4
^{bb} Ps. 148. 8 ;
Job 37. 6
^{cc} Job 38. 29
^{dd} Job 37. 10
^{ee} Job 37. 9
^{ff} ver. 16 ;
Ps. 33. 9 ;
107. 20
^{gg} Ps. 107. 25

¹ Dt. 33. 3, 4
² Mal. 4. 4
³ Dt. 4. 7, 8,
32-34
⁴ Ps. 79. 6 ;
Jer. 10. 25
⁵ Ps. 69. 34
⁶ Ps. 102. 19 ;
Job 16. 19 ;
Mt. 21. 9
⁷ Ps. 103. 20
⁸ Ps. 103. 21
⁹ Ps. 68. 33 ;
Dt. 10. 14 ;
1 Ks. 27 ;
Neh. 9. 6
¹⁰ Gen. 1. 7
¹¹ Ps. 33. 6, 9 ;
Gen. 1. 1
¹² Jer. 31. 35,
38 ; 33. 20,
25
¹³ Job 38. 33
¹⁴ Ps. 74. 13
¹⁵ Gen. 1. 21
¹⁶ Gen. 1. 2 ;
Dt. 33. 13 ;
Hab. 3. 10
¹⁷ Ps. 18. 12
¹⁸ Ps. 147. 16
¹⁹ Is. 135. 7
²⁰ Ps. 107. 25
²¹ Job 103. 20
²² Is. 44. 23 ;
49. 13
²³ Is. 55. 12
²⁴ Is. 43. 20
²⁵ Hos. 2. 18
²⁶ Ps. 102. 15
²⁷ Is. 12. 4

- 19 He ^ashoweth his word unto Jacob,
His ^bstatutes and his ordinances unto Israel.
- 20 He ^chath not dealt so with any nation ;
And as for his ordinances, they have ^dnot known them.
- ^ePraise ye Jehovah.

The whole Creation invoked to praise Jehovah.

- 148** ^aPraise ye Jehovah.
Praise ye Jehovah ^bfrom the heavens :
Praise him ^cin the heights.
- 2 Praise ye him, ^dall his angels :
Praise ye him, ^eall his host.
- 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon :
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
- 4 Praise him, ye ^fheavens of heavens,
And ye ^gwaters that are above the heavens.
- 5 Let them praise the name of Jehovah :
For ^hhe commanded, and they were created.
- 6 He hath also ⁱestablished them for ever and ever :
He hath made a ^jdecree ^kwhich shall not pass away.
- 7 Praise Jehovah from the earth,
Ye ^lsea-monsters, and all ^mdeeps ;
- 8 ⁿFire and hail, ^osnow and ^pvapor ;
^qStormy wind, ^rfulfilling his word ;
- 9 ^sMountains and all hills ;
Fruitful ^ttrees and all cedars ;
- 10 ^uBeasts and all cattle ;
^vCreeping things and flying birds ;
- 11 ^wKings of the earth and all peoples ;
Princes and all judges of the earth ;
- 12 Both young men and virgins ;
Old men and children :
- 13 Let them praise the name of Jehovah ;
For his ^xname alone is exalted ;
His ^yglory is above the earth and the heavens.
- 14 And he hath ^zlifted up ^{aa}the horn of his people,
The ^{ab}praise of all his saints ;
Even of the children of Israel,
a people ^{ac}near unto him.
- ^{ad}Praise ye Jehovah.

¹ Ps. 8. 1 ; 113. 4 ² Ps. 75. 10 ; 1 S. 2. 1 ³ Ps. 109. 1 ; Dt. 10. 21 ; Jer. 17. 14 ⁴ Lev. 10. 3 ; Eph. 2. 17

⁴ Heb. Hallelujah.

⁵ Or, which none shall transgress

⁶ Or, a horn for his people, A praise for all his saints ; Even for &c.

Israel invoked to praise Jehovah.

149 ¹ Praise ye Jehovah.
Sing unto Jehovah a ^a new song,

And his praise ^b in the assembly of the saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in ^c him that made him:

Let the children of Zion be joyful in their ^d King.

3 Let them praise his name in the ^e dance:

Let them sing praises unto him with ^f timbrel and harp.

4 For Jehovah ^g taketh pleasure in his people:

He will ^h beautify the meek with ⁱ salvation.

5 Let the ^j saints exult in glory:
Let them ^k sing for joy upon their beds.

6 Let the ^l high praises of God be in their ^m mouth,

And a two-edged ⁿ sword in their hand;

7 To ^o execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;

8 To bind their kings ^p with chains,

¹ Heb. *Hallelujah*.

² Or, *victory*

³ Heb. *throat*.

^a Ps. 33. 3;
^b Ps. 35. 18;
89. 5
^c Ps. 95. 6
^d Ps. 47. 6;
Judg. 8. 23
^e Ps. 150. 4;
^f S. 6. 14
^g Ps. 81. 2;
Ex. 15. 20
^h Ps. 35. 27;
147. 11
ⁱ Ps. 132. 16;
Is. 61. 3
^j Ps. 132. 16
^k Ps. 42. 8;
Job 35. 10
^l Ps. 66. 17
^m Neh. 4. 17
ⁿ Ezek. 25. 17; Mic. 5. 15
^o Job 36. 8

^p Nah. 3. 10
^q Ezek. 28. 26
^r Ps. 112. 9
^s Ps. 73. 17,
102. 19
^t Ps. 19. 1
^u Ps. 145. 12
^v Ps. 145. 3;
Dt. 3. 24
^x Ps. 98. 6
^y Ps. 33. 2
^z Ps. 149. 3
^a Ps. 45. 8;
Is. 38. 20
^b Gen. 4. 21;
Job 21. 12
^c 2 S. 6. 5;
1 Chr. 13. 8; 15. 16;
Ezr. 3. 10;
Neh. 12. 27
^d Ps. 103. 22;
145. 21

And their ^r nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To ^q execute upon them the judgment written:

⁴ This ^r honor have all his saints.

¹ Praise ye Jehovah.

Call to praise God with Musical Instruments.

150 ¹ Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise God in his ^s sanctuary:

Praise him in the ^t firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his ^u mighty acts:
Praise him according to his excellent ^v greatness.

3 Praise him with ^x trumpet sound:

Praise him with ^y psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with ^z timbrel and dance:

Praise him with ^a stringed instruments and ^b pipe.

5 Praise him with loud ^c cymbals:
Praise him with high sounding cymbals.

6 Let ^d everything that hath breath praise ^e Jehovah.

¹ Praise ye Jehovah.

⁴ Or, *He is the honor of all his saints*

⁵ Heb. *Jah*.

THE PROVERBS

Use of the Proverbs. Caution against being enticed by Sinners. Wisdom's Warning to those who despise her

- 1 The ^aproverbs of Solomon
 ^bthe son of David, king of
 Israel :
- 2 To know ^cwisdom and instruc-
 tion ;
 To discern the words of ^dunder-
 standing ;
- 3 To ^ereceive instruction in wise
 dealing,
 In ^frighteousness and justice
 and equity ;
- 4 To give ^gprudence to the sim-
 ple,
 To the young man ^hknowledge
 and discretion :
- 5 That the wise man may hear,
 and ⁱincrease in learning ;
 And that the ^kman of under-
 standing may attain unto
 sound counsels :
- 6 To understand a proverb, and
 ^la figure,
 The words of the wise, and their
 ^mdark sayings.
- 7 ⁿThe fear of Jehovah is the
 ^obeginning of knowledge ;
 But the foolish despise wisdom
 and instruction.
- 8 My son, ^phear the instruction
 of thy father,
 And ^qforsake not the ^rlaw of
 thy mother :
- 9 For they shall be a ^schaplet of
 grace unto thy head,
 And ^tchains about thy neck.
- 10 My son, if sinners ^uentice thee,
 ^vConsent thou not.
- 11 If they say, Come with us,
 Let us ^wlay wait for blood ;
 Let us ^xlurk privily for the in-
 nocent without cause ;
- 12 Let us ^yswallow them up alive
 as Sheol,
 ^zAnd whole, as those that ^{aa}go
 down into the pit ;
- 13 We shall find all precious sub-
 stance ;
 We shall fill our houses with
 spoil ;

^a ch. 10. 1 ;
25. 1 ; 1 K.
4. 32 ; Eccl.
12. 9
^b Eccl. 1. 1
^c ch. 15. 33
^d ch. 4. 1
^e ch. 19. 20
^f ch. 2. 9
^g ch. 8. 5, 12
^h ch. 2. 10,
11 ; 3. 21
ⁱ ch. 9. 9
^j ch. 14. 6 ;
Eccl. 9. 11
^k Num. 12. 8 ;
Ps. 49. 4 ;
78. 2 ; Dan.
8. 23
^l ch. 9. 10 ;
15. 33 ; Job
28. 28 ; Ps.
111. 10 ;
Eccl. 12. 13
^m ch. 4. 1
ⁿ ch. 6. 20
^o ch. 4. 9
^p Gen. 41. 42 ;
Dan. 5. 29
^q ch. 16. 29
^r Dt. 13. 8 ;
Ps. 50. 18
^s ch. 12. 6
^t ver. 18 ;
Ps. 10. 8
^u Ps. 124. 3
^v Ps. 28. 1

^y ch. 4. 14 ;
Ps. 1. 1
^z Ps. 119. 101
^{aa} ch. 6. 17, 18 ;
Is. 59. 7
^{bb} ch. 11. 19
^{cc} ch. 15. 27
^{dd} ch. 8. 1-3 ;
9. 3
^{ee} ver. 4. 32 ;
ch. 8. 5 ; 9.
4 ; 22. 3
^{ff} Ps. 1. 1, ref.
^{gg} ver. 29 ; 5.
12
^{hh} Is. 32. 15 ;
Joel 2. 28

ⁱⁱ Is. 65. 12.
66. 4 ; Jer.
7. 13
^{jj} ch. 15. 32 ;
Zech. 7. 11
^{kk} Is. 65. 2 ;
Rom. 10. 21
^{ll} Ps. 107. 11 ;
Lk. 7. 30
^{mm} ch. 15. 10
ⁿⁿ Ps. 2. 4
^{oo} Ps. 6. 15
^{pp} ch. 10. 24

- 14 ^{qq}Thou shalt cast thy lot among
 us ;
 We will all have one purse :
- 15 My son, ^{rr}walk not thou in the
 way with them ;
 ^{ss}Refrain thy foot from their
 path :
- 16 For ^{tt}a their feet run to evil,
 And they make haste to shed
 blood.
- 17 For in vain is the net spread
 In the sight of any bird :
- 18 And these ^{uu}lay wait for their
 own blood ;
 They lurk privily for their own
 lives.
- 19 So are the ways of every one
 that is ^{vv}greedy of gain ;
 It taketh away the life of the
 owners thereof.
- 20 ^{ww}Wisdom crieth aloud in the
 street ;
 She uttereth her voice in the
 broad places ;
- 21 She crieth ^{xx}in the chief place of
 concourse ;
 At the entrance of the gates.
 In the city, she uttereth her
 words :
- 22 How long, ye ^{yy}simple ones, will
 ye love simplicity ?
 And ^{zz}scoffers delight them in
 scoffing,
 And fools ^{aa}hate knowledge ?
- 23 Turn you at my reproof :
 Behold, I will ^{bb}pour out my
 spirit upon you ;
 I will make known my words
 unto you.
- 24 Because ^{cc}I have called, and ye
 have ^{dd}refused ;
 I have ^{ee}stretched out my hand,
 and no man hath regarded ;
- 25 But ye have ^{ff}set at nought all
 my counsel,
 And ^{gg}would none of my reproof :
- 26 I also will ^{hh}laugh in the day of
 your ⁱⁱcalamity ;
 I will mock when your ^{jj}fear
 cometh ;

1 Or, an interpretation 4 Or, teaching
2 Or, riddles 5 Or, Even the perfect
3 Or, chief part

6 Or, Cast in thy lot
7 Heb. at the head of the noisy streets.

Wisdom's Warnings to those who despise her. The Pursuit of Wisdom wins Security and Virtue

- 27 When your fear cometh as ¹a storm,
And your calamity cometh on as a ^awhirlwind;
When distress and anguish come upon you.
- 28 Then will they ^bcall upon me, but I will not answer;
They will ^cseek me ²diligently, but they shall not find me.
- 29 For that they ^dhated knowledge,
And did not choose the fear of Jehovah,
- 30 They ^ewould none of my counsel,
They despised all my reproof.
- 31 Therefore shall they ^feat of the fruit of their own way,
And be ^gfilled with their own devices.
- 32 For the ^hbacksliding of the simple shall slay them,
And the careless ease of fools shall destroy them.
- 33 But ⁱwhoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely,
And shall be quiet without fear of evil.

- 2** My son, if thou wilt ^kreceive my words,
And ^llay up my commandments with thee;
- 2 So as to ^mincline thine ear unto wisdom,
And apply thy heart to understanding;
- 3 Yea, if thou cry after discernment,
And lift up thy voice for understanding;
- 4 If thou seek her as ⁿsilver,
And search for her as for ^ohid treasures:
- 5 Then shalt thou understand the ^pfear of Jehovah,
And find the knowledge of God.
- 6 For ^qJehovah giveth wisdom;
Out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding:
- 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the upright;
- ³He is a ^rshield to them that walk in integrity;
- 8 ⁴That he may guard the paths of justice,
⁵And ^spreserve the way of his saints.
- 9 Then shalt thou understand ^trighteousness and justice,

¹ Or, desolation

² Or, early

³ Or, And a shield for &c.

⁴ Or, That they may keep

⁵ Or, Yea, he preserveth

^a ch. 10. 25

^b 1 S. 8. 18;

^c Job 27. 9;

^d 35. 12; Ps.

^e 13. 41; Is.

^f 1. 15; Jer.

^g 11. 11; 14.

^h 12; Ezek.

ⁱ 8. 18; Mic.

^j 3. 4; Zech.

^k 7. 13

^l ch. 8. 17

^m ver. 22;

ⁿ Job 21. 14

^o ver. 25;

^p Ps. 81. 11

^q ch. 5. 22;

^r 23; 22. 8;

^s Job 4. 8;

^t Jer. 6. 19

^u ch. 14. 14

^v Jer. 2. 19

^w ch. 3. 24-26;

^x Ps. 25. 12;

^y 13

^z ch. 4. 10

^{aa} ch. 3. 1

^{ab} ch. 22. 17

^{ac} ch. 3. 14

^{ad} Job 3. 21;

^{ae} Mt. 13. 44

^{af} ch. 1. 7

^{ag} 1 K. 3. 12;

^{ah} Job 32. 8;

^{ai} Jas. 1. 5

^{aj} ch. 30. 5;

^{ak} Ps. 84. 11

^{al} 1 S. 2. 9;

^{am} Ps. 66. 9

^{an} ch. 8. 20

^{ao} ch. 4. 18

^{ap} ch. 14. 33

^{aq} ch. 22. 13

^{ar} ch. 4. 6;

^{as} 6. 22

^{at} ch. 28. 26

^{au} ch. 6. 12

^{av} ch. 21. 16

^{aw} ch. 4. 19;

^{ax} Ps. 82. 5;

^{ay} Jn. 3. 19, 20

^{az} ch. 10. 23;

^{ba} Jer. 11. 15

^{bb} ch. 21. 8;

^{bc} Ps. 125. 5

^{bd} ch. 6. 24;

^{be} 7. 5

^{bf} ch. 23. 27

^{bg} Mal. 3. 14,

^{bh} 15

^{bi} ch. 7. 27

^{bj} ch. 5. 6;

^{bk} Ps. 16. 11

^{bl} ch. 4. 18

^{bm} ch. 10. 30;

^{bn} Ps. 37. 9, 29

^{bo} ch. 25. 10

^{bp} ch. 10. 30;

^{bq} Ps. 37. 38

^{br} ch. 11. 3

^{bs} Dt. 28. 63;

^{bt} Ps. 52. 5

^{bu} ch. 4. 5;

^{bv} Ps. 119. 61

^{bw} Ex. 20. 6;

^{bx} Dt. 30. 16

^{by} ver. 16;

^{bz} ch. 4. 10; 9.

^{ca} 11; 10. 27;

^{cb} Ps. 91. 16

^{cc} ver. 17;

^{cd} Ps. 119. 165

- And equity, yea, every "good path.
- 10 For "wisdom shall enter into thy heart,
And "knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
- 11 Discretion shall "watch over thee;
Understanding shall keep thee:
- 12 To "deliver thee from the way of "evil,
From the men that speak "perverse things;
- 13 Who "forsake the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the "ways of darkness;
- 14 Who "rejoice to do evil,
And delight in the perverseness of "evil;
- 15 Who are "crooked in their ways,
And wayward in their paths:
- 16 To "deliver thee from the strange woman,
Even from the "foreigner that "flattereth with her words;
- 17 That forsaketh the "friend of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God:
- 18 For "her house inclineth unto death,
And her paths unto "the dead;
- 19 None that go unto her return again,
Neither do they attain unto the "paths of life:
- 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men,
And keep the "paths of the righteous.
- 21 For "the upright shall dwell in the "land.
And "the perfect shall remain in it.
- 22 But "the wicked shall be cut off from the "land,
And "the treacherous shall be "rooted out of it.
- 3** My son, "forget not my "law;
But let thy heart "keep my commandments:
- 2 For "length of days, and years of life,
And "peace, will they add to thee.

⁶ Or, the evil man

⁷ Heb. maketh smooth her words.

⁸ Or, guide

⁹ Or, she sinketh down unto death, which is her

house

¹⁰ Or, the shades

Heb. Rephaim.

¹¹ Or, earth

¹² Or, teaching

Exhortations to fear, trust, and obey Jehovah. The Rewards of Wisdom. Sundry Precepts

- 3 Let not ^akindness and truth forsake thee:
^bBind them about thy neck;
^cWrite them upon the tablet of thy heart:
- 4 So shalt thou ^afind favor and ¹good understanding
 In the sight of God and man.
- 5 ¹Trust in Jehovah with all thy heart,
 And ²lean not upon thine own understanding:
- 6 In all thy ways ^aacknowledge him,
 And he will ²direct thy paths.
- 7 ^aBe not wise in thine own eyes;
¹Fear Jehovah, and depart from evil:
- 8 It will be ^mhealth to thy navel,
 And ³marrow to thy bones.
- 9 ^aHonor Jehovah with thy substance,
 And with the ²first-fruits of all thine increase:
- 10 So shall thy ²barns be filled with plenty,
 And thy ²vats shall overflow with new wine.
- 11 ^aMy son, despise not the ^achastening of Jehovah;
 Neither be weary of his reproof:
- 12 For whom Jehovah loveth he reproveth,
 Even ^aas a father the son in whom he delighteth.
- 13 ^aHappy is the man that findeth wisdom,
 And the man that ^bgetteth understanding.
- 14 For the ^againing of it is better than the gaining of silver,
 And the profit thereof than fine gold.
- 15 She is ^amore precious than rubies:
 And ^anone of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
- 16 ^aLength of days is in her right hand;
 In her left hand are ^ariches and honor.
- 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
 And all her paths are ^bpeace.
- 18 She is a ^atree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
 And happy is every one that retaineth her.
- 19 Jehovah ^aby wisdom founded the earth;
 By understanding he ^aestablished the heavens.
- 20 By his knowledge the ^adepths were broken up,
 And the ^askies drop down the dew.
- 21 My son, ^alet them not depart from thine eyes;
 Keep sound wisdom and discretion:
- 22 So shall they be ^alife unto thy soul,
 And ^agrace to thy neck.
- 23 Then shalt thou ^awalk in thy way securely,
 And ^athy foot shall not ^mstumble.
- 24 When thou ^aliest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
 Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
- 25 Be ^anot afraid of sudden fear,
 Neither of the ^adesolation of the wicked, when it cometh:
- 26 For Jehovah will be thy confidence,
 And will ^akeep thy foot from being taken.
- 27 ^aWithhold not good from them to whom it is due,
 When it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
- 28 ^aSay not unto thy neighbor, Go, and come again,
 And to-morrow I will give;
 When thou hast it by thee.
- 29 ^aDevise not evil against thy neighbor,
 Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
- 30 ^aStrive not with a man without cause,
 If he have done thee no harm.
- 31 ^aEnvy thou not the man of violence,
 And choose none of his ways.
- 32 For the ^aperverse is an abomination to Jehovah;
 But his ^afriendship is with the upright.
- 33 The ^acurse of Jehovah is in the house of the wicked;
 But he ^ablesseth the habitation of the righteous.
- 34 ^aSurely ^ahe scoffeth at the scoffers;

¹ Or, good repute

² Or, make straight (or, plain)

³ Or, refreshing Heb. moistening.

⁴ Or, instruction ⁵ Heb. draweth forth.

^a ch. 14. 22;
 2 S. 15. 20;
^b ch. 1. 9; 6.
 21; Dt. 6.
 8; 11. 18;
^c ch. 7. 3;
 Jer. 17. 1;
 2 Cor. 3. 3;
^d ch. 8. 35;
 1 S. 2. 26;
 Lk. 2. 52;
^e Ps. 111. 10;
^f ch. 22. 19;
^g Ps. 37. 3, 5;
^h ch. 23. 4;
 Jer. 9. 23;
ⁱ ch. 16. 3;
 1 Chr. 28. 9;
^j Is. 45. 13;
^k Rom. 12. 16;
^l ch. 8. 13;
 16. 6; Job.
 1. 1; 28. 28;
^m ch. 4. 22;
ⁿ Job 21. 24;
^o Is. 43. 23;
^p Ex. 23. 19;
 Dt. 26.
 2; Mal. 3.
 10;
^q Dt. 28. 8;
^r Joel 2. 24;
^s Job 5. 17;
 Ps. 94. 12;
 Heb. 12.
 5, 6;
^t ch. 13. 24;
 Dt. 8. 5;
^u ch. 8. 32, 34;
^v ch. 8. 10,
 19; 16. 16;
 Job 28. 15-
 19;
^w ch. 8. 11;
 Job 28. 18;
^x ch. 8. 11;
^y ver. 2;
^z ch. 8. 18;
 22. 4;
^{aa} ch. 16. 7;
 Ps. 119. 165;
^{ab} ch. 11. 30;
 13. 12; 15.
 4; Gen. 2.
 9; Rev. 2. 7;
^{ac} ch. 8. 27;
 Ps. 104. 24;
^{ad} ch. 8. 27, 28;
^{ae} Gen. 7. 11;
^{af} Dt. 33.
 28; Job.
 36. 23;
^{ag} ch. 4. 21;
^{ah} ch. 4. 22;
 8. 35; 16.
 22; 21. 21;
 Dt. 32. 47;
^{ai} ch. 1. 9;
^{aj} ch. 4. 12;
 10. 9;
^{ak} Ps. 91. 12;
 Is. 5. 27;
 63. 13;
^{al} ch. 1. 33;
 6. 22; Job.
 11. 19; Ps.
 3. 5;
^{am} Ps. 91. 5;
 1 Pet. 3. 14;
^{an} Job 5. 21;
^{ao} 1 S. 2. 9;
^{ap} Rom. 13. 7;
^{aq} Gal. 6. 10;
^{ar} Lev. 19. 13;
 Dt. 24. 15;
^{as} ch. 6. 14;
 14. 22;
^{at} ch. 26. 17;
 Rom. 12. 18;
^{au} ch. 24. 1;
 Ps. 37. 1;
^{av} ch. 11. 20;
^{aw} Job 29. 4;
 Ps. 25. 14

^a Dt. 11. 28; Mal. 2. 2 ^b Job 8. 6 ^c Jas. 4. 6

^d Heb. thou shalt not dash thy foot.

^e Or, storm

^f Or, counsel

^g Or, Though

A Paternal Exhortation to walk in the Life-giving Ways of Wisdom

¹ But ^a he giveth grace unto the lowly.
 35 The wise shall inherit glory;
 But ² shame shall be the promotion of fools.

4 Hear, *my* sons, the ^b instruction of a father,
 And ^c attend to know understanding:

2 For I give you good ^d doctrine;
^e Forsake ye not my ³ law.

3 For I was a son unto my father,
^f Tender and ^g only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 And he taught me, and said unto me:
 Let thy heart ^h retain my words;
ⁱ Keep my commandments, and live;

5 ^k Get wisdom, ^l get understanding;
 Forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth;

6 Forsake her not, and she will preserve thee;
^m Love her, and she will keep thee.

7 ⁿ Wisdom is the principal thing; *therefore* ^o get wisdom;
 Yea, with all ^p thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she will promote thee;
 She will bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She will give ^q to thy head a chaplet of grace;
 A crown of ^r beauty will she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and ^s receive my sayings;
 And the ^t years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have ^u taught thee in the way of wisdom;
 I have led thee in paths of uprightness.

12 When thou goest, thy ^v steps shall not be straitened;
 And if thou runnest, thou ^w shalt not stumble.

13 ^x Take fast hold of instruction;
 Let her not go:
 Keep her; for she is thy ^y life.

14 ^z Enter not into the path of the wicked,
 And walk not in the way of evil men.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 5
^b ch. 1. 8
^c ch. 1. 2; 2. 2

^d Dt. 32. 2;
^e Job 11. 4
^f ch. 3. 1;

^g Ps. 89. 30;
 119. 87

^h 1 Chr. 22. 5
ⁱ Zech. 12. 10
^j Ps. 119. 163

^k ch. 7. 2
^l ver. 7
^m ch. 16. 16

ⁿ 2 Th. 2. 10
^o ch. 8. 23
^p ch. 23. 23

^q ch. 1. 9
^r ch. 2. 1
^s ch. 3. 2

^t 1 S. 12. 23
^u Job 18. 7;
^v Ps. 18. 36

^w ch. 3. 23
^x ch. 3. 18
^y ch. 3. 22;

^z Jn. 6. 63
¹ ch. 1. 15;
² Ps. 1. 1

³ Ps. 36. 4;
⁴ Mic. 2. 1
⁵ ch. 13. 2

⁶ Is. 26. 7
⁷ 2 S. 23. 4
⁸ Dan. 12. 3

⁹ Job 11. 17
¹⁰ ch. 2. 13;
¹¹ Job 18. 5, 6;

¹² Is. 59. 9, 10;
¹³ Jer. 23. 12;
¹⁴ Jn. 12. 35

¹⁵ Jn. 11. 10
¹⁶ ch. 5. 1
¹⁷ ch. 2. 2

¹⁸ ch. 3. 21
¹⁹ ch. 7. 1, 2
²⁰ ch. 3. 22

²¹ ch. 3. 8;
 12. 18
²² Mt. 12. 34;

²³ 15. 18, 19;
²⁴ Mk. 7. 21;
²⁵ Lk. 6. 45

²⁶ ch. 6. 12;
 10. 32
²⁷ ch. 19. 1

²⁸ ch. 5. 21;
 Heb. 12. 13
²⁹ Ps. 119. 5

³⁰ Dt. 5. 32;
 28. 14

³¹ ch. 1. 15
³² ch. 4. 20

³³ ch. 22. 17
³⁴ ch. 3. 21

³⁵ Mal. 2. 7
³⁶ ver. 20; ch.

³⁷ 2. 16; 7. 5;
 22. 14
³⁸ S. 8. 4. 11

³⁹ Ps. 55. 21
⁴⁰ Eccl. 7. 26

⁴¹ Ps. 57. 4

15 Avoid it, pass not by it;
 Turn from it, and pass on.

16 For they ¹ sleep not, except they do evil;
 And their sleep is taken away,
 unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they ² eat the bread of wickedness,
 And drink the wine of violence.

18 But the ³ path of the righteous is as the ⁴ dawning light,
 That ⁵ shineth more and more unto the ⁶ perfect day.

19 The ⁷ way of the wicked is as darkness:
 They know not at what they ⁸ stumble.

20 My son, ⁹ attend to my words;
¹⁰ Incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 ¹¹ Let them not depart from thine eyes;
¹² Keep them in the midst of thy heart.

22 For they are ¹³ life unto those that find them,
 And ¹⁴ health to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart ¹⁵ with all diligence;
 For ¹⁶ out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a ¹⁷ wayward mouth,
 And ¹⁸ perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on,
 And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 ¹⁹ Make level the path of thy feet,
 And let all thy ²⁰ ways be ²¹ established.

27 ²² Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:
²³ Remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, ²⁴ attend unto my wisdom;
²⁵ Incline thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest ²⁶ preserve discretion,
 And that thy ²⁷ lips may keep knowledge.

3 For the lips of a ²⁸ strange woman ²⁹ drop honey,
 And her mouth is ³⁰ smoother than oil:

4 But in the end she is ³¹ bitter as wormwood,
³² Sharp as a two-edged sword.

³³ Or, above all that thou guardest

³⁴ Or, Weigh carefully ³⁵ Or, ordered aright

¹ Or, Yet ² Or, fools carry away shame

³ Or, teaching ⁴ Heb. an only one.

⁵ Or, The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom

⁶ Or, thou hast gotten ⁷ Or, glory

The Peril of unchaste Love. Warnings against Suretyship, and Idleness

- 5 Her feet ^ago down to death;
Her steps take hold on Sheol;
6 ¹So that she findeth not the
^blevel path of life:
Her ways are ^cunstable, and
²she ^dknoweth it not.
- 7 ^cNow therefore, my sons,
hearken unto me,
And ^edepart not from the words
of my mouth.
- 8 ^dRemove thy way far from
her,
And come not nigh the ^adoor of
her house;
- 9 Lest thou give thine honor unto
others,
And thy years unto the cruel;
- 10 Lest strangers be filled with
thy ³strength,
And thy labors ^{be} in the house
of an alien,
- 11 And thou ⁴mourn at thy latter
end,
When thy flesh and thy body
are consumed,
- 12 And say, How have I ⁴hated
instruction,
And my heart ²despised re-
proof;
- 13 Neither have I obeyed the voice
of my ⁴teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them
that instructed me!
- 14 I ⁴was nigh in all evil
In the midst of the assembly
and congregation.
- 15 Drink waters out of thine own
cistern,
And running waters out of
thine own well.
- 16 ⁵Should thy ^msprings be dis-
persed abroad,
And streams of water in the
streets?
- 17 Let them be for thyself alone,
And not for strangers with
thee.
- 18 Let thy ^mfountain be blessed;
And ⁿrejoice in the ^owife of
thy youth.
- 19 As a loving ^phind and a pleas-
ant doe,
Let her breasts satisfy thee at
all times;
And ⁶be thou ravished always
with her love.
- 20 For thy shoulddest thou, my
son, ⁶be ravished with a
^qstrange woman,

¹ Or, Lest thou find the level &c. Or, Lest thou
weigh carefully the path of life

² Or, thou canst not know them ³ Or, wealth
⁴ Or, groan ⁵ Or, Let ⁶ Heb. go astray.

- And embrace the bosom of a
^rforeigner?
- 21 For the ^sways of man are be-
fore the eyes of Jehovah;
And he ⁷maketh level all his
paths.
- 22 His ^town iniquities shall take
the wicked,
And he shall be holden with
the cords of his sin.
- 23 He shall ^udie for lack of instruc-
tion;
And in the greatness of his
folly he shall go astray.

- 6 My son, if thou art become
^zsurety for thy neighbor,
If thou hast stricken ^{thy}
hands for a stranger;
2 Thou art snared with the words
of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the words
of thy mouth.
- 3 Do this now, my son, and de-
liver thyself,
Seeing thou art come into the
hand of thy neighbor:
Go, ⁹humble thyself, and im-
portune thy neighbor;
- 4 Give not ^vsleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber to thine eyelids;
- 5 Deliver thyself as a ¹⁰roe from
the hand of the hunter,
And as a ²bird from the hand
of the fowler.

- 6 Go to the ^aant, thou ^bsluggard;
Consider her ways, and be wise:
- 7 Which having ^cno ¹¹chief,
Overseer, or ruler,
- 8 Provideth her bread ^din the
summer,
And gathereth her food in the
harvest.
- 9 How long wilt thou ¹²sleep, O
sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy
sleep?
- 10 ^eYet a little sleep, a little slum-
ber,
A little folding of the hands to
¹²sleep;
- 11 So shall thy ^fpoverty come as a
¹³robber,
And thy want as ¹⁴an armed
man.
- 12 A ^gworthless person, a man of
iniquity,
Is he that walketh with a ^hper-
verse mouth;

⁷ Or, weigheth carefully

⁸ Or, the hand with a stranger

⁹ Or, hasten ¹⁰ Or, gazelle

¹² Heb. lie down ¹³ Or, rover

¹⁴ Heb. a man with a shield.

Warnings against Mischievousness, and Adultery. Folly of yielding to the Wiles of the Harlot

- 13 That ^awinketh with his eyes,
that ¹speaketh with his feet,
That ²maketh signs with his
fingers;
14 In whose heart is ^bperverseness,
Who ^cdeviseth evil continually,
Who ^{3d}soweth discord.
15 Therefore ^eshall his calamity
come suddenly;
^fOr a sudden shall he be
broken, and that ^gwithout
remedy.
16 There are six things which
Jehovah hateth;
Yea, seven which are an abomi-
nation ¹unto him:
17 ^hHaughty eyes, a ⁱlying
tongue,
And hands that ^kshed inno-
cent blood;
18 A heart that deviseth ^lwicked
purposes,
^mFeet that are swift in running
to mischief,
19 A ⁿfalse witness that ^outtereth
lies,
And he that ^{3o}soweth discord
among brethren.
20 My son, ^pkeep the command-
ment of thy father,
And ^qforsake not the ⁶law of
thy mother:
21 ^rBind them continually upon
thy heart;
Tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou ^swalkest, it shall
lead thee;
When thou ^{7t} sleepest, it shall
watch over thee;
And when thou awakest, it
shall talk with thee.
23 For ^{8u}the commandment is a
lamp; and ^vthe law is light;
And ^wreproofs of instruction
are the way of life:
24 To ^xkeep thee from the evil
woman,
From the ^yflattery of the
foreigner's tongue.
25 ^zLust not after her beauty in
thy heart;
Neither let her take thee with
her ^aeyelids.
26 For ^bon account of a harlot
a man is brought to a piece
of bread;
And ¹⁰the adulteress ^chunteth
for the precious life.

^a ch. 10. 10;
Ps. 35. 19
^b ch. 17. 20
^c ch. 3. 29;
Mic. 2. 1
^d ver. 19;
ch. 16. 28
^e ch. 24. 22
^f Is. 30. 13;
14; Jer. 19.
11
^g 2 Chr. 36.
16
^h ch. 21. 4;
30. 13; Ps.
18. 27; 101. 5
ⁱ ch. 12. 22;
17. 7; Ps.
31. 18;
120. 2
^k ch. 28. 17;
Dt. 19.
10; Is. 1.
15; 59. 7
^l ch. 24. 2;
Gen. 6. 5
^m ch. 1. 16
ⁿ ch. 12. 17;
19. 5, 9; 21.
28; Ps. 27.
12
^o ver. 14
^p ch. 7. 1
^q ch. 1. 8
^r ch. 3. 3
^s ch. 3. 23
^t ch. 3. 24
^u Ps. 119. 105
^v ch. 10. 17
^w ch. 7. 5
^x ch. 2. 16;
5. 3; 7. 21
^y Mt. 5. 28
^z 2 K. 9. 30;
Jer. 4. 30;
Ezek. 23.
40
^a ch. 5. 9, 10;
29. 3
^b ch. 7. 23;
Ezek. 13.
18
^c Ezek. 18.
6; 33. 26
^d ch. 16. 5
^e Job 38. 39
^f Ex. 22. 1-4
^g ch. 7. 7;
9. 4, 16; 10.
13, 21; 11.
12; 12. 11,
&c.
^h ch. 7. 22, 23
ⁱ ch. 27. 4;
S. S. 8. 6
^j ch. 11. 4;
Lev. 20. 10
^k ch. 2. 1; 6.
20
^l ch. 4. 4
^m Dt. 32. 10;
Ps. 17. 8;
Zech. 2. 8
ⁿ ch. 3. 3
^o ch. 6. 24
^p ch. 5. 3
^q ch. 5. 20
^r ch. 6. 24
^s Judg. 5. 28
^t S. S. 2. 9
^u ch. 1. 22

- 27 Can a man take fire in his
bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
28 Or can one walk upon hot
coals,
And his feet not be scorched?
29 So he that ^agoeth in to his
neighbor's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her ^bshall
not be ¹¹unpunished.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if
he steal
To ^csatisfy ¹²himself when he
is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall
^drestore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance
of his house.
32 He that committeth adultery
with a woman is ^evoid of
¹³understanding:
He doeth it who would ^fde-
stroy his own soul.
33 Wounds and dishonor shall he
get;
And his reproach shall not be
wiped away.
34 For ^gjealousy is the rage of a
man;
And he will not spare in the
¹day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ran-
som;
Neither will he rest content,
though thou givest many
gifts.
7 My son, ^mkeep my words,
And lay up my commandments
with thee.
2 ⁿKeep my commandments and
live;
And my ⁶law ^oas the apple of
thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers;
^pWrite them upon the tablet of
thy heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my
sister;
And call understanding ^{thy}
¹⁴kinswoman:
5 That they may ^qkeep thee from
the ^rstrange woman,
From the ^sforeigner that ^{15t}flat-
tereth with her words.
6 For ^uat the window of my
house
I looked forth ^vthrough my
lattice;
7 And I beheld among the ^xsim-
ple ones,

¹ Or, shuffleth.
² Or, teacheth with.
³ Heb. letteth loose.
⁴ Heb. of his soul.
⁵ Heb. breatheth out.
⁶ Or, teaching.
⁷ Heb. liest down.
⁸ Or, their commandment.
⁹ Or, their teaching.
¹⁰ Heb. a man's wife.

¹¹ Heb. held innocent.
¹² Or, his appetite.
¹³ Heb. heart.
¹⁴ Or, familiar friend.
¹⁵ Heb. maketh smooth her words.

Folly of yielding to the Wiles of the Harlot. Wisdom's Call and Self-commendation

- I discerned among the youths,
A young man ^avoid of under-
standing,
- 8 Passing through the street near
^bher corner;
And he went the way to ^cher
house,
- 9 In the ^dtwilight, in the evening
of the day,
In the ^emiddle of the night and
in the darkness.
- 10 And, behold, there met him a
woman
With the ^fattire of a harlot,
and ^gwily of heart.
- 11 (She is ^hclamorous and wilful;
Her feet abide not in her house:
- 12 Now she is in the streets, now
ⁱin the broad places,
And ^jlieth in wait at every
corner.)
- 13 So she caught him, and kissed
him,
^kAnd with an ^limpudent face
she said unto him:
- 14 Sacrifices of ^mpeace-offerings
ⁿare with me;
This day have I ^opaid my vows.
- 15 Therefore came I forth to meet
thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and
I have found thee.
- 16 I have spread my couch with
^pcarpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the ^qyarn
of Egypt.
- 17 I have ^rperfumed my bed
With ^smyrrh, aloes, and ^tcinna-
mon.
- 18 Come, let us take our fill of love
until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with
loves.
- 19 For the man is not at home;
He is gone a long journey:
- 20 He hath taken a ^ubag of money
with him;
He will come home at the full
moon.
- 21 With her much fair speech she
causeth him to yield;
With the ^vflattering of her lips
she forceth him along.
- 22 He goeth after her ^wstraightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as ^xone in ^yfetters to the
correction of the fool;
- 23 Till an arrow strike through
his liver;

^a ch. 6. 32
^b ver. 12
^c ver. 27
^d Job 24. 15
^e Gen. 38. 14,
15
^f ch. 9. 13
^g ch. 9. 14
^h ch. 23. 28
ⁱ ch. 21. 29
^j Lev. 7. 11
^k Lev. 7. 16
^l ch. 31. 22
^m Is. 19. 9;
ⁿ Ezek. 27. 7
^o Ps. 45. 8
^p Ex. 30. 23
^q Gen. 42. 35
^r ch. 5. 3;
6. 24

^s Eccl. 9. 12
^t ch. 5. 7
^u ch. 5. 8
^v ch. 8. 18
^w ch. 2. 18;
5. 5; 9. 18
^x ver. 1-3;
ch. 1. 20, 21
^y ch. 9. 3, 14

^a Job 29. 7

^b ch. 1. 4

^c ch. 1. 22,
32; 3. 35,
&c.
^d ch. 22. 20

^e ch. 23. 16
^f Ps. 37. 30

^g ch. 2. 15;
Dt. 32. 5;
Phil. 2. 15
^h ch. 14. 6

ⁱ ch. 3. 13

^k ver. 19;
ch. 3. 14, 15

^l Job 28. 18

^m ch. 3. 15

As a ⁿbird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for
his life.

- 24 Now therefore, ^omy sons, ^p'hearken
unto me,
And attend to the words of my
mouth.
- 25 Let not thy heart ^q'decline to
her ways;
Go not astray in her paths.
- 26 For she hath cast down many
wounded:
Yea, all her ^r'slain are a mighty
host.
- 27 Her ^s'house is the way to Sheol,
Going down to the chambers of
death.
- 8 Doth not ^t'wisdom cry,
And understanding put forth
her voice?
- 2 On the top of ^u'high places by
the way,
Where the paths meet, she
standeth;
- 3 Beside the ^v'gates, at the entry
of the city,
At the coming in at the doors,
she crieth aloud;
- 4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice is to the sons
of men.
- 5 O ye ^w'simple, understand pru-
dence;
And, ye ^x'fools, be of an under-
standing heart.
- 6 Hear, for I will speak ^y'excel-
lent things;
And the opening of my lips
shall be ^z'right things.
- 7 For my ^{aa}'mouth shall utter
truth;
And wickedness is an abomina-
tion to my lips.
- 8 All the words of my mouth
^{ab}are in righteousness;
There is nothing ^{ac}'crooked or
perverse in them.
- 9 They are all ^{ad}'plain to him that
understandeth,
And right to them that ^{ae}'find
knowledge.
- 10 Receive my ^{af}'instruction, and
not silver;
And knowledge rather than
choice gold.
- 11 For wisdom is ^{ag}'better than
rubies;
And ^{ah}'all the things that may
be desired are not to be com-
pared unto it.

¹⁰ Or, are righteousness

¹ Heb. pupil (of the eye).
² Or, close. Heb. guarded. ³ Or, turbulent
⁴ Heb. She hardened her face, and said.
⁵ Or, were due from me
⁶ Or, cushions ⁷ Heb. suddenly.
⁸ Or, sprinkled ⁹ The Hebrew is obscure.

Wisdom's Self-commendation. Eternity of Wisdom. Blessedness of the Wise Man. Wisdom's Feast and Invitation

- 12 I wisdom have made ^aprudence
my dwelling,
And find out ^{1b}knowledge and
discretion.
- 13 The ^cfear of Jehovah is to hate
evil:
^aPride, and arrogancy, and ^ethe
evil way,
And the ^fperverse mouth, do I
hate.
- 14 ^gCounsel is mine, and ^{2h}sound
knowledge:
I am understanding; ⁱI have
might.
- 15 By me ^kkings reign,
And princes decree justice.
- 16 By me ³princes rule,
And nobles, *even* all the judges
of the earth.
- 17 I ^llove them that love me;
And ^mthose that seek me ⁴dili-
gently shall find me.
- 18 ⁿRiches and honor are with
me;
Yea, ⁵durable ^owealth and
righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is ^pbetter than gold,
yea, than fine gold;
And my ⁶revenue than ^qchoice
silver.
- 20 I walk in the way of righteous-
ness,
In the midst of the paths of
justice;
- 21 That I may cause those that
love me to inherit substance,
And that I may ^rfill their treas-
uries.
- 22 Jehovah ⁷possessed me ^{8s}in the
beginning of his way,
⁹Before his works of old.
- 23 I was set up from everlasting,
from the beginning,
^tBefore the earth was.
- 24 When there were no ^udepths, I
was brought forth,
When there were no fountains
abounding with water.
- 25 ^vBefore the mountains were
settled,
Before the hills was I brought
forth;
- 26 While as yet he had not made
the earth, nor the fields,
Nor the ¹⁰beginning of the dust
of the world.
- 27 When he ^{11z}established the
heavens, I was there:

^a ver. 5
^b ch. 1. 4
^c ch. 3. 7;
16. 6
^d ch. 16. 18;
18. 2. 3;
Is. 13. 11
^e ch. 15. 9
^f ch. 6. 12
^g ch. 1. 25;
19. 20;
Is. 28. 29;
Jer. 32. 19
^h ch. 2. 7; 3.
21; 18. 1
ⁱ Eccl. 7. 19;
9. 16
^k ch. 29. 4;
2 Chr. 1. 10
^l ch. 4. 6;
1 S. 2. 30;
Jn. 14. 21
^m ch. 2. 4, 5;
Jas. 1. 5
ⁿ ch. 3. 16
^o Ps. 112. 3;
Mt. 6. 33
^p ch. 2. 14
^q ch. 10. 20
^r ch. 24. 4
^s ch. 3. 19;
Job 28. 26-
28; Ps. 104.
24
^t Jn. 17. 5
^u ch. 3. 20;
Gen. 1. 2;
Ex. 15. 5;
Job 38. 16
^v Ps. 90. 2
^w ch. 3. 19

^y Job 26. 10
^z Job 38. 10;
Ps. 104. 9
^a Job 38. 6;
Ps. 104. 5
^b Jn. 1. 2, 3
^c ch. 5. 7;
7. 24
^d ch. 29. 18;
Ps. 119. 1,
2; 128. 1;
Lk. 11. 28
^e ch. 4. 1
^f ch. 3. 13, 18
^g ch. 4. 22;
Jn. 17. 3
^h ch. 3. 4;
12. 2
ⁱ ch. 1. 31,
32; 15. 32
^k ch. 5. 12;
12. 1
^l ch. 21. 6
^m 1 Cor. 3. 9,
10; Eph.
2. 20-22;
1 Pet. 2. 5
ⁿ Mt. 22. 4
^o S. S. 8. 2
^p Lk. 14. 16,
17
^q Ps. 68. 11;
Mt. 22. 3
^r ch. 8. 1, 2
^s ver. 14

^t ver. 16;
ch. 8. 5

^u ch. 6. 32

^v S. S. 5. 1;
Is. 55. 1;
Jn. 6. 27

- When ^yhe set a circle upon the
face of the deep,
- 28 When he made firm the skies
above,
When the fountains of the deep
became strong,
- 29 When ^zhe gave to the sea ¹²its
bound,
That the waters should not
transgress his command-
ment,
When he ¹³marked out ^athe
foundations of the earth;
- 30 Then ^bI was by him, *as* a mas-
ter workman;
And I ¹⁴was daily *his* delight,
¹⁵Rejoicing always before him,
- 31 ¹⁵Rejoicing in his habitable
earth;
And my delight was with the
sons of men.
- 32 Now therefore, *my* sons,
^chearken unto me;
For ^dblessed are they that keep
my ways.
- 33 ^eHear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
- 34 ^fBlessed is the man that hear-
eth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my
doors.
- 35 For ^gwhoso findeth me findeth
life,
And shall ^{16h}obtain favor of
Jehovah.
- 36 But he that ¹⁷sinneth against
me ⁱwrongeth his own soul:
All they that ^khate me ^llove
death.
- 9 Wisdom hath ^mbuilded her
house;
She hath hewn out her seven
pillars:
- 2 She hath ⁿkilled her beasts;
she hath ^omingled her wine;
She hath also ^pfurnished her
table:
- 3 She hath ^qsent forth her maid-
ens;
She ^rcrieth upon the ^shighest
places of the city:
- 4 ^tWhoso is simple, let him turn
in hither:
As for him that is ^uvoid of under-
standing, she saith to him,
- 5 Come, ^veat ye of my bread,
And drink of the wine which
I have mingled.

¹ Or, knowledge of witty inventions

² Or, effectual working

³ Or, rulers

⁴ Or, early

⁵ Or, ancient

⁶ Or, increase

⁷ Or, formed

⁸ Or, as

⁹ Or, The first of

¹⁰ Or, sum

¹¹ Or, prepared

¹² Or, his decree

¹⁴ Or, had delight continually

¹⁶ Heb. draw forth.

¹³ Or, appointed

¹⁵ Or, Sporting

¹⁷ Or, misseth me

Wisdom's Invitation. The Foolish Woman's Invitation. Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 6 ¹Leave off, ye simple ones, and ^alive;
And ^bwalk in the way of understanding.
- 7 He that ^ccorrecteth a scoffer getteth to himself reviling;
And he that reproveth a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.
- 8 ^dReprove not a scoffer, lest he hate thee:
^eReprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
- 9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will ^fincrease in learning.
- 10 ^gThe fear of Jehovah is the beginning of wisdom;
And the ^hknowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
- 11 For ⁱby me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
- 12 If thou art wise, thou art wise ^kfor thyself;
And if thou ^lscoffest, thou alone shalt bear it.
- 13 ^mThe foolish woman is ⁿclamorous;
She is ^osimple, and ^pknoweth nothing.
- 14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in ^qthe high places of the city,
- 15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways:
- 16 ^rWhoso is simple, let him turn in hither;
And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
- 17 Stolen ^swaters are sweet,
And ^tbread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
- 18 But he knoweth not that ^uthe dead are there;
That her guests are in the ^vdepths of Sheol.
- 10 The ^wproverbs of Solomon.
- ^xA wise son maketh a glad father;
But ^ya foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
- 2 ^zTreasures of wickedness profit nothing;

^a ver. 11;
ch. 8. 35
^b Ezek. 11.
20; 37. 24
^c ch. 23. 9
^d ch. 15. 12;
Mt. 7. 6
^e ch. 10. 8;
Ps. 141. 5
^f ch. 1. 5
^g ch. 1. 7, ref.
^h ch. 30. 3
ⁱ ch. 3. 16;
10. 27
^k ch. 14. 14;
Job 22. 2
^l ch. 19. 29
^m ch. 7. 11
ⁿ ch. 5. 6
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 4
^q ch. 5. 15
^r ch. 20. 17
^s ch. 7. 27
^t ch. 1. 1
^u ch. 15. 20;
29. 3
^v ch. 17. 25;
29. 15
^w ch. 11. 4;
21. 6; Ps.
49. 6, 7;
Ezek. 7.
19; Lk. 12.
19, 20
—
^y ch. 11. 4, 6
^z ch. 23. 25;
Ps. 34. 9;
10; 37. 25;
Mt. 6. 33
^a ch. 28. 9;
Ps. 112. 10
^b ch. 6. 11;
12. 24; 13. 4
^c ch. 13. 4;
21. 5
^d ch. 6. 8
^e ch. 17. 2;
1. 26
^f ch. 23. 20
^g ver. 11
Obad. 10
^h Ps. 112. 6
ⁱ Ps. 9. 5, 6;
109. 13;
Eccl. 8. 10
^k ch. 9. 8;
Mt. 7. 24
^l ch. 13. 3
^m ch. 3. 23;
28. 18; Ps.
23. 4; Is.
33. 15, 16
ⁿ ch. 26. 26;
Mt. 18. 26;
1 Tim. 5. 25
^o ch. 6. 13;
Ps. 35. 19
^p ver. 8
^q ch. 13. 14;
18. 4; Ps.
37. 39
^r ver. 6
^s ch. 17. 9;
1 Cor. 13.
4-7; Jas.
5. 20; 1 Pet.
4. 8
^t ver. 31
^u ch. 19. 29;
26. 3
^v ch. 9. 9
^w ver. 8, 10;
ch. 13. 3;
18. 7; 21. 15
^x ch. 18. 11;
Job 31. 24;
Ps. 52. 7
^y ch. 19. 7
^z ch. 11. 18,
19

- But ^arighteousness delivereth from death.
- 3 Jehovah ^bwill not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish;
But he ^cthrusteth away the desire of the wicked.
- 4 He ^dbecometh poor that worketh with a slack hand;
But the hand of the ^ediligent maketh rich.
- 5 He that ^fgathereth in summer is ^ga wise son;
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a ^hson ⁱthat causeth shame.
- 6 ^jBlessings are upon the head of the righteous;
But ^kviolence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
- 7 The ^lmemory of the righteous is blessed;
But ^mthe name of the wicked shall rot.
- 8 The ⁿwise in heart will receive commandments;
But ^oa prating fool ^pshall fall.
- 9 He ^qthat walketh uprightly walketh surely;
But ^rhe that perverteth his ways shall be known.
- 10 He ^sthat winketh with the eye causeth sorrow;
But ^ta prating fool ^ushall fall.
- 11 The ^vmouth of the righteous is a fountain of life;
But ^wviolence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
- 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes;
But ^xlove covereth all transgressions.
- 13 In ^ythe lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found;
But ^za rod is for the back of him that is void of ^{aa}understanding.
- 14 Wise men ^{ab}lay up knowledge;
But ^{ac}the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.
- 15 The ^{ad}rich man's wealth is his strong city;
The ^{ae}destruction of the poor is their poverty.
- 16 The ^{af}labor of the righteous ^{ag}tendeth to life;
The increase of the wicked, to sin.

^a Or, a son that doeth wisely
^b Or, that doeth shamefully
^c Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth violence
^d Heb, the foolish of lips.
^e Or, shall be overthrown (or, laid low)
^f Heb, heart.

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 17 He ^{1a} is in the way of life that heedeth ² correction;
But he that forsaketh reproof ³ erreth.
- 18 He ^b that hideth hatred is of lying lips;
And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
- 19 In the ^c multitude of words there wanteth not transgression;
But ^d he that refraineth his lips doeth wisely.
- 20 The tongue of the righteous is as ^e choice silver;
The heart of the wicked is little worth.
- 21 The ^f lips of the righteous feed many;
But the foolish ^g die for lack of understanding.
- 22 The ^h blessing of Jehovah, it maketh rich;
And ⁱ he addeth no sorrow therewith.
- 23 It is as ^j sport to a fool to do wickedness;
^k And so is wisdom to a man of understanding.
- 24 The ^l fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him;
And the ^m desire of the righteous shall be granted.
- 25 ⁿ When the ^o whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more;
But the ^p righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the ^q sluggard to them that send him.
- 27 The ^r fear of Jehovah ^s prolongeth days;
But the ^t years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28 The ^u hope of the righteous shall be gladness;
But the ^v expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29 The way of ^w Jehovah is a stronghold to the upright;
But ^x it is a ^y destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 30 The ^z righteous shall never be removed;
But ^{aa} the wicked shall not dwell in the ^{ab} land.
- 31 The ^{ac} mouth of the righteous ^{ad} bringeth forth wisdom;

^a ch. 6. 23
^b ch. 26. 24
^c ch. 18. 21;
Job 11. 2;
Ecc. 5. 3
^d ch. 17. 27;
Jas. 1. 19;
3. 2
^e ch. 8. 19
^f ver. 11
^g ch. 5. 23;
Hos. 4. 6
^h ch. 8. 21;
Gen. 24.
35; 26. 12;
Dt. 8. 18
ⁱ ch. 2. 14;
15. 21
^j ch. 1. 27;
Job 15. 21;
Is. 66. 4
^k ch. 15. 8;
Ps. 145. 19;
Mt. 5. 6;
1 Jn. 5. 14,
15
^l ch. 12. 7;
Job 21. 18;
Ps. 58. 9
^m ch. 12. 3;
Ps. 15. 5;
Mt. 7. 24,
25
ⁿ ch. 26. 6
^o ch. 3. 2;
9. 11; 14.
27
^p Job 15. 32,
33; 22. 16;
Ps. 55. 23
^q ch. 11. 23
^r ch. 11. 7;
Job 8. 13;
11. 20
^s Ps. 28. 8,
ref.
^t ch. 21. 15
^u ch. 2. 21;
Ps. 37. 29;
125. 1
^v ch. 2. 22
^w Ps. 37. 30;
49. 3
^x ch. 17. 20
^y Ecc. 12. 10
^z ch. 2. 12;
6. 12
^{aa} ch. 20. 10,
23; Lev.
19. 35, 36;
Dt. 25.
13-16; Mic.
6. 11
^{ab} ch. 16. 11
^{ac} ch. 16. 19;
18. 12; 29.
23
^{ad} ch. 13. 6
^{ae} ch. 19. 3;
22. 12
^{af} ch. 10. 2;
Ezek. 7. 19;
Zeph. 1. 18
^{ag} Gen. 7. 1
^{ah} ch. 3. 6
^{ai} ch. 5. 22
^{aj} ch. 10. 2
^{ak} Ps. 7. 15,
16; 9. 15;
Ecc. 10. 8
^{al} Job 8. 13
^{am} Ps. 34. 17;
2 Tim. 4. 18
^{an} ch. 21. 18
^{ao} ch. 16. 29
^{ap} ver. 6
^{aq} ch. 28. 12
^{ar} ch. 14. 34
^{as} ch. 29. 8
^{at} ch. 14. 21
^{au} ch. 10. 19
^{av} ch. 20. 19;

- But the ^z perverse tongue shall be cut off.
- 32 The lips of the righteous know ^a what is acceptable;
But the ^b mouth of the wicked ¹³ speaketh perverseness.
- 11 ¹⁴ A ^c false balance is an abomination to Jehovah;
But a ^d just weight is his delight.
- 2 When ^e pride cometh, then cometh shame;
But with the lowly is wisdom.
- 3 The ^f integrity of the upright shall guide them;
But the ^g perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.
- 4 ^h Riches profit not in the day of wrath;
But ⁱ righteousness delivereth from death.
- 5 The ^k righteousness of the perfect shall ¹⁵ direct his way;
But ^l the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
- 6 The ^m righteousness of the upright shall deliver them;
But the treacherous shall ⁿ be taken in their own iniquity.
- 7 When a wicked man dieth, his ^o expectation shall perish;
And the ^p hope of ¹⁶ iniquity perisheth.
- 8 The ^q righteous is delivered out of trouble;
And ^r the wicked cometh in his stead.
- 9 With his ^s mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbor;
But through knowledge shall the ^t righteous be delivered.
- 10 When it ^u goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth;
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
- 11 By the blessing of the ^v upright the city is exalted;
But it is ^w overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
- 12 ^x He that despiseth his neighbor is void of ¹⁷ wisdom;
But ^y a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
- 13 He ^a that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets;
But he that is of a faithful spirit ^b concealeth a matter.

Lev. 19. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 13 ^b ch. 19. 11

1 Or, is a way
3 Or, causeth to err
5 Heb. heart
7 Or, But a man of understanding hath wisdom
8 Or, As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more
10 Or, destruction shall be to +c.
11 Or, earth
2 Or, instruction
4 Or, is wise
6 Or, toil addeth nothing thereto
9 Or, But a man of understanding hath wisdom
12 Or, As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more
13 Heb. addeth.
14 Or, destruction shall be to +c.
15 Or, buddeth with

13 Or, is
14 Heb. A balance of deceit.
15 Or, make straight (or, plain)
16 Or, strong men
17 Heb. heart.

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 14 Where no ^awise guidance is,
the people falleth;
But ^ain the multitude of coun-
sellors there is safety.
- 15 He that is ^bsurety for a
stranger ¹shall smart for it;
But he that hateth ²suretyship
is secure.
- 16 A ^cgracious woman obtaineth
honor;
And violent men obtain riches.
- 17 The ^dmerciful man doeth good
to his own soul;
But he that is cruel troubleth
his own flesh.
- 18 The ^ewicked earneth deceitful
wages;
But he that ^fsoweth righteous-
ness ^ghath a sure reward.
- 19 ^hHe that is stedfast in ⁱright-
eousness ^jshall attain unto
life;
And ^khe that pursueth evil
doeth it to his own death.
- 20 They that are perverse in heart
are an ^labomination to Jeho-
vah;
But such as are ^mperfect in ⁿtheir
way are his ^odelight.
- 21 ^pThough hand join in hand,
the evil man shall not be
unpunished;
But ^qthe seed of the righteous
shall be delivered.
- 22 As a ^rring of gold in a swine's
snout,
So is a fair woman that ^sis
without discretion.
- 23 The desire of the righteous is
only good;
But the ^texpectation of the
wicked is ^uwrath.
- 24 There is that ^vscattereth, and
increaseth yet more;
And there is that withholdeth
^wmore than is meet, but ^xit
tendeth only to want.
- 25 The ^yliberal soul shall be made
fat;
And he that ^zwatereth shall be
watered also himself.
- 26 He that withholdeth grain, the
^{aa}people shall curse him;
But ^{ab}blessing shall be upon the
head of him that ^{ac}selleth it.
- 27 He that diligently seeketh good
seeketh favor;
But ^{ad}he that searcheth after
evil, it shall come unto him.
- 28 He that ^{ae}trusteth in his riches
shall fall;
But ^{af}the righteous shall flourish
as the green leaf.
- 29 He that ^{ag}troubleth his own
house shall ^{ah}inherit the wind;
And ^{ai}the foolish shall be ser-
vant to the wise of heart.
- 30 The fruit of the righteous is ^{aj}a
tree of life;
And ^{ak}he that is wise winneth
souls.
- 31 Behold, ^{al}the righteous shall be
recompensed in the earth;
How much more the wicked
and the sinner!
- 12 Whoso ^{am}loveth ^{an}correction
loveth knowledge;
But he that ^{ao}hateth reproof is
brutish.
- 2 A ^{ap}good man shall obtain favor
of Jehovah;
But ^{aq}a man of wicked devices
will he condemn.
- 3 A man shall ^{ar}not be established
by wickedness;
But the ^{as}root of the ^{at}righteous
shall not be moved.
- 4 A ^{au}worthy woman is the crown
of her husband;
But she that maketh ashamed
is as ^{av}rottenness in his bones.
- 5 The thoughts of the righteous
are just;
But ^{aw}the counsels of the wicked
are deceit.
- 6 The ^{ax}words of the wicked ^{ay}are
of lying in wait for blood;
But the ^{az}mouth of the upright
shall deliver them.
- 7 ^{ba}The ^{bb}wicked are overthrown,
and are not;
But the ^{bc}house of the righteous
shall stand.
- 8 A man shall be commended ac-
cording to his wisdom;
But he that is of a ^{bd}perverse
heart shall be despised.
- 9 Better is he that is lightly es-
teemed, and hath a servant,
Than he that honoreth himself,
and lacketh bread.
- 10 A ^{be}righteous man regardeth
the life of his beast;
But the tender mercies of the
wicked are cruel.
- 11 ^{bf}He that tilleth his land shall
have plenty of bread;
But he that followeth after
^{bg}vain persons is void of
understanding.

¹ Heb. shall be sore broken.² Heb. those that strike hands³ Or, So righteousness tendeth to life, and he⁴ Or, My hand upon it: Heb. Hand to hand.⁵ Heb. turneth aside from.⁶ Or, arrogance⁷ Or, what is justly due⁹ Judg. 9. 4;
Ps. 26. 4⁸ Or, instruction⁹ Or, are a lying in wait¹⁰ Or, Overthrow the wicked, and they are not¹¹ Or, vain things

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 12 The ^awicked desireth ¹the net of evil men;
But the root of the righteous ^byieldeth fruit.
- 13 In the transgression of the ^clips is ²a snare to the evil man;
But the ^drighteous shall come out of trouble.
- 14 A man shall be ^esatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth;
And the ^fdoings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15 The ^gway of a fool is right in his own eyes;
But he that is ^hwise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- 16 A ⁱfool's vexation is ³presently known;
But a prudent man ^kconcealeth shame.
- 17 He that ⁴uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness;
But a ^mfalse witness, deceit.
- 18 There is that ⁿspeaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword;
But the ^otongue of the wise is health.
- 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever;
But a ^plying tongue is but for a moment.
- 20 ^qDeceit is in the heart of them that devise evil;
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- 21 There ^rshall no mischief happen to the righteous;
But the ^swicked shall be filled with evil.
- 22 ^tLying lips are an abomination to Jehovah;
But they that ^udeal truly are his delight.
- 23 A ^vprudent man concealeth knowledge;
But the heart of ^wfools proclaimeth foolishness.
- 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule;
But ^xthe slothful shall be ^yput under taskwork.
- 25 ^zHeaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But a ^{aa}good word maketh it glad.
- 26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbor;
But the way of the ^{ab}wicked causeth them to err.

^a ch. 21. 10^b ch. 11. 30^c ch. 18. 7^d ch. 11. 8;

21. 23;

^e 2 Pet. 2. 9^f ch. 13. 2;

15. 23;

18. 20

^g ch. 1. 31;

24. 12; Job

34. 11; Is.

3. 10, 11;

Hos. 4. 9

^h ch. 14. 12;

16. 2; 21. 2

ⁱ ch. 9. 9^j ch. 14. 33;

27. 3; 29. 11

^k ch. 11. 13^l ch. 14. 5^m ch. 6. 19ⁿ Ps. 57. 4^o ch. 4. 22;

15. 4

^p ch. 19. 9;

Ps. 52. 4, 5

^q ver. 5^r ch. 1. 33;

Ps. 91. 10;

121. 7;

^s 1 Pet. 3. 13^t ch. 14. 14^u ch. 6. 17;

11. 20

^v ch. 11. 1^w ch. 10. 14;

11. 13; 13.

16; 15. 2;

29. 11

^x Gen. 49.

15; Judg.

1. 28; 1 K.

9. 21

^y ch. 15. 13^z Is. 50. 4^{aa} ch. 16. 29^{ab} ch. 10. 4;

13. 4

^c ch. 10. 16;

11. 19

^d ch. 10. 1;

15. 20

^e ch. 9. 7, 8;

15. 12

^f ch. 12. 14^g ch. 1. 31;

Hos. 10. 13

^h ch. 18. 21;

21. 23; Jas.

3. 2

ⁱ ch. 13. 7;

20. 19

^k ch. 6. 9-11;

10. 4; 20.

4; 21. 25

^l ch. 12. 27;

21. 5

^m ch. 3. 35ⁿ ch. 11. 3, 5^o ch. 11. 24;

Lk. 12. 20,

21.

^p Lk. 12. 33;

2 Cor. 6. 10;

Jas. 2. 5

^q ch. 4. 18;

Job 29. 3

^r ch. 24. 20;

Job 18. 5

^s ch. 11. 14^t ch. 10. 2;

21. 6

^u ch. 14. 23^v ver. 19;^w ch. 10. 24

- 27 ⁵The slothful man ⁷roasteth not that which he took in hunting;

But the ^bprecious substance of men ⁸is to the diligent.

- 28 In the ^cway of righteousness is life;

And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

- 13 A ^awise son ⁹heareth his father's ⁹instruction;
But a ^escoffer heareth not rebuke.

- 2 A man shall ⁷eat good ¹⁰by the fruit of his mouth;

But ¹¹the soul of the treacherous ¹¹shall ⁹eat violence.

- 3 He that ^hguardeth his mouth keepeth his life;

But he that ⁱopeneth wide his lips shall have destruction.

- 4 The soul of the ^ksluggard desireth, and hath nothing;

But the soul of the ^ldiligent shall be made fat.

- 5 A righteous man hateth lying;
But a wicked man ¹²is loathsome, and ^mcometh to shame.

- 6 ⁿRighteousness guardeth ¹³him that is upright in the way;

But wickedness overthroweth ¹⁴the sinner.

- 7 There is that ¹⁵maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:

There is that ¹⁵maketh himself ^ppoor, yet hath great wealth.

- 8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches;

But the poor heareth no ¹⁶threatening.

- 9 The ^qlight of the righteous rejoiceth;

But the ^rlamp of the wicked shall be put out.

- 10 By pride cometh only contention;

But ^swith the well-advised is wisdom.

- 11 ^tWealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished;

But he that gathereth ¹⁷by ^ulabor shall have increase.

- 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick;

But when ^vthe desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

⁷ Or, catcheth not his prey

⁸ Or, is to be diligent

⁹ Or, correction

¹⁰ Or, from

¹¹ Or, the desire of the treacherous is for

violence

¹² Or, causeth shame and bringeth reproach

¹³ Heb. uprightness of way.

¹⁴ Heb. sin.

¹⁵ Or, feigneth

¹⁶ Or, rebuke

¹⁷ Heb. with the hand.

¹ Or, the prey

² Or, an evil snare

³ Or, openly Heb. in the day.

⁴ Heb. breatheth out.

⁵ Heb. slothfulness.

⁶ Or, Care

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 13 Whoso ^adespiseth the word
bringeth destruction on
himself;
But he that feareth the com-
mandment shall be ^bre-
warded.
- 14 The ²law of the wise is a
fountain of life,
That one may depart from the
snares of death.
- 15 ^cGood understanding ³giveth
favor;
But ^dthe way of the trans-
gressor is hard.
- 16 Every ^eprudent man worketh
with knowledge;
But a ^ffool flaunteth *his* folly.
- 17 A wicked messenger falleth
into evil;
But ^ga faithful ambassador is
health.
- 18 Poverty and shame *shall be to*
him that ^hrefuseth ⁱcorrec-
tion;
But he that regardeth reproof
shall be honored.
- 19 The ^jdesire accomplished is
sweet to the soul;
But it is an ^kabomination to
fools to depart from evil.
- 20 ^lWalk with wise men, and
thou shalt be wise;
But the ^mcompanion of fools
shall ⁿsmart for it.
- 21 ^oEvil pursueth sinners;
But the ^prighteous shall be
recompensed with good.
- 22 A good man ^qleaveth an inher-
itance to his children's chil-
dren;
And the ^rwealth of the sin-
ner is laid up for the right-
eous.
- 23 Much ^sfood *is in* the ^ttillage
of the poor;
But there is that is destroyed
by reason of injustice.
- 24 He that ^uspareth his rod hateth
his son;
But he that loveth him ^vchast-
eneth him ^wbetimes.
- 25 The ^xrighteous eateth to the
satisfying of his soul;
But the belly of the ^ywicked
shall want.
- 14 Every ^zwise woman buildeth
her house;
But ^{aa}the foolish plucketh it
down with her own hands.
- 2 He that ^{ab}walketh in his up-
rightness feareth Jehovah;
But he that is ^{ac}perverse in his
ways despiseth him.
- 3 In the ^{ad}mouth of the foolish is
a rod for *his* pride;
But ^{ae}the lips of the wise shall
preserve them.
- 4 Where no oxen are, the crib is
clean;
But much increase is by the
strength of the ox.
- 5 A ^{af}faithful witness will not lie;
But a ^{ag}false witness ^{ah}uttereth
lies.
- 6 A ^{ai}scoffer seeketh wisdom, and
findeth it not;
But ^{aj}knowledge is easy unto
him that hath understand-
ing.
- 7 ^{ak}Go into the ^{al}presence of a
foolish man,
And thou shalt not perceive in
him the lips of knowledge.
- 8 The ^{am}wisdom of the prudent is
to understand his way;
But ^{an}the folly of fools is deceit.
- 9 ^{ao}A ^{ap}trespass-offering mocketh
fools;
But ^{aq}among the upright there
is ^{ar}good will.
- 10 The heart knoweth its own
^{as}bitterness;
And a stranger doth not inter-
meddle with its joy.
- 11 The ^{at}house of the wicked shall
be overthrown;
But the tent of the upright
shall flourish.
- 12 There ^{au}is a way which ^{av}seemeth
right unto a man;
But the ^{aw}end thereof are the
ways of death.
- 13 Even in laughter the heart is
sorrowful;
And the ^{ax}end of mirth is heav-
iness.
- 14 The backslider in heart shall be
filled with his own ways;
And a good man *shall be* ^{ay}satis-
fied from himself.
- 15 The simple ^{az}believeth every
word;
But the ^{ba}prudent man looketh
well to his going.
- 16 A wise man feareth, and ^{bb}de-
parteth from evil;
But the fool beareth himself
insolently, and is confident.
- 17 He that is ^{bc}soon angry will
deal foolishly;

¹ Or, maketh himself a debtor thereto² Or, teaching ³ Or, estate ⁴ Or, instruction⁵ According to another reading, He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.⁶ Heb. he broken.⁷ Or, tilled land⁸ Or, diligently⁹ Heb. folly.¹⁰ Num. 15.¹¹ 31; 2 Chr.¹² 36; 16¹³ ver. 21¹⁴ ch. 10; 11;¹⁵ 14; 27¹⁶ Ps. 18; 5¹⁷ ch. 3; 4;¹⁸ Ps. 111; 10¹⁹ ch. 21; 8²⁰ ch. 12; 22;²¹ 15; 2; 29; 11²² ch. 14; 33²³ ch. 25; 13²⁴ ch. 15; 5; 32²⁵ ver. 12²⁶ ch. 29; 27²⁷ ch. 5; 20;²⁸ 15; 31²⁹ ch. 28; 19³⁰ Ps. 32; 10;³¹ 51; 5; 18;³² 47; 11³³ ver. 13;³⁴ ch. 11; 31;³⁵ Is. 3; 10³⁶ Ezr. 9; 12;³⁷ Ps. 37; 25³⁸ ch. 28; 8;³⁹ Job 27; 16;⁴⁰ 17; Eccl.⁴¹ 2; 26⁴² ch. 12; 11⁴³ ch. 19; 18;⁴⁴ 22; 15; 23;⁴⁵ 13; 14; 29;⁴⁶ 15; 17⁴⁷ ch. 3; 12;⁴⁸ Dt. 5; 5;⁴⁹ Heb. 12; 7⁵⁰ ch. 10; 3;⁵¹ Ps. 34; 10;⁵² 103; 5; 132;⁵³ 15⁵⁴ ver. 19;⁵⁵ Lk. 15; 14⁵⁶ ch. 9; 1;⁵⁷ 24; 3⁵⁸ ch. 19; 1;⁵⁹ 28; 6⁶⁰ ch. 2; 15⁶¹ ch. 10; 14⁶² ch. 12; 6⁶³ Rev. 1; 5;⁶⁴ 3; 14⁶⁵ ch. 6; 19;⁶⁶ 12; 17;⁶⁷ Ex. 23; 1;⁶⁸ Dt. 19; 16⁶⁹ ch. 19; 5⁷⁰ ch. 24; 7⁷¹ ch. 8; 9;⁷² 10; 23; 17;⁷³ 24⁷⁴ ch. 23; 9⁷⁵ ch. 15; 21⁷⁶ ver. 24⁷⁷ Is. 1; 11;⁷⁸ Hos. 4; 19⁷⁹ ch. 3; 34;⁸⁰ 11; 20⁸¹ 1 S. 1; 10;⁸² Job 21; 25⁸³ ch. 3; 39;⁸⁴ 13; 7; 15; 25⁸⁵ ch. 12; 19;⁸⁶ 16; 25⁸⁷ Rom. 6; 21⁸⁸ Eccl. 2; 1; 2⁸⁹ ch. 1; 31;⁹⁰ 12; 21⁹¹ ch. 12; 14;⁹² 18; 20⁹³ ch. 17; 4⁹⁴ ch. 27; 12⁹⁵ ch. 3; 7;⁹⁶ 22; 3; Job⁹⁷ 28; 28; Ps.⁹⁸ 34; 14⁹⁹ a ver. 29¹⁰⁰ Heb. beneath the soil¹⁰¹ Or, *Go down* For thou wilt not &c.¹⁰² Or, *Fools make a mock at sin*¹⁰³ Or, the favor of God ¹⁰⁴ Or, is straight before

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- And a man of wicked devices is hated.
- 18 The simple inherit folly; But the ^aprudent are crowned with knowledge.
- 19 The ^bevil bow down before the good; And the wicked, at the gates of the righteous.
- 20 The ^cpoor is hated even of his own neighbor; But the ^drich hath many friends.
- 21 He that ^edespiseth his neighbor sinneth; But ^fhe that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
- 22 ¹Do they not err that ^gdevise evil? But ^hmercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
- 23 In all ⁱlabor there is profit; But the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
- 24 ²The ^kcrown of the wise is their riches; But the ^lfolly of fools is *only* folly.
- 25 A true witness delivereth souls; But he that ^muttereth lies *causeth* deceit.
- 26 In the ⁿfear of Jehovah is strong confidence; And ^ohis children shall have a place of refuge.
- 27 The fear of Jehovah is a ^pfountain of life, That one may depart from the snares of death.
- 28 In the ^qmultitude of people is the king's glory; But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
- 29 He that is ^rslow to anger is of great understanding; But he that is ^shasty of spirit ^texalteth folly.
- 30 A ^utranquil heart is the life of the flesh; But ^venvy is the ^wrottenness of the bones.
- 31 He that ^xoppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker; But he that hath ^ymercy on the needy honoreth him.
- 32 The wicked is ^zthrust down in his ^{aa}evil-doing; But the ^{ab}righteous hath a refuge in his death.

^a ch. 18. 15;
^b ch. 11. 29;
^c 1 S. 2. 36;
^d ch. 19. 7;
^e ch. 19. 4;
^f ch. 11. 12;
^g ch. 19. 17;
^h 28. 8; Ps. 41. 1;
ⁱ ch. 3. 29;
^j 12. 2; Ps. 36. 4; Mic. 2. 1;
^k ch. 3. 3;
^l ch. 13. 11;
^m ch. 10. 22;
ⁿ 13. 8; 21. 20;
^o ver. 8;
^p ver. 5;
^q ch. 13. 10;
^r 19. 23;
^s Is. 33. 6;
^t ch. 10. 11;
^u 10. 14;
^v 1 K. 4. 20;
^w ch. 16. 32;
^x 19. 11;
^y Eccl. 7. 9;
^z Jas. 1. 19;
^{aa} ch. 29. 20;
^{ab} ch. 15. 13;
^{ac} ch. 12. 4;
^{ad} Hab. 3. 16;
^{ae} ch. 17. 5;
^{af} ver. 21;
^{ag} ch. 6. 15;
^{ah} 24. 16;
^{ai} Gen. 49. 18;
^{aj} Ps. 16. 11;
^{ak} 17. 15; 37. 37; 73. 24;
^{al} 2 Cor. 1. 9;
^{am} 5. 8; 2 Tim. 4. 18.

^z ch. 2. 10;
^{aa} ch. 12. 16;
^{ab} 18. 2; 29. 11;
^{ac} ch. 11. 11;
^{ad} ch. 16. 13;
^{ae} ver. 18;
^{af} ch. 25. 15;
^{ag} Judg. 8. 1-3;
^{ah} 1 S. 25. 10-13;
^{ai} ver. 7;
^{aj} ver. 28;
^{ak} ch. 12. 23;
^{al} 13. 16;
^{am} Job 31. 4;
^{an} ref.; Heb. 4. 13;
^{ao} ch. 12. 13;
^{ap} ch. 11. 3;
^{aq} ch. 13. 1;
^{ar} ch. 13. 18;
^{as} ch. 8. 21;
^{at} ver. 2;
^{au} ch. 21. 27;
^{av} Eccl. 5. 1;
^{aw} Is. 1. 11;
^{ax} Jer. 6. 20;
^{ay} Mic. 6. 7;
^{az} ver. 29;
^{ba} ver. 26;
^{bb} ch. 11. 1;
^{bc} 20. 12, 22;
^{bd} 16. 5; 17. 15; 20. 10, 13;
^{be} ch. 21. 21;
^{bf} 1 Tim. 6. 11;
^{bg} ch. 1. 29;
^{bh} 32. 5, 12;
^{bi} 12. 1;
^{bj} Job 26. 6;
^{bk} Ps. 139. 8;
^{bl} 1 S. 16. 7;
^{bm} 2 Chr. 6. 30; Ps. 44. 21; Acts 1. 24.

- 33 Wisdom ¹resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding;
²But *that which is* in the ^ainward part of fools is made known.
- 34 Righteousness ^bexalteth a nation; But sin is a reproach to ^cany people.
- 35 The ^dking's favor is toward a servant that dealeth wisely; But his wrath will be *against* him that ^ecauseth shame.
- 15** A ^fsoft answer turneth away wrath; But a ^ggrievous word stirreth up anger.
- 2 The ^htongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright; But the ⁱmouth of fools poureth out folly.
- 3 The ^jeyes of Jehovah are in every place, Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
- 4 ¹¹A ^kgentle tongue is a tree of life; But ^lperverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.
- 5 A ^mfool despiseth his father's ⁿcorrection; But he that ^oregardeth reproof ^pgetteth prudence.
- 6 In the house of the ^qrighteous is much treasure; But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
- 7 The ^rlips of the wise disperse knowledge; But the heart of the foolish ^sdoeth not so.
- 8 The ^tsacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to Jehovah; But ^uthe prayer of the upright is his delight.
- 9 The way of the wicked is ^van abomination to Jehovah; But he loveth him that ^wfolloweth after righteousness.
- 10 There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way; And he that ^xhateth reproof shall die.
- 11 ^ySheol and ^zAbaddon are before Jehovah;
How much more then the ^{aa}hearts of the children of men!

¹ Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known*
² Or, *doeth shamefully*
³ Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
⁴ Or, *instruction*
⁵ Or, *is not stedfast (or, right)*
⁶ Or, *Destruction*
⁷ Heb. *peoples.*

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked. Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 12 A ^ascoffer loveth not to be reprov'd;
He will not go unto the wise.
- 13 A ^bglad heart maketh a cheerful countenance;
But by ^csorrow of heart the ^dspirit is broken.
- 14 The ^eheart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge;
But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
- 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil;
But he that is of a ^fcheerful heart hath a continual feast.
- 16 ^gBetter is little, with the fear of Jehovah,
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- 17 ^hBetter is a ⁱdinner of herbs, where love is,
Than a ^jstalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18 A ^kwrathful man stirreth up contention;
But he that is ^lslow to anger ^mappeaseth strife.
- 19 The ⁿway of the sluggard is as a hedge of thorns;
But the path of the upright is made a ^ohighway.
- 20 A ^pwise son maketh a glad father;
But a foolish man ^qdespiseh his mother.
- 21 ^rFolly is joy to him that is void of ^swisdom;
But a man of understanding ^tmaketh straight his going.
- 22 Where ^uthere is no counsel, purposes are disappointed;
But ^vin the multitude of counsellors they are established.
- 23 A ^wman hath joy in the answer of his mouth;
And ^xa word in due season, how good is it!
- 24 To the wise the ^yway of life goeth upward,
That he may depart from Sheol beneath.
- 25 Jehovah will ^zroot up the house of the proud;
But he will ^{aa}establish the border of the ^{ab}widow.
- 26 ^{ac}Evil devices are an ^{ad}abomination to Jehovah;
But ^{ae}pleasant words are pure.
- 27 He that is ^{af}greedy of gain troubleth his own house;

^a ch. 13. 1;
^b Am. 5. 10
^c ch. 17. 22
^d ch. 12. 25
^e ch. 17. 22;
^f ch. 13. 14
^g ch. 18. 15
^h ver. 13
ⁱ ch. 16. 8;
^j Ps. 37. 16;
^k Eccl. 4. 6;
^l 1 Tim. 6. 6
^m ch. 17. 1
ⁿ Mt. 22. 4;
^o Lk. 15. 23
^p ch. 16. 29;
^q 26. 21; 29. 22
^r ch. 14. 20
^s ch. 16. 14;
^t Gen. 13. 8;
^u Eccl. 10. 4
^v ch. 22. 5, 13
^w ch. 16. 17
^x ch. 10. 1;
^y 29. 3
^z ch. 30. 17
^{aa} ch. 10. 23
^{ab} ch. 14. 8;
^{ac} Eph. 4. 15, 16
^{ad} ch. 11. 14;
^{ae} 20. 18
^{af} ch. 12. 14
^{ag} ch. 25. 11;
^{ah} Is. 50. 4
^{ai} ch. 4. 18
^{aj} ch. 12. 7;
^{ak} 14. 11
^{al} ch. 23. 10;
^{am} Dt. 19. 14
^{an} Ps. 68. 5;
^{ao} 146. 9
^{ap} ch. 6. 16-19
^{aq} ch. 15. 8;
^{ar} 20. 23; 21. 27; 28. 9
^{as} ch. 16. 24
^{at} ch. 1. 19;
^{au} 28. 25;
^{av} 1 Tim. 6. 10

^{aw} Ex. 23. 8;
^{ax} Dt. 16. 19;
^{ay} 1 S. 12. 3;
^{az} Is. 33. 15
^{ba} 1 Pet. 3. 15
^{bb} ver. 2;
^{bc} ch. 10. 32
^{bd} ch. 1. 24;
^{be} Ps. 18. 41
^{bf} Ps. 145. 18.
^{bg} 19
^{bh} ch. 25. 25
^{bi} ver. 5;
^{bj} ch. 25. 12
^{bk} ch. 1. 7;
^{bl} 8. 33
^{bm} ch. 8. 36
^{bn} ch. 15. 5
^{bo} ch. 1. 7;
^{bp} 9. 10
^{bq} ch. 18. 12
^{br} ver. 9; ch. 19. 21
^{bs} ch. 21. 2
^{bt} ch. 24. 12
^{bu} ch. 3. 6;
^{bv} Ps. 37. 5;
^{bw} 55. 22;
^{bx} 1 Pet. 5. 7
^{by} Gen. 1. 31;
^{bz} Eccl. 3. 11
^{ca} Job 31. 30;
^{cb} Rom. 9. 22
^{cc} ch. 6. 17;
^{cd} 8. 13
^{ce} ch. 11. 21
^{cf} Dan. 4. 27;
^{cg} Lk. 11. 41
^{ch} ch. 8. 13;
^{ci} 14. 16
^{cj} Gen. 33. 4;
^{ck} 2 Chr. 17. 10

- But he that ¹hateh bribes shall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous ²studieth to answer;
But the ³mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- 29 Jehovah is ⁴far from the wicked;
But he ⁵heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart;
And ⁶good tidings make the bones fat.
- 31 The ear that ⁷hearkeneth to the reproof of life
Shall abide among the wise.
- 32 He that ⁸refuseth ⁹correction ¹⁰despiseth his own soul;
But he that ¹¹hearkeneth to reproofgetteth ¹²understanding.
- 33 The ¹³fear of Jehovah is the instruction of wisdom;
And ¹⁴before honor goeth humility.
- 16 The ¹⁵plans of the heart belong to man;
But the answer of the tongue is from Jehovah.
- 2 ¹⁶All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes;
But Jehovah ¹⁷weigheth the spirits.
- 3 ¹⁸Commit thy works unto Jehovah,
And thy purposes shall be established.
- 4 Jehovah ¹⁹hath made everything for ²⁰its own end;
Yea, even the ²¹wicked for the day of evil.
- 5 Every one that is ²²proud in heart is an abomination to Jehovah:
²³Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
- 6 By ²⁴mercy and truth iniquity is atoned for;
And by the ²⁵fear of Jehovah men depart from evil.
- 7 When a man's ways please Jehovah,
He ²⁶maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- 8 ²⁷Better is a little, with righteousness,
Than great revenues with injustice.
- 9 A ²⁸man's heart deviseth his way;

¹ ch. 15. 16 / ver. 1; ch. 19. 21

¹ Or, instruction ⁵ Heb. Roll.
⁶ Or, his own purpose

¹ Or, portion ² Heb. heart.
³ Or, the pure speak pleasant words

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- But ^a Jehovah directeth his steps.
- 10 ¹ A ^a divine sentence is in the lips of the king;
His mouth shall not transgress in judgment.
- 11 A ^a just balance and scales are Jehovah's;
All the weights of the bag are his work.
- 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness;
For the ^a throne is established by righteousness.
- 13 ^a Righteous lips are the delight of kings;
And they love him that speaketh right.
- 14 The ^f wrath of a king is as messengers of death;
But a wise man will ^g pacify it.
- 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favor is as a cloud of the ^h latter rain.
- 16 How much ^a better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
- 17 The ^a highway of the upright is to ⁱ depart from evil:
He that ^m keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
- 18 ^a Pride *goeth* before destruction,
And a haughty spirit before a fall.
- 19 Better it is to be of a ^a lowly spirit with the ² poor,
Than to ² divide the spoil with the proud.
- 20 He that ³ giveth heed unto the word shall ² find good;
And ^a whoso trusteth in Jehovah, happy is he.
- 21 The ^a wise in heart shall be called prudent;
And the sweetness of the lips ^a increaseth learning.
- 22 Understanding is a ^a wellspring of life unto him that hath it;
But the ^a correction of fools is *their* folly.
- 23 The ^a heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 ^a Pleasant words are as a honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and ^a health to the bones.

¹ Heb. Divination.² Or, meek³ Or, handleth a matter wisely

^a ch. 20. 24;
Ps. 37. 23;
Jer. 10. 23
^b 1 K. 3. 28
^c ch. 11. 1
^d ch. 25. 5
^e ch. 14. 35;
22. 11
^f ch. 19. 12;
20. 2
^g ch. 25. 15
^h Job 29. 23
ⁱ ch. 8. 10, 19
^k ch. 15. 19
^l ver. 6
^m ch. 19. 16
ⁿ ch. 11. 2;
18. 12;
Jer. 49. 16;
Obad. 3. 4
^o ch. 3. 34;
29. 23; Is. 57. 15
^p ch. 1. 13,
14; Ex. 15. 9;
Judg. 5. 30
^q ch. 19. 8
17. 7
^r Eccl. 14. 9
^s ver. 23
^t ch. 10. 11;
13. 14; 18. 4
^u ch. 7. 22
^v ch. 15. 28;
Ps. 37. 30;
Mt. 12. 34
^w ch. 15. 26;
24. 13, 14;
Ps. 19. 10
^x ch. 4. 22;
17. 22

^a ch. 14. 12
^b ch. 6. 12, 14,
18
^c Jas. 3. 6
^d ch. 15. 18
^e ch. 18. 8;
26. 20, 22
^f ch. 17. 9
^g ch. 1. 10;
12. 26
^h ch. 20. 29
ⁱ ch. 3. 1, 2
^k ch. 14. 29;
17. 27; 19. 11
^l ch. 18. 18
^m ch. 29. 26
ⁿ ch. 15. 17
^o ch. 10. 5;
19. 26
^p ch. 27. 21
^q ch. 15. 11;
1 Chr. 29. 17;
Ps. 26. 2;
Jer. 17. 10;
Mal. 3. 3
^r ch. 14. 15

^s ch. 14. 31

^t ch. 24. 17;
Job 31. 29;
Obad. 12
^u ch. 13. 22;
Gen. 48. 11

^v Ex. 20. 12;
Mal. 1. 6

- 25 ^a There is a way which ^a seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
- 26 The appetite of the laboring man laboreth for him;
For his mouth ^a urgeth him *thereto*.
- 27 ^a A worthless man ^a deviseth mischief;
And in his lips there is as a ^a scorching fire.
- 28 A ^a perverse man scattereth abroad strife;
And a ^a whisperer ⁶ separateth chief friends.
- 29 A man of violence ^a enticeth his neighbor,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.
- 30 ^a He that shutteth his eyes, *it is* to devise perverse things:
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.
- 31 The ^a hoary head is a crown of ^a glory;
^a It ^a shall be found in the way of righteousness.
- 32 He that is ^a slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.
- 33 The ^a lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole ^a disposing thereof is of Jehovah.
- 17 ^a Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
Than a house full of ¹⁰ feasting with strife.
- 2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a ^a son that ¹¹ causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethren.
- 3 The ^a refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
But ^a Jehovah trieth the hearts.
- 4 An ^a evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
And ¹² a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.
- 5 Whoso mocketh the ^a poor reproacheth his Maker;
And he that is ^a glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.
- 6 ^a Children's children are the crown of old men;
And the ^a glory of children are their fathers.

⁴ Or, is straight before⁵ Heb. diggeth.⁶ Or, alienaleth his friend⁷ Or, He that shutteth his eyes to devise perverse things, That compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.⁸ Or, beauty⁹ Or, If it be found¹⁰ Heb. the sacrifices of strife.¹¹ Or, doeth shamefully¹² Heb. falsehood.

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 7 ¹Excellent speech becometh not a fool;
Much less do ^blying lips a prince.
- 8 A ^cbribe is *as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it;
Whithersoever ²it turneth, ²it ³prospereth.
- 9 He that ^acovereth a transgression seeketh love;
But he that harpeth on a matter ^aseparateth chief friends.
- 10 A ^arebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
Than a hundred stripes into a fool.
- 11 ⁴An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
- 12 Let a ^abear robbed of her whelps ^ameet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
- 13 Whoso ^arewardeth evil for good,
^aEvil shall not depart from his house.
- 14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water:
Therefore ^aleave off contention, before there is quarrelling.
- 15 He that ^mjustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.
- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to ⁿbuy wisdom,
Seeing he hath no ^eunderstanding?
- 17 A ^efriend loveth at all times;
And ^aa brother is born for adversity.
- 18 A man void of ^eunderstanding ^pstrieth hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbor.
- 19 ⁷He ^aloveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that ^araiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20 He that hath a wayward heart ^afindeth no good;
And he that hath a ^aperverse tongue falleth into ^emischiefs.
- 21 He that ^abegetteth a fool *doeth* it to his sorrow;

^a ch. 24. 7
^b ch. 12. 22;
Ps. 31. 18;
^c ch. 21. 14;
Is. 1. 23;
Am. 5. 12;
^d ch. 10. 12;
Jas. 5. 20;
1 Pet. 4. 8
^e ch. 16. 23
^f ch. 9. 9
^g S. 17. 8;
Hos. 13. 8
^h ch. 29. 9
ⁱ Ps. 35. 12;
109. 5; Jer. 18. 20
^j ch. 13. 21;
2 S. 12. 10;
1 K. 21. 22
^k ch. 20. 3;
25. 8
^m ch. 18. 5;
24. 24; Ex. 23. 7; Is. 5. 23
ⁿ ch. 23. 23
^o ch. 18. 24;
Ruth 1. 16
^p ch. 6. 1; 11. 15; 22. 26
^q ch. 29. 22
^r ch. 11. 2;
16. 18; 29. 23
^s ch. 24. 20
^t Jas. 3. 8
^u ver. 25;
ch. 10. 1;
19. 13

^v ch. 15. 13
^w Ps. 22. 15
^x ver. 8
^y Ex. 23. 8;
Mic. 3. 11;
7. 3
^z ch. 14. 6
^a Eccl. 2. 14
^b ch. 19. 13
^c ch. 10. 1
^d ver. 15;
ch. 18. 5
^e ch. 10. 19;
Jas. 1. 19
^f ch. 14. 29
^g Job 13. 5
^h ch. 2. 7;
3. 21; 8. 14
ⁱ ch. 12. 23;
13. 16;
Eccl. 10. 3
^j ch. 12. 8
^k ch. 20. 5
^l ch. 10. 11;
16. 22
^m ch. 17. 15;
24. 23; 28. 21; Lev. 19. 15; Dt. 1. 17; 16. 19;
Ps. 82. 2
ⁿ ch. 17. 26;
31. 5; Ex. 23. 2, 6;
Mic. 3. 9

^o ch. 19. 29
^p ch. 10. 14;
12. 13; 13. 3; Ps. 64. 8; 140. 9;
Eccl. 10. 12

- And the father of a fool hath no joy.
- 22 A ^acheerful heart ^ais a good medicine;
But a broken spirit ^adrieth up the bones.
- 23 A wicked man receiveth a ^abribe out of the bosom,
To ^apervert the ways of justice.
- 24 ^aWisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding;
But the ^aeyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
- 25 A ^afoolish son is a grief to his father,
And ^abitterness to her that bare him.
- 26 Also to ¹⁰punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for *their* uprightness.
- 27 He ¹¹that ^aspareth his words hath knowledge;
And he that is of a ^acool spirit is a man of understanding.
- 28 Even a fool, when he ^aholdeth his peace, is counted wise;
¹²When he shutteth his lips, he is *esteemed* as prudent.
- 18 He that separateth himself seeketh *his own* desire,
And ¹³rageth against all ^asound wisdom.
- 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But only that his ^aheart may reveal itself.
- 3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also ^acontempt,
And with ignominy *cometh* reproach.
- 4 The words of a man's mouth are *as* ^mdeep waters;
¹⁴The ⁿwellspring of wisdom is *as* a flowing brook.
- 5 To ^arespect the person of the wicked is not good,
¹⁵*Nor* to ^pturn aside the righteous in judgment.
- 6 A fool's lips ¹⁶enter into contention,
And his mouth calleth for ^astripes.
- 7 A ^afool's mouth is his destruction,
And his lips are the snare of his soul.

⁹ Heb. *causeth good healing* ¹⁰ Or, *fine*
¹¹ Or, *that hath knowledge spareth his words;*
And a man of understanding is of a cool spirit
¹² Or, *He that shutteth his lips is &c.*
¹³ Or, *quarrelleth with*
¹⁴ Or, *a flowing brook, a wellspring of wisdom*
¹⁵ Or, *So as to turn aside*
¹⁶ Or, *bring contention*

1 Or, *Arrogant* 2 Or, *he*
3 Or, *dealeth wisely*
4 Or, *A rebellious man (Heb. Rebellion) seeketh only evil* 5 Heb. *heart*.
6 Or, *is born as a brother*
7 Or, *He that loveth transgression loveth strife*
8 Or, *calamity*

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 8 The ^awords of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into ^bthe innermost parts.
- 9 He also that is ^cslack in his work
Is ^abrother to him that is a destroyer.
- 10 The ^cname of Jehovah is a ^fstrong tower;
The righteous runneth into it, and ¹is safe.
- 11 The ^hrich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as a high wall in his own imagination.
- 12 ⁱBefore destruction the heart of man is haughty;
And ^kbefore honor goeth humility.
- 13 He that ^jgiveth answer before he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.
- 14 The ^mspirit of a man will sustain his infirmity;
But a ⁿbroken spirit who can ²bear?
- 15 The ^oheart of the prudent getteth knowledge;
And the ^pear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
- 16 A man's ^qgift maketh room for him,
And bringeth him before great men.
- 17 He that pleadeth his cause first seemeth just;
But his neighbor cometh and searcheth him out.
- 18 The ^rlot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
- 19 A brother ^soffended is harder to be won than a strong city;
And such contentions are like the bars of a castle.
- 20 A ^tman's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.
- 21 ^uDeath and life are in the power of the tongue;
And they that love it shall eat the ^vfruit thereof.
- 22 Whoso findeth a ^wwife findeth a good thing,
And ^xobtaineth favor of Jehovah.
- 23 The ^ypoor useth entreaties;
But the ^zrich ³answereth roughly.

¹ Heb. is set on high.² Or, raise up³ Or, injured

^a ch. 26. 22
^b ch. 20. 27,
30
^c ch. 10. 4
^d ch. 28. 24
^e Ex. 3. 15
^f 2 S. 22. 2, 3,
33; Ps. 18.
2; 61. 3;
91. 2; 144. 2
^g ch. 29. 25
^h ch. 10. 15
ⁱ ch. 11. 2;
16. 13; 29.
23
^k ch. 15. 33
^l ch. 20. 25;
Jn. 7. 51
^m ch. 17. 22
ⁿ ch. 15. 13
^o ch. 15. 14
^p ch. 15. 31
^q Gen. 32. 20;
1 S. 25. 27
^r ch. 16. 33
^s ch. 12. 14;
14. 14
^t ch. 12. 13;
13. 3; Mt.
12. 37
^u ch. 13. 2;
Is. 3. 10;
Hos. 10. 13
^v ch. 12. 4;
19. 14; 31.
10-31;
Gen. 2. 18
^w ch. 8. 35
^x ch. 19. 7
^y Jas. 2. 3, 6
^z 1 K. 12. 13;
2 Chr. 10.
13

^b ch. 17. 17
^c ch. 28. 6
^d ch. 14. 2;
20. 7; Ps.
26. 11
^e ver. 8
^f ch. 21. 5;
28. 20; 29.
20
^g ch. 11. 3
^h Ps. 37. 7;
Is. 8. 21
ⁱ ch. 14. 20
^k ver. 7
^l ver. 9; ch.
21. 28; Ex.
23. 1; Dt.
19. 16-19
^m ch. 6. 19
ⁿ ch. 29. 26
^o ch. 18. 16;
21. 14
^p ver. 4
^q Ps. 38. 11
^r ch. 18. 23
^s ver. 2
^t ch. 16. 20
^u ver. 5
^v ch. 17. 7;
26. 1; Eccl.
10. 6, 7
^z ch. 30. 22
^y ch. 14. 29;
16. 32
^z Mt. 5. 44;
Eph. 4. 32;
Col. 3. 13
^a ch. 16. 14;
20. 2
^b ch. 14. 35
^c Gen. 27. 28;
Dt. 33. 23;
Ps. 133. 3;
Hos. 14. 5;
Mic. 5. 7
^d ch. 17. 25
^e ch. 21. 9,
19; 27. 15

- 24 ^aHe that maketh many friends
doeth it to his own destruction;
But there is a ^bfriend that
sticketh closer than a
brother.
- 19 ^cBetter is the poor that
walketh in his integrity.
Than he that is perverse in his
lips and is a fool.
- 2 Also, ^dthat the soul be without
knowledge is not good;
And he that ^ehasteth with his
feet ^fsinneth.
- 3 The ^gfoolishness of man sub-
verteth his way;
And his heart ^hfretteth against
Jehovah.
- 4 ⁱWealth addeth many friends;
But ^kthe ^jpoor is separated
from his friend.
- 5 A ^lfalse witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that ^muttereth lies
shall not escape.
- 6 ⁿMany will entreat the favor of
¹⁰the liberal man;
And every man is a friend to
him that ^ogiveth gifts.
- 7 All the ^pbrethren of the poor
do hate him:
How much more do his ^qfriends
go far from him!
- ¹¹He ^rpursueth them with words,
but they are gone.
- 8 He that getteth ¹²wisdom lov-
eth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding
shall ^sfind good.
- 9 A ^tfalse witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that ^uuttereth lies shall
perish.
- 10 Delicate living is ^vnot seemly
for a fool;
Much less for a ^wservant to
have rule over princes.
- 11 The ^xdiscretion of a man mak-
eth him slow to anger;
And it is his glory ^yto pass over
a transgression.
- 12 The ^zking's wrath is as the
roaring of a lion;
But his ^afavor is as ^bdew upon
the grass.
- 13 A ^cfoolish son is the calamity
of his father;
And the ^dcontentions of a wife
are a continual dropping.
- ⁴ Heb. A man of friends. ⁵ Heb. lover.
⁶ Or, desire without knowledge is not good
⁷ Or, misseeth his way
⁸ Or, the friend of the poor separateth himself
from him ⁹ Heb. breatheth out. ¹⁰ Or, a prince
¹¹ Or, He pursueth after words, which are
nought ¹² Heb. heart.

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 14 House and riches are an ^ainheritance from fathers;
But a prudent ^bwife is from Jehovah.
- 15 ^cSlothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And the ^didle soul shall suffer hunger.
- 16 He that ^ekeepeth the commandment keepeth his soul;
But he that ^fis ^gcareless of his ways shall die.
- 17 He that ^hhath pity upon the poor lendeth unto Jehovah,
And his ⁱgood deed will he pay him again.
- 18 ^jChasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
And set not thy heart on ^khis destruction.
- 19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty;
For if thou deliver ^lhim, thou must do it yet again.
- 20 ^mHear counsel, and receive ⁿinstruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
- 21 There are many ^odevices in a man's heart;
But the ^pcounsel of Jehovah, that shall stand.
- 22 That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness;
And a poor man is better than a liar.
- 23 The ^qfear of Jehovah *tendeth* to life;
And he *that hath it* shall abide ^rsatisfied;
He shall ^snot be visited with evil.
- 24 The ^tsluggard burieth his hand ^uin the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
- 25 ^vSmite a scoffer, and the simple will learn prudence;
And ^wreprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
- 26 He that ^xdoeth violence to his father, and chaseth away his mother,
Is ^ya son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
- 27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to ^zerr from the words of knowledge.
- 28 A worthless witness mocketh at justice;

¹ Heb. *despiseeth*.

² Heb. *causing him to die*.

³ Or, *correction*

- And the mouth of the wicked
^aswalloweth iniquity.
- 29 Judgments are prepared for ^bscoffers,
And ^cstripes for the back of fools.
- 20 ^dWine is a mocker, ^estrong drink a brawler;
And whosoever ^ferretteth thereby is not wise.
- 2 The ^gterror of a king is as the roaring of a lion:
He that ^hprovoketh him to anger ⁱsinneth *against* his own ^jlife.
- 3 It is an honor for a man to ^kkeep aloof from strife;
But every fool will be quarrelling.
- 4 The ^lsluggard will not plow by reason of the winter;
^mTherefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
- 5 Counsel in the heart of man is ⁿlike ^odeep water;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
- 6 ^pMost men will ^qproclaim every one his own kindness;
But a ^rfaithful man who can find?
- 7 A righteous man that ^swalketh in his integrity,
^tBlessed are his children after him.
- 8 A ^uking that sitteth on the throne of judgment
^vScattereth away all evil with his eyes.
- 9 ^wWho can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
- 10 ^xDiverse weights, and diverse measures,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.
- 11 Even a child maketh himself ^yknown by his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
- 12 The hearing ^zear, and the seeing eye,
Jehovah hath made even both of them.
- 13 ^aLove not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;

^a Ex. 4. 11; Ps. 94. 9 ^b ch. 6. 9, 10; 19. 15; 24. 33

⁴ Or, *reetheth*

⁵ Or, *smothereth himself against him*

⁶ Heb. *sonl*

⁷ Or, *cease*

⁸ Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*

⁹ Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*

¹⁰ Or, *Winnoveth*

¹¹ Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah.*

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
- 14 It is ^abad, it is bad, saith the buyer;
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
- 15 There is gold, and abundance of ^brubies;
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- 16 ^cTake his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And ^dhold him in pledge *that is* surety for ^eforeigners.
- 17 ^fBread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
- 18 Every ^gpurpose is established by counsel;
And by ^hwise guidance ⁱmake thou war.
- 19 He that ^jgoeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets;
Therefore company not with him that ^kopeneth wide his lips.
- 20 Whoso ^lcurseth his father or his mother,
His ^mlamp shall be put out in blackness of darkness.
- 21 An inheritance *may* be gotten ⁿhastily at the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- 22 ^oSay not thou, I will recompense evil:
Wait for Jehovah, and he will save thee.
- 23 ^pDiverse weights are an abomination to Jehovah;
And ^qa ^rfalse balance is not good.
- 24 A ^sman's goings are of Jehovah;
How then ^tcan man understand his way?
- 25 It is a snare to a man ^urashly to say, *It is* holy,
And ^vafter vows to make inquiry.
- 26 A ^wwise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the ^xthreshing-wheel over them.
- 27 The ^yspirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah,
Searching all his innermost parts.
- 28 Kindness and ^ztruth preserve the king;

¹ Or, take a pledge of him.
² Another reading is, a foreign woman.
³ Heb. a balance of deceit.
⁴ Or, rashly to utter holy words Or, to devour that which is holy

^a ch. 21. 6
^b ch. 3. 15
^c ch. 27. 13
^d ch. 9. 17
^e ch. 11. 14;
15. 22
^f ch. 24. 6
^g Lk. 14. 31
^h ch. 11. 13
ⁱ ch. 13. 3
^j ch. 30. 11;
Ex. 21. 17;
Lev. 20. 9;
Mt. 15. 4
^k ch. 13. 9;
24. 20;
^l Job 18. 5
^m ch. 28. 20;
ch. 24. 29;
Mt. 5. 39;
Rom. 12. 17. 19;
1 Thess. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9
ⁿ Ps. 27. 14
^o ver. 10
^p ch. 11. 1
^q ch. 16. 9
^r Jer. 10. 23
^s Eccl. 5. 4, 5
^t ver. 8
^u Is. 28. 27
^v 1 Cor. 2. 11
^w ch. 29. 14

^x ch. 16. 31
^y ch. 22. 15;
Ps. 89. 32
^z Ezr. 6. 22
^a ch. 12. 15;
16. 2
^b ch. 16. 2;
24. 12; Lk. 16. 15
^c ch. 15. 8;
1 S. 15. 22;
Is. 1. 11,
16, 17;
Hos. 6. 6;
Mic. 6. 7, 8
^d ch. 6. 17;
8. 13
^e ch. 24. 20
^f ch. 10. 4;
13. 4
^g ch. 28. 22
^h ch. 13. 11;
20. 21
ⁱ ch. 8. 36;
17. 19
^j ch. 10. 25;
Jer. 30. 23
^k Am. 5. 7;
Mic. 3. 9
^l ch. 2. 15
^m ch. 25. 24
ⁿ ver. 19;
ch. 19. 13;
27. 15
^o ch. 2. 14;
Ps. 52. 3
^p ch. 14. 21
^q ch. 19. 25

^r ch. 14. 11

- And ^shis throne is upholden by kindness.
- 29 The glory of young men is their strength;
And the ^tbeauty of old men is the hoary head.
- 30 ^uStripes that wound cleanse away evil;
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts.
- 21 The king's heart is in the hand of Jehovah as the watercourses:
He ^vturneth it whithersoever he will.
- 2 ^wEvery way of a man is right in his own eyes;
But Jehovah ^xweigheth the hearts.
- 3 To do ^yrighteousness and justice is more acceptable to Jehovah than sacrifice.
- 4 A ^zhigh look, and a proud heart, ^aEven the ^blamp of the wicked, is sin.
- 5 The thoughts of the ^cdiligent *tend* only to plenteousness;
But ^devery one that is hasty *hasteth* only to want.
- 6 The ^egetting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vapor driven to and fro by them that seek ^fdeath.
- 7 The violence of the wicked shall ^gsweep them away,
Because they ^hrefuse to do justice.
- 8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding ⁱcrooked;
But as for the pure, his work is ^jright.
- 9 It is ^kbetter to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a ^lcontentious woman in ^ma wide house.
- 10 The soul of the wicked ⁿdesireth evil:
His ^oneighbor findeth no favor in his eyes.
- 11 When the ^pscoffer is punished, the simple is made wise;
And ^qwhen the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
- 12 ^rThe righteous man considereth the house of the wicked,
How the ^swicked are overthrown to their ruin.

⁵ Or, he upholdeth his throne
⁶ Or, And the tillage
⁷ Or, straight
⁸ Or, a house in common Heb. a house of society.
⁹ Or, when one considereth the wise
¹⁰ Or, One that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 13 Whoso ^astoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but ^bshall not be heard.
- 14 A ^cgift in secret ¹pacifieth anger;
And a present in the bosom, strong wrath.
- 15 It is joy to the righteous to do justice;
²But it is a ^ddestruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall ^erest in the assembly of ³the dead.
- 17 He that ^floveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
- 18 The wicked is a ^gransom for the righteous;
And the treacherous ^hcometh in the stead of the upright.
- 19 It is ⁱbetter to dwell in a desert land,
Than with ^aa contentious and fretful woman.
- 20 There is precious ^ktreasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man ^jswalloweth it up.
- 21 He that ^mfolloweth after righteousness and kindness
Findeth life, righteousness, and honor.
- 22 A ⁿwise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
- 23 Whoso ^okeepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
- 24 The proud and haughty man, ^pscoffer is his name;
He worketh in the ^qarrogance of pride.
- 25 The ^rdesire of the sluggard killeth him;
For his hands ^srefuse to labor.
- 26 There is that coveteth ^tgreedily all the day long;
But the righteous ^ugiveth and withholdeth not.
- 27 The ^vsacrifice of the wicked is an abomination;
How much more, when he bringeth it ^wwith a wicked mind!

^a Mt. 18. 30-34. 1 Jn. 3. 17
^b Jas. 2. 13
^c ch. 13. 16; 19. 6
^d ch. 10. 29
^e Ps. 49. 14
^f ch. 23. 21
^g Ia. 43. 3
^h ch. 11. 8
ⁱ ver. 9
^j ch. 8. 21; 22. 4; Ps. 112. 3
^k Job 20. 15, 18
^l ch. 15. 9;
^m Mt. 5. 6
ⁿ ch. 24. 5;
^o 2 S. 5. 6-9; Eccl. 7. 19;
^p 9. 15, 16
^q ch. 12. 13;
^r 13. 3; 18. 13; Jas. 3. 2
^s ch. 1. 22;
^t 3. 34; 24. 9;
^u Ps. 1. 1;
^v Ia. 29. 20
^w Ia. 16. 6;
^x Jer. 48. 29
^y ch. 13. 4
^z ch. 20. 4
^{aa} ch. 15. 27
^{ab} Ps. 37. 26; 112. 5, 9;
^{ac} Mt. 5. 42;
^{ad} Eph. 4. 28
^{ae} ch. 15. 8;
^{af} Ps. 50. 9;
^{ag} Ia. 66. 3;
^{ah} Jer. 6. 20;
^{ai} Am. 5. 22

^{aj} ch. 19. 5, 9
^{ak} ch. 12. 19
^{al} Eccl. 8. 1
^{am} ch. 11. 5;
^{an} Ps. 119. 5
^{ao} Ia. 8. 9, 10;
^{ap} Jer. 9. 23;
^{aq} Acts 5. 35;
^{ar} 39. 1 Cor. 3. 19, 20
^{as} Ps. 20. 7;
^{at} 33. 17; Ia. 31. 1
^{au} Ps. 3. 8;
^{av} Jer. 3. 23;
^{aw} 1 Cor. 15. 57
^{ax} ch. 10. 7;
^{ay} Eccl. 7. 1
^{az} ch. 29. 13
^{ba} ch. 14. 31;
^{bb} Job 31. 15
^{bc} ch. 14. 16;
^{bd} 27. 12
^{be} ch. 3. 16;
^{bf} 21. 20
^{bg} ch. 13. 15;
^{bh} 15. 19
^{bi} ch. 21. 23
^{bj} Eph. 6. 4
^{bk} ch. 18. 23;
^{bl} Jas. 2. 6
^{bm} ch. 24. 16;
^{bn} Job 4. 8,
^{bo} ref.
^{bp} Ps. 125. 3
^{bq} ch. 19. 17;
^{br} 2 Cor. 9. 6
^{bs} Lk. 14. 13
^{bt} ch. 18. 6;
^{bu} Gen. 21. 9, 10
^{bv} ch. 26. 20
^{bw} Ps. 24. 4;
^{bx} Mt. 5. 8
^{by} ch. 14. 35;
^{bz} 16. 13

- 28 A ^cfalse witness shall perish;
But the man that heareth shall ^dspeak so as to endure.
- 29 A wicked man ^ehardeneth his face;
But as for the ^fupright, ^ghe establisheth his ways.
- 30 There is ^hno wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against Jehovah.
- 31 The ⁱhorse is prepared against the day of battle;
But ^ja victory is of Jehovah.
- 22 A ^kgood name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And ^lloving favor rather than silver and gold.
- 2 The ^mrich and the poor meet together:
Jehovah is the ⁿmaker of them all
- 3 A ^oprudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple pass on, and ^psuffer for it.
- 4 The reward of humility and the fear of Jehovah
Is ^qriches, and honor, and life.
- 5 ^rThorns and snares are in the way of the perverse:
He that ^skeepeth his soul shall be far from them
- 6 ^tTrain up a child ^uin the way he should go,
And even when he is old he will not depart from it.
- 7 The ^vrich ruleth over the poor;
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
- 8 He that ^wsoweth iniquity shall reap ^xcalamity;
And the ^yrod of his wrath shall fail.
- 9 He that hath a ^zbountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he ^{aa}giveth of his bread to the poor.
- 10 ^{ab}Cast out the scoffer, and contention will go out;
Yea, ^{ac}strife and ignominy will cease.
- 11 He that loveth ^{ad}pureness of heart,
^{ae}For the ^{af}grace of his lips the king will be his friend.
- 12 The eyes of Jehovah preserve ^{ag}him that hath knowledge;

^a Another reading is, he considereth his way.

^b Or, deliverance. ^c Or, favor is better than &c.

^d Heb. are multiplied.

^e Heb. according to his way.

^f Or, vanity

^g Another reading is, the pure of heart.

^h Or, Hath grace in his lips. Or, That hath grace in his lips

¹ Heb. bendeth.

² Or, But destruction shall be to &c.

³ Or, the shades. Heb. Rephaim.

⁴ Or, a contentious woman and vexation

⁵ Or, to atone for wickedness

Sundry Precepts and Warnings

- But he ^a overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.
- 13 The ^b sluggard saith, There is a lion without;
I shall be slain in the streets.
- 14 The mouth of ^c strange women is a ^d deep pit;
He ^e that is ^f 'abhorred of Jehovah shall fall therein.
- 15 Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;
But the ^g rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
- 16 He that ^h oppresseth the poor to increase his ⁱ gain,
And he that giveth to the rich, ^j shall come only to want.
- 17 ^k Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And ^l apply thy heart unto my knowledge.
- 18 For it is a ^m pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee,
If they be established together upon thy lips.
- 19 That thy ⁿ trust may be in Jehovah,
I have made ^o them known to thee this day, even to thee.
- 20 Have not I written unto thee ^p excellent things
^q Of ^r counsels and knowledge,
- 21 To make thee ^s know ^t the certainty of the words of truth,
That thou mayest ^u carry back words of truth to them that send thee?
- 22 ^v Rob not the poor, ^w because he is poor;
Neither ^x oppress the afflicted in the gate:
- 23 For Jehovah will ^y plead their cause,
And despoil of life those that despoil them.
- 24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger;
And with a ^z wrathful man thou shalt not go:
- 25 Lest thou ^{aa} learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
- 26 Be thou not one of them that ^{ab} strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts.
- 27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay,

¹ Or, against whom Jehovah hath indignation.
² The word is doubtful. Another reading is, heretofore.

⁴ Or, of a certainty the words &c. ³ Or, In

⁵ Or, for

⁶ Or, crush

^a ch. 21. 12
^b ch. 26. 13
^c ch. 5. 3, ref.
^d ch. 23. 27
^e Eccl. 7. 26
^f ch. 13. 24;
23. 14
^g ver. 22
^h ch. 28. 22
ⁱ ch. 5. 1
^j ch. 23. 12
^k ch. 2. 10
^l ch. 3. 5
^m ch. 8. 6
ⁿ ch. 8. 10
^o Lk. 1. 3, 4
^p ch. 25. 13
^q ch. 23. 10;
Ex. 23. 6;
Job 31. 16
^r Zech. 7. 10;
Mal. 3. 5
^s ch. 23. 11;
1 S. 25. 33;
Ps. 12. 5;
35. 10; 140.
12; Jer.
51. 36
^t ch. 29. 22
^u 1 Cor. 15.
33
^v ch. 6. 1;
17. 18

^y ch. 20. 16;
Ex. 22. 26
^z ch. 23. 10;
Dt. 19. 14;
27. 17; Job
24. 2
^{aa} Rom. 12. 11
^{ab} Gen. 41. 46;
1 K. 10. 8
^{ac} ver. 20
^{ad} ver. 6
^{ae} Ps. 141. 4;
Dan. 1. 5;
8. 13, 15, 16
^{af} ch. 15. 27;
23. 20;
Mt. 6. 19;
1 Tim. 6. 9;
Heb. 13. 5
^{ag} ch. 3. 5, 7;
Rom. 12. 16
^{ah} ch. 27. 24;
1 Tim. 6. 17
^{ai} Ps. 141. 4
^{aj} ch. 23. 22;
Dt. 15. 9
^{ak} ch. 26. 24,
25
^{al} ch. 25. 16
^{am} ch. 1. 7
^{an} ch. 22. 28

^{ao} Jer. 22. 3;
Zech. 7. 10

^{ap} Job 19. 25
^{aq} ch. 22. 23

^{ar} ch. 22. 17

^{as} ch. 13. 24

^{at} ch. 19. 18

- Why should he ^a take away thy bed from under thee?
- 28 ^b Remove not the ancient landmark,
Which thy fathers have set.
- 29 Seest thou a man ^c diligent in his business? he shall ^d stand before kings;
He shall not stand before ^e mean men.
- 23 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently ^f him that is before thee;
- 2 ^g And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a ^h man given to appetite.
- 3 Be ⁱ not desirous of his ^j dainties;
Seeing they are deceitful food.
- 4 ^k Weary not thyself to be rich;
^l Cease ^m from thine own wisdom.
- 5 ⁿ Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
For ^o riches certainly make themselves wings,
Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.
- 6 ^p Eat thou not the bread of him that ^q hath an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his dainties:
- 7 For ^r as he thinketh within himself, so is he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
But his ^s heart is not with thee.
- 8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou ^t vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.
- 9 Speak not in the hearing of a fool;
For he will ^u despise the wisdom of thy words.
- 10 ^v Remove not the ancient landmark;
And ^w enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
- 11 For their ^x Redeemer is strong;
He will ^y plead their cause against thee.
- 12 ^z Apply thy heart unto ^{aa} instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
- 13 ^{ab} Withhold not correction from the child;
For ^{ac} if thou beat him with the rod, he ^{ad} will not die.

⁷ Or, skilful

⁸ Heb. obscure.

⁹ Or, what

¹⁰ Or, For thou wilt put

¹¹ Or, by reason of thine own understanding

¹² Or, Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone: Heb. Shall thine eyes fly upon it, and it is not?

¹³ Or, as one that reckoneth

¹⁴ Or, correction

¹⁵ Or, though

Sundry Precepts and Warnings

- 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
And shalt ^a deliver his soul from Sheol.
- 15 My son, if thy heart be ^b wise,
My heart will be glad, even mine:
- 16 Yea, my ¹ heart will rejoice,
When thy lips speak ^c right things.
- 17 Let ^a not thy heart envy sinners;
But *be thou* in the ^e fear of Jehovah all the day long:
- 18 For surely there is a ² reward:
And thy ^g hope shall not be cut off.
- 19 Hear thou, my son, and ^a be wise,
And ^g guide thy heart in the way.
- 20 Be not among ^a winebibbers,
Among ¹ gluttonous eaters of flesh:
- 21 For the ^m drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty;
And ⁿ drowsiness will clothe a man with rags.
- 22 ^o Harken unto thy father that begat thee,
And ^p despise not thy mother when she is old.
- 23 ^q Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice;
And ^r he that begetteth a wise child will have joy of him.
- 25 Let thy ^s father and thy mother be glad,
And let her that bare thee rejoice.
- 26 My son, ^t give me thy heart;
And let thine eyes ³ delight in my ways.
- 27 For a harlot is a ^u deep ditch;
And a ^v foreign woman is a narrow pit.
- 28 Yea, she ^w lieth in wait ^a as a robber,
And increaseth the treacherous among men.
- 29 Who hath ⁵ woe? who hath ⁶ sorrow? who hath contentions?
Who hath complaining? who hath wounds without cause?
Who hath ⁷ redness of eyes?

^a 1 Cor. 5. 5
^b ver. 24, 25;
ch. 27. 11;
^c 29. 3
^d ch. 8. 6
^e ch. 24. 1.
19; Ps. 37. 1
^f ch. 25. 14
^g ch. 24. 14;
Ps. 19. 11;
53. 11
^h Ps. 9. 18
ⁱ ch. 6. 6
^j ch. 4. 23;
9. 6
^k ver. 29, 30;
ch. 20. 1;
Is. 5. 22;
Mt. 24. 49;
Lk. 21. 34;
Rom. 13. 13; Eph. 5. 18
^l ch. 28. 7;
Dt. 21. 20
^m ch. 21. 17
ⁿ ch. 6. 10,
11; 20. 13
^o ch. 1. 8;
Eph. 6. 1
^p ch. 15. 20;
30. 17
^q ch. 4. 7;
18. 15; Mt. 13. 44
^r ch. 10. 1;
15. 20; 29. 3
^s ch. 27. 11
^t ch. 3. 1; 4. 4
^u Ps. 1. 2;
119. 24
^v ch. 22. 14
^w ch. 2. 16;
5. 20. ref.
^x ch. 6. 26;
7. 12; Eccl. 7. 26
^y Is. 5. 11, 22
^a ch. 20. 1;
1 S. 25. 36;
Is. 5. 11;
28. 7; Eph. 5. 18
^b Ps. 75. 8
^c S. 7. 9
^d Job 20. 16
^e Ps. 91. 13;
Is. 11. 8
^f ch. 2. 12
^g Jer. 5. 3
^h ch. 26. 11;
Is. 56. 12
ⁱ ver. 19;
ch. 3. 31;
23. 17; Ps. 37. 1
^j ch. 1. 15;
Ps. 1. 1
^k Is. 30. 12;
Jer. 22. 17
^l Job 15. 39;
Ps. 10. 7;
38. 12
^m ch. 9. 1;
14. 1
ⁿ ch. 8. 21
^o ch. 21. 22, ref.
^p ch. 20. 18
^q ch. 11. 14, ref.
^r ch. 14. 6;
17. 16; Ps. 10. 5
^s Job 5. 4;
Ps. 127. 5
^t ch. 6. 14;
14. 22;
Rom. 1. 30
^u Is. 59. 7
^v Dt. 20. 8;
Job 4. 5;
Jer. 51. 46;
Heb. 12. 3

- 30 They that ^a tarry long at the wine;
They that go to ^b seek out ^b mixed wine.
- 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it sparkleth in the cup,
When it ^c goeth down smoothly:
- 32 At the last it ^a biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like an ^a adder.
- 33 Thine eyes shall behold ¹⁰ strange things,
And thy heart shall utter ^r perverse things.
- 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
- 35 They have ^s stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not:
When shall I awake? I will ^a seek it yet again.
- 24** Be not thou ¹ envious against evil men;
Neither desire to ^a be with them:
- 2 For their heart studieth ¹ oppression,
And their lips ^m talk of mischief.
- 3 Through ⁿ wisdom is a house builded;
And by understanding it is established;
- 4 And by knowledge are the chambers ^o filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
- 5 A ^p wise man ¹¹ is strong;
Yea, a man of knowledge ¹² increaseth might.
- 6 For ^q by wise guidance thou shalt make thy war;
And ^r in the multitude of counsellors there is ¹³ safety.
- 7 Wisdom is ^s too high for a fool:
He openeth not his mouth ^t in the gate.
- 8 He that ^u deviseth to do evil,
Men shall call him a mischief-maker.
- 9 The ^v thought of foolishness is sin;
And the scoffer is an abomination to men.
- 10 If thou ^w faint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength is small.

¹ Heb. reins.
² Or, sequel Or, future Heb. latter end.
³ Another reading is, observe.
⁴ Or, as for a prey
⁵ Heb. Oh! ⁶ Heb. Alas! ⁷ Or, darkness

^a Or, try ⁹ Or, moveth itself aright
¹⁰ Or, strange women ¹¹ Heb. is in strength.
¹² Heb. strengtheneth might. ¹³ Or, victory

Sundry Precepts and Warnings. Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

11 ^a Deliver them that are carried away unto death,
And those that are ¹ ready to be slain ² see that thou hold back.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not ³ this;

Doth not he that ^b weigheth the hearts ^c consider it?

And he that ^a keepeth thy soul, ^e doth not he know it?

And shall not he ^f render to every man according to his work?

13 My son, eat thou ^g honey, for it is good;

And the ^h droppings of the honeycomb, which are sweet to thy taste:

14 So shalt thou know ⁱ wisdom to be unto thy soul;

If thou hast found it, then shall there be a ^j reward,

And thy hope shall not be cut off.

15 ^k Lay not wait, ^l O wicked man, against the ^m habitation of the righteous;

Destroy not his ⁿ resting-place:

16 For a ^o righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again;

But the ^p wicked are overthrown by calamity.

17 ^q Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,

And let not thy heart be glad when he is overthrown;

18 Lest Jehovah see it, and it displease him,

And he turn away his wrath from him.

19 ^r Fret not thyself because of evil-doers;

Neither be thou ^s envious at the wicked:

20 For ^t there shall be no ^u reward to the evil man;

The ^v lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, ^w fear thou Jehovah and the king;

And company not with them that are given to change:

22 For their ^x calamity shall rise suddenly;

And the destruction ^y from them both, who knoweth it?

23 These also are ^z sayings of the wise.

¹ Heb. tottering to the slaughter.

² Or, forbear thou not to deliver ³ Or, this man

⁴ Or, as a wicked man ⁵ Or, pasture

⁶ Or, fold ⁷ Or, of their years

^a Ps. 62. 4;
Is. 58. 6, 7

^b ch. 21. 2;

^c 1 S. 16. 7;

^d Eccl. 5. 8

^e Ps. 121. 3-8

^f Ps. 94. 9-11

^g ch. 12. 14;

^h Job 34. 11,

ref.

ⁱ ch. 25. 16;

^j Ps. 19. 10;

^k 119. 103;

^l S. 5. 1

^m ch. 16. 24;

ⁿ 27. 7;

^o S. 4. 11

^p ch. 2. 10

^q ch. 23. 18

^r Ps. 10. 9, 10

^s Job 5. 19;

^t Ps. 37. 24;

^u Mic. 7. 8

^v ver. 22;

^w ch. 6. 13;

^x 14. 32;

^y Jer. 18. 17

^z ch. 17. 5;

¹ Job 31. 29;

² Ps. 35. 15,

³ 19; Obad.

⁴ 12

⁵ Ps. 37. 1

⁶ ver. 1;

⁷ ch. 23. 17

⁸ Job 15. 31

⁹ ch. 23. 18

¹⁰ ch. 13. 9;

¹¹ 20. 20; Job

¹² 18. 5, 6;

¹³ 21. 17

¹⁴ Rom. 13.

¹⁵ 1-7; 1 Pet.

¹⁶ 2. 17

¹⁷ ver. 16

¹⁸ ch. 1. 6;

¹⁹ 22. 17

²⁰ ch. 18. 5;

²¹ 28. 21

²² ch. 17. 15

²³ ch. 11. 26

²⁴ ch. 28. 23

²⁵ ch. 16. 24

²⁶ ch. 27.

²⁷ 23-27

²⁸ ch. 25. 18

²⁹ Lev. 6. 2,

³⁰ 3; 19. 11;

³¹ Eph. 4. 25

³² ch. 20. 22;

³³ Mt. 5. 39;

³⁴ Rom. 12. 17

³⁵ ver. 30-34

³⁶ ch. 6. 6-11

³⁷ ch. 6. 32

³⁸ Job 30. 7

³⁹ Is. 5. 5

⁴⁰ ch. 6. 9-11;

⁴¹ 20. 13

⁴² ch. 1. 1

⁴³ Dt. 29. 29;

⁴⁴ Rom. 11. 33

⁴⁵ Ezr. 6. 1

⁴⁶ ch. 26. 23;

⁴⁷ Ezek. 22. 13

To ^a have respect of persons in judgment is not good.

24 He that ^b saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous,

^c Peoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him;

25 But ^d to them that rebuke ^e him shall be delight,

And a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 He ^f kisseth the lips Who giveth a ^g right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, And ^h make it ready for thee in the field;

And afterwards build thy house.

28 Be not a ⁱ witness against thy neighbor without cause;

^j And ^k deceive not with thy lips.

29 ^l Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me;

I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I ^m went by the field of the slug-gard,

And by the vineyard of the man ⁿ void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,

The face thereof was covered with ^o nettles,

And the stone ^p wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I beheld, and considered well;

I saw, and received instruction:

33 ^q Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,

A little folding of the hands to sleep;

34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber,

And thy want as an armed man.

25 These also are ^a proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to ^a conceal a thing;

But the glory of ^b kings is to search out a matter.

3 As the heavens for height, and the earth for depth,

So the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the ^a dross from the silver,

^a Or, kisseth with the lips

^b Heb. And wouldst thou deceive with thy lips!

^c Or, wild vetches

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

- And there cometh forth a vessel
for the ^arefiner:
- 5 Take away the ^bwicked *from*
before the king,
And his ^cthrone shall be estab-
lished in righteousness.
- 6 ^dPut not thyself forward in the
presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of
great men:
- 7 For ^ea better is it that it be said
unto thee, Come up hither,
Than that thou shouldest be
put lower in the presence of
the prince,
Whom thine eyes have seen.
- 8 Go not forth ^fhastily to strive,
^gLest thou know not what to do
in the end thereof,
When thy neighbor hath put
thee to shame.
- 9 ^hDebate thy cause with thy
neighbor *himself*,
ⁱAnd ^jdisclose not the secret
of another;
- 10 Lest he that heareth it revile
thee,
And thine infamy turn not
away.
- 11 A ^kword ^lfitly spoken
Is *like* apples of gold in network
of silver.
- 12 As ^man ⁿear-ring of gold, and an
^oornament of ^pfine gold,
So is a wise reprover upon an
^qobedient ear.
- 13 As the ^rcold of snow in the time
of harvest,
So is a ^sfaithful messenger to
them that send him;
For he refresheth the soul of
his masters.
- 14 As ^tclouds and ^uwind without
rain,
So is he that ^vboasteth himself
^wof his gifts falsely.
- 15 By long ^xforbearing is a ^yruler
persuaded,
And a ^zsoft tongue breaketh
the bone.
- 16 Hast thou ^{aa}found honey? eat
^{ab}so much as is sufficient for
thee,
Lest thou be filled therewith,
and vomit it.
- 17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy
neighbor's house,
Lest he be ^{ac}weary of thee, and
hate thee.
- 18 A man that beareth ^{ad}a false wit-
ness against his neighbor
Is a maul, and a ^{ae}sword, and a
sharp ^{af}arrow.
- 19 Confidence in an ^{ag}unfaithful
man in time of trouble
Is *like* a broken tooth, and a
foot out of joint.
- 20 As one that taketh off a gar-
ment in cold weather, and as
vinegar upon soda,
So is he that singeth songs to a
heavy heart.
- 21 ^{ah}If ^{ai}thine enemy be hungry,
give him bread to eat;
And if he be thirsty, give him
water to drink:
- 22 For thou wilt heap coals of fire
upon his head,
And ^{aj}Jehovah will reward thee.
- 23 The north wind bringeth forth
rain;
So doth a ^{ak}backbiting tongue
an angry countenance.
- 24 It is ^{al}better to dwell in the cor-
ner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman
in a wide house.
- 25 As ^{am}cold waters to a ^{an}thirsty
soul,
So is ^{ao}good news from a far
country.
- 26 As a ^{ap}troubled fountain, and
a corrupted spring,
So is a righteous man that ^{aq}giv-
eth way before the wicked.
- 27 It is ^{ar}not good to eat much
honey;
^{as}So ^{at}for men to ^{au}search out
their own glory is grievous.
- 28 ^{av}He whose ^{aw}spirit is without
restraint
Is *like* a ^{ax}city that is broken
down and without walls.
- 26 As snow in summer, and as
^{ay}rain in harvest,
So ^{az}honor is not ^{ba}seemly for a
fool.
- 2 As the ^{bb}sparrow in her wander-
ing, as the swallow in her
flying,
So the ^{bc}curse that is causeless
^{bd}alighteth not.
- 3 A ^{be}whip for the horse, a bridle
for the ass,
And a ^{bf}rod for the back of fools.
- 4 ^{bg}Answer not a fool according
to his folly,
Lest thou also be like unto him.

^a Mal. 3. 2, 3^b ch. 20. 8^c ch. 16. 12^d Lk. 14. 7-11^e ch. 17. 14^f Mt. 5. 25^g Mt. 18. 15^h ch. 11. 13ⁱ ch. 15. 23^j Ex. 32. 2^k 35. 22^l Ezek. 16. 12^m 2 S. 1. 24ⁿ Job 28. 17^o ch. 15. 31^p ver. 12^q ch. 13. 17^r Jude 12^s Jer. 5. 13^t Mic. 2. 11^u ch. 20. 6^v ch. 16. 14^w Gen. 32. 4^x 1 S. 25. 24^y Eccl. 10. 4^z ch. 15. 1^{aa} Judg. 14. 8^{ab} 1 S. 14. 25^{ac} ver. 27^{ad} ch. 24. 28^{ae} Ex. 24. 16^{af} ch. 12. 18^{ag} Ps. 57. 4^{ah} Jer. 9. 8^{ai} Job 6. 15^{aj} Ex. 23. 4^{ak} 5; 2 K. 6. 22^{al} 2 Chr. 28. 15^{am} Mt. 5. 44^{an} Rom. 12. 20^{ao} Mt. 6. 4, 6^{ap} Ps. 101. 5^{aq} ch. 21. 9^{ar} ver. 13^{as} ch. 15. 30^{at} Ezek. 32. 2^{au} 2; 34. 18, 19^{av} ver. 16^{aw} ch. 27. 2^{ax} ch. 16. 32^{ay} 2 Chr. 32. 5^{az} Neh. 1. 3^{ba} 1 S. 12. 17^{bb} ver. 8^{bc} ch. 17. 7^{bd} ch. 27. 8^{be} Is. 16. 2^{bf} Num. 23. 8^{bg} 1 Pt. 23. 5^{bh} 2 S. 16. 12^{bi} Ps. 32. 9^{bj} ch. 10. 13^{bk} 19. 29^{bl} ch. 23. 9^{bm} 29. 9^a Heb. he that hateth thee.^b Heb. trampled.^c Or, But for men to search out their own glory^d Heb. The Hebrew text is obscure.^e Or, He that hath no rule over his spirit^f Heb. cometh not.¹ Heb. Glorify not thyself.² Or, Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? When &c.³ Or, But⁴ Or, in due season⁵ Or, a nose-riding⁶ Heb. in a gift of falsehood.⁷ Or, judge⁸ Heb. full of thee.

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

- 5 ^a Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be ^b wise in ¹ his own conceit.
- 6 He that ^c sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
Cutteth off *his own* feet, and drinketh in damage.
- 7 The legs of the lame hang loose;
So is a ^d parable in the mouth of fools.
- 8 As one that bindeth a stone in a sling,
So is he that giveth ^e honor to a fool.
- 9 As a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
So is a ^f parable in the mouth of fools.
- 10 ² As an archer that woundeth all,
So is he that hireth a fool and he that hireth them that pass by.
- 11 As ^g a dog that returneth to his vomit,
So is a fool that ^h repeateth his folly.
- 12 Seest thou a man ⁱ wise in ¹ his own conceit?
^k There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 13 The ^l sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
A lion is in the streets.
- 14 As the door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the ^m sluggard upon his bed.
- 15 The ⁿ sluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
- 16 The sluggard is ^o wiser in ¹ his own conceit
Than seven men that can ^{3p} render a reason.
- 17 ⁴ He that passeth by, and vexeth himself with ^q strife belonging not to him,
Is *like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
- 18 As a madman who casteth ^r firebrands,
Arrows, and death,
- 19 So is the man that ^s deceiveth his neighbor,
And saith, Am not I in sport?

¹ Heb. his own eyes.² Or, A master worker formeth all things; But he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that pass by. The Hebrew text is obscure.³ Or, answer discreetly.⁴ Or, He that vexeth himself . . . Is like one that taketh a passing dog &c.

^a Mt. 16. 1-4;
^b 21. 24-27;
^c ch. 3. 7; 28. 11; Rom. 12. 16
^d ch. 10. 26
^e ver. 9
^f ver. 1
^g ver. 7
^h 2 Pet. 2. 22
ⁱ Ex. 8. 15
^j ch. 3. 7;
^k 26. 5
^l ch. 29. 20
^m ch. 22. 13
ⁿ ch. 6. 9
^o ch. 19. 24
^p ver. 5, 12
^q ch. 27. 11
^r 1 Pet. 3. 15
^s Is. 50. 11
^t ch. 24. 28

^t ch. 16. 28
^u ch. 22. 10
^v ch. 15. 18;
^w 29. 22; 30. 33
^x ch. 18. 8
^y Mt. 23. 27;
^z Lk. 11. 39
^{aa} ch. 25. 4
^{ab} ch. 10. 18;
^{ac} Ps. 41. 6
^{ad} ch. 12. 20
^{ae} ver. 23;
^{af} Ps. 28. 3;
^{ag} Jer. 9. 8
^{ah} Mt. 23. 23
^{ai} Lk. 8. 17
^{aj} ch. 28. 10;
^{ak} Ps. 7. 15;
^{al} Eccl. 10. 8

^o ch. 29. 5

^h Lk. 12. 19,
20; Jas. 4. 14
ⁱ ch. 25. 27;
^j 2 Cor. 10. 12, 18; 12. 11

^k ch. 12. 16

^l ch. 6. 34
^m ch. 28. 23;
Gal. 2. 14

ⁿ ch. 20. 30;
Ps. 141. 5

^o Mt. 26. 49^p ch. 25. 16

- 20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out;
And where there is no ^t whisperer, ^u contention ceaseth.
- 21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire,
So is a ^v contentious man to inflame strife.
- 22 The ^w words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts.
- 23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
Are *like* an earthen ^x vessel overlaid with silver ^y dross.
- 24 He that ^z hateth dissembleth with his lips;
But he layeth up ^{aa} deceit within him:
- 25 When he ^{ab} speaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
- 26 Though *his* hatred ^{ac} cover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be ^{ad} openly showed before the assembly.
- 27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall ^{ae} fall therein;
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
- 28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath ^{af} wounded;
And a ^{ag} flattering mouth worketh ruin.

- 27** Boast not thyself of tomorrow;
For thou ^{ah} knowest not what a day may bring forth.
- 2 Let ^{ai} another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
- 3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a ^{aj} fool's vexation is heavier than they both.
- 4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is ^{ak} overwhelming;
But who is able to stand before ^{al} jealousy?
- 5 Better is ^{am} open rebuke Than love that is hidden.
- 6 Faithful are the ^{an} wounds of a friend;
But the ^{ao} kisses of an enemy are profuse.
- 7 The ^{ap} full soul ⁷ loatheth a honeycomb;
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

^a Heb. crushed.^b Heb. a flood.⁷ Heb. trampleth upon.

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons. Sundry Antithetic Proverbs

- 8 As a ^abird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that ^bwandereth from his place.
- 9 ^cOil and perfume rejoice the heart;
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh of hearty counsel.*
- 10 Thine own friend, and ^dthy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
Better is a ^eneighbor that is near than a brother far off.
- 11 My son, ^fbe wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may ^ganswer him that reproacheth me.
- 12 ^hA prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.
- 13 ⁱTake his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge *that is surety for a foreign woman.*
- 14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.
- 15 A ^jcontinual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike:
- 16 He that would ^krestrain her ^lrestraineth the wind;
And ^mhis right hand encountereth oil.
- 17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
- 18 Whoso keepeth the ⁿfig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that ^oregardeth his master shall be honored.
- 19 ^pAs in water face *answereth to face,*
So the heart of man to man.
- 20 ^qSheol and Abaddon are ^rnever satisfied;
And the ^seyes of man are never satisfied.
- 21 The ^trefining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
And a man ^uis tried by ^vhis praise.
- 22 Though thou shouldest ^wbray a fool in a mortar with a pestle along with bruised grain,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
- 23 Be thou ^xdiligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:
- 24 For ^yriches are not for ever;
And doth the ^zcrown endure unto all generations?
- 25 The ^{aa}hay is carried, and the tender grass showeth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are ^{ab}gathered in.
- 26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field;
- 27 And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy household, for the food of thy household,
And maintenance for thy maidens.
- 28 The wicked ^{ac}flee when no man pursueth;
But the righteous are bold as a lion.
- 2 For the transgression of a land ^{ad}many are the princes thereof;
But ^{ae}by ^{af}men of understanding and knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
- 3 A ^{ag}needy man that oppresseth the poor
Is ^{ah}like a sweeping rain ^{ai}which leaveth no food.
- 4 They that forsake the law ^{aj}praise the wicked;
But such as keep the law ^{ak}contend with them.
- 5 Evil men ^{al}understand not justice;
But they that seek Jehovah ^{am}understand all things.
- 6 ^{an}Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than he that is ^{ao}perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
- 7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son;
But he that is a companion of ^{ap}gluttons shameth his father.
- 8 He that augmenteth his substance by ^{aq}interest and increase,
Gathereth it ^{ar}for him that ^{as}hath pity on the poor.
- 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,

¹ Heb. *hide*. ² Heb. *hideth*.
³ Or, the oil of his right hand betrayeth itself.
⁴ Or, As water showeth face to face, so the heart showeth man to man.
⁵ Or, that which he praiseth. Or, that whereof he boasteth.

^a ch. 26. 2;
Is 16. 2;
Gen. 21. 14
^c Ps 23. 5;
141. 5
^d 1 K. 12. 6-8; 2 Chr. 10. 6-8
^e ch. 17. 17;
18. 24
^f ch. 10. 1;
23. 15; 29. 3
^g Ps. 119. 42
^h ch. 22. 3
ⁱ ch. 20. 16
^j ch. 19. 13
^k 2 K. 18. 31;
S. 8. 8. 12;
Is. 36. 16;
1 Cor. 3. 8;
9. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 6
^m Lk. 12. 42-44; 19. 17
ⁿ ch. 15. 11;
Job 26. 6
^o ch. 30. 15;
16; Hab. 2. 5
^p Eccl. 1. 8;
4. 8
^q ch. 17. 3
^r Lk. 6. 26

^a ch. 23. 35;
26. 11;
Jer. 5. 3
^c Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 34. 12; Jn. 10. 3
^e ch. 23. 5
^f Job 19. 9;
Ps. 69. 33;
Jer. 13. 18;
Lam. 5. 16;
Ezek. 21. 26
^h Is. 17. 5;
Jer. 40. 10, 12
^j Lev. 26. 17, 36; Ps. 53. 5
^k 1 K. 16. 8-28; 2 K. 15. 8-15
^m ch. 11. 11
ⁿ Mt. 18. 28
^o Ps. 49. 18;
Rom. 1. 32
^p 1 K. 18. 18;
Neh. 13. 11, 15; Mt. 3. 7; 14. 4;
Eph. 5. 11
^r Ps. 92. 6;
Is. 6. 9;
44. 18
^t ch. 2. 9;
Ps. 119. 100;
Jn. 7. 17
1 Cor. 2. 15;
1 Jn. 2. 20, 27
^v ch. 19. 1
^w ver. 18

^x ch. 23. 20

^y Ex. 22. 25;
Lev. 25. 36

^z ch. 13. 22;
Job 27. 17
^{aa} ch. 14. 31

^{ab} Heb. *grass*. ^{ac} Heb. *without food*.
^{ad} Or, a man. ^{ae} Heb. *perverse of two ways*.

Sundry Antithetic Proverbs

- Even his ^aprayer is an abomination.
- 10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way, He shall ^bfall himself into his own pit; But the ^cperfect shall inherit good.
- 11 The rich man is ^awise in ¹his own conceit; But the poor that hath understanding ^esearcheth him out.
- 12 When the ⁷righteous triumph, there is great glory; But ⁹when the wicked rise, men ²hide themselves.
- 13 He that ^acovereth his transgressions shall not prosper; But whoso ¹confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
- 14 Happy is the man that ^kfear-eth alway; But he that ¹hardeneth his heart shall fall into ³mis-chief.
- 15 As a ^mroaring lion, and a rang-ing bear, So is a ⁿwicked ruler over a poor people.
- 16 ^aThe ^oprince that lacketh un-derstanding is also a great oppressor; But he that hateth covetous-ness shall prolong his days.
- 17 A man that is ^pladen with the blood of any person Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.
- 18 Whoso ^qwalketh uprightly shall be delivered; But ⁵he that is ^rperverse in his ways shall fall at once.
- 19 ^aHe that tilleth his land shall ¹have plenty of bread; But ¹he that followeth after vain ^{persons} shall have pov-erty enough.
- 20 A ^ufaithful man shall abound with blessings; But he that ^umaketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
- 21 To ^uhave respect of persons is not good; ⁶Neither that a man should ^utransgress for a piece of bread.
- 22 He that hath an ^uevil eye ^ahast-eth after riches,

^a ch. 15. 8;
21. 27;
Ps. 66. 18;
109. 7;
^b ch. 26. 27;
Ps. 7. 15;
^c Mt. 6. 33;
Heb. 6. 12;
1 Pet. 3. 9;
^d ch. 3. 7;
26. 5, 12;
^e ch. 18. 17;
^f ch. 11. 10;
29. 2;
^g ver. 28;
Eccl. 10. 5, 6;
^h Job 31. 33;
Ps. 32. 3;
ⁱ Ps. 32. 8;
1 Jn. 1. 9;
^j ch. 23. 17;
^k Ps. 95. 8;
Rom. 2. 5;
^m ch. 19. 12;
1 Pet. 5. 8;
ⁿ ch. 29. 2;
Ex. 1. 14;
Mt. 2. 16;
^o Eccl. 10. 16;
Is. 3. 12;
^p Gen. 9. 6;
Ex. 21. 14;
^q ver. 26;
^r ch. 10. 27;
^s ch. 12. 11;
^t ch. 20. 13;
^u ch. 10. 6;
Mt. 24. 45;
25. 21;
^v ver. 22;
ch. 20. 21;
1 Tim. 6. 9;
^w ch. 24. 23;
^x Ezek. 13. 19;
^y ch. 23. 6;
^a ver. 20;
ch. 21. 5

^b ch. 27. 5, 6;
^c ch. 29. 5;
^d ch. 19. 26;
^e ch. 18. 9;
^f ch. 15. 27;
^g ch. 15. 13;
^h ch. 29. 25;
ⁱ ch. 11. 25;
13. 4;
^j ch. 3. 5;
^k ver. 18;
^m ch. 11. 24;
19. 17;
ⁿ ch. 21. 13;
^o ver. 12;
^p ch. 1. 24-31;
1 S. 2. 25;
2 Chr. 36. 16;
^q ch. 6. 15;
^r ch. 11. 10;
28. 12;
^s Esth. 8. 15;
^t ch. 28. 15;
^u ch. 10. 1;
15. 20; 27. 11; 28. 7;
^v ch. 5. 10;
6. 26; Lk. 15. 30;
^w ver. 14;
ch. 8. 15;
2 Chr. 9. 8;
^x ch. 15. 27;
^y Ps. 5. 9;
^a ch. 22. 5;
Eccl. 9. 12;
^b Ex. 15. 1;
Job 29. 16;
Ps. 41. 1;
^c ch. 11. 11;
^d ch. 16. 14

- And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
- 23 He that ^brebuketh a man shall afterward find more favor Than he that ^cflattereth with the tongue.
- 24 Whoso ^arobbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression, The same is the ^ecompanion of a destroyer.
- 25 He that is of a ⁷greedy spirit ⁹stirreth up strife; But he that ^aputteth his trust in Jehovah shall ¹be made fat.
- 26 He that ^ktrusteth in his own heart is a fool; But whoso ¹walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
- 27 He that ^mgiveth unto the poor shall not lack; But he that ⁿhideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
- 28 When ^othe wicked rise, men hide themselves; But when they perish, the righteous increase.
- 29 He that being ^poften re-proved hardeneth his neck Shall ^asuddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
- 2 When the ^rrighteous ⁷are in-creased, the people rejoice; But ^ewhen a wicked man bear-eth rule, the people sigh.
- 3 Whoso ¹loveth wisdom rejoic-eth his father; But he that ^ukeepeth company with harlots wasteth ^{his} substance.
- 4 The ^vking by justice establish-eth the land; But ⁸he that ^xexacteth gifts overthroweth it.
- 5 A man that ^yflattereth his neighbor Spreadeth a net for his steps.
- 6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a ^asnare; But the righteous doth ^asing and rejoice.
- 7 The ³righteous taketh knowl-edge of the cause of the poor; The wicked ⁹hath not under-standing to know ^{it}.
- 8 Scoffers ^oset a city in a flame; But ^awise men turn away wrath.

¹ Heb. his own eyes.
² Heb. must be searched for. ³ Or, calamity
⁴ Or, O prince that lacketh understanding and art a great oppressor. He &c.
⁵ Or, he that walketh perversely in two ways
⁶ Or, For for a piece of bread a man will trans-gress

⁷ Or, are in authority
⁸ Or, he that imposeth tribute Heb. a man of offerings. ⁹ Or, understandeth not knowledge

Sundry Antithetic Proverbs. Sundry Observations concerning Men and Things

- 9 If a wise man hath a controversy with a foolish man,
1 Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
- 10 The bloodthirsty hate him that is perfect;
2 And as for the upright, they seek his life.
- 11 A fool uttereth all his anger; But a wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
- 12 If a ruler hearkeneth to falsehood, All his servants are wicked.
- 13 The poor man and the oppressor meet together; Jehovah lighteneth the eyes of them both.
- 14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, His throne shall be established for ever.
- 15 The rod and reproof give wisdom; But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother.
- 16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth; But the righteous shall look upon their fall.
- 17 Correct thy son, and he will give thee rest; Yea, he will give delight unto thy soul.
- 18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint; But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
- 19 A servant will not be corrected by words; For though he understand, he will not give heed.
- 20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child Shall have him become a son at the last.
- 22 An angry man stirreth up strife, And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
- 23 A man's pride shall bring him low; But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honor.

^a Gen. 4. 5-8; 1 Jn. 3. 12
^b ch. 12. 16; 14. 33
^c ch. 19. 11
^d 1 K. 12. 14
^e ch. 22. 2
^f Ezr. 9. 8; Ps. 13. 3
^g Ps. 72. 4
^h Is. 11. 4
ⁱ ch. 16. 12; 25. 5
^j ch. 13. 24; 22. 15
^k ch. 10. 1; 17. 25
^l ch. 21. 12; Ps. 37. 34; 36; 58. 10; 91. 8; 92. 11
^m ver. 15
ⁿ ch. 10. 1
^o 1 S. 3. 1; Ps. 74. 9; Am. 8. 11, 12
^p Ex. 32. 25
^q ch. 8. 32
^r Ps. 1. 1, 2; 106. 3; 119. 2; Jn. 13. 17
^s Jas. 1. 19
^t ch. 26. 12
^u ch. 30. 23
^v ch. 15. 18; 26. 21
^w ch. 17. 19
^x ch. 11. 2; 16. 18; 2 S. 22. 28; 1 Sam. 4. 30; 31; Mt. 23. 12; Jas. 4. 6
^y ch. 15. 33; 18. 12; 22. 4; 18. 66; 2; Lk. 14. 11; 18. 14; Jas. 4. 10
^z ch. 15. 32
^a Lev. 5. 1
^b Gen. 12. 12; 20. 2; Lk. 12. 4; Jn. 12. 42, 43
^c ch. 18. 10; 28. 25; Ps. 91. 1-16
^d ch. 19. 6
^e Is. 49. 4; 1 Cor. 4. 4
^f ch. 12. 8; Ps. 6. 8; 139. 21, 22
^g ver. 10; Ps. 69. 4; Mt. 10. 22; 24. 9; Jn. 15. 18; 17. 14; 1 Jn. 3. 13
^h ch. 31. 1
ⁱ ch. 12. 1; Ps. 49. 10
^k ch. 9. 10
^l Ps. 68. 18; Jn. 3. 13; Eph. 4. 8
^m Ex. 15. 10; Ps. 135. 7
ⁿ Job. 26. 8; 38. 8, 9
^o Ps. 24. 2; Is. 45. 19
^p Rev. 19. 12
^q Ps. 12. 6; 18. 30
^r ch. 2. 7;

- 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul; He heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.
- 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare; But whoso putteth his trust in Jehovah shall be safe.
- 26 Many seek the ruler's favor; But a man's judgment cometh from Jehovah.
- 27 An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous; And he that is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh; the oracle.

- The man saith unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel and Ucal:
- 2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, And have not the understanding of a man;
- 3 And I have not learned wisdom, Neither have I the knowledge of the Holy One.
- 4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, and descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fists? Who hath bound the waters in his garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?
- 5 Every word of God is tried: He is a shield unto them that take refuge in him.
- 6 Add thou not unto his words, Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
- 7 Two things have I asked of thee; Deny me them not before I die:
- 8 Remove far from me falsehood and lies; Give me neither poverty nor riches;
- Pa. 3. 3; 84. 11 Dt. 4. 2; 12. 32; Rev. 22. 13
- ^a Heb. shall be set on high.
^b Or, Jakeh, of Massa. See Gen. 25. 14.
^c Or, hurried.
^d Or, as otherwise read, I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: For I am &c.
^e Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.
^f Heb. purified.

1 Or, He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest.
2 Or, But the upright care for his soul.
3 Heb. spirit.
4 Or, are in authority.
5 Heb. answer.
6 Or, business.
7 The meaning of the word is doubtful.

Sundry Observations concerning Men and Things

- Feed me with ¹the "food that is needful for me:
 9 Lest I be ^bfull, and ^cdeny thee, and say, Who is Jehovah?
 Or lest I be ^apoor, and steal, And ^{2c}use profanely the name of my God.
- 10 Slander not a servant unto his master,
 Lest he ¹curse thee, and thou be held guilty.
- 11 There is a generation that ⁹curse their father, And bless not their mother.
- 12 There is a generation that are ^bpure in their own eyes, And yet are not washed from their filthiness.
- 13 There is a generation, oh how ¹lofty are their eyes!
 And their eyelids are lifted up.
- 14 There is a generation whose ^kteeth are as swords, and their ¹jaw teeth as knives, To ^mdevour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
- 15 The ³horseleach hath two daughters, ⁴crying, Give, give.
 There are three things that are never satisfied,
 Yea, four that say not, Enough:
 16 "Sheol; and the ^obarren womb; The earth that is not satisfied with water;
 And the fire that saith not, Enough.
- 17 The eye that ^pmocketh at his father, And ⁹despiseth to obey his mother,
 The ^rravens of ⁵the valley shall pick it out,
 And the ⁶young ^reagles shall eat it.
- 18 There are three things which are too wonderful for me,
 Yea, four which I know not:
 19 The way of an ^aeagle in the air;
 The way of a serpent upon a rock;
 The way of a ship in the midst of the sea;
 And the way of a man with a maiden.
- ^a Job 23. 12;
^b Mt. 6. 11
^b Dt. 8. 12;
³¹ 20;
^{Neh.} 9. 25;
^{Hos.} 13. 6
^c Josh. 24.
²⁷; Job 31.
²³
^d ch. 6. 30
^e Ex. 20. 7
^f Eccl. 7. 21
¹⁰ ch. 20. 20;
^{Ex.} 21. 17
^h ch. 16. 2;
^{Lk.} 18. 11
ⁱ ch. 6. 17;
^{Is.} 2. 11;
⁵ 15
^k Ps. 57. 4
^l Job 29. 17
^m Ps. 14. 4;
ⁿ Am. 8. 4
^o Gen. 30. 1
^p Gen. 9. 22
^q ch. 15. 20;
²³ 22
^r Dt. 28. 26
^r Dt. 28. 49;
^{Jer.} 48. 40;
⁴⁹ 22
- ^t ch. 5. 6
^u ch. 19. 10
^v ver. 9
^w ch. 12. 4
^y ch. 29. 21
^z ch. 6. 6-8
^a Lev. 11. 5;
^{Ps.} 104. 18
- ^b Joel 2. 7
- ^c Judg. 14.
¹⁸; 2 S. 1.
²³
^d Mic. 5. 8
- ^e Job 21. 5;
⁴⁰ 4; Mic.
⁷ 16
- ^f ch. 10. 12;
²⁹ 22
- 20 So is the way of an "adulterous woman;
 She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
 And saith, I have done no wickedness.
- 21 "For three things the earth doth tremble,
 And for four, which it cannot bear:
- 22 For a "servant when he is king;
 And a fool when he is "filled with food;
- 23 For an "odious woman when she is married;
 And a handmaid that is "heir to her mistress.
- 24 There are four things which are little upon the earth,
 But they are exceeding wise:
- 25 The "ants are a people not strong,
 Yet they provide their food in the summer;
- 26 The "conies are but a feeble folk,
 Yet make they their houses in the rocks;
- 27 The locusts have no king,
 Yet go they forth all of them by "bands;
- 28 The lizard "taketh hold with her hands,
 Yet is she in kings' palaces.
- 29 There are three things which are stately in their march,
 Yea, four which are stately in going:
- 30 The lion, which is "mightiest among beasts,
 And "turneth not away for any;
- 31 The "greyhound; the he-goat also;
 And the king ¹⁰against whom there is no rising up.
- 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
 Or if thou hast thought evil,
 "Lay thy hand upon thy mouth.
- 33 For the ¹¹churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
 And the ¹¹wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood;
 So the ¹¹forcing of "wrath bringeth forth strife.

⁷ Heb. Under.⁸ Or, thou canst seize with thy hands⁹ Or, war-horse Heb. well girl (or, well knit) in the loins.¹⁰ Or, when his army is with him¹¹ Heb. pressing.¹ Heb. the bread of my portion.² Heb. handle the name.³ Or, vampire⁴ Or, called ⁵ Or, the brook⁶ Or, vultures

A Mother's Counsel to a King. Description of a Worthy Woman

31 ¹The words of king Lemuel; the ²oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, O ^ason of my womb?

And what, O son of my ^bvows?

3 ^cGive not thy strength unto women,

Nor thy ways to ³that which ^ddestroyeth kings.

4 It is not for ^ekings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to ^fdrink wine;

Nor for princes ⁴to say, Where is strong drink?

5 Lest they drink, and forget ⁵the law,

And ^gpervert the justice ^{due} to ⁶any that is afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ^hready to perish,

And wine unto the ⁱbitter in soul;

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,

And remember his misery no more.

8 ^kOpen thy mouth for the dumb, In the cause of all such as are ⁷left desolate.

9 Open thy mouth, ^jjudge righteously,

And minister ^mjustice to the poor and needy.

10 A ⁿworthy woman who can find?

For her price is far ^oabove rubies.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,

And he shall have no lack of ⁸gain.

12 She doeth him good and not evil All the days of her life.

13 She seeketh ^pwool and flax, And worketh ⁹willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the ^qmerchant-ships; She bringeth her bread from afar.

15 She ^rriseth also while it is yet night,

And ^sgiveth food to her household,

And their ¹⁰task to her maidens.

¹ Or, The words of Lemuel king of Massa, which &c. See ch. 30. 1. margin. ² Or, burden

³ Or, as otherwise read, them that destroy

⁴ Another reading is, to desire strong drink.

⁵ Heb. that which is decreed.

⁶ Heb. all the sons of affliction.

⁷ Or, ready to pass away Heb. the sons of passing away.

⁸ Or, at the business of

⁹ Or, portion

^a Is. 49. 15

^b 1 S. 1. 11

^c ch. 5. 9

^d Dt. 17. 17;

^e 1 K. 11. 1;

^f Neh. 13. 26

^g Eccl. 10. 17

^h ch. 20. 1;

ⁱ Is. 5. 22;

^j Hos. 4. 11

^k ch. 17. 15;

^l Ex. 23. 6;

^m Dt. 16. 19

ⁿ Job 29. 13

^o Job 3. 20;

^p Is. 38. 15

^q ch. 24. 11;

^r Job 29. 12-17; Ps.

^s 82. 3

^t Lev. 19. 15;

^u Dt. 1. 16

^v Is. 1. 17;

^w Jer. 22. 16

^x ch. 12. 4;

^y 19. 14;

^z Ruth 3. 11

^{aa} ch. 8. 11;

^{ab} Job 28. 18

^{ac} p ver. 21-24

^{ad} Ezek. 27. 25

^{ae} r ch. 20. 13;

^{af} Rom. 12. 11

^{ag} Lk. 12. 42

^{ah} 1 K. 18. 46;

^{ai} 2 K. 4. 27;

^{aj} Job 38. 3

^{ak} ch. 22. 9;

^{al} Dt. 15. 11;

^{am} Job 31. 16-20;

^{an} Rom. 12. 13;

^{ao} Eph. 4. 28

^{ap} v 2 S. 1. 24

^{aq} ch. 7. 16

^{ar} Gen. 41. 42;

^{as} Rev. 19. 8,

^{at} 14

^{au} Judg. 8. 26;

^{av} Lk. 16. 19

^{aw} Ruth 4. 1,

^{ax} 11

^{ay} b Judg. 14. 12

^{az} ver. 17

^{ba} ch. 10. 31

^{bb} ch. 19. 15

^{bc} ch. 12. 4

^{bd} ch. 6. 25

^{be} ch. 22. 4

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it;

With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She ^cgirdeth her loins with strength,

And maketh strong her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable;

Her lamp goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,

And her ¹¹handshold the spindle.

20 She ^ustretcheth out her ¹²hand to the poor;

Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household;

For all her household are ^vclothed with scarlet.

22 Shemaketh for herself ¹³carpets of tapestry;

Her clothing is ^wfine linen and ^zpurple.

23 Her husband is known ^ain the gates,

When he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh ^blinen garments and selleth them,

And delivereth girdles unto the ¹⁴merchant.

25 ^cStrength and dignity are her clothing;

And she laugheth at the time to come.

26 She ^dopeneth her mouth with wisdom;

And the ¹⁵law of kindness is on her tongue.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,

And eateth not the ^ebread of idleness.

28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed;

Her husband ^falso, and he praiseth her, saying:

29 Many daughters have done ^gworthily.

But thou excellest them all.

30 Grace is deceitful, and ^hbeauty is vain;

But a woman that ⁱfeartheth Jehovah, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;

And let her works praise her in the gates.

¹¹ Heb. palms.

¹² Heb. palm.

¹³ Or, cushion

¹⁴ Heb. Canaanite.

¹⁵ Or, teaching

ECCLESIASTES

OR, THE PREACHER

The Preacher declares that All Things are Vanity. His own Experience of the Vanity of Knowledge and of Pleasure

1 The words of ¹the ^aPreacher, the son of David, ^bking in Jerusalem.

² ^cVanity of vanities, saith the ^aPreacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity. ³ ^dWhat profit hath man of all his labor wherein he laboreth under the sun? ⁴ One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; but the ^eearth abideth for ever. ⁵ The ^fsun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to its place where it ariseth. ⁶ The ^gwind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuits. ⁷ All the ^hrivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again. ⁸ ⁱAll things are full of weariness; man cannot utter ^jit: ^kthe eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. ⁹ ^lThat which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. ¹⁰ Is there a thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been long ago, in the ages which were before us. ¹¹ There is ^mno remembrance of the former ⁿgenerations; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter ^ogenerations that are to come, among those that shall come after.

¹² I the ^pPreacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³ And I ^qapplied my heart to seek and to ^rsearch out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore ^stravail that God hath given to the sons of

^a ver. 12; ch. 7. 27; 12. 8-10
^b ver. 12
^c ch. 12. 8; Ps. 39. 5, 6; 62. 9; 144. 4;
Rom. 8. 20
^d ch. 2. 11;
3. 9; 5. 16
^e Ps. 104. 5; 119. 90
^f Ps. 19. 4-6
^g ch. 11. 5
^h ch. 4. 8;
Prov. 27. 20
ⁱ ch. 2. 12;
3. 15; 6. 10
^j ch. 2. 16;
9. 5
^k ver. 1
^l ver. 17
^m ch. 3. 10, 11; 7. 25;
8. 17
ⁿ ch. 2. 23, 26; 3. 10
^o ch. 2. 11, 17; 4. 4;
6. 9
^p ch. 7. 13
^q ch. 2. 9;
1 K. 3. 12;
4. 30; 10. 23
^r ver. 13
^s ch. 2. 12;
7. 25
^t ch. 2. 23;
12. 12
^u ch. 7. 4;
8. 15
^v ch. 7. 3. 6;
Prov. 14. 13
^w ch. 10. 19;
Judg. 9. 13; Ps. 104. 15
^x ch. 7. 25
^y ver. 24; ch. 3. 12, 13;
5. 18; 6. 12;
8. 15; 12. 13
^z 1 K. 7. 1-12
^{aa} S. S. 8. 11, 12
^{ab} S. S. 4. 16;
5. 1
^{ac} Neh. 2. 8
^{ad} Neh. 2. 14;
3. 15, 16

men to be exercised therewith. ¹⁴ I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is ^{va}vanity and ^{vb}that which is striving after wind. ¹⁵ That which is ^{vc}crooked cannot be made straight; and ^{vd}that which is wanting cannot be numbered. ¹⁶ I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great ^{ve}wisdom ^{vf}above all that were before me ^{vg}in Jerusalem; yea, my heart ^{vh}hath had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. ¹⁷ And I ^{vi}applied my heart to know wisdom, and to ^{vj}know madness and folly: I perceived that this also was a striving after wind. ¹⁸ For ^{vk}in much wisdom is much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 I said in my heart, Come now, I will prove thee with ^{vm}mirth; ^{vn}therefore enjoy ^{vo}pleasure: and, behold, this also was vanity. ² ^{vp}I said of laughter, It is mad; and of mirth, What doeth it? ³ I searched in my heart how to ^{vq}cheer my flesh with wine, my heart yet ^{vr}guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on ^{vs}folly, till I might see ^{vt}what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under heaven ^{vu}all the days of their life. ⁴ I made me great works; I ^{vv}built me houses; I planted me ^{vw}vineyards; ⁵ I made me ^{vx}gardens and ^{vy}parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit; ⁶ I made me ^{vz}pools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared; ⁷ I bought men-servants and maid-servants,

⁴ Or, a feeding on wind (see Hos. 12. 1) Or, vexation of spirit (and so elsewhere)
⁵ Heb. defect. ⁶ Or, yea, more than all
⁷ Heb. over. ⁸ Heb. hath seen abundantly.
⁹ Or, and thou shalt enjoy ¹⁰ Or, good
¹¹ Or, holding its course
¹² Heb. the number of days of their life.

¹ Heb. Koheleth. ² Or, torrents
³ Or, All words are feeble

The Vanity of Possessions, of Wisdom, and of Labor. All Things have their Time, and are good in their Season

and had servants ^aborn in my house; also I had great possessions of ^bherds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem; 8 I gathered me also silver and ^cgold, and the treasure of ^dkings and of the ^eprovinces; I gat me ^fmen-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, ^gmusical instruments, and that of all sorts. 9 So I was ^hgreat, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom ⁱremained with me. 10 And ^jwhatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced because of all my labor; and this was my ^kportion from all my labor. 11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do; and, behold, all was ^lvanity and a striving after wind, and there was ^mno profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to ⁿbehold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what ^ocan the man do that cometh ^pafter the king? ^qeven ^rthat which hath been done long ago. 13 Then I saw that ^swisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. 14 The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the ^tfool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that ^uone event happeneth to them all. 15 Then said I in my heart, ^vAs it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and ^w'why was I then more wise? Then said I in my heart, that this also is vanity. 16 For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is ^x'no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been long forgotten. And ^y'how doth the wise man die even as the fool! 17 So I ^z'hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me; for all is ^{aa}vanity and a striving after wind.

18 And I hated ^{ab}'all my labor wherein I labored under the sun, seeing that I must ^{ac}'leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he

^a Gen. 14.

14; 15. 3

^b 1 K. 4. 23

^c 1 K. 9. 28;

10. 10, 14, 21

^d 1 K. 4. 21

^e 1 K. 20. 14;

Lam. 1. 1

^f 2 S. 19. 35

^g ch. 1. 16;

1 Chr. 25.

^h ch. 6. 2

ⁱ ch. 3. 22;

5. 18; 9. 9

^j ver. 22, 23;

ch. 1. 14

^k ch. 1. 3;

3. 9; 5. 16

^l ch. 1. 17

^m ch. 1. 9, 10

ⁿ ch. 7. 11,

12, 19; 9.

15; 10. 10

^o Prov. 17.

24; 1 Jn. 2.

11

^p ch. 3. 19;

6. 6; 7. 2;

9. 2, 3;

^q Ps. 49. 10

^r ver. 16

^s ch. 6. 8, 11

^t ch. 1. 11;

4. 16; 9. 5

^u ver. 14

^v ch. 4. 2

^w ver. 11;

ch. 1. 3

^x Ps. 39. 6;

49. 10

^y ch. 4. 4

^z ver. 18

^{aa} ch. 1. 14

^{ab} ch. 1. 13;

5. 17; Job

5. 7; 14. 1

^{ac} Ps. 127. 2

^{ad} ver. 3; ch.

3. 12, 13, 22;

5. 18; 6. 12;

8. 15; 9. 7;

1 Tim. 6. 17

^{ae} ch. 3. 13

^{af} Job 32. 8;

Prov. 2. 6

^{ag} Job 15. 20

^{ah} Job 27. 16,

17; Prov.

13. 22

^{ai} ch. 1. 14

^{aj} ver. 17;

ch. 8. 6

^{ak} Job 14. 5;

Heb. 9. 27

^{al} Rom. 12. 15

^{am} Ps. 126. 2

^{an} Ex. 15. 20

^{ao} Am. 5. 13

^{ap} Ps. 101. 3;

Prov. 13. 5

will be a wise man or a fool? yet will he have rule over all my labor wherein I have labored, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity. 20 Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning ^{ab}'all the labor wherein I had labored under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labor is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with ^{ac}'skillfulness; yet to a man that hath not labored therein shall he ^{ad}'leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. 22 For what hath a man of ^{ae}'all his labor, and of the ^{af}'striving of his heart, wherein he laboreth under the sun? 23 For all his days are ^{ag}'but ^{ah}'sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart ^{ai}'taketh no rest. This also is vanity.

24 There is ^{aj}'nothing better for a man ^{ak}than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it is ^{al}'from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who can ^{am}'have enjoyment, ^{an}'more than I? 26 For to the man that pleaseth him ^{ao}'God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but ^{ap}'to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may ^{aq}'give to him that pleaseth God. This also is ^{ar}'vanity and a striving after wind.

3 For everything there is a ^{as}season, and a ^{at}'time for every ^{au}'purpose under heaven: 2 a time to be born, and a ^{av}'time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; 3 a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; 4 a time to ^{aw}'weep, and a time to ^{ax}'laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to ^{ay}'dance; 5 a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; 6 a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to ^{az}'keep silence, and a time to ^{ba}'speak; 8 a time to love, and a time to ^{bb}'hate; a time for war, and a time for

⁴ Or, success

⁶ Or, vexation

⁸ Acc. to Sept. and Syr., apart from him.

⁹ Or, matter

⁵ Heb. give

⁷ Or, listen thereto

¹ Or, concubines very many The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain. ² Or, stout by me

³ Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago? Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?

Man's Wickedness, and Likeness to the Beast. The Evils of Oppression, Discontent, Solitariness, and Wilful Rulers

peace. 9 ^aWhat profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboreth? 10 I have seen the ^btravail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. 11 He hath ^cmade everything beautiful in its time: also he hath set ^deternity in their heart, yet so that man ^ecannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. 12 I know that there is ^fnothing better for them, than to rejoice, and ^gto do good so long as they live. 13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labor, is the ^hgift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it; and God hath done it, that men should ⁱfear before him. 15 ^jThat ^kwhich is hath been long ago; and that which is to be hath long ago been: and God seeketh again that which is ^lpassed away.

16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of justice, that ^mwickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17 I said in my heart, ⁿGod will judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a ^otime there for every ^ppurpose and for every work. 18 ^qI said in my heart, *It is* because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are ^rbut as ^sbeasts. 19 ^tFor that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one ^ubreath; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the ^vdust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the ^wspirit ^xof man, ^ywhether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, ^zwhether it goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I saw that there is ^{aa}nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him ^{ab}back to see ^{ac}what shall be after him?

^a ch. 1. 3; 2. 11; 5. 16
^b ch. 1. 13;
2. 26

^c Gen. 1. 31
^d ch. 7. 23;
8. 17; Job
5. 9; Rom.
11. 33

^e ch. 2. 24,
ref.
^f ch. 2. 24;
5. 19

^g ch. 5. 7; 7. 18; 8. 12;
13; 12. 13
^h ch. 1. 9;
6. 10

ⁱ ch. 4. 1; 5. 8; 8. 9
^k ch. 11. 9;
Gen. 18.

25; Ps. 96.
13; 98. 9;
Mt. 16. 27;
Rom. 2. 6-
10; 2 Th.

1. 6-9
^l ver. 1; ch.
8. 6

^m Ps. 49. 12,
20; 73. 22
ⁿ ch. 9. 12
^o ch. 12. 7;
Gen. 3. 19;
Ps. 103. 14

^p ch. 12. 7
^q ch. 2. 24
^r ch. 2. 18;
6. 12; 8. 7;
10. 14

^s ch. 3. 16;
5. 8; Job
35. 9; Ps.
12. 5; Isa.
5. 7

^t Lam. 1. 9
^u ch. 2. 17;
Job 3.
11-26

^v ch. 6. 3
^w ch. 2. 21
^x ch. 1. 14
^y Prov. 6. 10;
24. 33

^z Is. 9. 20
^{aa} Prov. 15.
16, 17; 16. 8
^{ab} ch. 1. 8;
5. 10; Prov.
27. 20

^{ac} ch. 2. 21
^{ad} ch. 1. 13
^{ae} 1 K. 1. 1

^{af} ch. 7. 19;
9. 15

^{ah} Gen. 41. 14,
41-43

4 Then I returned and saw all the ^{af}oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had ^{ag}no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore ^{ah}I praised the dead that have been long dead more than the living that are yet alive; 3 yea, ^{ai}10^o better than them both *did I esteem* him that hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labor and every ^{aj}skilful work, that ^{ak}for this a man is envied of his neighbor. This also is ^{al}vanity and a striving after wind. 5 The fool ^{am}foldeth his hands together, and ^{an}eateth his own flesh. 6 ^{ao}Better is a handful, ^{ap}with quietness, than two handfuls ^{aq}with labor and striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labor, neither are ^{ar}his eyes satisfied with riches. ^{as}For whom then, *saith he*, do I labor, and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity, yea, it is a ^{at}sore travail. 9 Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not another to lift him up. 11 Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but ^{au}how can one be warm *alone*? 12 And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a ^{av}poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive admonition any more. 14 For ^{aw}out of prison he came forth to be king; yea, even in his kingdom he was born poor. 15 I saw all the living that walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead. 16 ^{ax}There was no end of all the

¹⁰ Or, better than they both is he that &c.

¹¹ Or, successful

¹² Or, it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbor.

¹³ Or, of

¹⁴ Or, There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c.

¹ Or, the world

² Or, to get good

³ Or, That which hath been is now

⁴ Heb. driven away.

⁵ Or, matter

⁶ Or, I said in my heart concerning the sons of

men. It is that God &c.

⁷ Or, spirit

⁸ Heb. of the sons of men.

⁹ Or, that goeth

Piety enjoined. False and True Use of Riches. Vanity of Good Things which cannot be enjoyed

people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is ^avanity and a striving after wind.

^a5 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the ^csacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil. ^a2 Be not ^drash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter ^aanything before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy ^cwords be few. ^a3 For a dream cometh with a multitude of ^bbusiness, and a ^dfool's voice with a multitude of words. ^a4 When thou ^bvowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: ^apay that which thou vowest. ^a5 ^aBetter is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. ^a6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the ^aangel, that it was an ^kerror: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands? ^a7 For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words: but ^afear thou God.

^a8 If thou seest the ^moppression of the poor, and the ⁿviolent taking away of justice and righteousness in ^aa province, ^cmarvel not at the matter: for ^pone higher than the high regardeth; and there are higher than they. ^a9 ^aMoreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

^a10 ^aHe that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this also is vanity. ^a11 ^aWhen goods increase, they are increased that eat them; and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, save the beholding of *them* with his eyes? ^a12 The sleep of a laboring man is ^asweet, whether he eat little or much; but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

^a13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, ^ariches kept by the owner thereof

to his hurt: ^a14 and those riches perish by evil ^aadventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. ^a15 ^aAs he came forth from his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take ^anothing for his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. ^a16 And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and ^awhat profit hath he that he ^blaboreth for the wind? ^a17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he is ^asore vexed, and hath sickness and wrath.

^a18 Behold, ^athat which I have seen to be ^agood and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labor, wherein he laboreth under the sun, ^a19 all the days of his life which God hath given him: for this is his ^bportion. ^a19 Every man also to whom ^cGod hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him ^apower to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labor—this is the ^agift of God. ^a20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

^a6 There is an ^aevil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: ^a2 a man to whom God ^agiveth riches, wealth, and honor, so that he ^alacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but an alien eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. ^a3 If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have ^ano burial; I say, that ^aan untimely birth is better than he: ^a4 for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; ^a5 moreover it hath not seen the sun ^anor known it; ^a6 this hath rest rather than the other: ^a6 yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good, ^ado not all go to one place?

^a7 ^aAll the labor of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. ^a8 For ^awhat advantage hath

^a ch. 1. 14

^a[Ch. 4. 17 in Heb.]

^b Ex. 3. 5; 30. 18-20; Is. 1. 12

^a[Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]

^c 1 S. 15. 22; Prov. 15. 8; 21. 27

^d Prov. 20. 25

^e Prov. 10. 19; Mt. 6. 7

^f ch. 10. 14; Job 11. 2

^g Num. 30. 2; Ps. 50. 14; 76. 11

^h Ps. 66. 13, 14

ⁱ Prov. 20. 25; Acts 5. 4

^j Lev. 4. 2. 22; Num. 15. 25, &c.

^k ch. 3. 14; 7. 18; &c. 12, 13; 12. 13

^m ch. 4. 1

ⁿ Ezek. 18. 18

^o 1 Pet. 4. 12

^p Ex. 2. 25; Ps. 12. 5

^q ch. 2. 10, 11

^r ch. 2. 9

^s Prov. 3. 24

^t ch. 6. 2

^u Job 1. 21

^v Ps. 49. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 7

^w ch. 1. 3; 2. 11; 3. 9

^x Prov. 11. 29

^y ch. 2. 23

^z ch. 2. 24

^{aa} ch. 2. 24

^{ab} ch. 2. 10

^{ac} ch. 6. 2; 2 Chr. 1. 12

^{ad} ch. 6. 2

^{ae} ch. 3. 13

^{af} ch. 5. 13

^{ag} 1 K. 3. 13

^{ah} Ps. 17. 14; 73. 7

^{ai} Is. 14. 20; Jer. 8. 2; 22. 19

^{aj} ch. 4. 3; Job 3. 16

^{ak} ch. 2. 14, ref.

^{al} Prov. 16. 26

^{am} ch. 2. 15

¹ Or, a word

² Or, travail

³ Or, messenger of God See Mal. 2. 7.

⁴ Or, the state

⁵ Or, But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field (or, a king over the cultivated field)

^a Or, that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c.

^b Heb. the number of the days

^c Or, neither had any knowledge

^d Or, it is better with this than with the other

Sobriety, Docility, Patience, and Wisdom enjoined. Use of Wisdom, and Folly of Wickedness

the wise more than the fool? ¹or what hath the poor man, that knoweth how to walk before the living? 9 Better is the ^asight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is ^bvanity and a striving after wind.

10 ²Whatsoever ^chath been, the name thereof was given long ago; and it is known what ³man is; ^aneither can he contend with him that is mightier than he. 11 Seeing there are many ⁴things that increase vanity, what is man the better? 12 For who knoweth what is good for man in ^{his} life, ⁵all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man ^ewhat shall be after him under the sun?

7 ¹A ^{good} name is better than precious oil; and the ⁹day of death, than the day of one's birth. 2 It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the ^hend of all men; and the living will ¹lay it to his heart. 3 ^kSorrow is better than laughter; for ¹by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made ⁶glad. 4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to ^mhear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 6 For as the crackling of ⁿthorns under a pot, so is the ¹laughter of the fool: this also is vanity. 7 ⁷Surely ^pextortion maketh the wise man foolish; and a ⁹bribe destroyeth the understanding.

8 Better is the ^rend of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the ^spatient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. 9 Be not ^thasty in thy spirit to be ⁸angry; for ^{anger}resteth in the bosom of fools. 10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire ¹⁰wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdom ¹⁴is as good as an inheritance; yea, ^umore excellent is

¹ Or, or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living.

² Or, Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man.

³ Heb. Adam. See Gen. 2. 7. ⁴ Or, words

⁵ Heb. the number of the days. ⁶ Or, better

⁷ Or, For ⁸ Or, vexed

⁹ Or, vexation ¹⁰ Heb. out of wisdom

¹¹ Or, is good together with an inheritance, and profitable unto them &c.

^a ch. 11. 9
^b ch. 1. 14
^c ch. 1. 9;
^d 3. 15

^d Prov. 21. 30; Job 9. 32; 40. 2;
^e Is. 45. 9
^f ch. 3. 22,
ref.

^f Prov. 22. 1
^g ver. 8;
^h ch. 4. 2

^h ch. 2. 16;
ⁱ 3. 19, 20;
^j 6. 6; 9. 2, 3
^k Ps. 90. 12

^k ch. 2. 2
^l 2 Cor. 7. 10
^m ch. 9. 17;
ⁿ Ps. 141. 5;
^o Prov. 6. 23;
^p 13. 13; 15. 31, 32; 25. 12

^o Ps. 53. 9;
^q 115. 12
^r ch. 2. 2

^s Ex. 23. 8; 24. 16. 19;
^t Prov. 17. 8, 23

^r ver. 1
^u Prov. 14. 29; 16. 32;
^v Gal. 5. 22;
^w Eph. 4. 2

^x Prov. 14. 17; Jas. 1. 19
^y Prov. 8. 10, 11

^v ver. 19;
^z ch. 9. 18
^z Prov. 3. 18;
^z 8. 35

^y ch. 3. 11; 8. 17
^z ch. 1. 15
^a ch. 3. 22;
^z 9. 7; 11. 9;
^z Dt. 26. 11

^b Dt. 8. 5
^c ch. 3. 22,
ref.

^d ch. 6. 12;
^e 9. 9
^f ch. 8. 14

^f ch. 8. 12, 13
^g Rom. 12. 3
^h Job 22. 16;
ⁱ Ps. 55. 23;
^j Prov. 10. 27

^k ver. 16
^l ver. 17
^l ch. 3. 14;
^m 5. 7; 8. 12;
ⁿ 13; 12. 13

^m ver. 12;
ⁿ ch. 9. 13-15
^o 1 K. 8. 46;
^p 2 Chr. 6. 36;
^q Ps. 143. 2;
^r Prov. 20. 9;
^s Rom. 3. 23

^o Prov. 30. 11
^p ch. 3. 11;
^q 8. 17
^r Rom. 11. 33

^s Job 11. 7;
^t 37. 23
^t ch. 1. 17;
^u 10. 13

^u Prov. 5. 4
^v Prov. 7. 23
^w Prov. 6. 23,
24

^x Prov. 22. 14
^y ver. 19;
^z ch. 9. 18
^z Prov. 3. 18;
^z 8. 35

^y ch. 3. 11; 8. 17
^z ch. 1. 15
^a ch. 3. 22;
^z 9. 7; 11. 9;
^z Dt. 26. 11

^b Dt. 8. 5
^c ch. 3. 22,
ref.

it for them that see the sun. 12 For ^vwisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that ^vwisdom preserveth the life of him that hath it. 13 Consider the ^vwork of God: for who ^zcan make that straight, which he hath made crooked? 14 ^aIn the day of prosperity be joyful, and ^bin the day of adversity consider; yea, God hath made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should ^cnot find out anything *that shall be* after him.

15 All this have I seen in my ^ddays of vanity: there is a ^erighteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is ^fa wicked man that longeth *his life* in his evil-doing. 16 Be not righteous overmuch; neither ^gmake thyself overwise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself? 17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou ^hdie before thy time? 18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of ⁱthis; yea, also from ^kthat withdraw not thy hand: for he that ^lfeareth God shall come forth from them all.

19 ^mWisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers that are in a city. 20 ⁿSurely ⁿthere is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. 21 Also ¹²take not heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant ^ocurse thee; 22 for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I ¹³proved in wisdom: I said, I will be wise; ^pbut it was far from me. 24 That which ¹⁴is, is far off and ^qexceeding deep; ^rwho can find it out? 25 I turned about, and my heart *was set* to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason ^sof things, and to know ¹⁵that wickedness is folly, and that ^tfoolishness is madness. 26 And I find more ^ubitter than death the woman ¹⁶whose heart is ^vsnares and nets and whose hands are bands: ^wwhoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but ^xthe sinner shall be taken by her. 27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, ¹⁷laying one

¹² Heb. give not thy heart.

¹³ Or, tried by ¹⁴ Or, hath been

¹⁵ Or, the wickedness of folly, and foolishness

which is madness

¹⁶ Or, who is a snare, and her heart is as nets

¹⁷ Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason

Rulers must be obeyed. The Inequalities of Life. Mystery of God's Doings. All alike perish

thing to another, to find out the account; 28 which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a ^awoman among all those have I not found. 29 Behold, this only have I found; that ^bGod made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his ^cface to shine, and the ^dhardness of his face is changed. 2 I counsel thee, Keep the king's command, and that in regard of the ^eoath of God. 3 Be not hasty to ^fgo out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 For the king's word hath power; and ^gwho may say unto him, What doest thou? 5 Whoso ^hkeepeth the commandment ⁱshall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgment: 6 for ^jto every ^kpurpose there is a time and judgment; because the ^lmisery of man is great upon him: 7 for he ^mknoweth not that which shall be; ⁿfor who can tell him how it shall be? 8 ^oThere is no man that hath power over the ^pspirit to retain the ^qspirit; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no ^rdischarge ^sin war: ^tneither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: ^uthere is a time wherein one man hath ^vpower over another ^wto his hurt. 10 So I saw the wicked buried, ^xand they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and ^ywere forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. 11 Because ^zsentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore ^{aa}the heart of the sons of men is ^{ab}fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and ^{ac}prolong his days, yet surely I know that it shall be ^{ad}well with

them that fear God, that fear before him: 13 but it shall ^{ae}not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong ^{af}his days, ^{ag}which are as a ^{ah}shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there are ^{ai}righteous men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are ^{aj}wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth, because ^{ak}a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be joyful: ^{al}for that shall abide with him in his labor ^{am}all the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

16 When I ^{an}applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the ^{ao}business that is done upon the earth (^{ap}for also there is that ^{aq}neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes), 17 then I beheld all the work of God, that ^{ar}man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labor to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, ^{as}though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to

9 find it. 1 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are ^{at}in the hand of God; whether it be ^{au}love or hatred, ^{av}man knoweth it not; all is before them.

2 ^{aw}All things come alike to all: there is ^{ax}one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the sinner; ^{ay}and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. 3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is ^{az}one event unto all: yea also, ^{ba}the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and ^{bb}madness is in their heart while they live, and after that ^{bc}they go to the dead. 4 ^{bd}For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope; for a liv-

^a 1 K. 11. 3
^b Gen. 1. 27
^c Ex. 34. 29,
30
^d Dt. 28. 50
^e Ex. 22. 11;
2 S. 21. 7;
Ezek. 17.
18
^f ch. 10. 4
^g Job 9. 12;
Dan. 4. 35
^h ch. 12. 13
ⁱ Prov. 12. 21
^j ch. 3. 1, 17
^k ch. 3. 22;
6. 12; 7.
14; 9. 12
^l Ps. 49. 7-9
^m Dt. 20.
5-8
ⁿ ver. 13
^o ch. 4. 1;
5. 8; 7. 7
^p ch. 1. 11;
2. 16; 4. 16;
9. 5, 15
^q Ex. 34. 6;
Ps. 86. 15;
Rom. 2. 4;
2 Pet. 3. 9
^r ch. 9. 3
^s ch. 7. 15;
Is. 65. 20
^t Dt. 4.
40; 12. 25;
Ps. 37. 11;
Prov. 1. 33;
Is. 3. 10

^u ver. 8;
Is. 3. 11
^v ch. 6. 12;
Job 14. 2
^w ch. 7. 15;
Ps. 73. 14
^x Job 21. 7;
Ps. 73. 3,
12; Jer.
12. 1; Mal.
3. 15
^y ch. 2. 24;
3. 12, 13;
5. 18; 9. 7
^z ch. 1. 13, 14
^{aa} ch. 2. 23
^{ab} ch. 3. 11
^{ac} ch. 7. 23;
Ps. 73. 16;
Rom. 11. 33
^{ad} Dt. 33. 3;
Job 12. 10;
Ps. 119. 109
^{ae} ver. 6
^{af} ch. 10. 14
^{ag} ver. 11;
Job 9. 22
^{ah} ch. 2. 14;
3. 19; 6. 6;
7. 2
^{ai} ver. 2
^{aj} ch. 8. 11
^{ak} ch. 1. 17

¹ Heb. strength. ² Or, matter. ³ Or, evil.
⁴ Or, for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? ⁵ Or, wind. ⁶ Or, in battle.
⁷ Or, what time one man had &c.
⁸ Or, to his own hurt.
⁹ Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place; and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. ¹⁰ Or, and men came and went &c.
¹¹ Or, emboldened.

¹¹ Or, and that this should accompany him.
¹² Or, travail.
¹³ Or, here that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes.
¹⁴ Another reading is, For who is exempted? With all &c., or who can choose? With all &c.

Cheerfulness and Diligence enjoined. Uncertainties of Life. Excellency of Wisdom. Sundry Maxims

ing dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead ^aknow not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the ^bmemory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is perished long ago; neither have they any more a ^cportion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, ^aeat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. 8 Let thy ^agarments be always white; and let not thy ^chead lack oil. 9 ¹Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of thy ^dlife of vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all thy days of vanity: for that is thy ^eportion in life, and in thy labor wherein thou laborest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand ²findeth to do, ^hdo it with thy might: for there is ⁱno work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in ^kSheol, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the ^lrace is not to the swift, nor the ^mbattle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet ⁿriches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill; but time and ^ochance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also ^pknoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the ^qbirds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men ^rsnared in an evil time, when it falleth ^ssuddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: 14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. 15 Now there was found in it a ^tpoor wise man, and he ^uby his wisdom delivered the city; yet ^vno man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, ^wWisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. 17 The ^xwords of the wise heard in quiet are better than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. 18 ^yWisdom is better than

weapons of war; but ^aone sinner destroyeth much good.

10 Dead flies cause the oil of the ^bperfumer ^cto send forth an evil odor; so doth a little folly ^doutweigh wisdom and honor. 2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his ^eunderstanding faileth him, and ^fhe saith ^gto every one that he is a fool. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, ^hleave not thy place; for ⁱgentleness allayeth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an ^jerror which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 ^kfolly is set in great ^ldignity, and the rich sit in a low place. 7 I have seen ^mservants ⁿupon horses, and princes walking like servants upon the earth.

8 ^oHe that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a wall, a ^pserpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso ^qheweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood is endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 ^rIf the serpent bite ^sbefore it is charmed, then is there no advantage in ^tthe charmer.

12 The ^uwords of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a ^vfool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of ^whis talk is mischievous ^xmadness. 14 ^yA fool also multiplieth words: yet man knoweth not what shall be; and ^zthat which shall be after him, who can tell him? 15 The labor of fools wearieth every one of them; for he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy ^aking is a ^bchild, and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Happy art thou, O land, when thy

³ Or, to stink and putrefy

⁴ Or, him that is valued for wisdom

⁵ Heb. heart.

⁶ Or, of

⁷ Or, calmness leaveth great sins undone

⁸ Heb. heights.

⁹ Or, moveth stones

¹⁰ Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment; and the slanderer is no better

¹¹ Heb. without enchantment

¹² Heb. the master of the tongue.

¹³ Heb. his mouth.

¹⁴ Or, servant

^a Job 14. 21

^b ch. 11. 11;

^c 2. 16; 8.

^d 10; Ps. 88.

^e 12; Is. 26.

^f ch. 2. 10;

^g ch. 3. 22

^h ch. 2. 24,

ⁱ ref.

^j Rev. 3. 4

^k Ps. 23. 5

^l ch. 6. 12;

^m 7. 15

ⁿ ch. 11. 6;

^o Rom. 12.

^p 11; Col.

^q 3. 23

^r ver. 5

^s Gen. 37. 35;

^t Job 21. 13;

^u Is. 38. 10

^v Am. 2. 14,

^w 15

^x 2 Chr. 20.

^y 15; Ps. 76.

^z 5; Is. 40.

^a 29; Zech.

^b 4. 6

^c Dt. 8. 17, 18

^d 1 S. 6. 9

^e ch. 8. 7

^f Prov. 7. 23

^g Prov. 29. 6;

^h Is. 24. 18;

ⁱ Hos. 9. 8

^j Lk. 21. 34,

^k 35

^l ch. 4. 13

^m 2 S. 20. 22

ⁿ ch. 2. 16;

^o 8. 10

^p ch. 7. 12, 19

^q ch. 7. 5;

^r 10. 12

^s ver. 16

^a Josh. 7.

^b 1-26; 2 K.

^c 21. 2-17

^d Ex. 30. 25

^e Prov. 13.

^f 16; 18. 2

^g ch. 8. 3

^h 1 S. 25. 24-

ⁱ 33; Prov.

^j 25. 15

^k ch. 5. 6

^l Esth. 3. 1;

^m Prov. 28.

ⁿ 12; 29. 2

^o Prov. 19. 10

^p Esth. 6. 8

^q Ps. 7. 15;

^r Prov. 26. 27

^s Am. 5. 19

^t Ps. 58. 4, 5;

^u Jer. 8. 17

^v Prov. 10.

^w 32; 22. 11;

^x Lk. 4. 22

^y ch. 4. 5;

^z Prov. 10.

^a 14; 18. 7

^b ch. 7. 25

^c ch. 5. 3;

^d Prov. 15. 2

^e ch. 3. 22;

^f 6. 12; 7. 14;

^g 8. 7

^h Is. 3. 4, 12

¹ Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) life

² Or, attaineth to do by thy strength, that do

Charity and Industry to be exercised in Hope. Exhortation to labor in Joy amid Uncertainties, and to remember God in Youth

king is ¹the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 18 By ²slottfulness the ³roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaketh. 19 A feast is made for laughter, and ⁴wine maketh glad the life; and ⁵money answereth all things. 20 ⁶Reville not the king, no, not in thy thought; and revile not the rich ⁷in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the heavens shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

11 ⁸Cast thy bread ⁹upon the waters; for thou ¹⁰shalt find it after many days. 2 ¹¹Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for thou knowest not what ¹²evil shall be upon the earth. 3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth; and if a tree fall ¹³toward the south, or ¹⁴toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. 4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. 5 As thou ¹⁵knowest not what is the way of the ¹⁶wind, nor ¹⁷how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou ¹⁸knowest not the work of God who doeth all. 6 ¹⁹In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand; for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good. 7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to ²⁰behold the sun. 8 ²¹Yea, if a man live many years, let him ²²rejoice in them all; ²³but let him remember the ²⁴days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ²⁵Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and ²⁶walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know thou, that for all these things ²⁷God will bring thee into judgment. 10 Therefore remove ²⁸sorrow from thy heart, and ²⁹put away evil from thy flesh; for youth and the dawn of life are

^a Prov. 31. 4;

^b Is. 5. 11.

^c Prov. 24.

^d Job 14. 15.

^e Ps. 104. 15.

^f Eccl. 2. 23;

^g Acts 23. 5;

^h 2 K. 6. 12;

ⁱ Lk. 12. 3;

^j Is. 32. 20.

^k Dt. 15. 10;

^l Prov. 19.

^m Mt. 10.

ⁿ 2 Cor.

^o 9. 8; Gal.

^p 6. 9; Heb.

^q 6. 10.

^r Ps. 112. 9;

^s Mt. 5. 42;

^t Lk. 6. 30;

^u 1 Tim. 6.

^v 12, 19.

^w ver. 8;

^x ch. 12. 1.

^y Jn. 3. 8.

^z Ps. 139.

^{aa} 13-16.

^{ab} ch. 1. 13; 3.

^{ac} 10, 11; 8, 17.

^{ad} ch. 9. 10.

^{ae} ch. 6. 5; 5.

^{af} 7. 11.

^{ag} ch. 9. 7.

^{ah} ch. 12. 1.

^{ai} ch. 2. 10.

^{aj} Num. 15.

^{ak} 39; Job.

^{al} 31. 7.

^{am} ch. 3. 17;

^{an} 12. 14;

^{ao} Rom. 14. 10.

^{ap} 2 Cor. 7. 1;

^{aq} 2 Tim. 2. 22.

^{ar} Dt. 8. 18;

^{as} Neh. 4. 14;

^{at} Ps. 63. 6;

^{au} 119. 55.

^{av} ch. 11. 8.

^{aw} 2 S. 19. 35.

^{ax} Is. 5. 30; 13.

^{ay} 10; Ezek.

^{az} 32. 7, 8;

^{ba} Joel 3. 15;

^{bb} Mt. 24. 29.

^{bc} Ps. 35. 14;

^{bd} 38. 6.

^{be} Eccl. 27. 1;

^{bf} 48. 10; 1 S.

^{bg} 3. 2.

^{bh} Ps. 141. 3.

^{bi} Jer. 25. 10;

^{bj} Rev. 13. 22.

^{bk} 2 S. 19. 35.

^{bl} Job 17. 13;

^{bm} 30. 23.

^{bn} Gen. 50. 10;

^{bo} Jer. 9. 17.

^{bp} Zech. 4. 2, 3.

^{bq} ch. 3. 20;

^{br} Gen. 3. 19;

^{bs} Job 34. 15;

^{bt} Ps. 104. 29.

^{bu} ch. 3. 21;

^{bv} Job 34. 14;

^{bw} Lk. 23. 46;

^{bx} Acts 7. 59.

^{by} Num. 16.

^{bz} 22; 27. 16;

^{ca} Is. 57. 16;

^{cb} Zech. 12. 1.

^{cc} ch. 1. 2.

^{cd} 1 K. 4. 32.

^{ce} Prov. 10. 32.

^{cf} Prov. 22.

^{cg} 20. 21.

^{ch} ch. 7. 5;

^{ci} 10. 12;

^{cj} Prov. 1. 6;

^{ck} 22. 17.

^{cl} Acts 2. 37.

12 vanity. 1 ²Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, before the ³evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, ⁴I have no pleasure in them; 2 before the ⁵sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, are darkened, and the clouds return after the rain; 3 in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall ⁶bow themselves, and the ⁷grinders cease because they are few, and ⁸those that look out of the windows shall be darkened, 4 and the ⁹doors shall be shut in the street; when the ¹⁰sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the ¹¹daughters of music shall be brought low; 5 yea, they shall be afraid ¹²of that which is high, and terrors shall be in the way; and the almond-tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper ¹³shall be a burden, and ¹⁴desire shall ¹⁵fail; because man goeth to his everlasting ¹⁶home, and the ¹⁷mourners go about the streets: 6 before the silver cord is ¹⁸loosed, or the ¹⁹golden bowl is broken, or the pitcher is broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern, 7 and the ²⁰dust returneth to the earth as it was, and the ²¹spirit returneth unto ²²God who gave it. 8 ²³Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he ²⁴pondered, and sought out, and set in order ²⁵many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out ²⁶acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even ²⁷words of truth.

11 The ²⁸words of the wise are as ²⁹goads; and as ³⁰nails well fastened are the ³¹words of the ³²masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. 12 ³³And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making ³⁴many books there is no end; and ³⁵much study is a weariness of the flesh.

(Ezr. 9. 9: Is. 22. 23 * 1 K. 4. 32, 33 * ch. 1. 18

11 Or, grinding women

12 Or, of danger from on high

13 Or, shall drag itself along

14 Or, the caperberry

15 Or, burst

16 Or, snapp'd asunder

17 Or, gave ear

18 Heb. words of delight.

19 Or, collectors of sentences

20 Or, And as for more than these, my son, be

warned

1 Or, a free man

2 Or, rafters sink

3 Or, Send forth

4 Heb. upon the face of the waters.

5 Or, Divide a portion into seven, yea, even

into eight

6 Or, in

7 Or, spirit

8 Or, For

9 Or, vexation Or, provocation

Concluding Observations

13 ¹*This is the end of the matter; all hath been heard: ^aFear God, and ^bkeep his commandments; for ²this is the ^cwhole duty of man.* 14 For ^aGod will

¹ Or, *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter* ² Or, *this is the duty of all men*

^a ch. 3. 14;
5. 7; 7. 18;
8. 12;
^b ch. 8. 5;
^c Dt. 4. 2;
Dt. 10. 12;
Mic. 6. 8;
^d ch. 3. 17;
11. 9; Mt.
10. 26;

bring every work into judgment, ³with every hidden thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Rom. 2. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 5

³ Or, *concerning*

THE SONG OF SOLOMON

The Bride speaks with the Daughters of Jerusalem. The Loving Converse of the Bride with the Bridegroom

1 The Song of ^asongs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth;
For thy ^blove is better than wine.

3 Thine ^aoils have a goodly fragrance;
Thy ^aname is as oil poured forth;
Therefore do the ^{1a}virgins love thee.

4 Draw me; we will run after thee:

The ⁷king hath brought me into his chambers;

We will be glad and rejoice in thee;

We will make mention of thy ^blove more than of wine:

²Rightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but ^acomely,
O ye ^adaughters of Jerusalem,
As the ¹tents of ^kKedar,
As the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath ³scorched me.

My ¹mother's sons were incensed against me;

They made me ^mkeeper of the vineyards;

But mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou ^awhom my soul loveth,

Where thou ^afeedest *thy* flock,

Where thou makest *it* to ^prest at noon:

For why should I be as one that is veiled

Beside the flocks of ^athy companions?

8 If thou know not, O ^athou fairest among women,

Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,

^a 1 K. 4. 32
^b ver. 4; ch. 4. 10

^c ch. 4. 10;
Jn. 12. 3

^d Eccl. 7. 1
^e Ps. 45. 14
^f Ps. 45. 14, 15

^g ch. 2. 14;
4. 3; 6. 4

^h ch. 2. 7; 3. 5, 10; 5. 8, 16; 8. 4

ⁱ Ps. 120. 5
^k Is. 60. 7
^l Ps. 69. 8

^m ch. 8. 11;
Job 27. 18

ⁿ ch. 3. 1-4
^o ch. 2. 16;
6. 2

^p Is. 13. 20;
Jer. 33. 12
^q ch. 8. 13

^r ch. 5. 9;
6. 1

^s ver. 15;
ch. 2. 2, 10, 13, &c.

^t 2 Chr. 1. 16, 17
^u ch. 5. 13

^v Gen. 24. 53;
Is. 61. 10

^w ch. 4. 13, 14;
Mk. 14. 3;

^x Jn. 12. 3
^y Ps. 45. 8;
Jn. 19. 39

^z ch. 4. 13
^a 1 S. 23. 29
^b ver. 16;

^c ch. 2. 10,
13; 4. 1, 7;
6. 4, 10

^d ch. 4. 1; 5. 12
17; 5. 2, 5,
6, 8, &c.

^e 1 K. 6. 9, 10;
Jer. 22. 14

^f Chr. 3. 5
^g Is. 35. 1

^h Is. 33. 9;
35. 2

ⁱ ch. 5. 13;
7. 2; Hos. 14. 5

^k ch. 1. 9
^l ch. 8. 5

^m ch. 4. 13,
16; 8. 11, 12

And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O ^amy love,

⁵To a ^asteed in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy ^acheeks are comely with plaits of *hair*,

Thy neck with strings of ^ajewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My ^aspikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me as a ^abundle of ^amyrrh,

That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of ^ahenna-flowers

In the vineyards of ^aEn-gedi.

15 Behold, ^athou art fair, my love;
Behold, thou art fair;

⁸Thine ^aeyes are as doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, ^amy beloved, yea, pleasant:

Also our couch is green.

17 The beams of our ^ahouse are ^{10a}cedars,

And our rafters are ^{11a}firs.

2 I am a ^{12a}rose of ^{13a}Sharon,

A ^alily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is ^amy love among the daughters.

3 As the ^aapple-tree among the trees of the wood,

So is my beloved among the sons.

I ¹⁴sat down under his shadow with great delight,

And his ^mfruit was sweet to my taste.

⁴ Or, my friend (and so throughout)
⁵ Or, To the steeds. Or, To my steed. ⁶ Or, bag

⁷ Heb. copher. ⁸ Or, Thou hast doves' eyes
⁹ Or, houses. ¹⁰ Or, of cedar. . . of fir

¹¹ Or, Cypress
¹² Heb. habazeleth, the autumn crocus.
¹³ Or, the ploom

¹⁴ Heb. delighted and sat down &c.

¹ Or, maidens ² Or, in uprightness
³ Or, looked upon

They seek and find each other. The Bridal Procession

- 4 He ^abrought me to the ¹ban-
queting-house,
And his ^bbanner over me was
love.
- 5 Stay ye me with ^{2c}raisins, re-
fresh me with ^dapples;
For ^eI am sick from love.
- 6 ^{3f}His left hand ^{is} under my
head,
And ^ghis right hand doth ^gem-
brace me.
- 7 I ^hadjure you, O ⁱdaughters of
Jerusalem,
By the ^{4k}roes, or by the ⁱhinds
of the field,
^hThat ye stir not up, nor awake
^{my} love,
Until ⁵he please.
- 8 The voice of my beloved! be-
hold, he cometh,
Leaping ^mupon the mountains,
Skipping upon the hills.
- 9 My beloved is like a ^{6k}roe or
a ⁿyoung hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our
wall;
He looketh in at the windows;
He glanceth ^othrough the lat-
tice.
- 10 My beloved spake, and said
unto me,
^pRise up, my love, my fair one,
and come away.
- 11 For, lo, the winter is past;
The rain is over and gone;
- 12 The flowers appear on the
earth;
The time of the ⁷singing of
birds is come,
And the voice of the ^qturtle-
dove is heard in our land;
- 13 The ^rfig-tree ripeneth her green
figs,
And the ^svines are in blossom;
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one,
and come away.
- 14 O ^tmy dove, that art ^uin the
clefts of the rock,
In the covert of the steep
place,
Let me see thy countenance,
^vLet me hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy
countenance is ^xcomely.
- 15 Take us the foxes, the little
foxes,
That spoil the vineyards;

¹ Heb. house of wine. ² Heb. cakes of raisins.
³ Or, Let his left hand be &c. ⁴ Or, gazelles
⁵ Or, it Or, she ⁶ Or, gazelle
⁷ Or, pruning of vines

^a ch. 1. 4
^b Ps. 20. 5
^c 2 S. 6. 19;
1 Chr. 16. 3;
Hos. 3. 1
^d ch. 7. 8
^e ch. 5. 8
^f ch. 8. 3
^g Prov. 4. 8
^h ch. 3. 5; 5.
8, 9; 8. 4
ⁱ ch. 1. 5, ref.
^k ver. 9, 17;
ch. 3. 5; 8.
14; Prov.
6. 5
^l Gen. 49. 21;
Ps. 18. 33;
Hab. 3. 19
^m ver. 17;
Is. 52. 7
ⁿ ver. 17;
ch. 8. 14
^o Judg. 5. 28
^p ver. 13
^q Gen. 15. 9;
Ps. 74. 19;
Jer. 8. 7
^r Mt. 24. 32
^s ch. 7. 12
^t ch. 5. 2; 6.
11
^u Jer. 48. 28
^v ch. 8. 13
^x ch. 1. 5

^y ver. 13
^z ch. 6. 3; 7.
10
^a ch. 4. 5; 6.
2, 3
^b ch. 4. 6
^c ver. 9
^d ver. 8
^e ch. 1. 7
^f ch. 5. 6
^g Jer. 5. 1
^h ch. 5. 7

ⁱ ch. 8. 2

^k ch. 2. 7;
8. 4

^l ch. 2. 7

^m ch. 8. 5

ⁿ Ex. 13. 21;
Joel 2. 30
^o ch. 1. 13;
4. 6, 14;
Mt. 2. 11
^p Ex. 30. 34;
Rev. 18. 13

- For our ^yvineyards are in blos-
som.
- 16 ^zMy beloved is mine, and I am
his:
He ^afeedeth *his flock* among the
lilies.
- 17 ^{8b}Until the day ⁹be cool, and
the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou
like a ^{6c}roe or a young hart
^aUpon the ¹⁰mountains of ¹¹Be-
ther.
- 3 By night on my bed
I sought him ^ewhom my soul
loveth:
I ^fsought him, but I found him
not.
- 2 I *said*, I will rise now, and go
about the city;
In the ^gstreets and in the broad
ways
I will seek him whom my soul
loveth:
I sought him, but I found him
not.
- 3 ^hThe watchmen that go about
the city found me:
To whom I said, Saw ye him
whom my soul loveth?
- 4 It was but a little that I passed
from them,
When I found him whom my
soul loveth:
I held him, and would not let
him go,
Until I had ⁱbrought him into
my mother's house,
And into the chamber of her
that conceived me.
- 5 ^kI adjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,
By the ^lroes, or by the hinds of
the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake
^{my} love,
Until ⁵he please.
- 6 ^mWho is this that cometh up
from the wilderness
Like ⁿpillars of smoke,
Perfumed with ^omyrrh and
^pfrankincense,
With all powders of the mer-
chant?
- 7 Behold, it is the litter of Solo-
mon;
Threescore mighty men are
about it,
Of the mighty men of Israel.

⁸ Or, When the day is cool

⁹ Or, break Heb. breathe.

¹⁰ Or, mountains of separation

¹¹ Perhaps, the spice malobathron.

The Bridal Procession. Praise of the Bride, and her Response, at the Marriage Feast

8 They all handle the sword, and
are ^aexpert in war:
Every man hath his ^bsword
upon his thigh,
Because of ^cfear in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself a
¹palanquin
Of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of
silver,
The bottom thereof of gold, the
seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being ²paved
with love,
From the ^adaughters of Jeru-
salem.
11 Go forth, O ye ^adaughters of
Zion, and behold king Solo-
mon,
With the crown wherewith his
mother hath crowned him
In the ^dday of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness
of his heart.

4 Behold, ^ethou art fair, my
love; behold, thou art fair;
³Thine ^aeyes are as doves ^cbe-
hind thy ^dveil.
Thy ^ahair is as a flock of
goats,
That ^elie along the side of
mount ^dGilead.
2 Thy ^mteeth are like a flock of
^eewes that are ^enewly shorn,
Which are come up from the
washing,
^cWhereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among
them.
3 Thy lips are like a ⁿthread of
scarlet,
And thy ⁷mouth is comely.
Thy ^ptemples are like a piece
of a pomegranate
Behind thy ^dveil.
4 Thy ^qneck is like the tower of
David
Built ⁸for an ^rarmory,
Whereon there ^ehang a thou-
sand bucklers,
All the ^eshields of the mighty
men.
5 Thy ^utwo breasts are like two
fawns
That are twins of a ⁹roe,
Which ^efeed among the lilies.

6 ^zUntil the day be cool, and the
shadows flee away,

^a Jer. 50. 9
^b Ps. 45. 3
^c Ps. 91. 5
^d ch. 1. 5
^e Is. 3. 16,
17; 4. 4
^f Is. 62. 5
^g ch. 1. 15;
^h ch. 1. 15;
ⁱ 5. 12
^j ch. 6. 7
^k ch. 6. 5
^l Mic. 7. 14
^m ch. 6. 6
ⁿ Josh. 2. 18
^o ch. 5. 16
^p ch. 6. 7
^q ch. 7. 4
^r Neh. 3. 19
^s Ezek. 27.
10, 11
^t 2 S. 1. 21
^u ch. 7. 3
^v ch. 2. 16;
6. 2, 3
^w ch. 2. 17

^y ver. 14
^z ch. 1. 15
^a 1 K. 4. 33;
^b Ps. 72. 16
^c ch. 5. 1; Is.
62. 5
^d 2 K. 5. 12;
(marg.)
^e 1 Pt. 3. 9;
^f 1 Chr. 5.
23; Ezek.
27. 5
^g ver. 10, 12;
^h ch. 5. 1, 2
ⁱ Gen. 41. 42;
^j Prov. 1. 9;
^k Ezek. 16.
11; Dan.
5. 7
^l ch. 7. 6
^m ch. 1. 2, 4
ⁿ ch. 1. 3
^o Prov. 5. 3
^p Ps. 19. 10;
^q Prov. 24. 13
^r Gen. 27.
27; Hos.
14. 6
^s Prov. 5.
15-18
^t Gen. 29. 3
^u Neh. 2. 8;
^v Eccl. 2. 5
^w ch. 6. 11;
7. 12
^x ver. 16;
^y ch. 2. 3; 7.
13
^z ch. 1. 14
^a ch. 1. 12
^b Ex. 30. 23
^c ver. 6
^d ch. 3. 6;
^e Ps. 45. 8;
^f Jn. 19. 39
^g Zech. 14. 8

^h ch. 5. 1; 6.
2
ⁱ ch. 1. 13; 2.
3, 8; 6. 2
^j ver. 13

I will get me to the mountain
of ⁹myrrh,
And to the hill of ⁹frankin-
cense.

7 ^zThou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.
8 Come with me from ^aLebanon,
^{my} ^bbride,
With me from Lebanon:
¹⁰ Look from the top of ^aAmana,
From the top of ^aSenir and
Hermon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the
leopards.
9 Thou hast ¹¹ravished my heart,
^emy sister, ^{my} bride;
Thou hast ¹¹ravished my heart
with ¹²one of thine eyes,
With one ^fchain of thy neck.
10 ⁹How fair is thy love, my
sister, ^{my} bride!
How much ^abetter is thy love
than wine!
And the ^efragrance of thine
oils than all manner of
spices!
11 Thy lips, O ^{my} bride, ¹³drop
as the ^hhoneycomb:
Honey and milk are under thy
tongue;
And the smell of thy gar-
ments is like the ^msmell of
Lebanon.
12 A garden ¹³shut up is my sister,
^{my} bride;
A spring shut up, a ⁿfountain
^osealed.
13 Thy shoots are ¹⁵as an orchard
of ^qpomegranates, with ^rpre-
cious fruits;
^eHenna with spikenard plants,
14 ^eSpikenard and saffron,
^uCalamus and cinnamon, with
all trees of ^tfrankincense;
^zMyrrh and aloes, with all the
chief spices.
15 ^{Thou art} a fountain of gardens,
A well of ^vliving waters,
And flowing streams from
Lebanon.
16 Awake, O north wind; and
come, thou south;
Blow upon my ⁹garden, that
the spices thereof may flow
out.
Let ^amy beloved come into his
garden,
And eat his ^bprecious fruits.

1 Or, car of state
2 Or, inlaid
3 Or, Thou hast doves' eyes
4 Or, locks
5 Or, appear on mount Gilead
6 Or, Which are all of them in pairs
7 Or, speech
8 Or, with turrets
9 Or, gazelle

10 Or, Go
11 Or, given me courage
12 Or, one look from thine eyes
13 Or, drop honey
14 Heb. barred.
15 Or, a paradise

The Bridegroom's Response. The Temporary Separation. Mutual Praise of the Bridegroom and the Bride

5 I am ^acome into my garden,
^bmy sister, *my* bride:
 I have gathered my ^cmyrrh
 with my ¹spice;
 I have eaten my ^ahoneycomb
 with my honey;
 I have ^cdrunk my wine with
 my milk.
 Eat, O ^ffriends;
 Drink, yea, drink abundantly,
²O beloved.

2 I ³was asleep, but my heart
 waked:
 It is the voice of my beloved
 that knocketh, *saying*,
 Open to me, ⁹my sister, my love,
^hmy dove, my ⁴undefiled;
 For my head is filled with dew,
 My ⁱlocks with the drops of
 the night.

3 I have ^kput off my garment;
 how shall I put it on?
 I have ⁱwashed my feet; how
 shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by
 the hole *of the door*,
 And my ^{5m}heart was moved for
 him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
 And my hands ⁿdropped with
 myrrh,
 And my fingers with liquid
 myrrh,
 Upon the handles of the bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;
 But my beloved had ^{6o}with-
 drawn himself, *and* was
 gone.

My soul ⁷had failed me when
 he ²spake:
 I ²sought him, but I could not
 find him;
 I ⁷called him, but he gave me
 no answer.

7 The ^awatchmen that go about
 the city found me,
 They smote me, they wounded
 me;
 The keepers of the walls took
 away my ⁸mantle from me.

8 I ^cadjure you, O daughters of
 Jerusalem,
 If ye find my beloved,
⁹That ye tell him, that ^uI am
 sick from love.

9 What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,

^a ch. 6. 2
^b ch. 4. 9
^c ch. 1. 13;
 4. 14
^d ch. 4. 11
^e Prov. 9. 5;
 Is. 55. 1
^f Judg. 14.
 11, 20; Jn.
 3. 29
^g ch. 4. 9
^h ch. 2. 14;
 6. 9
ⁱ ver. 11
^j Lk. 11. 7
^k Gen. 19. 2
^m Jer. 31. 20
ⁿ ver. 13
^o ch. 6. 1
^p ver. 2
^q ch. 3. 1
^r Prov. 1. 28
^s ch. 3. 3
^t ch. 2. 7;
 3. 5
^u ch. 2. 5

^v ch. 1. 8;
 6. 1
^x 1 S. 16. 12
^y Ps. 45. 2
^z ver. 2
^a ch. 1. 15;
 4. 1
^b Ex. 25. 7
^c ch. 6. 2
^d ch. 2. 1
^e ver. 5
^f Ex. 28. 20;
 39. 13;
 Ezek. 1. 16;
 Dan. 10. 6
^g Ex. 24. 10;
 23. 18;
 Job. 28. 16;
 Is. 54. 11
^h 1 K. 4. 33;
 Ps. 80. 10;
 Ezek. 17.
 23; 31. 8
^k ch. 7. 9
^l 2 S. 1. 23
^m ch. 5. 6
ⁿ ch. 1. 8

^o ch. 4. 16;
 5. 1
^p ch. 5. 13
^q ch. 1. 7
^r ch. 2. 1; 5.
 13
^s ch. 2. 16;
 7. 10
^t ch. 2. 16;
 4. 5

^u ch. 1. 15
^v 1 K. 14. 17
^x ch. 1. 5
^y Ps. 48. 2;
 50. 2
^z ver. 10

O thou ^vfairest among women?
 What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,
 That thou dost so adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and
^xruddy,
¹⁰The ^ychiefest among ten thou-
 sand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine gold;
 His ^zlocks are ¹¹bushy, *and*
 black as a raven.

12 His ^aeyes are like doves beside
 the water-brooks,
 Washed with milk, *and* ¹²fitly
^bset.

13 His cheeks are as a ^cbed of
¹spices,
 As ¹³banks of sweet herbs:
 His lips are *as* ^dlilies, ^edropping
 liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* ¹⁴rings of gold
 set with ^{15f}beryl:
 His body is *as* ¹⁶ivory work
¹⁷overlaid *with* ^gsapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of mar-
 ble, set upon sockets of fine
 gold:

His aspect is like ^hLebanon,
 excellent as the ⁱcedars.

16 His ^{18k}mouth is most sweet;
 Yea, he is altogether ⁱlovely.
 This is my beloved, and this is
 my friend,
 O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 ^mWhither is thy beloved
 gone,
 O thou ⁿfairest among women?
 Whither hath thy beloved
 turned him,
 That we may seek him with
 thee?

2 My beloved is gone down to
 his ^ogarden,
 To the ^pbeds of ¹spices,
 To ^qfeed in the gardens, and to
 gather ^rlilies.

3 ^aI am my beloved's, and my
 beloved is mine:
 He ^cfeedeth *his* flock among
 the lilies.

4 ^uThou art fair, O my love, as
^vTirzah,
^xComely as ^yJerusalem,
^zTerrible as ¹⁹an army with
 banners.

¹⁰ Heb. *Marked out by a banner.* ¹¹ Or, *curling*
¹² Or, *sitting by full streams*
¹³ Or, *towers of perfumes* ¹⁴ Or, *cylinders*
¹⁵ Or, *topaz* ¹⁶ Or, *bright ivory*
¹⁷ Or, *encrusted* ¹⁸ Or, *speech* Heb. *palate.*
¹⁹ Heb. *bannered hosts.*

¹ Or, *balsam* ² Or, *of love*
³ Or, *sleep, but my heart waketh*
⁴ Heb. *perfect.* ⁵ Heb. *bowels.*
⁶ Or, *turned away*
⁷ Heb. *went forth.* ⁸ Or, *veil*
⁹ Heb. *What will ye tell him? That &c.*

Mutual Praise of the Bridegroom and the Bride. Their Union in Invincible Love

- 5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they ¹ have overcome me.
^a Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of
Gilead.
- 6 ^b Thy teeth are like a flock of
ewes,
Which are come up from the
washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among
them.
- 7 ^c Thy temples are like a piece
of a pomegranate
Behind thy veil.
- 8 There are threescore ^d queens,
and fourscore concubines,
And ^e virgins without number.
- 9 ^f My dove, my ^g undefiled, is *but*
one;
She is the only one of her
mother;
She is the ^h choice one of her
that bare her.
The ⁱ daughters saw her, and
called her blessed;
Yea, the ^j queens and the con-
cubines, and they praised
her.
- 10 Who is she that looketh forth
as the morning,
Fair as the ^k moon,
^l Clear ^m as the sun,
ⁿ Terrible as an army with
banners?
- 11 I went down into the garden
of nuts,
To see the green plants of the
valley,
To see whether ^o the vine
budded,
And the ^p pomegranates were
in flower.
- 12 Before I was aware, my ^q soul
^r set me
Among the chariots of my
^s princely people.
- *13 Return, return, O Shulam-
mite;
Return, return, that we may
look upon thee.
- Why will ye look upon the Shu-
lammite,
As upon the ^t dance ^u of ^v Maha-
naim?

¹ Or, make me afraid² Or, maidens³ Heb. perfect.⁴ Or, pure⁵ Or, Pure⁶ Or, desire⁷ Or, made me like the chariots of Amminadib⁸ Or, willing⁹ Or, of two companies

- 7 How beautiful are thy ¹⁰ feet
in sandals, O ¹¹ prince's
daughter!
Thy rounded thighs are like
jewels,
The work of the hands of a
skilful workman.
- 2 Thy body is *like* a round gob-
let,
Wherein no mingled wine is
wanting:
Thy waist is *like* a heap of
wheat
Set about with lilies.
- 3 Thy ¹² two breasts are like two
fawns
That are twins of a roe.
- 4 Thy ¹³ neck is like the tower of
ivory;
Thine eyes *as* the pools in
¹⁴ Heshbon,
By the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of
Lebanon
Which looketh toward Damas-
cus.
- 5 Thy head upon thee is like
¹⁵ Carmel,
And the hair of thy head like
purple;
The king is held captive in the
tresses thereof.
- 6 How ¹⁶ fair and how pleasant art
thou,
O love, for delights!
- 7 This thy stature is like to a
palm-tree,
And thy breasts to its clus-
ters.
- 8 I said, I will climb up into the
palm-tree,
I will take hold of the branches
thereof:
Let thy breasts be as clusters
of the vine,
And the smell of thy ¹⁷ breath
like ¹⁸ apples,
- 9 And thy ¹⁹ mouth like the best
wine,
That ²⁰ goeth down ²¹ smoothly
for my beloved,
²² Gliding through the lips of
those that are asleep.
- 10 ²³ I am my beloved's;
And his ²⁴ desire is toward me.
- 11 Come, my beloved, let us go
forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
- 12 Let us get up early to the vine-
yards;

¹⁰ Or, steps¹¹ Heb. nose.¹² Heb. pulate.¹³ Heb. aright.¹⁴ Or, causing the lips of those that are asleep
to move (or, speak)

Union of the Bridegroom and the Bride in Invincible Love

Let us ^asee whether the vine
hath budded,
And ¹its blossom is open,
And the pomegranates are in
flower :

There will I give thee my love.
13 The ^bmandrakes give forth
fragrance ;

And ²at our doors are all man-
ner of ^cprecious fruits, new
and old,

Which I have laid up for thee,
O my beloved.

8 Oh that thou wert as my
brother,
That sucked the breasts of my
mother !

When I should find thee with-
out, I would kiss thee ;

Yea, and none would despise
me.

2 I would lead thee, and ^abring
thee into my mother's house,

³Who would instruct me ;
I would cause thee to drink of
spiced wine,

Of the ⁴juice of my pome-
granate.

3 ^eHis left hand *should be* under
my head,

And his right hand should em-
brace me.

4 ^fI adjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,

⁵That ye stir not up, nor awake
my love,

Until ⁶he please.

5 ^gWho is this that cometh up
from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved ?

Under the ^happle-tree I awak-
ened thee :

There thy mother was in travail
with thee,

There was she in travail ⁷that
brought thee forth.

6 Set me as a seal upon thy
heart,

As a ⁱseal upon thine arm :
For love is strong as death ;

¹ Or, the tender grape appeareth. ² Or, over
³ Or, That thou mightest. ⁴ Or, sweet wine
⁵ Heb. Why should ye stir up? or why &c.
⁶ Or, it Or, she ⁷ Or, and

^a ch. 6. 11

^b Gen. 30. 14

^c ch. 2. 3 ;

4. 13, 16

^d ch. 3. 4

^e ch. 2. 6

^f ch. 2. 7 ;

3. 5

^g ch. 3. 6

^h ch. 2. 3

ⁱ Is. 49. 16 ;

Jer. 22. 24 ;

Hag. 2. 23

^k Prov. 6. 34

^l Ezek. 16. 7

^m 1 K. 6. 15

ⁿ Eccl. 2. 4

^o Mt. 21. 33

^p ch. 1. 6

^q ver. 12 ;

ch. 2. 3

^r Is. 7. 23

^s ch. 1. 7

^t ch. 2. 7, 9,

17

^u ch. 4. 6

^v Jealousy is ⁸cruel as Sheol ;
The flashes thereof are flashes
of fire,

⁹A very flame of ¹⁰Jehovah.

7 Many waters cannot quench
love,

Neither can floods drown it :
If a man would give all the sub-
stance of his house for love,

¹¹He would utterly be con-
temned.

8 We have a little sister,
And she ¹hath no breasts :
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she shall be
spoken for ?

9 If she be a wall,
We will build upon her ¹²a tur-
ret of silver :

And if she be a door,
We will enclose her : with
^mboards of cedar.

10 I ¹³am a wall, and my breasts
like the towers *thereof* :
Then was I in his eyes as one
that found peace.

11 Solomon had a ⁿvineyard at
Baal-hamon ;

He ^olet out the vineyard unto
^pkeepers ;

Every one for the ^qfruit thereof
was to bring a ^rthousand
pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard, which is mine,
is before me :

Thou, O Solomon, shalt have
the thousand,

And those that keep the fruit
thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gar-
dens,

The ^scompanions hearken ¹⁴for
thy voice :

Cause me to hear it.

14 ¹⁵Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou ^tlike to a ¹⁶roe or

to a young hart
Upon the ^umountains of spices.

⁸ Heb. hard. ¹³ Or, was
⁹ Or, A most vehement flame ¹⁴ Or, to
¹⁰ Heb. Jah. ¹⁵ Heb. Flee.
¹¹ Or, it ¹⁶ Or, gazelle
¹² Or, battlements

THE BOOK OF ISAIAH

Perverseness of God's People. Formalism condemned. Obedience enjoined. Corruption of Zion

1 The vision of ^aIsaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning ^bJudah and Jerusalem, in the days of ^cUzziah, ^dJotham, ^eAhaz, and ^fHezekiah, kings of Judah.

² Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O ^hearth; for Jehovah hath spoken: I have ⁱnourished and brought up ^jchildren, and they have ^krebelled against me. ³ The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; *but* Israel ^ldoth not know, my people ^mdoth not consider. ⁴ Ah sinful nation, a people ⁿladen with iniquity, a ^oseed of evil-doers, children that ^pdeal corruptly! they have ^qfor-saken Jehovah, they have ^rdespised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged *and gone* backward. ⁵ ²Why will ye be still stricken, that ye ^srevolt more and more? ³the whole head is ^tsick, and ^uthe whole heart faint. ⁶ "From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is ^vno soundness in it; *but* ^wwounds, and bruises, and fresh stripes: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither ^xmollified with oil. ⁷ Your ^ycountry is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, ^zas overthrown by strangers. ⁸ And the daughter of Zion is left as a ^abooth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. ⁹ ^bExcept Jehovah of hosts had left unto us a very small ^cremnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

¹⁰ Hear the ^dword of Jehovah, ye ^erulers of ^fSodom; give ear unto the ^glaw of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. ¹¹ What unto me is the multitude of your sacrifices? saith Jehovah: I have had

enough of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. ¹² When ye come ^hto appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts? ¹³ Bring no more ⁱvain oblations; ^jincense is an abomination unto me; ^knew moon and sabbath, the ^lcalling of assemblies,—^mI cannot away with ⁿiniquity and the solemn meeting. ¹⁴ Your new moons and your appointed ^ofeasts my soul hateth; they are a ^ptrouble unto me; I am ^qweary of bearing them. ¹⁵ And when ye ^rspread forth your hands, ^sI will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye ^tmake many prayers, I will not hear: ^uyour hands are full of blood. ¹⁶ Wash you, ^vmake you clean; ^wput away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; ^xcease to do evil; ^ylearn to do well; ^zseek justice, ^are-lieve ^bthe oppressed, ^cjudge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

¹⁸ Come now, and ^dlet us reason together, saith Jehovah: ^ethough your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. ¹⁹ If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall ^feat the good of the land: ²⁰ but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be ^gdevoured with the sword; for the ^hmouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

²¹ How is the faithful city become a ⁱharlot! she that was full of justice! righteousness lodged in her, but now ^jmurderers. ²² Thy silver is become ^kdross, thy wine mixed with water. ²³ Thy

Rev. 7 14 ^c Dt. 30 15, 16 ^d ch. 30, 23, 24; 55, 2; 58 14; 62, 8, 9; 65 21, 22; Ezr. 9 12 ^e ch. 3, 25; 65 12 ^f ch. 34, 16; 40 5; 58 14; Mic. 4 4 ^g ch. 57, 3-9; Jer. 2 20 ^h ch. 59, 7 ⁱ Ezek. 22, 18

⁷ Or, as otherwise read, to see my face

⁸ Heb. an oblation of vanity.

⁹ Or, I cannot away with it; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting

¹⁰ Or, cumbrance

¹¹ Or, set right the oppressor

^a ch. 2, 1
^b ch. 2, 1;
40, 9
^c 2 K. 15, 1, 13
^d 2 K. 15, 32
^e ch. 7, 1;
^f 2 K. 16, 1
^g 2 K. 18, 1
^h Dt. 32, 1
ⁱ Mic. 1, 2
^j Jer. 3, 22
^k ver. 23;
^l ch. 30, 1, 9;
65, 2
^m ch. 5, 13;
ⁿ Jer. 8, 7
^o ch. 5, 12;
44, 18
^p ch. 5, 18
^q ch. 14, 20
^r Neh. 1, 7
^s ver. 28
^t ch. 5, 24
^u ch. 31, 6
^v ch. 33, 24;
Ezek. 34,
4, 16
^w Job 2, 7
^x Ps. 38, 3
^y ch. 30, 26
^z Lk. 10, 34
^a ch. 6, 11;
Lev. 26, 33;
Jer. 44, 6
^b Job 27, 18
^c Rom. 9, 29
^d ch. 10, 20-
22; 11, 11,
16; 37, 4,
31, 32; 46, 3
^e ch. 8, 20;
28, 14
^f ch. 3, 9;
Ezek. 16,
46; Rev.
11, 8
^g ch. 66, 3;
Jer. 6, 20;
Mal. 1, 10

⁹ Ex. 23 17
^a ch. 66 3
^b 1 Chr. 23 31
^c Ex. 12 16
^d Jer. 7 9, 10
^e ch. 29, 1, 2
^f ch. 7, 13;
43, 24
^g 1 K. 8, 22;
Lam. 1, 17
^h ch. 8, 17;
58, 2
ⁱ Mic. 3, 4
^j ch. 59, 3
^k Ps. 26, 6
^l ch. 52, 11
^m ch. 55, 7
ⁿ Jer. 25, 5
^o Jer. 22, 3;
Zeph. 2, 3
^p ch. 58, 6
^q Ps. 82, 3
^r ch. 41, 1,
21; 43, 26;
Mic. 6, 2
^s ch. 44, 22;
43, 25;
Pa. 51, 7;

¹ Or, made great and exalted. See Ezek. 31, 4.
² Or, Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt &c. ³ Or, every

⁴ Or, as the overthrow of strangers

⁵ Or, judges ⁶ Or, teaching

Zion is corrupt, but yet is to be redeemed.

Jehovah's Universal Reign. Israel's Idolatry must cease

^aprinces are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one ^bloveth bribes, and followeth after rewards: they ^cjudge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, the ^aMighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and ^aavenge me of mine enemies; 25 and I will ¹turn my hand upon thee, and ²thoroughly purge away thy dross, and will take away all thy ³tin; 26 and I will restore thy ⁴judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called The ^hcity of righteousness, a faithful town. 27 Zion shall be ^aredeemed with justice, and ⁴her converts with righteousness. 28 But the ⁵destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and they that forsake Jehovah shall be consumed. 29 For they shall be ashamed of the ⁶oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the ^mgardens that ye have chosen. 30 For ye shall be as ⁷an oak whose ⁿleaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. 31 And the strong shall be as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both ⁸burn together, and ⁹none shall quench them.

2 The word that ⁹Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 ^aAnd it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the ^amountain of Jehovah's house shall be established ⁸on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and ^aall nations shall flow unto it. 3 And ^mmany peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for ^vout of Zion shall go forth ⁹the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem. 4 And he will judge ¹⁰between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and ²they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; ⁹nation

^a ch. 3. 14, 15; Hos. 5. 10; Mic. 7. 3

^b Ex. 23. 6; Mic. 7. 3

^c ch. 10. 2; Jer. 5. 28; Ezek. 32. 7; Zech. 7. 10

^d ch. 49. 26; 60. 16; Ps. 132. 2

^e ch. 35. 4; 59. 13; 61. 2; 63. 4

^f Ezek. 22. 19-22; Mal. 3. 3

^g ch. 60. 17; Jer. 33. 7, 11

^h ch. 33. 5; 60. 14; 62. 1, 2; Zech. 8. 3

ⁱ ch. 35. 9; 62. 12; 63. 4

^k ch. 24. 20; 66. 24; Ps. 9. 5; 2 Th. 1. 8, 9

^l ch. 57. 5; ch. 65. 3; 66. 17

^m ch. 64. 6; ch. 5. 24; 9. 19; 26. 9; 33. 11-14

ⁿ ch. 66. 24; Mt. 3. 12; Mk. 9. 43

^o ch. 1. 1; Mic. 4. 1-3

^p ch. 27. 13; 66. 20

^q ch. 56. 7; ch. 45. 14, 22-25; 49. 12; 55. 5; 60. 3-6; 66. 18; Zech. 8. 20-23

^r ch. 51. 4, 5; Lk. 24. 47

^s ch. 32. 17; 18; Joel 3. 10

^t ch. 9. 5, 7; 11. 4-9; Hos. 2. 18; Zech. 9. 10

^u ch. 53. 1

^v ch. 60. 1, 2; 11. 20; 1 Jn. 1. 5

^w Dt. 31. 17; Mic. 5. 12

^x K. 1. 2; 2 K. 16. 7; 8; Prov. 6. 1

^y ch. 30. 16; 31. 1; Dt. 17. 16; Mic. 5. 10

^z ch. 10. 11; h. ch. 17. 8; 37. 19; 40. 19; 44. 17; Ps. 115. 4-8

^{aa} ch. 5. 15; Ps. 49. 2; 62. 9

^{ab} Neh. 4. 5; ver. 19. 21; Rev. 6. 15, 16

^{ac} 2 Th. 1. 9

^{ad} ch. 5. 15; 37. 32

^{ae} ch. 13. 11; 23. 9; Ps.

shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O ²house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the ^alight of Jehovah. 6 For thou hast ^bforsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are filled with ^ccustoms from the east, and are ^dsoothsayers ^elike the Philistines, and they ^fstrike hands with the children of foreigners. 7 And their land is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is ^gfull of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. 8 Their land also is ^hfull of idols; they worship the ⁱwork of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. 9 And the ^jmean man ^kis bowed down, and the ^lgreat man ^mis brought low: therefore ⁿforgive them not. 10 ^oEnter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, ^pfrom before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty. 11 The ^qlofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the ^rhaughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For ¹³there shall be a day of Jehovah of hosts upon ²all that is proud and haughty, and upon ³all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low; 13 and upon ⁴all the ⁵cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon ⁶all the ⁷oaks of Bashan, 14 and upon ⁸all the ⁹high mountains, and upon ¹⁰all the hills that are lifted up, 15 and upon every ¹¹lofty tower, and upon every fortified wall, 16 and upon ¹²all the ¹³ships of Tarshish, and upon ¹⁴all pleasant ¹⁵imagery. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the ¹⁹idols shall utterly pass away. 19 And men shall ²⁰go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the ²¹earth, from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth ²²to shake

18. 27; 2 Cor. 10. 5 ²³ ch. 24. 4, 21; Job 40. 11, 12; Mal. 4. 1 ²⁴ ch. 10. 33, 34 ²⁵ Zech. 11. 2 ²⁶ ch. 40. 4 ²⁷ ch. 25. 12 ²⁸ ch. 23. 1, 14; 60. 9; 1 K. 10. 22 ²⁹ ch. 21. 9; Mic. 1. 7 ³⁰ ver. 10 ³¹ ver. 21; ch. 13. 13; 24. 1, 19, 20; Ps. 18. 7; Nah. 1. 3-6; Hag. 2. 6, 7; Heb. 12. 26

¹¹ Or, boweth down ¹² Or, humbleth himself

¹³ Or, Jehovah of hosts hath a day

¹⁴ Or, watch-towers ¹⁵ Heb. dust.

¹ Or, bring my hand again

² Heb. as with lye.

³ Or, alloy

⁴ Or, they that return of her

⁵ Heb. breaking.

⁶ Or, terebinths

⁷ Or, a terebinth

⁸ Or, at the head

⁹ Or, instruction

¹⁰ Or, among

Judah's Rulers denounced. Wanton Women denounced

mightily the earth. 20 In that day men shall ^acast away their idols of silver, and their idols of gold, which have been made for them to worship, to the moles and to the ^bbats; 21 to go into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. 22 ^c"Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for ^d'wherein is he to be accounted of!

3 For, behold, the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, ^edoth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah stay and staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water; 2 ^f'the mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the elder; 3 the captain of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counsellor, and the expert ^g'artificer, and the skilful enchanter. 4 And I will give ^hchildren to be their princes, and ⁱ'babes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be ^j'oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his ^k'neighbor: the child shall behave himself proudly against the old man, and the base against the honorable. 6 When a man shall ^l'take hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ^m'ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand; 7 in that day shall he lift up ⁿhis voice, saying, I will not be ^oa ^p'healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me ruler of the people. 8 For ^q'Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their ^r'tongue and their doings are against Jehovah, to ^s'provoke the eyes of his glory. 9 ^t'The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as ^u'Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have ^v'done evil unto themselves. 10 Say ye of the ^w'righteous, that ^xit shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. 11 Woe unto the wicked! ^yit shall be ill with him; for ^z'what his hands have done shall be done unto him. 12 As for my people, ^{aa}'children are their oppressors, and women rule

^a ch. 30. 22;
^b Lev. 11. 19

^c ver. 19

^d Ps. 146. 3;

^e Jer. 17. 5;

^f ch. 40. 15;

^g 17; Ps. 8;

^h 4; 144. 3, 4;

ⁱ Jaa. 4. 14

^j ch. 3. 15;

^k 9. 20; Lev.

^l 26. 26;

^m Ezek. 4. 16

ⁿ ch. 9. 14;

^o 15; 2 K. 24.

^p 14; Ezek.

^q 17. 12, 13

^r Eccl. 10. 16

^s Mic. 7. 3-6

^t ch. 9. 19;

^u Jer. 9. 3-8

^v ch. 4. 1

^w Ezek. 34. 4

^x Hos. 5. 13

^y ch. 1. 7; 6.

^z 11

^{aa} ch. 9. 17;

^{ab} 59. 3; Ps.

^{ac} 73. 9-11

^{ad} ch. 65. 3, 5;

^{ae} 2 Chr. 35. 6;

^{af} Heb. 4. 5;

^{ag} ch. 3. 16

^{ah} ch. 1. 10;

^{ai} Gen. 13. 13

^{aj} Prov. 8. 36;

^{ak} 15. 32;

^{al} Rom. 6. 23

^{am} ch. 54. 17;

^{an} Dt. 28.

^{ao} 1-14; Eccl.

^{ap} 8. 12

^{aq} ch. 65. 6, 7;

^{ar} Dt. 28.

^{as} 15-68

^{at} ver. 4

^{au} ch. 9. 16;

^{av} 28. 14, 15

^{aw} ch. 66. 16;

^{ax} Hos. 4. 1;

^{ay} Mic. 6. 2;

^{az} Ezek. 20.

^{ba} 35. 36;

^{bb} Job 22. 4;

^{bc} Ps. 143. 2;

^{bd} Mic. 3. 3;

^{be} Ps. 14. 4;

^{bf} ch. 10. 1, 2;

^{bg} Job 24. 9;

^{bh} Ps. 14. 10;

^{bi} 14; Ps. 10.

^{bj} 9; Prov.

^{bk} 30. 14;

^{bl} Ezek. 18.

^{bm} 12. Jas. 2. 6

^{bn} Ps. 94. 5

^{bo} ver. 16-4. 1;

^{bp} ch. 32. 9-15

^{bq} d. ch. 4. 4;

^{br} S. 8. 3. 11

^{bs} ch. 47. 3;

^{bt} Ezek. 16. 37

^{bu} Judg. 8. 21,

^{bv} 26

^{bw} Ex. 39. 28

^{bx} Gen. 24. 47;

^{by} Ezek. 16. 12

^{bz} Eccl. 2. 12

^{ca} Prov. 31. 24

^{cb} 1 Pet. 3. 3

^{cc} ch. 22. 12;

^{cd} Ezek. 27.

^{ce} 31; Am. 8.

^{cf} ch. 15. 3;

^{cg} Lam. 2. 10

^{ch} ch. 1. 20;

^{ci} 65. 12

^{cj} Jer. 14. 2

^{ck} Lam. 1. 4

^{cl} Luzz. 2. 10

^{cm} ch. 13. 12

^{cn} ch. 34. 4;

^{co} Gen. 30. 23

over them. O my people, ^a'they that lead thee cause thee to err, and ^b'destroy the way of thy paths.

13 ^c'Jehovah standeth up to contend, and standeth to judge the ^d'peoples. 14 Jehovah will ^e'enter into judgment with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that have ^f'eaten up the vineyard; the ^g'spoil of the poor is in your houses: 15 what mean ye that ye ^h'crush my people, and grind the face of the poor! saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts

16 Moreover Jehovah said, ⁱ'Because the ^j'daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet; 17 therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and Jehovah will ^k'lay bare their secret parts. 18 In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of their anklets, and the ^l'cauls, and the ^m'crescents; 19 the pendants, and the ⁿ'bracelets, and the mufflers; 20 the ^o'headtires, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume-boxes, and the amulets; 21 the rings, and the ^p'nose-jewels; 22 the festival robes, and the mantles, and the shawls, and the satchels; 23 the hand-mirrors, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. 24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet ^q'spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a ^r'girdle, a rope; and instead of ^s'well set hair, ^t'baldness; and instead of a robe, a ^u'girding of sackcloth; branding instead of beauty. 25 Thy men shall ^v'fall by the sword, and thy ^w'mighty in the war. 26 And her ^x'gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be ^y'desolate and ^z'sit upon the ^{aa}'ground. 1 And seven women ^{ab}'shall take hold of ^{ac}'one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; ^{ad}'take thou away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the ^{ae}'branch of Jehovah be beautiful and glorious, and the ^{af}'fruit of the ^{ag}'land

^{ah} ch. 11. 1; 54. 2; Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12 ^{ai} Ps. 72. 16

^{aj} Heb. *swelling up*.

^{ak} Or, *people*

^{al} Or, *networks*

^{am} Or, *chains*

^{an} Heb. *might*

^{ao} Or, *emptied*

^{ap} Or, *shoot* Or, *sprout*

^{aq} Or, *earth*

¹ Or, *charmer*

² Or, *with childishness shall they rule over them*

³ Or, *judge*

⁴ Heb. *a binder up*

⁵ Or, *Their respecting of persons doth &c.*

shall be ¹excellent and comely for them that are ^aescaped of Israel. 3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is ^bleft in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called ^choly, even every one that is ^dwritten ^eamong the living in Jerusalem; 4 when the Lord shall have washed away the ^ffilth of the ^gdaughters of Zion, and shall have purged the ^hblood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the ⁱspirit of justice, and by the ^jspirit of burning. 5 And Jehovah will create over ^kthe whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, ^la cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the ^mglory shall be spread a covering. 6 And there shall be a ⁿpavilion for a shade in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

5 Let me sing ^ofor my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his ^pvineyard. My well-beloved had a ^qvineyard in ^ra very fruitful hill: 2 and he digged it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the ^schoicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a ^twinepress therein: and he ^ulooked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, ^vjudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 ^wWhat could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? 5 And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will ^xtake away the hedge thereof, and it shall be ^yeaten up; I will ^zbreak down the wall thereof, and it shall be ^{aa}trod down: 6 and I will ^{ab}lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up briars and ^{ac}thorns: I will also command the clouds that they ^{ad}rain no rain upon it. 7 For the ^{ae}vineyard of Jehovah of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah ^{af}his pleasant plant: and he looked for justice, but, behold,

^{ag} ch. 10. 20; 37. 31, 32; Joel 2. 32; Obad. 17.
^{ah} ch. 28. 5; 46. 3, 5, Rom. 11. 4, 5.
^{ai} ch. 52. 1; 62. 12.
^{aj} Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Lk. 10. 20.
^{ak} ch. 3. 24.
^{al} ch. 3. 16.
^{am} ch. 1. 15.
^{an} ch. 28. 6.
^{ao} ch. 1. 31; 9. 19; Mal. 3. 2; Mt. 3. 11; Lk. 3. 17.
^{ap} Ex. 13. 21, 22; Num. 9. 15-23.
^{aq} ch. 60. 1, 2.
^{ar} ch. 25. 4; 32. 1, 2; Ps. 27. 5.
^{as} ver. 17.
^{at} Ps. 80. 8; Jer. 12. 10; Mt. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Lk. 20. 9.
^{au} Mt. 21. 21.
^{av} Mk. 11. 13; Lk. 13. 6.
^{aw} Mt. 21. 40.
^{ax} 2 Chr. 36. 15; Jer. 2. 5; 7. 25, 26; Mic. 6. 3; Mt. 23. 37.
^{ay} Ps. 89. 40.
^{az} ch. 6. 13; Hos. 2. 12.
^{ba} Ps. 80. 12.
^{bb} ch. 10. 6; 28. 18; Lam. 1. 15; Lk. 21. 24; Rev. 11. 4.
^{bc} ch. 7. 19-25; 24. 1, 3; 2 Chr. 36. 19-21; Jer. 25. 11.
^{bd} Heb. 6. 8.
^{be} 1 K. 8. 35; 17. 1; Jer. 14. 1-22.
^{bf} Ps. 80. 8-11.
^{bg} ch. 3. 14, 15; 30. 12; 59. 13.
^{bh} Jer. 22. 13-17; Mic. 2. 2; Hab. 2. 9-12.
^{bi} ch. 22. 14.
^{bj} ch. 6. 11, 12.
^{bk} Mt. 23. 38.
^{bl} ch. 7. 23; Lev. 26. 26; Hag. 1. 6; 2. 16.
^{bm} Ezek. 45. 11.
^{bn} ver. 22; ch. 22. 13; 23. 1, 3, 7, 8; Prov. 23. 29, 30; Eccl. 10. 16, 17.
^{bo} Am. 6. 5, 6.
^{bp} 2 Pet. 2. 13.
^{bq} Job 34. 27; Ps. 28. 5.
^{br} ch. 1. 3; 27. 11; Hos. 4. 6.

^{bs} oppression; for righteousness, but, behold, a cry.

8 Woe unto them that ^cjoin house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell alone in the midst of the land! 9 ^dIn mine ears saith Jehovah of hosts, Of a truth ^emany houses shall be ^fdesolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. 10 For ^gten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and a ^hhomer of seed shall yield ⁱbut an ephah. 11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow ^jstrong drink; that tarry late into the night, till wine inflame them! 12 And the ^kharp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are in their ^lfeasts; but they ^mregard not the work of Jehovah, neither have they considered the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity for ⁿlack of knowledge; and ^otheir ^phonorable men are famished, and their multitude are parched with thirst. 14 Therefore ^qSheol hath enlarged its desire, and ^ropened its ^smouth without measure; and their glory, and their multitude, and their ^tpomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, descend ^uinto it. 15 And the ^vmean man is bowed down, and the great man is humbled, and ^wthe eyes of the lofty are humbled: 16 but ^xJehovah of hosts is ^yexalted in justice, and God the Holy One is ^zsanctified in righteousness. 17 ^{aa}Then shall the lambs feed as in their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones shall ^{ab}wanderers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw ^{ac}iniquity with cords of falsehood, and sin as it were with a cart rope; 19 ^{ad}that say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it; and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it! 20 Woe unto them that ^{ae}call evil good, and good evil; that ^{af}put darkness for light, and light for

^{ag} ch. 3. 3; 9. 14, 15. ^{ah} Prov. 30. 16; Hab. 2. 5.
^{ai} Num. 16. 30-34. ^{aj} Ps. 141. 7. ^{ak} ch. 2. 9. ^{al} ch. 2. 11; 17. 33.
^{am} 10. 33. ^{an} ch. 23. 17; 30. 18; 61. 8. ^{ao} ch. 2. 11, 17; 33. 5, 10. ^{ap} ch. 8. 13; 29. 23; 1 Pet. 3. 15. ^{aq} ch. 7. 25; Mic. 2. 12; Zeph. 2. 6. ^{ar} ch. 59. 4-8; Jer. 23. 10-14.
^{as} Ezek. 12. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 4. ^{at} Prov. 17. 15; Am. 5. 7.
^{au} Job 17. 12; Mt. 6. 22, 23; Lk. 11. 34, 35.

^{av} ch. 10. shedding of blood

^{aw} Heb. their glory are men of famine.

^{ax} Or, tumult

^{ay} Or, sojourners

¹ Or, majestic ² Or, unto life ³ Or, blast

⁴ Or, every dwelling-place ⁵ Or, of

⁶ Heb. a horn, the son of oil. ⁷ Or, wine-vat

⁸ Or, burnt ⁹ Heb. the plant of his delight.

Jehovah's Vengeance to be inflicted by the Nations. Isaiah's Vision and Commission

darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! 21 Woe unto them that are ^awise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! 22 ^aWoe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink; 23 ^athat justify the wicked for a bribe, and ^atake away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore ^aas the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so their ^aroot shall be ^aas rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust; because they have ^arejected the ^alaw of Jehovah of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. 25 Therefore is the ^aanger of Jehovah kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them; and the ^amountains tremble, and their ^adead bodies are as refuse in the midst of the streets. ^mFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his ^ahand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ^aensign to the nations from far, and will ^ahiss for ^athem ^afrom the end of the earth; and, behold, ^athey shall ^acome with speed swiftly. 27 ^aNone shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the ^agirdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: 28 ^awhose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be accounted as flint, and their ^awheels as a whirlwind: 29 their ^aroaring shall be like a lioness, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and ^alay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be ^anone to deliver. 30 And they shall ^aroar ^aagainst them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one ^alook unto the land, ^abehold, darkness and distress; and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

6 In the year that king ^aUzziah died ^aI saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and his ^atrain filled the

^a Prov. 3. 7;
Rom. 12.
16: 1 Cor.
3. 18, 20

^b ver. 11;
ch. 56. 12;
Prov. 23.
20; Hab.
2. 15

^c ch. 1. 23;
10. 1, 2;
Ex. 23. 8;
Mic. 3. 11;
7. 3

^d Ps. 94. 21;
Jas. 5. 6;
^e ch. 9. 18,
19; Joel
2. 5

^f Job 18. 16;
^g Hos. 5. 12
^h ch. 8. 6;
30. 9, 12;
Acts 13. 41

ⁱ ch. 66. 15;
2 K. 22. 13,
17
^k ch. 64. 3;
Ps. 18. 7;
Jer. 4. 24;
Nah. 1. 5

^l ch. 14. 19;
2 K. 9. 37;
Ps. 83. 10;
Jer. 16. 4

^m ch. 9. 12,
17. 21. 10.
4; Jer. 4.
8; Dan.
9. 16

ⁿ ch. 23. 11;
Ex. 7. 19
^o ch. 13. 2, 3
^p ch. 7. 18;
Zech. 10. 8

^q Dt. 28. 49
^r ch. 13. 4, 5
^s Joel 2. 7, 8
^t Job 12. 18;
Dan. 5. 6

^u ch. 13. 18;
Ps. 7. 12;
13. 45, 5
^v ch. 21. 1;
Jer. 4. 13

^w Jer. 51. 38;
Zeph. 3. 3;
Zech. 11. 3
^x ch. 10. 6;
49. 24, 25;
Mic. 5. 8

^y ch. 42. 22
^z ch. 17. 12;
Jer. 6. 23;
Lk. 21. 25

^{aa} ch. 8. 22;
Jer. 4.
23-28; Joel
2. 10; Lk.
21. 25, 26

^{ab} ch. 1. 1
^{ac} Is. 42. 41;
Rev. 4. 2,
3; 20. 11

^{ad} Rev. 4. 9
^{ae} Num. 14
21; Ps. 72
19
^{af} Ex. 33. 20;
Lk. 5. 8

^{ag} Ex. 6. 12, 30
^{ah} ch. 58. 3
Jer. 9. 3, 4
^{ai} Jer. 51. 57
Jer. 1. 9;
Dan. 10. 16

^{aj} ch. 40. 2;
53. 5, 6, 11;
1 Jn. 1. 7
^{ak} Ezek. 10. 5;
Acts 9. 4
^{al} Acts 28. 19
^{am} Ezek. 3. 11;
Am. 7. 15

temple. 2 Above him stood the seraphim: ^aeach one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, ^aHoly, holy, holy, is Jehovah of hosts: ^athe whole earth is full of his glory. 4 And the foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. 5 Then said I, ^aWoe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of ^aunclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a ^apeople of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the ^aKing, Jehovah of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a ^alive coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he ^atouch'd my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touch'd thy lips; and ^athine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin ^aforgiven. 8 And I heard the ^avoice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then ^aI said, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said, ^aGo, and tell this people, ^aHear ye ^aindeed, but understand not; and see ye ^aindeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people ^afat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; ^alest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and ^aunderstand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, ^ahow long? And he answered, Until ^acities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, 12 and Jehovah have removed men far away, and the ^aforsaken places be many in the midst of the land. 13 ^aAnd if there be yet a ^atenth in it, it also shall in turn be ^aeaten up: as a terebinth, and as an ^aoak, ^awhose ^astock remaineth, when they ^aare felled; so the ^aholy seed is the ^astock thereof.

^a Mt. 13. 14, 15; Mk. 4. 12; Lk. 8. 10; Jn. 12. 40; Acts 28. 26, 27; Rom. 11. 8; 1 Pt. 3. 20; 32. 15; Ps. 119. 70; Jer. 5. 21; Ps. 79. 5; Lev. 26. 31; ch. 1. 7; 3. 8, 26; Jer. 4. 20; ch. 1. 9; 10. 20-23; 37. 31; 46. 3; Job 14. 7; Dt. 7. 6; Est. 9. 2

7 Heb. the fulness of the whole earth is his glory.
8 Or, hot stone
9 Or, continually
10 Or, their heart should understand
11 Or, But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall remain, and shall be eaten up
12 Or, burnt
13 Or, whose substance is in them
14 Or, substance
15 Or, cast their leaves

1 Or, teaching

2 Heb. him.

3 Heb. he (and in the following verses).

4 Or, over

5 According to the Massoretic text, behold, darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c.

6 Or, skirts

Rezin and Pekah war against Jerusalem. Isaiah's Message to Ahaz. The Child Immanuel. — Devastation of Judah

7 And it came to pass in the days of ^aAhaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that ^bRezin the king of Syria, and ^cPekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it, but ^dcould not prevail against it. ^e2 And it was told the ^fhouse of David, saying, Syria ¹is ²confederate with ³Ephraim. And his heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest tremble with the wind.

³ Then said Jehovah unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ²Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the ⁴conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field; ⁴ and say unto him, Take heed, and be ⁵quiet; ⁶ fear not, neither ⁷let thy heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking ⁸firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of the ⁹son of Remaliah. ⁵ Because ⁶Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have purposed evil against thee, saying, ⁶ Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel; ⁷ thus saith the Lord Jehovah, ⁸ It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. ⁸ For the head of Syria is ⁹Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken in pieces, so that it shall not be a people: ⁹ and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. ¹⁰ If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

¹⁰ And Jehovah spake again unto Ahaz, saying, ¹¹ Ask thee a ¹²sign of Jehovah thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. ¹² But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt Jehovah. ¹³ And he said, Hear ye now, O ¹⁴house of David: Is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will ¹⁵weary ¹⁶my God also? ¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: behold, ¹⁷³a ¹⁸virgin ¹⁹shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name ²⁰Immanuel. ¹⁵ ²¹Butter and honey shall

^a ch. 1. 1;
^b 2 K. 16. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 37
^d 2 K. 15. 25;
^e 2 Chr. 28. 6
^f ver. 6, 7
^g ver. 13;
^h ch. 22. 22
ⁱ ch. 8. 12
^j ch. 9. 9
^k ch. 36. 2;
^l 2 K. 18. 17
^m ch. 30. 15;
ⁿ Ex. 14. 13;
^o Lam. 3. 26
^p ch. 10. 24;
^q Mt. 24. 6
^r ch. 35. 4;
^s Dt. 20. 3;
^t 1 S. 17. 32
^u Am. 4. 11;
^v Zech. 3. 9
^w ver. 1, 2
^x ver. 2
^y ch. 8. 10;
^z 28. 18; Ps. 2. 4-6;
^{aa} Acts 4. 25, 26
^{ab} ch. 17. 1-3;
^{ac} Gen. 14. 15
^{ad} ch. 5. 24;
^{ae} 8. 6-8; 30. 12-14;
^{af} 2 Chr. 20. 20
^{ag} ch. 37. 30;
^{ah} 38. 7, 8; 55. 13; 2 K. 19. 23
^{ai} ver. 2
^{aj} ch. 1. 14;
^{ak} 49. 24
^{al} ch. 25. 1
^{am} Mt. 1. 23
^{an} ch. 8. 8, 10
^{ao} ver. 22

^a ch. 8. 4
^b ch. 8. 4;
^c 17. 3; Jer. 7. 15; Hos. 5. 3, 9, 14;
^d Am. 1. 3-5
^e 1 K. 12. 16
^f ch. 8. 7, 8;
^g 10. 5, 6;
^h 2 Chr. 28. 20
ⁱ ch. 5. 26
^j ch. 13. 5
^k ch. 2. 19;
^l Jer. 16. 16
^m ver. 24, 25
ⁿ ch. 24. 1;
^o 2 K. 18. 13-16
^p Ezek. 5. 1-4
^q ch. 10. 5, 15
^r ch. 8. 7;
^s 11. 15;
^t Jer. 2. 18
^u ch. 14. 30;
^v 27. 10; Jer. 39. 10
^w ver. 15
^x ch. 5. 10;
^y 32. 13, 14
^z ch. 5. 6
^{aa} ch. 5. 17
^{ab} ch. 30. 8;
^{ac} Hab. 2. 2
^{ad} 2 K. 16. 10, 11, 15, 16

he eat, ⁸ when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good. ¹⁶ For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, ² the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken. ¹⁷ Jehovah will bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that ¹⁸Ephraim departed from Judah — even the ¹⁹king of Assyria.

¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will ²⁰hiss for the fly that is in the ²¹uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. ¹⁹ And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the ²²desolate valleys, and in the ²³clefts of the rocks, and ²⁴upon all thorn-hedges, and upon all ²⁵pastures.

²⁰ In that day will the Lord ²⁶shave with a ²⁷razor that is ²⁸hired in the parts beyond ²⁹the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the beard.

²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall keep alive a young ³⁰cow, and two sheep; ²² and it shall come to pass, that because of the abundance of milk which they shall give he shall eat butter: for ³¹butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

²³ And it shall come to pass in that day, ³² that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall be for ³³briers and thorns. ²⁴ With arrows and with bow shall one come thither, because all the land shall be briers and thorns. ²⁵ And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, ³⁴ thou shalt not come thither for fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the ³⁵sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 And Jehoyah said unto me, Take thee a great tablet, and write upon it ³⁶the pen of a man, For ³⁷ Maher-shalal-hash-baz; ² and I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record. ³⁸ Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of

⁸ Or, that he may know Or, till he know

⁹ Or, rugged ¹⁰ Or, bushes

¹¹ Or, where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be &c. Or, there shall not come thither the fear . . . but it shall be &c.

¹² Or, in common characters

¹³ That is, The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.

¹ Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

² That is, A remnant shall return.

³ Or, the

⁴ Or, maiden

⁵ Or, is with child, and beareth

⁶ That is, God is with us.

⁷ Or, Cunts

Isaiah's Son, and Assyria's Invasion. Jehovah, not Enemies, to be feared. Necromancy condemned. Light and Joy in Galilee

Jeberechiah. 3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said Jehovah unto me, "Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. 4 For ^abefore the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the riches of ^cDamascus and the spoil of ^cSamaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.

5 And Jehovah spake unto me yet again, saying, 6 Forasmuch as this people have ^arefused the waters of ^aShiloah that go softly, ¹and rejoice ²in ^aRezin and Remaliah's son; 7 now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the ^awaters of ^athe River, strong and many, *even* the ^aking of Assyria and all his glory; and it shall ^acome up over all its channels, and go over all its banks; 8 and ^ait shall sweep onward into Judah: it shall overflow and pass through; it shall ^areach even to the neck; and the stretching out of its wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, ^aO Immanuel.

9 ^aMake an uproar, O ye peoples, and be ^abroken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces. 10 ^aTake counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and ^ait shall not stand; for ^aGod is with us. 11 For Jehovah spake thus to me ^awith ^aa strong hand, and instructed me ^anot to walk in the way of this people, saying, 12 Say ye not, A ^aconspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; ^aneither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread *thereof*. 13 ^aJehovah of hosts, ^ahim shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. 14 And he shall be for a ^asanctuary; but for a ^astone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ^agin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 15 And ^amany shall ^astumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 ^aBind thou up the testimony, ^aseal the ^alaw among ^amy disci-

^a Hos. 1. 4
^b ch. 7. 16
^c ch. 7. 8, 9
^d ch. 1. 20;
5. 24; 7. 9;
30. 12

^a Neh. 3. 15;
^b Jn. 9. 7, 11
^c ch. 7. 1
^d ch. 17. 12,
13
^e ch. 7. 20;
11. 15
^f ch. 7. 17;
10. 5, 6

^a Am. 8. 8;
9. 5
^b ch. 10. 6
^c ch. 30. 23
^d ch. 7. 14
^e ch. 17.
12-14

^a Dan. 2. 34,
35
^b ch. 28. 18;
^c Job. 5. 12
^d ch. 7. 7
^e ver. 8, 9

^a Rom. 8. 31
^b Ezek. 3. 14
^c Ezek. 2. 8
^d ch. 7. 2;
30. 1

^a 1 Pet. 3. 14,
15
^b ch. 5. 16;
29. 23
^c Num. 20. 12
^d ch. 4. 6;
25. 4;

^a Ezek. 11.
16
^b Lk. 2. 34;
Rom. 9.
33; 1 Pet.
2. 8

^a [Ch. 8. 23 in
Heb.]
^b ch. 24. 17,
18
^c ch. 28. 13;
59. 10; Mt.
21. 44; Lk.
20. 18;
Rom. 9. 32

^a ver. 1, 2;
^b ch. 29. 11,
12
^c [Ch. 9. 1
in Heb.]
^d Dan. 12. 4
^e ch. 50. 4

^a ch. 25. 9;
30. 18;
Hab. 2. 3
^b ch. 1. 15;
45. 15; 54.
8; Dt. 31.
17

^a Heb. 2. 13
^b Lk. 2. 34
^c Ps. 9. 11
^d Zech. 8. 3
^e ch. 19. 3;
29. 4; 47.
12, 13;

^a Lev. 20. 6;
2 K. 21. 6;
23. 24
^b ch. 30. 2;
45. 11
^c 1 S. 28. 9-
11; Ps. 106.
28

^a ver. 16;
^b ch. 1. 10;
Lk. 16. 29
^c ver. 22;
^d ch. 60. 2;
Mic. 3. 6

^a ch. 9. 20, 21
^b ch. 5. 30;
59. 9; Jer.
13. 16; Am.

ples. 17 And I will ^await for Jehovah, ^athat hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. 18 ^aBehold, I and the children whom Jehovah hath given me are for ^asigns and for wonders in Israel from Jehovah of hosts, who ^adwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, ^aSeek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people ^aseek unto their God? on behalf of the living *should they seek unto the dead?* 20 To the ^alaw and to the testimony! ^aif they speak not according to this word, surely there is ^ano morning for them. 21 And they shall pass through it, ^asore distressed and hungry; and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and ^acurse by their king and by their God, and turn their faces upward: 22 and they shall ^alook unto the earth, and, behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; ^aand ^ainto thick darkness *they shall be driven away.*

^a9 ^aBut there shall be no gloom to her that was in anguish. In the former time he ^abrought into contempt the ^aland of Zebulun and the land of Naphthali; but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, ^aGalilee of the nations. ^a2 ^aThe people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the ^ashadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. 3 ^aThou hast multiplied the nation, ^athou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men ^arejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For the ^ayoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his ^aoppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of ^aMidian. 5 For ^aall the armor

5 18, 20; Zeph. 1. 14, 15 ^a ver. 20 ^b ch. 8. 22
2 K. 15. 29; 2 Chr. 16. 4 ^b Mt. 4. 15, 16 ^c ch. 26.
15 ^a ch. 35. 10; 65. 14, 18, 19; 66. 10 ^b 1 S. 30. 16
^c ch. 10. 27; 14. 25 ^d ch. 14; 49. 28; 51. 13; 54. 14
^e ch. 10. 28; Judg. 7. 25 ^f ch. 2. 4

^a Or, surely according to this word shall they speak for whom there is no morning.
^b Or, curse their king and their God.
^c Or, and thick darkness shall be driven away
for them. ^d Or, in. ^e Or, deep darkness
^f Another reading is, thou didst not increase the joy. ^g Or, every boat of the booted warrior

Birth and Reign of the Prince of Peace. God's Anger at Israel's Pride and Iniquity. Assyria the Instrument of God's Wrath

of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall be for burning, for fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a ^achild is born, unto us a ^bson is given; and the ^cgovernment shall be ^dupon his shoulder: and his name shall be called ¹Wonderful, Counsellor, ²Mighty God, ³Everlasting Father, Prince of ⁴Peace. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be ^eno end, upon the ^fthrone of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with ^gjustice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. ^mThe zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. 9 And all the people shall know, *even* ⁿEphraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in pride and in ^ostoutness of heart, 10 The bricks are fallen, but we will ^pbuild with hewn stone; the sycomores are cut down, but we will put cedars in their place. 11 Therefore Jehovah ^qwill set up on high against him the adversaries of ^rRezin, and ^swill ^tstir up his enemies, 12 the ^uSyrians ^vbefore, and the ^wPhilistines ^xbehind; and they ^yshall ^zdevour Israel with open mouth. ^{aa}For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 Yet the people ^{ab}have not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they ^{ac}sought Jehovah of hosts. 14 Therefore Jehovah ^{ad}will cut off from Israel ^{ae}head and tail, palm-branch and rush, ^{af}in one day. 15 ^{ag}The elder and the honorable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth ^{ah}lies, he is the tail. 16 ^{ai}For they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are ^{aj}destroyed. 17 Therefore the Lord will ^{ak}not rejoice over their young men, ^{al}neither will he have compassion on their fatherless and widows; for every one is ^{am}profane and an ^{an}evil-doer, and every ^{ao}mouth speaketh folly. ^{ap}For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

1 Or. Wonderful counsellor

2 Heb. Father of Eternity.

3 Or, hath set

4 Or, hath stirred 5 Or, join together Or, arm

6 Or, on the east 7 Or, on the west

8 Or, have devoured 9 Or, hath cut

10 Heb. swallowed up.

^a ch. 7. 14;
^b 11. 1, 2; 53.
^c 2; Lk. 2. 11
^d Jn. 3. 16
^e Mt. 28. 18;
^f 1 Cor. 15.
^g 25
^h ch. 22. 22
ⁱ ch. 28. 29
^j ch. 10. 21;
^k Dt. 10. 17
^l Neh. 9. 32
^m ch. 63. 16;
ⁿ 64. 8
^o ch. 26. 3;
^p 12; 53. 5;
^q 54. 10; 66.
^r 12
^s Dan. 2. 44;
^t Lk. 1. 32,
^u 33
^v ch. 16. 5
^w ch. 11. 4, 5;
^x 32. 1; 42. 3,
^y 4; 63. 1
^z ch. 37. 32;
^{aa} 59. 17
^{ab} ch. 7. 8, 9;
^{ac} 28. 1, 3
^{ad} ch. 46. 12
^{ae} Mal. 1. 4
^{af} ch. 7. 1, 8
^{ag} 2 K. 16. 6
^{ah} 2 Chr. 28.
^{ai} Ps. 79. 7;
^{aj} Jer. 10. 25
^{ak} ch. 5. 25
^{al} Jer. 5. 3;
^{am} Hos. 7. 10
^{an} ch. 31. 1;
^{ao} Hos. 3. 5
^{ap} ch. 19. 15
^{aq} Rev. 18. 8
^{ar} ch. 3. 2, 3
^{as} ch. 28. 15;
^{at} 30. 9; 59. 3;
^{au} 4; Jer. 23.
^{av} 14, 32; Mt.
^{aw} 24. 24
^{ax} ch. 3. 12;
^{ay} Mt. 15. 14;
^{az} 23. 16, 24;
^{ba} Jer. 18. 21;
^{bb} Am. 4. 10;
^{bc} 8. 13
^{bd} ch. 27. 11
^{be} ch. 10. 6;
^{bf} 32. 6
^{bg} ch. 1. 4, 14;
^{bh} 20; 31. 2;
^{bi} Mic. 7. 2
^{bj} Mt. 12. 34
^{bk} ch. 5. 25
^{bl} ch. 1. 7;
^{bm} Ps. 83. 14;
^{bn} Nah. 1. 10;
^{bo} Mal. 4. 1
^{bp} ch. 10. 6;
^{bq} 13. 9, 13;
^{br} 42. 25
^{bs} Joel 2. 3
^{bt} ch. 1. 31;
^{bu} 24. 6
^{bv} Mic. 7. 2, 6
^{bw} ch. 8. 21, 22
^{bx} ch. 49. 26
^{by} ch. 11. 13;
^{bz} 2 Chr. 23.
^{ca} 6, 8
^{cb} ch. 5. 25
^{cc} ch. 29. 21;
^{cd} 59. 4, 13;
^{ce} Ps. 94. 20
^{cd} ch. 5. 23
^{ce} ch. 1. 23;
^{cf} 3. 14, 15
^{cg} Job 31. 14
^{ch} ch. 13. 6;
^{ci} 26. 14, 21;
^{ci} 29. 6; Jer.
^{ci} 9. 9; Hos.
^{ci} 9. 7; Lk.
^{ci} 19. 44

18 ^aFor wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briers and thorns; yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke. 19 Through the ^bwrath of Jehovah of hosts is the ^cland ^dburnt up; and ^ethe people are as the fuel of fire: no ^fman spareth his brother. 20 And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be ^ghungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the ^hflesh of his own arm: 21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh; ⁱand they together shall be against Judah. ^jFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 Woe unto them that ^kdecree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that write perverseness; 2 ^lto turn aside the needy from justice, and to rob the poor of my people of their right, ^mthat widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey: 3 And ⁿwhat will ye do in the ^oday of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come ^pfrom far? ^qto whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? 4 ^rThey shall only bow down under the ^sprisoners, and shall fall under the ^tslain. ^uFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ^vHo ^wAssyrian, the ^xrod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is ^ymine indignation! 6 I will send him against a ^zprofane nation, and against the ^{aa}people of my wrath will I ^{ab}give him a charge, to take the spoil, and ^{ac}to take the prey, and ^{ad}to tread them down like the ^{ae}mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he ^{af}meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.

^a ch. 5. 26 ^b ch. 20. 6; 30. 5, 7; 31. 3 ^c ch. 24. 22
^d ch. 22. 2; 34. 3; 66. 16 ^e ch. 5. 25 ^f ch. 7. 17;
^g 8. 7 ^h Jer. 51. 20 ⁱ ch. 13. 5; 30. 30; 34. 2; 66. 14
^j ch. 9. 17 ^k ch. 9. 19 ^l ch. 37. 26, 27; Jer. 34. 22
^m ch. 5. 29 ⁿ ch. 5. 25 ^o Gen. 50. 20; Mic. 4. 11,
^p 12; Acts 2. 23, 24

11 Or, darkened

12 Or, Without me they shall bow down &c.

13 Or, Woe to Asshur

14 Heb. to make them a treading down.

Assyria shall in turn be punished. A Remnant of Israel shall return. The Assyrian Invasion shall be frustrated

8 For he saith, "Are not my princes all of them kings? 9 Is not ^aCalno as ^aCarchemish? is not ^aHamath as Arpad? is not ^aSamaria as ^aDamascus? 10 As my hand hath ^afound the ^akingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; 11 shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and ^aher idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole ^awork upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will ^apunish the fruit of the ^astout heart of the king of Assyria, and ^athe glory of his high looks. 13 For ^ahe hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I have understanding: and I have ^aremoved the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and like a valiant man I have brought down ^athem that sit on thrones: 14 and my hand hath found as a ^anest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped.

15 Shall the ^aaxe ^aboast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if ^aa rod should wield them that lift it up, or as if ^aa staff should lift up ^ahim that is not wood. 16 Therefore will the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, send among his ^afat ones ^aleanness; and ^aunder his ^aglory there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of fire. 17 And the ^alight of Israel will be for a fire, and his ^aHoly One for a flame; and it will ^aburn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day. 18 And he will ^aconsume the glory of his ^aforest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be ^aas when a standard-bearer fainteth. 19 And the ^aremnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the ^aremnant of Israel, and they that are ^aescaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more

^a ver 9-11:

ch. 36. 18-20; 37. 10-13; 2 K. 18. 24, 34; 19. 10, &c.

Gen. 10. 10; Am. 6. 2

^a 2 Chr. 35. 20

Num. 34. 8

^a 2 K. 17. 6

^a 2 K. 16. 9

^a 2 K. 19. 17, 18

ch. 2. 8

ch. 28. 21

22; 29. 14

65. 7; 2 K. 19. 31

ver. 33, 34;

ch. 14. 25;

30. 31-33;

31. 8, 9; 37. 7, 36-38;

2 K. 19. 35-37

ver. 7

ch. 37. 23

ch. 37.

24-27; 2 K. 19. 22-24

Ezek. 28. 4

Dan. 4. 30

Hab. 2. 6-11

Jer. 49. 16;

Obad. 4

Jer. 51. 20

ch. 29. 16;

45. 9

Rom. 9. 20, 21

ver. 5

ver. 5

ch. 17. 4

Ps. 106. 15

ver. 13;

ch. 8. 7

ch. 30. 33;

31. 9

ch. 37. 23

ch. 27. 4;

33. 12

Num. 11. 1-3; Jer. 4. 4; 7. 20

ver. 33, 34

Jer. 21. 14;

Ezek. 20. 47, 48

ch. 21. 17

ch. 1. 9; 11. 11, 16; 46. 3

ch. 4. 2;

37. 31, 32

2 K. 16. 7;

2 Chr. 28. 20

ch. 17. 7, 8;

50. 10;

2 Chr. 14. 11

ch. 6. 13

ch. 9. 6

Rom. 9. 27, 28

ch. 28. 22;

Dan. 9. 27;

Rom. 9. 28

ch. 8. 12

Ps. 87. 5, 6

ch. 7. 4;

12. 2; 37. 6

Ex. 5. 14-16

ch. 17. 14;

Hag. 2. 6

ver. 5;

ch. 26. 20

ch. 37.

36-38

ch. 9. 4;

Judg. 7. 25

Ex. 14. 16

Ex. 14. 27

ch. 9. 4;

14. 25

again lean upon ^ahim that smote them, but shall ^alean upon Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. 21 ^aA ^aremnant shall return, ^aeven the remnant of Jacob, unto the ^amighty God. 22 For ^athough thy people, Israel, be as the sand of the sea, ^aonly a remnant ^aof them shall return: a ^adestruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness. 23 For a full end, and that determined, will the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, make in the ^amidst of all the ^aearth.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, O my people that dwellest in ^aZion, ^abe not afraid of ^athe Assyrian, though he ^asmite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. 25 For yet a very ^alittle while, and the ^aindignation ^aagainst thee shall be accomplished, and mine anger shall be directed to his destruction. 26 And Jehovah of hosts will ^astir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of ^aMidian at the rock of Oreb: and ^ahis ^arod will be over the sea, and he will lift it up ^aafter the manner of Egypt. 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his ^aburden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed by reason ^aof ^afatness.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed through ^aMigron; at ^aMichmash he layeth up his ^abaggage; 29 they are gone over the pass; ^athey have taken up their lodging at ^aGeba; ^aRamah trembleth; ^aGibeah of Saul is fled. 30 Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of ^aGallim! hearken, O Laishah! O thou poor ^aAnathoth! 31 ^aMadmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Gebim ^aflee for safety. 32 This very day shall he halt at ^aNob: he ^ashaketh his hand at the mount of the ^adaughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, Jehovah of

^a ch. 30. 23; 55. 2 ^a 1 S. 14. 2 ^a 1 S. 13. 2, 5, &c. ^a Judg. 18. 21. 1 S. 17. 22 ^a Josh. 21. 17; 1 S. 13. 16 ^a Josh. 18. 25; 1 S. 7. 17 ^a 1 S. 10. 26 ^a 1 S. 25. 44 ^a Josh. 21. 18; Jer. 1. 1 ^a Josh. 15. 31; Jer. 48. 2 ^a 1 S. 21. 1; 2 S. 9 ^a ch. 19. 16; Zech. 2. 9 ^a ch. 1. 8; Jer. 6. 23

^a Heb. *shear jashub*. See ch. 7. 3

^a Heb. *in it* ^a Heb. *land* ^a Heb. *Asshur*.

^a Or, *as his rod was over the sea, so shall he &c.*

^a Heb. *oil*

^a Or, *Geba is our lodging, they cry*

^a Or, *make their households flee*

^a Another reading is, *house*.

^a Or, *reached* ^a Heb. *visit upon*.

^a Or, *the inhabitants* ^a Or, *instead of*

^a Or, *as when a sick man pineth away*

Righteous Reign of the Branch from Jesse's Roots. Jehovah will recover the Outcasts of Israel. A Song of Thanksgiving

hosts, will ^alop the boughs with terror: and the ^bhigh of stature shall be hewn down, and the lofty shall be brought low. 34 And he will cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and ^cLebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

11 And there shall come forth ^ashoot out of the ^cstock of Jesse, and ^abranch out of his roots shall bear fruit. 2 And the ^dSpirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of ^ewisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and ^fmight, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah. 3 And ^ghis ^hdelight shall be in the fear of Jehovah; and he shall not judge after the ⁱsight of his eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his ears; 4 but with ^jrighteousness shall he judge the ^kpoor, and decide with equity for the ^lmeek of the ^mearth; and he shall smite the ⁿearth with the ^orod of his mouth; and with the ^pbreath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And ^qrighteousness shall be the girdle of his waist, and ^rfaithfulness the girdle of his loins.

6 And the ^swolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. 7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the ^tlion shall eat straw like the ox. 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. 9 They shall ^unot hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the ^vearth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the ^wsea.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the ^xroot of Jesse, that standeth for an ^yensign of the peoples, unto him shall the ^znations seek; and his ^{aa}resting-place shall be ^{ab}glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord ^{ac}will set his hand again the second time to ^{ad}recover the ^{ae}remnant of his people, that shall remain, from ^{af}Assyria, and from ^{ag}Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from ^{ah}Elam, and from Shinar, and from

^{ai}ch. 18. 5;
^{aj}27. 11

^{ak}ch. 37. 24,
^{al}36-38;

^{am}Ezek. 31. 3;
^{an}Am. 2. 9

^{ao}ch. 2. 13;
^{ap}33. 9; 37. 24

^{aq}d ch. 4. 2;
^{ar}53. 2

^{as}ver. 10;
^{at}ch. 9. 7;

^{au}Acts 13. 23
^{av}ch. 6. 13;

^{aw}Jer. 23. 5;
^{ax}Zech. 3. 8

^{ay}ch. 42. 1;
^{az}45. 16; 61. 1

^{ba}1st Mt. 3. 16;
^{bb}Jn. 1. 32;

^{bc}Jn. 16. 13;
^{bd}1 Cor. 1. 30; Eph. 1. 17, 18

^{be}2 Tim. 1. 7
^{bf}Jn. 2. 25;

^{bg}7. 24
^{bh}ch. 9. 7;

^{bi}16. 5; 32. 1
^{bj}ch. 3. 14;

^{bk}Ps. 72. 2, 14
^{bl}ch. 29. 19;

^{bm}32. 7; 61. 1
^{bn}ch. 49. 2;

^{bo}Ps. 2. 9;
^{bp}Mal. 4. 6

^{bq}ch. 30. 28;
^{br}33. 3

^{bs}9; 2 Th. 2. 8

^{bt}Eph. 6. 14
^{bu}ch. 25. 1

^{bv}ch. 65. 25
^{bw}ch. 65. 25

^{bx}Job 5. 23;
^{by}Ezek. 34. 25; Hos. 2. 18

^{bz}ch. 45. 6;
^{ca}52. 10; 66. 18-23; Ps. 98. 2, 3;

^{cb}Hab. 2. 14
^{cc}ch. 45. 18;

^{cd}ver. 1;
^{ce}Rom. 15. 12

^{cf}ver. 12;
^{cg}ch. 49. 22;

^{ch}62. 10;
^{ci}Jn. 3. 14,

^{cj}15; 12. 32
^{ck}Lk. 2. 32;

^{cl}Acts 11. 18
^{cm}ch. 14. 3;

^{cn}25. 12; 30. 15; 32. 17;

^{co}18; Jer. 6. 16; Hag. 2. 9

^{cp}ch. 1. 9;
^{cq}10. 20-22;

^{cr}37. 4, 31;
^{cs}32; 46. 3

^{ct}d ch. 19.
^{cud}23-25; Hos. 11. 11;

^{cue}Zech. 10. 10
^{cuf}ch. 19. 21;

^{cug}22; Mic. 7. 12

^{cuh}f Gen. 10. 22;
^{cui}14. 1

^{cuj}g ch. 24. 15;
^{cuk}42. 4, 10;

^{cul}12; 49. 1;
^{cum}51. 5; 60. 9; 66. 19

^{cun}h ver. 10;
^{cuo}ch. 56. 8;

^{cup}Zeph. 3. 10;
^{cud}Zech. 10. 6

^{cue}k ch. 24. 16

Hamath, and from the ^{va}islands of the sea. 12 And he will set up an ^{vb}ensign for the nations, and will ^{vc}assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the ^{vd}four corners of the earth. 13 The ^{ve}envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex ^{vf}Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. 14 And they shall ^{vg}fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the ^{vh}west; together shall they ^{vi}despoil the children of the east: they shall put forth their hand upon ^{vj}Edom and ^{vk}Moab; and the children of Ammon shall ^{vl}obey them. 15 And Jehovah will ^{vm}utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his scorching wind will he ^{vn}wave his hand over ^{vo}the River, and will smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march over dryshod. 16 And there shall be a ^{vp}highway for the ^{vq}remnant of his people, that shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the ^{vr}day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 And ^{va}in that day thou shalt say, ^{vb}"I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah; for ^{vc}though thou wast angry with me, ^{vd}thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. 2 Behold, ^{ve}God is my salvation; I will ^{vf}trust, and will not be afraid: for ^{vg}thine even Jehovah, is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation. 3 Therefore with joy shall ye ^{vh}draw water out of the ^{vi}wells of salvation. 4 And in that day shall ye ^{vj}say, ^{vk}"Give thanks unto Jehovah, ^{vl}call upon his name, ^{vm}declare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is exalted. 5 ^{vn}Sing unto Jehovah; for he hath done ^{vo}excellent things: ^{vp}let this be known in all the earth. 6 ^{vq}Cry

^{vr}ch. 9. 21; Jer. 3. 18; Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22; Hos. 1. 11 ^{vs}Jer. 48. 40; 49. 22; Hab. 1. 8 ^{vt}ch. 9. 12 ^{vu}Jer. 49. 28 ^{vv}ch. 63. 1; Dan. 11. 41; Joel 3. 19; ^{vw}Am. 9. 12 ^{vx}ch. 43. 16; 44. 27; 50. 2; 51. 10; ^{vy}ch. 19. 16 ^{vz}ch. 7. 20; 8. 7 ^{wa}ch. 19. 23; 35. 8; 40. 3; 62. 10 ^{wb}ver. 11 ^{wc}Ex. 14. 26-29 ^{wd}ch. 26. 1 ^{we}Ps. 25. 1; Ps. 9. 1 ^{wf}ch. 40. 1, 2; 54. 7-10; Ps. 30. 5 ^{wg}ch. 33. 2; 45. 17; 62. 11 ^{wh}ch. 26. 3 ^{wi}Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 118. 14 ^{wj}Jn. 4. 10; 7. 37, 38 ^{wk}ch. 41. 18; Jer. 2. 13 ^{wl}ch. 24. 15; 42. 12; 48. 20 ^{wm}Ps. 105. 1 ^{wn}Ps. 145. 4 ^{wo}ch. 24. 14; 42. 10, 11; 44. 23; Ex. 15. 1; Ps. 98. 1 ^{wp}ch. 52. 9; 54. 1; Zeph. 3. 14

^{wq}Or, coast-lands ^{wr}Or, in Judah
^{ws}Heb. devote.
^{wt}Or, let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me ^{wu}Heb. Jah Jehovah.
^{wv}Or, proclaim his name ^{ww}Or, gloriously
^{wx}Or, this is made known

¹ Or, he shall be of quick understanding
² Heb. scent. ³ Or, land ⁴ Heb. glory.
⁵ Or, will again the second time recover with his hand ⁶ Or, purchase See Ex. 15. 16:

Prophecy of the Fall of Babylon. Israel's Restoration

aloud and shout, thou ¹inhabitant of Zion; for ^agreat in the midst of thee is the Holy One of Israel.

13 The ^{2b}burden of ^cBabylon, which ^dIsaiah the son of Amoz did see.

²Set ye up an ensign upon the bare ^emountain, lift up the voice unto them, ^fwave the hand, that they may ^ggo into the gates of the nobles. ³I have commanded my consecrated ones, yea, I have called my ^hmighty men for mine anger, even ⁱmy proudly exulting ones. ⁴The ^knoise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! Jehovah of hosts is mustering the host for the battle. ⁵They come from a far country, from the ^luttermost part of heaven, even ^mJehovah, and the weapons of his ⁿindignation, ^oto destroy the whole land.

⁶Wail ye; for the ^pday of Jehovah is at hand; as ^qdestruction from ^rthe Almighty shall it come. ⁷Therefore shall all ^shands be feeble, and every ^theart of man shall melt; ⁸and they shall be ^udismayed; ^vpangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in ^wpain as a woman in travail: they shall look in amazement one at another; their faces shall be faces of flame. ⁹Behold, the ^xday of Jehovah cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it. ¹⁰For the ^ystars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the ^zsun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine. ¹¹And I will ^{aa}punish the world for their evil, and the ^{ab}wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the ^{ac}arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the ^{ad}haughtiness of the ^{ae}terrible. ¹²I will make a man more ^{af}rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure ^{ag}gold of Ophir. ¹³Therefore I will make the ^{ah}heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be ^{ai}shaken out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. ¹⁴And it shall come

^a ch. 1. 24;
49. 26. 60.
16. Zeph.
3. 13. 17.

^b ch. 14. 28;
15. 1. &c.;
Jer. 23.
30. 40.

^c ver. 19;
ch. 14. 4;
Jer. 24. 1;
50. 51;
Mt. 1. 11;
Rev. 14. 8.

^d ch. 1. 1;
ch. 5. 26;
Jer. 50. 2;
Jer. 51. 25;
ch. 10. 32;
14. 16.

^e ch. 45. 1. 3;
Jer. 51. 58;
Joel 3. 11;
ch. 5. 30;
17. 12;

^f ch. 3. 14;
ch. 5. 26;
7. 18;
ch. 42. 13;
ch. 10. 5;
ch. 24. 1;
34. 2.

^g ver. 9; ch.
2. 12; 10. 3;
34. 2. &c. 61;
2; Ezek.
39. 3; Am.
5. 18;

^h Zeph. 1. 7;
ch. 10. 25;
14. 23;
Joel 1. 15;
Ezek. 7. 17;
ch. 14. 1; 1;
Ezek. 21.
7; Nah. 2.
10.

ⁱ ch. 21. 3;
2 K. 19. 26;
Jer. 46. 5;
ch. 26. 17;
Jer. 4. 31;
Jn. 16. 21.

^j ver. 8; ch.
66. 15, 16;
ch. 5. 30;
Joel 2. 10;
Mt. 24. 29;
Mk. 13. 24;
Lk. 21. 25.

^k ch. 24. 23;
50. 3; Acts
2. 20;
ch. 26. 21;
ch. 3. 11;
11. 4; 14. 5.

^l ch. 2. 11;
23. 9; Dan.
5. 22, 23;
Jer. 48. 29;
ch. 25. 3;
29. 5, 20;
49. 25.

^m ch. 4. 1;
6. 11, 12;
1 K. 9. 28;
Job 28. 16;
Ps. 45. 9.

ⁿ ch. 34. 4;
51. 6;
ch. 2. 19;
24. 1, 19, 20;
Ps. 18. 7;
Jer. 10. 10;
Am. 8. 5;
Hag. 2. 6.

^o ch. 17. 13;
21. 15, 22;
3. 39;
1 K. 22. 17;
Mt. 9. 36;
Mk. 6. 34;

to pass, that ^aas the chased ^broe, and as ^csheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee ^devery man to his own land. ¹⁵Every one that is found shall be ^ethrust through; and every one that is ^ftaken shall fall by the sword. ¹⁶Their ^ginfants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be rifled, and their wives ravished.

¹⁷Behold, I will stir up the ^hMedes against them, who shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall ⁱnot delight in it. ¹⁸And their bows shall dash the ^jyoung men in pieces; and ^kthey shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their ^leye shall not spare children. ¹⁹And ^mBabylon, the glory of the kingdoms, the ⁿbeauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God ^ooverthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. ²⁰It shall ^pnever be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the ^qArabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there.

²¹But ^rwild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, and ^swild goats shall dance there. ²²And ^twolves shall ^ucry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant ^vpalaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For Jehovah will ^ahave compassion on Jacob, and will yet ^bchoose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the ^csojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. ²And the ^dpeoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the ^ehouse of Israel shall possess them in the land of Jehovah ^ffor servants and for handmaids: and they shall take

¹ Ps. 2. 25. ² ch. 45. 15. ³ ch. 14. 19; Jer. 50. 25; 51. 3. 4. ⁴ ver. 15; ch. 14. 21. ⁵ Ps. 137. 8. 9; Hos. 10. 11; Nah. 3. 10. ⁶ ch. 21. 2. ⁷ Jer. 51. 11; Dan. 5. 18. 11. ⁸ Ps. 6. 34, 35. ⁹ 2 K. 8. 12; 2 Chr. 36. 17. ¹⁰ ver. 16. ¹¹ Ezek. 9. 5, 10. ¹² ch. 21. 9; 45. 5, 8. ¹³ ch. 4. 30; Rev. 18. 11, 16, 19. ¹⁴ Gen. 19. 24. 15. ¹⁵ Jer. 49. 19; Am. 4. 11. ¹⁶ ch. 14. 23; 34. 10-15; Jer. 51. 37-43. ¹⁷ 2 Chr. 17. 11. ¹⁸ ch. 34. 11-15; Zeph. 2. 14. ¹⁹ Lev. 17. 7. ²⁰ ch. 25. 2; 32. 14. 34. 13. ²¹ ch. 49. 13, 15; 54. 7, 8. ²² Ps. 102. 13. ²³ ch. 41. 8, 9; 44. 1; 49. 7; Zech. 1. 17; 2. 12. ²⁴ ch. 45. 14; 49. 23; 56. 3, 6; 60. 4, 5, 10; Zech. 8. 22, 23; Eph. 2. 12, 13. ²⁵ ch. 49. 22. ²⁶ ch. 45. 14; 44. 23; 54. 3. ²⁷ ch. 60. 10; 61. 5; Dan. 7. 18, 27.

¹ Heb. inhabitress. ² Or, oracle concerning
³ Or, them that exult in my majesty
⁴ Heb. Shaddai. See Gen. 17. 1.
⁵ Or, they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows.

⁶ Or, gazelle. ⁷ Or, joined therewith
⁸ Heb. hunting creatures. ⁹ Or, answer

A Song of Triumph over Babylon. Oracle concerning Philistia

them captive whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that Jehovah shall give thee ^arest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, 4 that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of ^bBabylon, and say, How hath the ^coppressor ceased! the ^dgolden city ceased! 5 Jehovah hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers; 6 ^ethat smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they ^fbreak forth into singing. 8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid low, no hewer is come up against us. 9 ^gSheol from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming; it stirreth up ^hthe dead for thee, even all the ⁱchief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 10 ^jAll they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy ^kpomp is brought down to Sheol, and the noise of thy viols: the ^lworm is spread under thee, and worms cover thee.

12 How art thou ^mfallen from heaven, O ⁿday-star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, that didst ^olay low the nations! 13 And thou saidst in thy heart, I will ^pascend into heaven, I will ^qexalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the uttermost parts of the north; 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be ^rbrought down to Sheol, to the uttermost parts of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall ^sgaze at thee, they shall consider thee, saying, ^tIs this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; 17 that made the world as a ^uwilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that ^vlet not loose his prisoners to their

home? 18 All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every one in his own house. 19 But thou art ^wcast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, ^xclothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the ^ypit; as a ^zdead body trodden under foot. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the ^{aa}seed of evil-doers shall not be named for ever.

21 Prepare ye ^{ab}slaughter for his children for the ^{ac}iniquity of their fathers, that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and ^{ad}fill the face of the world with cities. 22 And I will rise up against them, saith Jehovah of hosts, and ^{ae}cut off from Babylon ^{af}name and remnant, and ^{ag}son and son's son, saith Jehovah. 23 I will also make it a possession for the ^{ah}porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of ^{ai}destruction, saith Jehovah of hosts.

24 ^{aj}Jehovah of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, ^{ak}as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 that I will ^{al}break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his ^{am}yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulder. 26 This is the ^{an}purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the ^{ao}hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 27 For ^{ap}Jehovah of hosts hath purposed, and who shall annul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the ^{aq}year that king Ahaz died was this ^{ar}burden.

29 Rejoice not, O ^{as}Philistia, all of thee, because the rod that ^{at}smote thee is broken; for out of the serpent's root shall come forth an ^{au}adder, and his fruit shall be a ^{av}fiery flying serpent. 30 And the first-born of the ^{aw}poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety; and I will kill thy root with ^{ax}famine, and thy remnant

^{ay}Or, as the raiment of those that are slain
^{az}Or, a place of slaughter ^{ba}Or, oracle

¹ Or, exactress
² Or, he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none kindreth ³ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.
⁴ Heb. he-goats.

Oracle concerning Moab. Devastation of Moab

shall be slain. 31 Howl, O ^bgate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, O ^cPhilistia, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the ^dnorth, and ^ethere is no straggler in his ranks.

32 What then shall one answer the ^fmessengers of the nation? That ^gJehovah hath founded Zion, and ^hin her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The ⁱburden of ^jMoab. For ^kin a night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought; for ^lin a night ^mKir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought. 2 ⁿThey are gone up to ^oBayith, and to ^pDibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab walleth ^qover Nebo, and ^rover Medeba; on all their heads is ^sbaldness, every beard is cut off. 3 In their streets they gird themselves with ^tsackcloth; ^uon their housetops, and in their broad places, every one walleth, ^vweeping abundantly. 4 And ^wHeshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto Jahaz; therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within him. 5 My heart crieth out for Moab; her ^xnobles flee unto ^yZoar, ^zto Eglath-shelishyah: for by the ^{aa}ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they raise up a cry ^{ab}of destruction. 6 For the ^{ac}waters of Nimrim shall be ^{ad}desolate; for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is ^{ae}no green thing. 7 Therefore the ^{af}abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away over the brook of the willows. 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the wailing thereof unto Eglaim, and the wailing thereof unto Beer-elim. 9 For the waters of Dimon are full of blood; for I will bring yet more upon Dimon, a ^{ag}lion upon them of Moab that escape, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 ^{ah}Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from ^{ai}Selah to the wilderness, unto the ^{aj}mount of the daughter of Zion.

¹ Or, none standeth aloof at his appointed times
² Or, oracle concerning ³ Or, in the night
⁴ Or, Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places ⁵ Or, the temple
⁶ Or, upon ⁷ Or, as otherwise read, fugitives
⁸ Or, as a heifer three years old
⁹ Heb. desolations. ¹⁰ Or, Petra

^a Jer. 25. 16, 20; Zech. 9. 5, 6
^b ch. 3. 26; 24. 12; 46. 2
^c ver. 29
^d Jer. 1. 14
^e ch. 34. 16
^f ch. 37. 9
^g ch. 26. 1
^h 23. 16; 44. 28; 54. 11; Ps. 87. 1, 5; 102. 16
ⁱ ch. 4. 6;
^j 25. 4; 57. 13; Zeph. 3. 12; Heb. 11. 10; Jas. 2. 5
^k ch. 11. 14;
^l 25. 10, 11
^m Jer. 48. 37
ⁿ Jer. 48. 25
^o 8-11; Am. 2. 1-3; Zeph. 2. 8-11
^p Jer. 48. 41
^q Jer. 48. 18, 22
^r Lev. 21. 5; Jer. 48. 37
^s Jon. 3. 6-8
^t Jer. 48. 38
^u ch. 22. 4
^v Num. 21. 28, 30;
^w Jer. 48. 34
^x Jer. 48. 34
^y Jer. 48. 5
^z ch. 59. 7;
^{aa} Jer. 4. 20
^{ab} ch. 19. 5-7;
^{ac} Jer. 48. 34
^{ad} Joel 1. 10-12; 2. 3
^{ae} ch. 30. 6;
^{af} Jer. 48. 36
^{ag} 2 K. 17. 25;
^{ah} Jer. 50. 17
^{ai} 2 K. 3. 4;
^{aj} Ezr. 7. 17
^{ak} ch. 42. 11;
^{al} 2 K. 14. 7
^{am} ch. 10. 32
^{an} Prov. 27. 8
^{ao} Jer. 48. 19, 20, 46
^{ap} Num. 21. 13, 14
^{aq} ch. 25. 4;
^{ar} 32. 2; 1 K. 18. 4
^{as} ch. 9. 4;
^{at} 14. 4; 49. 26; 51. 13;
^{au} 54. 14
^{av} ch. 9. 6, 7;
^{aw} 32. 1; 55. 4; Dan. 7. 14; Mic. 4. 7; Lk. 1. 33
^{ax} ch. 9. 7
^{ay} Jer. 48. 29;
^{az} Am. 2. 1, 7
^{ba} Obad. 3, 4;
^{bb} Zeph. 2. 8, 10
^{bc} Jer. 48. 30
^{bd} 1 Chr. 16. 3
^{be} 2 K. 3. 25;
^{bf} Jer. 48. 31
^{bg} ch. 15. 4
^{bh} Num. 32. 38
^{bi} Jer. 48. 32
^{bj} Jer. 48. 32
^{bk} ch. 15. 4
^{bl} Jer. 40. 10,
^{bm} 12; 48. 32
^{bn} ch. 24. 8;
^{bo} Jer. 48. 33
^{bp} ch. 24. 7;
^{bq} Judg. 9.

2 For it shall be that, as ^cwandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of ^dMoab be at the fords of the ^eArnon. 3 Give counsel, execute justice; make thy ^fshade as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; betray not the fugitive. 4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the destroyer. For ^gthe extortioner is brought to nought, destruction ceaseth, ^hthe oppressors are consumed out of the land. 5 And a ⁱthrone shall be established in lovingkindness; and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of ^jDavid, judging, and seeking justice, and swift to do righteousness.

6 ^kWe have heard of the pride of Moab, ^lthat he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his wrath; ^mhis boastings are nought. 7 Therefore shall Moab wail for Moab, every one shall wail for Moab, every one shall wail for the ⁿraisin-cakes of ^oKir-hareseth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken. 8 For the fields of ^pHeshbon languish, and the vine of ^qSibmah; ^rthe lords of the nations have broken down the choice branches thereof, which reached even unto Jazer, which wandered into the wilderness; ^sits shoots were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. 9 Therefore I will ^tweep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O ^uHeshbon, and ^vElealeh; for upon thy ^wsummer fruits and upon thy harvest the ^xbattle shout is fallen. 10 And ^ygladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the ^zvineyards there shall be no singing, neither joyful noise: no ^{aa}trader shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the ^{ab}vintage shout to cease. 11 Wherefore my ^{ac}heart soundeth like a harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth. 12 And it shall come to pass, when Moab ^{ad}presenteth himself, when he ^{ae}wearieth himself upon the ^{af}high place, and shall come to his

27; Am. 5. 11, 17 ² Job 24. 11; Am. 9. 13 ³ ch. 15. 5, 6, 15; Jer. 48. 38; Hos. 11. 8; Phil. 2. 1 ⁴ Num. 22. 39, 41; Jer. 45. 35 ⁵ 1 K. 18. 28 ⁶ ch. 15. 2

¹¹ Or, extortion
¹² Heb. the treasurers down, ¹³ Or, foundations;
¹⁴ Or, his choice plants did break down the lords of nations

Oracle concerning Damascus. A Prophecy concerning Ethiopia

sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that Jehovah spake concerning Moab in time past. 14 But now Jehovah hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of a hireling, the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 The burden of Damascus.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. 3 And the fortress shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. 5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing grain, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of Rephaim. 6 Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith Jehovah, the God of Israel. 7 In that day shall men look unto their Maker, and their eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. 8 And they shall not look to the altars, the work of their hands; neither shall they have respect to that which their fingers have made, either the Asherim, or the sun-images. 9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken places in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel; and it shall be a desolation. 10 For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength; therefore thou plantest pleasant

^a 2 K. 19. 12;

Ps. 115.

4-7; Jer.

10. 5;

1 Cor. 8. 4;

10. 20

^b ch. 21. 16;

Job 7. 1;

14. 6

^c ch. 25. 10;

Jer. 48. 42

^d ch. 13. 1

^e Gen. 14.

15; 15. 2;

2 K. 16. 9;

Jer. 49. 23;

Am. 1. 3-5;

Zech. 9. 1;

Acts 9. 2

^f ch. 7. 16;

8. 4; 10. 9

^g ch. 25. 2;

Jer. 49. 2;

Mic. 1. 6

^h Num. 32.

34

ⁱ ch. 7. 21,

22; Ezek.

25. 5;

Zeph. 2. 6

^k Mic. 4. 4

^l ch. 7. 8, 16;

8. 4

^m ver. 4;

Hos. 9. 11

ⁿ ch. 10. 3

^o ch. 10. 16

^p ver. 11;

Jer. 51. 33;

Joel 3. 13;

Mt. 13. 30

^q 2 S. 5. 18,

22

^r ch. 24. 13;

27. 12; Dt.

4. 27;

Obad. 5

^s ch. 10. 20;

Hos. 3. 5;

6. 1; Mic.

7. 7

^t ch. 27. 9;

2 Chr. 34. 7

^u ch. 2. 8, 20;

30. 22; 31. 7

^v Ex. 34. 13;

Dt. 7. 5;

Mic. 5. 14

^w ch. 7. 25

^x ch. 51. 13

^y ch. 12. 2;

33. 2; 61.

10; 62. 11;

Ps. 68. 19

^a ch. 26. 4;

30. 23; 44.

8; Dt. 32.

4, 18, 31

^b Mt. 21. 33

^c Ps. 90. 6

^d Job 4. 8;

Hos. 6. 7;

10. 13

^e ch. 5. 30;

8. 9, 10; 13.

4; Jer. 6.

23; Ezek.

48. 2; Lk.

21. 25

^f Ps. 18. 4

^g ch. 33. 3

^h ch. 41. 11;

Ps. 9. 5

ⁱ ch. 13. 14

^k ch. 29. 5;

41. 15, 16;

Job 21. 18;

Ps. 1. 4; 83.

13

^l ch. 41. 12;

2 K. 19. 35

^m ch. 3. 14

15; 16. 4;

49. 26;

plants, and settest it with strange slips. 11 In the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom; but the harvest fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Ah, the uproar of many peoples, that roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! 13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters; but he shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm. 14 At eventide, behold, terror; and before the morning they are not. This is the portion of them that despoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 Ah, the land of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia; 2 that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide! 3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye.

4 For thus hath Jehovah said unto me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling-place, like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. 5 For before the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he will cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and the spreading branches will he take away and

Judg. 5. 31; Job 20. 29 ⁿ ch. 20. 3-5; 2 K. 19. 9; Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9; Zeph. 2. 12; 3. 10 ^o Ex. 2. 3 ^p ver. 7 ^q Gen. 10. 8, 9; 2 Chr. 12. 2-4; 14. 9 ^r 16. 6 ^s Ps. 49. 1; Mic. 1. 2 ^t ch. 5. 26 ^u ch. 26. 11 ^v ch. 26. 21; Hos. 5. 15 ^w 2 S. 23. 4; Hab. 3. 3, 4 ^x ch. 26. 19; Prov. 19. 12; Hos. 14. 5 ^y ch. 17. 10, 11; Ezek. 17. 6-10 ^z ch. 27. 11

⁵ Or, vine slips of a strange god

⁶ Or, shall be a heap

⁷ Or, multitude

⁸ Heb. him. ⁹ Heb. he. ¹⁰ Heb. he is.

¹¹ Or, shadowing with wings ¹² Heb. Cush.

¹³ Or, and ¹⁴ Or, dragged away and peeled

¹⁵ Or, mated out and trodden down ¹⁶ Heb.

line, line, and of treading down.

¹⁷ Or, have despoiled ¹⁸ Or, when there is

¹ Or, oracle concerning

² Or, from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall be.

³ Heb. beating.

⁴ Or, stronghold

Oracle concerning Egypt. Devastation, followed by a Return to Jehovah

cut down. 6 They shall be left together unto the ^a ravenous birds of the mountains; and to the beasts of the earth; and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. 7 In that time shall a present be brought unto Jehovah of hosts from a ^b people ^c tall and smooth, even from a people terrible from their beginning onward, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the ^c place of the name of Jehovah of hosts, the mount Zion.

19 The ^{2a} burden of ^c Egypt. Behold, Jehovah ^d rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and the ^e idols of Egypt shall tremble at his presence; and the ^f heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will ^g stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight ^h every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom. 3 And the spirit of Egypt shall ⁱ fail in the midst of it; and I will ^j destroy the counsel thereof: and ^k they shall seek unto the idols, and to the ^l charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. 4 And I will ^m give over the Egyptians into the hand of a ⁿ cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts.

5 ⁿ And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. 6 And ^o the rivers shall become foul; the ^p streams of ^q Egypt shall be diminished and dried up; ^r the reeds and flags shall wither away. 7 The meadows by the ^r Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all the sown fields of the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. 8 And the ^s fishers shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. 9 Moreover they that work in combed flax, and they that weave ^t white cloth, shall be confounded. 10 And ^u the ^v pillars

¹ Or, dragged away and peeled

² Or, oracle concerning

³ Or, join together Or, arm

⁴ Heb. he emptied.

⁵ Or, whisperers ⁷ Or, s, set up ⁸ Or, canals

⁹ Heb. Mason.

¹⁰ Heb. her pillars. ¹² Or, cotton

¹³ Or, foundations

^a ch. 46. 11;
^b 56. 9, Jer.
7. 33; Ezek.
32. 4-6; 39.
17-20

^c ch. 45. 14;
^d Ps. 68. 31;
^e Zeph. 3. 10;
^f Acts 5. 27-
35

^g Zech. 14.
16, 17.
^h ch. 13. 1
ⁱ Jer. 46.
13-26;

^j Ezek. 29.
30. 31. 32;
^k Joel 3. 19
^l Ps. 18. 9;
^m 10; 104. 3;
ⁿ Mt. 26. 64;
^o Rev. 1. 7

^p Ex. 12. 12;
^q Jer. 48. 12;
44. 8

^r ch. 13. 7;
^s Josh. 2. 11
^t Judg. 7.
22; 1. 8. 14

^u 20; 2 Chr.
20. 23; Mt.
10. 21. 36
^v ver. 11-14

^w ch. 8. 19;
^x 1 Chr. 10.
13; Dan.
2. 2

^y ch. 20. 4;
^z Jer. 46. 26;
^{aa} Ezek. 29. 19
^{ab} ch. 50. 2;
^{ac} Jer. 51. 36;

^{ad} Ezek. 30. 12
^{ae} Ex. 7. 13
^{af} ch. 37. 25
^{ag} ch. 15. 6;
^{ah} Ex. 2. 3;
^{ai} Job 8. 11

^{aj} ch. 23. 3, 10
^{ak} Ezek. 47.
10; Hab. 1.
15

^{al} Prov. 7. 16;
^{am} Ezek. 27. 7
^{an} Ps. 11. 3

^{ao} ver. 3. 13
^{ap} ch. 30. 4;
^{aq} Num. 13.
22; Ps. 73.
12. 43

^{ar} Gen. 41.
33. 39; 1 K.
4. 30;
^{as} Acts 7. 22

^{at} ch. 14. 24;
^{au} Rom. 9. 17
^{av} Jer. 2. 16;
^{aw} 46. 14, 13;
^{ax} Ezek. 30. 13

^{ay} Zech. 10. 4
^{az} Prov. 12. 5;
^{ba} Mt. 17. 17
^{bb} ch. 3. 12;

^{bc} 9. 16
^{bd} ch. 23. 7
^{be} ch. 9. 14, 15
^{bf} ch. 2. 19;
^{bg} 13. 13

^{bh} 2 Cor. 5.
11; Heb.
10. 31
^{bi} ch. 11. 15;
^{bj} 30. 32

^{bk} ch. 14. 24;
^{bl} Dan. 4. 35
^{bm} ch. 45. 23
^{bn} 45. 18

^{bo} ch. 56. 7;
60. 7
^{bp} Gen. 23.
18; Ex. 24.
4; Josh.
22. 10. 26, 27
^{bq} ch. 43. 3,

of Egypt shall be broken in pieces; all they ¹² that work for hire shall be grieved in soul.

11 The ^c princes of ^d Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the ^e wise, the son of ancient kings? 12 Where then are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now; and let them know what Jehovah of hosts hath ^f purposed concerning Egypt. 13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of ^g Memphis are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the ^h corner-stone of her tribes. 14 Jehovah hath mingled a spirit of ⁱ perverseness in the midst of her; and ^j they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a ^k drunken man ^l staggereth in his vomit. 15 Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, ^m which head or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall the Egyptians be like unto women; and they shall ⁿ tremble and ^o fear because of the ^p shaking of the hand of Jehovah of hosts, which he shaketh over them. 17 And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt; ^q every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the ^r purpose of Jehovah of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

18 In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and ^s swear to Jehovah of hosts; one shall be called The city of ^t destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an ^u altar to Jehovah in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a ^v pillar at the border thereof to Jehovah. 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto Jehovah of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they shall cry unto Jehovah because of oppressors, and he will send them a ^w saviour, and ^x a ^y defender, and he will deliver them. 21 And ^z Jehovah shall ^{aa} be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know Je-

11; 45. 15. 21; 49. 26; 60. 16; 63. 8 P ch. 49. 25
^q ch. 11. 9

¹³ Or, that make dams ¹⁴ Or, goeth astray
¹⁵ Or, every one that maketh mention thereof to him shall they turn in fear

¹⁶ Or, Heres Or, according to another reading, the sun ¹⁷ Or, a mighty one

¹⁸ Or, make himself known

Captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia predicted. Oracles concerning Babylon, Edom, and Arabia

hovah in that day; yea, they shall worship with ^asacrifice and oblation, and shall ^bvow a vow unto Jehovah, and shall perform it. 22 And Jehovah will smite Egypt, smiting and ^chealing; and they shall ^dreturn unto Jehovah, and he will be entreated of them, and will heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a ^ehighway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall ^fworship with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth; 25 for that Jehovah of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be ^gEgypt my people, and Assyria the ^hwork of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

20 In the year that ⁱTartan came unto ^kAshdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; 2 at that time Jehovah spake by ^lIsaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the ^msackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy ⁿshoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking ^onaked and barefoot. 3 And Jehovah said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot ^pthree years for a ^qsign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning ^rEgyptia; 4 so shall the ^sking of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, ^tyoung and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5 And they shall be ^udismayed and confounded, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their ^vglory. 6 And the inhabitant of this coast-land shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled ^wfor help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, ^xhow shall we escape?

21 The ^yburden of the ^zwilderness of the sea.

As ^awhirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. 2 A ^bgrievous vision is declared

¹ The title of the Assyrian commander-in-chief.

² Or, to be for three years a sign &c.

³ Heb. Cush.

⁴ Or, oracle concerning

⁵ Or, hard

^a ch. 56. 7;

^b 60. 7;

^c Zech. 14.

^d 16-18;

^e Mal. 1. 11

^f ch. 44. 5

^g ch. 30. 26;

^h 57. 18;

ⁱ Dt. 32. 39;

^j Heb. 12. 11

^k ch. 27. 13;

^l 45. 14;

^m Hos. 14. 1

ⁿ ch. 11. 16;

^o 35. 8; 49.

^p 11; 62. 10

^q ch. 27. 13

^r ch. 45. 14

^s ch. 26. 12;

^t 29. 23; 45.

^u 11; 60. 21;

^v 64. 8; Hos.

^w 2. 23; Eph.

^x 2. 10, 14.

^y 2 K. 18. 17

^z 1 S. 5. 1

^a ch. 1. 1;

^b 13. 1

^c Zech. 13.

^d Mt. 3. 4

^e Ezek. 24.

^f 17. 23

^g 1 S. 19. 24;

^h Mic. 1. 8

ⁱ ch. 8. 18

^j ch. 37. 9;

^k 43. 3

^l ch. 19. 4

^m ch. 47. 2, 3

ⁿ ch. 30. 5-7;

^o 31. 1; 2 K.

^p 18. 21;

^q Ezek. 29.

^r 6. 7

^s Jer. 9. 23,

^t 24; 17. 5;

^u 1 Cor. 3. 21

^v ch. 10. 3;

^w 30. 7; 31. 3;

^x Jer. 30. 1,

^y 7. 15-17;

^z 31. 1-3

^a Jer. 23. 33;

^b 1 Th. 5. 3;

^c Heb. 2. 3;

^d ch. 13. 1

^e ch. 13.

^f 20-22; 14.

^g 23; Jer. 51.

^h 42

ⁱ Dan. 11.

^j 40; Zech.

^k 9. 14

^l Ps. 60. 3

^m ch. 24. 16;

ⁿ 33. 1

^o ch. 22. 6;

^p Jer. 49. 34

^q ch. 13. 17

^r ch. 13. 8;

^s 16. 11

^t ch. 13. 8;

^u 26. 17; Ps.

^v 48. 6; 1 Th.

^w 5. 3

^x Dt. 28. 67

^y Jer. 51. 39

^z 57; Dan. 5.

^a 1-4

^b 2 K. 9. 17-20

^c ver. 3

^d Hab. 2. 1

^e ch. 13. 19;

^f 47. 5, 9;

^g 48. 14; Jer.

^h 51. 8; Rev.

ⁱ 14. 8

^j ch. 46. 1;

^k Jer. 50. 2;

^l 51. 44

^m Jer. 51. 33;

ⁿ Mic. 4. 13

^o Gen. 25. 14

^p Gen. 32. 3

unto me; the ^qtreacherous man dealeth treacherously, and the destroyer destroyeth. Go up, O ^rElam; besiege, O ^sMedia; all the sighing thereof ^thave I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my ^uloins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a ^vwoman in travail: I am ^wpained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. 4 My heart ^xfluttereth, horror hath affrighted me; the twilight that I desired hath been ^yturned into trembling unto me. 5 They ^zprepare the table, they ^aset the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield. 6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him ^bdeclare what he seeth: 7 ^cand when he seeth ^d11 a ^etroop, ^f12 horsemen in pairs, ^g11 a troop of asses, ^h11 a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently with much heed. 8 And he cried as a lion: ⁱ11 O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set in my ward ^j13 whole nights; 9 and, behold, here ^k14 cometh a troop of men, ^l12 horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, ^m11 Fallen, fallen is Babylon; and all the ⁿgraven images of her gods are broken unto the ground.

10 O thou my ^othreshing, and the ^p15 grain of my floor! that which I have heard from Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The ^qburden of ^rDumah. One calleth unto me out of ^sSeir, Watchman, ^t16 what of the night? Watchman, ^u16 what of the night? 12 The watchman said, The morning ^v17 cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: ^w18 turn ye, come.

13 The ^x19 burden upon ^yArabia. In the ^z20 forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye caravans of ^aDedanites. 14 Unto him that ^b21 was thirsty

^c ch. 13. 1 ^d Jer. 25. 23, 24; 49. 28 ^e Gen. 10. 7; Ezek. 27. 15

⁶ Or, will I make ⁷ Heb. bent.

⁸ Heb. wavereth. ⁹ Or, spread the carpets

¹⁰ Or, and he saw . . . and he hearkened

¹¹ Or, a chariot ¹² Or, chariots

¹² Or, a pair of horsemen ¹³ Or, every night

¹⁴ Or, come chariots of men ¹⁵ Heb. son.

¹⁶ Or, what hour ¹⁷ Or, it is come

¹⁸ Or, come ye again ¹⁹ Or, oracle

²⁰ Or, thickets ²¹ Or, is thirsty bring ye

Jerusalem besieged, yet reckless. Shebna to be replaced by Eliakim

they brought water; ¹the inhabitants of the land of ^aTema did meet the fugitives with their bread. 15 For they ^bfled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war. 16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the ^cyears of a hireling, all the ^dglory of ^eKedar shall fail; 17 and the ^fresidue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be few; for Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^ghath spoken it.

22 The ^{2a}burden of the ¹valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the ^khouse-tops? 2 O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a ^ljoyous town; thy slain are ^mnot slain with the sword, neither are they dead in battle. 3 ⁿAll thy rulers fled away together, they were bound ³by the archers; all that were found of thee were bound together; ⁴they fled afar off. 4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will ^oweep bitterly; ⁵labor not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is ^{pa}a day of discomfiture, and of ^qtreading down, and of perplexity, ^rfrom the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, in the ^svalley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the ^tmountains. 6 And ^uElam bare the quiver, with ^vchariots of men and horsemen; and ^wKir uncovered the shield. 7 And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were ^xfull of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate. 8 And he ^ytook away the covering of Judah; and thou didst look in that day to the armor in the ^zhouse of the forest. 9 And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many; and ye ^{aa}gathered together the waters of the lower pool; 10 and ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye brake down the houses to fortify the wall; 11 ye made also a reservoir ^{ab}between the two walls for the water of the ^{ac}old pool. But ye

^a Gen. 25. 15;

^b Job 6. 19

^c ch. 13. 14,

^d 15. 17, 13

^e ch. 16. 14

^f ch. 17. 4

^g ch. 42. 11;

^h 60. 7; 1st.

ⁱ 120. 5;

^j S. 8. 1. 5

^k ch. 10. 19

^l Num. 23.

^m 19; Zech.

ⁿ 1. 6

^o ch. 13. 1

^p Ps. 125. 2;

^q Jer. 21. 13;

^r Joel 3. 12,

^s 14

^t ch. 15. 3

^u ch. 23. 7;

^v 32. 13

^w Jer. 14. 18;

^x Lam. 2. 20

^y ch. 21. 15

^z ch. 15. 3;

^{aa} Jer. 4. 19;

^{ab} 9. 1; Mic.

^{ac} 1. 8; Lk.

^{ad} 19. 41

^{ae} ch. 37. 3

^{af} ch. 10. 6;

^{ag} 63. 3

^{ah} Lam. 1. 5;

^{ai} 2. 2

^{aj} ver. 1

^{ak} ch. 21. 2;

^{al} Jer. 49. 35

^{am} 2 K. 16. 9;

^{an} Am. 1. 5;

^{ao} 9. 7

^{ap} 2 Chr. 32. 1

^{aq} ver. 8-11;

^{ar} 2 Chr. 32.

^{as} 3-5, 30

^{at} 1 K. 7. 2;

^{au} 10. 17

^{av} Neh. 3. 16

^{aw} 2 K. 25. 4;

^{ax} Jer. 39. 4;

^{ay} 2 K. 20. 29;

^{az} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ba} 3, 4

^{bb} ch. 5. 12;

^{bc} 35. 26

^{bd} ch. 32. 11;

^{be} Joel 1. 13;

^{bf} 2. 17

^{bg} ch. 15. 2;

^{bh} Mic. 1. 16

^{bi} ch. 5. 11,

^{bj} 22; 28. 7, 8;

^{bk} Lk. 17.

^{bl} 26-29

^{bm} ch. 56. 12;

^{bn} 1 Cor. 15.

^{bo} 32

^{bp} ch. 5. 9

^{bq} ch. 13. 11;

^{br} 26. 21; 30.

^{bs} 13. 14; 65. 7

^{bt} ch. 65. 20

^{bu} ch. 36. 3

^{bv} 11. 22; 37.

^{bw} 2; 2 K. 18.

^{bx} 18. 36, 37

^{by} 2 S. 18. 18;

^{bz} 2 Chr. 10.

^{ca} 14; Mt. 27.

^{cb} 60

^{cc} ch. 17. 13;

^{cd} Job 18. 18

^{ce} Job 40. 11,

^{cf} 12; Ezek.

^{cg} 17. 24

^{ch} ch. 36. 3,

^{ci} 22. 37. 2;

^{cj} 2 K. 18. 18

^{ck} Gen. 45. 8

^{cl} Rev. 3. 7

^{cm} ch. 7. 2, 13

^{cn} Job 12. 14

^{co} Ezr. 9. 8;

^{cp} Zech. 10. 4

^c looked not unto ⁸him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that purposed it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, call to ^dweeping, and to mourning, and to ^ebaldness, and to girding with sackcloth: 13 and, behold, ^fjoy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: ^gLet us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die. 14 And Jehovah of hosts revealed himself ^hin mine ears, ⁱ'Surely this iniquity shall not be ^jforgiven you ^ktill ye die, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts,

15 Thus saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, Go, get thee unto this ^ltreasurer, even unto ^mShebna, who is over the house, and say, 16 What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast ⁿhewed thee out here a sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, grav- ing a habitation for himself in the rock! 17 Behold, Jehovah, ^olike a *strong* man, will hurl thee away violently; yea, he will ^pwrap thee up closely. 18 He will surely wind thee round and round, and ^qtoss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, thou shame of thy lord's house. 19 And I will ^rthrust thee from thine office; and from thy station shalt thou be pulled down. 20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ^sEliakim the son of Hilkiah: 21 and I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall be ^ta ^ufather to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. 22 And ^vthe key of the ^w'house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: and he shall ^xopen, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. 23 And I will fasten him as a ^y'nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a ^z'throne of glory to his father's house. 24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring

^v 1 S. 2. 8; Job 36. 7

¹ Or, as otherwise read, ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet ² Or, oracle concerning

³ Or, without the bow

⁴ Or, that had fled from far

⁵ Or, hasten

⁶ Or, mountain

⁷ Or, troops

⁸ Or, the maker thereof ⁹ Or, expiated by

¹⁰ Or, steward ¹¹ Or, O thou strong man

¹² Or, lay fast hold on thee

Oracle concerning Tyre. Judgment of Jehovah on the Nations

and the issue, every small vessel, from the cups even to all the flagons. 25 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, shall ^athe nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be ^bhewn down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for ^cJehovah hath spoken it.

23 The ¹burden of ^aTyre. Howl, ye ^eships of ^fTarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no ^gentering in: from the land of ^hKittim it is revealed to them. 2 ⁱBe still, ye inhabitants of the coast, thou whom the merchants of Sidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. 3 And on great waters ^kthe seed of the ^lShihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was the ^mmart of nations. 4 Be thou ashamed, O ⁿSidon; for the sea hath spoken, the stronghold of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins. 5 ^oWhen the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be ^psorely pained at the report of Tyre. 6 Pass ye over to ^qTarshish; wail, ye inhabitants of the coast. 7 Is this your ^rjoyous city, whose antiquity is ^sof ancient days, whose feet carried her afar off to sojourn?

8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre, the bestower of crowns, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth? 9 ^tJehovah of hosts hath purposed it, to ^ustain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt all the ^vhonorable of the earth. 10 ^wPass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no ^xrestraint any more. 11 He hath ^ystretched out his hand ^zover the sea, he hath ^{aa}shaken the kingdoms: Jehovah hath given commandment concerning ^{ab}Canaan, to ^{ac}destroy the strongholds thereof. 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed ^{ad}virgin daughter of Sidon: arise, pass over to ^{ae}Kittim; even there shalt thou have no rest.

^a ver. 23
^b Ezech. 9, 24, 25

^c ch. 46. 11; Mic. 4. 4

^d Josh. 19. 29; 1 K. 5. 1; Jer. 25. 22; 47. 4; Ezech. 26. 1-28. 26;

^e Am. 1. 9; Zech. 9. 2-4

^f ch. 2. 16
^g Gen. 10. 4; 1 K. 10. 22

^h ch. 24. 10
ⁱ ver. 12; Gen. 10. 4; Ezech. 27. 6

^j ch. 47. 5; ch. 19. 7-9
^k Josh. 13. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 5; Jer. 2. 18

^l Ezech. 27. 3-23
^m Gen. 10. 15, 19; Josh. 11. 8;

ⁿ Judg. 10. 6; Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3; 47. 4;

^o Ezech. 28. 21, 22; Joel 3. 4; Zech. 9. 2

^p Ex. 15. 14-16; Josh. 2. 9-11

^q ver. 1
^r ch. 22. 2; 62. 13

^s ch. 2. 11; 13. 11
^t Job 40. 11, 12; Dan. 4. 37

^u ch. 5. 13; 9. 15
^v ch. 14. 26; Ex. 14. 21

^w ch. 19. 5; 50. 2
^x ch. 13. 13

^y ch. 25. 2; Zech. 9. 3, 4

^z ch. 47. 1
^{aa} ver. 1

^{ab} ch. 10. 5
^{ac} ch. 13. 21; 18. 6

^{ad} ch. 10. 7
^{ae} ver. 1

^{af} Jer. 25. 11, 12
^{ag} ver. 15

^{ah} Ezech. 16. 25-29; Nah. 3. 4

^{ai} ch. 60. 5-9; Ps. 72. 10; Mic. 4. 13

^{aj} Ex. 23. 36; Zech. 14. 20

^{ak} ver. 19, 20; ch. 2. 19; 13. 13; 30. 32; 33. 9

^{al} ch. 13. 14
^{am} ver. 2; ch. 3. 2-8;

^{an} Ezech. 7. 12; 13; Hos. 4. 9; 1 Chr. 7. 29-31

^{ao} Lev. 25. 36, 37; Dt. 23. 19, 20

^{ap} ch. 6. 11, 12
^{aq} ch. 3. 26; 33. 9

^{ar} ver. 21; ch. 2. 12
^{as} ch. 9. 17; 10. 6; Gen. 3. 17; Num. 35. 33

^{at} ch. 59. 12
^{au} ver. 2; ch. 3. 2-8;

^{av} Ezech. 7. 12; 13; Hos. 4. 9; 1 Chr. 7. 29-31

^{aw} Lev. 25. 36, 37; Dt. 23. 19, 20

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans: ^athis people was not; the ^bAssyrian founded it for ^cthem that dwell in the wilderness; they set up ^dtheir towers; they ^eoverthrew the palaces thereof; ^fthey made it a ruin. 14 ^gHowl, ye ships of Tarshish; for your stronghold is laid waste. 15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten ^hseventy years, according to the days of one king; after the end of seventy years ⁱit shall be unto Tyre as in the song of the harlot. 16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; makesweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. 17 And it shall come to pass after the end of ^jseventy years, that Jehovah will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall ^kplay the harlot with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. 18 And her ^lmerchandise and her hire shall be ^mholiness to Jehovah: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before Jehovah, to eat sufficiently, and for ⁿ12 durable clothing.

24 Behold, Jehovah ^amaketh the ^b13 earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and ^cscattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2 And it shall be, ^das with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the creditor, so with the debtor; as with the taker of ^einterest, so with the giver of interest to him. 3 The earth shall be ^futterly emptied, and utterly laid waste; for Jehovah hath spoken this word. 4 The earth ^gmourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ^hthe ⁱlofty people of the earth do languish. 5 The earth also is ^jpolluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have ^ktrans-

⁸ This people is no more; the Assyrian hath appointed it for the beasts of the wilderness.

⁹ Or, the towers thereof ¹⁰ Or, raised up
¹¹ Or, shall Tyre sing as a harlot ¹² Or, stately
¹³ Or, land (and so in ver. 3. 4, &c.)
¹⁴ Or, the high ones of the people

¹ Or, oracle concerning
² Or, As at the report concerning Egypt, so &c.
³ Or, of ancient days? her own feet shall carry &c.

⁴ Heb. profane.
⁵ Or, overflow
⁶ Heb. girdle.
⁷ Or, the merchant people

Judgment of Jehovah on the Nations. Song of Praise for Jehovah's Favor

gressed the laws, ^aviolated the statutes, ^bbroken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore hath the ^ccurse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the ^dinhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 7 The ^enew wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. 8 The ^fmirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. 9 They shall not drink wine with a song; ^gstrong drink shall be ^hbitter to them that drink it. 10 The ⁱwaste city is broken down; ^jevery house is shut up, that no man may come in. 11 There is a ^kcrying in the streets because of the wine; ^lall joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is ^mgone. 12 In the city is left desolation, and the ⁿgate is smitten with destruction. 13 For ^othus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the ^pshaking of an olive-tree, as the ^qgleanings when the vintage is done. 14 ^rThese shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of Jehovah they cry aloud from the sea. 15 Wherefore ^sglorify ye Jehovah in the ^teast, even the ^uname of Jehovah, the God of Israel, in the ^visles of the sea. 16 From the ^wuttermost part of the earth have we heard songs: ^xGlory to the righteous.

But I said, ^yI pine away. I pine away, woe is me! the ^ztreacherous have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously. 17 ^{aa}Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18 And it shall come to pass, that he who ^{ab}fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the ^{ac}windows on high are opened, and the ^{ad}foundations of the earth tremble. 19 The ^{ae}earth is utterly broken, the earth is ^{af}rent asunder, the earth is shaken violently. 20 The earth shall ^{ag}stagger like a drunken man, and shall sway to and fro like a hammock; and the ^{ah}transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and ^{ai}not rise again.

^a ch. 10. 1, 2
^b ch. 33. 8
^c ch. 34. 5;
43. 29;
Josh. 23.
15; Zech.
5. 3, 4
^d ch. 1. 31;
5. 24; 9. 19
^e ch. 16. 10;
Joel 1. 10,
12
^f ch. 5. 12,
14; Jer. 7.
34; 16. 9;
25. 10;
Ezek. 26.
13; Hos. 2.
11; Rev.
18. 22
^g ch. 6. 11, 22
^h ch. 5. 20
ⁱ ch. 34. 11;
Gen. 1. 2
^j ch. 23. 1
^k Jer. 14. 2;
46. 12
^l ch. 16. 10;
22. 13
^m ch. 14. 31;
45. 2
ⁿ ch. 17. 6;
27. 12
^o ch. 12. 6;
48. 20; 52.
8; 54. 1
^p ch. 42. 10;
60. 5
^q ch. 25. 8
^r Mal. 1. 11
^s ch. 11. 11;
42. 4, 10, 12;
49. 1; 51. 5;
60. 9; 66. 19
^t ch. 11. 12;
42. 10
^u ch. 28. 5;
60. 21
^v Lev. 26. 39
^w ch. 21. 2;
38. 1; Jer.
3. 20; 5. 11
^x ch. 8. 14;
Dt. 32. 28-
25; 1 K. 19.
17; Jer. 48.
43, 44; Am.
5. 19
^y Gen. 7. 11
^z ch. 2. 19;
21; 13. 13;
Ps. 18. 7;
46. 2
^{aa} ver. 1
^{ab} Num. 16.
31, 32; Dt.
31. 6
^{ac} ver. 1; ch.
19. 14; 28. 7
^{ad} ch. 1. 28;
43. 27; 66.
24
^{ae} Dan. 11.
19; Am. 8.
14
^{af} ch. 10. 12;
13. 11
^{ag} ver. 4
^{ah} Ps. 76. 12
^{ai} ch. 10. 4;
42. 22
^{aj} Ezek. 38.
8; Zech. 9.
11, 12
^{ak} ch. 13. 10
^{al} ch. 60. 19,
20; Zech.
14. 6, 7;
Rev. 21.
22; 22. 5
^{am} Mic. 4. 7;
Heb. 12. 22
^{an} ch. 7. 13;
49. 4, 5; 61.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will ^{ba}punish the host of the ^{bb}high ones on high, and the ^{bc}kings of the earth upon the earth. 22 And they shall be gathered together, as ^{bd}prisoners are gathered in the ^{be}pit, and shall be shut up in the prison; and after many days shall they ^{bf}be ^{bg}visited. 23 Then the ^{bh}moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for ^{bi}Jehovah of hosts will reign in ^{bj}mount Zion, and in Jerusalem; and before his elders shall be glory.

25 O Jehovah, thou art ^{ca}my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done ^{cb}wonderful things, even ^{cc}counsels of old, in faithfulness and truth. 2 For thou hast made of a city ^{cd}a heap, of a ^{ce}fortified city a ruin, a ^{cf}palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. 3 Therefore shall a strong people ^{cg}glorify thee; a ^{ch}city of terrible nations shall fear thee. 4 For thou hast been a ^{ci}stronghold to the ^{cj}poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a ^{ck}refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the ^{cl}terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. 5 As the heat in a dry place wilt thou bring down the ^{cm}noise of strangers; as the heat by the shade of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this ^{cn}mountain will Jehovah of hosts make unto all peoples a ^{co}feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. 7 And he will ^{cp}destroy in this mountain the face of the ^{cq}covering that covereth all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. 8 He hath ^{cr}swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord Jehovah will ^{cs}wipe away tears from off all faces; and the ^{ct}reproach of his people will he take away from off

10; Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 118. 28 * Ps. 40. 5; 98. 1 * Eph. 1. 11 * ch. 17. 1; 26. 5; 27. 10; 32. 19 * ver. 12. 17. 3 * ch. 13. 22; 32. 14; 34. 13 * ch. 24. 15 * ch. 13. 11 * ch. 14. 32; 17. 10; 27. 5; Ps. 28. 8 * ch. 3. 14; 11. 4 * ch. 4. 6; 32. 2 * ch. 29. 5, 20; 49. 25 * Jer. 51. 54-56 * ch. 2. 2-4; 56. 7 * ch. 1. 19; 39. 20; 55. 1, 2; 62. 8, 9, 66. 11 * 2 Cor. 3. 15, 16; Eph. 4. 18 * Hos. 13. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 54 * ch. 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; 65. 19; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4 * ch. 51. 7; 64. 4; Ps. 69. 9; 89. 50, 51; Mt. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 14

1 Heb. gone into captivity. 2 Heb. beating.
3 Or, lights. Or, fires. 4 Or, coast-lands
5 Heb. Leanness to me.

6 Heb. visit upon.
7 Heb. height.
8 Or, dungeon

9 Or. punished
10 Heb. swallow up.

Song of Praise for Jehovah's Favor. Song of Trust in Jehovah's Protection

all the earth: for Jehovah hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, ^athis is our God; we have ^bwaited for him, and ^che will save us: this is Jehovah; we have waited for him, we will ^abe glad and rejoice in his salvation. 10 For ^cin this mountain will the hand of Jehovah rest; and ^dMoab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down ¹in the water of the dunghill. 11 And he shall ^gspread forth his hands in the midst ²thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth ^{his} hands to swim; but *Jehovah* will ^hlay low ³his pride ⁴together with the craft of ³his hands. 12 And ⁴the high fortress of thy walls ⁵hath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 ^aIn that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a ¹strong city; ^msalvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks. 2 Open ye the ⁿgates, that the ^orighteous nation which keepeth faith may enter in. 3 ⁶Thou wilt keep him ⁷in perfect ³peace, *whose* ⁸mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee. 4 ^aTrust ye in Jehovah for ever; for in ⁹Jehovah, *even* Jehovah, is ¹⁰an everlasting ^rrock. 5 For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the ^olofty city: ^hhe layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. 6 The foot shall ^utread it down; even the feet of the ^opoor, and the steps of the needy. 7 The ^zway of the just is ¹¹uprightness: thou that art upright ¹²dost direct the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of ²thy judgments, O Jehovah, have we waited for thee; to ^athy name, even to thy ^bmemorial name, is the desire of our soul. 9 With my soul have I desired thee ^cin the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I ^dseek thee earnestly: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the

^a ch. 35. 2; 40. 9; 52. 10

^b ch. 8. 17;

^c 30. 18; 33. 2

^d ch. 33. 22;

35. 4; 49.

25, 26; 60.

16

^e ch. 35. 1, 2,

10; 65. 13;

66. 10; Ps.

20. 5

^f ver. 6, 7

^g ch. 16. 14;

Num. 24.

17; Zeph.

2. 9

^h ch. 5. 25;

14. 26

ⁱ ch. 16. 6, 14

^j ver. 2; ch.

15. 1; 26. 5

^k ch. 4. 2;

12. 1

^l ch. 14. 31;

31. 5, 9; 33.

5, 6, 20-24

^m ch. 60. 18

ⁿ ch. 60. 11,

18; 62. 10

^o ch. 45. 25;

54. 14, 17;

58. 8; 60.

21; 61. 3;

62. 1, 2

^p ver. 12;

ch. 27. 5;

57. 19; 66.

12

^q ch. 12. 2;

50. 10; 51. 5

^r ch. 17. 10;

30. 29; 44. 8

^s ch. 25. 12

^t Job 40.

11-13

^u ch. 23. 3

^v ch. 3. 14,

13; 11. 4;

23. 19

^w ch. 57. 2

^x ch. 42. 16;

52. 12; Ps.

25. 4, 5; 27.

11

^y ch. 51. 4;

56. 1

^z ver. 13; ch.

12. 4; 24.

15; 25. 1

^a Ex. 3. 15

^b ch. 50. 10;

Ps. 63. 5, 6;

77. 2; 119.

62; Lk. 6.

12

^c ch. 55. 6;

Ps. 63. 1;

78. 34; Mt.

6. 33

^d Hos. 5. 15

^e ch. 22. 12,

13; 32. 6, 7

^f Hos. 11. 7;

Jn. 5. 37, 38

^g ch. 5. 12;

44. 9, 18

^h ch. 9. 7; 37.

32; 59. 17

ⁱ ch. 5. 24;

9. 18; 19;

10. 17; 66.

15. 24

^j ver. 3

^k ch. 19. 25;

29. 23; 45.

11; 60. 21;

61. 8

^l ch. 2. 8;

10. 11

^m ch. 63. 7

ⁿ ch. 8. 19;

Dt. 4. 28;

Ps. 135. 17;

inhabitants of the world ^alearn righteousness. 10 Let favor be showed to the wicked, yet will he ^bnot learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he ^cdeal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of Jehovah.

11 Jehovah, thy hand is lifted up, yet ^dthey see not: but they shall see ¹³thy zeal for the people, and be put to shame; yea, ¹⁴fire shall devour thine adversaries.

12 Jehovah, thou wilt ordain ¹peace for us; for thou hast also ²wrought all our works for us.

13 O Jehovah our God, ^aother lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we ^bmake mention of thy name.

14 ¹⁵*They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* ¹⁶deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou ^qvisited and destroyed them, and made all remembrance of them to perish. 15 ^rThou hast increased the nation, O Jehovah, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified; ¹⁷thou hast ^senlarged all the borders of the land.

16 Jehovah, ^tin trouble have they ¹⁸visited thee; they poured out a ¹⁹prayer when thy chastening was upon them. 17 ^uLike as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so we have been ²⁰before thee, O Jehovah. 18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were ^vbrought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; ²¹neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. 19 Thy ^xdead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. ^yAwake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust; for thy dew is as the dew of ²²herbs, and the earth shall cast forth ²³the dead.

20 Come, my people, ^zenter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy

Hab. 2. 19 ^a ch. 10. 3 ^b ch. 9. 3 ^c ch. 33. 17; 54. 2, 3 ^d ch. 37. 3; Hos. 5. 15 ^e ch. 13. 8; 21. 3; Jn. 16. 21 ^f ch. 33. 11; 59. 4 ^g ch. 25. 8; Ezek. 37. 1-14; Dan. 12. 2; Hos. 13. 14 ^h Eph. 5. 14 ⁱ Ex. 12. 22, 23; Ps. 91. 1, 4

¹³ Or, and be put to shame, in their envy at the people's

¹⁴ Or, the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them

¹⁵ Or, The dead live not, the deceased rise not

¹⁶ Or, shades Heb. Rephaim.

¹⁷ Or, thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth

¹⁸ Or, looked for

¹⁹ Heb. whisper. ²⁰ Or, at thy presence

²¹ Or, neither have inhabitants of the world been born

²² Or, light

²³ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

¹ Another reading is, in the dunghill.

² Or, of them. ³ Or, their

⁴ Or, for all the craft

⁵ Or, will he bring down, lay low, and bring

&c. ⁶ Or, A steadfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it &c. ⁷ Heb. peace, peace.

⁸ Or, imagination. ⁹ Heb. Jah.

¹⁰ Or, a rock of ages

¹¹ Or, a right way; the path of the just thou

directest aright ¹² Or, level

Jehovah's Vineyard. Chastisement and Ingathering of Israel. Ephraim and Judah condemned for Drunkenness

doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, Jehovah cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27 In that day Jehovah with his hard and great and strong sword will punish leviathan the swift serpent, and leviathan the crooked serpent; and he will slay the monster that is in the sea.

2 In that day: A vineyard of wine, sing ye unto it. 3 I Jehovah am its keeper; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. 4 Wrath is not in me: would that the briers and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I would burn them together. 5 Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; yea, let him make peace with me. 6 In days to come shall Jacob take root; Israel shall blossom and bud; and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten them as he smote those that smote them? or are they slain according to the slaughter of them that were slain by them? 8 In measure, when thou sendest them away, thou dost contend with them; he hath removed them with his rough blast in the day of the east wind. 9 Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be forgiven, and this is all the fruit of taking away his sin: that he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, so that the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. 10 For the fortified city is solitary, a habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. 11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he

ch. 54. 7, 8; Pa. 30. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 17
b ch. 10. 5; 25; 13. 5; 34. 2; 66. 14

c Mic. 1. 3; Jude 14
d ch. 13. 11; 22. 14; 30. 13, 14; 65. 7
e Job 16. 18; Lk. 11. 50
f ch. 34. 5, 6; 65. 12; 66. 16

g Job 3. 8; 41. 1; Ps. 74. 14; 104. 26

h ch. 51. 9; ch. 5. 7; Pa. 30. 8; Jer. 2. 21

i ch. 58. 11; ch. 31. 5; 1 S. 2. 9; Jn. 10. 28

m ch. 10. 17; 2 S. 23. 6
n ch. 33. 12; Mt. 3. 12; Heb. 6. 8

o ch. 12. 2; 17. 10; 25. 4
p ch. 26. 3; 22; Job 22. 12; Rom. 5. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 20

q ch. 37. 31; r ch. 35. 1, 2; Hos. 14. 5, 6

s ch. 4. 2; ch. 10. 12; 17. 30;

t 31-33; 31. 8, 9; 37. 36-38

u ch. 50. 1; 54. 7

v Jer. 4. 11; Ezek. 19. 12; Hos. 13. 15

w ch. 1. 25; 43. 10; Dan. 11. 35

x Rom. 11. 27; ch. 17. 8; Ex. 34. 13; Dt. 12. 3

y 2 K. 10. 26; ch. 5. 6, 10, 17; 32. 13, 14; Jer. 26. 6, 15; Lam. 1. 4; 5. 18

z ch. 13. 5; 33. 12

aa ch. 1. 8; 5. 13; Dt. 32. 28; Jer. 8. 7

ab ch. 43. 1, 7; 44. 2, 21, 24; Dt. 32. 18

ac ch. 9. 17; ch. 11. 11; 17. 6; 24. 13; 56. 8

ad Gen. 15. 18; Dt. 30. 3, 4; Neh. 1. 9

ae Lev. 25. 9; 1 Chr. 15. 24; Mt. 24. 31; Rev. 11. 15

af ch. 19. 24, 25; ch. 19. 21, 23; 49. 7; 66. 23;

that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will show them no favor.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will beat off his fruit from the flood of the River unto the brook of Egypt; and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come that were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall worship Jehovah in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28 Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are overcome with wine! 2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, will he cast down to the earth with the hand. 3 The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under foot: 4 and the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the first-ripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. 5 In that day will Jehovah of hosts become a crown of glory, and a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people; 6 and a spirit of justice to him that sitteth in judgment, and strength to them that turn back the battle at the gate.

7 And even these reel with wine, and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they stagger with strong drink; they err in

Zech. 14. 16; Heb. 12. 22 m ver. 7; Hos. 7. 5 n ch. 9. 9 o ch. 8. 7; 40. 10 p ver. 17; ch. 30. 30; 32. 19; Ezek. 13. 11 q ch. 29. 6 r ch. 8. 6, 7; 30. 28; Nah. 1. 8 s ver. 18; ch. 26. 6 t Hos. 9. 10; Mic. 7. 1; Nah. 3. 12 u ch. 41. 16; 45. 25; 60. 1, 19 v ch. 62. 3 w ch. 4. 2 x ch. 11. 2; 32. 15, 16; 1 K. 3. 28; Jn. 5. 30 y ch. 25. 4; 2 Chr. 32. 6-8 z ch. 5. 11, 22; 22. 13; 56. 12; Hos. 4. 11 aa ch. 24. 2 ab ch. 9. 15 ac Hab. 2. 15, 16

10 Or, beat out his grain 14 Heb. smitten down.
11 Or, gleaned 15 Or, with violence
12 Or, one to another 16 Or, to
13 Or, lost

1 Or, gliding Or, fleeing 2 Or, winding
3 Or, of 4 Or, In the generations that come
5 Or, of their slain
6 The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
7 Or, by sending them away
8 Or, expiated 9 Or, to take away

Jehovah's Decree of Destruction against Jerusalem. A Parable from Husbandry

^avision, they stumble ^bin judgment. 8 For all tables are full of ^cvomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ^{1a} Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the ²message? them that are ^cweaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? 10 For it is ¹precept upon precept, precept upon precept; ³line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.

11 ⁴ Nay, but by *men of* ²strange lips and with another tongue will he speak to this people; 12 to whom he said, This is the ^arest, give ye rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. 13 Therefore shall the word of Jehovah be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and ⁱfall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore ^ahear the word of Jehovah, ye ¹scoffers, that rule this people that is in Jerusalem: 15 Because ye have said, We have made a ^mcovenant with death, and with Sheol are we at agreement; when ⁿthe overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made ^olies our refuge, and under falsehood have we ^phid ourselves: 16 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, ^qBehold, I ¹lay in Zion for a foundation a ^rstone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not be in haste. 17 And I will make ^sjustice the line, and righteousness the plummet; and the ^thail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place. 18 And your ^ucovenant with death shall be ^vannulled, and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand; when the ^woverflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be ^xtrodden down by it. 19 As ^yoften as it passeth through, it shall take you; for ^amorning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be nought but ^bterror to understand the ²message.

¹ Or, Whom shall he teach . . . and whom shall he make . . . breasts. For &c.
² Or, report
³ Or, rule
⁴ Or, For with stammering lips
⁵ Or, have laid

^a ch. 29. 11
^b ch. 59. 11, 14

^c Jer. 48. 26
^d ver. 26;

ch. 2. 3;
30. 20; 48. 17; 50. 4;
54. 13

^e Ps. 131. 2;
Heb. 5. 12;
13; 1 Pet.

2. 2
^f 2 Chr. 36. 15; Neh.

9. 30
^g ch. 33. 19;
1 Cor. 14.

21
^h ch. 11. 16;
30. 15; 32. 17, 18; Jer.

6. 16; Mt. 11. 28, 29
ⁱ ch. 8. 15;

^j Mt. 21. 44
^k ver. 22;

ch. 1. 10
^l ch. 29. 20
^m ver. 18

ⁿ ver. 2;
ch. 8. 8;
30. 28;

Dan. 11. 22
^o ch. 9. 15;
30. 9; 44.

20; 53. 3, 4;
Ezek. 13. 22
^p ch. 29. 15

^q Rom. 9. 33; 10. 11;
1 Pet. 2. 6

^r ch. 8. 14,
15; Ps. 118. 22; Mt. 21. 42;

Mk. 12. 10; Lk. 20. 17; Acts

4. 11; Eph. 2. 20

^s ch. 5. 16;
30. 18; 61. 8; 2 K. 21. 13; Am. 7.

7-9
^t ver. 2

^u ver. 15
^v ch. 7. 7; 8. 10

^w ver. 15
^x ver. 3;

Dan. 8. 13
^y 2 K. 24. 2

^a ch. 50. 4
^b Job 6. 4;

13. 11; 24. 17; Ps. 55. 4; 88. 15;

Jer. 15. 8;
Lam. 2. 22

^c ch. 59. 6
^d 2 S. 5. 20;

1 Chr. 14. 11, &c.
^e Josh. 10.

10, 12; 2 S. 5. 25;

1 Chr. 14. 16
^f ch. 10. 12;

29. 14; 65. 7
^g Lam. 2. 15;

3. 33; Lk. 19. 41-44

^h ver. 14
ⁱ ch. 10. 22;

23
^j Mt. 23. 23

^k Ex. 9. 32
^l Am. 1. 3

^m ch. 3. 6
ⁿ ch. 31. 2;
Rom. 11. 33

^p 2 S. 5. 9

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the ^ccovering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. 21 For Jehovah will rise up as in mount ^aPerazim, he will be wroth as in the valley of ^cGibeon; that he may do his ¹work, his ²strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act. 22 Now therefore be ye not ^ascoffers, lest your bonds be made strong; for ^{61a} a decree of destruction have I heard from the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, upon the whole ⁷earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech. 24 Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually? doth he continually open and harrow his ground? 25 When he hath levelled the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the ^sfitches, and scatter the ^acummin, and put in the ¹wheat in rows, and the barley in the appointed place, and the ²spelt in the border thereof? 26 ⁹ For his God doth instruct him aright, and doth teach him. 27 For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp ^mthreshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. 28 ¹⁰ Bread grain is ground; for he will not be always threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. 29 This also cometh forth from Jehovah of hosts, who is ⁿwonderful in counsel, and ^oexcellent in ¹¹wisdom.

29 ¹² Ho ¹³ Ariel, Ariel, the city where David ^pencamped! add ye year to year; ^q let the feasts come round: 2 then will I distress Ariel, and there shall be ^rmourning and lamentation; ¹⁴ and she shall be unto me as Ariel. 3 And I will ^sencamp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with posted troops,

² ver. 9, 13; ch. 1. 14; 5. 12; 22. 12, 13 ^r ch. 3. 26; Lam. 2. 5 ^s Lk. 19. 43, 44

⁶ Heb. destruction, and that decreed.

⁷ Or, land

⁸ Or, black cummin (*Nigella sativa*)

⁹ Or, And he traineth each of them aright; his God doth teach him

¹⁰ Or, Is bread grain crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it

¹¹ Or, effectual working ¹² Or, Woe to

¹³ That is, The lion of God. Or, The hearth of God.

¹⁴ Or, yet

Ariel and her Enemies. Blindness and Hypocrisy rebuked. Israel's approaching Regeneration

and I will raise siege works against thee. 4 And thou shalt ^abe brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a ^bfamiliar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall ^cwhisper out of the dust.

5 But the multitude of thy ^dfoes shall be like small ^edust, and the multitude of the ^fterrible ones as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be ^gin an instant suddenly. 6 ^hShe shall be ⁱvisited of Jehovah of hosts with ^jthunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire. 7 And the ^kmultitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her stronghold, and that distress her, shall be as a dream, a ^lvision of the night. 8 And it shall be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: ^mso shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ⁿTarry ye and wonder; ^otake your pleasure and be blind: they are ^pdrunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. 10 For Jehovah hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep ^qsleep, and hath ^rclosed ^syour eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath he covered. 11 And all ^tvision is become unto you as the words of a ^ubook that is sealed, which men deliver to one that ^vis learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed: 12 and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as ^wthis people draw nigh unto me, and with their mouth and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far

^a ch. 8. 19
^b Lev. 20. 6;
Dt. 18. 10,
11; 1 S. 28.
8, 15;
2 Chr. 33. 6

^c ch. 17. 13;
41. 15, 16
^d ver. 20;
^e ch. 13. 11;
27. 2-5; 49.
2

^f ch. 17. 14;
80. 13; 47.
11; 1 Th. 5. 3

^g ch. 10. 3;
26. 14, 21;
28. 2

^h 1 S. 2. 10;
Mt. 24. 7;
Mk. 13. 8;
Lk. 21. 11;
Rev. 11. 13,
19; 16. 18

ⁱ Mic. 4. 11,
12; Zech.
12. 9

^j ch. 17. 14;
Job 20. 8;
Ps. 73. 20

^k ch. 54. 17
^l ver. 1
^m ch. 51. 37,
41, 22; 66. 6

ⁿ ch. 6. 9, 10;
Ps. 69. 23;
Mic. 3. 6;
Rom. 11. 8

^o ch. 44. 18;
2 Th. 2. 9-12
^p ch. 23. 7

^q ch. 8. 18;
Dan. 12. 4,
9; Mt. 13.
11

^r Ezek. 33.
31; Mt. 15.
8, 9; Mk.
7. 6, 7

^s ch. 6. 9, 10;
25. 21; 65.
7; Hab. 1.
5

^t ch. 44. 25;
Jer. 8. 9;
49. 7;

^u 1 Cor. 1. 19
^v ch. 28. 15;
30. 1; Ps.
10. 11, 13

^w ch. 57. 12;
59. 6; Job
22. 13;
Ezek. 8.
12; Zeph.
1. 12

^x ch. 47. 10;
Ps. 94. 7;
Mal. 2. 17

^y ch. 45. 9;
64. 8; Jer.
18. 1-6;
Rom. 9.
19-21

^z ch. 32. 15;
Ps. 84. 6;
107. 33, 35

^a ch. 35. 5;
42. 7, 18, 19;
43. 8; Mt.
11. 5; Mk.
11. 37

^b ver. 11
^c ch. 32. 3;
Ps. 119. 18;
Prov. 20. 12

^d ch. 11. 4;
61. 1;
Ps. 25. 9;
37. 11; Mt.
5. 5; 11. 29

^e ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;

from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been ¹taught them; 14 therefore, behold, I will ²proceed to do a ³marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder; and ⁴the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that ⁵hide deep their counsel from Jehovah, and whose ⁶works are in the dark, and that say, ⁷Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? 16 ⁸Ye turn things upside down! Shall the potter be esteemed as clay; that the ⁹thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing formed say of him that formed it, He hath no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a ¹⁰fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest? 18 And in that day shall the ¹¹deaf hear the ¹²words of ¹³the book, and the ¹⁴eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. 19 The ¹⁵meek also shall increase their joy in Jehovah, and the ¹⁶poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. 20 For the ¹⁷terrible one is brought to nought, and the ¹⁸scoffer ceaseth, and ¹⁹all they that watch for iniquity are cut off; 21 that ²⁰make a man an offender ²¹in his cause, and ²²lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and ²³turn aside the just with a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, who redeemed ²⁴Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob ²⁵shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. 23 ²⁶But when he seeth his ²⁷children, the ²⁸work of my hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, they shall ²⁹sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall

14. 30, 32; 25. 4; 26. 6; Mt. 11. 5; Jas. 1. 9; 2. 5
¹ ver. 5 ² ch. 28. 14 ³ ch. 59. 4 ⁴ ch. 10. 1, 2; 59.
4, 13 ⁵ Am. 5. 10 ⁶ ch. 32. 7; Am. 5. 12 ⁷ ch. 41.
6; 51. 2; 63. 16 ⁸ ch. 45. 17; 49. 23; 50. 7; 54. 4;
Jer. 30. 5-7, 10 ⁹ ch. 49. 20-26; 54. 1-3 ¹⁰ ch. 26. 12;
45. 11; Eph. 2. 10 ¹¹ ch. 5. 16; 8. 13

⁹ Or, learned by rote

¹⁰ Or, again do Heb. add to do.

¹¹ Or, Oh your perversity!

¹² Or, a book (or, writing)

¹³ Or, make men to offend by their words

¹⁴ Or, for a word

¹⁵ Or, But when his children see &c.

¹ Or, chirp ² Heb. strangers.

³ Or, There shall be a visitation from Jehovah

⁴ Or, Be ye amazed

⁵ Or, blind yourselves and be blind

⁶ Or, your eyes; the prophets, and &c.

⁷ Or, writing

⁸ Heb. knoweth writing (or, letters).

Vanity of Reliance on Egypt. Prosperity is to come only through patient Waiting for God's Grace

stand in awe of the God of Israel. 24 They also that ^aerr in spirit ¹shall ^bcome to understanding, and they that murmur shall ^creceive instruction.

30 Woe to the ^arebellious children, saith Jehovah, that ^atake counsel, but not of me; and that ²make a league, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; 2 that ^aset out to go down into Egypt, and have not ^aasked at my mouth; ³to ³strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt! 3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be ^ayour shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. 4 For ¹their princes are at ^mZoan, and their ambassadors are come to ⁿHanes. 5 They shall all be ^aashamed because of a people that ^acannot profit them, that are ^anot a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The ^aburden of the ^abeasts of the ^aSouth.

Through the land of ^atrouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and ^afiery flying serpent, they ^acarry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the humps of camels, to a people that shall not profit *them*. 7 For Egypt ^ahelpeth in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I ^acalled her ^aRahab that sitteth still.

8 Now go, ^awrite it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come ^afor ever and ever. 9 For it is a ^arebellious people, ^alying children, children that will not ^ahear the ^alaw of Jehovah; 10 that say to the ^aseers, See not; and to the prophets, ^aProphecy not unto us smooth things, ^aspeak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits, 11 get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to ^acease from before us. 12 Wherefore thus saith

^a ch. 30. 21;
^b Heb. 5. 2

^b ch. 41. 20;
60. 16

^c ch. 54. 13
^d ver. 9; ch.

1. 2, 23; 65.
2

^e ch. 29. 15
^f ch. 8. 11, 12

^g ch. 31. 1;
^h Jer. 43. 7

ⁱ ch. 8. 19
^j ch. 36. 9

^k ch. 20. 5, 6;
36. 6; Jer.

42. 18, 22
^l ch. 19. 11

^m ch. 19. 11
ⁿ Jer. 43. 7

^o Jer. 2. 36
^p ver. 7; ch.

31. 3
^q ver. 7; ch.

10. 3; 31. 3
^r ch. 46. 1, 2;

1 K. 10. 2
^s Gen. 12. 9

^t ch. 5. 30;
^u 8. 22; Ex.

5. 10, 21;
^v Dt. 4. 20;

8. 15; Jer.
11. 4

^w ch. 14. 29;
^x Dt. 8. 15

^y ch. 15. 7;
46. 1, 2

^z ver. 5
^{aa} ch. 51. 9;

^{ab} Job 9. 13;
^{ac} Ps. 87. 4;

89. 10
^{ad} ch. 8. 1

^{ae} ver. 1
^{af} ch. 28. 15;

59. 3, 4
^{ag} ch. 1. 10;

5. 24; 24. 5
^{ah} ch. 29. 10

^{ai} ch. 5. 20;
^{aj} Jer. 11. 21;

Am. 2. 12;
7. 13

^{ak} 1 K. 22. 8;
13; Jer. 6.

14; 25. 17,
26; Ezek.

13. 7;
^{al} Rom. 16.

18; 2 Tim.
4. 3, 4

^{am} Job 21. 14
^{an} ch. 5. 24; 7.

9; 8. 6
^{ao} ch. 3. 14;

15; 5. 7;
59. 13

^{ap} ch. 26. 21
^{aq} ch. 58. 12

1 K. 20. 30;
^{ar} Ps. 62. 4

^{as} ch. 29. 5;
47. 11

^{at} Ps. 2. 9;
^{au} Jer. 19. 10,

11
^{av} ch. 7. 4;

Ps. 116. 7
^{aw} ch. 28. 12

^{ax} ch. 32. 17
^{ay} ver. 11, 12

^{az} ch. 2. 7;
31. 1, 3

^{ba} Lev. 26.
36; Dt. 28.

35; 32. 30;
^{bb} Josh. 23.

10; Prov.
28. 1

^{bc} ch. 6. 13;
27. 11

^{bd} ch. 42. 14,
16; ch. 48.

the Holy One of Israel, ^aBecause ye despise this word, and trust in ^aoppression and perverseness, and rely thereon; 13 therefore this ^ainiquity shall be to you as a ^abreach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh ^asuddenly in an instant. 14 And he shall break it as a ^apotter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd wherewith to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the cistern.

15 For thus said the Lord Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, In ^areturning and ^arest shall ye be saved; in ^aquietness and in confidence shall be your strength. And ^aye would not: 16 but ye said, No, for we will flee upon ^ahorses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 17 ^aOne thousand shall flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five shall ye flee: till ye ^abe left as ^aa beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 And therefore will Jehovah ^await, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be ^aexalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for Jehovah is a ^aGod of justice; blessed are all they that ^await for him. 19 For ^athe people shall ^adwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt ^aweep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will ^aanswer thee. 20 ^aAnd though the Lord give you the ^abread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy ^ateachers ^abe ^ahidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy ^ateachers; 21 and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the ^away, walk ye in it; when

9; Jon. 3. 4, 10; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15 ^a ch. 2. 11, 17; ch. 33. 5 ^b ch. 5. 16; 28. 17; 61. 8 ^c ch. 8. 17; 25. 9; 26. 8; 33. 2 ^d ch. 65. 9; Ezek. 37. 25, 28 ^e ch. 25. 8; 50. 20; 61. 1-3 ^f ch. 58. 9; 65. 24; ^g Ps. 50. 15; Mt. 7. 7-11 ^h 1 K. 22. 27; ⁱ Ps. 80. 5 ^j Ps. 74. 9; Am. 8. 11 ^k ch. 35. 8, 9; 42. 16; ^l Ps. 25. 8, 9; Prov. 3. 6

⁸ Or, a pole

⁹ Or, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem

¹⁰ Or, And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction; and thy teachers shall not &c.

¹¹ Or, teacher

¹² Or, hide themselves

¹ Heb. shall know understanding.

² Or, pour out a drink-offering

³ Or, flee to the stronghold of Pharaoh

⁴ Or, oracle concerning

⁵ Or, cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, for a witness for ever

⁷ Or, teaching

The Prosperity described. Jehovah's Victory over Assyria. Not Egypt, but Jehovah, can help

ye ^aturn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. 22 And ye shall ^bdefile the overlaying of thy graven ^cimages of silver, and the plating of thy molten ^dimages of gold: thou shalt ^ecast them away as an ^funclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, ^gGet thee hence.

23 And he will ^hgive the rain for thy seed, wherewith thou shalt sow the ground; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous. In that day shall ⁱthy cattle feed in large pastures; 24 the oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat ^jsavory provender, which hath been ^kwinnowed with the shovel and with the fork. 25 And there shall be upon ^levery lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great ^mslaughter, when the ⁿtowers fall. 26 Moreover ^othe light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that ^pJehovah bindeth up the ^qhurt of his people, and ^rhealeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, ^sthe name of Jehovah cometh from far, ^tburning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of ^uindignation, and his tongue is as a ^vdevouring fire; 28 and his ^wbreath is as an overflowing stream, that ^xreacheth even unto the neck, to ^ysift the nations with the sieve of destruction: and ^za bridle that causeth to err shall be in the jaws of the peoples. 29 Ye shall have a ^{aa}song as in the night ^{ab}when a ^{ac}holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a ^{ad}pipe to ^{ae}come unto the mountain of Jehovah, to ^{af}the Rock of Israel. 30 And Jehovah will cause his glorious ^{ag}voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the ^{ah}indignation of his anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with ^{ai}a blast, and ^{aj}tempest, and hailstones. 31 For ^{ak}through the voice of Jehovah shall ^{al}the Assyrian be dismayed; with his ^{am}rod will he smite him. 32 And every ^{an}stroke of the ^{ao}appointed ^{ap}staff, which

^a ch. 29. 24
^b ch. 2. 18;
20; 31. 7;
^c ch. 46. 6;
Ex. 32. 2;
4. Judg.
17. 3, 4;
^d Mt. 4. 10
^e ch. 1. 19;
62. 8, 9; 65.
21, 22; Ps.
65. 9-13;
104. 13, 14
^f ch. 32. 20;
Ps. 144. 13;
Hos. 4. 16
^g Mt. 3. 12;
Lk. 3. 17
^h ch. 35. 6, 7;
41. 18; 43.
19, 20
ⁱ ch. 34. 2
^j ch. 2. 15; 1
32. 14; 33.
18
^k ch. 24. 23;
60. 19, 20;
Rev. 21.
23; 22. 5
^l ch. 61. 1
^m ver. 13, 14;
ch. 1. 6
ⁿ ch. 33. 24;
Dt. 32. 39;
Job. 5. 18;
Jer. 33. 6;
Hos. 6. 1, 2
^o ch. 59. 19
^p ch. 10. 17
^q ch. 10. 5;
13. 5; 66.
14
^r ch. 66. 15
^s ver. 33;
ch. 11. 4;
2 Th. 2. 8
^t Am. 9. 8
^u ch. 37. 29;
2 K. 19. 23
^v ch. 12. 1;
26. 1
^w Ps. 42. 4
^x 1 S. 10. 5;
1 K. 1. 40
^y ch. 2. 3
^z ch. 17. 10;
26. 4; 44. 8
^{aa} ch. 66. 6
^{ab} ver. 27; ch.
10. 5; 26.
20
^{ac} ch. 28. 2,
17; 32. 19
^{ad} ch. 11. 4
^{ae} ch. 10. 12;
14. 25; 31. 8
^{af} ch. 10. 26;
11. 4
^{ag} ch. 10. 24
^{ah} 1 S. 18. 6;
Jer. 31. 4
^{ai} Ezek. 32. 10
^{aj} 2 K. 23. 10;
Jer. 7. 31;
19. 6
^{ak} ver. 27, 28;
ch. 10. 16;
17; 11. 4;
Ps. 18. 8
^{al} ch. 34. 9;
Gen. 19. 24
^{am} ch. 30. 2, 5,
7; 36. 6;
Ezek. 17. 15
^{an} ch. 2. 7, 30.
16; Dt.
17. 16; Ps.
20. 7; 33. 17
^{ao} ch. 9. 13;
Dan. 9. 13;
Am. 5. 4-8
^{ap} ch. 10. 17;
43. 15;

Jehovah shall lay upon him, shall be with the ^{aq}sound of ^{ar}tabrets and harps; and in battles with the ^{as}brandishing of his arm will he fight with them. 33 For a ^{at}To-^{au}pheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; ^{av}the breath of Jehovah, like a stream of ^{aw}brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to ^{ax}Egypt for help, and ^{ay}rely on horses, and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but they ^{az}look not unto the ^{ba}Holy One of Israel, neither seek Jehovah! 2 Yet he also is ^{bb}wise, and will ^{bc}bring evil, and will ^{bd}not call back his words, but will arise against the house of the ^{be}evil-doers, and against the help of them that ^{bf}work iniquity. 3 Now the Egyptians are ^{bg}men, and not God; and their ^{bh}horses flesh, and not spirit: and when Jehovah shall ^{bi}stretch out his hand, both he that ^{bj}helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together.

4 For thus saith Jehovah unto me, As the ^{bk}lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jehovah of hosts come down to ^{bl}fight ^{bm}upon mount Zion, and ^{bn}upon the hill thereof. 5 As ^{bo}birds hovering, so will Jehovah of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will ^{bp}protect and deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it. 6 ^{bq}Turn ye unto him ^{br}from whom ^{bs}ye have deeply ^{bt}revolted, O children of Israel. 7 For in that day they shall ^{bu}cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. 8 And the ^{bv}Assyrian shall

Hos. 11. 9; Hab. 1. 12; 3. 3 ^{bu} ch. 28. 29; Rom. 16. 27 ^{bv} ch. 45. 7 ^{bw} Num. 23. 19; Jer. 44. 29 ^{bx} ch. 1. 4; 9. 17; 14. 20 ^{by} ch. 22. 14; 32. 6 ^{bz} Ezek. 28. 9; 2 Th. 2. 4 ^{ca} ch. 36. 9 ^{cb} ch. 9. 17; Jer. 15. 6; Ezek. 20. 33, 34 ^{cc} ch. 10. 2; 20. 6; 30. 5, 7; Jer. 37. 7-10; Mt. 15. 14 ^{cd} Num. 24. 9; Hos. 11. 10; Am. 3. 8 ^{ce} ch. 42. 13; Zech. 12. 8 ^{cf} Dt. 32. 11; Ps. 91. 4 ^{cg} ch. 17. 13; 37. 35; 38. 6; 41. 11, 12 ^{ch} ch. 44. 22; 55. 7; Jer. 3. 10, 14, 22; Ezek. 18. 31, 32 ^{ci} ch. 1. 2, 5 ^{cj} ch. 2. 20; 30. 22 ^{ck} ch. 10. 12; 14. 25; 30. 31-33; 37. 7, 36-38

⁸ Or, against

⁹ Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted

¹⁰ Heb. they.

¹ Heb. scatter. ² Heb. menstuous.
³ Heb. sailed. ⁴ Or, when a feast is hallowed
⁵ Or, crashing ⁶ Heb. passing.
⁷ Or, staff of doom (Heb. foundation)

Reign of the Righteous King. Women of Jerusalem warned. Peace to follow the Enemy's Devastations

fall by the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him; and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become subject to taskwork. 9 And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith Jehovah, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in justice. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest, as streams of water in a dry place, as the shade of a great rock in a weary land. 3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. 4 And the heart of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. 5 The fool shall be no more called noble, nor the churl said to be bountiful. 6 For the fool will speak folly, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against Jehovah, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. 7 And the instruments of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right. 8 But the noble deviseth noble things; and in noble things shall he continue.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. 10 For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come. 11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins. 12 They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea,

^a ch. 66. 16
^b ch. 21. 15
^c ch. 14. 2
^d Gen. 49. 15
^e Dt. 32.
^f ch. 5. 26;
^g ch. 13. 2; 18. 3
^h ch. 10. 16,
17; 30. 33;
ⁱ Zech. 2. 5;
^j Mal. 4. 1
^k ch. 9. 6, 7;
^l 11. 4, 5; Ps.
72. 1-4; Jer.
23. 5; 33.
15; Ezek.
37. 24;
^m Zech. 9. 9
ⁿ ch. 4. 6;
^o 25. 4
^p ch. 35. 6;
^q 41. 18; 43.
19, 20
^r ch. 29. 18
^s ch. 29. 24
^t 1 S. 25. 25
^u ch. 59. 7;
13; Prov.
19. 3; 24.
7-9
^v ch. 9. 17;
10. 6
^w ch. 3. 12;
^x 9. 15, 16
^y ch. 3. 15;
10. 2
^z Jer. 5. 26-
28; Mic. 7.
3
^{aa} ch. 11. 4;
29. 19. 61. 1
^{ab} ch. 5. 23
^{ac} Ex. 35. 21-
29; 1 Chr.
29. 6-9, 17;
Prov. 11.
25; 2 Cor.
9. 6-11
^{ad} ch. 47. 8;
Zeph. 2. 15
^{ae} ch. 28. 23
^{af} ch. 5. 5, 6;
7. 23; 24. 7
^{ag} ch. 22. 12
^{ah} ch. 47. 2
^{ai} Nah. 2. 7
^{aj} ch. 5. 6, 10,
17; 27. 10
^{ak} ch. 22. 2;
23. 7
^{al} ch. 13. 22;
25. 2; 34. 13
^{am} ch. 6. 11;
22. 2; 24.
10, 12
^{an} ch. 13. 21;
34. 13
^{ao} Ps. 104. 11;
Jer. 14. 6
^{ap} ch. 11. 2;
44. 3; 59.
21; Ezek.
39. 29;
Joel 2. 28
^{aq} ch. 29. 17;
35. 1, 2;
Ps. 107. 35
^{ar} ch. 33. 5
^{as} ch. 2. 4;
Ps. 72. 2, 3;
85. 8; 119.
165; Rom.
14. 17; Jas.
3. 18
^{at} ch. 30. 15
^{au} ch. 26. 3, 12
^{av} ch. 11. 10;
14. 3; 30.
15; Hos.
2. 18-23;
Zech. 2. 5;
3. 10
^{aw} ch. 28. 2,

upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city. 14 For the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; 15 until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest.

16 Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness; and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence for ever. 18 And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in safe dwellings, and in quiet resting-places. 19 But it shall hail in the downfall of the forest; and the city shall be utterly laid low. 20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 Woe to thee that destroyest, and thou wast not destroyed; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to destroy, thou shalt be destroyed; and when thou hast made an end of dealing treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. 2 O Jehovah, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou our arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. 3 At the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered. 4 And your spoil shall be gathered as the caterpillar gathereth: as locusts leap shall men leap upon it. 5 Jehovah is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with justice and righteousness. 6 And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge: the fear of Jehovah is thy treasure.

17; 30. 30 ^a ch. 10. 18, 19, 34 ^b ch. 24. 10, 12; 26. 5; 27. 10; 29. 4 ^c ch. 30. 23, 24; Eccl. 11. 1 ^d ch. 16. 6; 21. 2 ^e ch. 24. 16; 43. 8 ^f ch. 10. 12; 14. 25; 31. 8; Hab. 2. 8 ^g Jer. 25. 12-14; Mt. 7. 2 ^h ch. 30. 18, 19 ⁱ ch. 25. 9 ^j ch. 40. 10; 51. 5; 59. 16 ^k ch. 37. 3 ^l ch. 11. 13; 17. 13; 21. 15 ^m ch. 10. 33; 17. 13; 59. 16-18; Jer. 25. 30, 31 ⁿ Ps. 97. 9 ^o ch. 1. 26; 28. 6; 32. 16 ^p ver. 20 ^q ch. 45. 17 ^r 51. 6 ^s ch. 11. 9 ^t ch. 11. 3; 2 K. 18. 7; Ps. 119. 1-3; Mt. 6. 33

⁹ Or, Ophel

¹⁰ Heb. their.

¹¹ Or, And abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times

¹² Heb. Arts.

Jehovah the Helper in Trouble. Security of the Upright. Jehovah's Gracious Reign. God's Indignation against the Nations

7 Behold, their valiant ones cry without; the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. 8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: ¹the enemy hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man. 9 The land mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is confounded and withereth away; Sharon is like a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their leaves. 10 Now will I arise, saith Jehovah; now will I lift up myself; now will I be exalted. 11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall devour you. 12 And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime, as thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath seized the godless ones: Who among us can dwell with the devouring fire? who among us can dwell with everlasting burnings? 15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from taking a bribe, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil: 16 he shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; his bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold a land that reacheth afar. 18 Thy heart shall muse on the terror: Where is he that counted, where is he that weighed the tribute? where is he that counted the towers? 19 Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not comprehend, of a strange tongue that thou canst not understand. 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. 21 But there Jehovah will be with us

¹ Heb. he. ² Or, the Arabian. ³ Or, fraud
⁴ Or, a land that is very far off. Heb. a land of far distances. ⁵ Or, the scribe
⁶ Or, stammering. ⁷ Or, set feasts

^a 2 K. 18. 18,

^b ch. 35. 8

^c ch. 24. 5

^d ch. 8. 26;

^e ch. 2. 13;

^f ch. 35. 2;

^g ch. 2. 19,

^h ch. 26. 18;

ⁱ ch. 59. 4;

^j ch. 7. 14;

^k ch. 1. 31

^l ch. 10. 17;

^m ch. 1. 28

ⁿ ch. 52. 11

^o ch. 30. 27,

^p ch. 9. 18,

^q ch. 58. 6-

^r ch. 11. 37

^s ch. 25. 4;

^t ch. 49. 10

^u ver. 21, 22;

^v ch. 6. 5; 24.

^w ch. 26. 15

^x ch. 17. 14

^y 1 Cor. 1. 20

^z ch. 37. 35;

^{aa} 2 K. 19. 32

^{ab} ch. 28. 11;

^{ac} Dt. 28. 49.

^{ad} Jer. 5. 15

^{ae} Ps. 48. 12

^{af} ch. 32. 18;

^{ag} Ps. 46. 5;

^{ah} 125. 1, 2

^{ai} ch. 54. 2

^{aj} ch. 41. 18;

^{ak} 43. 19, 20;

^{al} 48. 18; 66.

^{am} ch. 2. 4; 11.

^{an} 4; 16. 5; 51.

^{ao} ch. 1. 10;

^{ap} 51. 4, 7;

^{aq} Jas. 4. 12

^{ar} ver. 17;

^{as} Ps. 89. 18;

^{at} Zech. 9. 9

^{au} ch. 25. 9;

^{av} 35. 4; 49.

^{aw} 25. 26; 60.

^{ax} 16

^{ay} 2 K. 7. 16

^{az} ch. 35. 6;

^{ba} 2 K. 7. 8

^{bb} ch. 30. 26;

^{bc} 38. 8; Jer.

^{bd} 30. 17; 35. 6

^{be} ch. 40. 21;

^{bf} 44. 22; Jer.

^{bg} 50. 20;

^{bh} Mic. 7. 18,

^{bi} 19. 1 Jn. 1.

^{bj} 7-9

^{bk} ch. 41. 1;

^{bl} 43. 9; Ps.

^{bm} 49. 1

^{bn} ch. 1. 2;

^{bo} Dt. 32. 1

^{bp} ch. 26. 20,

^{bq} 21

^{br} ch. 13. 5;

^{bs} 24. 1, 2

^{bt} ch. 30. 25;

in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king; he will save us. 23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame took the prey. 24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples: let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come forth from it. 2 For Jehovah hath indignation against all the nations, and wrath against all their host: he utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. 3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and the stench of their dead bodies shall come up; and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. 4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their host shall fade away, as the leaf fadeth from off the vine, and as a fading leaf from the fig-tree. 5 For my sword hath drunk its fill in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. 6 The sword of Jehovah is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for Jehovah hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. 7 And the wild-oxen shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls: and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For Jehovah hath a day of
63. 6; 65. 12 ^t ch. 5. 25; 14. 19 ^u Joel 2. 20: Am. 4. 10 ^v Ezek. 14. 19; 35. 6; 38. 22 ^w ch. 13. 13; 51. 6; Ezek. 32. 7, 8; Joel 2. 31; Mt. 24. 29; 2 Pet. 3. 10 ^x Rev. 6. 12-14 ^y Dt. 32. 41, 42; Jer. 46. 10; Ezek. 21. 3-5 ^z ch. 63. 1; Jer. 49. 20; Mal. 1. 4 ^{aa} ch. 24. 6; 43. 28 ^{ab} ch. 63. 1; Jer. 49. 13 ^{ac} ch. 63. 1 ^{ad} Num. 23. 22; Ps. 22. 21 ^{ae} Ps. 68. 30; Job. 27. 17 ^{af} ch. 29. 9; 49. 26; 63. 6

^g Or, but in the place. ^h streams there shall go &c. ⁱ Heb. devoted. ^j Or, moulder away

^k Heb. devoting, or, ban.

God's Indignation against the Nations, especially Edom. Zion's Happy Future. Sennacherib invades Judah

*vengeance, a year of recompense for the cause of Zion. 9 And the streams ¹of Edom shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into ²brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. 10 It shall ³not be quenched night nor day; the ⁴smoke thereof shall go up for ever; ⁵from generation to generation it shall lie waste; ⁶none shall pass through it for ever and ever. 11 But the ⁷pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; and the ⁸owl and the raven shall dwell therein: and he will stretch over it the ⁹line of confusion, and the ¹⁰plummet of emptiness. 12 ¹¹They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but ¹²none shall be there; and all its princes shall be ¹³nothing. 13 And thorns shall come up in its ¹⁴palaces, nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be a habitation of ¹⁵jackals, a court for ostriches. 14 And the ¹⁶wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the ¹⁷wolves, and the ¹⁸wild goat shall cry to his fellow; yea, ¹⁹the night-monster shall settle there, and shall find her a place of rest. 15 There shall the dart-snake make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shade; yea, there shall the ²⁰kites be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the ²¹book of Jehovah, and read: ²²no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her mate; for ²³my mouth, it hath commanded, and his Spirit, it hath gathered them. 17 And he hath cast the ²⁴lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by ²⁵line: they shall possess it for ever; ²⁶from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

35 The ¹wilderness and the dry land shall be glad; and the ²desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the ³rose. 2 It shall ⁴blossom abundantly, and ⁵rejoice even with joy and singing; the ⁶glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of ⁷Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the ⁸glory of Jehovah, the excellency of our God.

3 ⁹Strengthen ye the weak

¹ Heb. thereof. ² Or, bittern. ³ Heb. stones.
⁴ Or, As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom.
⁵ Heb. howling creatures. ⁶ Heb. Lilith.
⁷ Or, autumn crocus. See S. S. 2. 1

^a ch. 13. 6;
^b 35. 4; 47. 3;
^c 61. 2; 63. 4;
^d ch. 30. 33;
^e Ps. 11. 6;
^f Dt. 29. 23;
^g ch. 1. 31;
^h 66. 24
ⁱ Rev. 14.
^j 11; 19. 3
^k ver. 10-15;
^l ch. 13.
^m 20-22; 24.
ⁿ 1; Mal. 1.
^o 3, 4
^p Ezek. 29.
^q 11.
^r ch. 14. 23;
^s Zeph. 2.
^t 14; Rev. 18. 2
^u ch. 24. 10;
^v 2 K. 21. 13;
^w Lam. 2. 8
^x Jer. 27. 20;
^y 39. 6
^z ch. 29. 20;
^{aa} 41. 11, 12
^{ab} ch. 13. 22;
^{ac} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{ad} Ps. 44. 19;
^{ae} Jer. 9. 11;
^{af} 10. 22
^{ag} ch. 13. 21
^{ah} Dt. 14. 13
^{ai} ch. 30. 8
^{aj} ch. 14. 31
^{ak} ch. 1. 20;
^{al} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{am} ch. 17. 13;
^{an} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{ao} ver. 11
^{ap} ver. 10
^{aq} ch. 6. 11;
^{ar} 7. 21-25;
^{as} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{at} 13
^{au} ch. 41. 19;
^{av} 51. 3
^{aw} ch. 27. 6;
^{ax} 32. 15
^{ay} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{az} ch. 60. 13
^{ba} S. S. 7. 5
^{bb} ch. 25. 9
^{bc} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{bd} Heb. 12. 12

^{be} ch. 32. 4
^{bf} ch. 1. 24;
^{bg} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{bh} 2; 63. 4
^{bi} ch. 34. 8;
^{bj} 59. 13
^{bk} ch. 33. 22;
^{bl} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{bm} ch. 29. 13;
^{bn} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{bo} Mt. 11. 5;
^{bp} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{bq} Mt. 15. 30;
^{br} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{bs} Acts 3. 8
^{bt} Mt. 9. 32;
^{bu} Lk. 11. 14
^{bv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{bw} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{bx} ch. 49. 10
^{by} ch. 13. 22;
^{bz} 34. 13
^{ca} ch. 11. 16;
^{cb} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{cc} 62. 10

^{cd} ch. 24. 10;
^{ce} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{cf} Lam. 2. 8
^{cg} Jer. 27. 20;
^{ch} 39. 6
^{ci} ch. 29. 20;
^{cj} 41. 11, 12
^{ck} ch. 13. 22;
^{cl} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{cm} Ps. 44. 19;
^{cn} Jer. 9. 11;
^{co} 10. 22
^{cp} ch. 13. 21
^{cq} Dt. 14. 13
^{cr} ch. 30. 8
^{cs} ch. 14. 31
^{ct} ch. 1. 20;
^{cu} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{cv} ch. 17. 13;
^{cw} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{cx} ver. 11
^{cy} ver. 10
^{cz} ch. 6. 11;
^{da} 7. 21-25;
^{db} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{dc} 13
^{dd} ch. 41. 19;
^{de} 51. 3
^{df} ch. 27. 6;
^{dg} 32. 15
^{dh} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{di} ch. 60. 13
^{dj} S. S. 7. 5
^{dk} ch. 25. 9
^{dl} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{dm} Heb. 12. 12

^{dn} ch. 32. 4
^{do} ch. 1. 24;
^{dp} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{dq} 2; 63. 4
^{dr} ch. 34. 8;
^{ds} 59. 13
^{dt} ch. 33. 22;
^{du} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{dv} ch. 29. 13;
^{dw} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{dx} Mt. 11. 5;
^{dy} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{dz} Mt. 15. 30;
^{ea} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{eb} Acts 3. 8
^{ec} Mt. 9. 32;
^{ed} Lk. 11. 14
^{ee} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{ef} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{eg} ch. 49. 10
^{eh} ch. 13. 22;
^{ei} 34. 13
^{ej} ch. 11. 16;
^{ek} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{el} 62. 10

^{em} ch. 24. 10;
^{en} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{eo} Lam. 2. 8
^{ep} Jer. 27. 20;
^{eq} 39. 6
^{er} ch. 29. 20;
^{es} 41. 11, 12
^{et} ch. 13. 22;
^{eu} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{ev} Ps. 44. 19;
^{ew} Jer. 9. 11;
^{ex} 10. 22
^{ey} ch. 13. 21
^{ez} Dt. 14. 13
^{fa} ch. 30. 8
^{fb} ch. 14. 31
^{fc} ch. 1. 20;
^{fd} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{fe} ch. 17. 13;
^{ff} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{fg} ver. 11
^{fh} ver. 10
^{fi} ch. 6. 11;
^{gj} 7. 21-25;
^{gk} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{gl} 13
^{gm} ch. 41. 19;
^{gn} 51. 3
^{go} ch. 27. 6;
^{gp} 32. 15
^{gq} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{gr} ch. 60. 13
^{gs} S. S. 7. 5
^{gt} ch. 25. 9
^{gu} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{gv} Heb. 12. 12

^{gv} ch. 32. 4
^{gw} ch. 1. 24;
^{gx} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{gy} 2; 63. 4
^{gz} ch. 34. 8;
^{ha} 59. 13
^{hb} ch. 33. 22;
^{hc} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{hd} ch. 29. 13;
^{he} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{hf} Mt. 11. 5;
^{hg} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{hh} Mt. 15. 30;
^{hi} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{hj} Acts 3. 8
^{hk} Mt. 9. 32;
^{hl} Lk. 11. 14
^{hm} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{hn} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{ho} ch. 49. 10
^{hp} ch. 13. 22;
^{hq} 34. 13
^{hr} ch. 11. 16;
^{hs} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{ht} 62. 10

^{hu} ch. 24. 10;
^{hv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{hw} Lam. 2. 8
^{hx} Jer. 27. 20;
^{hy} 39. 6
^{hz} ch. 29. 20;
^{ia} 41. 11, 12
^{ib} ch. 13. 22;
^{ic} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{id} Ps. 44. 19;
^{ie} Jer. 9. 11;
^{if} 10. 22
^{ig} ch. 13. 21
^{ih} Dt. 14. 13
ⁱⁱ ch. 30. 8
^{ij} ch. 14. 31
^{ik} ch. 1. 20;
^{il} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{im} ch. 17. 13;
ⁱⁿ 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{io} ver. 11
^{ip} ver. 10
^{iq} ch. 6. 11;
^{ir} 7. 21-25;
^{is} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{it} 13
^{iu} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iu} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iu} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

^{iv} ch. 32. 4
^{iv} ch. 1. 24;
^{iv} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{iv} 2; 63. 4
^{iv} ch. 34. 8;
^{iv} 59. 13
^{iv} ch. 33. 22;
^{iv} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{iv} ch. 29. 13;
^{iv} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{iv} Mt. 11. 5;
^{iv} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{iv} Mt. 15. 30;
^{iv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{iv} Acts 3. 8
^{iv} Mt. 9. 32;
^{iv} Lk. 11. 14
^{iv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{iv} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{iv} ch. 49. 10
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 34. 13
^{iv} ch. 11. 16;
^{iv} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{iv} 62. 10

^{iv} ch. 24. 10;
^{iv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{iv} Lam. 2. 8
^{iv} Jer. 27. 20;
^{iv} 39. 6
^{iv} ch. 29. 20;
^{iv} 41. 11, 12
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{iv} Ps. 44. 19;
^{iv} Jer. 9. 11;
^{iv} 10. 22
^{iv} ch. 13. 21
^{iv} Dt. 14. 13
^{iv} ch. 30. 8
^{iv} ch. 14. 31
^{iv} ch. 1. 20;
^{iv} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{iv} ch. 17. 13;
^{iv} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{iv} ver. 11
^{iv} ver. 10
^{iv} ch. 6. 11;
^{iv} 7. 21-25;
^{iv} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{iv} 13
^{iv} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iv} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iv} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

^{iv} ch. 32. 4
^{iv} ch. 1. 24;
^{iv} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{iv} 2; 63. 4
^{iv} ch. 34. 8;
^{iv} 59. 13
^{iv} ch. 33. 22;
^{iv} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{iv} ch. 29. 13;
^{iv} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{iv} Mt. 11. 5;
^{iv} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{iv} Mt. 15. 30;
^{iv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{iv} Acts 3. 8
^{iv} Mt. 9. 32;
^{iv} Lk. 11. 14
^{iv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{iv} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{iv} ch. 49. 10
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 34. 13
^{iv} ch. 11. 16;
^{iv} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{iv} 62. 10

^{iv} ch. 24. 10;
^{iv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{iv} Lam. 2. 8
^{iv} Jer. 27. 20;
^{iv} 39. 6
^{iv} ch. 29. 20;
^{iv} 41. 11, 12
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{iv} Ps. 44. 19;
^{iv} Jer. 9. 11;
^{iv} 10. 22
^{iv} ch. 13. 21
^{iv} Dt. 14. 13
^{iv} ch. 30. 8
^{iv} ch. 14. 31
^{iv} ch. 1. 20;
^{iv} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{iv} ch. 17. 13;
^{iv} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{iv} ver. 11
^{iv} ver. 10
^{iv} ch. 6. 11;
^{iv} 7. 21-25;
^{iv} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{iv} 13
^{iv} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iv} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iv} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

^{iv} ch. 32. 4
^{iv} ch. 1. 24;
^{iv} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{iv} 2; 63. 4
^{iv} ch. 34. 8;
^{iv} 59. 13
^{iv} ch. 33. 22;
^{iv} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{iv} ch. 29. 13;
^{iv} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{iv} Mt. 11. 5;
^{iv} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{iv} Mt. 15. 30;
^{iv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{iv} Acts 3. 8
^{iv} Mt. 9. 32;
^{iv} Lk. 11. 14
^{iv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{iv} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{iv} ch. 49. 10
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 34. 13
^{iv} ch. 11. 16;
^{iv} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{iv} 62. 10

^{iv} ch. 24. 10;
^{iv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{iv} Lam. 2. 8
^{iv} Jer. 27. 20;
^{iv} 39. 6
^{iv} ch. 29. 20;
^{iv} 41. 11, 12
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{iv} Ps. 44. 19;
^{iv} Jer. 9. 11;
^{iv} 10. 22
^{iv} ch. 13. 21
^{iv} Dt. 14. 13
^{iv} ch. 30. 8
^{iv} ch. 14. 31
^{iv} ch. 1. 20;
^{iv} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{iv} ch. 17. 13;
^{iv} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{iv} ver. 11
^{iv} ver. 10
^{iv} ch. 6. 11;
^{iv} 7. 21-25;
^{iv} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{iv} 13
^{iv} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iv} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iv} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

^{iv} ch. 32. 4
^{iv} ch. 1. 24;
^{iv} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{iv} 2; 63. 4
^{iv} ch. 34. 8;
^{iv} 59. 13
^{iv} ch. 33. 22;
^{iv} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{iv} ch. 29. 13;
^{iv} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{iv} Mt. 11. 5;
^{iv} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{iv} Mt. 15. 30;
^{iv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{iv} Acts 3. 8
^{iv} Mt. 9. 32;
^{iv} Lk. 11. 14
^{iv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{iv} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{iv} ch. 49. 10
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 34. 13
^{iv} ch. 11. 16;
^{iv} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{iv} 62. 10

^{iv} ch. 24. 10;
^{iv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{iv} Lam. 2. 8
^{iv} Jer. 27. 20;
^{iv} 39. 6
^{iv} ch. 29. 20;
^{iv} 41. 11, 12
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{iv} Ps. 44. 19;
^{iv} Jer. 9. 11;
^{iv} 10. 22
^{iv} ch. 13. 21
^{iv} Dt. 14. 13
^{iv} ch. 30. 8
^{iv} ch. 14. 31
^{iv} ch. 1. 20;
^{iv} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{iv} ch. 17. 13;
^{iv} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{iv} ver. 11
^{iv} ver. 10
^{iv} ch. 6. 11;
^{iv} 7. 21-25;
^{iv} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{iv} 13
^{iv} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iv} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iv} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

^{iv} ch. 32. 4
^{iv} ch. 1. 24;
^{iv} 47. 3; 61. 2; 63. 4
^{iv} 2; 63. 4
^{iv} ch. 34. 8;
^{iv} 59. 13
^{iv} ch. 33. 22;
^{iv} 35. 4; Ps. 145. 19
^{iv} ch. 29. 13;
^{iv} 32. 3, 4; 42. 7, 16; 50. 4;
^{iv} Mt. 11. 5;
^{iv} Jn. 9. 6, 7
^{iv} Mt. 15. 30;
^{iv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;
^{iv} Acts 3. 8
^{iv} Mt. 9. 32;
^{iv} Lk. 11. 14
^{iv} ver. 1; ch. 41. 18; 43. 19; 49. 10;
^{iv} 51. 3; Jn. 7. 38
^{iv} ch. 49. 10
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 34. 13
^{iv} ch. 11. 16;
^{iv} 19. 23; 40. 3; 49. 11;
^{iv} 62. 10

^{iv} ch. 24. 10;
^{iv} 2 K. 21. 13;
^{iv} Lam. 2. 8
^{iv} Jer. 27. 20;
^{iv} 39. 6
^{iv} ch. 29. 20;
^{iv} 41. 11, 12
^{iv} ch. 13. 22;
^{iv} 25. 2; 32. 13
^{iv} Ps. 44. 19;
^{iv} Jer. 9. 11;
^{iv} 10. 22
^{iv} ch. 13. 21
^{iv} Dt. 14. 13
^{iv} ch. 30. 8
^{iv} ch. 14. 31
^{iv} ch. 1. 20;
^{iv} 40. 5; 58. 14
^{iv} ch. 17. 13;
^{iv} 14; Jer. 13. 25
^{iv} ver. 11
^{iv} ver. 10
^{iv} ch. 6. 11;
^{iv} 7. 21-25;
^{iv} 27. 10; 41. 18; 55. 12.
^{iv} 13
^{iv} ch. 41. 19;
^{iv} 51. 3
^{iv} ch. 27. 6;
^{iv} 32. 15
^{iv} ver. 10; ch. 25. 9; 55. 12, 13; 66. 10, 14
^{iv} ch. 60. 13
^{iv} S. S. 7. 5
^{iv} ch. 25. 9
^{iv} Job 4. 3, 4;
^{iv} Heb. 12. 12

hands, and confirm the ¹feeble knees. 4 Say to them that are of a ²fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: ³behold, your God will come with ⁴vengeance, with ⁵the recompense of God; he will come and ⁶save you.

5 Then the ⁷eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the ⁸lame man leap as a hart, and the ⁹tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the ¹⁰wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. 7 And the ¹¹glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground ¹²springs of water: in ¹³the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be ¹⁴grass with reeds and rushes. 8 And ¹⁵a highway

Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech. Hezekiah in his Alarm sends for Isaiah

4 And ^aRabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 5 I say, ^bthy counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that ^cthou hast rebelled against me? 6 Behold, thou trustest upon the ^dstaff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ^eso is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him. 7 But if thou say unto me, We trust in Jehovah our God: is not that he, ^fwhose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? 8 Now therefore, I pray thee, ^ggive pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 9 How then canst thou ^hturn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and ⁱput thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 10 And am I now come up without Jehovah against this land to destroy it? ^jJehovah said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the ^k2^d Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in ^lthe Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. 12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? ^mhath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and ⁿcried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah ^odeceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you: 15 neither let Hezekiah make you ^ptrust in Jehovah, saying, Jehovah will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of As-

^a 2 K. 18. 19
^b 2 K. 18. 7
^c Ezek. 29.
6, 7

^d ch. 30. 3, 5,
7; Ps. 146.
3

^e Dt. 12. 2-5;
2 K. 18. 4, 5
^f ch. 37. 29

^g ch. 20. 5;
30. 2-5, 7;
31. 3

^h 1 K. 13. 18;
22. 6, 12
ⁱ Ezr. 4. 7;
Dan. 2. 4

^j ver. 13
^k 2 Chr. 32.
18

^l ch. 37. 10
^m ver. 18, 20;
ch. 37. 10,
11

ⁿ 1 K. 4. 25;
Mic. 4. 4;
Zech. 3. 10

^o Prov. 5. 15
^p ver. 15
^q ch. 10. 9-11;
37. 11-13; Jer. 49.
23

^r 2 K. 17. 6
^s 1 K. 20. 23,
28

^t ver. 15
^u ver. 3; ch.
22. 20

^v ch. 22. 15

^w ver. 1-38;
2 K. 19. 1-37

^x ch. 22. 20
^y ch. 22. 15

^z ch. 1. 1;
20. 2

^{aa} ch. 22. 5;
26. 16; 33. 2
^{ab} ch. 26. 17,
18; 66. 9;
Hos. 13. 13

^{ac} ch. 36. 15,
18, 20

^{ad} ver. 31, 32;
ch. 1. 9;
10. 20-22;
46. 3

syria, ³Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his ⁴vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the ⁵waters of his own cistern; 17 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. 18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, ⁹Jehovah will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 19 Where are the gods of ⁷Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of ⁸Sepharvaim? and have they ⁶delivered Samaria out of my hand? 20 Who are they among all the ¹⁰gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that ¹¹"Jehovah should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 22 Then came ¹²Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and ¹³Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 And it came to pass, ¹⁴when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Jehovah. 2 And he sent ¹⁵Eliakim, who was over the household, and ¹⁶Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto ¹⁷Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a ¹⁸day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for ¹⁹the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 It may be Jehovah thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, ²⁰whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to ²¹defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Jehovah thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for ²²the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say

³ Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

⁴ Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him*

¹ Or, *make a wager with* ² Heb. *Aramean.*

Sennacherib's Message to Hezekiah. Hezekiah's Prayer. Isaiah brings Jehovah's comforting Answer

to your master, Thus saith Jehovah, "Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear tidings, and shall return unto his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, "Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? 13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of Jehovah, and spread it before Jehovah. 15 And Hezekiah prayed unto Jehovah, saying, 16 O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, "that sittest above the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. 17 Incline thine ear, O Jehovah, and hear; open thine eyes, O Jehovah, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to defy the living God. 18 Of a truth, Jehovah, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land, 19 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore

they have destroyed them. 20 Now therefore, O Jehovah our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art Jehovah, even thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22 this is the word which Jehovah hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. 23 Whom hast thou defied and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel. 24 By thy servants hast thou defied the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into its farthest height, the forest of its fruitful field; 25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of Egypt.

26 Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that it should be thine to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps. 27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as a field of grain before it is grown up. 28 But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 29 Because of thy raging against me, and because thine arrogance is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year

a ch. 7. 4;
35. 4

b ver. 9

c ver. 37, 38

d Num. 33.

20; Josh.

10. 23

e Josh. 10.

31, 32

f ver. 7

g ch. 13. 1;

20. 5

h ch. 36. 15

i ch. 10. 9

j 11; 36. 18-

20

k 2 K. 17. 6;

18. 11

l Gen. 11.

31; 12. 1-4;

m Acts 7. 2

n Ex. 25. 22;

1 S. 4. 4;

Ps. 80. 1;

99. 1

o Dt. 10. 17;

Ps. 86. 10;

136. 2, 3

p ch. 42. 5;

45. 12; Jer.

10. 12

q 2 Chr. 6.

40; Ps. 17.

r 6; Dan. 9.

s 18

t Ps. 74. 22

u ver. 4

v ch. 10. 9,

10; 2 K. 15.

29; 16. 9;

17. 6, 24;

1 Chr. 5.

26; Nah. 2.

11, 12

ch. 2. 8-17.

8; 41. 24, 29

u ch. 26. 14

v ch. 25. 9;

33. 22; 35. 4

w ver. 16;

1 K. 13. 36,

37; Ps. 46.

10; Ezek.

36. 23

x ver. 2

y Jer. 14. 17;

Lam. 2. 13

z Ps. 9. 14;

Zeph. 3.

14; Zech.

2. 10

a Job 16. 4

c ver. 4

d ch. 2. 11; 5.

15, 21

e Ezek. 39.

7; Hab. 1.

12

f ch. 8. 7, 8

g ch. 10. 33,

34

h ch. 14. 8

i ch. 10. 13

k Dt. 11. 10;

1 K. 20. 10

l ch. 40. 21,

28

m Acts 2. 23;

4. 27, 28;

n 1 Pet. 2. 8

o ch. 46. 11

p ch. 10. 6

q ch. 17. 1;

25. 2

r ch. 40. 7

s Ps. 129. 6

t Ps. 139. 1

u ch. 10. 12

v Ezek. 29.

4; 35. 4

w ch. 30. 28

x ver. 34

1 Heb. devoting them. 2 In 2 K. 17. 24, Arva.

3 Or, art enthroned

4 Heb. after. 5 Or, cypress-trees

6 Or. defence Heb. Mazor.

7 In 2 K. 19. 26, grain blasted.

8 Or, thy careless ease

Sennacherib defied. Sennacherib discomfited and slain. Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery. His Song of Thanksgiving

that which ^agroweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. 31 And ^bthe ^cremnant that is ^cescaped of the house of Judah shall again ^dtake root downward, and bear fruit upward. 32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a ^eremnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape. The ^fzeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

33 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a ^gmound against it. 34 ^hBy the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith Jehovah. 35 For I will ⁱdefend this city to save it, ^kfor mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 And the ^langel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. 37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^mNineveh. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of ⁿArarat. And ^oEsar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

38 ^pIn those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And ^qIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^rSet thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto Jehovah, 3 and said, ^sRemember now, O Jehovah, I beseech thee, how I have ^twalked before thee in truth and with a ^uperfect heart, and ^vhave done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah ^wwept sore. 4 Then came the word of Jehovah to Isaiah, saying, 5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy

^a Lev. 25. 5.

^b ver. 4.

^c ch. 4. 2;

^d ch. 27. 6

^e ver. 4

^f ch. 9. 7; 59.

^g 17; 2 K. 19.

^h 31; Joel 2.

ⁱ 18; Zech.

^j 1. 14

^k Jer. 6. 6;

^l 32. 24

^m ver. 29

ⁿ ch. 31. 5;

^o 38. 6; 2 K.

^p 20. 6

^q ch. 43. 25;

^r 48. 9, 11

^s ch. 10. 12,

^t 33. 34; 2 K.

^u 19. 35

^v Gen. 10. 11;

^w Jon. 1. 2;

^x 3. 3; 4. 11;

^y Zeph. 2. 13

^z Gen. 8. 4;

^{aa} ch. 51. 27

^{ab} Jer. 4. 2

^{ac} ver. 1-8;

^{ad} 2 K. 20. 1-

^{ae} 6, 9-11;

^{af} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ag} 24

^{ah} ch. 1. 1;

^{ai} 37. 2

^{aj} 2 S. 17. 23

^{ak} Neh. 13. 14

^{al} 2 K. 18. 5,

^{am} 6, Ps. 26. 3

^{an} 1 Chr. 28.

^{ao} 9; 29. 19

^{ap} Dt. 6. 18

^{aq} Ps. 6. 6-8

^{ar} 2 K. 18. 2,

^{as} 13

^{at} ch. 31. 5;

^{au} 37. 35

^{av} ch. 7. 11,

^{aw} 14; 37. 30;

^{ax} Judg. 6. 17,

^{ay} 21. 36-40

^{az} 2 K. 20.

^{ba} 9-11

^{bb} Josh. 10.

^{bc} 12-14

^{bd} Ps. 102. 24

^{be} Ps. 107. 13

^{bf} Job 17. 11,

^{bg} 15; 2 Cor.

^{bh} 1. 9

^{bi} Ps. 27. 13;

^{bj} 116. 9

^{bk} 2 Cor. 5. 1,

^{bl} 4; 2 Pet. 1.

^{bm} 13. 14

^{bn} Heb. 1. 12

^{bo} Job 7. 6

^{bp} Job 6. 9

^{bq} Job 4. 20;

^{br} Ps. 73. 14

^{bs} Job 10. 16;

^{bt} 16. 12

^{bu} Ps. 51. 8;

^{bv} Dan. 6. 24

^{bw} Ps. 32. 4

^{bx} Job 30. 29;

^{by} Ps. 102. 6

^{bz} ch. 59. 11;

^{ca} Ezek. 7. 16;

^{cb} Nah. 2. 7

^{cc} Ps. 119. 123

^{cd} Job 17. 3;

^{ce} Ps. 119. 122

^{cf} Ps. 39. 9

^{cg} 1 K. 21. 27

^{ch} ver. 17;

^{ci} Job 7. 11;

^{cj} 10. 1

^{ck} Ps. 119. 71,

^{cl} 75

prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days ^{ff}fifteen years. 6 And I will ^{gg}deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city. 7 And this shall be the ^{hh}sign unto thee from Jehovah, that Jehovah will do this thing that he hath spoken: 8 behold, I will ⁱⁱcause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the ^{jj}dial of Ahaz ^{kk}with the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the ^{ll}sun returned ten steps ^{mm}on the dial whereon it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

10 I said, ⁿⁿIn the ^{oo}noon of my days I shall go into the ^{pp}gates of Sheol:

I am ^{qq}deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see ^{rr}Jehovah, even ^{ss}Jehovah ^{tt}in the land of the living:

I shall behold man no more ^{uu}with the inhabitants of the world.

12 My dwelling ^{vv}is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's ^{ww}tent:

I have ^{xx}rolled up, like a ^{yy}weaver, my life; he will ^{zz}cut me off from the ^{aa}loom:

From ^{bb}day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 ^{cc}I quieted myself until morning; ^{dd}as a lion, so he ^{ee}breaketh all my bones:

From ^{ff}day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 ^{gg}Like a swallow ^{hh}or a crane, so did I chatter;

I did ⁱⁱmoan as a dove; mine ^{jj}eyes fail ^{kk}with looking upward:

O Lord, I am oppressed, be thou my ^{ll}surety.

15 ^{mm}What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

I shall ⁿⁿgo ^{oo}softly all my years because of the ^{pp}bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, ^{qq}by these things men live;

^{rr}2 Heb. steps.

^{ss}3 Or, by which steps it &c.

^{tt}4 Or, tranquillity

^{uu}5 Or, when I am among them that have ceased

^{vv}to be

^{ww}6 Heb. Jah.

^{xx}7 Heb. thrum.

^{yy}8 Or, I thought until morning, As a lion, so will he break &c.

^{zz}9 Or, as in solemn procession See Ps. 42. 4.

¹ Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

He receives Messengers from Babylon. Isaiah predicts the Babylonish Captivity. Comforting Promises to the Afflicted People

And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:

¹ Wherefore ^a recover thou me, and ^b make me to live.

17 Behold, *it was for my peace that I had great bitterness:*

But ² thou hast in love to my soul ^c delivered it from the ^d pit of ^e corruption;

For thou hast ^e cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ^f Sheol cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

They that go down ^g into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The ^h living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

The ⁱ father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 Jehovah is ^k ready to save me: Therefore we will ^l sing my songs with stringed instruments

^m All the days of our life ⁿ in the house of Jehovah.

21 Now ^o Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the ^p sign that I shall go up to the house of Jehovah?

39 ^q At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah; for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was ^r glad of them, and showed them the house of his ^s precious things, the ^t silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his ^u armor, and all that was found in his treasures:

there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the ^v prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far ^w country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the

^x word of Jehovah of hosts: 6 Be-

hold, the days are coming, when ^y all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith Jehovah.

7 And of thy ^z sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 ^{aa} Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is ^{ab} the word of Jehovah which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth ^{ac} in my days.

40 ^{ad} Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 ^{ae} Speak ye ^{af} comfortably to Jerusalem; and cry unto her, that her ^{ag} warfare is accomplished, that her ^{ah} iniquity is pardoned, that she hath received of Jehovah's hand ^{ai} double for all her sins.

3 ^{aj} The voice of one ^{ak} that crieth, ^{al} Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of Jehovah; make level in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be ^{am} exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the uneven shall be made level, and the rough places a plain:

5 and the ^{an} glory of Jehovah shall be revealed, and ^{ao} all flesh shall see it together; for the ^{ap} mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

6 The voice of one saying, Cry. And one said, What shall I cry?

^{aq} All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The ^{ar} grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the ^{as} breath of Jehovah bloweth upon it; surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but ^{at} the word of our God shall stand forever.

9 ^{au} O thou that tellest ^{av} good tidings to Zion, get thee up on a ^{aw} high mountain; ^{ax} O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto

^{ay} Ps. 90. 5, 6; Jas. 1. 10, 11 ^{az} ver. 24; ch. 11. 4; Job 4. 9; 41. 21 ^{ba} ch. 55. 11; 59. 21; Mt. 5. 18 ^{bb} ch. 61. 1 ^{bc} ch. 52. 7

^{bd} Heb. to the heart of. ^{be} Or, time of service

^{bf} Or, punishment is accepted See Lev. 26. 43.

^{bg} Or, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c.

^{bh} O Zion, that bringest good tidings

^{bi} O, O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings

^{bj} Ps. 116. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bk} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bl} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bm} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bn} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bo} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bp} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bq} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{br} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bs} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bt} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bu} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bv} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bw} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bx} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{by} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{bz} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ca} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cb} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cc} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cd} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ce} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cf} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cg} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ch} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ci} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cj} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ck} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cl} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cm} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cn} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{co} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cp} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cq} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cr} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cs} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ct} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cu} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cv} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cw} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cx} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cy} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{cz} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{da} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{db} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dc} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dd} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{de} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{df} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dg} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dh} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{di} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dj} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dk} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dl} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dm} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dn} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{do} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dp} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dq} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dr} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ds} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dt} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{du} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dv} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dw} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dx} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dy} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{dz} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ea} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eb} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ec} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ed} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ee} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ef} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eg} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eh} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ei} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ej} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ek} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{el} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{em} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{en} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eo} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ep} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eq} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{er} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{es} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{et} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{eu} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ev} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ew} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ex} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ey} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ez} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fa} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fb} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fc} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fd} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fe} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{ff} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fg} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fh} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fi} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fj} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fk} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fl} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fm} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fn} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fo} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 24, 25

^{fp} Job 14. 2; Ps. 102. 11; 103. 15; 1 Pet. 1.

The Incomparable Greatness of Jehovah. Israel encouraged. Jehovah raises up a Deliverer

the cities of Judah, ^b Behold, your God! 10 Behold, the Lord Jehovah will come as a mighty one, and his arm will rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him. 11 He will feed his flock like a shepherd, he will gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and will gently lead those that have their young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? 14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? 15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are accounted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering. 17 All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as less than nothing, and as vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 19 The image, a workman hath cast it, and the goldsmith overlayeth it with gold, and casteth for it silver chains. 20 He that is too impoverished for such an oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a skilful workman to set up a graven image, that shall not be moved. 21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? 22 It is he that sitteth above the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in; 23 that bringeth princes

^a ch. 44. 26
^b ch. 25. 9;
^c 35. 2
^d ch. 9. 6, 7
^e ch. 59.
16. 18
^f ch. 62. 11;
Rev. 22. 12
^g Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 34.
12-14, 23,
31; Mic. 5.
4; Jn. 10.
11, 14-16
^h ch. 48. 13;
Job 38.
8-11; Ps.
102. 25, 26;
Heb. 1.
10-12
ⁱ Rom. 11.
34; 1 Cor.
2. 16
^j ch. 41. 28
^k Job 38. 4
^l Job 21. 22;
Col. 2. 3
^m Jer. 10. 10
ⁿ ch. 17. 13;
29. 5
^o ch. 37. 24
^p Ps. 50.
9-11; Mic.
6. 6, 7;
Heb. 10. 5-9
^q ch. 29. 7
^r ch. 30. 23
^s ver. 25;
^t ch. 46. 5;
Ex. 8. 10;
15. 11;
1 S. 2. 2;
Mic. 7. 13
^u ch. 41. 7
^v 44. 10; Ps.
115. 4-5;
Hab. 2. 18,
19
^w ch. 2. 20;
30. 22
^x Jer. 44. 14;
Jer. 10. 3, 5
^y ch. 41. 7
46. 7;
1 S. 5. 3, 4
^z ch. 37. 26;
Ps. 19. 1;
50. 6; Acts
14. 17;
Rom. 1. 19
^{aa} ch. 44. 8
^{ab} ch. 48. 13;
51. 13
^{ac} Job 22. 14;
Prov. 8. 27
^{ad} Num. 13. 33
^{ae} ch. 37. 16;
42. 5; 44.
24; Job 9. 8
^{af} Ps. 104. 2
^{ag} Job 36. 29;
Ps. 18. 11;
19. 4
^{ah} ch. 34. 12;
Job 12. 21;
Ps. 107. 40
^{ai} ch. 5. 21;
Jer. 25. 13-
27
^{aj} ch. 17. 10,
11; Job 15.
30-33; 13.
16-19
^{ak} Nah. 1. 14
^{al} ver. 7; ch.
30. 33; 2 S.
22. 16
^{am} ch. 17. 13;
41. 16
^{an} ver. 18
^{ao} ch. 51. 6
^{ap} ch. 42. 5;
48. 12, 13
^{aq} Ps. 147. 4

to nothing; that maketh the judges of the earth as vanity. 24 Yea, they have not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble. 25 To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One. 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and see who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number; he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from Jehovah, and the justice due to me is passed away from my God? 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? The everlasting God, Jehovah, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of his understanding. 29 He giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no might he increaseth strength. 30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: 31 but they that wait for Jehovah shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

41 Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment. 2 Who hath raised up one from the east, whom he calleth in righteousness to his

^a Ps. 89. 11-13
^b Job 27. 2; 34. 5; Lk. 18. 7, 8
^c ch. 25. 1
^d ver. 21
^e Gen. 21. 33; Ps. 90. 2
^f Ps. 147. 5;
Rom. 11. 33
^g ch. 50. 4; Jer. 31. 25
^h ch. 41. 10
ⁱ Jer. 6. 11; 9. 21
^j ch. 9. 17
^k Job 17. 9; Ps. 103.
5; 2 Cor. 4. 8-10, 16
^l Ex. 19. 4; Dt. 32. 11; Lk. 18.
1; 2 Cor. 4. 1, 16; Gal. 6. 9; Heb. 12. 3
^m Hab. 2. 20;
Zech. 2. 13
ⁿ ch. 11. 11
^o ch. 40. 31
^p ch. 34. 1;
45. 16
^q ch. 1. 18; 43. 26; 50. 8
^r ver. 25; ch. 45. 1-
3; 46. 11
^s ch. 42. 6
^t Judg. 4. 10; 5. 15

Or, confusion

Or, Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.

Or, and see: who hath created these? he that &c.

Or, Jehovah is an everlasting God, the Creator

he fainteth not &c.

Or, whom righteousness calleth to its foot
Or, whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth

¹ Or, meted out
² Or, the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up
³ Or, as a thing of nought
⁴ Or, confusion
⁵ Or, prepare
⁶ Or, understood the foundations
⁷ Or, gauze

Israel assured of Jehovah's Help. Idolaters powerless to produce Prophets or Helpers

foot? he ^agiveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over kings; ¹he giveth them as ^bthe dust to his sword, as the driven ^cstubble to his bow. 3 He pursueth them, and passeth on safely, even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. 4 ^aWho hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? ^eI, Jehovah, the first, and with the last, ^fI am he. 5 The ^gisles have seen, and fear; the ^hends of the earth tremble; they draw near, and come. 6 They ⁱhelp every one his neighbor; and every one saith to his brother, Be of good courage. 7 So ^kthe carpenter encourageth ^lthe goldsmith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good; and he fasteneth it with nails, ^mthat it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, ⁿmy servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of ^oAbraham my ^pfriend, 9 thou whom I have ^qtaken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called ^rfrom the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art ^smy servant, I have ^tchosen thee and not cast thee away; 10 ^ufear thou not, for I am with thee; ^vbe not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, ^wI will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the ^xright hand of my righteousness. 11 Behold, ^yall they that are incensed against thee shall be put to shame and confounded: ^zthey that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall perish. 12 ^aThou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be ^bas nothing, and as a thing of nought. 13 For I, Jehovah thy God, ^cwill hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, ^dFear not; I will help thee. 14 Fear not, thou ^eworm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith Jehovah, and ^fthy Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. 15 Behold, I have made thee ^gto be a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth; ^hthou shalt thresh the ⁱmountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. 16 Thou shalt ^jwinnow them, and the wind shall carry

^a 2 Chr. 36. 23; Ezr. 1. 2;

^b ch. 17. 13; 29. 5; 2 S. 22. 43; 2 K. 13. 7

^c ch. 40. 24

^d ver. 26;

^e ch. 44. 7; 46. 10

^f ch. 43. 10; 44. 6; Rev. 1. 8, 17; 22. 13

^g ch. 43. 13; 46. 4; 48. 12

^h ver. 1;

ⁱ Ezek. 5. 6; 15. 16

^j Josh. 5. 21; Ps. 67. 7

^k Joel 3. 9-11

^l ch. 44. 13

^m ch. 40. 19

ⁿ ch. 40. 20; 46. 7

^o ch. 42. 19; 43. 10; 44. 1, 2, 21

^p ch. 29. 22; 51. 2; 63. 16

^q 2 Chr. 20. 7; Jas. 2. 23

^r ch. 11. 11

^s ch. 43. 5-7

^t ch. 42. 1; 44. 2

^u Dt. 7. 6; 14. 2; Ps. 135. 4

^v ver. 13, 14; ch. 43. 2, 5; Dt. 20. 1

^w 31. 6; Josh. 1. 9; Ps. 27. 1; Rom. 8. 31

^x ver. 14; ch. 44. 2; 49. 8

^y Ps. 89. 13, 14

^z ch. 45. 24; Ex. 23. 22; Zech. 12. 3

^a ch. 17. 13; 29. 5, 7, 8

^b ch. 17. 14; Job 20. 7-9; Ps. 37. 9

^c ch. 29. 20

^d ch. 42. 6; 45. 1

^e ver. 10

^f Job 25. 6; Ps. 22. 6

^g ch. 35. 10; 43. 14; 44. 6, 22-24

^h Mic. 4. 13; Hab. 3. 12

ⁱ ch. 42. 15; 64. 1; Jer. 9. 10; Ezek. 33. 28

^j Jer. 51. 2

^k ch. 25. 9; 35. 10; 61. 3; 61. 10

^l ch. 43. 20; 44. 3; 49. 10; 55. 1

^m ch. 30. 19; 65. 24

ⁿ ch. 42. 16; 62. 12

^o ch. 30. 25; 43. 19

^p ch. 35. 6, 7; Ps. 107. 35

^q ch. 35. 1; 55. 13; 60. 13

them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them; and thou shalt ^krejoice in Jehovah, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 The poor and needy seek ^lwater, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I, Jehovah, ^mwill answer them, I, the God of Israel, ⁿwill not forsake them. 18 I will open ^orivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make ^pthe wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. 19 I will put in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia, and the ^qmyrtle, and the ^roil-tree; I will set in the desert the ^sfir-tree, the ^tpine, and the box-tree together: 20 that they may ^usee, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the ^vhand of Jehovah hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 ^wProduce your cause, saith Jehovah; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the ^xKing of Jacob. 22 ^yLet them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the ^zformer things, what they are, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or show us things to come. 23 ^aDeclare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, ^bdo good, or do evil, that we may ^cbe dismayed, and behold it together. 24 Behold, ^dye are of nothing, and ^eyour work is of nought; an ^fabomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up ^gone from the north, and he is come; from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my name: and he shall come upon ^hrulers as upon ⁱmortar, and as the potter treadeth clay. 26 Who hath ^jdeclared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is right?* yea, there is ^knone that declareth, yea, there is none that showeth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. 27 ^l*I am the first that saith unto Zion,*

^m ch. 40. 5; 43. 10 ⁿ ch. 66. 14; Job 12. 9 ^o ver. 1

^p ch. 43. 15; 44. 6 ^q ch. 44. 7; 45. 21; 46. 10 ^r ch. 43. 9

^s ch. 42. 9; 44. 7, 8; 45. 3; Jn. 13. 19 ^t Jer. 10. 5

^u ch. 44. 9; Ps. 115. 8; 1 Cor. 8. 4 ^v ver. 29; ch. 37. 19

^w Prov. 3. 32; 28. 9 ^x ver. 2; Jer. 50. 3

^y ch. 10. 6; 2 S. 22. 43; Mic. 7. 10; Zech. 10. 5 ^z ver. 22; ch. 44. 7; 45. 21 ^a Hab. 2. 18, 19 ^b ch. 48. 3-8

¹ Or, he maketh, as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble the bow

² Or, look not around thee

³ Or, thy Redeemer, the Holy One &c.

⁴ Or, oleaster ⁵ Or, cypress ⁶ Or, plane

⁷ Or, look one upon another ⁸ Or, deputies

Jehovah's Promise to his Servant. Praise to Jehovah for his Mighty Deliverance. Israel reproved for Obstnacy

Behold, behold them; and I will give to Jerusalem ^aone that bringeth good tidings. 28 And ^bwhen I look, there is no man; even among them there is no ^ccounselor, that, when I ask of them, ^dcan answer a word. 29 ^eBehold, all of them, their ^fworks are ^gvanity and nought; their molten images are ^hwind and confusion.

42 ^aBehold, my ^bservant, whom I uphold; my ^cchosen, in whom my ^dsoul delighteth; I have put my ^eSpirit upon him; he will bring forth ^fjustice to the ^gGentiles. 2 He will not cry, nor lift up his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street. 3 A ^hbruised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench; he will bring forth ⁱjustice in truth. 4 He will not ^jfail nor be ^kdiscouraged, till he have set justice in the earth; and the ^lisles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God Jehovah, he that ^mcreated the heavens, and ⁿstretched them forth; he that spread abroad the ^oearth and that which cometh out of it; he that ^pgiveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 I, Jehovah, have ^qcalled thee in righteousness, and will ^rhold thy hand, and will ^skeep thee, and give thee for a ^tcovenant of the people, for a ^ulight of the Gentiles; 7 to ^vopen the blind eyes, to ^wbring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house. 8 ^xI am Jehovah, that is ^ymy name; and my ^zglory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images. 9 Behold, the ^{aa}former things are come to pass, and ^{ab}new things do I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto Jehovah a ^{ac}new song, and his praise from the ^{ad}end of the earth; ^{ae}ye that go down to the sea, and ^{af}all that is therein, the ^{ag}isles, and the inhabitants thereof. 11 Let the ^{ah}wilderness and the cities thereof lift up ^{ai}their voice, the villages that ^{aj}Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of ^{ak}Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the ^{al}mountains. 12 Let them ^{am}give glory unto Jeho-

^a ch. 40. 9;
^b 44. 28; 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15
^c ch. 50. 2;
^d 59. 16; 63. 5
^e ch. 40. 13, 14
^f ch. 46. 7
^g ver. 24; ch. 2. 8; 17. 8
^h Jer. 5. 13
ⁱ Mt. 12. 13-21
^j ch. 41. 8;
^k 43. 10; 49. 3-6; 52. 13;
^l 53. 11; Mt. 12. 18-21;
^m Phil. 2. 7
ⁿ 1 Pet. 2. 4, 6
^o Mt. 3. 17;
^p 17. 5
^q ch. 11. 2;
^r 59. 21; 61. 1; Mt. 3. 16; Lk. 4. 18, 19, 21
^s ch. 2. 4
^t ch. 57. 15
^u Ps. 72. 2, 4;
^v 96. 13
^w ch. 40. 28
^x ver. 10, 12;
^y ch. 11. 11;
^z 24. 15; 49. 1; 51. 5; 60. 9; 66. 19
^{aa} ch. 45. 18;
^{ab} Ps. 102. 25, 26
^{ac} ch. 40. 22;
^{ad} Ps. 104. 2
^{ae} Ps. 24. 1, 2;
^{af} 136. 6
^{ag} ch. 57. 16;
^{ah} Job 12. 10;
^{ai} 33. 4; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 25
^{aj} ch. 41. 2;
^{ak} Jer. 23. 5, 6
^{al} ch. 41. 13;
^{am} 45. 1
^{an} ch. 26. 3;
^{ao} 27. 3
^{ap} ch. 49. 6, 8
^{aq} ch. 51. 4;
^{ar} 60. 1, 3;
^{as} Lk. 2. 32
^{at} ch. 29. 18;
^{au} 35. 5
^{av} ch. 49. 9;
^{aw} 61. 1
^{ax} ch. 43. 3, 11, 15
^{ay} Ex. 3. 15;
^{az} Ps. 83. 18
^{ba} ch. 48. 11;
^{bb} Ex. 20. 3-5
^{bc} ch. 48. 3
^{bd} ch. 43. 19;
^{be} 48. 6
^{bf} Ps. 33. 3;
^{bg} 40. 3; 98. 1
^{bh} ch. 49. 6;
^{bi} 62. 11
^{bj} Ps. 65. 5;
^{bk} 107. 23
^{bl} Ex. 20. 11;
^{bm} 1 Chr. 16. 32; Ps. 96. 11
^{bn} ver. 4
^{bo} ch. 32. 16;
^{bp} 35. 1, 6
^{bq} ch. 21. 16;
^{br} 60. 7
^{bs} ch. 16. 1
^{bt} ch. 52. 7;
^{bu} Nah. 1. 15
^{bv} ch. 24. 15

vah, and declare his praise in the ^{ci}islands. 13 Jehovah will go forth as a mighty man; he will stir up ^{cd}his ^{ce}zeal like a ^{cf}man of war: he will cry, yea, he will ^{cg}shout aloud; he will ^{ch}do mightily against his enemies.

14 I have long time ^{ci}holden my peace; I have been still, and restrained myself: ^{cd}now will I cry out like a travailing woman; I will ^{ce}gasp and pant together. 15 I will ^{cf}blay waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will ^{cg}make the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools. 16 And I will ^{ch}bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them; I will ^{ci}make darkness light before them, and ^{cj}crooked places straight. These things will I do, ^{ck}and I will ^{cl}not forsake them. 17 They shall be turned back, they shall be ^{cm}utterly put to shame, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, ^{cn}Ye are our gods.

18 ^{co}Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my ^{cp}servant? or deaf, as my ^{cq}messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is ^{cr}at peace with me, and blind as Jehovah's servant? 20 Thou ^{cs}seest many things, but thou observe not; his ears are open, but he heareth not. 21 It pleased Jehovah, ^{ct}for his righteousness' sake, to ^{cu}magnify the law, and make it ^{cv}honorable. 22 But this is a people robbed and plundered; they are all of them ^{cw}snared in holes, and they are ^{cx}hid in prison-houses: they are ^{cy}for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to

— ^a ver. 4 ^b ch. 9. 7; 25. 11; 37. 32; 59. 17 ^c Ex. 15. 2
^d Hos. 11. 10; Joel 3. 16; Am. 1. 2 ^e ch. 66. 14-16
^f ch. 57. 11; Ps. 50. 21; Lk. 18. 7; 2 Pet. 3. 9 ^g ch. 2. 12-16; Ezek. 38. 19, 20 ^h ch. 44. 27; 50. 2; Nah. 1. 4-6 ⁱ ch. 29. 18; 30. 21; 32. 3; Jer. 31. 8, 9; Lk. 1. 78, 79 ^j ch. 29. 13; Eph. 5. 8 ^k ch. 40. 4; Lk. 3. 5
^l ch. 41. 17; Josh. 1. 5; Ps. 94. 14; Heb. 13. 5 ^m ch. 1. 29; 44. 9, 11; 45. 16; Ps. 97. 7 ⁿ ch. 29. 18; 35. 5
^o ch. 41. 8 ^p ch. 44. 28 ^q ch. 26. 3; 27. 5 ^r ch. 43. 8; Jer. 6. 10 ^s ch. 43. 25 ^t ver. 4; ch. 51. 4 ^u ch. 58. 13 ^v ch. 24. 15 ^w ch. 24. 22 ^x ch. 10. 6

¹ Or, Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought ² Or, nations (and elsewhere)
³ Or, burn dimly ⁴ Or, bruised ⁵ Or, form

⁶ Or, destroy and devour

⁷ Or, and will not forbear

⁸ Or, made perfect Or, recompensed

⁹ Or, make the teaching great and glorious

Jehovah the only Saviour. Deliverance from Babylon. The People's Unfaithfulness

come? 24 "Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not Jehovah? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they^b would not walk, neither were they^b obedient unto his¹ law. 25 Therefore he poured upon him the fierceness of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it^c set him on fire round about, yet he^d knew not; and it burned him, yet he^e laid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith Jehovah that^f created thee, O Jacob, and he that^g formed thee, O Israel: "Fear not, for I have^h redeemed thee; I haveⁱ called thee by thy name, thou art^j mine. 2 When thou^k pass-est through the waters, ^lI will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou^m walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I amⁿ Jehovah thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy^o Saviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, "Ethiopia and Seba in thy stead. 4 Since thou hast been precious in my sight, ²and^p "honorable, and I have^q loved thee; therefore will I give men in thy stead, and peoples instead of thy life. 5 "Fear not; for^r I am with thee: I will bring^s thy seed from the east, and "gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the^t north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; "bring my^u sons from far, and my daughters from the "end of the earth; 7 every one that is^v called by my name, and whom I have^w created for my^x glory, "whom I have formed, yea, whom I have made.

8 Bring forth the^y blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. 9^z Let all the nations be^{aa} gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can^{ab} declare this, and show us former things? let them bring^{ac} their witnesses, "that they may be justified; "or let them hear, and say, It is truth. 10^{ad} Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my^{ae} servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that^{af} I am he: "before me there

^a ch. 10. 5
^b ch. 30. 15
^c ch. 48. 18;
57. 17
^d ch. 5. 25;
9. 19
^e 2 K. 25. 9;
Jer. 21. 12;
Nah. 1. 6;
^f Zeph. 1. 13
^g ch. 1. 3; 5.
13
^h ch. 29. 13;
47. 7; 57. 1;
Hos. 7. 9
ⁱ ver. 15
^j ver. 7. 21;
ch. 44. 2,
21, 24
^k ver. 5
^l ch. 44. 22,
23; 48. 20
^m ver. 7; ch.
45. 3, 4;
Gen. 32. 28
ⁿ ver. 21
^o ch. 8. 7, 8;
Ps. 66. 12
^p Dt. 31.
6, 8
^q ch. 29. 6;
30. 27-29;
Dan. 3. 25,
27
^r Ex. 20. 2
^s ver. 11;
ch. 19. 20;
45. 15, 21;
49. 26; 60.
16; 63. 8
^t ch. 20. 3-5;
Prov. 11. 8;
21. 18
^u ch. 49. 5
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 41. 10,
14; 44. 2;
Jer. 30. 10;
46. 27, 28
^x ver. 2; ch.
8. 10
^y ch. 41. 8;
49. 12; 61.
9
^z ch. 49. 12
^{aa} Ps. 107. 3
^{ab} ch. 14. 2;
49. 22; 50.
4; 66. 20
^{ac} 2 Cor. 6. 13
^{ad} ch. 45. 22
^{ae} ch. 56. 5;
62. 2; Jas.
2. 7
^{af} ch. 29. 23;
Ps. 100. 3;
Eph. 2. 10
^{ag} ch. 44. 23;
46. 13
^{ah} ver. 1
^{ai} ch. 6. 9; 42.
18-20;
Ezek. 12. 2
^{aj} ch. 34. 1;
41. 1
^{ak} ch. 41. 22,
23, 26
^{al} ch. 44. 9
^{am} ver. 26
^{an} ch. 44. 8
^{ao} ch. 42. 1
^{ap} ch. 41. 4
^{aq} ch. 45. 5, 6
^{ar} ch. 44. 6, 8
^{as} ver. 3; ch.
45. 21;
Hos. 13. 4
^{at} Dr. 52. 1
16; Ps. 81. 9
^{au} ver. 10;
ch. 44. 8
^{av} ch. 48. 16;
Ps. 90. 2
^{aw} ch. 41. 4

was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, even I, am Jehovah; and^{ba} besides me there is no^{bb} saviour. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and there was no^{bc} strange god among you: therefore^{bd} ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and I am God. 13 Yea, ^{be}since the day was^{bf} I am he; and there is^{bg} none that can deliver out of my hand: ^{bh}I will work, and who can hinder it?

14 Thus saith Jehovah, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will^{bi} bring down^{bj} all of them as fugitives, even the^{bj} Chaldeans, in the^{bj} ships of their rejoicing. 15 I am Jehovah, your Holy One, the^{bj} Creator of Israel, your^{bj} King. 16 Thus saith Jehovah, who^{bj} maketh a way in the sea, and a^{bj} path in the mighty waters; 17^{bk} who bringeth forth the^{bj} chariot and horse, the army and the mighty man (they lie down together, they shall not rise; they are^{bl} extinct, they are^{bl} quenched as a wick): 18^{bk} Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. 19 Behold, I will do a^{bl} new thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even^{bm} make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. 20 The beasts of the field shall honor me, the^{bn} jackals and the ostriches; because I^{bn} give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen, 21 the people which I^{bn} formed for myself, ^{bo}that they might set forth my praise.

22 Yet thou hast^{bp} not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been^{bq} weary of me, O Israel. 23 Thou hast^{br} not brought me of thy sheep for burnt-offerings; neither hast thou^{bs} honored me

^a Ps. 50. 22 ^b ch. 14. 27; Job 9. 12 ^c ch. 41. 14
^d ch. 13. 14, 15 ^e ch. 23. 13 ^f Jer. 51. 13 ^g ver. 1
^h ch. 41. 21; 44. 6 ⁱ ch. 11. 15; 44. 27; 50. 2; 51. 10;
63. 11, 12; Ex. 14. 21, 22; Ps. 77. 19 ^j Josh. 3. 15, 16
^k Ex. 15. 19 ^l Ps. 76. 5, 6 ^m ch. 1. 31; Ps. 118. 12
ⁿ ch. 65. 17; Jer. 16. 14; 23. 7 ^o ch. 42. 9; 43. 6; 2
Cor. 5. 17 ^p ch. 35. 1, 6; 41. 13, 19; 49. 10; 51. 3;
Ex. 17. 6; Num. 20. 11; Dt. 8. 15; Ps. 78. 16 ^q ch.
13. 22; 35. 7 ^r ch. 41. 17, 18; 43. 21 ^s ver. 1 ^t ch.
42. 12; Ps. 102. 18; Lk. 1. 74, 75; 1 Pet. 2. 9 ^u ch.
30. 9-11 ^v Mic. 6. 3; Mal. 1. 13; 3. 14 ^w Am. 5. 25
^x Zech. 7. 5, 6; Mal. 1. 6-8

⁵ Or, from this day forth I &c.

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even &c. ⁷ Or, who... the power: They shall lie &c.

⁸ Or, they shall set forth

¹ Or, teaching

² Or, thou hast been honorable &c.

³ Or, Gather yourselves together, all ye nations

⁴ Or, and that they may hear

Jehovah's Forbearance. Spiritual Refreshing promised. Jehovah the only God. The Folly of Idolatry portrayed

with thy sacrifices. I have not ^aburdened thee with ¹offerings, nor wearied thee with ^bfrankincense. 21 Thou hast bought me no ^{2c}sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ³filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast burdened me with thy sins, thou hast ^awearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that ^ablot-teth out thy transgressions ¹for mine own sake; and I will ^anot remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance; let us ^aplead together: set thou forth *thy cause*, ^athat thou mayest be justified. 27 Thy ^afirst father sinned, and thy ⁴teachers have transgressed against me. 28 Therefore I ^bwill ^mprofane the ⁶princes of the sanctuary; and I ^bwill make Jacob a ^bcurse, and Israel a ^areviling.

44 Yet now hear, O Jacob my ^pservant, and Israel, whom I have chosen: 2 Thus saith Jehovah that made thee, and ^aformed thee from the womb, who ^awill help thee: ^aFear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, ^aJeshurun, whom I have chosen. 3 For I will ^apour water upon ^ahim that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground; I will ^apour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine ^aoffspring: 4 and they shall spring up among the grass, as ^awillows by the watercourses. 5 ^aOne shall say, I am Jehovah's; and another shall ¹⁰call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall ¹¹subscribe with his hand unto Jehovah, and ¹²surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith Jehovah, the ^aKing of Israel, and his ^bRedeemer, Jehovah of hosts: I am the ^afirst, and I am the last; and ^abesides me there is no God. 7 ^{13c}And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I established the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them ¹⁴declare. 8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I

^a Jer. 7. 21-26

^b Ex. 30. 34; Lev. 2. 1; 24. 7

^c Ex. 30. 23; Jer. 6. 20

^d ch. 1. 14; 7. 13; Ps. 95. 10; Ezek. 6. 9; Mal. 2. 17

^e ch. 44. 22; 55. 7; Jer. 50. 20

^f ch. 37. 35; 48. 9, 11; Ezek. 36. 22

^g ch. 38. 1; Jer. 31. 34

^h ch. 1. 18; 41. 1; 50. 8

ⁱ ver. 9

^j ch. 51. 2; Ezek. 16. 3

^k ch. 9. 15; 28. 7; 29. 10; Jer. 5. 31

^l ch. 47. 6; Lam. 2. 2, 6

^m ch. 24. 6; 34. 5; Jer. 24. 9; Dan. 9. 11; Zech. 8. 13

ⁿ Ps. 79. 4; Ezek. 5. 15

^o ch. 41. 8; Jer. 30. 10; 46. 27, 28

^p ver. 21, 24; ch. 43. 1, 7

^q ch. 41. 10

^r ch. 43. 5

^s Dt. 32. 15; 35. 26

^t ch. 35. 6, 7; 41. 17; Ezek. 34. 28; Joel 3. 18; Jn. 7. 37-39; Acts 2. 18

^u ch. 32. 15; Joel 2. 28

^v ch. 61. 9; 65. 23

^w Lev. 23. 40; Job 40. 22

^x ch. 19. 21; 45. 14; Ps. 116. 16; Jer. 50. 5; Zech. 8. 20-22; 13. 9

^y ch. 41. 21; 43. 15

^z ch. 41. 14; 43. 1, 14

^{aa} ch. 41. 4; 43. 10; 48. 12; Rev. 1. 8, 17; 22. 13

^{ab} ver. 8; ch. 43. 11; 45. 5, 6, 21

^{ac} ch. 41. 22, 26

^{ad} ch. 42. 9; 48. 5

^{ae} ch. 43. 10

^{af} ch. 45. 5; Dt. 4. 35, 39; 1 S. 2. 20; Joel 2. 27

^{ag} ch. 17. 10; 26. 4; 30. 29

^{ah} ch. 41. 24

^{ai} ch. 66. 3

^{aj} ch. 43. 9

^{ak} ver. 11;

not ^adeclared unto thee of old, and showed it? and ^aye are my witnesses. Is there a God ^abesides me? yea, there is no ^aRock; I know not any.

9 They that fashion a graven image are all of them ^{15a}vanity; and ^athe things that they delight in shall not profit; and their own ^mwitnesses see not, nor know: that they may be ⁿput to shame. 10 Who hath fashioned a god, or molten an image that is ^aprofitable for nothing? 11 Behold, ¹⁰all his ^pfellows shall be put to shame; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up, they shall fear, they shall be ^aput to shame together.

12 The ^rsmith ¹⁷maketh an axe, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. 13 The ^acarpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with ^{18a}a pencil; he shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and shapeth it after the figure of a ^aman, according to the beauty of a man, to dwell in a ^ahouse. 14 He heweth him down ^acedars, and taketh the holm-tree and the oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he planteth ^{19a}a fir-tree, and the rain doth nourish it. 15 Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he ^amaketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and ^afalleth down thereto. 16 He burneth ²⁰part thereof in the fire; with ²⁰part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire. 17 And the residue thereof he ^amaketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down

ch. 42. 17; 45. 16; Ps. 97. 7 ^a ch. 41. 29; Jer. 10. 5; Hab. 2. 18; Acts 19. 26 ^p ch. 45. 16 ^q ver. 9 ^r ch. 40. 19, 20; 41. 6, 7; 46. 6, 7; Jer. 10. 3-5; Hab. 2. 18 ^s ch. 41. 7 ^t Ps. 115. 5-7 ^u Judg. 17. 4, 5; Ezek. 8. 10, 11 ^v ch. 40. 20 ^w ver. 17, 19 ^x 2 Chr. 25. 14 ^y ver. 15

15 Or, confusion

16 Or, all that join themselves thereto

17 Or, sharpeneth a tool

18 Or, an ash

19 Or, red ochre

20 Or, the half

¹ Or, a meal-offering

³ Or, satiated

⁵ Or, have profaned

⁷ Or, have made

⁹ Or, the thirsty land

¹⁰ Or, write on his hand, Unto Jehovah

¹² Or, give for a title the name of Israel

¹³ Or, And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.

¹⁴ Or, declare unto them

The Folly of Idolatry. Jehovah forgives and redeems his People.

Jehovah commissions Cyrus to deliver the Exiles

unto it and worshippeth, and
 prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliv-
 er me; for thou art my god.

18 They ^b know not, neither do
 they consider: for he hath ^{1c} shut
 their eyes, that they cannot see;
 and their hearts, that they cannot
 understand. 19 And none callest
 to mind, neither is there ^a knowl-
 edge nor ^a understanding to say,
 I have burned part of it in the
 fire; yea, also I have baked bread
 upon the coals thereof; I have
 roasted flesh and eaten it: and
 shall I make the residue thereof
 an ^a abomination? shall I fall down
 to the stock of a tree? 20 He
² feedeth on ashes; a ^b deceived
 heart hath turned him aside; and
 he cannot deliver his soul, nor say,
 'Is there not a lie in my right
 hand?

21 ^a Remember these things, O
 Jacob, and Israel; for thou art
 my ^a servant: I have formed thee;
 thou art my servant: O Israel,
 thou shalt ^m not be forgotten of
 me. 22 I have ⁿ blotted out, as a
 thick cloud, thy transgressions,
 and, as a cloud, thy sins: ^a return
 unto me; for I have ^p redeemed
 thee. 23 ^a Sing, O ye heavens, for
 Jehovah hath done it; shout, ye
 lower parts of the earth; ^a break
 forth into singing, ye mountains,
 O forest, and every tree therein:
 for ^a Jehovah hath redeemed Jac-
 ob, and will ^a glorify himself in
 Israel.

24 Thus saith Jehovah, thy
 Redeemer, and he that ^a formed
 thee from the womb: I am Jeho-
 vah, that maketh all things; that
^a stretcheth forth the heavens
 alone; that spreadeth abroad the
 earth (² who is with me?); 25 that
^a frustrateth the signs of the ³ liars,
 and maketh diviners mad; that
^a turneth wise men backward, and
 maketh their knowledge foolish;
 26 that ^b confirmeth the word of
 his servant, and performeth the
 counsel of his messengers; that
^a saith of Jerusalem, She shall be
 inhabited; and of the ^a cities of
 Judah, They shall be built, and
 I will raise up the waste places
 thereof; 27 that ^a saith to the
 deep, Be dry, and I will ^a dry up
 thy rivers; 28 that saith of ^{4a} Cy-
 rus, He is my shepherd, and shall

^a ch. 45. 20;
 1 K. 18. 26;
 28

^b ch. 1. 3;
 Jer. 10. 8,
 14

^c ch. 6. 9, 10;
 29. 10; Ps.
 81. 12

^d ch. 5. 13;
 44. 18, 19;
 45. 20

^e ch. 27. 11
 / Dt. 27. 15;
 1 K. 11. 5

^f 7; 2 K. 23.
 14

^g Ps. 102. 9
 / Job 15. 31

^h Hos. 4. 12;
 Rom. 1. 21;
 22; 2 Th. 2.
 11; 2 Tim.

ⁱ ch. 3. 13
 / ch. 57. 11;
 59. 3, 4, 13;
 Jer. 10. 14

^j Rom. 1.
 25; 2 Th. 2.
 11

^k ch. 46. 8;
 Zech. 1. 10

^l ver. 1. 2;
 m. ch. 49. 15

ⁿ ch. 43. 25;
 Ps. 51. 1, 9;
 Acts 3. 19

^o ch. 31. 6;
 55. 7

^p ch. 43. 1;
 48. 20;
 1 Cor. 6.

^q ch. 42. 10;
 49. 13; Ps.
 69. 34; 96.
 11, 12

^r ch. 55. 12;
 Ps. 98. 7, 8;
 148. 7, 9

^s ch. 43. 1;
 49. 3

^t ch. 21. 6; 31.
 40. 14, 14;
 43. 14

^u ver. 2.
 z. ch. 40. 22;
 42. 5, 45;
 12. 18; 51.
 13

^y ch. 40. 14
 z. ch. 47. 13

^a ch. 29. 14;
 28. 15. 31;
 Job 5. 12-
 14; Ps. 33.
 10; Jer. 51.
 57; 1 Cor.

^b ch. 55. 11;
 59. 21;
 Zech. 1. 6

^c ch. 49. 7-20
 d. ch. 40. 9

^e Jer. 32. 15,
 44

^f ch. 43. 16
 g. ch. 42. 15;
 50. 2; Jer.
 50. 38; 51.
 36

^h ch. 45. 1

ⁱ ch. 14. 32;
 45. 13; 54.
 11; 2 Chr.
 36. 22, 23;
 Ezr. 1. 1

^j ch. 44. 28
 k. ch. 41. 18;
 42. 6; Ps.
 73. 23

^m ch. 41. 2,
 25; Jer. 50.

perform all my pleasure, even say-
 ing of Jerusalem, 'She shall be
 built; ^a and of the temple, Thy
 foundation shall be laid.

45 Thus saith Jehovah to
 his ^a anointed, to Cyrus,
 whose right ^a hand I have holden,
 to ^m subdue nations before him, and
 I will ⁿ loose the loins of kings; to
 open the doors before him, and the
 gates shall not be shut: 2 I will go
 before thee, and ^a make the rough
 places smooth; I will ^p break in
 pieces the doors of brass, and cut
 in sunder the ^q bars of iron; 3 and
 I will give thee the ^r treasures of
 darkness, and hidden riches of
 secret places, that thou mayest
 know that it is I, Jehovah, who
^a call thee by thy name, even the
 God of Israel. 4 For ^a Jacob my
 servant's sake, and Israel my
 chosen, I have ^a called thee by
 thy name: I have surnamed thee,
 though thou hast ^a not known me.
 5 I am Jehovah, and ^a there is
 none else; ^a besides me there is no
 God. I will ^a gird thee, though
 thou hast not known me; 6 that
^a they may know ^b from the rising
 of the sun, and from the west,
 that there is ^c none besides me: I
 am Jehovah, and there is none
 else. 7 I ^a form the light, and
^a create darkness; I make peace,
 and ^a create evil; I am Jehovah,
 that doeth all these things.

8 ^a Distil, ye heavens, from
 above, and let the skies pour down
 righteousness: let the ^a earth open,
 that ^a it may ⁷ bring forth sal-
 vation, and let it ^k cause right-
 eousness to spring up together;
 I, Jehovah, have created it.

9 Woe unto him that ^a striveth
 with his Maker! a potsherd among
 the potsherds of the earth! Shall
 the ^a m clay say to him that fash-
 ioneth it, What makest thou? or
 thy work, He hath no hands? 10
 Woe unto him that saith unto a
 father, What begettest thou? or to a
 woman, With what travailest thou?

3. 35; 51. 11, 20, 24 ⁿ ver. 5; Job 12. 21 ^a ch. 40. 4
^p Ps. 107. 16 ^q Jer. 51. 30 ^r Jer. 41. 8; 50. 37 ^s ch.
 43. 1; 49. 1; Ex. 33. 12, 17 ^t ch. 41. 8, 9; 44. 1 ^u ch.
 43. 1 ^v Acts 17. 23 ^w ver. 6, 14, 18, 21; ch. 46. 9
^x ch. 44. 6, 8 ^y Ps. 18. 39 ^z Ps. 102. 15; Mal. 1. 11
^{aa} ch. 43. 5 ^{ab} ver. 5 ^{ac} ch. 42. 16 ^{ad} Ps. 104. 20; 105. 28
^{ae} ch. 31. 2; 47. 11; Am. 3. 6 ^{af} Ps. 72. 6; Hos. 10. 12;
 14. 5; Joel 3. 18 ^{ag} Ps. 85. 11 ^{ah} ch. 12. 3 ^{ai} ch. 60.
 21; 61. 11 ^{aj} Job 15. 25; 40. 8, 9; Ps. 2. 2, 3; Prov.
 21. 30; Jer. 50. 24 ^{ak} ch. 29. 16; 64. 8; Jer. 18. 6;
 Rom. 9. 20, 21

⁵ Or, and the foundation of the temple shall be
 laid ⁶ Heb. they.

⁷ Or, be fruitful in salvation

¹ Heb. daubed.

² Another reading is, by myself.

³ Or, boasters

⁴ Heb. Coresh.

Jehovah the only Saviour.

Babylon's Idols and Israel's God contrasted

11 Thus saith "Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: "Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me. 12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens; and all their host have I commanded. 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith Jehovah of hosts.

14 Thus saith Jehovah, The labor of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over; and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. 15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. 16 They shall be put to shame, yea, confounded, all of them; they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols. 17 But Israel shall be saved by Jehovah with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be put to shame nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith Jehovah that created the heavens, the God that formed the earth and made it, that established it and created it not a waste, that formed it to be inhabited: I am Jehovah; and there is none else. 19 I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I, Jehovah, speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. 21 Declare ye, and bring it forth; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath showed this from ancient

^a ch. 43. 15; 48. 17; Ezek. 39. 7
^b ch. 44. 2; 54. 5
^c ch. 8. 19
^d Jer. 31. 9
^e ch. 19. 25; 26. 12; 29. 23; 60. 21; 64. 8
^f ver. 18; ch. 42. 5; Jer. 27. 5
^g ch. 42. 5; 44. 24; Ps. 104. 2
^h Gen. 2. 1; Neh. 9. 6
ⁱ ch. 41. 2
^k ver. 2
^l ch. 44. 28; 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23
^m ch. 52. 3
ⁿ ch. 19. 21; Ps. 68. 31
^o ch. 18. 1; 43. 3
^p ch. 14. 1, 2; 49. 23; 54. 3
^q Ps. 149. 8
^r ch. 49. 23; 66. 14
^s Jer. 16. 19; Zech. 8. 20-23; 1 Cor. 14. 25
^t ver. 5
^u ch. 1. 15; 8. 17; 57. 17; Ps. 44. 24
^v ch. 43. 3
^w ch. 42. 17; 44. 9
^x ch. 44. 11
^y ch. 26. 4; 51. 6; Rom. 11. 26
^z ch. 49. 23; 50. 7; 54. 4
^a ch. 42. 5
^b ver. 12
^c Gen. 1. 2
^d Gen. 1. 26; Ps. 115. 16
^e ver. 5
^f ch. 48. 16; Dt. 30. 11-13
^g ver. 25; ch. 41. 8; 65. 9
^h Chr. 15. 2; Ps. 78. 34; Jer. 29. 13, 14; Hos. 3. 5
ⁱ ver. 23; ch. 63. 1; Ps. 19. 8
^j ch. 43. 12; 44. 8
^k ch. 43. 9
^l ch. 44. 18; 19. 48; 5-7
^m ch. 46. 1, 7; Jer. 10. 5
ⁿ ch. 44. 17; 46. 6, 7
^o ch. 41. 23; 43. 9
^p ch. 41. 26; 44. 7; 48. 14
^q ver. 5
^r ch. 43. 3, 11
^s Num. 21. 8; 9; 2 Chr. 20. 12; Mic. 7. 7; Zech. 12. 10
^t ch. 30. 15; 49. 6, 12; 52. 10
^u ch. 62. 8;

time? who hath declared it of old? have not I, Jehovah? and there is no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour; there is none besides me. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. 23 By myself have I sworn, the word is gone forth from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. 24 Only in Jehovah, it is said of me, is righteousness and strength; even to him shall men come; and all they that were incensed against him shall be put to shame. 25 In Jehovah shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary beast. 2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, that have been borne by me from their birth, that have been carried from the womb; 4 and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. 5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 They bear it upon the shoulder, they carry it, and set it in its place, and it standeth; from its place shall it not remove: yea, one may

Gen. 22. 16; Rom. 14. 11; Heb. 6. 13-18 ^y ver. 19; 55. 11 ^z Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 10 ^a ch. 19. 18; 65. 16; Dt. 6. 13; Ps. 63. 11 ^b ch. 54. 17; Jer. 33. 16 ^c ch. 41. 11 ^d ch. 53. 11; 1 K. 8. 32 ^e ch. 41. 16; 60. 19 ^f ch. 2. 18; 21. 9; Jer. 50. 2-4; 51. 44 ^g ch. 45. 20 ^h Judg. 18. 17, 18, 24; 2 S. 5. 21; Jer. 43. 12, 13; 48. 7; Hos. 10. 5, 6 ⁱ ver. 12 ^j ch. 45. 19 ^k ch. 10. 21, 22 ^l ch. 49. 1; 63. 9; Dt. 1. 31; 32. 11; Ps. 71. 6 ^m ch. 41. 4; 43. 13; 48. 12 ⁿ Ps. 71. 18 ^o ch. 40. 18, 25 ^p ch. 40. 19; 41. 7; 44. 12-17; Jer. 10. 4 ^q ch. 44. 15, 17 ^r ver. 1; ch. 45. 20; Jer. 10. 5 ^s ch. 40. 20; 41. 7

^a Or, righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return. Or, the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return

¹ Or, in vain ² Or, as in a waste

³ Or, bring them near

God's Judgment upon Babylon foretold. Futility of her Self-confidence

"cry unto it, yet ^bcan it not answer, nor ^csave him out of his trouble.

8 ^aRemember this, and ¹show yourselves men; ^bbring it again to mind, O ye ^ctransgressors. 9 Remember the ^dformer things of old: ²for I am God, and there is ^enone else; *I am* God, and there is ^fnone like me; 10 declaring the end from the beginning, and from ³ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, ⁴My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; 11 calling a ⁴ravenous bird from the ^eeast, the man of ⁵my counsel from a far country; yea, I have ⁶spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.

12 ⁶Hearken unto me, ye ^astout-hearted, that are ^bfar from righteousness: 13 I ^cbring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will ^dplace ^esalvation in Zion for ^fIsrael my glory.

47 ^aCome down, and sit in the dust, O ^bvirgin ^cdaughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called ^dtender and delicate. 2 Take the ^emillstones, and ^fgrind meal; remove thy ^gveil, ^hstrip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers. 3 Thy ⁱnakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will ^jtake vengeance, and will spare no man. 4 Our ^kRedeemer, Jehovah of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. 5 ^hSit thou silent, and get thee into ⁱdarkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for thou shalt no more be called The ^jmistress of ^kkingdoms. 6 I was wroth with my people, I ^lprofaned mine inheritance, and gave them into thy hand: thou didst ^mshow them no mercy; upon the ⁿaged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. 7 And thou saidst, I shall be ^omistress for ever; so that thou didst not ^play these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter ^qend thereof.

8 Now therefore hear this, thou that art ^agiven to pleasures, that ^bsittest securely, that sayest in thy heart, ^c"I am, and there is none

^a ch. 44. 17; 45. 20
^b ch. 41. 26, 28
^c ch. 45. 20
^d ch. 44. 21
^e ch. 44. 19
^f ch. 48. 8; 50. 1; 57. 4

^g ch. 42. 9; 65. 17; Dt. 32. 7
^h ch. 45. 5, 21
ⁱ ch. 41. 26, 27
^j ch. 45. 21
^k ch. 14. 24
^l 25. 1; 40. 8; Ps. 33. 11; Prov. 19. 21; Acts 5. 39
^m ch. 18. 6
ⁿ ch. 41. 2, 25
^o ch. 14. 24; 37. 26; Num. 23. 19
^p ver. 3
^q ch. 48. 4; Ps. 76. 5; Zech. 7. 11, 12; Mal. 3. 13

^a ch. 48. 1; Ps. 119. 150; Jer. 2. 5
^b ch. 51. 5; 61. 11; Rom. 3. 21
^c ch. 61. 3; 62. 11; Joel 3. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 6
^d ch. 43. 7; 44. 23
^e ch. 3. 26; Jer. 48. 18
^f ch. 23. 12; 37. 22; Jer. 46. 11
^g Ps. 137. 8; Jer. 50. 42; 51. 33; Zech. 2. 7
^h Dt. 28. 56
ⁱ Ex. 11. 5; Jer. 25. 10
^j Job 31. 10; Eccl. 12. 4; Mt. 24. 41
^k ch. 3. 23; Gen. 24. 65; 1 Cor. 11. 5
^l ch. 32. 11
^m ch. 3. 17; Ezek. 16. 37
ⁿ ch. 34. 8; 63. 4
^o ch. 41. 14
^p ch. 23. 2; Jer. 8. 14; Lam. 2. 10
^q ch. 13. 10
^r ver. 7; Gen. 16. 4, 8, 9; Prov. 30. 23, 19
^s ch. 13. 19; Dan. 2. 37, 38; Rev. 17. 18; 18. 7
^t ch. 43. 28
^u ch. 10. 14; 14. 6
^v Dt. 28. 50
^w ver. 5
^x ch. 42. 25; 57. 11

else besides me; I shall ^anot sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: 9 but these ^btwo things shall come to thee ^cin a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood; in their full measure shall they come upon thee, in the multitude of thy ^dsorceries, and the great abundance of thine enchantments. 10 For thou hast ^etrusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, ^fNone seeth me; thy ^gwisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thy heart, ^h"I am, and there is none else besides me. 11 Therefore shall ⁱevil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ^jthe dawning thereof: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: and ^kdesolation shall come upon thee ^lsuddenly, which thou knowest not.

12 Stand now with thine ^aenchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest ^bprevail. 13 Thou art ^cwearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the ^dastrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and ^esave thee from the things that shall come upon thee. 14 Behold, they shall be ^fas stubble; the ^gfire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a ^hcoal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. 15 Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast labored: they that have ⁱtrafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to ^jhis quarter; there shall be ^knone to save thee.

48 ^aHear ye this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come

^r Dt. 32. 29; Jer. 5. 31; Ezek. 7. 2, 3
^s ch. 22. 13; 32. 9; Jer. 50. 11
^t ch. 32. 9, 11; Zeph. 2. 15
^u ver. 10; ch. 45. 5, 6, 18; Zeph. 2. 15
^v Rev. 18. 7
^w ch. 13. 16, 18; 14. 22
^x Ps. 73. 19; 1 Th. 5. 3; Rev. 18. 8, 10
^y ver. 13; Nah. 3. 4; Rev. 18. 23
^z ch. 59. 4
^{aa} Ps. 52. 7; 62. 10
^{ab} ch. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 9
^{ac} ch. 5. 21; 44. 20
^{ad} ver. 8
^{ae} ch. 45. 7; 57. 1
^{af} Jer. 51. 8, 43
^{ag} ver. 9
^{ah} ver. 9
^{ai} Jer. 51. 58, 64
^{aj} ver. 9; ch. 8. 19; 44. 25; Dan. 2. 2, 10
^{ak} ver. 15
^{al} Jer. 5. 24; Nah. 1. 10; Mal. 4. 1
^{am} ch. 10. 17; Jer. 51. 30, 32, 58
^{an} ch. 44. 16
^{ao} Rev. 18. 11
^{ap} ch. 5. 29; 43. 13; 46. 7
^{aq} ch. 46. 12

^a Or, how to charm it away
^b Or, strike terror
^c Heb. dividers of the heavens.
^d Or, his own way

¹ Or, stand fast
² Or, that
³ Another reading is, his.
⁴ Or, give salvation in Zion, and my glory unto Israel
⁵ Or, dwellest

Israel's Unfaithfulness rebuked. Deliverance from Babylon promised. Jehovah and his Servant

forth out of the ^awaters of Judah; who ^bswear by the name of Jehovah, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in ^crighteousness ² (for they call themselves of the ^dholy city, and ^estay themselves upon the God of Israel; Jehovah of hosts is his name): ³ I have ^fdeclared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them: ^gsuddenly I did them, and they ^hcame to pass. ⁴ Because I knew that thou art ⁱobstinate, and thy ^jneck is an iron sinew, and thy ^kbrow brass; ⁵ therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I showed it thee; lest thou shouldest say, Mine ^lidol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. ⁶ Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye, will ye not declare it? ⁷ I have showed thee ^mnew things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast not known. ⁸ They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. ⁹ Yea, thou ⁿheardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and wast called a ^otransgressor from the womb. ¹⁰ For my name's sake will I ^pdefer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. ¹¹ Behold, I have refined thee, but ^qnot as silver; I have ^rchosen thee in the ^sfurnace of affliction. ¹² For mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should my name be profaned? and my ^tglory will I not give to another.

¹³ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: ¹⁴ I am he; I am the first, I also am the last. ¹⁵ Yea, my hand hath ^ulaid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spread out the heavens: when I ^vcall unto them, they stand up together. ¹⁶ Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; ^wwho among them hath declared these things? ¹⁷ He whom Jehovah loveth shall ^xperform his pleasure on ^yBabylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. ¹⁸ I,

^a Num. 24. 7; Dt. 33. 28; Ps. 68. 26

^b ch. 45. 23; ch. 46. 1; Dt. 10. 17

^c ch. 38. 2; Ps. 50. 16; Jer. 4. 2; 5. 2; Mal. 3. 5

^d ch. 52. 1; 64. 10

^e ch. 10. 20; Jer. 7. 4; 21. 2; Mic. 3. 11

^f Rom. 2. 17; ch. 41. 22; 42. 9; 43. 9; 44. 7, 8; 45. 21; 46. 10

^g ch. 29. 5; 30. 13

^h ch. 42. 9; Josh. 21. 45

ⁱ Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7

^j Ex. 32. 9; Dt. 31. 27; 2 Chr. 36. 13; Prov. 29. 1

^k Acts 7. 51; Ezek. 3. 7

^l Jer. 44. 15-18

^m ch. 42. 9; 43. 19

ⁿ ch. 42. 25; 47. 11

^o Hos. 7. 9; Dt. 9. 7; 24. 3

^p ch. 46. 8; 47. 11

^q ver. 11; ch. 30. 18; 63. 8; Neh. 9. 30, 31; Ps. 78. 38; 103. 8

^r Jer. 9. 7; Ezek. 22. 13-22

^s Dt. 4. 20; 1 K. 8. 51; Jer. 11. 4

^t ch. 37. 35; 43. 25; 1 S. 12. 22; Ps. 25. 11; 106. 8; Jer. 11. 7; Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22; 44. 1; Dan. 9. 17-19

^u ch. 42. 8; Dt. 32. 26, 27

^v ch. 41. 4; 43. 10, 13; 46. 4

^w ch. 42. 5; 43. 18; Ex. 20. 11; Ps. 102. 25; Heb. 1. 10-12

^x ch. 40. 26; ch. 43. 9; 45. 20

^y ch. 45. 21

^z ch. 46. 10, 11

^a ch. 13. 4, 5; 17-19; Jer. 50. 21-29; 51. 20, 24

even I, have spoken; yea, I have ^acalled him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. ¹⁶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; from the beginning I have ^bnot spoken in secret; ^cfrom the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord ^dJehovah hath sent me, and his Spirit.

¹⁷ Thus saith Jehovah, thy ^eRedeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am Jehovah thy God, who teacheth thee to profit, who ^fleadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go. ¹⁸ Oh that thou hadst ^ghearkened to my commandments! then had thy ^hpeace been as a river, and thy ⁱrighteousness as the waves of the sea: ¹⁹ thy ^jseed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like ^kthe grains thereof: his ^lname would not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.

²⁰ Go ye forth from Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans; with a voice of ^msinging declare ye, tell this, ⁿutter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, "Jehovah hath redeemed his servant Jacob. ²¹ And they ^othirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he ^pcaused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and ^qthe waters gushed out. ²² There is no peace, saith Jehovah, to the wicked.

49 Listen, O ^risles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, ^sfrom far: ^tJehovah hath called me from the womb; from the ^ubowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: ² and he hath made my ^vmouth like a sharp sword; in the ^wshadow of his hand hath he hid me: and he hath made me a polished ^xshaft; in his quiver hath he kept me close: ³ and he said unto me, Thou art my servant; Israel, in

¹ ch. 34. 1; 41. 1; 57. 3 ² ch. 45. 19 ³ ch. 43. 13 ⁴ Zech. 2. 9, 11 ⁵ ch. 41. 14; 43. 14; 49. 7, 26; 54. 5, 8 ⁶ ch. 30. 21; 49. 9, 10; Ps. 32. 8 ⁷ Dt. 5. 29; 32. 29; Ps. 81. 13-16 ⁸ ch. 32. 16-18; 66. 12; Ps. 119. 165 ⁹ ch. 45. 8; 61. 10, 11; 62. 1; Hos. 10. 12; Am. 5. 24 ¹⁰ ch. 10. 22; 41. 4; 54. 8; Gen. 22. 17; Jer. 33. 22 ¹¹ ch. 56. 5; 66. 22 ¹² ch. 52. 11; Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 45; Zech. 2. 6, 7 ¹³ ch. 42. 10; 49. 13; 52. 9 ¹⁴ ch. 62. 11; Jer. 31. 10; 50. 2 ¹⁵ ch. 43. 1; 52. 9; 63. 9 ¹⁶ ch. 30. 25; 35. 6, 7; 41. 17, 18; 45. 19, 20; 49. 10 ¹⁷ Ex. 17. 6; Ps. 78. 15, 16 ¹⁸ Ps. 78. 20; 105. 41 ¹⁹ ch. 57. 21 ²⁰ ch. 42. 4 ²¹ ch. 66. 19 ²² ch. 44. 2, 24; 46. 3; Jer. 1. 5 ²³ ch. 7. 14; 9. 6 ²⁴ ch. 11. 4; Heb. 4. 12; Rev. 1. 16; 2. 12, 16 ²⁵ ch. 51. 16 ²⁶ Hab. 3. 11

¹ Or, I show

² Or, tried

³ Or, Jehovah hath loved him: he shall &c.

⁴ ch. 41. 2; 45. 1, 2

⁴ Or, Oh that thou wouldst hearken . . . then would thy peace be &c.

⁵ Or, that of the bowels thereof

Through Jehovah's Servant both Gentiles and Jews are to be saved. Rich Promises to Despondent Zion

"whom I will be glorified. 4 But I said, I have ^blabored in vain, I have ^cspent my strength for nought and vanity; yet surely the justice *due* to me is with Jehovah, and my ^arecompense with my God.

5 And now saith ^aJehovah that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to ^vbring Jacob again to him, ¹and that ^vIsrael be gathered unto him (for I am ^hhonorable in the eyes of Jehovah, and my God is become my ⁱstrength); 6 yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ^kpreserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a ^llight to the Gentiles, ²that thou mayest be my salvation unto the ^mend of the earth. 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the ⁿRedeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man ^odespiset, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: ^pKings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall ^qworship; because of Jehovah that is faithful, *even* the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, In an ^racceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will ^spreserve thee, and ^tgive thee for a covenant of the people, to ³raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages; 9 saying to them that are ^vbound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all ^wbare heights shall be their pasture. 10 They shall ^xnot hunger nor thirst; neither shall the ^yheat nor sun smite them: for ^zhe that hath mercy on them will ^blead them, even by ^csprings of water will he guide them. 11 And I will make all my ^dmountains a way, and my ^ehighways shall be exalted. 12 Lo, these shall come ^ffrom far; and, lo, these from the ^gnorth and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. 13 ^hSing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for ⁱJehovah hath comforted his people, and will ^khave compassion upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, ^lJehovah

¹ Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.* ² Or, *that my salvation may be*
³ Or, *establish the earth* ⁴ Or, *mirage*

^a ch. 44. 23
^b ch. 65. 23
^c ch. 50. 6-8;
53. 10, 12
^d ch. 35. 4;
59. 18
^e ch. 44. 2
^f ch. 14. 1;
41. 14; 44.
23

^g ch. 11. 12;
27. 12
^h ch. 43. 4
ⁱ ch. 12. 2
^k Ps. 37. 23;
97. 10
^l ch. 42. 6;
51. 4; Acts
13. 47

^m ch. 48. 20
ⁿ ch. 48. 17
^o ch. 53. 3;
Ps. 22. 6-8;
69. 7-9
^p ch. 52. 15
^q ch. 19. 21,
23; 27. 13;
66. 23

^r Ps. 69. 13;
^s 2 Cor. 6. 2
^t ch. 26. 3;
27. 3; 42. 6
^u ch. 42. 6
^v ch. 44. 26
^w ch. 42. 7;
61. 1; Lk.
4. 18

^x ch. 41. 18
^y ch. 33. 16;
48. 21;
Rev. 7. 16
^z Ps. 121. 6
^a ch. 14. 1
^b ch. 40. 11;
^c Ps. 23. 2
^d ch. 35. 7;
41. 17

^e ch. 40. 4
^f ch. 11. 16;
19. 23; 35.
6; 62. 10
^g ver. 1;
ch. 60. 4
^h ch. 43. 5, 6
ⁱ ch. 44. 23
^j ch. 40. 1;
51. 3, 12
^k ch. 54. 7,
8, 10
^l ch. 40. 27

^m ch. 44. 21
ⁿ S. S. 8. 6;
Hag. 2. 23
^o ch. 62. 6, 7;
Ps. 48. 12,
13
^p ch. 51. 14
^q ch. 10. 6;
37. 18
^r ch. 60. 4;
Jn. 4. 35
^s ch. 43. 5;
54. 7; 60. 4
^t ver. 12
^u ch. 45. 23;
54. 9
^v ch. 52. 1;
61. 10
^w ch. 1. 7; 3.
8; 5. 6;
51. 3

^x ch. 54. 1, 2;
Zech. 10. 10
^y Ps. 56. 1, 2
^z ch. 54. 1-3
^a ch. 29. 23;
54. 6, 7
^b ch. 27. 10;
Lam. 1. 1
^c ch. 5. 13
^d ch. 1. 8
^e ch. 60. 8
^f ch. 11. 10;
12; 18. 3;

hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will ¹not I forget thee. 16 Behold, I have ²graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy ³walls are continually before me. 17 Thy ⁴children make haste; thy ⁵destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee. 18 ⁶Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these ⁷gather themselves together, and ⁸come to thee. "As I live, saith Jehovah, thou shalt surely ⁹clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. 19 For, as for ¹⁰thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be ¹¹too strait for the inhabitants, and they that ¹²swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The ¹³children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou ¹⁴say in thy heart, Who hath ¹⁵begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am ¹⁶solitary, an ¹⁷exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was ¹⁸left alone; ¹⁹these, where were they?

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ²⁰ensign to the peoples; and they shall ²¹bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And ²²kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall ²³bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and ²⁴lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt ²⁵know that I am Jehovah; and they that ²⁶wait for me shall ²⁷not be put to shame.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ²⁸the lawful captives be delivered? 25 But thus saith Jehovah, Even the ²⁹captives of

62. 10 ^a ch. 14. 2; 43. 6; 60. 4
10, 11 ^b ch. 45. 14; 60. 14 ^c Ps. 72. 9; Mic. 7. 17
^d ch. 41. 20; 43. 10; 60. 16 ^e ch. 25. 9; 26. 8; Ps.
37. 9 ^f ch. 45. 17; Ps. 25. 3; Joel 2. 27 ^g ch. 10. 6;
14. 1, 2; Jer. 50. 33, 34

⁵ Or, *borne* ⁶ Or, *barren*
⁷ Heb. *the captives of the just.*

Jehovah can and will help them that trust in him. His Salvation will be shown in the Future as in the Past

the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the "terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will "save thy children. 26 And I will feed them that "oppress thee with their "own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and "all flesh shall know that I, Jehovah, am thy "Saviour, and thy "Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 Thus saith Jehovah, Where is the "bill of your mother's divorcement, wherewith I have "put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have "sold you? Behold, for your "iniquities were ye sold, and for your "transgressions "was your mother put away. 2 Wherefore, when I came, was there "no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my "hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I "dry up the sea, I "make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stink, because there is no water, and die for thirst. 3 I "clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord Jehovah hath given me the tongue of "them that are taught, that I may know how "to "sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth "morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as "they that are taught. 5 The Lord Jehovah hath "opened mine ear, and I was "not rebellious, neither turned away backward. 6 I "gave my back to them that plucked off the hair; I "hid not my face from shame and spitting. 7 For the Lord Jehovah will "help me; therefore have I "not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a "flint, and I know that I shall not be put to shame. 8 He is near that "justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us "stand up together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. 9 Behold, the "Lord Jehovah will help me; "who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall

^a ch. 13, 11; 29, 5, 6; 29, 20; ^b ch. 25, 9; ^c ch. 32, 39, 40; ^d ch. 9, 4, 14; 4, 16, 4; 51, 13; 54, 14

^e ch. 9, 20; ^f ch. 4, 6; ^g Ezek. 39, 7; ^h ch. 43, 3; ⁱ ver. 7; ^j Dt. 24, 1, 3; ^k Jer. 3, 8; ^l ch. 54, 6, 7; ^m 2 K. 3, 30; ⁿ Dt. 4, 1; ^o Neh. 5, 5; ^p ch. 52, 3; ^q 59, 2

^r 1, 28; ^s 43, 27; 48, 8; ^t Jer. 3, 8; ^u ch. 41, 23; ^v 59, 16; 65, 12; ^w 66, 4; ^x ch. 59, 1; ^y Gen. 1, 14; ^z Num. 11, 23

^{aa} ch. 14, 5; ^{ab} 43, 15; 44, 27; ^{ac} Ex. 14, 21; ^{ad} ch. 42, 15; ^{ae} Josh. 3, 16; ^{af} ch. 13, 19; ^{ag} Rev. 6, 12; ^{ah} ch. 8, 16; ^{ai} 54, 13

^{aj} ch. 57, 19; ^{ak} Jer. 31, 23; ^{al} Ps. 5, 3; ^{am} 18, 13; ^{an} 119, 147; ^{ao} 143, 8; ^{ap} ch. 35, 5; ^{aq} Ps. 40, 6; ^{ar} Mt. 26, 39; ^{as} Jn. 8, 29; ^{at} 14, 31; ^{au} 15, 10;

^{av} Acts 26, 19; ^{aw} Phil. 2, 8; ^{ax} Heb. 5, 8; ^{ay} 10, 7; ^{az} ch. 53, 5; ^{ba} Mt. 26, 67; ^{bb} 27, 30; ^{bc} Mk. 15, 19; ^{bd} Lk. 22, 63

^{be} ch. 42, 1; ^{bf} 49, 8; ^{bg} ch. 45, 17; ^{bh} 54, 4; ^{bi} Ezek. 3, 8, 9; ^{bj} ch. 45, 25; ^{bk} Rom. 8, 35, 34

^{bl} ch. 1, 18; ^{bm} 41, 1; 43, 26; ^{bn} ch. 41, 10; ^{bo} ch. 54, 17

^{bp} ch. 51, 8; ^{bq} ver. 4; ^{br} ch. 49, 2, 3; ^{bs} ch. 9, 2, 26; ^{bt} 9, Eph. 5, 8; ^{bu} ch. 12, 2; ^{bv} 26, 4; 51, 5

^{bw} ch. 9, 18; ^{bx} Prov. 26, 18; ^{by} Jas. 3, 6; ^{bz} Esth. 7, 10; ^{ca} Ps. 35, 9; ^{cb} 141, 10; ^{cc} Prov. 26, 27; ^{cd} Eccl. 10, 8

^{ce} ch. 8, 22; ^{cf} 65, 13-15; ^{cg} Am. 4, 9, 10

^h wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth Jehovah, that obeyeth the voice of his "servant? "he that "walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him "trust in the name of Jehovah, and rely upon his God. 11 Behold, all ye that "kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands; "walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of my hand; ye shall "lie down in sorrow.

51 "Hearken to me, ye that "follow after righteousness, ye that seek Jehovah: look unto the "rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. 2 Look unto "Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for when he was "but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. 3 For Jehovah hath "comforted Zion; he hath comforted all her "waste places, and hath made her "wilderness like "Eden, and her desert "like the garden of Jehovah; "joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 "Attend unto me, O my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a "law shall go forth from me, and I will establish my "justice for a "light of the peoples. 5 My "righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine "arms shall judge the peoples; the "isles shall wait for me, and on mine "arm shall they trust. 6 "Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the "heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the "earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall die "in like manner: but my "salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 "Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in

^{pe} ver. 7; ^{pf} ch. 46, 3; 48, 12; ^{pg} Ps. 94, 15; ^{ph} Prov. 15, 9; ^{pi} Gen. 17, 15-17; ^{pj} ch. 29, 22; 41, 8; 63, 16; ^{pk} Gen. 12, 1; 15, 5; ^{pl} 1st. 1, 10; ^{pm} Ezek. 33, 24; ^{pn} Gen. 40, 1; ^{po} 49, 13; ^{pp} ch. 52, 9; ^{pq} ch. 35, 1; 41, 19; ^{pr} Gen. 2, 8; ^{ps} Joel 2, 3; ^{pt} Gen. 13, 10; ^{pu} ch. 25, 9; 41, 16; 65, 18; ^{pv} 66, 10; ^{pw} Ps. 50, 7; 78, 1; ^{px} ch. 2, 3; ^{py} Dt. 18, 18; ^{pz} Mic. 4, 2; ^{qa} ch. 1, 27; 42, 4; ^{qb} ch. 42, 6; 49, 6; ^{qc} ch. 46, 13; 54, 17; ^{qd} ch. 40, 10; ^{qe} ch. 42, 4; 60, 9; ^{qf} ch. 59, 16; 63, 5; ^{qg} ch. 40, 26; ^{qh} ch. 13, 13; 34, 4; ^{qi} Ps. 102, 25, 26; ^{qj} Mt. 24, 35; ^{qk} Heb. 1, 10-12; ^{ql} 2 Pet. 3, 10; ^{qm} ver. 8; ^{qn} ch. 45, 17; ^{qo} ver. 1

¹ Or, disciples

² Or, to speak a word in season to him &c.

³ Or, though he walketh

⁴ Or, perhaps, like gnats

The Deliverer from Egypt implored to help. His Words of Cheer to Prostrate Zion. Zion summoned to go out of Exile

whose ^aheart is my law; fear ye not the ^breproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. 8 For the ^cmoth shall eat them up like a garment, and the ^dworm shall eat them like wool; but my ^erighteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

9 ^fAwake, awake, put on strength, O arm of Jehovah; awake, as in the ^gdays of old, the generations of ancient times. Is it not thou that didst cut ^hRahab in pieces, that didst pierce the ⁱmonster? 10 Is it not thou that ^jdriedst up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that madest the depths of the sea a way for the ^kredeemed to pass over? 11 And the ^lransomed of Jehovah shall return, and come with ^msinging unto Zion; and ⁿeverlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and sighing shall ^oflee away.

12 I, even I, am he that ^pcomforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of ^qman that shall die, and of the son of man that shall be made ^ras grass; 13 and hast ^sforgotten Jehovah thy Maker, that ^tstretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and ^ufearest continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, ^vwhen he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the ^woppressor? 14 ^xThe ^ycaptive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die ^zand ^{aa}go down into the pit, ^{ab}neither shall his bread fail. 15 For I am Jehovah thy God, who ^{ac}stirreth up the sea, so that the waves thereof roar: Jehovah of hosts is his name. 16 And I have ^{ad}put my words in thy mouth, and have ^{ae}covered thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may ^{af}plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ^{ag}Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, that hast ^{ah}drunk at the hand of Jehovah the cup of his wrath; thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 There is ^{ai}none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand among all the sons that she

^a Ps. 37. 31
^b ch. 25. 8;
54. 4; Mt.
^c o. 11; Acts
5. 41

^d ch. 50. 9
^e ch. 14. 11;
66. 24
^f ver. 6;
^g ver. 17; ch.
52. 1

^h Ex. 6. 6;
ⁱ Dt. 4. 34
^j ch. 30. 7;
^k Ps. 89. 10

^l ch. 27. 1;
^m Ps. 74. 13;
ⁿ Ezek. 29. 3
^o ch. 11. 15;

^p 16; 50. 2;
63. 11, 12
^q ch. 63. 9;
16; Ex. 15.
13; Ps. 106.
10

^r ch. 35. 10;
44. 23; 48.
20; 49. 13;
Jer. 30. 18,
19; 31. 11,
12; 33. 11

^s ch. 60. 19;
61. 7
^t ch. 25. 8;
60. 20; 65.
19; Rev. 7.
17; 21. 1,
4; 22. 3

^u ver. 3
^v ch. 2. 22;
Ps. 118. 6;
^w ch. 40. 6, 7;
1 Pet. 1. 24

^x ch. 17. 10;
Dt. 6. 12;
8. 11
^y ch. 40. 22;

^z 45. 12, 13;
48. 13; Job
9. 8; Ps.
104. 2

^{aa} ch. 7. 4;
10. 24
^{ab} ch. 49. 26;
54. 14

^{ac} ch. 48. 20;
52. 2
^{ad} ch. 38. 18
^{ae} ch. 33. 16;
49. 10

^{af} Ps. 107. 25;
Jer. 31. 35;
^{ag} ch. 59. 21;
Dt. 13. 18

^{ah} ch. 49. 2;
Ex. 33. 22
^{ai} ch. 65. 17;
66. 22

^{aj} ver. 9; ch.
52. 1
^{ak} ch. 29. 9;
63. 6; Job
21. 20; Jer.
25. 15

^{al} ch. 49. 21;
Ps. 88. 13;
142. 4
^{am} ch. 8. 21;

^{an} 9. 20; 14. 30
^{ao} ch. 5. 25;
Jer. 14. 16
^{ap} Dt. 14. 5

^{aq} ch. 42. 25
^{ar} ch. 66. 15
^{as} ch. 54. 11
^{at} ver. 17; ch.
29. 9; 65. 6

^{au} ch. 3. 12;
13; 49. 25;
Jer. 50. 34
^{av} ver. 17
^{aw} ch. 49. 26;
Jer. 25. 15-
17, 26, 28;

hath brought up. 19 These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? ^{ba}desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort thee? 20 Thy sons have fainted, they ^{bb}lie at the head of all the streets, as an ^{bc}antelope in a net; they are full of the ^{bd}wrath of Jehovah, the ^{be}rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore hear now this, thou ^{bf}afflicted, and ^{bg}drunken, but not with wine: 22 Thus saith thy Lord Jehovah, and thy God that ^{bh}pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the ^{bi}cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my wrath; thou shalt no more drink it again: 23 and I will ^{bj}put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, that have said to thy soul, ^{bk}Bow down, that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 ^{bl}Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy ^{bm}beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the ^{bn}holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the ^{bo}unclean. 2 Shake thyself ^{bp}from the dust; ^{bq}arise, sit on thy throne, O Jerusalem: ^{br}loose thyself from the bonds of thy neck, O ^{bs}captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith Jehovah, Ye were ^{bt}sold for nought; and ye shall be ^{bu}redeemed ^{bv}without money. 4 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah, My people ^{bw}went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there: and the Assyrian hath oppressed them without cause. 5 Now therefore, what do I here, saith Jehovah, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith Jehovah, and my ^{bx}name continually all the day is blasphemed. 6 Therefore my people shall ^{by}know my name: therefore ^{bz}they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, ^{ca}it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bring-

Zech. 12. 2 ^{cb} Josh. 10. 24 ^{cc} ch. 51. 9, 17 ^{cd} ch. 49. 18; 61. 3, 10; Ex. 23. 2, 40; 1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 110. 3; Zech. 3. 4 ^{ce} ch. 48. 2; 64. 10; Neh. 11. 1; Zech. 14. 20, 21; Mt. 4. 5 ^{cf} ch. 35. 8; Nah. 1. 15 ^{cg} ch. 29. 4 ^{ch} ch. 60. 1 ^{ci} ch. 9. 4; 10. 27; 14. 25; 47. 6 ^{cj} ch. 51. 14 ^{ck} Ps. 44. 12; Jer. 15. 13 ^{cl} ch. 1. 27; 62. 12; 63. 4 ^{cm} ch. 45. 13 ^{cn} Gen. 46. 6 ^{co} Ezek. 36. 20, 28; Rom. 2. 24 ^{cp} ch. 49. 23

^{ca} Another reading is, the bonds of thy neck are loosed. ^{cb} Or, here I am

¹ Or, as though he made ready

² Or, He that is bent down

³ Or, stilleth the sea when the waves thereof roar

Zion summoned to go out of Exile. The Servant of Jehovah's Sufferings. His Death and Exaltation

eth ^a good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy ^b God reigneth! ⁸ The ^c voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, ¹ when Jehovah returneth to Zion. ⁹ ^d Break forth into joy, sing together, ye ^e waste places of Jerusalem; for Jehovah hath comforted his people, he hath ^f redeemed Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Jehovah hath made bare his holy ^g arm in the eyes of all the nations; and ^h all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

¹¹ ⁱ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, ^k touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; ^l cleanse yourselves, ye that bear the vessels of Jehovah. ¹² For ye shall not go out in ^m haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for ⁿ Jehovah will go before you; and ^o the God of Israel will be your rearward.

¹³ Behold, my ^p servant shall ^q deal wisely, he shall be ^r exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. ¹⁴ Like as many were astonished at thee (his ^s visage was so marred ^t more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men), ¹⁵ so shall he ^u sprinkle many nations; kings shall ^v shut their mouths ^w at him; for ^x that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they ^y understand.

53 ¹ Who hath believed ² our message? and to whom hath the arm of Jehovah been revealed? ² For he grew up before him as a ³ tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath ⁴ no form nor comeliness; ⁵ and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ³ He was ⁶ despised, and ⁷ rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and ⁸ acquainted with ⁹ grief: and ¹⁰ as one from whom men hide their face he was ¹¹ despised; and we ¹² esteemed him not.

⁴ Surely he hath ^a borne our ¹³ griefs, and carried our sorrows;

¹ Or, *how* ² Or, *prosper*
³ Or, *from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men* ⁴ Or, *sturdy*
⁵ Or, *because of* ⁶ Or, *consider*
⁷ Or, *that which we have heard*
⁸ Or, *that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.* ⁹ Or, *forsaken* ¹⁰ Heb. *sickness*.
¹¹ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us*
¹² Heb. *sicknesses*.

^a ch. 40. 9;
^b 61. 1; Nah. 1. 15; Rom. 10. 15
^c ch. 24. 23;
^d Ps. 93. 1
^e ch. 62. 6
^f ch. 44. 23;
^g Ps. 98. 4
^h ch. 44. 26;
ⁱ 51. 3; 61. 4
^j ch. 43. 1;
^k 48. 20
^l ch. 51. 9;
^m 66. 18, 19;
ⁿ Ps. 98. 1-3
^o ch. 45. 22;
^p 48. 20
^q ch. 48. 20;
^r Jer. 50. 8;
^s Zech. 2. 6;
^t 2 Cor. 6. 17; 2 Tim. 2. 19
^u Num. 19. 11, 16;
^v ch. 1. 16;
^w Lev. 22. 2
^x Ex. 12. 11, 33; Dt. 16. 3
^y ch. 26. 7;
^z 42. 16; 49. 10, 11
¹ ch. 58. 8;
² Ex. 14. 19, 20
³ ch. 49. 1-7;
⁴ 53. 11
⁵ ch. 57. 15
⁶ ch. 53. 2, 3
⁷ Num. 19. 18-21;
⁸ Ezek. 36. 25
⁹ Job 21. 5
¹⁰ Rom. 15. 21
¹¹ Jn. 12. 38;
¹² Rom. 10. 16
¹³ ch. 11. 1
¹⁴ ch. 52. 14
¹⁵ ch. 49. 7;
¹⁶ Ps. 22. 6;
¹⁷ Lk. 18. 31-33
¹⁸ ver. 10
¹⁹ Mk. 10. 33, 34
²⁰ Jn. 1. 10, 11
²¹ Mt. 8. 17
²² Jn. 19. 7
²³ ver. 8;
²⁴ Heb. 9. 28
²⁵ ver. 10;
²⁶ Rom. 4. 25;
²⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 3;
²⁸ Dt. 11. 2;
²⁹ Heb. 5. 8
³⁰ 1 Pet. 2. 24, 25
³¹ ver. 11
³² Mt. 26. 63;
³³ 27. 12-14;
³⁴ Mk. 14. 61;
³⁵ 15. 5; Lk. 23. 9; Jn. 19. 9
³⁶ Acts 8. 32, 33
³⁷ ver. 5, 12
³⁸ Mt. 27. 57-60
³⁹ ch. 42. 1-3
⁴⁰ 1 Pet. 2. 22
⁴¹ ver. 5
⁴² ver. 3, 4
⁴³ ver. 6, 12;
⁴⁴ Jn. 1. 29
⁴⁵ ch. 54. 3;
⁴⁶ 61. 9; 66. 22; Ps. 22. 30
⁴⁷ ch. 46. 10
⁴⁸ Jn. 10. 14-18

yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of ^a God, and afflicted. ⁵ But he was wounded for ^b our transgressions, he was bruised for ^c our iniquities; the ^d chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with ^e his stripes we are healed. ⁶ All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath ¹³ laid ^k on him the iniquity of us all.

⁷ He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he ^l opened not his mouth; ^m as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. ⁸ ¹⁴ By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the land of the ¹⁵ living ⁿ for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke *was due*? ⁹ And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a ^o rich man in his death; ¹⁶ ^p although he had ^q done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

¹⁰ Yet it pleased Jehovah to ^r bruise him; he hath ¹⁷ ^s put him to grief; ¹⁸ when thou shalt make his soul ¹⁹ an ^t offering for sin, he shall see ^u his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the ^v pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. ¹¹ ²⁰ He shall ^x see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; ²¹ ^y by the ^z knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant ²² justify many; and he shall ^{aa} bear their iniquities. ¹² Therefore will I divide him a ^{ab} portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he ^{ac} poured out his soul unto death, and was ^{ad} numbered with the transgressors: yet he ^{ae} bare the sin of many, and ²³ made intercession for the transgressors.

54 ^a Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for ^b more are the children

¹ ch. 45. 25; Rom. 5. 18, 19 ² ver. 5, 6 ³ ch. 52. 13; Phil. 2. 9-11 ⁴ Mt. 26. 38, 39, 42 ⁵ Lk. 22. 37 ⁶ ver. 6, 11; 2 Cor. 5. 21 ⁷ Gal. 4. 27 ⁸ ch. 49. 20; 1 S. 2. 5

¹³ Heb. *made to light* ¹⁴ Or, *From*
¹⁵ Or, *living* ¹⁶ for the transgression of my people *was he stricken*
¹⁷ Or, *because* ¹⁸ Heb. *made him sick*
¹⁹ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*
²⁰ Heb. *a trespass-offering*
²¹ Or, *He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.* ²² Or, *by his knowledge*
²³ Or, *make many righteous* ²⁴ Or, *maketh*

The Enlargement of Zion. Jehovah's Fostering Love of Zion. Free Offer of Mercy to All

of the "desolate than the children of the married wife, saith Jehovah. 2 ^bEnlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not: lengthen thy "cords, and strengthen thy "stakes. 3 For thou shalt "spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall "possess the nations, and "make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt "not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the "shame of thy youth; and the "reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more. 5 For thy Maker is thy "husband; Jehovah of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy "Redeemer; the "God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For Jehovah hath called thee as a wife "forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God. 7 For a "small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I "gather thee. 8 ¹In "overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting "lovingkindness will I "have mercy on thee, saith Jehovah thy "Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall "no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I will "not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. 10 For the "mountains may depart, and the hills be removed; but my lovingkindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my "covenant of peace be removed, saith "Jehovah that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou "afflicted, "tossed with tempest, and "not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in "fair colors, and "lay thy foundations with "sapphires. 12 And I will make thy "pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of precious stones. 13 And "all thy children shall be "taught of Jehovah; and "great shall be the peace of thy children. 14 In "righteousness shalt thou be established: "thou shalt be far

^a ch. 62. 4;
^b ch. 33. 20;
49. 19, 20;

^c Ex. 35. 18;
39. 40

^d ch. 43. 5, 6;
60. 3-11;
Gen. 28. 14

^e ch. 14. 1, 2;
43. 14; 49.

^f ch. 49. 19
^g ch. 45. 17

^h Jer. 31. 19
ⁱ ch. 4. 1;

25. 8; 51. 7
^k Jer. 3. 14;

^l Hos. 2. 19
^m ch. 43. 14;

43. 17
ⁿ ch. 6. 3; 11.

65. 16
^o ch. 49. 14-
21; 50. 1, 2;

62. 4
^p ch. 26. 20

^q ch. 11. 12;
43. 5; 49. 18

^r ch. 60. 10
^s ver. 10; ch.

63. 7
^t ch. 49. 10,

13
^u ver. 5
^v Gen. 9. 11

^w ch. 12. 1;
^x Ezek. 39. 29

^y ch. 51. 6;
Ps. 102. 26

^z ch. 55. 3;
59. 21; 61.

8; 2 S. 23.
5; Ps. 89.

34
^a ver. 8
^b ch. 51. 21

^c ch. 29. 6
^d ch. 51. 18,

19
^e ch. 14. 32;

28. 16; 44.
28.

^f Job 28. 16;
Rev. 21. 19

^g Jn. 6. 45
^h ch. 48. 18;

66. 12
ⁱ ch. 1. 26,

27. 9; 7;
62. 1

^j ch. 9. 4; 14.
4

^k ver. 4
^l ch. 33. 18

^m ch. 41. 11-16
ⁿ ch. 13. 5

^o ch. 17. 12-
14; 29. 8

^p ch. 50. 8, 9
^q ch. 45. 24;

46. 13
^r ch. 41. 17;

44. 3; Ps.
42. 1, 2; 63.

1; 143. 6;
Jn. 4. 14;

7. 37
^s Lam. 5. 4

^t S. 5. 1;
^u Jos. 3. 15

^v Hos. 14. 4;
Mt. 10. 8

^w Eccl. 6. 2;
Hos. 8. 7

^x ch. 1. 19;
62. 8, 9; Ps.

22. 26
^y ch. 25. 6;

Ps. 63. 5;
Jer. 31. 14

^z ch. 51. 4
^a Lev. 13. 5;

Rom. 10. 5
^b ch. 61. 8

from "oppression, for thou shalt "not fear; and "from terror, for it shall not come near thee. 15 Behold, they may "gather together, but not by me: "whosoever shall "gather together against thee "shall fall because of thee. 16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for "his work; and I have created the waster to "destroy. 17 "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and "every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah, and "their "righteousness which is of me, saith Jehovah.

55 Ho, every one that "thirst-
eth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath "no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy "wine and milk "without money and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye "spend money for that which is "not bread? and your "labor for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and "eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in "fatness. 3 "Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall "live: and I will make "an everlasting covenant with you, even the "sure mercies of David. 4 Behold, I have given "him for a witness to the peoples, a "leader and commander to the peoples. 5 Behold, thou shalt call a "nation that thou knowest not; and a nation that knew not thee shall "run unto thee, because of Jehovah thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath "glorified thee.

6 "Seek ye Jehovah while he may be found; "call ye upon him while he is near: 7 "let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his "thoughts; and let him "return unto Jehovah, and he will have "mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will "abundantly pardon. 8 For my thoughts are not "your thoughts, neither are

^c Acts 13. 34 ^d Ps. 18. 43; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5
^e Ezek. 34. 24; 37. 24, 25; Dan. 9. 25; Mic. 5. 2 / ch.
45. 14, 22-24; 49. 6, 12, 23 / Zech. 8. 22 / ch. 60. 9
^f ch. 45. 19, 22; 49. 8; Ps. 32. 6; Am. 5. 6 / ch. 58.
9; 65. 24 / ch. 1. 16, 19; 58. 6 / m ch. 32. 7; 59. 7
^g ch. 31. 6; 44. 22 / ch. 14. 1; 54. 8, 10 / p ch. 1. 18;
40. 2; 43. 25; 44. 22 / q ch. 65. 2; 66. 18

⁶ Or, stir up strife
⁷ Or, shall fall away to thee

⁸ Or, its
⁹ Or, their righteousness is of me

¹⁰ Heb. weigh. ¹¹ Or, earnings ¹² Or, prince

¹ Or, In a little wrath

² Or, antimony See 1 Chr. 29. 2.

³ Or, windows ⁴ Or, disciples

⁵ Or, be thou far

Free Offer of Mercy to All. Blessedness of Sabbath-keeping. Evil Rulers rebuked. Idolatrous Conduct of the People

^a your ways my ways, saith Jehovah. 9 For ^b as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the ^c rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth ^d seed to the sower and bread to the eater; 11 so shall my ^e word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall ^f not return unto me void, but it shall ^g accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. 12 For ye shall go out with ^h joy, and be led forth with ⁱ peace: the ^j mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing; and all the ^k trees of the field shall clap their hands. 13 Instead of the ^l thorn shall come up the ^m fir-tree; and instead of the ⁿ brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to Jehovah for a ^o name, for an everlasting ^p sign that ^q shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith Jehovah, ^r Keep ye justice, and do righteousness; for my ^s salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 ^t Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that ^u holdeth it fast; that ^v keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. 3 Neither let the ^w foreigner, that hath joined himself to Jehovah, speak, saying, Jehovah will surely separate me from his people; neither let the ^x eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. 4 For thus saith Jehovah of the eunuchs that ^y keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and ^z hold fast my covenant: 5 Unto them will I give in my ^{aa} house and within my ^{ab} walls a ^{ac} memorial and a name ^{ad} better than of sons and of daughters; I will give ^{ae} them an everlasting ^{af} name, that shall ^{ag} not be cut off.

6 Also the ^{ah} foreigners that join themselves to Jehovah, to minister unto him, and to love the name of Jehovah, to be his servants, every one that ^{ai} keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and holdeth fast my covenant; 7 even ^{aj} them

^a ch. 53. 6
^b Ps. 103. 11
^c ch. 30. 23
^d 2 Cor. 9. 10
^e ch. 45. 23
^f Mt. 21. 35
^g ch. 44. 26
^h 59. 21
ⁱ ch. 46. 10;
53. 10
^j ch. 51. 11;
52. 9; Ps.
105. 43
^k ch. 54. 10;
13; Jer. 29.
11
^l ch. 44. 23;
49. 13
^m 1 Chr. 16.
33
ⁿ ch. 7. 19
^o ch. 41. 19;
60. 13
^p ch. 5. 6; 7.
24; 32. 13
^q ch. 63. 12,
14; Jer.
33. 9
^r ch. 18. 20
^s ch. 56. 5
^t ch. 1. 17;
33. 5; 61. 8
^u ch. 46. 13,
51. 5; Ps.
85. 9
^v Ps. 112. 1;
119. 1, 2
^w ver. 6
^x ver. 4, 6;
ch. 58. 13;
Ex. 20.
8-11; 31.
13-17; Jer.
17. 21, 22;
Ezek. 20.
12, 20
^y ver. 6; ch.
14. 1; 45.
14; 49. 23;
Zech. 8. 20-
23
^z Dt. 23. 1;
Jer. 38. 7;
Acts 8. 27
^{aa} ver. 2, 6
^{ab} ver. 6
^{ac} ver. 7; ch.
2. 2, 3; 66.
20
^{ad} ch. 26. 1;
60. 18
^{ae} ch. 62. 2
^{af} ch. 48. 19;
55. 13
^{ag} ver. 3; ch.
60. 10; 61. 5
^{ah} ver. 2, 4
^{ai} ch. 2. 2, 3;
60. 11; Mic.
4. 1, 2
^{aj} ch. 11. 9;
65. 25
^{ak} ch. 61. 10
^{al} ch. 60. 7;
Rom. 12. 1
^{am} Mt. 21. 13;
Mk. 11. 17;
Lk. 19. 46
^{an} ch. 11. 12;
43. 5
^{ao} ch. 60. 3
^{ap} 11; 66. 18-
21; Jn. 10.
16
^{aq} ch. 19. 6;
46. 11
^{ar} Ezek. 3. 17
^{as} ch. 29. 9
^{at} 14; Jer. 14.
13, 14
^{au} Nah. 3. 18
^{av} ch. 28. 7;
Ezek. 13.
19; Mic. 3.

will I bring to my ^{ak} holy mountain, and ^{al} make them joyful in my house of prayer; their ^{am} burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for ^{an} my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples. 8 The Lord Jehovah, who ^{ao} gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather ^{ap} others to him, ^{aq} besides his own that are gathered.

9 All ye ^{ar} beasts of the field, ^{as} come to devour, ^{at} yea, all ye beasts in the forest. 10 His ^{au} watchmen are ^{av} blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to ^{aw} slumber. 11 Yea, the dogs are ^{ax} greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds that cannot ^{ay} understand: they have all ^{az} turned to their own way, each one to his gain, ^{ba} from every quarter. 12 Come ye, ^{bb} say they, I will fetch ^{bc} wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and ^{bd} to-morrow shall be as this day, ^{be} a day great beyond measure.

57 The ^{bf} righteous perisheth, and no man ^{bg} layeth it to heart; and ^{bh} merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ^{bi} from the ^{bj} evil to come. 2 He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one that ^{bk} walketh ^{bl} in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the ^{bm} sorceress, the ^{bn} seed of the adulterer and the ^{bo} harlot. 4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and put out the tongue? are ye not children of ^{bp} transgression, a seed of falsehood, 5 ye that inflame yourselves ^{bq} among the ^{br} oaks, ^{bs} under every green tree; that ^{bt} slay the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? 6 Among the ^{bu} smooth stones of the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to

5, 11 ^{ch. 1. 3} ^{ch. 57. 17} Jer. 22. 17 ^{ch. 5. 11}, 12, 22 ^{Ps. 10. 6} ^{Lk. 12. 19, 20} ^{Ps. 12. 1} ^{ch. 42. 25} ^{47. 7} ^{ch. 47. 11} ^{2 K. 22. 20} ^{Jer. 18. 11} ^{ch. 26. 7} ^{ch. 2. 6} ^{ch. 1. 4} ^{Mt. 16. 4} ^{ver. 7-9} ^{ch. 1. 21} ^{ch. 48. 8} ^{ch. 1. 29} ^{2 K. 16. 4} ^{Jer. 2. 20} ^{3. 13} ^{2 K. 23. 10} ^{Ps. 106. 37, 38} ^{Jer. 7. 31} ^{Jer. 3. 9} ^{Hab. 2. 19}

¹ Or, place. Heb. hand.

² Or, better than sons and daughters

³ Heb. him.

⁴ Heb. to his gathered ones.

⁵ Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest

⁶ Or, one and all

⁷ Or, godly

⁸ Or, through wickedness

⁹ Or, straight before him

¹⁰ Or, with idols

The Idolatrous Conduct of Israel. Jehovah's Condescension and Forbearance. Wrong and Right Observance of Fasts

them hast thou ^apoured a drink-offering, thou hast offered ¹an oblation. Shall I be ^bappeased for these things? 7 Upon a ^chigh and lofty mountain hast thou ^dset thy bed; thither also wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. 8 And behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: for thou hast ^euncovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast ^fenlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them: thou ^glovedst their bed where ²thou sawest it. 9 And thou wentest to the king with oil, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst ^hsend thine ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto Sheol. 10 Thou wast ⁱwearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, ^kIt is in vain: thou didst find ³a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not ⁴faint.

11 And of ^lwhom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou liest, and hast ^mnot remembered me, nor ⁿlaid it to thy heart? have not I ^oheld my peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not? 12 I will ^pdeclare thy righteousness; and as for thy ^qworks, they shall not profit thee. 13 When thou criest, ^rlet ⁵them that thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he that ^staketh refuge in me shall ^tpossess the land, and shall ^uinherit my holy mountain.

14 And ^vhe will say, ^wCast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people. 15 For thus saith the ^xhigh and lofty One that ^yinhabiteh eternity, whose name is Holy: I ^zdwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a ^{aa}contrite and humble spirit, to ^brevive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite. 16 For I will ^cnot contend for ever, ^dneither will I be always wroth; for the spirit would ^efaint before me, and the ^fsouls that I have made. 17 For the iniquity of his ^gcovetousness was I wroth, and smote him; I hid my face and was wroth; and he went on ^hbacksliding in the way of his heart. 18 I have seen his ways,

^a Jer. 7. 18
^b Jer. 5. 9,
29; 9. 9
^c Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
16
^d Ezek. 23.
41
^e Ezek. 23. 18
^f Ezek. 16.
25
^g Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^h ch. 47. 13
ⁱ Jer. 2. 25;
18. 12
^j ch. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^k Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
^l ver. 1
^m ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
ⁿ ch. 58. 1, 2
^o ch. 29. 15;
59. 6; 65. 7;
66. 18;
Mic. 3. 2-4
^p Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^q ch. 25. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^r ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^s ch. 65. 9
^t ch. 62. 10;
Jer. 18. 15
^u ch. 52. 13
^v ch. 40. 28;
Dt. 33. 27
^w ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^x ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 18;
51. 17
^y ch. 61. 1-3;
Ps. 147. 3
^z Gen. 6. 3
^{aa} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 18
^{bb} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{cc} ch. 42. 5
^{dd} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{ee} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22

^{ff} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 53. 5
^{gg} ch. 52. 12
^{hh} ch. 61. 1-3
ⁱⁱ ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21;
Heb. 13. 15
^{jj} ch. 26. 12;
32. 17
^{kk} Acts 2. 39;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ll} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 18. 5-14
^{mm} ch. 48. 22;
59. 8
ⁿⁿ ch. 49. 4
^{oo} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{pp} ch. 43. 27;
48. 5; 50. 1;
59. 12
^{qq} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{rr} ch. 48. 1;
Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{ss} ch. 1. 4, 28;
59. 13
^{tt} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{uu} Mal. 3. 14;

and will ¹heal him; I will ²lead him also, and ³restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. 19 I create the ⁴fruit of the lips: ⁵Peace, peace, to him that is ⁶far off and to him that is near, saith Jehovah; and I will heal him. 20 But the ⁷wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 ⁸There is no peace, saith ⁹my God, to the wicked.

58 Cry ^aaloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and declare unto my people their ^btransgression, and to the house of Jacob their sins. 2 Yet they ^cseek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did ^drighteousness, and ^eforsook not the ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous judgments; they delight to ^fdraw near unto God. 3 Wherefore have we ^gfasted, say they, and thou seest not? ^hwherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the ⁱday of your fast ye find ^jyour own pleasure, and ^kexact all your labors. 4 Behold, ye fast for ^lstrife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ^mye fast not this day so as to ⁿmake your voice to be heard on high. 5 Is ^osuch the fast that I have chosen? the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread ^psackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an ^qacceptable day to Jehovah? 6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen: to ^rloose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to ^slet the oppressed go free, and that ye ^tbreak every yoke? 7 Is it not to ^udeal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou ^vbring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the ^wnaked, that thou cover him; and that thou ^xhide not thyself from thine own flesh? 8 Then shall thy ^ylight break forth as the morning, and thy ^zhealing shall spring forth

Lk. 18. 12 ^a ch. 22. 12, 13; Zech. 7. 5, 6 ^b ch. 3. 14, 15; 59. 6 ^c ch. 1. 15; 59. 2; Joel 2. 12-14 ^d 1 K. 21. 27 ^e ch. 49. 8; 61. 2 ^f Neh. 5. 10-12; Jer. 34. 8 ^g ch. 1. 17 ^h ver. 9 ⁱ ver. 10; Job 31. 19, 20; Ezek. 18. 7, 16 ^j ch. 16. 3, 4; Heb. 13. 2 ^k Mt. 25. 35; Lk. 3. 11 ^l Mt. 22. 1-4; Lk. 10. 31, 32 ^m ver. 10 ⁿ ch. 30. 26; 33. 24; Jer. 30. 17; 33. 6

⁸ Heb. recompense. ⁹ Heb. with the throat.

¹⁰ Or, oppress all your laborers

¹¹ Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make &c.

¹ Or, a meal-offering

² Or, thou providedst room for it

³ Heb. the life of thy hand. ⁴ Heb. sick.

⁵ Or, thy rabble of idols

⁶ Or, it shall be said ⁷ Heb. turning away.

The Blessings of Benevolence and of Sabbath-keeping.

A Confession of National Wickedness

speedily; and thy ^arighteousness shall go before thee; the glory of ^bJehovah shall be thy rearward. 9 Then shalt thou ^ccall, and Jehovah will answer; thou shalt cry, and he will say, Here I am.

If thou ^atake away from the midst of thee the yoke, the ^aputting forth of the finger, and ^dspeaking wickedly; 10 and if thou ^edraw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy ^flight rise in darkness, and thine obscurity be as the noonday; 11 and ^gJehovah will guide thee continually, and ^hsatisfy thy soul in ⁱdry places, and ^jmake strong thy bones; and thou shalt be like a ^kwatered garden, and like a ^lspring of water, whose waters fail not. 12 And they that shall be of thee shall ^mbuild the old waste places; thou shalt ⁿraise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the ^obreach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou ^pturn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a ^qdelight, and the holy of Jehovah honorable; and shalt honor ^rit, not doing thine ^sown ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor ^tspeaking *thine own words*; 14 then shalt thou ^udelight thyself in Jehovah; and I will make thee to ride upon the ^vhigh places of the earth; and I will ^wfeed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the ^xmouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

59 Behold, ^aJehovah's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; ^bneither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: 2 but your ^ciniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, so that he will ^dnot hear. 3 For your ^ehands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken ^flies, your tongue muttereth wickedness. 4 ^gNone ^hsueth in righteousness, and ⁱnone pleadeth in truth: ^jthey trust in vanity, and speak lies; they ^kconceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5 They ^lhatch adders' eggs, and ^mweave the spider's web: he that

^a ch. 62. 1; Ps. 85. 13; ^b ch. 52. 12; ^c Ex. 14. 19; ^d ch. 55. 6; ^e ch. 24; Ps. 50. 15; ^f ver. 6; ^g Prov. 6. 13; ^h ch. 59. 13; ⁱ Ps. 12. 2; ^j ver. 7; ^k Dt. 15. 7; ^l ver. 8; ^m ch. 42. 16; Job 11. 17; Ps. 37. 6; ⁿ ch. 49. 10; ^o 57. 13; ^p ch. 41. 17; ^q Ps. 107. 9; ^r ch. 66. 14; ^s ch. 27. 3; ^t S. S. 4. 15; Jer. 31. 12; ^u Jn. 4. 14; ^v 7. 38; ^w ch. 49. 8; ^x 61. 4; ^y Ezek. 36. 10; ^z ch. 44. 23; ^{aa} ch. 50. 13; ^{ab} Am. 9. 11; ^{ac} ch. 56. 2, 4, 6; ^{ad} Ex. 31. 16, 17; ^{ae} 35. 2, 3; Jer. 21. 27; ^{af} Ps. 27. 4; ^{ag} Dt. 4; ^{ah} 84. 2; ^{ai} 10; ^{aj} ch. 55. 8; ^{ak} ch. 59. 13; ^{al} ch. 61. 10; ^{am} ch. 33. 16; ^{an} Dt. 32. 13; ^{ao} Hab. 3. 19; ^{ap} ch. 1. 19; ^{aq} ch. 1. 20; ^{ar} 40. 5; ^{as} ch. 50. 2; ^{at} Num. 11. 23; Jer. 32. 17; ^{au} ch. 58. 9; ^{av} 65. 24; ^{aw} Ezek. 8. 18; ^{ax} ch. 1. 15; ^{ay} 50. 1; ^{az} ch. 58. 4; ^{ba} ch. 1. 15; ^{bb} 21; Jer. 2. 30, 34; ^{bc} Ezek. 7. 23; Hos. 4. 2; ^{bd} ver. 13; ^{be} ch. 28. 15; ^{bf} 30. 9; ^{bg} ver. 14; ^{bh} ch. 5. 7; ^{bi} ch. 59. 14, 15; ^{bj} ch. 30. 12; ^{bk} Jer. 7. 4, 8; ^{bl} ch. 33. 11; ^{bm} Job 15. 35; ^{bn} Ps. 7. 14; ^{bo} ch. 14. 29; ^{bp} Job 8. 14; ^{bq} ch. 28. 20; ^{br} ch. 57. 12; ^{bs} Jer. 6. 7; ^{bt} ch. 58. 4; ^{bu} Ezek. 7. 11; ^{bv} Prov. 1. 16; ^{bw} 6. 17; Rom. 3. 15-17; ^{bx} ch. 65. 2; ^{by} 66. 18; Mk. 7. 21, 22; ^{bz} Lk. 1. 79

eateth of their eggs dieth; and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. 6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they ^acover themselves with their works: their ^bworks are works of iniquity, and ^cthe act of violence is in their hands. 7 ^dTheir feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: ^etheir thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their ^fpaths. 8 The ^gway of peace they know not; and there is ^hno justice in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; ⁱwho-soever goeth therein doth not know peace.

9 Therefore is ^jjustice far from us, neither doth righteousness overtake us: we ^klook for light, but, behold, darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. 10 We ^lgrope for the wall like the blind; yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we ^mstumble at noonday as in the twilight; ⁿamong them that are lusty we are ^oas dead men. 11 We roar all like bears, and ^pmoan sore like doves: we look for ^qjustice, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. 12 For our ^rtransgressions are multiplied before thee, and our ^ssins testify against us; for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: 13 transgressing and ^tdenying Jehovah, and turning away from following our God, speaking ^uoppression and revolt, conceiving and ^vuttering from the heart words of falsehood. 14 And ^wjustice is turned away backward, and ^xrighteousness standeth afar off; for ^ytruth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter. 15 Yea, truth is lacking; and he that departeth from evil ^zmaketh himself a prey.

And Jehovah saw it, and it displeased him ^athat there was no justice. 16 And he saw that there was ^bno man, and wondered that

^a ver. 9, 11; Hos. 4. 1; ^b ch. 57. 20, 21; ^c ver. 14; ^d ch. 5. 30; 8. 21, 22; ^e ch. 6. 9, 10; 56. 10; Dt. 23. 29; Job 5. 14; Jn. 11. 9, 10; ^f ch. 8. 14, 15, 23, 13; ^g Lam. 3. 6; ^h ch. 38. 14; ⁱ Ezek. 7. 16; ^j ver. 9, 14; ^k ch. 58. 1; ^l Ezr. 9. 6; ^m ch. 3. 9; Jer. 14. 7; Hos. 5. 5; ⁿ Josh. 24. 27; ^o Prov. 30. 9; ^p Mt. 10. 33; ^q Tit. 1. 16; ^r ch. 5. 7, 30, 12; ^s Jer. 9. 3, 4; ^t ver. 3, 4; ^u Mk. 7. 21, 22; ^v ch. 1. 21, 5, 7; ^w ch. 46. 12; ^x Hab. 1. 4; ^y ch. 48. 1; ^z ch. 5. 23; 10. 2; 29. 21; 32. 7; ^{aa} ch. 1. 21-23; ^{ab} ch. 41. 28; 63. 5

¹ Or, bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth.
² Or, drought.
³ Or, him.
⁴ Heb. calleth.

⁵ Or, highways.

⁶ Or, we are in dark places like the dead

Jehovah's Vengeance and Redemption. Description of Glorified Zion

there was ^{1a}no intercessor: therefore his ²own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. 17 And he put on ³righteousness as a ⁴breastplate, and ⁵a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on ⁶garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with ⁷zeal as a mantle. 18 ⁸According to their ⁹deeds, accordingly he will repay, wrath to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the ¹⁰islands he will repay recompense. 19 So shall they ¹¹fear the name of Jehovah from the ¹²west, and his glory from the ¹³rising of the sun; ¹⁴for he will ¹⁵come as ¹⁶a rushing stream, which the breath of Jehovah driveth. 20 And a ¹⁷Redeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that ¹⁸turn from transgression in Jacob, saith Jehovah. 21 And as for me, this is my ¹⁹covenant with them, saith Jehovah: my ²⁰Spirit that is upon thee, and my ²¹words which I have put in thy mouth, shall ²²not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith Jehovah, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ¹Arise, shine; for thy ²light is come, and the ³glory of Jehovah is risen upon thee. 2 For, behold, "darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but Jehovah will arise upon thee, and his ⁴glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And ⁵nations shall come to thy light, and ⁶ kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 ⁷Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they ⁸come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy ⁹daughters shall be ¹⁰carried in the arms. 5 Then thou shalt see and be ¹¹radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the ¹²abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the ¹³wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the ¹⁴dromedaries of ¹⁵Midian and ¹⁶Ephah; all they from ¹⁷Sheba shall come; they shall bring ¹⁸gold and frankincense, and

^a ch. 64. 7; Ezek. 22. 30

^b ch. 52. 10; 63. 5; Ps. 98. 1

^c Eph. 6. 14 ^d ch. 63. 2, 3 ^e ch. 9. 7; 37. 32; Zech. 1. 14

^f ch. 65. 6, 7; 66. 6; Job. 34. 11; Jer. 17. 10

^g ch. 11. 9; 66. 13 ^h ch. 45. 6; 49. 12

ⁱ ch. 24. 15; Ps. 113. 3 ^k ch. 30. 23; 66. 12

^l Rom. 11. 26, 27 ^m Ezek. 18. 30, 31; Acts 2. 33, 39

ⁿ Jer. 31. 31-34 ^o ch. 11. 2; 32. 15; 44. 3

^p ch. 44. 26; 55. 11 ^q ch. 54. 10; Jer. 32. 40

^r ch. 52. 2 ^s ver. 19, 20 ^t ch. 24. 23; 35. 2; 58. 8

^u ch. 58. 10; Jer. 13. 16; Col. 1. 13

^v ch. 4. 5 ^w ch. 2. 3; 45. 14

^x 22-25; 49. 23 ^y ver. 11 ^z ch. 11. 12; 49. 18

^{aa} ch. 49. 20-22 ^{ab} ch. 43. 6; 43. 22

^{ac} Ps. 34. 5 ^{ad} ch. 23. 18; 24. 14

^{ae} ch. 61. 6 ^{af} Gen. 25. 4 ^{ag} Gen. 25. 3; Ps. 72. 10

^{ah} ver. 9; ch. 43. 23 ^{ai} ch. 42. 10

^{aj} Gen. 25. 13 ^{ak} ch. 19. 19; 56. 7

^{al} ver. 13; Hag. 2. 7, 9 ^{am} ch. 49. 21

^{an} ch. 11. 11; 24. 15; 42. 4, 10; 49. 1; 51. 5; 66. 19

^{ao} ch. 2. 16; Ps. 48. 7 ^{ap} ch. 14. 2; 43. 6; 49. 22; Gal. 3. 26

^{aq} ch. 55. 5 ^{ar} ch. 14. 2; 61. 5

^{as} Zech. 6. 15 ^{at} ch. 49. 23 ^{au} ch. 54. 8

^{av} ver. 18; ch. 26. 2; 62. 10 ^{aw} ver. 5

^{ax} ch. 24. 21; Ps. 149. 8 ^{ay} ch. 14. 2; 26

^{az} ch. 55. 5 ^{ba} ch. 35. 2 ^{bb} ch. 41. 19 ^{bc} 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7

^{bd} ch. 14. 1, 2; 45. 14. 23; 49. 23 ^{be} ch. 1. 26 ^{bf} Heb. 12. 22 ^{bg} ch. 1. 7-9; 6. 11-13; Jer. 30. 17

^{bh} ch. 66. 5 ^{bi} ch. 33. 8, 9 ^{bj} ch. 4. 2; 65. 18 ^{bk} ch. 49. 23; 66. 11 ^{bl} ch. 19. 20; 43. 3, 11; 45. 15, 21; 63. 8 ^{bm} ch. 59. 20; 63. 16

^{bn} ch. 55. 5 ^{bo} ch. 14. 2; 61. 5

^{bp} Zech. 6. 15 ^{bq} ch. 49. 23 ^{br} ch. 54. 8

^{bs} ver. 18; ch. 26. 2; 62. 10 ^{bt} ver. 5

^{bu} ch. 24. 21; Ps. 149. 8 ^{bv} ch. 14. 2; 26

^{bw} ch. 55. 5 ^{bx} ch. 14. 2; 26

shall ¹⁰proclaim the praises of Jehovah. 7 All the flocks of ¹¹Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine ¹²altar; and I will ¹³glorify ¹⁴the house of my glory. 8 ¹⁵Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 9 Surely the ¹⁶isles shall wait for me, and the ¹⁷ships of Tarshish first, to ¹⁸bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of Jehovah thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath ¹⁹glorified thee.

10 And ²⁰foreigners shall build up thy walls, and their ²¹kings shall minister unto thee: for in my ²²wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee. 11 Thy ²³gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that ²⁴men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and ²⁵their kings led captive. 12 For that ²⁶nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those ²⁷nations shall be utterly wasted. 13 The ²⁸glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the ²⁹fir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the ³⁰place of my feet glorious. 14 And the ³¹sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The ³²city of Jehovah, The ³³Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been ³⁴for-saken and ³⁵hated, so that ³⁶no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal ³⁷excellency, a joy of many generations. 16 Thou shalt also ³⁸suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I, Jehovah, am thy ³⁹Saviour, and thy ⁴⁰Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. 17 For brass I will bring

Zech. 14. 17 ^a ch. 35. 2 ^b ch. 41. 19 ^c 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7 ^d ch. 14. 1, 2; 45. 14. 23; 49. 23 ^e ch. 1. 26 ^f Heb. 12. 22 ^g ch. 1. 7-9; 6. 11-13; Jer. 30. 17 ^h ch. 66. 5 ⁱ ch. 33. 8, 9 ^j ch. 4. 2; 65. 18 ^k ch. 49. 23; 66. 11 ^l ch. 19. 20; 43. 3, 11; 45. 15, 21; 63. 8 ^m ch. 59. 20; 63. 16

¹ Or, none to interpose ² Or, coat of mail

³ Or, salvation for a helmet

⁴ Heb. recompenses. ⁵ Or, coast-lands

⁶ Or, when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of Jehovah will lift up a standard against him. ⁷ Heb. a stream pent in.

⁸ Heb. nursed upon the side.

⁹ Or, young camels

¹⁰ Heb. bring good tidings of the praises.

¹¹ Or, beautify ¹² Or, my beautiful house

¹³ Or, beautified

Description of Glorified Zion. Exaltation of the Afflicted. Zion's Glory and New Name

gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron. I will also make thy ^aofficers peace, and ¹thine exactors righteousness. 18 ^bViolence shall no more be heard in thy land, ^cdesolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy ^cwalls Salvation, and thy ^cgates Praise. 19 The ¹sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but ²Jehovah will be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy ³God thy ²glory. 20 Thy ¹sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; for Jehovah will be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy ²mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy ²people also shall be all righteous; they shall ^minherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the ⁿwork of my hands, that I may be ^oglorified. 22 The ²little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I, Jehovah, will hasten it in its time.

61 The ^oSpirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the ^{3r}meek; he hath sent me to ⁴bind up the broken-hearted, to ⁴proclaim liberty to the captives, and ⁴the opening of the prison to them that are bound; 2 to ⁴proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the ⁴day of vengeance of our God; to ⁴comfort all that mourn; 3 to ⁴appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the ⁴oil of joy for mourning, the ⁴garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called ⁴trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

4 And they shall ^obuild the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. 5 And ^ostrangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers. 6 But ye shall be named the ^opriests of Jehovah; men shall call you the ^oministers of our God: ye shall eat the ^owealth of the nations, and ^oin their glory shall

ye boast yourselves. 7 Instead of your ^hshame ye shall ⁴have double; and instead of ^hdishonor they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double; ⁴everlasting joy shall be unto them. 8 For I, Jehovah, ^mlove justice, I hate robbery ^owith iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an ^oeverlasting covenant with them. 9 And their ^oseed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the ²seed which Jehovah hath blessed.

10 I will greatly ²rejoice in Jehovah, my soul shall be joyful in ²my God; for he hath ⁴clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom ⁷decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. 11 For as the ⁴earth bringeth forth its bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord Jehovah will ⁴cause ²righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her ²righteousness go forth as brightness, and her ⁴salvation as a lamp that burneth. 2 And the ²nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory; and thou shalt be called by a new ^oname, which the mouth of Jehovah shall name. 3 Thou shalt also be a ⁴crown of beauty in the hand of Jehovah, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed ^oForsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called ⁸Hephzi-bah, and thy land ⁹Beulah; for Jehovah ⁴delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be ^omarried. 5 For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee; and ¹⁰as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God ²rejoice over thee.

ⁿ ver. 4, 12; ch. 56. 5; 65. 15 ^b ch. 28. 5; Zech. 9. 16; 1 Th. 2. 19 ^c ch. 54. 6, 7; 60. 15, 18 ^d Jer. 32. 41; Zeph. 3. 17 ^e Jer. 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19, 20 ^f ch. 65. 19

⁶ Or, for (or, with) a burnt-offering

⁷ Heb. decketh himself as a priest.

⁸ That is, My delight is in her.

⁹ That is, Married.

¹⁰ Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

¹ Or, thy taskmasters ² Or, beauty
³ Or, poor ⁴ Or, opening of the eyes
⁵ Or, to their glory shall ye succeed

^a ch. 1. 26; 32. 1
^b ch. 54. 14
^c ch. 51. 19
^d ch. 26. 1
^e ver. 11
^f Rev. 21. 23;
22. 5
^g ch. 2. 5; 9. 2
^h ch. 41. 16;
45. 25;
Zech. 2. 5
ⁱ ch. 30. 26
^j ch. 35. 10;
58. 19;
Rev. 21. 4
^k ch. 45. 24,
25; 52. 1
^l ch. 57. 13;
61. 7; Ps.
37. 11, 22
^m ch. 19. 25;
26. 12; 29.
23; 45. 11;
64. 8
ⁿ ch. 44. 23;
61. 3
^o ch. 6. 13;
10. 22; 51. 2
^p ch. 11. 2
48. 16, Lk.
4. 18, 19
^q ch. 11. 4;
29. 19; 32. 7
^r ch. 57. 15
^s ch. 42. 7;
49. 9
^t ch. 49. 8;
60. 10
^u ch. 2. 12;
13. 6; 34.
2. 8
^v ch. 57. 18;
Jer. 31. 13;
Mt. 5. 4
^w ch. 60. 20
^x Ps. 23. 5;
45. 7; 104.
15
^y ver. 10
^z ch. 60. 21;
Jer. 17. 7, 8
^{aa} ch. 49. 8;
58. 12;
Ezek. 36.
33; Am.
9. 14
^{ab} ch. 14. 2;
60. 10
^{ac} ch. 66. 21
^{ad} ch. 56. 6
^{ae} ch. 60. 5, 11
^{af} ch. 54. 4
^{ag} ch. 40. 2;
Zech. 9. 12
^{ah} ch. 60. 15
^{ai} Ps. 16. 11
^{aj} ch. 5. 16;
28. 17;
30. 18
^{ak} ch. 55. 3;
Gen. 17. 7;
Jer. 105. 10;
Jer. 32. 40
^{al} ch. 54. 3
^{am} ch. 44. 3
^{an} ch. 12. 1, 2;
25. 9; 41.
16; 51. 3
^{ao} ch. 49. 4
^{ap} ch. 49. 18;
52. 1
^{aq} ch. 4. 2; 55.
10; 58. 11
^{ar} ch. 45. 23;
24; 60. 18,
21
^{as} Ps. 72. 3;
85. 11
^{at} ch. 1. 26;
58. 8; 61. 11
^{au} ch. 46. 13;
52. 10
^{av} ch. 60. 3

Longing for the Promised Salvation. God's Vengeance on the Nations. Jehovah's Ancient Mercies recalled

6 I have set ^a watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are Jehovah's ^b remembrancers, ¹ take ye no rest, ⁷ and ^c give him no ² rest, till he establish, and till he make ^d Jerusalem a praise in the earth. ⁸ Jehovah hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will ^e no more give thy grain to be food for thine enemies; and foreigners shall not drink thy new wine, for which thou hast labored: ⁹ but they that have ^f garnered it shall eat it, and praise Jehovah; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.

¹⁰ Go through, ^g go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; ^h cast up, cast up the ⁱ highway; gather out the stones; lift up an ^j ensign ^k for the peoples. ¹¹ Behold, Jehovah hath proclaimed unto the ^l end of the earth, ^m Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ⁿ salvation cometh; ^o behold, his reward is with him, and his ^p recompense before him. ¹² And they shall call them ^q The holy people, ^r The redeemed of Jehovah; and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city ^s not forsaken.

63 Who is this that cometh from ^t Edom, with ^u dyed garments from ^v Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, ^w mighty to save. ² Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that ^x treadeth in the winevat? ³ I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I ^y trod them in mine anger, and ^z trampled them in my wrath; and their ^{aa} lifeblood ^{ab} is sprinkled upon my garments, and I ^{ac} have stained all my raiment. ⁴ For the ^{ad} day of vengeance ^{ae} was in my heart, and ^{af} the year of my redeemed is come. ⁵ And I looked, and there was ^{ag} none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine ^{ah} own arm brought salvation unto me; and my wrath, it upheld me. ⁶ And

^a ch. 52. 8; Jer. 6. 17; Ezek. 3. 17; 33. 7

^b Ps. 74. 2; Jer. 14. 21; Lam. 5. 1, 20

^c Mt. 15. 21-28; Lk. 18. 1-8

^d ch. 60. 18; Jer. 33. 9; Zeph. 3. 19, 20

^e ch. 45. 23; 54. 9

^f ch. 1. 7; Lev. 26. 16; Dt. 28. 31, 33; Judg. 6. 3-6; Jer. 5. 17

^g ch. 65. 13, 21-23

^h ch. 26. 1; 60. 11, 18

ⁱ ch. 57. 14; ch. 11. 16; 19. 23; 35. 8; 49. 11

^j ch. 11. 10, 12; 49. 22

^k ch. 42. 10; 49. 6

^l Mt. 21. 5; Zech. 9. 9

^m ch. 51. 5; Jer. 40. 10

ⁿ ch. 40. 3; Dt. 7. 6

^o 1 Pet. 2. 9

^p ch. 35. 9; 51. 10

^q ver. 4; ch. 41. 17; 42. 16

^r ch. 34. 5, 6; Ps. 137. 7

^s ver. 2

^t ch. 34. 6; Jer. 49. 13; Am. 1. 12

^u Zeph. 3. 17

^v Rev. 19. 13, 15

^w ch. 22. 5; 23. 3

^x Mic. 7. 10

^y ch. 34. 8; 35. 4, 6

^z Jer. 51. 6

^{aa} ch. 59. 16

^{ab} ch. 40. 10

^{ac} 51. 9; 52. 10; Ps. 44. 3; 98. 1

^{ad} ch. 22. 5; 34. 2; 65. 12

^{ae} ch. 29. 9

^{af} 51. 17, 21, 22

^{ag} ch. 34. 3

^{ah} ch. 54. 8

^{ai} 10; Ps. 25. 6; 92. 2

^{aj} 1 K. 8. 66; Neh. 9. 25, 35

^{ak} ch. 54. 7, 8; Ps. 51. 1; 86. 5, 15

^{al} Eph. 2. 4

^{am} ch. 3. 15; 51. 4; Ex. 6. 7

^{an} ch. 51. 7

^{ao} ch. 50. 16

^{ap} Judg. 10. 16

^{aq} Ex. 23. 3

^{ar} 20-23; 38. 14, 15

^{as} Dt. 7. 7, 8

^{at} ch. 43. 1,

¹² I ^{ea} trod down the peoples in mine anger, and ^{eb} made them ^{ec} drunk in my wrath, and I ^{ed} poured out their ^{ee} lifeblood on the earth.

⁷ I will make mention of the ^{ef} lovingkindnesses of Jehovah, and the praises of Jehovah, according to all that Jehovah hath bestowed on us, and the great ^{eg} goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his ^{eh} mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. ⁸ For he said, Surely, they are ^{ei} my people, children that will ^{ej} not deal falsely: so he was their ^{ek} Saviour. ⁹ ¹³ In all their affliction ^{el} he was afflicted, and the ^{em} angel of his presence saved them: in his ^{en} love and in his pity he ^{eo} deemed them; and he ^{ep} bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

¹⁰ But they ^{eq} rebelled, and grieved his ^{er} holy Spirit: therefore he was ^{es} turned to be their enemy, and himself fought against them. ¹¹ ¹⁶ Then ^{et} he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is ^{eu} he that brought them up out of the sea with the ^{ev} shepherds of his flock? where is he that ^{ew} put his holy Spirit in the midst of them? ¹² that caused his ^{ex} glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? that ^{ey} divided the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name? ¹³ that led them through the depths, as a horse in the wilderness, so that they ^{ez} stumbled not? ¹⁴ As the cattle that go down into the valley, the Spirit of ^{ea} Jehovah caused them to rest: so didst thou ^{eb} lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

¹⁵ Look down from heaven, and behold from the ^{ec} habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where are thy ^{ed} zeal and thy mighty acts? the ^{ee} yearning of thy heart

^{52. 9} ^a ch. 46. 3; Dt. 1. 31; 32. 10-12 ^b Ps. 78. 40; 106. 33; Acts 7. 51; Eph. 4. 30 ^c ver. 11; Ps. 51. 11 ^d Ps. 106. 40 ^e Ps. 106. 44, 45 ^f ch. 51. 9, 10 ^g Num. 11. 17, 25, 29; Hag. 2. 5 ^h Ex. 6. 6; 15. 16 ⁱ ch. 11. 15; 51. 10, 11; Ex. 14. 21, 22 ^j Jer. 31. 9 ^k Josh. 21. 44; 23. 1 ^l Dt. 32. 12 ^m Dt. 26. 15; Ps. 80. 14 ⁿ Ps. 68. 5; 123. 1 ^o ch. 9. 7; 26. 11; 37. 32; 42. 13; 59. 17 ^p Jer. 31. 20; Hos. 11. 8

¹² Or, I will tread . . . and make . . . and I will pour out

¹³ Or, according to another reading, brake them in pieces

¹⁴ Or, brought down their strength to the earth

¹⁵ Another reading is, In all their adversity he was no adversary.

¹⁶ Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

¹⁷ Another reading is, shepherd.

¹ Or, keep not silence.

² Heb. silence.

³ Or, over ⁴ Or, work ⁵ Or, crimsoned

⁶ Or, will tread . . . and trample

⁷ Or, strength ⁸ Or, shall be

⁹ Or, will stain ¹⁰ Or, is

¹¹ Or, my year of redemption

Prayer for Present Mercy and Help. Jehovah's Answer : Punishment threatened to the Rebellions

and thy compassions are restrained toward me. 16 For thou art our ^aFather, though ^bAbraham knoweth us not, and Israel doth not acknowledge us: thou, O Jehovah, art our Father; our ^cRedeemer from everlasting is thy name. 17 O Jehovah, why dost thou ^dmake us to err from thy ways, and ^ehardenest our heart from thy fear? ^fReturn for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. 18 Thy holy people possessed it but a ^glittle while: our adversaries have ^htrodden down thy sanctuary. 19 We are become as ⁱthey over whom thou never barest rule, as they that were not called by thy name.

64 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest ^kcome down, that the mountains might ^lquake at thy presence, ^m*2 as when fire kindleth the brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the ⁿnations may tremble at thy presence! 3 When thou didst ^oterrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains quaked at thy presence. 4 For from of old ^pmen have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ^qseen a God besides thee, who worketh for him that ^rwaiteth for him. 5 Thou ^smeetest him that rejoiceth and ^tworketh righteousness, those that ^uremember thee in thy ways: behold, ^vthou wast wroth, and we sinned: ^win them *have we been* of long time; and shall we be saved? 6 For we are all become as one that is ^xunclean, and all our ^yrighteousnesses are as a polluted garment: and we all do ^zfade as a leaf; and our ^{aa}iniquities, like the wind, take us away. 7 And there is ^{ab}none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to ^{ac}take hold of thee; for thou hast ^{ad}hid thy face from us, and hast ^{ae}consumed us by means of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Jehovah, ^{af}thou art our Father; we are the ^{ag}clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the ^{ah}work of thy hand. 9 Be not ^{ai}wroth very sore, O Jehovah,

¹ Or, flow down

² Or, seen, O God, besides thee, one that &c.

³ Or, spared

⁴ Or, in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. The Hebrew is obscure.

⁵ Heb. melted.

^a ch. 1. 2;
^b ch. 29. 22;
^c 41. 8; 51. 2
^d ch. 41. 14;
^e 44. 6; 60. 16
^f ch. 30. 28;
^g Ezek. 14.
^h 7-9
ⁱ ch. 29. 13, 14
^j ch. 52. 8;
^k Num. 10. 36
^l Dt. 4. 26;
^m 11. 17; 28. 20
ⁿ ch. 64. 11;
^o Ps. 74. 3-7
^p Lam. 3. 43-45;
^q 1 Cor. 4. 13
^r Ex. 19. 18;
^s Ps. 18. 9;
^t 144. 5;
^u Mic. 1. 3,
^v 4; Hab. 3. 13
^w Judg. 5. 5;
^x Ps. 68. 8;
^y Nah. 1. 5
^z Ps. 99. 1;
^{aa} Jer. 5. 22;
^{ab} 32. 9

* [Ch. 64. 1 in Heb.]

^a Ps. 65. 5;
^b 66. 3, 5;
^c 106. 22
^d 1 Cor. 2. 9
^e ch. 25. 9;
^f 30. 18; 40. 31
^g Ex. 20. 24
^h ch. 56. 1
ⁱ ch. 26. 13;
^j 63. 7
^k ch. 12. 1;
^l 63. 10
^m ch. 6. 5;
ⁿ Job 15. 14-16; Ps. 51. 5
^o ch. 46. 12;
^p 48. 1
^q ch. 1. 30;
^r Ps. 90. 5, 6
^s ch. 50. 1;
^t Ps. 1. 4;
^u Jer. 4. 11, 12
^v ch. 59. 4;
^w Ezek. 22. 30
^x ch. 27. 5
^y ch. 1. 15;
^z 54. 8; Dt. 31. 18
^{aa} ch. 9. 18;
^{ab} Ezek. 22. 18-22
^{ac} ch. 63. 16
^{ad} ch. 29. 16;
^{ae} 45. 9
^{af} ch. 60. 21;
^{ag} Ps. 100. 3
^{ah} ch. 57. 17;
^{ai} 60. 10

^h ch. 43. 25;
ⁱ Mic. 7. 13
^j ch. 63. 8;
^k Ps. 79. 13
^l ch. 48. 2;
^m 52. 1
ⁿ ch. 1. 7; 3. 8; 6. 11
^o ch. 63. 18;
^p 2 K. 25. 9;
^q Ps. 74. 5-7
^r ch. 7. 23;
^s Lam. 1. 7,
^t 10, 11
^u ch. 42. 14;
^v 63. 15; Ps.

^a neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all ^bthy people. 10 Thy ^choly cities are become a wilderness, Zion is become a ^dwilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. 11 Our holy and our beautiful ^ehouse, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire; and ^fall our pleasant places are laid waste. 12 Wilt thou ^grefrain thyself for these things, O Jehovah? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 ^aI ^bam inquired of by them that asked not ^cfor me; I ^dam found of them that sought me not: I said, ^eBehold me, behold me, unto a nation ^fthat was ^gnot called by my name. 2 ^hI have spread out my hands all the day unto a ⁱrebellious people, that walk in a way that is not good, after their own ^jthoughts; 3 a people that ^kprovoke me to my face continually, sacrificing in ^lgardens, and ^mburning incense upon bricks; 4 that ⁿsit among the graves, and lodge in the ^osecret places; that ^peat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; 5 that say, ^qStand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou. These are a ^rsmoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. 6 Behold, it is written before me: I will ^snot keep silence, but will ^trecompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, 7 your own ^uiniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith Jehovah, that have ^vburned incense upon the mountains, and ^wblasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I ^xfirst ^ymeasure their work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may

74. 10, 11, 13, 19 ^a Rom. 9. 30; 10. 20; Eph. 2. 12
^b ch. 45. 22 ^c Hos. 1. 10 ^d Rom. 10. 21 ^e ch. 1. 2,
23; 30. 1, 9 ^f ch. 59. 7; 66. 18; Ps. 81. 11, 12 ^g ch.
3. 8; Job 1. 11; 2. 5 ^h ch. 1. 28; 66. 17 ⁱ ch. 66. 3;
18; 68. 3, 17; Lev. 11. 7 ^j Mt. 9. 11; Lk. 7. 39;
13. 9-12 ^k Prov. 10. 26, 16. 5 ^l ch. 42. 14; 64. 12;
Ps. 50. 3, 21 ^m Ps. 79. 12; Jer. 16. 13 ⁿ ch. 13. 11;
22. 14; 26. 21; 30. 13, 14 ^o ch. 57. 7; Hos. 2. 13
^p Ezek. 20. 27, 28 ^q Jer. 5. 29; 13. 25

⁶ Or, was inquired of ⁷ Or, was found
⁸ Or, as otherwise read, that hath not called
upon ⁹ Or, dwell ¹⁰ Or, vaults ¹¹ Or, defied
¹² Or, measure their former work

Rewards and Punishments decreed. The New Heavens and New Earth. Insincere Worship condemned

not destroy them all. 9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains; and my chosen shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. 10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me. 11 But ye that forsake Jehovah, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for Fortune, and that fill up mingled wine unto Destiny; 12 I will destine you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter; because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but ye did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry; behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty; behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be put to shame; 14 behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall wail for vexation of spirit. 15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen; and the Lord Jehovah will slay thee; and he will call his servants by another name: 16 so that he who bleaseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people; and there shall be heard in her no more the voice of weeping and the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man

ch. 1. 9; 10. 21, 22; 48. 9; Am. 9. 8, 9
b ch. 45. 19; 25, Jer. 31. 36, 37
c ch. 49. 8; 60. 21; Am. 9. 11-13
d ch. 57. 13
e ch. 32. 18
f ch. 33. 9; 35. 2
g Josh. 7. 24; 26; Hos. 2. 15
h ch. 51. 1; 55. 6
i ch. 1. 4; 28; Dt. 29. 24, 25
k ch. 2. 2, 3; 66. 20
l ch. 27. 1; 34. 5, 6, 66. 16

m ch. 63. 6
n ch. 41. 28; 50. 2; 66. 4; 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16; Prov. 1. 24; Jer. 7. 13
o ch. 1. 19; Ps. 34. 10
p ch. 8. 21
q ch. 41. 17, 18, 49. 10
r ch. 5. 13
s ch. 61. 7; 66. 14
t ch. 42. 17; 44. 9, 11; 66. 5
u ch. 51. 11; Ps. 66. 4; Jas. 5. 13
v ch. 13. 6; Mt. 8. 12
w Jer. 24. 9; 25. 18; Zech. 8. 13
x ch. 62. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10
y Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 31. 5
z ch. 19. 18; 45. 23
aa ch. 22. 5; 26. 16; 37. 3; Jer. 31. 12; Zeph. 3. 14-20
ab ch. 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13
ac ch. 43. 18; Jer. 3. 16
ad ch. 12. 1, 2; 25. 9; 35. 10; 41. 16; 51. 3; 61. 10; Ps. 5
ae ch. 62. 4; 5; Jer. 32. 41
af ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4

ch. 1. 19; Ps. 34. 10
ch. 8. 21
ch. 41. 17, 18, 49. 10
ch. 5. 13
ch. 61. 7; 66. 14
ch. 42. 17; 44. 9, 11; 66. 5
ch. 51. 11; Ps. 66. 4; Jas. 5. 13
ch. 13. 6; Mt. 8. 12
Jer. 24. 9; 25. 18; Zech. 8. 13
ch. 62. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10
Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 31. 5
ch. 19. 18; 45. 23
ch. 22. 5; 26. 16; 37. 3; Jer. 31. 12; Zeph. 3. 14-20
ch. 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13
ch. 43. 18; Jer. 3. 16
ch. 12. 1, 2; 25. 9; 35. 10; 41. 16; 51. 3; 61. 10; Ps. 5
ch. 62. 4; 5; Jer. 32. 41
ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4

ch. 1. 19; Ps. 34. 10
ch. 8. 21
ch. 41. 17, 18, 49. 10
ch. 5. 13
ch. 61. 7; 66. 14
ch. 42. 17; 44. 9, 11; 66. 5
ch. 51. 11; Ps. 66. 4; Jas. 5. 13
ch. 13. 6; Mt. 8. 12
Jer. 24. 9; 25. 18; Zech. 8. 13
ch. 62. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10
Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 31. 5
ch. 19. 18; 45. 23
ch. 22. 5; 26. 16; 37. 3; Jer. 31. 12; Zeph. 3. 14-20
ch. 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13
ch. 43. 18; Jer. 3. 16
ch. 12. 1, 2; 25. 9; 35. 10; 41. 16; 51. 3; 61. 10; Ps. 5
ch. 62. 4; 5; Jer. 32. 41
ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4

ch. 1. 19; Ps. 34. 10
ch. 8. 21
ch. 41. 17, 18, 49. 10
ch. 5. 13
ch. 61. 7; 66. 14
ch. 42. 17; 44. 9, 11; 66. 5
ch. 51. 11; Ps. 66. 4; Jas. 5. 13
ch. 13. 6; Mt. 8. 12
Jer. 24. 9; 25. 18; Zech. 8. 13
ch. 62. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10
Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 31. 5
ch. 19. 18; 45. 23
ch. 22. 5; 26. 16; 37. 3; Jer. 31. 12; Zeph. 3. 14-20
ch. 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13
ch. 43. 18; Jer. 3. 16
ch. 12. 1, 2; 25. 9; 35. 10; 41. 16; 51. 3; 61. 10; Ps. 5
ch. 62. 4; 5; Jer. 32. 41
ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4

ch. 1. 19; Ps. 34. 10
ch. 8. 21
ch. 41. 17, 18, 49. 10
ch. 5. 13
ch. 61. 7; 66. 14
ch. 42. 17; 44. 9, 11; 66. 5
ch. 51. 11; Ps. 66. 4; Jas. 5. 13
ch. 13. 6; Mt. 8. 12
Jer. 24. 9; 25. 18; Zech. 8. 13
ch. 62. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10
Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 31. 5
ch. 19. 18; 45. 23
ch. 22. 5; 26. 16; 37. 3; Jer. 31. 12; Zeph. 3. 14-20
ch. 66. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 13
ch. 43. 18; Jer. 3. 16
ch. 12. 1, 2; 25. 9; 35. 10; 41. 16; 51. 3; 61. 10; Ps. 5
ch. 62. 4; 5; Jer. 32. 41
ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4

that hath not filled his days; for the child shall die a hundred years old, and the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed. 21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23 They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of Jehovah, and their offspring with them. 24 And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith Jehovah.

66 Thus saith Jehovah, Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? 2 For all these things hath my hand made, and so all these things came to be, saith Jehovah: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word. 3 He that killeth an ox is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as he that offereth swine's blood; he that burneth frankincense, as he that bleaseth an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations: 4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears

m ch. 62. 8, 9 n Ps. 92. 12-14 o Dt. 32. 46, 47; Ps. 21. 4; 91. 16 p ch. 55. 2; Dt. 28. 3-12 q ch. 61. 9; Jer. 32. 38, 39; Acts 2. 39 r ch. 55. 6; 58. 9; Ps. 91. 15; Dan. 9. 20-23; 10. 12 s ch. 11. 6 t ch. 11. 7 u Gen. 3. 14; Mic. 7. 17 v ch. 11. 9; Mic. 4. 3 w ver. 11 x I K. 8. 27; Ps. 11. 4; Mt. 5. 34, 35 y 2 S. 7. 5-7; Jer. 7. 4; Jn. 4. 20, 21; Acts 7. 48-50 z ch. 40. 26 aa ch. 57. 15; Ps. 34. 18; Mt. 5. 3, 4; Lk. 18. 13, 14 ab ver. 5; Ps. 119. 120, 161 ac ch. 1. 10-17; 56. 1-5 ad ch. 1. 13; 19. 21; 40. 20 e ch. 65. 4 f ch. 1. 13; Lev. 2. 2 g ch. 67. 17; 65. 2 h ch. 44. 9, 19 i ch. 65. 7; Prov. 1. 31, 32 j Prov. 10. 24

7 Heb. wear out. 8 Or, sudden terror. 9 Or, shall be with them. 10 Or, a meal-offering. 11 Heb. maketh a memorial of. 12 Or, mockings.

1 Or, pasture. 2 Heb. Gad. See Gen. 30. 11.
3 Heb. Meni. 4 Heb. breaking.
5 Heb. an oath.
6 Heb. Amen. See 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 3. 14.

Jehovah's Judgments and Zion's Enlargement

upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear; but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of Jehovah, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let Jehovah be glorified, that we may see your joy; but it is they that shall be put to shame. 6 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of Jehovah that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child. 8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith Jehovah: shall I that cause to bring forth shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad for her; all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her; 11 that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12 For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream: and ye shall suck thereof; ye shall be borne upon the side, and shall be dandled upon the knees. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. 14 And ye shall see it, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of Jehovah shall be known toward his servants; and he will have indignation against his enemies.

15 For, behold, Jehovah will come with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fierceness, and his rebuke with flames

^a ch. 65. 12; Prov. 1. 24; Jer. 7. 13

^b ch. 59. 7; 65. 12; 2 K. 21. 2, 6; Jer. 7. 30

^c ver. 2; ch. 60. 15; Ps. 38. 20

^d Mt. 5. 10; 12; 10. 22; Jn. 9. 34; 15. 18, 20

^e Lk. 13. 17; ch. 6. 1, 3; ch. 39. 13; 65. 6; Joel 3. 7

^f ch. 37. 3; 49. 17-21; 54. 1

^g ch. 64. 4; ch. 37. 3

^h ch. 65. 18; Dt. 32. 43; Rom. 15. 10

ⁱ Ps. 26. 8; 122. 6

^j Ps. 137. 6; ch. 49. 23; 60. 16; Joel 3. 18

^k ch. 60. 1, 2; 62. 2

^l ch. 48. 18; Ps. 72. 3, 7; ch. 60. 5; 61. 6

^m ch. 60. 4; ch. 12. 1; 40. 1, 2; 49. 13; 51. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 1 Th. 2. 7

ⁿ ch. 33. 20; Zech. 10. 7; ch. 58. 11; Prov. 3. 8; Ezr. 7. 9; 8. 31

^o ch. 10. 5; 13. 5; 30. 30; 34. 2

^p ch. 10. 17; 30. 27, 33; 31. 9

^q ch. 5. 28; Ps. 68. 17; Hab. 3. 8

^r ch. 30. 30; Ezek. 38. 22

^s ch. 65. 12; Ezek. 38. 21

^t ch. 22. 2; 34. 3

^u ch. 1. 29; 65. 3

^v ch. 65. 4; Lev. 11. 7; ch. 1. 28; 31; Ps. 37. 20

^w ch. 59. 7; 65. 2

^x ch. 45. 22-25; Jer. 3. 17

^y ch. 11. 10; 12; 49. 22; 62. 10

^z ch. 2. 16; 60. 9; Ezek. 27. 10

^{aa} Gen. 10. 2; ch. 11. 11; 24. 15; 60. 9

^{ab} ch. 42. 12;

of fire. 16 For by fire will Jehovah execute judgment, and by his sword, upon all flesh; and the slain of Jehovah shall be many. 17 They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves to go unto the gardens, behind one in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, they shall come to an end together, saith Jehovah.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: the time cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see my glory. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. 20 And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an oblation unto Jehovah, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon dromedaries, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith Jehovah, as the children of Israel bring their oblation in a clean vessel into the house of Jehovah. 21 And of them also will I take for priests and for Levites, saith Jehovah.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith Jehovah, so shall your seed and your name remain. 23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith Jehovah. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the dead bodies of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 Chr. 16. 24 ^a ch. 43. 6; 49. 22; 60. 4 ^b ch. 2. 2, 3; 11. 9; 56. 7; 65. 11, 25 ^c ch. 52. 11 ^d ch. 61. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9 ^e ch. 65. 17; Heb. 12. 26, 27; 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1 ^f ch. 61. 8, 9; 65. 22, 23; Jn. 10. 27-29; 1 Pet. 1. 4, 5 ^g ch. 36. 5 ^h ch. 1. 13, 14; Ezek. 46. 1, 6 ⁱ ch. 19. 21, 23; 27. 13; 49. 7 ^j ch. 5. 25; 34. 3 ^k ch. 1. 28; 24. 20 ^l ch. 14. 11; 51. 8; Mk. 9. 48 ^m ch. 1. 31; Mt. 3. 12 ⁿ Dan. 12. 2

1 Or, travailed with for but one day

2 Or, then shall ye suck, ye &c. 3 Or, in

4 Or, in the

5 Or, one tree (or, Asherah; see Dt. 16. 21)

THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH

Jeremiah's Call and Commission. Visions of the Almond Rod and the Boiling Caldron

1 The words of ^aJeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in ^bAnathoth in the land of Benjamin: 2 to whom the word of Jehovah came in the days of ^cJosiah the son of ^aAmon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. 3 It came also in the days of ^cJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of ^dZedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the ^efifth month.

4 Now the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 5 Before I ^aformed thee in the belly I knew thee, and ^bbefore thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have ^cappointed thee a prophet unto the nations. 6 Then ^dsaid I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! behold, I know not how to speak; for ^eI am a child. 7 But Jehovah said unto me, Say not, I am a child; ^ffor ^gto whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and ^hwhatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. 8 ⁱBe not afraid because of them; for ^jI am with thee to deliver thee, saith Jehovah. 9 Then Jehovah put forth his hand, and ^ktouchèd my mouth; and Jehovah said unto me, Behold, I have ^lput my words in thy mouth: 10 see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, ^mto pluck up and to break down and to destroy and to overthrow, ⁿto build and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ^oJeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of ^pan almond-tree. 12 Then said Jehovah unto me, Thou hast well seen: for ^qI ^rwatch over my word to perform it.

13 And the word of Jehovah came unto me the second time, saying, ^sWhat seest thou? And

^a 2 Chr. 35. 25; 36. 12, 21, 22; Ezzr. 1. 1; Dan. 9. 2; Mt. 2. 17; 16. 14; 27. 9.
^b ch. 11. 21; 32. 7.
^c Josh. 21. 18; 1 K. 2. 26; 1 Chr. 6. 60; Is. 6. 30.
^d ch. 3. 6; 36. 2; 1 K. 13. 2; 2 K. 21. 24.
^e 2 K. 21. 18, 24.
^f ch. 25. 1; 2 K. 23. 34; 1 Chr. 3. 16.
^g ch. 39. 2; 2 K. 24. 17; 1 Chr. 3. 16.
^h ch. 62. 12.
ⁱ Ps. 139. 15, 16.
^j Is. 49. 1, 5.
^k ver. 10; ch. 25. 15-26.
^l Ex. 4. 10; 1 K. 3. 7.
^m Ezek. 2. 3, 4.
ⁿ ver. 17.
^o Ezek. 2. 6.
^p ver. 19; ch. 16. 20.
^q Mk. 7. 33, 35.
^r Ex. 4. 11-16; Dt. 18. 18.
^s ch. 18. 7-10; Ezek. 32. 18.
^t ch. 24. 6; 31. 28, 40; Is. 44. 26-28.
^u ch. 24. 3; Am. 7. 8.
^v ch. 31. 28; Dt. 32. 35.
^w Zech. 4. 2.

^x Ezek. 11. 3, 7.
^y ch. 4. 6; 10. 22; Is. 41. 25.
^z ch. 25. 9.
^{aa} ch. 39. 3; Is. 22. 7.
^{ab} ch. 4. 16; 9. 11.
^{ac} ch. 2. 13, 19; ch. 7. 9; 19. 4; 44. 17.
^{ad} ch. 10. 3-5; Is. 2. 8; 37. 19.
^{ae} 1 K. 18. 46; Job 38. 3.
^{af} ver. 7.
^{ag} Ezek. 2. 6; 3. 16-18.

I said, I see a boiling ^acaldron; and the face thereof is from the north. 14 Then Jehovah said unto me, ^bOut of the north evil ^cshall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. 15 For, lo, I will call ^dall the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith Jehovah; and they shall come, and they shall ^eset every one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against ^fall the cities of Judah. 16 And I will ^gutter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, in that they have ^hforsaken me, and have ⁱburned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the ^jworks of their own hands. 17 Thou therefore ^kgird up thy loins, and arise, and ^lspeak unto them all that I command thee: ^mbe not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. 18 For, behold, ⁿI have made thee this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land, against the ^okings of Judah, against the ^pprinces thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall ^qfight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for ^rI am with thee, saith Jehovah, to deliver thee.

2 And the ^aword of Jehovah came to me, saying, 2 Go, and ^bcry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I remember ^cfor thee the ^dkindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou ^ewentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that

¹ ch. 6. 27; 15. 20, 21; Is. 60. 7; Mic. 3. 8. ^m ch. 21. 4-14; 26. 12-15. ⁿ ch. 11. 19; 15. 10, 11. ^o ver. 8; ch. 20. 11. ^p ch. 1. 2, 11. ^q ch. 7. 2; 11. 6; Is. 68. 1.
^r Ezek. 16. 8. ^s ver. 6; Dt. 2. 7; Is. 63. 7-14.

⁴ Heb. shall be opened.
⁵ Or, speak with them of my judgments
⁶ Or, concerning

¹ Or, on whatsoever errand
² Heb. shaken. ³ Heb. shook.

The People's Former Love and Present Apostasy. Their Backsliding unexampled

was not sown. 3 Israel *was* ^aholiness unto Jehovah, the first-fruits of his increase: ^aall that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith Jehovah.

4 Hear ye the word of Jehovah, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: 5 Thus saith Jehovah, ^cWhat unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after ^avanity, and are become vain? 6 Neither said they, Where is Jehovah that ^abrought us up out of the land of Egypt, that ^aled us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of ¹the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man dwelt? 7 And I brought you into a ^aplentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ^aye defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination. 8 The ^apriests said not, Where is Jehovah? and they that handle the law ^aknew me not: the ²rulers also transgressed against me, and the ^aprophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that ^mdo not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet ^acontend with you, saith Jehovah, and with your children's children will I contend. 10 For ^apass over to the isles of ^aKittim, and see; and send unto ^aKedar, and consider diligently; and see if there hath been such a thing. 11 Hath a nation changed *its* gods, ^awhich yet are no gods? but my people have ^achanged their glory for that which doth not profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye ^aheavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith Jehovah. 13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the ^afountain of living waters, and hewed them out ^acisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a ^aservant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he become a prey? 15 The young ^alions have roared upon him, and ^ayelled; and they have ^amade his land waste: his cities are burned up, without inhabitant. 16 The children also of ^aMemphis and ^aTahpanhes have ^abroken the

^a Ex. 19. 5; 6; Dt. 7. 6; 14. 2

^b ch. 30. 16; 50. 7; 1s. 41. 11

^c Is. 5. 4; Mic. 6. 3

^d ch. 8. 19; 2 K. 17. 15

^e Ex. 20. 2; Is. 63. 11; Hos. 13. 4

^f Dt. 8. 15; 32. 10

^g Dt. 8. 7-9; 11. 10-12

^h ch. 3. 2; 16. 18; Ps. 106. 38

ⁱ ch. 10. 21; Mal. 2. 6, 7

^j ch. 23. 13; ch. 16. 19; Hab. 2. 18

^k ver. 25; Ezek. 20. 35, 36

^l Is. 23. 12; Gen. 10. 4; Num. 24. 24

^m ch. 49. 28; Ps. 120. 5; Is. 21. 16

ⁿ ch. 5. 7; 16. 20; Is. 37. 19

^o Ps. 106. 20; Rom. 1. 23

^p ch. 4. 23; Is. 1. 3

^q ch. 17. 13; Ps. 36. 9

^r ch. 14. 3; ch. 5. 19; 17. 1; 27. 12

^s ch. 60. 17; ch. 4. 7

^t ch. 44. 1; Is. 19. 13; Hos. 9. 6

^u ch. 43. 7-9; 46. 14

^v ch. 48. 45; Dt. 33. 20

^w ch. 4. 18; Dt. 32. 10

^x ver. 36; ch. 37. 7; Is. 30. 1, 2

^y Josh. 13. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 6; Is. 23. 3

^z ch. 60. 17; ch. 4. 18; Is. 3. 9

^{aa} Hos. 5. 6; ch. 3. 6, 8, 11, 14

^{ab} Hos. 11. 7; Job 20. 11-16

^{ac} Am. 8. 10; ch. 5. 24; Ps. 36. 1

^{ad} Lev. 26. 13; ver. 25

^{ae} ch. 3. 2, 6; 17. 2; Dt. 12. 2; Is. 66. 7

^{af} Ex. 15. 17; Ps. 44. 2; 80. 8; Is. 5. 2

^{ag} Is. 5. 4; ch. 4. 14

^{ah} Prov. 30. 12; ch. 9. 14

^{ai} ch. 7. 31; ver. 33, 36

^a crown of thy head. 17 Hast thou not ^aprocured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken Jehovah thy God, when he ^aled thee by the way? 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way to ^aEgypt, to drink the waters of the ^aShihor? or what hast thou to do in the way to ^aAssyria, to drink the waters of ^athe River? 19 ^aThine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy ^abackslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a ^abitter, that thou hast forsaken Jehovah thy God, and that ^mmy fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts.

20 For of old time ^aI have ^abroken thy yoke, and burst thy bonds; and thou ^asaidst, I will not ^aserve; for upon every ^ahigh hill and under every green tree thou didst bow thyself, playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had ^aplanted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the ^adegenerate branches of a foreign vine unto me? 22 For though thou ^awash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord Jehovah. 23 ^aHow canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the ^aBaalim? see thy way in the ^avalley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift ^adromedary ^atraversing her ways; 24 a ^awild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst. But thou saidst, ^aIt is in vain; no, for I have ^aloved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the ^athief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; 27 who say to a ^astock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ^abrought ^ame forth: for

ch. 31. 22 ^ach. 14. 6 ^ach. 18. 12 ^ach. 14. 10; Dt. 32. 16 ^bch. 48. 27 ^cch. 3. 9; 10. 8

⁶ That is, the Nile. ⁶ That is, the Euphrates

⁷ Or, thou hast

⁸ Another reading is, transgress.

⁹ Or, young camel ¹⁰ Or, begotten me

¹¹ Another reading is, us.

¹ Or, deep darkness. ² Heb. shepherds.

³ Heb. given out their voice. ⁴ Or, sed on

The People's Self-confidence vain. Jehovah's Forbearance with their Infidelity. Judah's Conduct worse than Israel's

they have turned their ^aback unto me, and not their face; but in the ^btime of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where are thy ^cgods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can ^dsave thee in the time of thy trouble: for ^eaccording to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye contend with me? ye ^fall have transgressed against me, saith Jehovah. 30 ^gIn vain have I smitten your children; they received no ^hcorrection: your ⁱown sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. 31 O generation, see ye the word of Jehovah. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of ^jthick ^kdarkness? wherefore say my people, ^lWe are broken loose; we will come no more unto thee? 32 Can a virgin forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have ^mforgotten me days without number. 33 How ⁿtrimmest thou thy way to seek love! therefore even the wicked women hast thou taught thy ways. 34 Also in thy skirts is found the ^oblood of the souls of the innocent poor: ^pthou didst not find them ^qbreaking in; but it is because of all these things. 35 Yet thou saidst, ^rI am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will ^senter into judgment with thee, because thou ^tsayest, I have not sinned. 36 Why ^ugaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of ^vEgypt also, as thou wast ashamed of ^wAssyria. 37 From thence also shalt thou go forth, with ^xthy hands upon thy head: for Jehovah hath rejected ^ythose in whom thou trustest, and thou shalt not prosper with them.

3 ^zThey say, ^{aa}If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, will he return unto her again? will not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast ^{ab}played the harlot with many lovers; ^{ac}yet ^{ad}return again to me, saith Jehovah. 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the ^{ae}bare heights, and see; where hast thou not been lain with? By the ways

¹ Or, instruction ² Or, darkness from Jah
³ Or, I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these ⁴ Heb. Saving.
⁵ Or, and thinkest thou to return &c. ?

^a ch. 18. 17;
^b 32. 33;
^c ch. 22. 23;
^d Is. 26. 19;
^e ch. 1. 16;
^f Dt. 32.
^g 37; Is. 45.
^h 20
ⁱ ch. 11. 12,
^j 13
^k ch. 11. 13;
^l 2 K. 17. 30,
^m 31
ⁿ ch. 5. 1; 6.
^o 13; Dan.
^p 9. 11
^q ch. 5. 3; 7.
^r 28; Is. 1. 5
^s ch. 26. 20-
^t 24; Neh. 9.
^u 26
^v Is. 45. 19
^w ver. 20, 25;
^x Dt. 32. 16;
^y ch. 3. 21;
^z 13. 25; Is.
^{aa} 17. 10;
^{ab} Hos. 8. 14
^{ac} ver. 23
^{ad} ch. 7. 6;
^{ae} 19. 4; 2 K.
^{af} 21. 16; 2 K.
^{ag} Ex. 22. 2
^{ah} ver. 23
^{ai} ch. 25. 31
^{aj} Prov. 28.
^{ak} 13; 1 Jn.
^{al} 1. 8, 10
^{am} ver. 23;
^{an} Hos. 12. 1
^{ao} ver. 18;
^{ap} Is. 30. 3
^{aq} 2 Chr. 28.
^{ar} 16, 20, 21
^{as} ch. 14. 3, 4;
^{at} 2 S. 13. 19
^{au} ch. 17. 5;
^{av} 37. 7-10
^{aw} Dt. 24. 1-4
^{ax} ch. 2. 20;
^{ay} Ezek. 16.
^{az} 26, 28, 29
^{ba} ch. 4. 1;
^{bb} Zech. 1. 3
^{bc} ch. 2. 20;
^{bd} Dt. 12. 2

^c Ezek. 16.
^d 25
^e ch. 2. 7
^f ch. 14. 3-6;
^g Lev. 26. 19
^h ch. 6. 15;
ⁱ 8, 12;
^j Ezek. 3.
^k 7, 8
^l ver. 19;
^m ch. 31. 9
ⁿ Ps. 71. 17
^o ver. 12;
^p Ps. 103. 9;
^q Is. 67. 16
^r ch. 7. 24
^s ch. 17. 2;
^t Ezek. 23.
^u 4-10
^v ver. 11;
^w Ezek. 16.
^x 47
^y Dt. 24. 1.
^z 3; Is. 60. 1
^{aa} Ezek. 16.
^{ab} 46, 47
^{ac} ver. 2; ch.
^{ad} 2. 7
^{ae} ch. 2. 27;
^{af} 10. 8; Is.
^{ag} 67. 6
^{ah} ch. 12. 2;
^{ai} Hos. 7. 14
^{aj} Ezek. 16.
^{ak} 51, 62; 23.
^{al} 11
^{am} ver. 7

hast thou ^asat for them, as an Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast ^bpolluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. 3 Therefore the ^cshowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou hadst a ^dharlot's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, ^eMy Father, thou art the ^fguide of my youth? 5 Will he retain ^ghis anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast ^hhad thy way.

6 Moreover Jehovah said unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which ⁱbacksliding Israel hath done? she is ^jgone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. 7 ^kAnd I said after she had done all these things, ^lShe will return unto me; but she returned not: and her ^mtreacherous sister Judah saw it. 8 And I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and ⁿgiven her a bill of divorcement, yet ^otreacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also went and played the harlot. 9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that the ^pland was polluted, and she committed adultery with ^qstones and with stocks. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but ^rfeignedly, saith Jehovah.

11 And Jehovah said unto me, ^sBacksliding Israel hath showed herself more righteous than ^ttreacherous Judah. 12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the ^unorth, and say, ^vReturn, thou backsliding Israel, saith Jehovah; ^wI will not ^xlook in anger upon you; for I am ^ymerciful, saith Jehovah, I will not keep ^zanger for ever. 13 Only ^{aa}acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast

^a 2 K. 17. 6 ^b ver. 14, 22 ^c ver. 5 ^d ch. 12. 15; 31. 20; 33. 26; Ps. 86. 15 ^e ver. 25; ch. 14. 20; Dt. 30. 1-3

^f Or, companion
^g Or, hast spoken thus, but hast done &c.
^h Heb. been able.
ⁱ Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c.
^j Or, Let her return unto me
^k Heb. cause my countenance to fall upon you.
^l Or know

Israel entreated and encouraged to repent. Judah threatened with Invasion

transgressed against Jehovah thy God, and hast ^ascattered thy ways to the strangers ^bunder every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith Jehovah. 14 ^cReturn, O backsliding children, saith Jehovah; for I am a ^dhusband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and ^eI will bring you to Zion. 15 And I will give you ^fshepherds according to my heart, who shall ^gfeed you with knowledge and understanding. 16 And it shall come to pass, when ye are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith Jehovah, they shall ^hsay no more, The ark of the covenant of Jehovah; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they ⁱmiss it; neither ^jshall it be made any more. 17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the ^k'throne of Jehovah; and ^lall the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the ^m'name of Jehovah, to Jerusalem: ⁿneither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. 18 ^oIn those days the house of Judah shall walk ^pwith the house of Israel, and they shall come together ^qout of the land of the north to the land that I ^r'gave for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How ^sI will put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, ^ta ^u'goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations! and I said, ^v'Ye shall call me ^w'My Father, and shall not turn away from following me. 20 Surely as a wife ^x'treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye ^y'dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah. 21 A voice is heard upon the ^z'bare heights, the weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; because they have perverted their way, they have ^{aa}'forgotten Jehovah their God. 22 ^{ab}'Return, ye backsliding children, ^{ac}'I will heal your backslidings.

Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art ^{ad}'Jehovah our God. 23 Truly in vain is *the help that is looked for* ^{ae}'from the hills, the ^{af}'tumult on the mountains: truly in ^{ag}'Jehovah our God is the salvation

1 Or, visit 2 Or, shall that be done any more
3 Or, to 4 Or, shall I . . . nations?
5 Or, the goodliest heritage of the nations
6 Another reading is, Thou shalt . . . and shalt not &c.
7 Or, noisy throng

of Israel. 24 But the ^{ah}'shameful thing hath ^{ai}'devoured the labor of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25 Let us lie down in our ^{aj}'shame, and let our confusion cover us; for we have ^{ak}'sinned against Jehovah our God, we and our fathers, ^{al}'from our youth even unto this day; and we have not obeyed the voice of Jehovah our God.

4 ^{am}'If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith Jehovah, if thou wilt return unto me, and ^{an}'if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight; then shalt thou not be removed; 2 and thou shalt ^{ao}'swear, As Jehovah liveth, in truth, in justice, and in righteousness; and the ^{ap}'nations shall bless themselves in him, and ^{aq}'in him shall they glory.

3 For thus saith Jehovah to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, ^{ar}'Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. 4 ^{as}'Circumcise yourselves to Jehovah, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my ^{at}'wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that ^{au}'none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, ^{av}'Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, ^{aw}'Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified cities. 6 Set up a ^{ax}'standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not; for I will bring ^{ay}'evil from the north, and a great destruction. 7 A ^{az}'lion is gone up from his thicket, and a ^{ba}'destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place, to ^{bb}'make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. 8 For this ^{bc}'gird you with sackcloth, lament and wail; for the ^{bd}'fierce anger of Jehovah is not turned back from us. 9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith Jehovah, that the ^{be}'heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be

Is. 1. 7; 6. 11 ^{bf} ch. 6. 26; Is. 22. 12 ^{bg} ch. 30. 24;
Is. 5. 25; 10. 4 ^{bh} ch. 48. 41; Is. 22. 3-5

^{bi} Heb. shame. See ch. 11. 13; Hos. 9. 10.
^{bj} Or, if thou wilt put . . . and wilt not wander, and wilt swear . . . then shall the nations &c. or, then shalt thou swear . . . and the nations &c.

Judah threatened with Invasion. A Lament over Judah's Devastation. Jerusalem's Godlessness denounced

astonished, and the ^a prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! surely thou hast greatly ^b deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, ^c Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the life.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot ^a wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to winnow, nor to cleanse; 12 ^{1a} a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also ^a utter judgments against them. 13 Behold, he shall ⁷ come up as clouds, and his ⁹ chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are ^a swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for ^a we are ruined. 14 O Jerusalem, ^a wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine ^a evil thoughts lodge within thee? 15 For ^{2a} a voice declareth ^m from Dan, and publisheth evil from the hills of Ephraim. 16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that ^a watchers come from a ^a far country, and ^p give out their voice against the cities of Judah. 17 As keepers of a field are they ^a against her round about, because she hath been ^a rebellious against me, saith Jehovah. 18 Thy ^a way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; ³ for it is ^a bitter, ³ for it reacheth unto thy heart.

19 ^a My anguish, my anguish! ⁴ I am pained at ^a my very heart; my ^a heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because ⁶ thou hast heard, O my soul, the ^a sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. 20 ^a Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the ^a whole land is laid waste: suddenly are my tents ^a destroyed, and my curtains in a moment. 21 How long shall I see the ^b standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? 22 ^a For my people are foolish, they ^a know me not; they are settish children, and they have no understanding; they are wise to ^a do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

^a Is. 29, 9.
¹⁰; Ezek.
13. 9-16
^b Ezek. 14.
9; 2 Th. 2.
11

^c ch. 5. 12;
14. 13
^d ch. 13. 24;
51. 1;
^e Ezek. 17.
10; Hos.
13. 15

^f ch. 1. 16
^g Is. 19. 1;
Nah. 1. 3
^h Is. 5. 28;
66. 15
ⁱ Lam. 4. 19
^j Is. 3. 8
^k Is. 1. 16;
Jas. 4. 8

^l ch. 6. 19;
13. 27;
Prov. 1. 22
^m ch. 8. 16
ⁿ ver. 17;
^o ch. 5. 6
^p ch. 6. 15;
Is. 39. 3

^q Ezek. 21. 22
^r K. 25. 1, 4
^s ch. 5. 23;
Is. 1. 20, 23
^t ch. 2. 17;
19; Ps. 107.
17; Is. 50. 1

^u ch. 2. 19
^v ch. 9. 1, 10;
20. 9; Is.
15. 6; 16.
11. 21. 3;
22. 4

^w Hab. 3. 16
^x Num. 10. 9
^y Ps. 42. 7;
Ezek. 7. 26
^z ver. 27
^a ch. 10. 20
^b ver. 6
^c ch. 5. 4, 21;
10. 8

^d ch. 2. 8
^e ch. 9. 3;
13. 23;
Rom. 16. 19

^f Gen. 1. 2;
Is. 24. 19
^g ver. 28
^h ch. 10. 10;
Is. 5. 25;
Ezek. 38.
20

ⁱ ch. 9. 10;
12. 4;
Zeph. 1. 3
^j ch. 9. 10
^k ch. 12. 11;
12; 25. 11;
^l ch. 5. 10;
13; 30. 11;
46. 28

^m ch. 12. 4;
11; 14. 2;
Hos. 4. 3
ⁿ Is. 5. 30;
50. 3; Joel
2. 30, 31
^o ch. 23. 20;
30. 24;
Num. 23. 19
^p ch. 6. 28
^q ch. 16. 16;
Is. 2. 19-21
^r ver. 7
^s ch. 13. 21;
Is. 10. 3;
30. 6

^t K. 9. 30;
Ezek. 23.
40
^u ch. 22. 20.
22; Ezek.
23. 9, 10, 22

^v ch. 22. 20.
22; Ezek.
23. 9, 10, 22

^w ch. 22. 20.
22; Ezek.
23. 9, 10, 22

^x ch. 22. 20.
22; Ezek.
23. 9, 10, 22

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was ^a waste and void; and the ^a heavens, and they had no light. 24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they ^a trembled, and all the hills ^a moved to and fro. 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the ^a birds of the heavens were fled. 26 I beheld, and, lo, ^a the ^a fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of Jehovah, and before his fierce anger.

27 For thus saith Jehovah, The ^a whole land shall be a desolation; yet will I ^m not make a full end. 28 For this shall the ^a earth mourn, and the ^a heavens above be black; because I have ^a spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it. 29 Every city ^a fleeth for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they ^a go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: ^a every city is forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. 30 And thou, when thou art made desolate, ^a what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou ^a enlargeth thine eyes with paint, in vain dost thou make thyself fair; ^a thy ^a lovers despise thee, they seek thy life. 31 For I have heard a voice as of a ^a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that ^a gaspeth for breath, that ^a spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers.

5 ^a Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a ^a man, if there be any that ^a doeth justly, that seeketh ¹⁰ truth; and I will ^a pardon her. 2 And though they say, As Jehovah liveth; surely they ^a swear falsely. 3 O Jehovah, ¹¹ do not ^a thine eyes look upon ¹⁰ truth? thou hast ^a stricken them, but they were not

^a ch. 13. 21; 22. 23; 30. 6 ⁷ Is. 42. 14 ⁸ Is. 1. 15;
Lam. 1. 17 ⁹ 2 Chr. 16. 9; Dan. 12. 4 ^b Ezek. 22. 30
^c ver. 4, 5, 28, 31; Mic. 6. 8; 7. 1, 2 ^d Gen. 18. 26, 32
^e ch. 3. 10; Is. 48. 1; Tit. 1. 16 ^f 2 Chr. 16. 9 ^g ch.
2. 30; Is. 1. 5; 9. 13

¹ Or, a wind too strong for this

² Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

³ Or, surely

⁴ Another reading is, I will wait patiently.

⁵ Heb. the walls of my heart.

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, my soul heareth

⁷ Or, moved lightly

⁸ Heb. rendest

⁹ Heb. are not thine eyes upon.

¹⁰ Or, Carmel

¹¹ Or, faithfulness

Jerusalem's Godlessness denounced.

Her Impending Overthrow. A Picture of Judah's Guilt

grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have ^arefused to receive ¹correction: they have made their faces ^bharder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Then I said, Surely these are poor; they are ^afoolish; for they ^aknow not the way of Jehovah, nor the law of their God: 5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for ^athey know the way of Jehovah, and the law of their God. But these with one accord have ^bbroken the yoke, and burst the bonds. 6 Wherefore a ^clion out of the forest shall slay them, a ^dwolf of the ^eevenings shall destroy them, a ^fleopard shall watch against their cities; every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their ^gtransgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and ^hsworn by them that are ⁱno gods. When I had ^jfed them to the full, they ^kcommitted adultery, and assembled themselves in ^ltroops at the harlots' houses; 8 they were as fed horses roaming at large; every one neighed after his ^mneighbor's wife. 9 Shall I not ⁿvisit for these things? saith Jehovah; and shall not my soul ^obe avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her ^pwalls, and destroy; but ^qmake not a full end: take away her branches; for they are not Jehovah's. 11 For the ^rhouse of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith Jehovah. 12 They have denied Jehovah, and said, ^sIt is not he; ^tneither shall evil come upon us; ^uneither shall we see sword nor famine: 13 and the ^vprophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth ^wfire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. 15 Lo, I will ^xbring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah: it is ^ya mighty nation, it is an an-

^a ch. 7. 28;
8. 5; Zeph.
3. 2

^b ch. 7. 26;
19. 15;
Ezek. 3. 8

^c ch. 4. 22
^d ch. 8. 7;
Is. 27. 11;

^e Hos. 4. 6
^f Mic. 3. 1

^g ch. 2. 20;
Ex. 32. 25;
Ps. 2. 9

^h ch. 4. 7
ⁱ Ezek. 22.
27; Hab. 1.
8; Zeph. 3. 3

^j Hos. 13. 7
^k ch. 30. 14,
15

^l ch. 12. 16;
Josh. 23. 7;
Zeph. 1. 6

^m ch. 2. 11;
Dt. 32. 21;
Gal. 4. 8

ⁿ ch. 7. 9
^o Num. 25.
1-3

^p ch. 29. 23;
Ezek. 22.
11

^q ver. 29;
ch. 9. 9
^r ch. 9. 9

^s ch. 39. 8
^t ver. 18;
ch. 4. 27

^u ch. 3. 6, 7,
20
^v ch. 14. 22;
43. 1-4;

^w Prov. 30. 9
^x ch. 23. 17;
^y ch. 14. 13;
15; 22. 22;

^z Job 8. 2
^a ch. 23. 29;
Is. 24. 6;

^b Zech. 1. 6
^c ch. 4. 16;
Dt. 28. 49;
Is. 5. 26

^d Is. 28. 11
^e Ps. 5. 9;
^f Is. 5. 28;
13. 18

^g ch. 8. 16;
60. 7, 17;
Lev. 26. 16;
Dt. 28. 31,
33

^h ch. 8. 13
ⁱ Hos. 8. 14
^j ch. 4. 27
^k ch. 16.
10-13;

^l Dt. 29.
24-36; 1 K.
9. 8, 9

^m ch. 2. 13
ⁿ ch. 16. 13;
Dt. 28. 48

^o ver. 4;
ch. 4. 22;
Dt. 32. 6

^p Is. 6. 9,
43. 8;
Ezek. 12.
2; Mt. 13.
14

^q ch. 6. 10
^r ch. 2. 19;
10. 7; Dt.
28. 58; Ps.
119. 120

^s Job 38. 8-
11; Ps.
104. 9

^t ch. 4. 17;
6. 28; Dt.

cient nation, a nation whose ^alanguage thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. 16 Their quiver is an ^bopen sepulchre, they are all mighty men. 17 And they shall ^ceat up thy harvest, and thy bread, ^dwhich thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy ^evines and thy fig-trees; they shall ^fbeat down thy ^gfortified cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword. 18 But even in those days, saith Jehovah, ^hI will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, ⁱwhen ye shall say, Wherefore hath Jehovah our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have ^jforsaken me, and served foreign gods in your land, so shall ye ^kserve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O ^lfoolish people, and without ^munderstanding; that have ⁿeyes, and see not; that have ^oears, and hear not: 22 ^pFear ye not me? saith Jehovah: will ye not tremble at my presence, who have ^qplaced the sand for the bound of the sea, ^rby a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it. 23 But this people hath a ^srevolt- ing and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. 24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear Jehovah our God, that ^tgiveth rain, both the ^uformer and the latter, in its season; that preserveth unto us the ^vappointed weeks of the harvest. 25 Your ^winiquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good from you. 26 For among my people are found wicked men: they ^xwatch, as fowlers lie in wait; they set a trap, they catch men. 27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of ^ydeceit: there-

21. 18; Ps. 78. 8 ^a ch. 3. 5; Ps. 147. 8; Mt. 5. 45
^b Joel 2. 23 ^c Gen. 8. 22 ^d ch. 2. 17; 4. 18 ^e ch.
18. 22; Ps. 10. 9; Prov. 1. 11; Hab. 1. 15 ^f ch. 9. 6

¹ Or, instruction ² Or, deserts
³ Or, according to another reading, made them swear
⁴ Or, an enduring nation

⁵ Or, impoverish ⁶ Heb. heart.
⁷ Or, an everlasting ordinance which it cannot pass

Threatened Siege of Jerusalem. Her Ruinous Fall to come because of her Covetousness and Obstinacy

fore they are become ^agreat, and waxed rich. 28 They are ^bwaxed fat, they shine; yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness; they plead not the cause, the cause of the ^cfatherless, that they may prosper; and the right of the ^dneedy do they not judge. 29 Shall I not ^evisit for these things? saith Jehovah; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¹A wonderful and ²horrible thing is come to pass in the land: 31 the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule ³by their means; and my people ⁴love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 Flee for safety, ye children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in ^aTekoa, and raise up a signal on ^bBeth-haccherem; for evil looketh forth from the ^cnorth, and a great destruction. 2 The comely and ^ddelicate one, the ^edaughter of Zion, will I cut off. 3 ^fShepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall ^gpitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place. 4 ^hPrepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at ⁱnoon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. 5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us ^jdestroy her palaces. 6 For thus hath Jehovah of hosts said, ^kHew ye down ^ltrees, and cast up a ^mmound against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly ⁿoppression in the midst of her. 7 ^oAs a well ^pcasteth forth its waters, so she ^qcasteth forth her wickedness: ^rviolence and destruction is heard in her; before me continually is ^ssickness and wounds. 8 ^tBe thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my ^usoul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, They shall ^vthoroughly glean the ^wremnant of Israel as a vine: turn again thy hand as a grape-gatherer ^xinto the baskets. 10 To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ^year is uncircumcised, and they cannot hear: behold, the ^zword of

^a ch. 12. 1
^b Dt. 32. 15
^c ch. 7. 6;
22. 3; Is.
1. 23; Zech.
7. 10
^d ch. 2. 34
^e ver. 9;
Mal. 3. 5
^f ch. 23. 14;
Hos. 6. 10
^g Mic. 2. 11
^h Is. 14. 2;
4. 9; 2 Chr.
11. 6; Am.
1. 1
ⁱ Neh. 3. 14
^j ver. 22;
^k ch. 1. 14;
4. 6
^l Dt. 28. 56
^m ch. 4. 31;
Is. 1. 8
ⁿ ch. 12. 10
^o ch. 4. 17;
2 K. 25. 1;
Lk. 19. 43
^p ver. 23;
Joel 3. 9
^q ch. 15. 8;
^r Zeph. 2. 4
^s ch. 52. 13;
^t Is. 32. 14
^u Dt. 20. 19,
20
^v ch. 32. 24;
33. 4
^w ch. 22. 17
^x Jas. 3.
10-12
^y ch. 20. 8;
Ps. 55. 9-
11; Ezek.
7. 11, 23
^z ch. 30. 12, 13
^{aa} ch. 7. 28;
17. 23
^{ab} Ezek. 23.
18; Hos. 9.
12
^{ac} ch. 16. 16;
49. 9;
^{ad} Obad. 5, 6
^{ae} ch. 23. 3; 11.
28
^{af} ch. 4. 4; 5.
21; 7. 26;
^{ag} Acts 7. 51
^{ah} ch. 20. 8

^{ai} Job 32. 18,
19; Mic.
3. 8
^{aj} ch. 15. 6;
20. 9
^{ak} ch. 7. 20;
9. 21
^{al} ch. 8. 10;
38. 22;
Dt. 28. 30
^{am} ch. 15. 6
^{an} ch. 8. 10;
22. 17
^{ao} ch. 8. 10;
22. 17; Is.
56. 11; 57.
17
^{ap} ch. 8. 11;
Ezek. 13.
10; 34. 4
^{aq} ch. 3. 3; 8.
12
^{ar} ch. 12. 16;
18. 15; 31.
21; Is. 8.
20; Mal.
4. 4; Lk.
16. 29
^{as} Mt. 11. 29
^{at} ch. 25. 4;
Is. 21. 11;
58. 1;
Ezek. 3. 17;
Hab. 2. 1
^{au} ch. 22. 29;

Jehovah is become unto them ^aa reproach; they have no delight in it. 11 Therefore I am ^bfull of the wrath of Jehovah; I am ^cweary with holding in: ^dpour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together; for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days. 12 And their ^ehouses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together; for I will ^fstretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith Jehovah. 13 For ^gfrom the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to ^hcovetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 14 They have ⁱhealed also the ^jhurt of ^kmy people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 15 ^lWere they ^mashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall; at the time that I visit them they shall ⁿbe cast down, saith Jehovah.

16 Thus saith Jehovah, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the ^aold paths, where is the good way; and walk therein, and ^bye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein. 17 And I set ^cwatchmen over you, ^dsaying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not hearken. 18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. 19 ^eHear, O earth: behold, I will ^fbring evil upon this people, even the ^gfruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have ^hrejected it. 20 ⁱTo what purpose cometh there to me ^jfrankincense from Sheba, and the ^ksweet ^lcane from a far country? your ^mburnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto me. 21 Therefore

Is. 1. 2 ^a ch. 19. 3, 15 ^b Prov. 1. 31 ^c ch. 8. 9 ^d Ps. 40. 6; 50. 7-9; Is. 1. 11; 66. 3; Am. 5. 21; Mic. 6. 6
^e Is. 60. 6 ^f Ex. 30. 23 ^g ch. 7. 21; 14. 12

7 Or, breach

⁸ Another reading is, the daughter of my people, as in ch. 8. 11, 21.

⁹ Or, They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not &c. ¹⁰ Or, stumble ¹¹ Or, calamus

¹ Or, Astonishment and horror

² Or, at their hands ³ Heb. Sanctify.

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, her trees

⁵ Or, keepeth fresh ⁶ Or, upon the shoots

Destruction is to come from the North. Temple Worship of no Avail to the Ungodly. Their Idolatry denounced

thus saith Jehovah, Behold, ^a I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people; and the ^b fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, ^a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be stirred up from the ^a uttermost parts of the earth. 23 They lay hold on ^a bow and spear; they are ^a cruel, and have no mercy; their voice ^a roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. 24 We have ^a heard the report thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and ^a pangs as of a woman in travail. 25 ^a Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ^a sword of the enemy, and ^m terror, are on every side. 26 O daughter of my people, ⁿ gird thee with sackcloth, and ^a wallow thyself in ashes: make thee ^p mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the destroyer shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have ^a made thee a ^a trier and a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and ^a try their way. 28 They are all grievous ^a revolvers, ^a going about with slanders; they are ^a brass and iron: they ^a all of them deal corruptly. 29 The bellows ^a blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the ^a wicked are not plucked away. 30 ^a Refuse silver shall men call them, because Jehovah hath ^a rejected them.

7 The ^a word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 ^b Stand in the gate of Jehovah's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, ^c Hear the word of Jehovah, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship Jehovah. 3 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, ^a Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 ^a Trust ye not in lying words, saying, ^a The temple of Jehovah, the temple of Jehovah, the temple of Jehovah, are these. 5 For ^a if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly ^a exe-

^a ch. 13. 10;

^b Is. 8. 14

^c ch. 9. 21;

^d Is. 9.

^e ch. 1. 16;

^f Is. 16; 10;

^g Is. 22; 60. 41-

^h Neh. 1. 9

ⁱ ch. 4. 29;

^j Is. 13. 18

^k ch. 30. 42

^l Is. 6. 30

^m ch. 4. 19-

ⁿ Is. 28. 19

^o ch. 4. 31;

^p Is. 21; 30.

^q Is. 21; 3.

^r ch. 14. 18

^s ch. 12. 12

^t ch. 20. 10;

^u Is. 4. 8

^v ch. 25. 34

^w Mic. 1. 10

^x Am. 8. 10;

^y Zech. 12. 10

^z ch. 1. 18;

^{aa} Is. 20

^{ab} ch. 9. 7

^{ac} ch. 6. 23

^{ad} ch. 9. 4

^{ae} Ezek. 22. 18

^{af} ver. 13

^{ag} ch. 15. 19

^{ah} Ps. 119. 110

^{ai} Is. 1. 22

^{aj} ch. 7. 29

^{ak} ch. 26. 1, 2

^{al} ch. 17. 19

^{am} ch. 2. 4;

^{an} Is. 1; 1 K.

^{ao} 22. 19; Is.

^{ap} 1. 10

^{aq} ver. 5;

^{ar} ch. 4. 1; 18.

^{as} 11; 26. 13

^{at} ver. 8;

^{au} Mic. 3. 11

^{av} ver. 9-11

^{aw} 14

^{ax} ch. 4. 1, 2;

^{ay} Is. 1. 19

^{az} ch. 21. 12;

^{ba} 22. 3; 1 K.

^{bb} 6. 12, 13

^{bc} ch. 6. 28;

^{bd} Ex. 22. 21-

^{be} 24

^{bf} ch. 2. 34;

^{bg} 19. 4

^{bh} ch. 13. 10;

^{bi} Dt. 6. 14;

^{bj} Is. 8. 19;

^{bk} ch. 4. 1;

^{bl} Dt. 4. 40

^{bm} ch. 3. 18

^{bn} ver. 4; ch.

^{bo} 13. 25; 23.

^{bp} 32; 28. 15

^{bq} Ex. 20. 3,

^{br} 13-16

^{bs} ch. 11. 13,

^{bt} 17

^{bu} ver. 6; ch.

^{bv} 19. 4

^{bw} Ezek. 23. 39

^{bx} ver. 11, 14,

^{by} 30; ch. 32.

^{bz} 34

^{ca} ch. 2. 23, 35

^{cb} Is. 66. 7

^{cc} Mt. 21. 13;

^{cd} Mk. 11. 17;

^{ce} Lk. 19. 46

^{cf} ch. 29. 23

^{cg} ch. 26. 6

^{ch} Judg. 18.

^{ci} 31

cute justice between a man and his neighbor; 6 if ye oppress not the sojourner, the ^a fatherless, and the widow, and ^a shed not innocent blood in this place, neither ^a walk after other gods to your own hurt: 7 then will I cause you to ^m dwell in this place, in the ⁿ land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore.

8 Behold, ye trust in ^a lying words, that cannot profit. 9 Will ye ^a steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and ^a burn incense unto Baal, and walk after ^a other gods that ye have not known, 10 and ^a come and stand before me in ^a this house, ^a which is called by my name, and say, ^a We are delivered; that ye may do all these abominations? 11 Is ^a this house, which is called by my name, become a ^a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, ^a I, even I, have seen it, saith Jehovah.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in ^a Shiloh, where I ^a caused my name to dwell at the first, and ^a see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith Jehovah, and I spake unto you, ^a rising up early and ^a speaking, but ye heard not; and I ^a called you, but ye answered not: 14 therefore will I do unto the ^a house which is called by my name, ^a wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I ^a did to Shiloh. 15 And I will ^a cast you out of my sight, as I have ^a cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of ^a Ephraim.

16 Therefore ^m pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will ^a not hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what ^a they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the ^a women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to ^a pour out drink-offerings unto

^a Josh. 18. 1, 10

^b 1 S. 4. 10, 11, 22; Ps. 78. 60-64

^c ver. 25; ch. 11. 7; 2 Chr. 36. 15

^d ch. 35. 17

^e Prov. 1. 24; Is. 65. 12; 66. 4

^f Dt. 12. 5; 1 K. 9. 7

^g ver. 4

^h ver. 12

ⁱ ch. 15. 1; 52. 3

^j 2 K. 17. 23

^k Ps. 78. 67; Hos. 7. 13; 9. 3; 12. 1

^l ch. 11. 14;

^m Ex. 32. 10; Dt. 9. 14

ⁿ ch. 16. 1

^o ch. 11. 13; 44. 2

^p ch. 44. 17-19

^q ch. 10. 13

^a Heb. whereupon my name is called.

¹ Or, tower

² Or, are burned

Idolatry and Wilfulness to be punished. Abominations of Topheth, and their Punishment

other gods, that they may ^aprovoke me to anger. 19 ^bDo they provoke me to anger? saith Jehovah; *do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?* 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, mine ^canger and my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the ^dtrees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^eAdd your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and ^feat ye flesh. 22 For I ^gspake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing I commanded them, saying, ^hHearken unto my voice, and ⁱI will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may ^jbe well with you. 24 But they ^khearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in their own counsels *and* in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and ^lwent backward, and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have ^msent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: 26 yet they ⁿhearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but ^omade their neck stiff: they ^pdid worse than their fathers.

27 And thou shalt ^qspeak all these words unto them; but they ^rwill not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will ^snot answer thee. 28 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath ^tnot hearkened to the voice of Jehovah their God, ^unor received ^vinstruction: ^wtruth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ^xCut off ^ythy hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and ^ztake up a lamentation on the bare heights; for Jehovah hath ^{aa}rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. 30 For the children of Judah have done that which is

^a ch. 11. 17;
Dt. 32. 19;
21; 1 K.
14. 9; 16.
2; Ezek. 8.
17

^b Job 35. 6
ch. 9. 19;
15. 9; 22. 22

^c ch. 6. 11,
12; 42. 15;
Is. 42. 25;
Lam. 2. 3-
5; 4. 11

^d ch. 8. 13;
11. 16
ch. 6. 20;
14. 12; Is.
1. 11; Am.
5. 21

^e Ezek. 33.
25; Hos. 8.
13

^f Is. 15. 22;
Ps. 51. 16;
Hos. 6. 6

^g Ex. 15. 26;
Dt. 6. 3

^h ch. 11. 4;
13. 11; Ex.
19. 5, 6;
Lev. 26. 12

ⁱ ch. 38. 20;
42. 6; Is. 3.
10

^j ch. 11. 8;
Ps. 81. 11;
Ezek. 20.

^k Is. 13, 16, 21
ch. 15. 6
ver. 13;

^l ch. 25. 4;
2 Chr. 36.
15; Lk. 11.
49

^m ver. 24
ch. 17. 23;
19. 15;

ⁿ Neh. 9. 17
ch. 16. 12;
Mt. 23. 32

^o ch. 1. 8;
26. 2;
Ezek. 2. 7

^p ver. 13;
Ezek. 3. 7

^q Is. 50. 2;
65. 12;
Zech. 7. 13

^r ch. 6. 17;
11. 10

^s ch. 5. 3;
Ps. 50. 17

^t ch. 9. 5;
Is. 59. 14, 15

^u ch. 16. 6;
Job 1. 20,
Is. 15. 2,
22. 12;

^v Mic. 1. 16
ch. 3. 21; 9.
17, 18

^w ch. 6. 30;
14. 19

^x ch. 32. 34,
35; 2 K.
21. 4;
2 Chr. 33.
4, 5, 7;

^y Ezek. 7.
20; Dan. 9.
27; 11. 31

^z ch. 19. 5;
2 K. 23. 10

^{aa} Ps. 106. 38
Dt. 17. 3
ch. 19. 6, 7

^{ab} ch. 19. 11;
2 K. 23. 10
ch. 12. 9;
Dt. 28. 26;
Ps. 79. 2

^{ac} ch. 16. 9;

evil in my sight, saith Jehovah: they have ^{ad}set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 31 And they have ^{ae}built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^{af}burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I ^{ag}commanded not, neither came it into my ^{ah}mind. 32 ^{ai}Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall ^{aj}bury in Topheth, ^{ak}till there be no place to bury. 33 And the ^{al}dead bodies of this people shall be food for the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall frighten them away. 34 Then will I cause to ^{am}cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the ^{an}land shall become a waste.

8 At that time, saith Jehovah, they shall ^{ao}bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves; 2 and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the ^{ap}host of heaven, which they have loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have sought, and which they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, ^{aq}nor be buried, they shall be ^{ar}for dung upon the face of the earth. 3 And ^{as}death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, that remain in all the ^{at}places whither I have driven them, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah: Shall men fall, and ^{au}not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not return? 5 Why then is this people

Is. 24. 7, 8, Ezek. 26. 13; Hos. 2. 11 ^{av} ch. 4. 27;
Is. 1. 7 ^{aw} Ezek. 6. 5 ^{ax} ch. 19. 13; 2 K. 23. 5;
Zeph. 1. 5; Acts 7. 42 ^{ay} ch. 22. 19; 30. 30 ^{az} ch. 9.
22; 2 K. 9. 37; Ps. 83. 10 ^{ba} Job 3. 21, 22; 7. 15, 16;
Jon. 4. 3; Rev. 9. 6 ^{bb} ch. 23. 3, 8; 28. 14; Dt. 30. 1, 4
^{bc} Prov. 24. 16; Am. 5. 2; Mic. 7. 8

^{ad} Heb. heart.

^{ae} Or, because there shall be no place else

¹ Or, turned their back, and not their face

² Or, correction ³ Or, faithfulness

⁴ Heb. thy crown.

Treachery and Shamelessness of Judah. The Avenger near. A Lament over the Desperate State of Zion

of Jerusalem ^aslidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they ^bhold fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I ^chearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: ^dno man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one ^eturneth to his course, as a ^fhorse that rusheth headlong in the battle. 7 Yea, the ^gstork in the heavens knoweth her appointed times; and the ^hturtle-dove and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but ⁱmy people know not the law of Jehovah.

8 How do ye say, ^jWe are wise, and the law of Jehovah is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath ^kwrought falsely. 9 The wise men are ^lput to shame, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have ^mrejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them? 10 Therefore will I ⁿgive their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to ^ocovetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 11 And they have ^phealed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 12 Were they ^qashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they ^rfall among them that fall; in the ^stime of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith Jehovah. 13 I will ^tutterly consume them, saith Jehovah: there shall be ^uno grapes on the vine, ^vnor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and ^wthe things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? ^xassemble yourselves, and let us ^yenter into the fortified cities, and let us ^zbe silent there: for Jehovah our God hath ^{aa}put us to silence, and given us water of ^{ab}gall to drink, because ^{ac}we have sinned against Jehovah. 15 We ^{ad}looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and, behold, dismay!

^a ch. 6. 6; 7. 24
^b ch. 5. 27;
9. 6
^c Ps. 14. 2;
Mal. 3. 16
^d Ezek. 22. 30; Mic. 7. 2; Rev. 9. 20
^e Job 20. 21-25
^f Prov. 6. 6-8; Is. 1. 3
^g S. 8. 2. 12
^h ch. 5. 4, 5
ⁱ ch. 4. 22;
Job 5. 12;
13; Rom. 1. 22; 2. 17
^j ch. 6. 15;
Is. 19. 11;
1 Cor. 1. 27
^k ch. 6. 19
^l ch. 6. 12;
13; 38. 22;
Dt. 28. 30
^m ch. 6. 13;
Is. 56. 11;
57. 17
ⁿ ch. 6. 14;
14. 13, 14;
Lam. 2. 14;
Ezek. 13. 10
^o ch. 3. 3; 6. 15; Ps. 52. 1, 7; Is. 3. 9; Zeph. 3. 5
^p ch. 6. 21;
Is. 9. 14;
Hos. 4. 5
^q ch. 10. 13;
Dt. 32. 35
^r ch. 8. 23
in Heb.]
^s ch. 14. 12;
Ezek. 22. 20, 21
^t ch. 9. 1 in Heb.]
^u ch. 6. 17;
7. 20; Is. 5. 2; Joel 1. 7
^v Mt. 21. 19
^w ch. 4. 5
^x ch. 35. 11;
2 S. 20. 6
^y ch. 9. 15;
Dt. 29. 18;
Ps. 69. 21;
Lam. 3. 19;
Mt. 27. 34
^z ch. 3. 25;
14. 20
^{aa} ver. 11;
ch. 14. 19
^{ab} ch. 4. 15;
Judg. 18. 29
^{ac} Judg. 5. 22
^{ad} ch. 3. 24;
10. 25
^{ae} Num. 21. 6;
Dt. 32. 24
^{af} Ps. 58. 4, 5
^{ag} Is. 22. 4;
Lam. 1. 16, 17
^{ah} ch. 23. 9;
Lam. 6. 17
^{ai} ch. 4. 16;
9. 18; Is. 13. 5; 39. 3
^{aj} ch. 14. 9
^{ak} ch. 7. 19;
Dt. 32. 21
^{al} Ps. 31. 6
^{am} ch. 4. 19;
9. 1. 14. 17
^{an} ch. 14. 2;
Nah. 2. 10
^{ao} ch. 46. 11;

16 The snorting of his horses is heard from ^{ba}Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his ^{bb}strong ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and ^{bc}have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those that dwell therein. 17 For, behold, I will ^{bd}send serpents, adders, among you, which will ^{be}not be charmed; and they shall bite you, saith Jehovah.

18 Oh that I could ^{bf}comfort myself against sorrow! my ^{bg}heart is faint within me. 19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ^{bh}from a land that is very far off: ^{bi}Is not Jehovah in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they ^{bj}provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with foreign ^{bj}vanities? 20 The harvest is past, the ^{bk}summer is ended, and we are not saved. 21 For the ^{bl}hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I ^{bm}mourn; dismay hath taken hold on me. 22 Is there no ^{bn}balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? ^{bo}why then is not the ^{bp}health of the daughter of my people ^{bq}recovered?

*9 ^{br}Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the ^{bs}daughter of my people! *2 ^{bt}Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they are all ^{bu}adulterers, an assembly of ^{bu}treacherous men. 3 And they ^{bv}bend their tongue, as *it were* their bow, for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for ^{bw}truth: for they ^{bx}proceed from evil to evil, and they ^{by}know not me, saith Jehovah. 4 ^{bz}Take ye heed every one of his neighbor, and ^{ca}trust ye not in any brother; for every ^{cb}brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbor will ^{cc}go about with slanders. 5 And they will ^{cd}deceive every one his neighbor, and will not speak the truth:

Gen. 37. 25 ^q ch. 14. 19; 30. 13 ^r ver. 18; ch. 13. 17; Is. 32. 4; Lam. 2. 18 ^s ch. 6. 26; 8. 21. 22 ^t Ps. 55. 6, 7; 120. 1, 6 ^u ch. 5. 7, 8; 23. 10; Hos. 4. 2 ^v ch. 5. 11; 12. 1, 6 ^w ver. 8; Ps. 61. 3; Is. 59. 4 ^x ch. 4. 22 ^y ch. 5. 4, 5; 1 S. 2. 12; Hos. 4. 1 ^z ver. 8; Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 24, 25 ^{aa} ch. 12. 6 ^{ab} Gen. 27. 35 ^{ac} ch. 6. 28; Ps. 16. 3; Prov. 10. 18 ^{ad} Mic. 6. 12

7 Or, because of

8 Or, ingathering of summer fruits

9 Or, healing 10 Or, perfected Heb. gone up

11 Or, Oh that I were in the wilderness, in &c.

12 Or, faithfulness

13 Or, mock

Ruin and Exile threatened. Call for Mourning Women. The Knowledge of God is Man's Glory

they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they ^aweary themselves to commit iniquity. 6 Their ^bhabitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they ^crefuse to know me, saith Jehovah.

7 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and ^atry them; for ^ahow *else* should I do, because of the daughter of my people? 8 Their ^atongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh ^adeceit: one ^aspeaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he ^alayeth wait for him. 9 ^aShall I not visit them for these things? saith Jehovah; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the ^amountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the ^awilderness a lamentation, because they are ^aburned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the ^abirds of the heavens and the beasts are fled, they are gone. 11 And I will make Jerusalem ^aheaps, a dwelling-place of ^ajackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a ^adesolation, without inhabitant.

12 Who is the ^awise man, that may understand this? and *who* is he to whom ^athe mouth of Jehovah hath spoken, that he may declare it? ^awherefore is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through? 13 And Jehovah saith, Because they have ^aforsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein, 14 but have ^awalked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the ^aBaalim, which their ^afathers taught them; 15 therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of ^agall to drink. 16 I will ^ascatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the ^asword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the ^amourning women, that they may come; and send for the ^askilful women, that they may come: 18

^a ch. 12. 13; 51. 68, 64
^b ch. 5. 27; 8. 5; Ps. 120. 5, 6
^c ch. 11. 10; 13. 10, Job 21. 14, 15; Jn. 3. 19, 20
^d ch. 6. 27; Is. 1. 25; Mal. 3. 3
^e Hos. 11. 8
^f ver. 3
^g Ps. 12. 2
^h Ps. 28. 3
ⁱ ch. 5. 26
^j ch. 5. 9, 29; Is. 1. 24
^k ch. 4. 24; 7. 29
^m ch. 4. 26; Hos. 4. 3
ⁿ ch. 12. 4
^o 10; Ezek. 14. 15; 29. 11; 33. 28
^p ch. 4. 25; 12. 4; Hos. 4. 3
^q ch. 51. 37; Is. 25. 2
^r Is. 13. 22; 34. 13
^s ch. 4. 27; 25. 9
^t Ps. 107. 43; Hos. 14. 9
^u ver. 20;
^v ch. 23. 16
^w ch. 23. 10; Ps. 107. 34
^x ch. 5. 19; 22. 9;
^y 2 Chr. 7. 19; Ps. 89. 30
^z ch. 7. 24; 11. 8;
^{aa} Rom. 1. 21-24
^{ab} ch. 2. 8, 23; 23. 27
^{ac} Gal. 1. 14;
^{ad} 1 Pet. 1. 18
^{ae} ch. 8. 14; 25. 15
^{af} Dt. 29. 18
^{ag} ch. 13. 24;
^{ah} Lev. 26. 33;
^{ai} Dt. 28. 64
^{aj} ch. 44. 27;
^{ak} Ezek. 5. 2, 12
^{al} 2 Chr. 35. 25; Eccl. 12. 5
^{am} Am. 5. 16
^{an} f ver. 1; ch. 14. 17; Is. 22. 4
^{ao} ch. 7. 29;
^{ap} Ezek. 7. 16-18
^{aq} ch. 4. 13;
^{ar} Dt. 28. 29
^{as} ch. 7. 15;
^{at} 15. 1
^{au} Is. 32. 9
^{av} ch. 15. 7;
^{aw} 18. 21;
^{ax} 2 Chr. 36. 17; Ezek. 9. 5, 6; Am. 6. 9, 10
^{ay} ch. 6. 11
^{az} ch. 8. 2; 16. 4; 25. 33;
^{ba} Ps. 83. 10; Is. 5. 26
^{bb} Eccl. 9. 11; Is. 47. 10;
^{bc} Ezek. 28. 3-7

and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our ^aeyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. 19 For a voice of ^awailing is heard out of Zion, ^aHow are we ruined! we are greatly confounded, because we have ^aforsaken the land, because ^athey have cast down our dwellings. 20 Yet hear the word of Jehovah, O ye ^awomen, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth; and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbor lamentation. 21 For ^adeath is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the ^achildren from without, and the young men from the streets. 22 Speak, Thus saith Jehovah, The dead bodies of men shall fall as ^adung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman; and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith Jehovah, ^aLet not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the ^amighty man glory in his might, let not the ^arich man glory in his riches; 24 but let him that glorieth ^aglory in this, that he hath understanding, and knoweth me, that I am Jehovah who ^aexerciseth lovingkindness, justice, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I ^adelight, saith Jehovah.

25 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will punish all them that are circumcised in *their* ^auncircumcision: 26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and ^aall that have the corners of *their* hair cut off, that dwell in the wilderness; for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are ^auncircumcised in heart.

10 Hear ye the word which Jehovah speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2 Thus saith Jehovah, ^aLearn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the ^anations are dismayed at them. 3 For the ^acustoms of the peoples

^a 1 K. 20. 10, 11; Is. 10. 8-12 ^b Job 31. 24, 25; Ps. 49. 6-9 ^c ch. 4. 2; Ps. 44. 8; Is. 41. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 31; 2 Cor. 10. 17; Gal. 6. 14 ^d Ex. 34. 6, 7; Ps. 36. 5, 7; 51. 1 ^e Is. 61. 8; Mic. 7. 18 ^f ch. 4. 4; Rom. 2. 8, 9 ^g ch. 25. 23 ^h ch. 4. 4; 6. 10; Lev. 26. 41; Ezek. 44. 7; Rom. 2. 28 ⁱ Lev. 18. 3, Dt. 12. 30 ^j Is. 47. 12-14

² Or, *our dwellings have cast us out*
³ Heb. *statutes*.

False Gods contrasted with Jehovah. Desolation bewailed and Mercy implored. Judah's Breach of the Covenant

are ¹vanity; for ^{1b}one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. ⁴They ^cdeck it with silver and with gold; they ^dfasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. ⁵They are like a ²palm-tree, of turned work, and ^espeak not: they ^fmust needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them: for they ^gcannot do evil, neither is it in them to do good.

⁶There is none like unto thee, O Jehovah; thou art ^hgreat, and thy name is great in might. ⁷Who should not fear thee, O ^kKing of the nations? for ³to thee doth it appertain; forasmuch as among all the ⁱwise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. ⁸But they are ^jtogether ^mbrutish and foolish: ⁴the instruction of idols! it is but a ^astock. ⁹There is ^osilver beaten into plates, which is brought from ^pTarshish, and ^qgold from Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of skilful ^rmen. ¹⁰But Jehovah is ^ethe ^ttrue God; he is the ^uliving God, and an ^veverlasting King: at his wrath the ^wearth trembleth, and the nations are not able to ^xabide his indignation.

¹¹Thus shall ye say unto them, The ^ygods that have not made the heavens and the earth, ⁸these shall ^zperish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

¹²He hath made the earth by his power, he hath ^bestablished the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he ^cstretched out the heavens. ¹³When he uttereth his ^dvoice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the ^evapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the ^fwind out of his treasures. ¹⁴Every man ¹⁰is become ^gbrutish and ^his without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image; for

^a ch. 14. 22
^b Is. 41. 9-20
^c ver. 14;
^d Is. 40. 19
^e Is. 40. 20;
^f 41. 7

^g ver. 14;
^h Is. 46. 6, 7
ⁱ Is. 46. 1, 7
^j Is. 41. 23,
^k 24
^l Dt. 33. 26,
^m 2 S. 7. 22
ⁿ ch. 32. 18;
^o Ps. 48. 1;
^p 96. 4; Is.
^q 12. 6
^r Is. 22. 28
^s Dan. 2. 27,
^t 28; 1 Cor.
^u 1. 19, 20
^v ver. 14;
^w ch. 4. 22;
^x 5. 4, 21
^y ch. 2. 27
^z Is. 40. 19
^{aa} Ps. 72. 10;
^{ab} Is. 23. 6
^{ac} Dan. 10. 5
^{ad} Ps. 115. 4
^{ae} Is. 65. 16
^{af} ch. 4. 2
^{ag} Ps. 10. 16;
^{ah} 29. 10
^{ai} ch. 4. 24;
^{aj} 50. 46
^{ak} Ps. 76. 7
^{al} Ps. 96. 5
^{am} Is. 2. 18;
^{an} Zeph. 2. 11
^{ao} ch. 51. 15-
^{ap} 19; Job 38.
^{aq} 4-7; Ps.
^{ar} 138. 4, 5
^{as} Ps. 78. 69;
^{at} Is. 46. 18
^{au} Job 9. 8;
^{av} Is. 40. 22
^{aw} Ps. 29. 3-9
^{ax} Job 36. 27-
^{ay} 29
^{az} Ps. 135. 7
^{ba} ver. 8; ch.
^{bb} 51. 17, 18

^{bc} ch. 8. 19;
^{bd} 14. 22; Is.
^{be} 41. 24
^{bf} ch. 8. 12;
^{bg} 51. 18
^{bh} ch. 51. 19;
^{bi} Ps. 73. 26
^{bj} ver. 12; Is.
^{bk} 45. 7
^{bl} Dt. 32. 9
^{bm} ch. 31. 35;
^{bn} 32. 18
^{bo} Ezek. 12.
^{bp} 3-12
^{bq} 1 S. 25. 29
^{br} ch. 4. 31
^{bs} ch. 14. 17
^{bt} Ps. 39. 9;
^{bu} Mic. 7. 9
^{bv} ch. 4. 20;
^{bw} Lam. 2. 4
^{bx} ch. 31. 15,
^{by} Lam. 1. 5
^{bz} Is. 51. 18
^{ca} ver. 8; ch.
^{cb} 12. 10; Is.
^{cc} 56. 10-12
^{cd} ch. 2. 8
^{ce} ch. 23. 2
^{cf} ch. 4. 15
^{cg} b. ch. 1. 14;
^{ch} 25. 9
^{ci} ch. 9. 11;
^{cj} 49. 33
^{ck} Prov. 20. 24
^{cl} Is. 26. 7
^{cm} Ps. 6. 1
^{cn} Ps. 79. 6, 7;
^{co} Zeph. 3. 8
^{cp} Zeph. 1. 6

his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁵They are ^hvanity, a work of ⁱdelusion: in the ^jtime of their visitation they shall perish. ¹⁶The ^kportion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the ^lformer of all things; and ^mIsrael is the tribe of his inheritance: ⁿJehovah of hosts is his name.

¹⁷Gather up ¹²thy wares out of the land, ¹³O thou that abidest in the siege. ¹⁸For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^psling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may ¹⁴feel it.

¹⁹Woe is me because of my hurt! my ^rwound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my ^sgrief, and I ^tmust bear it. ²⁰My ^utent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my ^vchildren are gone forth from me, and they are not: there is ^wnone to spread my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. ²¹For the shepherds are become ^xbrutish, and have ^ynot inquired of Jehovah: therefore they have not ¹⁶prospered, and ^zall their flocks are scattered. ²²The voice of ^atidings, behold, it cometh, and a great commotion ^bout of the north country, to ^cmake the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling-place of jackals.

²³O Jehovah, I know that the ^dway of man is not in himself; it is ^enot in man that walketh to direct his steps. ²⁴O Jehovah, ^fcorrect me, but in ¹⁷measure; not in thine anger, lest thou ¹⁸bring me to nothing. ²⁵Pour out thy wrath upon the nations that know thee not, and upon the families that ^hcall not on thy name; for they have ⁱdevoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his ¹⁹habitation.

11 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, ²Hear ye the words of this ^kcovenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; ³and say thou unto

ⁱ ch. 8. 16; 50. 7, 17 ^k ver. 6 ^l Ex. 10. 5

¹ Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth
² Or, pillar
³ Or, it besemeth thee
⁴ Or, through one thing
⁵ Or, the stock is a doctrine of vanities
⁶ Or, God in truth
⁷ This verse is in Aramaic.
⁸ Or, they shall . . . under these heavens
⁹ Or, at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters . . . when he causeth &c. (or, he causeth &c.)
¹⁰ Or, is too brutish to know

¹¹ Or, mockery
¹² Or, thy word from the ground
¹³ Or, O inhabitant (Heb. inhabitress) of the fortress
¹⁴ Heb. find.
¹⁵ Or, sickness
¹⁶ Or, dealt wisely
¹⁷ Heb. judgment.
¹⁸ Heb. diminish me.
¹⁹ Or, pasture

Judah's Breach of God's Covenant reprov'd, and Punishment threatened. A Plot against Jeremiah

them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: ^aCursed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, 4 which I commanded your fathers in the ^bday that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the ^ciron furnace, ^asaying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be ^emy people, and I will be your God; 5 that I may establish the ^foath which I swear unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, ^gAmen, O Jehovah.

6 And Jehovah said unto me, ^hProclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, ⁱHear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For I earnestly ^kprotested unto your fathers in the ^lday that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, ^mrising early and protesting, saying, ⁿObey my voice. 8 Yet they ^oobeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought upon them all the ^pwords of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And Jehovah said unto me, A ^qconspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 They are ^rturned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who ^srefused to hear my words; and they are ^tgone after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have ^ubroken my covenant which I made with their fathers. 11 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^vbring evil upon them, which they shall ^wnot be able to escape; and they shall ^xcry unto me, but I will not hearken unto them. 12 Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^ygo and cry unto the gods unto which they offer incense: but they will not save them at all in the time of their ^ztrouble. 13 For ^{aa}according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to the ^{ab}shameful thing,

^a ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^b ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^c ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^d ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^e ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^f ch. 28. 6
^g ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^h ver. 2
ⁱ 1 S. 8. 9
^j ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^k ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^l ver. 4
^m ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

ⁿ Lev. 26. 14-
43
^o Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^p ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^q ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^r Judg. 2.
11-13
^s ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^t ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^u ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24. 17
^v ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12

^w ch. 44. 17;
Dt. 32. 37
^x ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

^y ch. 3. 24
^z ch. 7. 9
^{aa} ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.
32. 10

^{ab} ver. 11;
Ps. 68. 18;
Hos. 5. 6

^{ac} ch. 12. 7
^{ad} ch. 13. 27
^{ae} ch. 4. 22
Ps. 62. 8

^{af} Ps. 83. 2
^{ag} ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 16;
Is. 27. 11

^{ah} ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
^{ai} ch. 1. 14;
16. 10, 11;
19. 15

^{aj} ver. 13;
ch. 7. 9;
32. 29

^{ak} 1 S. 23. 11,
12; 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

^{al} Is. 53. 7
^{am} ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

^{an} Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
^{ao} Job 28. 13;
Ps. 52. 5

^{ap} Ps. 109. 13
^{aq} ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^{ar} ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^{as} ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^{at} ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^{au} ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^{av} ch. 28. 6
^{aw} ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^{ax} ver. 2
^{ay} 1 S. 8. 9
^{az} ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^{ba} ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^{bb} ver. 4
^{bc} ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

^{bd} Lev. 26. 14-
43
^{be} Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^{bf} ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^{bg} ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^{bh} Judg. 2.
11-13
^{bi} ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^{bj} ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^{bk} ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24. 17
^{bl} ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12

^{bm} ch. 44. 17;
Dt. 32. 37
^{bn} ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

^{bo} ch. 3. 24
^{bp} ch. 7. 9
^{bq} ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.
32. 10

^{br} ver. 11;
Ps. 68. 18;
Hos. 5. 6

^{bs} ch. 12. 7
^{bt} ch. 13. 27
^{bu} ch. 4. 22
Ps. 62. 8

^{bv} Ps. 83. 2
^{bw} ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 16;
Is. 27. 11

^{bx} ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
^{by} ch. 1. 14;
16. 10, 11;
19. 15

^{bz} ver. 13;
ch. 7. 9;
32. 29

^{ca} 1 S. 23. 11,
12; 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

^{cb} Is. 53. 7
^{cc} ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

^{cd} Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
^{ce} Job 28. 13;
Ps. 52. 5

^{cf} Ps. 109. 13
^{cg} ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^{ch} ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^{ci} ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^{cj} ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^{ck} ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^{cl} ch. 28. 6
^{cm} ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^{cn} ver. 2
^{co} 1 S. 8. 9
^{cp} ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^{cq} ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^{cr} ver. 4
^{cs} ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

^{ct} Lev. 26. 14-
43
^{cud} Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^{cue} ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^{cuf} ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^{cug} Judg. 2.
11-13
^{cuh} ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^{cui} ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^{cuj} ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24. 17
^{cuk} ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12

^{cul} ch. 44. 17;
Dt. 32. 37
^{cum} ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

^{cun} ch. 3. 24
^{cuo} ch. 7. 9
^{cup} ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.
32. 10

^{cud} ver. 11;
Ps. 68. 18;
Hos. 5. 6

^{cue} ch. 12. 7
^{cuf} ch. 13. 27
^{cug} ch. 4. 22
Ps. 62. 8

^{cuh} Ps. 83. 2
^{cui} ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 16;
Is. 27. 11

^{cuj} ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
^{cuk} ch. 1. 14;
16. 10, 11;
19. 15

^{cul} ver. 13;
ch. 7. 9;
32. 29

^{cun} 1 S. 23. 11,
12; 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

^{cuo} Is. 53. 7
^{cup} ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

^{cud} Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
^{cue} Job 28. 13;
Ps. 52. 5

^{cuf} Ps. 109. 13
^{cug} ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^{cuh} ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^{cui} ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^{cuj} ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^{cuk} ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^{cul} ch. 28. 6
^{cun} ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^{cuo} ver. 2
^{cup} 1 S. 8. 9
^{cud} ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^{cue} ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^{cuf} ver. 4
^{cug} ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

^{cuh} Lev. 26. 14-
43
^{cui} Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^{cuj} ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^{cuk} ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^{cul} Judg. 2.
11-13
^{cun} ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^{cuo} ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^{cup} ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24. 17
^{cud} ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12

^{cue} ch. 44. 17;
Dt. 32. 37
^{cuf} ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

^{cug} ch. 3. 24
^{cuh} ch. 7. 9
^{cui} ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.
32. 10

^{cuj} ver. 11;
Ps. 68. 18;
Hos. 5. 6

^{cuk} ch. 12. 7
^{cul} ch. 13. 27
^{cun} ch. 4. 22
Ps. 62. 8

^{cuo} Ps. 83. 2
^{cup} ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 16;
Is. 27. 11

^{cud} ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
^{cue} ch. 1. 14;
16. 10, 11;
19. 15

^{cuf} ver. 13;
ch. 7. 9;
32. 29

^{cug} 1 S. 23. 11,
12; 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

^{cuh} Is. 53. 7
^{cui} ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

^{cuj} Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
^{cuk} Job 28. 13;
Ps. 52. 5

^{cul} Ps. 109. 13
^{cun} ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^{cuo} ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^{cup} ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^{cud} ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^{cue} ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^{cuf} ch. 28. 6
^{cug} ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^{cuh} ver. 2
^{cui} 1 S. 8. 9
^{cuj} ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^{cuk} ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^{cul} ver. 4
^{cun} ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

^{cuo} Lev. 26. 14-
43
^{cup} Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^{cud} ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^{cue} ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^{cuf} Judg. 2.
11-13
^{cug} ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^{cuh} ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^{cui} ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24. 17
^{cuj} ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12

^{cuk} ch. 44. 17;
Dt. 32. 37
^{cul} ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

^{cun} ch. 3. 24
^{cuo} ch. 7. 9
^{cup} ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.
32. 10

^{cud} ver. 11;
Ps. 68. 18;
Hos. 5. 6

^{cue} ch. 12. 7
^{cuf} ch. 13. 27
^{cug} ch. 4. 22
Ps. 62. 8

^{cuh} Ps. 83. 2
^{cui} ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 16;
Is. 27. 11

^{cuj} ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
^{cuk} ch. 1. 14;
16. 10, 11;
19. 15

^{cul} ver. 13;
ch. 7. 9;
32. 29

^{cun} 1 S. 23. 11,
12; 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

^{cuo} Is. 53. 7
^{cup} ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

^{cud} Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
^{cue} Job 28. 13;
Ps. 52. 5

^{cuf} Ps. 109. 13
^{cug} ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

^{cuh} ch. 31. 32;
Dt. 4. 20;
1 K. 8. 51

^{cui} ch. 7. 23;
26. 13; Dt.
11. 27

^{cuj} ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

^{cuk} ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

^{cul} ch. 28. 6
^{cun} ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

^{cuo} ver. 2
^{cup} 1 S. 8. 9
^{cud} ver. 4; Ex.
15. 26

^{cue} ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
15

^{cuf} ver. 4
^{cug} ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

^{cuh} Lev. 26. 14-
43
^{cui} Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.
6. 9

^{cuj} ch. 3. 10,
11; 1 S. 15.
11

^{cuk} ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;
Ps. 78. 8-10

^{cul} Judg. 2.
11-13
^{cun} ch. 3. 6-11;
Ezek. 16.
59; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1

^{cuo} ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;
2 K. 22. 16

^{cup} ch. 25. 35;
Is. 24.

Jeremiah's Complaint. Jehovah's Answer. Jehovah's Judgments on Judah and her Enemies. Sign of a marred Girdle

12 ^aRighteous art thou, O Jehovah, when I contend with thee; yet would I ^breason the cause with thee: wherefore doth the ^cway of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease that ^ddeal very treacherously? **2** Thou hast ^eplanted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art ^fnear in their mouth, and far from their ^gheart. **3** But thou, O Jehovah, ^hknowest me; thou seest me, and ⁱtriest my heart toward thee: ^jpull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and ^kprepare them for the day of slaughter. **4** How long shall the ^lland mourn, and the ^mherbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the ⁿbeasts are consumed, and the ^obirds; because they said, He shall not see our latter ^pend.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou ^qcontend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the ^rpride of the Jordan? **6** For even thy ^sbrethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak ^tfair words unto thee.

7 I have ^uforsaken my house, I have cast off my heritage; I have given the dearly ^vbeloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. **8** My heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath ^wuttered her voice against me; therefore I have ^xhated her. **9** Is my heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey? are the ^ybirds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the ^zbeasts of the field, bring them to devour. **10** Many shepherds have ^{aa}destroyed my ^{ab}vineyard, they have ^{ac}trodde[n] my portion under foot, they have made my ^{ad}pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. **11** They have made it a desolation; it ^{ae}mourneth unto me, being desolate; the ^{af}whole land is made desolate, because no man ^{ag}layeth it to heart. **12** Destroyers are come upon all the ^{ah}bare heights in the wilderness; for the ^{ai}sword

^a ch. 11. 20; Ezr. 9. 15; Ps. 129. 4
^b Job 13. 3
^c ch. 5. 27; 28; Hab. 1. 4; Mal. 3. 16
^d ch. 3. 7, 20; 5. 11
^e ch. 11. 17; 45. 4; Ezek. 17. 5-10
^f ch. 3. 10; Ezr. 29. 13; Ezek. 33. 31; Tit. 1. 16
^g Ps. 139. 1-4
^h ch. 11. 20; Ps. 7. 9; 11. 6
ⁱ ch. 17. 18; 18. 21-23; 50. 27
^j ch. 4. 28; 9. 10; 23. 10
^k Joel 1. 10-17
^l Hos. 4. 3; Hab. 3. 17
^m ch. 4. 25
ⁿ ch. 6. 31; Ezek. 7. 2
^o ch. 26. 8; 36. 26; 38. 4-6
^p ch. 49. 19; 50. 44
^q ch. 9. 4, 5; Gen. 37. 4-11; Job 6. 15; Ps. 69. 8
^r Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 25
^s ch. 7. 20; 23. 39; Is. 2. 6
^t ch. 11. 15; Lam. 2. 1; Hos. 11. 1-8
^u Is. 69. 13
^v Hos. 9. 15; Am. 6. 8
^w 2 K. 24. 2; Ezek. 23. 22-25
^x ch. 7. 33; 15. 3. 34; 20; Is. 56. 9
^y ch. 23. 1
^z Ps. 80. 8-16; Is. 6. 1-7
^{aa} Is. 63. 18
^{ab} ch. 3. 19; Lam. 1. 10
^{ac} ver. 4; ch. 14. 2; 23. 10
^{ad} ch. 4. 20
^{ae} 27; 25. 11
^{af} Is. 42. 25
^{ag} ch. 3. 2, 21
^{ah} ch. 47. 6; Is. 34. 6; Am. 9. 4
^{ai} ch. 16. 5; 30. 5
^{aj} Lev. 28. 16; 1 Pt. 28. 38; Mic. 6. 15; Hag. 1. 6
^{ak} ch. 9. 5; Is. 55. 2
^{al} ch. 17. 10
^{am} ch. 4. 26; 25. 37. 38
^{an} ch. 49. 1; 7; Zeph. 2. 8-10
^{ao} ch. 2. 3; 50. 11, 12;

of Jehovah devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath ^{ap}peace. **13** They have ^{aq}sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have ^{ar}put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and ^{as}ye shall be ashamed of your ^{at}fruits, because of the ^{au}fierce anger of Jehovah.

14 Thus saith Jehovah against all mine ^{av}evil neighbors, that ^{aw}touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will ^{ax}pluck up the house of Judah from among them. **15** And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will ^{ay}return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. **16** And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently ^{az}learn the ways of my people, to ^{ba}swear by my name, As Jehovah liveth; even as they taught my people to ^{bb}swear by Baal; then shall they be ^{bc}built up in the midst of my people. **17** But if they will not hear, then will I ^{bd}pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith Jehovah.

13 Thus said Jehovah unto me, Go, and ^{be}buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. **2** So I bought a girdle according to the ^{bf}word of Jehovah, and put it upon my loins. **3** And the word of Jehovah came unto me the second time, saying, **4** Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to the ^{bg}Euphrates, and hide it there in a cleft of the rock. **5** So I went, and hid it by the Euphrates, ^{bh}as Jehovah commanded me. **6** And it came to pass after many days, that Jehovah said unto me, Arise, go to the Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. **7** Then I went to the Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

Zech. 2. 8 ^{bi} Dt. 30. 3; Ps. 106. 47; Is. 11. 11-16
^{bj} ch. 48. 47; 49. 6, 39 ^{bk} Is. 42. 6; 39. 6 ^{bl} ch. 4. 2
^{bm} ch. 5. 7; Josh. 23. 7 ^{bn} ch. 3. 17; 4. 2; 16. 19
^{bo} Pa. 2. 8-12; Is. 60. 12 ^{bp} ver. 11; ch. 19. 1; 37. 2; Ezek. 4. 1 ^{bq} Is. 20. 2; Ezek. 2. 8 ^{br} ch. 61. 63 ^{bs} Ex. 39. 42, 43; 40. 16

¹ Heb. speak of judgments. ² Heb. reins.
³ Heb. sanctify. ⁴ Or, swelling
⁵ Heb. good things.

^c Or, be ye ashamed. Or, they shall be ashamed

Sign of a Full Bottle. Captivity threatened for Judah's Wickedness. A Drought, and a Prayer for Mercy

8 Then the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith Jehovah, After this manner will I mar the "pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10 This evil people, that "refuse to hear my words, that walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to "cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith Jehovah; that they may be unto me "for a people, and "for a name, and "for a praise, and for a glory: but they "would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Every "bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every "bottle shall be filled with wine? 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit "upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with "drunkenness. 14 And I will "dash them one against another, even the "fathers and the sons together, saith Jehovah: I will "not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not "proud; for Jehovah hath spoken. 16 "Give glory to Jehovah your God, before "he "cause darkness, and before your "feet stumble upon the "dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into "the "shadow of death, and make it gross darkness. 17 But "if ye will not hear it, my soul shall "weep in secret for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because "Jehovah's flock is taken captive.

18 Say thou unto the "king and to the queen-mother, "Humble yourselves, sit down; for your "headtires are come down, even "the crown of your glory. 19 The "cities of the South are shut up,

^a ver. 15-17; Lev. 26, 19; Is. 2, 10-17; 23, 9; Zeph. 3, 11

^b ch. 11, 8; 10, Num. 14, 11; 2 Chr. 36, 15, 16

^c Ex. 19, 5; 6, Dt. 32, 10, 11

^d ch. 7, 23; e ch. 32, 20; f ch. 33, 9; Is. 43, 21

^g ch. 7, 13, 24, 26; f Ps. 81, 1

^h ch. 25, 27; 51, 57; Ps. 60, 3; 75, 8

ⁱ ch. 19, 9; 11; Is. 9, 20, 21

^k ch. 6, 21; Ezek. 5, 10

^l ch. 16, 5; 21, 7, Dt. 29, 20; Is. 27, 11

^m Prov. 16, 5; Is. 28, 14-22

ⁿ Ps. 96, 8; Is. 5, 30; 59, 9, Am. 6, 18

^o ch. 23, 12; Prov. 4, 19

^p ch. 2, 6; Ps. 107, 10, 14

^q Mal. 2, 2; ch. 9, 1, 14, 17; Ps. 119, 136; Lk. 19, 41, 42

^r ch. 23, 1, 2; Ps. 80, 1

^s ch. 22, 26; 2 K. 24, 12, 15

^t 2 Chr. 33, 12, 19; Ex. 39, 28; Is. 3, 20; Ezek. 24, 17, 23; 44, 18

^u ch. 32, 44

^v ch. 20, 4; 52, 27-30

^w ch. 1, 15; 6, 22; Hab. 1, 6

^x ver. 17; ch. 23, 2

^y ch. 5, 31; d ch. 2, 25; 38, 22

^z ch. 4, 31; Is. 13, 8; Dt. 7, 17

^{aa} ch. 5, 19; 16, 10

^{ab} ch. 2, 17-19; 9, 2-9

^{ac} Prov. 27, 22; Is. 1, 5; Mt. 19, 24

^{ad} ch. 4, 22; 9, 5

^{ae} ch. 9, 16; Lev. 26, 33; Ezek. 5, 2, 12

^{af} ch. 4, 11; 18, 17

^{ag} Ps. 11, 6; Mt. 24, 51

^{ah} ch. 2, 32;

and there is none to open them: "Judah is carried away captive, all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that "come from the north: where is the "flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? 21 "What wilt thou say, when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be "friends to thee? shall not "sorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? 22 And if thou "say in thy heart, "Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the "greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts uncovered, and thy heels suffer violence. 23 "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also "do good, that are "accustomed to do evil. 24 Therefore will I "scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away, "by the "wind of the wilderness. 25 This is thy "lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith Jehovah; because thou hast "forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. 26 Therefore will I also "uncover thy skirts "upon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. 27 I have seen thine abominations, even thine "adulteries, and thy neighings, the "lewdness of thy whoredom, on the "hills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be "made clean; how "long shall it yet be?

14 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah concerning the "drought.

2 Judah "mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they sit "in black upon the ground; and the "cry of Jerusalem is gone up. 3 And their nobles "send their "little ones "to the waters: they come to the "cisterns, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty; they are "put to shame and confounded, and "cover their

3, 21; Ps. 9, 17; 106, 21, 22 "f Lam. 1, 8 "ch. 5, 7, 8; ch. 11, 15 "ch. 2, 20 "ch. 4, 14; Ezek. 24, 13

"Prov. 1, 22; Hos. 8, 20 "ch. 17, 8 "ch. 4, 28; Is. 3, 26; Joel 1, 10 "ch. 8, 21 "ch. 11, 11; 46, 12; Zech. 7, 13 "1 K. 18, 6 "ch. 2, 13; 2 K. 18, 31

"Job 6, 20; Ps. 40, 14 "2 S. 15, 30

"Or, What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over thee?

"Or, multitude

"Heb. taught.

"Or, unto

"Or, before

"Or, inferiors

"Or, for water

Jehovah declares intercession to be useless. An Expostulation and a Confession. Jehovah inexorable

heads. 4 Because of the "ground which is ¹cracked, for that ²no rain hath been in the land, the "plowmen are put to shame, they "cover their heads. 5 Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh *her young*, because there is ³no grass. 6 And the "wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like ²jackals; their eyes fail, because there is ²no herbage.

7 Though our ⁴iniquities testify against us, work thou "for thy name's sake, O Jehovah; for our ⁴backslidings are many; we have ¹sinned against thee. 8 O thou "hope of Israel, the "Saviour thereof in the "time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a way-faring man that ³turneth aside to tarry for a night? 9 Why shouldest thou be as a man affrighted, as a mighty man that ²cannot save? Yet ²thou, O Jehovah, art in the midst of us, and we are ²called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith Jehovah unto this people, Even so have they "loved to wander; they have not ²refrained their feet: therefore Jehovah doth "not accept them; now will he "remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. 11 And Jehovah said unto me, ²Pray not for this people for *their good*. 12 When they fast, I will ²not hear their cry; and when they offer "burnt-offering and meal-offering, I will not accept them; but I will ²consume them by the "sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye "shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ⁴assured "peace in this place. 14 Then Jehovah said unto me, The "prophets prophesy lies in my name; I "sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a "lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart. 15 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet ⁴they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By "sword and famine

^a Joel 1. 19,

^b ch. 3. 3

^c Joel 1. 11

^d ver. 3

^e Is. 15. 6

^f ch. 2. 24;

^g Job 39. 5, 6

^h Joel 1. 18

ⁱ Is. 50. 12;

^j Hos. 5. 5

^k ver. 21

^l ch. 5. 6;

^m ver. 20;

ⁿ ch. 3. 25;

^o Is. 14

^p ch. 17. 13

^q Is. 43. 3;

^r Ps. 9. 9;

^s Num. 11. 15

^t 23; Is. 60. 2

^u ch. 8. 19;

^v Ps. 46. 5;

^w ch. 15. 16;

^x Is. 63. 19

^y ch. 2. 25;

^z 3. 13

^a Ps. 119. 101

^b ch. 6. 20;

^c Am. 5. 22

^d ch. 44. 21-

^e 23; Hos. 8. 13

^f ch. 7. 16;

^g 11. 14; Ex. 32. 10

^h ch. 11. 11;

ⁱ Is. 1. 15

^j ch. 6. 20;

^k 7. 21

^l ch. 8. 13

^m ch. 21. 9

ⁿ ch. 5. 12;

^o 23. 17

^p ch. 6. 14;

^q 8. 11

^r ch. 5. 31;

^s 23. 25

^t ch. 23. 21,

^u 32, 27. 15

^v ch. 23. 16,

^w 26; 27. 9

^x Ezek. 12. 24

^y ch. 5. 12

^z Ezek. 14. 10

^a ch. 6. 11;

^b Is. 9. 16;

^c Mt. 15. 14

^d ch. 7. 33;

^e 15. 2. 3

^f Ps. 79. 2, 3

^g ch. 8. 1, 2

^h ch. 13. 22-

ⁱ 25; Prov. 1. 31

^j ch. 9. 1;

^k 13. 17

^l ch. 8. 21;

^m Is. 37. 22;

ⁿ Lam. 1. 15;

^o 2. 13

^p ch. 10. 19;

^q 30. 14, 15

^r ch. 6. 25;

^s Lam. 1. 20;

^t Ezek. 7. 15

^u ch. 6. 13;

^v 8. 10

^w ch. 2. 8;

^x 5. 5

^y ch. 6. 30;

^z 7. 29; 12. 7

^a ch. 30. 13

^b ch. 8. 16;

^c Job 30. 26;

^d 1 Th. 5. 3

^e ch. 3. 26;

^f Neh. 9. 2;

^g Ps. 32. 5

shall those prophets be consumed. 16 And the ⁴people to whom they prophesy shall be "cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to "bury them — them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will "pour their wickedness upon them. 17 And thou shalt say this word unto them, "Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin ²daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very "grievous wound. 18 If I "go forth into the field, then, behold, the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then, behold, ⁵they that are sick with famine! for "both the prophet and the priest ⁶go about "in the land, and "have no knowledge.

19 Hast thou utterly "rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us? and there is ²no healing for us? ²We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and, behold, dismay! 20 We ³acknowledge, O Jehovah, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we have "sinned against thee. 21 Do not ⁴abhor us, "for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the ⁶throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. 22 Are there any among the ⁶vanities of the nations that can "cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? "art not thou he, O Jehovah our God? therefore will ²wait for thee; for thou hast ¹⁰made all these things.

15 Then said Jehovah unto me, ²Though ⁴Moses and "Samuel ⁴stood before me, yet my mind would not be toward this people: "cast them out of my sight, and let them ²go forth. 2 And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith Jehovah: Such as are "for death, to death; and such as

^a ver. 7; ch. 8. 14 ^b ver. 7; Ps. 25. 11 ^c ch. 3. 17; 17. 12 ^d ch. 10. 3; Is. 41. 29 ^e ch. 5. 24; 1 K. 17. 1 ^f Is. 41. 4, 13. 10 ^g Lam. 3. 26 ^h Ps. 99. 8; Ezek. 14. 14, 20 ⁱ Ex. 32. 11-14; Num. 14. 13-20; Ps. 106. 23 ^j 1 S. 7. 9; 12. 23 ^k ver. 19; ch. 18. 20; 35. 19 ^l ch. 7. 15; 10. 18; 52. 3, 2 K. 17. 20 ^m ch. 10. 20 ⁿ ch. 14. 12; 24. 10; 43. 11; Ezek. 5. 2, 12

¹ Or, *dismayed* ³ Or, *spreadeth his tent*
² Or, *the crocodile* ⁴ Heb. *peace of truth*.

⁵ Heb. *the sicknesses of famine*. ⁶ Or, *traffic*
⁷ Or, *into a land that they know not* ⁸ Or, *know*
⁹ Or, *contemn* ¹⁰ Or, *done*

Vengeance denounced. Jeremiah's Complaints and Jehovah's Answers. Grievous Distresses foretold

are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. 3 And I will ^aappoint over them four ¹kinds, saith Jehovah: the sword to slay, and the ^bdogs to ²tear, and the ^cbirds of the heavens, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. 4 And I will cause them to be ^dtossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of ^eManasseh, the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who will have ^fpity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who will ^gbemoan thee? or who will turn aside to ask of thy welfare? 6 Thou hast ^hrejected me, saith Jehovah, thou art ⁱgone backward: therefore have I ^kstretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; I am ^lweary with repenting. 7 And I have ^mwinnowed them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have ⁿbereaved ^othem of children, I have destroyed my people; they returned not from their ways. 8 Their ^pwidows are increased to me above the sand of the seas; I have brought upon them ^qagainst the mother of the young men a ^rdestroyer ^sat noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. 9 She that hath ^tborne seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her ^usun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been ^vput to shame and confounded: and the ^wresidue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith Jehovah.

10 ^xWoe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a ^yman of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have not ^zlent, neither have men lent to me; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 Jehovah said, Verily I will ^{aa}strengthen thee for good; verily ^{ab}I will cause the ^{ac}enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction. 12 ^{ad}Can one break iron, even ^{ae}iron from the north, and brass? 13 Thy ^{af}substance and thy treasures will I give for a spoil ^{ag}without price, and that for all thy sins, even in

^a Lev. 26. 16, 22, 25;

^b Ezek. 14. 21

^c 1 K. 21. 23,

^d 24.

^e ch. 7. 33;

^f Dt. 28.

^g 26; Is. 18. 6

^h ch. 24. 9;

ⁱ 29. 18;

^j Lev. 26. 33

^k 2 K. 21. 1-

^l 18; 23. 26,

^m 27; 24. 3, 4

ⁿ ch. 13. 14;

^o 21. 7; Ps.

^p 69. 20

^q ch. 16. 5;

^r Is. 51. 19;

^s Nah. 3. 7

^t ch. 6. 19;

^u 8. 9

^v ch. 7. 24;

^w Is. 1. 4

^x ch. 6. 12;

^y Zeph. 1. 4

^z ch. 6. 11;

^{aa} 7. 16

^{ab} ch. 51. 2;

^{ac} Ps. 1. 4

^{ad} ch. 18. 21;

^{ae} Hos. 9. 12-

^{af} 16

^{ag} Is. 3. 25,

^{ah} 26; 4. 1

^{ai} ch. 22. 7

^{aj} ch. 6. 4

^{ak} Is. 2. 6;

^{al} Is. 47. 9

^{am} ch. 6. 4;

^{an} Am. 8. 9

^{ao} ch. 50. 12

^{ap} ch. 21. 7

^{aq} ch. 20. 14;

^{ar} Job 3. 3

^{as} ver. 20;

^{at} ch. 1. 18;

^{au} 19; 20. 7, 8

^{av} Ezek. 22. 25;

^{aw} Lev. 25. 36,

^{ax} 37; Dt. 23.

^{ay} 19

^{az} Ps. 138. 3;

^{ba} Is. 41. 10

^{bb} ch. 21. 2;

^{bc} 37. 3; 38.

^{bd} 14; 42. 2

^{be} ch. 28. 14

^{bf} ch. 17. 3;

^{bg} 20. 5

^{bh} Is. 52. 3, 5

^{bi} ch. 16. 13,

^{bj} Dt. 28. 36,

^{bk} 64

^{bl} ch. 17. 4;

^{bm} Ps. 21. 9

^{bn} ch. 12. 3

^{bo} ver. 20;

^{bp} ch. 20. 2, 11

^{bq} ch. 20. 8;

^{br} Ps. 44. 22;

^{bs} 69. 7-9

^{bt} Ezek. 3. 3

^{bu} Job 23. 12;

^{bv} Job 119. 103

^{bw} ch. 14. 9

^{bx} ch. 16. 8;

^{by} 2 Cor. 6. 17

^{bz} ch. 13. 17;

^{ca} Ps. 102. 7;

^{cb} Lam. 3. 28;

^{cc} Ezek. 3. 24,

^{cd} 25

^{ce} ch. 6. 11

^{cf} ch. 30. 12,

^{cg} 15; Job 34.

^{ch} 6; Mic. 1. 9

^{ci} ch. 14. 3;

^{cj} Job 6. 15, 20

^{ck} ch. 4. 1

^{cl} ver. 1; ch.

^{cm} 35. 19; 1 K.

^{cn} 17. 1

^{co} ch. 6. 29;

all thy borders. 14 And ^{di}I will make ^{de}them to pass with thine enemies into a ^{df}land which thou knowest not; for a ^{dg}fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Jehovah, thou ^{dh}knowest; remember me, and visit me, and ^{di}avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that ^{dj}for thy sake I have suffered reproach. 16 Thy words were found, and I did ^{dk}eat them; and thy ^{dl}words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of my heart: for I am ^{dm}called by thy name, O Jehovah, God of hosts. 17 I ^{dn}sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced; I sat ^{do}alone because of thy hand; for thou hast ^{dp}filled me with indignation. 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my ^{dq}wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me ^{dr}as a deceitful brook, as waters that ^{ds}fail?

19 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, ^{dt}If thou return, then will I bring thee again, ^{du}that thou mayest stand before me; and ^{dv}if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: they shall return unto thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. 20 And I will ^{dw}make thee unto this people a fortified brazen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for ^{dx}I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith Jehovah. 21 And I will ^{dy}deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will ^{dz}redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 The ^{ea}word of Jehovah came also unto me, saying, 2 Thou shalt not ^{eb}take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters, in this place. 3 For thus saith Jehovah concerning the ^{ec}sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their ^{ed}mothers that bare them, and concerning their ^{ee}fathers that begat them in this

Ezek. 22. 26; 44. 23 ^{ef}ch. 1. 18, 19; 6. 27; Ezek. 3. 9 ^{eg}ver. 15; ch. 1. 8, 19; Ps. 46. 7; Is. 41. 10 ^{eh}ch. 20. 13; 39. 11, 12; Gen. 48. 16; Ps. 37. 40 ^{ei}ch. 31. 11; 50. 34; Is. 49. 26; 60. 16 ^{ej}ch. 1. 2, 4; 2. 1 ^{ek}1 Cor. 7. 26 ^{el}ch. 6. 11 ^{em}ch. 15. 8 ^{en}ch. 6. 21

^{eo}Or, I will make thine enemies to pass into &c.

^{ep}Heb. are not sure.

¹ Heb. families.

² Heb. drag.

³ Or, against the mother and the young men

⁴ Another reading is, release.

⁵ Or, I will intercede for thee with the enemy

⁶ Or, Can iron break iron from &c.

Grievous Distresses foretold. Restoration to be preceded by Punishment. Judah's Sin indelible

land: 4 They shall ^adie ¹grievous deaths: they shall ^bnot be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as ^cdung upon the face of the ground; and they shall be ^dconsumed by the sword, and by famine; and their dead bodies shall be food for the ^ebirds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith Jehovah, Enter not into the house of ^fmourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away my ^gpeace from this people, saith Jehovah, even ^hlovingkindness and tender mercies. 6 Both ⁱgreat and small shall die in this land; they shall not be ^kburied, neither shall men lament for them, nor ^lcut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; 7 neither shall men ^mbreak bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. 8 And thou shalt ⁿnot go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. 9 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will ^ocause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, ^pWherefore hath Jehovah pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against Jehovah our God? 11 then shalt thou say unto them, ^qBecause your fathers have forsaken me, saith Jehovah, and have walked after ^rother gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; 12 and ye have done evil ^smore than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the ^tstubbornness of his ^uevil heart, so that ye hearken not unto me: 13 therefore will I ^vcast you forth out of this land into the ^wland that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye ^xserve other gods day and

¹ Heb. deaths of sicknesses.

^a ch. 16. 2
^b ch. 25. 33
^c ch. 9. 22;
25. 33; Ps.
83. 10

^d ch. 14. 15;
44. 12, 27
^e ch. 15. 3;
31. 20; Ps.
79. 2; Is.
18. 6

^f Ezek. 24.
16-23
^g ch. 12. 12;
15. 1-4

^h ch. 13. 14;
15. 27, 11;
Ps. 25. 6
ⁱ 2 Chr. 36.
17; Ezek.
9. 6

^k ver. 4
^l ch. 41. 5;
47. 6; Dt.
14. 1

^m Dt. 26. 14;
Ezek. 24.
17; Hos.
9. 4

ⁿ ch. 15. 17;
Ezek. 7.
2-4; Is. 22.
12-14; Am.
6. 4-6

^o ch. 7. 34;
25. 10;
Hos. 2. 11
^p ch. 6. 19;
13. 22;
Dt. 29. 24,
25; 1 K. 9.
8, 9

^q 2. 5, 7-9;
Neh. 9.
26-29; Ps.
106. 35-41
^r ch. 8. 2;
Ezek. 11.
21; 1 Pet.
4. 3

^s ch. 7. 26
^t ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 13.
10; 1 S. 15.
23

^u Ezek. 9. 3;
Mk. 7. 21
^v ch. 15. 1;
Dt. 4. 26,
27; 2 Chr.
7. 20

^w ch. 15. 14;
17. 4
^x ch. 6. 19;
Dt. 4. 28;
28. 36

^y ver. 5
^z ch. 23. 7, 8;
Is. 43. 18,
19; Hos. 3.
4, 5

^a Ex. 20. 2;
Dt. 15. 15
^b ch. 3. 18;
24. 6; Ps.
106. 47; Is.
11. 11-16;
14. 1

^c Am. 4. 2;
Hab. 1. 14,
15
^d 1 S. 26. 20;
Mic. 7. 2
^e Is. 2. 21;
Am. 9. 1-3
^f ch. 23. 24;
32. 19; Ps.
90. 8; Lk.
12. 2

^g Cor. 4. 5;
Heb. 4. 13
^h ch. 2. 22
ⁱ ch. 17. 18;
Rev. 18. 6

night; ² for I will show you ^a no favor.

14 ^a Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that it shall no more be said, As Jehovah liveth, that ^b brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 15 but, As Jehovah liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the ^c land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them. And I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many ^d fishers, saith Jehovah, and they shall fish them up; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall ^e hunt them ^f from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the ^g clefts of the rocks. 17 ^g For mine eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, ^h neither is their iniquity concealed from mine eyes. 18 And first I will ⁱ recompense their iniquity and their sin double, ^j because they have ^k polluted my land with the ^l carcasses of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance with their abominations.

19 O Jehovah, my ^m strength, and my ⁿ stronghold, and my ^o refuge in the day of affliction, unto thee shall the ^p nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but ^q lies, ^r even vanity and things wherein there is no profit. 20 Shall a man make unto himself gods, which yet are ^s no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I ^t cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that ^u my name is Jehovah.

17 The ^a sin of Judah is written with a ^b pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is ^c graven upon the tablet of their heart, and upon the horns of ^d your

^k ch. 2. 7; 3. 9; Num. 25. 33, 34 ^l ch. 7. 30; Ezek. 11. 18, 21 ^m ch. 15. 11; Ps. 18. 1, 2; 27. 1 ⁿ Ps. 28. 8, ref. ^o Ps. 14. 6 ^p ch. 3. 17; 4. 2 ^q ch. 10. 14; 14. 22; Is. 41. 20; Hab. 2. 18, 19 ^r ch. 2. 11; 5. 7; 7. 11, 4-8; Is. 37. 19; Hos. 8. 4-6 ^s Ps. 9. 16 ^t ch. 33. 2; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 43. 3; Am. 6. 8 ^u ch. 2. 22; 4. 14 ^v Job 19. 24 ^w Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3; Is. 49. 16; 2 Cor. 3. 3

² Or, where

³ Or, because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable things and their abominations

⁴ Another reading is, their.

Jehovah alone to be trusted. The Prophet prays for Protection. The Sabbath must be hallowed

altars; 2 whilst their ^achildren remember their altars and their ^bAsherim by the ^cgreen trees upon the high hills. 3 O my ^dmountain in the field, I will ^egive thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, and thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders. 4 And thou, even of thyself, shalt ^fdiscontinue from thy heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine ^genemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have ^hkindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith Jehovah: ⁱCursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh ^jflesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from Jehovah. 6 For he shall be like ^kthe ^lheath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a ^msalt land and not inhabited. 7 ⁿBlessed is the man that trusteth in Jehovah, and whose ^otrust Jehovah is. 8 For he shall be as a ^ptree planted by the waters, that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not ^qfear when heat cometh, but its leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of ^rdrought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is ^sdeceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly ^tcorrupt: who can know it? 10 I, Jehovah, ^usearch the mind, I try the ^vheart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. 11 As the partridge ^wthat sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid, so is he that ^xgetteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days ^ythey shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.

12 A ^zglorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. 13 O Jehovah, the ^{aa}hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be put to shame. They that ^{ab}depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have ^{ac}forsaken Jehovah, the fountain of living waters. 14 ^{ad}Heal me, O Jehovah, and I shall be healed; ^{ae}save

^a ch. 7. 18

^b Ex. 34. 13

^c ch. 3. 6

^d ch. 26. 18;

^e Mic. 3. 12

^f ch. 15. 13;

^g 20. 5; 2 K.

^h 24. 13; Is.

ⁱ 39. 4-6

^j ch. 12. 7;

^k Lam. 5. 2

^l ch. 15. 14;

^m 27. 12, 13;

ⁿ Dt. 28. 48;

^o Is. 14. 3

^p ch. 7. 20;

^q 15. 14; Is.

^r 5. 25

^s Ps. 146. 3;

^t Is. 2. 22;

^u 30. 1;

^v Ezek. 29.

^w 6, 7

^x Chr. 32.

^y Is. 31. 3

^z ch. 48. 6

^{aa} Dt. 29. 23;

^{ab} Job 39. 6

^{ac} Ps. 34. 8;

^{ad} 84. 12

^{ae} Ps. 40. 4

^{af} Is. 1. 3;

^{ag} 92. 12-14;

^{ah} Ezek. 31.

^{ai} 3-9

^{aj} ch. 14. 1-6

^{ak} Mk. 7. 21,

^{al} 22; Rom.

^{am} 7. 11; Eph.

^{an} 4. 22

^{ao} Eccl. 9. 3;

^{ap} Is. 1. 6;

^{aq} 6. 10; Mt.

^{ar} 13. 15; Mk.

^{as} 2. 17; Rom.

^{at} 1. 21

^{au} ch. 11. 20;

^{av} 20. 12; 1 S.

^{aw} 16. 7; Rom.

^{ax} 8. 27

^{ay} ch. 6. 13;

^{az} 8. 10; 22.

^{ba} 12, 17

^{bb} ch. 3. 17;

^{bc} 14. 21

^{bd} ch. 14. 8;

^{be} 50. 7

^{bf} ver. 5;

^{bg} Ps. 73. 27

^{bh} ch. 2. 13, 17

^{bi} ch. 30. 17;

^{bj} 33. 6

^{bk} ch. 54. 1;

^{bl} 60. 5

^{bm} —

^{bn} Dt. 10. 21;

^{bo} Ps. 109. 1

^{bp} Is. 5. 19;

^{bq} Am. 5. 18

^{br} ch. 1. 6;

^{bs} 20. 9

^{bt} ch. 12. 3

^{bu} Ps. 88. 15

^{bv} ch. 16. 19;

^{bw} Nah. 1. 7

^{bx} ver. 13;

^{by} ch. 20. 11;

^{bz} Ps. 35. 4, 26

^{ca} ch. 1. 17

^{cb} Ps. 35. 8

^{cc} ch. 16. 18

^{cd} ch. 7. 2;

^{ce} 26. 2

^{cf} ch. 19. 3,

^{cg} 4. 1;

^{ch} 1. 2; Hos.

^{ci} 6. 1; Am.

^{cj} 4. 1

^{ck} Dt. 4. 9,

^{cl} 15. 23; Mk.

^{cm} 4. 24

^{cn} Num. 15.

^{co} 32-36;

^{cp} Neh. 13.

^{cq} 15-21; Jn.

me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my ^apraise. 15 Behold, they ^bsay unto me, Where is the word of Jehovah? let it come now. 16 As for me, I have ^cnot hastened from being a shepherd after thee; neither have I desired ^dthe woeful day; ^ethou knowest: that which came out of my lips was before thy face. 17 Be not a ^fterror unto me: thou art my ^grefuge in the day of evil. 18 Let them be ^hput to shame that persecute me, but let not me be put to shame; let them be dismayed, but ⁱlet not me be dismayed; ^jbring upon them the day of evil, and ^kdestroy them with ^ldouble destruction.

19 Thus said Jehovah unto me: Go, and ^mstand in the gate of ⁿthe children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; 20 and say unto them, Hear ye the word of Jehovah, ye ^okings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: 21 Thus saith Jehovah, ^pTake heed ^qto yourselves, and ^rbear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 22 neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any ^swork: but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I ^tcommanded your fathers. 23 But they ^uhearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but ^vmade their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye ^wdiligently hearken unto me, saith Jehovah, to ^xbring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but ^yto hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; 25 ^zthen shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes ^{aa}sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of

5. 9-12 ^a Ex. 16. 23-29; 20. 8-10; Dt. 5. 12-14; Is. 56. 2-6; 58. 13 ^b Ex. 31. 13-17; Ezek. 20. 12; Zech. 1. 4 ^c ch. 7. 24, 28; 11. 10 ^d ch. 7. 26; 19. 15; Prov. 29. 1 ^e Ex. 15. 26; Dt. 11. 13; Is. 21. 7; 65. 2 ^f ver. 21, 22 ^g Ex. 20. 8-11; Ezek. 20. 20 ^h ch. 22. 4 ⁱ ch. 33. 15, 17; Dt. 2. 8. 7. 16; Is. 9. 7; Lk. 1. 32

⁶ Some ancient versions read, *the judgment day of man.*

⁷ Heb. *break them with a double breach.*

⁸ Or, *the common people* See ch. 28. 23.

⁹ Or, *for your life's sake*

¹ Or, *a tamarisk*

² According to another reading, *see.*

³ Heb. *reins.*

⁴ Or, *gathereth* young which she hath not

⁵ Or, *he shall leave them*

A Lesson from the Potter's Vessel. Israel to be scattered. Jeremiah prays against his Enemies

Jerusalem; and this city shall ^{1a}remain for ever. 26 And they shall come from the ^bcities of Judah, and from the places round about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the ^clowland, and from the hill-country, and from the ^dSouth, bringing ^eburnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meal-offerings, and frankincense, and ^fbringing sacrifices of thanksgiving, unto the house of Jehovah. 27 But ^gif ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I ^hkindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall ⁱdevour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall ^jnot be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Arise, and ^kgo down to the potter's house, and there I will ^lcause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he was making a work on the wheels. 4 And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith Jehovah. Behold, as the ^mclay in the potter's hand, so are ye in my hand, O house of Israel. 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ⁿpluck up and to break down and to destroy it; 8 ^oif that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will ^prepent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ^qbuild and to plant it; 10 if they do that which is ^revil in my sight, that they obey not my voice, then I will ^srepent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. 11 Now therefore, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, ^tI frame evil against you, and ^udevise a device against you: ^vreturn ye

¹ Or, be inhabited

now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. 12 But ^wthey say, It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one ^xafter the stubbornness of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: ^yAsk ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the ^zvirgin of Israel hath done a very ^{aa}horrible thing. 14 Shall the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field? or shall the cold waters ^{ab}that flow down from afar be ^{ac}dried up? 15 For ^{ad}my people have forgotten me, ^{ae}they have burned incense to false gods; and they have been made to stumble in their ways, in the ^{af}ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not ^{ag}cast up; 16 to make their land an ^{ah}astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and ^{ai}shake his head. 17 I will ^{aj}scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the ^{ak}back, and not the face, in the ^{al}day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us ^{am}devise devices against Jeremiah; for the ^{an}law shall not perish from the priest, nor ^{ao}counsel from the wise, nor the ^{ap}word from the prophet. ^{aq}Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us ^{ar}not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O Jehovah, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me. 20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have ^{as}digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I ^{at}stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy wrath from them. 21 Therefore ^{au}deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become ^{av}childless, and ^{aw}widows; and let their men be slain of death, ^{ax}and their ^{ay}young men smitten of the sword in battle. 22 Let a ^{az}cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; ^{ba}for they have digged a pit to take me, and ^{bb}hid snares for my

^{bc}ch. 43. 2 ^{bd}ver. 22; ch. 5. 26; Ps. 35. 7; 57. 6 ^{be}Ps. 106. 23 ^{bf}ch. 11. 22; 14. 16; Ps. 109. 9-20 ^{bg}1 S. 15. 33; 1 S. 13. 18 ^{bh}ch. 15. 8; Ezek. 22. 25 ^{bi}ch. 9. 21; 11. 22 ^{bj}ch. 6. 20; 25. 34, 36 ^{bk}ver. 20 ^{bl}Ps. 140. 5

² Or, of strange lands that flow down be &c.

³ Or, plucked up

Jerusalem's Destruction typified by a Broken Bottle. Jeremiah threatens Pashhur with Captivity

feet. 23 Yet, Jehovah, thou knowest all their ^acounsel against me to slay me; ^bforgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be ¹overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the ^atime of thine anger.

19 Thus said Jehovah, Go, and buy a ^cpotter's earthen ^dbottle, and take of the ^eelders of the people, and of the ^felders of the priests; 2 and go forth unto the ^gvalley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ²the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee; 3 and say, Hear ye the word of Jehovah, O ^hkings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring ⁱevil upon this place, which whosoever heareth, his ^mears shall tingle. 4 Because they have ⁿforsaken me, and have ^oestranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto ^pother gods, that they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the ^qblood of innocents, 5 and have built the ^rhigh places of Baal, to burn their ^ssons in the fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my ^tmind: 6 therefore, behold, the ^udays come, saith Jehovah, that this place shall no more be called ^vTopheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter. 7 And I will ^wmake void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to ^xfall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life: and their ^ydead bodies will I give to be food for the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth. 8 And I will make this city an ^zastonishment, and a hissing; ^aevery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. 9 And I will cause them to ^beat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters; and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the distress, wherewith their ene-

mies, and they that seek their life, shall distress them.

10 Then shalt thou break the ^cbottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, 11 and shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Even so will I ^dbreak this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall ^ebury in Topheth, ^ftill there be no place to bury. 12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith Jehovah, and to the inhabitants thereof, even making this city as Topheth: 13 and the ^ghouses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be ^has the place of Topheth, even all the ⁱhouses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto ^jall the host of heaven, and have ^kpoured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from ^lTopheth, whither Jehovah had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the ^mcourt of Jehovah's house, and said to all the people: 15 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all its towns all the ⁿevil that I have pronounced against it; because they have ^omade their neck stiff, that they may ^pnot hear my words.

20 Now Pashhur, the son of ^qImmer the priest, who was ^rchief officer in the house of Jehovah, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. 2 Then Pashhur ^ssmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ^tstocks that were in the upper ^ugate of Benjamin, which was in the house of Jehovah. 3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, Jehovah hath not ^vcalled thy name Pashhur, but ^wMagor-missabib. 4 For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will make thee a ^xterror to thyself, and to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and ^ythine eyes shall behold it; and I will ^zgive all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and

Zech. 14. 10 ¹Is. 8. 3; Hos. 1. 4, 9 ^aver 10; ch. 6. 25 ²Job 18. 11-21; Ezek. 26. 21 ^bch. 29. 21; 39. 6, 7 ^cch. 21. 4-10; 25. 9

¹ Heb. made to stumble.

² Or, the gate of pots/herds

³ Heb. heart.

⁴ Heb. empty out.

^a ch. 11. 21; 26. 8, 11; 37. 16, 20; 38. 4, 9
^b Ps. 109. 14; 18. 2, 9
^c ch. 6. 15, 21
^d ch. 7. 20; 17. 4
^e ch. 18. 2
^f ver. 10
^g Num. 11. 16
^h 2 K. 19. 2
ⁱ ch. 7. 31; 32; Josh. 15. 8
^j ch. 17. 20
^k ver. 15; ch. 6. 19
^l 1 S. 3. 11; 4. 18
^m ch. 17. 13; 18. 65, 11
ⁿ Ezek. 7. 22; Dan. 11. 31
^o ch. 7. 9; 11. 13
^p ch. 2. 34; 7. 6; 2 K. 21. 6, 16
^q ch. 32. 35; Num. 22. 41
^r 2 K. 17. 17; Ps. 106. 37, 38
^s ch. 7. 32
^t Is. 30. 33
^u ch. 8. 8, 9; Ps. 33. 10, 11; Is. 28. 17, 18
^v ch. 15. 2, 9
^w ch. 16. 4; Ps. 79. 2, 3
^x ch. 18. 16
^y 1 K. 9. 8; 2 Chr. 7. 21
^z Dt. 28. 63, 55; Lam. 4. 10; Ezek. 5. 10

^a ver. 1
^b Ps. 2. 9; Is. 30. 14; Rev. 2. 27
^c ch. 7. 32
^d ch. 52. 13
^e Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1; Ezek. 7. 21, 22
^f ch. 32. 29; Zeph. 1. 6
^g ch. 8. 2; Dt. 4. 19; 2 K. 17. 16
^h ch. 7. 18; 44. 18; Ezek. 30. 28
ⁱ ver. 2, 3
^j ch. 26. 2
^k ver. 3
^l ch. 7. 26; 17. 23; Neh. 9. 17, 29
^m Ps. 68. 4
ⁿ 1 Chr. 24. 14; Eze. 2. 37, 38
^o 2 K. 25. 18
^p ch. 1. 19; 1 K. 22. 27; 2 Chr. 16. 10, 24, 21; Am. 7. 10-13
^q Job 13. 27; 33. 11
^r ch. 37. 13; 38. 7

⁵ Or, because there shall be no place else

⁶ That is, Terror on every side.

Jeremiah bewails his Trials, and curses the Day of his Birth. Zedekiah's Inquiry, and Jeremiah's Menacing Reply

he shall carry them ^a captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will give all the ^b riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the ^c hand of their enemies; and they shall make them a prey, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 And thou, ^d Pashhur, and all that dwell in thy house shall ^e go into captivity; and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy ^f friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

7 O Jehovah, thou hast ¹ persuaded me, and I was persuaded; thou art ^h stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a ⁱ laughing-stock all the day, every one ^k mocketh me. 8 For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, ^l Violence and destruction! because the ^m word of Jehovah is made a reproach unto me, and a derision, all the day. 9 And if I say, I will ⁿ not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is in ^o my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I cannot ^p contain. 10 For I have ^q heard the defaming of many, ^r terror on every side. ^s Denounce, and we will denounce him, ^t say all my ^u familiar friends, they that watch for my fall; peradventure he will be ^v persuaded, and we shall ^w prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 11 But ^x Jehovah is with me as a mighty one and a terrible: therefore my ^y persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be ^z utterly put to shame, because they have not ^{aa} dealt wisely, even with an ^{ab} everlasting dishonor which shall never be forgotten. 12 But, O Jehovah of hosts, that ^{ac} triest the righteous, that seest the ^{ad} heart and the mind, let me ^{ae} see thy vengeance on them; for ^{af} unto thee have I revealed my cause. 13 ^{ag} Sing unto Jehovah, praise ye Jehovah; for he hath ^{ah} delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed be the ^{ai} day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

^a ch. 13. 19;
^b ch. 15. 13;
^c 17. 3;
^d ch. 27. 21;
^e 2 K. 24. 14;
^f 20. 17, 18;
^g 2 Chr. 36. 10;
^h ver. 1;
ⁱ ch. 28. 15-17;
^j ver. 4; ch. 14. 14;
^k 15. 1 Lam. 2. 14;
^l ch. 1. 6-8, 18. 19; 17. 16;
^m Ezek. 3. 14; Mic. 3. 8;
ⁿ Lam. 3. 14;
^o ch. 38. 19;
^p Ps. 22. 7;
^q ch. 6. 7;
^r ch. 6. 10;
^s 2 Chr. 36. 16;
^t 1 K. 19. 3, 4; Jon. 1. 2, 3;
^u ch. 4. 19;
^v 23. 9; Job 23. 15-20;
^w Ps. 59. 3;
^x Ezek. 3. 14; Acts 4. 20;
^y Ps. 31. 13; 57. 4; 64. 2-4;
^z ch. 18. 18;
^{aa} Neh. 6. 6-13; Is. 29. 21;
^{ab} Ps. 41. 9;
^{ac} ch. 18. 22;
^{ad} 1 K. 19. 2;
^{ae} 22. 27;
^{af} ch. 1. 8;
^{ag} 15. 20;
^{ah} ch. 15. 15;
^{ai} Dt. 32. 35, 36;
^{aj} ch. 17. 18;
^{ak} ch. 23. 40;
^{al} ch. 11. 20;
^{am} 17. 10; Ps. 7. 9; 11. 5; 17. 3; 139. 23;
^{an} ch. 11. 20;
^{ao} Ps. 69. 10;
^{ap} Ps. 62. 8;
^{aq} ch. 31. 7;
^{ar} ch. 15. 21;
^{as} Ps. 34. 6;
^{at} 69. 33;
^{au} Job 3. 3-6;
^{av} Gen. 21. 6, 7;
^{aw} ch. 23. 14;
^{ax} 49. 18; 50. 40; Gen. 19. 24, 25;
^{ay} Hos. 11. 8;
^{az} Zeph. 2. 9;
^{ba} ch. 48. 3, 4;
^{bb} Job 3. 10, 11, 16; 10. 18, 19;
^{bc} ch. 15. 10;
^{bd} Job 3. 20;
^{be} 5. 7; 14. 1;
^{bf} Ps. 90. 9;
^{bg} 102. 3;
^{bh} ch. 3. 26;
^{bi} Ps. 69. 19;
^{bj} 1 Cor. 4. 9-13;
^{bk} ch. 32. 1-3; 37. 1; 62. 1-3; 2 K.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A ¹ man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad. 16 And let that man be as the ² cities which Jehovah overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a ³ cry in the morning, and ⁴ shouting at noontime; 17 because he ⁵ slew me not from the womb; and so my mother would have been my grave, and her womb always great. 18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ⁶ see labor and sorrow, that my ⁷ days should be consumed with ⁸ shame?

21 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, when ⁹ king Zedekiah sent unto him ¹⁰ Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and ¹¹ Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, saying, 2 ¹² Inquire, I pray thee, of Jehovah for us; for ¹³ Nebuchadrezzar king of ¹⁴ Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure Jehovah will deal with us ¹⁵ according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah; 4 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, I will ¹⁶ turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans that besiege you, without the walls; and I will ¹⁷ gather them into the midst of this city. 5 And I ¹⁸ myself will fight against you with an ¹⁹ outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in ²⁰ anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation. 6 And I will ²¹ smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great ²² pestilence. 7 And afterward, saith Jehovah, I will ²³ deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and 24. 17, 18 ²⁴ ch. 38. 1; 1 Chr. 9. 12 ²⁵ ch. 29. 25, 29; 37. 3; 52. 24; 2 K. 25. 1-20 ²⁶ ch. 15. 11; 37. 3, 17; Ezek. 14. 3, 7; 20. 1-3 ²⁷ 2 K. 25. 1, 2 ²⁸ Gen. 10. 10; 2 K. 17. 24 ²⁹ ch. 32. 17; Ps. 44. 1-4 ³⁰ ch. 32. 6; 33. 5; 37. 8-10; 38. 2, 3, 17, 18 ³¹ ch. 39. 3; ³² Is. 6. 6; Lam. 2. 6, 7; Zech. 14. 2 ³³ Is. 63. 10 ³⁴ ch. 6. 12; Dt. 4. 34 ³⁵ ch. 32. 37; ³⁶ Is. 6. 25 ³⁷ ch. 7. 20; 12. 3, 4 ³⁸ ch. 14. 12; 32. 24 ³⁹ ch. 39. 5-9; 2 K. 26. 6-7, 18-21; Ezek. 12. 12-16; 17. 20, 21

¹ Or, enticed ² Or, prospered ³ Heb. reins.

⁴ Or, an alarm

Jeremiah's Reply to Zedekiah's Inquiry. Judah warned against doing Injustice. Miserable End of Shallum,

into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not ^aspare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I set before you the ^bway of life and the way of death. 9 He that ^cabideth in this city shall die by the ^asword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and passeth over to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his ^clife shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have ^cset my face upon this city for ^cevil, and not for good, saith Jehovah: it shall be ^bgiven into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall ^cburn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the ^aking of Judah, hear ye the word of Jehovah: 12 O ^ahouse of David, thus saith Jehovah, ^mExecute justice in the ⁿmorning, and deliver him that is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor, ^alest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that ^pnone can quench it, because of the evil of ¹your doings. 13 Behold, I am ^aagainst thee, O ²inhabitant of the ^rvalley, ³and of the rock of the plain, saith Jehovah; you that say, ^aWho shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? 14 And I will punish you ^aaccording to the fruit of your doings, saith Jehovah; and I will ^akindle a fire in her forest, and it shall ^adevour all that is round about her.

22 Thus said Jehovah: Go down to the house of the ^aking of Judah, and ^aspeak there this word, 2 and say, ²Hear the word of Jehovah, O king of Judah, that ^asittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. 3 Thus saith Jehovah: ^bExecute ye justice and righteousness, and deliver him that is robbed out of the hand of the ^coppressor: and ^ado no wrong, do no violence, to the sojourner, the ^cfatherless, nor the widow; neither ^ashed innocent blood in this place. 4 For if ye do this

^a ch. 13. 14; 2 Chr. 36. 17; Ezek. 7. 9; Hab. 1. 6-10; b Dt. 30. 15, 19; Is. 1. 19, 20; c ch. 38. 2, 17-23; d ch. 14. 12; 24. 10; e ch. 38. 2; 39. 18; 45. 5; f ch. 44. 11, 27; Am. 9. 4; g ch. 39. 16; Ps. 34. 16; h ch. 32. 28, 29; i ch. 39. 8; 52. 13; 2 Chr. 36. 19; k ch. 13. 18; 17. 20; l Mic. 3. 1; m Is. 7. 2, 13; n ch. 7. 5; Ps. 72. 1; Is. 1. 17; Zech. 7. 9, 10; o Zeph. 3. 5; p ch. 4. 4; q ch. 23. 30-32; r Ps. 125. 2; Is. 22. 1; s 2 S. 5. 6, 7; Lam. 4. 12; Obad. 3, 4; t ch. 17. 10; 32. 19; Is. 3. 10, 11; u ch. 11. 16; 17. 27; Is. 10. 16, 17; Ezek. 20. 46, 48; v Zech. 11. 1; ch. 52. 13; 2 Chr. 36. 19; x ch. 21. 11; 34. 2; y 2 Chr. 25. 15, 16; z ver. 29; ch. 19. 3; 29. 20; a Am. 7. 16; ver. 4, 30; ch. 17. 25; Is. 9. 7; Lk. 1. 32; b ch. 7. 5; 21. 12; c Ps. 72. 4; d Ex. 22. 21-24; e ch. 5. 28; f ver. 17; ch. 7. 6; 19. 4; g ch. 17. 25; h ch. 17. 27; 26. 4; i Gen. 22. 16; Am. 6. 8; Heb. 6. 13; k ch. 7. 14; 26. 6, 9; l Gen. 37.

thing indeed, then shall there ^aenter in by the gates of this house kings sitting ^aupon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. 5 ^bBut if ye will not hear these words, I ^cswear by myself, saith Jehovah, that this house shall become a ^kdesolation. 6 For thus saith Jehovah ^bconcerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art ^cGilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a ^mwilderness, and cities which are not inhabited. 7 And I will ^bprepare ⁿdestroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they shall cut down thy choice ^ccedars, and cast them into the fire. 8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall ^psay every man to his neighbor, Wherefore hath Jehovah done thus unto this great city? 9 Then they shall answer, Because they ^aforsook the covenant of Jehovah their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ^aWeep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall ^areturn no more, nor see his native country. 11 For thus saith Jehovah touching ⁷Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; 12 but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he ^adie, and he shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by ^aunrighteousness, and his chambers ^bby injustice; that useth his neighbor's service without wages, and giveth him not his hire; 14 that saith, I will ^abuild me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with ^acedar, and painted with vermilion. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou ^astrivest to excel in cedar?

25; Num. 32. 1; S. S. 4. 1 m ch. 7. 34; Ps. 137. 34; Is. 6. 11 n ch. 4. 6, 7; Is. 10. 3-6 o Is. 10. 33, 34; p ch. 16. 10; Dt. 29. 24-26; 1 K. 9. 8, 9; 2 Chr. 7. 20-22 q ch. 11. 3; 2 Chr. 34. 25 r ver. 18; ch. 16. 7; 2 K. 22. 20; Eccl. 4. 2; Is. 57. 1 s ver. 27; ch. 44. 14 t ver. 18; 2 K. 23. 34 u ch. 17. 11; Mic. 3. 10; Hab. 2. 9 v Is. 5. 8, 9 x 2 S. 7. 2; Hag. 1. 4

⁴ Heb. for David upon his throne.

⁵ Or, unto

⁶ Heb. sanctify.

⁷ In 2 K. 23. 30, Jehoahaz. Comp. 1 Chr. 3.

15. ⁸ Or, viest with the cedar

¹ Another reading is, *their*.

² Heb. *inhabitant*. ³ Or, and *rock*

Miserable End of Jehoiakim and of Coniah. Judah's Allies to be destroyed. Wicked Shepherds and the Righteous Branch

Did not thy ^afather eat and drink, and ^bdo justice and righteousness? then it was ^cwell with him. 16 He judged the cause of the ^dpoor and needy; then it was well. ^eWas not this to know me? saith Jehovah. 17 But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy ^fcovetousness, and for ^gshedding innocent blood, and for ^hoppression, and for violence, to do it. 18 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not ⁱlament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! 19 He shall be ^kburied with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from ^lAbarim; for all thy ^mlovers are destroyed. 21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou ⁿsaidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner ^ofrom thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. 22 The ^pwind shall ^qfeed all thy shepherds, and thy ^rlovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ^sashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. 23 O ^tinhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the ^upain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith Jehovah, though ^vConiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the ^wsignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; 25 and I will ^xgive thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 And I will ^ycast thee out, and thy ^zmother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. 27 But to the land whereunto ^{aa}their soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return. 28 Is this man Coniah a despised ^{ab}broken ^{ac}vessel? is he a ^{ad}vessel

^a ver. 18
^b ch. 7. 4;
21. 12; 2 K.
23. 25
^c ch. 42. 6
^d Ps. 72. 1-4,
12, 13
^e ch. 9. 24;
1 Chr. 28. 9
^f ch. 6. 13;
8. 10; 1 K.
12. 15-20
^g ver. 3; 2 K.
21. 4
^h ch. 6. 6
ⁱ ver. 10;
ch. 34. 5;
2 S. 1. 26;
1 K. 15. 30
^k ch. 36. 39;
1 K. 21. 23,
24
^l Num. 27.
12; Dt. 32.
49
^m ch. 2. 26;
3. 1
ⁿ ch. 13. 10;
19. 15
^o ch. 3. 24,
25; 32. 30
^p ch. 5. 13
^q ch. 30. 14
^r ch. 20. 11;
Is. 65. 13
^s S. 8. 4; 31
^t S. 8. 6;
Is. 49. 16;
Hag. 2. 23
^u ch. 21. 7;
34. 20, 21;
2 K. 24. 15,
16
^v ch. 10. 18;
15. 2-4; 16.
13; 2 K.
24. 15;
2 Chr. 36.
9, 10;
Ezek. 19.
9-14
^w 2 K. 24. 8
^x ch. 19. 10,
11; 48. 38;
Ps. 31. 12
^y Hos. 8. 8

^z ver. 18
^{aa} ch. 15. 1
^{ab} ch. 17. 4
^{ac} ch. 6. 19;
Dt. 4. 26;
Mic. 1. 2
^{ad} 1 Chr. 3.
17; Mt. 1.
19
^{ae} ch. 2. 37;
10. 21
^{af} ch. 36. 30;
Ps. 94. 20
^{ag} Ezek. 13.
3; 34. 2;
Zech. 11. 17
^{ah} ch. 10. 21;
50. 6; Is.
56. 9-12
^{ai} Ezek. 34.
31
^{aj} ver. 30
^{ak} Ex. 32. 34
^{al} ch. 21. 12;
44. 22
^{am} ch. 31. 7, 8;
32. 37; Is.
11. 11-16
^{an} ch. 3. 15;
31. 10;
Ezek. 34.
23
^{ao} ch. 30. 10;
46. 27, 28
^{ap} Jn. 6. 39;
10. 28;
1 Pet. 1. 5
^{aq} ch. 30. 9;
33. 15, 16;

wherein none delighteth? wherefore are they ^{ae}cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the ^{af}land which they know not? 29 O ^{ag}earth, earth, earth, hear the word of Jehovah. 30 Thus saith Jehovah, Write ye this man ^{ah}childless, a man that shall not ^{ai}prosper in his days; for no more shall a man of his ^{aj}seed prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling in Judah.

23 ^{ak}Woe unto the shepherds that ^{al}destroy and scatter the ^{am}sheep of my pasture! saith Jehovah. 2 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^{an}against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will ^{ao}visit upon you the ^{ap}evil of your doings, saith Jehovah. 3 And I will gather the ^{aq}remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 And I will set up ^{ar}shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall ^{as}fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall ^{at}any be lacking, saith Jehovah.

5 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will raise unto David a righteous ^{au}Branch, and he shall ^{av}reign as king and ^{aw}deal wisely, and shall ^{ax}execute justice and righteousness in the land. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and ^{ay}Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his ^{az}name whereby he shall be called: ^{ba}Jehovah our righteousness. 7 ^{bb}Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that they shall no more say, As Jehovah liveth, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 8 but, As Jehovah liveth, who ^{bc}brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them. And they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Concerning the prophets. My

Is. 4. 2; 11. 1-5; 53. 2. Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12, 13. ¹ Is. 9. 7; 62. 13; Lk. 1. 32, 33. ² Ps. 72. 2. ³ ch. 30. 10; Dt. 33. 28; Zech. 14. 11. ⁴ Is. 7. 14; 9. 6; Mt. 1. 21-23. ⁵ ch. 33. 16; Is. 45. 24, 25; 54. 17; Dan. 9. 24; Rom. 3. 22. ⁶ ch. 15. 14, 15; Is. 43. 18, 19. ⁷ Is. 14. 1; 43. 6; Ezek. 34. 13; Am. 9. 14, 15

7 Or, land

8 Or, Shoot Or, Bud 9 Or, prosper

10 Or, Jehovah is our righteousness

1 Or, dishonest gain

2 Or, feed upon

3 Heb. inhabitress.

4 In ch. 24. 1, and 1 Chr. 3. 18, Jecooniah. In

2 K. 24. 6, 8, Jehoiachin

5 Heb. they lift up their soul.

6 Or, pot

The Lying Prophets of Judah and Samaria denounced

^aheart within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, ^bbecause of Jehovah, and because of his holy words. 10 For the land is full of ^cadulterers; for because of ^dswearing the land ^emourneth; the ^fpastures of the wilderness are dried up. And their course is evil, and their might is not right; 11 for both prophet and priest are ^gprofane; yea, in my ^hhouse have I found their wickedness, saith Jehovah. 12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as ⁱslippery places in the ^jdarkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein; for I will bring ^kevil upon them, ^leven the year of their visitation, saith Jehovah.

13 And I have seen ^mfolly in the prophets of Samaria; they ⁿprophesied by Baal, and ^ocaused my people Israel to err. 14 In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen a ^phorrible thing: they commit ^qadultery, and walk in ^rlies; and they strengthen the hands of ^sevil-doers, so that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as ^tSodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. 15 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will ^ufeed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of ^vgall; for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ^wungodliness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, ^xHearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they ^yteach you vanity; they speak a ^zvision of their own heart, and not ^{aa}out of the mouth of Jehovah. 17 They say continually unto them that ^{ab}despise me, ^{ac}Jehovah hath said, ^{ad}Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the ^{ae}stubbornness of his own heart they say, ^{af}No evil shall come upon you. 18 For ^{ag}who hath stood in the council of Jehovah, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath ^{ah}marked ^{ai}my word, and heard it? 19 Behold, the ^{aj}tempest of Jehovah, *even his wrath*, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. 20 The

^a ch. 8. 18; Hab. 3. 16
^b ch. 20. 8, 9
^c ch. 9. 2;
Hos. 4. 2,
3; Mal.
3. 5
^d ch. 12. 4
^e ch. 9. 10;
Ps. 107. 34
^f ch. 6. 13;
8. 10
^g ch. 7. 9, 10;
32. 34
^h ch. 13. 16;
Ps. 35. 6
ⁱ Is. 6. 22;
Jn. 12. 35
^j ch. 11. 23
^k Hos. 9. 7, 8
^l ch. 2. 8;
1 K. 18. 18-21
^m ver. 32
ⁿ ch. 5. 30
^o ch. 29. 23
^p ch. 14. 14
^q ver. 22;
Ezek. 13. 22, 23
^r ch. 20. 16;
49. 18; Is.
1. 9, 10;
Mt. 11. 24
^s ch. 8. 14;
9. 15; Dt.
29. 18
^t ver. 11
^u ch. 27. 9,
10, 14-17;
1 Jn. 4. 1
^v Mt. 7. 15;
2 Cor. 11.
13-15; Gal.
1. 8, 9
^w ch. 14. 14;
Ezek. 13. 3, 6
^x ch. 9. 12, 20
^y Mic. 2. 11
^z ver. 31
^{aa} ch. 8. 11
^{ab} ch. 13. 10;
18. 12
^{ac} ch. 5. 12;
Am. 9. 10;
Mic. 3. 11
^{ad} ver. 22;
Job 15. 8, 9
^{ae} Job 33. 31
^{af} ch. 30. 23;
Am. 1. 14

^{ag} ch. 30. 24;
Is. 55. 11;
Zech. 1. 6
^{ah} ver. 32;
ch. 14. 14;
27. 16
^{ai} ver. 18;
ch. 9. 12
^{aj} ch. 35. 15;
Zech. 1. 4;
1 Th. 1. 9,
10
^{ak} Ps. 139.
1-10
^{al} ch. 51. 60;
Ps. 113. 5;
Jon. 1. 3, 4
^{am} ch. 49. 10;
Job 22. 13,
14; Ps. 139.
7-12; Is.
29. 15
^{an} 1 K. 8. 27;
Is. 66. 1
^{ao} ch. 8. 6;
1 Cor. 4. 6
^{ap} ch. 14. 14
^{aq} ver. 28, 32;
ch. 29. 8;
Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28

^{ar} ch. 30. 24;
Is. 55. 11;
Zech. 1. 6
^{as} ver. 32;
ch. 14. 14;
27. 16
^{at} ver. 18;
ch. 9. 12
^{au} ch. 35. 15;
Zech. 1. 4;
1 Th. 1. 9,
10
^{av} Ps. 139.
1-10
^{aw} ch. 51. 60;
Ps. 113. 5;
Jon. 1. 3, 4
^{ax} ch. 49. 10;
Job 22. 13,
14; Ps. 139.
7-12; Is.
29. 15
^{ay} 1 K. 8. 27;
Is. 66. 1
^{az} ch. 8. 6;
1 Cor. 4. 6
^{ba} ch. 14. 14
^{bb} ver. 28, 32;
ch. 29. 8;
Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28

^{ba}anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have ^{bb}executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall ^{bc}understand it perfectly. 21 I ^{bd}sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto them, yet they prophesied. 22 But if they had ^{be}stood in my council, then had they ^{bf}caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God ^{bg}at hand, saith Jehovah, and not a God ^{bh}afar off? 24 Can any ^{bi}hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? saith Jehovah. ^{bj}Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith Jehovah. 25 I have ^{bk}heard what the prophets have said, that ^{bl}prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have ^{bm}dreamed, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies, even the prophets of the ^{bn}deceit of their own heart? 27 that think to ^{bo}cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their fathers ^{bp}forgot my name for Baal. 28 The prophet that hath a ^{bq}dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath ^{br}my word, let him speak my word faithfully. ^{bs}What is the straw to the wheat? saith Jehovah. 29 Is not my word like ^{bt}fire? saith Jehovah; and like a ^{bu}hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? 30 Therefore, behold, I am ^{bv}against the prophets, saith Jehovah, that steal my words ^{bw}every one from his neighbor. 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith Jehovah, that ^{bx}use their tongues, and ^{by}say, He saith. 32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy ^{bz}lying dreams, saith Jehovah, and ^{ca}do tell them, and ^{cb}cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet ^{cc}I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither do they ^{cd}profit this people at all, saith Jehovah.

33 And when this people, or

^{ce} 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2 ^{cf} ch. 29. 8; Dt. 13. 1-3 ^{cg} Judg. 3. 7; 8. 33, 34 ^{ch} ver. 25 ^{ci} ch. 9. 12, 20 ^{cj} 1 Cor. 3. 12, 13
^{ck} ch. 6. 14; 20. 9 ^{cl} 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5 ^{cm} ver. 2; Ps. 34. 16; Ezek. 13. 8 ^{cn} ver. 17 ^{co} ver. 25; Dt. 13. 1, 2
^{cp} ver. 28 ^{cq} ver. 13 ^{cr} ver. 21; Lam. 3. 37 ^{cs} ch. 7. 8; Lam. 2. 14

¹ Or, the curse
² Or, in the year
³ Or, poison
⁴ Another reading is, his

⁵ Or, done it
⁶ Or, consider
⁷ Heb. take.

Mockers of the True Prophet rebuked. The Lesson of Two Baskets of Figs. Judah's Captivity threatened

the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the ^aburden of Jehovah? then shalt thou ¹say unto them, What burden! I will ^bcast you off, saith Jehovah. 34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The ^cburden of Jehovah, I will even punish that man and his house. 35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, ^dWhat hath Jehovah answered? and, What hath Jehovah spoken? 36 And the burden of Jehovah shall ye mention no more: for every man's own word ^eshall be his burden; for ye have ^fperverted the words of the ^gliving God, of Jehovah of hosts our God. 37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath Jehovah answered thee? and, What hath Jehovah spoken? 38 But if ye say, The burden of Jehovah; therefore thus saith Jehovah: Because ye say this word, The burden of Jehovah, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of Jehovah; 39 therefore, behold, ^hI will utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave unto you and to your fathers, away from my presence: 40 and I will bring an everlasting ⁱreproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

24 Jehovah showed me, and, behold, two baskets of ^jfigs set before the temple of Jehovah, after that ^kNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 2 One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are ^lfirst-ripe; and the other basket had ^mvery bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said Jehovah unto me, ⁿWhat seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.

4 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so will I regard the

^a Is. 13. 1;
Nah. 1. 1;
Hab. 1. 1;
Zech. 9. 1
^b ver. 39;
ch. 12. 7
^c Lam. 2. 14;
Zech. 13. 3
^d ch. 33. 3;
42. 4
^e 2 Pet. 3. 16
^f ch. 10. 10;
2 K. 19. 4
^g ver. 33;
ch. 7. 14;
15; Ezek. 8. 18
^h ch. 20. 11;
42. 18;
Ezek. 5. 14, 15
ⁱ Am. 8. 1
^j ch. 27. 20;
29. 1, 2;
2 K. 24. 10-16;
2 Chr. 36. 19
^k Mic. 7. 1;
Nah. 3. 12
^l ch. 29. 17
18. 5, 4, 7
^m ch. 1. 11;
13; Am. 8. 2; Zech. 4. 2

ⁿ Nah. 1. 7;
Zech. 13. 9
^o ch. 29. 10;
32. 37;
Ezek. 11. 17
^p ch. 31. 4;
33. 7
^q ch. 32. 41;
42. 10
^r ch. 31. 33;
32. 40
^s Zech. 8. 8;
Heb. 8. 10
^t ch. 29. 13;
18. 7, 3
^u ch. 29. 17
^v ch. 39. 5;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^w ch. 39. 9
^x ch. 44. 28-30
^y ch. 15. 4;
29. 18; 34. 17
^z 1 K. 9. 7;
Ps. 44. 13, 14
^{aa} Is. 65. 16
^{ab} ch. 21. 9;
27. 8; Is. 61. 19;
Ezek. 5. 12-17
^{ac} ch. 36. 1;
46. 2
^{ad} 2 K. 24. 1;
2; 2 Chr. 36. 4-6
^{ae} ch. 32. 1
^{af} ch. 18. 11
^{ag} ch. 1. 2
^{ah} 2 Chr. 34. 1-8, 8
^{ai} ch. 38. 2
^{aj} ch. 7. 25;
11. 7; 26. 5
^{ak} ch. 26. 5
^{al} ch. 4. 1;
35. 15; Is. 65. 6, 7;
Ezek. 18. 30; Jon. 8. 10
^{am} ch. 7. 7;
17. 25;
(Gen. 17. 8
^{an} ch. 35. 16;
Dt. 6. 14;
8. 19; 2 K. 17. 35

captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, ^{ba}for good. 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will ^{bb}bring them again to this land: and I will ^{bc}build them, and not pull them down; and I will ^{bd}plant them, and not pluck them up. 7 And I will give them a ^{be}heart to know me, that I am Jehovah: and they shall be ^{bf}my people, and I will be their God; for they shall ^{bg}return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the ^{bh}bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad, surely thus saith Jehovah, So will I give up ^{bi}Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the ^{bj}residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of ^{bk}Egypt, 9 I will even give them up to be ^{bl}tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a ^{bm}reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a ^{bn}curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the ^{bo}sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the ^{ca}fourth year of ^{cb}Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (the same was the ^{cc}first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon), 2 which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the ^{cd}people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: 3 From the ^{ce}thirteenth year of ^{cf}Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, these ^{cg}three and twenty years, the word of Jehovah hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, ^{ch}rising up early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. 4 And Jehovah hath sent unto you all his ^{ci}servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear), 5 saying, ^{cj}Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that Jehovah hath given unto you and to your fathers, ^{ck}from of old and even for evermore; 6 and ^{cl}go not after other gods to serve them, and

¹ Or, tell them what the burden is² Or, is his burden, and ye pervert &c.³ Or, a terror unto

Judah's Captivity and Babylon's Fall. The Cup of Wrath presented to All Nations

to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. 7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith Jehovah; that ye may ^aprovoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt. 8 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, 9 behold, I will ^bsend and take all the families of the north, saith Jehovah, and I will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^cmy servant, and will bring them against ^dthis land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will ^eutterly destroy them, and make them an ^fastonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. 10 Moreover I will ^gtake from them the ^hvoice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the ⁱsound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp. 11 And ^jthis whole land shall be a desolation, and an ^kastonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon ^lseventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass, ^mwhen seventy years are accomplished, that I will ⁿpunish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith Jehovah, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it ^odesolate for ever. 13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in ^pthis book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against ^qall the nations. 14 For ^rmany nations and great kings ^sshall make bondmen of them, even of them; and I will ^trecompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

15 For thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, unto me: Take this ^ucup of the wine of wrath at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. 16 And they shall ^vdrink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at Jehovah's hand, and ^wmade all the nations to drink, unto whom Jeho-

^a ch. 7. 19;
32. 50-53;
2 K. 17. 17;
21. 15

^b ch. 1. 15;
6. 22, 23;
^c ch. 27. 6;
43. 10; Is.
13. 3

^d ver. 17-20;
ch. 27. 3, 6
^e ver. 18;
ch. 18. 10;

^f 1 K. 9. 7, 8
^g ch. 13. 9;
Is. 24. 8-11;
Ezek. 26. 13

^h Eccl. 12. 4;
Is. 47. 2;
ⁱ ch. 4. 27;
12. 11, 12;

^j Dan. 9. 2;
Zech. 7. 5
^k ch. 29. 10;
Ezr. 1. 1

^l ch. 60. 3;
51. 13. 14

^m ch. 60. 3;
13. 51. 20;
Is. 13. 19;
14. 23

ⁿ ch. 36. 4,
29. 32
^o ch. 1. 5, 10;
36. 2

^p ch. 27. 7;
60. 9; 61.
27, 28

^q ch. 51. 6,
24, 56
^r ch. 51. 7;
Ps. 75. 8;
Is. 51. 17, 22

^s ver. 27;
ch. 48. 26;
51. 39, 67;
Ezek. 23. 34; Nah.
3. 11

^t ver. 28;
ch. 1. 10;
27. 3;
Ezek. 43. 3

^u Ps. 60. 3;
Is. 51. 17
^v ver. 9. 11
^w ch. 24. 9

^x ch. 44. 22
^y ch. 48. 2-28;
Nah. 3. 8-10

^z ver. 24;
ch. 60. 37;
Ezek. 30. 5

^a Job 1. 1;
Lam. 4. 21
^b ch. 47. 1-7

^c Is. 20. 1;
^d ch. 49. 7-22;
Ps. 137. 7

^e ch. 48. 1-47;
Am. 2. 1-3

^f ch. 49. 1-6;
Am. 1. 13-15

^g ch. 47. 4;
Zech. 9. 2-4
^h ch. 31. 10

ⁱ ch. 49. 7;
Is. 21. 13
^j Gen. 22. 21

^k Gen. 9. 26;
49. 32
^l 3 Chr. 9. 14

^m ver. 20
ⁿ ch. 49. 34;
Gen. 10. 22; Is. 11. 11

^o ch. 51. 11,

vah had sent me: 18 *to wit*, "Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a ^adesolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a ^bcurse, ^cas it is this day; 19 ^dPharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the ^emingled people, and all the kings of the ^fland of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the ^gPhilistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of ^hAshdod; 21 ⁱEdom, and ^jMoab, and the children of ^kAmmon; 22 and all the kings of ^lTyre, and all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of the ^misle which is beyond the sea; 23 ⁿDedan, and Tema, and ^oBuz, and all that have the ^pcorners of *their hair* cut off; 24 and all the kings of ^qArabia, and all the kings of the ^rmingled people that dwell in the wilderness; 25 and all the kings of ^sZimri, and all the kings of ^tElam, and all the kings of the ^uMedes; 26 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and ^vall the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of ^wSheshach shall ^xdrink after them.

27 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^y"Drink ye, and be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the ^zsword which I will send among you. 28 And it shall be, if they ^arefuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^b"Ye shall surely drink. 29 For, lo, I ^cbegin to work evil at the city which is ^dcalled by my name; and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon ^eall the inhabitants of the earth, saith Jehovah of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, ^fJehovah will ^groar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he will mightily roar against his ^hfold; he will give a shout, as they that tread

28; Is. 13. 17 ^a ch. 25. 9; 50. 9 ^b ch. 51. 41 ^c ver. 16
^d ver. 16; Is. 63. 6; Hab. 2. 16 ^e Ezek. 21. 4. 5
^f Job 34. 33 ^g ch. 49. 12 ^h ch. 13. 13; Prov. 11. 31;
Is. 10. 12; Ezek. 9. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 17 ⁱ 1 K. 8. 43
^j ver. 31 ^k ver. 38; Is. 42. 13 ^l Joel 2. 11; Am. 1. 2

¹ Heb. *devote*.² Heb. *cause to perish from them*.³ Heb. *everlasting desolations*.⁴ Or, *have made*⁵ Or, *coast-land*⁶ Or, *pasture*

Evil threatened against All Nations. The Cities of Judah warned. A Plot to murder Jeremiah

the grapes, against ^aall the inhabitants of the earth. 31 A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for Jehovah hath a controversy with the nations; he will enter into ^bjudgment with all flesh: as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith Jehovah.

32 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from ^cnation to nation, and a great ^dtempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 33 And the ^eslain of Jehovah shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall ^fnot be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be ^gdung upon the face of the ground. 34 ^hWail, ye shepherds, and cry; and ⁱwallow in ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your ^jslaughter and of your dispersions are fully come, and ye shall fall like a goodly vessel. 35 And ^kthe shepherds shall have ^lno way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. 36 A voice of the ^mcry of the shepherds, and the wailing of the principal of the flock! for Jehovah layeth waste their pasture. 37 And the peaceable ⁿfolds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of Jehovah. 38 He hath ^oleft his covert, as the lion; for their land is become an astonishment because of the fierceness of the ^poppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

26 In the beginning of the reign of ^qJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, ^rcame this word from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah: Stand in the ^scourt of Jehovah's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in Jehovah's house, ^tall the words that I command thee to speak unto them; ^udiminish not a word. 3 ^vIt may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; ^wthat I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah: ^xIf ye will not hearken to me, to ^ywalk in my

¹ Heb. *Heb. shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.*

^a ver. 29
^b Is. 66. 16;
^c Ezek. 20.
^d 35, 36
^e 2 Chr. 15.
^f 6; Is. 34. 2
^g ch. 23. 19;
^h Is. 30. 30;
ⁱ Is. 34. 2, 3;
^j 66. 16
^k ch. 16. 4;
^l Ps. 79. 3;
^m Ezek. 30.
ⁿ 4, 17
^o Is. 3. 25
^p ver. 36
^q ch. 6. 26;
^r Ezek. 27.
^s 30
^t ch. 50. 27;
^u Is. 34. 7
^v ch. 11. 11;
^w Job 11. 20;
^x Am. 2. 14
^y ver. 34
^z ch. 5. 17;
^{aa} 13. 20; Is.
^{ab} 27. 10, 11
^{ac} ch. 4. 7; 5.
^{ad} 6; Hos. 6.
^{ae} 11; 13. 7, 8
^{af} ch. 46. 16
^{ag} 2 K. 23. 36;
^{ah} 2 Chr. 36.
^{ai} 4, 6
^{aj} ch. 7. 1, 2
^{ak} ch. 7. 2;
^{al} 19. 11;
^{am} 2 Chr. 24.
^{an} 20, 21; Lk.
^{ao} 19. 47, 48
^{ap} ch. 1. 17;
^{aq} 42. 4; Acts
^{ar} 20. 20, 27
^{as} Dt. 4. 2
^{at} ch. 36. 3-7;
^{au} Is. 1. 16-19
^{av} ver. 13, 19;
^{aw} ch. 18. 8
^{ax} ch. 17. 27;
^{ay} 22. 5; Lev.
^{az} 26. 14; 1 K.
^{ba} 9. 6; Is. 1.
^{bb} 20
^{bc} ch. 32. 23;
^{bd} 44. 10, 23
^{be} 44. 10, 23
^{bf} 44. 10, 23
^{bg} ch. 25. 4;
^{bh} 2 K. 9. 7;
^{bi} Ezr. 9. 11
^{bj} ch. 25. 3, 4
^{bk} ch. 7. 12,
^{bl} 14; 1 S. 4.
^{bm} 10-12, 22;
^{bn} Ps. 78. 60,
^{bo} 61
^{bp} ch. 24. 9;
^{bq} 25. 18; 2 K.
^{br} 22. 19
^{bs} ch. 5. 31;
^{bt} Mic. 3. 11
^{bu} ch. 2. 30;
^{bv} 20. 1, 2
^{bw} ch. 11. 10;
^{bx} 18. 23;
^{by} Lam. 4. 13,
^{bz} 14; Mt. 21.
^{ca} 34. 36; 23.
^{cb} 34. 35
^{cc} ver. 6
^{cd} ch. 9. 11;
^{ce} 33. 10
^{cd} Acts 3. 11;
^{ce} 5. 12
^{cf} ver. 16, 21;
^{cg} ch. 34. 19
^{cd} Acts 21. 31,
^{ce} 32
^{ch} ch. 36. 10
^{ci} ch. 18. 23
^{ck} Dt. 18. 20;
^{cl} Mt. 26. 60
^{cm} ch. 38. 4
^{cn} Acts 6.
^{co} 11-14

law, which I have set before you. 5 to hearken to the words of ^amy servants the prophets, whom I ^bsend unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; 6 then will I make this house like ^cShiloh, and will make this city a ^dcurse to all the nations of the earth. 7 And the ^epriests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of Jehovah.

8 And it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that Jehovah had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people ^flaid hold on him, saying, ^gThou shalt surely die. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of Jehovah, saying, This house shall be ^hlike Shiloh, and this city shall be ⁱdesolate, without inhabitant? And ^jall the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of Jehovah.

10 And when the ^kprinces of Judah heard these things, they ^lcame up from the king's house unto the house of Jehovah; and they sat in the ^mentry of the new gate of Jehovah's house. 11 Then ⁿspake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is ^oworthy of death; for he hath prophesied ^pagainst this city, as ye have heard with your ears. 12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, ^qJehovah sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. 13 Now therefore ^ramend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of Jehovah your God; and Jehovah will ^srepent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. 14 But as for me, behold, I am ^tin your hand; do with me as is good and right in your eyes. 15 Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye will bring ^uinnocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for ^vof a truth Jehovah hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

^v ver. 2. 15; ch. 1. 17, 18; Am. 7. 15; Acts 4. 19; 5. 29. ^u ch. 7. 3, 4; 18. 11; 35. 15. ^t ver. 3; ch. 18. 1. ^s Joel 2. 14; Jon. 3. 9; 4. 2. ^r ch. 38. 5; Josh. 9. 25. ^q ch. 7. 6; Num. 35. 33; Prov. 6. 16, 17. ^p ver. 2, 12

The Plot against Jeremiah defeated. The Nations commanded to submit to Nebuchadnezzar

16 Then ^asaid the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is ^bnot worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of Jehovah our God. 17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 18 ^{1c}Micah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^d"Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the ^emountain of the house as the high places of a forest. 19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? did he not ^ffear Jehovah, and entreat the favor of Jehovah, and Jehovah repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we ^gcommit great evil against our own souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of Jehovah, Uriah the son of She-maiah of ^hKiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah. 21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the ⁱking sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and ^jfled, and went into Egypt. 22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, ^kElnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt; 23 and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ^lslew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the ^mcommon people. 24 But the hand of ⁿAhikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should ^onot give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 ^pIn the beginning of the reign of ^qJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah to me: Make thee ^rbonds and ^sbars, and put them upon thy neck; 3 and send them to the king of

^a ver. 11;
ch. 36. 19,
25; 38. 7,
13

^b Acts 5. 34-
39; 23. 9,
29; 25. 25;
26. 31

^c Mic. 1. 1
ch. 9. 11;
Neh. 4. 2;
Ps. 79. 1;
Mic. 3. 12

^d ch. 17. 3;
Is. 2. 2, 3;
Mic. 4. 1;
Zech. 8. 8

^e 2 Chr. 29.
6-11; 32.
26; Is. 37.
1, 4, 15-20

^f ch. 44. 7;
Hab. 2. 10
^g Josh. 9. 17;
1 S. 6. 21;
7. 2

^h ch. 36. 26;
2 Chr. 16.
10; Mt.
14. 5

ⁱ K. 19.
2-4; Mt.
10. 23, 28
^j ch. 36. 12
ch. 2. 30

^k ch. 39. 14;
40. 5-7;
2 K. 22.
12-14

^l ch. 1. 18,
19; 1 K.
18. 4

^m ch. 26. 1
ch. 30. 8
ⁿ ch. 28. 10,
13

^o ch. 25. 21,
22
^p ver. 1
(marg.)

^q ch. 10. 12;
51. 15; Ps.
146. 6, 6
ch. 32. 17;
Dt. 9. 29

^r Ps. 115. 15,
16; Acts
17. 26
^s ch. 21. 7;
22. 25;
Ezek. 29.
18-20

^t ch. 25. 9;
43. 10;
Is. 44. 28
^u ch. 28. 14
ch. 44. 30;
46. 13

^v Zech. 2.
8, 9
^w ch. 25. 12;
Is. 14. 4-6
ch. 38. 17-
19; 42. 15,
16; Ezek.
17. 19-21

^x ver. 13;
ch. 24. 10;
29. 17, 18;
Ezek. 14.
21

^y Ex. 22. 18;
Dt. 18.
10; Is. 8.
19; Mal.
3. 6

^z ch. 23. 25
ch. 8. 19;
32. 31
^{aa} ver. 15
ver. 2, 8, 12

^{ab} ch. 21. 9;
38. 2; 40.
9-12; 42.

^{ac} Edom, and to the king of ^{ad}Moab, and to the king of the children of ^{ae}Ammon, and to the king of ^{af}Tyre, and to the king of ^{ag}Sidon, by the hand of the messengers that come to Jerusalem unto ^{ah}Zedekiah king of Judah; 4 and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters: 5 "I have made the earth, the men and the beasts that are upon the face of the earth, ^{ai}by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I ^{aj}give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. 6 And now ^{ak}I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, ^{al}my servant; and the ^{am}beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. 7 And ^{an}all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, ^{ao}until the time of his own land come: and then ^{ap}many nations and great kings shall make him their bondman. 8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which ^{aq}will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith Jehovah, with the ^{ar}sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. 9 But as for you, ^{as}hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 10 for they prophesy a ^{at}lie unto you, to ^{au}remove you far from your land, and that I should ^{av}drive you out, and ye should perish. 11 But the nation that shall ^{aw}bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that ^{ax}nation will I ^{ay}let remain in their own land, saith Jehovah; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 And I spake to ^{az}Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, ^{ba}Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. 13 Why will ye ^{bb}die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the

¹ Heb. *Micaiah*.

² Heb. *sons of the people*.

³ Properly, *Zedekiah*. See ver. 3, 12, 20; ch. 23. 1.

10, 11 ^a ver. 3; ch. 28. 1 ^b ver. 2, 8 ^c ver. 8; ch. 33. 23; Prov. 8. 36; Ezek. 13. 31

Zedekiah and his People also enjoined to submit. Hananiah's False Prophecy and Jeremiah's Reply

pestilence, as Jehovah hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 14 And ^aharken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy a ^blie unto you. 15 For ^cI have not sent them, saith Jehovah, but they prophesy ^dfalsely in my name; that I may ^edrive you out, and that ye may perish, ^fye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the ^gvessels of Jehovah's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy a ^blie unto you. 17 Harken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city ^hbecome a desolation? 18 But ⁱif they be prophets, and if the word of Jehovah be with them, let them now ^jmake intercession to Jehovah of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of Jehovah, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. 19 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts concerning the ^kpillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, 20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he ^lcarried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; 21 yea, thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of Jehovah, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: 22 They shall be ^mcarried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the ⁿday that I visit them, saith Jehovah; then will I ^obring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the same year, ^pin the beginning of the reign of ^qZedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that ^rHananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was of ^sGibeon, spake unto me in the house of Jehovah, in the presence of the priests and of all the peo-

^a ver. 9;
^b 2 Cor. 11.
13, 15
^c ver. 10;
^d Ezek. 13.
22
^e ch. 23. 21;
29. 9
^f ch. 23. 25
^g ver. 10;
^h 2 Chr. 25.
16
ⁱ ch. 6. 13-
15; 14. 15,
16; Mt. 15.
14
^j ch. 28. 3;
^k 2 K. 24. 13;
^l 2 Chr. 30.
7, 10
^m ver. 10
ⁿ ver. 13;
^o ch. 7. 34
^p 1 K. 18. 24
^q ch. 18. 20;
1 S. 7. 8;
12. 19, 23
^r ch. 32. 17-
23; 1 K. 7.
15, &c.;
2 K. 25. 13,
17
^s ch. 22. 28;
24. 1; 2 K.
24. 12, 14-
16; 2 Chr.
36. 10, 18
^t ch. 29. 10;
34. 2, 3
^u ver. 7; ch.
25. 11, 12;
29. 10; 32. 5
^v Ezr. 1. 7-
11; 5. 12-
15; 7. 9, 19
^w ch. 40. 34
^x ch. 27. 3, 12
^y ver. 17
^z Josh. 9. 3;
10. 12; 1 K.
3. 4

^a ver. 11
^b ch. 27. 16;
2 K. 24. 13;
2 Chr. 36.
10; Dan.
1. 2
^c ch. 22. 26,
27
^d ch. 22. 24;
24. 1; 2 K.
25. 27
^e ch. 22. 10
^f ch. 27. 8
^g ver. 1
^h ch. 11. 6;
1 K. 1. 36;
Ps. 41. 13
ⁱ ch. 17. 16
^j 1 K. 22. 28
^k Lev. 26.
14, &c.;
1 K. 14. 15;
17. 1; 22.
17; 1 S. 6.
7-7; Joel.
1. 20; Am.
1. 2; Nah.
1. 2
^l Dt. 18. 22
^m ch. 27. 2
ⁿ ch. 36. 23;
1 K. 22. 11,
24
^o ver. 15;
ch. 14. 14;
27. 10
^p ch. 1. 2

^q Ps. 107. 16;
18. 45. 2

ple, saying, 2 ^aThus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place ^ball the vessels of Jehovah's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried to Babylon: 4 and I will ^cbring again to this place ^dJeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the ^ecaptives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith Jehovah; for I will break the ^fyoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the ^ghouse of Jehovah, 6 even the prophet Jeremiah said, ^hAmen: Jehovah do so; Jehovah ⁱperform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of Jehovah's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto this place.

7 Nevertheless ^jhear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old ^kprophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 9 The prophet that prophesieth of peace, ^lwhen the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, ^mthat Jehovah hath truly sent him. 10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the ⁿbar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and ^obrake it. 11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, ^pThus saith Jehovah: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the ^qword of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou hast made in their stead ^rbars of iron. 14 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts,

¹ Or, whom Jehovah hath truly sent

Hananiah's Death. The Exiles advised to be content.

Restoration after Seventy Years. Misery of those who remain in Judea

the God of Israel: I have put a ^ayoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall ^bserve him: and ^cI have given him the beasts of the field also. 15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: Jehovah hath not sent thee; but ^dthou makest this people to trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, ^eBehold, I will send thee away from ^foff the face of the earth: this year thou shalt ^gdie, because thou hast ^hspoken rebellion against Jehovah. 17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29 Now these are the words of the ^aletter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon 2 (after that ^bJeconiah the king, and the ^cqueen-mother, and the eunuchs, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem), 3 by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiyah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), saying, 4 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have ^dcaused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon: 5 ^eBuild ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 6 Take ye ^fwives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters: and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. 7 And ^gseek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and ^hpray unto Jehovah for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your ⁱprophets that are in the midst of you, and your diviners, ^jdeceive you; neither hearken ye to your ^kdreams which ye ^lcause to be dreamed. 9 For

¹ Or, dream

^a ch. 27. 8;
Dt. 28. 48
^b ch. 25. 11
^c ch. 27. 6
^d ch. 29. 31;
Ezek. 13.
2, 3, 22;
28. 28;
Lam. 2. 14;
Zech. 13. 3
^e Gen. 7. 4;
Ex. 32. 12;
Dt. 6. 15;
1 K. 13. 34
^f ch. 20. 6
^g ch. 29. 32;
Dt. 13. 5
^h ver. 25, 29;
2 Chr. 30.
1, 6; Esth.
9. 29
ⁱ ch. 22. 24-28; 24. 1;
27. 20; 2 K.
24. 12-16;
2 Chr. 36.
9, 10
^j ch. 13. 18
^k 1 Chr. 6. 13
^l ch. 24. 6;
Is. 10. 6, 6
^m ver. 10, 28
ⁿ ch. 16. 2-4
^o Dan. 4. 27;
6. 4, 6
^p Ezr. 6.
10; 7. 23;
Dan. 4. 19;
1 Tim. 2.
1, 2
^q ver. 1; ch.
27. 9
^r ch. 14. 14;
23. 21; 28.
15
^s ch. 23. 25,
27
^t ver. 21;
ch. 27. 15
^u ver. 31
^v ch. 25. 12;
2 Chr. 36.
21-23;
Dan. 9. 2;
Zech. 7. 6
^w ch. 24. 6, 7;
Zeph. 2. 7
^x ch. 23. 5, 6;
20. 9, 10;
Ps. 40. 5
^y ch. 30. 18-22; Is. 40.
9-11
^z ch. 31. 17;
Hos. 2. 16
^{aa} ch. 33. 3;
Ps. 60. 16
^{ab} Ps. 145. 19
^{ac} Dt. 4. 29
^{ad} ch. 24. 7;
1 Chr. 22.
19; 2 Chr.
22. 9
^{ae} Dt. 30. 1-10
^{af} ch. 30. 3;
32. 37-41
^{ag} ch. 23. 8;
Is. 43. 5, 6
^{ah} ch. 3. 14;
12. 15, 16;
15
^{ai} ver. 21, 24
^{aj} ch. 38. 2, 3,
17-23
^{ak} ver. 18;
ch. 27. 8;
32. 24
^{al} ch. 24. 3, 8-10
^{am} ch. 24. 9;
34. 17;
Ezek. 12.
15
^{an} ch. 42. 18,

they "prophecy falsely unto you in my name: ^aI have not sent them, saith Jehovah. 10 For thus saith Jehovah, After ^bseventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my ^cgood word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. 11 For I know the ^dthoughts that I think toward you, saith Jehovah, thoughts of ^epeace, and not of evil, to give you ^fhope in your latter end. 12 And ye shall ^gcall upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will ^hhearken unto you. 13 And ye shall ⁱseek me, and find me, when ye shall ^jsearch for me with all your heart. 14 And I will be ^kfound of you, saith Jehovah, and I will ^lturn again your captivity, and I will ^mgather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith Jehovah; and I will ⁿbring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, Jehovah hath raised us up prophets in 'Babylon; 16 thus saith Jehovah concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are ^anot gone forth with you into captivity; 17 thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the ^bsword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like ^cvile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 18 And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will ^ddeliver them to be ^etossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an ^fexecration, and an astonishment, and a ^ghissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them; 19 because they have ^hnot hearkened to my words, saith Jehovah, wherewith I sent unto them my ⁱservants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith Jehovah. 20 Hear ye therefore the word of Jehovah, all ye of the captivity, whom I

Is. 65. 15 ^r ch. 25. 9; Lam. 2. 15, 16 ^s ch. 6. 19
^t ch. 26. 5; 35. 15

² Heb. a latter end and hope
³ Or, return to ⁴ Or, a terror unto

Certain False Prophets rebuked by Jeremiah. Deliverance from Captivity promised

have ^asent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who ^bprophecy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; 22 and of them shall be taken up a ^ccurse by all the captives of Judah that are in Babylon, saying, Jehovah make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon ^droasted in the fire; 23 because they have ^ewrought folly in Israel, and ^fhave committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken words in my name ^gfalsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that ^hknoweth, and am witness, saith Jehovah.

24 And ⁱconcerning ^jShemaiah the Nehelamite thou shalt speak, saying, 25 Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent ^kletters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to ^lZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 Jehovah hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that there may be ^mofficers in the house of Jehovah, for every man that is ⁿmad, and ^omaketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest ^pput him in the stocks and in ^qshackles. 27 Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of ^rAnathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you, 28 forasmuch as he hath ^ssent unto us in Babylon, saying, *The captivity is ^tlong*: ^ubuild ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them? 29 And ^vZephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 31 Send to ^wall them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith Jehovah concerning ^xShemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath ^ypropheesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath ^zcaused you to trust in a lie; 32 therefore thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^apunish Shemaiah the Nehelamite,

and his seed; he shall ^bnot have a man to dwell among this people, ^cneither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith Jehovah, because he hath ^dspoken rebellion against Jehovah.

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus speaketh Jehovah, the God of Israel, saying, ^eWrite thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 For, lo, the ^fdays come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^gturn again the captivity of my people ^hIsrael and Judah, saith Jehovah; and I will ⁱcause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that Jehovah spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. 5 For thus saith Jehovah: We have heard a voice of ^jtrembling, ^kof fear, and not of peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his ^lhands on his loins, as a ^mwoman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? 7 Alas! for that ⁿday is great, so that ^onone is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's ^ptrouble; but he shall be ^qsaved out of it. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will ^rbreak his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy ^sbonds; and strangers shall no more ^tmake him their bondman: 9 but they shall serve Jehovah their God, and ^uDavid their king, whom I will raise up unto them. 10 ^vTherefore fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith Jehovah; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee ^wfrom afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be ^xquiet and at ease, and ^ynone shall make him afraid. 11 For ^zI am with thee, saith Jehovah, to save thee: for I will ^amake a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will ^bnot make a full end of thee; but

^c Ezek. 34, 27 ^d Is. 55, 3-6; Ezek. 34, 23, 24; 37, 24, 25; Hos. 3, 5; Lk. 1, 60; Acts 2, 30; 13, 23, 34, 38 ^e ch. 46, 27, 28; Is. 43, 5; 44, 2 ^f ch. 23, 3, 8; 29, 14; Is. 60, 4 ^g ch. 33, 16; Is. 35, 9; Hos. 2, 18 ^h Mic. 4, 4 ⁱ ch. 1, 8, 19 ^j ch. 40, 28 ^k ch. 4, 27; 5, 10, 18

³ Or, return to

⁴ Or, there is fear, and no peace

¹ Or, unto

² Or, the collar

Deliverance from Captivity promised. God's Redeeming Love and Israel's Restoration

I will ¹correct thee in ¹measure, and will in no wise ²leave thee unpunished.

12 For thus saith Jehovah, Thy ³hurt is incurable, and thy wound grievous. 13 There is none to plead ⁴thy cause, ⁴that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast ⁵no healing medicines. 14 All thy ⁶lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have ⁷wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a ⁸cruel one, for the ⁹greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased. 15 Why criest thou ⁶for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for the ⁹greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. 16 Therefore all they that ¹⁰devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, ¹¹shall go into captivity; and ¹²they that despoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. 17 For I will restore ¹³health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Jehovah; because they have called thee an ¹⁴outcast, *saying*, It is Zion, whom ¹⁵no man ¹⁶seeketh after.

18 Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I will ¹⁷turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling-places; and the ¹⁸city shall be builded upon its own ¹⁹hill, and the ²⁰palace shall ²¹be inhabited after its own manner. 19 And out of them shall proceed ²²thanksgiving and the voice of them that ²³make merry; and I will ²⁴multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also ²⁵glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20 Their ²⁶children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be ²⁷established before me; and I will punish all that oppress them. 21 And their ²⁸prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will ²⁹cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that ³⁰hath had boldness to ³¹approach

^a ch. 10. 24;
^b ver. 15;
^c ch. 15. 18;
^d ch. 14. 19;
^e 46. 11
^f ch. 22. 20,
^g 22
^h Lam. 2. 4, 5
ⁱ ch. 6. 23;
^j 50. 42
^k ch. 5. 6;
^l 32. 30-35;
^m ch. 4. 22
ⁿ ch. 2. 3; 8.
^o 16; 10. 25
^p Is. 14. 2;
^q Joel 3. 8
^r ch. 50. 10
^s ch. 8. 22;
^t 33. 6; Ps.
107. 20
^u ch. 33. 24;
^v Is. 11. 12;
^w 66. 8
^x ver. 3; ch.
31. 23
^y ch. 31. 4,
38-40
^z 1 Chr. 29.
1, 19; Ps.
48. 3, 13;
122. 7
^{aa} ch. 17. 26;
^{ab} 33. 11; Is.
12. 1; 61. 3
^{ac} ch. 31. 4;
^{ad} Ps. 128. 1,
2; Is. 61.
11; Zeph.
3. 14
^{ae} ch. 33. 22
^{af} Is. 55. 6;
^{ag} 60. 9
^{ah} ch. 31. 17;
^{ai} Is. 54. 13
^{aj} Is. 54. 14
^{ak} ver. 9; ch.
23. 6; 33.
16; Ezek.
34. 23, 24;
37. 24
^{al} Num. 16.
9; Ps. 65. 4
^{am} ch. 50. 44;
^{an} Ex. 3. 5

^a ch. 32. 33;
^b Ex. 6. 7;
^c Hos. 2. 23;
^d Zech. 13. 9
^e ch. 23. 19,
20
^f ch. 4. 8
^g ch. 23. 20
^h ch. 30. 22
ⁱ Gen. 17. 7,
8; Is. 41.
10; Rom.
9. 26-28
^j Num. 14.
20
^k Ex. 33. 14;
^l Josh. 1. 13
^m Dt. 4. 37;
ⁿ 7. 8
^o Ps. 25. 6
^p ch. 24. 6;
^q 33. 7
^r ver. 21
^s Is. 30. 32
^t ch. 30. 19
^u Ps. 107. 37;
^v Is. 65. 21;
^w Ezek. 28. 26
^x ch. 50. 19
^y ver. 12;
^z ch. 3. 18;
^{aa} 50. 4, 5;
^{ab} Is. 2. 3
^{ac} ch. 20. 13;
^{ad} Ps. 14. 7
^{ae} Dt. 28. 13;
^{af} Is. 61. 9
^{ag} Ps. 28. 9
^{ah} ch. 23. 3;

unto me? saith Jehovah. 22 And ye shall be ¹my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the ²tempest of Jehovah, *even his wrath*, is gone forth, a ³sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. 24 The ⁴fierce anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the ⁵latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, saith Jehovah, will I be the ¹God of all the ²families of Israel, and they shall be ³my people. 2 Thus saith Jehovah, The people that were left of the sword ⁴found favor in the wilderness; even Israel, ⁵when I went to ⁶cause him to rest. 3 Jehovah appeared ⁷of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have ⁸loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ⁹with ¹⁰lovingkindness have I drawn thee. 4 ¹¹Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O ¹²virgin of Israel: again shalt thou be adorned with thy ¹³tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that ¹⁴make merry. 5 Again shalt thou ¹⁵plant vineyards upon the ¹⁶mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall ¹⁷enjoy the fruit thereof. 6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and ¹⁸let us go up to Zion unto Jehovah our God.

7 For thus saith Jehovah, ¹⁹Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout ²⁰for the ²¹chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Jehovah, ²²save thy people, the ²³remnant of Israel. 8 Behold, I will ²⁴bring them from the north country, and ²⁵gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them the ²⁶blind and the ²⁷lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. 9 They shall ²⁸come with weeping; and with supplications will I lead them: I

Is. 37. 31 ^a ch. 3. 18; 23. 8 ^b Dt. 30. 4, Is. 43. 6
^c Is. 42. 16 ^d Is. 40. 11; Ezek. 34. 16; Mic. 4. 6
^e ch. 50. 4; Ps. 126. 6, 6

12 Or, gathering
13 Or, have found . . . when I go
14 Or, when he went to find him rest
15 Or, from afar
16 Or, have I continued lovingkindness unto thee
17 Heb. profane, or, make common. See Lev. 19. 23-25; Dt. 20. 6; 28. 30. 18 Or, at the head

¹ Heb. judgment. ² Or, hold thee guiltless
³ Or, thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaster
⁴ Heb. for closing up, or pressing.
⁵ Or, multitude
⁶ Or, for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable
⁷ Or, careth for ⁸ Or, return to
⁹ Or, mound, Heb. tel. ¹⁰ Or, remain
¹¹ Heb. hath been surety for his heart.

will ¹cause them to walk by ^arivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall ^bnot stumble; for I am a ^cfather to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of Jehovah, O ye nations, and declare it in the ^disles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will ^egather him, and keep him, as a ^fshepherd doth his flock. 11 For Jehovah hath ^gransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was ^hstronger than he. 12 And they shall ⁱcome and sing in the ^jheight of Zion, and shall ^kflow unto the goodness of Jehovah, to the ^lgrain, and to the new wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the ^mflock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a ⁿwatered garden; and they shall ^onot sorrow any more at all. 13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the ^pdance, and the young men and the old together; for I will ^qturn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them ^rrejoice from their sorrow. 14 And I will ^ssatisfy the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be ^tsatisfied with my goodness, saith Jehovah.

15 Thus saith Jehovah: A voice is heard in ^uRamah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she ^vrefuseth to be comforted for her children, because ^wthey are not. 16 Thus saith Jehovah: ^xRefrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be ^yrewarded, saith Jehovah; and they shall ^zcome again from the land of the enemy. 17 And there is ^{aa}hope for thy latter end, saith Jehovah; and ^{ab}thy children shall come again to their own border. 18 I have surely heard Ephraim ^{ac}bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast ^{ad}chastised me, and I was chastised, as a ^{ae}calves unaccustomed to the yoke: ^{af}turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art Jehovah my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I ^{ag}repented; and after that I was instructed, I ^{ah}smote upon my thigh: I was ^{ai}ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the ^{aj}reproach of my youth. 20 Is ^{ak}Ephraim my dear son? is he a darling child? for as often as I

^a Is. 43. 20;

^b 49. 10

^c Is. 63. 13

^d ch. 3. 4, 19;

^e Is. 63. 8

^f ch. 35. 22;

^g Is. 66. 19

^h ch. 60. 19

ⁱ Is. 40. 11

^j ch. 15. 21;

^k 60. 34; Is.

^l 43. 23; 48.

^m 20

ⁿ Ps. 142. 6

^o ver. 6, 7

^p Ezek. 17.

^q 23

^r Is. 2. 2;

^s Mic. 4. 1

^t Hos. 2. 22;

^u Joel 3. 18

^v ver. 24.

^w ch. 33. 12,

^x 13

^y Is. 58. 11

^z Is. 55. 10;

^{aa} 60. 20; 65.

^{ab} 19; Jn. 16.

^{ac} 22

^{ad} Judg. 21.

^{ae} 21; Ps. 30.

^{af} 11; Zech.

^{ag} 8. 4, 5

^{ah} Is. 61. 3

^{ai} Is. 61. 11

^{aj} ver. 25

^{ak} ch. 60. 19

^{al} ch. 40. 1;

^{am} Josh. 18.

^{an} 25; Judg.

^{ao} 4. 5; Is. 10.

^{ap} 29; Mt. 2.

^{aq} 18

^{ar} Gen. 37.

^{as} 35; Ps.

^{at} 77. 2

^{au} ch. 10. 20;

^{av} Gen. 5. 24;

^{aw} 45. 13, 36

^{ax} Is. 23. 8;

^{ay} 30. 19

^{az} Ruth 2. 12;

^{ba} Heb. 6. 10

^{bb} ch. 30. 3;

^{bc} Ezek. 11. 17

^{bd} ch. 29. 11

^{be} ch. 3. 21

^{bf} Job 5. 17;

^{bg} Ps. 94. 12

^{bh} Hos. 4. 16

^{bi} ch. 17. 14;

^{bj} Ps. 80. 3, 7,

^{bk} 19; Acts

^{bl} 3. 26

^{bm} Ezek. 36.

^{bn} 31; Zech.

^{bo} 12. 10

^{bp} Ezek. 21.

^{bq} 12; Lk. 18.

^{br} 13

^{bs} ch. 3. 25

^{bt} ch. 22. 21;

^{bu} Ps. 25. 7

^{bv} Hos. 11. 8

^{bw} Gen. 43.

^{bx} 30; Judg.

^{by} 10. 16

^{bz} Is. 65. 7;

^{ca} Hos. 14. 4

^{cb} ch. 6. 16

^{cc} Is. 48. 20;

^{cd} 52. 11

^{ce} ver. 4

^{cf} ch. 2. 25;

^{cg} Is. 27.

^{ch} ch. 40. 4

^{ci} ch. 30. 18;

^{cj} 32. 44

^{ck} ch. 60. 7

^{cl} Is. 1. 26

^{cm} Ps. 48. 1;

^{cn} 87. 1

^{co} ver. 12;

^{cp} Ezek. 36.

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ^j ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 5-12 ^k ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-13 ^l Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 6. 2, 3

will ¹cause them to walk by ^arivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall ^bnot stumble; for I am a ^cfather to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of Jehovah, O ye nations, and declare it in the ^disles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will ^egather him, and keep him, as a ^fshepherd doth his flock. 11 For Jehovah hath ^gransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was ^hstronger than he. 12 And they shall ⁱcome and sing in the ^jheight of Zion, and shall ^kflow unto the goodness of Jehovah, to the ^lgrain, and to the new wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the ^mflock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a ⁿwatered garden; and they shall ^onot sorrow any more at all. 13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the ^pdance, and the young men and the old together; for I will ^qturn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them ^rrejoice from their sorrow. 14 And I will ^ssatisfy the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be ^tsatisfied with my goodness, saith Jehovah.

15 Thus saith Jehovah: A voice is heard in ^uRamah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she ^vrefuseth to be comforted for her children, because ^wthey are not. 16 Thus saith Jehovah: ^xRefrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be ^yrewarded, saith Jehovah; and they shall ^zcome again from the land of the enemy. 17 And there is ^{aa}hope for thy latter end, saith Jehovah; and ^{ab}thy children shall come again to their own border. 18 I have surely heard Ephraim ^{ac}bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast ^{ad}chastised me, and I was chastised, as a ^{ae}calves unaccustomed to the yoke: ^{af}turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art Jehovah my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I ^{ag}repented; and after that I was instructed, I ^{ah}smote upon my thigh: I was ^{ai}ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the ^{aj}reproach of my youth. 20 Is ^{ak}Ephraim my dear son? is he a darling child? for as often as I

21 ^pSet thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: ^qturn again, O ^rvirgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou ^sgo hither and thither, O thou ^tbacksliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ^ubring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O ^vhabitation of righteousness, O ^wmountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall ^xdwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 ^yFor I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I ^zawaked, and beheld; and my ^{aa}sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^{ab}sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have ^{ac}watched over them to ^{ad}pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them ^{ae}to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, ^{af}The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But ^{ag}every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ^{ah}Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a ^{ai}new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the ^{aj}covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ^j ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 5-12 ^k ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-13 ^l Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 6. 2, 3

21 ^pSet thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: ^qturn again, O ^rvirgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou ^sgo hither and thither, O thou ^tbacksliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ^ubring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O ^vhabitation of righteousness, O ^wmountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall ^xdwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 ^yFor I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I ^zawaked, and beheld; and my ^{aa}sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^{ab}sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have ^{ac}watched over them to ^{ad}pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them ^{ae}to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, ^{af}The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But ^{ag}every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ^{ah}Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a ^{ai}new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the ^{aj}covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ^j ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 5-12 ^k ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-13 ^l Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 6. 2, 3

21 ^pSet thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: ^qturn again, O ^rvirgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou ^sgo hither and thither, O thou ^tbacksliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ^ubring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O ^vhabitation of righteousness, O ^wmountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall ^xdwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 ^yFor I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I ^zawaked, and beheld; and my ^{aa}sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^{ab}sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have ^{ac}watched over them to ^{ad}pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them ^{ae}to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, ^{af}The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But ^{ag}every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ^{ah}Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a ^{ai}new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the ^{aj}covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ^j ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 5-12 ^k ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-13 ^l Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 6. 2, 3

21 ^pSet thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: ^qturn again, O ^rvirgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou ^sgo hither and thither, O thou ^tbacksliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ^ubring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O ^vhabitation of righteousness, O ^wmountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall ^xdwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 ^yFor I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I ^zawaked, and beheld; and my ^{aa}sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^{ab}sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have ^{ac}watched over them to ^{ad}pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them ^{ae}to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, ^{af}The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But ^{ag}every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ^{ah}Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a ^{ai}new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the ^{aj}covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ^j ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 5-12 ^k ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-13 ^l Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 6. 2, 3

21 ^pSet thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: ^qturn again, O ^rvirgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou ^sgo hither and thither, O thou ^tbacksliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ^ubring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O ^vhabitation of righteousness, O ^wmountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall ^xdwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 ^yFor I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I ^zawaked, and beheld; and my ^{aa}sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^{ab}sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have ^{ac}watched over them to ^{ad}pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them ^{ae}to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, ^{af}The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But ^{ag}every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ^{ah}Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a ^{ai}new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the ^{aj}covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ^a ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 ^b Zech. 4. 1 ^c Prov. 3. 24 ^d Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ^e ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ^f ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 ^g ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 ^h Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 6. 7 ⁱ Mt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4,

A New and Sure Covenant to be made. Jeremiah is imprisoned. He is commanded to buy a Field in Anathoth

I made with their fathers in the day that I ^atook them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; ¹ which my covenant they ^bbrake, although I was ^aa husband unto them, saith Jehovah. 33 But ^athis is the ^ccovenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their ^cheart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall ^qteach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for they shall all ^aknow me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Jehovah: for I will ⁱforgive their iniquity, and their ^ksin will I remember no more.

35 ⁱThus saith Jehovah, who ^mgiveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who ^sstirreth up the sea, so that the waves thereof roar; ⁿJehovah of hosts is his name: 36 ^oIf these ordinances depart from before me, saith Jehovah, then the seed of Israel also shall ^pcease from being a nation before me for ever. 37 Thus saith Jehovah: ^qIf heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also ^rcast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith Jehovah.

38 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that the ^scity shall be built to Jehovah from the ^ttower of Hananel unto the ^ugate of the corner. 39 And the measuring line shall go out further straight onward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn about unto Goah. 40 And ^vthe whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook ^wKidron, unto the corner of the ^vhorse gate toward the east, shall be ^aholy unto Jehovah; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah in the ^ttenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the ^beighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. 2 Now at that time the king of

^a Dt. 1. 31;
ⁱ Is. 63. 12
^b ch. 11. 7, 8
^c ch. 3. 14
^d Heb. 10. 16,
17
^e ch. 32. 40
^f ch. 24. 7; 32. 40
^g 1 Th. 4. 9;
^h 1 Jb. 2. 27
ⁱ ch. 24. 7;
^j Is. 11. 9;
^k 64. 13;
^l Hab. 2. 14
^m ch. 60. 20;
ⁿ Mic. 7. 18
^o Is. 43. 25
^p ch. 33. 20,
25
^q Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^r ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^s ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^t Am. 9. 8, 9
^u ch. 33. 22;
^v Is. 40. 12
^w ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^x ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^y Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^z 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{aa} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{ab} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{ac} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{ad} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{ae} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{af} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{ag} ch. 25. 1

^{ah} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{ai} Neh. 3. 25
^{aj} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{ak} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{al} ch. 21. 3-7
^{am} 34. 2, 3
^{an} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{ao} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{ap} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{aq} ch. 39. 5
^{ar} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{as} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{at} ch. 21. 4
^{au} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{av} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{aw} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{ax} ver. 2; ch.

^{ay} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{az} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{ba} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{bb} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{bc} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{bd} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{be} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{bf} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{bg} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{bh} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{bj} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{bk} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{bl} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{bm} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{bn} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{bo} ch. 25. 1

^{bp} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{bq} Neh. 3. 25
^{br} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{bs} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{bt} ch. 21. 3-7
^{bu} 34. 2, 3
^{bv} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{bw} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{bx} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{by} ch. 39. 5
^{bz} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{ca} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{cb} ch. 21. 4
^{cc} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{cd} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{ce} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{cf} ver. 2; ch.

^{cg} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{ch} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{ci} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{cj} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{ck} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{cl} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{cm} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{cn} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{co} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{cp} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{cq} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{cr} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{cs} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{ct} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{cu} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{cv} ch. 25. 1

^{cw} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{cx} Neh. 3. 25
^{cy} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{cz} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{da} ch. 21. 3-7
^{db} 34. 2, 3
^{dc} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{dd} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{de} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{df} ch. 39. 5
^{dg} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{dh} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{di} ch. 21. 4
^{dj} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{dk} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{dl} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{dm} ver. 2; ch.

^{dn} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{do} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{dp} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{dq} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{dr} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{ds} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{dt} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{du} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{dv} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{dw} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{dx} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{dy} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{dz} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{ea} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{eb} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{ec} ch. 25. 1

^{ed} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{ee} Neh. 3. 25
^{ef} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{eg} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{eh} ch. 21. 3-7
^{ei} 34. 2, 3
^{ej} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{ek} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{el} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{em} ch. 39. 5
^{en} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{eo} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{ep} ch. 21. 4
^{eq} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{er} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{es} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{et} ver. 2; ch.

^{eu} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{ev} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{ew} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{ex} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{ey} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{ez} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{fa} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{fb} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{fc} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{fd} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{fe} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{ff} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{fg} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{fh} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{fi} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{fi} ch. 25. 1

^{fg} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{fh} Neh. 3. 25
^{fi} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{fj} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{fk} ch. 21. 3-7
^{fl} 34. 2, 3
^{fm} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{fn} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{fo} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{fp} ch. 39. 5
^{fq} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{fr} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{fs} ch. 21. 4
^{ft} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{fu} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{fv} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{fw} ver. 2; ch.

^{fx} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{fy} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{fz} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{ga} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{gb} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{gc} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{gd} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{ge} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{gf} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{gf} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{gg} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{gh} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{gi} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{gh} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{gj} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{gi} ch. 25. 1

^{gh} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{gi} Neh. 3. 25
^{gj} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{gk} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{gl} ch. 21. 3-7
^{gm} 34. 2, 3
^{gn} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{go} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{gp} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{gq} ch. 39. 5
^{gr} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{gs} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{gt} ch. 21. 4
^{gu} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{gv} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{gw} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{gx} ver. 2; ch.

^{gy} Gen. 1. 14-18; Dt. 4. 19; Ps. 19. 1-6; 136. 7-9
^{gz} ch. 10. 16;
32. 18; 50. 34
^{ha} ch. 33. 20-26; Ps. 89. 36, 37; Is. 64. 9, 10
^{hb} Am. 9. 8, 9
^{hc} ch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12
^{hd} ch. 33. 24-26; Rom. 11. 2-5, 26, 27
^{he} ver. 4; ch. 30. 18
^{he} Neh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14. 10
^{hf} 2 K. 14. 13, 13
^{hf} 2 Chr. 26. 9
^{hg} ch. 7. 32;
8. 2
^{hh} 2 S. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6, 12; Jn. 18. 1
^{hi} 2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23. 15; Neh. 3. 38
^{hi} Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{hj} ch. 30. 1, 2;
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{hi} ch. 25. 1

^{hi} ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15
^{hj} Neh. 3. 25
^{hk} 2 K. 6. 31,
32
^{hl} ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7. 13
^{hm} ch. 21. 3-7
^{hn} 34. 2, 3
^{ho} ver. 28, 29;
34. 2, 4-7;
34. 2, 3
^{hp} ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;
40. 2
^{hq} 2 K. 25. 4-7
^{hr} ch. 39. 5
^{hs} ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
^{ht} ch. 27. 22;
34. 6, 6
^{hu} ch. 21. 4
^{hv} Ezek. 17. 9, 10, 15
^{hw} ch. 1. 1;
11. 21
^{hx} Lev. 25. 25; Ruth 4. 3, 4
^{hy} ver. 2; ch.

Babylon's army was besieging Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the ^ccourt of the guard, which was in the ^cking of Judah's house. 3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ^eshut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou ^eprophecy, and say, ^gThus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^hgive this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; 4 and Zedekiah king of Judah shall ⁱnot escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall ^kspeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; 5 and he shall ^lbring Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I ^mvisit him, saith Jehovah: ⁿthough ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall ^onot prosper?

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 7 Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in ^pAnathoth; for the ^qright of redemption is thine to buy it. 8 So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in the ^rcourt of the guard according to the word of Jehovah, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in ^sAnathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the ^tword of Jehovah. 9 And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and ^uweighed him the money, even seventeen ^vshekels of silver. 10 And I ^wsubscribed the deed, and ^xsealed it, and ^ycalled witnesses, and ^zweighed him the money in the balances. 11 So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, ^aaccording to the ^blaw and custom, and that which was open: 12 and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of ^dNeria, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of ^eHanamel mine uncle's son, and in the

33. 1 ^a ver. 7 ^e ver. 25; 1 S. 9. 16, 17; 10. 3-7; 1 K. 22. 25 ^b Gen. 23. 16 ^c Gen. 24. 22; Ex. 21. 32; Neh. 5. 15; Ezek. 4. 10 ^d ver. 44; Is. 44. 5 ^e Dt. 32. 34; Job 14. 17 ^f Ruth 4. 1, 9; Is. 8. 1, 2 ^g ver. 9 ^h Lk. 2. 27 ⁱ ver. 16; ch. 36. 4, 5, 32; 43. 3; 45. 1 ^j ch. 61. 59 ^k ver. 7

^l Or, containing the terms and conditions

¹ Or, soasmuch as they brake my covenant
² Or, lord over them
³ Or, stilleth the sea, when &c. See Is. 61. 15.

Jeremiah prays for Enlightenment. Jehovah's Explanation: Captivity decreed for Israel's Disobedience

presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the ^aJews that sat in the court of the guard. 13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying, 14 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these ^bdeeds, this deed of the purchase which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. 15 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^cHouses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.

16 Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I ^aprayed unto Jehovah, saying, 17 ^aAh Lord Jehovah! behold, thou hast ^amade the heavens and the earth by thy great power and by thine outstretched arm; there is ^anothing too ^ahard for thee, 18 who ^ashowest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the ^afathers into the bosom of their children after them; the ^agreat, the ^amighty God, ^mJehovah of hosts is his name; 19 ^agreat in counsel, and mighty in work; whose ^aeyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to ^agive every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings; 20 who didst ^aset signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, ^aboth in Israel and among ^aother men; and ^amadest thee a name, as at this day; 21 and didst ^abring forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; 22 and gavest them this land, which thou didst ^aswear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23 and they ^acame in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither ^awalked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do; therefore thou hast caused ^aall this evil to come upon them. 24 ^aBehold, the mounds, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is ^agiven into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the ^asword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is ^acome to

^a ver. 10

^b ver. 10-12

^c ver. 37, 45,

41; ch. 30.

18; 31. 9.

12, 29; 33.

12, 13; Am.

9, 14, 15;

Zech. 3, 10

ch. 12, 1; 1

Gen. 32.

9-12; Phil.

4, 6, 7.

^c ch. 1, 6;

4, 10

ch. 27, 6;

2 K. 19, 15;

Ps. 102, 25;

Is. 40, 26-28

^d ver. 27;

Gen. 18, 14

^e Ex. 34, 6;

7; Dt. 7, 9,

10

^f 1 K. 14, 9.

10; 16, 1-3;

Mt. 23, 32-

36

^g Ps. 145, 3.

^h ch. 20, 11;

Ps. 50.

^m ch. 10, 16;

31, 35

ⁱ Is. 9, 6; 28,

29

^j ch. 23, 24;

Job 34, 21

^k ch. 17, 10;

21, 14; Ps.

62, 12; Mt.

16, 27; Jn.

5, 29

^l Ps. 78, 43;

105, 27

ⁿ Is. 63, 12,

14; Dan.

9, 16

^o Dt. 4, 34;

7, 19; 26,

8; 1 Chr.

17, 27

^p ch. 11, 5;

Ex. 13, 5;

Dt. 1, 8;

Ps. 105,

9-11

^q ch. 2, 7;

Ps. 44, 2, 3;

78, 54, 55

^r ch. 26, 4;

44, 10;

Ezr. 9, 7

^s Lam. 1,

18; Dan.

9, 11, 12

^t ch. 6, 6; 33,

4; Ezek.

21, 22

^u ver. 6; ch.

20, 5, 21,

4-7

^v ver. 36;

ch. 29, 17,

18; 34, 17;

Ezek. 14,

21

^w Dt. 4, 28;

Josh. 23,

15, 16;

Zech. 1, 6

^x ver. 8

^y Num. 16

^z 29; 27, 49

^{aa} ver. 17;

Mt. 19, 26

^{ab} ver. 3;

36; ch. 10,

7-12; 34,

25

^{ac} ch. 21, 10,

30, 8,

^{ad} 2 Chr. 38,

19

^{ae} ch. 19, 13;

pass; and, behold, thou seest it. 25 And ^athou hast said unto me, O Lord Jehovah, Buy thee the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 27 Behold, I am Jehovah, the ^aGod of all flesh: is there anything ^atoo hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I will ^agive this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29 and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and ^aset this city on fire, and burn it, with the ^ahouses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have done only that which was ^aevil in my sight ^afrom their youth; for the children of Israel have ^aonly provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith Jehovah. 31 For this city hath been to me a ^mprovocation of mine anger and of my wrath from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should ^aremove it from before my face, 32 because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their ^akings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33 And they have ^aturned unto me the back, and not the face: and though I taught them, ^arising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 34 But they ^aset their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 35 And they built the ^ahigh places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^acause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto ^aMolech: which I commanded them not, neither came it

44, 17-19, 25; 62, 13 ^ach. 2, 7; 7, 22-26; Dt. 9, 7-12; 18, 65, 10 ^ach. 3, 25; 22, 24; ch. 8, 10; 11, 17; 25, 7 ^ach. 5, 9-11; 6, 6, 7, 1 ^aK. 11, 7, 8; 2 K. 21, 4-7, 16; Mt. 23, 37 ^ach. 27, 10; 2 K. 25, 27; 24, 3, 5 ^ach. 2, 26; 44, 17, 21; Ezr. 9, 7; Is. 1, 4-6, 23 ^ach. 2, 27; 17, 17; Ezek. 8, 16; Zech. 7, 11 ^ach. 25, 3; 26, 5; 35, 15; 2 Chr. 36, 15, 16; Jn. 8, 2 ^ach. 7, 30, 31; 2 K. 21, 4-7 ^ach. 7, 31; 19, 5; 2 Chr. 28, 2, 3; 36 ^aLev. 18, 21, 20, 2-5; 1 K. 11, 7; 2 K. 23, 10; Act. 7, 43

¹ Or, wonderful

² Or, and

Next, Restoration from Captivity is promised. Peace and Joy to return to Jerusalem

into my ¹mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It is ^agiven into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: 37 Behold, I will ^bgather them out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will ^ccause them to dwell safely. 38 And they shall be ^dmy people, and I will be their God: 39 and I will ^egive them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the ^fgood of them, and of their children after them: 40 and I will make an ^geverlasting covenant with them, that I will ^hnot turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will ⁱput my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. 41 Yea, I will ^jrejoice over them to do them good, and I will ^kplant them in this land ^lassuredly with my ^mwhole heart and with my whole soul. 42 For thus saith Jehovah: ⁿ"Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I ^obring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And ^pfields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 44 Men shall buy fields for money, and ^qsubscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the ^rland of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill-country, and in the cities of the low-land, and in the cities of the South: for I will ^scause their captivity to return, saith Jehovah.

33 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet ^tshut up in the court of the guard, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah that doeth it, ^u"Jehovah that formeth it to establish it; ^v"Jehovah is his name: 3 ^w"Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and will show thee ^xgreat things, and ^ydifficult, which thou ^zknowest not. 4 For thus

^a ver. 24;

^b ch. 16. 12,

13

^c ch. 16. 14,

15; 23. 3,

8; Dt. 30.

3; Ps. 106.

47; Is. 11.

11-16;

^d Ezek. 11.

17; Hos. 1.

11; Am. 9.

14, 15

^e ch. 23. 6;

^f Ezek. 34.

25, 28;

^g Zech. 14. 11

^h ch. 30. 22;

ⁱ Ezek. 11.

19, 20

^j ch. 31. 33;

^k 2 Chr. 30.

12; Jn. 17.

21; Acts

4. 32

^l Dt. 11.

18-21;

^m Ezek. 37.

25

ⁿ ch. 31. 33,

50. 5; Is.

55. 3

^o Dt. 31. 6,

8; Ezek.

39. 29

^p ch. 21. 7;

^q 31. 33

^r Dt. 30. 9;

^s Is. 62. 6;

^t 65. 19

^u ch. 31. 28;

^v Am. 9. 15

^w Hos. 2. 19,

20

^x ch. 31. 28;

^y Zech. 8. 14,

15

^z ch. 33. 14

^a ver. 15, 25;

^b Ezek. 37.

11-14

^c ver. 10

^d ch. 17. 26;

^e 33. 13

^f ch. 31. 23;

^g 33. 7, 11, 26

^h ch. 32. 2, 3,

8; 37. 21;

ⁱ 38. 28

^j ch. 10. 16;

^k 51. 19

^l Ex. 3. 15;

^m 6. 3; 15. 3;

ⁿ ch. 29. 12;

^o Ps. 50. 15;

^p Is. 55. 6, 7

^q ch. 32. 17,

27

^r Is. 48. 6

^s Is. 32. 13,

14

^t ch. 32. 24;

^u Ezek. 4.

2; 21. 22;

^v Hab. 1. 10

^w ch. 21. 4-7;

32. 6

^x ch. 21. 10;

^y Is. 8. 17;

^z Mic. 3. 4

^a ch. 17. 14;

30. 17;

^b Hos. 6. 1

^c Is. 66. 12;

^d Gal. 5. 22,

23

^e ver. 26;

^f ch. 32. 44;

^g Ps. 85. 1

^h ch. 30. 18;

31. 4, 38;

ⁱ Am. 9. 14,

15

^j ch. 50. 20,

15

saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, concerning the ^ahouses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defence against the ^bmounds and against the sword; ^c5 while men come to ^dfight with the Chaldeans, and to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my wrath, and for all whose wickedness I have ^ehid my face from this city: 6 Behold, I will bring it ^fhealth and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them ^gabundance of peace and truth. 7 And I will cause the ^hcaptivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will ⁱbuild them, as at the first. 8 And I will ^jcleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. 9 And ^kthis city shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before ^lall the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the ^mgood that I do unto them, and shall ⁿfear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it. 10 Thus saith Jehovah: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is ^owaste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are ^pdesolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, 11 the voice of ^qjoy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, ^r"Give thanks to Jehovah of hosts, for Jehovah is good, for his lovingkindness endureth for ever; and of them that bring sacrifices of ^sthanksgiving into the house of Jehovah. For I will ^tcause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith Jehovah.

12 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this place, which is ^uwaste, ^vwithout

Ps. 51. 2; Is. 44. 22; Ezek. 36. 25, 33; Mic. 7. 18, 19; Zech. 13. 1; Heb. 9. 11-14 ^a ch. 13. 11; Is. 62. 2, 4 ^b ch. 3. 17, 19; 4. 2; 16. 19 ^c ch. 24. 6; 32. 42 ^d Neh. 6. 16; Ps. 40. 3; Hos. 3. 5 ^e ch. 32. 43 ^f ch. 26. 9; 34. 22 ^g Is. 35. 10; 51. 3, 11 ^h 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34; 2 Chr. 5. 13; Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1 ⁱ ch. 17. 26; 30. 19; Lev. 7. 12, 13; Ps. 107. 22; Heb. 13. 15 ^j ver. 7 ^k ver. 10 ^l ch. 32. 43; 36. 29; 51. 62

^k Heb. a bandage.

¹ Heb. heart. ² Heb. in truth.

³ Heb. fortified.

The Righteous Branch and the Sure Covenant. Zedekiah forewarned of Jerusalem's Overthrow

man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, a habitation of shepherds causing their ^aflocks to lie down. 13 In the ^acities of the hill-country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again ^apass under the hands of him that numbereth them, saith Jehovah.

14 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^aperform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause a ^aBranch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute ^ajustice and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall ^aJudah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name whereby she shall be called: ^aJehovah our righteousness. 17 For thus saith Jehovah: ^aDavid shall ^anever want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; 18 neither shall the ^apriests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to burn meal-offerings, and to ^ado sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah, saying, 20 Thus saith Jehovah: If ye can ^mbreak my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there shall not be day and night in their season; 21 then may also my ⁿcovenant be broken with David my servant, that he shall not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the ^apriests, my ministers. 22 As the ^phost of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the ^qsand of the sea measured; so will I ^rmultiply the seed of David my servant, and the ^aLevites that minister unto me.

23 And the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah, saying, 24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The ^atwo families which Jehovah did choose, he hath ^acast them off? thus do they ^adespise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 25 Thus saith Jehovah: If my ^acovenant of day and night

^a ch. 31. 12;
Is. 65. 19;
Ezek. 34.
12-14.
Zeph. 2.
6, 7

^b ch. 17. 26;
32. 14
Lev. 27.
32. Lk.
15. 4

^d ver. 9; ch.
32. 42; Is.
32. 1, 2;
Ezek. 34.
22-25;

^e Hag. 2. 6-9
ch. 23. 6;
6; 30. 9;
Is. 4. 2;

11. 1-5;
Zech. 3.
8; 6. 12, 13
f Is. 72. 1-5

^g ch. 23. 6;
Is. 45. 17,
22

^h ch. 23. 6;
Is. 45. 24,
25; 1 Cor.
1. 30

ⁱ 2 Cor. 5.
21; Phil.
3. 9

^j 2 S. 7. 16;
1 K. 2. 4;
8. 25; Ps.
89. 20-37

^k Dt. 18.
1; 24. 8;
Josh. 3. 3;
Ezek. 44.
15

^l Ex. 29. 4;
Ezr. 3. 6;
Heb. 13. 15

^m ver. 25;
ch. 31. 35-
37; Ps. 89.
37; 104.
19-23; Is.
64. 9, 10

ⁿ 2 S. 23. 5;
2 Chr. 7.
18; 24. 7

^o ver. 18
^p Gen. 15. 5

^q Gen. 22. 17
^r ch. 30. 19;
Ezek. 37.
10-14, 24-27

^s ver. 18;
Is. 66. 21

^t ver. 26;
ch. 3. 7, 8,
10, 18;
Is. 7. 17;
11. 13;
Ezek. 37.

^u ch. 30. 17
^v Neh. 4.
2-4

^w Esth. 3.
6-8;
Ps. 44. 13,
14;
83. 4;

^x Ezek. 36. 2
^y ver. 20;
ch. 31. 35,
36

^z Ps. 74. 16,
17

^a ch. 31. 37
^b Gen. 49. 10
^c ver. 7

^d ch. 31. 20;
Is. 14. 14
^e Jer. 8.
Ezek. 39.
23;

^f Hos. 1. 7;
2. 23

stand not, if I have ^vnot appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; 26 then will I also ^acast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be ^arulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will ^acause their captivity to return, and will have ^amercy on them.

34 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, when ^aNebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and ^aall the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying: 2 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^aGo, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^agive this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: 3 and ^athou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine ^aeyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. 4 Yet hear the word of Jehovah, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus saith Jehovah concerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; 5 thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings that were before thee, so shall they ^amake a burning for thee; and they shall ^alament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith Jehovah.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake ^mall these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, 7 when the king of Babylon's army was fighting against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against ^aLachish and against ^aAzekah; for these ^aalone remained of the cities of Judah as ^pfortified cities.

8 The word that came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, after that the

^a ch. 32. 2, 39. 1-3; 52. 4 ^a ch. 1. 15; 27. 7; Dan. 2. 37, 38 ^f ch. 22. 1, 2; 37. 1-4; 2 Chr. 36. 11, 12 ^g ver. 22, ch. 32. 29; 37. 8-10 ^h ver. 21; ch. 21. 7; 2 K. 25. 4, 5 ⁱ ch. 39. 6, 7; 2 K. 25. 6, 7 ^j 2 Chr. 10. 14; 21. 19 ^k ch. 22. 18 ^l 1 S. 3. 18; 15. 16-24; 1 K. 21. 18 ^m Josh. 10. 3, 5; 2 K. 14. 19; 18. 13; Is. 36. 2 ⁿ Josh. 10. 10; 2 Chr. 11. 9 ^o 2 Chr. 11. 6-10

² Or, return to their captivity

Breach of Faith concerning Hebrew Servants to be punished. The Rechabites refuse to drink Wine

king Zedekiah had ^amade a covenant with all the people that were at Jerusalem, to ^bproclaim liberty unto them; ⁹ that every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, that is a ^cHebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should make bondmen of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother. ¹⁰ And all the ^dprinces and all the people obeyed, that had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should make bondmen of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: ¹¹ but ^eafterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

¹² Therefore the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, ¹³ Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: I made a ^fcovenant with your fathers in the day that I ^gbrought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^hbondage, saying, ¹⁴ ⁱAt the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is a Hebrew, that ^jhath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers ^khearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. ¹⁵ And ye were now turned, and ^lhad done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and ye had ^mmade a covenant before me in the ⁿhouse which is called by my name: ¹⁶ but ye ^oturned and ^pprofaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

¹⁷ Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I ^qproclaim unto you a liberty, saith Jehovah, to the ^rsword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be ^stossed to and

^a 2 K. 11. 17;
23. 2, 3
^b ver. 14, 17;
Lev. 25. 10,
39-46;
Neh. 5. 1-
13
^c Gen. 14.
13; Ex. 2. 6
^d ch. 26. 10,
16
^e ver. 21;
ch. 37. 5;
Ps. 78. 34-
36; Hos.
6. 4
^f ch. 31. 32;
Ex. 24. 3,
7, 8; Dt.
5. 2, 3, 27
^g Ex. 20. 2
^h Ex. 21. 2;
Dt. 15.
12; 1 K. 9.
22
ⁱ 1 S. 8. 7, 8;
2 K. 17. 13,
14
^j ver. 8
^k 2 K. 23. 3;
Neh. 10. 29
^m ch. 7. 10,
11; 32. 34
ⁿ ver. 11;
1 S. 15. 11;
Ezek. 3.
20; 18. 24
^o Ex. 20. 7
^p Lev. 26. 34,
35; Esth.
7. 10; Dan.
6. 24; Mt.
7. 2
^q ch. 32. 24;
38. 2
^r ch. 29. 18;
Dt. 28.
26, 64

^s Dt. 17.
2; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1, 10
^t Gen. 15. 10
^u ver. 10;
Ezek. 22.
27; Mic. 7.
1-5; Zeph.
3. 3, 4
^v ch. 11. 21;
21. 7; 22. 25
^w ch. 19. 7;
1 S. 17. 44,
46; 1 K.
14. 11; 16. 4
^x ch. 32. 3, 4;
39. 6; 52. 10,
24-27; 2 K.
25. 18-21;
Ezek. 17. 16
^y ch. 37. 5-11
^z ch. 37. 8
^{aa} ver. 2
^{ab} ch. 4. 7
^{ac} ch. 33. 10;
44. 22
^{ad} ch. 1. 3;
27. 20;
2 K. 23. 34-
36; 24. 1;
Dan. 1. 1
^{ae} ver. 9, 11
^{af} 1 Chr. 2. 55
^{ag} 1 K. 6. 5, 6,
8; 1 Chr.
9. 26, 33
^{ah} Dt. 33.
1; Josh.
14. 6; 1 K.
12. 22; 2 K.
1. 9-13
^{ai} Am. 2. 12;
2 Cor. 2. 9
^{aj} K. 10. 15,
23
^{ak} 1 Chr. 2. 55

fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. ¹⁸ And I will give the men that have ^atransgressed my covenant, that have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, ^bwhen they ^ccut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; ¹⁹ the "princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, that passed between the parts of the calf; ²⁰ I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ^dseek their life; and their ^edead bodies shall be for food unto the birds of the heavens, and to the beasts of the earth. ²¹ And ^fZedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, that are ^ggone away from you. ²² Behold, I will command, saith Jehovah, and cause them to ^hreturn to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and ⁱburn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a ^jdesolation, ^kwithout inhabitant.

35 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah in the days of ^aJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ² Go unto the ^bhouse of the ^cRechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of Jehovah, into one of the ^dchambers, and give them wine to drink. ³ Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; ⁴ and I brought them into the house of Jehovah, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah, the ^eman of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maa-seiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold. ⁵ And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, ^fDrink ye wine. ⁶ But they said, We will drink no wine; for ^gJonadab the son of ^hRechab, our father, commanded us, saying,

¹ Heb. bondmen. ² Or, hath sold himself
³ Or, a terror unto

⁴ Heb. the calf which they cut &c.

Judah rebuked by the Rechabites' Fidelity to their Founder. Jeremiah directs Baruch to read his Roll in the Temple

Ye shall ^adrink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: 7 neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any; but all your days ye shall dwell in ^btents; that ye may live ^cmany days in the land wherein ye ^dsojourn. 8 And we have ^eobeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in; ^fneither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have ^gdwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that ^hJonadab our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when ⁱNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us ^kgo to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we ^ldwelt at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 13 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^mWill ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith Jehovah. 14 The ⁿwords of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment. But I have spoken unto you, ^orising up early and speaking; and ye have ^pnot hearkened unto me. 15 I have sent also unto you all my ^qservants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, ^rReturn ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and ^sgo not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall ^tdwelt in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not ^uinclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. 16 Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have ^vperformed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; 17 therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, ^wI will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil

^a Lev. 10. 9; Num. 6. 2-4; Judg. 13. 7, 14; Lk. 1. 15.

^b Gen. 25. 27; Heb. 11. 9.

^c Ex. 20. 12; Eph. 6. 2, 3.

^d Gen. 36. 7; 1 Chr. 16. 19.

^e Prov. 1. 8, 9; 4. 1, 2, 10; 6. 20.

^f Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.

^g ver. 7; Ps. 37. 16; 1 Tim. 6. 6.

^h ver. 7.

ⁱ ver. 6, 7.

^j 2 K. 24. 1, 2; Dan. 1. 1, 2.

^k ch. 4. 5-7; 8. 14.

^l ver. 2.

^m ch. 5. 3; 6. 8-10; 32. 33; Is. 28. 9-12.

ⁿ ver. 6-10.

^o ch. 7. 13, 25; 11. 7; 25. 3, 4; 2 Chr. 36. 15.

^p Is. 30. 9; 60. 2.

^q ch. 20. 6, 20, 19; 32. 33.

^r ch. 4. 1; 15. 11; Is. 1. 16, 17; Ezek. 18. 30-32; Acts 26. 20.

^s ch. 7. 6; 13. 10; 25. 6; Dt. 6. 14.

^t ch. 7. 7; 22. 4; 25. 6, 6.

^u ch. 7. 24, 26; 11. 8; 17. 23; 34. 14.

^v ver. 14; Mal. 1. 6.

^w ch. 19. 3; 15. 21, 4-10; Mic. 3. 12.

^x ch. 7. 13, 26, 27; 26. 6; Prov. 1. 24, 25; Is. 65. 12; 66. 4; Lk. 13. 34, 35; Rom. 10. 21.

^y Ex. 20. 12; Eph. 6. 1-3.

^z ch. 13. 17; 1 Chr. 2. 65.

^{aa} ch. 15. 19; Lk. 21. 36.

^{ab} ch. 25. 1, 3; 45. 1; 46. 2; 2 K. 24. 1.

^{ac} ver. 6, 23, 28; Ex. 17. 14; Zech. 6. 1, 2.

^{ad} ch. 1. 9, 10; f. ch. 3. 3-10; 23. 13, 14;

that I have pronounced against them; because I have ^{aa}spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have ^{ab}obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; 19 therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab ^{ac}shall not want a man to ^{ad}stand before me for ever.

36 And it came to pass in the ^{ae}fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Take thee a ^{af}roll of a book, and write therein all the ^{ag}words that I have spoken unto thee against ^{ah}Israel, and against ^{ai}Judah, and against all the ^{aj}nations, from the ^{ak}day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 ^{al}It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may ^{am}return every man from his evil way; that I may ^{an}forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called ^{ao}Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of Jehovah, which he had spoken unto him, upon a ^{ap}roll of a book. 5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am ^{aq}shut up; I cannot go into the house of Jehovah: 6 therefore go thou, and ^{ar}read in the roll, which thou hast ^{as}written from my mouth, the words of Jehovah in the ears of the people in Jehovah's house upon ^{at}the ^{au}fast-day; and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. 7 ^{av}It may be ^{aw}they will present their supplication before Jehovah, and will return every one from his evil way; for ^{ax}great

32. 30-32 ^{ay} ch. 1. 5, 10; 25. 9-29; ch. 47.-ch. 51. ^{az} ch. 1. 2, 3; 25. 3; ^{ba} ver. 7; ch. 26. 3; Ezek. 12. 3; ch. 18. 8, 11; 35. 15; Dt. 30. 2, 8; 1 S. 7. 3; Is. 55. 7. ^{bb} ch. 18. 3, 10; Mk. 4. 12; Acts 3. 19. ^{bc} ver. 13; ch. 32. 12; 43. 3. ^{bd} ver. 14; Ezek. 2. 9. ^{be} ch. 32. 2; 33. 1; 2 Cor. 11. 23. ^{bf} ver. 8. ^{bg} ch. 4. ^{bh} ver. 9; Zech. 6. 19. ^{bi} ver. 3; ch. 26. 3; 1 K. 8. 33; 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13. ^{bj} ch. 4. 4; 21. 5; 2 K. 22. 13, 17; Lam. 4. 11.

1 Or, *restrained* 2 Or, *a fast-day*
3 Heb. *their supplication will fail*.

Jeremiah's Roll read by Baruch in the Temple and before the Princes. The Roll is burned by the King. It is rewritten

is the anger and the wrath that Jehovah hath pronounced against this people. 8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, ^areading in the book the words of Jehovah in Jehovah's house.

9 Now it came to pass in the ^bfifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ^cninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that ^dcame from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, proclaimed a ^efast before Jehovah. 10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of Jehovah, in the ^fchamber of ^gGemariah the son of Shaphan the ^hscribe, in the upper court, at the ⁱentry of the new gate of Jehovah's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 And when ^jMicaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of Jehovah, 12 he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes were sitting there, *to wit*, ^kElishama the scribe, and ^lDelaiah the son of Shemaiah, and ^mElnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Micaiah ⁿdeclared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. 14 Therefore all the princes sent ^oJehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah ^ptook the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch ^qread it in their ears. 16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in ^rfear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely ^stell the king of all these words. 17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, ^tHow didst thou write all these words at his mouth? 18 Then Baruch answered them, ^uHe pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink

^a ver. 6; ch.

1. 17

^b ver. 1

^c ver. 22

^d ver. 6

^e 2 Chr. 20.

3; Esth. 4.

16; Joel 1.

14; 2. 16;

Jon. 3. 5

^f ch. 35. 4

^g ver. 11, 25

^h ch. 62. 25;

2 S. 8. 17

ⁱ ch. 26. 10

^j ver. 13

^k ver. 20

^l ch. 26. 22

^m 2 K. 22. 10

ⁿ ver. 21

^o ver. 2;

Ezek. 2.

6. 7

^p ver. 21

^q ver. 24;

Acts 24. 25

^r ch. 13. 18;

Am. 7. 10,

11

^s Jn. 9. 10,

15, 26

^t ver. 4; ch.

43. 2, 3

^u ver. 26;

ch. 26.

20-24;

1 K. 17. 3;

18. 4, 10

^v ver. 12

^w ver. 14

^x 2 K. 22. 10;

2 Chr. 34.

18; Ezek.

2. 4, 5

^y ver. 12

^z Am. 3. 15

^{aa} ver. 9

^{ab} ver. 29;

1 K. 22. 8,

27; Prov.

1. 30; Is. 5.

18, 19; 28.

14, 22

^{ac} ver. 16

^{ad} Ps. 36. 1;

64. 5; Is.

26. 11

^{ae} 1 K. 21. 27;

2 K. 19. 1,

2; 22. 11,

19; Is. 36.

22; 37. 1;

Jon. 3. 6

^{af} ver. 12

^{ag} Gen. 37. 22,

26, 27;

Acts 5. 34-

39

^{ah} 1 K. 19. 1-3,

10, 14

^{ai} ver. 5, 19,

ch. 1. 19;

15. 20, 21.

^{aj} ver. 23

^{ak} ver. 4, 18

^{al} ch. 28. 13,

14; 44. 28;

Zech. 1.

5, 6

^{am} ver. 4. 23

^{an} Dt. 29. 19;

Job 15. 24,

25; Is. 45. 9

^{ao} ch. 26. 9;

32. 3; Is.

29. 21; 30.

10

^{ap} ch. 25. 9-11

^{aq} ch. 22. 30;

2 K. 24.

12-15

^{ar} ch. 22. 19

in the book. 19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, ^ahide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye are.

20 And they went in to the ^bking into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of ^cElishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. 21 So the king sent ^dJehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And ^eJehudi read it in the ^fears of the king, and in the ears of all the ^gprinces that stood beside the king. 22 Now the king was sitting in the ^hwinter-house in the ⁱninth month: and *there was a fire in the brazier burning before him.* 23 And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four ^jleaves, that *the king cut it with the penknife,* and ^kcast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. 24 And they were ^lnot afraid, nor ^mrent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. 25 Moreover ⁿElnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had ^omade intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them. 26 And the king commanded Jerahmeel ^pthe king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to ^qtake Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but ^rJehovah hid them.

27 Then the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah, after that the king had ^sburned the roll, and the words which ^tBaruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28 ^uTake thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were ^vin the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. 29 And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith Jehovah: Thou hast ^wburned this roll, saying, ^xWhy hast thou written therein, saying, The ^yking of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? 30 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have ^znone to sit upon the throne of David; and his ^{aa}dead body shall

1 Or, columns 2 Or, the son of Hammelech

The Roll is rewritten by Baruch. Jeremiah warns against trusting in Pharaoh; is imprisoned; secretly visited by Zedekiah

be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31 And I will ^apunish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will ^bbring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not. 32 Then took Jeremiah ^canother roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who ^dwrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And ^eZedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of ^fConiah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ^gmade king in the land of Judah. 2 But ^hneither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of Jehovah, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And ⁱZedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^jZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ^kPray now unto Jehovah our God for us. 4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not ^lput him into prison. 5 And ^mPharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans that were besieging Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they ⁿbrake up from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of Jehovah unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^oThus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me: Behold, ^pPharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. 8 And the Chaldeans shall ^qcome again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 9 Thus saith Jehovah, ^rDeceive not ^syourself, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. 10 For ^tthough ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there re-

mained but ^uwounded men among them, yet would they ^vrise up every man in his tent, and ^wburn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass that, when the army of the Chaldeans was ^xbroken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, 12 then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his ^yportion ^zthere, in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the ^agate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou ^bart falling away to the Chaldeans. 14 Then said Jeremiah, It is ^cfalse; I am not falling away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him; so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. 15 And the princes were ^dwroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and ^eput him in prison in the house of ^fJonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was come into the ^gdungeon-house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him; and the king ^hasked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any ⁱword from Jehovah?

And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be ^jdelivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. 18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, ^kWherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? 19 ^lWhere now are your prophets that prophesied unto you, saying, The ^mking of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? 20 And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my ⁿsupplication, I pray thee, ^obe presented before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I ^pdie there. 21 Then ^qZedekiah the king

^a ch. 23. 34
^b ch. 19. 15;
36. 17; Dt.
28. 15;
Prov. 29. 1

^c ver. 28
^d ver. 4, 23;
Ex. 4. 15;
16; 34. 1

^e 2 K. 24. 17;
1 Chr. 3.
15; 2 Chr.
36. 10

^f ch. 22. 24;
28; 24. 1;
52. 31;
2 K. 24. 12;

^g 1 Chr. 3.
16; 2 Chr.
36. 9, 10;
Ezek. 17.
12-21

^h 2 K. 24. 19,
20; 2 Chr.
36. 12-16;
Prov. 29.
12

ⁱ ch. 21. 1, 2
^j ch. 29. 25;
52. 24

^k ch. 2. 27;
15. 11; 21.
1, 2; 42.
1-4, 20;

^l 1 K. 13. 6;
Acts 8. 24
^m ver. 15;
ch. 32. 2, 3

ⁿ ver. 7;
2 K. 24. 7;
Ezek. 17.
15

^o ver. 11;
ch. 34. 21
^p ver. 3;
ch. 21. 1,
2; 2 K. 22.
18

^q ch. 2. 18,
30; Is. 30.
1-3; 31.
1-3; Lam.
4. 17;

^r Ezek. 17.
17
^s ch. 34. 22;
38. 23; 39.
2-8

^t ch. 29. 8;
Obad. 3;
Mt. 24. 4;
5; Eph. 5. 6

^u Lev. 26.
35-38; Is.
30. 17

^v Joel 2. 11
^w ver. 8
^x ver. 5

^y ch. 32. 8;
1 K. 19. 3,
9; Mt. 10.
23; Acts
17. 10, 14

^z ch. 38. 7;
Zech. 14.
10

^a ch. 18. 18;
20. 10; Am.
7. 10; Lk.
23. 2; Acts
6. 11; 24.
5-9, 13

^b ch. 40. 4-6;
Ps. 27. 12;
52. 1, 2;
Mt. 5. 11,
12

^c ch. 18. 23;
20. 1-3; 26.
10; Mt. 21.
35

^d Gen. 39.
20; 2 Chr.
16. 10; 18.

26; Acts 5. 18
^e ver. 20 /ch. 38. 5, 14-16, 24-27,
1 K. 14. 1-4. ^f ver. 3; ch. 15. 11; 21. 1, 2; 1 K. 22.
15, 16; 2 K. 3. 11-13 ^g ch. 21. 7; 24. 8; Ezek. 12. 12,
13; 17. 19-21; 1 S. 24. 9; 26. 18; Dan. 6. 22; Jn. 10.
32; Acts 25. 8, 11, 25. ^h ch. 2. 28; Dt. 32. 37, 38; 2 K.
3. 13 /ch. 6. 14; 8. 11; 14. 13; 27. 14; 28. 1-4, 10-17;
29. 31 ⁱ ch. 36. 7; 38. 26 ^j ver. 15; ch. 18. 23;
20. 15 ^k ch. 32. 2, 3

² Heb. thrust through. ⁴ Or, house of the pit
³ Heb. from thence. ⁵ Heb. fall.

Jeremiah is put into a Dungeon, but taken out again. He has another Secret Interview with Zedekiah

commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the ^acourt of the guard; and they gave him daily a loaf of ^bbread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was ^cspent. Thus Jeremiah ^dremained in the court of the guard.

38 And Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^ePashhur the son of Malchijah, heard the words that Jeremiah spake unto all the people, saying, **2** Thus saith Jehovah, He that ^fabideth in this city shall die by the ^gsword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his ^hlife shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. **3** Thus saith Jehovah, This city shall surely be ⁱgiven into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. **4** Then the ^jprinces said unto the king, Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he ^kweakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man ^lseeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. **5** And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand; for the king is ^mnot he that can do anything against you. **6** Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the ⁿdungeon of Malchijah ^othe king's son, that was in the ^pcourt of the guard; and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but ^qmire; and Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7 Now when ^rEbed-melech the Ethiopian, a ^seunuch, who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the ^tgate of Benjamin), **8** Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, **9** My lord the king, ^uthese men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and ^vhe is like to die in the place where he is, because of the famine; for there is ^wno more bread in the city. **10** Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethio-

pian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. **11** So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence rags and worn-out garments, and ^xlet them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. **12** And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these rags and worn-out garments under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. **13** So they ^ydrew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the ^zcourt of the guard.

14 Then Zedekiah the king ^{aa}sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of Jehovah; and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ^{ab}ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. **15** Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, ^{ac}If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. **16** So Zedekiah the king sware ^{ad}secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As Jehovah liveth, that ^{ae}made us this soul, I will not put thee to death; neither will I give thee into the hand of ^{af}these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith Jehovah, the ^{ag}God of hosts, the ^{ah}God of Israel: If thou wilt ^{ai}go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy house. **18** But if thou wilt ^{aj}not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then ^{ak}I shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and ^{al}thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am ^{am}afraid of the Jews that are ^{an}fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they ^{ao}mock me. **20** But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. ^{ap}Obeey, I beseech thee, the voice ^{aq}8; 2 K. 25. 4-10 ^{ar}ch. 32. 4; 34. 3 ^{as}Is. 51. 12, 13; 57. 11; Jn. 12. 42; 19. 12, 13 ^{at}ch. 39. 9 ^{au}ver. 22; 2 Chr. 30. 10; Neh. 4. 1 ^{av}ch. 11. 4, 8; 26. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Dan. 4. 27; Acts 26. 20

¹ Or, pit ² Or, the son of Hammelech
³ Heb. he is dead.

The King is exhorted to surrender to the Chaldeans. Jerusalem taken by the Chaldeans. Jeremiah spared

of Jehovah, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be ^awell with thee, and thy ^bsoul shall live. 21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that Jehovah hath showed me: 22 Behold, all the ^cwomen that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, ^d'Thy familiar friends have ^eset thee on, and have prevailed over thee: now that thy ^ffeet are sunk in the mire, they are turned away back. 23 And they shall bring out all thy wives and thy ^gchildren to the Chaldeans; and ^hthou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ⁱthou shalt ^jcause this city to be burned with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 25 But if the ^kprinces hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, I ^lpresented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. 27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him; and he ^mtold them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not ⁿperceived. 28 So Jeremiah ^oabode in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

And it came to pass when Jerusalem was taken 1 ^p(in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; 2 in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a ^qbreach was made in the city), 3 that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the ^rmiddle gate, to

^a ch. 7. 23
^b Gen. 49
^c ch. 18. 35
^d ch. 6. 12
^e 10. 4; 45. 6
^f ver. 6
^g ch. 39. 6
^h 41. 10; 2 K.
25. 7
ⁱ ver. 18
^j ver. 18
^k ver. 4-6, 27
^l ch. 37. 15,
20
^m 1 S. 10. 15,
10; 16. 2-5
ⁿ ver. 13;
^o ch. 15. 20,
21; 37. 20,
21; 39. 13,
14; Ps. 22. 4
^p ch. 62. 4;
2 K. 25. 1-
12; Ezek.
24. 1, 2
^q ch. 62. 7;
2 K. 25. 4
^r ch. 21. 4

^s ver. 13
^t ch. 62. 7;
2 K. 25. 4;
Is. 30. 15,
16; Am. 2.
14
^u 2 Chr. 32. 5
^v ch. 32. 4, 5;
38. 18, 23;
62. 4;
^w 1 Sam. 4. 20
^x Josh. 4. 13;
5. 10
^y ch. 62. 9,
26, 27
^z ch. 32. 4
^{aa} ch. 62. 10;
2 K. 25. 7
^{ab} Dt. 28. 34
^{ac} ch. 21. 7;
24. 8-10; 34.
19-21
^{ad} ch. 62. 11;
2 K. 25. 7;
Ezek. 12.
13
^{ae} Judg. 16. 21
^{af} ch. 32. 5
^{ag} ch. 21. 10;
62. 13
^{ah} ch. 62. 14;
2 K. 25. 10;
Neh. 1. 3
^{ai} ver. 13;
^{aj} ch. 40. 1;
52. 12-14,
26; 2 K. 25.
11, 20
^{ak} Gen. 37. 36
^{al} ch. 21. 8
^{am} ch. 38. 19;
62. 15
^{an} ch. 62. 16;
2 K. 25. 12
^{ao} ch. 1. 8; 15.
20, 21; Job
6. 15, 16;
Acts 24. 23
^{ap} Ps. 105. 14,
15; 1 Prov.
16. 7; 21.
13; 1 Pet. 3.
1
^{aq} ver. 3
^{ar} ch. 38. 23;
40. 1-6
^{as} ch. 26. 24;
2 K. 22. 12,
14; 2 Chr.
34. 20

with Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, ^{at}Rab-saris, ^{au}Nergal-sharezer, ^{av}Rab-mag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass that, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they ^{aw}fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, through the gate ^{ax}betwixt the two walls: and he went out toward the Arabah. 5 But the army of the ^{ay}Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the ^{az}plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to ^{ba}Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he ^{bb}gave judgment upon him. 6 Then the ^{bc}king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah ^{bd}before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the ^{be}nobles of Judah. 7 Moreover he ^{bf}put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in ^{bg}befetters, to carry him to ^{bh}Babylon. 8 And the Chaldeans ^{bi}burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and ^{bj}brake down the walls of Jerusalem. 9 Then ^{bk}Nebuzaradan the ^{bl}captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the ^{bm}residue of the people that remained in the city, the ^{bn}deserters also that fell away to him, and the residue of the people that remained. 10 But ^{bo}Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the ^{bp}poor of the people, that had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning ^{bq}Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying, 12 Take him, and look well to him, and ^{br}do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. 13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, ^{bs}Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon: 14 they sent, and ^{bt}took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of ^{bu}Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry

¹ Heb. The men of thy peace.
² Or, deceived thee. ³ Heb. thou shalt burn &c.
⁴ Heb. caused to fall. ⁵ Or, reported

⁶ Title of an officer.
⁷ Heb. spake judgments with him. See ch. 15.
(margin).

Ebed-melech spared. Jeremiah remains with Gedaliah. Gedaliah protects the People that remain. Johanan warns him

him home. So he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah, while he was ^ashut up in the court of the guard, saying, 16 Go, and speak to ^bEbed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city ^cfor evil, and not for good; and they ^dshall be accomplished ^ebefore thee in that day. 17 But I will ^fdeliver thee in that day, saith Jehovah; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the ^gmen of whom thou art afraid. 18 For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy ^hlife shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast ⁱput thy trust in me, saith Jehovah.

40 The word which came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, after that ^aNebuzaradan the captain of the guard had ^blet him go from ^cRamah, when he had taken him being bound in ^dchains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, that were carried away captive unto Babylon. 2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, ^eJehovah thy God pronounced this evil upon this place; 3 and Jehovah hath brought it, and done according as he spake: because ye have ^fsinned against Jehovah, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now, behold, I ^gloose thee this day from the chains which are upon thy hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, ^hall the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and right unto thee to go, thither go. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, said he, to ⁱGedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made ^jgovernor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go ^kwheresoever it seemeth right unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him ^l“victuals and a ^mpresent, and let

him go. 6 Then went ⁿJeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to ^oMizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ^pNow when all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made ^qGedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, ^rand ^sof the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 then ^tthey came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, ^uIshmael the son of Nethaniah, and ^vJohanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the ^wNetophathite, and ^xJezaniah the son of the ^yMaacathite, they and their men. 9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan ^zswore unto them and to their men, saying, ^{aa}Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at ^{ab}Mizpah, to ^{ac}stand before the Chaldeans that shall come unto us: but ye, ^{ad}gather ye wine and ^{ae}summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. 11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in ^{af}Moab, and among the children of ^{ag}Ammon, and in ^{ah}Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; 12 then all the Jews ^{ai}returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and ^{aj}gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover ^{ak}Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 and said unto him, Dost thou know that Baalis the king of the children of ^{al}Ammon hath sent ^{am}Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. 15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah

^a ch. 38. 28
^b ch. 38. 7
^c ch. 31. 10;
^d Jer. 9. 12;
^e Jer. 1. 6
^f Ps. 91. 8, 9
^g Ps. 41. 1,
2; 50. 15
^h ch. 38. 1, 9
ⁱ ch. 21. 9;
38. 2; 45. 5
^j ch. 17. 7;
8; Ps. 34.
22
^k ch. 39. 9, 11
^l ch. 39. 14
^m ch. 31. 15
ⁿ Acts 12. 6,
7; 21. 13;
28. 20;
^o Eph. 6. 20
^p ch. 22. 8, 9;
^q Dt. 29. 24-
26
^r ch. 50. 7;
^s Rom. 2. 5
^t ch. 39. 11,
12
^u Gen. 13. 9;
20. 15; 47. 6
^v ch. 39. 14
^w 2 K. 25. 23
^x ver. 4
^y ch. 52. 34
^z 2 K. 8. 7-9

^{aa} ch. 39. 14
^{ab} Judg. 20.
1, 21. 1;
^{ac} 1 S. 7. 6;
^{ad} 2 Chr. 16. 6
^{ae} 2 K. 25. 23,
24
^{af} ch. 39. 10;
52. 16
^{ag} ver. 6, 11,
12
^{ah} ver. 14,
ch. 41. 2
^{ai} ver. 13, 15;
ch. 42. 1;
43. 2
^{aj} 2 S. 23. 28,
29; Ezz. 2.
7; Neh.
7. 26
^{ak} ch. 42. 1
^{al} Dt. 3. 14;
^{am} Josh. 12. 6;
2 S. 10. 6, 8
^{an} 1 S. 20. 16,
17; 2 K.
25. 24
^{ao} ch. 27. 11;
38. 17-20
^{ap} ver. 6
^{aq} ch. 35. 19;
Dt. 1. 38;
1 K. 10. 8
^{ar} ch. 39. 10
^{as} ver. 12;
ch. 48. 32;
Is. 16. 9
^{at} ch. 9. 28;
Num. 22.
1; 25. 1, 2;
Is. 43. 4
^{au} 1 S. 11. 1;
12. 12
^{av} Gen. 36. 8;
Is. 11. 14
^{aw} ch. 43. 5
^{ax} ver. 10
^{ay} ver. 8
^{az} ch. 25. 21;
41. 10; 1 S.
11. 1-3; 2 S.
10. 1-6
^{ba} ver. 8

¹ Or, shall be before thee ² Or, an allowance

³ Or, even

against Ishmael, who murders Gedaliah and others, and takes captive the People of Mizpah. Johanan rescues them

secretly, saying, ^a Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he ^b take thy life, that all the Jews that are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the ^c remnant of Judah perish? 16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, ^d Thou shalt not do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 Now it ^e came to pass in the ^f seventh month, that ^g Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal and ^h one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto ⁱ Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did ^j eat bread together in Mizpah. 2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ^k smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and ^l slew him, ^m whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, ⁿ to wit, with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5 that there ^o came men from ^p Shechem, from ^q Shiloh, and from ^r Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and ^s having cut themselves, with meal-offerings and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the ^t house of Jehovah. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ^u weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ^v slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have ^w stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he

^a 1 S. 26. 8
^b 2 S. 21. 17
^c ch. 42. 2
^d Mt. 10. 16
^e 2 K. 25. 25
^f ch. 39. 2;
32. 6
^g ch. 40. 8, 14
^h ch. 39. 14;
40. 5, 6
ⁱ ch. 40. 13,
14
^j 2 S. 3. 27;
20. 9, 10;
Ps. 41. 9;
109. 5; Jn.
13. 18
^k 2 K. 25. 25
^l ch. 40. 5
^m 2 K. 10. 13,
14
ⁿ Gen. 33.
18; 37. 12;
1 K. 12. 1
^o Josh. 18.
1; Judg.
18. 31; 1 S.
3. 21; Ps.
78. 60
^p 1 K. 16. 24,
29
^q ch. 16. 6;
Dt. 14. 1
^r 2 K. 25. 9;
Ps. 102. 14
^s ch. 50. 4;
2 S. 3. 16
^t Ps. 55. 23;
Is. 59. 7;
Ezek. 22.
27; 33. 24,
26
^u Is. 45. 3

^v 1 K. 15. 17-
22; 2 Chr.
16. 1-6
^w Judg. 6. 2;
1 S. 13. 6;
2 S. 17. 9;
Heb. 11. 38
^x ch. 40. 11,
12
^y ch. 43. 6
^z ch. 40. 7
^{aa} ch. 40. 14;
Neh. 2. 10,
19; 4. 7, 8;
6. 17, 18
^{ab} ch. 40. 13
^{ac} ch. 40. 7, 8,
14-16
^{ad} Gen. 14.
14-16; 1 S.
30. 1-8, 18,
20
^{ae} 2 S. 2. 13
^{af} ver. 10, 14
^{ag} 1 S. 30. 17;
1 K. 20. 20;
Job 21. 30;
Prov. 28. 17
^{ah} ver. 2
^{ai} ch. 42. 8;
43. 4-7

^{aj} 2 S. 19. 37,
38, 40
^{ak} ch. 42. 14

^{al} ch. 42. 11,
16; 43. 2,
3; Is. 61.
12, 13; 67.
11; Lk. 12.
4, 5
^{am} ch. 40. 5

^{an} ch. 40. 8,
13; 41. 11,
16

had slain, by the side of Gedaliah (the ^a same was that which Asa the king had made for ^b fear of Baasha king of Israel), Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain. 10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the ^c residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the ^d king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, ^e whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of ^f Ammon.

11 But when ^g Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the ^h captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12 then they took all the men, and went to ⁱ fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the ^j great waters that are in Gibeon. 13 Now it came to pass that, when all the ^k people that were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. 14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned about and came back, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ^l escaped from Johanan with ^m eight men, and went to the children of Ammon. 16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, ⁿ all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ^o to wit, the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon. 17 And they departed, and dwelt in ^p Geruth ^q Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to ^r enter into Egypt, 18 because of the Chaldeans; for they were ^s afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon ^t made governor over the land.

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and ^a Johanan

¹ Or, the lodging-place of Chimham

Johanan and the Jews ask Jeremiah what they shall do. He warns them not to go to Egypt. Johanan brings Jeremiah and

the son of Kareah, and ¹Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people ^afrom the least even unto the greatest, came near, 2 and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, our ^bsupplication ²be presented before thee, and ^cpray for us unto Jehovah thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are left but a ^afew of many, as thine eyes do behold us), 3 that Jehovah thy God may show us the ^cway wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do. 4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will ^dpray unto Jehovah your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing ^eJehovah shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep ^hnothing back from you. 5 Then they said to Jeremiah, ⁱJehovah be a true and faithful witness ³amongst us, if we do not according to all the word wherewith Jehovah thy God shall send thee to us. 6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will ^kobey the voice of Jehovah our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be ^{well} with us, when we obey the voice of Jehovah our God.

7 And it came to pass ^{after} ten days, that the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah. 8 Then called he ⁴Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 9 and said unto them, Thus ⁵saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to ⁴present your supplication before him: 10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I ²build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I ⁶repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. 11 ⁷Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith Jehovah: for ⁸I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. 12 And I will grant you mercy, that ⁹he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. 13 But if ye say, We will ^{not} dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of Jehovah your God, 14

^a ver. 8; ch. 6. 13; 8. 10; 44. 12; Acts 8. 10
^b ch. 36. 7; 37. 20
^c ver. 20; ch. 37. 3; Ex. 8. 28; 1 K. 13. 6; Acts 8. 24
^d Dt. 28. 62; Is. 1. 9; Lam. 1. 1
^e ch. 6. 16; Ps. 86. 11; Prov. 3. 6; Mic. 4. 2
^f Ex. 8. 29; 1 S. 12. 23
^g ch. 23. 28; 1 K. 22. 14
^h 1 S. 3. 17; 18; Ps. 40. 10
ⁱ ch. 43. 2; Gen. 31. 60; Judg. 11. 10; Mic. 1. 2; Mal. 2. 14; 3. 6
^j Ex. 24. 7; Dt. 5. 27; Josh. 24. 24
^k ch. 7. 23; Dt. 5. 29, 33
^l Ps. 27. 14; Is. 30. 18
^m ver. 1
ⁿ 2 K. 19. 4; 6. 20; 22. 15
^o ch. 24. 6; 31. 28; Ezek. 36. 36
^p ch. 13. 7, 8; Hos. 11. 8; Joel 2. 13; Am. 7. 3; 6; Jon. 3. 10; 4. 2
^q ch. 1. 8; 27. 12, 17; 41. 18
^r ch. 1. 19; 15. 20; 2 Chr. 32. 7; 8; Ps. 46. 7, 11; Is. 8. 9, 10; 43. 2, 6; Rom. 8. 31
^s Neh. 1. 11; Ps. 106. 46; Prov. 16. 7
^t ch. 44. 10; Ex. 5. 2
^u ch. 41. 17; Is. 31. 1
^v ch. 4. 19; 21; Ex. 16. 3; Num. 11. 4
^w ver. 17; ch. 44. 12-14; Dt. 17. 16
^x ch. 44. 13, 27; Ezek. 11. 8; Am. 9. 1-4
^y ver. 32; ch. 38. 2; 44. 13
^z ch. 44. 28
^{aa} ch. 7. 20; 33. 5; 39. 1-9; 2 Chr. 36. 16-19
^{ab} ch. 29. 18; Dt. 29. 21; Is. 65. 15
^{ac} ch. 22. 10, 27
^{ad} Is. 30. 1-7

saying, No; but we will ⁹go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor ²hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have ⁴hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: 15 now therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah, O remnant of Judah: Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye indeed set your faces to enter into ¹⁰Egypt, and go to sojourn there; 16 then it shall come to pass, that the ¹¹sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, ¹²shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. 17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there: they shall die by the ¹³sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and ¹⁴none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: As mine ¹⁵anger and my wrath hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my wrath be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall be ¹⁶an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ¹⁷ye shall see this place no more. 19 Jehovah hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah, ¹⁸Go ye not into Egypt: ¹⁹know certainly that I have ²⁰testified unto you this day. 20 For ye have ²¹dealt deceitfully ²²against your own souls; for ye ²³sent me unto Jehovah your God, saying, Pray for us unto Jehovah our God; and according unto all that Jehovah our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it. 21 And I have this day ²⁴declared it to you; but ye have ²⁵not obeyed the voice of Jehovah your God in anything for which he hath sent me unto you. 22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall ²⁶die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the ²⁷place whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.

43 And it came to pass that, when Jeremiah had ²⁸made

^a Ezek. 2. 5 ^b Neh. 9. 26, 23, 30 ^c ch. 41. 17; 43. 2; Ezek. 14. 3 ^d ver. 2. 5 ^e ch. 43. 1; Dt. 11. 26; Ezek. 2. 7; Acts 20. 26, 27 ^f ver. 6; ch. 43. 4 ^g ver. 17; ch. 43. 11 ^h Hos. 9. 6 ⁱ ch. 28. 8; 51. 63

¹ In ch. 43. 2, *Azariah*. See 2 K. 25. 23.

² Heb. *fall*. ³ Or, *against* ⁴ Or, *lay*

⁵ Heb. *shall cleave after you*.

⁶ Or, *in your souls*

the Remnant of Judah to Egypt. Jeremiah predicts the Conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. He rebukes the People

an end of speaking unto all the people all the ^a words of Jehovah their God, wherewith Jehovah their God had sent him to them, even all these words, 2 then spake Azariah the ^b son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou ^c speakest falsely: Jehovah our God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there; 3 but ^d Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, to ^e deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captive to Babylon. 4 ^f So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, ^g obeyed not the voice of Jehovah, to ^h dwell in the land of Judah. 5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took ⁱ all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven, to sojourn in the land of Judah; 6 the men, and the women, and the children, and the ^k king's daughters, and ^l every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and ^m Jeremiah the prophet, and ⁿ Baruch the son of Neriah. 7 And they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of Jehovah: and they came unto Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of Jehovah unto ^o Jeremiah in ^p Tahpanhes, saying, 9 Take great stones in thy hand, and ^q hide them in mortar in the brickwork, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; 10 and say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take ^r Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^s my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his ^t royal ^u pavilion over them. 11 And he shall come, and shall ^v smite the land of Egypt; ^w such as are for death *shall be given* to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword. 12 And I will kindle a fire in the

^a ch. 42. 10-18

^b ch. 42. 1

^c ch. 5. 12, 13; 42. 5;

^d 2 Chr. 36. 13; 18. 7, 9

^e ver. 6; ch. 30. 4, 10, 26;

^f 32; 45. 1-3

^g ch. 38. 4

^h ch. 42. 6

ⁱ ch. 42. 6;

^j 6; 44. 6;

^k 2 Chr. 25. 16

^l ch. 42. 10-12; Ps. 37. 3

^m ch. 40. 11

ⁿ ch. 41. 10

^o ch. 39. 10;

^p 40. 7

^q Eccl. 9. 1, 2; Lam. 3. 1

^r Ps. 139. 7;

^s 2 Tim. 2. 9

^t ch. 2. 16;

^u 44. 1; 46;

^v 14; Ezek. 30. 18

^w ch. 25. 9, 11

^x ch. 25. 9;

^y 27. 6; 1a.

^z 44. 28; 45. 1

^{aa} Ps. 18. 11;

^{ab} 27. 6; 31. 20

^{ac} ch. 25. 15-19; 46. 1,

^{ad} 2, 13-26;

^{ae} Is. 19. 1-25;

^{af} Ezek. 29. 10, 20

^{ag} ch. 15. 2

^{ah} ch. 46. 25;

^{ai} Ex. 12. 12;

^{aj} Is. 19. 1;

^{ak} Ezek. 30. 13

^{al} Ps. 104. 2;

^{am} 109. 18, 19;

^{an} Is. 49. 18

^{ao} Gen. 41. 45

^{ap} (margin, for marg.)

^{aq} ch. 46. 14

^{ar} ch. 43. 7;

^{as} Ezek. 30. 18

^{at} ch. 2. 16;

^{au} 46. 14; 1a.

^{av} 19. 12;

^{aw} Ezek. 30. 13, 16

^{ax} ver. 15;

^{ay} Is. 11. 11;

^{az} Ezek. 29. 14; 30. 14

^{ba} ver. 22

^{bb} ch. 4. 7; 9.

^{bc} 11; 34. 22;

^{bd} Is. 6. 11;

^{be} Mic. 3. 12

^{bf} ver. 23;

^{bg} ch. 2. 17-19; Neh. 9. 33;

^{bh} Ezek. 8. 17, 18; Dan. 9. 5

^{bi} ver. 8; ch. 7. 19; 32. 30-32; 1a.

^{bj} 3. 8

^{bk} ver. 8

^{bl} De. 13. 6;

^{bm} 29. 26; 32. 17

^{bn} ch. 7. 13,

^{bo} 25. 4;

^{bp} 26. 5; 35. 15; Zech. 7. 7

houses of the ^c gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he shall ^d array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. 13 He shall also break the ^e pillars of ^f Bethshemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

44 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews that dwelt in the land of Egypt, that dwelt at ^g Migdol, and at ^h Tahpanhes, and at ⁱ Memphis, and in the country of ^j Pathros, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a ^k desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, 3 ^l because of their wickedness which they have committed to ^m provoke me to anger, in that they went to ⁿ burn incense, and to ^o serve other gods, that they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers. 4 Howbeit I ^p sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this ^q abominable thing that I hate. 5 But they ^r hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. 6 Wherefore my ^s wrath and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the ^t cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and ^u desolate, as it is this day. 7 Therefore now thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore ^v commit ye *this* great evil against your own souls, to ^w cut off from you man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Judah, to leave you ^x none remaining; 8 in that ye ^y provoke me unto anger with the works of your hands, ^z burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither

^c ch. 16. 18; 32. 31, 35; Ezek. 8. 10. ^d ch. 11. 8. 10; 13. 10. ^e ch. 12. 18; Is. 51. 17-20; Ezek. 8. 18. ^f ch. 17. 34. ^g ch. 4. 27; 31. 32. ^h ch. 26. 19; Ezek. 33. 11. ⁱ Hab. 2. 10. ^j ch. 3. 24; 9. 21; 51. 22. ^k ver. 12. ^l ver. 3; 2 K. 17. 15-17; 1 Cor. 10. 21, 22. ^m ver. 3; ch. 7. 9; 11. 12; Hos. 4. 13; Hab. 1. 16

³ Or, *chelishs*

⁴ Or, *The house of the sun* Probably, *Heliopolis*, that is, *On*. See Gen. 41. 50.

¹ Or, *lay them with mortar in the pavement* (or, *square*)

² Or, *glittering*

Jeremiah threatens Disaster to the Jews in Egypt.

They contradict him. He renews his Warnings, and declares that

ye are gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a "curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? 9 Have ye forgotten the "wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of "your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? 10 They are "not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor "walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will "set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. 12 And I will "take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall "all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an "execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. 13 For I will "punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the "sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; 14 so that "none of the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or be left, to return into the land of Judah, to which they "have a "desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall "escape.

15 Then "all the men who knew that their "wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16 As for the "word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of Jehovah, we will "not hearken unto thee. 17 But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the "queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, "we and our fathers,

¹ Heb. lift up their soul.

^a ch. 42. 18;
¹ K. 9. 7, 8;
² Chr. 7. 20
^a ver. 17, 21;
^{ch.} 7. 9, 10,
17, 18
^a ver. 15
^a ch. 6. 15,
8, 12
^a ver. 23;
^{ch.} 26. 4;
32. 23
^a ch. 21. 10;
^{Lev.} 26. 17;
^{Am.} 9. 4
^a ch. 42. 15-
18, 22
^a ver. 7; ch.
16. 4; Is. 1.
28
^a ch. 29. 18;
42. 18; Is.
65. 15
^a ver. 27, 28;
^{ch.} 11. 23
^a ch. 21. 9;
24. 10, 42.
17, 22
^a ver. 27;
^{ch.} 22. 10
^a ch. 22. 26,
27
^a ver. 28; Is.
4. 2; 10.
20; Rom.
9. 27
^a ch. 5. 1-5;
Prov. 11.
21; Is. 1. 5
^a ver. 9
^a ch. 43. 2
^a ch. 8. 6, 12;
11. 8, 10;
13. 10;
Job 15. 25,
26, 21, 14,
15; Ps. 2.
3; Is. 3. 9
^a ch. 7. 18;
² K. 17. 16
^a ver. 21; ch.
32. 32;
Neb. 9. 34

^a Ex. 16. 3;
Is. 48. 5.
Hos. 2. 5-
9; Phil. 3.
19
^a ch. 40. 12;
Num. 11. 5,
6; Mal. 3.
12-15
^a ver. 16;
Num. 30.
11
^a Ezek. 8, 10,
11
^a ver. 9, 17;
^{ch.} 11. 13;
Ezek. 16.
24
^a ch. 14. 10;
Ps. 79. 8;
Is. 64. 9;
Hos. 7. 2;
Am. 8. 7
^a Is. 7. 13;
Mal. 2. 17
^a ch. 4. 4;
21. 12, 30
14
^a ver. 13;
^{ch.} 25. 11,
18, 38; 29.
18; 42. 18
^a ver. 3
^a ch. 7. 13-
15; 40. 3
^a ver. 10;
Ps. 119. 136,
150
^a ver. 2,
¹ K. 9. 9;
Neb. 13. 18

our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we "plenty of "victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off burning incense to the queen of heaven, and pouring out drink-offerings unto her, we have "wanted all things, and have been consumed "by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to "worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, "without our husbands?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people that had given him that answer, saying, 21 The "incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the "streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not Jehovah "remember them, and came it not into his mind? 22 so that Jehovah could "no longer bear, "because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a "desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. 23 Because ye have "burned incense, and because ye have sinned against Jehovah, and have "not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, nor "walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this "evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, "Hear the word of Jehovah, all Judah that are "in the land of Egypt: 25 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, "Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will "surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: "establish then your vows, and perform your vows. 26 Therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt:

^a ver. 16; ch. 42. 15 ⁱ ver. 15, 26; ch. 43. 7 ^m ver. 16
ⁿ ver. 17; Mt. 14. 9; Acts 23. 12 ^o Ezek. 20. 39;
Jas. 1. 14, 15

² Heb. bread.

³ Or. portray

Few will return to Judea. Jeremiah's Message to Baruch. Defeat of Pharaoh at Carchemish foretold

Behold, I have ^asworn by my great name, saith Jehovah, that my name shall ^bno more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, ^cAs the Lord Jehovah liveth. 27 Behold, I watch over them ^dfor evil, and not for good; and ^eall the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. 28 ^fAnd they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, ^gfew in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, ^hmine, or theirs. 29 And this shall be ⁱsign unto you, saith Jehovah, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that ^kmy words shall surely stand against you for evil: 30 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will give ^lPharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave ^mZedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, who was his enemy, and sought his life.

45 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto ⁿBaruch the son of Neriah, when he ^owrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the ^pfourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^qunto thee, O Baruch: 3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for Jehovah hath added sorrow to my pain; I am ^rweary with my groaning, and I find no rest. 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, ^sthat which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. 5 And ^tseekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not; for, behold, I will ^ubring evil upon all flesh, saith Jehovah; but thy life will I give unto thee ^vfor a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 The word of Jehovah which came to Jeremiah the prophet ^wconcerning the nations.

^xOr, concerning

^a ch. 22. 5; Gen. 22. 16; Dt. 32. 40, 41; Am. 6. 8; Heb. 6. 13, 18; Ps. 50. 16; Ezek. 20. 30; ch. 5. 2; S. 48. 1, 2; ch. 39. 16; ver. 14; 2 K. 21. 14; Jer. 14; Is. 10. 19; 27. 12, 13; Ps. 33. 11; Is. 14. 27; 46. 10, 11; Zech. 1. 6; ver. 30; Is. 7. 11, 14; 8. 18; Mt. 24. 15, 16, 32; Prov. 19. 21; Is. 40. 8; ch. 43. 9; 13; 46. 25; Ezek. 29. 3; ch. 34. 21; 39. 5-7; 2 K. 25. 4-7; ch. 32. 12, 16; 43. 3, 6; ch. 36. 4, 18, 32; ch. 25. 1; 36. 1; 46. 1; Ps. 6. 6; 69. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 1, 16; Gal. 6. 9; ch. 1. 10; 11. 17; 18. 7-10; 31. 28; 1 K. 3. 9, 11; 2 K. 5. 26; Mt. 6. 25, 32; Rom. 12. 16; ch. 25. 31; Is. 66. 18; ch. 21. 9; 38. 2; 39. 18; ch. 1. 10; 25. 15-38; ver. 14; ch. 25. 19; Ezek. ch. 20-ch. 32; 2 K. 18. 21; 23. 29, 33-35; 2 Chr. 35. 20; Is. 10. 9; ch. 45. 1; ch. 51. 11; Is. 21. 6; Joel 3. 2; Nah. 2. 1; 3. 14; Ezek. 21. 9-11; ch. 51. 3; Is. 17. 4; 38; 2 Chr. 26. 14; Neh. 4. 16; ver. 21; Is. 42. 17; Is. 5. 25; Ezek. 39. 18; ch. 6. 25; 49. 23; Is. 39. 16; ver. 12, 16; Dan. 11. 19; Is. 37. 36; Is. 37. 36; Is. 19. 13; ch. 47. 3; Nah. 2. 4

2 Of ^yEgypt: concerning the army of ^zPharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in ^{aa}Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the ^{ab}fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

3 ^{ac}Prepare ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle. 4 Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; ^{ad}furbish the spears, put on the ^{ae}coats of mail. 5 Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are ^{af}turned backward; and their ^{ag}mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: ^{ah}terror is on every side, saith Jehovah. 6 Let not the ^{ai}swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they ^{aj}stumbled and fallen. 7 ^{ak}Who is this that ^{al}riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers? 8 Egypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will ^{am}rise up, I will cover the earth; I will ^{an}destroy cities and the inhabitants thereof. 9 Go up, ye horses; and ^{ao}rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and ^{ap}Put, that handle the shield; and the ^{aq}Ludim, that handle and bend the bow. 10 For that day is ^{ar}a day of the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, a day of ^{as}vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the ^{at}sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood; for the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, hath a ^{au}sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. 11 Go up into Gilead, and take ^{av}balm, O ^{aw}virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is ^{ax}no healing for thee. 12 The nations have heard of thy ^{ay}shame, and the earth is full of thy ^{az}cry; for the ^{ba}mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

13 The word that Jehovah spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that

^b Nah. 3. 9; ^c Is. 65. 19; ^d ch. 50. 15, 28; ^e ch. 12. 12; Is. 31. 8; ^f Is. 34. 6; ^g Zeph. 1. 7; ^h ch. 9. 22; ⁱ ch. 31. 4, 21; ^j Is. 47. 1; ^k ch. 30. 13; ^l Mic. 1. 9; ^m Nah. 3. 19; ⁿ ch. 2. 36; ^o Nah. 3. 8-10; ^p ch. 14. 2; ^q ver. 6; ^r Is. 19. 2

2 Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.

Victorious Invasion of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar predicted.

Israel comforted. Oracle against Philistia

*Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in ¹Migdol, and publish in ²Memphis and in ³Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath ⁴devoured round about thee. 15 Why are thy ⁵strong ones swept away? they stood not, because Jehovah did ¹drive them.

16 He made many to ⁷stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us ⁸go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the ⁹oppressing sword. 17 They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is ²but a noise; he hath let the appointed time pass by. 18 As I live, saith the ¹King, whose name is Jehovah of hosts, surely like ³Tabor among the mountains, and like ⁴Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. 19 ³O thou ⁴daughter that dwellest in Egypt, ⁵furnish thyself to ⁶go into captivity; for ⁷Memphis shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. 20 Egypt is a very fair ¹heifer; but ²destruction out of the north is come, it is come. 21 Also her ³hired men in the midst of her are like ⁴calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are ⁵fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the time of their ⁶visitation. 22 ¹The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. 23 They shall cut down her ²forest, saith Jehovah, ³though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the ⁴locusts, and are innumerable. 24 The ¹daughter of Egypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the ²people of the north. 25 Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will ³punish Amon of ⁴No, and ⁵Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her ⁶gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that ⁷trust in him: 26 and I will deliver them into the hand of those that ⁸seek their lives, and into the hand of

^a ch. 43. 11
^b ch. 44. 1
^c ch. 43. 8
^d ver. 10;
ch. 2. 30;
Is. 1. 20;
Nah. 2. 13
^e ver. 6; 18.
66. 16, 16
/ Ps. 18. 14,
39; 68. 1, 2
^f ver. 6;
Lev. 26. 36,
37
^g ch. 51. 9
^h ch. 50. 16
ⁱ Ex. 15. 9,
10; 1 K. 20.
10, 11; Is.
19. 11-16
^j ch. 48. 15;
Mal. 1. 14
^k Josh. 19.
22; Judg.
4. 6; Ps. 59.
12
^l Josh. 12.
22; 1 K. 18.
42
^m ver. 11
ⁿ Is. 20. 4
^o ver. 14;
Ezek. 30.
13
^p ch. 50. 11
^q ver. 24
^r ver. 6; 2 S.
10. 6; 2 K.
7. 6
^s Is. 34. 7
^t ch. 18. 17
^u ch. 48. 44;
Hos. 9. 7;
Obad. 13;
Mic. 7. 4
^v ch. 21. 14
^w Judg. 6. 5;
7. 1; Joel
2. 25
^x ver. 19
^y ver. 20;
ch. 1. 15
^z ch. 43. 12
^{aa} Ezek. 30.
13, 15, 16,
Nah. 3. 8
^{ab} ch. 44. 30
^{ac} ch. 43. 12,
13; Ex. 12.
12; Ezek.
30. 13
^{ad} Zeph. 2. 11
^{ae} Is. 20. 5
^{af} ch. 44. 30
^{ag} Ezek. 32. 11

^{ah} Ezek. 29.
8-14
^{ai} ch. 30. 10,
11; Is. 41.
13, 14
^{aj} ch. 23. 3,
4; 29. 14;
Is. 11. 11,
12
^{ak} Mic. 7. 12
^{al} ch. 23. 6;
50. 19
^{am} ch. 1. 19;
Ps. 46. 7,
11; Is. 8.
9, 10; 43. 2
^{an} ch. 4. 27;
Am. 9. 8, 9
^{ao} ch. 10. 24;
Hab. 3. 2
^{ap} ch. 25. 17,
20; Am. 1.
6-8; Zeph.
2. 4-7;
Zech. 9.
5-7
^{aq} ch. 25. 20;
Gen. 10.
19; 1 K. 4.
24

Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and ¹afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith Jehovah.

27 But ¹fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will ²save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and ³at ease, and none shall make him afraid. 28 Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith Jehovah; for ⁴I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will ⁵not make a full end of thee, but I will ⁶correct thee in ⁷measure, and will in no wise ⁸leave thee unpunished.

47 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the ¹Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote ²Gaza.

2 Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, waters rise up out of ¹the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall ²overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein; and the men shall ³cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall wail. 3 At the noise of the ⁴stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the ⁵rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for feebleness of hands; 4 because of the day that cometh to ⁵destroy all the Philistines, to cut off from ⁶Tyre and Sidon every helper that remaineth: for Jehovah will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the ⁷isle of ⁸Caph-tor. 5 ¹Baldness is come upon Gaza; ²Ashkelon is brought to nought, the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou ³cut thyself? 6 O thou ⁴sword of Jehovah, ⁵how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard; rest, and be still. 7 How canst thou be quiet, seeing

^a ch. 1. 14; 6. 22; 46. 20, 24; Is. 14. 31
^b ch. 46. 12; Is. 15. 2-5
^c ch. 8. 16; Judg. 5. 22
^d Ezek. 26. 10, 11; Nah. 3. 2
^e Is. 14. 31
^f ch. 25. 20-22; Is. 23. 5, 6, 11; Joel 3. 4; Am. 1. 9, 10; Zech. 9. 2-4
^g Am. 10. 14; Dt. 2. 23, Am. 9. 7
^h ch. 48. 37; Mic. 1. 16
ⁱ ch. 25. 20; Judg. 1. 18; Am. 1. 7, 8; Zeph. 2. 4, 7; Zech. 9. 5
^j ch. 16. 6; 41. 5
^k ch. 12. 12; Judg. 7. 20; Ezek. 21. 3-5
^l ch. 4. 21

⁸ Heb. judgment. ⁹ Or, hold thee guiltless
¹⁰ Or, sea-coast

¹ Or, thrust them down. ² Or, destroyed.
³ Or, O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt.
⁴ Heb. make thee vessels of captivity.
⁵ Or, the gadfly.
⁶ Or, Her sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth.
⁷ Or, for

Oracle against Moab

Jehovah hath ^agiven ¹thee a charge! Against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore, there hath he ^aappointed it.

48 Of Moab. Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto ^aNebo! for it is laid waste; ^aKiriathaim is put to shame, it is taken; ^aMisgab is put to shame and ^abroken down. ²The praise of Moab is no more; in ^aHeshbon they have devised evil against her: Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation. Thou also, O Madmen, shalt be brought to silence; the sword shall pursue thee. ³The sound of a cry from ^aHoronaim, desolation and great destruction! ⁴Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. ⁵For by the ascent of ^aLuhith with continual weeping shall they go up; for at the descent of ^aHoronaim they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. ⁶^aFlee, save your lives, and be like the ^aheath in the wilderness. ⁷For, because thou hast ^atrusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and ^aChemosh shall go forth into captivity, his priests and his princes together. ⁸And the destroyer shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the ^aplain shall be destroyed; as Jehovah hath spoken. ⁹Give ^awings unto Moab, ^athat she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a ^adesolation, without any to dwell therein. ¹⁰^aCursed be he that doeth the work of Jehovah ^anegligently; and cursed be he that keepeth back his ^asword from blood.

¹¹Moab hath been ^aat ease from his youth, and he hath ^asettled on his lees, and hath not been ^aemptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his ^ataste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. ¹²Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will send unto him them that ^apour off, and they shall ^apour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and ^abreak their

^aIs. 10. 6; Ezek. 11. 17.
^bMic. 6. 9
^cver. 22;
Num. 32. 3, 37
^dver. 23;
Num. 32. 37;
Ezek. 25. 9
^ever. 34, 35;
ch. 49. 3;
Num. 21. 25
^fver. 5, 34;
Is. 15. 6
^gIs. 15. 6
^hch. 51. 6
ⁱch. 17. 6
^jch. 9. 23;
Is. 40. 4
^kver. 13, 46;
Num. 21. 20;
^l1 K. 11. 33
^mJosh. 13. 9, 17, 21
ⁿver. 28;
Ps. 11. 1;
Is. 16. 2
^och. 44. 22
^pch. 11. 3
^qIs. 15. 3, 9;
1 K. 20. 42;
2 K. 13. 19
^rch. 47. 6, 7
^sch. 22. 21
^tZech. 1. 15
^uZeph. 1. 12
^vNah. 2. 2
^wEzek. 16. 49, 50
^xNah. 2. 2
^ych. 25. 34

^zver. 39; Is. 46. 16
^aver. 7
^b1 K. 12. 29;
Hos. 8. 5, 6
^cPs. 33. 16;
Is. 10. 13-16
^dIs. 40. 30, 31
^ech. 60. 27
^fch. 46. 18
^gIs. 13. 22
^hch. 9. 17-20
ⁱIs. 14. 5
^jch. 46. 19
^kver. 22;
Josh. 13. 9, 17
^lIs. 47. 1
^mDt. 2. 36;
Josh. 12. 2
ⁿ1 S. 4. 13,
14, 16
^over. 8
^pver. 34;
Num. 21. 23; Is. 15. 4
^qJosh. 13. 18
^rver. 18
^sver. 1
^tJosh. 13. 17
^uver. 41;
Am. 2. 2
^vch. 49. 13
^wPs. 75. 10;
Zech. 1. 19-21
^xJob 22. 9;
Ps. 10. 15
^yver. 42;
Ex. 6. 2;
Dan. 6. 23
^z1 Am. 2. 15-17;
Mic. 7. 8-10
^ach. 2. 26
^bch. 18. 16;
Job 16. 4
^cch. 49. 16;

⁷bottles in pieces. ¹³And Moab shall be ^aashamed of ^aChemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of ^aBeth-el their confidence. ¹⁴How say ye. We are ^amighty men, and valiant men for the war? ¹⁵Moab is laid waste, and ^athey are gone up into his cities, and his chosen ^ayoung men are ^agone down to the slaughter, saith the ^aKing, whose name is Jehovah of hosts. ¹⁶The calamity of Moab is ^anear to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. ¹⁷All ye that are round about him, ^abemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, How is the strong ^astaff broken, the beautiful rod! ¹⁸^aO thou daughter that ^adwestest in ^aDibon, ^acome down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the destroyer of Moab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed thy strongholds. ¹⁹O ^ainhabitant of ^aAroer, stand by the way, and watch: ^aask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? ²⁰Moab is ^aput to shame; for it is ^abroken down: wail and cry; tell ye it by the Arnon, that Moab is laid waste. ²¹And judgment is come upon ^athe plain country, upon Holon, and upon ^aJahzah, and upon ^aMephath, ^a22 and upon ^aDibon, and upon ^aNebo, and upon Beth-dibathaim, ^a23 and upon ^aKiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon ^aBeth-meon, ^a24 and upon ^aKerioth, and upon ^aBozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. ²⁵The ^ahorn of Moab is cut off, and his ^aarm is broken, saith Jehovah.

²⁶Make ye him drunken; for he ^amagnified himself against Jehovah: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision. ²⁷For was not Israel a ^aderision unto thee? was he found among ^athieves? for as often as thou speakest of him, thou ^awaggest the head. ²⁸O ye inhabitants of Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the ^arock; and be like the ^adove that maketh her nest over the mouth of the abyss. ²⁹^aWe have heard of the pride of Moab, ^athat he is very proud; his loftiness, and his

Judg. 6. 2; Is. 2. 19; Obad. 3 / Ps. 55. 6; S. 8. 2. 11
^vIs. 16. 6; Zeph. 2. 8

^aOr, jars
^bOr, his cities are gone up in smoke
^cOr, sceptre
^dOr, art seated
^eOr, dismayed

Oracle against Moab. Oracle against Ammon

^a pride, and his arrogancy, and the haughtiness of his heart. 30 I know his ^b wrath, saith Jehovah, that it is nought; his boastings have wrought nothing. 31 Therefore will I ^c wail for Moab; yea, I will cry out for all Moab: for the men of ^d Kir-heres shall they mourn. 32 With more than the ^e weeping of ^f Jazer will I weep for thee, O vine of Sibmah: thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of Jazer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage the destroyer is fallen. 33 And ^g gladness and joy is taken away from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to ^h cease from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting. 34 ⁱ From the cry of Heshbon even unto ^k Elealeh, even unto ^l Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from ^m Zoar even unto ⁿ Horonaim, ^o to Eglath-shelishiyah: for the waters of Nimrim also shall become ^p desolate. 35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith Jehovah, him that offereth in the ^q high place, and him that ^r burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore my ^s heart soundeth for Moab like pipes, and my heart soundeth like pipes for the men of ^t Kir-heres: therefore the ^u abundance that he hath gotten is perished. 37 For ^v every head is bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands are ^w cuttings, and upon the ^x loins sackcloth. 38 On all the ^y housetops of Moab and in the streets thereof there is lamentation every where; for I have ^z broken Moab like a vessel wherein none delighteth, saith Jehovah. 39 How is it broken down! ^{aa} how do they wail! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab become a ^{ab} derision and a ^{ac} terror to all that are round about him. 40 For thus saith Jehovah: Behold, he shall ^{ad} fly as an eagle, and shall ^{ae} spread out his wings against Moab. 41 ^{af} Kerioth is taken, and the strongholds are seized, and the ^{ag} heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a ^{ah} woman in her pangs. 42 And Moab shall be ^{ai} destroyed from being a people,

because he hath ^{aj} magnified himself against Jehovah. 43 ^{ak} Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith Jehovah. 44 He that ^{al} fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon him, even upon Moab, the year of their ^{am} visitation, saith Jehovah.

45 ^{an} They that fled stand without strength under the shadow of ^{ao} Heshbon; ^{ap} for a ^{aq} fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of ^{ar} Sihon, and hath devoured the ^{as} corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones. 46 Woe unto thee, O Moab! the people of ^{at} Chemosh is undone; for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daughters into captivity. 47 Yet will I ^{au} bring back the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith Jehovah. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

49 Of the children of ^{av} Ammon. Thus saith Jehovah: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth ^{aw} Malcam ^{ax} possess Gad, and his people dwell in the cities thereof? 2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will cause an ^{ay} alarm of war to be heard against ^{az} Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate ^{ba} heap, and her ^{bb} daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel ^{bc} possess them that did ^{bd} possess him, saith Jehovah. 3 Wail, O ^{be} Heshbon, for ^{bf} Ai is laid waste; cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, ^{bg} gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for ^{bh} Malcam shall ^{bi} go into captivity, his priests and his princes together. 4 ^{bj} Wherefore ^{bk} gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O ^{bl} backsliding daughter? that trusted in her ^{bm} treasures, ^{bn} saying, Who shall come unto me? 5 Behold, I will bring a ^{bo} fear upon thee, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye

(& marg.), 16 ^{bs} Is. 14. 2 ^{bt} ch. 48. 2 ^{bu} Josh. 7. 2-5; 8. 1-29; Ezr. 2. 28 ^{bv} ch. 48. 37 ^{bw} ch. 46. 25; 48. 7 ^{bx} ch. 9. 23 ^{by} ch. 31. 22 ^{bz} Ps. 62. 10; Ezek. 28. 4, 5; 1 Tim. 6. 17 ^{ca} ver. 29; ch. 48. 43, 44

⁵ Or, *Fleeing because of the force, they stand under* ⁶ Or, *but* ⁷ Or, *return to* ⁸ Or, *their king* ⁹ Or, *inherit* ¹⁰ Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys! thy valley floweth away*

¹ Or, as a heifer three years old
² Heb. desolations. ³ Or, wail ye!
⁴ Or, The cities are taken

²¹ Or, their king
²² Or, their king
²³ Or, their king
²⁴ Or, their king
²⁵ Or, their king
²⁶ Or, their king
²⁷ Or, their king
²⁸ Or, their king
²⁹ Or, their king
³⁰ Or, their king
³¹ Or, their king
³² Or, their king
³³ Or, their king
³⁴ Or, their king
³⁵ Or, their king
³⁶ Or, their king
³⁷ Or, their king
³⁸ Or, their king
³⁹ Or, their king
⁴⁰ Or, their king
⁴¹ Or, their king
⁴² Or, their king
⁴³ Or, their king
⁴⁴ Or, their king
⁴⁵ Or, their king
⁴⁶ Or, their king
⁴⁷ Or, their king
⁴⁸ Or, their king
⁴⁹ Or, their king
⁵⁰ Or, their king
⁵¹ Or, their king
⁵² Or, their king
⁵³ Or, their king
⁵⁴ Or, their king
⁵⁵ Or, their king
⁵⁶ Or, their king
⁵⁷ Or, their king
⁵⁸ Or, their king
⁵⁹ Or, their king
⁶⁰ Or, their king
⁶¹ Or, their king
⁶² Or, their king
⁶³ Or, their king
⁶⁴ Or, their king
⁶⁵ Or, their king
⁶⁶ Or, their king
⁶⁷ Or, their king
⁶⁸ Or, their king
⁶⁹ Or, their king
⁷⁰ Or, their king
⁷¹ Or, their king
⁷² Or, their king
⁷³ Or, their king
⁷⁴ Or, their king
⁷⁵ Or, their king
⁷⁶ Or, their king
⁷⁷ Or, their king
⁷⁸ Or, their king
⁷⁹ Or, their king
⁸⁰ Or, their king
⁸¹ Or, their king
⁸² Or, their king
⁸³ Or, their king
⁸⁴ Or, their king
⁸⁵ Or, their king
⁸⁶ Or, their king
⁸⁷ Or, their king
⁸⁸ Or, their king
⁸⁹ Or, their king
⁹⁰ Or, their king
⁹¹ Or, their king
⁹² Or, their king
⁹³ Or, their king
⁹⁴ Or, their king
⁹⁵ Or, their king
⁹⁶ Or, their king
⁹⁷ Or, their king
⁹⁸ Or, their king
⁹⁹ Or, their king
¹⁰⁰ Or, their king

Oracle against Edom. Oracle against Damascus

shall be ^adriven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather together the ^bfugitives. 6 But afterward I will ^cbring back the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith Jehovah.

7 Of ^aEdom. Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Is ^awisdom no more in ^aTeman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished? 8 ^aFlee ye, turn back, dwell in the depths, O inhabitants of ^aDedan; for I will bring the ^acalamity of Esau upon him, the time that I shall visit him. 9 ^kIf grape-gatherers came to thee, ⁱwould they not leave some glean-
ing grapes? if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they had enough? 10 But I have ⁱmade Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is destroyed, and his brethren, and his neighbors; and he is not. 11 Leave thy ^mfatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy ⁿwidows trust in me. 12 For thus saith Jehovah: Behold, they ²to whom it pertained not to drink of the ^ccup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall ²altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink. 13 For I have ^asworn by myself, saith Jehovah, that ^aBozrah shall become an ^aastonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have ^aheard tidings from Jehovah, and an ^aambassador is sent among the nations, saying, ^aGather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle. 15 For, behold, I have made thee ^asmall among the nations, and despised among men. 16 As for thy ^aterribleness, the pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ³the ^arock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as ^ahigh as the eagle, I will ^bbring thee down from thence, saith Jehovah. 17 And Edom shall become an ^aastonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be ^aastonished, and

¹ Or, they will leave no glean-
ing grapes: if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c.

² Or, whose judgment was not

³ Or, Sela

^a ch. 16. 16;
46. 5
^b Lam. 4. 15
^c ver. 39;
ch. 48. 47
^d ch. 25. 9;
17. 21;
Gen. 25.
39; 32. 3;
Is. 34. 5, 6;
Ezek. 25.
12-14; 35.
Am. 1. 11,
12; Obad.
1-21

^e ch. 8. 9;
Job 2. 11
^f ver. 20;
Gen. 36. 11,
15, 34
^g ver. 30

^h ch. 25. 23;
Is. 21. 13
ⁱ ch. 49. 21
^k Obad. 5
^l ch. 13. 26
^m Ps. 68. 5;
Ps. 68. 5;
Zech. 7. 10
ⁿ ch. 25. 15
^o ch. 25. 28,
29; 1 Pet.
4. 17

^q ch. 44. 26;
Gen. 22.
16; Is. 45.
23
^r ver. 22;
Gen. 36.
33; 1 Chr.
1. 44; Is.
34. 6; 63.
1; Am. 1.
12; Mic. 2.
12

^s ch. 18. 16;
Is. 34. 9-15
^t Obad. 1-4
^u Is. 18. 2;
39. 4
^v ch. 50. 14
^w Lk. 1. 51
^x Is. 25. 5
^y ch. 48. 28;
2 K. 14. 7

^z Job 39. 27;
Is. 14. 13-15
^a Am. 9. 2
^b ver. 13;
Ezek. 35. 7
^c ch. 60. 13

^d ch. 61. 37;
1 K. 9. 8
^e ch. 60. 40;
Gen. 19.
24, 25;
Dt. 29. 23;
Am. 4. 11;
Zeph. 2. 9
^f ver. 33;
Job 18.
15-18

^g ch. 50. 44
^h ch. 12. 5;
Josh. 3. 15
ⁱ Num. 16. 5
^j Is. 16. 9
^k ch. 60. 45;
Is. 14. 24,
27

^l ch. 50. 45
^m Mal. 1. 3, 4
ⁿ ch. 60. 46;
Ezek. 20.
15, 18
^o ch. 4. 13;
Is. 40. 41;
Hos. 5. 1
^p ver. 13
^q ch. 30. 6;
48. 41; Is.
13. 8
^r Gen. 14.
16; 15. 2;

^s ch. 18. 16;
Is. 34. 9-15
^t Obad. 1-4
^u Is. 18. 2;
39. 4
^v ch. 50. 14
^w Lk. 1. 51
^x Is. 25. 5
^y ch. 48. 28;
2 K. 14. 7

^z Job 39. 27;
Is. 14. 13-15
^a Am. 9. 2
^b ver. 13;
Ezek. 35. 7
^c ch. 60. 13

^d ch. 61. 37;
1 K. 9. 8
^e ch. 60. 40;
Gen. 19.
24, 25;
Dt. 29. 23;
Am. 4. 11;
Zeph. 2. 9
^f ver. 33;
Job 18.
15-18

^g ch. 50. 44
^h ch. 12. 5;
Josh. 3. 15
ⁱ Num. 16. 5
^j Is. 16. 9
^k ch. 60. 45;
Is. 14. 24,
27

^l ch. 50. 45
^m Mal. 1. 3, 4
ⁿ ch. 60. 46;
Ezek. 20.
15, 18
^o ch. 4. 13;
Is. 40. 41;
Hos. 5. 1
^p ver. 13
^q ch. 30. 6;
48. 41; Is.
13. 8
^r Gen. 14.
16; 15. 2;

^s ch. 18. 16;
Is. 34. 9-15
^t Obad. 1-4
^u Is. 18. 2;
39. 4
^v ch. 50. 14
^w Lk. 1. 51
^x Is. 25. 5
^y ch. 48. 28;
2 K. 14. 7

^z Job 39. 27;
Is. 14. 13-15
^a Am. 9. 2
^b ver. 13;
Ezek. 35. 7
^c ch. 60. 13

^d ch. 61. 37;
1 K. 9. 8
^e ch. 60. 40;
Gen. 19.
24, 25;
Dt. 29. 23;
Am. 4. 11;
Zeph. 2. 9
^f ver. 33;
Job 18.
15-18

^g ch. 50. 44
^h ch. 12. 5;
Josh. 3. 15
ⁱ Num. 16. 5
^j Is. 16. 9
^k ch. 60. 45;
Is. 14. 24,
27

^l ch. 50. 45
^m Mal. 1. 3, 4
ⁿ ch. 60. 46;
Ezek. 20.
15, 18
^o ch. 4. 13;
Is. 40. 41;
Hos. 5. 1
^p ver. 13
^q ch. 30. 6;
48. 41; Is.
13. 8
^r Gen. 14.
16; 15. 2;

shall ^ahiss at all the plagues thereof. 18 As in the overthrow of ^aSodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities thereof, saith Jehovah, ^ano man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. 19 ^aBehold, he shall come up like a lion from the ^apride of the Jordan ^aagainst the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoso is ^kchosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is ⁱlike me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear ye the ^mcounsel of Jehovah, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of ^aTeman: "Surely ^bthey shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their ⁷habitation ^bdesolate over them. 21 The ^pearth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise whereof is heard in the Red Sea. 22 Behold, he shall come up and ^qfly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against ^aBozrah: and the ^aheart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Of ^aDamascus. "Hamath is confounded, and ^aArpad; for they have heard evil tidings, they are ^amelted away: there is ^asorrow on the sea; it ^acannot be quiet. 24 Damascus is ^awaxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: ^aanguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. 25 How is the ^bcity of praise not forsaken, the city of my joy? 26 Therefore her ^ayoung men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts. 27 And I will ^akindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of ^aBen-hadad.

2 K. 5. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 2; Is. 7. 8; Acts 9. 2 ^a ch. 39. 5; Num. 13. 21; Is. 10. 9; Am. 6. 2 ^b 2 K. 18. 34; 19. 18; Is. 10. 9; Ex. 15. 15; Nah. 2. 10 ^c Is. 57. 20 ^d ch. 6. 24 ^e ver. 22 ^f ch. 33. 9; 51. 41 ^g ch. 11. 22, 50, 30; Am. 4. 10 ^h ch. 43. 12; Am. 1. 3-5 ⁱ 1 K. 15. 18-20

⁴ Or, swelling

⁵ Or, unto the permanent pastures

⁶ Or, the little ones of the flock shall drag them away

⁷ Or, pastures

⁸ Or, astonished at them ⁹ Or, care

Oracle against Kedar and Hazor. Oracle against Elam. Babylon to be destroyed, and Israel delivered

28 Of ^aKedar, and of the kingdoms of ^bHazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon smote.

Thus saith Jehovah: Arise ye, go up to Kedar; and destroy the ^cchildren of the east. 29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their ^dcurtains, and all their vessels, and their ^ecamels; and they shall cry unto them, ^fTerror on every side! 30 ^gFlee ye, wander far off, dwell in the depths, O ye inhabitants of ^hHazor, saith Jehovah; for ⁱNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. 31 Arise, get you up unto a nation that is ^jat ease, that dwelleth without care, saith Jehovah; that have ^kneither gates nor bars, that dwell alone. 32 And their ^lcamels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will ^mscatter unto all winds them that have the ⁿcorners of their hair cut off; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith Jehovah. 33 And ^oHazor shall be a dwelling-place of ^pjacksals, a desolation for ever: ^qno man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning ^rElam, ^sin the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will ^tbreak the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. 36 And upon Elam will I bring the ^ufour winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will ^vscatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither ^wthe outcasts of Elam shall not come. 37 And I will cause Elam to be ^xdismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will ^ybring evil upon them, even my ^zfierce anger, saith Jehovah; and I will ^{aa}send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: 38 and I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence king and princes, saith Jehovah. 39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will ^{ab}bring back the captivity of Elam, saith Jehovah.

¹ Another reading is, the everlasting outcasts.
² Or, return to

^a ch. 2. 10;
Gen. 25.
13; Is. 21.
16, 17;
Ezek. 27.
21

^b ver. 30, 33
^c Is. 11. 14
^d Hab. 3. 7

^e 1 Chr. 5. 21
^f ch. 46. 5
^g ver. 8

^h ver. 28
ⁱ ch. 25. 9,
24; 27. 6

^j Judg. 13.
7; Is. 47. 8

^k Is. 42. 11
^l ver. 29

^m ver. 36;
Ezek. 12.
14, 15

ⁿ ch. 9. 26;
25. 23

^o ver. 28
^p ch. 10. 22;
51. 37; Is.
13. 20-22;
Zeph. 2. 9,
13-15

^q ver. 18
^r ch. 25. 25;
Gen. 10.
22; 14. 1,
9; 18. 11

^s 1; Ezek.
32. 24;
Dan. 8. 2

^t ch. 28. 1;
2 K. 24. 17, 18

^u ch. 51. 56;
Ps. 46. 9;
Is. 22. 6

^v Dan. 7. 2;
8. 8; Rev.
7. 1

^w ver. 32;
Ezek. 5.
10; Am.
9. 9

^x ch. 8. 9;
17. 18

^y ch. 6. 19
^{aa} ch. 30. 24
^{ab} ch. 16

^{ac} ver. 6; ch.
48. 47

^{ad} ch. 20. 4-6;
Gen. 10.
10; 11. 9;

^{ae} 2 K. 17. 24;
Is. 13. 1;
Dan. 1. 1;

^{af} Rev. 14. 8
^{ag} ch. 4. 16

^{ah} ch. 61. 27
^{ai} ch. 51. 31

^{aj} Is. 46. 1
^{ak} ch. 51. 47

^{al} ver. 9; ch.
51. 11, 27;
Is. 13. 17

^{am} ver. 13;
Is. 14. 22,
23

^{an} ch. 9. 10;
Zeph. 1. 3

^{ao} ch. 3. 18;
31. 31; 33.
7; Is. 11.
12, 13;

^{ap} Hos. 1. 11
^{aq} ch. 31. 9;
Ezr. 3. 12,
13

^{ar} ch. 6. 16;
Is. 35. 8

^{as} ch. 32. 40;
Is. 55. 3;
Ezr. 8. 6-10

^{at} Is. 53. 6;
Ezek. 34.

50 The word that Jehovah spake concerning ^aBabylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 ^bDeclare ye among the nations and publish, and ^cset up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, ^dBabylon is taken, ^eBel is put to shame, Merodach is ^fdismayed; her ^gimages are put to shame, her idols are ^hdismayed. 3 For out of the ⁱnorth there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land ^jdesolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are ^kfled, they are gone, both man and beast. 4 In those days, and in that time, saith Jehovah, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah ^ltogether; they shall go on their way ^mweeping, and shall seek Jehovah their God. 5 They shall ⁿinquire concerning Zion with their faces ^othitherward, saying, Come ye, and ^pjoin yourselves to Jehovah in an ^qeverlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been ^rlost sheep: ^stheir shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the ^tmountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their ^uresting-place. 7 ^vAll that found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We are not guilty, because they have ^wsinned against Jehovah, the ^xhabitation of righteousness, even ^yJehovah, the ^zhope of their fathers. 8 ^{aa}Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks. 9 For, lo, I will ^{ab}stir up and cause to come up against Babylon a company of great nations from the ^{ac}north country; and they shall ^{ad}set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of ^{ae}an expert mighty man; ^{af}none shall return in vain. 10 And ^{ag}Chaldea shall be a prey: all that prey upon her shall be satisfied, saith Jehovah.

15. 16; Mt. 9. 36; 10. 6 ^a ch. 23. 11-14 ^b ch. 13. 16; Ezek. 34. 6 ^c ver. 19; ch. 33. 12 ^d ver. 17 ^e ch. 40. 2, 3 ^f ch. 31. 23 ^g ch. 14. 8; 17. 13 ^h ver. 28; ch. 51. 6 ⁱ ch. 51. 1, 2 ^j ver. 3 ^k ver. 14, 29 ^l ch. 51. 24, 35; Ezek. 11. 24

³ Or, broken down ⁴ Heb. hitherward.
⁵ Or, they shall join themselves
⁶ Or, according to another reading, a mighty man that maketh childless
⁷ Or, that returneth not

Babylon to be destroyed, and Israel delivered

11 Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that "plunder my heritage, because ye are wanton as a ^aheifer ¹that treadeth out the grain, and neigh as strong horses; 12 your "mother shall be utterly put to shame; she that bare you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the hindermost of the nations, a ^awilderness, a dry land, and a desert. 13 Because of the wrath of Jehovah she shall "not be inhabited, but she shall be ^awholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon ^ashall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. 14 ^aSet yourselves in array against Babylon round about, all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath ^asinned against Jehovah. 15 ^aShout against her round about: she hath ^asubmitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her "walls are thrown down; for it is the "vengeance of Jehovah: take vengeance upon her; ^aas she hath done, do unto her. 16 Cut off the ^asower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the ^aoppressing sword they shall ^aturn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel is a ^a3hunted sheep; the "lions have driven him away: first, the "king of Assyria ^adevoured him; and now at last ^aNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones. 18 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have ^apunished the king of Assyria. 19 And I will ^abring Israel again to his ^apasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the ^ahills of Ephraim and in Gilead. 20 In those days, and in that time, saith Jehovah, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and ^athere shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will ^apardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

21 Go up against the land of ^aMerathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of ^a6dPelegod: slay and ^autterly destroy after them, saith Jehovah, and ^ado

^a ch. 12. 14
^b ch. 40. 20
^c ch. 15. 9
^d ch. 22. 6;
51. 43
^e ch. 25. 12;
34. 22
^f ver. 3; ch.
51. 26
^g ch. 18. 10;
49. 17
^h ver. 29
ⁱ Hab. 2. 8,
17
^j ch. 51. 14
^k 1 Chr. 29.
24
^l ch. 51. 44,
55
^m ver. 29;
ch. 46. 10
ⁿ ver. 29;
^o Ps. 137. 8
^p Joel 1. 11
^q ch. 35. 38,
46. 16
^r ch. 51. 9;
Is. 13. 14
^s ver. 6
^t ch. 2. 15,
4. 7
^u 2 K. 15. 20;
17. 6; 18.
9-13
^v ver. 7
^w 2 K. 24. 1,
10-12; 25.
1-7
^x Is. 10. 12,
Ezek. 31.
5, 11, 12;
Nah. 1. 1;
2. 7, 18, 19
^y ch. 31. 10;
33. 12
^z ch. 31. 5
^{aa} ch. 31. 34;
Is. 43. 25;
Mic. 7. 19
^{ab} ch. 33. 8;
Is. 1. 9;
Rom. 9.
6, 27
^{ac} Ezek. 23.
25
^{ad} ch. 48. 10

^{ae} ch. 4. 10-
21; 51. 54-
56
^{af} ch. 51. 20-24
^{ag} ch. 48. 43,
44; 51. 31
^{ah} Dan. 5. 30,
31
^{ai} Job 9. 4;
30. 2, 9
^{aj} Is. 13. 5
^{ak} ver. 15;
ch. 51. 12,
25, 55
^{al} ver. 41
^{am} ver. 10; Is.
45. 3
^{an} Is. 14. 23
^{ao} Is. 34. 7
^{ap} ch. 48. 13
^{aq} ch. 46. 21;
Ps. 37. 13;
Ezek. 7. 7
^{ar} Is. 48. 20
^{as} ver. 8, ch.
51. 6
^{at} ver. 15;
ch. 51. 19;
Ps. 149.
5
^{au} Lam. 1. 10;
2. 6, 7
^{av} ver. 11
^{aw} ver. 15;
ch. 51. 55;
Ps. 137. 8
^{ax} ch. 49. 16;
Ex. 10. 3;

according to all that I have com-
manded thee. 22 A ^asound of bat-
tle is in the land, and of great
destruction. 23 How is the ^aham-
mer of the whole earth cut asunder
and broken! how is Babylon be-
come a desolation among the na-
tions! 24 I have ^alaid a snare for
thee, and thou art also ^ataken, O
Babylon, and thou wast not aware:
thou art found, and also caught,
because thou hast ^astriven against
Jehovah. 25 Jehovah hath opened
his armory, and hath brought forth
the ^aweapons of his indignation;
for the Lord, Jehovah of hosts,
hath a ^awork to do in the land of
the Chaldeans. 26 Come against
her ^afrom the ^autmost border;
^aopen her ^astore-houses; cast her
up as heaps, and ^a10destroy her
utterly; let nothing of her be left.
27 ^aSlay all her bullocks; let them
^ago down to the slaughter: woe
unto them! for their ^aday is come,
the time of their visitation. 28
The ^avoice of them that ^aflee and
escape out of the land of Babylon,
to declare in Zion the ^avengeance
of Jehovah our God, the vengeance
of his ^atemple.

29 ^aCall together ^a11the archers
against Babylon, all them that
bend the bow; encamp against her
round about; let none thereof
escape: recompense her according
to her work; ^a2according to all that
she hath done, do unto her: for she
hath been ^aproud against Jehovah,
against the Holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore shall her ^ayoung men
fall in her streets, and all her men
of war shall be ^abrought to silence
in that day, saith Jehovah. 31 Be-
hold, ^a4I am against thee, ^a12O thou
proud one, saith the Lord, Jehovah
of hosts; for thy day is come, the
time that I will visit thee. 32 And
^a13the ^aproud one shall stumble and
fall, and none shall raise him up;
and I will ^akindle a fire in his
cities, and it shall devour all that
are round about him.

33 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts:
The children of Israel and the
children of Judah are oppressed
together; and ^a9all that took them
captive hold them fast; they refuse

Dan. 4. 37 ^b ch. 9. 21; 18. 21; 49. 26; Is. 13. 17, 18
^c ch. 51. 65, 57 ^d ch. 2. 13; Nah. 2. 13 ^e Is. 10. 12-15
^f ch. 21. 14; 49. 27 ^g Is. 14. 17; 58. 6

⁸ Or, from every quarter

⁹ Or, granaries

¹⁰ Heb. devote.

¹¹ Or, many

¹² Heb. O Pride.

¹³ Heb. Pride.

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

to let them go. 34 Their ^aRe-deemer is strong; ^bJehovah of hosts is his name: he will thoroughly ^cplead their cause, that he may ^dgive rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. 35 A ^esword is upon the Chaldeans, saith Jehovah, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her ^fprinces, and upon her ^gwise men. 36 A sword is upon the ^hboasters, and they shall become fools; a sword is upon her ⁱmighty men, and they shall be ^jdismayed. 37 A sword is upon their ^khorses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the ^lmingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become ^mas women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed. 38 A ⁿdrought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up; for it is a land of ^ograven images, and they are mad over ^pidols. 39 Therefore the ^qwild beasts of the desert with the ^rwolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be ^sno more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. 40 As when God overthrew ^tSodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities thereof, saith Jehovah, so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

41 ^uBehold, a people cometh "from the north; and a great nation and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 42 They lay hold on bow and spear; they are ^vcruel, and have no mercy; their voice ^wroareth like the sea; and they ride upon ^xhorses, every one ^yset in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. 43 The ^zking of Babylon hath heard the tidings of them, and his hands wax feeble: ^{aa}anguish hath taken hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. 44 ^{ab}Behold, the enemy shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoso is ^{ac}chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is ^{ad}like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that can ^{ae}stand before me?

¹ Heb. boastings.² Heb. terrors.³ Heb. howling creatures.

^a ch. 15. 21;
^b 31. 11; Is.
43. 14
^c ch. 32. 18;
^d 51. 19
^e ch. 51. 36,
Mic. 7. 9
^f Is. 14. 5-7
^g ch. 47. 6;
Hos. 11. 6
^h Dan. 5. 1,
2, 30
ⁱ Dan. 5. 7,
8
^j Is. 44. 25
(marg.)
^k ch. 49. 22
^l Nah. 3. 13
^m ch. 51. 21,
22; Ps. 20.
7, 8
ⁿ ch. 25. 20;
Ezek. 30. 5
^o ch. 48. 41;
51. 30
^p ch. 51. 36
^q ver. 2;
Is. 40. 1,
6, 7
^r ch. 51. 37;
Is. 13. 21,
22
^s Is. 13. 20
^t ch. 49. 18;
Lk. 17. 26-
30;
2 Pet. 2. 6;
Jude 7
^u ch. 6. 22-24
^v ver. 3, 9;
ch. 61. 27;
28; Is. 13.
2-5
^w Is. 13. 17,
18; 47. 6
^x Is. 5. 30
^y ch. 8. 16;
47. 3; Hab.
1. 8
^z ver. 9, 14;
Joel 2. 5
^{aa} ch. 51. 31
^{ab} ch. 39. 6
^{ac} ch. 49. 19-
21
^{ad} Num. 16. 5
^{ae} Is. 46. 9
^{af} ch. 30. 21;
Job 41. 10

^{ag} ch. 51. 10,
11; Is. 14.
24
^{ah} ch. 49. 20
^{ai} ch. 10. 10;
49. 21;
Ezek. 26.
18; 31. 16
^{aj} ch. 46. 12;
51. 54; Is.
5. 7; 15. 5;
Ezek. 27.
25
^{ak} ch. 4. 11,
12, 23. 19;
Hos. 13. 15
^{al} ch. 15. 7;
Is. 41. 16;
Mt. 3. 12
^{am} ch. 50. 14,
29
^{an} ch. 46. 4
^{ao} ch. 50. 21
^{ap} Is. 13. 15;
14. 19
^{aq} ch. 33. 24-
26; Is. 54.
1, 8
^{ar} Hos. 4. 1, 2
^{as} ver. 45;
ch. 50. 8, 28
^{at} Num. 16.
26
^{au} ver. 11, 36;
ch. 50. 15

45 Therefore hear ye the ^{av}counsel of Jehovah, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: ^{aw}Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them. 46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the ^{ax}earth trembleth, and the ^{ay}cry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith Jehovah: Be- hold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in ^{az}Leb-kamai, a ^{ba}destroying wind. 2 And I will send unto Babylon ^{bb}strangers, that shall ^{bc}winnow her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. 3 ^{bd}Against him that bendeth let the archer ^{be}bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his ^{bf}coat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; ^{bg}destroy ye utterly all her host. 4 And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and ^{bh}thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel is ^{bi}not ^{bj}forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of Jehovah of hosts; though their land is ^{bk}full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. 6 ^{bl}Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; be not ^{bm}cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of ^{bn}Jehovah's vengeance; he will ^{bo}render unto her a recompense. 7 Babylon hath been a golden ^{bp}cup in Jehovah's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the ^{bq}nations have drunk of her wine: therefore the nations are ^{br}mad. 8 Babylon is suddenly ^{bs}fallen and destroyed: ^{bt}wail for her; take ^{bu}balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. 9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and ^{bv}let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto ^{bw}heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. 10 Jehovah ^{bx}hath

^{by} ver. 24, 56; ch. 25. 14 ^{bz} ch. 25. 15; Hab. 2. 16;
Rev. 14. 8 ^{ca} Rev. 18. 3 ^{cb} ch. 25. 16 ^{cc} ver. 41; ch.
50. 2; Is. 21. 9; Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2 ^{cd} Is. 13. 6 ^{ce} ch.
46. 11 ^{cf} ch. 46. 16; 50. 16; Is. 13. 14 ^{cg} Ezr. 9. 6
^{ch} Ps. 37. 6; Mic. 7. 9

^{ci} That is, The heart of them that rise up against me.

^{ck} Or, as otherwise read, Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift

^{cl} Heb. devote ye all &c. ^{cm} Or, widowed

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us ^adeclare in Zion the work of Jehovah our God.

11 ^aMake ¹sharp the arrows, ²hold firm the ³shields; Jehovah hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the ^cMedes; because his purpose is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the ^dvengeance of Jehovah, the vengeance of his temple. 12 ^eSet up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes; for Jehovah hath both ^fpurposed and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. 13 ^gO thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in ^htreasures, thine end is come, the measure of thy ⁱcovetousness. 14 Jehovah of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, ^jSurely I will fill thee with men, as with the ^kcanker-worm; ^land they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 ^mHe hath ⁿmade the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he ^ostretched out the heavens. 16 When he uttereth his ^pvoice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the ^qvapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the ^rwind out of his treasures. 17 ^sEvery man is become brutish *and* is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his image; for his molten image is ^tfalsehood, and there is no breath in them. 18 They are ^uvanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. 19 The ^vportion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and *Israel* is the tribe of his inheritance: ^wJehovah of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my ^xbattle-axe and weapons of war; and with thee will I ^ybreak in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; 21 and with thee will I ^zbreak in pieces the horse and his rider; 22 and with thee will I break in pieces the ^{aa}chariot and him that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces ^{ab}man and woman; and with thee will I

^a ch. 50. 28;

^b Is. 40. 2;

^c ch. 46. 4;

^d Joel 3. 9, 10

^e ver. 28;

^f ch. 50. 3, 9

^g ch. 50. 28;

^h ver. 27;

ⁱ ch. 60. 2;

^j Is. 13. 2

^k ver. 29;

^l ch. 4. 28;

^m ch. 23. 20

ⁿ ch. 50. 37,

^o Is. 45. 3,

^p Is. 57. 17;

^q Hab. 2. 9-11

^r ver. 27;

^s Nah. 3. 15

^t ver. 16-19;

^u ch. 10. 12-

^v ch. 32. 17;

^w Ps. 146. 5,

^x 6; Acts 14. 15;

^y Rom. 1. 20

^z Job 9. 8;

^{aa} Ps. 104. 2,

^{ab} Is. 42. 5

^{ac} Job 37. 2-6;

^{ad} Ps. 18. 13

^{ae} ch. 10. 13;

^{af} Ps. 135. 7

^{ag} Jon. 1. 4

^{ah} ch. 10. 14;

^{ai} Is. 44. 19-

^{aj} Hab. 2. 18,

^{ak} 19

^{al} ch. 18. 15

^{am} ch. 10. 16,

^{an} Ps. 73. 26

^{ao} ch. 50. 34

^{ap} ch. 50. 23;

^{aq} Is. 41. 16, 16

^{ar} Is. 8. 9;

^{as} Is. 15. 16;

^{at} Mic. 4. 12,

^{au} 13

^{av} Ex. 15. 1

^{aw} Ex. 15. 4;

^{ax} Is. 43. 17

^{ay} 2 Chr. 36. 17

^{az} 17

^{ba} Is. 13. 16,

^{bb} 16, 18

^{bc} ver. 57

^{bd} ver. 6, 56

^{be} ver. 35;

^{bf} ch. 60. 10

^{bg} ch. 50. 15,

^{bh} 29

^{bi} ch. 60. 31

^{bj} ver. 53, 58

^{bk} ver. 7

^{bl} Rev. 8. 8

^{bm} ver. 29;

^{bn} ch. 50. 13;

^{bo} Is. 13. 19-22

^{bp} ver. 12;

^{bq} ch. 50. 2;

^{br} Is. 13. 2-5;

^{bs} 18, 25

^{bt} ch. 50. 14

^{bu} ch. 50. 3, 9

^{bv} Gen. 8. 1

^{bw} 2 K. 19. 37;

^{bx} Is. 37. 38

^{by} Gen. 10. 3

^{bz} ch. 50. 42

^{ca} ver. 14

^{cb} ver. 11

^{cc} ch. 8. 16,

^{cd} 10. 10, 50.

^{ce} 46; Am. 8. 8

^{cf} ver. 26, 43;

^{cg} Is. 13. 19,

^{ch} 20; 47. 11

break in pieces the old man and the ^ayouth; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the virgin; 23 and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke *of oxen*; and with thee will I break in pieces ^{ad}governors and deputies. 24 And I will ^erender unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of ^fChaldea ^gall their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith Jehovah.

25 Behold, ^hI am against thee, O destroying ⁱmountain, saith Jehovah, which destroyest ^jall the earth; and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a ^kburnt mountain. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be ^ldesolate for ever, saith Jehovah.

27 ^mSet ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ⁿprepare the ^onations against her, call together against her the ^pkingdoms of ^qArarat, Minni, and ^rAshkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; cause the ^shorses to come up as the rough ^tcanker-worm. 28 ^uPrepare against her the nations, the ^vkings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of their dominion. 29 And the ^wland trembleth and is in pain; for the purposes of Jehovah against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a ^xdesolation, without inhabitant. 30 The ^ymighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strongholds; ^ztheir might hath failed; they are become ^{aa}as women: her dwelling-places are set on fire; her ^{ab}bars are broken. 31 One ^{ac}post shall run to meet another, and one ^{ad}messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is ^{ae}taken on every quarter: 32 and the ^{af}passages are seized, and the ^{ag}reeds they have burned with fire, and the ^{ah}men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: The

^{ai} ch. 50. 15, 26, 37; Ps. 76. 5 ^{aj} Is. 13. 7, 8, Nah. 3. 17; ^{ak} Is. 45. 1, 2; Lam. 2. 9; Am. 1. 5; Nah. 3. 13

^{al} 2 Chr. 30. 6 ^{am} 2 S. 18. 19-31 ^{an} ver. 41; ch. 50. 2,

^{ao} 9, 24 ^{ap} ver. 30; ch. 60. 37

^{aq} Or, lieutenants ^{ar} Heb. canitify. ^{as} Or, fords

^{at} Or, marshes ^{au} Heb. pools.

¹ Or, bright ² Heb. clean. ³ Or, Though I have

⁴ Heb. ⁵ filled

⁶ Or, suits of armor ⁷ Or, net

⁸ Or, dishonest gain ⁹ Or, maul

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

"daughter of Babylon is like a
 threshing-floor at the time when
 it is trodden; yet a little while,
 and the time of harvest shall
 come for her. 34 "Nebuchadrezzar
 the king of Babylon hath devoured
 me, he hath crushed me, he hath
 made me an empty vessel, he
 hath, like a monster, swallowed
 me up, he hath filled his maw with
 my delicacies; he hath cast me
 out. 35 "The violence done to me
 and to my flesh be upon Babylon,
 shall the inhabitant of Zion say;
 and, My blood be upon the inhab-
 itants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem
 say. 36 Therefore thus saith Jeho-
 vah: Behold, I will plead thy
 cause, and take vengeance for
 thee; and I will dry up her sea,
 and make her fountain dry. 37
 And Babylon shall become heaps,
 a dwelling-place for jackals, an
 astonishment, and a hissing, with-
 out inhabitant. 38 They shall
 roar together like young lions;
 they shall growl as lions' whelps.
 39 When they are heated, I will
 make their feast, and I will make
 them drunken, that they may re-
 joice, and sleep a perpetual sleep,
 and not wake, saith Jehovah. 40
 I will bring them down like lambs
 to the slaughter, like rams with
 he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken!
 and the praise of the whole earth
 seized! how is Babylon become
 a desolation among the nations!
 42 The sea is come up upon Baby-
 lon; she is covered with the multi-
 tude of the waves thereof. 43
 Her cities are become a desola-
 tion, a dry land, and a desert, a
 land wherein no man dwelleth,
 neither doth any son of man pass
 thereby. 44 And I will execute
 judgment upon Bel in Babylon,
 and I will bring forth out of his
 mouth that which he hath swal-
 lowed up; and the nations shall
 not flow any more unto him: yea,
 the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the
 midst of her, and save yourselves
 every man from the fierce anger of
 Jehovah. 46 And let not your
 heart faint, neither fear ye for the
 tidings that shall be heard in the
 land; for tidings shall come one
 year, and after that in another

year shall come tidings, and vio-
 lence in the land, ruler against
 ruler. 47 Therefore, behold, the
 days come, that I will execute
 judgment upon the graven images
 of Babylon; and her whole land
 shall be confounded; and all her
 slain shall fall in the midst of her.
 48 Then the heavens and the
 earth, and all that is therein, shall
 sing for joy over Babylon; for the
 destroyers shall come unto her
 from the north, saith Jehovah.
 49 As Babylon hath caused the
 slain of Israel to fall, so at Baby-
 lon shall fall the slain of all the
 land.

50 Ye that have escaped the
 sword, go ye, stand not still; re-
 member Jehovah from afar, and
 let Jerusalem come into your mind.
 51 We are confounded, because we
 have heard reproach; confusion
 hath covered our faces: for stran-
 gers are come into the sanctuaries
 of Jehovah's house. 52 Wherefore,
 behold, the days come, saith Jeho-
 vah, that I will execute judgment
 upon her graven images; and
 through all her land the wounded
 shall groan. 53 Though Babylon
 should mount up to heaven, and
 though she should fortify the
 height of her strength, yet from
 me shall destroyers come unto
 her, saith Jehovah.

54 The sound of a cry from
 Babylon, and of great destruction
 from the land of the Chaldeans!
 55 For Jehovah layeth Babylon
 waste, and destroyeth out of her
 the great voice; and their waves
 roar like many waters; the noise
 of their voice is uttered: 56 for
 the destroyer is come upon her,
 even upon Babylon, and her
 mighty men are taken, their bows
 are broken in pieces; for Jehovah
 is a God of recompenses, he will
 surely requite. 57 And I will
 make drunk her princes and her
 wise men, her governors and her
 deputies, and her mighty men;
 and they shall sleep a perpetual
 sleep, and not wake, saith the
 King, whose name is Jehovah of
 hosts. 58 Thus saith Jehovah of
 hosts: The broad walls of Baby-
 lon shall be utterly overthrown,
 ch. 25. 27 a Ps. 76. 5, 6 e ch. 46. 18; 48. 15 f ver.
 44; ch. 50. 15

¹ Another reading is, us

² Heb. My wrong and my flesh.

³ Heb. inhabitress. ⁴ Or, tumult

⁴ Or, an astonishment ⁵ Heb. visit upon.

a ch. 50. 42

b Is. 21. 10;

41. 15. 16;

c Hos. 6. 11;

Joel 3. 13

d ch. 50. 17

e Is. 24. 1-3

f ver. 44;

Job 20. 15;

g Ps. 137. 8

h ver. 24

i Ps. 140. 12

k ver. 6, 11;

Rom. 12.

19

l ch. 50. 38

m ch. 9. 11

n ch. 49. 33

o ch. 50. 13

p ch. 2. 15

q ver. 57;

ch. 25. 27;

48. 26

r Ps. 76. 5

s ch. 48. 15;

60. 27

t ch. 25. 36

u ch. 49. 25

v ver. 56; Is.

8. 7, 8;

Dan. 9. 26

x ver. 29, 62,

ch. 50. 12

y ch. 2. 6;

Is. 13. 20

z ch. 50. 2

a Ezr. 1. 7, 8

b ver. 34

c ver. 7

d Is. 2. 2

e ver. 58;

ch. 50. 15

f ver. 6;

ch. 6. 8,

28; Is. 48.

20. 27

g Gen. 19.

12-16;

Acts 2. 40

h ch. 46. 27,

28; Is. 43. 5

i K. 19. 7;

Is. 13. 3-5

k Is. 19. 2

l ver. 52;

ch. 50. 2;

Is. 21. 9;

46. 1, 2

m ch. 50. 12,

35-37

n Is. 44. 23;

48. 20; 49.

13

o ver. 11, 27

p ch. 50. 20;

Ps. 137. 8

q ver. 45

r Dt. 4. 29-

31; Ps.

137. 6

s Ps. 74. 3-8;

Lam. 1. 10

t ver. 47;

ch. 50. 38

u ch. 49. 16;

Job 20. 6;

Ps. 139.

v 8-10; Is.

14. 12, 13

w Is. 13. 3

x ch. 48. 3-5;

50. 46

y ver. 42;

Ps. 18. 4;

Ps. 12. 124.

z 4. 5

aa ver. 48;

Hab. 2. 8

ab Ps. 46. 9;

76. 3

ac ver. 6, 24;

Ps. 94. 1, 2

cd ver. 39;

7 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of
 Israel, and at d.c.

8 Or, earth

9 Or, The walls of broad Babylon

10 Or, made bare

The Book of the Oracle to be sunk in the Euphrates. Zedekiah's Reign and Rebellion. Jerusalem taken and burned

and her high ^a gates shall be burned with fire; and the peoples shall ^b labor for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and ^c they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of ^a Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with ^a Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was ¹ chief chamberlain. 60 And Jeremiah ¹ wrote in ² a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon. 61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, ³ then see that thou read all these words, 62 and say, O Jehovah, ⁹ thou hast spoken concerning this place, to ^a cut it off, that ¹ none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. 63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and ^a cast it into the midst of the Euphrates: 64 and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall ¹ not rise again because of the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be ^m weary.

ⁿ Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 ^o Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of ^p Libnah. 2 And he did that which was ^q evil in the sight of Jehovah, according to all that ^r Jehoiakim had done. 3 For through the ^a anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

And Zedekiah ¹ rebelled against the king of Babylon. 4 ^u And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built ^v forts against it round about. 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of

^a Is. 45. 1, 2
^b Hab. 2. 13
^c ver. 64;
ch. 9. 5;
Lam. 5. 5
^d ch. 32. 12;
36. 4; 45. 1
^e ch. 28. 1;
52. 1
^f ch. 30. 2;
3. 36. 2, 4;
32; 18. 30. 8
^g ch. 25. 12
^h ch. 59. 3;
13. 39. 40;
18. 13
ⁱ 19-22; 14.
22. 23
^j ver. 43;
Ezek. 35. 9
^k ch. 19. 10;
11; Rev.
18. 21
^l Nab. 1. 8, 9
^m ver. 68
ⁿ Job 31. 40;
Ps. 72. 20
^o 2 K. 24.
18-20;
2 Chr. 36.
11-13
^p Josh. 10.
29; 2 K. 8.
22; 18. 37. 8
^q ch. 14. 22
^r 18. 36. 30;
31
^s Is. 3. 1, 4, 5
^t 2 Chr. 36. 13
^u ch. 39. 1;
2 K. 25.
1-7; Ezek.
24. 1, 2
^v ch. 32. 24

^x ch. 39. 2;
^y ch. 38. 9;
2 K. 25. 3
^z ch. 39. 2
^a ch. 39. 4-7;
61. 32
^b ch. 21. 7;
32. 4; 34.
21; 37. 17;
38. 23
^c ch. 39. 5;
2 K. 25. 6
^d ch. 39. 6;
Num. 34. 11
^e Num. 13.
21; Josh.
13. 6
^f ch. 22. 30;
39. 6
^g ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12.
13
^h 2 K. 25. 8-
21
ⁱ ver. 29;
2 K. 24. 12;
25. 7
^j 2 Chr. 36.
19; Ps. 74.
6-8; 79. 1;
18. 64. 10;
11; Lam.
2. 7; Mic.
3. 12
^k ch. 39. 8
^l 2 K. 25. 10;
Neh. 1. 3
^m 2 K. 25. 11
ⁿ ch. 39. 9
^o ch. 39. 10;
4. 2
^p 2 K. 25. 12
^q ver. 21-23;
ch. 27. 19-
22; 1 K. 7.
15-22
^r 1 K. 7. 27-
36
^s 1 K. 7. 23-
26

king Zedekiah. 6 In the ⁴ fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the ⁹ famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7 Then a ² breach was made in the city, and ^a all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about); and they went toward the Arabah. 8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and ^b overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king, and ^c carried him up unto the king of Babylon to ^d Riblah in the land of ^e Hamath; and he ⁴ gave judgment upon him. 10 And the king of Babylon ¹ slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. 11 And he ¹ put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ^a Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the ¹ nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem. 13 And he ^a burned the house of Jehovah, and the ¹ king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even ^e every great house, burned he with fire. 14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, ^m brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. 15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ⁿ carried away captive of the poorest of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and ^o those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the ^p multitude. 16 But ^p Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

17 And the ⁹ pillars of brass that were in the house of Jehovah, and the ^r bases and the brazen ^s sea that were in the house of Jehovah, did the Chaldeans break in pieces,

¹ Or, *quartermaster* ² Or, *one book*
³ Or, and shall see, and read . . . then shall thou say &c.

⁴ Heb. *spoke judgments with him*.
⁵ Or, *every great man's house* ⁶ Or, *artificers*

Deportation of the Temple Treasures and of Captives. Jehoiachin treated kindly by Evil-merodach

and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. 18 The ^apots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 19 And the ^bcups, and the fire-pans, and the basins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls — that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, — the captain of the guard took away. 20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of Jehovah — the brass of all these vessels was ^cwithout weight. 21 And as for the pillars, the ^dheight of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did ^ecompass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. 22 And a ^fcapital of brass was upon it; and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with network and ^gpomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. 23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates ^hon the sides; all the pomegranates were a hundred upon the network round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took ⁱSeraiah the chief priest, and ^jZephaniah the second priest, and the three ^kkeepers of the thresh-old: 25 and out of the city he took an ^lofficer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them that ^msaw the king's face, that were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of

^a 1 K. 7. 40,
45
^b 1 K. 7. 49,
50
^c 1 K. 7. 47
^d 1 K. 7. 15
^e 1 K. 7. 16
^f 1 K. 7. 20,
42
^g 2 K. 25. 18;
1 Chr. 6.
14; Ezr.
7. 1
^h ch. 21. 1;
29. 25, 29;
37. 3; 2 K.
25. 18
ⁱ ch. 35. 4;
1 Chr. 9.
19; Ps. 84.
10
^j Ezech. 1. 14;
Mt. 18. 10

^k ver. 12, 15,
16
^l 2 K. 25. 20,
21
^m ver. 9
ⁿ Ezech. 8.
11-18
^o ch. 13. 19;
20. 4; 25. 9-
11; 39. 9;
Is. 6. 11,
12; 27. 10;
32. 15, 14;
Ezek. 33.
28; Mic. 4.
10
^p 2 K. 24. 2,
3, 12-16;
2 Chr. 36.
20; Neh.
2. 1; Dan.
7. 6; Dan.
1. 1-3
^q ver. 12-15;
ch. 39. 9;
2 K. 25. 11
^r 2 K. 25. 11
27-30
^s Gen. 40.
13, 20; Ps.
3. 3; 27. 6

^t Gen. 41. 14,
42
^u S. 9. 7,
13; 1 K.
2. 7

^v 2 S. 9. 10

the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. 26 And ^wNebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and ^xbrought them to the king of Babylon to ^yRiblah. 27 And the king of Babylon ^zsmote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was ^{aa}carried away captive out of his land.

28 This is the people whom ^{ab}Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty; 29 in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons; 30 in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar ^{ac}Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ^{ad}And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the ^{ae}first year of his reign, ^{af}lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison; 32 and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, 33 and ^{ag}changed his prison garments. And ^{ah}Jehoiachin did ^{ai}eat bread before him continually all the days of his life: 34 and for his allowance, there was a ^{aj}continual allowance given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

¹ Or, on the outside Heb. towards the four winds.

² Or, eunuch

THE LAMENTATIONS

OF JEREMIAH

The Sorrows of Captive Zion

- 1** How doth the city ^a sit solitary,
that was ^b full of people !
She is become as a ^c widow, that
was ^d great among the nations !
She that was a princess among
the provinces is become ^e tributary !
- 2** She ^f weepeth sore in the night,
and her tears are on her
cheeks ;
Among all her ^g lovers she hath
none to comfort her :
All her friends have ^h dealt
treacherously with her ; they
are become her ⁱ enemies.
- 3** Judah is gone into ^{1k} captivity
because of affliction, and be-
cause of great servitude ;
She dwelleth ^l among the na-
tions, she findeth no rest :
All ^m her persecutors overtook
her within the straits.
- 4** The ways of Zion do mourn,
because ⁿ none come to the
² solemn assembly ;
All her gates are ^o desolate, her
priests do sigh :
Her ^p virgins are afflicted, and
she herself is in ^q bitter-
ness.
- 5** Her adversaries are become the
^r head, her enemies prosper ;
For Jehovah hath ^s afflicted her
for the multitude of her trans-
gressions :
Her young children are ^t gone into
captivity before the adversary.
- 6** And from the daughter of Zion
all her ^{3u} majesty is departed :
Her princes are become like
harts that find no pasture,
And they are ^v gone without
strength before the pursuer.
- 7** Jerusalem ^w remembereth in the
days of her affliction and of
her ^x miseries all her ^y pleasant
things that were from the days
of old :
When her people fell into the
hand of the adversary, and
^z none did help her,

¹ Or, *exile*

² Or, *appointed feast*

³ Or, *beauty*

⁴ Or, *wanderings*

^a Is. 3. 26
^b Is. 22. 2
^c Is. 54. 4
^d 1 K. 4. 21 ;
Ezr. 4. 20 ;
Jer. 31. 7
^e 2 K. 23. 35 ;
Jer. 40. 9
^f ver. 16, Ps.
6. 6, 77. 2-6
^g Jer. 2. 25 ;
3. 1, 22
^h Job 19. 13,
14 ; Ps. 31.
11 ; Mic. 7. 5
ⁱ Jer. 4. 30
^j Jer. 13. 19
^k Lev. 26.
39, Dt. 28.
64-67
^m 2 K. 25. 4, 5
ⁿ ch. 2. 6, 7 ;
Is. 24. 4-6
^o Jer. 9. 11 ;
10. 22
^p ch. 2. 10, 21
^q Joel 1. 8-13
^r Dt. 28. 43,
44
^s Ps. 90. 7, 8 ;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18 ; 9. 9, 10
^t Jer. 39. 9,
52. 27-30
^u Ps. 132. 13 ;
Jer. 13. 18
^v 2 K. 25. 4, 5
^w Ps. 42. 4 ;
77. 3, 5-9 ;
Lk. 15. 17
^x Is. 5. 1-4
^y ch. 4. 17 ;
Jer. 37. 7

^a Ps. 79. 4,
Jer. 48. 27
^b ver. 5, 20 ;
Is. 59. 2-13
^c ver. 17 ;
Jer. 2. 23
^d Jer. 13. 22,
26
^e ver. 4. 11,
21, 22
^f Jer. 2. 34 ;
Ezek. 24. 13
^g Dt. 32. 29 ;
Is. 47. 7 ;
Jer. 5. 31
^h Is. 3. 8 ;
Jer. 13. 17,
18
ⁱ Eccl. 4. 1 ;
Jer. 16. 7
^j Ps. 25. 18,
119. 153,
149. 9
^k Jer. 17-19
^l Jer. 74. 23 ;
Zeph. 2. 10
^m Jer. 12. 10
ⁿ Ps. 73. 4-8 ;
Is. 64. 10,
51 ; Jer. 51.
51

^o Dt. 28. 3
^p Jer. 38. 9 ;

- The adversaries saw her, they
did ^a mock at her ^b desolations.
- 8** Jerusalem hath ^c grievously
sinned ; therefore she ^d is be-
come as an ^e unclean thing ;
All that honored her despise
her, because they have ^f seen
her nakedness :
Yea, she ^g sigheth, and turneth
backward.
- 9** Her ^h filthiness was in her
skirts ; she remembered not
her latter ⁱ end ;
Therefore is she ^j come down
wonderfully ; ^k she hath no
comforter :
Behold, O Jehovah, my ^l afflic-
tion ; for the enemy hath
^m magnified himself.
- 10** The ⁿ adversary hath spread
out his hand upon all her
pleasant things :
For she hath seen that the ^o na-
tions are entered into her
sanctuary,
Concerning whom thou didst
command that they should
^p not enter into thine assem-
bly.
- 11** All her people sigh, they ^q seek
bread ;
They have given their pleasant
things for food to ^r refresh
the soul :
See, O Jehovah, and behold ;
for I am become ^s abject.

- 12** Is ^t it nothing to you, all ye
that pass by ?
Behold, and ^u see if there be any
sorrow ^v like unto my sorrow,
which is brought upon me,
^w Wherewith ^x Jehovah hath
afflicted ^y me in the day of his
^z fierce anger.

- 13** From on high hath he sent fire
into my ^a bones, and it pre-
vaileth against them ;

52. 6 ¹ Is. 30. 12 ² Jer. 15. 19 ³ Jer. 18. 16 ; 48. 27
⁴ ver. 18 ⁵ ch. 2. 13 ; Mt. 24. 21 ⁶ Jer. 30. 23, 24 ⁷ Is.
13. 13 ; Jer. 4. 8 ⁸ Job 30. 30 ; Ps. 22. 14 ; Hab. 3. 15

⁵ Heb. *ceasings*.

⁶ Or, *is removed*

⁷ Or, *Whom Jehovah hath afflicted*

The Sorrows of Captive Zion. Zion's Sorrows come from Jehovah

- He hath spread a ^anet for my feet, he hath turned me back:
- He hath made me ^bdesolate and faint all the day.
- 14 The ^cyoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand;
- They are knit together. they are ^dcome up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to ¹fail:
- The Lord hath ^edelivered me into their hands, ²against whom I am not able to stand.
- 15 The ^fLord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me;
- He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my ^gyoung men:
- The Lord hath ^htrodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.
- 16 For these things I ⁱweep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water;
- Because the ^kcomforter that should refresh my soul is far from me:
- My ^lchildren are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.
- 17 Zion ^mspreadeth forth her hands; there is none to comfort her;
- Jehovah hath ⁿcommanded concerning Jacob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries:
- Jerusalem is among them as an ^ounclean thing.
- 18 Jehovah is ^prighteous; for I have ^qrebelled against his commandment:
- Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and ^rbehold my sorrow:
- My ^svirgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
- 19 I ^tcalled for my lovers, *but* they deceived me:
- My ^upriests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city.
- While they sought them food to ^vrefresh their souls.
- 20 Behold, O Jehovah; for I am in ^wdistress; my ^xheart is troubled;

^a Job 19. 6;
Ps. 66 11
^b Jer. 44. 6
^c Prov. 5.
22: 1s. 47. 6
^d Jer. 28. 13,
14
^e Jer. 32. 3,
5; Ezek.
25. 4, 7
^f Is. 41. 2;
Jer. 13. 24;
37. 10
^g Jer. 6. 11;
18. 21
^h Is. 28. 18;
Mic. 7. 10;
Mal. 4. 3;
Lk. 21. 24
ⁱ ch. 2. 11,
18; 3. 48,
49; Jer.
14. 17
^k ver. 2;
Ps. 69. 20;
Ecl. 4. 1
^l ver. 5;
Jer. 15. 9
^m Is. 1. 15;
Jer. 4. 31
ⁿ 2 K. 24.
2-4; Jer.
12-9
^o ver. 8
^p Ps. 119. 75;
Jer. 12. 1
^q S. 12. 14,
15; Jer. 4.
17
^r ver. 12
^s Dt. 28. 32,
41
^t ver. 2;
Job 19.
13-19
^u ch. 2. 20;
Jer. 14. 15
^v ver. 11
^w Is. 38. 14;
Jer. 4. 19
^x ch. 2. 11;
Is. 16. 11
^y Jer. 14. 20
^z Dt. 32. 25;
Jer. 14. 18;
Ezek. 7. 15
^{aa} ver. 4, 8,
11, 22
^{ab} ch. 2. 15;
Ps. 35. 15;
Jer. 50. 11
^{ac} Is. 14. 5, 6;
47. 6, 11
^{ad} Jer. 30. 16
^{ae} Neh. 4. 4,
5; Ps. 137.
7, 8
^{af} ch. 3. 43,
44; Ezek.
30. 18, 32.
7, 8
^{ag} Is. 14. 12-
15; Ezek.
28. 14-16
^{ah} Is. 64. 11
^{ai} Ps. 99. 5;
132. 7
^{aj} ch. 3. 43;
Ps. 21. 9;
Jer. 13. 14
^{ak} ver. 5, 17,
Jer. 5. 17,
Mic. 5. 11,
14
^{al} Is. 25. 12;
26. 5
^{am} Ps. 89. 39,
40; Is. 43.
28
^{an} Ps. 75. 5,
10; Jer.
43. 25
^{ao} Ps. 74. 11;
Jer. 21. 4, 5

- My heart is turned within me; for I have grievously ^arebelled:
- Abroad ^bthe sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.
- 21 They have heard that I ^csigh; there is none to comfort me; All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are ^dglad that thou hast done it:
- Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be ^elike unto me.
- 22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
- And ^fdo unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
- For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.
- 2 How hath the Lord ^gcovered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger!
- He hath ^hcast down from heaven unto the earth the ⁱbeauty of Israel,
- And hath not remembered his ^jfootstool in the day of his anger.
- 2 The Lord hath ^kswallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied:
- He hath ^lthrown down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah;
- He hath ^mbrought them down to the ground; he hath ⁿprofaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.
- 3 He hath cut off in fierce anger ^oall the ^phorn of Israel;
- He hath ^qdrawn back his right hand from before the enemy:
- And he hath ^rburned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
- 4 He hath bent his ^sbow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary,
- And hath slain all that were ^tpleasant to the eye:
- ^uIn the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath ^vpoured out his wrath like fire.
- 5 The Lord is become as an ^wenemy, he hath ^xswallowed up Israel;

^a Is. 42. 25; Jer. 21. 14 ^b ch. 3. 12, 13; Job 6. 4;
16. 13 ^c Ezek. 24. 25 ^d Is. 42. 25; Jer. 7. 20 ^e Jer.
30. 14 ^f ver. 2

¹ Heb. stumble.

² Or, from whom I am not able to rise up

³ Or, every horn

⁴ Or, On

Zion's Sorrows come from Jehovah

- He hath swallowed up all her
 "palaces, he hath destroyed
 his strongholds;
 And ^bhe hath multiplied in the
 daughter of Judah mourn-
 ing and lamentation.
- 6 And he hath violently ^ataken
 away his ¹tabernacle, as if
 it were of a garden; he hath
 "destroyed his place of as-
 sembly:
 Jehovah hath ^acaused ²solemn
 assembly and sabbath to be
 forgotten in Zion,
 And hath ^cdespised in the in-
 dignation of his anger the
 king and the priest.
- 7 The Lord hath ^acast off his
 altar, he hath abhorred his
 sanctuary;
 He ^ahath given up into the
 hand of the enemy the walls
 of her palaces:
 They have made a ^a'noise in the
 house of Jehovah, as in the
 day of a solemn assembly.
- 8 Jehovah hath purposed to ^ade-
 stroy the wall of the daugh-
 ter of Zion;
 He hath ^a'stretched out the line,
 he hath not withdrawn his
 hand from ^adestroying:
 And he hath ^mmade the ram-
 part and wall to lament;
 they languish together.
- 9 Her ^a"gates are sunk into the
 ground; he hath destroyed
 and broken her bars:
 Her ^a"king and her princes are
 among the nations where the
^plaw is not;
 Yea, her prophets find ^a"no
 vision from Jehovah.
- 10 The elders of the daughter of
 Zion ^a"sit upon the ground,
 they ^a"keep silence;
 They have cast up ^a'dust upon
 their heads; they have girded
 themselves with ^a"sackcloth:
 The ^a"virgins of Jerusalem hang
 down their heads to the
 ground.
- 11 Mine ^a"eyes do fail with tears,
 my ^a"heart is troubled;
 My ^a"liver is poured upon the
 earth, because of the ^a"de-
 struction of the daughter of
 my people,
 Because the ^a"young children
 and the sucklings swoon in
 the streets of the city.
- 12 They say to their mothers,
^a"Where is grain and wine?
 When they ^a"swoon as the
 wounded in the streets of
 the city,
 When their ^a"soul is poured out
 into their mothers' bosom.
- 13 What shall I ^a"testify unto
 thee? what shall I liken to
 thee, O daughter of Jeru-
 salem?
 What ^a"shall I compare to thee,
 that I may comfort thee, O
^a"virgin daughter of Zion?
 For thy ^a"breach is great like
 the sea: who can ^a"heal thee?
- 14 Thy ^a"prophets have seen for
 thee false and foolish visions;
 And they have not ^a"uncovered
 thine iniquity, to bring back
 thy captivity,
 But ^mhave seen for thee false
^a"oracles and ^a"causes of ban-
 ishment.
- 15 All that pass by ^a"clap their
 hands at thee;
 They ^a"hiss and ^pwag their
 head at the daughter of
 Jerusalem, saying,
 Is this the city that men called
^a"The perfection of beauty,
^a"The joy of the whole earth?
- 16 All ^a"thine enemies have opened
 their mouth wide against
 thee;
 They hiss and ^a"gnash the
 teeth; they say, We have
^a"swallowed her up;
 Certainly this is the ^a"day that
 we looked for; we have
 found, we have seen it.
- 17 Jehovah hath ^a"done that which
 he purposed; he hath ^a"ful-
 filled his word that he com-
 manded in the days of old;
 He hath thrown down, and
 hath ^a"not pitied:
 And he hath caused the enemy
 to ^a"rejoice over thee; he
 hath ^a"exalted the horn of
 thine adversaries.
- 18 Their ^a"heart cried unto the
 Lord:
 O ^a"wall of the daughter of
 Zion, ^a"let tears run down
 like a river day and night;

¹ Or, booth. Or, hedge. ³ Heb. swallowing up.
² Or, appointed feast. ⁴ Or, breach.

⁵ Or, take to witness for thee. ⁶ Heb. burdens.
⁷ Or, things to draw thee aside. ⁸ Or, finished.

Lamentation of the Afflicted. Hope of Relief through God's Mercy

- Give thyself no respite; let not the apple of thine eye cease.
- 19 Arise, cry out in the ^anight, at the beginning of the watches;
Pour ^bout thy heart like water before the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the ^clife of thy young children, that ^dfaint for hunger at the head of every street.
- 20 See, O Jehovah, and behold to ^ewhom thou hast done thus!
Shall the women ^feat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands?
Shall the ^gpriest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?
- 21 The ^hyouth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets;
My ⁱvirgins and my young men are fallen by the sword:
Thou hast ^jslain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, and ^knot pitied.
- 22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, my ^lterrors on every side;
And there was ^mnone that escaped or remained in the day of Jehovah's anger:
Those ⁿthat I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.
- 3 I am the man that hath ^oseen affliction by the rod of his wrath.
- 2 He hath led me and caused me to walk in ^pdarkness, ^qand not in light.
- 3 Surely against me he ^rturneth his hand again and again all the day.
- 4 My ^sflesh and my skin hath he ^tmade old; he hath broken my ^ubones.
- 5 He hath ^vbuilded against me, and compassed me with ^wgall and travail.
- 6 He hath made me to dwell in ^xdark places, as those that have been long dead.
- 7 He hath ^ywalled me about, that I cannot go forth; he hath made my ^zchain heavy.
- 8 Yea, when I cry, and call for help, he ^{aa}shutteth out my prayer.
- 9 He hath ^{ab}walled up my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths ^{ac}crooked.
- 10 He is unto me as a ^{ad}bear lying in wait, as a ^{ae}lion in secret places.
- 11 He hath turned aside my ways, and ^{af}pulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.
- 12 He hath ^{ag}bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the ^{ah}arrow.
- 13 He hath caused the ^{ai}shafts of his ^{aj}quiver to enter into my reins.
- 14 I am become a ^{ak}derision to all my people, and their ^{al}song all the day.
- 15 He hath filled me with ^{am}bitterness, he hath sated me with wormwood.
- 16 He hath also ^{an}broken my teeth with ^{ao}gravel stones; he hath covered me with ^{ap}ashes.
- 17 And thou hast ^{aq}removed my soul ^{ar}far off from peace; I forgot prosperity.
- 18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine ^{as}expectation from Jehovah.
- 19 Remember mine affliction and my ^{at}misery, the ^{au}wormwood and the gall.
- 20 My soul hath them still in ^{av}remembrance, and is ^{aw}bowed down within me.
- 21 This I recall to my mind; therefore have I ^{ax}hope.
- 22 It ^{ay}is of Jehovah's ^{az}loving-kindnesses that we are not consumed, ^{ba}because his compassions fail not.
- 23 They are new ^{bb}every morning; great is thy faithfulness.
- 24 Jehovah is my ^{bc}portion, saith my soul; therefore will I ^{bd}hope in him.
- 25 Jehovah is good unto them that ^{be}wait for him, to the soul that ^{bf}seeketh him.
- 26 It is good that a man should ^{bg}hope and quietly ^{bh}wait for the salvation of Jehovah.
- 27 It is good for a man that he ^{bi}bear the yoke in his youth.

^a Ps. 42. 3; Is. 26. 9
^b 1 S. 1. 15; Ps. 42. 4; 62. 8
^c ver. 11, 12
^d Is. 51. 20
^e Ex. 32. 11; Dt. 9. 26; Is. 63. 16-19; Jer. 12. 7
^f ch. 4. 10; Jer. 19. 9
^g Ps. 78. 64; Jer. 14. 15; 23. 11, 12
^h Jer. 6. 11
ⁱ Ps. 78. 62, 63
^j Jer. 13. 14
^k Zech. 11. 6
^l Ps. 31. 13; Is. 24. 17, 18; Jer. 6. 25
^m Jer. 11. 11
ⁿ Jer. 16. 2-4; 44. 7
^o Job 19. 21; Ps. 88. 7, 15, 16; Jer. 15. 17, 18
^p Job 30. 26; Is. 59. 9
^q ver. 4, 23
^r Ps. 38. 2; Is. 5. 25
^s Ps. 31. 9, 10; 38. 2-3; 102. 3-5
^t Ps. 51. 8; Is. 38. 13; Jer. 50. 17
^u Job 19. 8
^v ver. 19; Ps. 69. 21; Jer. 23. 15
^w Ps. 88. 5, 6, 143. 3
^x Job 3. 23; 19. 8
^y Jer. 40. 4
^{aa} Job 30. 20; Ps. 22. 2
^{ab} Hos. 2. 6
^{ac} Is. 63. 17
^{ad} Hos. 13. 8; Am. 5. 18, 19
^{ae} Job 16. 12, 13; Jer. 15. 3
^{af} ch. 2. 4; Ps. 7. 12, 13
^{ag} Job 6. 4, 7, 20
^{ah} Jer. 5. 16
^{ai} Ps. 22. 6, 7; 123. 3, 4; Jer. 20. 7
^{aj} ver. 63; Jer. 30. 9
^{ak} ver. 19; Ruth 1. 20; Jer. 9. 15
^{al} Ps. 3. 7; 58. 6
^{am} Prov. 20. 17
^{an} Jer. 6. 26
^{ao} Is. 59. 11; Jer. 12. 12
^{ap} Job 17. 15; Ezek. 37. 11
^{aq} Jer. 5. 15; Jer. 9. 15
^{ar} Job 21. 6
^{as} Heb. 10. 32
^{at} Ps. 42. 5, 6, 11; 43. 5, 6, 11; 44. 25
^{au} Ps. 130. 7

^{av} Ps. 78. 38; Jer. 3. 12; 30. 11
^{aw} Mal. 2. 6
^{ax} Zeph. 3. 5
^{ay} Ps. 16. 5; 73. 26
^{az} Ps. 33. 13
^{ba} Ps. 27. 14; Is. 25. 9
^{bb} Is. 26. 9
^{bc} Ps. 52. 9
^{bd} 1 Pet. 1. 13
^{be} Ps. 40. 1
^{bf} Is. 30. 15
^{bg} Eccl. 12. 1
^{bh} Heb. sons
^{bi} Or, cast off
^{bj} Or, wandering
^{bj} Or, outcast state

Hope of Relief through God's Mercy

- 28 ¹Let him ^asit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
- 29 Let him put his mouth in the ^bdust, if so be there may be ^chope.
- 30 Let him give his ^dcheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.
- 31 For the Lord will ^enot cast off for ever.
- 32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have ^fcompassion according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
- 33 For he doth ^gnot afflict ^hwillingly, nor grieve the children of men.
- 34 To ⁱcrush under foot all the prisoners of the earth,
- 35 To turn aside the ^jright of a man before the face of the Most High,
- 36 To ^ksubvert a man in his cause, the Lord ^lapproveth not.
- 37 Who is he that saith, and it ^mcometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?
- 38 Out of the mouth of the Most High ⁿcometh there not evil and good?
- 39 Wherefore doth a living man ^ocomplain, ^pa man for the punishment of his sins?
- 40 Let us ^qsearch and try our ways, and turn again to Jehovah.
- 41 Let us ^rlift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
- 42 We have ^stransgressed and have rebelled; thou hast ^tnot pardoned.
- 43 Thou hast ^ucovered with ^vanger and ^wpursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast ^xnot pitied.
- 44 Thou hast ^ycovered thyself with a cloud, so that ^zno prayer can pass through.
- 45 Thou hast made us an ^{aa}off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples.
- 46 All our enemies have ^{ab}opened their mouth wide against us.
- 47 ^{ac}Fear and the pit are come upon us, ^{ad}devastation and destruction.
- 48 Mine ^{ae}eye runneth down with streams of water, for the

^a ch. 2. 10;
^b Ps. 39. 2, 9
^c Job 16. 15;
^d Jer. 31. 17
^e Job 16. 10;
^f Is. 50. 6
^g Ps. 77. 7;
^h Job 34. 14;
ⁱ Is. 54. 7, 10
^j Ps. 78. 38;
^k Job 42. 43;
^l Job 31. 3
^m Jer. 31. 20;
ⁿ Ezek. 33. 11
^o Is. 14. 17
^p Ps. 140. 12;
^q Prov. 17. 15
^r Jer. 22. 3
^s Hab. 1. 13
^t Is. 38. 9-11;
^u Prov. 19. 21; 21. 30
^v Job 2. 10;
^w Is. 45. 7;
^x Jer. 32. 42
^y Jer. 30. 15;
^z Mic. 7. 9;
^{aa} Heb. 12. 5, 6
^{ab} Ps. 119. 59;
^{ac} Is. 23. 24;
^{ad} Jer. 13. 5
^{ae} Jer. 28. 1;
^{af} Is. 2. 141, 2
^{ag} Jer. 14. 20;
^{ah} Dan. 3. 35;
^{ai} 2 K. 24. 4;
^{aj} Jer. 5. 7, 8
^{ak} ch. 2. 21
^{al} ver. 60;
^{am} Ps. 83. 15
^{an} ch. 2. 2, 17, 21
^{ao} ch. 2. 1;
^{ap} Ps. 97. 2
^{aq} ver. 8;
^{ar} Zech. 7. 13
^{as} ch. 3. 46; 4. 15; 1 Cor. 4. 13
^{at} ch. 2. 18;
^{au} Job 30. 3;
^{av} 10; Ps. 23. 6-8
^{aw} Is. 24. 17;
^{ax} Is. 58. 48
^{ay} ch. 1. 18;
^{az} 2. 11, 13;
^{ba} Ps. 111;
^{bb} Jer. 9. 1, 19
^{bc} Ps. 77. 2;
^{bd} Jer. 14. 17
^{be} ch. 1. 1
^{bf} Ps. 80. 14
^{bg} Is. 63. 15
^{bh} Jer. 14. 19
^{bi} Is. 26. 20
^{bj} Ps. 11. 1;
^{bk} 124. 7
^{bl} Ps. 30. 7, 10
^{bm} Jer. 37. 16
^{bn} Ps. 69. 2;
^{bo} Jon. 2. 3-5
^{bp} Jer. 38. 9;
^{bq} Jer. 2. 2
^{br} Acts 16. 24, 25
^{bs} Jer. 34. 28
^{bt} Ps. 116. 1, 2
^{bu} Ps. 55. 1
^{bv} Is. 145. 13
^{bw} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{bx} Jer. 50. 34
^{by} Ps. 34. 22
^{bz} Jer. 18. 19, 20
^{ca} Jer. 26. 1;
^{cb} 43. 1
^{cc} Ps. 10. 14;

- destruction of the daughter of my people.
- 49 Mine eye poureth down, and ^cceaseth not, without any intermission,
- 50 Till Jehovah ^dlook down, and behold from heaven.
- 51 Mine ^eeye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city.
- 52 They have chased me sore ^flike a bird, they that are mine enemies ^gwithout cause.
- 53 They have cut off my life in the ^hdungeon, and have cast a stone upon me.
- 54 Waters flowed ⁱover my head; I said, I am cut off.
- 55 I called upon thy name, O Jehovah, out of the ^jlowest dungeon.
- 56 Thou ^kheardest my voice; ^lhide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
- 57 Thou ^mdrewest near in the day that I called upon thee; thou saidst, ⁿFear not.
- 58 O Lord, thou hast ^opleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast ^predeemed my life.
- 59 O Jehovah, thou hast ^qseen my wrong; ^rjudge thou my cause.
- 60 Thou hast ^sseen all their vengeance and all their ^tdevices against me.
- 61 Thou ^uhast heard their ^vreproach, O Jehovah, and all their devices against me.
- 62 The ^wlips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
- 63 Behold thou their ^xsitting down, and their rising up; ^yI am their song.
- 64 Thou wilt ^zrender unto them a recompense, O Jehovah, according to the work of their hands.
- 65 Thou wilt give them ^{aa}hardness of heart, thy curse unto them.
- 66 Thou wilt ^{ab}pursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens ^{ac}of Jehovah.

¹ Or, He sitteth &c. (so through ver. 28-30)

² Heb. from his heart. ³ Heb. setteth not.

⁴ Or, a man that is in his sins

⁵ Or, covered thyself ⁶ Or, tumult

⁷ Or, blindness Heb. covering.

Distress of the Siege described

4 How is the gold become "dim!
how is the most pure gold
changed!

The ^bstones of the sanctuary are
poured out at the head of
every street.

2 The precious "sons of Zion,
¹comparable to fine gold,
How are they esteemed as
"earthen pitchers, the work
of the hands of the pot-
ter!

3 Even the "jackals draw out the
breast, "they give suck to
their young ones:

The daughter of my people is
become "cruel, like the "ostriches
in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child
cleaveth to the roof of his
mouth for "thirst:

The young children "ask bread,
and no man breaketh it unto
them.

5 They that did feed "delicately
are desolate in the streets:

They that were brought up in
scarlet embrace "dunghills.

6 For "the iniquity of the daugh-
ter of my people is greater
than "the sin of "Sodom,

That was "overthrown as in a
moment, and no hands "were
laid upon her.

7 Her "nobles were "purer than
snow, they were whiter than
milk;

They were more ruddy in body
than "rubies, their polishing
was as of "sapphire.

8 Their visage is "black⁷er than a
coal; they are not known in
the streets:

Their "skin cleaveth to their
bones; it is withered, it is
become like a stick.

9 They that are slain with the
"sword are better than they
that are slain with hun-
ger;

For these "pine away, stricken
through, for want of the fruits
of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women
have "boiled their own chil-
dren;

They were their "food in the
destruction of the daughter
of my people.

^a 2 K. 25. 9,
10; Ezek.

^b 7. 19-22;
^c Jer. 52. 13,

^d 14; Mic.
24. 2

^e Is. 51. 18
^f Is. 30. 14;

^g Jer. 19. 1,
11

^h Is. 13. 22;
34. 13

ⁱ Is. 49. 15;
Ezek. 5. 10

^j Job 39. 14-
17

^k Jer. 14. 3
^l ch. 2. 12

^m Is. 3. 16-
26; Jer. 6.

ⁿ 2; Am. 6.
3-7

^o Is. 2. 8;
Ps. 113. 7

^p Is. 1. 10;
Ezek. 16.

^q 48
^r Gen. 19.

^s 25; Jer.
20. 16

^t Ps. 51. 7
^u Ex. 24. 10;

^v Job 28. 16
^w ch. 5. 10,

^x 14; Job 30.
30

^y ch. 3. 4;
Job 19. 20;

^z Ps. 38. 3;
102. 3-5, 11

^{aa} Jer. 15. 2;
16. 4

^{ab} Lev. 26.
39; Ezek.

^{ac} 24. 23
^{ad} ch. 2. 20;

^{ae} 2 K. 6. 29;
Jer. 19. 9

^{af} Dt. 28. 53-
55

^{ag} ver. 22;
ch. 2. 17;

^{ah} Jer. 7. 20;
Ezek. 22.

^{ai} 31
^{aj} Dt. 32. 22;

^{ak} Jer. 17. 27
^{al} Dt. 29. 24-
25; 1 K. 9.

^{am} 8, 9
^{an} Jer. 21. 13

^{ao} ch. 2. 14;
Jer. 5. 31;

^{ap} 6. 13;
Ezek. 22.

^{aq} 26-28; Mic.
3. 11, 12

^{ar} Jer. 2. 30;
26. 8, 9

^{as} Dt. 28. 28,
29; Is. 29.

^{at} 10; 56. 10;
59. 9, 10

^{au} Is. 1. 15;
Jer. 19. 4

^{av} Jer. 2. 34
^{aw} Lev. 13. 45,

^{ax} 46
^{ay} 2 Cor. 6. 17

^{az} Jer. 49. 5
^{ba} Is. 9. 14-

^{bb} 16; Jer.

^{bc} 52. 24-27

^{bd} ch. 1. 7;

^{be} Jer. 37. 7

^{bf} Ezek. 29.

^{bg} 6. 7, 16

^{bh} Jer. 16. 16

^{bi} Jer. 5. 31;

^{bj} Ezek. 7. 2-

^{bk} 12; Am. 8. 2

^{bl} Is. 5. 26-

^{bm} 28; 30. 16,

^{bn} 17; Jer. 4.

11 Jehovah hath "accomplished his
wrath, he hath poured out his
fierce anger;

And he hath "kindled a fire in
Zion, which hath devoured
the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth "believed
not, neither all the inhabit-
ants of the world,

That the adversary and the
enemy would "enter into the
gates of Jerusalem.

13 It is because of the sins of her
"prophets, and the iniquities
of her priests,

That have shed the "blood of the
just in the midst of her.

14 They wander "as blind men in
the streets, they are polluted
with "blood,

So that men cannot touch their
"garments.

15 Depart ye, they cried unto them,
"Unclean! depart, "depart,
touch not!

"When they "fled away and
wandered, men said among
the nations, They shall no
more sojourn here.

16 The "anger of Jehovah hath
scattered them; he will no
more regard them:

They "respected not the persons
of the priests, they favored
not the elders.

17 Our eyes do yet fail in looking
for our "vain help:

In our watching we have
watched for a "nation that
could not save.

18 They "hunt our steps, so that
we cannot go in our streets:
Our "end is near, our days are
fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our pursuers were "swifter than
the eagles of the heavens:

They chased us upon the moun-
tains, they laid wait for us in
the "wilderness.

20 The "breath of our nostrils, the
"anointed of Jehovah, was
"taken in their pits;

Of whom we said, Under his
"shadow we shall live among
the nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daugh-
ter of "Edom, that dwellest
in the land of Uz:

13: Hab. 1. 8 "1 S. 13. 6 "2 S. 18. 3 "2 S. 1. 14;
19. 21 "Jer. 39. 5 "Dan. 4. 12 "Ps. 68. 3-6; 137.

7; Jer. 25. 20, 21, 27

⁹ Or, *Fea*

¹⁰ Heb. *face*.

¹ Heb. that may be weighed against.

² Or, the punishment of the iniquity

³ Or, the punishment of the sin

⁴ Or, fell See 2 S. 3. 29. ⁵ Or, Nazirites

⁶ Or, corals ⁷ Heb. darker than blackness.

⁸ Heb. flow away.

Miseries of the Captivity bewailed. Prayer for Mercy

- The ^acup shall pass through
unto thee also ; thou shalt be
drunken, and shalt make thy-
self naked.
- 22 ¹The punishment of thine in-
iquity is ^baccomplished, O
daughter of Zion ; he will no
more carry thee away into
captivity :
He ^cwill visit thine iniquity, O
daughter of Edom ; he will
uncover thy sins.
- 5 ^aRemember, O Jehovah, what
is come upon us :
Behold, and see our ^ereproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned unto
^fstrangers,
Our ^ghouses unto aliens.
3 We are orphans and ^hfatherless ;
Our mothers are as ⁱwidows.
4 We have drunken our ^jwater
for money ;
Our wood ^kis sold unto us.
5 Our pursuers are upon our
^lnecks :
We are weary, and have ^mno
rest.
6 We have given the hand to the
ⁿEgyptians,
And to the ^oAssyrians, to be
satisfied with bread.
7 Our ^pfathers sinned, and are
not ;
And we have borne their iniqui-
ties.
8 ^qServants rule over us :
There is ^rnone to deliver us out
of their hand.
9 We get our bread at the ^speril
of our lives,
Because of the sword of the
wilderness.
10 Our skin is ^tblack like an oven,
Because of the burning heat of
famine.
- 11 They ravished the ^uwomen in
Zion,
The virgins in the cities of
Judah.
12 Princes were hanged up by their
hand :
The ^vfaces of elders were not
honored.
13 The young men bare the
mill ;
And the children stumbled
under the ^wwood.
14 The ^xelders have ceased from
the gate,
The young men from their
^ymusic.
15 The joy of our heart is ^zceased ;
Our dance is turned into mourn-
ing.
16 The ^{aa}crown is fallen from our
head :
Woe ^{ab}unto us ! for we have
sinned.
17 For this our ^{ac}heart is faint ;
For these things our ^{ad}eyes are
dim ;
18 For the ^{ae}mountain of Zion,
which is desolate :
The ^{af}foxes walk upon it.
- 19 Thou, ^{ag}O Jehovah, ^{ah}abidest for
ever ;
Thy ^{ai}throne is from generation
to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou ^{aj}forget us
for ever,
And forsake us so long time ?
21 ^{ak}Turn thou us unto thee, O
Jehovah, and we shall be
turned ;
Renew ^{al}our days as of old.
22 ^{am}But ^{an}thou hast utterly rejected
us ;
Thou art very ^{ao}wroth against
us.
- ¹ Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end*
² Heb. *cometh for price.* ³ Or, *hot*
- ^a Is. 34. 7 ;
63. 1. 6 ;
Am. 1. 11,
12 ; Obad.
1, 16
^b Is. 40. 2 ;
Jer. 33. 7, 8
^c Jer. 49. 10 ;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^d ch. 3. 19 ;
Neh. 1. 8, 9
^e Ps. 44.
13-16
^f Is. 1. 7,
Hos. 8. 7, 8
^g Zeph. 1. 13
^h Ex. 22. 24 ;
Jer. 15. 8 ;
18. 21
ⁱ Is. 3. 1
^j Is. 10. 27 ;
47. 6 ; Jer.
23. 14
^k Neh. 9. 36,
37
^l Jer. 2. 36 ;
Hos. 5. 13 ;
7. 11 ; 9. 3
^m Jer. 14. 20 ;
16. 12
ⁿ Neh. 5. 15
^o Neh. 7. 2 ;
Zech. 11. 6
^p Jer. 40.
9-12
^q ch. 4. 8 ;
Job 30. 30
^r Is. 13. 16 ;
Zech. 14. 2
^s ch. 4. 16 ;
Is. 47. 6
^t ch. 4. 3
^u Is. 24. 8 ;
Jer. 7. 34
^v Jer. 25. 10 ;
Am. 8. 10
^w Job 1. 4. 9,
Ps. 89. 39 ;
Jer. 13. 18
^x Is. 3. 9-11
^y Is. 1. 5
^z ch. 2. 11 ;
Job 17. 7
^{aa} Ps. 74. 2,
3 ; Mic. 3.
12
^{ab} Neh. 4. 3
^{ac} Ps. 102. 12,
25-27
^{ad} Ps. 45. 6
^{ae} Ps. 13. 1 ;
44. 24
^{af} Is. 60. 3 ;
Jer. 31. 13
^{ag} Is. 60. 20-22
^{ah} Ps. 69. 1, 2 ;
Jer. 7. 29
^{ai} Is. 64. 9
- ⁴ Or, *jackals* ⁵ Or, *sittest as King*
⁶ Or, *Unless thou . . . and art &c.*

THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL

Ezekiel's Vision of Four Cherubim; of Four Wheels

1 Now it came to pass in the ^athirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the ¹captives by the ^briver Chebar, that the ^cheavens were opened, and I saw ^dvisions of God. **2** In the fifth day of the month, which was the ^efifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, **3** the word of Jehovah came expressly unto ^fEzekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the ^gChaldeans by the river Chebar; and the ^hhand of Jehovah was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and, behold, a ⁱstormy wind came ^kout of the north, a great cloud, with a fire ^linfoling itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof ^mas it were glowing ⁿmetal, out of the midst of the fire. **5** And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of ^ofour living creatures. And this was their appearance: They had the ^plikeness of a man; **6** and every one had ^qfour faces, and every one of them had ^rfour wings. **7** And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like ^sburnished brass. **8** And they had the ^thands of a man under their wings on their ^ufour sides; and they four had their faces and their wings ^vthus: **9** their wings were joined one to another; they ^wturned not when they went; they ^xwent every one straight forward. **10** As for the ^ylikeness of their faces, they had the ^zface of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ^{aa}ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. **11** ^{ab}And their faces and their ^{ac}wings were separate above; two ^{ad}wings of every one were joined

¹ Heb. captivity. ² Or, flashing continually
³ Or, as amber to look upon. ⁴ Or, amber
⁵ Or, And thus were their faces; and their wings were &c.

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3; ch. 3. 15, 23;
10. 15, 20,
22; 43. 3
^c Mt. 3. 16;
Mk. 1. 10;
Lk. 3. 21;
Jn. 1. 51;
Acts 7. 56;
10. 11;
Rev. 4. 1;
19. 11
^d ch. 8. 3;
11. 24; 40.
2; Ex. 24.
10; Num.
12. 6; Is.
1. 1; 6. 1;
Dan. 8. 1;
^e ch. 8. 1;
20. 1; 2 K.
24. 12-15
^f ch. 24. 24
^g ch. 12. 13;
23. 23
^h ch. 3. 14,
22; 1 K.
15. 46;
2 K. 3. 15
ⁱ ch. 13. 11,
13; Is. 21.
1; Jer. 23.
19
^k Jer. 1. 14
^l ver. 27;
ch. 8. 2
^m ch. 10. 15,
17, 20;
Rev. 4. 6-8
ⁿ ver. 26
^o ver. 10; ch.
10. 14, 21
^p ver. 23
^q Rev. 1. 15;
2. 18
^r ch. 10. 8, 21
^s ver. 17;
ch. 10. 11
^t ver. 17
^u ver. 12;
ch. 10. 22
^v Rev. 4. 7
^w ch. 10. 14
^x ch. 10. 14
^y ch. 10. 16,
19

^a ver. 23;
Is. 6. 2
^b ver. 9
^c ver. 20
^d Ps. 104. 4, 10
^e Zech. 4. 10
^f Mt. 24. 27;
Lk. 17. 24
^g ver. 19-21
^h ch. 10. 9-11
ⁱ ch. 10. 9;
Dan. 10. 6
^k ver. 9, 12;
ch. 10. 11
^l ch. 10. 12;
Rev. 4. 6, 8
^m ch. 10. 16
ⁿ ch. 10. 19
^o ver. 12
^p ch. 10. 17

one to another, and ^atwo covered their bodies. **12** And they ^bwent every one straight forward: ^cwhither the spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. **13** As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of ^dfire, like the appearance of torches: *the fire* went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. **14** And the living creatures ^eran and returned as the appearance of a flash of ^flightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one ^gwheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces thereof. **16** The ^happearance of the wheels and their work was like unto a ⁱberyl: and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel ^jwithin a wheel. **17** When they went, they went ^kin their four directions: they ^lturned not when they went. **18** As for their ^mrims, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rims ⁿfull of eyes round about. **19** And ^owhen the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were ^plifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. **20** ^qWhithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up ^rbeside them; for the spirit ^sof the living creature was in the wheels. **21** ^tWhen those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up ^ubeside them: for the spirit ^vof the living creature was in the wheels.

⁶ Heb. in the midst of.
⁷ Heb. on their four sides.
⁸ Or, fellows
⁹ Or, over against
¹⁰ Or, of life

Ezekiel's Vision of the Divine Glory. The Prophet's Call. His Commission

22 And "over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the terrible ¹crystal to look upon, stretched forth over their heads above. 23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had ²two which covered ²on this side, and every one had two which covered ²on that side, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the "noise of great waters, like the "voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the "noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice above the 'firmament that was over their heads: when they stood, they let down their wings.

26 And 'above the firmament that was over their heads was the 'likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a ^hsapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a 'man upon it above. 27 And I saw ^has it were glowing metal, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was 'brightness round about ³him. 28 As the appearance of the ^mbow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the "glory of Jehovah. And when I saw it, I "fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 And he said unto me, ^pSon of man, ^qstand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. 2 And the "Spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are "rebellious, which have "rebelled against me: "they and their fathers have transgressed against me even unto this very day. 4 And the children are "impudent and stiffhearted: "I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith

^a ch. 10. 1
^b ver. 6, 11
^c ch. 43. 2;
Rev. 1. 15;
19. 6
^d ch. 10. 5
^e 2 K. 7. 6;
Dan. 10. 6
^f ver. 22;
^g ch. 10. 1
^h ch. 10. 1;
Is. 6. 1;
Dan. 7. 9
ⁱ Ex. 24. 10;
Is. 54. 11
^j ch. 43. 6, 7;
Rev. 1. 13
^k ver. 4; ch.
8. 2
^l ver. 4
^m Gen. 9. 13;
Rev. 4. 3;
10. 1
ⁿ ch. 3. 23;
8. 4; 10. 23;
11. 22, 23;
43. 4, 5;
Ex. 24. 16
^o ch. 3. 23;
Gen. 17. 3;
Dan. 8. 17;
Rev. 1. 17
^p ver. 3, 6,
8; ch. 3.
1; 37. 3
^q Dan. 10.
11; Acts
9. 6
^r ch. 3. 24;
Dan. 8. 13
^s ver. 5; ch.
5. 6; 20. 8,
13, 21
^t 1 S. 8. 7, 8;
Jer. 3. 25
^u ch. 20. 18,
30
^v ch. 3. 7;
Ps. 95. 8;
Is. 48. 4;
Jer. 5. 3;
6. 15

^x ver. 7; ch.
3. 11, 27;
Mt. 10.
12-15;
Acts 13. 46
^y ch. 33. 33;
Lk. 10. 10,
11; Jn. 15.
22
^z ch. 3. 9;
Is. 51. 12;
Jer. 1. 8, 17
^{aa} ch. 28. 24;
2 S. 23. 6,
7; Mic. 7. 4
^{ab} ch. 3. 10,
17; Jer. 1.
7, 17
^{ac} ver. 5
^{ad} Num. 20.
10-13, 24;
Is. 50. 5
^{ae} ch. 3. 3;
Jer. 15. 16
^{af} ch. 8. 3
^{ag} ch. 3. 1;
Jer. 36. 2;
Rev. 5.
1-5; 10.
8-11
^{ah} Rev. 8. 13
^{ai} ch. 2. 9
^{aj} Jer. 25. 17
^{ak} Jer. 6. 11;
20. 9
^{al} Jer. 15. 16
^{am} Ps. 19. 10,
116. 103;
Rev. 10. 9,
10
^{an} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;

the Lord Jehovah. 5 And they, "whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house), yet shall "know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou, son of man, "be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though "briers and thorns are with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. 7 And thou shalt ^bspeak my words unto them, "whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; be not "thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and "eat that which I give thee. 9 And when I looked, behold, a 'hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, a ^groll of a book was therein; 10 and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without; and there were written therein lamentations, 3 and mourning, and a ^hwoe. 1

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, eat that which thou findest; eat ⁱthis roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. 2 So I "opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and ^jfill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I ^meat it; and it was in my mouth as ⁿhoney for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, "get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. 5 For ^pthou art not sent to a people ^oof a "strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel; 6 not to many peoples ^oof a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would "hearken unto thee. 7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto ^qthee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of a 'hard forehead and of a stiff heart. 8 Behold, I have made thy face "hard against Mt. 10. 5, 6 ^p Jon. 1. 2; Acts 14. 11; 26. 17 ^q Is. 28. 11; 33. 19 ^r Jon. 3. 5, 10; Mt. 11. 21, Acts 13. 46, 48 ^s 1 S. 8. 7; Jn. 15. 20, 23 ^t ch. 2. 4; Is. 48. 4, 5
Jer. 3. 3 ^u Jer. 1. 18, 15, 20

¹ Or, ice ³ Or, it
² Or, for them ⁴ Or, unto whom I send thee

^h Heb. deep of lip and heavy of tongue.

The Prophet's Commission. His Induction. Siege of Jerusalem portrayed

their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. 9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: ^a fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. 10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears. 11 And go, get thee to them ^a of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them. Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; ^a whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be thy glory of Jehovah from his place. 13 And I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels ¹ beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; and the hand of Jehovah was strong upon me. 15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river Chebar, ³ and to where they dwelt; and I sat there overwhelmed among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his right-

^a Zech. 7. 12
^b ch. 2. 6;
Is. 41. 10, 14

^c ver. 1-3;
ch. 2. 8;
Job 22. 22

^d ver. 15;
ch. 11. 24, 25

^e ver. 27;
ch. 2. 5
Jer. 14;

ch. 8. 3;
Acts 8. 39
Acts 2. 2

^h ver. 23;
ch. 1. 28;
9. 3

ⁱ ch. 1. 24;
10. 5

^k ch. 1. 15;
10. 16, 17
Jer. 12

^m Jer. 6. 11
Jer. 20. 9
Jer. 22;

ch. 1. 3;
8. 1

^p ch. 1. 1;
Job 2. 13
Jer. 42. 7

^q ch. 33. 7-9;
Is. 52. 8;
56. 10; 62. 6;

Jer. 6. 17
2 Chr. 19.
10; Is. 58.

1; Hab. 2. 1
Gen. 2. 17

^v ver. 20;
ch. 33. 6, 8
ch. 33. 3.

^z 2 K. 17.
13, 14
ch. 14. 14,

20; Acts 18. 6;
1 Tim. 4. 16
ch. 18. 24;

33. 13; Ps. 125. 5;
Zeph. 1. 6
ch. 14. 3.

7-9; Is. 8. 14; Jer. 6. 21

^b ver. 18
ch. 18. 24;
33. 13

^d ver. 18
Acts 20. 31
Jer. 19

^f ver. 14;
ch. 1. 3;
37. 1

^h ch. 8. 4
Acts 9. 6
ch. 1. 23;

Acts 7. 55
ch. 1. 1, 3
ch. 1. 23

^m ch. 2. 2
ch. 4. 8
ch. 24. 27;

33. 22; Ps. 33. 2; Lk. 1. 20-22

^q Hos. 4. 17;
Am. 8. 11,
12

^r ch. 29. 21;
33. 22; Ex. 4. 11, 12

^s ver. 11;
ch. 2. 5, 7
ver. 9, 26

^t ch. 5. 1;
12. 3; Is. 20. 2; Jer. 13. 1; 18. 2,

19. 1
ch. 21. 22;
Jer. 6. 6

eous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thy hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of Jehovah was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of Jehovah stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. 24 Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thy house. 25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall lay bands upon thee; and shall bind thee with them; and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it a city, even Jerusalem: 2 and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about. 3 And take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. 5 For I have

^a ch. 5. 2; Jer. 39. 1, 2 ^b ch. 12. 6, 11; 24. 24-27; Is. 8. 13; 20. 3 ^c Lev. 10. 17; 16. 22; Num. 13. 1

¹ Or, over against

² Or, sat

³ Another reading is, and I sat where they sat

⁴ Or, valley

⁵ Or, flat plate

Siege of Jerusalem symbolized. Desolation of Jerusalem symbolized and foretold

appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of ^adays, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6 And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, ^beach day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. 7 And thou shalt ^cset thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt ^dprophecy against it. 8 And, behold, I ^elay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to the other, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and ^fspelt, and put them in one vessel; and make thee bread thereof; ^gaccording to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even ^hthree hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy food which thou shalt eat shall be by ⁱweight, ^jtwenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with ^kdung that cometh out of man. 13 And Jehovah said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread ^lunclean, among the nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, ^mAh Lord Jehovah! behold, my soul hath ⁿnot been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which ^odieth of itself, or is ^ptorn of beasts; neither came there ^qabominable flesh into my mouth. 15 Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon. 16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will ^rbreak the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by ^sweight, and with fearfulness; and they shall drink water by ^tmeasure, and in dismay: 17 that they may want bread and water, and be dismayed one with another, and ^upine away in their iniquity.

^a ver. 6
^b Num. 14.
34; Dan.
9. 24-26;
12. 11, 12;
^c Rev. 11. 2, 3
^d ver. 3; ch.
6. 2
^e ch. 21. 2
^f ch. 3. 25
^g Ex. 9. 32;
Is. 23. 25
^h ver. 5
ⁱ ver. 16
^j ch. 45. 12
^k Is. 36. 12
^l Dan. 1. 8;
Hos. 9. 3
^m ch. 9. 8;
20. 49; Jer.
1. 6
ⁿ Acts 10. 14
^o ch. 44. 31;
Lev. 17.
15; 22. 8
^p Dt. 14. 3;
Is. 65. 4;
66. 17
^q ch. 5. 16;
14. 13;
Lev. 26.
26; Is. 3. 1
^r ver. 10, 11;
ch. 12. 19;
ch. 17. 18,
19; Lam.
5. 4
^s ch. 24. 23;
33. 10;
Lev. 26. 39
^t ch. 44. 20;
Lev. 21. 5;
Is. 7. 20
^u Dan. 5. 27
^v ver. 12
^w ch. 4. 2-8;
Jer. 39. 1, 2
^x Lev. 26. 33
^y 2 K. 25. 12;
Jer. 39. 10
^z Jer. 42. 16,
17, 22
^{aa} ch. 4. 1;
Jer. 6. 6
^{ab} ch. 16. 14;
Dt. 4. 6;
Lam. 1. 1
^{ac} ch. 16. 47,
48, 51;
2 K. 17.
8-20
^{ad} Neh. 9. 18,
19; Ps. 73.
10; Jer. 11.
10; Zech.
7. 11
^{ae} 2 K. 21. 9-
11; 2 Chr.
33. 9; Jer.
2. 10, 11
^{af} ch. 16. 47
^{ag} ch. 15. 7;
21. 3; Jer.
21. 5, 13;
Zech. 14. 2
^{ah} ver. 15;
ch. 11. 9;
Jer. 24. 9
^{ai} Dan. 9. 12;
Mt. 24. 21
^{aj} Lev. 26.
19
^{ak} ver. 9
^{al} ver. 2, 12;
ch. 6. 8;
12. 14; Am.
4. 11; Ps.
9. 9; Zech.
2. 6; 7. 14
^{am} ch. 8. 5, 6,
16; Jer. 7.
9-11
^{an} ch. 7. 20;
Jer. 16. 18

5 And thou, son of man, take thee a ^asharp sword; ^bas a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thy head and upon thy beard; then take thee ^cbalances to weigh, and ^ddivide the hair. 2 A ^ethird part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the ^fdays of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will ^gdraw out a sword after them. 3 And thou shalt take ^hthereof a ⁱfew in number, and bind them in thy skirts. 4 And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and ^jburn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This is ^aJerusalem; I have set her in the ^bmidst of the nations, and countries are round about her. 6 And she hath ^crebelled against mine ordinances in doing wickedness ^dmore than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have ^erejected mine ordinances, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye are turbulent ^fmore than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept mine ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the ^gnations that are round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I, even I, am ^hagainst thee; and I will ⁱexecute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee that which I have ^jnot done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. 10 Therefore the ^kfathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments on thee; and the whole remnant of thee will I ^lscatter unto all the winds. 11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely, because thou hast ^mdefiled my sanctuary with all thy ⁿdetestable

¹ Heb. divide them.

² Heb. thence.

³ Or, changed mine ordinances into wickedness

Desolation of Jerusalem foretold. Idolatrous Worship denounced

things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also ¹diminish thee; neither shall mine ²eye spare, and I also will have no pity. 12 A ³third part of thee shall die with the ⁴pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will ⁵scatter unto all the winds, and will ⁶draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and ⁷I will cause my wrath toward them to ⁸rest, and I shall be ⁹comforted: and they shall know that I, Jehovah, have ¹⁰spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my wrath upon them. 14 Moreover I will make thee a ¹¹desolation and a ¹²reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an ¹³instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall ¹⁴execute judgments on thee in anger and in wrath, and in wrathful rebukes (I, Jehovah, have spoken it); 16 when I shall send upon them the evil ¹⁵arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you. And I will increase the famine upon you, and will ¹⁶break your staff of bread; 17 and I will send upon you ¹⁷famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and ¹⁸pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

6 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward the ¹mountains of Israel, and prophesy ²unto them, 3 and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: 'Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to the mountains and to the hills, to the ³watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your ⁴high places. 4 And your ⁵altars shall become desolate, and your ⁶sun-images shall be broken; and I will cast down your ⁷slain men before your idols. 5 And I will lay the dead bodies of the

^a Ps. 107. 39
^b ch. 7. 4;
8. 18
^c ver. 2
^d ver. 17;
ch. 6. 11,
12; Jer. 15.
21. 9
^e ver. 2, 10;
Am. 9. 9;
Zech. 2. 6
^f ver. 2; ch.
12. 14, Jer.
43. 10, 11;
44. 27
^g ch. 16. 42;
21. 17; 24.
13
^h Is. 1. 24
ⁱ ch. 36. 5, 6;
33. 19, Is.
59. 17
^k ch. 6. 6;
12. 20; Is.
10. 11, 12;
Mic. 3. 12
^l ch. 22. 4;
Ps. 74. 3-
10; 79. 1-4
^m Is. 26. 9;
Jer. 22. 8,
9; 1 Cor.
10. 11
ⁿ ver. 8; ch.
25. 17; Is.
66. 15, 16
^o Dt. 32. 23,
24
^p ch. 4. 16;
14. 13
^q ver. 12
^r ch. 23. 23
^s ver. 13;
ch. 18. 6;
22. 9
^t ch. 36. 4, 6
^u ver. 6; ch.
16. 16
^v ver. 6;
Lev. 26.
30; 2 Chr.
14. 5; Is.
27. 9
^x ver. 5, 13,
ch. 9. 7
^y 2 K. 23. 14,
16, 20; Jer.
8. 1, 2
^z ch. 5. 14;
Lev. 26. 31;
Is. 6. 11
^a ver. 3;
Hos. 10. 8
^b ver. 4;
Mic. 1. 7,
Zech. 13. 2
^c ver. 13;
ch. 9. 7
^d ver. 10, 13,
14
^e Is. 6. 13;
Jer. 30. 11
^f ch. 7. 16;
14. 22; Jer.
44. 14, 28
^g Dt. 4. 29;
30. 2; Jer.
51. 50
^h Ps. 78. 40;
Is. 7. 13;
4. 24;
Hos. 11. 8
ⁱ ch. 20. 7,
24; 23.
14-16
^k ch. 20. 43;
36. 31; Job
42. 6
^l ver. 7; Jer.
5. 12-14
^m ch. 21. 14,
17; 22. 13
ⁿ ch. 25. 6
^o ch. 9. 4

children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your ¹bones round about your altars. 6 In all your dwelling-places the ²cities shall be laid waste, and the ³high places shall be desolate; that your ⁴altars may be laid waste and ⁵made desolate, and your ⁶idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be ⁷abolished. 7 And the ⁸slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall ⁹know that I am Jehovah.

8 Yet will I leave a ¹remnant, in that ye shall have some that ²escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. 9 And those of you that escape shall ³remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captive, how that ⁴I have been ⁵broken with their lewd heart, which hath departed from me, and with their ⁶eyes, which play the harlot after their idols: and they shall ⁷loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 And they shall know that I am Jehovah: I have ⁸not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ¹Smite with thy hand, and ²stamp with thy foot, and say, ³Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel; for they shall fall by the ⁴sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 He that is ⁵far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the ⁶sword; and he that remaineth and is ⁷besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I ⁸accomplish my wrath upon them. 13 And ye shall know that I am Jehovah, ⁹when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon ¹⁰every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick ¹¹oak, the places where they offered sweet savor to all their idols. 14 And I will ¹²stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate

^p ch. 5. 12; 7. 15 ^q Dan. 9. 7 ^r ch. 5. 13; Lam. 4. 11, 22 ^s ver. 4-7 ^t ch. 20. 28; 1 K. 14. 23; 2 K. 16. 4; Is. 57. 5-7; Hos. 4. 13 ^u ch. 14. 13; 20. 33, 34; Is. 5. 25; 9. 12

⁵ Or, bear their guilt ⁶ Heb. blotted out.
⁷ Or, I have broken for myself their &c.
⁸ Or, preserved ⁹ Or, terebinth

¹ Or, withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare
another reading is, how thee down.

² Or, cease ³ Or, against ⁴ Or, ravines

Punishment for national Wickedness foretold

and waste, ¹from the wilderness toward Diblah, throughout all their habitations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

7 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me saying, ²And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto the land of Israel, An ^aend: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. ³Now is the end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will ^bjudge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁴And ^cmine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity; but I will ^dbring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall ^eknow that I am Jehovah.

⁵Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: An ^fevil, an only evil; behold, it cometh. ⁶An ^gend is come, the end is come; it ^hawaketh against thee; ⁱbehold, it cometh. ⁷²Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: the ^ktime is come, the ^lday is near, a ^mday of tumult, and not of joyful shouting, ⁿupon the mountains. ⁸Now will I shortly ^opour out my wrath upon thee, and ^paccomplish mine anger against thee, and will ^qjudge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁹And ^rmine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee ^saccording to thy ways; and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I, ^tJehovah, do smite.

¹⁰Behold, the ^uday, behold, it cometh: thy doom is gone forth; the ^vrod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. ¹¹Violence is risen up into a rod of ^wwickedness; ^xnone of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their ^ywealth: neither shall there be ^zeminency among them. ¹²The ^{aa}time is come, the day draweth near: let not the ^{ab}buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for ^{ac}wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ¹³For the seller shall not ^{ad}return to that which is sold, ^{ae}although they be yet alive: for the vision is touch-

^a ver. 3, 5, 6; ch. 11. 13; Am. 8. 2, 10
^b ver. 8, 9; 27; ch. 18. 30
^c ver. 9; ch. 5, 11; 8. 13; Jer. 13. 14; Zech. 11. 1, 6
^d ch. 11. 21; 22. 31;
Hos. 9. 7
^e ver. 27; ch. 6. 7, 14
^f 2 K. 21. 12, 13; Nah. 1. 9
^g ver. 2
^h Zech. 13. 7
ⁱ ver. 10; ch. 39. 8
^k ver. 12; ch. 12. 23-25, 28
^l Is. 22. 5
^m ch. 9. 8; 14. 19; Is. 42. 25;
Nah. 1. 6
ⁿ ch. 6. 12
^o ver. 3; ch. 33. 20; 36. 19
^p ver. 4
^q ver. 3
^r Is. 9. 13
^s ver. 7, 12
^t Is. 10. 5; Ps. 89. 32
^u Ps. 73. 8; 125. 3; Is. 59. 6-8
^v Zeph. 1. 18
^w ver. 5-7; 10; 1 Cor. 7. 29-31
^x Jas. 5. 8, 9
^y Prov. 20. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 30
^z ver. 14; ch. 6. 11, 12; Is. 5. 13, 14
^{aa} Lev. 25. 24-28, 31
^{ab} Num. 10. 9; Jer. 4. 5
^{ac} ver. 12
^{ad} ch. 5. 12; 6. 11, 12; 12. 16; Jer. 14. 18
^{ae} ch. 6. 8; 14. 22;
Ezr. 9. 15; Is. 37. 31
^f Is. 38. 14
^g Is. 59. 11;
Nah. 2. 7
^h ch. 21. 7; 22. 14; Is. 13. 7; Heb. 12. 12
ⁱ ch. 27. 31; Is. 15. 3;
Am. 8. 10
^k Job 21. 6; Ps. 55. 5
^l ch. 27. 31
^m Is. 2. 20; 30. 22
ⁿ Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 18
^o ch. 13. 5
^p Ps. 18. 30; 31; Is. 65. 2
^q ch. 14. 3, 4; 7. 44, 12
^r ch. 16. 17
^s 2 K. 24. 13; Ps. 74. 2-8
^t Jer. 52. 13
^u ch. 39. 23,

ing the whole multitude thereof, ⁷none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself ⁸in the iniquity of his life.

¹⁴They have ^bblown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the battle; for my ^cwrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ¹⁵The ^dsword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

¹⁶But those of them that ^eescape shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like ^fdoves of the valleys, all of them ^gmoaning, every one in his iniquity. ¹⁷All ^hhands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. ¹⁸They shall also ⁱgird themselves with sackcloth, and ^khorror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and ^lbaldness upon all their heads.

¹⁹They shall ^mcast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their ⁿsilver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the ^oday of the wrath of Jehovah: they shall ^pnot satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it hath been ^qthe stumblingblock of their iniquity.

²⁰As for the beauty of his ornament, ^rhe set it in majesty; but they made the ^simages of their abominations and their detestable things ^ttherein: therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. ²¹And I will give it into the hands of the ^ustrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. ²²My ^vface will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my ^wsecret place; and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

²³Make the chain; for the land is full of ^xbloody crimes, and the city is ^yfull of violence. ²⁴Wherefore I will bring the worst of the ^znations, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the ^{aa}pride of the strong to cease; and ^{ab}their ^{ac}holy places shall

²⁴; Jer. 18. 17 ^u Jer. 27. 2 ^v ch. 9. 9; Hos. 4. 2
^w ch. 8. 17 ^x ch. 21. 31; 28. 7 ^y ch. 33. 28 ^z ch. 24. 21; 2 Chr. 7. 20

¹ Or, more than

² Or, The turn Or, The crowning time

³ Or, from

⁴ Or, not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth

⁵ Or, waiting for them

⁶ Heb. though their life be yet among the living.

⁷ Or, it shall not turn back

⁸ Or, whose life is in his iniquity

⁹ Or, they turned it to pride; and they &c.

¹⁰ Or, thereof ¹¹ Or, secret treasure

¹² Heb. judgment of blood.

¹³ Or, they that sanctify them

Vision of Abominations in Jerusalem

be profaned. 25 ¹Destruction cometh; and they shall seek ^apeace, and there shall be none. 26 ^bMischief shall come upon mischief, and ^crumor shall be upon rumor; and they shall seek a ^dvision of the prophet; but the ^elaw shall perish from the priest, and ^fcounsel from the elders. 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be ^gclothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them ^hafter their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall ⁱknow that I am Jehovah.

8 ^kAnd it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the ^lelders of Judah sat before me, that the ^mhand of the Lord Jehovah fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the ⁿappearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, ^oas it were glowing metal. 3 And he put forth the form of a ^phand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the ^qSpirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the ^rinner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the ^simage of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And, behold, the ^tglory of the God of Israel was there, according to the ^uappearance that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, ^vlift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward of the gate of the altar this ^wimage of jealousy in the entry. 6 And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great ^xabominations that the house of Israel do commit here, ^ythat I should ^zgo far off from my sanctuary? But ^{aa}thou shalt again see yet ^{ab}other great abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. 8 Then

^a ch. 13. 10, 16
^b Is. 47. 11;
Jer. 4. 20
^c ch. 21. 7
^d Jer. 21. 2,
37. 17
^e ch. 22. 26;
Ps. 74. 9,
Mic. 3. 6
^f ch. 11. 2;
Jer. 18. 18
^g ch. 26. 16;
Job 8. 22;
Ps. 35. 26;
109. 18, 29
^h ver. 3, 4, 8;
ch. 18. 30;
Is. 3. 11
ⁱ ver. 4
^k ch. 1. 1, 2;
20. 1; 40. 1
^l ch. 14. 1-4,
33. 31;
Mal. 2. 7
^m ch. 3. 14;
33. 22, 37. 1
ⁿ ch. 1. 27
^o ch. 1. 4, 27
^p ch. 2. 9
^q ch. 3. 12;
11. 1
^r ver. 16
^s ver. 5
^t ch. 1. 28
^u Jer. 3. 2;
Zech. 5. 5
^v ver. 3;
Ps. 78. 58;
Jer. 7. 30;
32. 34
^w ver. 9, 17;
ch. 5. 11;
2 K. 23. 4, 5
^x ch. 7. 22
24; Ps. 78. 60
^y ver. 11, 14, 16
^z Job 34. 22,
Is. 29. 15
^{aa} ch. 14. 3;
^{ab} Ex. 20. 4,
Dt. 4.
16-18; Jer. 2. 26, 27;
16. 18
^{ac} Ex. 24. 1, 9;
Num. 11. 1,
16, 25, Lk. 10. 1
^{ad} Jer. 19. 1
^{ae} Num. 16. 17, 35
^{af} ch. 16. 18;
23. 41;
Jer. 44. 3-5
^{ag} ch. 9. 9
^{ah} Jer. 9. 3
^{ai} ch. 44. 4,
46. 9
^{aj} ver. 3,
ch. 10. 3
^{ak} ch. 11. 1
^{al} ch. 23. 39;
1 K. 8. 30,
2 Chr. 29. 6; Jer. 2. 27
^{am} Dt. 4. 19;
17. 3; Job 31. 26-28;
Jer. 44. 17
^{an} ch. 7. 11;
23; 9. 9;
Am. 3. 10;
Mic. 2. 2
^{ao} ch. 16. 26;
Jer. 7. 18, 19
^{ap} ch. 7. 4; 9. 5, 10
^{aq} Is. 1. 15
Jer. 11. 11;

said he unto me, Son of man, ^{ad}dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw; and behold, ^{ae}every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about. 11 And there stood before them ^{af}seventy men of the ^{ag}elders of the house of Israel; and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, every man with his ^{ah}censer in his hand; and the odor of the cloud of ^{ai}incense went up. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for ^{aj}they say, Jehovah seeth us not; Jehovah hath forsaken the land. 13 He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see yet ^{ak}other great abominations which they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the ^{al}gate of Jehovah's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. 15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen ^{am}this, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the ^{an}inner court of Jehovah's house; and behold, at the door of the temple of Jehovah, between the porch and the altar, were about ^{ao}five and twenty men, with their ^{ap}backs toward the temple of Jehovah, and their faces toward the east; and ^{aq}they were worshipping the sun toward the east. 17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen ^{ar}this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have ^{as}filled the land with violence, and have turned again to ^{at}provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. 18 Therefore will I also deal in wrath; ^{au}mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and ^{av}though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

9 Then he cried in mine ears with a loud ^{aw}voice, saying,

Mic. 3. 4; Zech. 7. 13 ^{ax}Is. 6. 8

¹ Or, Distress ² Or as amber to look upon
³ Or, vision ⁴ Or, to get them far off
⁵ Or, turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations So also in ver. 13, 15.

Vision of the Slaughter of the Guilty; of Fiery Coals taken from between the Cherubim; of Four Wheels

¹ Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. ² And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his ²slaughter weapon in his hand; and ³one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn ³by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

³ And the ⁴glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the ⁵cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer's inkhorn ³by his side. ⁴ And Jehovah said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a ⁶mark upon the foreheads of the men that ⁷sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof. ⁵ And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: ⁶let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; ⁶ ⁷slay ⁴utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but ⁸come not near any man upon whom is the ⁹mark: and ⁸begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ⁹old men that were before the house. ⁷ And he said unto them, ¹⁰Defile the house, and ¹¹fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city. ⁸ And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I ⁹fell upon my face, and cried, and said, ⁹ Ah Lord Jehovah! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy wrath upon Jerusalem?

⁹ Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is ¹⁰full of blood, and the city full of ¹¹wresting of judgment: for ¹⁰they say, Jehovah hath forsaken the land, and Jehovah seeth not. ¹⁰ And as for me also, ¹¹mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but ¹²I will bring their way upon their head. ¹¹ And, behold, the ¹²man clothed in linen, who had

the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

10 Then I looked, and, behold, in the ¹firmament that was over the head of the cherubim there appeared above them as it were a ²sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. ² And he spake unto the man ³clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the ⁴whirling wheels, even under the ⁵cherub, and fill both thy hands with ⁶coals of fire from between the cherubim, and ⁷scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight. ³ Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the ⁸inner court. ⁴ And the ⁹glory of Jehovah mounted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the ¹⁰house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the ¹¹brightness of Jehovah's glory. ⁵ And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the ¹²voice of ⁶God Almighty when he speaketh. ⁶ And it came to pass, when he commanded the ⁷man clothed in linen, saying, Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim, that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. ⁷ And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the ⁸fire that was between the cherubim, and took ⁹thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. ⁸ And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's ¹⁰hand under their wings.

⁹ And I looked, and behold, ¹⁰four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was like unto a ¹¹beryl stone. ¹⁰ And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a ¹²wheel had been ¹¹within a wheel. ¹¹ When they went, they went ¹²in their four directions: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they ¹²turned not as they went. ¹² And I

¹ Or, Draw ye near that &c. ² Or, battle-axe.
³ Heb. upon his loins. ⁴ Heb. to destruction.
⁵ Or, elders ⁶ Or, perverseness

^a ch. 10. 2;
^b ch. 10. 4;
^c 11. 22, 23;
^d ch. 10. 2, 20
^e ver. 6. Ex.
^f 12. 7, 13;
^g 2 Cor. 1.
^h 22; 2 Tim.
ⁱ 2. 19; Rev.
^j 7. 2, 3;
^k ch. 6. 11;
^l 21. 6; Ps.
^m 119. 53, 136;
ⁿ Jer. 15. 17;
^o ver. 10. 17;
^p ch. 5. 11;
^q 7. 4, 9; Ex.
^r 32. 27;
^s 2 Chr. 36.
^t 17;
^u Ex. 12. 23;
^v Rev. 9. 4;
^w ver. 4;
^x Jer. 25. 29;
^y Am. 3. 2;
^z Lk. 12. 47;
^{aa} ch. 8. 11;
^{ab} ch. 7. 20-
^{ac} 22; 2 Chr.
^{ad} 36. 17;
^{ae} ch. 6. 4;
^{af} 1 Chr. 21.
^{ag} 16;
^{ah} ch. 11. 13;
^{ai} Am. 7. 2-6;
^{aj} ch. 7. 23;
^{ak} 22. 2, 3;
^{al} 2 K. 21. 16;
^{am} Jer. 2. 34;
^{an} ch. 22. 29;
^{ao} Mic. 3. 1-3;
^{ap} 7. 5;
^{aq} ch. 8. 12;
^{ar} Job 22. 13;
^{as} Ps. 10. 11;
^{at} 94. 7; Is.
^{au} 29. 15;
^{av} ch. 8. 18;
^{aw} 24. 14; Is.
^{ax} 65. 6;
^{ay} ch. 7. 4;
^{az} 11. 21;
^{ba} Hos. 9. 7;
^{bb} ver. 4

^{xc} ch. 1. 22, 26
^{xd} Ex. 24. 10
^{xe} Rev. 4. 2, 3
^{xf} ch. 9. 2
^{yg} ver. 13;
^{yh} ch. 1. 15-21
^{yi} ver. 20;
^{yj} ch. 9. 3
^{yk} ch. 1. 13;
^{yl} Ps. 18. 10-
^{ym} 13; Is. 6. 6;
^{yn} Rev. 8. 5
^{yo} ch. 8. 3, 16
^{yp} ch. 9. 3;
^{yq} 11. 22, 23
^{yr} Ex. 40. 34,
^{ys} 35; Is. 6.
^{yt} 1-4
^{yu} ch. 1. 28
^{yv} ch. 1. 24;
^{yw} Job 40. 3
^{yx} Rev. 10. 3
^{yy} ver. 2
^{yz} ch. 1. 13
^{za} ch. 1. 8
^{zb} ch. 1. 15-17
^{zc} Dan. 10. 6
^{zd} Rev. 21. 20
^{ze} ch. 1. 16
^{zf} ch. 1. 17

^{vr} ver. 22

⁷ Or, sprinkle ⁸ Heb. El Shaddai.
⁹ Or, stone of Tarshish
¹⁰ Heb. in the midst of.
¹¹ Heb. on their four sides.

Vision of the Divine Glory over the Cherubim Evil rulers Rebuked

their ^awhole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the ^bwheels, were full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. 13 As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing the ^cwhirling *wheels*. 14 And ^devery one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubim mounted up: this is the ^eliving creature that I saw by the river Chebar. 16 And ^fwhen the cherubim ^gwent, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they ^hstood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit ⁱof the living creature was in them.

18 And the ^jglory of Jehovah went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood ^kover the cherubim. 19 And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels ^lbeside them: and they stood at the door of the ^meast gate of Jehovah's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the ⁿliving creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. 21 ^oEvery one had four faces, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. 22 And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river ^pChebar, their appearances and themselves; they ^qwent every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the Spirit ^rlifted me up, and brought me unto the ^seast gate of Jehovah's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate ^tfive and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and ^uPelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2 And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise

^a Rev. 4. 6, 8;
^b ch. 1. 18;
^c ver. 2;
^d ver. 21;
^e ch. 1. 6, 10;
^f 1 K. 7. 29,
36; Rev.
4. 7;
^g ch. 1. 3, 5;
^h ch. 1. 19;
ⁱ ch. 1. 21;
^j ver. 4;
^k Ps. 18. 10;
^l ch. 11. 1;
^m ver. 15;
ⁿ ch. 1. 5, 26;
^o ver. 14;
^p ch. 1. 6, 8;
41. 15, 19;
^q ver. 15, 20;
^r ch. 1. 1, 3;
^s ch. 1. 5, 12;
^t ver. 24;
^u ch. 3. 12,
14; 8. 3;
43. 5;
^v ch. 10. 19;
43. 4;
^w ch. 8. 16;
^x ver. 13

^y Ps. 2. 1, 2;
52. 2; Is.
30. 1; Jer.
5. 5; Mic.
2. 1;
^z ver. 7, 11;
^{aa} ch. 24. 3, 6;
^{ab} Jer. 1. 13;
^{ac} ch. 3. 4, 17;
^{ad} ch. 3. 24;
8. 1;
^{ae} ch. 2. 4, 5, 7;
^{af} Jer. 11. 20;
17. 10;
^{ag} ch. 38. 10;
^{ah} ch. 7. 23;
22. 2-6, 9,
12, 27; Is.
1. 15; Jer.
7. 9;
^{ai} ch. 24. 3-
13; Mic. 3.
2, 3;
^{aj} ver. 3, 11;
^{ak} ver. 9;
2 K. 25. 18-
22; Jer. 52.
24-27;
^{al} Job 3. 25;
^{am} Is. 24. 17, 18;
^{an} Dt. 28. 36;
49. 50; Ps.
106. 41;
^{ao} ch. 5. 8; 16.
41;
^{ap} Jer. 52. 9,
10;
^{aq} 2 K. 14. 25;
^{ar} ver. 3, 7;
^{as} ch. 24. 3, 6;
^{at} ver. 21;
^{au} ch. 18. 8, 9;
^{av} ch. 8. 10,
14, 16;
^{aw} ver. 1;
^{ax} ch. 9. 8

^y ch. 33. 24

iniquity, and that ^ygive wicked counsel in this city; 3 that say, ^zThe time is not near to build houses: this ^{aa}city is the caldron, and we are the flesh. 4 Therefore ^{ab}prophecy against them, prophecy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of Jehovah ^{ac}fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, ^{ad}Thus saith Jehovah: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for ^{ae}I know the ^{af}things that come into your mind. 6 Ye have ^{ag}multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Your ^{ah}slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and ^{ai}this city is the caldron; but ^{aj}ye shall be ^{ak}brought forth out of the midst of it. 8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will ^{al}bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ^{am}strangers, and ^{an}will execute judgments among you. 10 Ye shall ^{ao}fall by the sword; I will judge you in the ^{ap}border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 11 This ^{aq}city shall ^{ar}not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Israel; 12 and ye shall know that I am Jehovah: for ye have ^{as}not walked in my statutes, neither have ye ^{at}executed mine ordinances, but have done after the ordinances of the ^{au}nations that are round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that ^{av}Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, ^{aw}Ah Lord Jehovah! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy ^{ax}kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, ^{ay}are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from Jehovah; ^{az}unto us is this land given for a possession. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Whereas I have removed

³ Or, *Is not the time near &c.?*

⁴ Another reading is, *I will bring you.*

⁵ Heb. *redemption*. See Lev. 25. 25, &c.

¹ Or, *of life* See ch. 1. 21. ² Or, *over against*

Promise of Israel's Restoration and Renewal. End of the Vision. Captivity of the Prince signified

them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, ¹yet will I be to them a ^asanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will ^bgather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall ^ctake away all the ^ddetestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. 19 And I will ^egive them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the ^fstony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a ^gheart of flesh; 20 that they may ^hwalk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be ⁱmy people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their ^kdetestable things and their abominations, I will ^lbring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord Jehovah.

22 Then did the cherubim ^mlift up their wings, and the wheels were ⁿbeside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 23 And the ^oglory of Jehovah went up from the midst of the city, and ^pstood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. 24 And the ^qSpirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into ^rChaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen ^swent up from me. 25 Then I ^tspoke unto them of the captivity all the things that Jehovah had showed me.

12 The word of Jehovah also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the ^umidst of the ^vrebellious house, that ^whave eyes to see, and see not, that have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house. 3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for ^xremoving, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it ^ymay be they will ^zconsider, though they are a rebellious

^a Is. 8. 14;
Jer. 29. 7,
11
^b ch. 20. 41,
42; 28. 25;
Is. 11. 11-
16; Jer. 3.
12, 18; 24. 5
^c ch. 37. 23
^d ch. 5. 11;
7. 20
^e ch. 18. 31;
36. 26; Jer.
24. 7; 32. 39
^f Zech. 7.
12; Rom.
2. 4, 5
^g 2 Cor. 3. 3
^h ch. 30. 27;
Is. 105. 45
ⁱ ch. 14. 11
^k ver. 13;
Jer. 16. 18
^l ch. 9. 10;
16. 43
^m ch. 10. 19
ⁿ ch. 8. 4
^o Zech. 14. 4
^p ver. 1; ch.
8. 3; 37. 1;
2 Cor. 12.
2-4
^q ch. 1. 1, 3
^r Acts 10. 16
^s ch. 2. 7; 3.
4, 17. 27
^t Is. 6. 5
^u ch. 2. 7, 8;
Ps. 78. 40;
Is. 1. 23
^v Jer. 5. 21;
Mt. 13. 13,
14; Jn. 9.
39-41
^w ver. 11
^x Jer. 26. 3;
36. 3, 7;
Lk. 20. 13;
2 Tim. 2. 25
^y ver. 12;
2 K. 25. 4;
Jer. 39. 4;
^z ver. 12, 13;
1 S. 28. 6
^a ver. 11;
ch. 4. 3;
24. 24; Is.
8. 18; 20. 3
^b ch. 24. 18;
37. 7, 10
^c ver. 3-6
^d ver. 1-3;
ch. 2. 5-8
^e ch. 17. 12;
20. 49; 24.
19
^f ver. 3-8;
2 K. 9. 25;
Is. 13. 1
^g ver. 6
^h ver. 3;
Jer. 15. 2;
52. 15, 28-30
ⁱ ver. 6;
2 K. 25. 4;
Jer. 39. 4;
52. 7
^j ch. 17. 20;
19. 8; Is.
24. 17, 18;
Hos. 7. 12
^k Jer. 39. 7;
52. 11
^l ch. 5. 2; 17.
21; 2 K. 25.
4, 5
^m ver. 16, 20;
ch. 6. 7, 14
ⁿ ch. 7. 15;
14. 21
^o ch. 14. 22;
38. 20
^p Jer. 22. 8,
9

house. 4 And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for ¹removing; and thou shalt go forth thyself ²at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. 5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. 6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt ³cover thy face, that thou see not the land: for I have set thee for a ⁴sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I ⁵did so as I was commanded: I ⁶brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with my hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of Jehovah unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the ⁷rebellious house, said unto thee, ⁸What doest thou? 10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This ⁹burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel ¹⁰among whom they are. 11 Say, I am your ¹¹sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them; they shall ¹²go into exile, into captivity. 12 And the ¹³prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the land with his eyes. 13 My ¹⁴net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he ¹⁵not see it, though he shall die there. 14 And I will ¹⁶scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. 15 And they shall ¹⁷know that I am Jehovah, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. 16 But I will leave a few men of them from the ¹⁸sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may ¹⁹declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall ²⁰know that I am Jehovah.

⁵ Or, oracle ⁶ Or, that are among them

¹ Or, yet have I seen Or, and have been

² Or, over against ³ Or, exile

⁴ Or, perceive that they are

The Doubters assured that Desolation is to come speedily. False Prophets condemned for promising Peace

17 Moreover the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with fearfulness; 19 and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall ^aeat their bread with fearfulness, and drink their water in ^bdismay, that her land may be ^cdesolate, and ^ddespoiled of ^eall that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. 20 And the ^fcities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the ^gland shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

21 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 22 Son of man, what is this ^hproverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The ⁱdays are prolonged, and ^jevery vision faileth? 23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will make this proverb to ^kcease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are ^lat hand, and the ^mfulfilment of every vision. 24 For there shall be no more any ⁿfalse vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I am Jehovah; I will speak, and the ^oword that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in ^pyour days, O ^qrebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

26 Again the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for ^rmany days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off. 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: There shall none of my words be ^sdeferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord Jehovah.

13 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the ^tprophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their ^uown heart, ^vHear ye the word of Jehovah: 3 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Woe unto the ^wfoolish prophets, that follow their own

^a ch. 4. 16
^b ch. 23. 33
^c ch. 6. 6, 7.
^d Jer. 10. 14
^e Mic. 7. 22
^f Zech. 7. 14

^g ch. 5. 14;
^h Is. 3. 26;
ⁱ Jer. 4. 7
^j ch. 36. 3
^k Is. 7. 23,
^l 24. Jer. 25. 9

^m ch. 44. 3
ⁿ ch. 2. 3
^o ver. 27;
^p ch. 11. 3;
^q Jer. 5. 12;
^r Am. 6. 3;
^s 2 Pet. 3. 4

^t ch. 7. 26
^u ch. 18. 3
^v ver. 23, 23;
^w Joel 2. 1;
^x Zeph. 1. 14
^y ch. 13. 6,
^z 23; Jer. 14. 13-16;
^{aa} Zech. 13. 2-4

^{ab} ver. 28;
^{ac} ch. 6. 10;
^{ad} Num. 14. 28-34, Is. 14. 24

^{ae} Jer. 16. 9;
^{af} Hab. 1. 5
^{ag} ver. 2
^{ah} ver. 22;
^{ai} Dan. 10. 14

^{aj} ver. 25;
^{ak} Jer. 4. 7;
^{al} Mt. 24. 48-50
^{am} ch. 22. 25,
^{an} 28, Is. 9. 15; Jer. 37. 19

^{ao} ver. 17;
^{ap} Jer. 14. 14,
^{aq} 23. 16, 26
^{ar} Is. 1. 10;
^{as} Am. 7. 16

^{at} Lam. 2. 14,
^{au} Hos. 9. 7;
^{av} Zech. 11. 15

^{aw} Jer. 23. 23-32
^{ax} ch. 22. 30;
^{ay} Ps. 106. 23,
^{az} Jer. 23. 22

^{ba} Is. 58. 12
^{bb} ch. 7. 19;
^{bc} Is. 13. 6, 9
^{bd} ch. 22. 23;
^{be} Jer. 29. 8

^{bf} Jer. 25. 15;
^{bg} 37. 19
^{bh} ch. 22. 23
^{bi} ch. 21. 23

^{bj} ch. 5. 8;
^{bk} 21. 3; Nah. 2. 13

^{bl} Jer. 20. 3-6; 28. 15-17
^{bm} Ps. 69. 28;
^{bn} 87. 6; Jer. 17. 13;

^{bo} Dan. 12. 1
^{bp} ch. 20. 38
^{bq} Jer. 23. 32;
^{br} 50. 6

^{bs} Jer. 8. 11;
^{bt} 14. 13
^{bu} ver. 16;
^{bv} ch. 7. 25

^{bw} ch. 22. 28
^{bx} ver. 14
^{by} ch. 38. 22
^{bz} ver. 13,
^{ca} ch. 1. 4;

spirit, ³and have ⁴seen nothing! 4 O Israel, thy prophets have been like foxes in the waste places. 5 Ye have not ⁵gone up into the ⁶gaps, neither built up the wall for the house of Israel, to stand in the ⁷day of Jehovah. 6 They have seen ⁸falsehood and lying divination, that say, Jehovah saith; but Jehovah hath not sent them: and they ⁹have ¹⁰made men to hope that the word would be confirmed. 7 ¹¹Have ye not seen a false vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, in that ye say, Jehovah saith; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye have spoken ¹²a falsehood, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am ¹³against you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 And my hand shall be against the ¹⁴prophets that see false visions, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ¹⁵council of my people, ¹⁶neither shall they be written in the ¹⁷writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they ¹⁸enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord Jehovah. 10 Because, even because they have ¹⁹seduced my people, saying, ²⁰Peace; and there is ²¹no peace; and when one buildeth up ²²a wall, behold, they ²³daub it with ²⁴untempered mortar: 11 say unto them that daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall ²⁵fall: there shall be an ²⁶overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a ²⁷stormy wind shall rend it. 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will even rend it with a ²⁸stormy wind in my wrath; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great ²⁹hailstones in wrath to consume it. 14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the ³⁰foundation thereof shall be uncovered; and

Ps. 11. 6; 18. 13, 14; Is. 28. 2; Nah. 1. 3, 7, 8 ³¹ver. 11
³²Ex. 9. 24, 25; Ps. 18. 12, 13; Is. 30. 30; Rev. 11. 19;
16. 21 ³³Mic. 1. 6; Hab. 3. 13

³ Or, and things which they have not seen

⁴ Or, breaches

⁵ Or, have hoped

⁶ Or, secret

⁷ Or, register

⁸ Or, a slight wall

⁹ Or, whitewash So in ver. 11, 14, 15.

¹ Heb. the fulness thereof.

² Heb. word.

Woe pronounced against False Prophetesses, against Idolaters and the Prophets whom they consult

it shall fall, and ye shall be ^a consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall ^b know that I am Jehovah. 15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; 16 *to wit*, the prophets of Israel that prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and that ^c see visions of peace for her, and there is ^d no peace, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, that ^e prophesy ^f out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all ^g elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of *persons* of every stature to hunt ^h souls! ⁱ Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive ^j for yourselves? 19 And ye have ^k profaned me among my people for ^l handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to ^m slay the souls that should not die, and to ⁿ save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hearken unto lies.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^o against your pillows, ^p wherewith ye there hunt the souls ^q to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt ^r to make them fly. 21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and ^s deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 22 Because with lies ye have ^t grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad, and ^u strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not ^v return from his wicked way, ^w and be saved alive; 23 therefore ye shall no more see ^x false visions, nor divine divinations: and I will ^y deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall ^z know that I am Jehovah.

14 Then came certain of the ^a elders of Israel unto me, and ^b sat before me. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto me,

^a Jer. 6. 15; 14. 15

^b ver. 9

^c ver. 10;

Jer. 6. 14;

8. 11

^d Is. 57. 21

^e Judg. 4. 4;

2 K. 22. 14;

Lk. 2. 36;

Acts 21. 9

^f ver. 2;

Rev. 2. 20

^g ch. 22. 25

^h ch. 20. 39;

22. 26

ⁱ S. 2. 16,

17; Prov.

28. 21;

Mic. 3. 5,

11; Rom.

16. 15;

^j 1 Pet. 5. 2

^k ver. 22

^l Jer. 23. 14,

17

^m ver. 17

ⁿ Ps. 91. 3,

124. 7

^o Am. 5. 12

^p Jer. 23. 14;

34. 16, 22

^q ch. 18. 21,

27, 30-32;

33. 14-16

^r ver. 6;

ch. 12. 24;

Mic. 3. 6;

Zech. 13. 3

^s ver. 21;

ch. 34. 10

^t ver. 9, 21

^u ch. 8. 1;

20. 1; 2 K.

6. 32

^v ch. 33. 31,

32; Is. 29.

13

^w ch. 20. 16

^x ver. 4, 7;

ch. 7. 19;

Zeph. 1. 3

^y ch. 20. 3,

31; Is. 1.

15; Jer. 11.

11

^z ver. 7

^a K. 21. 20-

24; 2 K. 1.

16; Is.

66. 4

^b Jer. 17. 10;

Zech. 7. 12

^c Is. 1. 4;

Jer. 2. 11;

Zech. 11. 8

^d ch. 18. 30;

Is. 7. 3;

Neh. 1. 9;

Is. 2. 20;

30. 22; 55.

6, 7

^e Jer. 4; ch.

8. 6

^f Ex. 12. 48;

20. 10

^g ver. 4

^h ch. 15. 7;

Jer. 44. 11

ⁱ ch. 5. 15;

Is. 65. 15

^j ch. 6. 7

^k 1 K. 22.

20. 23; Ps.

81. 11, 12;

Is. 63. 17;

66. 4; Jer.

4. 10; 2 Th.

2. 9-12

^l Jer. 6. 14,

15; 14. 15

^m ch. 44. 10,

15

ⁿ ch. 44. 10,

15

^o ch. 44. 10,

15

^p ch. 44. 10,

15

saying, 3 Son of man, these men have ¹ taken their idols into their heart, and ² put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be ³ inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; ⁴ I Jehovah will answer him ⁵ therein according to the ⁶ multitude of his idols; 5 that I may take the house of Israel in their ⁷ own heart, because they are all ⁸ estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ⁹ Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your ¹⁰ abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the ¹¹ strangers that sojourn in Israel, that separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire ¹² for himself of me; ¹³ I Jehovah will answer him by myself: 8 and I will ¹⁴ set my face against that man, and will make him an ¹⁵ astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall ¹⁶ know that I am Jehovah. 9 And if the prophet be ¹⁷ deceived and speak a word, ¹⁸ I, Jehovah, have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will ¹⁹ destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. 10 And they shall ²⁰ bear ²¹ their iniquity; the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh ²² unto him: 11 that the house of Israel may ²³ go no more astray from me, neither ²⁴ defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be ²⁵ my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord Jehovah.

12 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 13 Son of

15: 48. 11 ^a ch. 11. 18, 37. 23 ^b ch. 11. 20, 34. 30; 36. 25

^a Heb. caused to come up

^b Or, according thereto

he is come in the morning &c.

^c Or, of him concerned in me

^d Or, enticed

^e Or, the punishment of their iniquity

The Presence of the Righteous no Security to the Wicked. Jerusalem to be destroyed like a Useless Vine

man, when a land sinneth against me by ^a committing a trespass, and I ^b stretch out my hand upon it, and ^c break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and ^d cut off from it man and beast; 14 ^e though these three men, ^f Noah, ^g Daniel, and ^h Job, were in it, they should deliver but their ⁱ own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord Jehovah. 15 If I cause ^k evil beasts to pass through the land, and they ^l ravage it, and it be made desolate, so that no man may pass through because of the beasts; 16 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters; ^m they only should be delivered, but the land should be desolate. 17 Or if I bring a ⁿ sword upon that land, and say, ^o Sword, go through the land; so that I ^p cut off from it man and beast; 18 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but ^q they only should be delivered themselves. 19 Or if I send a ^r pestilence into that land, and pour out my wrath upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast; 20 though ^s Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither son nor daughter; they should but deliver their ^t own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the ^u sword, and the famine, and the evil beasts, and the ^v pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast! 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left ^w a ^x remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall ^y come forth unto you, and ye shall ^z see their way and their doings; and ye shall be ^{aa} comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings; and ye shall know that I have ^{ab} not done ^{ac} without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

^a ch. 15. 8;
20. 27
^b ch. 6. 14
^c ch. 5. 16;
Is. 3. 1
^d ver. 17, 19, 21
^e Jer. 15. 1
^f Gen. 6. 8;
7. 1, Heb. 11. 7
^g ch. 28. 3;
Dan. 1. 6;
9. 21; 10. 11
^h Job 1. 1, 5;
4. 2, 9
ⁱ ver. 16, 18;
20; ch. 18. 20
^k ver. 21;
ch. 5. 17
^l ch. 18. 20;
Gen. 19. 29
^m ver. 21;
ch. 5. 12;
11. 8, 10
ⁿ ver. 13;
ch. 25. 13
^o ver. 14
^p ver. 21;
ch. 5. 12;
Jer. 14. 12
^q ver. 14
^r ver. 14, 16, 18
^s Jer. 15. 2, 3
^t Am. 4. 6-10
^u ch. 12. 16
ch. 6. 9;
7. 16
^v ch. 12. 16;
36. 20
^w ch. 16. 54;
31. 16; 32. 31
^x ch. 6. 10;
8. 6-13; 9. 8, 9; Jer. 7. 17, 18;
22. 8, 9

^a Ps. 80. 8-16; Is. 5. 1-7; Jer. 2. 21, Hos. 10. 1
^b ver. 6;
ch. 19. 14;
Is. 27. 11
^c ver. 2;
ch. 17. 3-10
^d ch. 14. 8;
Lev. 26. 17; Ps. 34. 16; Jer. 21. 10
^e K. 19. 17;
Is. 24. 13;
Am. 9. 1-4
^f ch. 14. 8
^g ch. 14. 13;
17. 20
^h ch. 20. 4;
22. 2; Is. 58. 1
ⁱ ch. 8. 9-17
^k ver. 45;
Gen. 11. 25-29, 15. 16; Dt. 7. 1; Josh. 24. 14, 15
^l ver. 45;
Dt. 7. 1;
Judg. 1. 26
^m Dt. 32. 10
ⁿ ver. 22
^o Ex. 19. 4;
Ps. 105. 10-15
^p Ex. 1. 7;
Dt. 1. 10

15 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, what is the ^a vine-tree more than any tree, the vine-branch which ^b is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the ^c fire for fuel; the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned: is it profitable for any work? 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was ^d meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be ^e meet for any work! 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As the ^f vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so ^g will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7 And I will ^h set my face against them; they ⁱ shall ^j go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah, when I ^k set my face against them. 8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have ^l committed a trespass, saith the Lord Jehovah.

16 Again the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^a cause Jerusalem to know her ^b abominations; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto Jerusalem: ^c Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the ^d Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was a ^e Hittite. 4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5 No eye pitied thee, to do any of these things unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the ^f open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ^g weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art in thy blood, live*; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art in thy blood, live*. 7 I ^h caused thee to multiply as that which groweth in the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to ⁱ excellent ornament; thy breasts

⁵ Or, was ⁶ Heb. made into.
⁷ Or, have I given ⁸ Or, have gone forth
⁹ Or, Thine origin ¹⁰ Heb. made thee a myriad.
¹¹ Heb. ornament of ornaments.

Jerusalem's Low Origin and Jehovah's Kindness to her. Her gross Unfaithfulness portrayed

were fashioned, and thy hair was grown; yet thou wast ^anaked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I ^bspread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I ^cswore unto thee, and ^dentered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord Jehovah, and thou ^ebecamest mine. 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I ^fanointed thee with oil. 10 I clothed thee also with ^gbroidered work, and shod thee with ^hsealskin, and I ⁱgirded thee about with fine linen, and covered thee with ^jsilk. 11 And I ^kdecked thee with ornaments, and I put ^lbracelets upon thy hands, and a ^mchain on thy neck. 12 And I put a ⁿring upon thy nose, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a ^obeautiful crown upon thy head. 13 Thus wast thou decked with ^pgold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and ^qsilk, and broidered work; thou didst eat ^rfine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast ^sexceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto ^troyal estate. 14 And thy ^urenown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was ^vperfect, through my ^wmajesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 But thou didst ^xtrust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and ^ypourest out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it was. 16 And thou didst take of thy ^zgarments, and madest for thee ^ahigh places decked with divers colors, and playedst the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so. 17 Thou didst also take thy ^bfair ^cjewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and ^dmadest for thee ^eimages of men, and didst play the harlot with them; 18 and thou tookest thy ^fbroidered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine incense before them. 19 My bread also which I gave thee, ^gfine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savor; and *thus* it was, saith

the Lord Jehovah. 20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne ^hunto me, and these hast thou ⁱsacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms a small matter, 21 that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in ^jcausing them to pass through *the fire* unto them! 22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast ^knaked and bare, and wast weltering in thy blood.

23 And it is come to pass after all thy wickedness (^lwoe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord Jehovah), 24 that thou hast built unto thee a ^mvaulted place, and hast made thee a ⁿlofty place in every street. 25 Thou hast built thy lofty place at the head of every way, and hast made thy ^obeauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredom. 26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the ^pEgyptians, thy neighbors, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to ^qprovoke me to anger. 27 Behold therefore, I have ^rstretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ^sordinary food, and ^tdelivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ^udaughters of the Philistines, that are ashamed of thy lewd way. 28 Thou hast played the harlot also with the ^vAssyrians, because thou wast insatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. 29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom unto the land of ^wtraffic, unto ^xChaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How ^yweak is thy heart, saith the Lord Jehovah, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an ^zimpudent harlot; 31 in that thou buildest thy ^avaulted place at the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street, and hast not been as a harlot, ^bin that thou ^cscornest hire. 32 A wife that committeth adultery! that taketh strangers instead of her husband! 33 They

13; Is. 1. 3; Jer. 4. 22 ^hIs. 3. 9; Jer. 3. 3 ⁱver. 24 ^jIs. 52. 3

^kOr, setting them apart Heb. making them pass over. ^lOr, allowance ^mOr, Canaan ⁿOr, that scoffeth at her hire

1 Or, porpoise-skin
2 Or, bound thee with attire of fine linen
3 Or, beautiful vessels 4 Or, male images

Jerusalem's Unfaithfulness and her Punishment. She is worse than Sodom or Samaria

give gifts to all harlots; but thou ^agivest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms. 34 And thou art different from *other* women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to play the harlot; and whereas thou ^bgivest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art different.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of Jehovah: 36 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Because thy ¹filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness uncovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the ^aidols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, that thou didst give unto them; 37 therefore behold, I will ^agather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast ¹hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will ²uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. 38 And I will ¹judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of ¹wrath and jealousy. 39 I will also ²give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thy ¹vaulted place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy ^mclothes, and take thy ⁿfair jewels; and they shall leave thee naked and bare. 40 They shall also bring up a ^ocompany against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. 41 And they shall ^pburn thy houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will ^acause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also give no hire any more. 42 So will I ¹cause my wrath toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be ¹no more angry. 43 Because thou hast ¹not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast ¹raged against me in all these things; therefore, behold, I also will ¹bring thy way upon thy head, saith the Lord Jehovah: and ²thou shalt not commit this

¹ Heb. brass. ² Or, hast thou not committed &c.?

^a ver. 41;
Is. 57. 9;
Hos 8. 9, 10

^b ver. 33;
ch. 15;
ch. 23. 10,
18, 29

^d ch. 20. 31;
23. 37; Jer.
19. 5

^e ch. 23. 9;
22; Jer. 13.
22, 26;

^f Hos. 2. 3,
10; Nah.
3. 5, 6

^g ch. 23. 17,
28

^h Is. 47. 3
ch. 23. 45
ch. 23. 25;

ⁱ Ps. 79. 3, 5;
Jer. 18. 21;
Zeph. 1. 17

^k ch. 21. 31;
23. 9, 28
ver. 24. 31

^m ver. 10, 16
ver. 11, 12,
17

ⁿ ch. 23. 47;
Hab. 1.
6, 10

^p 2 K. 25. 9;
Jer. 39. 8;
52. 13

^q ch. 23. 48
ch. 5. 13;
21. 17; 2 S.
24. 25;

^r Zech. 6. 8
ch. 39. 29;
Is. 40. 1, 2;

^s 54. 9, 10
ver. 22;
Ps. 78. 42;

^t 106. 13
ch. 6. 9;
Is. 63. 10

^u ch. 11. 21;
22. 31

^x ch. 12. 22,
23; 18. 2,
3; 1 S. 24.
13

^y ch. 23. 2
ch. 23. 37-
39; Gen.
18. 20; Is.
1. 4; Zech.
11. 8

^z ver. 3
ch. 23. 4;
Jer. 3. 8-11

^{aa} ver. 48, 49,
53-56, 61;
Gen. 13.
11-13; 18.
20

^{ab} ch. 5. 7
1 K. 16. 31
ver. 48, 51;

^{ac} ch. 5. 6;
2 K. 21. 9
Mt. 11. 23,
24

^{ad} ch. 28. 2, 9,
17; Gen.
19. 9; Ps.
138. 6; Is.
3. 9

^{ae} Gen. 13.
10; Is. 22.
13; Am. 6.
6

^{af} Lk. 12. 16-
20, 16. 19
ch. 18. 7,
12, 16

^{ag} ch. 7. 10
Gen. 19.
24, 25
ch. 5. 6;

^{ah} ch. 5. 6;
23. 11

lewdness with all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth ²proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. 45 Thou art the daughter of thy mother, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the ³sister of thy sisters, who ²loathed their husbands and their children: ^ayour mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46 And thine ^belder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters; and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is ^cSodom and her daughters. 47 Yet hast thou not walked in ^atheir ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as *if that were* a ^avery little *thing*, thou wast ¹more corrupt than they in all thy ways. 48 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, Sodom thy sister hath ²not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. 49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: ^apride, ^afulness of bread, and ^aprosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the ¹poor and needy. 50 And they were ^mhaughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I ⁿtook them away ³as I saw good. 51 Neither hath Samaria committed ^ahalf of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast ²justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. 52 Thou also, ^abear thou thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgment for thy ⁴sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed ²more abominable than they, they are ^amore righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast ¹justified thy sisters.

53 And I will ⁵turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the ¹midst of them; 54 that thou mayest ²bear thine

^p Jer. 3. 8-11; Mt. 12. 41, 42 ^q ver. 54, 61; ch. 23. 35, 36, 6, 7 ^r ver. 47, 48, 51 ^s ver. 51 ^t ver. 51 ^u ver. 61; ch. 29. 14; 39. 25; Jer. 48. 47; 49. 6, 35 ^v Is. 19. 24, 25 ^w ver. 52, 61

³ Or, when I saw it ⁴ Or, sister ⁵ Or, return &c.

Yet God remembers his Covenant. Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine. Interpretation of the Parable

own shame, and mayest be ^aashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a ^bcomfort unto them. 55 And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their ^cformer estate; and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate; and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. 56 For thy sister Sodom was ^dnot mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, 57 before thy ^ewickedness was uncovered, as at the time of the ^freproach of the daughters of Syria, and of all that are round about her, the ^gdaughters of the Philistines, that do despite unto thee round about. 58 Thou hast ^hborne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith Jehovah. 59 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will also deal with thee as ⁱthou hast done, who hast ^jdespised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless I will remember my ^kcovenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an ^leverlasting covenant. 61 Then shalt thou ^mremember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder ⁿsisters and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. 62 And I will ^oestablish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt ^pknow that I am Jehovah; 63 that thou mayest ^qremember, and be confounded, and ^rnever open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I have ^sforgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^tput forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: A great ^ueagle with ^vgreat wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers colors, came unto ^wLebanon, and took the ^xtop of the cedar; 4 he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it unto ^ya land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. 5 He took also of the ^zseed of the land, and planted it in ^{aa}a fruitful soil;

he placed it beside ^{ab}many waters; he set it as a ^{ac}willow-tree. 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of ^{ad}low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also ^{ae}another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its ^{af}plantation, that he might water it. 8 It was planted in a ^{ag}good ^{ah}soil by ^{ai}many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^{aj}Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither? and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold, being planted, ^{ak}shall it prosper? shall it not ^{al}utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to the ^{am}rebellious house, ^{an}Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the ^{ao}king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought them to him to Babylon. 13 And he took of the ^{ap}seed royal, and made a covenant with him; he also brought him under an ^{aq}oath, and took away the ^{ar}mighty of the land; 14 that the kingdom might be ^{as}base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping his covenant it might stand. 15 But he ^{at}rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into ^{au}Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. ^{av}Shall he prosper? shall he ^{aw}escape that doeth such things? shall he break the covenant, and yet escape? 16 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he ^{ax}despised, and whose covenant he brake,

¹ Or, the land of Canaan² Heb. a field of seed.³ Or, great⁴ Heb. field.⁵ Heb. low.

Interpretation of the Parable of the Eagles and the Vine. Type of a Goodly Cedar. The Soul that sinneth, it shall die

even with him in the ^amidst of Babylon he shall die. 17 Neither shall ^bPharaoh with his mighty army and great company help him in the war, when they cast up mounds and build forts, to cut off many persons. 18 For he hath ^cdespised the oath by breaking the covenant; and behold, he had ^dgiven his hand, and yet hath done all these things; he shall ^enot escape. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As I live, surely mine ^foath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head. 20 And I will spread my ^gnet upon him, and he shall be ^htaken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will ⁱenter into judgment with him there for his ^jtrespass that he hath trespassed against me. 21 And all his ^kfugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall ^lknow that I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will ^mset it; I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will ⁿplant it upon a ^ohigh and lofty mountain: 23 in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly ^pcedar: and ^qunder it shall dwell all birds of every wing; in the shade of the branches thereof shall they dwell. 24 And all the ^rtrees of the field shall know that I, Jehovah, have ^sbrought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have ^tdried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to ^uflourish: I, Jehovah, have spoken and have done it.

18 The word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, 2 ^vWhat mean ye, that ye use this proverb ^wconcerning the land of Israel, saying, ^xThe fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, ye shall not have ^yoccasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, ^zall souls are mine; as the soul of the father,

¹ Or, in

^a ch. 12. 13; Jer. 52. 11
^b ch. 29. 6, 7; Is. 36. 6; Jer. 37. 5, 7

^c ver. 16
^d Lam. 5. 6
^e ver. 15

^f ver. 13, 16; ch. 16. 59; 21. 23; Jer. 7. 9

^g ch. 12. 13; 32. 3

^h Jer. 39. 5-7; ch. 20. 35, 36; Jer. 2. 35

ⁱ ch. 15. 8; 18. 24

^j ch. 5. 2, 10, 12-14; 2 K. 25. 6, 11

^k ch. 6. 7, 10; 13. 14, 23

^l ch. 34. 29; ch. 36. 36

^m ch. 20. 40; 37. 22; Ps. 72. 16

ⁿ Ps. 92. 12; Is. 27. 6

^o ch. 31. 6; Hos. 14. 5-7; Mt. 13. 31, 32

^p Ps. 96. 12; Is. 55. 12

^q ch. 21. 26; 1 S. 2. 7, 8; Is. 2. 12

^r ch. 19. 12; ch. 37. 3, 13; Am. 9. 11

^s Is. 3. 15; Jer. 31. 29; Lam. 5. 7; Mt. 23. 36

^t ver. 19, 20, 30; ch. 33. 11-20

^u Num. 16. 22; 27. 16; Is. 42. 5; 57. 16

^v ver. 20; Rom. 6. 23

^w ver. 15; ch. 6. 13; 22. 9

^x ver. 12, 15; ch. 20. 24; 33. 25; Dt. 4. 19

^y ver. 15; ch. 22. 11

^z ch. 22. 10; Lev. 18. 19

¹ ch. 33. 15; Dt. 24. 13; Am. 2. 8

² Lev. 19. 13; Am. 3. 10

³ ver. 16; Dt. 15. 11; Mt. 23. 35-40; Lk. 3. 11

⁴ Ex. 22. 25; Dt. 23. 19, 20

⁵ Lev. 25. 36; Zech. 7. 9; 8. 16

⁶ ver. 19, 21

⁷ Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17

⁸ ch. 22. 29

⁹ ch. 22. 6

¹⁰ ver. 6, 15

¹¹ Am. 4. 1

¹² Zech. 7. 10

so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that ^bsinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 and hath not ^ceaten upon the mountains, neither hath ^dlifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath ^edefiled his neighbor's wife, neither hath ^fcome near to a woman in her impurity, 7 and hath not wronged any, but hath ^grestored to the debtor his pledge, hath ^htaken nought by robbery, hath ⁱgiven his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he that hath not given forth upon ^jinterest, neither hath taken any ^kincrease, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath ^lexecuted true justice between man and man, 9 hath walked in my ^mstatutes, and hath kept mine ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely ⁿlive, saith the Lord Jehovah.

10 If he beget a son that is a ^orobber, a ^pshedder of blood, and ^qthat doeth any one of these things, 11 and that doeth not any of those ^rduties, but even hath ^seaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, 12 hath wronged the ^tpoor and needy, hath ^utaken by robbery, hath not restored the pledge, and hath ^vlifted up his eyes to the idols, hath ^wcommitted abomination, 13 hath given forth upon ^xinterest, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely ^ydie; his ^zblood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he ^abeget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and ^bfear-eth, and doeth not such like; 15 that hath ^cnot eaten upon the mountains, neither hath ^dlifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbor's wife, 16 neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to ^epledge, neither hath taken by robbery, but hath

^f ver. 7, 16, 18; ch. 7. 23; Is. 59. 6, 7; Jer. 22. 3, 17
^g ver. 6, 15
^h ch. 8. 6, 17; 2 K. 21. 11
ⁱ ver. 33. 4, 5
^j ver. 10; Prov. 23. 24
^k 2 Chr. 29. 6-10; 34. 21
^l ver. 6, 12
^m ver. 6, 12
ⁿ ver. 7, 12

² Or, that doeth to a brother any of these

³ Heb. be put to death.

⁴ Another reading is, seeth, or, considereth.

The Soul that sinneth, it shall die. Penitence shall be rewarded. Israel's King likened to a Caged Lion

and hath covered the naked with a garment; 17 that hath withdrawn his hand from the ^apoor, that hath not received ^ainterest nor increase, hath ^aexecuted mine ordinances, hath walked in my statutes; he shall ^anot die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. 18 As for his father, because he ^acruelly oppressed, ^arobbed his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall ^adie ^ain his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, ^aWherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is ^alawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that ^asinneth, it shall die: the ^mson shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the ⁿrighteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the ^awicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my ⁿstatutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall ^asurely live, he shall not die. 22 ⁿNone of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his ^arighteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 ^aHave I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord Jehovah; and not rather that he should ^areturn from his way, and live? 24 But when the righteous ^aturneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? ⁿNone of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his ^atrespass that he hath transgressed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, ^aThe way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not ^amy way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When the righteous man ^aturneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, ^aand dieth ^atherein; ^ain his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked man

^a ver. 7; Job 31. 16, 20; Ps. 41. 1;

^a Is. 58. 7, 10

^a ver. 12

^a ver. 8, 13

^a ver. 9

^a ver. 19, 20

^a ver. 10-13

^a ver. 7, 12, 16

^a ver. 13

^a ver. 2;

^a Ex. 20. 5;

^a Jer. 15. 4

^a ver. 9; ch. 20. 18-20;

^a Zech. 1. 3-6

^a ver. 4;

^a 2 K. 14. 6;

^a 22. 18-20

^a Dt. 24. 16;

^a Jer. 31. 30

^a 1 K. 8. 32;

^a Is. 3. 10,

^a 11; Mt. 16.

^a 27. Rom.

^a 2. 6-9

^a ver. 27, 28;

^a ch. 33. 12,

^a 19

^a ver. 9, 19;

^a ch. 36. 27;

^a Gen. 26. 5,

^a Ps. 119. 80,

^a 112

^a ver. 17, 28,

^a ch. 3. 21

^a ver. 24;

^a ch. 33. 16;

^a Is. 43. 25,

^a Jer. 50. 20,

^a Mic. 7. 19

^a Ps. 18.

^a 20-24

^a ver. 32;

^a ch. 33. 11;

^a Lam. 3. 33;

^a Hos. 11. 8

^a Ps. 147. 11,

^a Mic. 7. 18

^a ver. 26;

^a ch. 3. 20;

^a 33. 18; 1 S.

^a 15. 11;

^a 2 Chr. 24.

^a 2. 17-22

^a ver. 22;

^a Gal. 3. 3, 4

^a ch. 17. 20;

^a 20. 27;

^a Prov. 21.

^a 16

^a ver. 29;

^a ch. 33. 17,

^a 20; Mal. 2.

^a 17; 3. 13-15

^a Gen. 18.

^a 25; Jer. 12.

^a 1; Zeph.

^a 3. 5

^a ver. 24

^a ver. 21

^a ver. 22, 30,

^a 31

^a ver. 25

^a ch. 7. 3; 24.

^a 14; 33. 20;

^a 1 Pet. 1. 17

^a ch. 14. 6.

^a 33. 11;

^a Hos. 12. 6

^a Is. 1. 16,

^a 17. 55. 7

^a ch. 11. 19;

^a 36. 28. Ps.

^a 51. 10

^a ver. 23;

^a ch. 33. 11

^a ver. 30

^a ver. 14;

^a ch. 2. 10

^a 2 K. 23. 20,

^a turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 28 Because he considereth, and ^aturneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, ^aThe way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? 30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one ^aaccording to his ways, saith the Lord Jehovah. ^aReturn ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; ^aso iniquity shall not be your ^aruin. 31 ^aCast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a ^anew heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die. O house of Israel? 32 For I have ^ano pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord Jehovah: wherefore ^aturn yourselves, and live.

19 Moreover, take thou up a ^mlamentation for the ⁿprinces of Israel, 2 and say, What was thy mother? A ^alioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the ⁿyoung lions she nourished her whelps. 3 And she brought up one of her whelps: he ^abecame a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. 4 The nations also heard of him; he was ^ataken in their pit; and they brought him with hooks unto the land of Egypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took ^aanother of her whelps, and made him a young lion. 6 And he ^awent up and down among the lions; he ^abecame a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. 7 And he knew their ⁿpalaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the ^afulness thereof, because of the noise of his roaring. 8 Then the ⁿnations set against him on every side from the provinces; and ^athey spread their net over him; 30, 34; 24. 6, 12; 25. 5, 7 * Num. 23. 24; 24. 9; Nah. 2. 11, 12 * Is. 5. 29; Zech. 11. 3 * ver. 6; 2 K. 23. 31, 32 * 2 K. 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4, 6 * 2 K. 24. 8 * 2 K. 24. 9; 2 Chr. 36. 9 * ver. 5 * ch. 12. 19; 30. 12; Am. 6. 8; Mic. 1. 2 * marg. * 2 K. 24. 11 * ch. 12. 13, 17, 20

^a Or, so shall they not be a stumblingblock of iniquity unto you

^a Heb. stumblingblock.

^a Or, widows

^a Or, for

^a Or, because of it

^a Or, he shall die

^a Or, for

Israel likened to a Ruined Vine. In Reply to the Elders' Inquiry Ezekiel rehearses God's Dealings with Israel

he was taken in their pit. 9 And they put him in a cage with hooks, and ^abrought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strongholds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother was ^blike a vine, ¹in thy blood, planted by the waters: it was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. 11 And it had ^cstrong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and ²their ^dstature was exalted among the ³thick boughs, and ^ethey were seen in ²their height with the multitude of ²their branches. 12 But it was ^eplucked up in fury, it was ^fcast down to the ground, and the ^geast wind dried up its fruit: its ^hstrong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. 13 And now it is planted in the ⁱwilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. 14 And ^kfire is gone out of ⁵the rods of its branches, it hath devoured its fruit, so that there is in it ^lno strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a ^mlamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 And it came to pass in the ⁿseventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the ^oelders of Israel came to inquire of Jehovah, and ^psat before me. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Is it to ^qinquire of me that ye are come? As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will ^rnot be inquired of by you. 4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? ^sCause them to know the abominations of their fathers; 5 and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day when I ^tchose Israel, and ^uswore unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I ^vswore unto them, saying, ^wI am Jehovah your God; 6 in that day I ^xswore unto them, to ^ybring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, ^zflowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. 7 And I said

^a 2 K. 24. 15
^b Ps. 80. 8-11
^c Ps. 80. 15
^d ch. 31. 3
^e Jer. 31. 28
^f ch. 28. 17;
Lam. 2. 1
^g ch. 17. 10;
Hos. 13. 15
^h ver. 11;
Is. 27. 11
ⁱ ver. 10;
^j ch. 20. 35;
^k 2 K. 24. 12-16;
Hos. 2. 3
^l ch. 15. 4;
20. 47. 43
^m ver. 11
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 1. 1, 2;
8. 1; 24. 1
^p ch. 8. 1, 11,
12; 9. 6
^q ch. 8. 1;
14. 1; Lk. 8. 35; Acts 28. 3
^r ver. 31;
^s ch. 14. 3
^t ch. 14. 3, 4,
7. 8; 1 S. 28. 6; Is. 1. 15;
Mic. 3. 7
^u ch. 16. 2;
22. 2
^v Ex. 6. 6-8
^w Ex. 6. 2, 3
^x ver. 15
^y Ex. 3. 6-8
^z Ex. 13. 5;
33. 3

^a Ex. 20. 4,
5; 22. 20
^b Lev. 18. 3;
Dt. 29. 16,
18
^c Ex. 20. 2
^d Dt. 9. 7;
Is. 63. 10
^e ch. 6. 9;
14. 6
^f Ex. 32. 1-9
^g ver. 13, 21;
ch. 5. 13;
7. 8
^h ver. 14, 22;
ch. 36. 21,
22; Ex. 32.
11-14
ⁱ ch. 39. 7
^j Josh. 2. 10;
9. 9, 10;
1 S. 4. 8
^k Ex. 19. 1
^l Ex. 20.
1-23. 33
^m ver. 13;
Lev. 18. 5
ⁿ ver. 20;
Ex. 31. 13,
17
^o ver. 8;
Num. 14.
11, 12, 22
^p ver. 16, 24;
Lev. 26. 15,
43; Am.
2. 4
^q ver. 11
^r ver. 21;
Is. 56. 6
^s ver. 8, 21;
Ex. 32. 10;
Dt. 9. 8
^t ver. 9, 22;
ch. 36. 22,
23; Num.
14. 21
^u ver. 6, 23;
Num. 14.
22, 23; Ps.

unto them, ¹Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and ²defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt; ³I am Jehovah your God. 8 But they ⁴rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the ⁵abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the ⁶idols of Egypt. Then I said I would ⁷pour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 But I wrought ⁸for my name's sake, that it should ⁹not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among which they were, ¹⁰in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the ¹¹wilderness. 11 And I gave them my ¹²statutes, and ¹³showed them mine ordinances, ¹⁴which if a man do, he shall live ¹⁵in them. 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a ¹⁶sign between me and them, that they might know that ¹⁷I am Jehovah that sanctifieth them. 13 But the house of Israel ¹⁸rebelled against me in the wilderness: they ¹⁹walked not in my statutes, and they rejected mine ordinances, ²⁰which if a man keep, he shall live ²¹in them; and my ²²sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I said I would ²³pour out my wrath upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought ²⁴for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. 15 Moreover also ²⁵I ²⁶swore unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 16 because they ²⁷rejected mine ordinances, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths: for their ²⁸heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless mine ²⁹eye spared them, and I destroyed them not, neither did I make a ³⁰full end of them in the wilderness.

95. 11; Heb. 3. 11, 18 ¹ ver. 13 ² ver. 8; ch. 11. 21; 14. 3-7 ³ ch. 8. 18; 9. 10; Num. 14. 20 ⁴ ch. 11. 13, Jer. 4. 27; 5. 18

¹ Or, in thy likeness ⁴ Heb. he was.
² Heb. his. ⁵ Or, a rod
³ Or, clouds ⁶ Heb. lifted up my hand.

⁷ Heb. made them to know. ⁸ Or, by
⁹ Or, I, Jehovah, do sanctify them

Jehovah's Wrath denounced against Israel's Idolatries

18 And I said unto their "children in the wilderness, ^aWalk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor ^cdefile yourselves with their idols. 19 ^aI am Jehovah your God: ^cwalk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; 20 and ^challow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am Jehovah your God. 21 But the ^c'children ^b'rebelled against me; they ^c'walked not in my statutes, neither kept mine ordinances to do them, which if a man do, he shall live ^c'in them; they profaned my sabbaths. Then I said I would ^c'pour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. 22 Nevertheless I ^c'withdrew my hand, and wrought ^mfor my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in ^c'whose sight I brought them forth. 23 Moreover I ^c'swore unto them in the wilderness, that I would ^c'scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; 24 because they had ^c'not executed mine ordinances, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. 25 Moreover also I gave them statutes that were ^c'not good, and ordinances ^c'wherein they should not live; 26 and I ^c'polluted them in their own gifts, in that they ^c'caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might ^c'know that I am Jehovah.

27 Therefore, son of man, ^c'speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In this moreover have your fathers ^c'blasphemed me, in that they have ^c'committed a trespass against me. 28 For when I had ^c'brought them into the land, which I ^c'swore to give unto them, then they ^c'saw every ^b'high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering; there also they made their ^c'sweet savor, and they poured out there their drink-

offerings. 29 Then I said unto them, What meaneth the ^c'high place ^c'whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called ^c'Bamah unto this day. 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Do ye ^c'pollute yourselves after the manner of your ^c'fathers? and play ye the harlot after their abominations? 31 and when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to ^c'pass through the fire, do ye pollute yourselves with all your idols unto this day? and shall I ^c'be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will not be inquired of by you; 32 and that which cometh into your mind shall ^c'not be at all, in that ye say, We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to ^c'serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely with a mighty ^c'hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured out, will I be ^c'king over you. 34 And I will ^c'bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with ^c'wrath poured out; 35 and I will bring you into the ^c'wilderness of the peoples, and there will I enter into judgment with you face to face. 36 Like as I ^c'entered into judgment with your fathers in the ^c'wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I enter into judgment with you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 37 And I will cause you to ^c'pass under the rod, and I will ^c'bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38 and I will ^c'purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall ^c'not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord Jehovah; ^c'Go ye, serve every one his idols, ^cand

^cOr, whereunto ye go, and the name whereof . . . day . . . That is, High place.
^cOr, but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me and &c.

^a Num. 14. 31; Dt. 4. 2-6
^b Zech. 1. 4
^c ver. 7
^d Ex. 6. 7
^e 20. 2
^f ver. 13, 16
^g ver. 12
^h Num. 21. 5; 25. 1-3
ⁱ ver. 8, 13
^j ver. 13, 16
^k ver. 8, 13
^l ver. 17
^m Job 13. 21; Ps. 78. 38
ⁿ ver. 9, 14; Is. 48. 9-11; Jer. 14. 7, 21
^o ver. 9, 14
^p ver. 6. 15
^q Lev. 26. 33; Dt. 4. 27; 28. 64
^r ver. 13, 16
^s Ps. 81. 12; Is. 66. 4; Rom. 1. 21-25, 28
^t ver. 30; Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2-5; Is. 63. 17; Rom. 11. 8
^u Jer. 7. 31, 19. 4-9
^v ver. 12, 20; ch. 6. 7
^w ch. 2. 7; 3. 4, 11, 27
^x Num. 15. 30; Rom. 2. 24
^y ch. 18. 24; 39. 23, 26
^z Josh. 23. 3, 14; Neh. 9. 22-26; Ps. 78. 55
^{aa} ver. 6
^{ab} ch. 6. 13; 1 K. 14. 23; Ps. 78. 58; Is. 57. 5-7; Jer. 2. 7;
^{ac} 3. 6
^{ad} ch. 16. 19
^{ae} ch. 16. 16; 43. 7
^{af} ver. 43
^{ag} Judg. 2. 19; Jer. 7. 26; 16. 12
^{ah} ver. 26; ch. 16. 20; Ps. 106. 37-39; Jer. 7. 31
^{ai} ver. 3; ch. 14. 3; 2 K. 3. 13, 14; Jer. 14. 12; Zech. 7. 13
^{aj} ch. 16. 16
^{ak} Jer. 2. 25, 34, 17
^{al} ch. 16. 27; 23. 7, 13; 36; Jer. 21. 5
^{am} Jer. 31. 57
^{an} ver. 38
^{ao} ch. 34. 16; Is. 27. 12, 13
^{ap} Jer. 42. 13; 44. 6; Lam. 2. 4
^{aq} ver. 36; ch. 19. 13; Hos. 2. 14
^{ar} ver. 13, 21;

¹ Or, by. ² Heb. lifted up my hand.
³ Or, whereby
⁴ Or, set apart all See Ex. 13. 12.
⁵ Or, looked out for

Israel's Future Restoration. Prophecy against the Forest of the South. Jehovah's Sharpened Sword wielded against Israel

hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me; but my holy name shall ye no more ^aprofane with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy ^bmountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah, there shall all the house of Israel, ^call of them, serve me in the land: there will I ^daccept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ^efirst-fruits of your ^foblations, with all your holy things. 41 ^gAs a ^hsweet savor will I accept you, when I ⁱbring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be ^jsanctified in you in the sight of the nations. 42 And ye shall ^kknow that I am Jehovah, when I shall ^lbring you into the land of Israel, into the ^mcountry which I ⁿswore to give unto your fathers. 43 And there shall ye ^oremember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall ^ploathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall ^qknow that I am Jehovah, when I have dealt with you ^rfor my name's sake, ^snot according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah.

*45 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 46 Son of man, ^tset thy face toward the ^usouth, and ^vdrop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the ^wforest of the field in the South; 47 and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will ^xkindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every ^ygreen tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and ^zall faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. 48 And all flesh shall see that I, Jehovah, have kindled it; it shall ^{aa}not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord Jehovah! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of ^{ab}parables?

*21 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^{ac}set thy face

^a Or, chief
^z Or, tribute

^s Or, With

^{ab} Heb. lifted up my hand.

^{ac} ch. 23. 38, 39; 43. 7;
^{ad} Is. 1. 13-15
^{ae} ch. 17. 23;
^{af} 40. 2; 43. 12;
^{ag} Mic. 4. 1, 2

^{ah} ch. 37. 22, 24; Is. 66. 23

^{ai} ch. 43. 12, 27; Is. 56. 7; 60. 7

^{aj} ver. 28
^{ak} ch. 11. 17; 28. 25; Is. 27. 12, 13

^{al} ch. 28. 25; 36. 23; Is. 5. 16

^{am} ver. 38, 44
^{an} ch. 34. 13, 27, 37. 21

^{ao} ch. 6. 9;
^{ap} 16. 61, 63;
^{aq} Hos. 5. 15

^{ar} ch. 36. 41;
^{as} Jer. 31. 13; Zech. 12. 10

^{at} ver. 38
^{au} ver. 9, 14, 22

^{av} ch. 36. 22, 32
^{aw} ch. 4. 7;

^{ax} 6. 2
^{ay} ch. 21. 4; Jer. 13. 19

^{az} ch. 21. 2; Am. 7. 16; Mic. 2. 6

^{ba} (unarg.)
^{bb} Is. 30. 6-11

^{bc} Is. 9. 18, 19; Jer. 21. 14

^{bd} ch. 17. 24
^{be} Is. 13. 8

^{bf} Jer. 7. 20; 17. 27

^{bg} ch. 17. 2; Mt. 13. 13, 14; Jn. 16. 25

^{bh} ch. 20. 46; 25. 2; 28. 21

^{bi} [Ch. 21. 1 in Heb.]

^{bj} ch. 20. 46; Job 29. 22

^{bk} ch. 4. 7; Jer. 26. 11, 12

^{bl} ch. 5. 8; Jer. 21. 13; Nah. 2. 13; 3. 5

^{bm} ver. 9-11, 19; Jer. 47. 6, 7

^{bn} Is. 57. 1
^{bo} ch. 3. 18, 19

^{bp} ch. 7. 2; 20. 47; Jer. 12. 12

^{bq} ch. 20. 48; Num. 14. 21-23

^{br} ver. 30; Is. 3. 12; Jer. 23. 20; Nah. 1. 9

^{bs} Jer. 12; ch. 9. 4; Is. 22. 4; Jer. 30. 6

^{bt} [Ch. 21. 6 in Heb.]

^{bu} ch. 7. 26
^{bv} Is. 13. 7; Nah. 2. 10

^{bw} ch. 7. 17;

toward Jerusalem, and ^{bx}drop thy word toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the ^{by}land of Israel; 3 and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, ^{bz}I am against thee, and will draw forth my ^{ca}sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the ^{cb}righteous and the ^{cc}wicked. 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against ^{cd}all flesh from the south to the north: 5 and ^{ce}all flesh shall know that I, Jehovah, have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall ^{cf}not return any more. 6 ^{cg}Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh before their eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the ^{ch}tidings, for it cometh; and ^{ci}every heart shall melt, and all ^{cj}hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall ^{ck}faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jehovah.

8 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith Jehovah: Say, A ^{cl}sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished; 10 it is sharpened that it may make a ^{cm}slaughter; it is furbished that it may be ^{cn}as lightning: shall we then make mirth? ^{co}the rod of my son, it ^{cp}contemneth every tree. 11 And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, to give it into the ^{cq}hand of the slayer. 12 ^{cr}Cry and wail, son of man; for it is upon my people, it is upon all the ^{cs}princes of Israel: ^{ct}they are delivered over to the sword with my people; ^{cu}smite therefore upon thy thigh. 13 For there is a trial; and ^{cv}what if even the ^{cw}rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith the Lord Jehovah.

22. 14; Jer. 50. 43 ^{cx} ver. 19, 28; ch. 5. 1, 12 ^{cy} Is. 34. 5, 6 ^{cz} ver. 15 ^{da} ch. 20. 47; Ps. 110. 5, 6 ^{db} ver. 15, 19 ^{dc} ver. 6; Joel 1. 13 ^{dd} ver. 25; ch. 22. 6 ^{de} ver. 14; ch. 6. 11; Jer. 31. 19 ^{df} ver. 10

⁵ Or, be dim

⁶ Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree

⁷ Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people

⁸ Or, what if the sword condemn even the rod? it shall be no more &c.

Babylon God's Instrument against Judah and Ammon. The Sins of Jerusalem described

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and ^asmite thy hands together; and let the sword be ^bdoubled the third time, the sword of the ^cdeadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is the deadly wounded, which ^dentereth into their chambers. 15 I have set the ^ethreatening sword against all their ^fgates, that their ^gheart may melt, and their ^hstumbles be multiplied: ah! it is made ⁱas lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. 16 ^jGather thee together, go to the right, set thyself in array, go to the left, ^kwhithersoever thy face is set. 17 I will also ^lsmite my hands together, and I will ^mcause my wrath to rest: I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

18 The word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, 19 Also, thou son of man, ⁿappoint thee two ways, that ^othe sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a ^pplace, mark it out at the head of the way to the city. 20 Thou shalt appoint a way for the sword to come to ^qRabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem the ^rfortified. 21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use ^sdivination: he ^tshook the arrows to and fro, he consulted the ^uteraphim, he looked in the liver. 22 In his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, ^vto set battering rams, to open the mouth ^win the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, ^xto set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds, to build forts. 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ^ywho have sworn oaths unto them; but he bringeth iniquity to ^zremembrance, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be ^ataken with the hand. 25 And thou, O ^bdeadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel,

^a ver. 17.
^b ch. 6. 11;
^c 22. 13;
^d Num. 24. 10

^e Lev. 26. 21,
^f 24; 2 K.
^g 24. 1, 10-16,
^h 25. 1

ⁱ ver. 25;
^j ch. 30. 24

^k 1 K. 22. 25
^l ver. 19;
^m Jer. 17. 27

ⁿ ver. 7;
^o Josh. 2.
^p 11; 2 S. 17.
^q 10; Ps. 22.
^r 14

^s Is. 59. 10;
^t Jer. 13. 16;
^u 18. 15

^v ver. 10
^w ver. 14;
^x ch. 22. 13

^y ch. 5. 13
^z ch. 4. 1-3;
^a Jer. 1. 10

^b ver. 15
^c ch. 25. 5;
^d Dt. 3. 11;
^e Jer. 49. 2;
^f Am. 1. 14

^g Ps. 48. 12;
^h 13. 125. 1, 2
ⁱ Num. 22. 7;
^j 23. 23

^k Prov. 16.
^l 33. 21. 1
^m Gen. 31. 19,
ⁿ 30; Judg.
^o 17. 5

^p ch. 4. 2
^q ch. 26. 9
^r ch. 17. 16,
^s 18

^t ver. 24;
^u ch. 29. 16;
^v Num. 5. 15
^w ch. 17. 20
^x ver. 14, 29

^y ch. 7. 2, 3,
^z 7; Ps. 37.
^a 13

^b ch. 35. 5
^c ch. 16. 12;
^d Jer. 13. 13
^e ch. 17. 24;
^f Ps. 75. 7

^g d Hag. 2. 21,
^h 22
ⁱ ver. 26
^j ch. 34. 24;
^k 37. 24; Ps.
^l 2. 6; Jer.
^m 23. 5, 6

ⁿ ver. 20;
^o ch. 25. 2,
^p 3; Jer. 49.
^q 1-5; Am.
^r 1. 13-15

^s ch. 36. 15
^t Zeph. 2.
^u 8-10
^v ver. 9, 10
^w Is. 31. 8;
^x Jer. 12. 12;
^y 46. 10, 14

^z ch. 13. 6-9;
^a 22. 23, Jer.
^b 27. 9

^c ver. 25
^d ver. 25;
^e ch. 35. 5;
^f Jer. 47. 6, 7

^g ch. 25. 5, 6;
^h ch. 14. 19;
ⁱ 25. 7; Nah.
^j 1. 6

^k ch. 22. 20,
^l 21; Ps. 18.
^m 15; Is. 30.
ⁿ 33; Hag.
^o 1. 9

whose ^aday is come, in the ^btime of the ^ciniquity of the end, 26 thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^dRemove the mitre, and take off the ^ecrown; this ^fshall be ^gno more the same; ^hexalt that which is low, and abase that which is high. 27 ⁱI will ^joverturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be ^kno more, until he come whose ^lright it is; and I will give it ^mhim.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning the children of ⁿAmmon, and concerning their ^oreproach; and say thou, A ^psword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furnished, ^qto cause it to ^rdevour, that it may be as lightning; 29 while they see for thee ^sfalse visions, while they divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are ^tdeadly wounded, whose day is come in the ^utime of the ^viniquity of the end. 30 Cause it to ^wreturn into its sheath. In the ^xplace where thou wast created, in the land of ^ythy birth, will I judge thee. 31 And I will ^zpour out mine indignation upon thee; I will ^ablow upon thee with the fire of my wrath; and I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, ^bskilful to destroy. 32 Thou shalt be for ^cfuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be ^dno more remembered: for I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

22 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 And thou, son of man, wilt thou ^ejudge, wilt thou judge the ^fbloody city? ^gthou cause her to know all her abominations. 3 And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: A city that ^hshed-deth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile her! 4 Thou art become ⁱguilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast

^a Jer. 4. 7. 6. 22. 23. 51. 20. 21: Hab. 1. 6-10 ^b ch. 20. 47, 48; Mal. 4. 1 ^c ch. 25. 10 ^d ch. 20. 4; 23. 36

^e ch. 9. 9. 24. 6-9; Hos. 4. 2. Nah. 3. 1 ^f ch. 16. 2. 20. 4 ^g ver. 6, 27; ch. 23. 37, 45; Zeph. 3. 7

^h ch. 24. 7, 8; 2 K. 21. 16
ⁱ Jer. 4. 7. 6. 22. 23. 51. 20. 21: Hab. 1. 6-10 ^b ch. 20. 47, 48; Mal. 4. 1 ^c ch. 25. 10 ^d ch. 20. 4; 23. 36

^e ch. 9. 9. 24. 6-9; Hos. 4. 2. Nah. 3. 1 ^f ch. 16. 2. 20. 4 ^g ver. 6, 27; ch. 23. 37, 45; Zeph. 3. 7

^h ch. 24. 7, 8; 2 K. 21. 16
ⁱ Jer. 4. 7. 6. 22. 23. 51. 20. 21: Hab. 1. 6-10 ^b ch. 20. 47, 48; Mal. 4. 1 ^c ch. 25. 10 ^d ch. 20. 4; 23. 36

^e ch. 9. 9. 24. 6-9; Hos. 4. 2. Nah. 3. 1 ^f ch. 16. 2. 20. 4 ^g ver. 6, 27; ch. 23. 37, 45; Zeph. 3. 7

^h ch. 24. 7, 8; 2 K. 21. 16
ⁱ Jer. 4. 7. 6. 22. 23. 51. 20. 21: Hab. 1. 6-10 ^b ch. 20. 47, 48; Mal. 4. 1 ^c ch. 25. 10 ^d ch. 20. 4; 23. 36

¹ Or, compasseth them about

² Or, glittering ³ Heb. Make thyself one.

⁴ Or, whither is thy face set?

⁵ Heb. hand. ⁶ Or, for

⁷ Or, punishment ⁸ Or, I will remove &c.

⁹ Heb. not this.

¹⁰ Heb. An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it. ¹¹ Or, to the uttermost

¹² Or, thine origin ¹³ Or, and

The Sins of Jerusalem described. They shall be punished. Faithless Prophets, Priests, and Princes denounced

caused thy ^adays to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a ^breproach unto the nations, and a mocking to all the countries. 5 Those that are near, and those that are far from thee, shall mock thee, thou ¹infamous one and full of ^ctumult.

6 Behold, the ^aprinces of Israel, every one according to his ²power, have been in thee to ^eshed blood. 7 In thee have they ^fset light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by ^goppression with the sojourner; in thee have they wronged the ^hfatherless and the widow. 8 Thou hast despised my ⁱholy things, and hast profaned my ^ksabbaths. 9 Slandrous men have been in thee to ^jshed blood; and in thee they have ^meaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they have ⁿcommitted lewdness. 10 In thee have they ^ouncovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was ^punclean in her impurity. 11 And one hath committed abomination with his ^qneighbor's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his ^rdaughter-in-law; and another in thee hath ^shumbled his sister, his father's daughter. 12 In thee have they ^ttaken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken ^uinterest and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by ^voppression, and hast ^xforgotten me, saith the Lord Jehovah.

13 Behold, therefore, I have ^ysmitten my hand at thy ^zdishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy ^ablood which hath been in the midst of thee. 14 Can thy heart endure, or can thy ^bhands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ^cI, Jehovah, have spoken it, and will do it. 15 And I will ^dscatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will ^econsume thy filthiness out of thee. 16 And ^fthou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt ^gknow that I am Jehovah.

17 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, the house of Israel is become ^hdross unto me: all of them are ⁱbrass and tin and iron and lead,

in the midst of the ^kfurnace; they are the dross of silver. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye are all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. 20 As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the ^lfurnace, to ^mblow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I ⁿgather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be ^omelted in the midst thereof. 22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be ^pmelted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I, Jehovah, have ^qpoured out my wrath upon you.

23 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is ^rnot cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of ^sindignation. 25 There is a ^tconspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring ^ulion ^vravening the prey: they have ^wdevoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her ^xwidows many in the midst thereof. 26 Her ^ypriests have done violence to my law, and have ^zprofaned my holy things: they have made no ^adistinction between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the ^bunclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ^csabbaths, and ^dI am profaned among them. 27 Her ^eprinces in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to ^fshed blood, and to ^gdestroy souls, that they may get ^hdishonest gain. 28 And her prophets have ⁱdaubed for them with ^juntempered mortar, seeing ^kfalse visions, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, when Jehovah hath not spoken. 29 The people of the land have used ^loppression, and exercised robbery; yea, they have vexed the poor and needy, and have ^mop-

ⁿpressed them. 30 ^oVer. 14, 31 ^pJer. 11, 9; Hos. 6, 9 ^qch. 44, 23; Lev. 10, 10 ^rHag. 2, 11-14 ^sch. 20, 12, 13 ^tch. 36, 20 ^uver. 6, ch. 19, 3-6; Is. 1, 23; Zeph. 3, 3 ^vver. 2, 3, 6 ^wver. 25 ^xver. 13 ^ych. 13, 10-16 ^zch. 13, 6; Jer. 23, 32-32 ^aver. 7; ch. 9, 9; Is. 5, 7; Am. 3, 10 ^bEx. 23, 9

^c Or, whitewash

¹ Heb. defiled of name. ² Heb. arm.

pressed the sojourner wrongfully. 30 And I ^asought for a man among them, that should ^bbuild up the wall, and ^cstand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. 31 Therefore have I poured out mine ^dindignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their ^eown way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord Jehovah.

23 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, there were ^ftwo women, the daughters of ^gone mother: 3 and they ^hplayed the harlot in Egypt; they ⁱplayed the harlot in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there was handled the bosom of their virginity. 4 And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they ^kbecame mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, ^lSamaria is ^mOholah, and Jerusalem ⁿOholibah.

5 And ^oOholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the ^pAssyrians her neighbors, 6 who were clothed with blue, ^qgovernors and ^rrulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. 7 And she ^sbestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them; and on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she ^tdefiled herself. 8 Neither hath she left her whoredoms ^usince the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they handled the bosom of her virginity; and they ^vpoured out their whoredom upon her. 9 Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her ^wlovers, into the hand of the ^xAssyrians, upon whom she doted. 10 These ^yuncovered her nakedness; they took her ^zsons and her daughters; and her they slew with the sword: and she became a ^{aa}byword among women; for they executed judgments upon her.

11 And her sister ^{ab}Oholibah saw this, yet was she ^{ac}more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whoredoms of her sister. 12 She doted upon the ^{ad}Assyrians,

^a Is. 59. 18; 63. 5; Jer. 5. 1

^b ch. 13. 5

^c Ps. 106. 23;

^d Jer. 15. 1

^e ver. 20;

^f Is. 10. 5;

^g ch. 7. 3, 8,

^h 9. 9, 10;

ⁱ 16. 43;

^j Rom. 2. 8, 9

^k ch. 16. 44,

^l 46

^m ch. 16. 3, 45

ⁿ ver. 37;

^o ch. 20. 7, 8

^p Jer. 3. 9

^q ch. 16. 8

^r ch. 16. 46

^s Ps. 76. 2

^t 1 K. 12.

^u 23-30

^v ch. 16. 28;

^w 2 K. 15. 19;

^x 16. 7; 17. 3;

^y Hos. 5. 13;

^z 8. 9, 10

^{aa} ver. 12, 23

^{ab} ver. 30;

^{ac} ch. 16. 15

^{ad} ch. 20. 7;

^{ae} 23. 4;

^{af} Hos. 5. 3;

^{ag} 6. 10

^{ah} ver. 3, 19;

^{ai} Ex. 32. 4;

^{aj} 1 K. 12. 28;

^{ak} 2 K. 10. 29

^{al} 17. 16

^{am} ch. 16. 15

^{an} ver. 22;

^{ao} ch. 16. 37

^{ap} 2 K. 15. 29;

^{aq} 18. 9-12;

^{ar} Hos. 11. 5

^{as} ver. 18, 29;

^{at} ch. 16. 36,

^{au} 37; Hos. 2.

^{av} 10

^{aw} ver. 47

^{ax} ch. 16. 57

^{ay} ver. 4

^{az} ch. 16. 51;

^{ba} Jer. 3. 8-11

^{bb} ch. 16. 28;

^{bc} 2 K. 16. 7-

^{bd} 15; 2 Chr.

^{be} 28. 16-23

^{bf} ver. 6, 23

^{bg} ver. 31;

^{bh} 2 K. 17. 18,

^{bi} 19; Hos. 12.

^{bj} 1. 2

^{bk} ch. 8. 10

^{bl} ch. 16. 29

^{bm} Jer. 22. 14

^{bn} Is. 22. 21

^{bo} ver. 20;

^{bp} Mt. 5. 23

^{bq} 2 K. 24. 17

^{br} ver. 30

^{bs} ver. 28;

^{bt} ch. 16. 37

^{bu} ver. 10;

^{bv} ch. 21. 24;

^{bw} Jer. 8. 12

^{bx} Ps. 78. 59;

^{by} 106. 40;

^{bz} Jer. 12. 8

^{ca} ver. 9;

^{cb} Am. 5. 21

^{cc} ver. 14;

^{cd} Am. 4. 4

^{ce} ver. 3

^{cf} ch. 16. 26;

^{cg} 17. 15

^{ch} ver. 3;

^{ci} Jer. 3. 9

^{cj} ver. 9;

^{ck} ch. 16. 37

^{cl} ver. 14-17;

^d governors and rulers, her neighbors, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. 13 And I saw that she was defiled; they ^eboth took one way. 14 And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men ^fportrayed upon the wall, the images of the ^gChaldeans portrayed with ^hvermilion, 15 girded with ⁱgirdles upon their loins, with flowing turbans upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians ^jin Chaldea, the land of their nativity. 16 And ^kas soon as she saw them she ^ldoted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. 17 And the ^mBabylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they ⁿdefiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was ^oalienated from them. 18 So she ^puncovered her whoredoms, and uncovered her nakedness: then my soul was ^qalienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her ^rsister. 19 Yet she ^smultiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her ^tyouth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 And she ^udoted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the ^vlewdness of thy youth, in the handling of thy bosom by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will raise up thy ^wlovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side: 23 the ^xBabylonians and all the ^yChaldeans, ^zPekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the ^{aa}Assyrians with them; ^{ab}desirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and ^{ac}men of renown, all of them riding upon horses. 24 And they shall ^{ad}come against thee with weapons, ^{ae}chariots, and ^{af}wagons, and with a ^{ag}company of peoples; they shall

ch. 21. 19; 2 K. 20. 14, 17. ^h 2 K. 24. 2; Job. 17. 18; 23. 13; Jer. 50. 21. ⁱ Gen. 2. 14; 25. 19; Ezr. 6. 22

^j ver. 6, 12. ^k ch. 21. 15, 19. ^l ch. 28. 10; Jer. 47. 3; Nah. 2. 3, 4. ^m ch. 16. 40

^e Or, the land of whose nativity is Chaldea

^f Heb. at the sight of her eyes

^g Or, counsellors. Heb. called. ^h Or, wheels

1 That is, Her tent.

2 That is, My tent is in her.

3 Or, deputies. See Jer. 51. 23, &c.

4 Or, brought from Egypt. ^b Heb. name.

The Punishment of Oholah and Oholibah

set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the ^ajudgment unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. 25 And I will set my ^bjealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy ^csons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be ^ddevoured by the fire. 26 They shall also ^estrip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy ^ffair jewels. 27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to ^gcease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of ^hEgypt; so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. 28 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou ⁱhatest, into the hand of them from whom thy soul is alienated; 29 and they shall ^kdeal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the ^lnakedness of thy whoredoms shall be uncovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast ^mplayed the harlot after the nations, and because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy ⁿsister; therefore will I give ^oher cup into thy hand. 32 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou shalt ^pdrink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large; thou shalt be ^qlaughed to scorn and had in derision; ^rit containeth much. 33 Thou shalt be filled with ^sdrunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of ^tastonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. 34 Thou shalt even ^udrink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah. 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast ^vforgotten me, and ^wcast me behind thy back, therefore ^xbear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 Jehovah said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou ^yjudge Oholah and Oholibah? then

^a ver. 45; ch. 16. 38; Jer. 39. 5, 6
^b ch. 5. 13; 8. 17, 18; Ex. 34. 14; Zeph. 1. 13
^c ver. 47; Hos. 2. 4
^d ch. 20. 47, 48; 22. 20, 21
^e ver. 29; ch. 16. 39; Jer. 13. 22
^f Is. 3. 18-23
^g ver. 48; ch. 16. 43; 22. 15
^h ver. 3, 8
ⁱ ver. 17, 22; ch. 16. 37; Jer. 21. 7-10; 34. 20
^k ver. 25, 26, 45-47; Dt. 28. 48
^l ver. 10
^m ver. 7, 17; Ps. 106. 35-38; Jer. 2. 18-20; 16. 11, 12
ⁿ ver. 4; ch. 16. 47-51
^o ver. 33; 2 K. 21. 13; Jer. 7. 14, 15
^p Ps. 60. 3; Is. 51. 17; Jer. 25. 15
^q ch. 5. 14; 15. 16, 57; 22. 4, 5
^r Jer. 25. 15, 16, 37; Hab. 2. 16
^s ch. 4. 16; 12. 19
^t Ps. 75. 8; Is. 51. 17
^u ch. 22. 12; Is. 17. 10; Jer. 3. 21; Hos. 8. 14; 13. 6
^v 1 K. 14. 9; Jer. 2. 27; 32. 33
^w ver. 49; ch. 7. 4
^x ch. 20. 4; 22. 2; Jer. 1. 10
^y ch. 16. 2; Is. 58. 1; Mic. 3. 8
^a ver. 3, 45
^b ch. 22. 3
^c ch. 16. 20, 21, 36
^d ch. 5. 11; 7. 20; 2 K. 21. 4, 7
^e ch. 20. 13, 24; Jer. 17. 27
^f Jer. 7. 9-11
^g ver. 16; 2 K. 20. 13-15; Is. 57. 9
^h ch. 16. 16-19
ⁱ 2 K. 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30
^j ch. 16. 13-16; Is. 3. 18-23
^k Esth. 1. 6; Is. 57. 7; Am. 6. 4
^l ch. 44. 16; Is. 65. 11

^z declare unto them their abominations. 37 For they have ^acommitted adultery, and ^bblood is in their hands; and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also ^ccaused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through *the fire* unto them to be devoured. 38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have ^ddefiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my ^esabbaths. 39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my ^fsanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house. 40 And furthermore ye have sent for men ^gthat ^hcome from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; ⁱfor whom thou didst wash thyself, ^jpaint thine eyes, and ^kdeck thyself with ornaments, 41 and sit upon a stately ^lbed, with a ^mtable prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine ⁿincense and mine ^ooil. 42 And the voice of a multitude being ^pat ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought ^qdrunkards from the wilderness; and they put ^rbracelets upon the hands of them *twain*, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I ^sof her that was ^told in adulteries, Now will they play ^uthe harlot with her, ^vand she *with them*. 44 And they went in unto her, as they go in unto a harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. 45 And righteous men, they shall ^wjudge them with the judgment of ^xadulteresses, and with the judgment of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. 46 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will bring up a ^ycompany against them, and will give them to be ^ztossed to and fro and robbed. 47 And the company shall ^astone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their ^bsons and

^a Jer. 44. 17; Hos. 2. 8
^b Jer. 51. 7
^c ch. 16. 11, 12; Gen. 24. 30
^d ver. 3; Ezr. 9. 7; Ps. 106. 6
^e ch. 16. 38; Hos. 6. 5
^f ver. 37-39; Lev. 20. 10
^g ver. 24; ch. 16. 40; Jer. 25. 9
^h Jer. 15. 4, 24. 9; 29. 18
ⁱ ch. 16. 40; Lev. 20. 10
^j ver. 25; ch. 24. 21; 2 Chr. 36. 17

² Or, to come

³ Or, She that is old will commit adulteries

⁴ Heb. her whoredoms. ⁵ Or, even with her

¹ Or, too much to endure

Type of the Caldron. Death of Ezekiel's Wife a Sign to Judah

their daughters, and ^aburn up their houses with fire. 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to ^bcease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols; and ye shall ^aknow that I am the Lord Jehovah.

24 Again, in the ^aninth year, in the tenth day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^awrite thee the name of the day, *even* of this selfsame day: the king of Babylon ¹drew close unto Jerusalem this selfsame day. 3 And utter a ^bparable unto the 'rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Set on the ^kcaldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: 4 ^agather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. 5 Take the ^mchoice of the flock, and also a pile of wood for the ⁿbones under ²the caldron: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be boiled in the midst of it.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^aWoe to the ^pbloody city, to the ^acaldron whose ³rust is therein, and whose ³rust is not gone out of it! take out of it piece after piece; no ^alot is fallen upon it. 7 For her ^ablood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she ^apoured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust. 8 That it may ^acause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should ^anot be covered. 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^aWoe to the bloody city! I also will make the pile great. 10 Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the ²bones be burned. 11 Then ^aset it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and that the ^bfilthiness of it may be molten in it, that the rust of it may be consumed. 12 She hath ^awearied ^aherself with toil; yet her ^agreat rust goeth not forth out of her; her rust ^agoeth not forth by fire. 13 ⁶In thy ^afilthiness is

^a Jer. 39. 8
^b ver. 27;
^c ch. 16. 41
^d ver. 35;
^e ch. 7. 4, 9;
^f 9. 10; Is.
59. 18
^g ch. b. 7;
^h 20. 38
ⁱ ch. 1. 2; 8.
1; 20. 1;
26. 1
^j Is. 8. 1; 30.
8; Hab. 2. 2
^k 2 K. 25. 1;
^l Jer. 39. 1;
52. 4
^m ch. 17. 2;
20. 49; Ps.
78. 2
ⁿ ch. 2. 3, 6;
8; Is. 1. 2;
50. 1, 9
^o ver. 6; ch.
11. 3, 7, 11;
^p Jer. 1. 13;
14
^q ch. 22. 19-
22; Mic.
3. 2, 3
^r Jer. 39. 26;
52. 10, 24-27
^s ver. 10
^t ver. 9
^u ch. 22. 2, 3,
27; 2 K.
24. 3, 4;
Mic. 7. 2;
Nah. 3. 1
^v ver. 3
^w ver. 13
^x Joel 3. 3;
Obad. 11;
Nah. 3. 10
^y ch. 23. 37,
45
^z Lev. 17.
13; Dt. 12.
16
^{aa} Is. 26. 21
^{ab} Jer. 22. 8, 9
^{ac} ver. 6;
^{ad} Hab. 2. 12
^{ae} Jer. 5
^{af} Jer. 21. 10;
^{ag} Mal. 4. 1
^{ah} ch. 22. 15;
23. 27
^{ai} Jer. 9. 5
^{aj} ver. 13
^{ak} ver. 11; ch.
23. 36-48
^{al} ch. 22. 24;
Is. 5. 4; 9.
13; Jer. 6.
28-30
^{am} ch. 5. 13;
8. 18
^{an} Ps. 33. 9;
Is. 55. 11
^{ao} ch. 9. 10;
Jer. 13. 14
^{ap} ch. 18. 30;
36. 19;
Is. 3. 11
^{aq} ver. 10; S.
8. 7, 10;
^{ar} Job 23. 2
^{as} Jer. 16. 5;
22. 10
^{at} Jer. 13. 17
^{au} Ps. 39. 9;
46. 10;
Am. 8. 3
^{av} Lev. 21.
10-12
^{aw} ver. 23;
ch. 44. 18;
Ex. 39. 28;
Is. 3. 20
^{ax} ver. 22
^{ay} Jer. 16. 7;
Hos. 9. 4
^{az} ch. 20. 49;

lewdness: because I have cleansed thee and thou wast ^anot cleansed, thou shalt not be cleansed from thy filthiness any more, till I have ^acaused my wrath toward thee to rest. 14 I, Jehovah, have spoken it: it shall ^bcome to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I ^aspare, neither will I repent; ^baccording to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Also the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the ^adesire of thine eyes with a ^astroke: yet thou shalt neither ^amourn nor weep, neither shall thy ^atears run down. 17 Sigh, ⁷but ^anot aloud, make ^ano mourning for the dead; bind thy ^aheadtire upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and ^acover not thy lips, and ^aeat not the bread of men. 18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us ^awhat these things are to us, that thou doest so? 20 Then I said unto them, The word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^aprofane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the ^adesire of your eyes, and ^athat which your soul pitieth; and your ^asons and your daughters whom ye have left behind shall fall by the sword. 22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall ^anot cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. 23 And your ^atires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall ^apine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. 24 Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you a ^bsign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord Jehovah.

25 And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their ^astrength, the

37. 18 ^a ch. 7. 20-22; 9. 7; Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1; Jer. 7. 14; Lam. 2. 6, 7 ^b ver. 16; Ps. 27. 4; 84. 1 ^c ch. 23. 25, 47; Jer. 6. 11; 16. 3, 4 ^d ver. 17 ^e ch. 4. 17; 39. 10 ^f ch. 4. 3; Hos. 1. 2; 3. 1; Lk. 11. 29, 30
^g ver. 21; Ps. 48. 2; 60. 2

¹ Heb. leaned upon. ² Heb. it. ³ Or, scum
⁴ Or, me
⁵ Or, For thy filthy lewdness

⁷ Heb. be silent. ⁸ Heb. the pity of your soul.
⁹ Or, stronghold

Prophecies against Ammon and Moab. Prophecies against Edom and Philistia

joy of their ¹glory, the ²desire of their eyes, and ²that whereupon they set their heart, their ³sons and their daughters, 26 that in ⁴that day he that ⁵escapeth shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? 27 In that day shall thy ⁶mouth be opened ⁷to him that is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be a ⁸sign unto them; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

25 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ⁹set thy face toward the ¹⁰children of Ammon, and prophesy ¹¹against them: 3 and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Because thou saidst, ¹²Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity: 4 therefore, behold, I will ¹³deliver thee to the ¹⁴children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall ¹⁵eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. 5 And I will make ¹⁶Rabbah a stable for camels, and the children of Ammon a ¹⁷couching-place for flocks; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 6 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast ¹⁸clapped thy hands, and ¹⁹stamped with the feet, and ²⁰rejoiced with all the despite of thy soul against the land of Israel; ²¹7 therefore, behold, I have ²²stretched out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ²³spoil to the nations; and I will ²⁴cut thee off from the peoples, and I will ²⁵cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt ²⁶know that I am Jehovah.

8 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because that ²⁷Moab and ²⁸Seir do say, ²⁹Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations; 9 therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are ³⁰on his frontiers, the glory of the country, ³¹Beth-jeshimoth, ³²Baal-meon, and ³³Kir-

^a ver. 16, 21
^b Dt. 28. 32;
Jer. 11. 22;
^c 2. 10
^d ch. 33. 21
^e 1 S. 4. 12;
^f Job 1. 15-19
^g ch. 3. 26;
^h 33. 22
ⁱ ver. 24
^j ch. 6. 2;
13. 17;
20. 46
^k ch. 21. 20,
23; Gen.
19. 38;
Num. 21.
24; Jer. 27.
3; Am. 1.
13; Zeph.
2. 8

^l ver. 6;
^m ch. 21. 28;
26. 2; 36. 2;
ⁿ ch. 21. 2, 3
^o ch. 21. 31
^p Judg. 6. 3,
33; 1 K.
4. 30
^q Dt. 28. 33,
51; 1 S. 1. 7
^r ch. 21. 20;
Dt. 3. 11;
2 S. 12. 26;
Jer. 49. 2;
^s Is. 17. 2;
Zeph. 2. 14
^t Job 27. 23;
Nab. 3. 19
^u ch. 6. 11
^v Zeph. 2. 8,
10; Obad.
12

^w ver. 13, 16;
Zeph. 1. 4
^x ch. 26. 5;
^y Is. 33. 4
^z ch. 21. 32
^{aa} Am. 1. 14,
15
^{ab} ch. 6. 14
^{ac} Gen. 19.
37; 36. 35;
Ex. 15. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
15. 1; Jer.
9. 26

^{ad} ch. 35. 2;
Gen. 14. 6;
Dt. 2. 4, 29
^{ae} Is. 36. 18-
20
^{af} Num. 33.
49; Josh.
12. 3; 13. 20
^{ag} Num. 32.
3, 33; Josh.
13. 17;
1 Chr. 5. 8;
Jer. 48. 23
^{ah} Num. 32.
37; Josh.
13. 19; Jer.
48. 1, 23

^{ai} ver. 4
^{aj} ch. 5. 15;
11. 9
^{ak} Lam. 4. 21,
22
^{al} ch. 35. 2, 3;
36. 5; Am.
1. 11;
Obad. 10-
16
^{am} Jer. 49. 8,
13
^{an} ch. 29. 8;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^{ao} Gen. 36.
34; Jer. 49.
7; Am. 1.
12
^{ap} Jer. 25. 23;
49. 8

iathaim, 10 ³⁴unto the ³⁵children of the east, to go against the children of Ammon; and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations: 11 and I will ³⁶execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

12 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because that ³⁷Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking ³⁸vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; 13 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, I will stretch out my ³⁹hand upon Edom, and will ⁴⁰cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from ⁴¹Teman; even unto ⁴²Dedan shall they fall by the sword. 14 And I will lay my ⁴³vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine ⁴⁴anger and according to my wrath; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because the Philistines have dealt by ⁴⁵revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy with perpetual enmity; 16 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will stretch out my ⁴⁶hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the ⁴⁷Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. 17 And I will ⁴⁸execute great vengeance upon them with wrathful rebukes; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 And it came to pass in the first ⁴⁹day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that ⁵⁰Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, ⁵¹Aha, she is broken that was the ⁵²gate of the peoples; she is ⁵³turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: 3 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause ⁵⁴many nations to come up against thee, as the ⁵⁵sea

⁵⁶ ch. 32. 29 ⁵⁷ ch. 35. 11 ⁵⁸ ver. 6, 12; Is. 14. 29-31;
Joel 3. 4 ⁵⁹ Jer. 25. 20; 47. 1-7 ⁶⁰ 1 S. 30. 14; Zeph.
2. 5 ⁶¹ ch. 5. 15 ⁶² ch. 24. 1 ⁶³ 2 S. 5. 11; Is. 23. 1;
⁶⁴ Jer. 25. 22 ⁶⁵ ch. 25. 3; 36. 2 ⁶⁶ Is. 62. 10 ⁶⁷ ch. 25.
8; 35. 10 ⁶⁸ Mic. 4. 11 ⁶⁹ Is. 5. 30; Jer. 50. 42; 51. 42

⁷⁰ Or, together with the children of Ammon.
unto the children of the east

The Ruin of Tyre foretold. A Lamentation over Tyre

causeth its waves to come up. 4 And they shall destroy the ^awalls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a ^bbare rock. 5 She shall be a place for the ^cspreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah; and she shall become a ^dspoil to the nations. 6 And her ^edaughters that are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

7 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre ^fNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ^gking of kings, from the north, with horses, and with ^hchariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. 8 He shall slay with the sword thy ⁱdaughters in the field; and he shall make ^jforts against thee, and cast up a ^kmound against thee, and raise up the buckler against thee. 9 And he shall set his ^lbattering engines against thy walls, and with his ^maxes he shall break down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his ⁿhorses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall ^oshake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the ^pwagons, and of the chariots, when he shall ^qenter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. 11 With the hoofs of his ^rhorses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people with the sword; and the ^spillars of thy strength shall ^tgo down to the ground. 12 And they shall make a ^uspoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy ^vmerchandise; and they shall ^wbreak down thy walls, and destroy thy ^xpleasant houses; and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the ^ymidst of the waters. 13 And I will cause the noise of thy ^zsongs to cease; and the sound of thy ^{aa}harps shall be no more heard. 14 And I will make thee a ^{ab}bare rock; thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built ^{ac}no more: for I ^{ad}Jehovah have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to Tyre: Shall not the ^{ae}isles ^{af}shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when

^{ag} ver. 9; Is 23. 11; Am. 1. 10

^{ah} ver. 14; ^{ai} ver. 14; ch. 47. 10

^{aj} ch. 25. 7; 29. 19

^{ak} ver. 8; ch. 16. 46. 53; Jer. 47. 4; 44. 2

^{al} Jer. 27. 3-6; ^{am} Ezr. 7. 12; Is. 10. 8;

^{an} Jer. 52. 32; Dan. 2. 37, 47

^{ao} ch. 23. 24; Nah. 2. 3, 4

^{ap} ver. 6; ^{aq} ch. 21. 22; Jer. 52. 4

^{ar} Jer. 6. 6; ^{as} ch. 24. 32

^{at} ch. 21. 22; ^{au} Jer. 4. 13; 47. 3

^{av} ver. 15; ^{aw} ch. 27. 28

^{ax} Jer. 39. 3; ^{ay} Is. 5. 28; Hab. 1. 8

^{az} Is. 26. 5; ^{ba} Jer. 43. 13

^{bb} ver. 5; ^{bc} ch. 27. 3-27; Is. 23. 8, 18;

^{bd} Zech. 9. 3; ^{be} Jer. 52. 14

^{bf} 2 Chr. 32. 27; Am. 5. 11

^{bg} ch. 27. 27; ^{bh} 32. 34; 28. 3

^{bi} Is. 23. 16; ^{bj} 24. 5, 9;

^{bk} Am. 6. 5; ^{bl} Is. 5. 12

^{bm} ver. 4, 5; ^{bn} Dt. 13. 16;

^{bo} Job 12. 14; ^{bp} Mal. 1. 4

^{bq} Is. 14. 27; ^{br} ver. 16;

^{bs} ch. 27. 35; ^{bt} ch. 31. 16;

^{bu} Jer. 49. 21

^{bv} ch. 27. 35; ^{bw} 28. 19

^{bx} Jer. 3. 6; ^{by} ch. 7. 27;

^{bz} Job 8. 22; ^{ca} Ps. 35. 26;

^{cb} 1 Pet. 3. 4; ^{cc} 5. 5

^{cd} ch. 32. 10; ^{ce} Hos. 11. 10

^{cf} ch. 19. 1, 14; 27. 2, 32; 32. 2, 16

^{cg} Is. 14. 12; ^{ch} Jer. 48. 39; 50. 23

^{ci} ch. 27. 3, 10, 11, 58, 2

^{cj} ver. 15; ^{ck} ch. 27. 35; Is. 41. 5

^{cl} Is. 23. 5, 7, 10, 11, 15

^{cm} Jer. 3. 18; Is. 8. 7, 8

^{cn} ch. 32. 30; Is. 14. 9, 10

^{co} Jer. 88. 6; Am. 9. 2;

^{cp} Jer. 2. 2, 6

^{cq} Jer. 33. 9;

^{cr} Zech. 2. 8

^{cs} Jer. 15. 16;

^{ct} ch. 27. 36

^{cu} ver. 14;

the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? 16 Then all the ^{va}princes of the sea shall ^{vb}come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall ^{vc}clothe themselves with ^{vd}trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall ^{ve}tremble every moment, and be astonished at thee. 17 And they shall take up a ^{vf}lamentation over thee, and say to thee, ^{vg}How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited ^{vh}by seafaring men, the renowned city, that was ^{vi}strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, that caused their terror to be on all that ^{vj}dwelt there! 18 Now shall the ^{vk}isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy ^{vl}departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall ^{vm}bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; 20 then will I bring thee down with them that ^{vn}descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the ^{vo}nether parts of the earth, ^{vp}in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; ^{vq}and I will set ^{vr}glory in the land of the living. 21 I will make thee ^{vs}a ^{vt}terror, and thou shalt no more have any being; though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou ^{vu}never be found again, saith the Lord Jehovah.

27 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 And thou, son of man, ^{va}take up a lamentation over Tyre; 3 and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the ^{vb}entry of the sea, that art the ^{vc}merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, ^{vd}I am perfect in beauty. 4 Thy borders are in the ^{ve}heart of the seas; thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 5 They have ^{vf}made all thy planks of fir-trees

Jer 51. 64 ^{vg} ch. 28. 12; Jer 9. 10, 17-20 ^{vh} ch. 26. 18

^{vi} ver. 33 ^{vj} ch. 28. 12 ^{vk} ver. 25, 26, 27; ch. 26. 5

4 Heb. tremblings.
5 Or, being won from the seas

6 Or, inhabited her: 7 Another reading is, like, 8 Or, as otherwise read, nor set thy glory &c.

9 Or, a destruction Heb. terrors.
10 Heb. entrances. 11 Heb. built.

A Lamentation over Tyre. Description of her Trade and Commerce

from ^aSenir; they have taken a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for thee. 6 Of the ^boaks of ^cBashan have they made thine oars; they have made thy ¹benches of ivory inlaid in boxwood, from the isles of ^dKittim. 7 Of fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; ^eblue and purple from the isles of ^fElishah was thine awning. 8 The inhabitants of Sidon and ^gArvad were thy rowers: thy ^hwise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were thy pilots. 9 The ²old men of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ⁱcalkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to ³deal in thy merchandise. 10 ^kPersia and ^lLud and ^mPut were in thine army, thy men of war: they ⁿhanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 11 The men of ⁿArvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and valorous men were in thy towers; they ^ohanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty.

12 ^pTarshish was thy merchant by reason of the ^qmultitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for thy wares. 13 ^rJavan, ^sTubal, and ^tMeshech, they were thy traffickers; they traded the ^upersons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. 14 They of the house of ^vTogarmah traded for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules. 15 The men of ^wDedan were thy traffickers; many isles were the mart of thy hand: they brought thee ^xin exchange horns of ^yivory and ebony. 16 ^zSyria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy handiworks: they traded for thy wares with ⁵emeralds, purple, and ⁶brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of ^aMin-nith, and ^bpannag, and honey, and oil, and balm. 18 ^cDamascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handiworks, by reason of the ^dmultitude of all kinds of

riches, with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. 19 Vedan and ^eJavan traded ^fwith yarn for thy wares: ^gbright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise. 20 ^hDedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding. 21 ⁱArabia, and all the princes of ^jKedar, they were the merchants of thy hand; in ^klambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants. 22 The traffickers of ^lSheba and ^mRaamah, they were thy traffickers; they traded for thy wares with the chief of all ⁿspices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23 ^oHaran and Canneh and ^pEden, the traffickers of ^qSheba, ^rAsshur and Chilmad, were thy traffickers. 24 These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in ^swrappings of blue and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar, among thy merchandise. 25 The ships of ^tTarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the ^uheart of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into ^vgreat waters: the ^weast wind hath broken thee in the ^xheart of the seas. 27 Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy ^ymariners, and thy ^zpilots, thy ^acalkers, and the ^bdealers in thy merchandise, and all thy ^cmen of war, that are in thee, ^dwith all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ^eheart of the seas in the day of thy ruin. 28 At the sound of the cry of thy pilots the ^fsuburbs shall ^gshake. 29 And all that handle the oar, the ^hmariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall ⁱcome down from their ships; they shall stand upon the land, 30 and shall ^jcause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall ^kcast up dust upon their heads; they shall ^lwallow themselves in the ashes: 31 and they shall make themselves ^mbald for thee, and ⁿgird them with sackcloth, and

^a ch. 26. 19 ^b Ps. 48. 7; Jer. 18. 17; Acts 27. 14
^c ver. 4, 25, 27 ^d ver. 9 ^e ver. 8 ^f ver. 10, 11
^g ver. 4, 25, 26 ^h ch. 26. 10, 15, 18 ⁱ Rev. 18. 17-19
^j ch. 26. 16 ^k ch. 26. 17; Is. 23. 1-6 ^l 18. 4, 12; 2 S. 1. 2; Lam. 2. 10; Rev. 18. 19 ^m Jer. 6. 26; Jon. 3. 6 ⁿ ch. 29. 18; Is. 15. 2 ^o ch. 7. 18; Is. 22. 12

¹ Or, deck ² Or, elders ³ Or, exchange
⁴ Or, for a present ⁵ Or, carbuncles
⁶ Perhaps, a kind of confection.

⁷ Or, as otherwise read, from Uzal
⁸ Or, wrought ⁹ Or, bales
¹⁰ Or, exchangers ¹¹ Or, and in ¹² Or, waves

Overthrow of the King of Tyre. Lamentation over him

they shall ^aweep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. 32 And in their wailing they shall take up a ^blamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, Who is there ^clike Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the ^dmidst of the sea? 33 When thy ^ewares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the ^fmultitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. 34 In the time that thou wast ^gbroken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy ^hmerchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. 35 All the ⁱinhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their ^jkings are horribly afraid; they are troubled in their countenance. 36 The merchants among the peoples ^khiss at thee; thou art become ^la ^mterror, and thou shalt ⁿnevermore have any being.

28 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, ^oI am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the ^pmidst of the seas; yet thou art ^qman, and not God, though thou didst ^rset thy heart as the heart of God;—3 behold, thou art ^swiser than ^tDaniel; there is no secret that is hidden from thee; 4 by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee ^uriches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures; 5 by thy great wisdom and by thy ^vtraffic hast thou increased thy ^wriches, and thy ^xheart is lifted up because of thy ^yriches;—6 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast ^zset thy heart as the heart of God, 7 therefore, behold, I will bring ^{aa}strangers upon thee, the ^{ab}terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the ^{ac}beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall ^{ad}defile thy ^{ae}brightness. 8 They shall bring thee ^{af}down to the pit; and thou shalt ^{ag}die the death of them that are slain, in the heart of the seas. 9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, ^{ah}I am God? but thou art ^{ai}man, and not God, in the hand of him that

^{aj}woundeth thee. 10 Thou shalt die the death of the ^{ak}uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 12 Son of man, ^{al}take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou sealest up the ^{am}sum, ^{an}full of wisdom, and ^{ao}perfect in beauty. 13 Thou wast in ^{ap}Eden, the garden of God; ^{aq}every precious stone was thy covering, the ^{ar}sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ^{as}emerald, and the ^{at}carbuncle, and ^{au}gold: the workmanship of thy ^{av}tablets and of thy pipes was in thee; in the day that thou wast created they were prepared. 14 Thou wast the ^{aw}anointed cherub that covereth: and ^{ax}I set thee, ^{ay}so that thou wast upon the holy ^{az}mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the ^{ba}stones of fire. 15 Thou wast ^{bb}perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till ^{bc}unrighteousness was found in thee. 16 By the ^{bd}abundance of thy traffic they ^{be}filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I ^{bf}cast thee as profane out of the ^{bg}mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, O ^{bh}covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17 Thy ^{bi}heart was lifted up because of thy ^{bj}beauty; thou hast ^{bk}corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground; I have laid thee before ^{bl}kings, that they may behold thee. 18 By the multitude of thine ^{bm}iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a ^{bn}fire from the midst of thee; it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ^{bo}ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19 All they that know thee among the peoples shall be ^{bp}astonished at

^a Is. 16. 9; 22. 4
^b ver. 2; ch. 26. 17; 29. 12
^c Lam. 2. 13
^d ch. 26. 4, 5
^e ver. 3, 12, &c.
^f ver. 12, 13; ch. 23. 4, 5
^g ver. 26, 27; ch. 26. 27
^h Zech. 9. 3, 4
ⁱ ch. 26. 16; Is. 23. 6
^j ch. 32. 10
^k Jer. 18. 16; 19. 8, 10
^l 17. 50, 13; Zeph. 2. 15
^m ch. 26. 21
ⁿ Is. 37. 10, 36
^o ver. 9; Is. 14. 13, 14; 47. 8; 2 Th. 2. 4
^p ch. 27. 25-27
^q ver. 9; Ps. 9. 20; 82. 6, 7; Is. 31. 3
^r ver. 6
^s ver. 12
^t Dan. 1. 20; 2. 20-23, 28; 5. 11, 12
^u ch. 27. 33; Zech. 9. 2, 3
^v ch. 27. 12, &c.; Hos. 12. 7
^w ver. 2; Job 31. 24, 25; 1's. 52. 7; Hos. 13. 6
^x ver. 2; Ex. 9. 17
^y ch. 26. 7
^z ch. 30. 11; 31. 12; 32. 12; Hab. 1. 6-8
^{aa} ver. 17
^{ab} ch. 32. 30
^{ac} ch. 27. 26, 27, 34
^{ad} ver. 2
^{ae} ———
^{af} ch. 31. 13; 32. 30; 1's. 17. 26, 26
^{ag} ch. 19. 1; 26. 17; 27. 2
^{ah} ver. 3
^{ai} ch. 27. 3
^{aj} ch. 31. 8, 9, 16; 36. 35; Gen. 2. 8; 1's. 51. 3
^{ak} ch. 27. 16, 22
^{al} Ex. 28. 17, 20
^{am} Ex. 24. 8; 30. 32
^{an} ver. 16; Ex. 25. 17, 20; 30. 25; 40. 9
^{ao} 1's. 19. 6; 15; ch. 37. 26, 27
^{ap} ver. 16; ch. 20. 40
^{aq} ver. 13, 16; Rev. 18. 16
^{ar} ver. 3, 6, 12; ch. 27. 3, 4
^{as} ver. 17, 19; Is. 14. 12
^{at} ch. 26. 17;

27. 12, &c. ^{av} ch. 8. 17; Hab. 2. 8, 17 ^{aw} Gen. 3. 24
^{ax} ver. 14 ^{ay} ver. 14 ^{az} ver. 2, 5; ch. 31. 10 ^{ba} ver. 7; ch. 27. 3, 4 ^{bb} 1's. 19. 11 ^{bc} ch. 26. 16 ^{bd} ver. 1
^{be} Am. 1. 9, 10 ^{bf} Mal. 4. 3 ^{bg} ch. 26. 16; 27. 35

1 Or, a destruction. Heb. terrors.

2 Heb. heart. 3 Or, power 4 Or, profane

5 Or, profaneth 6 Or, measure 7 Or, pattern
8 Or, ruby 9 Or, carbuncle 10 Or, emerald

Prophecy against Sidon. Restoration of Israel. Prophecy against Egypt

thee: thou art become ¹a ^aterror, and thou shalt ^bnevermore have any being.

20 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, ^cset thy face toward ^dSidon, and prophesy against it, 22 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^eagainst thee, O Sidon; and I will be ^fglorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall have ^gexecuted judgments in her, and shall be ^hsanctified in her. 23 For I will send ⁱpestilence into her, and blood into her streets; and the ^jwounded shall ^kfall in the midst of her, with the sword upon her on every side; and they shall ^lknow that I am Jehovah. 24 And there shall be no more a ^mpricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor a hurting thorn of any that are round about them, that did ⁿdespite unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord Jehovah.

25 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When I shall have ^ogathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be ^psanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they ^qdwell in their own land which I ^rgave to my servant Jacob. 26 And they shall ^sdwell securely therein; yea, they shall ^tbuild houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely, when I have ^uexecuted judgments upon all those that do them ^vdespite round about them; and they shall know that I am Jehovah their God.

29 In the ^xtenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^yset thy face against ^zPharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all ^aEgypt; 3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^bagainst thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great ^cmonster that lieth in the midst of his rivers, that ^dhath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. 4 And I will put ^ehooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the fish of thy rivers which stick

^a ch. 26. 21;

^b Jer. 51. 64

^c ch. 6. 2;

^d ch. 27. 8;

^e Gen. 10.

^f 15, 19; Is.

^g 23. 2, 4

^h ch. 26. 3

ⁱ ch. 39. 13

^j ver. 26;

^k ch. 30. 19

^l ch. 38. 16

^m ch. 5. 17

ⁿ Jer. 51. 52

^o ver. 24, 26

^p ch. 2. 6;

^q Num. 33.

^r 55; Josh.

^s 23. 13; Is.

^t 55. 13;

^u ch. 25. 6;

^v 36. 5

^w ch. 20. 41;

^x 34. 13, 27;

^y Ps. 106. 47;

^z Is. 11. 12,

^a 13; Jer. 32.

^b 37

^c ver. 22;

^d ch. 36. 23;

^e Jer. 23. 8;

^f 27. 11

^g ch. 37. 25

^h ch. 34.

ⁱ 25-28; 38. 8;

^j Jer. 23. 6

^k Jer. 32. 15,

^l 43, 44; Am.

^m 9. 13, 14

ⁿ ver. 22;

^o ch. 25. 11

^p ver. 21

^q ver. 17;

^r ch. 26. 1;

^s 30. 20;

^t ch. 28. 21

^u Jer. 44. 30

^v ch. 30.

^w 1-32. 32;

^x Is. 19. 1-17;

^y Jer. 46.

^z 2-26

^a ver. 10;

^b ch. 23. 22

^c ch. 32. 2

^d Is. 27. 1

^e ver. 9; ch.

^f 30. 12;

^g Is. 10. 13

^h ch. 38. 4

ⁱ 2 K. 19. 28

^j ch. 32. 4-6

^k ch. 32. 4, 5

^l ch. 39. 4;

^m Jer. 7. 33;

ⁿ 34. 20

^o Is. 36. 6

^p ch. 17. 15-

^q 17; Jer. 37.

^r 5-11

^s ch. 14. 17;

^t Jer. 46. 14

^u ch. 25. 13;

^v 32. 13

^w ver. 10-12;

^x ch. 30. 7, 8.

^y 13-15

^z ver. 6, 16

^a ver. 3;

^b Prov. 16.

^c 18; 18. 12

^d ver. 3; ch.

^e 13. 8; 21.

^f 3; 26. 3

^g ch. 30. 6

^h ch. 30. 4

ⁱ ch. 32. 13;

^j Jer. 43. 11,

^k 12; 46. 19

^l ch. 30. 7;

^m Jer. 25. 15-

ⁿ 19; 27. 6-11

unto thy scales. 5 And I will ^ocast thee forth into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt ^pfall upon the ^qopen field; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I have given thee for ^rfood to the beasts of the earth and to the birds of the heavens. 6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am Jehovah, because they have been a ^sstaff of reed to the house of Israel. 7 When they took hold of thee ^tby thy hand, thou didst ^ubreak, and didst rend all their shoulders; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to ^vbe at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^wbring a sword upon thee, and will ^xcut off from thee man and beast. 9 And the ^yland of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall ^zknow that I am Jehovah. Because he ^ahath said, The river is mine, and I have made it; 10 therefore, behold, I am ^bagainst thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, ^cfrom the tower of ^dSeveneh even unto the border of ^eEthiopia. 11 ^fNo foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 And I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the ^gmidst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years; and I will ^hscatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: At the end of forty years will I ⁱgather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered; 14 and I will ^jbring back the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of ^kPathros, into the land of their ^lbirth; and they shall be there a ^mbase kingdom. 15 It shall be the ⁿbasest of the kingdoms; neither

^o ch. 30. 23, 26; Jer. 46. 19 ^pIs. 19. 22; Jer. 46. 26

^q ch. 30. 14; Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15 ^rch. 17. 6, 14;

^s 30. 13; Zech. 10. 11

³ Heb. face of the field.

⁴ Or, by the handle. Another reading is, with the hand.

⁵ Or, as some read, shake. See Ps. 69. 23.

⁶ Or, from Migdol to Syene, and even &c.

⁷ Or, return to ⁸ Or, origin ⁹ Heb. low.

¹ Or, a destruction. Heb. terrors.

² Or, be judged

Egypt to be subdued by Babylon

shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more ¹⁶rule over the nations. 16 And it shall be no more the ^bconfidence of the house of Israel, ^cbringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall ^dknow that I am the Lord Jehovah.

17 And it came to pass in the ^eseven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, ^fNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made ^gbald, and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will give the land of ^hEgypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her ⁱmultitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. 20 I have given him the land of Egypt ^jas his recompense for which he ^kserved, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord Jehovah.

21 In that day will I cause a ^lhorn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the ^mopening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall ⁿknow that I am Jehovah.

30 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^oWail ye, Alas for the day! 3 For the ^pday is near, even ^qthe day of Jehovah is near; it shall be a day of ^rclouds, a time of the nations. 4 And a ^ssword shall come upon Egypt, and anguish shall be in ^tEthiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her ^umultitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 ^vEthiopia, and ^wPut, and Lud, and all the ^xmingled people, and Cub, and the children of ^ythe land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: They also that uphold ^zEgypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come

^a ch. 31. 2;
^b 32. 2; Nah.
3. 8-10

^c ver. 6, 7;
^d ch. 1. 15;
^e Is. 20. 6;
^f 30. 1-3; 31.
1; 36. 6

^g ch. 21. 23;
^h Is. 64. 9;
ⁱ Jer. 14. 10;
^j Hos. 8. 13

^k ver. 6, 9, 21
^l ver. 1; ch.
24. 1; 26.
1; 30. 20;
40. 1

^m ch. 26. 7-
12; Jer. 25.
9; 27. 6
ⁿ ch. 27. 31;
^o Jer. 48. 37
^p ch. 30. 10,
24, 25; 32.
11

^q ch. 30. 4;
^r Jer. 43.
10-13
^s Is. 10. 6, 7;
^t 45. 1-3;
^u Jer. 25. 9
^v Is. 2. 10;
^w Ps. 92. 10;
^x Ps. 132. 17

^y ch. 3. 27;
^z 24. 27; 33.
22; Am. 3.
7, 8; Lk.
2. 15

^a ver. 6;
^b ch. 6. 7;
^c 28. 24, 26
^d ch. 21. 12;
^e Is. 13. 6;
^f 15. 2; Joel
1. 5, 11, 13

^g ch. 7. 2-7,
12
^h ch. 7. 19;
ⁱ 13. 5; Joel
1. 15;
^j 2. 1; Obad.
15

^k ver. 18;
^l ch. 32. 7;
^m 34. 12
ⁿ ver. 11
^o ver. 5, 9;
^p ch. 29. 10
^q ch. 29. 19
^r ch. 27. 10
^s Jer. 25.
20, 24
^t Is. 20. 3-6

^u ch. 29. 10
^v ch. 29. 12;
^w Jer. 25.
38-26
^x ch. 29. 6,
9, 16; Ps.
58. 11

^y ver. 14, 16;
^z ch. 22. 31;
^a Am. 1. 4, 7.
10, 12, 14
^b ver. 5, 6
^c Is. 18. 1, 2
^d ch. 38. 11;
^e 39. 6; Is.
47. 8

^f ver. 4
^g ch. 32. 9,
10; Is. 19.
17; 23. 5
^h ver. 24, 25;
ⁱ ch. 29. 19
^j ch. 29. 7;
31. 12
^k ver. 4
^l ch. 29. 3, 9
^m Is. 2. 18
ⁿ ver. 16; Is.
19. 13
^o Jer. 2. 16;

down: ¹from the tower of ²Seve-
neh shall they fall in it by the
sword, saith the Lord Jehovah.
7 And they shall be desolate in the
³midst of the countries that are
desolate; and her cities shall be in
the midst of the cities that are
wasted. 8 And they shall ⁴know
that I am Jehovah, when I have set
a ⁵fire in Egypt, and all her ⁶help-
ers are ⁷destroyed. 9 In that day
shall ⁸messengers go forth from
before me in ships to make the
⁹careless ¹⁰Ethiopians afraid; and
there shall be ¹¹anguish upon them,
as in the day of Egypt; for, lo, it
cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah:
I will also make the multitude of
Egypt to cease, by the hand of
¹²Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him,
¹³the terrible of the nations, shall
be brought in to destroy the land;
and they shall draw their ¹⁴swords
against Egypt, and fill the land
with the slain. 12 And I will
make the ¹⁵rivers dry, and will sell
the land into the hand of evil men;
and I will make the land desolate,
and ¹⁶all that is therein, by the
hand of strangers: I, Jehovah,
have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah:
I will also ¹⁷destroy the idols, and
I will cause the ¹⁸images to cease
from ¹⁹Memphis; and there shall
be no more a prince from the land
of Egypt: and I will put a fear in
the land of Egypt. 14 And I will
make ²⁰Pathros desolate, and will
set a fire in ²¹Zoan, and will exe-
cute judgments upon ²²No. 15 And
I will pour my wrath upon ²³Sin,
the stronghold of Egypt; and I
will cut off the multitude of ²⁴No.
16 And I will set a fire in Egypt:
²⁵Sin shall be in great anguish, and
²⁶No shall be broken up; and ²⁷Mem-
phis shall have adversaries ²⁸in the
day-time. 17 The young men of
²⁹Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall
by the sword; and these ³⁰cities shall
go into captivity. 18 At ³¹Tephah-
neh also the day shall ³²with-
draw itself, when I shall ³³break

44. 1; 46. 14. ¹ ch. 29. 14; Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15
² Ps. 78. 12, 43; Is. 19. 11, 13 ³ ver. 15, 16; Jer. 48.
26. ⁴ Nah. 3. 5 ⁵ ver. 10 ⁶ ver. 15 ⁷ ver. 14, 15
⁸ ver. 13 ⁹ Gen. 41. 45; 46. 20 ¹⁰ Jer. 43. 8-12
¹¹ ver. 3 ¹² ch. 34. 27; Lev. 26. 13; Is. 19. 27; Jer.
27. 2; 23. 10, 13; 40. 5

¹³ Or, from Mendol to Suene ¹⁴ Heb broken.
¹⁵ Heb. the fineness thereof
¹⁶ Or, things of weight See Ps. 96. 5
¹⁷ Or, all the day ¹⁸ Another reading is, be dark

¹ Or, for his labor sphere with he served
² Heb. Cush. ³ Or, the land of the covenant

Egypt to be subdued by Babylon. Pharaoh warned by Assyria's Fate

there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a ^acloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus will I ^bexecute judgments upon Egypt; and they shall ^cknow that I am Jehovah.

20 And it came to pass in the ^aeleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, I have ^abroken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been ^bbound up, to apply *healing* medicines, to put a bandage to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^aagainst Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will ^bbreak his arms, the strong arm, and that which was ^bbroken; and I will cause the sword to ^afall out of his hand. 23 And I will ^bscatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 24 And I will ^mstrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put ⁿmy sword in his hand: but I will ^abreak the arms of Pharaoh, and he shall ^pgroan before him with the groanings of a ^adeadly wounded man. 25 And I will ^bhold up the arms of the king of Babylon; and the ^aarms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall put ^bmy sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall ^bstretch it out upon the land of Egypt. 26 And I will ^bscatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

31 And it came to pass in the ^aeleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his ^ymultitude: ^yWhom art thou like in thy greatness? 3 Behold, the ^aAssyrian was a ^bcedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a ^aforest-like shade, and of ^ahigh stature; and its top was among the ¹thick boughs. 4 The ^awaters nourished it, the deep made it to grow: the rivers thereof ran round about its plantation; and it sent out its channels unto all the trees

^a ver. 3
^b ver. 14;
ch. 5, 8, 15;
25, 11;
Ps. 9, 16

^c ver. 25, 26
^d ch. 26, 1;
29, 1, 17;
31, 1

^e ver. 24;
Ps. 10, 15;
37, 17

^f Jer. 30, 13;
46, 11;
^g ch. 29, 3;
Jer. 46, 25

^h ver. 21, 25
ⁱ 2 K. 24, 7;
Jer. 37, 7

^k Jer. 46, 21
^l ver. 17, 18,
26; ch. 29,
12

^m ver. 10, 25;
Neh. 6, 9;
Is. 45, 1, 5;
Zech. 10,
12

ⁿ ver. 11,
25; Is. 10,
5, 6, 15;
Zeph. 2, 12

^o ver. 21
^p ch. 25, 15;
Jer. 51, 32

^q ch. 21, 14,
25
^r ver. 10, 24

^s ver. 22
^t ver. 11, 24
18; 1 Chr.
21, 16; Is.
5, 25

^x ch. 30, 20;
32, 1; Jer.
52, 5, 6
^y ch. 29, 19;
30, 10;

^z ver. 18; Is.
14, 13, 14;
Nah. 3, 1;
Ec. 1; Zeph.
2, 13

^b ver. 16;
ch. 1, 3, 4,
22; Is. 10,
33, 34;
Dan. 4, 10,
20-23

^c ch. 17, 23;
^d ver. 5, 10;
Is. 10, 33
^e ch. 17, 5,
8; Rev. 17,
1, 15

^f ver. 3, 10
^g Ps. 37, 35
^h ch. 17, 5;
Ps. 1, 3

ⁱ ver. 12, 13;
ch. 17, 23;
Dan. 4, 12,
21; Mt. 13,
32

^k ver. 2, 9
^l ver. 3; Ps.
80, 10

^m ver. 16, 19;
ch. 23, 13;
Gen. 2, 8,
9; 13, 10;
Is. 51, 3

ⁿ ch. 16, 14
^o ver. 3, 5
^p ch. 28, 17;
2 Chr. 32,
25; Is. 30,
12; 14, 13;
14; Dan. 5,
20

^q ch. 30, 10,

of the field. 5 Therefore its stature was ^aexalted above all the trees of the field; and its ^aboughs were multiplied, and its branches became long by reason of ^amany waters, when it shot *them* forth. 6 All the ^abirds of the heavens made their nests in its boughs; and under its branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young; and under its shadow dwelt all great nations. 7 Thus was it ^afair in its greatness, in the length of its branches; for its root was by ^amany waters. 8 The ^acedars in the ^mgarden of God could not hide it; the fir-trees were not like its boughs, and the plane-trees were not as its branches; nor was any tree in the ^mgarden of God like unto it in its beauty. 9 I made it ^afair by the multitude of its branches, so that all the trees of ^mEden, that were in the ^mgarden of God, envied it.

10 Therefore thus ^asaid the Lord Jehovah: Because thou art ^aexalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the ¹thick boughs, and his ^yheart is lifted up in his height; 11 I will even deliver him into the hand of the ^amighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him; I have ^adriven him out for his wickedness. 12 And ^astrangers, the ^aterrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the ^amountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are ^agone down from his shadow, and have left him. 13 Upon his ruin all the ^abirds of the heavens shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches; 14 to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, *even* all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto ^ydeath, to the ^anether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

11; 32, 11, 12; Dan. 5, 18, 19 ^r Dt. 18, 12; Nah. 3, 18 ^s ch. 7, 21; 28, 7; 30, 12; Hab. 1, 6 ^t ch. 28, 7; 30, 11; 32, 12 ^u ch. 32, 5; 35, 8 ^v ver. 17; Dan. 4, 14; Nah. 3, 17, 18 ^w ver. 6; ch. 29, 5; 32, 4; Is. 18, 6 ^x ver. 16, 17 ^y ver. 18; ch. 26, 20; 32, 24; Num. 16, 30, 33; Ps. 63, 9; Am. 9, 2; Jon. 2, 2, 6; Eph. 4, 9

1 Or, clouds

2 Or, great

3 Or, saith

Pharaoh warned by Assyria's Fate. Lamentation over Pharaoh

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day when he ^awent down to Sheol I ^bcaused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof; and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon ^cto mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to ^dshake at the sound of his fall, when I ^ecast him down to Sheol with them that descend into the pit; and all the trees of ^fEden, the choice and best of ^gLebanon, all that drink water, were ^hcomforted in the ⁱnether parts of the earth. 17 They also ^jwent down into Sheol with him unto them that are ^kslain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, ^lthat dwelt ^munder his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18 To ⁿwhom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of ^oEden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of ^pEden unto the ^qnether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the ^runcircumcised, with them that are ^sslain by the sword. ^tThis is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord Jehovah.

32 And it came to pass in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, take up a ^ulamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young ^vlion of the nations: yet art thou as a ^wmonster in the seas; and thou didst ^xbreak forth ^ywith thy rivers, and ^ztroubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will spread out my ^{aa}net upon thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 And I will leave thee upon the ^{ab}land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the ^{ac}birds of the heavens to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the ^{ad}mountains, and fill the valleys with thy ^{ae}height. 6 I will also water with thy ^{af}blood the land wherein thou ^{ag}swimmest, even to the mountains; and the water-

courses shall be full of thee. 7 And when I shall ^{ah}extinguish thee, I will ^{ai}cover the heavens, and make the ^{aj}stars thereof ^{ak}dark; I will cover the ^{al}sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give its light. 8 All the bright ^{am}lights of heaven will I make ^{an}dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 I will also ^{ao}vex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall ^{ap}bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yea, I will make many peoples ^{aq}amazed at thee, and their ^{ar}kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish ^{as}my sword before them; and they shall ^{at}tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The ^{au}sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the ^{av}terrible of the nations are they all: and they shall ^{aw}bring to nought the pride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the ^{ax}beasts thereof from beside ^{ay}many waters; neither shall the ^{az}foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then will I ^{ba}make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord Jehovah. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt ^{bb}desolate and waste, a land destitute of ^{bc}that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they ^{bd}know that I am Jehovah. 16 This is the ^{be}lamentation wherewith they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; over Egypt, and over all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 It came to pass also in the ^{bf}twelfth year, in the ^{bg}fifteenth day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying,

¹ Heb. to be black. ² Or, in
³ Or, as otherwise read, worms

⁴ Or, to mourn ⁵ Or, great
⁶ Heb. cause their waters to settle.
⁷ Heb. the fulness thereof.

The Egyptians with other Nations in Sheol. The Watchman's Duty

18 Son of man, ^awail for the multitude of Egypt, and ^bcast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the ^cnether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 ^aWhom dost thou pass in beauty? ^cgo down, and be thou laid with the ^duncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are ^eslain by the sword: ^fshe is delivered to the sword; ^gdraw her away and all her multitudes. 21 The ^hstrong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of Sheol with them that help him: they are ⁱgone down, they lie still, even the ^juncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 ^kAsshur is there and all her company; her graves are round about her; all of them slain, fallen by the sword; 23 whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who ^lcaused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is ^mElam and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the ⁿnether parts of the earth, who ^ocaused their terror in the ^pland of the living, and have ^qborne their shame with them that go down to the pit. 25 They have set her a ^rbed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about her; all of them ^suncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their ^tterror was caused in the land of the living, and they have ^uborne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that are slain.

26 There is ^vMeshech, ^wTubal, and all their multitude; their graves are round about them; all of them ^xuncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they ^ycaused their terror in the land of the living. 27 ^zAnd they shall ^{aa}not lie with the ^{ab}mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, that are gone down to Sheol with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their ^{ac}iniquities are upon their bones; for ^{ad}they were the ^{ae}terror of the mighty in the land of the living. 28 But thou

^a ver. 2, 16;
ch. 21. 6;
Is. 16. 9;

^b Mic. 1. 8
ch. 43. 3;
Jer. 1. 10;

^c Hos. 6. 5
ver. 24;
ch. 31. 14,
16, 18

^d ch. 31. 2, 18
^e Is. 14. 15
^f ver. 21, 24,
29, 30; ch.
31. 18; Jer.
9. 25, 26

^g ver. 21,
&c.;
ch. 31. 17
^h Ps. 23. 3

ⁱ ver. 27, 31.
14. 9-12

^j ver. 31, 32
^k ch. 27. 23;
31. 3, 16

^l ver. 24,
25, &c.
^m Gen. 10.
22; 14. 1;
Is. 11. 11;

ⁿ Jer. 25. 25;
49. 34-39
^o ver. 13;
ch. 26. 20;
31. 14, 18

^p ver. 23
^q Job 28. 13;
Ps. 27. 13;
52. 5; 142.
5; Is. 38.
11; Jer. 11.
19

^r ver. 25, 30;
ch. 16. 52,
54
^s Ps. 139. 8

^t ver. 19
^u ver. 23
^v ver. 24
^w ch. 27. 13;
38. 2, 3; 39.
1; Gen. 10.
2

^x ch. 27. 13;
38. 2, 3; 39.
1; Gen. 10.
2; Is. 66. 19

^y ver. 19
^z ver. 32
^{aa} Is. 14. 18,
19

^{ab} ver. 21;
Job 3. 13-15
^{ac} Job 20. 11;
Ps. 109. 13
^{ad} ver. 23

^{ae} ver. 19
^{af} ch. 25. 13;
35. 9, 15;
Is. 34. 5-
15; Jer. 49.
7-22

^{ag} ver. 19
^{ah} ch. 38. 6,
15; 39. 2;
Jer. 3. 15;
25. 26

^{ai} ch. 28. 21-
23; Jer. 25.
22
^{aj} ver. 19

^{ak} ver. 24
^{al} ver. 18, 21
^{am} ch. 14. 22;
31. 16

^{an} ver. 23
^{ao} ver. 24
^{ap} ver. 19
^{aq} ver. 20
^{ar} ver. 12, 17,
30; ch. 3.
11; 37. 18

^{as} ch. 5. 17;
11. 8, 14.

shalt be broken in the midst of the ^{as}uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain by the sword.

29 There is ^{at}Edom, her kings and all her princes, who ^{au}in their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the ^{av}uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. 30 There are the princes of the ^{aw}north, all of them, and all the ^{ax}Sidonians, who are gone down with the slain; ^{ay}in the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame; and they lie ^{az}uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and ^{ba}bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 ^{bb}Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be ^{bc}comforted over all his multitude, ^{bd}even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord Jehovah. 32 For I have put ^{be}his ^{bf}terror in the ^{bg}land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the ^{bh}uncircumcised, with them that are ^{bi}slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord Jehovah.

33 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the ^{ca}children of thy people, and say unto them, When I ^{cb}bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and ^{cc}set him for their watchman; 3 if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he ^{cd}blow the trumpet, and warn the people; 4 then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and ^{ce}taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his ^{cf}own head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have ^{cg}delivered his soul. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and ^{ch}blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and

17; Jer. 12. 12; Zech. 13. 7 ^{ci} ver. 7; 2 S. 18. 24; 2 K. 9. 17; Is. 21. 6-9; Jer. 51. 12 ^{cj} ver. 9; Neh. 4. 18-20; Is. 58. 1; Hos. 8. 1; Joel 2. 1 ^{ck} 2 Chr. 25. 16; Jer. 6. 17; Zech. 1. 4 ^{cl} ver. 5, 9; ch. 18. 13; Acts 18. 6 ^{cm} Ex. 9. 19-21; Heb. 11. 7 ^{cn} ch. 3. 18; Is. 56. 10, 11

^{ca} Or, for all their might

^{cb} Or, for all their terror

^{cc} Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.

^{cd} Another reading is, my.

¹ Or, the sword is appointed

² Or, And shall they not lie &c. ?

The Watchman's Duty. The Lord judges righteously. Why Jerusalem was smitten

take any person from among them; he is ^ataken away ¹in his iniquity, but his ^bblood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, son of man, I have ^cset thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them ^dwarning from me. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt ^esurely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die ^fin his iniquity, but his blood will I ^grequire at thy hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou ^hwarn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he ⁱturn not from his way; he shall die ^jin his iniquity, but thou hast ^kdelivered thy soul.

10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, ^lOur transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we ^m'pine away ⁿin them; ^ohow then can we live? 11 Say unto them, "As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I have ^pno pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked ^qturn from his way and live: ^rturn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 12 And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The ^srighteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall ^tnot fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I say to the righteous, that he shall ^usurely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and ^vcommit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but ^win his iniquity that he hath committed, ^xtherein shall he die. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt ^ysurely die; if he ^zturn from his sin, and do that which is ^{aa}lawful and right; 15 if the wicked ^{ab}restore the pledge, ^{ac}give again that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the ^{ad}statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall ^{ae}surely live, he shall not die. 16 ^{af}None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that

which is lawful and right; he shall ^{ag}surely live.

17 ^{ah}Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and ^{ai}committeth iniquity, he shall even die ^{aj}therein. 19 And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is ^{ak}lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet ^{al}ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, I will ^{am}judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it ^{an}came to pass in the ^{ao}twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth ^{ap}month, in the fifth ^{aq}day of the month, that one that had ^{ar}escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten. 22 Now the ^{as}hand of Jehovah had been upon me in the evening, before he that was escaped came; and he had ^{at}opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was ^{au}opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, they that ^{av}inhabit those ^{aw}waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, "Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given ^{ax}us for inheritance. 25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Ye eat with the ^{ay}blood, and ^{az}lift up your eyes unto your idols, and ^{ba}shed blood: and "shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye ^{bb}stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye ^{bc}defile every one his neighbor's wife: and shall ye possess the land? 27 Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall ^{bd}fall by the sword; and him that is in the open ^{be}field will I give to the beasts to be devoured; and they that are in the strongholds and in the ^{bf}caves shall die of the pestilence. 28 And I will make the land a desolation and an ^{bg}astonishment; and the ^{bh}pride of

^a ver. 8, 9; ch. 18, 20, 24
^b ch. 3, 18, 20
^c ch. 3, 17
^d 21; Is. 62, 6
^e ch. 2, 7, 8; Jer. 1, 27; 26, 2; Acts 5, 20
^f ver. 14; ch. 13, 4, 13, 18, 20; Is. 3, 11
^g ver. 6
^h ver. 3
ⁱ Acts 13, 40, 41, 46
^j ch. 3, 19, 21; Acts 20, 26
^k ch. 18, 2
^l ch. 4, 17; 24, 23;
^m Lev. 26, 39
ⁿ ch. 37, 11; Is. 49, 14
^o ch. 5, 11; Is. 49, 18
^p ch. 18, 23, 32; Hos. 11, 8
^q 1 Tim. 2, 4;
^r 2 Pet. 3, 9
^s ch. 18, 30, 31; Is. 55, 6, 7; Jer. 3, 22; 31, 20; Hos. 14, 1; Acts 3, 19
^t ver. 18; ch. 3, 18; 18, 24
^u ver. 19; ch. 18, 21; 2 Chr. 7, 14
^v ch. 18, 26; Heb. 10, 38; 2 Pet. 2, 20, 21
^w ver. 8; ch. 18, 27; Is. 55, 7; Jer. 18, 7, 8; Hos. 14, 1, 4
^x Mic. 6, 8
^y ch. 18, 7
^z Ex. 22, 1-4; Lev. 6, 4, 5; Lk. 19, 8
^{aa} ch. 20, 11; Ps. 119, 59; 143, 8
^{ab} ch. 13, 22; Is. 1, 18; 43, 25
^{ac} ver. 20;
^{ad} ch. 18, 25
^{ae} ver. 12, 13; ch. 3, 20; 18, 24
^{af} ver. 12, 14
^{ag} ver. 17;
^{ah} ch. 18, 29
^{ai} ch. 18, 30
^{aj} ch. 31, 1;
^{ak} 32, 1, 17; 40, 1
^{al} ch. 24, 1
^{am} 2, Jer. 39, 1; 52, 4-7
^{an} ch. 24, 26
^{ao} ch. 1, 3;
^{ap} 8, 1; 37, 1
^{aq} ch. 3, 26
^{ar} 27; 24, 27
^{as} Lk. 1, 64
^{at} ver. 27;
^{au} Jer. 39, 10; 40, 7
^{av} ch. 36, 4

1 Or, for 2 Or, Truly our transgressions &c.
3 Or, for it

4 Or, for it (Heb. them)

Disobedient Hearers of the Prophet. The unfaithful Shepherds of Israel condemned. Jehovah's Care for his Flock

her power shall cease; and the ^a mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they know that I am Jehovah, when I have made the land a ^b desolation and an astonishment, because of all their ^c abominations which they have committed.

30 And as for thee, son of man, the ^d children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, ^e Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from Jehovah. 31 And they come unto thee ^f as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people; and they ^g hear thy words, but do them not; for with their ^h mouth they show much love, but their heart ⁱ goeth after their gain. 32 And, lo, thou art unto them as ^j a very lovely song of one that hath a ^k pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear thy words, but they do them not. 33 And when this ^l cometh to pass (behold, it cometh), then shall they know that a ^m prophet hath been among them.

34 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the ⁿ shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that do feed ^o themselves! should not the shepherds feed the ^p sheep? 3 Ye ^q eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye ^r kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. 4 The ^s diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye ^t bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought back that which was driven away, neither have ye ^u sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigor have ye ruled over them. 5 And they were ^v scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became ^w food to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered. 6 My sheep ^x wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, ^y my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and there was ^z none that did search or seek ^a after them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear

¹ Or, a love-song

^a ch. 6. 1-6;

^b 36. 4;

^c ch. 23. 33

^d ch. 23. 33

^e ver. 2. 17

^f ch. 14. 3;

^g 20. 3, 31;

^h Is. 29. 13;

ⁱ 58. 2

^j ch. 14. 1;

^k 20. 1

^l Jer. 6. 17;

^m 43. 1-7; 44.

ⁿ 15, 16

^o Ps. 78. 36,

^p 37; Is. 29.

^q 13; 1 Jn. 3.

^r 18

^s ch. 22. 13,

^t 27; Lk. 12.

^u 15

^v Mk. 6. 20;

^w Jn. 5. 35

^x (ver. 23)

^y Jer. 29

^z ch. 2. 5

^a Jer. 2. 8;

^b 3. 15; 10.

^c 21; 12. 10

^d ver. 8-10;

^e ch. 22. 25;

^f Jer. 23. 1;

^g Mic. 3. 1-3,

^h 11

ⁱ ver. 14, 15;

^j Ps. 78. 71,

^k 72; Is. 40.

^l 11; Jn. 10.

^m 11; 21. 15-

ⁿ 17

^o Zech. 11. 5,

^p 16

^q ch. 22. 25,

^r 27

^s ver. 16

^t Zech. 11.

^u 15, 16

^v Mt. 9. 36;

^w 10. 6; 13.

^x 12. 13; Lk.

^y 15. 4

^z Jer. 10. 21;

^a 50. 6, 7

^b Jer. 8. 25;

^c Jer. 23. 2

^d ch. 7. 16;

^e Jer. 40. 11,

^f 12; 1 Pet.

^g 2. 25

^h Jn. 10. 16

ⁱ Ps. 142. 4

^j Acts 20. 29

^k ver. 5

^l ver. 2

^m ver. 2; ch.

ⁿ 5. 8; 13. 8;

^o Jer. 21. 13;

^p Zech. 10. 3

^q ch. 33. 6, 8

^r 1 S. 2. 29,

^s 30; Jer. 52.

^t 24-27

^u ver. 2, 8

^v ch. 13. 23;

^w Ps. 72. 12-

^x 14

^y ch. 11. 17;

^z 20. 41; Is.

^a 51. 12

^b Jer. 31. 10

^c Is. 40. 11;

^d 56. 8; Jer.

^e 23. 3; 31.

^f 8; Lk. 19.

^g 10; Jn. 10.

^h 16

ⁱ ch. 30. 3;

^j Jer. 13. 16;

^k Joel 2. 2

^l ch. 28. 25;

^m 36. 24; Is.

ⁿ 11. 11-16;

^o 66. 20; Am.

^p 9. 14

the word of Jehovah: 8 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a ^b prey, and my sheep became ^c food to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed ^d themselves, and fed not my sheep; 9 therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of Jehovah: 10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I am ^e against the shepherds; and I will ^f require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to ^g cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds ^h feed themselves any more; and I will ⁱ deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, ^k I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. 12 ^l As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I ^m seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have been scattered in ⁿ the ^o cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will ^p bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and ^q I will ^r feed them upon the ^s mountains of Israel, by the ^t watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them with ^u good pasture; and upon the ^v mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a ^w good fold; and on ^x fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 ^y I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord Jehovah. 16 I will ^z seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but the ^a fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in ^b justice.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Be-

^p ver. 23; ch. 36. 29, 30; Mic. 7. 14 ^q ch. 37. 22 ^r Is. 30. 25 ^s Ps. 23. 1, 2; Jer. 31. 12-14, 25; Jn. 10. 9 ^t ch. 20. 40 ^u ver. 26, 27 ^v ch. 28. 25, 26; 36. 29, 30 ^w ver. 23; Ps. 23. 1, 2 ^x ver. 4 ^y Is. 10. 16 ^z Is. 49. 26

^a Heb. the day of clouds and thick darkness.

David to be set up as Shepherd. Jehovah's Covenant of Peace. Devastation of Edom threatened

hold, I ^ajudge between sheep and sheep, the rams and the he-goats. 18 Seemeth it a ^bsmall thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must ^ctread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of the ^dclear waters, but ye must ^efoul the residue with your feet? 19 And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto them: Behold, I, even I, will ^fjudge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21 Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and ^gpush all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22 therefore will I ^hsave my flock, and they shall no more be a ⁱprey; and I will ^jjudge between sheep and sheep. 23 And I will set up ^kone shepherd over them, and he shall ^lfeed them, even my servant ^mDavid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And ⁿI, Jehovah, will be their God, and my servant ^oDavid prince among them; I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a ^pcovenant of peace, and will cause ^qevil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall ^rdwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a ^sblessing; and I will cause the ^tshower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of ^ublessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be ^vsecure in their land; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have ^wbroken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that made bondmen of them. 28 And they shall no more be a ^xprey to the nations, neither shall the ^ybeasts of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell ^zsecurely, and none shall make them afraid. 29 And I will raise up unto them a ^{aa}plantation for renown, and they shall be no more ^{ab}consumed with ^{ac}famine in the land, neither ^{ad}bear the shame of the nations any more. 30 And they shall know that ^{ae}I, Jehovah

^a ver. 20-22;
ch. 20. 38;
Mal. 4. 1;
Mt. 25. 32
^b Num. 16.
9, 13; 2 S.
7. 19; Is.
7. 13
^c Mt. 23. 13;
Lk. 11. 52
^d ch. 32. 14
^e ch. 32. 2
^f ver. 17
^g Dt. 33. 17;
Dan. 8. 4;
Lk. 13. 14-16
^h ver. 10; Ps.
72. 12-14;
Jer. 23. 2, 3
ⁱ ver. 5, 8
^j ver. 17
^k ch. 37. 24
^l ver. 13-15
^m ver. 24
ⁿ ver. 30, 31;
ch. 36. 28;
Is. 43. 3
^o ch. 37. 24,
25; Is. 55.
3-5; Jer.
30. 9; Hos.
3. 5
^p ch. 16. 60;
37. 37;
26
^q Job 5. 22;
Is. 11. 6-9
^r ver. 27, 28;
ch. 28. 26;
Jer. 33. 16
^s ver. 14;
Gen. 12. 2
^t Dt. 11. 13-15;
28. 12
^u Lev. 25. 21;
Is. 44. 3
^v ch. 38. 8,
11
^w Lev. 26. 13;
Is. 52. 2, 3;
Jer. 30. 8
^x ver. 8
^y ver. 25
^z ch. 39. 26;
Jer. 30. 10
^{aa} ch. 4. 2;
60. 21;
61. 3
^{ab} ver. 26, 27;
ch. 36. 29
^{ac} ch. 36. 6,
15
^{ad} ch. 14. 11;
36. 28; Ps.
46. 7, 11
^{ae} ch. 36. 38;
Ps. 78. 52;
60. 1
^{af} Ps. 100. 3;
Jer. 23. 1
^{ag} ch. 21. 2;
25. 2
^{ah} ch. 25. 12;
36. 5; Gen.
36. 8
^{ai} ch. 21. 3;
29. 3, 10
^{aj} ch. 25. 13;
Jer. 6. 12;
15. 6
^{ak} ver. 7;
Jer. 49. 13,
17, 18
^{al} ver. 9;
ch. 6. 6;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^{am} ch. 25. 12;
15; 36. 5;
Ps. 137. 7;
Am. 1. 11;
Obad. 10
^{an} ch. 7. 2;
21. 25, 29

their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord Jehovah. 31 And ye ^{ap}my sheep, the sheep of ^{aq}my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord Jehovah.

35 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^{ar}set thy face against ^{as}mount Seir, and prophesy against it, 3 and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^{at}against thee, O mount Seir, and I will ^{au}stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee a ^{av}desolation and an astonishment. 4 I will ^{aw}lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am Jehovah. 5 Because thou hast had a perpetual ^{ax}enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the ^{ay}iniquity of the end; 6 therefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will prepare thee unto ^{az}blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. 7 Thus will I make mount Seir an ^{ba}astonishment and a desolation; and I will ^{bb}cut off from it him that passeth through and him that returneth. 8 And I will ^{bc}fill its mountains with its slain: in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all thy watercourses shall they fall that are slain with the sword. 9 I will make thee a perpetual ^{bd}desolation, and thy cities shall not ^{be}be inhabited; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

10 Because thou hast ^{bf}said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; ^{bg}whereas ^{bh}Jehovah was there: 11 therefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will do ^{bi}according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast showed out of thy hatred against them; and I will

^{ar} ch. 16. 38; 32. 6; Is. 63. 2-6 ^{as} ver. 3; ch. 33. 28
^{at} ch. 25. 13; 29. 11 ^{au} ch. 31. 12; 32. 4, 5; 38. 4, 5;
Is. 34. 5, 6 ^{av} ch. 25. 13; Jer. 49. 13 ^{aw} ch. 36. 2, 5;
Ps. 83. 4-12 ^{ax} ch. 48. 35; Ps. 48. 1-8; 132. 13, 14;
Is. 12. 6; Zeph. 3. 15 ^{ay} ch. 25. 14; Ps. 137. 7; Am. 1. 11

³ Or, punishment ⁴ Another reading is, return
⁶ Or, though

¹ Or, plant ² Heb. taken away.

Devastation of Edom threatened. Mountains of Israel to be blessed

^a make myself known among them, ¹ when I shall judge thee. 12 And thou shalt know ² that I, Jehovah, have heard all thy revilings which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, ³ They are laid desolate, they are ^b given us to devour. 13 And ye have ^c magnified yourselves against me with your mouth, and have ^a multiplied your words against me: ^c I have heard it. 14 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When the whole earth ^d rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. 15 As thou didst ^e rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, ^f so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be ^g desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

36 And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the ^k mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of Jehovah. ² Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because the enemy hath said against you, ^h Aha! and, The ancient ^m high places are ⁿ ours in possession; ³ therefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because, even because they have made you ^o desolate, and ^p swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, and ye are taken up in the ^q lips of talkers, and the evil report of the people; ⁴ therefore, ye ^r mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to the ^s mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a ^t prey and ^u derision to the residue of the nations that are round about; ⁵ therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Surely in the fire of my ^v jealousy have I spoken against the ^w residue of the nations, and against all ^x Edom, that have ^y appointed my land unto themselves for a possession with the ^z joy of all their heart, with ^{aa} despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey. ⁶ Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the ^{ab} mountains and

^a Ps. 9. 16;
73. 17, 18
^b ch. 36. 2;
Jer. 50. 7
^c Is. 10. 13,
14.; 36. 20;
Jer. 48. 26,
42.; Dan.
11. 36
^d ch. 36. 3
^e Jer. 7. 11;
29. 23
^f Is. 44. 23;
49. 13; Jer.
51. 48
^g Jer. 50. 11;
Lam. 4. 21
^h Obad. 12,
15
ⁱ ver. 3, 4;
Is. 34. 5, 6
^k ch. 6. 2;
34. 14; 37.
22
^l ch. 25. 3;
26. 2
^m Dt. 32. 13;
Ps. 78. 63;
Is. 58. 14;
Hab. 3. 19
ⁿ ver. 5;
ch. 35. 10
^o Jer. 2. 15
^p Ps. 35. 25;
Jer. 51. 34;
Lam. 2. 2,
5, 16
^q ch. 35. 13;
Ps. 44. 13,
14; Jer.
18. 16
^r ver. 1, 6, 8;
Dt. 11. 11
^s ver. 6;
ch. 5. 6
^t ch. 34. 8, 28
^u Ps. 79. 4;
Jer. 49. 27
^v ver. 6; ch.
5. 13; 38.
19; Is. 66.
15, 16
^w ver. 3;
Jer. 25. 9,
15-29
^x ch. 25.
12-14
^y ver. 2;
ch. 35. 10
^z ch. 35. 15;
Jer. 50. 11;
Mic. 7. 8
^{aa} ch. 25. 12,
15; Am. 1.
11
^{ab} ver. 4

^a ver. 5
^b ch. 34. 29;
Ps. 74. 10;
123. 3, 4
^c ch. 20. 6,
15, 23
^d Jer. 25. 9,
15, 29
^e ver. 4
^f ch. 17. 23;
34. 26-29;
Is. 4. 2;
27. 6
^g Lev. 26. 9
^h ver. 34;
ch. 28. 26;
34. 14
ⁱ ch. 37. 21,
22; Is. 27.
6; 49. 17-23
^j ver. 33;
Jer. 31. 27,
28; 33. 12
^k ver. 37, 38
^l ch. 16. 55;
Jer. 30. 18;
Mic. 7. 14
^m Job 42. 12;

to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I have spoken in my ^a jealousy and in my wrath, because ye have ^b borne the shame of the nations: ⁷ therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I have ^c sworn, saying, Surely the nations that are round about you, they shall ^d bear their shame.

⁸ But ^e ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall ^f shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for they are at hand to come. ⁹ For, behold, I am for you, and I will ^g turn unto you, and ye shall be ^h tilled and sown; ¹⁰ and I will multiply men upon you, ⁱ all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the ^j cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded; ¹¹ and I will multiply upon you ^k man and beast; and they shall increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited after your ^l former estate, and will do ^m better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. ¹² Yea, I will cause ⁿ men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and they shall ^o possess thee, and thou shalt be their ^p inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ^q bereave them of children. ¹³ Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because they say unto you, Thou ^r land art a ^s devourer of men, and hast been a bereaver of thy ^t nation; ¹⁴ therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ^u bereave thy ^v nation any more, saith the Lord Jehovah; ¹⁵ neither will I ^w let thee hear any more the ^x shame of the nations, neither shalt thou bear the ^y reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy ^z nation to ^{aa} stumble any more, saith the Lord Jehovah.

¹⁶ Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ¹⁷ Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they ^a defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in

Is. 51. 3 ^b ch. 34. 13, 14 ^c ver. 24 ^d ch. 47. 14 ^e ch. 22. 12, 27; Jer. 15. 7 ^f Num. 13. 32 ^g ver. 7; ch. 34. 29; Is. 54. 4; 60. 14 ^h ch. 22. 4; Ps. 89. 50 ⁱ Is. 63. 13; Jer. 13. 16; 18. 15 ^j ch. 20. 28; Lev. 18. 24-28; Ps. 106. 37, 38; Jer. 2. 7

^a Heb. *lifted up my hand.*

^b Another reading is, *nations.*

^c Another reading is, *cause to stumble.*

^d Or, *proclaim against thee*

¹ Or, *according as*

² Or, *that I am Jehovah; I have heard &c.*

³ Or. *It is*

Israel to be renewed for Jehovah's Sake. The Vision of Dry Bones

her impurity. 18 Wherefore I "poured out my wrath upon them for the blood which they had poured out upon the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols; 19 and I "scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: "according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they "profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, These are the "people of Jehovah, and are gone forth out of his land. 21 But I had regard for my "holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: "I "do not *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for my holy name, which "ye have profaned among the nations, whither ye went. 23 And I will "sanctify my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the "nations shall know that I am Jehovah, saith the Lord Jehovah, when I shall be "sanctified in you before "their eyes. 24 For I will "take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25 And I will "sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your "filthiness, and from all your "idols, will I cleanse you. 26 A "new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the "stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will "put my Spirit within you, and cause you to "walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them. 28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be "my people, and I will be your God. 29 And I will save you from all your "uncleannesses: and I will call for the grain, and will multiply it, and "lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will "multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye may receive

no more the reproach of famine among the nations. 31 Then shall ye "remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall "loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 "Not for your sake "do I *this*, saith the Lord Jehovah, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel. 33 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day that I "cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the "cities to be inhabited, and the "waste places shall be builded. 34 And the land that was desolate shall be "tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the "garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. 36 Then the nations that are left round about you shall "know that I, Jehovah, have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I, Jehovah, have spoken it, and I "will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: For this, moreover, will I be "inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will "increase them with men like a flock. 38 As the "flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so shall the "waste cities be filled with "flocks of men; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

37 The "hand of Jehovah was upon me, and he "brought me out in the Spirit of Jehovah, and set me down in the midst of the "valley; and it was full of bones. 2 And he caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many "in the open valley; and, lo, they were "very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, "can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord Jehovah, "thou knowest.

¹ Ps. 102 17; ² Is. 55 6, 7; Jer. 29 12-14; Zech. 10 6, 9; 13 9 ³ ver. 10, 11 ⁴ 1 K. 8 63; 2 Chr. 35 7-9; Jn. 2 14 ⁵ ver. 33-35 ⁶ Ps. 74 1; 100 3; Jer. 23 1; Zech. 11 17; Jn. 10 7, 9, 16 ⁷ ch. 1 3; 35 22; 40 1 ⁸ ch. 8 3; 11 24, 43 5; Acts 8 39 ⁹ Jer. 7 32-8 2 ¹⁰ ver. 11 ¹¹ Is. 26 19 ¹² Dt. 32 39; 1 S. 2 8

1 Or, I work not for &c.

2 Or, according to another reading, your

3 Hos. 14 4-9

The Dry Bones made to live. They typify God's People. Reunion of Judah and Israel. David to be their King

4 Again he said unto me, "Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, ^bhear the word of Jehovah. 5 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto these bones: Behold, I will cause ^{1c}breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will ^alay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put ¹breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall ^aknow that I am Jehovah.

7 So I prophesied ^aas I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a ²noise, and, behold, an ^aearthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8 And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the ^{3a}wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the ³wind, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Come from the four winds, O ⁴breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may ¹live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the ^kbreath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an ¹exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the ^mwhole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our ^mbones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean ^ccut off. 12 Therefore prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will open your graves, and ^pcause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the ¹land of Israel. 13 And ye shall ^rknow that I am Jehovah, when I have ^copened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14 And I will ¹put my ³Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that ["]I, Jehovah, have spoken it and performed it, saith Jehovah.

15 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 16 And thou, son of man, take thee ¹one stick, and write upon it, For ^aJudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take

^a ver. 9, 12; Num. 20. 8; 1 K. 13. 2

^b ch. 36. 1; Is. 42. 18; Jer. 22. 29

^c ver. 9, 10, 14; Gen. 2. 7; Ps. 104. 29, 30

^d ver. 8-10; ch. 35. 9; 38. 23; 39. 6; Is. 49. 23; Joel 2. 27; 3. 17

^e Jer. 13. 5-7; ch. 35. 19; ver. 5, 14

^f Hos. 13. 14; Jer. 5. 6; Jer. 30. 19; 33. 22

^g ch. 36. 10; 39. 25; Jer. 33. 24

^h Ps. 141. 7; Is. 40. 27; Ps. 88. 5; Lam. 3. 54

ⁱ Dt. 32. 39; 1 S. 2. 6; Is. 26. 19; 66. 14; Hos. 13. 14

^j ver. 25; ch. 28. 25; 36. 24; Ezer. 1. 2; Am. 9. 14, 15

^k ch. 17. 24; Ps. 126. 2, 3

^l ver. 6, 12; Jer. 9; ch. 11. 19; 36. 27; 39. 29; Is. 32. 15; Joel 2. 28; 29; Zech. 12. 10

^m ch. 36. 36; Num. 17. 2, 3

ⁿ 2 Chr. 10. 17; 11. 11-17; 15. 9

^o 1 K. 12. 16-20; 2 Chr. 10. 19

^p ver. 22-24; Is. 11. 13; Jer. 50. 4; Hos. 1. 11; Zeph. 3. 9

^q ch. 12. 9; 17. 12; 20. 49; 24. 19

^r ver. 16, 17; ch. 36. 24; 39. 27; Is. 43. 5, 6; Jer. 29. 14; Am. 9. 14, 15

^s ch. 36. 10; Jer. 3. 18; 50. 4, 5

^t ver. 24; ch. 34. 23, 24

^u ch. 11. 18; 43. 7

^v ch. 6. 6, 14; ch. 36. 25

^w ver. 27; ch. 36. 28

^x ver. 25; ch. 34. 24; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5

^y ch. 34. 23; Ps. 78. 71; Is. 40. 11

another stick, and write upon it, For ^aJoseph, the stick of Ephraim, and ^afor all the house of Israel and his companions: 17 and ^ajoin them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thy hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us ^awhat thou meanest by these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^btake the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them ⁶with it, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their eyes. 21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^ctake the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: 22 and I will make them ^aone nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and ^aone king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; 23 neither shall they ^ddefile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them ^eout of all their ^ddwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will ^acleanse them: so shall they be ^amy people, and I will be their God.

24 And my servant ^kDavid shall be king over them; and they all shall have ¹one shepherd: they shall also walk in mine ordinances, and observe my statutes, and do them. 25 And they shall dwell in the ^mland that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and ["]David my servant shall be their prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a ^ccovenant of

^m ch. 28. 25 ⁿ ver. 24; Is. 11. 1; Zech. 6. 12 ^o ch. 16. 62; 20. 37; 34. 25

⁶ Or, of

⁶ Or, together with him unto (or, to be) the stick of Judah

⁷ Or, with a slight change of text, from all their backslidings

¹ Or, spirit
² Or, thundering

³ Or, breath
⁴ Or, wind Or, spirit

Prophecy concerning Gog. He is to invade Israel. Jehovah's Wrath against him

peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 27 My tabernacle also shall be with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And the nations shall know that I am Jehovah that sanctifieth Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: 4 and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: 5 Persia, Cush, and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet: 6 Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes; even many peoples with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them. 8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them. 9 And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt devise

ch. 16. 60;
Ps. 69. 3;
4; Is. 55. 3;
59. 21.

ch. 36. 10,
11, 37; Jer.
30. 19

ch. 20. 40;
43. 7

Jn. 1. 14
ver. 23;

2 Cor. 6. 16
ch. 20. 12;

Ex. 31. 13
ver. 3. 14,

16, 18; ch.
39. 1, 11;

Rev. 20. 8
Gen. 10. 2;
Rev. 20. 8

ver. 3; ch.
39. 1

ver. 3; ch.
27. 13; 39. 1

ch. 39. 1
m. ch. 39. 2

ch. 29. 4
Is. 43. 17

ver. 15;
Dan. 11. 40

ch. 27. 10;
2 Chr. 36.

20; Ezr. 1.
1; Dan. 8.

20
ch. 30. 4,
5; Gen. 10.

6-8
ch. 27. 10;
30. 5

Gen. 10.
2, 3

ch. 27. 14;
Gen. 10. 3

ver. 15
Is. 24. 22

ver. 12;
ch. 36. 24;

37. 21; 39.
27, 28; Is.

11. 11
ch. 34. 13;

36. 1-8
ver. 11, 14;

ch. 39. 26
Is. 5. 28;

21. 1; 25.
4; 28. 2;

Jer. 4. 13
ver. 16;

ch. 30. 13;
Joel 2. 2

ch. 11. 5
Ps. 36. 4;

Mic. 2. 1
Zech. 2. 4

Jer. 49. 31
ver. 8

ch. 29. 19;
Is. 10. 6

ver. 8
ch. 27. 22,

23
ch. 25. 13;

27. 15, 20
ch. 27. 12

ch. 32. 2;
Nah. 2.

11-13
Is. 10. 6;

33. 23; Jer.
15. 13

ver. 2

ver. 8, 11;

Jer. 23. 6;

Zech. 2.

5, 8

ver. 6; ch.

39. 2

ver. 4

ver. 9

ver. 8

ver. 23;

an evil device: 11 and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates; 12 to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thy hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, that have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the middle of the earth. 13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In that day when my people Israel dwelleth securely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army; 16 and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, that prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring thee against them? 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah, that my wrath shall come up into my nostrils. 19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 20 so that the

ch. 36. 23; Ps. 93. 18; ch. 28. 22; Is. 5. 16; 8. 13; 29. 23; Is. 5. 26-29; 34. 1-6; 63. 1-6; 66. 15, 16; Joel 3. 9-14; ver. 2; Ps. 18. 8, 15; ch. 5. 13; 36. 5, 6; Dt. 32. 22; Ps. 18. 7, 8; Nah. 1. 2; Heb. 12. 29; ch. 37. 7; Joel 3. 16; Hag. 2. 6, 7, 21, 22; Jer. 4. 24, 25; Hos. 4. 3; Nah. 1. 4-6

7 Or, an open country

8 Heb. navel. See Judg. 9. 37.

1 Or, give it them

2 Or, over

3 Or, I, Jehovah, do sanctify Israel

4 Or, chief prince of Meshech

5 Or, commander

6 Or, restored

Overthrow of Gog. Burial of his hordes. Jehovah's Great Sacrifice

fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the "mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. 21 And I will call for a "sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord Jehovah: "every man's sword shall be against his brother. 22 And with "pestilence and with blood will I enter into "judgment with him; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an "overflowing shower, and great "hailstones, fire, and brimstone. 23 And I will magnify myself, and "sanctify myself, and I will "make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

39 And thou, son of man, prophesy against "Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am "against thee, O Gog, "prince of "Rosh, "Meshech, and "Tubal: 2 and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to "come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the "mountains of Israel; 3 and I will "smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. 4 Thou shalt "fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee unto the "ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah. 6 And I will send a "fire on "Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the "isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah. 7 And my "holy name will I "make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be "profaned any more; and the "nations shall know that I am Jehovah, the "Holy One in Israel. 8 Behold, it "cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jehovah; this is the day whereof

¹ Or, chief prince of Meshech ² Or, coast-lands

^a Zech. 14. 4
^b ch. 14. 17
^c Judg. 7.
22; 1 S. 14.
20; 2 Chr.
20. 23;
Hag. 2. 22
^d ch. 5. 17;
^e Is. 66. 16;
^f Jer. 25. 31
^g ch. 13. 11, 13
^h Ps. 11. 6;
15. 12-14;
Is. 28. 17;
ⁱ ch. 36. 23
^j ver. 16;
^k ch. 37. 28;
^l Jer. 9. 16
^m ver. 11; ch. 38. 2
ⁿ ch. 38. 3, 4
^o ch. 38. 2
^p ch. 38. 15
^q ch. 38. 8
^r ch. 30. 21-24; Ps. 76. 3, Jer. 21. 4, 5; Hos. 1. 5
^s ver. 17-20;
^t Is. 14. 24, 25
^u ch. 29. 5;
^v ch. 4. 5;
^w ch. 33. 27
^x ch. 30. 8, 16; 38. 19, 22; Am. 1. 4, 7, 10;
^y Nah. 1. 6
^z ch. 38. 2
^{aa} Ps. 72. 10;
^{ab} Is. 66. 19;
^{ac} Jer. 25. 22
^{ad} ver. 25;
^{ae} ch. 36.
20-22
^{af} ch. 38. 16, 23
^{ag} ch. 20. 9, 14, 39; Ex. 20. 7
^{ah} ch. 38. 16, 23
^{ai} Is. 12. 6;
43. 14;
55. 5; 60. 9, 14
^{aj} ch. 7. 2-10
^{ak} Is. 66. 24;
Mal. 1. 5
^{al} Josh. 11.
6; Ps. 46. 9
^{am} Is. 14. 2;
33. 1;
Mic. 5. 8;
Hab. 2. 8
^{an} ver. 1;
^{ao} ch. 38. 2
^{ap} ch. 48. 18
^{aq} ver. 15
^{ar} ver. 14, 16;
Dt. 21. 23
^{as} Jer. 33. 9;
Zeph. 3. 19, 20
^{at} ch. 28. 22
^{au} Jer. 14. 16
^{av} ver. 12
^{aw} ver. 11
^{ax} ver. 12
^{ay} ver. 4; Is. 56. 9; Jer. 12. 9;
Zeph. 1. 7;
Rev. 19. 17, 18
^{az} Is. 34. 6, 7; Jer. 46. 10; Zeph. 1. 7
^{ba} ch. 29. 5;
Rev. 19. 18

I have spoken. 9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall "go forth, and shall make "fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; 10 so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall "plunder those that plundered them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord Jehovah.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto "Gog a place for burial in Israel, the "valley of them that pass through "on the "east of the sea; and it shall stop them that pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it The valley of "Hamon-gog. 12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may "cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a "renewal in the day that I shall be "glorified, saith the Lord Jehovah. 14 And they shall set apart men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land, and, with them that pass through, those that "bury them that remain upon the face of the land, to "cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 15 And they that pass through the land shall pass through; and when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he "set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of "Hamon-gog. 16 And "Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they "cleanse the land.

17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Speak unto the "birds of every sort, and to every "beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my "sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the "flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of

³ Or, in front of

⁴ That is, the multitude of Gog.

⁵ Heb. build.

⁶ That is, Multitude.

Israel to be restored. The Man with a Measuring Rod. Measurement of the Eastern Gate-buildings of the Temple

the princes of the earth, of ^arams, of lambs, and of goats, of ^bbullocks, all of them fatlings of ^cBashan. 19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my ^dsacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 And ye shall be filled at my table with ^ehorses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord Jehovah.

21 And I will set my ^fglory among the nations; and all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Israel shall ^gknow that I am Jehovah their God, from that day and forward. 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their ^hiniquity; because they ⁱtrespassed against me, and I ^khid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. 24 According to their ^luncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I ^mhid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Now will I ⁿbring back the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole ^ohouse of Israel; and I will be ^pjealous for my holy name. 26 And they shall ^qbear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall ^rdwell securely in their land, and ^snone shall make them afraid; 27 when I have ^tbrought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am ^usanctified in them in the sight of many nations. 28 And they shall know that I am Jehovah their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have ^vgathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; 29 neither will I ^whide my face any more from them; for I have ^xpoured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah.

40 In the ^yfive and twentieth year of ^zour captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the ^acity

^a Jer. 51. 40

^b Jer. 50. 27

^c Ps. 22. 12;

^d Am. 4. 1

^e ver. 17

^f ch. 38. 4;

^g Ps. 76. 5;

^h Hag. 2.

ⁱ 22; Rev.

^j 19. 18

^k ver. 13;

^l ch. 36. 23;

^m 38. 16, 23;

ⁿ Ex. 9. 16;

^o Is. 57. 20

^p Jer. 24. 7

^q ch. 36. 15;

^r 22. 8, 9; 44.

^s 22

^t ver. 26;

^u ch. 20. 27

^v ver. 23; Is.

^w 1. 15; 69. 2

^x ch. 36. 19;

^y 2 K. 17.

^z &c.; Jer.

^a 2. 17, 19;

^b 4. 18

^c ver. 23

^d ch. 34. 13;

^e Is. 27. 12,

^f 13; Jer.

^g 33. 7

^h ch. 36. 10;

ⁱ 37. 21, 22;

^j Jer. 31. 1;

^k Hos. 1. 11

^l Ex. 20. 5;

^m Nah. 1. 2;

ⁿ ch. 16. 63;

^o 20. 43; 36.

^p 31

^q ch. 34. 25-

^r 28; 1 K. 4.

^s 25

^t Is. 17. 2;

^u Mic. 4. 4

^v ch. 36. 24;

^w 37. 21

^x ch. 36. 23;

^y 38. 16, 23;

^z ver. 27

^a ver. 23

^b ch. 36. 27;

^c 37. 14; Is.

^d 32. 15; Joel

^e 2. 28

^f ch. 32. 1.

^g 17; 33. 21

^h ch. 1. 2

ⁱ ch. 33. 21;

^j 2 K. 23.

^k 1-7 Jer.

^l 39. 1-9; 52.

^m 4-11

ⁿ ch. 1. 3;

^o 3. 14, 22;

^p 37. 1

^q ch. 1. 1; 8.

^r 3; Dan. 7.

^s 1. 7

^t ch. 17. 23;

^u 20. 40; 37.

^v 22; Is. 2. 2.

^w 3; Mic. 4.

^x 1; Rev. 21.

^y 10

^z 1 Chr. 28.

^a 12, 19

^b Ps. 48. 2;

^c Is. 14. 13

^d ch. 1. 7;

^e Dan. 10. 5,

^f 6; Rev. 1.

^g 15

^h ch. 47. 3;

ⁱ Zech. 2.

^j 1, 2

^k Rev. 11. 1;

^l 21. 15

^m ch. 2. 1, 3.

ⁿ 6, 8; 44. 5

^o ch. 2. 7, 8;

was smitten, in the selfsame day, the ^ahand of Jehovah was upon me, and he brought me thither. 2 In the ^bvisions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very ^chigh mountain, whereon was as it were the ^dframe of a city ^eon the south. 3 And he brought me thither; and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of ^fbrass, with a ^gline of flax in his hand, and a measuring ^hreed; and he stood in the gate. 4 And the man said unto me, ⁱSon of man, ^jbehold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee; for, to the intent that I may show them unto thee, art thou brought hither: ^kdeclare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And, behold, a ^lwall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring ^mreed six cubits long, of a cubit and a handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. 6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the ⁿeast, and went up the ^osteps thereof: and he measured the ^pthreshold of the gate, one reed broad; ^qand the other threshold, one reed broad. 7 And every ^rledge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the ^sspace between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed. 8 ^tHe measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, one reed. 9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the ^uposts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward the house. 10 And the ^vlodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure; and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. 11 And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of

43. 10; 44. 5 ^a Is. 21. 10; Jer. 26. 2; Acts 20. 27

^b ch. 42. 20 ^c ver. 3 ^d ver. 20; ch. 9. 16; 11. 1; 43. 1

^e ver. 26 ^f ch. 10. 18 ^g ver. 10. 18, 21, 29, 33, 36;

^h 1 K. 14. 28 & 2 Chr. 12. 11 (for marg.) ⁱ ver. 7

^j Or, even one threshold

^k Or, guard chamber

^l This verse is omitted in several Hebrew MSS.

^m Or, jamba and so throughout this chapter,

and 41. 1, 3.

Measurement of the Outer and the Inner Court

the gate, thirteen cubits; 12 and a border before the lodges, one cubit *on this side*, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. 13 And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and twenty cubits; door against door. 14 He made also ^aposts, threescore cubits; and the ^bcourt reached unto the posts, round about the gate. 15 And from the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the ^cinner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. 16 And there were ^dclosed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ^earches; and windows were round about inward; and upon *each* post were ^fpalm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the ^gouter court; and, lo, there were ^hchambers and a pavement, made for the court round about: ⁱthirty chambers were upon the pavement. 18 And the pavement was by the ^jside of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates, even the lower pavement. 19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the ^klower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, ^la hundred cubits, *both* on the east and on the north.

20 And the ^mgate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof. 21 And the ⁿlodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the ^oarches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was ^pfifty cubits, and the breadth ^qfive and twenty cubits. 22 And the ^rwindows thereof, and the arches thereof, and the ^spalm-trees thereof, were after the measure of the ^tgate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven ^usteps; and the arches thereof were before them. 23 And there was a gate to the inner court over against the *other* gate, *both* on the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate ^va hundred cubits.

^a ver. 9, 16^b ch. 8, 7; 42.^c 1; Ex. 27.^d 1 Chr.^e 28; 1 Chr.^f 100; 4; Is.^g 62, 9^h ch. 41, 16,ⁱ 26; 1 K. 6, 4^j ver. 21, 22,^k &c.^l ver. 22, 26,^m 31, 34, 37;ⁿ ch. 41, 18-^o 20, 25, 26;^p 1 K. 6, 29,^q 32, 35;^r 2 Chr. 3, 5^s ch. 10, 5;^t 42, 1; 46.^u 21; Rev.^v 11, 2^w ver. 38;^x 2 K. 23, 11;^y 1 Chr. 9.^z 26; 23, 28;^{aa} 2 Chr. 31.^{ab} 11^{ac} ch. 41, 6;^{ad} 45, 5^{ae} ver. 23, 27;^{af} ch. 46, 1, 2^{ag} k ver. 23, 27^{ah} l ver. 6^{ai} m ver. 7^{aj} n ver. 16, 30^{ak} o ver. 15^{al} p ver. 13^{am} q ver. 16^{an} r ver. 6^{ao} s ver. 6, 26,^{ap} 31, 34, 37,^{aq} 49^{ar} t ver. 19, 27^{as} —^{at} u ver. 6, 20,^{au} 35; ch.^{av} 46, 9^{aw} ver. 21^{ax} z ver. 16, 22,^{ay} 29^{az} y ver. 21, 33^{ba} z ver. 6, 22^{bb} a ver. 16^{bc} b ver. 23, 32^{bd} c ver. 19, 23^{be} d ver. 32, 35^{bf} e ver. 7, 10,^{bg} 21^{bh} f ver. 16, 22,^{bi} 25^{bj} g ver. 21^{bk} h ver. 16, 21^{bl} i ver. 16^{bm} k ver. 22, 26,^{bn} 34, 37^{bo} l ver. 23-31,^{bp} 35^{bq} m ver. 28^{br} n ver. 29^{bs} o ver. 16^{bt} p ver. 21^{bu} q ver. 22, 37^{bv} r ver. 27, 32;^{bw} ch. 44, 4;^{bx} 47, 2^{by} s ver. 7, 29^{bz} t ver. 16^{ca} u ver. 21

24 And he led me toward the south; and, behold, a gate toward the ^asouth: and he measured the ^bposts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. 25 And there were ^cwindows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was ^dfifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 26 And there were seven ^esteps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them; and it had ^fpalm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. 27 And there was a gate to the inner court toward the ^gsouth: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south ^ha hundred cubits.

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate ⁱaccording to these measures; 29 and the ^jlodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the ^karches thereof, according to these measures: and there were ^lwindows in it and in the arches thereof round about; it was ^mfifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 30 And there were ⁿarches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. 31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and ^opalm-trees were upon the posts thereof: and the ascent to it had eight ^psteps.

32 And he brought me into the ^qinner court toward the east: and he measured the gate ^raccording to these measures; 33 and the ^slodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were ^twindows therein and in the arches thereof round about; it was ^ufifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 34 And the ^varches thereof were toward the outer court; and ^wpalm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight ^xsteps.

35 And he brought me to the ^ynorth gate: and he measured ^zit according to these measures; 36 the ^{aa}lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the ^{ab}arches thereof: and there were ^{ac}windows therein round about; the length was ^{ad}fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer

¹ Or, porch of the inner gate² Or, colonnade. The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.³ Heb. shoulder.

Tables and Chambers for the Ritual. Chambers for the Priests. The Porch. Measurement of the Temple

court; and ^a palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight ^b steps.

38 And a ^c chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they ^d washed the burnt-offering. 39 And ^e in the porch of the gate were two ^f tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the ^g burnt-offering and the sin-offering and the trespass-offering. 40 And on the *one* side without, ^h as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were two tables. 41 Four ⁱ tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew the sacrifices. 42 And there were ^j four tables for the burnt-offering, of ^k hewn stone, a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the ^l burnt-offering and the sacrifice. 43 And the ^m hooks, a handbreadth long, were fastened ⁿ within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the oblation.

44 And without the ^o inner gate were ^p chambers for the ^q singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. 45 And he said unto me, This ^r chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the ^s keepers of the charge of the house; 46 and the ^t chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the ^u keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the ^v sons of Zadok, who from among the sons of Levi ^w come near to Jehovah to minister unto him. 47 And he measured the court, a ^x hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

48 Then he brought me to the

^a ver. 16

^b ver. 35

^c ver. 17;

^d ch. 41. 10;

42. 13;

^e 1 Chr. 28.

12; Neh.

13. 5, 9;

Jer. 35. 4;

36. 10

^f 2 Chr. 4. 6

^g ver. 42

^h ch. 46. 2;

Lev. 1. 3-

17

ⁱ ver. 39, 40

^j ver. 39

^k Ex. 20. 25

^l ver. 39

^m ver. 23, 27

ⁿ ver. 17, 38

^o 1 Chr. 6.

31, 32; 16.

41-43; 25.

1-7

^p 1 Chr. 9.

23; Ps.

134. 1

^q ch. 44. 15;

Lev. 6. 12,

13

^r ch. 43. 19;

44. 15; 48.

11; 1 K. 2.

35

^s ch. 42. 13;

45. 4; Lev.

10. 3;

Num. 16. 5,

40

^t ver. 19,

23, 27

—

^u 1 K. 6. 3;

2 Chr. 3. 4

^v ver. 31,

34, 37.

^w 1 K. 7. 15-

21; 2 Chr.

3. 17; Jer.

52. 17-23;

Rev. 3. 12

^x ch. 40. 2, 3,

17

^y ver. 21, 23;

ch. 42. 8

^z ver. 3; ch.

40. 9

^a 1 K. 6. 2,

17; 2 Chr.

3. 3

^b ch. 40. 16

^c ver. 1

^d 1 K. 6. 20

^e 1 K. 6. 5

^f Ex. 26. 33,

34; Heb.

9. 3-8

^g ver. 6-11:

1 K. 6. 5

^h 1 K. 6. 6, 10

—

ⁱ 1 K. 6. 8

'porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. 49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; ^a even by the ^b steps whereby they went up to it: and there were ^c pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he ^d brought me to the ^e temple, and measured the ^f posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the ^g tabernacle. 2 And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the ^h sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, ⁱ forty cubits, and the breadth, ^j twenty cubits. 3 Then went he ^k inward, and measured each ^l post of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. 4 And he measured the length thereof, ^m twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the ⁿ temple: and he said unto me, This is the ^o most holy place.

5 Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every ^p side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. 6 And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they ^q entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold *therein*, and not have hold in the wall of the house. 7 And ^r the side-chambers were broader as they encompassed *the house* higher and higher; for the ^s encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *continued upward*: and so one went up *from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middle chamber*. 8 I saw also ^t that the house had ^u a raised

^a The Sept. has, and by two steps they &c

^b Heb. *lul*. See Ex. 26. 22, 25. ^c Heb. *shoulders*.

^d Or, *there was an enlarging, and a widening about still upward to the side-chambers*; for the widening about of the house went still upward round about the house.

^e Or, *that the house was high round about*

^f Heb. *height*.

1 Or, *by*. 2 Or, *at the stairs of the entry*

3 According to Vulg. and Syr., *edges*

4 Or, *in the building*

5 The Sept. has, *two chambers in the inner court, one behind the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.*

Measurement of the Temple. Description of the Temple. The Chambers of the Court

basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed ¹ of six great cubits. 9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five cubits: and that which was ² left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged to the house. 10 And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. 11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was ³ left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was ⁴ left was five cubits round about.

12 And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. 13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long; 14 also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; 16 the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, ⁵ ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows (now the windows were covered), 17 to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, ⁶ by measure. 18 And it was made with cherubim and palm-trees; and a palm-tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; 19 so that there was the face of a man toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side. Thus was it made through all the house round about: 20 from the

ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm-trees made; ⁷ thus was the wall of the temple.

21 As for the temple, the door-posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was ⁸ as the appearance of the temple. 22 The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before Jehovah. 23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. 24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves: two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. 25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there was a threshold of wood upon the face of the porch without. 26 And there were closed windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-chambers of the house, and the thresholds.

42 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building toward the north. 2 Before the length of a hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. 3 Over against the twenty cubits which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery in the third story. 4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits' breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors were toward the north. 5 Now the upper chambers were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. 6 For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts; therefore the uppermost was straitened more than the

³ Another reading is, And as for the wall of the temple, the door-posts were squared.

⁴ Or, as the former appearance

⁵ Or, it had its corners; and &c.

⁶ Or, before the porch. ⁷ Or, in three stories

⁸ According to Sept. & Syr., a hundred cubits.

¹ Or, of six cubits to the joining

² Heb. measures.

The Chambers of the Court. The External Measurement. The Glory of Jehovah fills the House

lowest and the middlemost from the ground. 7 And the ^{1a} wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were a ^b hundred cubits. 9 And from under these chambers was the ^c entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 In the thickness of the ^{1d} wall of the court toward the east, before the ^e separate place, and before the building, there were ^f chambers. 11 And the ^g way before them was like the appearance of the way of the chambers which were toward the north; ² according to their length so was their breadth: and all their egresses were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door at the head of the way, even the way directly before the ^{1h} wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the ⁱ separate place, they are the ^k holy chambers, where the priests that are ^j near unto Jehovah shall eat the ^m most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy. 14 When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall ⁿ lay their ^o garments wherein they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the ^p gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. 16 He measured on the east ³ side with the measuring reed five hundred ^q reeds, with the measuring reed round about. 17 He measured on the north ³ side five hundred reeds with the meas-

^a ver. 10, 12

^b ch. 41. 13,

^c ch. 44. 5;

46. 19

^d ver. 7

^e ver. 1, 13

^f ch. 40. 17

^g ver. 4

^h ver. 7

ⁱ ver. 1, 10

^j Ex. 28. 31;

Lev. 7. 6;

10. 13, 14,

17

^k ch. 40. 46;

Lev. 10. 3;

Dt. 21. 5

^m Lev. 6. 25,

29; 14. 13;

Num. 18.

ⁿ ch. 44. 19

^o Ex. 29. 4-9;

Lev. 8. 7,

13; Is. 61.

10; Zech.

3. 4, 5

^p ch. 40. 6;

43. 1

^q ch. 40. 3

^r ch. 40. 5;

Is. 60. 13;

Zech. 2. 5

^s ch. 45. 2;

Rev. 21. 16

^t ch. 22. 26;

44. 23; 48.

15

^u ver. 4; ch.

10. 19; 40.

6; 42. 15;

44. 1; 46. 1

^v ch. 1. 28;

3. 23; 10.

18, 19; Is.

6. 3

^w ch. 11. 23

^x ch. 1. 24;

Rev. 1. 15;

14. 2

^y ch. 1. 28;

10. 4; Rev.

18. 1

^z ch. 1. 4-28

^{aa} ch. 9. 1, 5;

32. 18;

Jer. 1. 10

^{ab} ch. 1. 3;

10. 20

^{ac} ch. 1. 28;

3. 23

^{ad} ver. 2; ch.

10. 19; 11.

23

^{ae} ch. 3. 14;

8. 3; 11. 1,

24; 2 Cor.

12. 2-4

^{af} ch. 10. 4

^{ag} ch. 1. 26

^{ah} ch. 1. 26;

Is. 47. 8

^{ai} ch. 37. 26,

28

^{aj} ch. 6. 5, 13

^{ak} ch. 20. 29,

30

^{al} ch. 8. 3, 16

^o ch. 19. 30,

31

^p ver. 7; ch.

37. 26-28

^q ch. 40. 4

uring reed round about. 18 He measured on the south ³ side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 19 He turned about to the west ³ side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 20 He measured it ⁴ on the four sides: it had a ^r wall round about, the ⁵ length five hundred, and the ⁶ breadth five hundred, to make a ⁷ separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 Afterward he brought me to the ⁸ gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east. 2 And, behold, the ⁹ glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the ¹⁰ east: and his ¹¹ voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth ¹² shined with his glory. 3 And it was according to the appearance of the ¹³ vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to ¹⁴ destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the ¹⁵ river Chebar; and I ¹⁶ fell upon my face. 4 And the glory of Jehovah came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the ¹⁷ east. 5 And the ¹⁸ Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the ¹⁹ glory of Jehovah filled the house.

6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a ²⁰ man stood by me. 7 And he said unto me, Son of man, *this is* the place of my ²¹ throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will ²² dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever. And the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the ²³ dead bodies of their kings ²⁴ in their ²⁵ high places; 8 in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door-post beside my door-post, and there was *but* the wall between me and them; and they have ²⁶ defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. 9 Now let them ²⁷ put away their whoredom, and the dead bodies of their kings, far from me; and I will ²⁸ dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, ²⁹ show the

¹ Or, fence

² Or, they were as long as they, and as broad as they

³ Heb. wind.

⁴ Heb. toward the four winds.

⁵ Or, according to another reading, in their death

The Law of the House. Measures of the Altar. Consecration of the Altar. The Sanctuary not to be profaned

house to the house of Israel, that they may be ^aashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the ¹pattern. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the ^begresses thereof, and the entrances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof; and write it ^cin their sight; that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and ^ddo them. 12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the ^emountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the ^faltar by cubits (the ^gcubit is a cubit and a handbreadth): the ^hbottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span; and this shall be the ⁱbase of the altar. 14 And from the bottom ^jupon the ground to the lower ^kledge shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. 15 And the ^lupper altar shall be four cubits; and from the ^maltar hearth and upward there shall be four ⁿhorns. 16 And the altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, ^osquare in the four sides thereof. 17 And the ledge shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit round about; and the ^psteps thereof shall ^qlook toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, ^rSon of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer ^sburnt-offerings thereon, and to ^tsprinkle blood thereon. 19 Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that are of the seed of ^uZadok, who are ^vnear unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord Jehovah, a ^wyoung bullock for a ^xsin-offering. 20 And thou

shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four ^yhorns of it, and on the four corners of the ^zledge, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou ^{aa}cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21 Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin-offering, and it shall be ^{ab}burnt in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a ^{ac}he-goat without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall ^{ad}cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. 23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young ^{ae}bullock without blemish, and a ^{af}ram out of the flock without blemish. 24 And thou shalt bring them near before Jehovah, and the priests shall cast ^{ag}salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 25 ^{ah}Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26 Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they ^{ai}consecrate it. 27 And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the ^{aj}eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ^{ak}peace-offerings; and I will ^{al}accept you, saith the Lord Jehovah.

44 Then he brought me back by the way of the ^{am}outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. 2 And Jehovah said unto me, This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it; for ^{an}Jehovah, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. 3 As for the ^{ao}prince, he shall sit therein as prince to ^{ap}eat bread before Jehovah; he shall ^{aq}enter by the way of the ^{ar}porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then he brought me by the way of the ^{as}north gate before the house; and I looked, and, behold, the ^{at}glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah: and I ^{au}fell upon my face. 5 And Jehovah said unto me, ^{av}Son of man, ^{aw}mark well,

¹ Or, sum. ² Or, hollow. Heb. bosom.
³ Heb. back. ⁴ Or, at. ⁵ Heb. Harel.
⁶ Heb. Ariel. See Is. 29. 1.

^a ver. 11;
^b ch. 16. 61.
^c ch. 44. 5
^d ch. 12. 3
^e ch. 11. 20;
^f ch. 27.
^g ch. 40. 2;
^h Ex. 27. 1-8;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 4. 1
^j ch. 40. 5;
^k 41. 8
^l ver. 17, 20;
^m ch. 45. 19
ⁿ Ex. 27. 2;
^o Lev. 9. 9;
^p 1 K. 1. 50;
^q Ps. 118. 27
^r Ex. 27. 1
^s Ex. 20. 26
^t ch. 40. 6
^u ch. 2. 1
^v Ex. 40. 29
^w Lev. 1. 5,
11; Heb. 9.
21, 22
^x ch. 40. 46;
^y 44. 15;
^z 1 K. 2. 35
^{aa} Num. 16. 5,
40
^{ab} ver. 23;
^{ac} ch. 45. 18,
19; Lev.
4. 3
^{ad} Heb. 7. 27
^{ae} ver. 15;
^{af} Lev. 8. 15;
9, 9
^{ag} ver. 14, 16,
17
^{ah} ver. 22, 26;
^{ai} Lev. 16. 19
^{aj} Ex. 29. 14;
^{ak} Lev. 4. 12;
^{al} Heb. 13. 11
^{am} ver. 25
^{an} ver. 20, 26
^{ao} ch. 45. 18;
^{ap} Ex. 29. 1,
10
^{aq} Ex. 29. 1
^{ar} Lev. 2. 13;
^{as} Num. 18.
19; Mk. 9.
49, 50; Col.
4. 6
^{at} Ex. 29. 35-
37; Lev. 8.
33, 35
^{au} Lev. 9. 1
^{av} Lev. 3. 1;
17. 5
^{aw} ch. 20. 40
^{ax} ch. 40. 6,
17; 42. 14
^{ay} ch. 43. 2-4
^{az} ch. 34. 24;
37. 25
^{ba} Gen. 31.
54; Ex. 24.
9-11
^{bb} ch. 46. 2,
8-10
^{bc} ch. 40. 9
^{bd} ch. 40. 20,
40
^{be} ch. 1. 28; 3.
23; 43. 4, 5;
Is. 6. 3, 4;
Hag. 2. 7
^{bf} ch. 1. 28;
43. 3
^{bg} ch. 40. 4;
Dt. 32. 46

⁷ Heb. fill the hands thereof. See Ex. 29. 24.
⁸ Heb. set thy heart upon.

The Sanctuary not to be profaned. Duties of the Levites that went astray. Ordinances for the Priests, the Sons of Zadok

and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of Jehovah, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every egress of the sanctuary. 6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, 7 in that ye have brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, ²to add unto all your abominations. 8 And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things; but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any foreigners that are among the children of Israel. 10 But the Levites that went far from me, when Israel went astray, that went astray from me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity. 11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. 12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord Jehovah, and they shall bear their iniquity. 13 And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. 14 Yet will I make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the

charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord Jehovah: 16 they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. 17 And it shall be that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. 18 They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything that causeth sweat. 19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers; and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with their garments. 20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only cut off the hair of their heads. 21 Neither shall any of the priests drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. 22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the widow of a priest. 23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. 24 And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to mine ordinances shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall hallow my sabbaths. 25 And they shall go in to no dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. 26 And

^a ch. 43. 10, 11; Dt. 12. 32
^b ch. 2. 5-7; 3. 9
^c ch. 45. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 3
^d Ex. 12. 43-49
^e Lev. 26. 41; Dt. 10. 16; Jer. 4. 4; 9. 26
^f Lev. 22. 25
^g Gen. 17. 14
^h Num. 18. 7
ⁱ ver. 7;
^j Joel 3. 17; Zech. 14. 21
^k ver. 12; ch. 22. 26; 2 K. 23. 8, 9
^l Num. 18. 23
^m Num. 3. 5-37; 4. 1-33; 18. 2-6
ⁿ 1 Chr. 26. 1-19
^o ver. 14; ch. 40. 45
^p 2 Chr. 29. 34; 30. 17
^q Num. 16. 9-16; Hos. 10. 6, 5. 1
^r ch. 14. 3, 4
^s ch. 20. 15, 23
^t ver. 10
^u Num. 18. 3
^v ch. 16. 61; 63; 39. 26
^w ver. 11; Num. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 23. 28-32
^x Jer. 33. 18-22
^y ch. 40. 46; 43. 19; 48. 11
^z ch. 40. 45; Num. 18. 7
^a ver. 10; ch. 48. 11
^d Zech. 3. 1, 7
^e ver. 7; Lev. 3. 16, 17
^f Lev. 17. 5, 6
^g Num. 18. 5, 7, 8
^h ch. 41. 22; Mal. 1. 7, 12
ⁱ Ex. 28. 42; 43; 39. 27-29; Rev. 19. 8
^k ch. 24. 17, 23; Ex. 28. 40; 18. 3, 20
^l Ex. 28. 42
^m ch. 42. 14; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4, 23, 24
ⁿ ch. 46. 20; Lev. 6. 27
^o Lev. 21. 5
^p Num. 6. 5
^q Lev. 10. 9
^r Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14
^s ch. 22. 26; Lev. 19. 10, 11; Hos. 4. 6
^t Mic. 6. 9; Zeph. 3. 4; Hag. 2. 11-13; Mal. 2. 8-8

¹ Dt. 17. 8, 9; 19. 17; 21. 5; 1 Chr. 23. 4; 2 Chr. 19. 8-10
² Lev. 23. 2, 4, 44
³ ch. 20. 12, 20
⁴ Lev. 21. 1-3

¹ Heb. set thy heart upon.

² Or, in all

³ Or, in the house

The Priests' Inheritance. Land set apart for the Priests, Levites, and Prince. Duties of Rulers. The People's Offerings

after he is ^ccleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the ^cinner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his ^csin-offering, saith the Lord Jehovah.

28 And they shall have an inheritance: ^aI am their inheritance; and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. 29 They shall ^ceat the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every ^cdevoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. 30 And the first of all the ^cfirst-fruits of every thing, and every ^coblation of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priest: ye shall also give unto the priests the ^bfirst of your ^cdough, to cause a ^cblessing to rest on thy house. 31 The priests shall not eat of anything that ^bdieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be bird or beast.

45 Moreover, when ye shall ^bdivide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an ^moblation unto Jehovah, ^aa ^mholy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand ^creeds, and the breadth shall be ^aten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. 2 Of this there shall be for the holy place ^afive hundred in length by five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits for the ^bsuburbs thereof round about. 3 And of this measure shalt thou measure a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and ^ain it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. 4 It is a ^mholy portion of the land; it shall be for the ^cpriests, the ministers of the sanctuary, that ^ccome near to minister unto Jehovah; and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. 5 And five and twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the ^mLevites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for ^atwenty chambers. 6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the ^ccity five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long,

^a Num. 19.

13-19

^b ver. 17

^c Lev. 5. 3,

6; Num.

6. 9-11

^d Num. 18.

20; Dt. 10.

9; 13. 1, 2

Josh. 13. 33

^e Num. 13. 9,

14; Josh.

13. 14

^f Lev. 27. 21,

23

^g Num. 18.

12; 2 Cor.

31. 4-6, 10;

Neh. 10.

35-37

^h Num. 15.

20, 21

ⁱ Mal. 3. 10

^k ch. 4. 14;

Lev. 22. 8;

Dt. 14. 21;

^l ch. 47. 23;

48. 29;

Num. 34.

13; Josh.

13. 7; 14. 3

^m ch. 48. 8, 9

ⁿ Zech. 14.

20, 21

^o ver. 2; ch.

42. 16

^p ch. 42.

16-20

^q ch. 43. 10

^r ver. 1

^s ch. 48. 10,

11

^t ch. 40. 45;

43. 19;

Num. 16. 5

^u ch. 48. 13

^v ch. 48. 15-

18, 30-35

^x ch. 34. 24;

37. 24; 46.

16-18; 48.

21

^y ch. 19. 7;

22. 27; 46.

18; Is. 11.

2-5; Jer.

23. 5

^z Josh. 11.

23

^a ch. 44. 6

^b ch. 7. 11,

23; 8. 17;

Jer. 6. 7

^c Jer. 22. 3;

Zech. 8. 16

^d Neh. 5. 1-5

^e Lev. 19. 36;

Dt. 25. 15;

Prov. 16.

^f 1 Am. 8.

4-6; Mic.

6. 10, 11

^g Is. 5. 10

^h Ex. 30. 13;

Lev. 27. 25;

Num. 3. 47

ⁱ ver. 17

^j Lev. 1. 4;

6. 30

^k Ex. 30. 14,

15

^l Is. 16. 1

^m ch. 46. 4-12

ⁿ Ex. 8. 64;

1 Chr. 16.

2; 2 Chr.

31. 3

^o Lev. 23.

1-44; Num.

28. 1-29, 39

^p Is. 66. 23

side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. 7 And *whatsoever* is for the ^aprince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward; and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. 8 ^aIn the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more ^aoppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel ^aaccording to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^aLet it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove ^aviolence and spoil, and ^aexecute justice and righteousness; take away your ^aexactions from my people, saith the Lord Jehovah. 10 Ye shall have ^ajust balances, and a just ^aephah, and a just ^abath. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a ^ahomer, and the ephah the tenth part of a ^ahomer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. 12 And the ^ashekel shall be twenty ^agerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of wheat; and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of barley; 14 and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* ten baths, even a homer (for ten baths are a homer); 15 and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the well-watered pastures of Israel;—for a ^ameal-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to ^amake atonement for them, saith the Lord Jehovah. 16 ^aAll the people of the land ^ashall give unto this oblation for the ^aprince in Israel. 17 And it shall be the ^mprince's part to give the ^aburnt-offerings, and the meal-offerings, and the drink-offerings, in the ^afeasts, and on the ^anew

¹ Or, *heave-offering* ² Or, *coarse meal*

³ Heb. *holiness*. ⁴ The Sept. has, *twenty*.

⁵ Or, *open space*

⁶ The Sept. has, *cities to dwell in*.

⁷ Or, *As touching* ⁸ Heb. *expulsions*.

⁹ Heb. *shall be for*.

Offerings in the First Month; at the Passover; on the Sabbath and the New Moon. Other Regulations concerning Offerings

moons, and on the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meal-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ^apeace-offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the ^bfirst month, in the ^cfirst day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock ^dwithout blemish; and thou shalt ^ecleanse the sanctuary. 19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the door-posts of the house, and upon the ^ffour corners of the ^gledge of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20 And so thou shalt do on the ^henth day of the month for every one that ⁱereth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye make ^jatonement for the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the ^kpassover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. 22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a ^lbullock for a sin-offering. 23 And the ^mseven days of the feast he shall prepare a ⁿburnt-offering to Jehovah, ^oseven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for a sin-offering. 24 And he shall prepare a ^pmeal-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ^qephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 25 In the ^rseventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meal-offering, and according to the oil.

46 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The ^sgate of the ^tinner court that looketh toward the east shall be ^ushut the six ^vworking days; but on the ^wsabbath day it shall be opened, and on the day of the ^xnew moon it shall be opened. 2 And the ^yprince shall enter by the way of the ^zporch of the gate without, and shall stand by the ^{aa}post of the gate; and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be ^{ab}shut until

^a ch. 43. 2;

^b 1 K. 8. 63;

^c Ex. 12. 2

^d ch. 46. 1,

3, 6

^e Lev. 22. 20;

^f Heb. 9. 14

^g ch. 43. 22,

26; Lev.

^h 16. 16, 33

ⁱ ch. 43. 20;

^j Lev. 16.

^k 15. 20

^l ch. 43. 14,

17, 20

^m Lev. 4. 27;

ⁿ Ps. 19. 12

^o ver. 15, 18;

^p Lev. 16. 20

^q Ex. 12.

^r 24; Lev.

^s 23-5

^t Lev. 4. 14

^u Lev. 23. 8

^v Num. 23.

^w 16. 25

^x Num. 23.

^y 1, 2; Job

^z 42. 8

^{aa} ch. 46. 5-7;

^{ab} Num. 28.

^{ac} 12-15

^{ad} Lev. 23.

^{ae} 33-43;

^{af} Num. 29.

^{ag} 12-38;

^{ah} 2 Chr. 5. 3;

^{ai} 7. 8, 10

^{aj} ch. 45. 19

^{ak} ch. 8. 16;

^{al} 10. 3

^{am} ch. 44. 1, 2

^{an} Ex. 20. 9

^{ao} ch. 45. 17;

^{ap} 16. 36, 23

^{aq} ver. 3, 6;

^{ar} ch. 45. 18

^{as} ver. 8.

^{at} ch. 44. 3

^{au} ch. 45. 19

^{av} ver. 12

^{aw} ver. 12

^{ax} ver. 7

^{ay} ver. 1

^{az} ver. 5

^{ba} ver. 5;

^{bb} Lev. 14. 21;

^{bc} Dt. 16. 17

^{bd} ver. 2; ch.

^{be} 44. 3

^{bf} Mic. 6. 6

^{bg} Ps. 84. 7;

^{bh} 2 S. 6. 14

^{bi} 15; 1 Chr.

^{bj} 29. 20, 22;

^{bk} 2 Chr. 6. 3;

^{bl} 7. 4; Ps.

^{bm} 42. 4

^{bn} ch. 45. 17

^{bo} ver. 5, 7

^{bp} ver. 7

^{bq} Lev. 23. 38;

^{br} 2 Chr. 29.

^{bs} 31

^{bt} ver. 1, 2, 8;

^{bu} ch. 44. 3

^{bv} ch. 45. 17

^{bw} Num. 29.

^{bx} 3-5

the evening. 3 And the ^bpeople of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before Jehovah on the sabbaths and on the ^cnew moons. 4 And the ^dburnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto Jehovah shall be on the sabbath day ^esix lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; 5 and the ^fmeal-offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal-offering for the lambs as he is ^gable to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And on the day of the ^hnew moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish; 7 and he shall prepare a ⁱmeal-offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as ^jhe is ^kable, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 8 And when the ^lprince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the ^mporch of the gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come ⁿbefore Jehovah in the appointed feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. 10 And the prince, when they go in, shall go in ^oin the midst of them; and when they go forth, they shall go forth ^ptogether. 11 And in the ^qfeasts and in the ^rsolemnities the ^smeal-offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is ^table to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12 And when the prince shall prepare a ^ufreewill-offering, a burnt-offering or peace-offerings as a freewill-offering unto Jehovah, one shall ^vopen for him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he doth on the ^wsabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 And thou shalt prepare a ^xlamb a year old without blemish for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah

¹ Heb. his hand shall attain unto.

² Cf. appointed feasts

The Continual Burnt-offering. The Prince's Right to bestow Gifts. The Boiling-places. Healing Waters from the Temple

daily: ^a morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. 14 And thou shalt prepare a meal-offering with it morning by morning, the ^b sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to ^c moisten the fine flour; a meal-offering unto Jehovah continually by a perpetual ordinance. 15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal-offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a ^d continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: If the prince give a ^e gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 17 But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the ^f year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. 18 Moreover the prince shall ^g not take of the people's inheritance, to ^h thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession, that my people be not ⁱ scattered every man from his possession.

19 Then he brought me through the ^j entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the ^k holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. 20 And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the ^l trespass-offering and the sin-offering, and where they shall ^m bake the meal-offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, to ⁿ sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. 22 In the four corners of the court there were courts ^o inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad; these four in the corners were of one measure. 23 And there was a ^p wall round about in them, round about the four, and boiling-places were made under the ^q walls round about. 24 Then said he unto me, These are the boiling-houses, where the ^r ministers of the house shall ^s boil the sacrifice of the people.

¹ Or, mix with

² Heb. oppress.

³ Or, joined on ⁴ Heb. rows. ⁵ Heb. rows.

^a Is. 50. 4
^b Num. 28. 5
^c Ex. 29. 42;
Num. 28. 6
^d 2 Chr. 21. 3
^e Lev. 25. 10
^f ch. 45. 8;
Is. 11. 3, 4
^g ch. 22. 27;
1 K. 21. 19;
Mic. 2. 1, 2
^h ch. 34. 3-6,
21
ⁱ ch. 42. 9;
44. 5
^j ch. 42. 13
^k ch. 44. 29;
2 Chr. 35.
13
^l Lev. 2. 4-7
^m ch. 44. 19
ⁿ ch. 44. 11
^o ver. 20

^q ch. 41. 2,
23-25
^r Ps. 46. 4;
Is. 30. 25;
55. 1; Jer.
2. 13; Joel
3. 18;
Zech. 13.
1; 14. 8;
Rev. 22. 1,
17
^s ver. 12
^t ch. 44. 4
^u ch. 44. 1, 2
^v ch. 40. 3

^x Is. 11. 9;
Hab. 2. 14

^y ch. 2. 1
^z ch. 8. 6;
40. 4; 44. 5

^a ver. 12;
Is. 60. 13,
21; 61. 3

^b Dt. 3. 17;
Is. 35. 6, 7;
41. 17-19;
44. 3
^c Josh. 3. 16

^d Is. 12. 3;
55. 1; Jn.
13. 47; Lk.
5. 10
^e Mt. 4. 19;
13. 47; Lk.
5. 10
^f Gen. 14. 7;
Josh. 15.
62; 1 S. 23.
29; 24. 1, 2
Chr. 20. 2
^g ch. 26. 5, 14

47 And he brought me back unto the ^a door of the house; and, behold, ^b waters issued out from ^c under the threshold of the house eastward (for the forefront of the house was toward the east); and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. 2 Then he brought me out by the way of the ^d gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of the ^e gate that looketh toward the east; and, behold, there ^f ran out waters on the right side.

3 When the ^g man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. 4 Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the loins. 5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a ^h river that could not be passed through.

6 And he said unto me, ⁱ Son of man, hast thou ^j seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river. 7 Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many ^k trees on the one side and on the other. 8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the ^l Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the ^m sea shall the waters go which were made to issue forth; and the waters shall be healed. 9 And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the ⁿ rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, ^o and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and ^p everything shall live whithersoever the river cometh. 10 And it shall come to pass, that ^q fishers shall stand by it: from ^r En-gedi even unto En-eglaim shall be a place for the ^s spreading of nets; their fish shall

⁶ Or, trickled forth

⁷ Heb. two rivers.

⁸ Or, that all things may be healed and live

The Boundaries and Division of the Land. Portions of Seven Tribes. Portions of the Priests

be after their kinds, as the fish of the ^agreat sea, ^bexceeding many. 11 But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be ¹given up to ^csalt. 12 And ^aby the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every ^atree for food, whose ¹leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth ^anew fruit every month, because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the ¹leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This shall be the ^aborder, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two ¹portions. 14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; for I ^aswear to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land: On the ¹north side, from the ^agreat sea, by the way of ^aHethlon, unto the entrance of ^aZedad; 16 ^aHamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of ^aDamascus and the border of Hamath; ^aHazer-hatticon, which is by the border of ^aHauran. 17 And the border from the sea, shall be ^aHazar-enon at the border of ^aDamascus; and on the north northward is the border of ^aHamath. This is the north side. 18 And the ¹east side, between ^aHauran and ^aDamascus and ^aGilead and the land of Israel, shall be the ^aJordan; from the ^anorth border, unto the east sea shall ye measure. This is the east side. 19 And the ^asouth side southward shall be from ^aTamar as far as the waters of ^aMeriboth-kadesh, to the ^abrook of Egypt, unto the ^agreat sea. This is the south side southward. 20 And the ¹west side shall be the ^agreat sea, from the ^asouth border as far as over against the ^aentrance of ^aHamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. 22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by ^alot for an inheritance unto you and to the ¹strangers that sojourn

among you, who shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the home-born among the children of Israel; they shall have ^ainheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord Jehovah.

48 Now ^athese are the names of the tribes: From the north end, beside the way of ^aHethlon to the ^aentrance of ^aHamath, ^aHazar-enan at the border of ^aDamascus, northward beside Hamath (and they shall have their sides east and west), ^aDan, one ^aportion. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, ^aAsher, one ^aportion. 3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, ^aNaphthali, one ^aportion. 4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, ^aManasseh, one ^aportion. 5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, ^aEphraim, one ^aportion. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, ^aReuben, one ^aportion. 7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, ^aJudah, one ^aportion.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the ^aoblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand ^areeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the ^asanctuary shall be in the midst of it. 9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto Jehovah shall be five and twenty thousand ^areeds in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 And for these, even for the ^apriests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand ^ain length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the ^asanctuary of Jehovah shall be in the midst thereof. 11 ^aIt shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the ^asons of Zadok, that have kept

^b ch. 45. 1-3 ^c ch. 45. 3, 4; Is. 12. 6; 33. 20-22 ^d ch. 44. 28; 45. 4 ^e ver. 8 / ch. 40. 46; 44. 15

¹ Or, given for salt ² Heb. first-fruits.

³ Heb. lifted up my hand.

⁴ Or, the middle Hazer.

^a ver. 15;

ch. 48. 28;

Num. 34.

^b Ps. 104.

25.

^c Lk. 5. 5-9;

Jer. 17. 8.

^d ver. 7;

Rev. 22. 2

^e Gen. 2. 9

^f Ps. 1. 3;

Jer. 17. 8.

^g Rev. 22. 2

^h Num. 34.

2-12

ⁱ ch. 48. 4.

^j Gen. 48. 5.

^k 49. 26

^l ch. 20. 6;

Dt. 1. 8

^m Num. 34.

7-9

ⁿ ver. 10, 19

^o ch. 48. 1

^p Num. 34. 8

^q ver. 17, 20;

ch. 48. 1

^r Num. 13.

21; Is. 10.

^s Zech. 9. 2

^t ver. 17, 18;

ch. 48. 1

^u Gen. 14. 15

^v ver. 18

^w ch. 48. 1

^x ver. 16

^y Num. 34.

10-12

^z ver. 16

^{aa} ver. 16

^{ab} Gen. 37.

25; Jer. 50.

19

^{ac} Gen. 13.

10, 11

^{ad} Num. 34.

3-5

^{ae} ch. 48. 28

^{af} Dt. 32. 51

^{ag} Num. 34.

5; 1 K. 8.

65; Is. 27.

12

^{ah} ver. 10, 15

^{ai} Num. 34. 6

^{aj} ver. 10, 15

^{ak} ch. 48. 1

^{al} Judg. 3. 3;

2 Chr. 7. 8;

^{am} Am. 6. 14

^{an} ver. 16

^{ao} Num. 26.

55, 56

^{ap} Is. 14. 1;

56. 6, 7

^{aq} Acts 11.

18; 15. 9;

Eph. 2. 12-

14; 3. 6;

^{ar} Col. 3. 11

^{as} Ex. 1. 1

^{at} ch. 47. 15

^{au} ch. 47. 20

^{av} ch. 47. 16

^{aw} ch. 47. 17

^{ax} ch. 47. 16

^{ay} Josh. 19.

40-45

^{az} Josh. 19.

24-31

^{ba} Josh. 19

32-39

^{bb} Josh. 13.

29-31; 17.

1-11

^{bc} Josh. 16.

5-9; 17. 8-

10. 14-18

^{bd} Josh. 13.

15-21

^{be} Josh. 15.

1-63; 19. 9

³ Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.

Portions of the Levites, the City, and the Prince. Portions of the Other Five Tribes. Gates of the City

my charge, that went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the ^aLevites went astray. 12 And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most ^bholy, by the border of the Levites.

13 And answerable unto the ^cborder of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 And they shall ^dsell none of it, nor exchange it, nor shall the ^efirst-fruits of the land be alienated; for it is holy unto Jehovah.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for ^fcommon use, for the city, for dwelling and for ^gsuburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof. 16 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side ^hfour thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And the city shall have ⁱsuburbs: toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy ^koblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labor in the city. 19 And they that labor in the city, out of ^lall the tribes of Israel, shall till it. 20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation ^mfour-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the ⁿresidue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city; in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable

unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy ^ooblation and the ^psanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. 22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, it shall be for the prince.

23 And as for the ^rrest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west side, ^sBenjamin, one *portion*. 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, ^tSimeon, one *portion*. 25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, ^uIssachar, one *portion*. 26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, ^vZebulun, one *portion*. 27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, ^wGad, one *portion*. 28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from ^xTamar unto the waters of ^yMeribath-kadesh, to the ^zbrook of *Egypt*, unto the ^{aa}great sea. 29 This is the ^{ab}land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord Jehovah.

30 And these are the ^{ac}egresses of the city: On the ^{ad}north side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure; 31 and the gates of the city shall be after the ^{ae}names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*, and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure, and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. 35 It shall be eighteen thousand *reeds* round about: and the ^{af}name of the city from that day shall be, ^{ag}Jehovah is there.

¹ Heb. *Jehovah-shammah*.

^a ch. 44. 10, 12
^b ch. 45. 4
^c ch. 45. 3
^d Lev. 25. 32-34
^e ch. 44. 30
^f ch. 42. 20; 45. 6
^g ch. 45. 2
^h Rev. 21. 16
ⁱ ch. 45. 2
^k ver. 8
^l ch. 45. 6
^m ver. 16
ⁿ ver. 22;
^o ch. 34. 24; 45. 7

^o ver. 8. 10
^p ver. 1-7
^q Josh. 18. 21-23
^r Josh. 19. 1-9
^s Josh. 19. 17-23
^t Josh. 19. 10-16

^u Josh. 13. 24-23

^v ch. 47. 19;
 Gen. 14. 7;
 2 Chr. 20. 2
^w ch. 47. 19
^x ch. 47. 10, 15, 19, 20
^y ch. 47. 13-20

^{aa} ver. 31-34
^{ab} ver. 32, 33, 34

^{ac} Rev. 21. 12, 13

^{ad} Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16
^{ae} ch. 35. 10; Is. 12. 6; 14. 32; 24. 23;
 Jer. 3. 17;
 8. 19; 14. 9;
 Joel 3. 21; Zechar. 2. 10; Rev. 21. 3; 22. 3

THE BOOK OF DANIEL

Daniel and his Three Friends refuse to take the King's Food. They excel in Body and in Spirit

1 In the third year of the reign of ^aJehoiakim king of Judah came ^bNebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. **2** And the ^cLord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the ^dvessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of ^eShinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his ^fgod. **3** And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the ^gmaster of his eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain* of the children of Israel, even of the ^hseed royal and of the nobles; **4** youths in whom was ⁱno blemish, but well-favored, and ^jskilful in all wisdom, and endued with knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ^kability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the ^llearning and the ^mtongue of the ⁿChaldeans. **5** And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the ^oking's dainties, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished ^pthree years; that at the end thereof they should ^qstand before the king. **6** Now among these were, of the children of Judah, ^rDaniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. **7** And the ^sprince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave the name of ^tBelteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of ^uShadrach; and to Mishael, of ^vMeshach; and to Azariah, of ^wAbed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not ^xdefile himself with the ^yking's dainties, nor with the ^zwine which he drank; therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. **9** Now God made Daniel to find ^{aa}kindness and compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs.

^a 2 K. 24. 1;
^b 2 Chr. 36.
5, 6
^c Jer. 25. 1;
^d 52. 12, 28-30
^e ch. 2. 37,
38; Is. 42.
24
^f ch. 5. 2;
^g 2 Chr. 36.
7; Jer. 27.
19, 20
^h Gen. 10.
10; 11. 2;
Is. 11. 11;
Zech. 5. 11
ⁱ Jer. 50. 2;
51. 44
^j ver. 7
^k 2 K. 24. 14;
Is. 39. 7
^l 2 S. 14. 25
^m ver. 17;
ⁿ ch. 9. 22
^o ver. 19
^p ver. 20
^q ch. 2. 4;
Is. 36. 11;
Jer. 5. 15
^r ch. 2. 2, 4
5, 10; 3. 8;
4. 7; 6. 7,
11, 30; 9. 1
^s ver. 8
^t ver. 18
^u ver. 10;
1 S. 16. 22;
Jer. 15. 1
^v Ezek. 14.
14, 20; 28.
3; Mt. 24.
15
^w ver. 3, 10,
11, 18
^x ch. 2. 26;
4. 8; 5. 12
^y ch. 2. 49;
3. 12
^z Lev. 11. 47;
Ezek. 4. 13,
14; Hos. 9.
3, 4
^{aa} ver. 5; Ps.
141. 4
^{ab} ch. 5. 4;
Dt. 32. 38
^{ac} Job 5. 15,
16; Ps. 106.
46; Prov.
16. 7

^b ver. 7
^c ver. 16
^d Ex. 23. 25;
Prov. 10. 22
^e ver. 12
^f ver. 20;
ch. 2. 21,
23; 1 K. 3.
12, 28; Job
32. 6
^g ch. 2. 19;
7. 1; 8. 1
^h ver. 5
ⁱ ver. 3, 7

10 And the ^aprince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse looking than the youths that are of your own age? so would ye endanger my head with the king. **11** Then said Daniel to ^bthe steward whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: **12** Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us ^cpulse to eat, and water to drink. **13** Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's dainties; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved them ten days. **15** And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared ^dfairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths that did eat of the king's dainties. **16** So ^ethe steward took away their dainties, and the wine that they should drink, and ^fgave them pulse.

17 Now as for these four youths, ^gGod gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all ^hvisions and dreams. **18** And at the end of the ⁱdays which the king had ^jappointed for bringing them in, the ^kprince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. **19** And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like ^lDaniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore ^mstood they before the king. **20** And in every

^k ver. 6, 7 ^l ver. 5; Gen. 41. 46; 1 K. 17. 1; Prov. 22. 29; Jer. 16. 1

¹ Heb. *Hammelzar*.

² Or, *herbe*

³ Heb. *said*.

The King's Forgotten Dream ; his Threat to the Magicians. Daniel begs for Time, and has a Vision

matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ^bten times ^cbetter than all the ^dmagicians and enchanters that were in all his realm. 21 And Daniel continued even unto the ^efirst year of king Cyrus.

2 And in the ^fsecond year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar ^gdreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his ^hsleep went from him. 2 Then the king commanded to call the ⁱmagicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. 3 And the king said unto them, I have ^jdreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream. 4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king ^kin the ^lSyrian language, ^m"O king, live for ever: ⁿtell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, ^oThe thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be ^pcut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. 6 But if ye show the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me ^qgifts and rewards and great honor: therefore show me the dream and the interpretation thereof. 7 They answered the second time and said, Let the king ^rtell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. 8 The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would ^sgain time, because ye see ^tthe thing is gone from me. 9 But if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but ^uone law for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall ^vknow that ye can show me the interpretation thereof. 10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is ^wnot a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter, forasmuch as no king, ^xlord, or ruler, hath asked such

^a ver. 17;
^b 1 K. 4. 30,

^c Gen. 31. 7;
^d Num. 14.

^e 22; Neh. 4. 12; Job 19. 3

^f ch. 2. 27,
^g 28, 46, 48

^h ch. 2. 2;
ⁱ 4. 18; 5. 7;
^j Is. 19. 3

^k ch. 6. 28;
^l 10. 1

^m ch. 1. 1
ⁿ ver. 3; ch. 4. 5; Gen. 40. 5-8; 41. 1; Job 33. 15-17

^o ch. 6. 18;
^p Esth. 6. 1

^q ver. 10, 27;
^r ch. 1. 20;

^s 4. 6; 5. 7;
^t Gen. 41. 8;

^u Is. 47. 12,
^v 13

^w ch. 4. 5;
^x Gen. 40. 8;

^y 41. 15
^z Ezr. 4. 7;

^{aa} Is. 36. 11
^{ab} ch. 3. 9;

^{ac} 5. 10
^{ad} ver. 7; ch. 4. 7

^{ae} ver. 12;
^{af} ch. 3. 29;

^{ag} Ezr. 6. 11
^{ah} ver. 48;

^{ai} ch. 5. 7;
^{aj} 16, 29

^{ak} ver. 4
^{al} ch. 3. 15;

^{am} Esth. 4. 11
^{an} Is. 41. 23

^{ao} ver. 27
^{ap} ver. 2, 27

^{aq} ch. 5. 11;
^{ar} Gen. 41. 39

^{as} Ex. 29. 45;
^{at} Is. 57. 15

^{au} ver. 5; ch. 3. 13, 19;

^{av} Ps. 76. 10,
^{aw} ch. 1. 19, 20

^{ax} ver. 24
^{ay} Gen. 37. 36; Jer. 39. 9; 52. 12, 14

^{az} ch. 3. 22
^{ba} ver. 1-12

^{bb} ch. 1. 19
^{bc} ch. 1. 6

^{bd} ver. 23;
^{be} Esth. 4. 15,

^{bf} 16; Is. 37. 4; Jer. 33. 3; Ezek. 36. 37

^{bg} ch. 9. 9
^{bh} Gen. 18. 28; Mal. 3. 18

^{bi} ver. 22-27;
^{bj} 29; ch. 4. 9

^{bk} ch. 1. 17;
^{bl} 2. 7, 13;

^{bm} 2. 11, 12;
^{bn} 3. 12

^{bo} ver. 9; ch. 7. 25; Ps. 31. 15

^{bp} 2. 4, 17,
^{bq} 1 Chr. 29. 11, 12; Job 12. 13, 16-22

^{br} ver. 9; ch. 7. 25; Ps. 31. 15

a thing of any ^cmagician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. 11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is no other that can show it before the king, except the ^dgods, whose ^edwelling is not with flesh. 12 For this cause the king was ^fangry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. 13 So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought ^gDaniel and his companions to be slain.

14 Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to ^hArioch the ⁱcaptain of the king's guard, who was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; 15 he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so ^jurgent from the king? Then Arioch made the ^kthing known to Daniel. 16 And ^lDaniel went in, and desired of the king that he would ^mappoint him a time, ⁿand he would show the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to ^oHananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: 18 that they would ^pdesire ^qmercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should ^rnot perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19 Then was the ^ssecret revealed unto Daniel in a ^tvision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 20 Daniel answered and said, ^uBlessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for ^vwisdom and might are his. 21 And he ^wchangeth the times and the seasons; he ^xremoveth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth ^ywisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that have understanding; 22 he ^zrevealeth the deep and secret things; ^{aa}he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the ^{ab}light dwelleth with him. 23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou ^{ac}God of my fathers, who hast given me ^{ad}wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we ^{ae}desired of thee; for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore

32; Job 12. 18; Ps. 75. 6, 7 ^{af} 1 K. 3. 9, 10; 4. 29; Jas. 1. 5 ^{ag} ver. 19, 28; Job 12. 22 ^{ah} Job 26. 6; Ps. 139. 12; Is. 45. 7; Jer. 23. 24 ^{ai} ch. 5. 11, 14; Ps. 36. 9; 1 Jn. 1. 5 ^{aj} Gen. 31. 42; Ex. 3. 15 ^{ak} ver. 21; ch. 1. 17 ^{al} ver. 18, 29, 30; Ps. 21. 2, 4

7 Or, give him time

8 Or, that he might

Daniel makes known the King's Dream. He interprets the Dream

Daniel went in unto ^aArioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said thus unto him: ^bDestroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch ^cbrought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the ^dchildren of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was ^eBelteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the ^fdream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither ^gwise men, enchanters, magicians, nor soothsayers, show unto the king; 28 but there is a ^hGod in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the ⁱlatter days. Thy dream, and the ^jvisions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: 29 as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came ^kinto thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and he that ^lrevealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any ^mwisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be ⁿmade known to the king, and that thou mayest know the ^othoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and, behold, a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was ^pterrible. 32 As for this image, its ^qhead was of fine gold, its ^rbreast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of brass, 33 its ^slegs of iron, its ^tfeet part of iron, and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a ^ustone was cut out ^vwithout hands, which smote the image upon its feet that were of iron and clay, and ^wbrake them in pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became ^xlike the chaff of the summer threshing-floors: and the

wind carried them away, so that ^yno place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great ^zmountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dream; and we will tell the ^{aa}interpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, art ^{ab}king of kings, unto whom the ^{ac}God of heaven hath given the kingdom, the ^{ad}power, and the strength, and the glory; 38 and wheresoever the children of men dwell, the ^{ae}beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens hath he given into thy hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the ^{af}head of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise ^{ag}another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And the ^{ah}fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron, forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. 41 And whereas thou sawest the ^{ai}feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with ^{aj}miry clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ^{ak}broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with ^{al}miry clay, they shall mingle themselves ^{am}with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay. 44 And in the days of those kings shall the ^{an}God of heaven ^{ao}set up a ^{ap}kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall ^{aq}break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that a ^{ar}stone was cut out of the mountain ^{as}without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the ^{at}great God hath made known to the king what ^{au}shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchad-

¹ Or, rock
² Or, earthenware

³ Or, brittle
⁴ Or, by

Daniel is promoted by the King. Nebuchadnezzar's Golden Image. Daniel's Three Friends refuse to worship it

nezzar ^afell upon his face, and ^bworshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and ^csweet odors unto him. 47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth ^dyour God is the ^eGod of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a ^frevealer of secrets, whereof thou hast been able to reveal this secret. 48 Then the king ^gmade Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole ^hprovince of Babylon, and to be ⁱchief governor over all the ^kwise men of Babylon. 49 And Daniel requested of the king, and he ^lappointed ^mShadrach, ⁿMeshach, and ^oAbed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was ^pin the ^qgate of the king.

3 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an ^rimage of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the ^sprovince of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the ^tsatrap, the deputies, and the governors, the ^ujudges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ^vsheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3 Then the satrap, the deputies, and the governors, the ^wjudges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ^xsheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. 4 Then the herald cried ^yaloud, To you it is commanded, ^zO peoples, nations, and languages, 5 that at what time ye ^{aa}hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ^{ab}dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye ^{ac}fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up; 6 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be ^{ad}cast into the midst of a burning ^{ae}fiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples ^{af}heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all

the ^{ag}peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain ^{ah}Chaldeans came near, and ^{ai}brought accusation against the Jews. 9 They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, ^{aj}O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast ^{ak}made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall ^{al}fall down and worship the golden image; 11 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast ^{am}appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon: ^{an}Shadrach, ^{ao}Meshach, and ^{ap}Abed-nego; these men, O king, have ^{aq}not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his ^{ar}rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not ^{as}my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye ^{at}hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, ^{au}well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning ^{av}fiery furnace; and ^{aw}who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 ^{ax}Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ^{ay}we have no need to answer thee in this matter. 17 ^{az}If it be so, our ^{ba}God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king. 18 ^{bb}But if not, be it known unto thee, O

⁵ Or, we are not careful.

⁶ Or, Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from . . . and out of thy hand, O king

¹ Or, at the king's court

² Or, chief soothsayers

³ Or, lawyers

⁴ Or, baggage

^a ch. 8. 17
^b ch. 3. 6, 7;
 Acts 10.
 25; 14. 13;
 Rev. 19.
 10; 22. 8
^c Lev. 26. 31
^d ch. 3. 15;
 4. 26
^e ch. 11. 30;
 Dt. 10. 17;
 Ps. 136. 2, 3
^f ver. 22, 30;
 Am. 3. 7
^g ver. 6; ch.
 5. 16, 29;
 Gen. 41.
 39-43
^h ch. 3. 1, 12,
 30
ⁱ ch. 5. 11
^k ver. 27
^l ch. 3. 12
^m ch. 1. 7
ⁿ Esth. 2. 19,
 21; Am. 5.
 15
^o ch. 2. 31;
 Is. 46. 6;
 Jer. 16. 20;
 Hab. 2. 19
^p ver. 30;
 ch. 2. 48
^q ver. 3, 27;
 ch. 6. 1-7
^r ch. 4. 14;
 Is. 40. 9;
 68. 1; Rev.
 18. 2
^s ver. 7; ch.
 4. 1; 6. 25
^t ver. 7, 10,
 16
^u ch. 2. 46
^v ver. 11, 15,
 21; ch. 6. 7
^w Jer. 29. 22;
 Ezek. 22.
 18-22; Mt.
 13. 42, 50;
 Rev. 9. 2;
 14. 11
^x ver. 5
^y ver. 4
^z ch. 2. 2, 10;
 4. 7
^{aa} ch. 6. 12,
 13; Ezr. 4.
 12-16;
 Esth. 3.
 8, 9
^{ab} ch. 2. 4;
 5. 10
^{ac} ver. 4-6;
 ch. 6. 12;
 Esth. 3.
 12-14
^{ad} ver. 5, 6, 15
^{ae} ch. 2. 49
^{af} ch. 1. 7
^{ag} ch. 6. 13
^{ah} ver. 19;
 ch. 2. 12
^{ai} ver. 1; ch.
 4. 8; Is. 46. 2
^{aj} ver. 5, 6
^{ak} ver. 6
^{al} ch. 2. 47;
 Ex. 5. 2;
 Is. 36. 18-20
^{am} ver. 12;
 ch. 1. 7
^{an} Job. 5. 19;
 Ps. 27. 1
^{ao} 2. 18, 26, 3.
 4; Jer. 1.
 8; Is. 20.
 21
^{ap} ver. 28;
 Josh. 24.
 15; 1 K. 19.
 14, 18; Is.
 51. 12, 13

Daniel's Three Friends are cast into the Fiery Furnace. The King's Change of Mind. His Dream of the Tree

king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of ^afury, and the form of his ^bvisage was changed against ^cShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace ^dseven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to ^ebind ^fShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to ^gcast them into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their ^hhosen, their ⁱtunics, and their mantles, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was ^jurgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up ^kShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down ^lbound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was ^mastonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, ⁿwalking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the ^ogods. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the ^pmouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the ^qMost High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ^rcame forth out of the midst of the fire. 27 And the ^ssatraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the ^tfire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their ^uhosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them.

28 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the ^vGod of

^a ver. 13; Esth. 7, 7
^b ch. 5, 6
^c ver. 12; ch. 1, 7
^d Lev. 26, 18, 21, 24, 28
^e ver. 23, 24, 25
^f ver. 6
^g ver. 27
^h ch. 2, 15; Ex. 12, 33
ⁱ ver. 21
^j ch. 4, 19
^k Ps. 91, 3-9; Is. 43, 2
^l Jer. 1, 8, 10; 15, 21; Ezek. 34, 10
^m ver. 17; ch. 4, 2
ⁿ Dt. 4, 20; 1 K. 8, 51; Jer. 11, 4
^o ver. 2
^p Is. 43, 2; Heb. 11, 34
^q ver. 21
^r [Ch. 3, 31 in Aram.]
^s ver. 15; ch. 2, 47

^t ver. 25; ch. 6, 22; Ps. 34, 7, 8; Is. 37, 36; Acts 6, 19; 12, 7
^u Ps. 22, 4, 5; Is. 26, 3, 4
^v Ezr. 6, 11
^w ver. 18
^x ver. 16-18
^y ch. 6, 26

* [Ch. 4, 1 in Aram.]
^a ver. 12; ch. 1, 7, 19; 2, 17, 49
^b ch. 2, 6; 1
^c Ezr. 6, 11
^d ver. 15; ch. 2, 47
^e ver. 12; ch. 2, 49
^f ch. 6, 25; 1
^g Ezr. 4, 17
^h ver. 17, 24, 25, 32, 34; ch. 3, 26
ⁱ ch. 6, 27; Ps. 77, 19; 105, 27; Is. 25, 1
^j ver. 34; ch. 2, 44; 6, 28
^k Ps. 30, 6; Is. 47, 7, 8
^l ch. 2, 3
^m ch. 2, 29
ⁿ ver. 10, 13; ch. 2, 28
^o ch. 2, 2; Gen. 41, 8
^p ch. 2, 10, 27; 5, 7
^q ch. 2, 7; Is. 44, 26; Jer. 27, 8, 10
^r ch. 1, 7; 2, 26; 5, 12
^s ch. 3, 14
^t ver. 9, 18; ch. 6, 11, 14
^u ch. 1, 20; 2, 48; 5, 11
^v ver. 8; Gen. 41, 38

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath ^asent his angel, and delivered his servants that ^btrusted in him, and have ^cchanged the king's word, and have ^dyielded their bodies, that they might ^enot serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore ^fI make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of ^gShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their ^hhouses shall be made a dung-hill; because there is ⁱno other god that is able to deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king ^jpromoted ^kShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego in the province of Babylon.

* 4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, ^aunto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: ^bPeace be multiplied unto you. 2 It hath seemed good unto me to show the signs and wonders that the ^cMost High God hath wrought toward me. 3 How great are his ^dsigns! and how mighty are his wonders! his ^ekingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

* 4 I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and ^aflourishing in my palace. 5 I saw a ^bdream which made me afraid; and the ^cthoughts upon my bed and the ^dvisions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to ^ebring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the ^fmagicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the ^ginterpretation thereof. 8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was ^hBelteshazzar, according to the name of ⁱmy god, and in whom is the ^jspirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, *saying*, 9 O Belteshazzar, ^kmaster of the magicians, because I know that the ^lspirit of the holy gods is in thee, and ^mno secret troubleth thee, ⁿtell me the visions of my dream that

* ch. 2, 47; Ezek. 28, 3 * ch. 2, 4, 5; Gen. 41, 16

1 Or, turbans

2 Aram. door.

3 Or, imaginations

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of the Tree. Daniel interprets it. It is fulfilled

I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus were the "visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and, behold, a "tree in the midst of the earth; and the height thereof was great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof "reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. 12 The leaves thereof were "fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all: the "beasts of the field had "shadow under it, and the "birds of the heavens dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed from it. 13 I saw in the "visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a "watcher and a "holy one came down from heaven. 14 He cried "aloud, and said thus, "Hew down the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit: let the "beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from its branches. 15 Nevertheless "leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven: and let his portion be with the "beasts in the grass of the earth: 16 let his heart be "changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let "seven times "pass over him. 17 The sentence is by the decree of the "watchers, and the "demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may "know that the "Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and "giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the "lowest of men. 18 This dream I, king Nebuchadnezzar, have seen; and thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the "wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the "spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was stricken dumb for a while, and his "thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, "let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, "My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to

¹ Or, matter

^a ver. 5
^b ver. 20;
Ezek. 31.
3-6
^c ver. 20, 22;
Dt. 9. 1
^d Ezek. 31. 7
Jer. 27. 6;
Ezek. 31. 6
Lam. 4. 20
^e Mt. 13. 32;
Lk. 13. 19
^f ver. 5, 10;
ch. 7. 1
^g ver. 17, 23
ch. 8. 13;
Dt. 33. 2;
Ps. 89. 7
^h ch. 3. 4
ⁱ ver. 23;
Ezek. 31.
10-14; Mt.
3. 10; 7.
19; Lk. 13.
7-9
^j ver. 12;
Ezek. 31.
12, 13
^k Job 14. 7-9
^l ver. 32
^m ver. 32, 33
ⁿ ver. 23, 25,
32; ch. 7.
26; 11. 13
^o 1 Chr. 29.
10
^p ver. 13, 23
Ps. 9. 10;
83. 18
^q ver. 2. 25
ver. 26;
ch. 5. 18,
19; Jer. 27.
5-7
^r ch. 11. 21;
1 S. 2. 8
^s ver. 7; ch.
5. 8, 15;
Gen. 41. 8
^t ver. 8, 9
^u ch. 7. 16,
28; 8. 27;
10. 16, 17;
Jer. 4. 19
^v ver. 4. 6;
1 S. 3. 17
^w ver. 24;
ch. 10. 16;
2 S. 18. 31;
1 K. 18. 7
^x 2 S. 18. 32;
Jer. 29. 7
^y ver. 10-12
^z ch. 2. 37,
38; 2 S.
12. 7
^{aa} ch. 5. 18, 19
^{ab} Jer. 27. 6, 7
^{ac} ver. 13, 17
^{ad} ver. 14, 15
^{ae} ver. 16
^{af} ver. 17
^{ag} ver. 2
^{ah} Job 40. 11,
12; Ps.
107. 40
^{ai} ver. 33;
ch. 6. 21
^{aj} ver. 33
^{ak} ver. 16;
Jer. 27. 17;
Ps. 83. 18;
Jer. 27. 6
^{al} ver. 17;
ch. 2. 37;
5. 21
^{am} ver. 15, 23
^{an} ver. 31; ch.
2. 18, 19, 28,
37, 44
^{ao} Jer. 41.
33-37
^{ap} Prov. 28.
13; 1 S. 65.

"thine adversaries. 20 The "tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; 21 whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the birds of the heavens had their habitation: 22 it is "thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy "greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy "dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw a "watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, "Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven; and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till "seven times pass over him; 24 this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the "decree of the "Most High, which is "come upon my lord the king: 25 that thou shalt be "driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to "eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and "seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the "Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and "giveth it to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded to "leave the stump of the roots of the tree; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the "heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O king, let "my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and "break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by "showing mercy to the poor; if there may be "a "lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this "came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of "twelve months he was walking "in the royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spake and said, Is not this "great Babylon, which "I have

6, 7; Ezek. 18. 21, 22 ^a Ps. 41. 1-3; Is. 58. 6, 7, 10
^b 1 K. 21. 29; Jon. 3. 9 ^c Num. 23. 19; Zech. 1. 6
^d 2 Pet. 3. 9 ^e Hab. 2. 4 ^f ver. 25; ch. 6. 20, 21;
2 Chr. 2. 6, 16; Is. 10. 8-11; Jer. 24. 25

² Or, redeem

³ Or, as otherwise read, a healing of thine error

⁴ Aram. upon.

The King's Dream is fulfilled. Belshazzar's Feast and the Writing on the Wall. The Queen advises him to send for Daniel

built for the royal dwelling-place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty! 31 While the ^aword was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice ^bfrom heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: The kingdom is departed from thee: 32 and thou shalt be ^cdriven from men; and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen; and ^dseven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the ^eMost High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was ^fdriven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the ^gend of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine ^hunderstanding returned unto me, and I blessed the ⁱMost High, and I praised and honored him that ^jliveth for ever; for his dominion is an ^keverlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation: 35 and ^lall the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and ^mhe doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and ⁿnone can ^ostay his hand, or say unto him, ^pWhat dost thou? 36 At the same time mine ^qunderstanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my ^rmajesty and ^sbrightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was ^testablished in my kingdom, and excellent ^ugreatness was added unto me. 37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, ^vpraise and extol and honor the King of ^wheaven; for ^xall his works are truth, and his ways justice; and those that ^ywalk in pride he is able to abase.

5 Belshazzar the king made a great ^afeast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver ^bvessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the ^ctemple which was in Jerusalem; that the king

^a ch. 6. 6
^b ver. 13, 14, 23
^c ver. 15, 25
^d ver. 16, 25
^e ver. 2, 17, 25
^f ver. 25;
^g ch. 6. 21
^h ver. 16, 25, 32
ⁱ ver. 36
^j ver. 2; ch. 5. 18, 21
^k ch. 5. 20;
^l 12. 7; Ps. 102. 24
^m ver. 3;
ⁿ Ps. 145. 13;
^o Jer. 10. 10
^p ch. 4. 17;
^q Ps. 135. 6
^r Job 42. 2;
^s Is. 43. 13
^t Is. 46. 9
^u ver. 34;
^v 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13
^w ver. 30
^x ch. 2. 31
^y ver. 25
^z ver. 22;
^{aa} Prov. 22. 4
^{ab} ver. 3, 34
^{ac} ver. 28;
^{ad} ch. 5. 23
^{ae} 1 Pt. 32. 4;
^{af} Ps. 33. 4, 5;
^{ag} Is. 6. 16
^{ah} Ex. 16. 20;
^{ai} Ex. 18. 11;
^{aj} Job 40. 11, 12
^{ak} Eccl. 1. 3;
^{al} Is. 22. 12-14
^{am} ch. 1. 2;
^{an} 2 K. 24. 13;
^{ao} 25. 15;
^{ap} Eccl. 1. 7-11
^{aq} ver. 23
^{ar} ver. 4. 23
^{as} ver. 28; Is. 40. 6
^{at} ch. 3. 1;
^{au} Ps. 115. 4;
^{av} 135. 15; Is. 40. 19, 20;
^{aw} Hab. 2. 10
^{ax} ch. 4. 31, 33
^{ay} ver. 24
^{az} ver. 9, 10;
^{ba} ch. 7. 28
^{bb} ch. 4. 6, 19
^{bc} 1 Pa. 69. 23;
^{bd} Nah. 2. 10
^{be} Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7
^{bf} ver. 11, 15;
^{bg} ch. 4. 6, 7;
^{bh} Is. 44. 25;
^{bi} 47. 13
^{bj} ch. 2. 6
^{bk} ver. 16, 29;
^{bl} Gen. 41. 42-44
^{bm} Ezek. 16. 11
^{bn} ver. 16, 29;
^{bo} ch. 2. 48;
^{bp} 6. 2, 3
^{bq} ver. 15; ch. 2. 10; 4. 7;
^{br} Gen. 41. 8
^{bs} ver. 6; ch. 2. 1; Job 18. 11; Is. 21. 2-4;
^{bt} Jer. 6. 24
^{bu} Is. 13. 6-8
^{bv} ch. 3. 9;
^{bw} 6. 6
^{bx} ver. 6
^{by} ch. 2. 47;

and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might ^adrink therefrom. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank from them. 4 They ^bdrank wine, and praised the gods of ^cgold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In the ^dsame hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the ^epart of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's ^fcountenance was changed in him, and his ^gthoughts troubled him; and the joints of his ^hloins were loosed, and his ⁱknees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud to bring in the ^jenchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the ^kinterpretation thereof, shall be ^lclothed with purple, and have a ^mchain of gold about his neck, and shall be the ⁿthird ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's wise men; but they ^ocould not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. 9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly ^ptroubled, and his ^qcountenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed.

10 Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, ^aO king, live for ever; let not thy ^bthoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a ^cman in thy kingdom, in whom is the ^dspirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and ^eunderstanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, ^fthe king, I say, thy father, made him ^gmaster of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; 12 forasmuch as an ^hexcellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and

Gen. 41. 11-15 ^a ver. 14; ch. 4. 8, 9, 18 ^b ch. 1. 17
^c ch. 2. 48 ^d ver. 14; ch. 6. 3

¹ Aram. strike.

² Aram. brightness. ³ Or, thy father, O king

Daniel interprets the Writing. He is made Third Ruler. Darius conquers Babylon. Daniel is promoted by Darius

showing of dark sentences, and ^adissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named ^bBelteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, who art of the ^cchildren of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father ^dbrought out of Judah? 14 I have heard of thee, that the ^espirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in thee. 15 And now the ^fwise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they ^gcould not show the interpretation of the thing. 16 But I have ^hheard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the ⁱinterpretation thereof, thou shalt be ^jclothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck; and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy ^kgifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 18 O thou king, the ^mMost High God ⁿgave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and ^ogreatness, and glory, and majesty: 19 and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: ^pwhom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was ^qlifted up, and his spirit was ^rhardened so that he dealt proudly, he was ^sdeposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 21 and he was ^tdriven from the sons of men, and his ^uheart was made like the beasts', and his dwelling was with the ^vwild asses; he was ^wfed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the ^xdew of heaven; until he knew that the ^yMost High God ruleth in the

kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. 22 And ^zthou his son, O Belshazzar, hast ^{aa}not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this, 23 but hast ^{ab}lifted up thyself against the ^{ac}Lord of heaven; and they have brought the ^{ad}ves-sels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine from them; and thou hast ^{ae}praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which ^{af}see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God ^{ag}in whose hand thy breath is, and ^{ah}whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified. 24 Then was the ^{ai}part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed.

25 And this is the writing that was inscribed: ^{aj}MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and ^{ak}brought it to an end. 27 TEKEL; thou art ^{al}weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 ^{am}PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the ^{an}Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ^{ao}purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night ^{ap}Belshazzar the Chaldean king was ^{aq}slain. ^{ar}31 And ^{as}Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

6 It pleased ^{at}Darius to set over the kingdom a ^{au}hundred and twenty ^{av}satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; 2 and over them three presidents, of whom ^{aw}Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have ^{ax}no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was ^{ay}distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an ^{az}excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the ^{ba}whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and the satraps ^{bb}sought to find occasion

^a ver. 16
^b ch. 1. 7;
4. 8
^c ch. 2. 25;
6. 13; Ezr.
4. 1; 6. 16,
19, 20
^d ch. 1. 1, 2
^e ver. 11
^f ver. 7
^g ver. 8; Is.
47. 12
^h ver. 14
ⁱ Gen. 40. 8
^j ver. 7, 29
^k 2 K. 5. 16
^m ver. 21;
ch. 4. 2
ⁿ ch. 2. 37,
38; 4. 17
^o Jer. 25. 9;
27. 5-7
^p ch. 2. 12;
13; 3. 6;
11. 3, 16; 36
^q ch. 4. 30,
31; Ex. 9.
17; Job 15.
25; Is. 14.
13-15
^r 2 K. 17. 14;
2 Chr. 36.
13
^s Job 40. 11,
12; Jer. 13.
18
^t ch. 4. 33;
Job 30. 3-7
^u ch. 4. 16
^v Job 39. 6-8
^w ch. 4. 33
^x ch. 4. 34,
35; Ex. 9.
14-16; Ps.
83. 17, 18;
Ezek. 17.
24
^{aa} Ps. 119. 46
^{ab} Ex. 10. 3;
2 Chr. 33.
23; 36. 12
^{ac} ver. 3, 4;
2 K. 14. 10;
Is. 2. 12;
37. 23;
Jer. 50. 29
^{ad} ch. 4. 37
^{ae} ver. 3
^{af} [Ch. 6. 1 in
Aram.]
^{ag} ver. 4
^{ah} Ps. 115.
4-8; Is. 37.
19; Hab.
2. 15, 19
^{ai} Job 12. 10
^{aj} Job 31. 4;
Ps. 139. 3;
Prov. 20.
24; Jer. 10.
23
^{ak} ver. 5
^{al} Is. 13. 6,
17; Jer. 27.
7; 60. 41-43
^{am} Job 31. 6;
Ps. 62. 9
^{an} ver. 31;
ch. 6. 8, 25;
Is. 21. 2;
45. 1, 2
^{ao} ver. 7, 16
^{ap} ver. 1, 2
^{aq} Is. 21. 4-9;
47. 9; Jer.
51. 11, 31,
39, 67
^{ar} ch. 6. 1;
9. 1
^{as} ch. 5. 31
^{at} Esth. 1. 1
^{au} ch. 3. 2
^{av} ch. 2. 48,

¹ That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions. ² That is, Divided.

The Presidents and Satraps plot against Daniel. He is cast into the Den of Lions, but is taken out unharmed

against Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find ^ano occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was ^bfaithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the ^claw of his God. 6 Then these presidents and satraps ^dassembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, ^elive for ever. 7 All the ^fpresidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have ^gconsulted together ^hto establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be ⁱcast into the den of lions. 8 Now, O king, ^jestablish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the ^klaw of the Medes and Persians, which ^laltereth not. 9 Wherefore king Darius ^msigned the writing and the interdict.

10 And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house (now his windows were open in his chamber ⁿtoward Jerusalem); and he ^okneeled upon his knees three times a day, and ^pprayed, and ^qgave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men ^rassembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and ^sspake before the king concerning the king's interdict: Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the ^tlaw of the Medes and Persians, which ^ualtereth not. 13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, who is of the ^vchildren of the captivity of Judah, ^wregardeth not thee, O king, nor the ^xinterdict that thou hast signed, but ^ymaketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore ^zdispleased, and set his

^a Lk. 20. 26;
23. 14, 15

^b ver. 22.

^c Acts 24.
13-16, 20, 21

^d ver. 21;

^e ch. 5. 10

^f ch. 3. 2, 27

^g Ps. 60. 3;

^h 62. 4; 64.

ⁱ 2-6; 83. 1, 3

^j ver. 10;

^k ch. 3. 6;

^l Ps. 10. 9

^m Esth. 3.

ⁿ 12; 8. 10;

^o Is. 10. 1

^p ver. 12, 15;

^q Esth. 1.

^r 19; 8. 8

^s Ps. 118. 9;

^t 146. 3

^u 1 K. 8. 48,

^v 49; Ps. 6.

^w 7; Jon. 2. 4

^x Ps. 95. 6

^y ch. 9. 4-19;

^z Lk. 14. 26;

^a Acts 4. 17,

^b 19

^c Ps. 34. 1;

^d Phil. 4. 6;

^e 1 Th. 5. 17,

^f 18

^g ver. 6; Ps.

^h 37. 32, 33

ⁱ ch. 3. 8-12;

^j Acts 16.

^k 19-21

^l ver. 8;

^m Esth. 1. 10

ⁿ ch. 2. 25;

^o 6. 13

^p ch. 3. 12;

^q Esth. 3. 8;

^r Acts 6. 29

^s ver. 9

^t ver. 10

^u Mk. 0. 26

^v ver. 8, 12;

^w Esth. 8. 8;

^x Ps. 94. 20, 21

^y ver. 7; 2 S.

^z 3. 35; Jer.

^a ver. 20;

^b ch. 3. 17,

^c 28; Job 5.

^d 19; Ps. 37.

^e 30, 40

^f Lam. 3. 53;

^g Mt. 27. 66

^h 2 S. 12. 16,

ⁱ 17

^j ch. 2. 1;

^k Esth. 6. 1;

^l Ps. 77. 4

^m ver. 26

ⁿ ver. 10, 27

^o ch. 3. 17;

^p Gen. 18.

^q 14; Num.

^r 11. 23; Jer.

^s 32. 17

^t ver. 6

^u ch. 3. 28;

^v Num. 20.

^w 16; Is. 43.

^x 9; Acts

^y 12. 11

^z Ps. 91. 11-

^a 13; 2 Tim

^b 4. 17; Heb

^c 11. 33

^d ver. 4; Ps

^e 84. 11; Is.

^f 3. 10

^g Gen. 40.

^h 15; 1 S. 24.

ⁱ 10

^j ver. 14, 15

^k ch. 3. 25, 27

^l ch. 3. 17,

^m 28; 1 Chr.

heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he labored till the going down of the sun to rescue him. 15 Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a ^alaw of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and ^bcast him into the den of lions.

Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, ^cThy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. 17 And a ^dstone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; ^ethat nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. 18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night ^ffasting; neither were ^ginstruments of music brought before him; and his ^hsleep fled from him.

19 Then the king ⁱarose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice; the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the ^jliving God, is ^kthy God, whom thou servest continually, ^lable to deliver thee from the lions? 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, ^mO king, live for ever. 22 My God hath ⁿsent his angel, and hath ^oshut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me; forasmuch as before him ^pinnocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I ^qdone no hurt. 23 Then was the king ^rexceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and ^sno manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had ^ttrusted in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men that had accused Daniel, and they ^ucast them into the den of lions, them, their ^vchildren, and their wives; and the lions ^whad the mastery of them, and ^xbrake all their bones

^a 20; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Ps. 118. 4, 9; Is. 26. 3; 1 Pt. 10. 18, 19; Esth. 7. 10

^b Dt. 24. 10; 2 K. 14. 8; Esth.

^c 9. 10

^d Ps. 64. 5

^e Is. 38. 13

^f Or, that there might be no change of purpose

^g Or, dancing girls

¹ Or, came tumultuously (and so in ver. 11. 15)
² Or, that the king should establish a statute, and make &c.

³ Aram. passeth not away.

Daniel's Enemies destroyed, and his God honored. His Dream of Four Beasts; of the Ancient of Days and the Son of Man

in pieces, before they came to the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the ^a peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: ^bPeace be multiplied unto you.

26 I ^cmake a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men ^dtremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the ^eliving God, and ^fstedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall ^gnot be destroyed; and his dominion shall be even ^hunto the end. 27 He ⁱdelivereth and rescueth, and he worketh ^ksigns and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the ^mfirst year of ⁿBelshazzar king of Babylon Daniel ¹had a ^odream and ^pvisions of his head upon his bed: then he ^qwrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my ^rvision by night, and, behold, the ^sfour winds of heaven brake forth upon the great sea. 3 And ^tfour great ^ubeasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The ^vfirst was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man; and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And, behold, ^wanother beast, a second, like to a bear; and ^xit was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and, lo, ^yanother, like a leopard, which had upon its back four wings of a bird; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the ^znight-visions, and, behold, a ^{aa}fourth beast, terrible and ^{ab}powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ^{ac}ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came

^{ad}ch. 4. 1;
^{ae}Ezr. 1. 1,
2; Esth. 3.

^{af}12; 8. 9;
^{ag}Ezr. 4. 17;
^{ah}1 Pet. 1. 2

^{ai}ch. 3. 29;
^{aj}Ezr. 6. 8-
12; 7. 13, 21

^{ak}Ps. 99. 1-3;
^{al}Is. 66. 2;
^{am}Jer. 10. 10

^{an}ver. 20;
^{ao}Hos. 1. 10;
^{ap}Rom. 9. 26

^{aq}Ps. 93. 1, 2;
^{ar}Mk. 3. 6

^{as}ch. 4. 3; 7.
14, 27
^{at}Ps. 145. 12,
13; Is. 9. 7

^{au}ver. 22
^{av}ch. 4. 2, 3,
34

^{aw}ch. 1. 21;
10. 1;
2 Chr. 36.
22, 23

^{ax}ch. 8. 1
^{ay}ch. 5. 1, 22,
30

^{az}ch. 1. 17;
2. 1, 26-28;
4. 5-9; Job
33. 14-16;

^{ba}Joel 2. 28
^{bb}ver. 7, 13,
15; 4 Gen.
15. 1; Jer.
23. 1; Ezek.

^{bc}1. 1;
^{bd}Jer. 36. 4,
32

^{be}ver. 7. 13
^{bf}Rev. 7. 1
^{bg}ver. 17

^{bh}Rev. 13. 1
^{bi}ver. 12
^{bj}ver. 12

^{bk}ver. 12
^{bl}ver. 2
^{bm}ver. 19, 20,
23

^{bn}Rev. 12. 3;
13. 1

^{bo}ver. 19-26
^{bp}ver. 11, 25;
ch. 11. 36

^{bq}ver. 13, 22
^{br}Mk. 9. 3
^{bs}Rev. 1. 14

^{bt}Ezek. 1.
13, 26
^{bu}Ezek. 10.
2, 6

^{bv}Ps. 18. 8;
50. 3; 97.
3; Is. 30.
27, 33

^{bw}Rev. 5. 11
^{bx}Mt. Dn. 3.
2

^{by}ver. 22, 26;
^{bz}Ps. 96. 11-
13

^{ca}ch. 12. 1;
^{cb}Rev. 20. 11-
15

^{cc}ver. 8
^{cd}ver. 7

^{ce}Rev. 19.
20; 20. 10
^{cf}ver. 3-6

^{cg}ver. 2
^{ch}Mt. 26. 64;
Mk. 14. 62

^{ci}ver. 9, 22
^{cj}ver. 27;
1 Cor. 15.
27; Eph.

^{ck}1. 20-22;
Phil. 2. 9-
11; Rev.
1. 6

^{cl}Ps. 72. 11;
^{cm}ver. 72. 11;

up among them ^{cn}another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking ^{co}great things.

9 I beheld till thrones were ^{cp}placed, and one that was ^{cq}ancient of days did sit: his ^{cr}raiment was white as snow, and the ^{cs}hair of his head like pure wool; his ^{ct}throne was fiery flames, and the ^{cu}wheels thereof burning fire. 10 A ^{cv}fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: ^{cw}thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ^{cx}ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: ^{cy}the judgment was set, and ^{cz}the books were opened. 11 I beheld at that time because of the voice of the ^{da}great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the ^{db}beast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given ^{dc}to be ^{dd}burned with fire. 12 And as for the ^{de}rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

13 I saw in the ^{df}night-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a ^{dg}son of man, and he came even to the ^{dh}ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him ^{di}dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that ^{dj}all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an ^{dk}everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall ^{dl}not be destroyed.

15 As for me, Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of ^{dm}my body, and the ^{dn}visions of my head ^{do}troubled me. 16 I came near unto one of them that ^{dp}stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he ^{dq}told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. 17 These ^{dr}great beasts, which are four, are four kings, that shall arise out of the earth. 18 But the ^{ds}saints of the Most High shall ^{dt}receive the king-

102. 22 ^{du}ver. 27; ch. 6. 26 ^{dv}Heb. 12. 28 ^{dw}ver. 1
^{dx}ver. 28; ch. 4. 19 ^{dy}Zech. 1. 9, 19; Rev. 5. 5; 7.
13, 14 ^{dz}ch. 8. 16, 17; 9. 22 ^{ea}ver. 3 ^{eb}ver. 22, 25, 27
^{ec}ver. 14; Ps. 149. 5-9; Is. 60. 12-14; Rev. 2. 28, 27;
20. 4

^{ed}Or, cast down ^{ee}Aram. to the burning of Ara
^{ef}Aram. the sheath.

The Dream interpreted. Daniel's Vision of a Ram, of a He-goat, and of the Desecrating Horn

dom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning the ^afourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and its nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; 20 and concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was more stout than its fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn ^amade war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the ^aancient of days came, and ^ajudgment was given ¹to the ^asaints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The ¹fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall ²tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And as for the ²ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. 25 And he shall ^aspeak words against the ¹Most High, and shall ²wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to ¹change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a ²time and times and half a time. 26 But the ²judgment shall be set, and they shall ^atake away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. 27 And the ²kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the ²saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an ²everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall ^aserve and obey him. 28 ³Here is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts much ^atroubled me, and my ^acountenance was changed in me: but I ^akept the matter in my heart.

8 In the ^athird year of the reign of king ^aBelshazzar a

^a ver. 7, 8
^b Rev. 13, 7
^c ver. 9, 13
^d ver. 10;
1 Cor. 6.
2, 3
^e ver. 18
^f ver. 7, 19
^g ver. 7, 8
^h ch. 11, 36;
Rev. 13, 6
ⁱ ch. 3, 20;
^j 4, 2, 17, 34;
^k Rev. 13, 7
^l ch. 2, 21
^m ch. 12, 7;
Rev. 12, 14
ⁿ ver. 10
^o Rev. 17.
14; 19, 20
^p ver. 14, 18,
22; Is. 41, 3;
Rev. 20, 4
^q ver. 18, 22
^r ver. 14;
7, 2, 44;
4, 34; Ps.
145, 13; Is.
9, 7
^s Ps. 2, 6-12;
22, 27; 72;
11; 86, 9;
Is. 60, 12;
Rev. 11, 15
^t ver. 15;
ch. 4, 19
^u Lk. 2, 19, 51
^v ch. 7, 1
^w ch. 5, 1, 30

^x ver. 16;
ch. 7, 10,
28; 9, 2
^y ver. 3; ch.
7, 2, 15;
Num. 12, 6
^z Neh. 1, 1;
Esth. 1, 2;
2, 8
^a Gen. 10.
22; 14, 1;
Is. 11, 11;
Jer. 25, 25;
Ezek. 32,
24
^b ver. 16
^c ch. 10, 6
^d ver. 20
^e Dt. 33, 17;
1 K. 22, 11;
Ezek. 34,
21
^f ver. 7
^g ver. 21, 21;
ch. 11, 3
^h ver. 3
ⁱ ch. 11, 11
^j ch. 7, 7
^k ch. 5, 20;
2 Chr. 26,
16
^l ver. 22
^m ch. 7, 2;
Rev. 7, 1
ⁿ ver. 23
^o ch. 11, 16,
41
^p Is. 14, 13
^q ver. 7;
ch. 7, 7
^r ver. 25;
ch. 11, 36,
37; 2 K.
19, 22, 23;
2 Chr. 32,
15-17; Is.
37, 23
^s ch. 11, 31;
12, 11;
Ezek. 46,
14

vision appeared unto me, even unto ^ame, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I ^asaw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in ^aShushan the ^bpalace, which is in the province of ^bElam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river ^aUlai. 3 Then I ^alifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ^aram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw the ram ^apushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that ^acould deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a ^ahe-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and ^atouched not the ground: and the goat had a ^anotable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to the ^aram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran upon him in the fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was ^amoved with anger against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him; but he ^acast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8 And the he-goat magnified himself exceedingly; and ^awhen he was strong, the ^agreat horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four notable horns toward the ^afour winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a ^alittle horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the ^aglorious land. 10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the ^astars it cast down to the ground, and ^atrampled upon them. 11 Yea, it ^amagnified itself, even to the prince of the host; and ^ait took away from him the ^acontinual burnt-offering, and the place of his

^b Or, castle. ^c Heb. none touched the ground.

^d Another reading is, the continual burnt-offering was taken away from him.

¹ Or, for
² Or, thresh it

³ Aram. Hitherto.
⁴ Aram. brightness.

Gabriel interprets the Vision. Daniel's Penitent Prayer for his People

sanctuary was cast down: 12 And the host was given over to it together with the continual burnt-offering through transgression; and it was cast down truth to the ground, and it did its pleasure and prospered. 13 Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one who spake, "How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt-offering, and the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?" 14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai, which called, and said, "Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision." 17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was affrighted, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for the vision belongeth to the time of the end. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the latter time of the indignation; for it belongeth to the appointed time of the end. 20 The ram which thou sawest, that had the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough he-goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22 And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power. 23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own

power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and do his pleasure; and he shall destroy the mighty ones and the holy people. 25 And through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in their security shall he destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. 26 And the vision of the evenings and mornings which hath been told is true: but shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to many days to come. 27 And I, Daniel, fainting, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business; and I wondered at the vision, but none understood it.

9 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans, 2 in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the books the number of the years whereof the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. 4 And I prayed unto Jehovah my God, and made confession, and said, Oh, Lord, the great and dreadful God, who keepeth covenant and loving-kindness with them that love him and keep his commandments, 5 we have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy precepts and from thine ordinances; 6 neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, that spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their tres-

¹ Or, a host was given to it against the &c. Or, a host was set over the &c. ² Heb. justified.

³ Heb. understanding.

⁴ Or, where I had stood.

⁵ Heb. Javan.

⁶ Or, with his power. See ver. 22.

^a Is. 69. 14

^b ch. 4. 13,

23

^c ch. 12. 6, 8;

^d Ps. 74. 10;

^e 79. 5; Is.

6. 11; Rev.

6. 10

^f Is. 63. 18;

^g Jer. 12. 10;

^h Lk. 21. 24;

ⁱ Heb. 10.

^j 29; Rev.

11. 2

^k ch. 7. 25;

^l 12. 7, 11;

^m Rev. 11. 2;

ⁿ 3; 12. 14;

^o 13. 5

^p ver. 1

^q ch. 7. 13;

^r 10. 16, 18

^s ver. 2

^t ch. 9. 21;

^u Lk. 1. 19;

^v 26

^w ch. 2. 46;

^x Ezek. 1.

^y 28; 44. 4

^z ver. 19;

^{aa} ch. 11. 35,

40

^{ab} ch. 10. 9;

^{ac} Lk. 9. 32

^{ad} ch. 10. 10,

16, 18;

^{ae} Ezek. 2. 2

^{af} ver. 15-17

^{ag} ver. 3

^{ah} ver. 5

^{ai} ch. 10. 20

^{aj} ver. 8

^{ak} ver. 9-12

—

^{al} ver. 11-13;

^{am} ch. 12. 7;

^{an} Rev. 16. 6

^{ao} ver. 11

^{ap} ch. 2. 34,

46; Job

34. 20

^{aq} ch. 10. 1

^{ar} ch. 12. 4, 9

^{as} ch. 10. 14

^{at} ch. 7. 28;

^{au} 8. 17; Hab.

3. 16

^{av} ch. 6. 2

^{aw} ch. 15-17

^{ax} ch. 5. 31;

^{ay} 11. 1

^{az} 2 Chr. 26.

^{ba} 21; Ezr. 1.

^{bb} 1; Jer. 25.

^{bc} 11, 12; 29.

^{bd} 10; Zech.

7. 5

^{be} ver. 20

^{bf} Dt. 7. 21;

^{bg} Neh. 9. 32

^{bh} Dt. 7. 9

^{bi} Ps. 106. 6

^{bj} Lam. 1. 18,

20

^{bk} ver. 11;

^{bl} Ps. 119.

^{bm} 178; Is.

63. 6

^{bn} Jer. 44. 4,

6, 21

^{bo} ver. 8

^{bp} ver. 18;

^{bq} Jer. 23. 6;

33. 16

^{br} Ps. 44. 15;

^{bs} Jer. 2. 26;

^{bt} 27; 3. 25

^{bu} Dt. 4. 27;

^{bv} 2 K. 17. 6;

^{bw} 7; Jer. 24.

^{bx} 9; Ezek.

39. 23, 24;

^{by} Am. 9. 9

⁷ Or, corrupt

⁸ Heb. people of the saints.

⁹ Or, but there was none to make it understood

¹⁰ Or, to seek after prayer &c.

Daniel prays for his People. Gabriel brings an Answer. The Seventy Weeks, and the Anointed Prince

pass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness; ¹for we have rebelled against him; 10 neither have we obeyed the voice of Jehovah our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, that they should not obey thy voice: therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God; for we have sinned against him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil; for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us; yet have we not entreated the favor of Jehovah our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and have discernment in thy truth. 14 Therefore hath Jehovah watched over the evil, and brought it upon us; for Jehovah our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth, and we have not obeyed his voice. 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, let thine anger and thy wrath, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are round about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name:

¹ Or, though ² Or, deal severely
³ Or, righteousnesses.

^a ver. 6
^b ver. 6
^c Neh. 9. 17;
Ps. 130. 4;
^d ver. 5, 6;
Ps. 106. 43;
Jer. 14. 7;
^e 2 K. 17. 13-
15; 18. 12
^f Lev. 26.
14-30;
Dt. 28. 16-
68; 2 K.
17. 18-23;
Is. 1. 4-6;
Jer. 8. 5-10
^g Jer. 44. 26;
Jer. 44. 20;
^h Lam. 2.
17; Zech.
1. 6
ⁱ Job 12. 17;
Ps. 82. 2-7;
148. 11
^j Lam. 1.
12; 2. 13;
Ezek. 5. 9
^k ver. 11;
Lev. 26.
14-16; Dt.
28. 16-68
^l Job 36. 13;
Is. 9. 13;
Jer. 2. 30;
5. 3
^m Jer. 31. 18
ⁿ Jer. 31. 28;
44. 27
^o ver. 7; Ps.
61. 14
^p ver. 10
^q Dt. 5. 15
^r Neh. 9. 10;
Jer. 32. 20
^s ver. 5
^t ver. 14
^u Jer. 32. 31,
32
^v ver. 20;
Ps. 87. 1-3;
Joel 3. 17;
Zech. 8. 3
^x Ezek. 5. 14
^y Num. 6.
24-26; Ps.
80. 3, 7, 19
^z Lam. 5. 18
^a ver. 19
^b Is. 37. 17
^c Ps. 80. 14
^d Jer. 7.
10-12
^e Jer. 36. 7
^f ver. 7
^g Ps. 44. 23;
74. 10, 11
^h ver. 3; ch.
10. 12; Ps.
145. 18; Is.
58. 9
ⁱ Is. 6. 5
^j ch. 8. 16;
^k Lk. 1. 19, 26
^l Is. 6. 2;
Ezek. 1. 11,
14
^m ch. 8. 18;
10. 10, 16, 18
ⁿ Ex. 25. 30;
^o Is. 18. 32;
Ezr. 9. 4, 5
^p ch. 8. 16;
10. 21;
Zech. 1. 9,
14
^q ch. 10. 12
^r ch. 10. 11,
19; Lk. 1.
98
^s Mt. 24. 15
^t Lev. 25. 8;
Num. 14.
34; Ezek.
4. 6

for we do not ^apresent our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies' sake. 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; ²defer not, for thine own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before Jehovah my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 yea, while I was speaking in prayer, the man ^kGabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, ⁶being caused to fly swiftly, ^{6m}touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee wisdom and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art ⁸greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, ⁹to finish ¹⁰transgression, and ¹¹to make an end of sins, and to ¹²make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and ¹³prophecy, and to anoint ¹⁴the most holy. 25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto ¹⁵the anointed one, the prince, shall be ¹⁶seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troublous times. 26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and ¹⁷shall have nothing: and the people of the prince that shall

⁶² Chr. 20. 24; Is. 53. 10; Rom. 5. 10. ⁹ Is. 51. 6, 8;
56. 1; Jer. 23. 5, 6; Rom. 3. 21, 22. ¹⁰ Ps. 2. 2, 6; Is.
61. 1; Lk. 4. 18. ¹¹ Lk. 1. 35; Acta 3. 14. ¹² Jer. 1. 24;
6. 1-15; Neh. 2. 1-8; 3. 1. ¹³ Jn. 1. 91; 4. 25. ¹⁴ ch. 8.
11, 25; Is. 9. 6. ¹⁵ ver. 24. ¹⁶ Is. 53. 8; Mk. 9. 12; Lk.
24. 26

⁴ Heb. cause to fall. ⁵ Or, being sore wearied
⁶ Or, came near unto me
⁷ Or, made me to understand
⁸ Or, very precious. Heb. precious things
⁹ Or, to restrain. ¹⁰ Or, the transgression
¹¹ Another reading is, to seal up
¹² Or, pass away
¹³ Heb. prophet
¹⁴ Or, a most holy place. ¹⁵ Heb. Messiah.
¹⁶ Or, seven weeks and threescore and two
weeks, it shall be &c.
¹⁷ Or, there shall be none belonging to him

Daniel is terrified by the Vision of a Man. The Man comforts him

come shall ^adestroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a ^bflood, and even unto the end shall be war; ^cdesolations are determined. 27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the ¹oblation to cease; and ²upon the wing of ^aabominations shall come one that maketh desolate; and even unto the ^cfull end, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the desolate.

10 In the third year of ^fCyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called ^gBelteshazzar; and the thing was ^htrue, even a great warfare: and he understood the thing, and had ⁱunderstanding of the vision. 2 In those days I, Daniel, was ^kmourning three whole weeks. 3 I ate ^lno pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great ^mriver, which is ⁿHiddekel, 5 I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man ^oclothed in linen, whose loins were ^pgirded with pure ^qgold of Uphaz: 6 his body also was like the ^rberyl, and his ^sface as the appearance of lightning, and his ^teyes as flaming torches, and his arms and his feet like unto ^uburnished brass, and the voice of his words like the ^vvoice of a multitude. 7 And I, Daniel, ^walone saw the vision; for the ^xmen that were with me saw not the vision; but a great ^yquaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. 8 So I was ^zleft alone, and saw this great vision, and there ^{aa}remained no strength in me; for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I ^{ab}retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I ^{ac}fallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground.

10 And, behold, a hand ^{ad}touched me, which ^{ae}set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

¹ Or, meal-offering
² Or, upon the pinnacle of abominations shall be &c. ³ That is, Tigris.
⁴ Or, set me tottering upon &c.

^a Mt. 24. 2;
^b Lk. 13. 2;
^c Lk. 19. 43,
44.

^d Nah. 1. 8
^e ver. 27

^f ch. 11. 31;
^g Mt. 24. 15;
^h Mk. 13. 14;

ⁱ Lk. 21. 20;
^j Is. 10. 23;

^k ch. 1. 21;
^l 6. 28

^m ch. 1. 7
ⁿ ch. 8. 26
^o ch. 1. 17;

^p 2. 21
^q Ezr. 9. 4,
5; Neh.

^r 1. 4
^s ch. 6. 18
^t ch. 8. 2;

^u Ezek. 1. 3
^v Gen. 2. 14

^w ch. 12. 6-7;
^x Ezek. 9. 2

^y Rev. 1. 13;
^z 15. 6

^{aa} Jer. 10. 9
^{ab} Ezr. 28. 20;
^{ac} Ezek. 1.

^{ad} Mt. 17. 2;
^{ae} Rev. 1. 16

^{af} Rev. 1. 14;
^{ag} 19. 12
^{ah} Ezek. 1.

^{ai} 7; Rev. 1.
^{aj} 15; 2. 18

^{ak} Ezek. 1. 24
^{al} 2. K. 6. 17

^{am} Acts 9. 7
^{an} Ezek. 12.

^{ao} 18
^{ap} Gen. 32. 24

^{aq} ch. 7. 28;
^{ar} 8. 27; 28.

^{as} Hab. 3. 16
^{at} ver. 16

^{au} ch. 8. 18;
^{av} Gen. 15.

^{aw} 12; Job 4.
^{ax} 13

^{ay} ver. 16, 18;
^{az} ch. 8. 15;

^{ba} 9. 21; Jer.
^{bb} 1. 9

^{bc} ver. 19;
^{bd} ch. 9. 23

^{be} ch. 8. 16, 17
^{bf} Ezek. 2. 1

^{bg} Job 4. 14,
^{bh} 15

^{bi} ver. 19;
^{bj} Is. 41. 10,

^{bk} 14
^{bl} ch. 9. 3

^{bm} ver. 2, 3;
^{bn} ch. 9. 20-23

^{bo} Acts 10. 30,
^{bp} 31

^{bq} ver. 20
^{br} ver. 21; ch.

^{bs} 12. 1; Jude
^{bt} 9; Rev. 12.

^{bu} 7
^{bv} ch. 8. 16;

^{bw} 9. 22
^{bx} ch. 2. 28;

^{by} Dt. 31. 29
^{bz} ch. 8. 26;

^{ca} 12. 4, 9
^{cb} Ezek. 24.

^{cc} 27; Lk. 1.
^{cd} 20

^{ce} ver. 18;
^{cf} ch. 8. 15

^{cg} Is. 6. 7;
^{ch} Jer. 1. 9

^{ci} ver. 8, 9;
^{cj} ch. 7. 15,

^{ck} 28; 8. 17,
^{cl} 27

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, thou man ¹greatly beloved, ²understand the words that I speak unto thee, and ³stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood ⁴trembling. 12 Then said he unto me, ⁵Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst ⁶set thy heart to understand, and to ⁷humble thyself before thy God, thy words were heard: and I am come ⁸for thy words' sake. 13 But the ⁹prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, ¹⁰Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I ¹¹remained there with the kings of Persia. 14 Now I am come to make thee ¹²understand what shall befall thy people in the ¹³latter days; for the vision is yet for ¹⁴many days. 15 And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was ¹⁵dumb. 16 And, behold, one in the ¹⁶likeness of the sons of men ¹⁷touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my ¹⁸sorrows are turned upon me, and I retain no strength. 17 For ¹⁹how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained ²⁰no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me.

18 Then there touched me again one like the ¹appearance of a man, and he ²strengthened me. 19 And he said, O man ³greatly beloved, ⁴fear not: peace be unto thee, be ⁵strong, yea, be strong. And when he spake unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast ⁶strengthened me. 20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the ⁷prince of Persia: and when I go forth, lo, the ⁸prince of ⁹Greece shall come. 21 But I will ¹⁰tell thee that which is inscribed in the ¹¹writing of ¹²truth: and there is none that ¹³holdeth with me ¹⁴against these,

¹⁵ Ex. 24. 10, 11; Is. 6. 1-5 ¹⁶ ver. 8 ¹⁷ ver. 15 ¹⁸ Is. 35. 3, 4 ¹⁹ ver. 11 ²⁰ ver. 12; Judg. 6. 23; Is. 43. 1
²¹ Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9; Is. 35. 4 / Ps. 138. 3; 2 Cor. 12. 9
²² ver. 13 ²³ ch. 8. 21; 11. 2 ²⁴ ch. 11. 2 ²⁵ ch. 12. 1, 4

⁵ Or, was not needed. ⁶ Heb. Javan.

⁷ Heb. strengtheneth himself.

⁸ Or, concerning these things

The Man foretells Conflicts between Persia and Greece, and Leagues and Conflicts between the North and South Kingdoms

11 but ^aMichael your prince. ^b1 And as for me, in the ^cfirst year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and ^dstrengthen him.

^e2 And now will I show thee the ^ftruth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, ^ghe shall stir up all against the realm of ^hGreece. ⁱ3 And a ^jmighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and ^kdo according to his will. ^l4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided ^mtoward the ⁿfour winds of heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be ^oplucked up, even for others besides these.

^p5 And the ^qking of the south shall be strong, and ^rone of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. ^s6 And at the ^tend of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the ^uking of the north to make ^van agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in those times.

^w7 But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his ^xplace, who shall come ^yunto the army, and shall enter into the ^zfortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail. ^{aa}8 And also their ^{ab}gods, with their ^{ac}molten images, and with their goodly vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall ^{ad}refrain some years from the king of the north. ^{ae}9 And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land.

^{af}10 And his sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great

^{ag}ver. 13

^{ah}ch. 5. 31;

^{ai}9. 1

^{aj}ch. 10. 18

^{ak}ch. 8. 20;

^{al}10. 1, 21

^{am}ch. 8. 21;

^{an}10. 20

^{ao}/ch. 8. 5,

^{ap}21

^{aq}ver. 16, 36;

^{ar}ch. 5. 19;

^{as}8. 4

^{at}ch. 8. 8, 22

^{au}ch. 7. 2; 8.

^{av}8. Jer. 49.

^{aw}36; Ezek.

^{ax}37. 9;

^{ay}Zech. 2. 6;

^{az}Rev. 7. 1

^{ba}Jer. 12.

^{bb}15, 17; 18. 7

^{bc}ver. 9, 11,

^{bd}14, 25, 40

^{be}ver. 13,

^{bf}15, 40

^{bg}ver. 19,

^{bh}38, 39

^{bi}Is. 37. 19;

^{bj}46. 1, 2;

^{bk}Jer. 43. 12,

^{bl}13

^{bm}ver. 26, 40;

^{bn}Is. 8. 8;

^{bo}Jer. 46. 7,

^{bp}8; 61. 42

^{bq}ver. 7

^{br}ver. 5

^{bs}ch. 8. 7

^{bt}ver. 13

^{bu}ver. 10

^{bv}ver. 11

^{bw}ch. 4. 16;

^{bx}12. 7

^{by}Jer. 6. 6;

^{bz}Ezek. 4. 2;

^{ca}17. 17

^{cb}ver. 3, 36;

^{cc}ch. 5. 19

^{cd}Josh. 1. 5

^{ce}ver. 41;

^{cf}ch. 8. 9

^{cg}2 K. 12. 17;

^{ch}Ezek. 4.

^{ci}3, 7

^{cj}Gen. 10. 5;

^{ck}Is. 66. 19;

^{cl}Jer. 2. 10;

^{cm}31. 10;

^{cn}Zeph. 2. 11

^{co}/Hos. 12. 14

^{cp}Ps. 27. 2;

^{cq}Jer. 46. 6

^{cr}Job 20. 8;

^{cs}Ps. 37. 36;

^{ct}Ezek. 28.

^{cu}21

^{cv}Is. 60. 17

forces, ¹which shall come on, and ²overflow, and pass through; and ³they shall return and war, even to his ⁴fortress. ⁵11 And the ⁶king of the south shall be moved with ⁷anger, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north; and he shall ⁸set forth a great multitude, and the ⁹multitude shall be given into his hand. ¹⁰12 And the multitude shall ¹¹be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted; and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. ¹²13 And the king of the north shall return, and shall ¹³set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the ¹⁴times, even ¹⁵of years, with a great army and with much substance. ¹⁶14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they shall fall. ¹⁷15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a ¹⁸mound, and take ¹⁹a well-fortified city: and the forces of the south shall not stand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to stand. ²⁰16 But he that cometh against him shall ²¹do according to his own will, and ²²none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the ²³glorious land, and in his hand shall be destruction. ²⁴17 And he shall ²⁵set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and with him ²⁶equitable conditions; and he shall perform them: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ²⁷to corrupt her; but ²⁸she shall not stand, neither be for him. ²⁹18 After this shall he turn his face unto the ³⁰isles, and shall take many: but ³¹a ³²prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he shall cause his ³³reproach to turn upon him. ³⁴19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land; but he shall ³⁵stumble and fall, and shall ³⁶not be found.

³⁷20 Then shall stand up in his ³⁸place one that shall cause an ³⁹exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom; but within few

¹ Or, all this shall stir up the realm

² Heb. Javan.

³ Or, shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be &c.

⁴ Or, equitable conditions.

⁵ Or, office.

⁶ Or, against.

⁷ Or, princes

⁸ Or, continue more years than &c.

⁹ Or, and he

¹⁰ Or, he

¹¹ Or, be carried away

¹² Or, for

¹³ Or, the fortified cities

¹⁴ Or, upright ones

¹⁵ Or, to destroy it

¹⁶ Or, it

¹⁷ Or, coast-lands

¹⁸ Or, captain

The Man tells of Coming Leagues and Conflicts between the Kingdom of the South and the Kingdom of the North

days he shall be¹ destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. 21 And in his² place shall stand up a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honor of the kingdom; but he shall come³ in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom by⁴ flatteries. 22 And the overwhelming⁵ forces shall be overwhelmed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of⁶ the covenant. 23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong, with a small people. 24 "In time of security shall he come even upon the⁷ fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strongholds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the⁸ king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army; but he shall not stand; for they shall devise devices against him. 26 Yea, they that eat of his dainties shall⁹ destroy him, and his army shall¹⁰ overflow; and many shall fall down slain. 27 And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do¹¹ mischief, and they shall¹² speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper; for yet the¹³ end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great substance; and his heart shall be¹⁴ against the holy covenant; and he shall do his¹⁵ pleasure, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the¹⁶ former. 30 For ships of "Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and have indignation¹⁷ against the holy covenant, and shall¹⁸ do his¹⁹ pleasure: he shall even return, and have regard unto them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And forces shall stand on his part, and they shall²⁰ profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual burnt-offering, and they

shall set up the²¹ abomination that maketh desolate. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he²² pervert by²³ flatteries; but the people that know their God shall be²⁴ strong, and do exploits. 33 And²⁵ they that are wise among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall²⁶ fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help; but many shall²⁷ join themselves unto them with²⁸ flatteries. 35 And some of²⁹ them that are wise shall fall, to³⁰ refine them, and to³¹ purify, and to make them³² white, even to the³³ time of the end; because it is yet for the time appointed.

36 And the king shall³⁴ do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and³⁵ magnify himself above every god, and shall³⁶ speak marvellous things against the³⁷ God of gods; and he shall³⁸ prosper till the³⁹ indignation be accomplished; for that which is⁴⁰ determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall⁴¹ magnify himself above all. 38 But in his⁴² place shall he honor the god of fortresses; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honor with gold, and silver, and with precious stones and pleasant things. 39 And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a foreign god; ⁴³who-soever acknowledgeth him⁴⁴ he will increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price.

40 And at the⁴⁵ time of the end shall the⁴⁶ king of the south⁴⁷ contend with him; and the⁴⁸ king of the north shall come against him⁴⁹ like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall⁵⁰ overflow and pass through. 41 He shall enter also into the⁵¹ glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his hand: Edom, and⁵² Moab, and the chief of the

^a ver. 24
^b ver. 32, 34
^c ver. 10;
ch. 9. 26
^d ver. 21
^e Num. 13.
20; Neh.
9. 25;
Ezek. 34.
14
^f ver. 5
^g ver. 10, 40
^h Ps. 62. 1;
64. 6
ⁱ Jer. 9. 3-6;
41. 1-3
^k ver. 35, 40;
ch. 8. 19;
Hab. 2. 3
^m ver. 30
ⁿ ver. 23, 25
^o Gen. 10. 4;
Num. 24.
24; Is. 23.
1, 12; Jer.
2. 10
^p ver. 28
^q ch. 8. 11-
13; 12. 11

^a ch. 9. 27;
12. 11; Mt.
24. 15; Mk.
13. 14
^c ver. 21, 34
^d Mic. 5. 7-
9; Zech. 9.
13-16; 10.
3-6
^e ch. 12. 3
^f Mt. 24. 9;
Jn. 16. 2;
Heb. 11.
36-38
^g Mt. 7. 15;
Acts 20.
29, 30
^h ver. 21. 32;
Rom. 16. 18
ⁱ ch. 12. 10;
Dt. 8. 16;
Prov. 17. 3;
Zech. 13.
9; Mal. 3.
2, 3
^j Jn. 15. 2
^k Rev. 7. 14
^l ver. 27, 40
^m ver. 3. 16;
ch. 5. 19
ⁿ ch. 5. 20;
8. 11, 25;
Is. 14. 13;
2 Th. 2. 4
^o ch. 7. 8,
11; Rev.
13. 5, 6
^p ch. 2. 47;
Dt. 10. 17;
Ps. 136. 2
^q ch. 8. 12
^r ch. 8. 19;
Is. 10. 25;
26. 20
^s ch. 9. 27
^t ver. 36
^u ver. 27, 35;
ch. 12. 4, 9
^v ver. 6, 9,
11, 14, 25
^w ver. 6, 7,
13, 15
^x Is. 6. 28;
Jer. 4. 13
^y ver. 10, 26
^z ver. 16;
ch. 8. 9
^{aa} Jer. 48. 47

⁵ Heb. make profane.⁶ Or, the teachers of the people⁷ Or, the teachers⁸ Or, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory⁹ Or, shall increase glory¹⁰ Heb. push at.¹ Heb. broken.² Or, office³ Or, his covenant⁴ Heb. break.

children of ^aAmmon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the ^bLibyans and the ^cEthiopians shall be at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him; and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and ¹utterly to sweep away many. 45 And he shall plant the tents of his palace ²between the sea and the ^aglorious ^aholy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

12 ¹Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, ^bsuch as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the ^abook. 2 And ¹many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, ^asome to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting ³contempt. 3 And ⁴they that are ¹wise shall ^ashine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that ^aturn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. 4 But thou, O Daniel, ^ashut up the words, and ^aseal the book, even to the ^atime of the end: ^amany shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I, Daniel, looked, and, behold, there stood ^aother two, the one on the brink of the ^ariver on

^a Jer. 49. 6

^b 2 Chr. 12.

^c 3; Nah. 3. 9

^d 2 Chr. 12.

^e 3; Ezek.

^f 30. 4. 3.

^g Nah. 3. 9

^h ver. 10, 41;

ⁱ ch. 8. 9

^j ch. 9. 16, 20;

^k Is. 11. 9;

^l 27. 13; 65.

^m 25. 66. 20

ⁿ ch. 10. 13, 21

^o ch. 9. 12;

^p Jer. 30. 7;

^q Ezek. 5. 9;

^r Mt. 24. 21;

^s Mk. 13. 19

^t ver. 4; ch.

^u 7. 10; 10. 21

^v Is. 26. 19;

^w Ezek. 37.

^x 12-14

^y Jn. 5. 28, 29

^z ver. 10;

^{aa} ch. 11. 33, 35

^{ab} Jn. 5. 35

^{ac} ch. 11. 33;

^{ad} Is. 63. 11

^{ae} ver. 9; ch.

^{af} 8. 26

^{ag} ver. 9; Is.

^{ah} 8. 16

^{ai} ver. 9, 13;

^{aj} ch. 8. 17

^{ak} ch. 11. 33;

^{al} Is. 11. 9;

^{am} 29. 18, 19

^{an} ch. 10. 5,

^{ao} 6, 10, 16

^{ap} ch. 10. 4

^{aq} ch. 8. 16;

^{ar} Zech. 1. 12,

^{as} 13

^{at} ch. 10. 5;

^{au} Ezek. 9. 2

^{av} ver. 8; ch.

^{aw} 8. 13; Mt.

^{ax} 24. 3; Mk.

^{ay} 13. 4

^{az} Ezek. 20.

^{ba} 5; Rev. 10.

^{bb} 5, 6

^{bc} ch. 4. 34;

^{bd} 6. 26

^{be} ch. 7. 25;

^{bf} Rev. 12. 14

^{bg} ch. 8. 24;

^{bh} Lk. 21. 24

^{bi} ver. 6

^{bj} ver. 13

^{bk} ver. 4; ch.

^{bl} 8. 26

^{bm} ch. 11. 35

^{bn} Is. 32. 6, 7

^{bo} ver. 3;

this side, and the other on the brink of the river on that side.

6 And ^aone said to the man ^aclothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, ^aHow long shall it be to the end of these wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he ^aheld up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that ^aliveth for ever that it shall be for a ^atime, times, and a half; and when they have made an end of ^abreaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the ^aissue of these things? 9 And he said, ^aGo thy way, Daniel; for the words are ^ashut up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 Many shall ^apurify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the ^awicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but ^athey that are ^awise shall understand. 11 And from the time that the ^acontinual *burnt-offering* shall be taken away, and the ^aabomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12 ^aBlessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the ^athousand three hundred and five and thirty days. 13 But ^ago thou thy way till the ^aend be; for thou shalt ^arest, and shalt stand in thy ^alot, at the end of the days.

Hos. 14. 9 ^ach. 8. 11-14 ^ach. 9. 27; 11. 31; Mt. 24. 15; Mk. 13. 14 ^aIs. 30. 18 ^mch. 8. 14; Rev. 11. 2; 12. 6; 13. 5 ^aver. 9 ^over. 4 ^pRev. 14. 13 ^qPs. 16. 6

^a Or, latter end

¹ Heb. to devote many.

³ Or, abhorrence

² Or, between the seas at

⁴ Or, the teachers

THE BOOK OF HOSEA

Hosea's Wife and Children of Whoredom. Restoration of Israel and Judah. Their Unfaithfulness condemned

1 The word of Jehovah that came unto ^aHosea the son of Beeri, in the days of ^bUzziah, ^cJotham, ^dAhaz, and ^eHezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of ^fJeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 When Jehovah spake at the first ¹by Hosea, Jehovah said unto Hosea, ²Go, take unto thee a ³wife of whoredom and children of whoredom; for the land doth ⁴commit great whoredom, *departing* from Jehovah. **3** So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and ⁵bare him a son. **4** And Jehovah said unto him, Call his name ⁶Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will ⁷avenge the ⁸blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. **5** And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will ⁹break the bow of Israel in the ¹⁰valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and ¹¹bare a daughter. And Jehovah said unto him, Call her name ¹²Lo-ruhamah; for I will ¹³no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should in any wise pardon them. **7** But I will have ¹⁴mercy upon the house of Judah, and will ¹⁵save them by Jehovah their God, and will not save them by ¹⁶bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. **8** Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and ¹⁷bare a son. **9** And Jehovah said, Call his name ¹⁸Lo-ammi; for ye are not my people, and I will not be ¹⁹your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the ²⁰sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and ²¹it shall come to pass that, ²²in the place where it was said unto them,

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*marg.*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1
^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
28. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1, 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1
^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1
^g ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3
^h Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ⁱ ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
^j Ezek. 23. 4
^k ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2, 22
^l 2 K. 10. 1-14
^m Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
ⁿ Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 9
^q ch. 2. 4
^r Is. 30. 18
^s Jer. 25. 5,
6; Zech. 9.
9, 10
^t Ps. 44. 3-7
^u ver. 3
^v ver. 6
^w Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22
^x Rom. 9. 26

Ye are ¹not my people, it shall be said unto them, *Ye are the* ²sons of the living God. **11** And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be ³gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves ⁴one head, and shall go up from the land; for great shall be the day of ⁵Jezreel.

2 ¹Say ye unto your brethren, ²*Ammi*; and to your sisters, ³*Ruhamah*.

2 Contend with your mother, ⁴contend; for she is ⁵not my wife, neither am I her husband; and let her put away her ⁶whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; **3** lest I strip her ⁷naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and ⁸make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with ⁹thirst. **4** Yea, upon her ¹⁰children will I have no mercy; for they are children of whoredom; **5** for their mother hath ¹¹played the harlot; she that conceived them hath done shamefully; for she said, ¹²I will go after my lovers, that ¹³give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ¹⁴drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will ¹⁵hedge up thy way with ¹⁶thorns, and I will build a wall against her, that she shall not find her ¹⁷paths. **7** And she shall ¹⁸follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my ¹⁹first husband; for then was it ²⁰better with me than now.

8 For she did ²¹not know that ²²I

Jer. 3. 1, 9, 13 ^a Ezek. 16. 7, 22, 39 ^b ch. 13. 15; Is. 32. 13, 14 ^c Jer. 14. 3; Am. 8. 11-13 ^d ch. 1. 6; Jer. 13. 14; Ezek. 8. 18 ^e ver. 2; ch. 3. 1; Is. 1. 21 ^f Jer. 2. 26; 3. 1, 2 ^g ver. 12; Jer. 44. 17, 18 ^h Job 19. 8 ⁱ ch. 9. 6, 10, 8 ^j Jer. 18. 15 ^k ch. 6. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 20-22 ^l Jer. 2. 2; 3. 1; Ezek. 16. 8; 23. 4 ^m ch. 13. 6; Jer. 14. 22 ⁿ Is. 1. 3 ^o Ezek. 16. 19

⁷ That is, *My people*.

⁸ That is, *That hath obtained mercy*.

⁹ Heb. *drinks*.

¹ Or, *with*. ² Heb. *visit*.

³ That is, *That hath not obtained mercy*.

⁴ That is, *Not my people*. ⁵ Heb. *for you*.

⁶ Or *instead of that which was said*

Jehovah will punish the People's Unfaithfulness. Yet he will betroth them again. Hosea's Second Symbolic Marriage

gave her the grain, and the new wine, and the oil, and multiplied unto her ^asilver and gold, which they ¹used for Baal. 9 Therefore will I ^{2b}take back my grain in the time thereof, and my new wine in the season thereof, and will pluck away my wool and my flax which should have covered her nakedness. 10 And now will I ^cuncover her ³lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of my hand. 11 I will also ^d"cause all her mirth to cease, her ^e"feasts, her ^f"new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her ^gsolemn assemblies. 12 And I will ^h"lay waste her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, ⁱ"These are my hire that my lovers have given me; and I will ^j"make them a forest, and the ^k"beasts of the field shall eat them. 13 And I will visit upon her the ^l"days of the Baalim, ^m"unto which she ⁿ"burned incense, when she ^o"decked herself with her ^p"ear-rings and her jewels, and went after her lovers, and ^q"forgot me, saith Jehovah.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ^r"bring her into the wilderness, and speak ^s"comfortably unto her. 15 And I will give her her ^t"vineyards from thence, and the ^u"valley of ^v"Achor for a door of hope; and she shall ^w"make answer there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the ^x"day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. 16 And it shall be at that day, saith Jehovah, that thou shalt call me ^y"*Ishi*, and shalt call me no more ^z"*Baali*. 17 For I will ^{aa}"take away the names of the ^{ab}"Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be ^{ac}"mentioned by their name. 18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the ^{ad}"beasts of the field, and with the ^{ae}"birds of the heavens, and with the ^{af}"creeping things of the ground; and I will ^{ag}"break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, and will make them to ^{ah}"lie down safely. 19 And I will ^{ai}"betroth thee unto me

for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in ^{aj}"righteousness, and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt ^{ak}"know Jehovah.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, ^{al}"I will answer, saith Jehovah, I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth; 22 and the ^{am}"earth shall answer the grain, and the new wine, and the oil; and they shall answer ^{an}"*Jezreel*. 23 And I will ^{ao}"sow her unto me in the ^{ap}"earth; and I will have mercy upon ^{aq}"her that had ^{ar}"not obtained mercy; and ^{as}"I will say to ^{at}"them that were ^{au}"not my people, ^{av}"*Thou art my people*; and they shall say, ^{aw}"*Thou art my God*.

3 "Go again, love a woman beloved ^{ax}"of her friend, and an adulteress, even as Jehovah loveth the children of Israel, though they turn unto other gods, and ^{ay}"love ^{az}"cakes of raisins. 2 So I ^{ba}"bought her to me for fifteen ^{bb}"pieces of silver, and a homer of barley, and a ^{bc}"half-homer of barley; 3 and I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be any man's wife: so will I also be toward thee. 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days ^{bd}"without king, and without prince, and ^{be}"without sacrifice, and without ^{bf}"pillar, and without ^{bg}"ephod or ^{bh}"teraphim: 5 afterward shall the children of Israel ^{bi}"return, and seek Jehovah their God, and ^{bj}"David their king, and shall ^{bk}"come with fear unto Jehovah and to his goodness in the latter days.

4 "Hear the word of Jehovah, ye children of Israel; for Jehovah hath a ^{bl}"controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is ^{bm}"no truth, nor ^{bn}"goodness, nor ^{bo}"knowledge of God in the land. 2 There is nought but ^{bp}"swearing and ^{bq}"breaking faith, and

Zech. 10. 2 ^{br}"*Jer.* 30. 4, 5 ^{bs}"*Ezek.* 34. 24 ^{bt}"*Jer.* 31. 9 ^{bu}"*ch.* 5. 1 ^{bv}"*ch.* 12. 2 ^{bw}"*Mic.* 6. 2 ^{bx}"*Is.* 59. 4; *Jer.* 7. 28 ^{by}"*ch.* 6. 6 ^{bz}"*ver.* 0; *ch.* 5. 4 ^{ca}"*ch.* 10. 4 ^{cb}"*ch.* 7. 3; 10. 13; 11. 12

¹ Or, made into the image of Baal

² Or, return, and take away

³ Or, shame

⁴ Or, appointed feasts

⁵ Or, wherein she burned incense to them

⁶ Or, nose-rings

⁷ Heb. to her heart.

¹⁰ That is, My husband.

⁸ That is, Troubling.

¹¹ That is, My master.

⁹ Or, sing

¹² Or, remembered

^a ver. 13;

^b ch. 8. 4

^c ch. 8. 7;

^d 9. 2

^e Ezek. 16.

^f 37

^g Jer. 7. 34;

^h 10. 9

ⁱ ch. 3. 4;

^j Am. 6. 21;

^k 8. 10

^l Is. 1. 13, 14

^m Jer. 6. 17;

ⁿ 8. 13

^o Ps. 80. 12;

^p Is. 5. 5;

^q 7. 23

^r ch. 13. 8;

^s Is. 32. 13-15

^t ch. 4. 13;

^u 11. 2

^v Jer. 7. 9

^w Ezek. 16.

^x 12. 17;

^y 23. 40

^z ch. 4. 6; 8.

^{aa} 14. 13; 6.

^{ab} Ezek. 20.

^{ac} 33-38

^{ad} Ezek. 28.

^{ae} 26, 26

^{af} Josh. 7. 26

^{ag} Jer. 2. 1-3

^{ah} ch. 11. 1;

^{ai} 12. 9, 13;

^{aj} 13. 4; Ex.

^{ak} 15. 2

^{al} ver. 7; Is.

^{am} 61. 5

^{an} Ex. 23. 13;

^{ao} Josh. 23.

^{ap} 7; Ps. 16. 4

^{aq} ver. 13

^{ar} Job 5. 2-3;

^{as} Is. 11. 6-9;

^{at} Ezek. 34.

^{au} 25

^{av} Is. 62. 4, 5;

^{aw} Jer. 3. 14

^{ax} Is. 1. 27;

^{ay} 54. 6-8

^{az} ch. 6. 6;

^{ba} 13. 4

^{bb} Is. 65. 10;

^{bc} Zech. 8.

^{bd} 12: Mal.

^{be} 3. 10, 11

^{bf} Jer. 31.

^{bg} 12: Joel

^{bh} 2. 19

^{bi} ch. 1. 4, 5,

^{bj} 11

^{bk} Jer. 31. 27

^{bl} ver. 1;

^{bm} ch. 1. 6

^{bn} Rom. 9. 25

^{bo} ch. 1. 9

^{bp} ver. 1

^{bq} ch. 1. 2

^{br} 2. 8, 6, 19;

^{bs} 1 Chr. 16.

^{bt} 3; S. 8. 2, 5

^{bu} Ruth 4. 10

^{bv} ch. 13. 10, 11

^{bw} ch. 2. 11;

^{bx} Dan. 9. 27;

^{by} 11. 31; 12.

^{bz} 11

^{ca} ch. 10. 1, 2

^{cb} Ex. 28.

^{cc} 4-12; 1 S.

^{cd} 23. 9-12

^{ce} Gen. 31. 19,

^{cf} 34; Judg.

^{cg} 17. 6; 18.

^{ch} 14, 17; 1 S.

^{ci} 15, 23; 19.

^{cj} 13; Ezek.

^{ck} 21. 21;

¹³ Or, That is, Whom God loveth.

¹⁴ Or, land

¹⁵ Heb. Lo-ruhamah. See ch. 1. 6.

¹⁶ Heb. Lo-ammi. See ch. 1. 9, 10.

¹⁷ Or, of her husband, yet an &c.

¹⁸ Or, them that love ¹⁹ Heb. lethech.

²⁰ Or, obelisk

Jehovah's Controversy with Israel. Judah warned not to take part in Israel's Guilt. Israel's Apostasy rebuked

“killing, and ^bstealing, and ^ccommitting adultery; they break out, and ^dblood toucheth blood. ³ Therefore shall the land ^emourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the ^fbeasts of the field and the birds of the heavens; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. ⁴ Yet let no man ^gstrive, neither let any man reprove; for thy people are as they that ^hstrive with the priest. ⁵ And thou shalt ⁱstumble in the day, and the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night; and I will destroy thy ^kmother.

⁶ My people are destroyed for ^llack of knowledge: because thou hast ^mrejected knowledge, ¹ I will also ⁿreject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast ^oforgotten the ^plaw of thy God, I also will forget thy children. ⁷ As they were ^qmultiplied, so they sinned against me: I will ^rchange their glory into ^sshame. ⁸ They ^tfeed on the sin of my people, and ^uset their heart on their iniquity. ⁹ And it shall be, like people, ^vlike priest; and I will ^wpunish them for their ways, and will requite them their doings. ¹⁰ And they shall ^xeat, and not have enough; they shall ^yplay the harlot, and shall not increase; because they have ^zleft off taking heed to Jehovah.

¹¹ Whoredom and wine and new wine ^atake away the ^bunderstanding. ¹² My people ^cask counsel at their stock, and their staff declareth unto them; for the ^dspirit of whoredom hath caused them to err, and they have ^eplayed the harlot, *departing* from under their God. ¹³ They sacrifice upon the ^ftops of the mountains, and ^gburn incense upon the hills, ^hunder oaks and poplars and terebinths, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters play the harlot, and your ⁱbrides commit adultery. ¹⁴ I will not punish your daughters when they play the harlot, nor your ^jbrides when they commit adultery; for *the men* themselves ^kgo apart with harlots, and they sacrifice with the ^lprostitutes; and the people

^a ch. 6. 9
^b ch. 7. 1
^c ch. 7. 4
^d ch. 6. 8;
^e 12. 14
^f Is. 24. 4;
^g 33. 9
^h Jer. 4. 25
ⁱ Ezek. 3. 26; Am. 5. 10, 13
^j Dt. 17. 12
^k ch. 5. 5;
^l Ezek. 14. 3, 7
^m ch. 2. 2, 5
ⁿ ver. 1;
^o ch. 5. 4
^p Mal. 2. 7, 8
^q ver. 14;
^r Zech. 11. 8, 9, 16-17
^s ch. 2. 13;
^t 8. 14; 13. 6
^u ch. 8. 1, 12
^v ch. 10. 1;
^w 13. 6
^x Hab. 2. 16
^y ver. 18
^z ch. 10. 13
^a Is. 56. 11;
^b Mic. 3. 11
^c Is. 24. 2;
^d Jer. 5. 31
^e ch. 8. 13;
^f 9. 9
^g Lev. 26. 26; Is. 66. 13; Mic. 6. 14
^h ch. 7. 4
ⁱ ch. 9. 17
^j ch. 5. 4
^k Is. 5. 12;
^l 27. 1
^m Is. 44. 19;
ⁿ Jer. 2. 27
^o ch. 5. 4
^p Jer. 9. 1
^q Jer. 3. 6
^r ch. 2. 13;
^s 11. 2
^t Jer. 2. 20
^u ver. 18;
^v ch. 7. 4
^w Dt. 23. 17

^m ver. 6, 11;
ⁿ ch. 5. 4
^o ch. 9. 15;
^p 12. 11
^q ch. 5. 8;
^r 10. 5, 8;
^s 1 K. 12. 28, 29
^t Jer. 5. 2;
^u 44. 26
^v Ps. 78. 8
^w Is. 5. 17;
^x 7. 25
^y ch. 13. 2
^z ver. 4; Ps. 81. 12
^a ver. 14
^b ver. 7
^c ch. 12. 1;
^d 13. 15
^e ver. 13, 14
^f ch. 4. 1
^g ch. 9. 8
^h ch. 9. 15
ⁱ ch. 4. 12
^j 6. 9
^k Am. 3. 2;
^l 5. 12
^m ch. 6. 10
ⁿ Jer. 4. 11
^o ch. 12. 12
^p ch. 4. 6
^q 11, 14
^r ch. 7. 10
^s ch. 4. 5
^t Ezek. 23. 31-35
^u ch. 8. 13;

that doth ^mnot understand shall be overthrown.

¹⁵ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah ⁿoffend; and come not ye unto ^oGilgal, neither go ye up to ^pBeth-aven, ^qnor swear, As Jehovah liveth. ¹⁶ For Israel hath behaved himself ^rstubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will Jehovah ^sfeed them as a lamb in a large place. ¹⁷ Ephraim is joined to ^tidols; ^ulet him alone. ¹⁸ ^vTheir drink is become sour; they ^wplay the harlot continually; ^xher ^yrulers dearly love ^zshame. ¹⁹ ^aThe wind hath wrapped her up in its ^bwings; and ^cthey shall be put to shame because of their ^dsacrifices.

⁵ Hear this, O ye priests, and hearken, O house of Israel, and give ear, O house of the king; for ¹⁰ unto you pertaineth the judgment; for ye have been a ^asnare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor. ² And the ^brevolters are ^cgone deep ^din making slaughter: but I am a ^erebuker of them all. ³ I ^fknow Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me; for now, O ^gEphraim, thou hast played the harlot, Israel is defiled. ⁴ ¹³Their doings will ^hnot suffer them to turn unto their God; for the ⁱspirit of whoredom is ^jwithin them, and they ^kknow not Jehovah. ⁵ And the ^lpride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore Israel and Ephraim shall ^mstumble in their iniquity; ⁿJudah also shall stumble with them. ⁶ They shall ^ogo with their flocks and with their herds to seek Jehovah; but they shall ^pnot find him: he hath ^qwithdrawn himself from them. ⁷ They have ^rdealt treacherously against Jehovah; for they have ^sborne ^tstrange children: now shall ^u17 the ^vnew moon devour them with their ^w18 fields.

⁸ Blow ye the cornet in ^aGibeah, and the trumpet in ^bRamah:

Mic. 6. 6, 7; Is. 48. 8; Jer. 14. 12; Ezek. 8. 6
^p ch. 6. 7; Is. 48. 8; Jer. 14. 12; Is. 14. 14
^q ch. 9. 9; 10. 9; Is. 10. 29; Jer. 31. 15

⁴ Or, become guilty ⁵ Or, Their carouse is over
⁶ Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a
shame ⁷ Heb. shields. ⁸ Or, skirts
⁹ Or, as otherwise read, their altars shall be
put to shame
¹⁰ Or, against you is the judgment
¹¹ Or, in corruption ¹² Heb. rebuke.
¹³ Or, They will not frame their doings
¹⁴ Or, in the midst of ¹⁵ Or, excellency
¹⁶ Or, begotten ¹⁷ Or, a month
¹⁸ Heb. portions.

¹ According to another reading, I have rejected.

² Heb. heart.

³ Or, daughters-in-law

Response to Jehovah's Rebuke. Ephraim and Judah expostulated with. Israel's Iniquity and Rebellion

sound an alarm at ^aBeth-aven; ¹behind thee, O Benjamin. ⁹Ephraim shall become a ^adesolation in the ^aday of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which ^ashall surely be. ¹⁰The princes of Judah are like them that ^aremove the landmark: I will ^apour out my wrath upon them ^alike water. ¹¹'Ephraim is oppressed, he is crushed in judgment; because he was content to walk after *man's* command. ¹²²Therefore am I unto Ephraim as a ^kmoth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness. ¹³When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to ^aAssyria, and sent to ^{3m}king Jareb: but he is ^anot able to heal you, neither will he cure you of your wound. ¹⁴For I will be unto Ephraim ^aas a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: ^aI, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be ^anone to deliver. ¹⁵I will go and return to my place, till they ^aacknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will ^aseek me ^aearnestly.

6 ^a'Come, and let us return unto Jehovah: for he hath ^atorn, and he will ^aheal us; he hath smitten, and he will ^abind us up. ²After two days will he ^arevive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. ³And let us ^aknow, let us follow on to know Jehovah: his ^agoing forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the ^arain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.

⁴O ^aEphraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ^agoodness is as a ^amorning cloud, and as the dew that goeth early away. ⁵Therefore have I ^ahewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and ^athy judgments are ^aas the light that goeth forth. ⁶For ^aI desire ^agoodness, and not sacrifice; and the ^aknowledge of God more than burnt-offerings. ⁷But they ^alike

^a ch. 4. 16
^b Judg. 6. 14
^c ch. 9. 11-17;
^d Is. 28. 1-4
^e Is. 37. 3
^f Is. 46. 10;
^g Zech. 1. 6
^h 1 Pt. 27. 17
ⁱ Ezek. 7. 8
^j Ps. 32. 6;
^k 93. 3, 4
^l ch. 9. 16
^m Ps. 39. 11;
ⁿ Is. 31. 8
^o ch. 7. 11;
^p 8. 9; 12. 1
^q ch. 10. 6
^r ch. 14. 3
^s ch. 13. 7;
^t 8; Ps. 7. 2;
^u Am. 3. 4
^v Ps. 50. 22
^w Mic. 5. 8
^x Is. 64. 7-9;
^y Jer. 3. 13,
^z 14
^{aa} ch. 3. 5;
^{ab} Ps. 50. 15;
^{ac} 78. 34; Jer.
^{ad} 2. 27
^{ae} Jer. 50. 4, 5
^{af} ch. 5. 14
^{ag} ch. 14. 4
^{ah} Is. 30. 26
^{ai} Ps. 30. 5
^{aj} Is. 2. 3;
^{ak} Mic. 4. 2
^{al} Ps. 19. 6;
^{am} Mic. 6. 2
^{an} Joel 2. 23
^{ao} ch. 7. 1;
^{ap} 11. 8
^{aq} ch. 13. 3;
^{ar} Ps. 78.
^{as} 34-37
^{at} 1 S. 15. 32,
^{au} 33; Jer. 1.
^{av} 10, 18; 6. 14
^{aw} ver. 3
^{ax} Mt. 9. 13;
^{ay} 12. 7
^{az} ch. 2. 20

^{ba} ch. 8. 1
^{bb} ch. 5. 7
^{bc} ch. 12. 11
^{bd} ch. 4. 2
^{be} ch. 7. 1
^{bf} ch. 4. 2;
^{bg} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{bh} ch. 2. 10;
^{bi} Ezek. 22.
^{bj} 9; 23. 27
^{bk} Jer. 5. 30,
^{bl} 31; 23. 14
^{bm} ch. 6. 3
^{bn} Jer. 51. 33;
^{bo} Joel 3. 13
^{bp} Zeph. 2. 7
^{bq} ver. 13;
^{br} ch. 6. 4;
^{bs} 11. 8;
^{bt} Ezek. 24.
^{bu} 13
^{bv} ch. 4. 2
^{bw} ch. 6. 9
^{bx} Jer. 8. 13;
^{by} 9. 9; Ps.
^{bz} 25. 7; Jer.
^{ca} 14. 10;
^{cb} Am. 8. 7
^{cc} ch. 4. 9;
^{cd} Jer. 2. 10;
^{ce} 4. 16
^{cf} ver. 5;
^{cg} Jer. 23.
^{ch} 1-4; Mic.
^{ci} 7. 3
^{cj} ch. 4. 2;
^{ck} 11. 12
^{cl} Jer. 9. 2;
^{cm} 23. 10
^{cn} ver. 3
^{co} Is. 28. 1,
^{cp} 7. 8

^a Adam have ^atransgressed the covenant: there have they ^adealt treacherously against me. ⁸'Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; it is stained with ^ablood. ⁹¹⁰And as ^atroops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests ^amurder in the way toward Shechem; yea, they have committed ^alewdness. ¹⁰In the house of Israel I have seen a ^ahorrible thing: there ^awhoredom is found in Ephraim, Israel is defiled. ¹¹Also, O Judah, there is a ^aharvest appointed for thee, when I ¹¹'bring back the captivity of my people.

7 When I ^awould heal Israel, ^athen is the iniquity of Ephraim uncovered, and the wickedness of Samaria; for they commit ^afalsehood, and the thief entereth in, and the ^atroop of robbers ¹²ravageth without. ²And they consider not in their hearts that I ^aremember all their wickedness: now have their ^aown doings beset them about; they are before my face. ³They make the ^aking glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their ^alies. ⁴They are ^aall adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the ^afire, from the kneading of the dough, until it be leavened. ⁵On the day of our ^aking the

princes ^amade ¹³themselves sick with the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with ^ascoffers. ⁶For they have ¹⁴made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. ⁷They are all hot as an ^aoven, and devour their ^ajudges; all their ^akings are fallen: there is none among them that ^acalleth unto me.

⁸'Ephraim, he mixeth himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake not turned. ⁹^mStrangers have devoured his strength, and he ^aknoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are ¹⁵here and there upon him, and he knoweth it not. ¹⁰And the ¹⁶pride of Israel doth testify to his face: yet they have

/ Is. 28. 14 ^a Ps. 21. 9 ^b ch. 13. 10 ^c ver. 16 ^d ver. 10
^e ver. 11; ch. 6. 13 ^f Is. 1. 7 ^g ch. 4. 6 ^h ch. 5. 5

¹ Or, After thee, Benjamin!

² Or, And I was

³ Or, a king that should contend

⁴ Or, have borne their guilt

⁵ Or, earnestly, saying

⁶ Or, kindness

⁷ Or, according to another reading, my

⁸ Or, are as men that have transgressed a

covenant

⁹ Or, men

¹⁰ Or, And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.

¹¹ Or, return to

¹² Heb. brought near.

¹³ Or, maketh a raid

¹⁴ Heb. sprinkled.

¹⁵ Or, him

¹⁶ Or, excellency

Israel's Idolatry and Lawlessness. Punishment for Israel's Infidelity

*not returned unto Jehovah their God, nor sought him, for all this. 11 And Ephraim is like a silly dove, ^bwithout ¹understanding: they call unto ^cEgypt, they go to ^dAssyria. 12 When they shall go, I will ^espread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the birds of the heavens; I will chastise them, ²as their congregation hath heard. 13 ^fWoe unto them! for they have ^gwandered from me; destruction unto them! for they have trespassed against me: though I ^hwould redeem them, yet they have spoken lies against me. 14 And they have not ⁱcried unto me with their heart, but they howl upon their beds: they ^jassemble themselves for grain and new wine; they ^krebel against me. 15 Though I have ^{3m}taught and strengthened their arms, yet do they ⁴devise mischief against me. 16 They return, but not to *him that is* on high; they are ⁵like a deceitful bow; their ⁶princes shall fall by the sword for the ⁷rage of their tongue: this shall be their ⁸derision in the land of ⁹Egypt.

8 ^{4c}Set the trumpet to thy mouth. ⁵As an eagle *he cometh* against the house of Jehovah, because they have ⁶transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my ⁷law. 2 They shall ⁸cry unto me, My God, we Israel know thee. 3 Israel hath cast off that which is ⁹good: the enemy shall pursue him. 4 They have ¹⁰set up kings, but not by me; ¹¹they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their ¹²silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off. 5 He hath cast off thy ¹³calf, O Samaria; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to ¹⁴innocency? 6 For from Israel is even this; the ¹⁵workman made it, and it is no God; yea, the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. 7 For they sow the ¹⁶wind, and they shall reap the ¹⁷whirlwind: ¹⁸he hath no standing grain; the blade shall yield ¹⁹no meal; if so be it yield, strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is ²⁰swallowed up: now are they among the nations as a

¹ Heb. heart.

² Or, when the report cometh to their congregation. ³ Or, chastened them

⁴ Or, The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of Jehovah!

⁵ Or, they have removed them

⁶ Or, it hath no stalk

^a ver. 7, 14;

^b ch. 5, 4

^c ch. 4, 6, 11,

^d 14; 5, 4

^e ver. 16;

^f ch. 8, 13;

^g 9, 3, 6

^h ch. 6, 13;

ⁱ 8, 9; 12, 1

^j Ezek. 12, 13

^k ch. 9, 12

^l ch. 9, 17;

^m Jer. 14, 10;

ⁿ Ezek. 34, 6

^o ver. 1;

^p Jer. 61, 9;

^q Mt. 23, 37

^r ch. 8, 2

^s Judg. 9,

^t 27; Am. 2,

^u 8; Mic. 2,

^v 11

^w ch. 13, 16

^x ch. 11, 3

^y Nah. 1, 9

^z Ps. 78, 67

^{aa} ver. 7

^{ab} Ps. 12, 3,

^{ac} 4; 17, 10;

^{ad} Dan. 7, 25;

^{ae} Mal. 3, 13,

^{af} 14

^{ag} Ezek. 23,

^{ah} 32

^{ai} ver. 11

^{aj} ch. 5, 8

^{ak} Hab. 1, 8

^{al} ch. 6, 7

^{am} ver. 12;

^{an} ch. 4, 6

^{ao} ch. 7, 14

^{ap} ch. 3, 5

^{aq} ch. 13, 10,

^{ar} 11

^{as} ch. 2, 8;

^{at} 13, 1, 2

^{au} ver. 6; ch.

^{av} 10, 6; 13, 2

^{aw} Ps. 19, 13;

^{ax} Jer. 13, 27

^{ay} ch. 13, 2

^{az} ch. 10, 13

^{ba} Is. 66, 15;

^{bb} Nah. 1, 3

^{bc} ch. 2, 9

^{bd} Jer. 51, 34

^{be} ch. 13, 15;

^{bf} Jer. 25, 34

^{bg} ch. 7, 11

^{bh} Ezek. 18,

^{bi} 33

^{bj} Ezek. 22,

^{bk} 20

^{bl} Jer. 42, 2

^{bm} Is. 10, 8

^{bn} ch. 10, 1;

^{bo} 12, 11

^{bp} ver. 1;

^{bq} ch. 4, 6

^{br} ch. 5, 6;

^{bs} 9, 4

^{bt} Jer. 6, 20;

^{bu} 7, 21

^{bv} ch. 7, 2;

^{bw} Lk. 12, 2;

^{bx} 1 Cor. 4, 5

^{by} ch. 4, 9;

^{bz} 9, 7

^{ca} ch. 9, 3, 6

^{cb} ch. 2, 13;

^{cc} 4, 6; 13, 6

^{cd} Is. 9, 9, 10

^{ce} Jer. 17, 27

^{cf} ch. 10, 6;

^{cg} Is. 22, 12,

^{ch} 13

^{ci} ch. 4, 12

^{cj} ch. 7, 14

^{ck} ch. 2, 9

^{cl} ver. 6; ch.

^{cm} 7, 16; 8, 13

^{cn} Ezek. 4, 13

^{co} ch. 7, 11

^{cp} Ex. 29, 40

^qvessel wherein none delighteth. 9 For they are gone up to ¹Assyria, *like a wild ass alone by himself*: Ephraim hath ²hired ³lovers. 10 Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I ⁴gather them; and they ⁵begin to be ⁶diminished by reason of the burden of the ⁷king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath ⁸multiplied altars for sinning, altars have been unto him for sinning. 12 I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my ⁹law; but they are counted as a strange thing. 13 As for the ¹⁰sacrifices of mine offerings, they ¹¹sacrifice flesh and eat it; but Jehovah accepteth them not: now will he ¹²remember their iniquity, and ¹³visit their sins; they shall return to ¹⁴Egypt. 14 For Israel hath ¹⁵forgotten his Maker, and ¹⁶builded ¹⁷palaces; and Judah hath multiplied fortified cities: but I will send a ¹⁸fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the ¹⁹castles thereof.

9 ²⁰Rejoice not, O Israel, ²¹for joy, like the peoples; ²²for thou hast ²³played the harlot, *departing* from thy God; thou hast ²⁴loved hire upon every grain-floor. 2 The threshing-floor and the winepress shall ²⁵not feed them, and the new wine shall fail her. 3 They shall not dwell in Jehovah's land; but Ephraim shall return to ²⁶Egypt, and they shall eat ²⁷unclean food in ²⁸Assyria. 4 They shall not pour out ²⁹wine-offerings to Jehovah, ³⁰neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their ³¹sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be ³²polluted; for their bread shall be for their appetite; it shall not come into the house of Jehovah. 5 ³³What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the ³⁴feast of Jehovah? 6 For, lo, they are gone away from destruction; ³⁵yet ³⁶Egypt shall gather them up, ³⁷Memphis shall bury them; their pleasant things of silver, nettles shall possess them; ³⁸thorns shall be in their

¹ ch. 5, 6; 8, 13 ² Hag. 2, 14 ³ Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31

⁴ ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13 ⁵ ver. 3 ⁶ Is. 19, 15; Jer. 2,

⁷ 16; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16 ⁸ ch. 10, 8;

⁹ Is. 5, 6; 7, 23

¹⁰ Heb. loves.

¹¹ Or, as otherwise read, shall sorrow a little (or, for a little while) ¹² Or, temples ¹³ Or, palaces

¹⁴ Or, unto exultation ¹⁵ Or, that

¹⁶ Or, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: their bread shall be unto them &c.

Punishment for Israel's Infidelity threatened. Israel's Sin reaps Retribution

tents. 7 The days of ^avisitation are come, the days of ^brecompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a ^cfool, the man that hath the spirit is ^dmad, for the abundance of thine ^einiquity, and because the enmity is great. 8 Ephraim ^fwas a watchman with my God: as for the prophet, a ^gfowler's snare is in all his ways, and enmity in the house of his God. 9 They have ^hdeeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of ⁱGibeah: he will ^jremember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like ^kgrapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the ^lfirst-ripe in the fig-tree at its first season: but they came to ^mBaal-peor, and ⁿconsecrated themselves unto the ^oshameful thing, and became ^pabominable like that which they loved. 11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall ^qfly away like a bird: there shall be ^rno birth, and none with child, and no conception. 12 Though they ^sbring up their children, yet will I bereave them, so that not a man shall be left: yea, ^twoe also to them when I depart from them! 13 Ephraim, ^ulike as I have seen ^vTyre, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring out his children to the slayer. 14 Give them, O Jehovah — what wilt thou give? give them a ^wmiscarrying womb and dry breasts. 15 All their wickedness is in ^xGilgal; for there I hated them: because of the ^ywickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my house; I will love them no more; all their princes are ^zrevolvers. 16 ^{aa}Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear ^{ab}no fruit: yea, though they ^{ac}bring forth, yet will I slay the ^{ad}beloved fruit of their womb. 17 My God will cast them away, because they did ^{ae}not hearken unto him; and they shall be ^{af}wanderers among the nations.

10 Israel is a luxuriant ^{ag}vine, that putteth forth his fruit: according to the abundance of his fruit he hath ^{ah}multiplied his altars; according to the ^{ai}goodness of their land they have made goodly ^{aj}pillars. 2 ^{ak}Their heart is ^{al}divided;

^a Is. 10. 3;
^b Jer. 10. 15;
^c Mic. 7. 4;
^d Is. 34. 8;
^e Jer. 16. 18;
^f 25. 14;
^g Lam. 2. 14;
^h Ezek. 13. 3;
ⁱ 10;
^j Is. 44. 25;
^k Ezek. 14.
^l ch. 5. 1;
^m Prov. 29.
ⁿ 5, 6;
^o Is. 31. 6;
^p ch. 5. 8;
^q 10. 9;
^r Judg. 19.
^s 12;
^t ch. 7. 2; 8.
^u 13;
^v Mic. 7. 1;
^w Jer. 24. 2;
^x Num. 25.
^y 1-3;
^z ch. 4. 18;
^{aa} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ab} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{ac} ch. 4. 7;
^{ad} 10. 5;
^{ae} ver. 14;
^{af} ch. 4. 10;
^{ag} ver. 16;
^{ah} ch. 7. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 27.
^{aj} 3, 4;
^{ak} ver. 11;
^{al} ch. 4. 15;
^{am} 12. 11;
^{an} ch. 4. 9;
^{ao} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{ap} ch. 6. 2;
^{aq} ch. 5. 11;
^{ar} ch. 3. 7;
^{as} ver. 12;
^{at} Ezek. 24.
^{au} 21;
^{av} ch. 4. 10;
^{aw} ch. 7. 13;
^{ax} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{ay} Ezek. 15.
^{az} 1-5;
^{ba} ch. 8. 11;
^{bb} 12. 11;
^{bc} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bd} ch. 3. 4;
^{be} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bf} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bg} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

^h Is. 10. 3;
ⁱ Jer. 10. 15;
^j Mic. 7. 4;
^k Is. 34. 8;
^l Jer. 16. 18;
^m 25. 14;
ⁿ Lam. 2. 14;
^o Ezek. 13. 3;
^p 10;
^q Is. 44. 25;
^r Ezek. 14.
^s ch. 5. 1;
^t Prov. 29.
^u 5, 6;
^v Is. 31. 6;
^w ch. 5. 8;
^x 10. 9;
^y Judg. 19.
^z 12;
^{aa} ch. 7. 2; 8.
^{ab} 13;
^{ac} Mic. 7. 1;
^{ad} Jer. 24. 2;
^{ae} Num. 25.
^{af} 1-3;
^{ag} ch. 4. 18;
^{ah} Jer. 11. 13;
^{ai} Ezek. 20. 8;
^{aj} ch. 4. 7;
^{ak} 10. 5;
^{al} ver. 14;
^{am} ch. 4. 10;
^{an} ver. 16;
^{ao} ch. 7. 13;
^{ap} Ezek. 27.
^{aq} 3, 4;
^{ar} ver. 11;
^{as} ch. 4. 15;
^{at} 12. 11;
^{au} ch. 4. 9;
^{av} 7. 2; 12. 2;
^{aw} ch. 6. 2;
^{ax} ch. 5. 11;
^{ay} ch. 3. 7;
^{az} ver. 12;
^{ba} Ezek. 24.
^{bb} 21;
^{bc} ch. 4. 10;
^{bd} ch. 7. 13;
^{be} Is. 5. 1-7;
^{bf} Ezek. 15.
^{bg} 1-5;
^{bh} ch. 8. 11;
^{bi} 12. 11;
^{bj} Jer. 2. 28;
^{bk} ch. 3. 4;
^{bl} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{bm} 1 K. 18. 21;
^{bn} Zeph. 1. 5

now shall they be found ^aguilty: he will ^bsmite their altars, he will destroy their ^cpillars. 3 Surely now shall they say, We have ^dno king; for we fear not Jehovah; and the king, what can he do for us?

4 They speak ^evain words, ^fswearing falsely in making covenants: therefore ^gjudgment ^hspringeth up as ⁱhemlock in the furrows of the field. 5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in terror for the ^jcalves of ^kBeth-aven; for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ^lthe priests thereof that rejoiced over it, for the ^mglory thereof, because it is departed from it. 6 It also shall be carried unto ⁿAssyria for a present to ^oking Jareb: Ephraim shall receive ^pshame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his ^qown counsel. 7 ^rAs for Samaria, her king is ^scut off, as ^tfoam upon the water. 8 The ^uhigh places also of ^vAven, the ^wsin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the ^xthorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and ^ythey shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned ^afrom the days of ^bGibeah: ^cthere they stood; ^dthe battle against the children of iniquity doth not overtake them in Gibeah. 10 When it is my ^edesire, I will ^fchastise them; and the peoples shall be gathered against them, when they are ^gbound ^hto their two transgressions. 11 And Ephraim is a ⁱheifer that is taught, that loveth to tread out ^jthe grain; but I have ^kpassed over upon her fair neck: I will set a ^lrider on Ephraim; Judah shall plow, Jacob shall break his clods.

12 ^aSow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to kindness: ^bbreak up your fallow ground; for it is time to ^cseek Jehovah, till he ^dcome and ^erain righteousness upon you. 13 ^fYe

^f ch. 4. 9 ^g ch. 4. 10; Jer. 50. 11 ^h Jer. 28. 14 ⁱ Ps. 66. 12 ^j Prov. 11. 18 ^k Jer. 4. 3 ^l ch. 12. 6 ^m ch. 6. 3 ⁿ Is. 44. 3; 45. 8

⁹ Or, they swear falsely, they make covenants

¹⁰ Or, shall spring up

¹¹ Heb. rosh. See Dt. 20. 18.

¹² Heb. Chemarim. See 2 K. 23. 5.

¹³ Or, Samaria is cut off with her king

¹⁴ Or, twigs ¹⁵ Or, more than in the days

¹⁶ Or, there have they continued

¹⁷ Or, shall not the battle . . . Gibeah?

¹⁸ Or, yoked ¹⁹ Or, for

²⁰ Or, teach you righteousness

¹ Or, watcheth against

² Or, separated ³ Heb. shame.

⁴ Or, as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted

⁵ Or, prosperity ⁶ Or, obelisks

⁷ Or, He hath divided their heart ⁸ Or, smooth

Jehovah yearns over his Wayward People. Ephraim reminded of the Story of Jacob and of the Days of Moses

have ^aplowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of ^{1b}lies; for thou didst trust in thy way, in the ^cmultitude of thy mighty men. 14 Therefore shall a tumult arise ²among thy ³people, and all thy ^afortresses shall be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the ^emother was dashed in pieces with her children. 15 ⁴So shall ^fBeth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: at day-break shall the ^gking of Israel be utterly cut off.

11 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and ^acalled my son ^eout of Egypt. 2 The more ^{the} ^kprophets called them, the more they went from them: they ⁱsacrificed unto the Baalim, and ^mburned incense to graven images. 3 Yet I ⁿtaught Ephraim to walk; ⁱI ^otook them on my arms; but they knew not that I ^ohealed them. 4 I ^odrew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that lift up the yoke on their jaws; and I ^olaid food before them.

5 They shall not return into the land of Egypt; but the ^aAssyrian shall be their king, because they ^arefused to return to me. 6 And the ^asword shall ⁶fall upon their cities, and shall ^aconsume their bars, and devour ^{them}, because of their ^aown counsels. 7 And my people are bent on ^abacksliding from me: though ^athey call them to ^{him} that is on high, none at all will ^oexalt him.

8 ^aHow shall I give thee up, Ephraim? ^{how} shall I cast thee off, Israel? how shall I make thee as ^bAdmah? ^{how} shall I set thee as ^bZeboiim? my heart is turned within me, my compassions are kindled together. 9 I will ^anot execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not ^areturn to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the ^aHoly One in the midst of thee; and I will not ^acome in wrath. 10 They shall ^awalk after Jehovah, who will ^aroar like a lion; for he will roar, and the children shall come ^atrembling from the west. 11 They

^a Job 4. 8;
^b Gal. 6. 7;
^c ch. 4. 2;
^d 7. 3; 11. 12
^e Ps. 33. 16
^f Is. 17. 3
^g ch. 13. 16

*[Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]

^f ver. 6; ch. 4. 16

^g ver. 7

^h Mt. 2. 16

ⁱ ch. 2. 16;

^j 12. 9, 13;

^k 13. 4

^l 2 K. 17.

^m 13-15

ⁿ ch. 2. 13;

^o Is. 65. 7;

^p Jer. 18. 15

^q ch. 7. 16

^r Dt. 1. 31;

^s 32. 10, 11

^t Ps. 107. 20;

^u Jer. 30. 17

^v Jer. 31. 2, 3

^w Ex. 16. 32

^x ch. 10. 6

^y ch. 7. 16

^z ch. 13. 16

^{aa} Lam. 2. 9

^{ab} ch. 4. 16, 17

^{ac} Jer. 8. 5

^{ad} ver. 2

^{ae} ch. 6. 4;

^{af} 7. 1

^{ag} Gen. 14. 8;

^{ah} Dt. 28. 23

^{ai} Dt. 13. 17

^{aj} Jer. 26. 3;

^{ak} 30. 11

^{al} Is. 5. 24;

^{am} 12. 6; 41.

^{an} 14. 16

^{ao} Jer. 3. 5;

^{ap} 6. 1-3

^{aq} Is. 31. 4;

^{ar} Joel 3. 16;

^{as} Am. 1. 2

^{at} Is. 66. 2, 5

^{au} Is. 11. 11

^{av} ch. 7. 11;

^{aw} Is. 60. 8

^{ax} Ezek. 34. 27, 28

^{ay} ch. 4. 2;

^{az} 7. 3

^{ba} Jer. 22. 22

^{bb} Gen. 41. 6;

^{bc} Ezek. 17. 10

^{bd} ch. 7. 1, 13

^{be} ch. 6. 13;

^{bf} 7. 11, 8. 9

^{bg} 2 K. 17. 4

^{bh} ch. 4. 1

^{bi} ch. 4. 9;

^{bj} 7. 2

^{bk} Gen. 25. 26

^{bl} Gen. 32. 28

^{bm} Gen. 32. 26

^{bn} Gen. 28. 28

^{bo} 13-16; 36.

^{bp} 10-16

^{bq} Ex. 3. 15

^{br} ch. 6. 1-3;

^{bs} 10. 12

^{bt} ch. 6. 6

^{bu} Mic. 7. 7

^{bv} ch. 7. 14

^{bw} Prov. 11. 1

^{bx} 1. Am. 8.

^{by} 6; Mic. 6.

^{bz} 11

^{ca} f ch. 13. 6;

^{cb} Ps. 62. 10

^{cc} ch. 4. 8;

^{cd} 14. 1

^{ce} ch. 11. 1;

^{cf} 13. 4

^{cg} Lev. 23. 42

^{ch} Jer. 7. 26

shall come trembling as a bird out of ^eEgypt, and as a ^kdove out of the land of ^eAssyria; and I will make them to ⁱdwell in their houses, saith Jehovah.

*12 Ephraim compasseth me about with ^mfalsehood, and the house of Israel with deceit; ⁹but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Holy One.

12 I Ephraim feedeth on ⁿwind, and followeth after the ^eeast wind: he continually ^pmultiplieth lies and desolation; and they make a covenant with ^qAssyria, and oil is carried into ^rEgypt. 2 Jehovah hath also a ^scontroversy with Judah, and will ¹⁰punish Jacob ^taccording to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. 3 In the womb he ^utook his brother by the heel; and in his ¹¹manhood he ¹²had ^vpower with God: 4 yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and ^zmade supplication unto him: he found him at ^yBeth-el, and there he spake with us, 5 ¹³even Jehovah, the God of hosts; Jehovah is his ^amemorial name. 6 Therefore ^aturn thou to thy God: keep ^bkindness and justice, and ^cwait for thy God continually.

7 ¹⁴He is ¹⁵a ^atrafficker, the ^abalances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ¹⁶oppress. 8 And Ephraim said, Surely I am become ^rrich, I have found me wealth: in all my labors they shall find in me ⁹no iniquity that were sin. 9 But I am Jehovah thy God from the land of ^aEgypt; I will yet again make thee to ⁱdwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. 10 I have also spoken unto the ^kprophets, and I have multiplied visions; and ¹⁷by the ministry of the prophets have I used ^lsimilitudes. 11 Is ^mGilead iniquity? they are altogether false; in ⁿGilgal they sacrifice bullocks; yea, ^otheir altars ¹⁸are as heaps in the furrows of the field. 12 And ^pJacob fled into the field of Aram, and ^qIsrael served for a wife, and

^l Ezek. 17. 2; 20. 49 ^m ch. 6. 8 ⁿ ch. 4. 15; 9. 16 ^o ch. 8. 11; 10. 1, 2 ^p Gen. 28. 5 ^q Gen. 29. 20

⁹ Or, and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful

¹⁰ Heb. visit upon.

¹¹ Or, strength

¹² Or, strove

¹³ Or, for Jehovah is the God of hosts

¹⁴ Or, As for Canaan, the &c.

¹⁵ Or, a Canaanite Heb. Canaan.

¹⁶ Or, defrauded

¹⁷ Heb. by the hand.

¹⁸ Or, shall be

¹ Or, faithlessness

² Or, against

³ Heb. peoples.

⁴ Or, So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el

⁵ Heb. he took them on his arms.

⁶ Or, rage against

⁷ Or, lift himself up

⁸ Or, enter into the city

Ephraim's Idolatry condemned. He is remonstrated with and threatened. Israel entreated to return to Jehovah

for a wife he kept *sheep*. 13 And by a *prophet* Jehovah brought Israel up out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he *preserved*. 14 *Ephraim* hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 When Ephraim *spake*, there was trembling; he exalted himself in Israel; but when he *offended* in *Baal*, he died. 2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves. 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am *Jehovah* thy God from the land of Egypt; and thou shalt know no god but me, and besides me there is no saviour. 5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. 6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me. 7 Therefore am I unto them as a lion; as a leopard will I watch by the way; 8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart; and there will I devour them like a lioness; the wild beast shall tear them.

9 It is thy destruction, O Israel, that thou art against me, against thy help. 10 Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? 11 I have given thee a king in mine anger, and have taken him away in my wrath. 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is laid up in store. 13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for

1 Or, kept 2 Or, spake with trembling &c.
3 Or, became guilty
4 Or, the sacrifices of men 5 Or, knowest
6 Or, Thou art destroyed, O Israel: for thou &c.
7 Or, for in me, in thy help—Or, but in me is thy help
8 Or, when it is time, he standeth not in &c.

^a Ex. 14. 19-22; Is. 63. 11-14

^b 2 K. 17.

^c Ezek. 18.

^d Dan. 11.

^e 18; Mic.

^f 6. 16

^g Job 29.

^h 31, 22

ⁱ Judg. 8. 1;

^j 12. 1

^k ch. 2. 8-17;

^l 11. 2

^m ch. 2. 8;

ⁿ Is. 46. 6;

^o Jer. 10. 4

^p Is. 44. 17-20

^q ch. 8. 6

^r ch. 8. 5, 6;

^s 10. 5

^t ch. 6. 4

^u [Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]

^v Ps. 1. 4;

^w Is. 17. 13;

^x Dan. 2. 35

^y Ps. 68. 2

^z ch. 12. 9

^{aa} Ex. 20. 3;

^{ab} 2 K. 18. 35

^{ac} Is. 43. 11;

^{ad} 45. 21, 22

^{ae} Dt. 32. 10

^{af} Dt. 8. 12,

^{ag} 10; 32. 13-

^{ah} 15; Jer.

^{ai} 6. 7

^{aj} ch. 7. 14

^{ak} ch. 2. 13;

^{al} 4. 6; 8. 14

^{am} ch. 6. 14

^{an} Jer. 6. 6

^{ao} Ps. 50. 22

^{ap} Jer. 2. 17,

^{aq} 19; Mal.

^{ar} 1. 12, 13

^{as} Dt. 32. 26,

^{at} 29

^{au} ch. 8. 4;

^{av} 2 K. 17. 4

^{aw} ch. 7. 7

^{ax} 1 S. 8. 7

^{ay} ch. 10. 7;

^{az} 1 K. 14.

^{ba} Jer. 10.

^{bb} Dt. 32. 34,

^{bc} 35; Job

^{bd} 14. 17;

^{be} Rom. 2. 5

^{bf} Mic. 4. 9,

^{bg} 10

^{bh} ch. 5. 4;

^{bi} Dt. 32. 6

^{bj} Is. 37. 3;

^{bk} 68. 9

^{bl} Ps. 49. 15;

^{bm} Ezek. 37.

^{bn} 12. 13

^{bo} 1 Cor. 15.

^{bp} 65.

^{bq} Jer. 20. 16;

^{br} 31. 35-37

^{bs} ch. 10. 1;

^{bt} Gen. 49. 22

^{bu} Gen. 41. 6;

^{bv} Ezek. 17.

^{bw} 10; 19. 12

^{bx} Jer. 51. 36

^{by} Jer. 29. 5

^{bz} ch. 10. 2

^{ca} ch. 7. 14

^{cb} ch. 11. 6

^{cc} ch. 10. 14

^{cd} 2 K. 15. 16

^{ce} ch. 6. 1;

^{cf} ch. 12. 12 & 6

^{cg} ch. 4. 8; 5.

^{ch} 6. 9. 7

^{ci} Mic. 7. 13,

^{cj} 19

it is time he should not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of children. 14 I will ransom them from the power of Sheol; I will redeem them from death: O death, where are thy plagues? O Sheol, where is thy destruction? repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the breath of Jehovah coming up from the wilderness; and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall make spoil of the treasure of all goodly vessels. * 16 Samaria shall bear her guilt; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O Israel, return unto Jehovah thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 2 Take with you words, and return unto Jehovah: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and accept that which is good: so will we render as bullocks the offering of our lips. 3 Assyria shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods; for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him. 5 I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall blossom as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon. 6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon. 7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the grain, and blossom as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. 8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a

^b ch. 6. 6; Ps. 51. 16, 17 ^c ch. 5. 13 ^d Is. 31. 1 ^e ch. 8. 6; 13. 2 ^f ch. 4. 12 ^g Ps. 68. 6 ^h ch. 6. 1; Is. 57. 14 ⁱ Zeph. 3. 17 ^j Is. 12. 1 ^k Is. 26. 19 ^l S. 8. 2. 1; Mt. 6. 28 ^m Is. 35. 2 ⁿ Jer. 11. 16 ^o S. 8. 4. 11 ^p Ezek. 17. 23 ^q ch. 2. 21, 22 ^r ver. 3; Job 34. 32

^s Heb. hand.
^t Or, I will be
^u Or, wind
^v Or, it

^w Or, become desolate
^x Or, receive us graciously
^y Or, his memorial
^z Or, O Ephraim, what &c.

Concluding Admonition

green ^a fir-tree; from ^b me is thy
fruit found.
9 ^c Who is wise, that he may
understand these things? prudent,
that he may know them? for the

^a Is. 41. 19
^b Ezek. 17.
23
^c Ps. 107. 43;
Jer. 9. 12
^d Ps. 111. 7,

^d ways of Jehovah are right, and
the ^e just shall walk in them; but
transgressors shall fall therein.
8; Zeph. 3. 5 ^e Is. 26. 7 / Is. 1. 28

THE BOOK OF

JOEL

A Devastation of the Land by Locusts. Terribleness of the Visitation

1 The ^aword of Jehovah that came to ^bJoel the son of Pethuel.

² Hear this, ye ^aold men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in ^ayour days, or in the days of your fathers? ³ Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation. ⁴ That which ¹the ^apalmer-worm hath left hath ¹the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath ¹the ^acanker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath ¹the ^acaterpillar eaten.

⁵ Awake, ye ^adrunkards, and weep; and wail, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is ^acut off from your mouth. ⁶ For a ^anation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw-teeth of a lioness. ⁷ He hath ^alaid^a my vine waste, and ^abarked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it ^aaway; the branches thereof are made white.

⁸ Lament like a virgin ^agirded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. ⁹ The ^ameal-offering and the drink-offering are cut off from the house of Jehovah; the ^apriests, Jehovah's ministers, mourn. ¹⁰ The field is ^alaid waste, the land mourneth; for the grain is destroyed, the ^anew wine is ^adried up, the oil languisheth. ¹¹ ^aBe ^aconfounded, O ye husbandmen, wail, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; for the ^aharvest of the field is perished. ¹² The ^avine is ^awithered, and the fig-tree languisheth; the ^apomegranate-tree, the ^apalm-tree

also, and the ^aapple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: for ^ajoy is ^awithered away from the sons of men.

¹³ ^aGird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye ^apriests; ^awail, ye ministers of the altar; come, ^alie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meal-offering and the drink-offering are withholden from the house of your God. ¹⁴ Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the ^aold men and all the inhabitants of the land unto the house of Jehovah your God, and ^acry unto Jehovah.

¹⁵ Alas for the day! for the ^aday of Jehovah is at hand, and as ^adestruction from ^athe Almighty shall it come. ¹⁶ Is not the ^afood cut off before our eyes, yea, ^ajoy and gladness from the house of our God? ¹⁷ The ^aseeds ^arot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the grain is ^awithered. ¹⁸ How do the ^abeasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep ^aare made desolate. ¹⁹ O Jehovah, to ^athee do I cry; for the ^afire hath devoured the ^apastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. ²⁰ Yea, the beasts of the field ^apant unto thee; for the ^awater brooks are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the ^apastures of the wilderness.

2 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the ^aday of Jehovah cometh, for it is nigh at hand; ² a day of ^adarkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, as

^a ver. 16; Zeph. 1. 10 ^a ver. 11, 31; ch. 1. 15; 3. 14
^a ver. 10, 31; Zeph. 1. 15

¹ Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.

² Or, broken ³ Or, down ⁴ Or, ashamed

⁵ Or, The husbandmen are confounded, the vinedressers wail

^a Jer. 1. 2;

Ezek. 1. 3;

Hos. 1. 1

^b Acts 2. 16

^c Hos. 4. 1;

5. 1

^d ver. 14;

Job 8. 8

^e ch. 2. 2;

Jer. 30. 7

^f Ex. 10. 2;

Ps. 78. 4

^g ch. 2. 26;

Am. 4. 9

^h Nah. 3. 15,

16

ⁱ Is. 33. 4

^k ch. 3. 3

^l ver. 7, 12

^m ch. 2. 2, 11,

25

ⁿ Am. 4. 9

^o ver. 13;

Am. 8. 10

^p ver. 13;

ch. 2. 14;

Hos. 9. 4

^q ch. 2. 17

^r Is. 24. 4, 7

^s Hos. 9. 2

^t Jer. 14. 4;

Am. 5. 16

^u Is. 17. 11;

^v Jer. 9. 12;

^w Hab. 3. 17,

18

^x Hag. 2. 19

^y S. S. 7. 8

^z S. S. 2. 3

^a Is. 16. 10;

24. 11

^b ver. 8;

Jer. 4. 8;

Ezek. 7. 18

^c ver. 9; ch.

2. 17

^d Jer. 9. 10

^e 1 K. 21. 27

^f ch. 2. 16, 16

^g ver. 2

^h Jon. 3. 8

ⁱ Jer. 30. 7;

Am. 5. 16

^k ch. 2. 1, 11,

31

^l Is. 13. 6;

Ezek. 7.

2-12

^m Is. 3. 7;

Am. 4. 6, 7

ⁿ Dt. 12. 6;

7; Ps. 43. 4

^o Is. 17. 10, 11

^p 1 K. 18. 5;

Jer. 12. 4;

14. 6, 6;

Hos. 4. 3

^q Ps. 50. 16;

Mic. 7. 7

^r Jer. 9. 10;

Am. 7. 4

^s ver. 14;

Ps. 104. 21;

147. 9

^t 1 K. 17. 7;

18. 5

⁶ Or, elders ⁷ Heb. Shaddai.

⁸ Or, shrivel

⁹ Or, suffer punishment

¹⁰ Or, folds

Terribleness of the Visitation. A Call to Fasting and Prayer. Jehovah shows Pity and Favor

the dawn spread upon the mountains; a ^agreat people and a strong; there hath ^bnot been ever the like, neither shall be any more after them, even to the years of many generations. 3 A ^cfire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is ^das the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a ^edesolate wilderness; yea, and none hath escaped them.

4 The ^fappearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as ^ghorsemen, so do they run. 5 Like the ^hnoise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a ⁱflame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. 6 At their presence the peoples are in ^janguish; all ^kfaces are waxed pale. 7 They run like ^lmighty men; they ^mclimb the wall like men of war; and they ⁿmarch every one on his ways, and they break not their ranks. 8 Neither doth one thrust another; they march every one in his path; and ^othey burst through the weapons, and ^pbreak not off *their course*. 9 They ^qleap upon the city; they run upon the wall; they climb up into the ^rhouses; they ^senter in at the windows like a thief. 10 The earth ^tquaketh before them; the heavens tremble; the ^usun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 11 And Jehovah ^vuttereth his voice before ^whis army; for his camp is very great; for he is ^xstrong that executeth his word; for the ^yday of Jehovah is great and very terrible; and ^zwho can abide it?

12 Yet even now, saith Jehovah, ^aturn ye unto me with all your heart, and with ^bfasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: 13 and rend your ^cheart, and ^dnot your garments, and turn unto Jehovah your God; for he is ^egracious and merciful, slow to anger, and ^frepenteth him of the evil. 14 Who knoweth ^gwhether he will not turn and repent, and leave a ^hblessing behind him, even a ⁱmeal-offering and a drink-offering unto Jehovah your God?

¹ Or, war-horses
² Or, when they fall around the weapons, they &c.
³ Or, are not wounded

^a ver. 11, 25;
^b ch. 1. 6
^c ch. 1. 2;
^d Lam. 1. 12; Dan. 12; 12. 1
^e Ps. 97. 3;
^f Is. 9. 15, 19
^g Is. 51. 3;
^h Ezek. 36. 33
ⁱ Ex. 10. 5, 15; Ps. 105. 34, 35
^j Rev. 9. 7
^k Rev. 9. 9
^l Is. 5. 24;
^m 30. 30
ⁿ Is. 13. 8;
^o Nah. 2. 10
^p Jer. 30. 6
^q Is. 5. 26, 27
^r ver. 9
^s Prov. 30. 27
^t ver. 7
^u Ex. 10. 6
^v Jer. 9. 21
^w ch. 3. 16;
^x Ps. 18. 7;
^y Nah. 1. 6
^z ver. 31;
^a ch. 3. 15;
^b Is. 13. 10;
^c 34. 4; Jer. 4. 23;
^d Ezek. 32. 7
^e ch. 3. 16;
^f Ps. 46. 6;
^g Is. 13. 4
^h ver. 2, 25
ⁱ Jer. 50. 34;
^j Rev. 18. 8
^k ver. 1, 31;
^l ch. 1. 15;
^m 3. 14
ⁿ Jer. 22. 14
^o Dt. 4. 29;
^p Ezek. 33. 11
^q Dan. 9. 3
^r Ps. 61. 17;
^s Is. 57. 15
^t Jer. 41. 6
^u Ex. 34. 6
^v Jer. 15. 8;
^w 42. 10;
^x Am. 7. 3, 6
^y Jer. 26. 3;
^z Am. 5. 15;
^a Jon. 1. 6;
^b 3. 9; Zeph. 2. 3
^c Hag. 2. 19
^d ch. 1. 9, 13
^e ver. 1
^f ch. 1. 14;
^g 2 K. 10. 20;
^h Jer. 36. 9
ⁱ 1 S. 16. 5;
^j 2 Chr. 29. 5
^k Ps. 19. 5
^l ch. 1. 9
^m 2 Chr. 8. 12; Ezek. 8. 16
ⁿ Is. 37. 20;
^o Am. 7. 2, 5
^p Ps. 44. 13;
^q 74. 10
^r Ps. 79. 10;
^s 115. 2
^t Zech. 1. 14; 8. 2
^u Is. 60. 10;
^v 63. 9, 15
^w Jer. 31. 12;
^x Hos. 2. 21, 22
^y Ezek. 34. 29; 36. 15
^z Jer. 1. 14,
^a 15
^b Zech. 14. 8

15 ^aBlow the trumpet in Zion, ^bsanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly; 16 gather the people, ^csanctify the assembly, assemble the ^dold men, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the ^ebridegroom go forth from his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. 17 Let the ^fpriests, the ministers of Jehovah, weep ^gbetween the porch and the altar, and let them say, ^hSpare thy people, O Jehovah, and give not thy heritage to ⁱreproach, that the nations should ^jrule over them: wherefore should they say among the peoples, ^kWhere is their God?

18 Then was Jehovah ^ljealous for his land, and had ^mpity on his people. 19 And Jehovah answered and said unto his people, Behold, I will send you ⁿgrain, and new wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will ^ono more make you a reproach among the nations; 20 but I will remove far off from you the ^pnorthern army, and will drive it into a land barren and desolate, ^qits forefront ^rinto the ^seastern sea, and its hinder part ^tinto the ^uwestern sea; and its ^vstench shall come up, and its ill savor shall come up, because it hath done great things.

21 ^aFear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; for Jehovah hath ^bdone great things. 22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the ^cpastures of the ^dwilderness do spring, for the tree beareth its fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength. 23 Be glad then, ye ^echildren of Zion, and ^frejoice in Jehovah your God; for he ^ggiveth you the former rain ^hin just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the ⁱlatter rain, ^jin the first month. 24 And the ^kfloors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil. 25 And I will restore to you the years that the ^llocust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army

¹ Dt. 11. 24 (marg.) ^a Is. 34. 3; Am. 4. 10 ^b Is. 54. 4; Jer. 30. 10; Zeph. 3. 16, 17 ^c ver. 26; Ps. 126. 3
^d ch. 1. 18-20; Ps. 65. 12, 13 ^e Ps. 149. 2 ^f Is. 12. 2-6
^g Dt. 11. 14; Jer. 5. 24 ^h Hos. 6. 3; Zech. 10. 1
ⁱ Lev. 26. 10; Am. 9. 13; Mal. 3. 10 ^j ver. 2-11;
^k ch. 1. 4-7

⁴ Or, elders ⁵ Or, use a byword against them
⁶ Or, with its forefront ⁷ Or, toward
⁸ Or, in (or, for) righteousness
⁹ Or, at the first

Outpouring of God's Spirit promised.

The Nations to be judged, and Judah to be delivered

which I sent among you. 26 And ye shall ^aeat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall ^apraise the name of Jehovah your God, that hath ^adealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be ^aput to shame. 27 And ye shall ^aknow that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am Jehovah your God, and there is ^anone else; and my people shall never be ^aput to shame.

*28 ^aAnd it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my ^aSpirit upon ^aall flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 and also upon the ^aservants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit. 30 And I will ^mshow wonders in the heavens and in the earth: blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The ^asun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the ^agreat and terrible day of Jehovah cometh. 32 And it shall come to pass, that ^awhosoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that ^aescape, as Jehovah hath said, and ^aamong the remnant those whom Jehovah doth call.

*3 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall ^abring back the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 I will ^agather all nations, and will bring them down into the ^avalley of Jehoshaphat; and I will ^aexecute judgment upon them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have ^ascattered among the nations: and they have ^aparted my land, 3 and have ^acast lots for my people, and have ^agiven a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they may drink. 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, O ^aTyre, and Sidon, and all the regions of ^aPhilistia? ^awill ye ^arender me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I ^areturn your ^arecompense upon your own head. 5 Forasmuch as ye have ^ataken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly

^a Dt. 11. 16; Is. 62. 9;
^b Dt. 12. 7;
^c Ps. 67. 5-7;
^d Ps. 126. 2, 3; Is. 26. 1;
^e Is. 46. 17;
^f Ch. 3. 17, 21;
^g Is. 45. 5, 6;
^h Is. 49. 23;
ⁱ ver. 28-32;
^j Acts 2. 17-21;
^k Is. 32. 15;
^l 44. 3;
^m Ezek. 39. 29;
ⁿ Is. 40. 5;
^o 49. 6;
^p [Ch. 3. 1 in Heb.]
^q 1 Cor. 12. 13;
^r Mk. 11. 21, 25, 26;
^s Acts 2. 19;
^t ver. 10;
^u ch. 3. 15;
^v Is. 13. 9;
^w 10; 34. 4;
^x Mt. 24. 29;
^y Mk. 13. 24;
^z Acts 2. 20;
^{aa} Zeph. 1. 14-16;
^{ab} Mal. 4. 1, 5;
^{ac} Jer. 33. 3;
^{ad} Acts 2. 21;
^{ae} Rom. 10. 13;
^{af} Is. 4. 2;
^{ag} Obad. 17;
^{ah} Jer. 16. 16;
^{ai} Is. 66. 18;
^{aj} Mic. 4. 12;
^{ak} ver. 12, 14;
^{al} Is. 66. 16;
^{am} Jer. 25. 31;
^{an} Jer. 50. 17;
^{ao} Ezek. 34. 6;
^{ap} Ezek. 35;
^{aq} 10; 36. 1-5;
^{ar} Obad. 15;
^{as} Nah. 3. 10;
^{at} Am. 2. 6;
^{au} [Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]
^{av} Am. 1. 9;
^{aw} 10; Zech. 9. 2-4;
^{ax} Am. 1. 6-8;
^{ay} Zech. 9. 5-7;
^{az} Ezek. 25. 12-17;
^{ba} Is. 34. 8;
^{bb} 59. 18;
^{bc} 2 K. 12. 18;
^{bd} 2 Chr. 21. 16, 17;

^{be} / ver. 3;
^{bf} Ezek. 27. 13;
^{bg} Zech. 9. 13;
^{bh} 1 S. 15. 34;
^{bi} Is. 14. 2;
^{bj} 60. 14;
^{bk} Job 1. 15 (margin);
^{bl} Ps. 72. 10;
^{bm} Ezek. 38. 13;
^{bn} Jer. 51. 27, 28;
^{bo} Jer. 6. 4;
^{bp} Mic. 3. 5 (& margins);
^{bq} Is. 8. 9, 10;
^{br} Jer. 46. 3;
^{bs} 4. 2, 3;
^{bt} Is. 2. 4;
^{bu} Mic. 4. 3;
^{bv} Ezek. 38. 15, 16;
^{bw} Zeph. 3. 8;
^{bx} Is. 13. 3;

precious things, 6 and have sold the ^achildren of Judah and the ^achildren of Jerusalem unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye may remove them far from their border; 7 behold, I will ^astir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will ^areturn your ^arecompense upon your own head; 8 and I will sell ^ayour sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of ^aSheba, to a nation far off: for Jehovah hath spoken it.

9 ^aProclaim ye this among the nations; ^mprepare war; ⁿstir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. 10 ^aBeat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 ^aHaste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy ^amighty ones to come down, O Jehovah. 12 Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the ^avalley of ^aJehoshaphat: for there will I sit to ^ajudge all the nations round about. 13 Put ye in the sickle; for the ^aharvest is ripe: come, ^atread ye; for the ^awinepress is full, the vats overflow; for their ^awickedness is great.

14 ^aMultitudes, multitudes in the ^avalley of decision! for the ^aday of Jehovah is near in the valley of decision. 15 The ^asun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 And Jehovah will ^aroar from Zion, and ^autter his voice from Jerusalem; and the ^aheavens and the earth shall shake: but Jehovah will be a ^arefuge unto his people, and a ^astronghold to the children of Israel. 17 So shall ye ^aknow that I am Jehovah your God, dwelling in Zion my ^aholy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be ^aholy, and there shall no ^astrangers pass through her any more.

^c ver. 2. ^a Ps. 7. 6; 98. 9; Is. 3. 13; ^d Jer. 51. 33; Hos. 6. 11. ^e Is. 63. 3; Lam. 1. 15. ^f Gen. 18. 29. ^g Is. 34. 2-8. ^h ver. 2, 12. ⁱ ch. 1. 15; 2. 1, 11, 31. ^j ch. 2. 10, 31. ^k Hos. 11. 10; Am. 1. 2. ^l ch. 2. 11. ^m ch. 2. 10; Ezek. 38. 19; Hag. 2. 6. ⁿ Pa. 61. 3; Is. 33. 16; Jer. 17. 17; Jer. 16. 19; Nah. 1. 7. ^o ver. 21; ch. 2. 27. ^p Is. 11. 9; 56. 7; Ezek. 20. 40. ^q Is. 4. 3; Obad. 17. ^r Is. 52. 1; Nah. 1. 15.

¹ Or, in the remnant whom &c. ² Or, return to
³ Or, will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do
ought unto me? swiftly &c. ⁴ Or, deed

⁵ Heb. sanctify. ⁶ Or, Assemble yourselves
7 That is, Jehovah judgeth.
⁸ Or, vintage ⁹ Or, get you down

The Nations to be judged, and Judah to be delivered

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the ^amountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall ^bflow with milk, and all the ^cbrooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a ^dfountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and shall water ^ethe valley of ^fShittim. 19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a

¹ That is, the valley of acacias.

^a Am. 9. 13
^b Ex. 3. 8
^c Is. 30. 25;
 35. 6
^d Ezek. 47.
 1-12
^e Num. 25. 1;
 Ezek. 47. 8
^f Obad. 10
^g Ezek. 37.
 25; Am. 9.
 15
^h Is. 4. 4;
 Ezek. 36. 25
ⁱ ver. 17

desolate wilderness, for the ^jviolence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. 20 But Judah shall ^kabide for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. 21 And I will ^lcleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed: for Jehovah ^mdwellleth in Zion.

² Or, be inhabited

³ Or, hold as innocent

THE BOOK OF AMOS

God's Judgments on Neighboring Nations

1 The words of Amos, who ¹was among the ^aherdsmen of ^bTekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of ^cUzziah king of Judah, and in the days of ^dJeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the ^eearthquake.

2 And he said, ^fJehovah will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the ^gpastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the ^htop of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith Jehovah: ⁱFor three transgressions of ^jDamascus, yea, for four, I will ^knot ^lturn away ^mthe punishment thereof; because they have threshed ⁿGilead with threshing instruments of iron. **4** But I will send a ^ofire into the house of Hazeel, and it shall devour the palaces of ^pBen-hadad. **5** And I will ^qbreak the bar of Damascus, and cut off ^rthe inhabitant from the valley of ^sAven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ^tthe house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto ^uKir, saith Jehovah.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: For three transgressions of ^vGaza, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive ^wthe ^xwhole people, to deliver them up to ^yEdom. **7** But I will send a fire on the wall of ^zGaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof. **8** And I will cut off the inhabitant from ^{aa}Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ^{ab}Ashkelon; and I will turn my hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the ^{ac}Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord Jehovah.

9 Thus saith Jehovah: ^{ad}For three transgressions of ^{ae}Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the

^a ch. 7. 14;
^b 2 S. 14. 2;
^c Jer. 6. 1
^d 2 K. 15. 1-7
(marg.);
^e 2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Hos.
1. 1
^f 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Hos.
1. 1
^g Zech. 14. 5
^h Is. 42. 13;
ⁱ Jer. 25. 30;
^j Joel 3. 16
^k Jer. 12. 4;
^l Joel 1. 18,
19
^m ch. 9. 3
ⁿ ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
^o ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^p Is. 7. 8;
^q 17. 1
^r Is. 8. 4
^s ver. 13
^t Jer. 49. 27
^u 1 K. 20. 1;
^v 2 K. 6. 24
^w Jer. 51. 30;
^x Lam. 2. 9
^y ch. 9. 7;
^z Is. 16. 9
^{aa} Is. 6. 17;
^{ab} Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^{ac} ver. 9
^{ad} Ezek. 35.
5; Obad.
11
^{ae} ver. 6
^{af} ch. 3. 9;
^{ag} 2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{ah} Jer. 47. 5;
^{ai} Zeph. 2. 4
^{aj} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
9. 4
^{ak} Is. 23. 1-18;
^{al} Jer. 25. 22;
^{am} Ezek. 26.
2-4

^b ver. 6
^c 1 K. 5. 1;
^d 9. 11-14
^e ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^f ver. 3
^g Is. 94. 5, 6;
^h 63. 1-4;
ⁱ Jer. 49.
7-22
^j Num. 20.
14-21;
^k 2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^l Is. 37. 16;
^m Mic. 7. 18
ⁿ Jer. 49. 7, 20
^o ver. 3
^p Jer. 49.

^q ch. 7. 14;
^r 2 S. 14. 2;
^s Jer. 6. 1
^t 2 K. 15. 1-7
(marg.);
^u 2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Hos.
1. 1
^v 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Hos.
1. 1
^w Zech. 14. 5
^x Is. 42. 13;
^y Jer. 25. 30;
^z Joel 3. 16
^{aa} Jer. 12. 4;
^{ab} Joel 1. 18,
19
^{ac} ch. 9. 3
^{ad} ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
^{ae} ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^{af} Is. 7. 8;
^{ag} 17. 1
^{ah} Is. 8. 4
^{ai} ver. 13
^{aj} Jer. 49. 27
^{ak} 1 K. 20. 1;
^{al} 2 K. 6. 24
^{am} Jer. 51. 30;
^{an} Lam. 2. 9
^{ao} ch. 9. 7;
^{ap} Is. 16. 9
^{aq} Is. 6. 17;
^{ar} Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^{as} ver. 9
^{at} Ezek. 35.
5; Obad.
11
^{au} ver. 6
^{av} ch. 3. 9;
^{aw} 2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{ax} Jer. 47. 5;
^{ay} Zeph. 2. 4
^{az} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
9. 4
^{ba} Is. 23. 1-18;
^{bb} Jer. 25. 22;
^{bc} Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{bd} ver. 6
^{be} 1 K. 5. 1;
^{bf} 9. 11-14
^{bg} ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^{bh} ver. 3
^{bi} Is. 94. 5, 6;
^{bj} 63. 1-4;
^{bk} Jer. 49.
7-22
^{bl} Num. 20.
14-21;
^{bm} 2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^{bn} Is. 37. 16;
^{bo} Mic. 7. 18
^{bp} Jer. 49. 7, 20
^{bq} ver. 3
^{br} Jer. 49.

^{bs} ch. 7. 14;
^{bt} 2 S. 14. 2;
^{bu} Jer. 6. 1
^{bv} 2 K. 15. 1-7
(marg.);
^{bw} 2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Hos.
1. 1
^{bx} 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Hos.
1. 1
^{by} Zech. 14. 5
^{bz} Is. 42. 13;
^{ca} Jer. 25. 30;
^{cb} Joel 3. 16
^{cc} Jer. 12. 4;
^{cd} Joel 1. 18,
19
^{ce} ch. 9. 3
^{cf} ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
^{cg} ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^{ch} Is. 7. 8;
^{ci} 17. 1
^{cj} Is. 8. 4
^{ck} ver. 13
^{cl} Jer. 49. 27
^{cm} 1 K. 20. 1;
^{cn} 2 K. 6. 24
^{co} Jer. 51. 30;
^{cp} Lam. 2. 9
^{cq} ch. 9. 7;
^{cr} Is. 16. 9
^{cs} Is. 6. 17;
^{ct} Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^{cu} ver. 9
^{cv} Ezek. 35.
5; Obad.
11
^{cw} ver. 6
^{cx} ch. 3. 9;
^{cy} 2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{cz} Jer. 47. 5;
^{da} Zeph. 2. 4
^{db} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
9. 4
^{dc} Is. 23. 1-18;
^{dd} Jer. 25. 22;
^{de} Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{df} ver. 6
^{dg} 1 K. 5. 1;
^{dh} 9. 11-14
^{di} ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^{dj} ver. 3
^{dk} Is. 94. 5, 6;
^{dl} 63. 1-4;
^{dm} Jer. 49.
7-22
^{dn} Num. 20.
14-21;
^{do} 2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^{dp} Is. 37. 16;
^{dq} Mic. 7. 18
^{dr} Jer. 49. 7, 20
^{ds} ver. 3
^{dt} Jer. 49.

^{du} ch. 7. 14;
^{dv} 2 S. 14. 2;
^{dw} Jer. 6. 1
^{dx} 2 K. 15. 1-7
(marg.);
^{dy} 2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Hos.
1. 1
^{dz} 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Hos.
1. 1
^{ea} Zech. 14. 5
^{eb} Is. 42. 13;
^{ec} Jer. 25. 30;
^{ed} Joel 3. 16
^{ee} Jer. 12. 4;
^{ef} Joel 1. 18,
19
^{eg} ch. 9. 3
^{eh} ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
^{ei} ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^{ej} Is. 7. 8;
^{ek} 17. 1
^{el} Is. 8. 4
^{em} ver. 13
^{en} Jer. 49. 27
^{eo} 1 K. 20. 1;
^{ep} 2 K. 6. 24
^{eq} Jer. 51. 30;
^{er} Lam. 2. 9
^{es} ch. 9. 7;
^{et} Is. 16. 9
^{eu} Is. 6. 17;
^{ev} Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^{ew} ver. 9
^{ex} Ezek. 35.
5; Obad.
11
^{ey} ver. 6
^{ez} ch. 3. 9;
^{fa} 2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{fb} Jer. 47. 5;
^{fc} Zeph. 2. 4
^{fd} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
9. 4
^{fe} Is. 23. 1-18;
^{ff} Jer. 25. 22;
^{fg} Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{fh} ver. 6
^{fi} 1 K. 5. 1;
^{fj} 9. 11-14
^{fk} ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^{fl} ver. 3
^{fm} Is. 94. 5, 6;
^{fn} 63. 1-4;
^{fo} Jer. 49.
7-22
^{fp} Num. 20.
14-21;
^{fq} 2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^{fr} Is. 37. 16;
^{fs} Mic. 7. 18
^{ft} Jer. 49. 7, 20
^{fu} ver. 3
^{fv} Jer. 49.

^{fw} ch. 7. 14;
^{fx} 2 S. 14. 2;
^{fy} Jer. 6. 1
^{fz} 2 K. 15. 1-7
(marg.);
^{ga} 2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Hos.
1. 1
^{gb} 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Hos.
1. 1
^{gc} Zech. 14. 5
^{gd} Is. 42. 13;
^{ge} Jer. 25. 30;
^{gf} Joel 3. 16
^{gg} Jer. 12. 4;
^{gh} Joel 1. 18,
19
^{gi} ch. 9. 3
^{gj} ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
^{gk} ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^{gl} Is. 7. 8;
^{gm} 17. 1
^{gn} Is. 8. 4
^{go} ver. 13
^{gp} Jer. 49. 27
^{gq} 1 K. 20. 1;
^{gr} 2 K. 6. 24
^{gs} Jer. 51. 30;
^{gt} Lam. 2. 9
^{gu} ch. 9. 7;
^{gv} Is. 16. 9
^{gw} Is. 6. 17;
^{gx} Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^{gy} ver. 9
^{gz} Ezek. 35.
5; Obad.
11
^{ha} ver. 6
^{hb} ch. 3. 9;
^{hc} 2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{hd} Jer. 47. 5;
^{he} Zeph. 2. 4
^{hf} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
9. 4
^{hg} Is. 23. 1-18;
^{hh} Jer. 25. 22;
^{hi} Ezek. 26.
2-4

punishment thereof; because they ¹delivered up ²the whole people to Edom, and remembered not ³the ⁴brotherly covenant. **10** But I will ⁵send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith Jehovah: ⁶For three transgressions of ⁷Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did ⁸pursue his brother with the sword, and ⁹did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he ¹⁰kept his wrath for ever. **12** But I will send a fire upon ¹¹Te-man, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith Jehovah: ¹²For three transgressions of the children of ¹³Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ¹⁴ripped up the women with child of ¹⁵Gilead, that they may ¹⁶enlarge their border. **14** But I will kindle a fire in the wall of ¹⁷Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with ¹⁸shouting in the day of battle, with a ¹⁹tempest in the day of the whirlwind; **15** and their ²⁰king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith Jehovah.

2 Thus saith Jehovah: ²¹For three transgressions of ²²Moab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime. **2** But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ²³Kerioth; and Moab shall die with ²⁴tumult, with ²⁵shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet; **3** and I will cut off the ²⁶judge from the midst thereof,

1-6; Ezek. 25. 2-7; Zeph. 2. 8, 9 ^m 2 K. 15. 16; Hos. 13. 16 ⁿ ver. 3 ^o Is. 6. 8; Ezek. 35. 10 ^p 1 Chr. 20. 1; Jer. 49. 2 ^q ch. 2. 2; Ezek. 21. 22 ^r Is. 29. 6; 30. 30 ^s Jer. 49. 3 (marg.) ^t ch. 1. 3 ^u Is. 15. 1-16. 14; Jer. 48. 1-47; Zeph. 2. 8, 9 ^v Jer. 48. 24, 41 ^w Jer. 48. 45 ^x ch. 1. 14 ^y ch. 5. 7, 12; 6. 12; Ps. 2. 10; 141. 6

¹ Heb. the covenant of brethren.
² Heb. corrupted his compassions.

¹ Or, habitations ² Or, revoke my word
³ Heb. it (and so in ver. 6, 9, &c.).
⁴ Or, him that sitteth on the throne (and so in ver. 8)
⁵ Or, Beth-edon ⁶ That is, Family.
⁷ Heb. an entire captivity.

God's Judgments on Judah and Israel. Necessity of prophesying Evil against Israel. Israel to be punished

and will slay all the "princes thereof with him, saith Jehovah.

4 Thus saith Jehovah: For three transgressions of ^bJudah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ^crejected the law of Jehovah, and have not kept his statutes, and their ^dlies have caused them to err, after which their ^efathers did walk. 5 But I will ^fsend a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: ^gFor three transgressions of ^hIsrael, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ⁱsold the righteous for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes — 7 they that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the ^kpoor, and ^lturn aside the way of the meek: and a ^mman and his father go unto the ⁿsame maiden, to profane my holy name: 8 and they lay themselves down beside every ^oaltar upon clothes ^ptaken in pledge; and in the house of their God they ^qdrink the wine of such as have been fined.

9 Yet destroyed I the ^rAmorite before them, whose ^sheight was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his ^tfruit from above, and his roots from beneath. 10 Also I brought you up out of the land of ^uEgypt, and led you ^vforty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the ^wAmorite. 11 And I ^xraised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for ^yNazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith Jehovah. 12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, ^zProphecy not.

13 Behold, ¹I will ^apress you in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves. 14 And ^{2b}flight shall perish from the swift; and the strong shall not strengthen his force; neither shall the ^cmighty deliver ³himself; 15 neither shall he stand that ^dhandleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver ^ehimself; neither shall he that ^frideth the horse deliver ³himself; 16 and he that is courageous among the mighty shall

¹ Or, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves

² Or, refuge shall fail the swift

³ Heb. his soul (or, life).

^a Job 12. 21;
^b Is. 40. 23;
^c Jer. 48. 7
^d ch. 3. 2;
^e 2 K. 17. 19;
^f Hos. 12. 2
^g Judg. 2.
^h 17-20; 2 K.
ⁱ 22. 11-17;
^j Jer. 6. 19;
^k 8. 9
^l Is. 9. 15.
^m 16; 28. 15;
ⁿ Hab. 2. 18
^o Jer. 9. 14;
^p 16. 11, 12;
^q Ezek. 20.
^r 18, 24, 30.
^s Jer. 17. 27;
^t 21. 10
^u ch. 1. 3
^v 2 K. 18. 12
^w ch. 5. 11,
^x 12; 8. 6;
^y Joel 3. 3
^z ch. 8. 4;
¹ Mic. 2. 2, 9
² ch. 5. 12
³ Hos. 4. 14
⁴ ch. 3. 14
⁵ Ex. 22. 26
⁶ ch. 4. 1;
⁷ 6. 6
⁸ Josh. 10. 12
⁹ Num. 13. 33
¹⁰ Ezek. 17.
¹¹ Mal. 4. 1
¹² ch. 3. 1;
¹³ 9. 7; Ex.
¹⁴ 20. 2
¹⁵ Dt. 2. 7
¹⁶ Ex. 3. 8
¹⁷ Dt. 18. 17;
¹⁸ Jer. 7. 25
¹⁹ Num. 6.
²⁰ 2, 3
²¹ ch. 7. 13,
²² 16; Jer.
²³ 11. 21
²⁴ Joel 3. 13
²⁵ Is. 30. 16,
²⁶ Jer. 9. 23
²⁷ Jer. 51. 56;
²⁸ Ezek. 39. 3
²⁹ Is. 31. 3

³⁰ Judg. 4.
³¹ 17; Jer.
³² 48. 41
³³ Jer. 8. 3;
³⁴ 13. 11
³⁵ ch. 2. 10;
³⁶ 9. 7
³⁷ Ex. 19. 5,
³⁸ 6; Dt. 4.
³⁹ 37-37
⁴⁰ ver. 14;
⁴¹ Jer. 14. 10;
⁴² Ezek. 20.
⁴³ 36; Dan. 9.
⁴⁴ 12
⁴⁵ Lev. 26. 23,
⁴⁶ 24
⁴⁷ Ps. 104. 21;
⁴⁸ Hos. 5. 14;
⁴⁹ 11. 10
⁵⁰ Jer. 4. 5,
⁵¹ 19, 21; 6. 1;
⁵² Hos. 6. 8;
⁵³ Zeph. 1. 16
⁵⁴ Is. 14. 24-
⁵⁵ 27; 46. 7
⁵⁶ Gen. 18.
⁵⁷ 17; Jer. 23.
⁵⁸ 33; Dan.
⁵⁹ 9. 22
⁶⁰ ch. 1. 2
⁶¹ Jon. 1.
⁶² 1-3; 3. 1-3
⁶³ Jer. 20. 9
⁶⁴ 1 S. 1. 8;
⁶⁵ 1 S. 5. 1;
⁶⁶ ch. 4. 1; 6.

⁶⁷ flee away naked in that day, saith Jehovah.

3 Hear this word that Jehovah hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of ^aEgypt, saying, 2 ^bYou only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will ^cvisit upon you all your iniquities. 3 Shall two ^dwalk together, except they have ^eagreed? 4 Will a lion ^froar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is set for him? shall a snare spring up from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? 6 Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall ^gevil befall a city, and Jehovah hath not done it? 7 Surely the Lord Jehovah will do nothing, except he ^hreveal his secret unto his servants the prophets. 8 The ⁱlion hath roared; who will not fear? The ^jLord Jehovah hath spoken; ^kwho can but prophesy?

9 Publish ye ^lin the palaces at ^mAshdod, and ⁿin the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the ^omountains of Samaria, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what ^poppressions in the midst thereof. 10 For they ^qknow not to do right, saith Jehovah, who ^rstore up violence and robbery in their palaces. 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: An ^sadversary *there shall be*, even round about the land; and he shall ^tbring down thy strength from thee, and thy ^upalaces shall be plundered. 12 Thus saith Jehovah: As the shepherd ^vrescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the ^wchildren of Israel be rescued that sit in Samaria in the corner of a ^xcouch, and ^yon the silken cushions of a ^zbed.

13 Hear ye, and ^atestify against the house of Jacob, saith the Lord Jehovah, the God of hosts. 14 For

1; Is. 28. 1; Ezek. 37. 22 ^bch. 4. 1; 5. 11; 3. 6 ^cch. 5. 7; 6. 12; Ps. 14. 4; Jer. 4. 22 ^dHab. 2. 8-11; Zeph. 1. 9; Zech. 5. 3, 4 ^ech. 6. 14 ^fch. 2. 14 ^gch. 2. 5 ^h1 S. 17. 34-37 ⁱch. 9. 4; Jer. 44. 14, 28 ^jch. 6. 4; Esth. 1. 6; 7. 8 ^kPs. 132. 3 ^lEzek. 2. 7

⁴ Or, made an appointment

⁵ Or, upon

⁶ According to some MSS., in Damascus on a bed.

for his Oppressions. Former Chastisements ineffectual. Israel entreated to seek Jehovan

in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him. I will also visit the altars of Beth-el; and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. 15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith Jehovan.

4 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, that oppress the poor, that crush the needy, that say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. 2 The Lord Jehovan hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish-hooks. 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; and ye shall cast yourselves into Harmon, saith Jehovan.

4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress; to Gilgal, and multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes every three days; 5 and offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill-offerings and publish them: for this pleaseth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovan.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovan. 7 And I also have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. 8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovan. 9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees and your olive-trees hath the palmer-worm devoured: yet have ye not re-

^a ver. 2
^b ch. 4, 4;
^c 5, 6, 6; 7.
^d 10, 13;
^e Hos. 10, 6-
8, 14, 15
^f Jer. 36, 22
^g Judg. 3, 20
^h 1 K. 22, 39;
ⁱ Ps. 45, 8
^j ch. 2, 5;
^k 6, 11
^l Ps. 22, 12;
^m Ezek. 39, 18
ⁿ ch. 3, 9;
^o 6, 1
^p ch. 5, 11;
^q 8, 6
^r ch. 2, 8;
^s 6, 6
^t ch. 6, 8;
^u 8, 7
^v Ps. 80, 35
^w Is. 37, 29;
^x Ezek. 38, 4
^y Ezek. 20, 4
^z Jer. 62, 7
^{aa} ch. 3, 14;
^{ab} 5, 5;
^{ac} Hos. 4, 16
^{ad} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{ae} Lev. 7, 13
^{af} Lev. 22,
18-21
^{ag} Hos. 9, 1,
10; Jer. 7,
9, 10
^{ah} Is. 3, 1;
^{ai} Jer. 14, 18
^{aj} Is. 9, 13;
^{ak} Jer. 5, 3;
^{al} Hag. 2, 17
^{am} Dt. 11, 17;
^{an} 2 Chr. 7,
13; Is. 6, 6
^{ao} Ex. 9, 4,
20; 10, 22,
23
^{ap} 1 K. 18, 5;
Jer. 14, 4
^{aq} Ezek. 4,
16; Hag.
1, 6
^{ar} Jer. 3, 7
^{as} Dt. 23, 22;
^{at} Hag. 2, 17
^{au} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{av} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{aw} Jer. 3, 1, 7

^{ax} 5, 5;
^{ay} Hos. 4, 16
^{az} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{ba} Lev. 7, 13
^{bb} Lev. 22,
18-21
^{bc} Hos. 9, 1,
10; Jer. 7,
9, 10
^{bd} Is. 3, 1;
^{be} Jer. 14, 18
^{bf} Is. 9, 13;
^{bg} Jer. 5, 3;
^{bh} Hag. 2, 17
^{bi} Dt. 11, 17;
^{bj} 2 Chr. 7,
13; Is. 6, 6
^{bk} Ex. 9, 4,
20; 10, 22,
23
^{bl} 1 K. 18, 5;
Jer. 14, 4
^{bm} Ezek. 4,
16; Hag.
1, 6
^{bn} Jer. 3, 7
^{bo} Dt. 23, 22;
^{bp} Hag. 2, 17
^{bq} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{br} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{bs} Jer. 3, 1, 7

^{bt} Jer. 3, 1, 7
^{bu} 5, 5;
^{bv} Hos. 4, 16
^{bw} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{bx} Lev. 7, 13
^{by} Lev. 22,
18-21
^{bz} Hos. 9, 1,
10; Jer. 7,
9, 10
^{ca} Is. 3, 1;
^{cb} Jer. 14, 18
^{cc} Is. 9, 13;
^{cd} Jer. 5, 3;
^{ce} Hag. 2, 17
^{cf} Dt. 11, 17;
^{cg} 2 Chr. 7,
13; Is. 6, 6
^{ch} Ex. 9, 4,
20; 10, 22,
23
^{ci} 1 K. 18, 5;
Jer. 14, 4
^{cj} Ezek. 4,
16; Hag.
1, 6
^{ck} Jer. 3, 7
^{cl} Dt. 23, 22;
^{cm} Hag. 2, 17
^{cn} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{co} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{cp} Jer. 3, 1, 7
^{cq} 5, 5;
^{cr} Hos. 4, 16
^{cs} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{ct} Lev. 7, 13
^{cu} Lev. 22,
18-21
^{cv} Hos. 9, 1,
10; Jer. 7,
9, 10
^{cw} Is. 3, 1;
^{cx} Jer. 14, 18
^{cy} Is. 9, 13;
^{cz} Jer. 5, 3;
^{da} Hag. 2, 17
^{db} Dt. 11, 17;
^{dc} 2 Chr. 7,
13; Is. 6, 6
^{dd} Ex. 9, 4,
20; 10, 22,
23
^{de} 1 K. 18, 5;
Jer. 14, 4
^{de} Ezek. 4,
16; Hag.
1, 6
^{df} Jer. 3, 7
^{dg} Dt. 23, 22;
^{dh} Hag. 2, 17
^{di} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{dj} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{dk} Jer. 3, 1, 7
^{dl} 5, 5;
^{dm} Hos. 4, 16
^{dn} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{do} Lev. 7, 13
^{dp} Lev. 22,
18-21
^{dq} Hos. 9, 1,
10; Jer. 7,
9, 10
^{dr} Is. 3, 1;
^{ds} Jer. 14, 18
^{dt} Is. 9, 13;
^{du} Jer. 5, 3;
^{dv} Hag. 2, 17
^{dv} Dt. 11, 17;
^{dw} 2 Chr. 7,
13; Is. 6, 6
^{dx} Ex. 9, 4,
20; 10, 22,
23
^{dx} 1 K. 18, 5;
Jer. 14, 4
^{dx} Ezek. 4,
16; Hag.
1, 6
^{dx} Jer. 3, 7
^{dx} Dt. 23, 22;
^{dx} Hag. 2, 17
^{dx} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{dx} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{dx} Jer. 3, 1, 7

turned unto me, saith Jehovan. 10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stretch of your camp to come up even into your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovan. 11 I have overthrown cities among you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovan.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel; and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. 13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought; that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth — Jehovan, the God of hosts, is his name.

5 Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house of Israel. 2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is cast down upon her land; there is none to raise her up. 3 For thus saith the Lord Jehovan: The city that went forth a thousand shall have a hundred left, and that which went forth a hundred shall have ten left, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith Jehovan unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live; 5 but seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought. 6 Seek Jehovan, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and it devour, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el. 7 Ye who turn justice to wormwood, and cast down righteousness to the earth, 8 seek him that maketh

Ezek. 10, 1; Jer. 14, 17; ch. 8, 14; Is. 51, 18; Jer. 30, 32; Is. 6, 13; ch. 6, 9; Dt. 4, 29; 32, 46, 47; ch. 3, 14; 4, 4; 7, 10, 13; 1 K. 12, 28, 29; 18, 7, 16; 11, 14; ch. 8, 14; Gen. 21, 31-33; ver. 14; Is. 65, 3, 6, 7; Dt. 4, 24; ch. 3, 14; ver. 12; ch. 2, 3; 6, 12

1 Or, many houses. 2 The text is obscure.

3 Heb. offer by burning.

4 Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

5 Or, lieth forsaken

6 Or, become vanity (Heb. Aven)

Israel entreated to seek Jehovah. The Day of Jehovah. Luxuriousness and Impiety to be punished

the ^aPleiades and Orion, and ^bturneth ^cthe shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day ^ddark with night; that ^ecalleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth (^fJehovah is his name); 9 that ^gbringeth ^hsudden destruction upon the strong, so that ⁱdestruction cometh upon the fortress.

10 They hate him that ^jreproveth in the gate, and they ^kabhor him that speaketh uprightly. 11 Forasmuch therefore as ye ^ltrample upon the poor, and take exactions from him of wheat; ye have built ^mhouses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall ⁿnot drink the wine thereof. 12 For I know how manifold are your transgressions, and how mighty are your sins—ye that ^oafflict the just, that take a bribe, and that turn aside the ^pneedy in the gate *from their right*. 13 Therefore he that is prudent shall ^qkeep silence in such a time; for it is an evil time.

14 ^rSeek good, and not evil, that ye may live; and so Jehovah, the God of hosts, will be with you, ^sas ye say. 15 ^tHate the evil, and love the good, and establish justice in the gate: it ^umay be that Jehovah, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the ^vremnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the Lord: ^wWailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the ^xhusbandman to mourning, ^yand such as are ^zskilful in lamentation to wailing. 17 And in all ^{aa}vineyards shall be wailing; for I will pass through the midst of thee, saith Jehovah.

18 Woe unto you that desire the ^{ab}day of Jehovah! Wherefore would ye have the day of Jehovah? It is ^{ac}darkness, and not light. 19 As if a man did ^{ad}flee from a lion, and a bear met him; ^{ae}or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. 20 Shall not the day of Jehovah be ^{af}darkness, and not light? even very dark, and not brightness in it?

¹ Or, deep darkness

² Or, causeth destruction to flash forth

³ Heb. and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful in lamentation.

⁴ Or, and

^a Job 9. 9;

^b Job 12. 22;

^c Is. 38. 12; Is.

^d Is. 42. 16

^e ch. 8. 9

^f ch. 9. 6;

^g Ps. 104. 6-9

^h ch. 4. 13

ⁱ ch. 2. 14;

^j Job 5. 3;

^k Is. 29. 5

^l Mic. 6. 11

^m ver. 16; Is.

ⁿ ver. 21

^o Is. 69. 15;

^p Jer. 17.

^q ch. 3. 9;

^r ch. 3. 15;

^s ch. 3. 16;

^t Mic. 6. 15

^u Is. 1. 23;

^v Is. 23.

^w ch. 2. 6, 7

^x Eccl. 3. 7;

^y Hos. 4. 4

^z ver. 6

^{aa} Jer. 48. 1, 2

^{ab} Ps. 97. 10

^{ac} Joel 2. 14

^{ad} Mic. 6. 3,

^{ae} 7, 8

^{af} ch. 8. 3;

^{ag} Jer. 9. 10,

^{ah} 18-20

^{ai} Joel 1. 11

^{aj} 2 Chr. 35.

^{ak} 25

^{al} Is. 16. 10;

^{am} Jer. 48. 33

^{an} Is. 6. 19;

^{ao} Joel 1. 15;

^{ap} 2. 1, 11, 31

^{aq} Is. 5. 30;

^{ar} Jer. 19. 7

^{as} Job 20. 24;

^{at} Is. 24. 17,

^{au} 18; Jer. 15.

^{av} 2, 3

^{aw} Is. 13. 10;

^{ax} Zeph. 1. 15

^{ay} ch. 4. 4, 5;

^{az} 8. 10; Is. 1.

^{ba} 11-16; 66. 3

^{bb} Lev. 26. 31;

^{bc} Jer. 14. 12;

^{bd} Hos. 6. 6

^{be} Mic. 6. 6, 7

^{bf} ch. 4. 5;

^{bg} Lev. 7. 11-15

^{bh} ch. 6. 4, 5;

^{bi} 8. 10

^{bj} Jer. 22. 3;

^{bk} Ezek. 45.

^{bl} 9; Mic.

^{bm} 6. 8

^{bn} Dt. 32.

^{bo} 17-19;

^{bp} Josh. 24.

^{bq} 14; Neh. 9.

^{br} 18, 21; Acts

^{bs} 7. 42, 43

^{bt} ch. 7. 11,

^{bu} 17; Mic.

^{bv} 4. 10

^{bw} ch. 4. 13

^{bx} Is. 32. 9-11;

^{by} Zeph. 1. 12

^{bz} ver. 3;

^{ca} ch. 9. 10

^{cb} ch. 3. 2;

^{cc} Ex. 19. 5

^{cd} Gen. 10.

^{ce} 10; Is. 10. 9

^{cf} 1 K. 8. 65;

^{cg} 2 K. 18. 34;

^{ch} Is. 10. 9

^{ci} 1 S. 5. 8;

^{cj} 2 Chr. 26. 6

^{ck} ch. 9. 10;

^{cl} Is. 66. 12

21 I ^ahate, I despise your feasts, and I ^bwill ^ctake no delight in your solemn assemblies. 22 Yea, though ye ^doffer me ^eyour burnt-offerings and meal-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the ^fpeace-offerings of your fat beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the ^gnoise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols. 24 But let ^hjustice roll down as waters, and righteousness as a ⁱmighty stream.

25 Did ye ^jbring unto me sacrifices and ^kofferings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? 26 Yea, ye ^lhave borne the tabernacle of your king and the shrine of your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. 27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity ^mbeyond Damascus, saith ⁿJehovah, whose name is the God of hosts.

6 ^oWoe to them that are at ease in Zion, and to them that are ^psecure in the mountain of Samaria, the notable men of the ^qchief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come! 2 Pass ye unto ^rCalneh, and see; and from thence go ye to ^sHamath the great; then go down to ^tGath of the Philistines: are they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater than your border? 3—ye that ^uput far away the evil day, and ^vcause the ^wseat of ^xviolence to come near; 4 that lie upon beds of ^yivory, and stretch themselves upon their ^zcouches, and ^{aa}eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the ^{ab}stall; 5 that sing idle ^{ac}songs to the sound of the viol; that invent for themselves ^{ad}instruments of music, ^{ae}like David; 6 that ^{af}drink ^{ag}wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief oils; but they are not ^{ah}grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore shall they now ^{ai}go captive with the first that go captive; and the ^{aj}revelry of them that ^{ak}stretched themselves shall

^{al} Ps. 94. 20 ^{am} ch. 3. 10 ^{an} ch. 3. 15 ^{ao} ch. 3. 12

^{ap} Ezek. 34. 2, 3 ^{aq} ch. 5. 23; 8. 10 ^{ar} 1 Chr. 15. 16

^{as} ch. 2. 8; 4. 1 ^{at} Ezek. 9. 4 ^{au} ch. 7. 11, 17 ^{av} 1 K.

^{aw} 20. 16-20; Dan. 5. 4-6, 30 ^{ax} ver. 4

^{ay} 5 Heb. will not smell a savor

^{az} 6 Or, burnt-offerings with your meal-offerings

^{ba} 7 Or, thank-offerings

^{bb} 8 Or, ever-flowing

^{bc} 9 Or, meal-offerings

^{bd} 10 Or, shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.

^{be} 11 Or, sitting

^{bf} 12 Or, like David's

^{bg} 13 Heb. in bowls of wine.

Severity of the Punishment. Visions of Locusts, Fire, and a Plumb-line. Amaziah accuses Amos of Conspiracy

pass away. 8 The Lord Jehovah hath ^asworn by himself, saith Jehovah, the God of hosts: ^bI abhor the ^cexcellency of Jacob, and hate his ^dpalaces; therefore will I ^edeliver up the city with all that is therein. 9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ^ften men in one house, that they shall die. 10 And when a man's ^guncle shall take him up, even he that ^hburneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, ⁱHold thy peace; for we may ^jnot make mention of the name of Jehovah. 11 For, behold, Jehovah commandeth, and ^kthe ^lgreat house shall be smitten with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow ^mthere with oxen? that ye have turned ⁿjustice into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood; 13 ye that rejoice in a ^othing of nought, that say, Have we not ^ptaken to us horns by our own strength? 14 For, behold, I will ^qraise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the ^rentrance of Hamath unto the ^sbrook of the Arabah.

7 Thus the Lord Jehovah ^tshowed me: and, behold, he formed ^ulocusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. 2 And it came to pass that, when they ^vmade an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, ^wO Lord Jehovah, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is ^xsmall. 3 Jehovah ^yrepented concerning this: It shall not be, saith Jehovah.

4 Thus the Lord Jehovah showed me: and, behold, the Lord Jehovah called to contend by ^zfire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the ^{aa}land. 5 Then said I, ^{ab}O Lord Jehovah, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. 6 Jehovah ^{ac}repented concerning this:

This also shall not be, saith the Lord Jehovah.

7 Thus he showed me: and, behold, the Lord stood ^{ad}beside a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand. 8 And Jehovah said unto me, ^{ae}Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a ^{af}plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel; I will ^{ag}not again pass by them any more; 9 and the ^{ah}high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the ^{ai}sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will ^{aj}rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the ^{ak}priest of ^{al}Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath ^{am}conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. 11 For thus Amos saith, ^{an}Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and ^{ao}Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land. 12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, ^{ap}go, flee thou away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: 13 but ^{aq}prophesy not again any more at Beth-el; for it is the king's ^{ar}sanctuary, and it is a royal house.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I ^{as}was no prophet, neither ^{at}was I ^{au}a ^{av}prophet's son; but I ^{aw}was a ^{ax}herdsman, and a dresser of ^{ay}sycomore-trees: 15 and ^{az}Jehovah took me from following the flock, and ^{ba}Jehovah said unto me, Go, ^{bb}prophesy unto my people Israel. 16 Now therefore hear thou the word of Jehovah: Thou sayest, ^{bc}Prophesy not against Israel, and ^{bd}drop not ^{be}thy word against the house of Isaac; 17 therefore thus saith Jehovah: Thy ^{bf}wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy ^{bg}sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by ^{bh}line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is ^{bi}unclean, and Israel shall surely be ^{bj}led away captive out of his land.

^{bk}ver. 9; 1 K. 12. 29, 32. ^{bl}2 K. 2. 3; 4. 38; 2 Chr. 19. 2. ^{bm}ch. 1. 1. ^{bn}1 Chr. 27. 28. ^{bo}1 S. 16. 11; 2 S. 7. 8. ^{bp}ch. 3. 8. ^{bq}Jer. 1. 7; Ezek. 2. 3, 4. ^{br}ver. 13; ch. 2. 12. ^{bs}Dt. 32. 2; Ezek. 20. 46; 21. 2. ^{bt}Hos. 4. 13, 14. ^{bu}Jer. 14. 16. ^{bv}ver. 8. ^{bw}2 K. 17. 6; Ezek. 4. 13; Hos. 9. 3. ^{bx}ver. 11; Jer. 36. 20-31.

¹ Or, pride. ² Or, kinsman.
³ Or, he will smite the great houses.
⁴ Heb. portion.

⁵ Or, upon.
⁶ Or, am.
⁷ Or, one of the sons of the prophets. See 1 K. 20. 35.

Israel's Near End foreshadowed. A Famine of the Word threatened. Jehovah's Judgments unavoidable

8 Thus the Lord Jehovah showed me: and, behold, a basket of summer fruit. 2 And he said, "Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said Jehovah unto me, The end is come upon my people Israel; I will not again pass by them any more. 3 And the songs of the temple shall be wailings in that day, saith the Lord Jehovah: the dead bodies shall be many; in every place shall they cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of the land to fail, 5 saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell grain? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely with balances of deceit; 6 that we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat? 7 Jehovah hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works. 8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of Egypt. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day. 10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah. 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of Jehovah, and shall not find it. 13 In that day shall the fair virgins and the young men faint for thirst. 14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, As thy god, O

^a ch. 7. 8
^b Jer. 24. 3
^c Ezek. 7. 2,
3, 6
^d ch. 7. 8
^e ver. 10;
ch. 6. 23;
6. 4, 5
^f ch. 6. 16
^g ch. 6. 8-10
^h ch. 2. 7; 5.
11, 12
ⁱ Num. 28.
11; 2 K. 4.
23
^k Ex. 31.
13-17
^l Lev. 19. 36;
Dt. 25. 15;
Ezek. 45.
10-12
^m Hos. 12. 7
ⁿ ch. 2. 6
^o ch. 4. 2;
6. 8
^p Dt. 33. 26,
29; Ps. 68.
34
^q Ps. 10. 11;
Jer. 17. 1;
Jer. 7. 2
^r Ps. 18. 7;
60. 2; Is.
6. 25
^s Hos. 4. 3
^t ch. 9. 6;
Jer. 46. 7, 8
^u Is. 13. 10;
Jer. 15. 9;
Mic. 3. 6
^v ch. 4. 13;
5. 8; Is.
69. 9, 10
^w ch. 5. 21;
Job 20. 23
^x ch. 6. 23;
6. 4, 5
^y Ezek. 7. 18
^z Jer. 6. 26;
Zech. 12.
10
^a Is. 28. 6;
2 Chr. 15.
3; Ezek. 7.
26; Mic.
3. 6
^b Ezek. 20.
3, 31
^c Lam. 1. 18;
2. 21
^d Is. 41. 17;
Hos. 2. 3
^e Hos. 8. 6
—
^f 1 K. 12. 28,
29
^g ch. 5. 6
^h ch. 5. 2
ⁱ ch. 3. 14
^j Zeph. 2. 14
^k ver. 4;
Jer. 17.
11
^l Ps. 139. 8
^m Jer. 61. 63;
Obad. 4
ⁿ ch. 1. 2
^o Jer. 16. 16
^p Job 34. 22;
Ps. 139. 9-
12; Jer.
16. 16, 17
^q Is. 27. 1
^r Lev. 26. 33
^s ver. 1
^t Jer. 21. 10;
39. 16; 44.
11
^u Ps. 104. 32;
144. 6; Is.
64. 1
^v ch. 8. 8
^w Ps. 104. 3,
13
^x ch. 5. 8

9 Dan, liveth; and, As the way of Beer-sheba liveth; they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar: and he said, Smite the capitals, that the thresholds may shake; and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. 2 Though they dig into Sheol, thence shall my hand take them; and though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. 3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and it shall bite them. 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 For the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, is he that toucheth the land and it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like the River, and shall sink again, like the River of Egypt; 6 it is he that buildeth his chambers in the heavens, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; Jehovah is his name.

7 Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith Jehovah. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir? 8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord Jehovah are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; save that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith Jehovah. 9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the

^c Ps. 104. 6 ^d 2 Chr. 14. 9, 12; Is. 20. 4; 43. 3 ^e ch. 2. 10; 3. 1 ^f Dt. 2. 23; Jer. 47. 4 ^g ch. 1. 5; 2 K. 16. 9; Is. 23. 6 ^h ver. 4; Jer. 44. 27 ⁱ ver. 10; ch. 3. 12; 7. 17 ^k Jer. 5. 10; 30. 11; 31. 35, 36; Joel 2. 32 ^l Is. 30. 28; Lk. 22. 31

⁴ Or, manner

⁵ Or, upon

⁶ Or, he that sleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered

⁷ Heb. cause to move to and fro.

¹ Or, palace

² Or, have they cast them forth: be silent!

³ Heb. open.

The Final Restoration of God's People

house of Israel among all the nations, like as *grain* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least kernel fall upon the earth. 10 All the ^asinners of my people shall ^bdie by the sword, who ^csay, The evil shall not overtake nor meet us.

11 In that day will I ^draise up the ^etabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the ^fbreaches thereof; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the ^gdays of old; 12 that they may possess the remnant of ^hEdom, and all the nations that ⁱare ^jcalled by my name, saith Jehovah that doeth this. 13 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that the ^kplowman

¹ Or, were

^a Is. 33. 14;
Zech. 13.
8, 9
^b ch. 8. 14
^c ch. 6. 3;
Jer. 6. 12
^d Acts 15.
16-18
^e Is. 16. 5
^f Is. 80. 12
^g Is. 63. 11;
Jer. 46. 26
^h Is. 11. 14
ⁱ Is. 43. 7
^j Lev. 26. 5
^k Joel 3. 18
^m Gen. 49. 11
ⁿ Ps. 63. 6;
Is. 60. 4;
Jer. 30. 18
^o Is. 61. 4;
65. 21
^p ch. 6. 11;
Is. 62. 8, 9;
Jer. 31. 6;
Ezek. 28. 26
^q Jer. 24. 6;

shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the ^rmountains shall drop sweet ^mwine, and all the hills shall melt. 14 And I will ²ⁿbring back the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall ^ebuild the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall ^pplant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will ^qplant them upon their land, and they shall ^rno more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith Jehovah thy God.

31. 28 ^r Is. 60. 21; Ezek. 37. 25

² Or, return to

THE BOOK OF OBADIAH

The Pride of Edom shall be humbled. Her Wicked Joy in Israel's Distress. Israel shall be exalted

1 The vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning ^aEdom: ^bWe have heard tidings from Jehovah, and an ^cambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, ^dArise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. 2 Behold, I have made thee ^esmall among the nations: thou art greatly despised. 3 The ^f'pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ^gthe ^h'rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, ⁱ'Who shall bring me down to the ground? 4 Though thou ^j'mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the ^k'stars, I will bring thee down from thence, saith Jehovah.

5 If ^l'thieves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou ^m'cut off!), would they not steal ⁿonly till they had enough? if grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some ^o'gleaning grapes? 6 How are ^pthe ^qthings of Esau ^r'searched! how are his hidden treasures sought out! 7 All the ^s'men of thy confederacy have ^tbrought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at ^upeace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ^v'they that eat thy ^w'bread lay a ^x'snare under thee: there is ^y'no understanding ^z'in him. 8 Shall I not in that day, saith Jehovah, ^{aa}'destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? 9 And thy ^{ab}'mighty men, O ^{ac}'Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be ^{ad}'cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter.

10 For the ^{ae}'violence done to thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. 11 In the day that thou ^{af}'stoddest ^{ag}'on the other side, in the

^a Ps. 137. 7; Is. 34. 1-17; 63. 1-6; Jer. 49. 7-22; Ezek. 25. 12-14.

^b ver. 1-4; Jer. 49. 14-16.

^c Is. 18. 2; 30. 4.

^d Jer. 6. 4, 5.

^e Num. 24. 18; Is. 23. 9.

^f Is. 16. 6; Jer. 49. 16.

^g 2 K. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 12.

^h Is. 14. 13-15; Job 20. 6, 7; Hab. 2. 9.

ⁱ Is. 14. 12-15; Jer. 49. 9.

^j ver. 9, 10.

^k Is. 17. 6; 24. 13.

^l Jer. 49. 10.

^m Jer. 30. 14.

ⁿ Jer. 38. 22 (margin).

^o Ps. 41. 9.

^p Jer. 49. 7.

^q Job 5. 12-14.

^r Jer. 49. 22.

^s Gen. 36. 11; 1 Chr. 1. 45; Job 2. 11; Jer. 49. 7, 20; Ezek. 25. 13; Am. 1. 12; Hab. 3. 3.

^t ver. 5-8; Is. 34. 5-8; 63. 1-3.

^u Ezek. 25. 12; Joel 3. 19; Am. 1. 11.

^v Ps. 63. 5, 6; 137. 7; Am. 1. 6, 9.

^w Joel 3. 3; Nah. 3. 10.

^x Ezek. 35. 10.

^y Mic. 4. 11; 7. 10.

^z Ezek. 35. 15; 36. 5.

^{aa} Ps. 31. 18; Ezek. 35. 12.

^{ab} Ezek. 35. 5.

^{ac} Jer. 25. 15, 16.

^{ad} Is. 16. 3, 4; Joel 1. 15; 2. 1, 11, 31; Am. 6. 18, 20.

^{ae} Jer. 50. 29;

day that strangers carried away his ^{ah}substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and ^{ai}'cast lots upon Jerusalem, even ^{aj}'thou wast as one of them. 12 But ^{ak}'look not thou on the day of thy brother in ^{al}'the day of his disaster, and ^{am}'rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither ^{an}'speak proudly in the day of distress. 13 Enter not into the gate of my people in the ^{ao}'day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither ^{ap}'lay ye ^{aq}hands on their substance in the day of their calamity. 14 And ^{ar}'stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day of distress.

15 For the ^{as}'day of Jehovah is near upon all the nations: ^{at}'as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy ^{au}'dealing shall return upon thine own head. 16 For as ye have ^{av}'drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations ^{aw}'drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and ^{ax}'swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been.

17 But in mount ^{ay}'Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Jacob shall ^{az}'possess their possessions. 18 And the house of Jacob shall be a ^{ba}'fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them; and there shall ^{bb}'not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for Jehovah hath spoken it. 19 And they of the South shall ^{bc}'possess the mount of Esau, and they of the lowland the ^{bd}'Philis-

51. 56 ^{be} Ezek. 35. 11 ^{bf} Jer. 49. 12, 13 ^{bg} Is. 51. 22, 23; Jer. 25. 15, 16 ^{bh} Is. 4. 2, 3 ^{bi} Is. 14. 1, 2; Am. 9. 11-15 ^{bj} Is. 6. 24; 9. 18, 19 ^{bk} Jer. 11. 23; Am. 1. 8 ^{bl} Is. 11. 14; Am. 9. 12 ^{bm} Is. 11. 14.

⁸ Or, forces

⁹ Or, the day that he was made a stranger

¹⁰ Or, recompense

¹¹ Or, talk foolishly

¹ Or, Sela

² Or, the men

³ Or, driven thee out

⁴ Or, thy bread they make &c.

⁵ Or, wound

⁶ Or, of it

⁷ Or, aloof

OBADIAH

Israel shall be exalted

tines; and they shall ^apossess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria; and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead. 20 And the captives of this ¹host of the children of Israel, ²that are *among* the Ca-

¹ Or, fortress
² Or, shall possess *that which* belongeth to the Canaanites, even &c. Or, *that are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

^a Jer. 31. 5;
32. 44

^b 1 K. 17. 9,
10; Lk. 4. 26

^c Jer. 32. 44;
33. 13

^d Neh. 9. 27
^e ver. 3

^f Ps. 22. 28;
47. 7-9; 67.

4; Zech.
14. 9

naanites, *shall possess* even unto ^bZarephath; and the captives of Jerusalem, that are in Sepharad, shall possess the ^ccities of the South. 21 And ^dsaviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the ^emount of Esau; and the ^fkingdom shall be Jehovah's.

THE BOOK OF JONAH

Jonah, sent by God to Nineveh, flees to Tarshish. In a Tempest he is cast overboard, and is swallowed by a Fish. His Prayer

1 Now the word of Jehovah came unto ^aJonah the son of Amittai, saying, **2** Arise, go to ^bNineveh, that ^cgreat city, and ^dcry against it; for their ^ewickedness is come up before me. **3** But Jonah rose up to flee unto ^fTarshish ^gfrom the presence of Jehovah; and he went down to ^hJoppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of Jehovah.

4 But ⁱJehovah ^jsent out a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto ^khis god; and they ^lcast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ^mcall upon thy God, if so be that ⁿGod will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us ^ocast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the ^plot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is ^qthine ^roccupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? **9** And he said unto them, I am a ^sHebrew; and I ^tfear Jehovah, the ^uGod of heaven, who hath ^vmade the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that he was ^wfleeing from

^a 2 K. 14. 25; Mt. 12.

^b 39-41; 16. 4; Lk. 11. 29, 30, 32

^c Gen. 10. 11; 2 K. 19. 36; Is. 37. 37; Nah. 1. 1; Zeph. 2. 13

^d ch. 3. 2, 3; 4. 11

^e Is. 68. 1

^f Gen. 18. 20; Hos. 7. 2

^g Is. 23. 1, 6, 10; Jer. 10. 9

^h Ps. 139. 7, 9, 10

ⁱ 2 Chr. 2. 16; Ezr. 3. 7; Acts 9. 36, 43

^j Ps. 107. 25-28; 135. 7

^k 1 K. 18. 26

^l Acts 27. 18, 19, 38

^m Ps. 107. 28

ⁿ ch. 3. 9; 2 S. 12. 22; Am. 6. 15

^o Josh. 7. 14-18; 1 S. 10. 20, 21; 14. 41, 42

^p Acts 1. 23-26

^q Num. 32. 23; Prov. 16. 33

^r Heb. 2. 1 in Job 1

^s Josh. 7. 19; 1 S. 14. 43

^t Gen. 47. 3; 1 S. 30. 13

^u Gen. 14. 13; Ex. 1. 15; 2. 13

^v 2 K. 17. 25, 28, 32, 33

^w Ezr. 1. 2; Neh. 1. 4; Ps. 136. 26; Dan. 2. 18

^x Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 95. 6; 146. 6

^y ver. 3; Job 27. 22

^z 2 S. 24. 17

^{aa} 1 Chr. 21. 17

^{ab} Prov. 21. 30

^{ac} ver. 16; Ps. 107. 28

^{ad} Ps. 115. 3; 135. 6

^{ae} Dan. 4. 34, 35

the presence of Jehovah, because he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. **12** And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that ^zfor my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they ^{aa}could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. **14** Wherefore they cried unto ^{ab}Jehovah, and said, We beseech thee, O Jehovah, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for ^{ac}thou, O Jehovah, hast done as it pleased thee. **15** So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ^{ad}ceased from its raging.

16 Then the men feared ^{ae}Jehovah exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto Jehovah, and made ^{af}vows.

^{ag}**17** And ^{ah}Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the ^{ai}belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 ^{aj}Then Jonah prayed unto Jehovah his God ^{ak}out of the fish's belly. **2** And he said, I ^{al}called ^{am}by reason of mine affliction unto Jehovah,

And he answered me; Out of the belly of ^{an}Sheol cried I,

And thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou didst ^{ao}cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me;

^{ap} And thou heardest my voice.

^{aq}**3** For thou didst ^{ar}cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me;

^{as} d Ps. 65. 7; 93. 3, 4; 107. 29 ^{at} i S. 6. 2-5; Dan. 4. 34-37 / Ps. 50. 14; 66. 13, 14 ^{au} ch. 4. 6 ^{av} Mt. 12. 40 ^{aw} Job 13. 16; Ps. 130. 1, 2; Lam. 3. 53-56 ^{ax} i S. 30. 6; Ps. 18. 4-6; 22. 24; 120. 1 ^{ay} Ps. 18. 5, 6; 61. 2; 86. 13; 88. 1-7 ^{az} m Ps. 69. 1, 2, 14, 15; Lam. 3. 64

¹ Or, hurled

² Or, out of mine affliction

Jonah's Prayer. He preaches to the Ninevites, and they repent. His Complaint against God's Forbearance

All thy ^awaves and thy billows
passed over me.
4 And I said, I am ^bcast out from
before thine eyes;
Yet I will look again ^ctoward
thy holy temple.
5 The ^dwaters compassed me
about, even to the soul;
The ^edeep was round about
me;
The weeds were wrapped about
my head.
6 I ^fwent down to the bottoms
of the mountains;
The earth with its ^gbars closed
upon me for ever:
Yet hast thou ^hbrought up my
life from ⁱthe pit, O Jeho-
vah my God.
7 When my soul ^j'fainted within
me, I ^kremembered Jeho-
vah;
And my ^l'prayer came in unto
thee, into thy ^mholy tem-
ple.
8 They that ⁿ'regard lying vani-
ties
Forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will ^o'sacrifice unto thee
with the voice of thanks-
giving;
I will ^p'pay that which I have
vowed.
^qSalvation is of Jehovah.
10 And Jehovah spake unto the
'fish, and it vomited out Jonah
upon the dry land.
3 And the word of Jehovah
came unto Jonah, the ^r'second
time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto
'Nineveh, that great city, and
^s'preach unto it the preaching
that I bid thee. 3 So Jonah
arose, and went unto Nineveh,
according to the word of Jehovah.
Now Nineveh was ^t'an ^u'exceeding
great city, of three days' journey.
4 And Jonah began to enter into
the city a day's journey, and he
^v'cried, and said, ^w'Yet forty days,
and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
5 And the people of Nineveh be-
lieved God; and they proclaimed
^x'fast, and put on ^y'sackcloth,
^z'from the greatest of them even
to the least of them. 6 ^{aa}'And the
tidings reached the king of Nine-
veh, and he arose from his throne,
and laid his robe from him, and
^{ab}'covered him with sackcloth, and
sat in ashes. 7 And he made

^{ac}'proclamation and ^{ad}'published
through Nineveh by the decree
of the king and his nobles, say-
ing, Let neither man nor beast,
herd nor flock, taste anything;
let them not feed, nor drink
water; 8 but let them be covered
with sackcloth, both man and
beast, and let them ^{ae}'cry mightily
unto God: yea, let them ^{af}'turn
every one from his evil way, and
from the violence that is in his
hands. 9 ^{ag}'Who knoweth whether
God will not turn and repent, and
turn away from his fierce anger,
that we perish not? 10 And God
saw their works, that they ^{ah}'turned
from their evil way; and ^{ai}'God re-
pent of the evil which he said he
would do unto them; and he did it
not.

4 But it displeased Jonah ex-
ceedingly, and he was ^{aj}'angry.
2 And he ^{ak}'prayed unto Jehovah,
and said, I pray thee, O Jehovah,
was not this my saying, when I
was yet in my country? Therefore
I ^{al}'hasted to ^{am}'flee unto Tarshish;
for I knew that thou art a ^{an}'grac-
ious God, and merciful, slow to
anger, and abundant in loving-
kindness, and repentest thee of
the evil. 3 Therefore now, O Je-
hovah, ^{ao}'take, I beseech thee, my
life from me; for it is ^{ap}'better for
me to die than to live. 4 And Je-
hovah said, ^{aq}'Dost thou well to
be angry? 5 Then Jonah went
out of the city, and ^{ar}'sat on the
east side of the city, and there
made him a booth, and sat under
it in the shade, till he might see
what would become of the city.

6 And ^{as}'Jehovah God prepared a
^{at}'gourd, and made it to come up
over Jonah, that it might be a
shade over his head, to deliver him
from his evil case. So Jonah was
^{au}'exceeding glad because of the
gourd. 7 But God prepared a
worm which the morning rose the
next day, and it smote the gourd,
that it ^{av}'withered. 8 And it came
to pass, when the sun arose, that
God prepared a sultry ^{aw}'east wind;
and the ^{ax}'sun beat upon the head
of Jonah, that he fainted, and re-
quested for himself that he might

1 K 19. 4; Job 6. 8, 9 P Job 7. 15, 16; Eccl 7. 1
v am 9; Mt. 20. 11, 15 * 1 K. 19. 9, 13 * ch 1. 17
v Am 6. 13 * Joel 1. 12 * Ezek. 10. 12; Hos. 13. 16
* Ps. 121. 6; Is. 49. 10

¹ Or, corruption ² Or, cry
³ Heb, a city great unto God.
⁴ Or, For word came unto the king &c.

^a Ps. 42. 7
^b Jer. 31. 22;
Jer. 7. 15;
^c 1 K. 8. 38;
^d 2 Chr. 6.
38; Ps. 6. 7
^e Lam. 3. 54
^f Ps. 69. 1, 2
^g Ps. 18. 5;
116. 3
^h Is. 38. 10;
Mt. 16. 18
ⁱ Job 33. 28;
^j Ps. 16. 10;
30. 3; Is.
38. 17
^k Ps. 142. 3
^l Job 77. 10,
11; 143. 6
^m 2 Chr. 30.
27; Ps.
18. 6
ⁿ ver. 4;
^o Ps. 11. 4;
65. 4; Mic.
1. 2; Hab.
2. 20
^p 2 K. 17. 15;
Jer. 31. 6;
Jer. 16. 19
^q Ps. 50. 14,
23; Jer.
33. 11;
Hos. 14. 2
^r Job 22. 27;
Eccl. 6.
4, 6
^s Ps. 3. 8;
Is. 46. 17
^t ch. 1. 17
^u ch. 1. 1, 2
^v Zeph. 2.
13-15
^w Jer. 1. 17;
Ezek. 2. 7
^x ch. 1. 2;
4. 11
^y Mt. 12. 41;
Lk. 11. 32
^z 2 K. 20. 1,
6; Jer. 18.
7-10
^{aa} Dan. 9. 3;
Joel 1. 14
^{ab} Gen. 37.
34; 2 S. 3.
31
^{ac} Jer. 31. 34
^{ad} Ezech. 4.
1-4; Jer.
6. 20;
Ezek. 27.
30, 31;
Dan. 9. 3
^{ae} ver. 5;
^{af} 2 Chr. 20.
3; Ezr. 8.
21
^{ag} ch. 1. 6, 14;
Ps. 130. 1
^{ah} Is. 1. 16-
19; 66. 6,
7; Jer. 18.
11
^{ai} 2 S. 12. 22;
Joel 2. 14
^{aj} 1 K. 21. 27-
29; Jer. 31.
18
^{ak} Ex. 32. 14;
Jer. 18. 8;
Am. 7. 3, 6
^{al} ver. 4, 9;
Mt. 20. 15;
Lk. 15. 28
^{am} Jer. 20. 7
^{an} ch. 1. 3
^{ao} Ex. 34. 6;
Num. 14.
18; Ps. 86.
15, 16; Joel
2. 13; Mic.
7. 18
^{ap} ver. 8;

The Lesson of the Gourd

die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. 9 And God said to Jonah, ^bDoest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death. 10 And Jehovah said, Thou hast had regard for the gourd, for which thou hast not labored, neither madest it

^a ver. 3^b ver. 4^c ch. 3. 10^d ch. 1. 2;

3. 2, 3

^e ch. 3. 3^f Dt. 1. 39;

Is. 7. 16

^g Ps. 36. 6

grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: 11 and should not I have regard for ^aNineveh, that ^egreat city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that ^fcannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much ^gcattle?

THE BOOK OF MICA H

Destruction denounced against Israel and Judah. The Coming Desolation lamented. Woe to Greedy Oppressors

1 The word of Jehovah that came to ^aMicah the ^bMorashite in the days of ^cJotham, ^dAhaz, and ^eHezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; ^fhearken, O earth, and ^gall that therein is: and let the Lord Jehovah be ^hwitness ⁱagainst you, the Lord from his holy temple. **3** For, behold, Jehovah ^jcometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and ^ktread upon the high places of the earth. **4** And ^lthe mountains shall be melted under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured down a steep place. **5** For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not ^mSamaria? and what are the ⁿhigh places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem? **6** Therefore I will make Samaria as a ^oheap of the field, and as places for ^pplanting vineyards; and I will ^qpour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will ^runcover the foundations thereof. **7** And all her ^sgraven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her ^thires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate; for of the hire of a harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of a harlot shall they return.

8 For this will I lament and wail; I will go ^ustripped and naked; I will make a wailing like the ^vjackals, and a lamentation like the ostriches. **9** For her ^wwounds are incurable; for it is come even unto Judah; it reacheth unto the ^xgate of my people, even to Jerusalem. **10** ^yTell it not in Gath, weep not at all: at ^zBeth-le-aphrah ^{aa}have I rolled myself in

^a Jer. 26. 18
^b ver. 14
^c 2 K. 16. 6,
7. 32-38;
^d 2 Chr. 27.
^e 1-9; Is. 1.
1: Hos. 1. 1
^f 2 K. 16.
1-20;
^g 2 Chr. 28.
1-27; Is. 1.
1: 7. 1-12;
^h Hos. 1. 1
ⁱ 2 K. 18.
1-20. 31;
^j 2 Chr.
28. 27-32.
33; Is. 1.
1: 36. 1-39.
^k 8; Hos.
1. 1
^l Jer. 6. 19;
22. 20
^m Ps. 60. 7
ⁿ Is. 26. 21
^o Am. 4. 13
^p Ps. 97. 5;
Is. 64. 1, 2;
^q Nah. 1. 6
^r Is. 7. 9;
^s 28. 1; Am.
8. 14
^t 2 Chr. 34.
3, 4
^u ch. 3. 12
^v Jer. 31. 6;
^w Am. 5. 11
^x Lam. 4. 1
^y Ezek. 13.
14
^z Dt. 9. 21;
^{aa} 2 Chr. 34. 7
^{ab} Dt. 23. 18;
^{ac} Is. 23. 17
^{ad} Is. 32. 11
^{ae} Is. 13. 21, 22
^{af} Jer. 30. 12,
15
^{ag} ver. 12; Is.
3. 26
^{ah} Is. 1. 20
^{ai} Ezek. 23.
20
^{aj} Josh. 16.
37
^{ak} Is. 69. 9-
11; Jer. 14.
19
^{al} ver. 9
^{am} Am. 2. 14
^{an} Josh. 10.
3; 2 K. 14.
10; Is. 36. 2
^{ao} ver. 5
^{ap} 2 K. 16. 8
^{aq} ver. 1
^{ar} Josh. 15.
44
^{as} Jer. 16. 18
^{at} Josh. 15. 44
^{au} ch. 5. 2
^{av} Josh. 12.
15; 15. 35;
2 S. 23. 13
^{aw} Is. 22. 13
^{ax} Am. 7. 11,
17
^{ay} Ps. 30. 4;

the dust. **11** Pass away, O ^{ba}inhabitant of Shaphir, in ^{bb}nakedness and shame: the ^{bc}inhabitant of ^{bd}Zaanan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the ^{be}stay thereof. **12** For the ^{bf}inhabitant of Maroth ^{bg}waiteth anxiously for good, because evil is come down from Jehovah unto the ^{bh}gate of Jerusalem. **13** ^{bi}Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O ^{bj}inhabitant of ^{bk}Lachish: she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; for the ^{bl}transgressions of Israel were found in thee. **14** Therefore shalt thou give a parting ^{bm}gift to ^{bn}Mor-esheh-gath: the houses of ^{bo}Achzib shall be ^{bp}a ^{bq}deceitful thing unto the kings of Israel. **15** I will yet bring unto thee, O ^{br}inhabitant of ^{bs}Mareshah, him that shall ^{bt}possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come even unto ^{bu}Adullam. **16** Make thee ^{bv}bald, and cut off thy hair for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the ^{bw}eagle; for they are ^{bx}gone into captivity from thee.

2 Woe to them that ^{cy}devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! ^{cz}when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the ^{da}power of their hand. **2** And they ^{db}covet fields, and ^{dc}seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they ^{dd}oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. **3** Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Behold, against ^{de}this family do I ^{df}devise an evil, from which ye shall ^{dg}not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk ^{dh}haughtily; for it is an ^{di}evil time. **4** In that day shall they ^{dj}take up a

Is. 32. 7; Nah. 1. 11 ^{dk}Hos. 7. 6, 7 ^{dl}Gen. 31. 29;
Dt. 28. 32; Prov. 3. 27 ^{dm}Jer. 22. 17; Am. 8. 4 ^{dn}Is.
5. 8 ^{do}1 K. 21. 1-15 ^{dp}Jer. 8. 3; Am. 3. 1, 2 ^{dq}Dt.
28. 48; Jer. 18. 11 ^{dr}Lam. 1. 14; 5. 6 ^{ds}Is. 2. 11, 12
^{dt}Am. 6. 13 ^{du}Hab. 2. 6

¹ Heb. the fulness thereof. ² Or, among
³ That is, A house of dust.
⁴ Another reading is, roll thyself

⁵ Heb. inhabitress. ⁶ Heb. acheah.
⁷ Or, standing-place ⁸ Or, culture
⁹ Or, is in travail for

Like People, like Prophet. A Remnant to be restored. Wicked Rulers, Priests, and Prophets denounced

parable against you, and ^alament ¹with a doleful lamentation, and say, We are utterly ^bruined: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he ²remove it from me! to the rebellious he ^cdivideth our fields. 5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall ^dcast the line by lot in the assembly of Jehovah.

6 ^eProphecy ye not, thus they prophesy. ^fThey shall ^gnot prophesy ^hto these: ⁱreproaches shall not depart. 7 ^jShall it be said, O house of Jacob, Is the Spirit of Jehovah ^kstraitened? are these his doings? Do not my words ^ldo good to him that ^mwalketh uprightly? 8 But ⁿof late my people is risen up as an ^oenemy: ye ^pstrip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by ^qsecurely as men averse from war. 9 The women of my people ye ^rcast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away my ^sglory for ever. 10 ^tArise ye, and depart; for this is not ^uyour resting-place; because of ^vuncleanness that destroyeth, even with a grievous destruction. 11 If a man walking ^win a spirit of falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of ^xwine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of ^ythis people.

12 I will surely ^zassemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the ^{aa}remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as a flock in the midst of their pasture; they shall make great noise by reason of the ^{ab}multitude of men. 13 The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out thereat; and their king is passed on before them, and ^{ac}Jehovah at the head of them.

3 And I said, ^{ad}Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: is it not for you to ^{ae}know justice? 2 ye who hate the good, and love the evil; who ^{af}pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; 3 who also

^a ch. 1. 8;
Jer. 9. 10,
17-21

^b Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;

^c Jer. 4. 13
^d Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10

^e Num. 34.
13, 16-29;
Josh. 18.
4, 10

^f Is. 30. 10;
Am. 2. 12;
7. 16

^g ch. 3. 6;
Is. 29. 10

^h ch. 6. 16
ⁱ Is. 50. 2;
59. 1

^j Ps. 119. 65,
68, 116;
Jer. 15. 16

^k Ps. 15. 2;
84. 11

^l Jer. 12. 8
^m ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3

ⁿ Ps. 120. 6, 7
^o Jer. 10. 20
^p Ezek. 39.
21; Hab.
2. 14

^q Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
Lam. 4. 14,
15

^r Dt. 12. 9
^s Ps. 106. 33
^t Jer. 5. 13, 31

^u Is. 28. 7
^v Is. 30. 10, 11
^w ch. 4. 6, 7;
ch. 5. 7, 8;

^x Jer. 33. 22
^y ch. 5. 4
^z ver. 9; Is.
1. 10

^{aa} Ps. 82. 1-5;
Jer. 5. 5
^{ab} ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;

^{ac} Ezek. 22. 27

^{ad} Ps. 14. 4;
27. 2;

^{ae} Zeph. 3. 3
^{af} Ezek. 34.
2, 3

^{ag} Ezek. 11.
3, 6, 7
^{ah} Ps. 18. 41;
Prov. 1. 28;

^{ai} Is. 1. 16;
Jer. 11. 11
^{aj} Dt. 31. 17

^{ak} Is. 69. 2
^{al} ch. 7. 13;
Is. 3. 11

^{am} Is. 3. 12;
9. 15, 16;
Jer. 14. 14,
15

^{an} Is. 56. 9-11
^{ao} Jer. 6. 11
^{ap} ver. 14

^{aq} Is. 20-22;
29. 10-12
^{ar} Is. 69. 10

^{as} Zech. 13. 4
^{at} Is. 44. 25;
47. 12-14
^{au} ch. 7. 16

^{av} ver. 4; 1 S.
28. 6
^{aw} Is. 61. 1, 2;
Jer. 1. 18

^{ax} Is. 58. 1
^{ay} ver. 1
^{az} Ps. 58. 1, 2;
Is. 1. 23

^{ba} Jer. 22. 13,
17; Hab.
2. 12

^{bb} 2. 12 ^{bc} ch. 7. 3; Is. 1. 23 ^{bd} Jer. 6. 13 ^{be} Is. 48. 2
^{bf} Jer. 26. 18 ^{bg} Jer. 9. 11 ^{bh} ch. 1. 6 ^{bi} ch. 4. 1 ^{bj} Hos. 3. 6
^{bk} 4. 1-3; Is. 2. 2-4 ^{bl} Dan. 2. 28; 10. 14; ^{bm} Ps. 22. 27;
^{bn} ch. 3. 12; ^{bo} Ezek. 43. 12; ^{bp} Zech. 8. 3 ^{bq} 86. 9; ^{br} Jer. 3. 17 ^{bs} Zech. 2. 11; 14. 16

^ceat the flesh of my people, and ^dflay their skin from off them, and break their bones, and ^echop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. 4 Then shall they ^fcry unto Jehovah, but he will not answer them; yea, he will ^ghide his face from them at that time, according as they have ^hwrought evil in their doings.

5 Thus saith Jehovah concerning the prophets that ⁱmake my people to err; that ^jbite with their teeth, and ^kcry, Peace; and whoso ^lputteth not into their mouths, they even ^mprepare war against him: 6 Therefore it shall be ⁿnight unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the ^osun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over them. 7 And the seers shall be ^pput to shame, and the ^qdiviners confounded; yea, they shall all ^rcover their lips; for there is ^sno answer of God. 8 But as for me, ^tI am full of power ^uby the Spirit of Jehovah, and of judgment, and of might, to ^vdeclare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye ^wheads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, that ^xabhor justice, and pervert all equity. 10 They ^ybuild up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. 11 The heads thereof judge for ^zreward, and the ^{aa}priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet they lean upon Jehovah, and say, ^{ab}Is not Jehovah in the midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. 12 Therefore shall ^{ac}Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and ^{ad}Jerusalem shall become ^{ae}heaps, and the ^{af}mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

4 ^{ag}But in the ^{ah}latter days it shall come to pass, that the ^{ai}mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established ^{aj}on the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and ^{ak}peoples shall flow unto it. 2 And ^{al}many nations shall go and say,

^{am} 2. 12 ^{an} ch. 7. 3; Is. 1. 23 ^{ao} Jer. 6. 13 ^{ap} Is. 48. 2
^{aq} Jer. 26. 18 ^{ar} Jer. 9. 11 ^{as} ch. 1. 6 ^{at} ch. 4. 1 ^{au} Hos. 3. 6
^{av} 4. 1-3; Is. 2. 2-4 ^{aw} Dan. 2. 28; 10. 14; ^{ax} Ps. 22. 27;
^{ay} ch. 3. 12; ^{az} Ezek. 43. 12; ^{ba} Zech. 8. 3 ^{bb} 86. 9; ^{bc} Jer. 3. 17 ^{bd} Zech. 2. 11; 14. 16

^{be} Heb. sanctify. ^{bf} Or, even the Spirit
^{bg} Or, at the head

The Peaceful Latter Days. Conflicts and Triumphs of Zion. Reign of the Deliverer who comes from Bethlehem

* Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and ^b he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths. For ^c out of Zion shall go forth ¹ the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem; ³ and he will ^d judge ² between ³ many peoples, and will decide concerning strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. ⁴ But they shall ^e sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and ^f none shall make them afraid: for the ^g mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath spoken it. ⁵ For all the peoples walk every one in the ^h name of his god; and we will walk in the name of ⁱ Jehovah our God for ever and ever.

⁶ In that day, saith Jehovah, will I ^k assemble that which is ^l lame, and I will gather that which is driven away, and that which I have afflicted; ⁷ and I will make that which was lame a ^m remnant, and that which was cast far off a ⁿ strong nation: and ^o Jehovah will reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever. ⁸ And thou, O ^p tower of ^q the ^r flock, ^s the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, yea, the ^t former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

⁹ Now why dost thou ^u cry out aloud? Is there no king in thee, is thy ^v counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail? ¹⁰ ^w Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou ^x go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and shalt come even unto Babylon: ^y there shalt thou be rescued; ^z there will Jehovah redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. ¹¹ And now ^{aa} many nations are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be ^{ab} defiled, and let our eye ^{ac} see our desire upon Zion. ¹² But they ^{ad} know not the thoughts of Jehovah, neither understand they his counsel; for he

^a Is. 2. 3; Jer. 31. 6.
^b Ps. 23. 8, 9, 12; Is. 64. 13.
^c Is. 42. 1-4; Zech. 14. 8, 9.
^d Is. 2. 4; 11. 3-5.
^e K. 4. 25; Zech. 3. 10.
^f Lev. 26. 6; Jer. 30. 10.
^g [Ch. 4. 14 in Heb].
^h Is. 1. 20; 40. 5.
ⁱ K. 17. 29; Josh. 24. 16; Is. 26. 8, 13; Zech. 10. 12.
^j [Ch. 6. 1 in Heb].
^k Ch. 2. 12.
^l Zeph. 3. 19.
^m Ch. 6. 7, 8; 7. 18.
ⁿ ver. 13.
^o Is. 24. 23.
^p Ps. 48. 3, 12; 61. 3.
^q Ch. 2. 12.
^r Is. 1. 26; Zech. 9. 10.
^s Jer. 8. 19.
^t Is. 3. 1-3; 28. 29.
^u Ch. 6. 3.
^v 2 K. 20. 18; Hos. 2. 14.
^w Ch. 7. 8-12; Is. 43. 14; 45. 13.
^x Is. 48. 20; 62. 9-12.
^y Is. 6. 25-30; 17. 12-14.
^z Ch. 7. 10.
^{aa} Ps. 147. 20; Is. 10. 7, 12.
^{ab} Is. 41. 16.
^{ac} Jer. 61. 20-23.
^{ad} Is. 60. 9.
^{ae} Jer. 5. 7.
^{af} 1 K. 22. 24; Job 16. 10; Lam. 3. 30.
^{ag} Mt. 2. 6.
^{ah} Gen. 35. 19; 48. 7; Ruth 4. 11; 1 S. 17. 12.
^{ai} Is. 11. 1; Lk. 2. 4.
^{aj} Jer. 30. 21; Zech. 9. 9.
^{ak} Ps. 102. 26; Prov. 8. 22, 23.
^{al} Ch. 4. 10; 7. 13; Hos. 11. 8.
^{am} Ch. 4. 9, 10.
^{an} Jer. 7. 8; Is. 10. 20-22.
^{ao} Ch. 7. 14; Is. 40. 11; 49. 9; Ezek. 34. 13-15, 23, 24.
^{ap} Is. 46. 22; 62. 10.
^{aq} ver. 2.
^{ar} Is. 8. 7, 8; 10. 24-27.
^{as} Nah. 2. 11-13; Zeph. 2. 13.
^{at} Gen. 10.

hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor. ¹³ Arise and ^{av} thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt ^{aw} beat in pieces many peoples: and I will ^{ax} devote their gain unto Jehovah, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole ^{ay} earth. ¹ Now shalt thou ^{az} gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us; they shall ^{ba} smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

* ² But ^b thou, Beth-lehem ^c Ephrathah, which art little to be among the ^d thousands of Judah, out of ^e thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ^f ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are ^g from of old, ^h from everlasting. ³ Therefore will he ⁱ give them up, until the time that she who ^j travaileth hath brought forth: then the ^k residue of his brethren shall return ^l unto the children of Israel. ⁴ And he shall stand, and shall ^m feed his flock in the strength of Jehovah, in the majesty of the name of Jehovah his God: and they shall abide; for now shall he be great unto the ⁿ ends of the earth. ⁵ And ^o this man shall be our peace. When the ^p Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight ^q principal men. ⁶ And they shall ^r waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of ^s Nimrod in the entrances thereof; and he shall ^t deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border. ⁷ And the ^u remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples as ^v dew from Jehovah, as ^w showers upon the grass, that tarry not for man, nor wait for the sons of men. ⁸ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, ^x as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, ^y treadeth down and

8-11 ^a Is. 14. 25; 37. 36, 37 ^b ver. 3; ch. 2. 12; 4. 7; 7. 18 ^c Dt. 32. 2; Ps. 110. 3; Hos. 14. 5 ^d Ps. 72. 6; Is. 44. 3 ^e Gen. 49. 9; Num. 24. 9 ^f ch. 4. 13; Ps. 44. 6 ^g Is. 41. 15, 16; Zech. 10. 6

⁷ Or, families See Judg. 6. 15.

⁸ Or, from ancient days

⁹ Or, with ¹⁰ Or, princes among men

¹ Or, instruction ⁴ Or, Eder See Gen. 35. 21.

² Or, among

³ Or, great ⁶ Heb. Ophel

⁶ Or, gaze upon

Jehovah's Controversy with his People. Injustice rebuked. Moral Corruption of the Nation bewailed

^ateareth in pieces, and there is ^bnone to deliver. 9 Let thy hand be ^clifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, sayth Jehovah, that I will cut off thy ^ahorses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy chariots: 11 and I will cut off the ^ccities of thy land, and will throw down all thy ^dstrongholds. 12 And I will cut off ^ewitchcrafts out of thy hand; and thou shalt have no ^fmore soothsayers: 13 and ^hI will cut off thy graven images and thy ⁱpillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thy hands; 14 and I will pluck up thine ^jAsherim out of the midst of thee; and I will destroy thy ^kcities. 15 And I will ^lexecute vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations ^mwhich hearkened not.

6 Hear ye now what Jehovah saith: Arise, ⁿcontend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. 2 Hear, O ye mountains, Jehovah's controversy, and ye enduring ^ofoundations of the earth; for ^pJehovah hath a controversy with his people, and he will contend with Israel. 3 O my people, ^qwhat have I done unto thee? and ^rwherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. 4 For I ^sbrought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and ^tredeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee ^uMoses, Aaron, and ^vMiriam. 5 O my people, remember now what ^wBalak king of Moab devised, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; ^xremember from ^yShittim unto ^zGilgal, that ye may know the ^{aa}righteous acts of Jehovah.

6 ^aWherewith shall I come before Jehovah, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with ^bburnt-offerings, with calves a year old? 7 will Jehovah be pleased with ^cthousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my ^dfirst-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? 8 He hath ^eshowed thee, O man, what is good; and

^a Hos. 6. 14
^b Ps. 60. 22
^c Ps. 10. 12;
21. 8;
106. 26;
Is. 26. 11
^d Dt. 17. 16;
Is. 2. 7;
Hos. 14. 3
^e Is. 1. 7;
6. 11
^f Is. 2. 12-17; Hos. 10. 14;
Am. 5. 9
^g Dt. 18. 10-12; Is. 2. 6;
8. 19
^h Is. 2. 18;
17. 8;
Ezek. 6. 9
ⁱ Ex. 34. 13;
Is. 17. 8;
27. 9
^j Is. 1. 24;
65. 12
^k Ps. 50. 1;
^l Is. 1. 2;
Ezek. 6. 2, 3
^m 28. 22. 16;
Ps. 104. 6
ⁿ Is. 1. 18;
Hos. 4. 1;
12. 2
^o Ps. 50. 7
^p Jer. 2. 5
^q Is. 43. 22, 23
^r Ex. 20. 2
^s Dt. 7. 8
^t Ps. 77. 20
^u Ex. 15. 20
^v Num. 22. 5, 6
^w Num. 25. 1; Josh. 2. 1; 3. 1
^x Josh. 4. 19
^y Is. 6. 9, 10
^z Is. 12. 7;
Is. 1. 27
^{aa} Ps. 40. 6-8
^{ab} Ps. 51. 16, 17
^{ac} Is. 40. 16
^{ad} Lev. 18. 21; 20. 1-5;
Jer. 7. 31
^{ae} Dt. 30. 15

^f what doth Jehovah require of thee, but to ^gdo justly, and to ^hlove kindness, and to walk ⁱhumbly with thy God?

9 The voice of Jehovah crieth unto the city, and *the man of wisdom* will ^jsee thy name: hear ye the ^krod, and who hath appointed it. 10 Are there yet treasures of ^lwickedness in the house of the wicked, and a ^mscant ⁿmeasure that is abominable? 11 Shall I be pure with wicked ^obalances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? 12 For the rich men thereof are full of ^pviolence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken ^qlies, and their ^rtongue is deceitful in their mouth. 13 Therefore I also have smitten thee with a ^sgrievous wound; I have made thee ^tdesolate because of thy sins. 14 Thou shalt eat, but ^unot be satisfied; and thy ^vhumiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt put away, but shalt ^wnot save; and that which thou savest will I give up to the sword. 15 Thou shalt sow, but shalt ^xnot reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vintage, but shalt ^ynot drink the wine. 16 For the statutes of ^zOmri are kept, and all the works of the house of ^{aa}Ahab, and ye ^{ab}walk in their counsels; that I may make thee ^{ac}a ^{ad}desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a ^{ae}hissing; and ye shall bear the ^{af}reproach of my people.

7 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the ^{ag}grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; ^{ah}my soul desireth the ^{ai}first-ripe fig. 2 The godly man is ^{aj}perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for ^{ak}blood; they hunt every man his brother with a ^{al}net. 3 ^{am}Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it ^{an}diligently; the prince asketh, and the judge ^{ao}is ready for a ^{ap}reward; and the great man, he uttereth the evil

^{aj} 1 K. 16. 25, 26 ^{ak} 1 K. 16. 20-33 ^{al} Jer. 7. 24 ^{am} ver. 13; Jer. 18. 16 ^{an} Jer. 19. 8; 25. 9, 18; 29. 18 ^{ao} Ps. 44. 13; Jer. 51. 51; Hos. 12. 14 ^{ap} Is. 24. 13 ^{aq} Is. 28. 4; Hos. 9. 10 ^{ar} Is. 57. 1 ^{as} ch. 3. 10; Is. 69. 7 ^{at} Jer. 5. 12; Hos. 5. 1 ^{au} Prov. 4. 16, 17 ^{av} ch. 3. 11; Am. 6. 12

⁴ Acc. to Sept., Vulg. and Syr. *fear*.
⁵ Heb. *ephah*. ⁶ Or, *emptiness*.
⁷ Or, *an astonishment*.
⁸ Or, *nor first-ripe fig which my soul desired*.
⁹ Or, *Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c.*

¹ Or, *obelisks* ² Or, *enemies*
³ Or, *such as they have not heard*

The Nation's Moral Corruption. God the Source of Light and Salvation. God's Former Mercies will be renewed

desire of his soul: thus they weave it together. 4 The best of them is as a ^abrier; ¹the most upright is worse than a ^bthorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, even thy ^cvisitation, is come; now shall be their ^dperplexity. 5 Trust ye not in a neighbor; put ye not confidence in a ²friend; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. 6 For the ^eson dishonoreth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; ^fa man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 But as for me, ³I will ^hlook unto Jehovah; I will ⁱwait for the God of my salvation: my ^gGod will hear me. 8 Rejoice not against me, O ^mmine enemy: when I fall, I shall ⁿarise; when I sit in darkness, Jehovah will be a ^olight unto me. 9 I will ^pbear the indignation of Jehovah, because I have sinned against him, until he ^qplead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the ^rlight, and I shall behold his ^srighteousness. 10 Then mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her who ^tsaid unto me, Where is Jehovah thy God? ^uMine eyes shall see my ^vdesire upon her; now shall she be ^wtrodden down as the mire of the streets. 11 ^xA day for ^ybuilding thy walls! in that day shall the ^zdecree be far removed. 12 In that day shall they ²come unto thee from Assyria and the cities of ⁶Egypt, and from ⁶Egypt even

^a Ezek. 2. 6;

^b Nah. 1. 10

^c Is. 10. 3;

^d Is. 22. 5

^e Jer. 9. 4

^f Ezek. 22.

^g Mt. 10.

^h 21. 35; Lk.

ⁱ 12. 53

^j Mt. 10. 36

^k Hab. 2. 1

^l Ps. 130. 5;

^m Is. 25. 9

ⁿ Ps. 4. 3

^o Prov. 24. 17

^p ver. 16

^q Ps. 37. 24

^r Is. 9. 2

^s Jer. 10. 19;

^t Lam. 3. 39,

^u Jer. 50. 34

^v Ps. 37. 6;

^w Is. 42. 7, 10

^x Is. 46. 13;

^y 56. 1

^z Joel 2. 17

² ch. 4. 11

⁶ Is. 51. 23;

⁶ Zech. 10. 5

⁶ Is. 54. 11;

⁶ Am. 9. 11

⁶ Zeph. 2. 2

⁶ Is. 19. 23-

⁶ 25; 60. 4, 9

⁶ ch. 6. 13;

⁶ Jer. 25. 11

⁶ ch. 3. 4;

⁶ Is. 3. 10, 11

⁶ ch. 5. 4;

⁶ Ps. 95. 7;

⁶ Is. 40. 11;

⁶ 49. 10

⁶ Lev. 27. 32;

⁶ Ps. 23. 4

⁶ Jer. 60. 19

⁶ Am. 9. 11

⁶ Ex. 3. 20;

⁶ 34. 10; Ps.

⁶ 78. 12

⁶ ch. 3. 7;

⁶ Ps. 72. 9;

⁶ Is. 49. 23

⁶ Is. 49. 23

⁶ Is. 18. 45

⁶ Is. 25. 3;

⁶ 59. 19

⁶ Ex. 34. 7,

⁶ 9; Is. 43. 25

⁶ ch. 2. 12;

⁶ 4. 7; 5. 7, 8

⁶ Ps. 103. 8

⁶ 9. 13

⁶ Jer. 32. 41

⁶ Jer. 50. 20

⁶ Is. 38. 17;

to the River, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain. 13 Yet shall the land be ^adesolate because of them that dwell therein, for the ^bfruit of their doings.

14 ^cFeed thy people with thy ^drod, the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in ^eBashan and Gilead, ^fas in the days of old. 15 As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I show unto them ^gmarvellous things. 16 The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might; they shall ^hlay their hand upon their mouth; their ears shall be deaf. 17 They shall ⁱlick the dust like a serpent; like ^kcrawling things of the earth they shall come ^ltrembling out of their close places; they shall come with ^mfear unto Jehovah our God, and shall be afraid because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that ⁿpardoneth iniquity, and passeth over the transgression of the ^oremnant of his heritage? he ^pretaineth not his anger for ever, because he ^qdelighteth in loving-kindness. 19 He will again have compassion upon us; ^rhe will ^stread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt ^tcast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 20 ⁹Thou wilt ¹⁰perform the ^utruth to Jacob, and the lovingkindness to Abraham, which thou hast ^vsworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

43. 25; Jer. 31. 34 ⁶Gen. 24. 27; 32. 10 ^uDt. 7. 8, 12

⁷ Or, Rule ⁸ Or, subdue our iniquities

⁹ Or, Thou wilt show thy faithfulness &c.

¹⁰ Heb. give.

¹ Or, the straightest is as it were taken from &c.

² Or, confident

³ Or, in Jehovah will I keep watch

⁴ Or, in the day that thy walls are to be built

⁵ Or, boundary ⁶ Heb. Mazon.

THE BOOK OF NAHUM

Goodness and Severity of Jehovah. The Overthrow of Nineveh decreed

1 The ¹burden of ^bNineveh.
The book of the vision of
Nahum the Elkoshite.

² Jehovah is a jealous God and
avengeth; Jehovah ^aavengeth and
is full of wrath; Jehovah taketh
^cvengeance on his adversaries, and
he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

³ Jehovah is ¹slow to anger, and
great in power, and will by no
means clear *the guilty*: Jehovah
hath his way in the ^gwhirlwind
and in the storm, and the ^hclouds
are the dust of his feet. ⁴ He ⁱre-
buketh the sea, and maketh it dry,
and drieth up all the rivers: ^kBa-
shan languisheth, and Carmel; and
the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

⁵ The mountains ^lquake at him,
and the hills ^mmelt; and the earth
is ⁿupheaved at his presence, yea,
the ^oworld, and all that dwell
therein. ⁶ Who can stand before
his ^pindignation? and who can
abide in the ^qfierceness of his
anger? his ^rwrath is poured out
like fire, and the ^srocks are broken
asunder by him. ⁷ Jehovah is
^tgood, a ^ustronghold in the day of
trouble; and he knoweth them that
take refuge in him. ⁸ But with an
^vover-running flood he will make a
full end of her place, and will pur-
sue his enemies into ^wdarkness.

⁹ What do ye ^xdevise against
Jehovah? he will make a ^yfull
end; affliction shall not rise up
the second time. ¹⁰ For entan-
gled like ^zthorns, and ^{aa}drunken as
with their drink, they are ^{ab}con-
sumed ^{ac}utterly as dry stubble.
¹¹ There is one gone forth out of
thee, that ^{ad}deviseth evil against Je-
hovah, ^{ae}that ^{af}counselleth ^{ag}wicked-
ness. ¹² Thus saith Jehovah:
Though they be in full strength,
and likewise many, even so shall
they be ^{ah}cut down, and he shall
pass away. ¹³ Though I have af-
flicted thee, I will afflict thee ^{ai}no
more. ¹⁴ And now will I ^{aj}break

^a Is. 13. 1;
19. 1; Jer.
23. 33, 34;
Hab. 1. 1;
Zech. 9.
1; Mal. 1. 1
ch. 2. 8;
3. 7; 2 K.
19. 36;
Jon. 1. 2;
Zeph. 2. 13
Ex. 20. 5
Dt. 32. 35,
41

^b [Ch. 2. 1 in
Heb.]
^c Ps. 94. 1
^d Ex. 34. 6, 7
^e Is. 29. 6;
Am. 1. 14
^f Ps. 104. 3;
^g Is. 19. 1
^h Ps. 106. 9;
ⁱ Is. 50. 2
^j Is. 33. 9
^k Ex. 18
^l Mic. 1. 4
^m Is. 24. 1, 20
ⁿ Ps. 93. 7
^o Jer. 10. 10
^p Is. 13. 13
^q Is. 66. 15
^r 1 K. 19. 11
^s Ps. 25. 8;
37. 39, 40
^t Ps. 28. 8
^u Is. 28. 2, 18
^v Is. 13. 9, 10
^w ver. 11
^x Is. 28. 22
^y Mic. 7. 4
^z Is. 56. 12
^{aa} Is. 5. 24;
10. 17
^{ab} ver. 9; Is.
10. 7-11
^{ac} Ezek. 11. 2
^{ad} Is. 40. 16-
19, 33, 34
^{ae} Is. 64. 7, 8;
Lam. 3. 31-
33
^{af} Is. 9. 4;
10. 27;
Jer. 2. 20

^{ag} Job 18. 17;
Ps. 109. 13;
Is. 14. 21, 22;
Jer. 22. 30
^{ah} Is. 46. 1,
13; Mic. 5.
12, 14
^{ai} Ezek. 32.
22, 23
^{aj} Is. 40. 9;
52. 7;
Rom. 10. 15
^{ak} Lev. 23. 2, 4
^{al} ver. 11
^{am} Is. 52. 1;
Joel 3. 17
^{an} Is. 29. 7, 8
^{ao} Jer. 61.
20-23
^{ap} ver. 5;
ch. 3. 12, 14
^{aq} Is. 60. 15
^{ar} Ezek. 37.
21-23
^{as} Jer. 48. 11
^{at} Ps. 80. 12, 13

his yoke from off thee, and will
burst thy bonds in sunder.

¹⁴ And Jehovah hath given
commandment concerning thee,
that ^{av}'no more of thy name be
sown: out of the house of thy
gods will I cut off the ^{aw}'graven im-
age and the molten image; I will
make thy ^{ax}'grave; for thou art vile.

¹⁵ Behold, ^{ay}'upon the mountains
the feet of him that bringeth good
tidings, that publisheth peace!
^{az}'Keep thy feasts, O Judah, per-
form thy vows; for ^{ba}'the ^{bb}'wicked
one shall ^{bc}'no more pass through
thee; he is ^{bd}'utterly cut off.

2 He that ^{be}'dasheth in pieces
is come up against thee: ^{bf}'keep
the fortress, watch the way, make
thy loins strong, fortify thy power
mightily. ² For Jehovah restoreth
the ^{bg}'excellency of Jacob, ^{bh}'as the
excellency of Israel; for the
emptiers have ^{bi}'emptied them out,
and ^{bj}'destroyed their vine-branches.

³ The shield of his mighty men is
made red, the valiant men are in
^{bk}'scarlet: the chariots ^{bl}'flash with
steel in the day of his preparation,
and the ^{bm}'cypress ^{bn}'spears are bran-
dished. ⁴ The ^{bo}'chariots rage in
the streets; they rush to and fro
in the broad ways: the appearance
of them is like torches; they ^{bp}'run
like the lightnings. ⁵ He remem-
bereth his ^{bq}'nobles: they ^{br}'stumble
in their march; they make haste
to the wall thereof, and the mante-
let is prepared. ⁶ The ^{bs}'gates of
the rivers are opened, and the
palace is dissolved. ⁷ ^{bt}'And it is
decreed: she is uncovered, she is
carried away; and her handmaids

¹⁰ ^{bu}'moan as with the voice of doves,
^{bv}'beating upon their ^{bw}'breasts.
⁸ But ^{bx}'Nineveh hath been ^{by}'from
old like a ^{bz}'pool of water: yet

^{cy} Ezek. 23. 14, 15 ^{cz} Job 39. 23 ^{da} ch. 3. 2, 3; Is. 66.
15; Ezek. 26. 10 ^{db} Jer. 4. 13 ^{dc} ch. 3. 18 ^{dd} Jer.
46. 12 ^{de} ch. 1. 8; 3. 13; Is. 45. 1 ^{df} Is. 38. 14; 59. 11
^{dg} Is. 32. 12 ^{dh} ch. 1. 1; 3. 7 ^{di} Is. 14. 28

¹² Or, from the days that she hath been

¹ Or, oracle concerning

² Or, as stubble fully dry

³ Or, a wicked counsellor

⁴ Or, worthlessness Heb. Belial.

⁵ Or, So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.

⁶ Or, the man of worthlessness Heb. Belial.

⁷ Heb. are with fire of steel.

⁸ Heb. cypress-trees.

⁹ Or, Huzzab is uncovered &c.

¹⁰ Or, lead her Heb. hearts.

¹¹ Or, from the days that she hath been

The Overthrow of Nineveh decreed. Its Utter Ruin portrayed

they flee away. Stand, stand, *they cry*; but "none ¹looketh back. 9 ^bTake ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; for there is no end of the store, the ²glory of all goodly furniture. 10 She is ^cempty, and void, and waste; and the ^dheart melteth, and the knees smite together, and anguish is in all loins, and the ^efaces of them all are waxed pale. 11 Where is the ^fden of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion and the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid? 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and ^gfilled his caves with prey, and his dens with ravin. 13 Behold, ^hI am against thee, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will ⁱburn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will ^jcut off thy prey from the earth, and the ^kvoice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

3 ^lWoe to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and rapine; the prey departeth not. 2 The ^mnoise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels, and prancing horses, and bounding chariots, 3 the horseman ⁿmounting, and the flashing sword, and the ^oglittering spear, and a ^pmultitude of slain, and a great heap of corpses, and there is ^qno end of the bodies; they stumble upon their bodies;—4 because of the ^rmultitude of the whoredoms of the well-favored harlot, the ^smistress of witchcrafts, that selleth ^tnations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. 5 Behold, ^u"I am against thee, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will ^vuncover thy skirts ^wupon thy face; and I will ^xshow the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. 6 And I will ^ycast abominable filth upon thee, and ^zmake thee vile, and will set thee as a ^{aa}gazing-stock. 7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall ^{ab}flee from thee, and say, ^{ac}Nineveh is laid waste: ^{ad}who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than ^{ae}No-amon,

¹ Or, *causeth them to turn*

² Or, *charging*

³ Or, *wealth*

⁴ Or, *before*

^a Jer. 46. 5;

^b Zeph. 1.

^c Rev. 18. 12, 16;

^d ver. 2; 1s.

^e 24. 1; 34.

^f 10-15

^g Ps. 22. 14;

^h Is. 13. 7, 8;

ⁱ Ezek. 21. 7

^j Joel 2. 6

^k ch. 3. 1;

^l Is. 5. 29;

^m Jer. 4. 7

ⁿ Is. 10. 6, 14;

^o Jer. 61. 34

^p ch. 3. 5;

^q Jer. 21. 13;

^r Ezek. 5. 8

^s Josh. 11. 6,

^t 9; Ps. 46. 9

^u ch. 3. 1, 12;

^v Is. 40. 24,

^w 25

^x K. 18. 17-

^y 25; 19. 9-13

^z Ezek. 24. 6, 9

^{aa} ch. 2. 3, 4;

^{ab} Job 39. 22-

^{ac} 25; Jer. 47. 3

^{ad} Hab. 3. 11

^{ae} Is. 34. 3;

^{af} 66. 16

^{ag} Is. 37. 36;

^{ah} Ezek. 39. 4

^{ai} Is. 23. 17;

^{aj} Ezek. 16. 25-29;

^{ak} Rev. 17. 1, 2

^{al} 12, 13

^{am} Rev. 18. 3

^{an} ch. 2. 13;

^{ao} Jer. 50. 31;

^{ap} Ezek. 26. 3

^{aq} Jer. 13. 26

^{ar} Ezek. 16. 37

^{as} Job 9. 31

^{at} Job 30. 8;

^{au} Mal. 2. 9

^{av} Is. 14. 16;

^{aw} Jer. 51. 37

^{ax} ch. 2. 8;

^{ay} Jer. 51. 9

^{az} ch. 1. 1;

^{ba} 2. 8; Zeph. 2. 13

^{bb} Is. 61. 19;

^{bc} Jer. 15. 6

^{bd} Jer. 46. 25;

^{be} Ezek. 30. 14-16

^{bf} Is. 19. 6-8

^{bg} Is. 20. 5

^{bh} Gen. 10. 6;

^{bi} Jer. 46. 9;

^{bj} Ezek. 27. 10;

^{bk} 30. 6;

^{bl} 38. 5

^{bm} 2 Chr. 12. 3; 16. 8

^{bn} Is. 19. 4;

^{bo} 20. 4

^{bp} Hos. 13. 16

^{bq} Joel 3. 3;

^{br} Obad. 13

^{bs} Is. 49. 26;

^{bt} Jer. 25. 27

^{bu} ch. 1. 8;

^{bv} Is. 2. 10;

^{bw} 19; Hos. 10. 8

^{bx} Is. 28. 4;

^{by} Hab. 1. 10

^{bz} Jer. 19. 16;

^{ca} Jer. 51. 30

^{cb} ch. 2. 6;

^{cc} Is. 46. 1, 2

that was situate among the ¹rivers, that had the ²waters round about her; whose rampart was ³the sea, and her wall was of the sea? 9 ^dEthiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; ^ePut and ^fLubim were thy helpers. 10 Yet was she ^gcarried away, she went into captivity; her ^hyoung children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets; and they ⁱcast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chains. 11 Thou also shalt be ^jdrunken; thou shalt be ^khid; thou also shalt seek ^la stronghold because of the enemy. 12 All thy fortresses shall be ^mlike fig-trees with the ⁿfirst-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are ^owomen; the gates of thy land are set wide ^popen unto thine enemies: the fire hath devoured thy bars. 14 ^qDraw thee water for the siege; ^rstrengthen thy fortresses; go into the clay, and tread the mortar; ^smake strong the brickkiln. 15 There shall the ^tfire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off; it shall devour thee like the canker-worm: make thyself many as the ^ucanker-worm; make thyself many as the locust. 16 Thou hast multiplied thy ^vmerchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ^wravageth, and fleeth away. 17 Thy ^xprinces are as the locusts, and thy ^ymarshals as the swarms of grasshoppers, which encamp in the ^zhedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. 18 Thy shepherds ^{aa}slumber, O king of Assyria; thy ^{ab}nobles are at rest; thy people are ^{ac}scattered upon the mountains, and there is none to gather them. 19 There is ^{ad}no assuaging of thy hurt; thy ^{ae}wound is grievous: all that hear the report of thee ^{af}clap their hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy ^{ag}wickedness passed continually?

¹ 2 Chr. 32. 3, 4, 11 ² ch. 2. 1 ³ ver. 13; ch. 2. 13; Is. 66. 15, 16 ⁴ Joel 1. 4 ⁵ Is. 23. 8 ⁶ Jer. 51. 27 ⁷ Ps. 76. 5, 6; Is. 66. 10; Jer. 51. 57 ⁸ ch. 2. 5 ⁹ 1 K. 22. 17; Is. 13. 14 ¹⁰ Jer. 46. 11; Mic. 1. 9 ¹¹ Jer. 30. 12 ¹² Job 27. 23; Lam. 2. 15 ¹³ ver. 4; Is. 37. 18

^d Or, *canals*. See Ex. 7. 19

^e That is, the Nile. ^f Or, *a defence against*

^g Or, *lay hold of the brick-mould*

^h Or, *spreadeth himself*

ⁱ Or, *scribes*

¹¹ Or, *walls*

THE BOOK OF HABAKKUK

The Chaldeans raised up to punish Judah's Sins. Habakkuk's Remonstrance. Jehovah's Reply

1 The ^{1a}burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Jehovah, ^bhow long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? I cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt ^cnot save. 3 Why dost thou show me ^ainiquity, and ²look upon perverseness? for ^cdestruction and violence are before me; and there is ^dstrife, and contention riseth up. 4 Therefore the ^elaw is slacked, and justice ³doth never go forth; for the wicked doth ^acompass about the righteous; therefore justice goeth forth ^dperverted.

5 ^kBehold ye ¹among the nations, and look, and ^mwonder marvelously; for ⁴I am working a ⁿwork in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. 6 For, lo, I ^oraise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, that march through the breadth of the earth, to ^ppossess dwelling-places that are not theirs. 7 ⁵They are ^qterrible and dreadful; their ^rjudgment and their dignity proceed from themselves. 8 Their ^shorses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the ^tevening wolves; and their horsemen ⁶press proudly on: yea, their horsemen come from far; they fly as an ^ueagle that hasteth to devour. 9 They come all of them for violence; ⁷the ^vset of their faces is ⁸forwards; and they ^xgather captives as the sand. 10 ⁹Yea, he ^yscoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision unto him; he ^zderideth every stronghold; for he ^aheapeth up dust, and taketh it. 11 ¹⁰Then shall he sweep by as a ^bwind, and shall ¹¹pass over, and be ^cguilty, even he whose ^dmight is his god.

12 Art not thou from ^eeverlasting,

1 Or, oracle 2 Or, cause me to look
3 Or, goeth not forth unto victory
4 Or, one worketh
5 Heb. He, and so in ver. 8, 9.
6 Or, spread themselves
7 Heb. the eagerness (or assembling) of their faces is &c.
8 Or, towards the east
9 Or, And they scoff &c.
10 Or, Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away
11 Or, transgress

^a Is. 13. 1;
Nah. 1. 1
^b Ps. 13. 1,
2; 22. 1, 2
^c Jer. 14. 9
^d ver. 13;
Ps. 55. 9-11; Jer. 20. 13
^e Jer. 20. 8
^f Jer. 15. 10
^g Ps. 119. 126; Is. 59. 12-14
^h Ps. 22. 12;
Is. 1. 21-23
ⁱ Is. 5. 20;
Ezek. 9. 9
^k Acts 13. 41
^l Jer. 25. 14-29
^m Is. 29. 9
ⁿ Is. 29. 14;
Ezek. 12. 22-28
^o 2 K. 24. 2;
Jer. 4. 11-13
^p Jer. 8. 10
^q Is. 18. 2, 7
^r Jer. 39. 5-9
^s Jer. 4. 13
^t Jer. 6. 6;
Zeph. 3. 3
^u Ezek. 17. 3; Hos. 8. 1
^v 2 K. 12. 17;
Dan. 11. 17
^x ch. 2. 5
^y 2 Chr. 36. 6, 10; Is. 37. 13
^z Is. 10. 9;
14. 16
^a Jer. 32. 24; Ezek. 26. 8
^b Jer. 4. 11,
20
^c Jer. 2. 3
^d ver. 16;
Dan. 4. 30
^e Dt. 33. 27;
Ps. 90. 2;
93. 2

^f Is. 10. 5, 6;
Jer. 61. 20
^g Dt. 32. 4
^h Ps. 11. 4-6;
34. 16
ⁱ Jer. 12. 1, 2
^k Is. 24. 16
^l Ps. 60. 21
^m Ps. 35. 25;
56. 1, 2
ⁿ Eccl. 9. 12;
Jer. 16. 16;
Am. 4. 2
^p Ps. 10. 9
^q ver. 11
^r Jer. 44. 17
^s Is. 19. 8
^t Is. 14. 5, 6
^u Is. 21. 8
^v Ps. 5. 3
^w Ps. 55. 8
^x Dt. 27. 8;

O Jehovah my God, my Holy One? we shall not die. O Jehovah, thou hast ^oordained him for judgment; and thou, O ^pRock, hast established him for correction. 13 Thou that art of ^hpurer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore ⁱlookest thou upon them that deal ^ktreacherously, and ^lholdest thy peace when the wicked ^mswalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; 14 and makest men ⁿas the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? 15 He ^otaketh up all of them with the angle, he ^pcatcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag; therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. 16 Therefore he ^qsacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by ^rthem his portion is fat, and his food ¹²plenteous. 17 Shall he therefore empty his ^snet, and spare not to ^tslay the nations continually?

2 I will ^ustand upon my watch, and set me upon the ¹³tower, and will ^vlook forth to see ^wwhat he will speak ¹⁴with me, and what I shall answer concerning my complaint. 2 And Jehovah answered me, and said, ^yWrite the vision, and make it plain upon tablets, that he may run that readeth it. 3 For the vision is yet for the ^zappointed time, and it ¹⁵hasteth toward the end, and shall ^anot lie: though it tarry, ^bwait for it; because it will ^csurely come, it will not delay.

4 Behold, his soul is ^dpuffed up, it is not ¹⁶upright in him; but the ^erighteous shall live ¹⁷by his faith. 5 ¹⁸Yea, moreover, ^fwine is treacherous, a ^ghaughty man, ¹⁹that

Rev. 1. 19 ² Dan. 8. 17, 19 ^a Ezek. 12. 25 ^b Ps. 27. 14 ^c Heb. 10. 37, 38 ^d Ps. 40. 18; Is. 13. 11 ^e Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11 ^f Prov. 20. 1 ^g Prov. 21. 24; Is. 2. 11, 12, 17
¹² Heb. fat. ¹³ Or, fortress ¹⁴ Or, by
¹⁵ Heb. panteth. ¹⁶ Or, straight
¹⁷ Or, in his faithfulness
¹⁸ Or, And also because his wine... he is 6
haughty man ¹⁹ Or, he shall not abide

Woes pronounced on the Chaldeans. God's Deliverance of his Ancient People

“keepeth not at home; who ^benlargeth his desire ^cas Sheol, and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but ^agathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. 6 Shall not all these ^ctake up a parable against him, and a taunting ¹proverb against him, and say, ⁷Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that ladeth himself with ²pledges! 7 Shall they not ^arise up suddenly that shall ²bite thee, and awake that shall ³vex thee, and thou shalt be for booty unto them? 8 Because thou hast ^aplundered many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall plunder thee, ^kbecause of men's blood, and for the ¹violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that getteth an ^aevil gain for his house, that he may ^aset his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! 10 Thou hast devised ^ashame to thy house, by cutting off many peoples, and hast ^asinned against thy soul. 11 For the ^astone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that ^abuildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, is it not of Jehovah of hosts that the peoples ^alabor for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for ^avanity? 14 For the earth shall be ^afilled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbor ^adrink, to thee that ^aaddest thy ^bvenom, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! 16 Thou art filled with ^ashame, and not glory: ^adrink thou also, and ^bbe as one uncircumcised; the ^acup of Jehovah's right hand shall come round unto thee, and ^afoul shame shall be upon thy glory. 17 For the ^aviolence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the destruction of the beasts, which made them afraid; ^bbecause of men's blood, and for the ^aviolence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

^a 2 K. 14. 10
^b Is. 5. 11-15
^c Prov. 27.
¹ 29; 30. 15, 16
^d Is. 14. 16, 17; Jer. 29. 9
^e Is. 14. 4-10;
^f Jer. 50. 13
^g Job 29. 12;
^h Job 20. 13-20
ⁱ Ezek. 18. 12; Am. 2. 8
^j Prov. 29. 1
^k Is. 33. 1;
^l Jer. 27. 7;
^m Zech. 2. 8
ⁿ ver. 17
^o Is. 47. 6;
^p Jer. 50. 17, 18
^q Jer. 22. 13;
^r Ezek. 22. 27
^s Is. 47. 7;
^t Jer. 49. 16
^u ver. 16;
^v K. 9. 36;
^w Nah. 1. 14
^x Num. 16. 33; Prov. 21. 18; Jer. 23. 19
^y Josh. 24. 27; Lk. 19. 40
^z Mic. 3. 10;
^{aa} Nah. 3. 1
^{ab} Is. 60. 11;
^{ac} 55. 2; Jer. 51. 58
^{ad} Ps. 22. 27;
^{ae} Is. 11. 9;
^{af} Zech. 14. 9
^{ag} Is. 28. 7, 8
^{ah} ver. 10
^{ai} Lam. 4. 21
^{aj} Jer. 25. 15, 27
^{ak} Nah. 3. 6
^{al} Joel 3. 19;
^{am} Zech. 11. 1
^{an} ver. 8; Ps. 55. 23
^{ao} ver. 8;
^{ap} Jer. 51. 35
^{aq} Is. 42. 17;
^{ar} 44. 9; Jer. 2. 27, 28
^{as} Jer. 10. 8, 14; Zech. 10. 2
^{at} Ps. 115. 4, 8
^{au} Jer. 2. 27, 28
^{av} 1 K. 18. 20-29
^{aw} Jer. 10. 9, 14
^{ax} Ps. 135. 17
^{ay} Mic. 1. 2
^{az} Zeph. 1. 7;
^{ba} Zech. 2. 13
^{bb} Ps. 80. 90. titles
^{bc} Ps. 7. title
^{bd} Job 12. 5, 6
^{be} Ps. 119. 120; Jer. 10. 7
^{bf} Ps. 71. 20;
^{bg} 83. 6
^{bh} Eccl. 1. 6;
^{bi} Ps. 44. 1-8
^{bj} Num. 14. 19; 2 S. 24. 13-17; Is. 54. 8
^{bk} Gen. 36. 11; Jer. 49. 7; Am.

18 What ^aprofiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, even the ^ateacher of lies, that he that fashioneth its form ^atrusteth therein, to make dumb idols? 19 Woe unto him that ^asaith to the wood, ^bAwake; to the dumb stone, Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with ^agold and silver, and there is ^kno breath at all in the midst of it. 20 But ¹Jehovah is in his holy temple: ⁷let all the earth ^mkeep silence before him.

3 A ^aprayer of Habakkuk the prophet, set to ^aShigionoth.

2 O Jehovah, I have ^aheard ⁸the report of thee, and ^aam ^aafraid:

O Jehovah, ^arevive ^athy work in the midst of the years;

In the midst of the years make it known;

In wrath remember ^amercy.

3 God ¹⁰came from ^aTemán, And the Holy One from mount ^aParán. [Selah]

His ^aglory covered the heavens, And the ^aearth was full of his praise.

4 And ^ahis ^abrightness was as the light;

He had ¹¹rays coming forth ¹²from his hand;

And there was the hiding of his ^apower.

5 Before him went the ^bpestilence, And ¹³fiery bolts went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and ¹⁴measured the earth;

He beheld, and ^adrove asunder the nations;

And the eternal ^amountains were scattered;

The everlasting hills did bow;

¹⁵His goings were as ^aof old.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in ^aaffliction;

The curtains of the land of ^aMidian did tremble.

8 Was Jehovah displeased with the ^arovers?

1. 12; Obad. 9. ^a Gen. 21. 21; Dt. 33. 2. ^z Ps. 113. 4; 148. 13. ^v Ps. 48. 10. ^a Ps. 18. 12. ^a Job 26. 14. ^b Ex. 12. 29, 30; Num. 16. 46-49. ^c Num. 11. 1-3; Ps. 18. 12, 13. ^d Job 21. 18; Ps. 35. 5. ^e Ps. 114. 1-6. ^f ch. 1. 12; Mic. 6. 2. ^g Ex. 15. 14-16. ^h Gen. 25. 1-4; Num. 31. 7, 8; Judg. 7. 24, 25; 8. 12. ⁱ Ex. 7. 19, 20; Josh. 3. 10; Is. 50. 2.

7 Heb. be silent before him, all the earth.

8 Or, thy fame

9 Or, was

10 Or, cometh (and similarly to the end of ver. 15)

11 Heb. horns

12 Or, at his side

13 Or, burning coals

14 Or, shook

15 Or, His ways are everlasting

1 Or, riddle 2 Or, exact usury of thee
3 Or, toss thee to and fro 4 Or, poorest
5 Or, fury 6 Or, let thy foreskin be uncovered

God's Deliverance of his Ancient People. The Prophet's Strong Confidence in God

- Was thine anger against the rivers,
Or thy wrath against the ^a sea,
That thou didst ^b ride upon thy ^c horses,
Upon thy ^d chariots of salvation?
- 9 Thy ^e bow was made quite bare;
¹ The ^f oaths to the tribes were a ^g sure word. [Selah]
Thou didst ^h cleave the earth with rivers.
- 10 The ⁱ mountains saw thee, and ^j were afraid;
The tempest of ^k waters passed by;
The deep ^l uttered its voice,
And lifted up its hands on high.
- 11 The ^m sun and moon stood still in their habitation,
At the ⁿ light of thine arrows as they went,
At the shining of thy glittering spear.
- 12 Thou didst ^o march through the land in indignation;
Thou didst ^p thresh the nations in anger.
- 13 Thou ^q wentest forth for the ^r salvation of thy people,
⁴ For the salvation of thine ^s anointed;
⁵ Thou ^t woundedst the ^u head out of the house of the wicked man,
Laying bare the ^v foundation even unto the neck. [Selah]
- 14 Thou ^w didst pierce with his ^x own staves the head of his ^y warriors:

¹ Or, Sworn were the chastisements (Heb. rods) of thy word
² Or, were in pain ³ Or, art come
⁴ Or, For salvation (or, victory) with thine anointed
⁵ Or, Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c. ⁶ Or, hast wounded
⁷ Or, hast pierced ⁸ Or, hordes Or, villages

^a Ex. 14. 16, 21; Ps. 114. 3, 5
^b Dt. 33. 26; Ps. 18. 10
^c ver. 15; 2 K. 2. 11
^d Ps. 68. 17
^e ver. 11;
^f Ps. 7. 12, 13
^g Gen. 26. 3;
^h Dt. 7. 8
ⁱ Ps. 78. 16; 105. 41
^j Ps. 114. 1-6
^k Is. 11. 15
^l Ps. 93. 3;
^m Jer. 51. 33;
ⁿ Mic. 4. 13
^o Is. 15. 2;
^p Ps. 68. 19, 20
^q Ps. 20. 6;
^r Ps. 68. 21;
^s Ezek. 13. 14
^t Judg. 7. 22

^u Dan. 11. 40; Zech. 9. 14
^v Ps. 10. 8;
^w ver. 8;
^x Ps. 77. 19
^y Ex. 15. 8
^z ver. 2;
^a Job 30. 17, 30; Jer. 23. 9
^b Lk. 21. 19
^c Jer. 5. 15
^d Joel 1. 10-12; Am. 4. 9
^e Hag. 2. 16
^f Mic. 6. 15
^g Joel 1. 18
^h Jer. 5. 17
ⁱ Ex. 15. 1, 2; Is. 61. 10; Rom. 5. 2, 3;
^j Phil. 4. 4
^k Ps. 46. 1-5
^l Ps. 25. 5;
^m Ps. 18. 32, 33; Is. 45. 24
ⁿ Dt. 33. 29

- They came as a " whirlwind to scatter me;
Their rejoicing was as to " devour the poor secretly.
- 15 Thou ^a didst ^b tread the sea with thy horses,
The ^c heap of mighty waters.
- 16 I heard, and my body ^d trembled,
My lips quivered at the voice;
Rottenness entereth into my ^e bones, and I tremble in my place;
Because I must ^f wait quietly for the day of trouble,
¹¹ For the ^g coming up of the people that invadeth us.
- 17 For though the ^h fig-tree shall not flourish,
Neither shall fruit be in the ⁱ vines;
The labor of the ^j olive shall fail,
And the fields shall yield no food;
The ^k flock shall be cut off from the fold,
And there shall be ^l no herd in the stalls;
- 18 Yet I will ^m rejoice in Jehovah,
I will ⁿ joy in the ^o God of my salvation.
- 19 Jehovah, the Lord, is my ^p strength;
And he maketh my feet like hinds' feet,
And will make me to walk upon my ^q high places.

For the Chief Musician, on my ^r stringed instruments.

^o Ps. 4. 6, titles; Is. 38. 20

⁹ Or, hast trodden ¹⁰ Or, surge
¹¹ Or, When there shall come up against the people he that invadeth them

THE BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH

Jehovah's Day of Wrath coming upon Judah. The People warned to seek Jehovah

1 The word of Jehovah which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of ^aJosiah the son of ^bAmon, king of Judah.

² I will utterly ^cconsume all things from off the face of the ground, saith Jehovah. ³ I will consume ^dman and beast; I will consume the ^ebirds of the heavens, and the fishes of the sea, and the ^fstumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the face of the ground, saith Jehovah. ⁴ And I will ^gstretch out my hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will ^hcut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the ⁱChemarim with the priests; ⁵ and them that worship the ^khost of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, that ^lswear to Jehovah and swear by ^mMalcam; ⁶ and them that are ⁿturned back from following Jehovah; and those that have ^onot sought Jehovah, nor inquired after him.

⁷ ^pHold thy peace at the presence of the Lord Jehovah; for the ^qday of Jehovah is at hand; for Jehovah hath prepared a ^rsacrifice, he hath ^sconsecrated his guests. ⁸ And it shall come to pass in the day of Jehovah's sacrifice, that I will ^tpunish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with ^uforeign apparel. ⁹ And in that day I will ^vpunish all those that leap over the threshold, that fill their master's house with ^wviolence and deceit. ¹⁰ And in that day, saith Jehovah, there shall be the noise of a ^xcry from the ^yfish gate, and a wailing from the ^zsecond quarter, and a great crashing from the ^{aa}hills. ¹¹ Wail, ye inhabitants of ^{ab}Maktesh; for all

^a ² K. 22. 1-23. 34;
² Chr. 34.
1-36. 25;
Jer. 1. 2;
22. 11

^b ² K. 21.
18-26;
² Chr. 33.
20-25

^c Jer. 7. 20;
Ezek. 33.
27, 28

^d Is. 6. 11, 12
Jer. 4. 25;
9. 10

^e Ezek. 7.
19; 14. 3,
4, 8

^f Jer. 6. 12;
Ezek. 6. 14
^h Mic. 5. 13

ⁱ ¹ K. 23. 5;
Jos. 10. 5
(margin)

^k ² K. 23. 12;
Jer. 19. 13

^l Jer. 5. 2,
7; 7. 9, 10

^m Jer. 49. 1
ⁿ Is. 1. 4
^o Is. 9. 13

^p Hab. 2. 20;
Zech. 2. 13
^q ver. 14

^r Is. 34. 6;
Jer. 46. 10

^s Is. 16. 5;
Is. 13. 3

^t Is. 24. 21;
Hab. 1. 10

^u Is. 2. 6
Jer. 5. 27;
Am. 3. 10

^v Is. 22. 5;
Am. 8. 3
^w ² Chr. 33. 11
² Chr. 34. 22

^x ² S. 3. 7;
Ezek. 6. 13

^y ch. 2. 5;
Zech. 14. 21

^z Job 27. 16,
17; Hos.
9. 6

^{aa} Jer. 16. 16,
17; Ezek.
9. 4-11

^{ab} Am. 9. 1-3
Jer. 48. 11;
Am. 6. 1

^{ac} Jer. 8.
12; 9. 9
Jer. 15. 13;
17. 3

^{ad} Am. 5. 11;
Mic. 6. 13
Jer. 30. 7;
Joel 2. 11;

^{ae} Mal. 4. 6
Jer. 7;
Ezek. 7.
12; 30.
3; Joel 1.
16; 3. 14

^{af} the people of ^{ag}Canaan are undone; all they that were laden with ^{ah}silver are cut off. ¹² And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will ^{ai}search Jerusalem with lamps; and I will ^{aj}punish the men that are ^{ak}settled on their lees, that ^{al}say in their heart, Jehovah will not do good, neither will he do evil. ¹³ And their wealth shall become a ^{am}spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, ^{an}they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof.

¹⁴ The ^{ao}great ^{ap}day of Jehovah is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of Jehovah; the mighty man ^{aq}crieth there bitterly. ¹⁵ That day is a day of wrath, a day of ^{ar}trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of ^{as}darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, ¹⁶ a day of the ^{at}trumpet and alarm, against the ^{au}fortified cities, and against the high ^{av}battlements. ¹⁷ And I will bring ^{aw}distress upon men, that they shall walk ^{ax}like blind men, because they have sinned against Jehovah; and their ^{ay}blood shall be poured out as dust, and their ^{az}flesh as dung. ¹⁸ ^{ba}Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of Jehovah's wrath; but the whole land shall be ^{bb}devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he will ^{bc}make an end, yea, a ^{bd}terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

2 Gather yourselves together, yea, ^{be}gather together, O nation that hath ^{bf}no ^{bg}shame; ² before the

¹ Ezek. 7. 16-18 ² Is. 22. 5 ³ Joel 2. 2, 31; Am. 8. 18-20 ⁴ Jer. 4. 19 ⁵ Is. 2. 12-15 ⁶ Jer. 10. 18 ⁷ Dt. 28. 29 ⁸ Ezek. 24. 7, 8 ⁹ Jer. 8. 2; 9. 22 ¹⁰ Ezek. 7. 19 ¹¹ ch. 3. 8 ¹² Ezek. 7. 5-7 ¹³ ² Chr. 20. 4; Joel 1. 14 ¹⁴ Jer. 3. 3; 6. 15

¹ Or, their king ⁸ Heb. Mishneh.
² Heb. visit upon. ⁴ Or, The mortar

⁵ Or, the merchant people ⁸ Or, speedy
⁶ Or, thickened ⁹ Or, longings
⁷ Or, corner towers

Punishment threatened to Judah's Enemies. Woe to Jerusalem and the Nations

"decree bring forth, ¹before the day pass ²as the chaff, before the ³fierce anger of Jehovah come upon you, before the ⁴day of Jehovah's anger come upon you. 3 ⁵Seek ye Jehovah, all ye ⁶meek of the earth, that have kept his ordinances; ⁷seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye will be ⁸hid in the day of Jehovah's anger.

4 For ⁹Gaza shall be forsaken, and ¹⁰Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out ¹¹Ashdod at noon-day, and ¹²Ekron shall be rooted up. 5 Woe unto the inhabitants of ¹³the sea-coast, the nation of the ¹⁴Cherethites! The word of Jehovah is ¹⁵against you, O ¹⁶mCanaan, the land of the Philistines; I will ¹⁷destroy thee, that there shall be ¹⁸no inhabitant. 6 And the sea-coast shall be ¹⁹pastures, with ²⁰cottages for shepherds and folds for flocks. 7 And the coast shall be for the ²¹remnant of the house of Judah; they shall ²²feed their flocks thereupon; in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; for Jehovah their God will ²³visit them, and ²⁴bring back their captivity.

8 I have heard the ²⁵reproach of Moab, and the ²⁶revilings of the children of Ammon, wherewith they have reproached my people, and ²⁷magnified themselves against their border. 9 Therefore as I live, saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely ²⁸Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of ²⁹Ammon as Gomorrah, a possession of ³⁰nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall ³¹make a prey of them, and the remnant of my nation shall inherit them. 10 This shall they have for their ³²pride, because they have ³³reproached and magnified themselves against the people of Jehovah of hosts. 11 Jehovah will be ³⁴terrible unto them; for he will famish all the ³⁵gods of the earth; and ³⁶men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the ³⁷isles of the nations.

12 Ye ³⁸Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword. 13 And he will ³⁹stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy ⁴⁰Assyria, and will make ⁴¹Nineveh a desolation, and dry like the wilderness.

⁴²ch. 3. 8; ⁴³2 K. 23. 27
⁴⁴Is. 17. 13;
⁴⁵Hos. 13. 3
⁴⁶Lam. 4. 11;
⁴⁷Nah. 1. 6
⁴⁸ch. 1. 18
⁴⁹Ps. 105. 4;
⁵⁰Am. 5. 6
⁵¹Ps. 22. 26;
⁵²Is. 11. 4
⁵³Am. 5. 14,
15
⁵⁴Ps. 67. 1;
⁵⁵Is. 26. 20
⁵⁶Am. 1. 7,
8; Zech.
9. 6-7
⁵⁷Ezek. 25. 16
⁵⁸Am. 3. 1
⁵⁹ch. 1. 11
⁶⁰Is. 14. 29, 30
⁶¹ch. 3. 6
⁶²Is. 7. 25
⁶³Is. 11. 14;
Jer. 32. 44
⁶⁴Is. 32. 14
⁶⁵Ex. 4. 31;
⁶⁶Ps. 80. 14
⁶⁷ch. 3. 20;
⁶⁸Ps. 126. 4
⁶⁹Ezek. 25. 8
⁷⁰Ezek. 25. 3
⁷¹Am. 1. 13
⁷²Is. 15. 1-16.
14; Jer. 48.
1-47; Am.
1-47
⁷³Jer. 49.
1-6; Ezek.
25. 1-7
⁷⁴Dt. 29. 23
⁷⁵Is. 11. 14
⁷⁶Is. 16. 6
⁷⁷Jer. 8
⁷⁸Joel 2. 11
⁷⁹ch. 1. 4
⁸⁰ch. 3. 9;
⁸¹Ps. 72. 8-11
⁸²Is. 24. 15
⁸³Is. 20. 4, 6;
Ezek. 30.
4-9
⁸⁴ch. 1. 4; Is.
14. 26
⁸⁵Is. 10. 12,
16; Mic.
5. 6
⁸⁶Nah. 3. 7
⁸⁷Is. 14. 23;
⁸⁸Is. 34. 11-15
⁸⁹Is. 22. 2
⁹⁰Is. 32. 9,
11; 47. 8
⁹¹Is. 47. 8;
Ezek. 28.
2, 9
⁹²Is. 32. 14
⁹³Jer. 18. 16;
19. 8
⁹⁴Jer. 5. 23
⁹⁵Ezek. 23.
30
⁹⁶Jer. 6. 6
⁹⁷Jer. 7.
23-28
⁹⁸Jer. 2. 30;
5. 3
⁹⁹Ps. 78. 22;
¹⁰⁰Jer. 13. 25
¹⁰¹Ps. 73. 23
¹⁰²Ezek. 22.
27
¹⁰³Jer. 5. 6;
Hab. 1. 8
¹⁰⁴Jud. 9. 4
¹⁰⁵Ezek. 22.
26; Mal. 2.
7, 8
¹⁰⁶Jer. 15. 17;
Jer. 14. 9
¹⁰⁷Dt. 32. 4
¹⁰⁸Ps. 62. 5
¹⁰⁹Job 7. 18

14 And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, ⁷all the beasts of the nations: both the ⁸pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the capitals thereof; ⁹their voice shall sing in the windows; ¹⁰desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare the cedar-work. 15 This is the ¹¹joyous city that ¹²dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, ¹³I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a ¹⁴desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! ¹⁵every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 Woe to her that is ¹rebellious and ²polluted! to the ³oppressing city! 2 She ⁴obeyed not the voice; she ⁵received not ⁶correction; she ⁷trusted not in Jehovah; she ⁸drew not near to her God. 3 Her ⁹princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are ¹⁰evening wolves; they ¹¹leave nothing till the morrow 4 Her prophets are ¹²light and treacherous persons; her ¹³priests have profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. 5 Jehovah ⁶in the midst of her is ⁷righteous; he will ⁸not do iniquity; ⁹every morning doth he bring his justice to light, he faileth not; but the unjust ¹⁰knoweth no shame. 6 I have cut off nations; their ¹¹batlements are desolate; I have made their streets ¹²waste, so that none passeth by; their ¹³cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, so that there is ¹⁴no inhabitant. 7 I said, Only fear thou me; ⁸receive ⁹correction; so her dwelling shall ¹⁰not be cut off, ¹¹according to all that I have appointed concerning her: but they rose early and ¹²corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore ¹wait ye for me, saith Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my ²determination is to ³gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my

⁴ch. 2. 1 ⁵ch. 1. 16 ⁶Jer. 9. 12 ⁷Is. 6. 11 ⁸ch. 2. 5 ⁹Jer. 2. 1; Is. 63. 8 ¹⁰Jer. 7. 7 ¹¹Hos. 9. 9 ¹²Ps. 27. 14; Is. 30. 18; Hab. 2. 3 ¹³ch. 2. 2 ¹⁴Ezek. 38. 14-23; Joel 3. 2

7 Or, all beasts of every kind
8 Or, drought
9 Or, instruction
10 Or, gnaw not the bones on the morrow
11 Heb. morning by morning.
12 Or, corner towers
13 Or, howsoever I have punished her
14 Heb. judgment.

1 Or, (the day pass) (th as the chaff)
2 Or, the region of the sea
3 Or, caves
4 Or, return to
5 Or, wild vetches
6 Or, coast-lands

Restoration and Security of Israel

fierce anger; for ^aall the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the peoples a ^bpure ¹language, that they may ^call call upon the name of Jehovah, to serve him with one ²consent. 10 From beyond the rivers of ^dEthiopia ³my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall ^ebring mine offering. 11 In that day shalt thou not be ^fput to shame for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee ^gthy ^hproudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be haughty in my ⁱholy mountain. 12 But I will leave in the midst of thee an ^jafflicted and poor people, and they shall ^ktake refuge in the name of Jehovah. 13 The ^lremnant of Israel shall ^mnot do iniquity, ⁿnor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall ^ofeed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion; ^pshout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. 15 Jehovah hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of

^a ch. 1. 18;
^b Is. 19. 18;
57. 19;
^c ch. 2. 11;
Ps. 22. 27;
86. 9; Hab.
2. 14;
^d Ps. 68. 31;
Is. 11. 11;
18. 1, 7;
^e Is. 60. 6, 7;
Is. 45. 17;
64. 1; Joel
2. 26, 27;
^f Is. 2. 12;
6. 15;
^g Is. 11. 9;
56. 7;
Ezek. 20. 40;
^h Is. 13. 30,
32; Zech.
13. 8, 9;
ⁱ Is. 50. 10;
Nah. 1. 7;
^j ch. 2. 7;
Is. 10. 20-
22; Mic.
4. 7;
^k ver. 5;
Ps. 119. 3;
Jer. 31. 33;
^l Zech. 8. 3,
16;
^m Is. 65. 10;
Ezek. 34.
13-15;
ⁿ Zech. 9. 9;
^o ver. 5;
Ezek. 37.
26-28;
^p Is. 54. 14;
^q Is. 55. 3, 4;
^r ver. 5, 15;
^s Is. 63. 1;
^t Is. 62. 5;
^u Ps. 42. 2-4;
Ezek. 9.
4, 6;
^v Is. 60. 14;
Zech. 8. 23;
^w Ezek. 34.
16; Mic.
4. 6;
^x Is. 60. 18;

Israel, even Jehovah, is ^yin the midst of thee; thou shalt ^znot ^{aa}fear evil any more. 16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, ^{ab}Fear thou not; ^{ac}O Zion, let not thy hands be slack. 17 Jehovah thy God is ^{ad}in the midst of thee, a ^{ae}mighty one who will save; he will ^{af}rejoice over thee with joy; he will ^{ag}rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing. 18 ^{ah}I will gather them that ^{ai}sorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee; to ^{aj}whom the burden upon ^{ak}her was a reproach. 19 Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that ^{al}afflict thee; and I will save that which is ^{am}lame, and gather that which was driven away; and I will make them a ^{an}praise and a name, whose ^{ao}shame hath been in all the earth. 20 At that time will I ^{ap}bring you in, and at that time will I gather you; for I will make you a ^{aq}name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I ^{ar}bring back your captivity before your eyes, saith Jehovah.

62. 7 ^b Ezek. 16. 27, 57 ^c Ezek. 37. 12, 21 ^d Dt. 26. 18, 19; Is. 56. 5; 66. 22 ^e ch. 2. 7; Jer. 29. 14; Joel 3. 1

^y Another reading is see.

^z Or, and to Zion

^{aa} Heb. be silent.

^{ab} Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her

^{ac} According to another reading, thee.

^{ad} Or, return to

¹ Heb. lip.

² Heb. shoulder.

³ Or, shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me

⁴ Or, them that exult in thy majesty

THE BOOK OF HAGGAI

Haggai exhorts the People to build the Temple. Zerubbabel and Joshua obey. The Builders encouraged

1 In the ^asecond year of Darius the king, in the ^bsixth month, on the ^cfirst day of the month, came the word of Jehovah by ^dHaggai the prophet unto ^eZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^fgovernor of Judah, and to ^gJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, **2** Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, saying, This people say, ¹It is not the time for *us* to come, the time for Jehovah's house to be built. **3** Then came the word of Jehovah by Haggai the prophet, saying, **4** Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your ceiled ^hhouses, while this house ⁱlieth waste? **5** Now therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ²Consider your ways. **6** Ye have ^ksown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it into a bag with holes.*

7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ²Consider your ways. **8** Go up to the ³ⁱmountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will ^mtake pleasure in it, and I will be ⁿglorified, saith Jehovah. **9** Ye ^olooked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did ^pblow upon it. Why? saith Jehovah of hosts. Because of my house that ^qlieth waste, while ye run every man to his own house. **10** Therefore ⁵for your sake the ^rheavens withhold the dew, and the earth withholdeth its fruit. **11** And I called for a ^sdrought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the grain, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon ^tmen, and upon cattle, and upon ^uall the labor of the hands.

¹ Or, as otherwise read, *The time is not come for Jehovah's house &c.*

² Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*

³ Or, *hill-country* ⁴ Or, *blow it away*

⁵ Or, *over you*

^a ch. 2. 10;
^b Ezr. 4. 24;
^c Zech. 1.

^d 1. 7
^e ch. 2. 1, 10,
^f 20; Zech. 1.

^g 1. 1
^h ver. 15
ⁱ ver. 3, 12,
^j 13; ch. 2. 1,
^k 10, 20; Ezr.

^l 5. 1; 6. 14
^m ver. 12, 14;
ⁿ 1 Chr. 3.

^o 19; Ezr.
^p 2. 2; Neh.
^q 7. 7; Zech.

^r 4. 6; Mt. 1.
^s 12, 13

^t 1 K. 10. 15;
^u Ezr. 5. 3

^v ver. 12, 14;
^w Ezr. 3. 2;
^x Neh. 12. 1;

^y Zech. 3. 1;
^z 6. 11

^{aa} ver. 9
^{ab} ver. 9;
^{ac} Jer. 33. 10,

^{ad} 12
^{ae} ver. 9, 10;
^{af} ch. 2. 16,

^{ag} 17; Dt.
^{ah} 28. 38-40;
^{ai} Hos. 8. 7

^{aj} Ezr. 3. 7
^{ak} Ps. 132. 13,

^{al} 14
^{am} ch. 2. 7, 9
^{an} ver. 6

^{ao} Is. 40. 7
^{ap} ver. 4
^{aq} Dt. 28. 23-

^{ar} 24; 1 K.
^{as} 17. 1; Joel
^{at} 1. 18-20

^{au} Jer. 14. 2-
^{av} 6; Mal. 3.
^{aw} 9, 11

^{ax} Dt. 28. 22
^{ay} ch. 2. 17

^{az} ver. 1
^{ba} ver. 14;
^{bb} ch. 2. 2

^{bc} Is. 1. 19;
^{bd} 1 Th. 2. 13
^{be} ver. 3

^{bf} Dt. 31.
^{bg} 12. 13; Ps.
^{bh} 112. 1; Is.

^{bi} 50. 10
^{bj} Is. 44. 26;
^{bk} Ezek. 3.

^{bl} 17; Mal. 2.
^{bm} 7. 3, 1
^{bn} Is. 46. 11;

^{bo} Is. 41. 10;
^{bp} 43. 2
^{bq} d 2 Chr. 36.

^{br} 22; Ezr.
^{bs} 1. 1
^{bt} ver. 1; ch.

^{bu} ver. 1; ch.
^{bv} 2. 1, 10, 20

12 Then ^vZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^wJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the ^xremnant of the people, ^yobeyed the voice of Jehovah their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as Jehovah their God had ^zsent him; and the people did ^afear before Jehovah. **13** Then spake Haggai Jehovah's ^bmessenger in Jehovah's message unto the people, saying, ^cI am with you, saith Jehovah. **14** And ^dJehovah stirred up the spirit of ^eZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^fgovernor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the ^gremnant of the people; and they came and did ^hwork on the house of Jehovah of hosts, their God, **15** in the ⁱfour and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

2 In the ⁱseventh month, in the ^jone and twentieth day of the month, came the word of Jehovah by ^kHaggai the prophet, saying, **2** Speak now to ^kZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^kgovernor of Judah, and to ^kJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the ^lremnant of the people, saying, **3** Who is ^mleft among you that saw this house in its ⁿformer glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes as nothing? **4** Yet now ^obe strong, O Zerubbabel, saith Jehovah; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith Jehovah, and work: for ^pI am with you, saith Jehovah of hosts, ⁵*according to the word that I ^qcovenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and my ^rSpirit ^sabode among you:*

ⁱ ver. 10; ch. 1. 1, 15 ^k ch. 1. 1 ^l ch. 1. 12 ^m Ezr. 3. 12 ⁿ ver. 9 ^o Dt. 31. 23; 1 Chr. 22. 13; 28. 20; Zech. 8. 9; Eph. 6. 10 ^p 2 S. 5. 10; Acts 7. 9 ^q Ex. 19. 4-6; 33. 12-14; 34. 8-10 ^r Neh. 9. 20; Is. 63. 11, 14

⁶ Or, Remember the word &c. ⁷ Or, *abideth*

The People's Adversity due to their Unfaithfulness. God's Promise to Zerubbabel

"fear ye not. 6 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^aYet once, it is a little while, and I will ^ashake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 7 and I will shake ^aall nations; and ¹the ²precious things of all nations shall come; and I will ^ofill this house with glory, saith Jehovah of hosts. 8 The ^bsilver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 The latter ^cglory of this house shall be greater than the ^kformer, saith Jehovah of hosts; and in this place will I give ^tpeace, saith Jehovah of hosts.

10 In the ^mfour and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of Jehovah by Haggai the prophet, saying, 11 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ⁿAsk now the priests concerning the law, saying, 12 If one bear ^oholy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any food, shall it become holy? And the priests answered and said, No. 13 Then said Haggai, ^pIf one that is unclean by reason of a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. 14 Then answered Haggai and said, ^qSo is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith Jehovah; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. 15 And now, I pray you, ^rconsider from this day and backward, before a ^sstone was laid upon a stone in the temple of Jehovah. 16 ²Through all that

time, when one came to a heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ^tten; when one came to the winevat to draw out fifty *vessels*, there were but twenty. 17 I smote you with ^ublasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye ^vturned not to me, saith Jehovah. 18 ^xConsider, I pray you, from this day and backward, from the ^yfour and twentieth day of the ninth month, since the day that the ^zfoundation of Jehovah's temple was laid, consider it. 19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree have not brought forth; from this day will I ^abless you.

20 And the word of Jehovah came the second time unto Haggai in the ^bfour and twentieth day of the month, saying, 21 Speak to ^cZerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will ^dshake the heavens and the earth; 22 and I will overthrow the ^ethrone of kingdoms; and I will destroy the ^fstrength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the ^gchariots, and those that ride in them; and the ^hhorses and their riders shall come down, ⁱevery one by the sword of his brother. 23 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith Jehovah, and will make thee ^kas a signet; for ^lI have chosen thee, saith Jehovah of hosts.

¹ Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations shall come ² Heb. since those days were.

^a Is. 41. 10, 13; Zech. 8. 13

^b Heb. 12. 26

^c Is. 10. 25; 29. 17

^d ver. 21;

^e Jer. 4. 24-26

^f Dan. 2. 14;

^g Joel 3. 9, 16

^h Is. 60. 4-9

ⁱ K. 8. 11;

^j Is. 40. 7

^k 1 Chr. 29. 14, 15; Is. 60. 17

^l Zech. 2. 5

^m ver. 3

ⁿ Is. 9. 6, 7;

^o 66. 12

^p ver. 1, 20;

^q ch. 1. 1, 15

^r Dt. 17. 8-11; Mal. 2. 7

^s Ez. 20. 37;

^t Lev. 6. 27, 29; 7. 6;

^u Ezek. 44. 19; Mt. 23. 19

^v Lev. 22. 4-6; Num. 19. 22

^w Prov. 15. 8; Is. 1. 11-15

^x ver. 18;

^y ch. 1. 5, 7

^z Ezr. 3. 10;

^a 4. 24

^b ch. 1. 6, 10, 11; Zech. 8. 10-12

^c Dt. 28. 22;

^d 1 K. 8. 37;

^e Am. 4. 9

^f 2 Chr. 28. 22; Is. 9. 13; Zeph. 3. 7

^g ver. 15;

^h Dt. 32. 29

ⁱ ver. 10

^j Ezr. 5. 1, 2; Zech. 8. 9, 12

^k Ps. 128. 1-6; Jer. 31. 12, 14;

^l Mal. 3. 10

^m ver. 10

ⁿ ch. 1. 1, 13; Ezr. 6. 2; Zech. 4. 6-10

^o ver. 6;

Ezek. 38. 19, 20; Heb. 12. 26, 27 ^a Ezek. 26. 16; Zeph. 3. 8 ^b Mic. 7. 16 ^c Ps. 46. 9; Ezek. 39. 20; Mic. 5. 10 ^d Am. 2. 15 ^e Judg. 7. 22; 2 Chr. 20. 23 ^f S. 8. 6; Jer. 22. 24 ^g Is. 42. 1; 43. 10

THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH

Jehovah remonstrates with the People. Zechariah's Vision of Horses. Promise of Mercy to Zion. Vision of Horns

1 In the ^aeighth month, in the second year of ^aDarius, came the word of Jehovah unto ^bZechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of ^cIddo, the prophet, saying, **2** Jehovah was ^dsore displeased with your fathers. **3** Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^eReturn unto me, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith Jehovah of hosts. **4** Be ye not ^fas your fathers, unto whom the ^gformer prophets cried, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, ^hReturn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did ⁱnot hear, nor hearken unto me, saith Jehovah. **5** Your ^kfathers, where are they? and the ^lprophets, do they live for ever? **6** But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ^movertake your fathers? and they turned and said, ⁿLike as Jehovah of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the ^oeleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of ^pDarius, came the word of Jehovah unto ^qZechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, **8** I saw in the night, and, behold, a man riding upon a ^rred horse, and he stood among the ^smyrtle-trees that were in the ^tbottom; and behind him there were horses, ^ured, sorrel, and white. **9** Then said I, O ^vmy lord, what are these? And the ^wangel that talked with me said unto me, I will show thee what these are. **10** And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom Jehovah hath sent to ^xwalk to and fro through the earth. **11**

¹ Or, shady place

^a ver. 7; ch. 7. 1; Ezr. 4. 24; 6. 15; Hag. 1. 1, 15; 2. 1, 10, 20
^b ch. 7. 1; Ezr. 5. 1; 6. 14; Mt. 23. 35; Lk. 11. 51
^c Neh. 12. 4, 16
^d ver. 15; 2 Chr. 36. 16; Jer. 44. 6
^e Is. 31. 6; Mal. 3. 7
^f Ps. 78. 8; 106. 6, 7
^g 2 Chr. 24. 19; 36. 15
^h Is. 1. 16-19; Jer. 4. 1; Ezek. 33. 11
ⁱ Jer. 6. 17; 11. 7, 8
^j Job 14. 10-12; Eccl. 1. 4; Lam. 5. 7
^k Jn. 8. 52
^l Jer. 12. 16, 17; 44. 25, 29; Am. 9. 10
^m Lam. 2. 17
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 6. 2
^p ver. 10, 11; Neh. 8. 15; Is. 41. 19; 55. 13
^q ch. 6. 2, 3
^r ver. 19; ch. 4. 4, 5, 13; 6. 4
^s ch. 2. 3; 4. 5; 5. 5; 6. 4, 5
^t ver. 11; ch. 4. 10; 6. 5-8; Job 1. 7
^u [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
^v ver. 8, 10
^w ver. 15; Is. 14. 7
^x Ps. 74. 10; Jer. 12. 4; Hab. 1. 2
^y Ps. 102. 13; Jer. 30. 18
^z Ps. 102. 10; Jer. 15. 17
^{aa} Jer. 25. 11; 29. 10; Dan. 9. 2
^{ab} ver. 9; ch. 4. 1
^{ac} Is. 40. 1, 2; 57. 18
^{ad} ver. 17

And they answered the angel of Jehovah that ^astood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, ^ball the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of Jehovah answered and said, O Jehovah of hosts, ^chow long wilt thou not ^dhave mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had ^eindignation these ^fthreescore and ten years? **13** And Jehovah answered the ^gangel that talked with me with good words, ^heven ⁱcomfortable words.

14 So the angel that talked with me said unto me, ^jCry thou, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am ^kjealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. **15** And I am very ^lsore displeased with the nations that are ^mat ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they ⁿhelped forward the affliction. **16** Therefore thus saith Jehovah: I am ^oreturned to Jerusalem with mercies; my ^phouse shall be built in it, saith Jehovah of hosts, and a ^qline shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. **17** Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: My ^rcities ^sshall yet overflow with prosperity; and Jehovah shall yet ^tcomfort Zion, and shall yet ^uchoose Jerusalem.

***18** And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns. **19** And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? And he answered me, These are the ^vhorns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. **20** And Jehovah showed me four

Is. 40. 2, 6 ^fch. 8. 2 ^gver. 2 ^hPs. 123. 4; Jer. 48. 11 ⁱAm. 1. 11 ^kch. 2. 10, 11; Is. 54. 8-10 ^lch. 4. 9; Ezr. 6. 14, 15 ^mch. 2. 2, 4; Jer. 31. 39 ⁿIs. 44. 26; 61. 4 ^oIs. 51. 3 ^pch. 2. 12 ^q1 K. 22. 11; Ps. 75. 4, 5; Am. 6. 13

² Or, helped for evil
³ Or, through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad

Vision of Horns and Smiths; of a Measurer. God's Favor to Zion. Joshua, the High Priest, typifies the Branch

*smiths. 21 Then said I, What come these to do! And he spake, saying, These are the ^bhorns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to terrify them, to ^ccast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

*2 And I ^alifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a man with a ^cmeasuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To ^cmeasure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. 3 And, behold, the ^aangel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 and said unto him, Run, speak to this ^byoung man, saying, 'Jerusalem shall ^bbe inhabited as villages ^kwithout walls, by reason of the ^cmultitude of men and cattle therein. 5 For I, saith Jehovah, will be unto her a ^mwall of fire round about, and I will be the ⁿglory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, ^aflee from the land of the north, saith Jehovah; for I have ^bspread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, saith Jehovah. 7 Ho Zion, ^aescape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. 8 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^aAfter ^bglory hath he sent me unto the nations which plundered you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the ^aapple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will ^ashake my hand over them, and they shall be a ^aspoil to those that served them; and ye shall ^aknow that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me. 10 ^aSing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for, lo, I come, and I will ^adwell in the midst of thee, saith Jehovah. 11 And ^amany nations shall join themselves to Jehovah in that day, and shall be my people; and I will ^adwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt ^bknow that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 12 And Jehovah shall ^cinherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and shall yet ^achoose Jerusalem. 13 ^aBe silent, all flesh, before Jehovah; for he is ^awaked up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he showed me ^aJoshua the high priest standing be-

¹ Or, dwell ² Or, After the glory, he hath &c.

^a Is. 44. 12;

^b ver. 19;

^c Lam. 2. 17

^d Ps. 75. 10

^e ch. 1. 18

^f ch. 1. 16;

^g Jer. 31. 39;

^h Ezek. 40.

ⁱ 3. 47 3

^j Jer. 31. 39;

^k Ezek. 40.

^l 3. 18v.

^m 21. 15 17

ⁿ (Ch. 2. 5 in Heb.)

^o ch. 1. 9

^p Jer. 1. 6;

^q Dan. 1. 4;

^r 1 Tim. 4. 12

^s ch. 1. 17;

^t 8. 4, 5

^u Ezek. 38.

^v 11

^w Is. 49. 20;

^x Jer. 30. 19;

^y 33. 22

^z Is. 4. 5;

^{aa} 26. 1; 60. 18

^{ab} ver. 10, 11;

^{ac} Hag. 2. 9

^{ad} Jer. 3. 18

^{ae} Jer. 31. 10;

^{af} Ezek. 11.

^{ag} 16

^{ah} Is. 48. 20;

^{ai} Jer. 51. 6

^{aj} Is. 60. 7-9

^{ak} Dt. 32. 10;

^{al} Ps. 17. 8

^{am} Is. 19. 16

^{an} Is. 14. 2

^{ao} ver. 11

^{ap} ch. 9. 9;

^{aq} Is. 65. 18, 19

^{ar} ver. 5;

^{as} ch. 8. 3

^{at} Mic. 4. 2

^{au} ver. 5, 10

^{av} ver. 9

^{aw} Dt. 32. 9;

^{ax} Is. 33. 12;

^{ay} Jer. 10. 16

^{az} ch. 1. 17;

^{ba} 2 Chr. 6. 6;

^{bb} Ps. 132. 13, 14

^{bc} Hab. 2. 20;

^{bd} Zeph. 1. 7

^{be} Ps. 78. 65;

^{bf} Is. 51. 9

^{bg} ch. 6. 11;

^{bh} Jer. 5. 2;

^{bi} Hag. 1. 1

^{bj} 1 Chr. 21.

^{bk} 1; Job 1.

^{bl} 6; Ps. 109.

^{bm} 6 (marg.)

^{bn} Jude 9

^{bo} ch. 2. 12

^{bp} Am. 4. 11;

^{bq} Jer. 23

^{br} Eze. 9. 15;

^{bs} Is. 4. 4;

^{bt} 64. 6

^{bu} Is. 43. 25;

^{bv} Ezek. 36.

^{bw} 25

^{bx} ver. 9;

^{by} Mic. 7. 18,

^{bz} 19

^{ca} Is. 52. 1;

^{cb} 61. 10

^{cc} Job 29. 14;

^{cd} Is. 3. 23 (for marg.);

^{ce} 62. 3

^{cf} 1 K. 3. 14

^{cg} Dt. 17. 9, 12

^{ch} Is. 62. 9

^{ci} Is. 8. 18;

^{cj} 20. 3;

^{ck} Ezek. 12.

^{cl} 11

fore the angel of Jehovah, and ^{3a}Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, ^aJehovah rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, Jehovah that hath ^kchosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a ^bbrand plucked out of the fire? 3 Now Joshua was clothed with ^mfilthy garments, and was standing before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, ⁿTake the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have ^ccaused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will ^pclothe thee with rich apparel. 5 And I said, Let them set a clean ^qmitre upon his head. So they set a clean ^rmitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of Jehovah was standing by.

6 And the angel of Jehovah protested unto Joshua, saying, 7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: If thou wilt ^swalk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt ^tjudge my house, and shalt also keep my ^ucourts, and I will give thee ^va place of access among these that stand by. 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men that are a ^wsign: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the ^xBranch. 9 For, behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; upon one stone are ^yseven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will ^zremove the iniquity of that land in one day. 10 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, shall ye invite every man his neighbor under the ^avine and under the fig-tree.

4 And the angel that talked with me came again, and ^bwaked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep. 2 And he said unto me, ^cWhat seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and, behold, a ^dandlestick all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it, and its ^eseven lamps thereon;

^v ch. 6. 12; Is. 11. 1; 53. 2; Jer. 33. 15 ^z ch. 4. 10; 2 Chr. 16. 9 ^y ver. 4; Jer. 31. 34; 50. 20 ¹ K. 4. 25; Is. 36. 16; Mic. 4. 4 ^a ch. 1. 9 ^b 1 K. 19. 5-7; Jer. 31. 26 ^c ch. 5. 2; Jer. 1. 13 ^d Ex. 25. 31, 37; Jer. 52. 19 ^e Rev. 4. 5

³ That is, the Adversary.

⁵ Or, place to walk

⁷ Or, Shoot Or, Sprout

⁴ Or, turban

⁶ Or, wonder

Vision of a Candlestick and Olive-tree; of a Flying Roll; of a Woman and an Ephah; of Chariots and Horses

¹ there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof; 3 and ^a two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. 4 And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, ^b my lord? 5 Then the ^c angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, ^d Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, my lord. 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of Jehovah unto ^e Zerubbabel, saying, ^f Not by ^g might, nor by power, but by my ^h Spirit, saith Jehovah of hosts. 7 Who art thou, O great ⁱ mountain? before Zerubbabel ^j thou shalt become a plain; and he shall bring forth the ^k top stone with ^l shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it. 8 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 9 The hands of Zerubbabel have ^m laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also ⁿ finish it; and thou shalt know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto you. 10 For who hath despised the day of ^o small things? for these ^p seven shall rejoice, and shall see the ^q plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel; ^r these are the eyes of Jehovah, which ^s run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these ^t two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? 12 And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What are these two olive-branches, ^u which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty ^v the golden oil out of themselves? 13 And he answered me and said, ^w Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, ^x my lord. 14 Then said he, These are the two ^y anointed ones, that ^z stand by the ^{aa} Lord of the whole earth.

⁵ Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a flying ^{ab} roll. 2 And he said unto me, ^{ac} What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. 3 Then said he unto me, This is the ^{ad} curse that goeth forth

¹ The Sept. and Vulg. have, and seven pipes to the lamps.

² Or, an army.

³ Or, which by means of the two golden spouts empty

⁴ Heb. the gold.

^a ver. 11;

Rev. 11. 4;

^b ver. 5, 13;

ch. 1. 9;

^c ver. 1;

ch. 1. 9;

^d ver. 13;

^e Hag. 2. 4, 5;

^f Is. 11. 2-4;

30. 1; Hos.

1. 7;

^g 2 Chr. 32.

7. 8; Eph.

6. 17;

^h ch. 14. 4, 5;

Ps. 114. 4;

6; Is. 40.

3. 4; Nah.

1. 5, 6;

ⁱ ver. 9;

^k Ezer. 3. 10,

11; Ps. 54.

^l Ezer. 3. 8-10;

5. 16;

^m Hag. 2. 18;

ch. 6. 12,

13; Ezer. 6.

14, 15;

ⁿ Neh. 4.

2-4; Am.

7. 2, 5;

^o Hag. 2. 3;

ch. 3. 9;

Rev. 8. 2;

^p Am. 7. 7, 8;

^q ch. 1. 10;

^r ver. 3;

^s ver. 5;

^t ver. 4, 5;

^u Ex. 29. 7;

40. 15; 1 S.

16. 1, 12;

13; Is. 61.

1-3; Dan.

9. 24-26;

^x ch. 3. 1-7;

^y Mic. 4. 13;

^z Jer. 36. 2;

Ezek. 2. 9;

^{aa} ch. 4. 2;

^{ab} Is. 24. 6;

43. 28; Jer.

26. 6;

^b Ex. 20. 15;

Lev. 19. 11;

Mal. 3. 8, 9;

^c ver. 4;

Ex. 20. 7;

Lev. 19. 12;

Is. 48. 1;

Jer. 5. 2;

23. 10;

^d Mal. 3. 5;

^e Hos. 4. 2, 3;

^f Jer. 2. 26;

^g Lev. 14.

34-45;

Job 18. 15;

Prov. 3.

33; Hab.

2. 9-11;

^h Jas. 5. 2, 3;

ⁱ ch. 1. 9;

^j ver. 1; ch.

1. 18; 2. 1;

^k Lev. 19.

36; Am. 8.

5; Mic. 6.

10 (marg.).

^l Hos. 12. 7;

Am. 8. 5;

^m Mic. 6. 11;

ⁿ ver. 7;

^o Lev. 11. 13,

19; Ps. 104.

17; Jer.

8. 7;

^p Gen. 10.

10; 11. 2;

14. 1; Is.

over the face of the whole land: for every one that ^astealeth shall be cut off ^b on the one side according to it; and every one that ^cswareth shall be cut off ^d on the other side according to it. 4 I will ^e cause it to go forth, saith Jehovah of hosts, and it shall ^f enter into the house of the ^g thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name; and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall ^h consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 Then the ⁱ angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, ^j Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. 6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ^k ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ^l appearance in all the land 7 (and, behold, there was lifted up a ^m talent of lead); and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah. 8 And he said, This is ⁿ Wickedness: and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the ^o weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. 9 Then ^p lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a ^q stork; and they lifted up the ephah between earth and heaven. 10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? 11 And he said unto me, To build her a house in the land of ^r Shinar: and when it is ^s prepared, she shall be set there ^t in her own place.

⁶ And again I ^u lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came ^v four chariots out from between ^w two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. 2 In the first chariot were ^x red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; 3 and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled strong horses. 4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, ^y What are these, my lord? 5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the

11. 11; Dan. 1. 2 ^q ch. 1. 18; 5. 9 ^r ver. 5; ch. 1. 18; Dan. 7. 3; 8. 22 ^s ch. 1. 8 ^t ch. 1. 9

⁵ Or, from hence

⁶ Heb. eye.

⁷ Or, round piece

⁸ Or, established

⁹ Or, upon her own base

¹⁰ Or, the two

Joshua typifies the Priest-king. Insincere Fasting reproved. Disobedience the Cause of Captivity

"four ¹ winds of heaven, which go forth from ² standing before the Lord of all the earth. ⁶ The chariot wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the ^b north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grizzled went forth toward the ^c south country. ⁷ And the ³ strong went forth, and sought to go that they might ^d walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. ⁸ Then cried he to me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have ^e quieted my spirit in the north country.

⁹ And the ^f word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ¹⁰ Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, whither they are come from Babylon; ¹¹ yea, take of them silver and gold, and make ⁴ crowns, and set them upon the head of ¹ Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; ¹² and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, saying, Behold, the man ⁵ whose name is the ⁶ Branch: and he shall ⁷ grow up out of his place; and he shall ⁸ build the temple of Jehovah; ¹³ even he shall build the temple of Jehovah; and he shall ^a bear the glory, and shall sit and ^b rule upon his throne; and ^c he shall be a ² priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. ¹⁴ And the ⁹ crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and ¹⁰ to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of Jehovah. ¹⁵ And ^e they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of Jehovah; and ye shall ^f know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto you. And ¹⁶ this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently ^g obey the voice of Jehovah your God.

⁷ And it came to pass in the ¹⁷ fourth year of king Darius, that the word of Jehovah came

^a Jer. 49. 36;

^b Ezek. 37.

^c 9; Dan. 7.

^d 2; 11.

^e Mt. 24. 31;

^f Rev. 7. 1.

^g Jer. 1. 14.

¹ 15; 4. 6; 6.

² 1; 25. 9;

³ 46. 10;

⁴ Ezek. 1. 4

⁵ Is. 43. 6;

⁶ Dan. 11. 5

⁷ ch. 1. 10

⁸ ch. 1. 15;

⁹ Ezek. 5.

¹⁰ 13; 24. 13

¹¹ ch. 1. 1; 7.

¹² 1; 8. 1

¹³ Ezr. 7. 14-

¹⁴ 16; 8. 26-

¹⁵ 30; Jer.

¹⁶ 26. 6

¹⁷ 2 S. 12. 30;

¹⁸ Ps. 21. 3;

¹⁹ S. 3. 3.

²⁰ ch. 3. 1;

²¹ Ezr. 3. 2;

²² Hag. 1. 1

²³ ch. 3. 8; 7.

²⁴ Is. 4. 2; 11.

²⁵ 1; Jer. 23.

²⁶ 5; 33. 15

²⁷ Is. 53. 2

²⁸ ch. 4. 6-9;

²⁹ Ezr. 3. 8,

³⁰ 10; Am. 9.

³¹ 11

³² Is. 9. 6;

³³ 11. 10; 22.

³⁴ 24; 49. 5, 6

³⁵ Is. 9. 7

³⁶ Ps. 110. 1, 4

³⁷ ver. 11

³⁸ Is. 56. 6-8;

³⁹ 60. 10

⁴⁰ ch. 2. 9-11;

⁴¹ 4. 9

⁴² ch. 3. 7;

⁴³ Is. 53. 10-

⁴⁴ 14; Jer. 7.

⁴⁵ 23

⁴⁶ ch. 1. 1. 7;

⁴⁷ Ezr. 6. 14,

⁴⁸ 15; Hag. 2.

⁴⁹ 10, 20

⁵⁰ Neh. 1. 1

⁵¹ ch. 8. 21;

⁵² 1 K. 13. 6;

⁵³ Jer. 26. 19

⁵⁴ Ezr. 3. 10-

⁵⁵ 12

⁵⁶ ch. 8. 19;

⁵⁷ 2 K. 25. 8,

⁵⁸ 9; Jer. 52.

⁵⁹ 12-14

⁶⁰ ch. 12. 12-

⁶¹ 14

⁶² ch. 8. 19

⁶³ Jer. 41. 1-3

⁶⁴ Is. 1. 11,

⁶⁵ 12; 58. 5

⁶⁶ ch. 1. 4;

⁶⁷ Is. 1. 16-20;

⁶⁸ Jer. 7. 5, 23

⁶⁹ Jer. 22. 21

⁷⁰ Jer. 13. 19;

⁷¹ 32. 44

⁷² ch. 8. 16;

⁷³ Ezek. 18.

⁷⁴ 8; 45. 9

⁷⁵ Is. 8. 7;

⁷⁶ Job 6. 14;

⁷⁷ Mic. 6. 8

⁷⁸ k Ez. 22. 22;

⁷⁹ Ps. 72. 4,

⁸⁰ Jer. 7. 6

⁸¹ ch. 8. 17;

⁸² Ps. 21. 11;

⁸³ Mic. 2. 1

⁸⁴ Jer. 5. 3;

⁸⁵ 8. 5; 11. 10

⁸⁶ Jer. 7. 26;

unto Zechariah in the fourth ^{day} of the ninth month, even in ^{Chislev}. ² ¹¹ Now ^{they} of Beth-el had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to ^{entreat} the favor of Jehovah, ³ and to speak unto the ⁴ priests of the house of Jehovah of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the ⁵ fifth month, ⁶ separating myself, as I have done these so many years? ⁴ Then came the word of Jehovah of hosts unto me, saying, ⁵ Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye ^b fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the ^c seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto ^d me, even to me? ⁶ And when ye eat, and when ye drink, ¹² do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? ⁷ Should ye not hear the words which Jehovah ^e cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in ^f prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the ^g South and the lowland were inhabited?

⁸ And the word of Jehovah came unto Zechariah, saying, ⁹ Thus hath Jehovah of hosts spoken, saying, ^a Execute true judgment, and show ^b kindness and compassion every man to his brother; ¹⁰ and ^c oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the sojourner, nor the poor; and ^d let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart. ¹¹ But they ^m refused to hearken, and ¹³ ⁿ pulled away the shoulder, and ¹⁴ ^o stopped their ears, that they might not hear. ¹² Yea, they made their ^p hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should bear the law, and the ^q words which Jehovah of hosts had sent by his Spirit by the former ^r prophets: therefore there came great ^s wrath from Jehovah of hosts. ¹³ And it is come to pass that, as ^t he cried, and they would not hear, so ^u they shall cry, and I will not hear, said Jehovah of hosts; ¹⁴ but I will ^v scatter them with a ^w whirlwind among all

17. 23 ^o Ps. 58. 4; Jer. 5. 21 ² 2 Chr. 36. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7-9 ^q ver. 7 ^r Neh. 9. 30 ² 2 Chr. 36. 16; Dan. 9. 11, 12 ^s Jer. 11. 10, 14; 14. 12 ^t Prov. 1. 24-28; Is. 1. 15 ^u Dt. 4. 27; 28. 64 ^v Jer. 23. 19

¹¹ Or, Now they of Beth-el, even Sharezer had sent

¹² Or, are not ye they that eat &c.

¹³ Or, turned a stubborn shoulder

¹⁴ Or, made their ears heavy See Is. 6. 10

¹ Or, spirits ² Or, presenting themselves

³ The Syriac and Aquila have, red.

⁴ Or, a crown, and set it

⁵ Or, whose name is the Bud; and it (or, they)

shall bud forth under him

⁶ Or, Shoot Or, Sprout ⁷ Or, shoot

⁸ Or, there shall be ⁹ Or, crown

¹⁰ Or, for the kindness of the son &c.

The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion. Truth and Righteousness enjoined. Other Nations shall seek Jehovah

the nations which they have not known. Thus the land was ^adesolate after them, so that ^bno man passed through nor returned: for they ^claid the ¹pleasant land desolate.

8 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came to me, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am ^ajealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath. 3 Thus saith Jehovah: I am ^ereturned unto Zion, and will ^ddwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of ^gtruth; and the mountain of Jehovah of hosts, The ^hholy mountain. 4 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: There shall yet ⁱold men and old women ²dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand ³for very age. 5 And the streets of the city shall be full of ^kboys and girls playing in the streets thereof. 6 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: If it be ^lmarvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in ^mmine eyes? saith Jehovah of hosts. 7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the ⁿeast country, and from the west country: 8 and I will ^obring them, and they shall ²dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be ^qmy people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Let your hands be ^rstrong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the ^sprophets that were in the day that the foundation of the house of Jehovah of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. 10 For before those days there was ^tno hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there ^uany peace to him that went out or came in, because of the adversary: for ^vI set all men every one against his neighbor. 11 But now I will ²not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 For ^wthere shall be the ^yseed of peace; the vine shall give its fruit, and the ground shall give its increase, and the heavens shall give their ^zdew; and I will cause the remnant of this people

^a Jer. 44. 6
^b Is. 60. 15
^c Jer. 12. 10
^d ch. 1. 14
^e ch. 1. 16
^f ch. 2. 10, 11
^g ver. 16, 19
^h Jer. 31. 23
ⁱ Is. 65. 20
^j Jer. 30. 19, 20; 31. 12, 13
^k Ps. 118. 23; 126. 1-3
^l Jer. 32. 17, 27
^m Ps. 107. 3; Is. 11. 11; 27. 12, 13; 43. 5
ⁿ ch. 10. 10; Zeph. 3. 20
^o Jer. 3. 17; Ezek. 37. 25
^p ch. 2. 11; Ezek. 11. 20; 36. 28
^q 1 Chr. 22. 13; Is. 35. 4; Hag. 2. 4
^r Jer. 5. 1; 6. 14
^s Hag. 2. 15-19
^t 2 Chr. 15. 5
^u Is. 19. 2; Am. 3. 6; 9. 4
^v Ps. 103. 9; Is. 12. 1; Hag. 2. 19
^w Lev. 26. 3-6; Ps. 67. 6; Prov. 3. 9, 10; Is. 30. 23; Hos. 2. 21-23
^x Gen. 27. 28; Dt. 33. 13, 28; Hos. 13. 3

^a Is. 61. 7; Obad. 17
^b Jer. 29. 18; Dan. 9. 11
^c ch. 14. 11; Ps. 72. 17; Is. 19. 24, 25; Ezek. 34. 26
^d ver. 9
^e Jer. 31. 23
^f Jer. 4. 28; Ezek. 24. 14
^g Jer. 29. 11; Mic. 7. 18-20
^h ver. 13
ⁱ ver. 3; Ps. 15. 2; Prov. 12. 17-19; Eph. 4. 25
^k ch. 7. 9; Is. 9. 7; 11. 4, 5; Am. 5. 15, 24
^l ch. 7. 10; Prov. 3. 29; Jer. 4. 14
^m ch. 5. 4; Mal. 3. 5
ⁿ Prov. 6. 16-19; Hab. 1. 13
^o ch. 7. 3, 5
^p 2 K. 25. 3, 4; Jer. 4. 1

to inherit ^aall these things. 13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a ^bcurse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a ^cblessing. Fear not, ^dbut let your ^ehands be strong.

14 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: As I ^fthought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I ^grepented not; 15 so again have I thought in these days to ^hdo good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: ⁱfear ye not. 16 These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the ^jtruth with his neighbor; ^kexecute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: 17 and let none of you ^ldevise evil in your hearts against his neighbor; and love no ^mfalse oath: for all these are things that I ⁿhate, saith Jehovah.

18 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: The ^ofast of the ^pfourth month, and the fast of the ^qfifth, and the fast of the ^rseventh, and the fast of the ^stenth, shall be to the house of Judah ^tjoy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore ^ulove truth and peace. 20 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come ^vpeoples, and the inhabitants of ^wmany cities; 21 and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to ^xentreat the favor of Jehovah, and to seek Jehovah of hosts: I will go also. 22 Yea, ^ymany peoples and strong nations shall come to seek Jehovah of hosts in Jerusalem, and to ^zentreat the favor of Jehovah. 23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall ^atake hold, out of all the languages of the nations, they shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

9 The ^bburden of the word of Jehovah upon the land of

39. 2 ^a ch. 7. 3 ^r ch. 7. 5; 2 K. 25. 25 ^s Jer. 52. 4
^t Ps. 30. 11; Is. 12. 1 ^u ver. 16; Lk. 1. 74, 75 ^v ch. 2. 11, 14, 16; Ps. 117. 1; Jer. 16. 19; Mic. 4. 2, 3
^w ch. 7. 2 ^x Is. 2. 2, 3; 25. 7; 49. 6, 22, 23; 60. 3-12
^y ver. 21 ^z Is. 45. 14, 24; 60. 14

¹ Heb. land of desire.

² Or, sit

³ Heb. for multitude of days.

⁴ Heb. judge truth and the judgment of peace.

⁵ Or, great

⁶ Or, oracle

Oracle against Neighboring Nations. Zion's Lowly King and Wide Dominion. Jehovah will bless Judah and Israel

Hadrach, and ^aDamascus shall be its resting-place (for ¹the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward Jehovah); ² and ^bHamath, also, which bordereth thereon; ^cTyre and ^dSidon, ^ebecause they are ^fvery wise. ³ And Tyre did build herself a ^gstronghold, and ^hheaped up silver as the dust, and fine ⁱgold as the mire of the streets. ⁴ Behold, the Lord will ^jdispossess her, and he will smite ^kher power in the sea; and she shall be ^ldevoured with fire. ⁵ ^mAshkelon shall see it, and fear; ⁿGaza also, and shall be sore pained; and ^oEkron, for her expectation shall be put to shame; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. ⁶ And ^pa bastard shall ^qdwell in ^rAshdod, and I will cut off the pride of the ^sPhilistines. ⁷ And I will ^ttake away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God; and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

⁸ And I will ^uencamp about my house ^vagainst the army, that ^wnone pass through or return; and ^xno ^yoppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

⁹ ^zRejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy ^{aa}king cometh unto thee; he is ^{ab}just, and ^{ac}having ^{ad}salvation; ^{ae}lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass. ¹⁰ And I will cut off the ^{af}chariot from Ephraim, and the ^{ag}horse from Jerusalem; and the ^{ah}battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak ^{ai}peace unto the nations: and his ^{aj}dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.

¹¹ As for thee also, because of the ^{ak}blood of thy covenant I have set free thy ^{al}prisoners from the pit wherein is no water. ¹² ^{am}Turn you to the ^{an}stronghold, ye prisoners of ^{ao}hope: even to-day do I declare that I will render

^a Is. 17. 1

^b Jer. 49. 23

^c Ezek. 28.

^d 3-5, 12

^e Ezek. 28.

^f 21

^g Josh. 19.

^h 29; 2 S.

ⁱ 24. 7

^j Job 27. 16;

^k Ezek. 27.

^l 33; 28. 4, 5

^m 1 K. 10. 21,

ⁿ 27

^o Ezek. 26.

^p 3-5

^q Ezek. 28.

^r 18

^s Am. 1. 6-8;

^t Zeph. 2.

^u 4, 5

^v Ezek. 25.

^w 15-17

^x ch. 2. 5

^y Is. 52. 1;

^z Joel 3. 17

^{aa} Is. 54. 14;

^{ab} 60. 18

^{ac} ch. 2. 10;

^{ad} Zeph. 3.

^{ae} 14, 15

^{af} Ps. 110. 1;

^{ag} Is. 9. 6, 7;

^{ah} Jer. 23. 5;

^{ai} 6; Mt. 21.

^{aj} 5; Jn. 12.

^{ak} 15

^{al} Zeph. 3. 5

^{am} Is. 43. 3, 11

^{an} Is. 57. 15

^{ao} Hos. 1. 7;

^{ap} 2. 13; Hag.

^{aq} 2. 22

^{ar} Mic. 5. 10

^{as} Hos. 2. 18

^{at} Is. 57. 19;

^{au} Mic. 4. 2-4

^{av} Ps. 72. 8;

^{aw} Is. 60. 12

^{ax} Ex. 24. 8;

^{ay} Heb. 10. 29

^{az} Is. 24. 22;

^{ba} 51. 14

^{bb} Jer. 16. 19;

^{bc} Joel 3. 16

^{bd} Jer. 14. 8;

^{be} 17. 13;

^{bf} Heb. 6. 18,

^{bg} 19

^{bh} Is. 61. 7

^{bi} Jer. 51. 20

^{bj} Joel 3. 6

^{bk} Ps. 45. 3;

^{bl} Is. 49. 2

^{bm} ch. 2. 5;

^{bn} Is. 31. 5

^{bo} Ps. 18. 14;

^{bp} Hab. 3. 11

^{bq} Is. 27. 13

^{br} Is. 21. 1;

^{bs} 66. 15

^{bt} ch. 12. 8;

^{bu} Is. 37. 35

^{bv} ch. 12. 6

^{bw} Job 41. 28

^{bx} Ps. 78. 65

^{by} ch. 14. 20

^{bz} Ex. 27. 2

^{ca} Jer. 31. 10,

^{cb} 11

^{cc} Is. 62. 3

^{cd} Jer. 31. 12,

^{ce} 14

^{cf} Ps. 27. 4;

^{cg} Is. 33. 17

^{ch} Joel 2. 23

^{ci} Jer. 10. 13

^{cj} Is. 30. 23

^{ck} Ezek. 21.

^{cl} 21; Hos.

^{cm} 3. 4

^{cn} Jer. 27. 9

^{co} Jer. 23. 32

^{cp} Ezek. 34.

^{cq} double unto thee. ¹³ For I have ^{cr}bent Judah for me, I have filled the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O ^{cs}Greece, and will make thee as the ^{ct}sword of a mighty man. ¹⁴ And Jehovah shall be seen ^{cw}over them; and his ^{cx}arrow shall go forth as the lightning; and the Lord Jehovah will blow the ^{cy}trumpet, and will go with ^{cz}whirlwinds of the south. ¹⁵ ^{da}Jehovah of hosts will defend them; and they shall ^{db}devour, and shall ^{dc}tread down the sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a ^{dd}noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like ^{de}bowls, like the ^{df}corners of the altar. ¹⁶ And Jehovah their God will ^{dg}save them in that day as the flock of his people; for ^{dh}they shall be as the stones of a ^{di}crown, ¹⁷ lifted on high over his land. ¹⁷ For how great is ^{dj}his ^{dk}goodness, and how great is ^{dl}his ^{dm}beauty! grain shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the virgins.

10 Ask ye of Jehovah ^{dn}rain in the time of the latter rain, ^{do}even of Jehovah that ^{dp}maketh lightnings; and he will give them ^{dq}showers of rain, to every one grass in the field. ² For the ^{dr}teraphim have spoken vanity, and the ^{ds}diviners have seen a lie; and ^{dt}they have told ^{du}false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they go their way like ^{dv}sheep, they are afflicted, because there is no shepherd. ³ Mine ^{dw}anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the he-goats; for Jehovah of hosts hath ^{dx}visited his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them as his goodly horse in the battle. ⁴ From him shall come forth the corner-stone, from him the nail, from him the ^{dy}battle bow, from him every ^{dz}ruler together. ⁵ And they shall be as mighty men, ^{ea}treading down ^{eb}their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because Jehovah is with them; and the ^{ec}riders on horses shall be confounded. ⁶ And I will ^{ed}strengthen the house of Judah, and I will

^{5, 8} Jer. 25. 34-36 ⁹ Ezek. 34. 12 ^a ch. 9. 10; ¹³ Jer. 51. 20 ² S. 22. 43 ^b Am. 2. 15; Hag. 2. 22

¹ ver. 12

¹¹ Heb. Javan. ¹² Or, glittering upon &c.

¹³ Or, their ¹⁴ Or, prosperity

¹⁵ Or, the dreamers speak falsely

¹⁶ Or, exactor

¹ Or, Jehovah hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel ² Or, though

³ Or, the sea which is her rampart Or, her rampart into the sea

⁴ Or, a bastard race ⁵ Or, sit as king

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison

⁷ Or, exactor ⁸ Heb. saved ⁹ Or, victory

¹⁰ Or, Return

Jehovah will restore his Scattered People. Israel wasted by Evil Shepherds, and Thankless toward the Good One

"save the house of Joseph, and I will ^{1b}bring them back; for I have ^cmercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had ^anot cast them off: for I am Jehovah their God, and I will ^ehear them. 7 And *they* of Ephraim shall be ^flike a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine; yea, their ^gchildren shall see it, and rejoice; their heart shall be glad in Jehovah.

8 I will ^hhiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them; and they shall ⁱincrease as they ^khave increased. 9 ²And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall ^jremember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and shall return. 10 I will ^mbring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of ⁿGilead and Lebanon; and *place* shall ^onot be found for them. 11 And he will pass through the ^psea of affliction, and will smite ^qthe waves in the sea, and all the depths of the ^rNile shall dry up; and the pride of ^sAssyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of ^tEgypt shall depart. 12 And I will ^ustrengthen them in Jehovah; and ^vthey shall walk up and down in his name, saith Jehovah.

11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the ^wfire may devour thy ^xcedars. 2 Wail, O fir-tree, for the cedar is ^yfallen, because the ^zgoodly ones are destroyed: wail, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ^{aa}strong forest is come down. 3 A voice of the ^{ab}wailing of the shepherds! for their glory is destroyed: a voice of the ^{ac}roaring of young lions! for the pride of the Jordan is laid waste.

4 Thus said Jehovah my God: Feed the flock of ^{ad}slaughter; 5 whose ^{ae}possessors slay them, and hold themselves ^{af}not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be Jehovah, for ^{ag}I am rich; and ^{ah}their ^{ai}own shepherds pity them not. 6 For I will ^{aj}no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith Jehovah; but, lo, I will ^{ak}deliver the men every one into his neighbor's hand, and into

^a ch. 8. 7;
^b ch. 8. 8

^c ch. 1. 16;

^d Is. 54. 5;

^e Is. 54. 4

^f ch. 13. 9

^g ch. 9. 13, 15

^h Is. 54. 3; Ezek. 37. 25

ⁱ Is. 5. 26;

^j Jer. 17. 19

^k Jer. 33. 22

^l Jer. 30. 20; Ezek. 36. 11

^m 1 K. 8. 47, 48; Ezek. 6. 9

ⁿ Is. 11. 11

^o Jer. 50. 19

^p Is. 49. 19, 20

^q Is. 51. 9, 10

^r Is. 19. 5-7

^s Zeph. 2. 13

^t Ezek. 30. 13

^u ver. 6

^v Mic. 4. 5

^w Jer. 22. 6, 7

^x Ezek. 31. 3

^y Is. 2. 12, 13; 10. 33, 34; Ezek. 17. 24

^z Jer. 25. 34-36

^{aa} Jer. 2. 15;

^{ab} 50. 44

^{ac} ver. 7;

^{ad} Ps. 44. 22

^{ae} Jer. 50. 7

^{af} Hos. 12. 8;

^{ag} 1 Tim. 6. 9

^{ah} Ezek. 34. 2, 3

^{ai} Jer. 13. 14

^{aj} ch. 14. 13;

^{ak} Is. 9. 19-21;

^{al} Mic. 7. 2-6

^{am} Ps. 50. 22;

^{an} Mic. 5. 8

^{ao} ver. 4

^{ap} Jer. 39. 10;

^{aq} Zeph. 3. 12

^{ar} Ezek. 37. 16

^{as} ver. 10;

^{at} Ps. 27. 4;

^{au} 90. 17

^{av} ver. 14;

^{aw} Ps. 133. 1;

^{ax} Ezek. 37. 16-23

^{ay} Hos. 5. 7

^{az} Jer. 15. 2

^{ba} ver. 7

^{bb} Ps. 89. 39;

^{bc} Jer. 14. 21

^{bd} Zeph. 3. 12

^{be} 1 K. 5. 6;

^{bf} Mal. 3. 5

^{bg} Gen. 37. 28; Ex. 21. 32; Mt. 26. 15; 27. 9, 10

^{bh} Mt. 27. 3-10; Acts 1. 18, 19

^{bi} ver. 7

^{bj} ver. 6;

^{bk} Is. 9. 21

^{bl} ver. 17;

^{bm} Is. 5. 10-12

^{bn} Jer. 23. 2

^{bo} Ezek. 34. 2-6

^{bp} ver. 15;

^{bq} ch. 10. 2;

^{br} Jer. 23. 1

^{bs} Jer. 50. 35-37

^{bt} Ezek. 30. 4

the hand of his king; and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will ^{ba}not deliver them. 7 So I ^{bb}fed the flock of slaughter, verily ^{bc}the ^{bd}poor of the flock. And I took unto me ^{be}two staves; the one I called ^{bf}"Beauty, and the other I called ^{bg}"Bands; and I fed the flock. 8 And I cut off the three shepherds in ^{bh}one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also loathed me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that which ^{bi}dieth, let it die; and ^{bj}that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them that are left eat every one the flesh of another. 10 And I took my staff ^{bk}"Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might ^{bl}break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. 11 And it was broken in that day; and ^{bm}thus ^{bn}the ^{bo}poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew that it was the word of Jehovah. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my ^{bp}hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire ^{bq}thirty ^{br}pieces of silver, 13 And Jehovah said unto me, Cast it unto the ^{bs}potter, the goodly price that I was prized at by them. And I took the thirty ^{bt}pieces of silver, and cast them unto the potter, in the house of Jehovah. 14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even ^{bu}"Bands, that I might ^{bv}break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And Jehovah said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the instruments of a ^{bw}foolish shepherd. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, who will ^{bx}not ^{by}visit those that are ^{bz}cut off, neither will seek ^{ca}those that are scattered, nor heal that which is broken, nor feed that which ^{cb}is sound; but he will ^{cc}eat the flesh of the fat ^{cd}sheep, and will tear their hoofs in pieces. 17 ^{ce}Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! the ^{cf}sword shall be upon his ^{cg}arm, and upon his right ^{ch}eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

21, 22 ^{ci}Is. 29. 10; Hos. 4. 5; Mic. 3. 6, 7

⁸ Or, the most miserable of sheep

⁹ Or, Graciousness ¹⁰ Or, Binders Or, Union

¹¹ Or, that which is lost, let it be lost

¹² Or, the poor of the flock . . . knew of a truth

¹³ Or, miss

¹⁵ Or, the young

¹⁴ Or, lost ¹⁶ Heb. standeth.

¹ Or, cause them to dwell

² Or, And though I sow them . . . they shall remember &c.

³ Or, the sea of waves

⁴ Or, glorious ⁵ Or, fortified ⁶ Or, buyers

⁷ Or, their shepherd pitieth

The Coming Might of Judah. Jerusalem's Repentance. Her Purification. Jehovah's Shepherd smitten

12 The ¹burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel.

Thus saith Jehovah, who ^astretcheth forth the heavens, and ^blayeth the foundation of the earth, and ^cformeth the spirit of man within him: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a ^dcup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and ^eupon ^fJudah also ^gshall it be in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome ^hstone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be ⁱsore wounded; and all the ^jnations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every ^khorse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness. 5 And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my ^lstrength in Jehovah of hosts their God. 6 In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of ^mfire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and they of ⁿJerusalem shall yet again dwell in ^otheir own place, even in Jerusalem. 7 Jehovah also shall ^psave the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of ^qDavid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. 8 In that day shall Jehovah ^rdefend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he ^sthat is ^tfeeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as ^uGod, as the ^vangel of Jehovah before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will ^wseek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will ^xpour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of ^ygrace and of supplication; and they shall look unto ^zme whom they have ^{aa}pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one ^{ab} mourneth

¹ Or, oracle ² Or, against
³ Or, shall it fall to be ⁴ Heb. her.
⁵ Or, that strainbleth
⁶ According to some MSS., him.

^a Is. 42. 5;
44. 24;
Jer. 51. 15
^b Job 26. 7;
Ps. 102. 25;
26; Heb.
1. 10-12;
^c Is. 57. 16;
Heb. 12. 9
^d Ps. 75. 8;
Is. 51. 22;
23
^e ch. 14. 14
^f Dan. 2. 34;
35, 44, 45
^g Mt. 21. 44
^h ch. 14. 2
ⁱ ch. 9. 10;
^j Mt. 10. 14, 15
^k ch. 10. 6, 12
^l ch. 11. 1;
Is. 10. 17;
18; Obad.
18
^m ch. 2. 4; 8.
3-5
ⁿ Jer. 30. 18
^o Am. 9. 11
^p ch. 9. 14;
15; Joel
3. 16
^q Lev. 26. 8;
Josh. 23.
10; Mic.
1. 8
^r Is. 8. 5;
62. 6
^s Ex. 14. 19;
33. 2
^t ch. 1. 21;
14. 2, 3
^u Is. 44. 3;
Ezek. 39.
29; Joel
2. 28, 29
^v ch. 7. 9;
2 S. 8. 37
^w Jer. 19. 37;
Rev. 1. 7
^x Jer. 6. 26;
Am. 8. 10
^y Mt. 24. 30;
Rev. 1. 7
^z ch. 7. 3
^{aa} Jer. 2. 13;
17. 13
^{ab} Ps. 51. 2, 7;
Is. 1. 16-18;
Ja. 1. 29
^{ac} Num. 19.
17; Is. 4. 4;
Ezek. 36.
25
^{ad} Ex. 23. 13;
Hos. 2. 17
^{ae} Jer. 23. 14,
15
^{af} 1 K. 22. 22;
Ezek. 36.
25, 29
^{ag} Jer. 23. 34
^{ah} Dt. 18. 20;
Ezek. 14. 9
^{ai} Jer. 23. 25
^{aj} Dt. 13.
6-11; Mt.
10. 37
^{ak} Jer. 6. 15;
8. 9; Mic.
3. 4
^{al} 2 K. 1. 8
(marg.);
Is. 20. 2;
Mt. 3. 4
^{am} Am. 7. 14
^{an} 2 K. 9. 24
^{ao} Jer. 47. 6;
Ezek. 21.
3-5
^{ap} Is. 40. 11;
Ezek. 34.
23, 24; 37.
24; Mic.
5. 2, 4

for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born. 11 In that day shall there be a great ^qmourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, ^revery family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; 14 all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 In that day there shall be ^aa fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for ^bsin and for ^cuncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will ^dcut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the ^eprophets and the ^funclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet ^gprophecy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt ^hnot live; for thou speakest ⁱlies in the name of Jehovah; and his ^jfather and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ^kashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a ^lhairy mantle to deceive: 5 but he shall say, I am ^mno prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman from my youth. 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds ⁿbetween thine ^oarms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my ^pfriends.

7 Awake, O ^qsword, against my ^rshepherd, and against the man that is my ^sfellow, saith Jehovah of hosts: ^tsmite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will ^uturn my hand upon the little ones. 8 And it shall come to pass,

^a Ps. 2. 2; Jer. 23. 5, 6 ^b Is. 53. 4, 5, 10; Mt. 26. 31;
Mk. 14. 27 ^c Is. 1. 25

⁷ Heb. hands.

⁸ Or, lovers

Jehovah fights with Jerusalem against her Foes. Jehovah's Universal Reign

that in all the land, saith Jehovah, ^atwo parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. 9 And I will bring the third part into the ^bfire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall ^ccall on my name, and I will ^dhear them: I will say, It is ^emy people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.

14 Behold, a ^fday of Jehovah cometh, when thy ^gspoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will ^hgather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the ⁱhouses rifled, and the women ravished; and ^jhalf of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall Jehovah go forth, and ^kfight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his feet shall ^lstand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall be ^mcleft in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and ⁿthere shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5 And ^oye shall flee ^pby the valley of ^qmy mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the ^rearthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and ^sJehovah my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^tthere shall ^unot be light; the bright ones shall withdraw themselves: 7 but it shall be ^vone day which is ^wknown unto Jehovah; not day, and not night; but it shall come to pass, that at ^xevening time there shall be light. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^yliving waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And Jehovah shall be ^zKing over all the earth: in that day shall Jehovah be ^{aa}one, and his

^a Is. 6. 13; Ezek. 5. 2-4, 12

^b Is. 48. 10; Mal. 3. 3

^c ch. 12. 10; Ps. 34. 15-17; 50. 15

^d ch. 10. 6; Is. 58. 9;

^e 65. 24; Jer. 23. 11-13

^f Hos. 2. 23

^g Is. 13. 6, 9; Joel 2. 1;

^h Mal. 4. 1

ⁱ ver. 14

^j ch. 12. 2, 3

^k Is. 13. 16

^l ch. 13. 8

^m ch. 9. 14, 15

ⁿ Ezek. 11. 23

^o ver. 8; ch. 4. 7; Is. 64. 1, 2; Ezek. 47. 1-10

^p Mic. 1. 3, 4; Hab. 3. 6

^q Is. 29. 6

^r Am. 1. 1

^s Ps. 96. 13; Is. 66. 15

^t 16; Mt. 16. 27; 25. 31

^u Is. 13. 10; Jer. 4. 23; Ezek. 32. 7, 8; Joel 2. 30, 31;

^v Acts 2. 16, 19

^w Jer. 30. 7; Am. 8. 9

^x Is. 45. 21;

^y Acts 15. 13

^z Is. 58. 10; Rev. 22. 5

^{aa} Ezek. 47. 1-12; Joel 3. 18; Rev. 22. 1, 2

^{ab} ver. 16, 17; ch. 9. 9;

^{ac} Is. 2-4; 45. 23

^{ad} Dt. 6. 4; Is. 45. 21-24

^{ae} 1 K. 15. 22

^{af} Josh. 15. 32; Judg. 20. 45, 47

^{ag} Is. 2. 2

^{ah} Am. 9. 11

^{ai} ch. 12. 6; Jer. 30. 13

^{aj} Jer. 37. 13; 38. 7

^{ak} 2 K. 14. 13

^{al} Jer. 31. 38

^{am} ch. 2. 4

^{an} ch. 8. 13; Rev. 22. 3

^{ao} Jer. 23. 5, 6; Ezek. 34. 25-28

^{ap} Lev. 26. 16; Dt. 28. 21, 22

^{aq} ch. 11. 6

^{ar} ch. 12. 2, 5

^{as} ver. 1;

^{at} Is. 23. 18

^{au} ver. 12

^{av} Is. 60. 6-9; 66. 18-21, 23

^{aw} ver. 9

^{ax} Lev. 23. 34-44

^{ay} ver. 9, 16

^{az} Jer. 14. 3-6; Am. 4. 7

name one. 10 All the land shall be made like the Arabah, from ^aGeba to ^bRimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be ^clifted up, and shall ^ddwell in her place, from ^eBenjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the ^fcorner gate, and from the ^gtower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall ^hdwell therein, and there shall be ⁱno more ^jcurse; but Jerusalem shall ^kdwell safely.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith Jehovah will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall ^lconsume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great ^mtumult from Jehovah shall be among them; and they shall ⁿlay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor. 14 And ^oJudah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the ^pwealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be the ^qplague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as that plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall ^rgo up from year to year to worship the ^sKing, Jehovah of hosts, and to keep the ^tfeast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that whoso of ^uall the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the ^vKing, Jehovah of hosts, upon them there shall be ^wno rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, neither ^xshall it be upon them; there shall be the ^yplague wherewith Jehovah will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the ^z7th punishment of Egypt, and the ^{aa}7th punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 In that

^t ver. 12 ^u ver. 12

¹ Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped ² Or, to ³ Or, the ⁴ Or, the light shall not be bright nor dark

⁵ Or, ban Or, devoting to destruction ⁶ Or, discomfiture ⁷ Or, sin

Jehovah's Universal Reign

day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, ^a HOLY UNTO JEHOVAH; and the ^b pots in Jehovah's house shall be like the ^c bowls before the altar. 21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be ^a holy unto Jehovah of

^a Ex. 28. 36-38
^b Ezek. 46. 20
^c ch. 9. 15
^d Neh. 8. 10;
 Rom. 14. 6;
 7; 1 Cor.
 10. 31

^e ch. 9. 8;

hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and boil therein: and in that day there shall be no more a ^e Canaanite in the house of Jehovah of hosts.

Ezek. 44. 9; Zeph. 1. 11; 2. 5

THE BOOK OF MALACHI

Jehovah's Love of Jacob. Impious Priests rebuked

1 The ¹burden of the word of Jehovah to Israel by ²Malachi.

2 I have ^bloved you, saith Jehovah. Yet ye say, ^cWherein hast thou loved us? ³Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith Jehovah: yet I ^aloved Jacob; ³ but Esau I hated, and ^cmade his mountains a desolation, and ^cgave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. 4 ⁴Whereas Edom saith, We are ⁵beaten down, but we will ^oreturn and build the waste places; thus saith Jehovah of hosts, They shall ^hbuild, but I will throw down; and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom Jehovah hath indignation ⁱfor ever. 5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, Jehovah ⁶be ^kmagnified ⁷beyond the border of Israel.

6 A son ¹honoreth his father, and a servant his master: if then I am a ^mfather, where is mine honor? and if I am a master, where is my ⁿfear? saith Jehovah of hosts unto you, O ^opriests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? 7 Ye offer ^ppolluted ^qbread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The ^rtable of Jehovah is contemptible. 8 And when ye offer the ^sblind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 And now, I pray you, ^tentreat the favor of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been ^uby your means: will he ^uaccept any of your persons? saith Jeho-

^a Is. 13. 1;
Nah. 1. 1;
Hab. 1. 1;
Zech. 9. 1
^b Dt. 4. 37;
23. 5; Is.
41. 8, 9;
Jer. 31. 3
^c ver. 7; ch.
2. 14, 17; 3.
7, 8, 13
^d Rom. 9. 13
^e Jer. 49. 16-
18; Ezek.
35. 8, 15
^f Jer. 5. 17
^g Is. 9. 9, 10
^h Am. 3. 15;
5. 11; 6. 11
ⁱ Is. 34. 5, 10;
Ezek. 35.
9; Obad. 10
^k Ps. 35. 27;
Mic. 5. 4
^l Ex. 20. 12;
Prov. 30.
11, 17
^m ch. 2. 10;
Dt. 1. 31;
Is. 1. 2;
Jer. 3. 4
ⁿ ch. 3. 5
^o ch. 2. 1-9;
Zeph. 3. 4
^p ver. 8, 13
^q Lev. 21.
6, 8
^r ver. 12
^s Dt. 15. 21
^t Jer. 27. 18;
Joel 2.
12-14
^u Am. 5. 22

^v Is. 1. 13
^w Jer. 14. 10,
12; Hos.
5. 6
^x Is. 45. 6
^y Is. 60. 6
^z Is. 12. 4, 5;
54. 5; Jer.
10. 6, 7
^b ver. 7
^c Is. 43. 22
^d Lev. 6. 4;
^e Is. 61. 8
^f ver. 10
^g Lev. 22.
15-20
^h Acts 5. 1-4
ⁱ Zech. 14. 9
^j Zeph. 2. 11
^k ver. 7, 8;
ch. 1. 6
^l Lev. 26. 14,
15; Dt. 28.
15
^m Dt. 28.
16-20
ⁿ ch. 3. 9
^o Lev. 26. 16;
Dt. 28. 38
^p Nah. 3. 6
^q Ex. 29. 14

vah of hosts. 10 Oh that there were one among you that would ^rshut the doors, that ye might not kindle *fire on mine altar in vain!* I have no pleasure in you, saith Jehovah of hosts, neither will I ^saccept an offering at your hand. 11 For from the ^trising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name ^ushall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place ^vincense ^wshall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name ^xshall be ^ygreat among the Gentiles, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 But ye ^zprofane it, in that ye say, The table of Jehovah is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even its food, is contemptible. 13 Ye say also, Behold, what a ^aweariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith Jehovah of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by ^bviolence, and the ^clame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering; should I ^daccept this at your hand? saith Jehovah. 14 But cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord ^ea blemished thing; for I am a great ^fKing, saith Jehovah of hosts, and my name is ^gterrible among the Gentiles.

2 And now, O ye ^hpriests, this commandment is for you. 2 If ye will ⁱnot hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith Jehovah of hosts, then will I send the ^jcurse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have ^kcurst them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. 3 Behold, I will ^lrebuke ^myour seed, and will ⁿspread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your ^ofeasts; and ye shall be taken away ^pwith it. 4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my

¹⁰ Or, is
¹¹ Or, incense and a pure oblation are offered
¹² Or, as otherwise read, your arm
¹³ Or, unto

¹ Or, oracle ² Or, my messenger
³ Or, Is not Esau . . . yet I have loved &c.
⁴ Or, Though Edom say
⁵ Or, as otherwise read, impoverished
⁶ Or, is great ⁷ Or, over
⁸ Heb. from your hand.
⁹ Or, accept any because of you

Priests rebuked. Conjugal Sins condemned. The Coming of Jehovah's Messenger. God's Entreaties and Rebukes

^a covenant may be with Levi, saith Jehovah of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of life and ^b peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear; and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name. 6 The ^d law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips: he walked ^e with me in peace and uprightness, and ^f turned many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should keep ^g knowledge, and they should ^h seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Jehovah of hosts. 8 But ye are ⁱ turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to ^j stumble in the law; ye have ^k corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 Therefore have I also made you ^m contemptible and ⁿ base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had ^o respect of persons in the law.

10 Have we not all ^p one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal ^q treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the ^r covenant of our fathers? 11 Judah hath dealt ^s treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath ^t profaned the ^u holiness of Jehovah which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a foreign god. 12 "Jehovah will cut off, to the man that doeth this, him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, and him that ^v offereth an offering unto Jehovah of hosts. 13 And this ^w again ye do: ye cover the altar of Jehovah with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he ^x regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because Jehovah hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt ^y treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 ^z And did he not ^{aa} make one, although he had the residue of the Spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a ^{ab} godly seed. Therefore take heed to your

^a Num. 3.
^b 45; 18. 21.
^c Num. 25. 12.
^d Num. 25. 7.
^e Ps. 119.
^f 132. 131, 160.
^g 147. 33. 8, 9;
^h Ps. 7. 37.
ⁱ Jer. 23. 22.
^j Lev. 10. 11;
^k Neh. 8. 7.
^l Num. 27.
^m 21; Dt. 17.
ⁿ 8-11.
^o Jer. 3. 7.
^p Jer. 18. 16.
^q Ezek. 44. 10.
^r ch. 1. 7, 12.
^s Ezek. 7. 26.
^t Dt. 1. 17;
^u Mic. 3. 11.
^v Is. 63. 16;
^w 64. 8; Jer. 31. 9.
^x Jer. 9. 4, 5.
^y Ex. 19. 4-6.
^z 6; 24. 3, 7, 8.
^{aa} Jer. 3. 7-9.
^{ab} Ezr. 9. 1, 2.
^{ac} Ezek. 24. 21; Hos. 9. 12.
^{ad} ch. 1. 10, 13.
^{ae} Jer. 11. 14;
^{af} 14. 13.
^{ag} ch. 3. 5;
^{ah} Jer. 9. 2.
^{ai} Gen. 2. 24;
^{aj} Mt. 19. 4, 6.
^{ak} Ruth. 4. 12;
^{al} 1 S. 2. 20.

^b Ex. 20. 14;
^c Lev. 20. 10.
^d Dt. 24. 1;
^e Mt. 5. 31;
^f 19. 6-8.
^g Ps. 73. 6;
^h Is. 69. 6.
ⁱ Is. 43. 22, 24.
^j Is. 6. 20;
^k Zeph. 1. 12.
^l Job 9. 24.
^m Is. 5. 19;
ⁿ Jer. 17. 15.
^o Mt. 11. 10;
^p 14; Mk. 1. 2;
^q Lk. 7. 27.
^r ch. 2. 17.
^s Is. 63. 9.
^t (for marg.)
^u Is. 33. 14;
^v Ezek. 22. 14.
^w Zech. 13. 9;
^x Mt. 3. 10-12;
^y 1 Cor. 3. 13-15;
^z Is. 1. 25;
^{aa} Dan. 12. 10.
^{ab} Ps. 4. 5;
^{ac} 51. 19.
^{ad} Ps. 51. 17-19.
^{ae} 2 Chr. 7. 1-3, 12.
^{af} Dt. 18. 10;
^{ag} Jer. 27. 9, 10.
^{ah} Ezek. 22. 9-11.
^{ai} Jer. 6. 2;
^{aj} 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4.
^{ak} Lev. 19. 13.
^{al} Ez. 22. 22-24.
^{am} Dt. 27. 19.
^{an} Num. 23. 19;
^{ao} Jas. 1. 17.
^{ap} Jer. 7. 25, 26;
^{aq} 16. 11, 12.

spirit, and let none deal ^b treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For ¹ I hate ^c putting away, saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with ^d violence, saith Jehovah of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have ^e wearied Jehovah with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, ^f Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of Jehovah, and he ^g delighteth in them; or where is the God of ^h justice?

3 ⁱ Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye ^j seek, will suddenly come to his temple; ^k and the ^l messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts. 2 But who can ^m abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a ⁿ refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: 3 and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will ^o purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall ^p offer unto Jehovah offerings in righteousness. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be ^q pleasant unto Jehovah, as in the ^r days of old, and as in ancient years. 5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the ^s sorcerers, and against the ^t adulterers, and against the ^u false swearers, and against those that oppress the ^v hireling in his wages, the ^w widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the ^x sojourner from his right, and fear not me, saith Jehovah of hosts. 6 For I, Jehovah, ^y change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 From the ^a days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. ^b Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith Jehovah of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? 8 Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In ^c tithes and ^d offerings. 9 Ye are ^e cursed with the curse;

^b Zech. 1. 3 ^c Neh. 13. 11, 12 ^d ch. 2. 2

¹ Or, sanctuary ² Or, a second time
³ Or, And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?

⁴ Heb. he hateth.
⁵ Or, even

⁶ Or, angel
⁷ Heb. heave-offerings.

God's Entreaties and Rebukes. The Righteous and the Wicked distinguished. Final Admonition

for ye rob me, even this whole nation. 10 Bring ye the whole tithe into the store-house, that there may be food in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith Jehovah of hosts, if I will not ^aopen you the windows of heaven, and ^bpour you out a blessing, that there shall ^cnot be room enough to receive it. 11 And I will rebuke the ^ddevourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 And ^eall nations shall call you happy; for ye shall be a ^fdelight-some land, saith Jehovah of hosts.

13 Your words have been ^gstout against me, saith Jehovah. Yet ye say, What have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, It is ^hvain to serve God; and what ⁱprofit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked ^jmournfully before Jehovah of hosts? 15 and now we call the ^kproud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they tempt God, and ^lescape.

16 Then they that feared Jehovah spake one with another; and Jehovah ^mhearkened, and heard, and a ⁿbook of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared Jehovah, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be ^omine, saith Jehovah of hosts, *even mine* ^pown possession,

¹ Or, in mourning apparel

^a Ps. 78. 23-29
^b Ezek. 34. 26
^c Lev. 26. 3-5
^d Joel 1. 4; 2. 25
^e Is. 61. 9
^f Is. 62. 4
^g ch. 1. 7, 12, 13; 2. 17
^h [Ch. 3. 19 in Heb.]
ⁱ Jer. 2. 25; 18. 12
^j Is. 58. 3
^k ch. 4. 1
^l Jer. 7. 10
^m Ps. 34. 15; Jer. 31. 18-20
ⁿ Is. 4. 3; Dan. 12. 1
^o Is. 43. 1
^p Ex. 19. 5; Dt. 7. 6; Is. 43. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 9

^q Is. 4. 2
^r Neh. 13. 22; Ps. 103. 13; Is. 26. 20
^s Gen. 18. 25; Am. 5. 15
^t ver. 5, 15
^u ch. 3. 2, 3; Ps. 21. 9; Nah. 1. 5, 6
^v Is. 5. 24; Obad. 18
^w Is. 9. 18, 19
^x 2 S. 23. 4; Is. 50. 26; 60. 1
^y Jer. 30. 17; 33. 6
^z Is. 35. 6
^{aa} Job 40. 12; Is. 26. 6; Mic. 5. 8
^{ab} Ezek. 28. 18
^{ac} ch. 3. 17
^{ad} Dt. 4. 23; 8. 11, 19
^{ae} Mt. 11. 14; Mk. 9. 11-

in the ^aday that I ²make; and I will ^rspare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and ^ddiscern between the righteous and the ^ewicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

* 4 1 For, behold, the day cometh, ⁴ it ^uburneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be ^vstubble; and the day that cometh shall ^xburn them up, saith Jehovah of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the ^ysun of righteousness arise with ^zhealing in its ³wings; and ye shall go forth, and ^agambol as calves of the stall. 3 And ye shall ^btread down the wicked; for they shall be ^cashes under the soles of your feet in the ^dday that I ²make, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 ^eRemember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and ordinances. 5 Behold, I will send you ^fElijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of Jehovah come. 6 And he shall ^gturn the heart of the fathers ⁴to the children, and the heart of the children ⁴to their fathers; lest I come and ^hsmite the ⁵earth with a ⁶curse.

13; Lk. 1. 17 ^g Lk. 1. 17 ^h Is. 11. 4; Rev. 19. 15

² Or, do this

³ Or, beams

⁴ Or, with

⁵ Or, land

⁶ Or, ban Or, devoting to destruction

THE APOCRYPHA

THE
APOCRYPHA

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE
GREEK AND LATIN TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A. D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A. D. 1894



NEW YORK
THOMAS NELSON & SONS
381-385 FOURTH AVENUE

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
I. ESDRAS	1	BARUCH, WITH THE EPISTLE OF JEREMIAH	120
II. ESDRAS	14	THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN	125
TORIT	38	THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA	127
JUDITH	46	BEL AND THE DRAGON	129
THE REST OF ESTHER	58	THE PRAYER OF MANASSES. . . .	130
THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON	61	I. MACCABEES	131
ECCLESIASTICUS	78	II. MACCABEES.	157

PREFACE.

THE Version of the Apocrypha which is here presented to the Reader forms the last portion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of 1611.

The present work, owing to various circumstances, has been somewhat long delayed. It will be found, however, to have been executed carefully and faithfully, though it was of necessity intrusted to small Committees formed out of the two Companies of Revisers.

The Revision of the Authorised Version of the Apocrypha was included in the arrangement between the Companies and the Representatives of the Presses of Oxford and Cambridge, and was to be proceeded with as soon as the other and greater portions of the work were concluded. No division of labour in regard to the Apocrypha was formally made between the two Companies, but as it appeared clearly desirable that there should be no unnecessary delay in the revision, there was an understanding between the Companies that the New Testament Company should commence the work as soon as the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament was completed and published. For this, preparation was made by the New Testament Company as their work was drawing to its close, and in the following manner.

It was resolved (March 21, 1879) that, after the conclusion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament, the Company should be divided into three Committees, to be called the London, Westminster, and Cambridge Committees, for the purpose of beginning the Revision of the Apocrypha.

The London Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Ellicott), the Bishop of Salisbury (Dr. Moberly), the Bishop of St. Andrews (Dr. Wordsworth), the Dean of Rochester (Dr. Scott), the Dean of Lichfield (Dr. Bickersteth), the Master of the Temple (Dr. Vaughan), Rev. Principal Angus, and Rev. Prebendary Humphry. This Committee was to take the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

The Westminster Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Archbishop of Dublin (Dr. Trench), the Dean of Westminster (Dr. Stanley), the Archdeacon of Dublin (Dr. Lee), the Archdeacon of Oxford (Dr. Palmer), Rev. Dr. Scrivener, Rev. Principal Brown, Rev. Principal Newth, and Rev. Dr. Vance Smith. This Committee was to take the First Book of Maccabees. The Books of Tobit and Judith were afterwards, by special arrangement with the Old Testament Company, undertaken by this Committee.

The Cambridge Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), Rev. Professor Hort, Rev. Professor Kennedy, Rev. Professor Westcott, Rev. Dr. Milligan, Rev. Dr. Moulton, and Rev. Dr. Roberts. This Committee was to take the Book of Wisdom and the Second Book of Maccabees.

In connexion with the foregoing resolution it was resolved at the final meeting of the Company, on Thursday, November 11, 1880:—(1) that the decisions be arrived at by simple majorities; (2) that the successive portions of the work when printed be forwarded to the members of the other two Committees. A third resolution was passed constituting the Rev. Dr. Troutbeck the General Secretary of the three Committees, and, as such, responsible for the printing of the portions of the work as they were finished; but the latter part of this

resolution was modified, and the whole of the printing was carried on at the University Press, Oxford.

The London Committee, to which the Revision of the Authorised Version of the Book of Ecclesiasticus was intrusted, commenced their labours on May 11, 1881, and completed their first revision of the Version on July 20, 1882, and their second and final revision on May 25, 1883. The breaking up of the text of the Version into parallelisms was undertaken at a later period. Of the members of the Committee, two, the Bishops of Salisbury and St. Andrews, found themselves unable through age and distance from London to attend the meetings. The attendance of the remainder was such that there were rarely less than four present. Whenever the number fell below this, all debateable points were reserved for fuller meetings. Considerable attention was paid to the text; but the materials available for correcting it were but scanty. In regard to the revision of the Version, especial care was taken to preserve the general tone of the Authorised Version, and to maintain the somewhat greater freedom of rendering which characterizes the translation of the Apocrypha when compared with the translation of the Old or of the New Testament.

The Westminster Committee completed their first revision of the First Book of Maccabees on July 5, their second revision on November 3, 1881. Their first revision of the Books of Judith and Tobit was completed on July 6, their second revision on October 11, 1882. With regard to the Greek text they derived great assistance from Dr. Scrivener, but the number of places in which it was thought right to abandon readings that seemed to be represented in the Authorised Version was not large. The English Version was found to require much care. In the First Book of Maccabees, for example, a well-known peculiarity of the writer had been obliterated by the repeated introduction, with or without the use of italics, of the words 'God' and 'the Lord,' which never occur in the best Greek text. Archbishop Trench worked with the Committee until they were close to the end of the First Book of Maccabees. Dean Stanley also attended up to about the same time: Principal Brown did not take any part in the work.

Of the members of the Cambridge Committee the Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), and Professor Kennedy were compelled for various reasons to withdraw from the work of revision. Dr. Roberts supplied notes on various parts of the two books. Dr. Hort, Dr. Moulton and Dr. Westcott conducted the revision with this assistance at weekly meetings during term time from March 3, 1881 to the spring of 1890, when Dr. Westcott was removed to Durham. In the remainder of the work Dr. Westcott took part by correspondence. The first revision of 2 Maccabees was completed on May 20, 1885, and the final revision December 7, 1889. The first revision of Wisdom was completed between May 20, 1885 and June 20, 1888; and the second revision between November 23, 1889 and November 21, 1891. The singular difficulty and importance of the Book of Wisdom led the revisers to review the version a third time. The whole revision of the two books was substantially completed before the summer of 1892. A few questions were reserved for later decision. These were considered by Dr. Hort in the summer of that year, and, with the help of his notes, finally determined by Dr. Westcott and Dr. Moulton.

After the revision of the Old Testament had been completed the Old Testament Company (July 9, 1884) passed the following resolution:—

'That the Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), Professor Lumby, Professor Robertson Smith, Mr. Bensly, Mr. Cheyne, and the Secretary (Mr. Aldis Wright) be a Committee to translate the remaining books of the Apocrypha, and

That Dr. Field be invited to assist in the formation of the text.'

The Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), now Bishop of Worcester, and Mr. (now Professor) Cheyne, found themselves unable to take part in the work, and the Committee were deprived of the assistance of Dr. Field by his death in April, 1885.

The Books of the Apocrypha which were left for them to revise were 1 and 2 Esdras, the additions to Esther, Baruch, the Song of the Three Holy Children, the History of Susanna, Bel and the Dragon, and the Prayer of Manasses.

For the text of these portions, with the exception of 2 Esdras, they were entirely dependent upon the inadequate materials already existing, and did not therefore attempt any complete revision. But as the late Professor Bensly had reconstructed the text of the Latin version of 2 Esdras from a full collation of all the independent MSS. at present known, the Committee fully availed themselves of the results which he generously placed at their disposal. They were thus able to incorporate the missing fragment, vii. 36-105, which was edited by Professor Bensly with elaborate care, and published by the Cambridge University Press (1875), and to make use of many improved readings which he proposed to adopt in his critical edition. It is satisfactory to know that this work has been left in a sufficiently forward state to admit of its being easily completed.

In regard to the language of the Revised Version the Committee followed the general principles which were observed by the Old Testament Revision Company.

In the case of Proper Names it has not been found possible to secure uniformity of plan in the work of the four Committees. In some Books these names appear in their familiar Old Testament forms, after the Hebrew; whilst in others, the forms of the Authorised Version are usually retained, or are but slightly altered, in accordance with the Greek. Lists of the Greek readings—or, in 2 Esdras, the Latin readings—adopted by the Committees will shortly be published.

Such is a brief account of the circumstances under which the present work was executed. The Revisers conclude with the hope and the belief that it will be found helpful to the student, and acceptable to the general reader of the Apocrypha.

January, 1895.

I. ESDRAS.

¹ 2 Kings
xxiii. 21;
2 Chr.
xxxv. 1,
&c.

² That is,
the Ne-
thinim.
See
Num.
iii. 9.

³ Jehiel,
2 Chr.
xxxv. 8.

1 AND ¹ Josias held the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the 2 first month: having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in their vestments, in the 3 temple of the Lord. And he spake unto the Levites, ² the temple-servants of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had 4 built: *and said*, Ye shall no more have need to bear it upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your 5 fathers' houses and kindreds, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the holy place according to the several divisions of the families of you the Levites, who *minister* in the presence of your brethren the children 6 of Israel, offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Mo- 7 ses. And unto the people which were present Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, *and* three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's substance, according as he promised, to the people, and to the 8 priests and Levites. And Helkias, and Zacharias, and ³ Eyselus, the rulers of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand *and* six hundred sheep, *and* three hundred calves. 9 And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochielus, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, *and* 10 seven hundred calves. And when these things were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in comely order accord- 11 ing to the kindreds, and according to the several divisions by fathers' houses, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus *did they* in the 12 morning. And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: and the sacrifices they sod in the brasen vessels and caldrons with a good sa- 13 vour, and set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their

14 brethren, the sons of Aaron. For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron. The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, *to wit*, Asaph, Zacharias, and Eddinus, who ⁴ was 16 of the king's retinue. Moreover the porters were at every gate: none had need to depart from his daily course: for their brethren the Levites pre- 17 pared for them. Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, in 18 holding the passover, and offering sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of 19 king Josias. So the children of Israel which were present at that time held the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. And such a passover was not held in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel. 21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were present in their dwelling place at Jerusalem. 22 In the eighteenth year of the reign of 23 Josias was this passover held. And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord with a heart full of 24 godliness. Moreover the things that came to pass in his days have been written in times past, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above every people and kingdom, and how they grieved him ⁵ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord were confirmed against Israel. 25 ⁶ Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Careh-mish upon Euphrates: and Josias 26 went out against him. But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Ju- 27 dæa? I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, 28 and be not against the Lord. Howbeit Josias did not turn back ⁷ unto his chariot, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy *spoken* by the 29 mouth of the Lord: but joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came down against king

⁴ An-
other
reading
is, *were*.

⁵ Or,
sensibly
Jud.
xvi. 17.
⁶ 2 Chr.
xxxv. 20,
&c.

⁷ An-
other
reading
is, *his*
chariot
from
him.

30 Josias. Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants carried him
 31 away out of the host. Then gat he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of
 32 his fathers. And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias; and Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him, unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of
 33 Israel. These things are written in the book of the histories of the kings of Judæa, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now *recited*, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

34 ¹ And the people took ² Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was
 35 twenty and three years old. And he reigned in ³ Judah and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in
 36 Jerusalem. And he set a tax upon the people of a hundred talents of silver
 37 and one talent of gold. The king of Egypt also made king Joakim his brother king of Judæa and Jerusalem.

38 And Joakim bound the nobles: but Zarakes his brother he apprehended, and brought him up out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty years old was ⁴ Joakim when he began to reign in Judæa and Jerusalem; and he did that which
 40 was evil in the sight of the Lord. And against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him
 41 unto Babylon. Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them
 42 up in his own temple at Babylon. But those things that are reported of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joakim his son reigned in his stead: for when he was made king
 44 he was ⁵ eighteen years old; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and did that which was evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought unto Babylon with the holy vessels of the
 46 Lord; and made Sedekias king of Judæa and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned
 47 eleven years: and he also did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken by Jeremy the prophet from the mouth of the Lord.

¹ 2 Kings xxiii. 30;
 2 Chr. xxxvi. 1.
² Another reading is, *Jeconias*.
³ Another reading is, *Israel*.

⁴ 2 Chr. xxxvi. 4, 5.

⁵ Another reading is, *eight*.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled; and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of
 49 the Lord, the God of Israel. Moreover the governors of the people and of the priests did many things wickedly, ⁶ and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in
 50 Jerusalem. And the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he had compassion on them and on his dwelling place.

51 But they mocked his messengers; and in the day when the Lord spake
 52 unto them, they scoffed at his prophets: so far forth, that he, being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded to bring up the kings of the Chaldeans against
 53 them; who slew their young men with the sword, round about their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child; but
 54 he delivered all into their hands. And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with ⁷ the vessels of the ark of the Lord, and the king's treasures, and carried them
 55 away unto Babylon. And they burnt the house of the Lord, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and burnt the
 56 towers thereof with fire: and as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword he carried
 57 unto Babylon: and they were servants unto him and to his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of
 58 Jeremy: Until the land hath enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she keep sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

2 In the ⁸ first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,
 3 saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians; The Lord of Israel, the Most High Lord, hath made me king
 4 of the whole world, and commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem
 5 that is in Judæa. If therefore there be any of you that are of his people,
 6 let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judæa, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: he is the Lord
 6 that dwelleth in Jerusalem. Of such therefore as dwell in divers places, let them that are in his own place help each one with gold, and with silver, with gifts, with horses also and

⁶ Another reading is, *even above all*

⁷ Another reading is, *the arks of the Lord*.

⁸ 2 Chr. xxxvi. 22, 23;
 Ezra i. 1, &c.

⁹ Another reading is, *let his Lord be &c.*

cattle, beside the other things which have been added by vow for the temple of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

8 Then the chief of the families of Judah and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up; the priests also, and the Levites, and all they whose spirit the Lord had stirred to go up, to build the house for the Lord which is in

9 Jerusalem. And they that dwelt round about them helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many gifts that were vowed of a great number whose

10 minds were stirred up *thereto*. King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of

11 idols. Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithradates his

12 treasurer, and by him they were delivered to ¹ Sanabassar the governor

13 of Judæa. And this was the number of them: A thousand golden cups, a thousand cups of silver, censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver two thousand four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver were brought up, even five thousand

15 four hundred threescore and nine, and were carried back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 ² But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians Belemus, and Mithradates, and Tabellius, and ³ Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and ⁴ Samellius the scribe, with the others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judæa and Jerusalem the letter following:

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants, Rathumus the ⁵ storywriter, and Samellius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that

18 are in Cœlesyria and Phœnicia. Be it now known to our lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come unto Jerusalem, do build that rebellious and wicked city, and do repair the marketplaces and the walls of it, and do lay the

19 foundation of a temple. Now if this city be builded and the walls *thereof* be finished, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but will even stand up

20 against kings. And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to

21 neglect such a matter, but to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, search may be made in the books of thy fathers:

22 and thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that

city was rebellious, troubling both 23 kings and cities: and that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein of old time; for the which cause even this city was laid

24 waste. Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Cœle-

25 syria and Phœnicia. Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the storywriter, and Beeltethmus, and Samellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwelt in Samaria and Syria and Phœnicia,

26 after this manner: I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make search, and it hath been found that that city of old time hath made insurrection

27 against kings; and the men were given to rebellion and war therein: and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tribute in Cœlesyria and Phœnicia.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be nothing done contrary to

29 this *order*; and that those wicked doings proceed no further to the an-

30 noyance of kings. Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Samellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste unto Jerusalem with horsemen and a multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

3 Now king Darius made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all that were born in his house, and unto all the princes of Media and of Persia,

2 and to all the satraps and captains and governors that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, in the hundred

3 twenty and seven provinces. And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and awaked out of his sleep.

4 Then the three young men of the body-guard, that kept the king's per-

5 son, spake one to another: Let every one of us say one thing which shall be strongest: and he whose sentences shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall Darius the king give great gifts, and great honours in token of victory:

6 as, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a headtire of finelinen, and a chain about

7 his neck: and he shall sit next to Darius because of his wisdom, and

¹ Another reading is, *Sanabassar*.

² Ezra iv. i.

³ *Rehum*.
⁴ *Shimshai*.

⁵ Or, recorder

8 shall be called Darius his cousin. And then they wrote every one his sentence, and set to their seals, and laid *the writing* under king Darius his pillow, and said, When the king is risen, some shall give him the writing; and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as it is written. The first wrote, Wine is the strongest. The second wrote, The king is strongest. The third wrote, Women are strongest: but above all things Truth beareth away the victory.

13 Now when the king was risen up, they took the writing, and gave it unto him, and so he read it: and sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and of Media, and the satraps, and the captains, and the governors, and the chief officers; and sat him down in the royal seat of judgement; and the writing was read before them. And he said, Call the young men, and they shall explain their own sentences. So they were called, and came in. And they said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the things ye have written.

Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine, and said thus, O sirs, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it: it maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poor man and of the rich: it turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt: and it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor satrap; and it maketh to speak all things by talents: and when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw their swords: but when they awake from their wine, they remember not what they have done. O sirs, is not wine the strongest, seeing that it enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

4 Then the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say, O sirs, do not men excel in strength, that bear rule over the sea and land, and all things in them? But yet is the king stronger: and he is their lord, and hath dominion over them; and in whatsoever he commandeth them they obey him. If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: and if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and overcome mountains, walls, and towers. They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else. Like-

wise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king. And he is ¹ but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare; if he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build; if he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest: and these keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey them *him in anything*. O sirs, how should not the king be strongest, seeing that in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his peace.

13 Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speak. O sirs, is not the king great, and men are many, and wine is strong? who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women? Women have borne the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land. Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be. Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver and every other goodly thing, ² and see a woman which is comely in favour and beauty, they let all those things go, and gape after her, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have all more desire unto her than unto gold or silver, or any goodly thing whatsoever.

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. And with his wife he endeth his days, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to women?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth to make outroads, and to rob and to steal, and to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; and looketh upon a lion, and walketh in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become bondmen for their sakes. Many also have perished, have stumbled, and sinned, for

¹ Or, one and alone

² Another reading is, do they not love &c.

28 women. And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to
 29 touch him? Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the illustrious Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,
 30 and taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; yea, she struck the king with
 31 her left hand: and therewithal the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, he was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to
 32 him again. O sirs, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?
 33 Then the king and the nobles looked one upon another: so he began to
 34 speak concerning truth. O sirs, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one
 35 day. Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is truth,
 36 and stronger than all things. All the earth calleth upon truth, and the heaven blesseth her: all works shake and tremble, but with ¹her is no un-
 37 righteous thing. Wine is unrighteous, the king is unrighteous, women are unrighteous, all the children of men are unrighteous, and unrighteous are all such their works; and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteous-
 38 ness also they shall perish. But truth abideth, and is strong for ever; she liveth and conquereth for evermore.
 39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards; but she doeth the things that are just, and *refraineth* from all unrighteous and wicked things; and all men do well like of her
 40 works. Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousness; and she is the strength, and the kingdom, and the power, and the majesty, of all ages.
 41 Blessed be the God of truth. And with that he held his tongue. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and strong above all things.
 42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more than is appointed in writing, and we will give it thee, inasmuch as thou art found wisest; and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt
 43 be called my cousin. Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which thou didst vow to build Jerusalem, in the day when thou camest to
 44 thy kingdom, and to send away all the vessels that were taken out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and vowed to send them again thither.
 45 Thou didst also vow to build up the

¹ Another reading is, *him*.

temple, which the Edomites burned when Judæa was made desolate by the Chaldeans. And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality that shall proceed from thee: I pray therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof thou hast vowed to the King of heaven with thine own mouth.
 47 Then Darius the king stood up, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers and governors and captains and satraps, that they should safely bring on their way both him, and all those that should go up
 48 with him to build Jerusalem. He wrote letters also unto all the governors that were in Cœlesyria and Phœnicia, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.
 49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that should go out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no governor, no satrap, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into
 50 their doors; and that all the country which they occupied should be free to them without tribute; and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they
 51 held: and that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it
 52 were built; and other ten talents yearly, for burnt offerings to be presented upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer
 53 seventeen: and that all they that should come from Babylonia to build the city should have their freedom, as well they as their posterity, and all
 54 the priests that came. He wrote also to *give them* their charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister; and for the Levites he wrote that their charges should be given them until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded
 56 up. And he commanded to give to all that kept the city lands and wages.
 57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.
 58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven toward Jerusalem, and praised the
 59 King of heaven, and said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and
 60 I am thy servant. Blessed art thou, who hast given me wisdom: and to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our
 61 fathers. And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon,

62 and told it all his brethren. And they praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedom and
63 liberty to go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of music and gladness seven days.

5 After this were the chiefs of fathers' houses chosen to go up according to their tribes, with their wives and sons and daughters, with their menservants and maidservants, and their
2 cattle. And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem
1 safely, and with musical instruments,
3 tabrets and flutes. And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families amongst their tribes, after their
5 several divisions. The priests, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedek, the son of Saraias, and Joakim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of David, of the lineage of
6 Phares, of the tribe of Judah; who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which
7 is the first month. ² And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto
8 Babylon. And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and ³ Zariaias, Resaias, ⁴ Eneueus, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, ⁵ Aspharasus, ⁶ Reelias, Roimus, and
9 Baana, their leaders. The number of them of the nation, and their leaders: the sons of ⁷ Phoros, two thousand a hundred seventy and two: the sons of
10 Saphat, four hundred seventy and
11 two: the sons of ⁸ Ares, seven hundred
12 fifty and six: the sons of ¹⁰ Phaath Moab, of the sons of Jesus and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and
13 twelve: the sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four: the sons of ¹¹ Zathui, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of ¹² Chorbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six
14 hundred forty and eight: the sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of ¹³ Astad, ¹⁴ a thousand three
15 hundred twenty and two: the sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of ¹⁵ Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of ¹⁶ Adinu, ¹⁷ four hundred fifty and four: the sons of ¹⁷ Ater, of Ezekias, ninety and two: the sons of Kilan and Azetas, three-score and seven: the sons of ¹⁸ Azaru,

16 four hundred thirty and two: the sons of ¹⁹ Annis, a hundred and one: the sons of Arom: the sons of ²⁰ Bassai, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Arsiphurith, a hundred and
17 twelve: the sons of Baiterus, three thousand and five: the sons of ²¹ Bethlomon, a hundred twenty and three:
18 they of Netophas, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, a hundred fifty and eight: they of ²² Bethasmoth, forty and
19 two: they of ²³ Kariatharius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth,
20 seven hundred forty and three: the Chadiasai and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of ²⁴ Kirama and ²⁵ Gabbe, six hundred twenty
21 and one: they of ²⁶ Macalon, a hundred twenty and two: they of ²⁷ Betolion, fifty and two: the sons of ²⁸ Niphis, a hundred fifty and six: the sons of ²⁹ Calamolalus and ³⁰ Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of ³¹ Jerechu, ³² three hundred forty and
22 five: the sons of ³³ Sanaas, three thousand three hundred and ³⁴ thirty.
23 The priests: the sons of ³⁵ Jeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanaasib, ³⁶ nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of ³⁷ Emmeruth, ³⁸ a thousand
24 fifty and two: the sons of ³⁹ Phassurus, a thousand two hundred forty and seven: the sons of ⁴⁰ Charme, ⁴¹ a thousand and seventeen. The Levites: the sons of Jesus, and Kadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seventy and four.
25 The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, ⁴² a hundred ⁴³ twenty and eight. The porters: the sons of ⁴⁴ Salum, the sons of ⁴⁵ Atar, the sons of Tolman, the sons of ⁴⁶ Dacubi, the sons of ⁴⁷ Ateta, the sons of ⁴⁸ Sabi, in all a hundred
26 thirty and nine. The temple-servants: the sons of ⁴⁹ Esau, the sons of ⁵⁰ Asiphah, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of ⁵¹ Keras, the sons of ⁵² Sua, the sons of ⁵³ Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the
27 sons of ⁵⁴ Aggaba, the sons of ⁵⁵ Acud, the sons of Uta, the sons of Ketab, the sons of ⁵⁶ Accaba, the sons of ⁵⁷ Subai, the sons of ⁵⁸ Anan, the sons of ⁵⁹ Cutha, the sons of ⁶⁰ Geddu, the sons of ⁶¹ Jairus, the sons of ⁶² Daisan, the sons of ⁶³ Noeba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of ⁶⁴ Gazera, the sons of ⁶⁵ Ozias, the sons of ⁶⁶ Phinoe, the sons of Asara, the sons of ⁶⁷ Basthai, the sons of ⁶⁸ Asana, the sons of ⁶⁹ Maani, the sons of ⁷⁰ Naphisi, the sons of ⁷¹ Acub, the sons of ⁷² Achipha, the sons of ⁷³ Asur, the sons of Pharakim,
28 the sons of ⁷⁴ Basaloth, the sons of ⁷⁵ Meedda, the sons of Cutha, the sons of ⁷⁶ Charea, the sons of ⁷⁷ Barchus, the sons of ⁷⁸ Serar, the sons of ⁷⁹ Tho-

19 Another reading is, Annis.
20 Bezoni.
21 Beth-lehem.
22 Azma-
veth.
23 Kir-
ath-
arim, or Kir-
iath-
jeurim.
24 Ra-
mah.
25 Geba.
26 Mich-
mas.
27 Beth-
el.
28 Mag-
bish.
29 Lod,
Hadid.
30 Ono.
31 Je-
richo.
32 An-
other
reading
is, two.
33 Se-
naah.
34 An-
other
reading
is, one.
35 Jeda-
iah.
36 An-
other
reading
is, eight.
37 Im-
mer.
38 An-
other
reading
is, two
hun-
dred.
39 Pash-
hur.
40 Ha-
rim.
41 An-
other
reading
is, forty.
42 Shal-
lum.
43 Ater.
44 Ak-
kub.
45 Ha-
tia.
46 Sho-
bai.
47 Ziba.
48 Ha-
supha.
49 Keros.
50 Siaha.
51 Pa-
don.
52 Haga-
bah.
53 Ha-
gab.
54 Sham-
lai.
55 Ha-
nan.
56 Giddel.
57 Gabar.
58 Reai-
ah.
59 Rezin.
60 Nekoda.
61 Gizzam.
62 Uzza.
63 Paseah.
64 Besai.
65 Asnah.
66 Memim.
67 Nephisim.
68 Bakbuk.
69 Hachupha.
70 Harhur.
71 Baz-
luth.
72 Mehida.
73 Harsha.
74 Barkos.
75 Sisera.
76 Te-
mah.

1 Gr.
with
peace.

2 Ezrai.
1, &c.

3 Sera-
iah.

4 Or,
Eneus.

5 Mispar.
6 Reela-
iah.

7 Parosh.

8 She-
phatiah.

9 Arak.

10 Pa-
hath-
moab.

11 Zattu.

12 Zac-
cai.

13 Az-
gad.

14 Ac-
cording
to other
read-
ings,
3622, or
3622.

15 Big-
tai.

16 Adin.

17 Ater
of He-
zekiah.

18 An-
other
read-
ing is,
Azuru.

1 *Naziah.*
 2 *Another reading is, Nasirh.*
 3 *Hassophoreth.*
 4 *Prusla.*
 5 *Jaalalah.*
 6 *Dar-kon.*
 7 *Giddel.*
 8 *She-phothiah.*
 9 *Hattitil.*
 10 *Poche-reth-haz-zebaim.*
 11 *Ezra ii. 57.*
 12 *Another reading is, Misaias.*
 13 *Telmelah.*
 14 *Tel-harsha.*
 15 *Gherub.*
 16 *Adlan.*
 17 *Delatiah.*
 18 *Another reading is, Asan.*
 19 *Tobiah.*
 20 *Another reading is, Bue-nan.*
 21 *Nekoda.*
 22 *Habalah, or Hobalah.*
 23 *Hakkoz.*
 24 *Barzillai.*
 25 *Another reading is, Phae-zeldæus.*
 26 *Gr. the manifestation and truth.*
 27 *Another reading is, hundred.*

mei, the sons of ¹ Nasi, the sons of
 33 Atipha. The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of ² Assaphioth, the sons of ³ Pharida, the sons of ⁴ Jeeli, the sons of ⁵ Lozon, the sons of ⁶ Isdael, the sons of ⁷ Saphuthi,
 34 the sons of ⁸ Agia, the sons of ⁹ Phareth, the sons of Sable, the sons of Sarethie, the sons of ¹⁰ Masias, the sons of Gas, the sons of Addus, the sons of Subas, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Saphat, the sons of Allon. All the temple-servants, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred
 36 seventy and two. These came up from ¹¹ Thermeleth, and ¹² Thelersas, ¹³ Charaathalan leading them, and
 37 Allar; and they could not shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of ¹⁴ Dalan the son of ¹⁵ Ban, the sons of ¹⁶ Neko-
 38 dan, six hundred fifty and two. And of the priests, they that usurped the office of the priesthood and were not found: the sons of ¹⁷ Obdia, the sons of ¹⁸ Akkos, the sons of Jaddus, who married Augia one of the daughters of ¹⁹ Zorzelleus, and was called after
 39 his name. And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from ex-
 40 cuting the office of the priesthood: for unto them said Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest wearing ²⁰ Urim and
 41 Thummim. So all they of Israel, from twelve years old and upward, beside menservants and womenservants, were in number forty and two thousand three hundred and sixty.
 42 Their menservants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: the minstrels and singers, two hundred forty and five:
 43 four hundred thirty and five camels, seven ²¹ thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts of burden.
 44 And certain of the chief men of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in its own place according to their ability,
 45 and to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and a hundred
 46 priestly vestments. And the priests and the Levites and they that were of the people dwelt in Jerusalem and the country; the holy singers also and the porters and all Israel in their villages.
 47 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent

into the broad place before the first
 48 porch which is toward the east. Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedek, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of
 49 the God of Israel, to offer burnt sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of
 50 Moses the man of God. And certain were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon its own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them; and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning
 51 and evening. Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily,
 52 as was meet: and after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifices of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all the consecrated feasts.
 53 And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the new moon of the ²² seventh month, although the temple of
 54 God was not yet built. And they gave money unto the masons and car-
 55 penters; and meat and drink, and cars unto them of Sidon and Tyre, that they should bring cedar trees from Libanus, and convey them in floats to the haven of Joppa, according to the commandment which was written for them by Cyrus king of the
 56 Persians. And in the second year after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedek, and their brethren, and the priests the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:
 57 and they laid the foundation of the temple of God on the new moon of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and
 58 Jerusalem. ²³ And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Kadmiel his brother, and the sons of Jesus, Emadabun, and the sons of Joda the son of Iliadun, and their sons and brethren, all the Levites, with one accord setters forward of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the builders builded the temple of the
 59 Lord. And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments and trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with their
 60 cymbals, singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, after the
 61 order of David king of Israel. And they sang aloud, praising the Lord

22 Another reading is, first.

23 See Ezra iii 8, 9, &c.

in songs of thanksgiving, because his goodness and his glory are for ever in
62 all Israel. And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of
63 the house of the Lord. ¹Also of the priests the Levites, and of the heads of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house came to the building of this with lamentation
64 and great weeping. But many with trumpets and joy *shouted* with loud
65 voice, insomuch that the people heard not the trumpets for the weeping of the people: for the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off.

66 ²Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of
67 trumpets should mean. And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto
68 the Lord, the God of Israel. So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief men of the families, and said unto them, We will build together
69 with you. For we likewise, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of ³Asbasareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought
70 us hither. Then Zorobabel and Jesus and the chief men of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not ⁴for you to build the house unto the Lord
71 our God. We ourselves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians
72 hath commanded us. But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judæa, and ⁵holding them strait, hindered their building;
73 and ⁶by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, until the reign of Darius.

6 Now ⁷in the second year of the reign of Darius, Aggæus and Zacharias the son of ⁸Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jerusalem; in the name of the Lord, the God of Israel, *prophesied they*
2 unto them. Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedek, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with
3 them, and helping them. ⁹At the same time came unto them ¹⁰Sisnnes the governor of Syria and Phœnicia, with ¹¹Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them, By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the builders that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord
6 had visited the captivity; and they were not hindered from building, until such time as communication was made unto Darius concerning them, and his answer signified.

7 The copy of the letter which Sisnnes, governor of Syria and Phœnicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, the rulers in Syria and Phœnicia, wrote and sent unto Darius; To
8 king Darius, greeting: Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judæa, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the elders of the Jews that were
9 of the captivity building a house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewn and costly stones, with timber laid in the
10 walls. And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it ac-
11 complished. Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the founda-
12 tions of these works? Therefore, to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing who were the chief doers, we questioned them, and we required of them the names
13 in writing of their principal men. So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made
14 heaven and earth. And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel great and strong,
15 and was finished. But when our fathers sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, and provoked him unto wrath, he gave them over into the hands of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, king of the Chal-
16 deans; and they pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the
17 people captives unto Babylon. But in the first year that Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, king Cyrus wrote to build up this house.
18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set up in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple in Babylon, and they were delivered to Zorobabel and to ¹²Sanabassar the
19 governor, with commandment that he should carry away ¹³all these vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in its place.
20 Then Sanabassar, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem; and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.
21 Now therefore, if it seem good, O king,

¹ Ezra
iii. 12, 13.

² Ezra
iv. 1, &c.

³ Another reading is, *Asbachaphath*.
⁴ Another reading is, *for us and you*.

⁵ Or, besieging them

⁶ Another reading is, *leading the people astray in counsel, and raising commotions*.

⁷ Ezra
iv. 24, and v. 1, &c.

⁸ Addo. Another reading is, *Eddin*.

⁹ Ezra
v. 3.

¹⁰ Tattenai.

¹¹ Sathrabuzenai.

¹² Another reading is, *Sababassar*.

¹³ Another reading is, *the same*.

let search be made among the royal archives of our lord the king that are 22 in Babylon: and if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and it seem good unto our lord the king, let him signify unto us thereof.

23 ¹ Then commanded king Darius to seek among the archives that were laid up at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a ² roll wherein

24 these things were recorded. In the first year of the reign of Cyrus king Cyrus commanded to build up the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem, where they do sacrifice with con-

25 tinual fire: whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given

26 out of the house of king Cyrus: and that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and carried away to Babylon, should be restored to the house

27 at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before. And also he commanded that Sisinnus the governor of Syria and Phœnicia, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phœnicia, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judæa, and the elders of the Jews, to build that house of the

28 Lord in its place. And I also do command to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of Judæa, till the house of the Lord be finished:

29 and that out of the tribute of Cœlesyria and Phœnicia a portion be carefully given these men for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and

30 lambs; and also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall

31 signify to be daily spent: that drink offerings may be made to the Most High God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for

32 their lives. And that commandment be given that whosoever shall transgress, yea, or neglect anything ³ *herein* written, out of his own house shall a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the

33 king. The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that shall stretch out his hand to hinder or en-

34 damage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem. I Darius the king have

ordained that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

7 Then ⁴ Sisinnus the governor of Cœlesyria and Phœnicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

2 did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the elders of the Jews 3 and rulers of the temple. And so the holy works prospered, while Aggæus and Zacharias the prophets proph-

4 sied. And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord, the God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings

5 of the Persians. And thus was ⁵ the house finished by the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the

6 sixth year of king Darius. And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the other that were of the captivity, that were added *unto them*, did according to the things

7 written in the book of Moses. And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;

8 and twelve he-goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the twelve ⁶ princes of the tribes of Israel.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their kindreds, for the services of the Lord, the God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, when the priests and the Levites were

11 sanctified together, ⁷ and all they that were of the captivity; for they were sanctified. For the Levites were all

12 sanctified together, and they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the

13 priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the

14 abominations of the heathen of the land, and sought the Lord. And they kept the feast of unleavened bread

15 seven days, making merry before the Lord, for that he had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord, the God of Israel.

8 ⁸ And after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Azaraias, the son of Zechrias, the son of Helkias,

2 the son of Salem, the son of Sadduk, the son of Ahitob, the son of Amarias, the son of Ozias, ⁹ the son of Memeroth, the son of Zariaas, the son of Savias,

the son of Boccas, the son of Abisue, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, 3 the son of Aaron the chief priest. This Esdras went up from Babylon, as be-

⁴ Ezra vi. 13.

⁵ Another reading is, *the holy house.*

⁶ Another reading is, *tribes of Israel.*

⁷ Another reading is, *And they that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together. And &c.*

⁸ Ezra vii. 1, &c.

⁹ The Vatican MS. omits *the son of Memeroth, the son of Zariaas, the son of Savias.*

¹ Ezra vi. 1, &c.

² Another reading is, *place.*

³ Another reading is, *before spoken or written.*

ing a ready scribe in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests. There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and Levites, and holy singers, and porters, and ¹ temple-servants, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon on the new moon of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them ² for his sake. For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, *but* taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the commission, which was written from Artaxerxes the king, came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, whereof this ³ that followeth is a copy; King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, greeting: Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, ⁴ and of those within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto

11 Jerusalem. As many therefore as have a mind *thereunto*, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and my seven friends the counsellors; that they may look unto the affairs of Judæa and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law ⁵ of the Lord, and carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed; and that all the gold and silver that can be found in the country of Babylonia ⁶ for the Lord in Jerusalem, with that also which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God that is at Jerusalem, be collected: even the gold and silver for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining; to the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, which ⁷ is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever thou and thy brethren are minded to do with gold and silver, that perform, according to the will of thy God. ⁸ And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem: and whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it ⁹ out of the king's treasury. And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phœnicia, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the

Most High God shall send for, they should give it him with all diligence, ¹⁰ to the sum of a hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to a hundred ¹¹ measures, and a hundred firkins of wine, and ¹² salt in abundance. Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the Most High God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and ¹³ his sons. I command you also, that no tax, nor any other imposition, be laid on any of the priests, or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or temple-servants, or any that have employment in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose anything ¹⁴ upon them. And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phœnicia all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not thou shalt ¹⁵ teach. And whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by ¹⁶ imprisonment.

25 Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord, the God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorify ¹⁷ his house that is in Jerusalem: and hath honoured me in the sight of the king, and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles. Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together out of ¹⁸ Israel men to go up with me. And these are the chief according to their families and the several divisions thereof, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes: of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sons of David, ¹⁹ Attus ²⁰ the son of Sechenias: of the sons of Phoros, Zacharias; and with him were counted a ²¹ hundred and fifty men: of the sons of Phaath Moab, Eliaonias the son of ²² Zaralas, and with him two hundred ²³ men: ²⁴ of the sons of Zathoes, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him ²⁵ three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fifty ²⁶ men: of the sons of Elam, Jesias son of ²⁷ Gotholias, and with him seventy ²⁸ men: of the sons of Saphatias, ²⁹ Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ³⁰ threescore and ten men: of the sons of Joab, ³¹ Abadias son of ³² Jezelus, and with him two hundred and twelve ³³ men: ³⁴ of the sons of Banias, Salimoth son of Josaphias, and with him a ³⁵ hundred and threescore men: of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men: ³⁶ of the sons of ³⁷ Astath, Joannes son

¹ That is, the Levites.

² Some MSS. omit for his sake.

³ Another reading is, being within.

⁴ Gr. cors.
⁵ So some authorities. See Ezra vii. 22. The common reading is, other things.

⁶ Or, captivity

⁷ Hat-tush.

⁸ Ezra viii. 3, of the sons of Shecaniah; of the sons of Farosh.

⁹ Zerahiah.
¹⁰ Ezra viii. 5, of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahziel.

¹¹ Another reading is, two.

¹² Athaliah.

¹³ Zabadiah.

¹⁴ Obadiah.

¹⁵ Jehiel.

¹⁶ Ezra viii. 10, of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah.

¹⁷ Azgad.

¹ Hak-
katan.

² Shema-
iah.

³ Bigvai.

⁴ Ariel.

⁵ Jarib.

⁶ Idto.
⁷ Ca-
siphia.

⁸ An-
other
reading
is, a
man.

⁹ Mahli.

¹⁰ She-
rebiah.

¹¹ Hu-
shabiah.

¹² She-
rebiah,
Hasha-
biah.

of ¹ Akatan, and with him a hundred
39 and ten men: of the sons of Adoni-
kam, the last, and these are the names
of them, Eliphakat, Jeuel, and ² Sama-
40 ias, and with them seventy men: of
the sons of ³ Bago, Uthi the son of
Isaleurus, and with him seventy men.
41 And I gathered them together to
the river called Theras; and there
we pitched our tents three days, and
42 I surveyed them. But when I had
found there none of the priests and
43 Levites, then sent I unto Eleazar, and
44 ⁴ Iduel, and ⁵ Maasmas, and Elnathan,
and Samaias, and ⁶ Joribus, Nathan,
Ennatan, Zacharias, and Mosolla-
mus, principal men and men of under-
45 standing. And I bade them that they
should go unto ⁶ Loddeus the captain,
who was in the place of ⁷ the trea-
46 sury: and commanded them that they
should speak unto Loddeus, and to
his brethren, and to the treasurers in
that place, to send us such men as
might execute the priests' office in
47 the house of our Lord. And by the
mighty hand of our Lord they brought
unto us ⁸ men of understanding of the
sons of ⁹ Mooi the son of Levi, the son
of Israel, ¹⁰ Asebebias, and his sons,
and his brethren, who were eighteen,
48 and ¹¹ Asebias, and Annuus, and Osa-
ias his brother, of the sons of Cha-
nuneus, and their sons were twenty
49 men; and of the temple-servants whom
David and the principal men had ap-
pointed for the service of the Levites,
two hundred and twenty temple-ser-
vants, the catalogue of all their names
50 was shewed. And there I vowed a
fast for the young men before our
Lord, to desire of him a prosperous
journey both for us and for our chil-
dren and cattle that were with us:
51 for I was ashamed to ask of the king
footmen, and horsemen, and conduct
for safeguard against our adversa-
52 ries. For we had said unto the king,
that the power of our Lord would be
with them that seek him, to support
53 them in all ways. And again we be-
sought our Lord as touching these
things, and found him favourable
54 unto us. Then I separated twelve
men of the chiefs of the priests, ¹² Ese-
rebias, and Assamias, and ten men
55 of their brethren with them: and I
weighed them the silver, and the gold,
and the holy vessels of the house of
our Lord, which the king, and his
counsellors, and the nobles, and all
56 Israel, had given. And when I had
weighed it, I delivered unto them six
hundred and fifty talents of silver, and
silver vessels of a hundred talents,
57 and a hundred talents of gold, and
twenty golden vessels, and twelve
vessels of brass, even of fine brass,
58 glittering like gold. And I said unto
them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord,

¹³ and the vessels are holy, and the
gold and the silver are a vow unto
the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye de-
liver them to the chiefs of the priests
and Levites, and to the principal men
of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem,
in the chambers of the house of our
60 Lord. So the priests and the Levites,
who received the silver and the gold
and the vessels which were in Jerusa-
lem, brought them into the temple of
the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we de-
parted the twelfth day of the first
month, until we came to Jerusalem,
by the mighty hand of our Lord
which was upon us: and the Lord
delivered us from *assault by* the
way, from every enemy, and *so* we

62 came to Jerusalem. And when we
had been there three days, the silver
and gold was weighed and delivered
in the house of our Lord on the fourth
day unto ¹⁴ Marmoth the priest the

63 son of ¹⁵ Urias. And with him was
Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with
them were Josabduus the son of Jesus
and ¹⁶ Moeth the son of Sabannus, the
Levites: *all was delivered them by*

64 number and weight. And all the
weight of them was written up the
65 same hour. Moreover they that were
come out of the captivity offered sac-
rifices unto the Lord, the God of
Israel, even twelve bullocks for all
Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams,
66 threescore and twelve lambs, goats
for a peace offering, twelve; all of
67 them a sacrifice to the Lord. And
they delivered the king's command-
ments unto the king's stewards, and
to the governors of Colesyria and
Phœnicia; and they honoured the
people and the temple of the Lord.

68 Now when these things were done,
the principal men came unto me, and
69 said, The nation of Israel, and the
princes, and the priests and the Le-
vites, have not put away *from them*
the strange people of the land, ¹⁷ nor
the uncleannesses of the Gentiles, *to*
wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Phere-
zites, Jebusites, and the Moabites,

70 Egyptians, and Edomites. For both
they and their sons have married with
their daughters, and the holy seed is
mixed with the strange people of the
land; and from the beginning of this
matter the rulers and the nobles have
71 been partakers of this iniquity. And
as soon as I had heard these things,
I rent my clothes, and my holy gar-
ment, and plucked the hair from off
my head and beard, and sat me down
72 sad and full of heaviness. So *all they*
that were moved at the word of the
Lord, the God of Israel, assembled
unto me, whilst I mourned for the
iniquity: but I sat still full of heavi-

¹³ An-
other
reading
is, and
the holy
vessels
and the
silver
and the
gold &c.

¹⁴ Mere-
moth.
¹⁵ Uriah

¹⁶ Noud-
diah the
son of
Binnui.

¹⁷ An-
other
reading
is, nor
their
unclean-
nesses, *to*
wit, of
the Gen-
tiles, &c.

73 ness until the evening sacrifice. Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and my holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my
74 hands unto the Lord, I said, O Lord, I am ashamed and confounded before
75 thy face; for our sins are multiplied above our heads, and our errors have
76 reached up unto heaven, ever since the time of our fathers; and we are in
77 great sin, even unto this day. And for our sins and our fathers' we with our brethren and our kings and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame, unto this
78 day. And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name in the place of thy
79 sanctuary; and to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us food in the time of our
80 servitude. Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave
81 us food, and glorified the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, to give us a sure abiding in Jewry and
82 Jerusalem. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments, which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,
83 That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled
84 it with their uncleanness. Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take
85 their daughters unto your sons. Neither shall ye seek to have peace with them for ever, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave it for an inheritance unto your children for evermore.
86 And all that is befallen is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins
87 light, and didst give unto us such a root: *but* we have turned back again to transgress thy law, in mingling ourselves with the uncleanness of
88 the heathen of the land. ¹Thou wast not angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed,
89 nor name. O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.
90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer before thee by reason of these things.
91 ²And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great throng of men and women and children: for there was

great weeping among the multitude.
92 Then Jechonias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the heathen of the
93 land, and now is all Israel ³aloft, Let us make an oath unto the Lord herein, that we will put away all our wives, which *we have taken* of the strangers,
94 with their children, like as seemeth good unto thee, and to as many as do
95 obey the law of the Lord. Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with
96 thee to do valiantly. So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites of all Israel to do after these things; and *so* they swore.
9 ⁴Then Esdras rising from the court of the temple went to the chamber of
2 Jonas the son of Eliasib, and lodged there, and did eat no bread nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude. And there was made proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be
4 gathered together at Jerusalem: and that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself cast out from the multitude of them that were of the captivity.
5 And in three days were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem: this was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of
6 the month. And all the multitude sat together trembling in the broad place before the temple because of the present foul weather. So Esdras arose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law and married strange wives, *thereby* to increase the sins of
8 Israel. And now make confession and give glory unto the Lord, the God of
9 our fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.
10 Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou
11 hast spoken, so will we do. But forasmuch as the multitude is great, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of one day or two, seeing our sin in
12 these things is spread far: therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives come at the
13 time appointed, and with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord
14 from us for this matter. Then Jonathan the son of Azael and ⁵Ezekias the son of Thocanus accordingly took the matter upon them: and Mosolla-

¹ Or, *Wast thou not* &c.

² Ezra x. 1.

³ Or, *eralted* Deut. xxviii. 13.

⁴ Ezra x. 6, &c.

⁵ Another reading is, *Ezias*

mus and Levis and Sabbateus were 15 assessors to them. And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him principal men of their families, all by name: and on the new moon of the tenth month they were shut in 17 together to examine the matter. So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end by the new 18 moon of the first month. And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found;

19 of the sons of Jesus the son of Josedek, and his brethren; ¹ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ² Joribus, and ³ Jo-

20 adanus. And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer 21 rams to make reconciliation for their

22 error. And of the sons of Enmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and ⁴ Manes, and ¹ Sameus, and ⁵ Hiereel, and ⁶ Aza- 23 rias. And of the sons of ⁷ Phalsur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathan-

24 ael, and ⁸ Ocideus, and ⁹ Saloas. And of the Levites; Jozabbus, and Semeis, and ¹⁰ Colitus, who was called ¹¹ Calit- 25 as, and ¹² Patheus, and Judas, and 26 Jonas. Of the holy singers; ¹³ Eliasi-

27 bus, Baccchurus. Of the porters; Sal- 28 humus, and ¹⁴ Tolbanes. Of Israel, of the sons of ¹⁵ Phoros; ¹⁶ Hiermas, and

29 Ieddias, and Melchias, and ¹⁸ Maec- 30 lus, and Eleazar, and ¹⁹ Asibias, and 31 Banneas. Of the sons of Ela; Mat-

32 thianias, Zacharias, and ⁸ Jezrielus, and Oabdius, and Hieremoth, and

33 ²⁰ Aedias. And of the sons of ²¹ Zam- 34 moth; ²² Eliadas, ¹³ Eliasimus, ²³ Otho- 35 nias, Jarimoth, and ²⁴ Sabathus, and

36 ²⁵ Zardeus. Of the sons of Bebai; Jo- 37 annes, and Ananias, and ²⁶ Jozabbus, 38 and ²⁷ Emaatheis. Of the sons of

39 ²⁸ Mani; ²⁹ Olamus, ³⁰ Mamuchus, ³¹ Je- 40 deus, Jasubus, and ³² Jasaelus, and 41 Hieremoth. And of the sons of Addi;

42 Naathus, and Moossias, Lacumus, and Naidus, and Matthianias, and Ses-

43 thel, Balnuus, and Manasseas. And of the sons of Annas; Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus,

44 and Simon Chosameus. And of the sons of Asom; ³³ Maltanneus, and ³⁴ Mattathias, and ²⁴ Sabameus, Eli-

45 phalat, and Manasses, and Semei. 46 And of the sons of Baani; Jeremias, Momidis, Ismaerus, Juel, Mamdai, and Pedias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mannitanemus, Elias-

47 sis, Bannus, Eliali, Semeis, Selemias, Nathanas; and of the sons of Ezora; Sesis, Ezril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zam-

48 bri, Josephus. And of the sons of Nooma; Mazitias, Zabadeas, Edos, 49 Juel, Banaias. All these had taken strange wives, and they put them 50 away with their children. And the

priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the country, on the new moon of the seventh month, and the children of Israel in their habitations.

38 ³⁵ And the whole multitude were gathered together with one accord into the broad place before the porch of

39 the temple toward the east: and they said unto Esdras the priest and reader, Bring the law of Moses, that was given of the Lord, the God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude both of men and women, and to all the priests, to hear the law on the new moon of

41 the seventh month. And he read in the broad place before the porch of the temple from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and ³⁶ all the multitude gave heed unto

42 the law. And Esdras the priest and reader of the law stood up upon the pulpit of wood, which was made for

43 that purpose. And there stood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ³⁷ Ezekias, ¹ Baals-

44 rias, upon the right hand: and upon his left hand, ³⁸ Phaldeus, Misael, Melchias, ³⁹ Lothasubus, Nabarias, Zacha-

45 rias. Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude, and sat honourably in the first place before

46 all. And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God Most High, the

47 God of hosts, Almighty. And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground,

48 and worshipped the Lord. Also Jesus, Annus, Sarabias, Iadinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ⁴⁰ Auteas, Malannas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Jozabbus, and Ananias, Phalias, the Levites,

49 taught the law of the Lord, ⁴¹ and read to the multitude the law of the Lord, making them withal to understand it.

50 Then said Aththarates unto Esdras the chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude,

51 even to all, This day is holy unto the Lord; (now they all wept when they

52 heard the law:) go then, and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions to them that have nothing;

53 for the day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour. So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy; be not sor-

54 rowful. Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give portions to them that had nothing, and to make great

55 cheer; because they ⁴² understood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been as-

sembled.

35 Neh. viii. 1.

36 Another reading is, they gave all heed.

37 Hilkuh.

38 Pedai.

39 Hashum.

40 Hothah.

41 Some authorities omit and read... Lord.

42 Or, were inspired by

1 Maaseiah.
2 Jarib.
3 Gestaiah.

4 Harin.
5 Jehiel.
6 Vazuh.

7 Pashhur.
8 Jozabab.
9 Elasa.

10 Kelai.
11 Keltia.

12 Pethabiah.
13 Eliashib.

14 Telem.
15 Puzosh.
16 Ramiah.

17 Ieziah.
Another reading is, Iezius.

18 Mijamin.
19 Maltchiah.

20 Abith.
21 Zattu.

22 Elienai.
23 Mattaniah.

24 Zabab.
25 Aziza.

26 Zabab.
27 Athlai.

28 Bani.
29 Meshulam.

30 Maltuch.
31 Adai.

32 Sheal.
33 Mattemoi.

34 Mattattah.

II. ESDRAS.

1 THE second book of the prophet Esdras, the son of Saraïas, the son of Azaraias, the son of Helkias, the son of Salemas, the son of Sadoc, the son of Ahitob, the son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abissei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Go thy way, and shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children: because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have done sacrifice unto strange gods. Did not I bring them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Shake thou then the hair of thy head, and cast all evils upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, 9 but it is a rebellious people. How long shall I forbear them, unto whom 10 I have done so much good? Many kings have I overthrown for their sakes; Pharaoh with his servants and 11 all his host have I smitten down. All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyre and Sidon, and have slain all 12 their adversaries. Speak thou therefore unto them, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, Of a truth I brought you through the sea, and where there was no path I made for you highways; I gave you Moses for a 14 leader, and Aaron for a priest. I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord Almighty, The quails were for a token to you; I gave you a camp for your safeguard, nevertheless ye murmured there: and ye 16 triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever 17 to this day do ye yet murmur. Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto 18 me, saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it

had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this 19 wilderness. I had pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna for 20 food; ye did eat angels' bread. When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat I covered you with 21 the leaves of the trees. I divided among you fruitful lands; I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines, before you: what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Lord Almighty, When ye were in the wilderness, at the bitter river, being athirst, and blaspheming 23 my name, I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou, Judah, wouldest not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto them will I give my name, that 25 they may keep my statutes. Seeing ye have forsaken me, I also will forsake you; when ye ask me to be merciful unto you, I will have no mercy 26 upon you. Whosoever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit 27 manslaughter. Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Lord Almighty, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse 29 her young babes, that ye would be my people, and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should 30 be your father? I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you 31 out from my presence. When ye offer oblations unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast days, your new moons, and your circumcisions of the flesh, have I rejected. I sent unto you my servants the 32 prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Lord Almighty, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out 34 as the wind doth stubble. And your children shall not be fruitful; for they have neglected my commandment¹ unto you, and done that which is evil before me. Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not

¹ Or, together with you

having heard of me yet believe me; they to whom I have shewed no signs shall do that which I have commanded. They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their former estate to remembrance. I take to witness the grace of the people that shall come, whose little ones rejoice with gladness: and though they see me not with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they shall believe the thing that I say.

And now, O father, behold with glory; and see the people that come from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also the angel of the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but set my counsels at nought. The mother that bare them saith unto them, Go your way, O my children; for I am a widow and forsaken. I brought you up with gladness, and with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord God, and done that which is evil before me. But what shall I now do unto you? for I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, because they would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them. Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be blotted out of the earth: for they have despised my covenant.

Woe unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous with thee! O thou wicked nation, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah; whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord Almighty.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel. Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them. They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Ask, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch. Take heaven and earth to witness, take them to witness; for I have given up the

evil, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

Mother, embrace thy children; I will bring them out with gladness like a dove; stablish their feet; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the tombs: for I have known my name in them. Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. For thy help will I send my servants Esaias and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy. Do right to the widow, judge the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked, heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come unto the sight of my glory. Keep the old and young within thy walls. Whosoever thou findest the dead, set a sign upon them and commit them to the grave, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection. Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come. Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, and stablish their feet. As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number. Be not careful overmuch: for when the day of tribulation and anguish cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry and have abundance. The nations shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord. My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children see not hell. Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord. Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the secret places of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty. Embrace thy children until I come, and proclaim mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

I Esdras received a charge from the Lord upon the mount Horeb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they would none of me, and rejected the commandment of the Lord. And therefore I say unto you, O ye nations, that hear and understand, look for your shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world. Be ready to

³ Or, recognise

¹ Another reading is, sacrament, or, oath.

⁴ Lat. Gehenna

² Another reading is, Go.

the rewards of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you
 36 for evermore. Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of your glory: I call to witness my
 37 saviour openly. O receive that which is given you of the Lord, and be joyful, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to heavenly kingdoms.
 38 Arise up and stand, and behold the number of those that be sealed in the
 39 feast of the Lord; they that withdrew them from the shadow of the world have received glorious garments of
 40 the Lord. ¹ Look upon thy number, O Sion, and make up the reckoning of those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of
 41 the Lord. The number of thy children, whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people, which have been called from the beginning, may be hal-
 lowed.
 42 I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great multitude, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord
 43 with songs. And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; where-
 44 at I marvelled greatly. So I asked the angel, and said, What are these,
 45 my Lord? He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned,
 46 and receive palms. Then said I unto the angel, What young man is he that setteth crowns upon them, and giveth
 47 them palms in their hands? So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so
 48 stiffly for the name of the Lord. Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord God thou hast seen.

3 In the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I Salathiel (the same is Esdras) was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came
 2 up over my heart: for I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them
 3 that dwelt at Babylon. And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the Most
 4 High, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, didst thou not speak at the beginning, when thou didst fashion the earth, and that thyself alone, and
 5 commandedst the ² dust, and it ³ gave thee Adam, a body without a soul? yet it was the workmanship of thine hands, and thou didst breathe into him

the breath of life, and he was made
 6 living before thee. And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand did plant, before ever the earth
 7 came forward. And unto him thou gavest thy one commandment: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death for him and in his generations; and there were born of him nations and tribes, peoples and
 8 kindreds, out of number. And every nation walked after their own will, and did ungodly things before thee, and despised *thy commandments*, and
 9 thou didst not forbid them. Nevertheless again in process of time thou broughtest the flood upon those that dwell in the world, and destroyedst
 10 them. And it came to pass that the same hap befell them; like as death was to Adam, so was the flood to
 11 these. Nevertheless one of them thou leftest, Noah with his household, *even* all the righteous men *that came of*
 12 him. And it came to pass, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, they multiplied also children, and peoples, and many nations, and began again to be more ungodly
 13 than the first. And it came to pass, when they did wickedly before thee, thou didst choose thee one from among them, whose name was Abraham; and him thou lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst the end of
 15 the times secretly by night: and madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest
 16 never forsake his seed. And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and unto Isaac thou gavest Jacob and Esau. And thou didst set apart Jacob for thyself, but didst put by Esau: and Jacob be-
 17 came a great multitude. And it came to pass, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest
 18 them up to the mount Sinai. Thou bowedst the heavens also, and didst
 4 shake the earth, and movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the *course*
 19 of that age. And thy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, and the commandment unto the generation of Israel.
 20 And yet tookest thou not away from them *their* ⁵ wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.
 21 For the first Adam bearing a ⁶ wicked heart transgressed, and was overcome; and *not he only*, but all they
 22 also that are born of him. Thus disease was made permanent; and the law was in the heart of the people along with the ⁶ wickedness of the root; so the good departed away, and that which was ⁵ wicked abode still.
 23 So the times passed away, and the

¹ Another reading is, *Take*.

⁴ So some versions. Lat. set fast.

⁵ Or, corrupt

⁶ Or, corruption

² So the Syriac and Æthiopic.
³ So the Syriac.

years were brought to an end: then didst thou raise thee up a servant, 24 called David, whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer oblations unto thee there- 25 in of thine own. When this was done many years, then they that inhabited 26 the city did evil, in all things doing even as Adam and all his generations

had done: for they also bare a ¹ wicked heart: and so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies. 28 And I said then in mine heart, Are their deeds any better that inhabit Babylon? and hath she therefore do- 29 minion over Sion? For it came to pass when I came hither, that I saw also

impieties without number, and my soul saw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me. 30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared the ungodly doers, and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine ene-

31 mies; and thou hast not signified unto any ² how thy way may be comprehended. Are the deeds of Babylon 32 better than those of Sion? Or is there any other nation that knoweth thee beside Israel? or what tribes have so believed thy covenants as these *tribes*

33 of Jacob? And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone hither and thither through the nations, and I see that they abound *in wealth*, and think

34 not upon thy commandments. Weigh thou therefore our iniquities now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall it be found

35 which way the scale inclineth. Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what nation hath so kept

36 thy commandments? Thou shalt find that men *who may be reckoned* by name have kept thy precepts; but nations thou shalt not find.

4 And the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me 2 an answer, and said to me, Thy heart hath utterly failed thee in *regarding* this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord.

And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three similitudes before

4 thee: whereof if thou canst declare me one, I also will shew thee the way that thou desirest to see, and I will teach thee wherefore the heart is ¹ wicked.

5 And I said, Say on, my Lord.

Then said he unto me, Go to, weigh me a weight of fire, or measure me a ² measure of wind, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, Who of the sons of men is able to do this,

that thou shouldest ask me of such things?

7 And he said unto me, If I had asked thee, saying, How many dwellings are there in the heart of the sea? or how many springs are there at the fountain head of the deep? or how many

³ ways are above the firmament? or which are the outgoings ⁴ of hell? or

8 which are the paths of paradise? peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever

9 climb up into heaven. Nevertheless now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day, things wherethrough thou hast passed, and

⁵ without which thou canst not be, and yet hast thou given me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, that are grown up with

11 thee, canst thou not know; how then can thy vessel comprehend the way of the Most High? and how can he that is already worn out with the corrupted world understand ⁶ incorruption?

12 ⁷ And when I heard these things I fell upon my face, and said unto him, It were better that we were not here at all, than that we should come hither and live in the midst of ungodliness, and suffer, and not know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, ⁸ The woods of the trees of the field went

14 forth, and took counsel together, and said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may

15 make us more woods. The waves of the sea also in like manner took counsel together, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the wood of the plain, that there also we may make us

16 another country. The counsel of the wood was in vain, for the fire came

17 and consumed it: likewise also the counsel of the waves of the sea, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou justify, or whom condemn?

19 I answered and said, It is a foolish counsel that they both have taken, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the place of the sea is given to bear his waves.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, and why judgest thou not in thine own

21 case? For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his waves, even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he *only that dwelleth* above the heavens may understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, ⁹ wherefore is the power

4 So the Syriac. The Latin omits of hell, or which are the paths.

5 Another reading is, from which thou canst not be separated.

6 Syriac and Æthiopic, the way of the incorruptible. 7 So the Syriac and Æthiopic. The Latin is corrupt. 8 So the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt. See Judg. ix. 8.

1 Or, corrupt

2 So the Syriac. The Latin has how this way may be left.

3 After the Oriental versions.

1 So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt.

2 So the Syriac.

3 So the Syriac and Ethiopic.

4 Or, threshing-floor

5 So the chief Oriental versions.

6 So the Syriac. The Latin is corrupt.

7 So the Syriac. The Latin has shall I hope on this fashion?

8 Syr. rest.

23 of understanding given unto me? For it was not my mind to be curious of the ways above, but of such things as pass by us daily; because Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and the law of our forefathers is made of none effect, and the written cove-

24 nants are nowhere *regarded*, and we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is as a vapour, neither are we worthy to obtain mer-

25 cy. What will he then do for his name whereby we are called? Of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, If thou be *alive*, thou shalt see, and if thou livest ² long, thou shalt marvel; for the world hasteth fast to pass

27 away. For it is not able to bear the things that are promised to the righteous in the times *to come*: for this world is full of sadness and infirmi-

28 ties. For the evil ³ whereof thou askest me is sown, but the gathering

29 thereof is not yet come. If therefore that which is sown be not reaped, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, there cannot come the

30 field where the good is sown. For a grain of evil seed was sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much wickedness hath it brought forth unto this time! and how much shall it yet bring forth until the ⁴ time of threshing come!

31 Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness a grain of evil

32 seed hath brought forth. When the ears which are without number shall be sown, how great a floor shall they fill!

33 Then I answered and said, ⁵ How long? and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, and said, Thou dost not hasten more than the Most

High: for thy haste is ⁶ for thine own self, but he that is above *hasteneth*

35 on behalf of many. Did not the souls of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long ⁷ are we here? when cometh the fruit of the ⁴ threshing time of our re-

36 ward? And unto them Jeremiel the archangel gave answer, and said, Even when the number is fulfilled of them that are like unto you. For he hath weighed the world in the balance;

37 and by measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the seasons; and he shall not ⁸ move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, yet even we all are

39 full of impiety: and for our sakes peradventure it is that the ⁴ threshing

time of the righteous is kept back, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can it not.

And he said unto me, In the grave the chambers of souls are like the

42 womb: for like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the anguish of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them

43 from the beginning. Then shall it be shewed thee concerning those things which thou desirest to see.

44 Then answered I and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 shew me this also, whether there be more to come than is past, or whether

46 the more part is gone over us. For what is gone I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood, and saw, and, behold, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by I looked, and, be-

49 hold, the smoke remained still. After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm; and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained therein still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke, so the quantity which is past did more exceed; but the drops and the smoke remained still.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or who shall be in those days?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee;

5 for I do not know it. Nevertheless as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that they which dwell

upon earth shall be taken ² with great amazement, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith. But iniquity shall be

increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

3 And the land, that thou seest now to have rule, shall be waste and ² untrod.

4 den, and men shall see it desolate. But if the Most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see that which is after the third

kingdom to be troubled; and the sun shall suddenly shine forth in the night,

¹ According to some Oriental versions, *the air*.

5 and the moon in the day : and blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the peoples shall be troubled : and ¹ *their* goings shall be changed : and he shall rule, whom they that dwell upon the earth look not for, and the fowls shall take their flight away together : and the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known : but all shall hear the voice thereof. There shall be chaos also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and women shall bring forth monsters : and salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another ; then shall wit hide itself, and understanding withdraw itself into its chamber ; and it shall be sought of many, and shall not be found : and unrighteousness and incontinency shall be multiplied upon earth. One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness, is a man that doeth righteousness, gone through thee ? And it shall say, No. And it shall come to pass at that time that men shall hope, but shall not obtain : they shall labour, but their ways shall not prosper. To shew thee such tokens I have leave ; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things than these. Then I awaked, and an extreme trembling went through my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted. So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet. And in the second night it came to pass, that ² Phaltiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been ? and why is thy countenance sad ? or knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity ? Up then, and eat some bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd *that leaveth* his flock in the hands of cruel wolves. Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me for seven days, and then shalt thou come unto me. And he heard what I said, and went from me. And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me. And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again, and my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to speak words before the Most High again, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, of all the woods of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one vine : and of all the lands of the world thou hast chosen

² The Syriac has *Phaltiel*.

³ After the Oriental versions. The Latin has *pit*.

⁴ After the Oriental versions. The Latin reads *hast prepared*.

thee one ³ country : and of all the flowers of the world thou hast chosen thee one lily : and of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river : and of all builded cities thou hast hal-
lowed Sion unto thyself : and of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove : and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep : and among all the multitudes of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people : and unto this people, whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all. And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many, and ⁴ hast dishonoured the one root above others, and hast scattered thine only one among many ? And they which did gainsay thy promises have trodden them down that believed thy covenants. If thou dost so much hate thy people, they should be punished with thine own hands. Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me, and said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee ; hearken unto me, and I shall tell thee more. And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake : lovest thou that people better than he that made them ? And I said, No, Lord : but of very grief have I spoken : for my reins torment me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek out part of his judgement. And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord, or whereunto was I born ? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel ? And he said unto me, Number me them that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered, open me the chambers that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, or shew me the image of a voice : and then I will declare to thee the travail that thou askest to see. And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men ? As for me, I am unwise : how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me ? Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or the end of the love that I have promised unto my people. And I said, But, lo, O Lord, thou hast

made the promise unto them that be in the end: and what shall they do that have been before us, or we *that be now*, or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of them that be last, even so there is no swiftness of them that be first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make them *to be* at once that have been made, and that be now, and that are for to come; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the creator; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, How hast thou said unto thy servant, that ¹thou wilt surely make alive at once the creature that thou hast created? ²If therefore they shall be alive at once, and the creature shall sustain them: even so it might now also support them to be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth ten children, why *doest thou it* at several times? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be sown therein in their several

49 times. For like as a young child may not bring forth, neither she that is grown old *bring forth* any more, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now shewed me the way, I will speak before thee: Is our mother, of whom thou hast told me, still young? or doth she now draw nigh unto age?

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee. Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth like those that were be-

52 fore, but less of stature? And she also shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth,

54 are otherwise. Consider therefore thou also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as *born* of the creature which now beginneth to be old, and is past the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

6 And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the outgoings of the world were fixed, or ever the gatherings of the winds
2 blew, before the voices of the thunder sounded and before the flashes of the lightning shone, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid, before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the powers of the earthquake were established, before the innumerable hosts
4 of angels were gathered together, or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the footstool of Sion ¹was established, and ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the imaginations of them that now sin were estranged, before they were sealed that have gathered
6 faith for a treasure: then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: as by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From ³Abraham unto ⁴Abraham, inasmuch as Jacob and Esau were born of him, for Jacob's hand held the heel of Esau
9 from the beginning. For Esau is the end of this world, and Jacob is the
10 beginning of it that followeth. ⁵The beginning of a man is his hand, and the end of a man is his heel; between the heel and the hand seek thou nought else, Esdras.

11 I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found
12 favour in thy sight, I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and thou shalt
14 hear a mighty sounding voice; and if the place whereon thou standest be
15 greatly moved, when it speaketh be not thou afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundations of the earth
16 shall understand, that the speech is of them: they shall tremble and be moved: for they know that their end must be changed.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and, behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the days come, and it shall be that when I draw nigh to visit them that dwell upon the
19 earth, and when I shall make inquisition of them that have done hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be

¹ So the Syriac.

² The Latin omits *If ... alive at once*.

³ Perhaps for Abram.

⁴ Another reading is, Isaac.

⁵ So the Syriac, &c. The Latin is defective.

20 fulfilled, and when the seal shall be set upon the world that is to pass away, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and all shall see together: 21 and the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children at three or four months, and 22 they shall live, and dance. And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall 23 suddenly be found empty: and the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall 24 be suddenly afraid. At that time shall friends make war one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, so that for three hours they shall 25 not run. And it shall be that whosoever remaineth after all these things that I have told thee of, he shall be saved, and shall see my salvation, and 26 the end of my world. And they shall see the men that have been taken up, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning. For evil shall be blotted out, and deceit shall be quenched; 28 and faith shall flourish, and corruption shall be overcome, and the truth, which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared. 29 And when he talked with me, behold, by little and little the place whereon I 30 stood ¹rocked to and fro. And he said unto me, These things came I to 31 shew thee ²this night. If therefore thou wilt pray yet again, and fast seven days more, I shall yet ³tell thee greater things than these. For thy voice hath surely been heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen aforetime also thy chastity, which thou 33 hast had ever since thy youth. And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not. 34 And be not hasty in regard of the former times, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten in the latter times. 35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me. 36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began 37 to speak before the Most High. For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress. And I said, O Lord, of a truth thou spakest at the beginning of the creation, upon the first day, and saidst thus; Let heaven and earth be made; and thy 39 word perfected the work. And then

was the spirit hovering, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet ⁴. 40 Then commandedst thou a ray of light to be brought forth of thy treasures, that then thy works might appear. 41 Upon the second day again thou madest the spirit of the firmament and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, 42 and the other remain beneath. Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered together in the seventh part of the earth: six parts didst thou dry up, and keep them, to the intent that of these some being both planted and tilled might 43 serve before thee. For as soon as thy word went forth the work was 44 done. For immediately there came forth great and innumerable fruit, and manifold pleasures for the taste, and flowers of inimitable colour, and odours of most exquisite smell: and this was 45 done the third day. Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in their 46 order: and gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to 47 be made. Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part, where the water was gathered together, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to 48 pass, that the dumb water and without life brought forth living things as it was bidden, that the peoples might therefore praise thy wondrous works. 49 Then didst thou preserve two living creatures, the one thou calledst ⁵Behemoth, and the other thou calledst 50 ⁶Leviathan: and thou didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them 51 both. Unto ⁶Behemoth thou gavest one part, which was dried up on the third day, that he should dwell in the same, ⁷wherein are a thousand hills: 52 but unto ⁶Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and thou hast kept them, to be devoured 53 of whom thou wilt, and when. But upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that it should bring forth before thee cattle, 54 beasts, and creeping things: and over these Adam, whom thou ordainedst lord over all the works that thou hast made: of him come we all, the people 55 whom thou hast chosen. All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast said that for our sakes thou 56 madest ⁷this world. As for the other nations, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, and are like unto spittle: and thou hast likened the abundance of them

⁴ The Latin adds *from thee*.

⁵ Ps. l. 10.

⁶ Ps. lxxiv. 14.

⁷ So the Syriac. The Latin has the *firstborn world*.

¹ After the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt. ² So the Syriac. The Latin is corrupt. ³ The Latin has *tell thee by day*.

unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.
 57 And now, O Lord, behold, these nations, which are reputed as nothing,
 58 be lords over us, and devour us. But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy firstborn, thy only begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their
 59 hands. If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess for an inheritance our world? how long shall this endure?

7 And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been
 2 sent unto me the nights afore: and he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, There is a sea set in a wide place, that it might be ¹ broad

4 and vast. But the entrance thereof shall be set in a narrow place so as to
 5 be like a river; whoso then should desire to go into the sea to look upon it, or to rule it, if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into

6 the broad? Another thing also: There is a city builded and set in a plain country, and full of all good things;

7 but the entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, having a fire on the right hand, and on

8 the left a deep water: and there is one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small*

9 that there could but one man go there at once. If this city now be given unto a man for an inheritance, if the heir pass not the danger set before him, how shall he receive his inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's
 11 portion. Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was

12 decreed that now is done. Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, and sorrowful and toilsome: they are but few and evil, full of per-

13 ils, and charged with great toils. For the entrances of the greater world are wide and sure, and bring forth

14 fruit of immortality. If then they that live enter not these strait and vain things, they can never receive

15 those that are laid up for them. Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, where-

16 as thou art but mortal? and why hast thou not considered in thy mind that which is to come, rather than

17 that which is present? Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, lo, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly

18 should perish. The righteous therefore shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: but they that have done

wickedly ² have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, ³ Thou art not a judge above God, neither hast thou understanding above the Most High.

20 Yea, rather let many that now be perish, than that the law of God which

21 is set before them be despised. For God straitly commanded such as came, even as they came, what they should do to live, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined for themselves vain things;

23 and framed cunning devices of wickedness; and said moreover of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not

24 his ways: but they despised his law, and denied his covenants; they have not been faithful to his statutes, and

25 have not performed his works. Therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full

26 things. For behold, the time shall come, and it shall be, when these tokens, of which I told thee before, shall come to pass, that the bride shall appear, even the city coming forth, and she shall be seen, that now is

27 withdrawn from the earth. And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, the same shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and shall rejoice them that remain four hundred

29 years. After these years shall my son Christ die, and all that have the breath

30 of ⁴ life. And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the first beginning: so that no man

31 shall remain. And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that

32 is corruptible. And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the ⁵ secret places shall deliver those souls that

33 were committed unto them. And the Most High shall be revealed upon the seat of judgement ⁶, and compassion shall pass away, and longsuffering

34 shall be withdrawn: but judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand,

35 and faith shall wax strong: and the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and good deeds shall

awake, and wicked deeds shall not [36] sleep. ⁷ And the ⁸ pit of torment shall appear, and over against it shall be the place of rest: and the furnace of ⁹ hell shall be shewed, and over against it the paradise of delight.

[37] And then shall the Most High say to the nations that are raised from the dead, See ye and understand whom ye have denied, or whom ye have not served, or whose command-

[38] ments ye have despised. Look on

² According to some authorities, *have not suffered* ... and shall not see.

³ Another reading is, *There is no judge* ... and none that hath understanding.

⁴ Lat. *man*.

⁵ Or, *chambers*. See ch. iv. 35.

⁶ The Syriac adds *and the end shall come*.

⁷ The passage from verse [36] to verse [105], formerly missing, has been restored to the text. See Preface, page ix.

⁸ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin MSS. have *place*.

⁹ Lat. *Gehenna*.

¹ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin MSS. have *deep*.

this side and on that: here is delight and rest, and there fire and torments.

Thus ¹ shall he speak unto them in

[39] the day of judgement: This is a

[40] day that hath neither sun, nor moon, nor stars, neither cloud, nor thunder, nor lightning, neither wind, nor water, nor air, neither darkness,

[41] nor evening, nor morning, neither summer, nor spring, nor heat, nor

² winter, neither frost, nor cold, nor

[42] hail, nor rain, nor dew, neither noon, nor night, nor dawn, neither shining, nor brightness, nor light, save only the splendour of the glory of the Most High, whereby all shall see the

[43] things that are set before them: for it shall endure as it were a week of

[44] years. This is my judgement and the ordinance thereof; but to thee only have I shewed these things.

[45] And I answered, I said even then, O Lord, and I say now: Blessed are they that be now alive and keep the

[46] *statutes* ordained of thee. But as touching them for whom my prayer was made, *what shall I say?* for who

is there of them that be alive that hath not sinned, and who of the sons of men that hath not transgressed

[47] thy covenant? And now I see, that the world to come shall bring delight to few, but torments unto many.

[48] For an evil heart hath grown up in us, which hath led us astray from these *statutes*, and hath brought us into corruption and into the ways of death, hath shewed us the paths of perdition and removed us far from life; and that, not a few only, but well nigh all that have been created.

[49] And he answered me, and said, Harken unto me, and I will instruct thee; and I will admonish thee yet

[50] again: for this cause the Most High hath not made one world, but two.

[51] For whereas thou hast said that the just are not many, but few, and the ungodly abound, hear *the answer*

[52] thereunto. If thou have choice stones exceeding few, ³ wilt thou set for thee over against them according to their number *things* of lead and clay?

[53] And I said, Lord, how shall this be?

[54] And he said unto me, Not only this, but ask the earth, and she shall tell thee; intreat her, and she shall

[55] declare unto thee. For thou shalt say unto her, Thou bringest forth gold and silver and brass, and iron

[56] also and lead and clay: but silver is more abundant than gold, and brass than silver, and iron than brass, lead

[57] than iron, and clay than lead. Judge thou therefore which things are precious and to be desired, whatso is abundant or what is rare.

[58] And I said, O Lord that bearest

rule, that which is plentiful is of less worth, for that which is more rare is more precious.

[59] And he answered me, and said,

³ Weigh within thyself the things that thou hast thought, for he that hath what is hard to get rejoiceth over

[60] him that hath what is plentiful. So also is the ³ judgement which I have promised: for I will rejoice over the few that shall be saved, inasmuch as these are they that have made my glory now to prevail, and of whom

[61] my name is now named. And I will not grieve over the multitude of them that perish; for these are they that are now like unto vapour, and are become as flame and smoke; they are set on fire and burn hotly, and are quenched.

[62] And I answered and said, O thou earth, wherefore hast thou brought forth, if the mind is made out of dust,

[63] like as all other created things? For it were better that the dust itself had

been unborn, so that the mind might

[64] not have been made therefrom. But now the mind groweth with us, and

by reason of this we are tormented,

[65] because we perish and know it. Let the race of men lament and the beasts of the field be glad; let all that are

born lament, but let the fourfooted

[66] beasts and the cattle rejoice. For it is far better with them than with

us; for they look not for judgement, neither do they know of torments or

of salvation promised unto them after

[67] death. For what doth it profit us, that we shall be preserved alive, but

[68] yet be afflicted with torment? For all that are born are ³ defiled with iniquities, and are full of sins and laden with

[69] offences: and if after death we were not to come into judgement, peradventure it had been better for us.

[70] And he answered me, and said, When the Most High made the world,

and Adam and all them that came of him, he first prepared the judgement and the things that pertain unto the

[71] judgement. And now understand from thine own words, for thou hast said that the mind groweth with us.

[72] They therefore that dwell upon the earth shall be tormented for this reason, that having understanding they

have wrought iniquity, and receiving

commandments have not kept them, and having obtained a law they dealt

unfaithfully with that which they re-

[73] ceived. What then will they have to say in the judgement, or how will

[74] they answer in the last times? For how great a time hath the Most High been long suffering with them that

inhabit the world, and not for their sakes, but because of the times which he hath foreordained!

[75] And I answered and said, If I have

¹ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has *shall thou speak*.

² Or, *storm*.

³ The Latin is here corrupt.

found grace in thy sight, O Lord, shew this also unto thy servant, whether after death, even now when every one of us giveth up his soul, we shall be kept in rest until those times come, in which thou shalt renew the creation, or whether we shall be tormented forthwith.

- [76] And he answered me, and said, I will shew thee this also; but join not thyself with them that are scorn-ers, nor number thyself with them [77] that are tormented. For thou hast a treasure of *good* works laid up with the Most High, but it shall not be shewed thee until the last times. [78] For concerning death the teaching is: When the determinate sentence hath gone forth from the Most High that a man should die, as the spirit leaveth the body to return again to him who gave it, it adareth the glory [79] of the Most High first of all. And if it be one of those that have been scorners and have not kept the way of the Most High, and that have de-spised his law, and that hate them that [80] fear ¹ God, these spirits shall not enter into habitations, but shall wander and be in torments forthwith, ever grieving and sad, in seven ways. [81] The first way, because they have despised the law of the Most High. [82] The second way, because they cannot now make a good returning that [83] they may live. The third way, they shall see the reward laid up for them that have believed the covenants of [84] the Most High. The fourth way, they shall consider the torment laid up for themselves in the last days. [85] The fifth way, they shall see the dwelling places of the others guarded [86] by angels, with great quietness. The sixth way, they shall see ² how forth-with some of them shall pass into [87] torment. The seventh way, which is ³ more grievous than all the afore-said ways, because they shall pine away in confusion and be consumed with ⁴ shame, and shall be withered up by fears, seeing the glory of the Most High before whom they have sinned whilst living, and before whom they shall be judged in the last times. [88] Now this is the order of those who have kept the ways of the Most High, when they shall be separated from the [89] corruptible vessel. In the time ⁴ that they dwell therein they painfully served the Most High, and were in jeopardy every hour, that they might keep the law of the lawgiver perfectly. [90] Wherefore this is the teaching con-cerning them: First of all they shall see with great joy the glory of him who taketh them up, for they shall [92] have rest in seven orders. The first order, because they have striven with great labour to overcome the evil

thought which was fashioned together with them, that it might not lead them astray from life into death.

- [93] The second order, because they see the perplexity in which the souls of the ungodly wander, and the punish- [94] ment that awaiteth them. The third order, they see the witness which he that fashioned them beareth concern- ing them, that while they lived they kept the law which was given [95] them in trust. The fourth order, they understand the rest which, being gathered in their chambers, they now enjoy with great quietness, guarded by angels, and the glory that awaiteth [96] them in the last days. The fifth order, they rejoice, *seeing* how they have now escaped from that which is cor-ruptible, and how they shall inherit that which is to come, while they see moreover the straitness and the ⁴ pain-fulness from which they have been de-livered, and the large room which they shall receive with joy and immor- [97] tality. The sixth order, when it is shewed unto them how their face shall shine as the sun, and how they shall be made like unto the light of the stars, being henceforth incorruptible. [98] The seventh order, which is greater than all the aforesaid orders, because they shall rejoice with confidence, and because they shall be bold without confusion, and shall be glad without fear, for they hasten to behold the face of him whom in their lifetime they served, and from whom they shall receive *their* reward in glory. [99] This is the order of the souls of the just, as from henceforth ⁴ is announ-ced unto them, and aforesaid are the ways of torture which they that would not give heed shall suffer from hence- [100] forth. And I answered and said, Shall time therefore be given unto the souls after they are separated from the bodies, that they may see that whereof thou hast spoken unto me? [101] And he said, Their freedom shall be for seven days, that for seven days they may see the things whereof thou hast been told, and afterwards they shall be gathered together in their [102] habitations. And I answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, shew further unto me thy ser-vant whether in the day of judgement the just will be able to intercede for the ungodly or to treat the Most [103] High for them, whether fathers for children, or children for parents, or brethren for brethren, or kinsfolk for their next of kin, or ⁵ friends for them [104] that are most dear. And he an-swered me, and said, Since thou hast found favour in my sight, I will shew thee this also: The day of judgement is ⁶ a day of decision, and displayeth unto all the seal of truth; even as now

¹ An-
other
reading
is, *him*.

² The
passage
is cor-
rupt.
³ Lat.
greater.

⁴ The
Latin
is here
corrupt.

⁵ So the
Oriental
versions.

⁶ The
Latin
has a
bold day

1 So the Oriental versions.

2 The Latin has *understand*.

3 So the Syriac. The Latin omits *in that day*.

4 That is, *Achan*. See Josh. vii. 1.

5 So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin omits *in the days of Saul*.

6 Omitted in the Latin.

7 See ch. iii. 5.

8 Or, *intent*.

9 Dent. xxx. 19.

10 Lat. *com-temptis*.

a father sendeth not his son, or a son his father, or a master his slave, or a friend him that is most dear, that in his stead he may² be sick, or sleep, or [105] eat, or be healed: so never shall any one pray for another³ in that day, neither shall one lay a burden on another, for then shall all bear every one his own righteousness or unrighteousness.

36 And I answered and said, How do we now find that first Abraham prayed for the people of Sodom, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness: and Joshua after him for [106] 37 Israel in the days of Achar: and Samuel⁴ in the days of Saul; and David for the plague: and Solomon for them that *should worship* in the [107] 38 sanctuary: and Elijah for those that received rain; and for the dead, that [108] 39 he might live: and Hezekiah for the people in the days of Sennacherib: and many for many? If therefore [109] 40 now, when corruption is grown up, and unrighteousness increased, the righteous have prayed for the ungodly, wherefore shall it not be so then also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present world is not the end; the full glory abideth⁵ not therein: therefore have they who were able prayed for [110] 43 the weak. But the day of judgement shall be the end of this time,⁶ and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is passed [111] 44 away, intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, but righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to have mercy on him that is cast in judgement, nor to thrust down him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better that the earth had not⁷ given thee Adam: or else, when it had given him, to have restrained him from sin-

ning. For what profit is it for all that are in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for [115] 47 punishment? O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, the evil is not fallen on thee alone, but upon all of us that [116] 48 come of thee. For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done [117] 49 the works that bring death? And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves most [118] 50 miserably are become vain? And that there are reserved habitations of health and safety, whereas we have [119] 51 lived wickedly? And that the glory of the Most High shall defend them which have led a pure life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked [120] 52 ways of all? And that there shall be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth without decay, wherein is abundance and healing, but we shall not [121] 53 enter into it, for we have walked in unpleasant places? And that the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker [122] 54 than darkness? For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not what we should have to suffer after death.

57 Then he answered and said, This is the⁸ condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall [123] 58 fight; that, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing [124] 59 that I say. For this is the way whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, ⁹Choose thee life, that thou mayest live. Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which [125] 60 have spoken unto them; so that there shall not be such heaviness in their destruction, as there shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is now called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come [126] 63 into the world; and compassionate, in that he hath compassion upon [127] 64 those that turn to his law; and long-suffering, for that he long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures; and bountiful, for that he is ready to give rather than to exact; [128] 65 and of great mercy, for that he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to [129] 66 come; (for if he multiplied not his mercies, the world would not continue [130] 67 with them that dwell therein;) and one that forgiveth, for if he did not forgive of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men would not remain [131] 68 living; and a judge, for if he did not pardon them that were created by his word, and blot out the multitude [132] 69 of¹⁰ offences, there would peradventure be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

8 And he answered me, and said, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few. [133] 21 I will tell thee now a similitude, Esdras: As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth very much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, and little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course [134] 3 of the present world. There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 And I answered and said, Swallow down understanding then, O my soul, [135] 5

6

7

8

eth without decay, wherein is abundance and healing, but we shall not [124] 54 enter into it, for we have walked in unpleasant places? And that the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker [125] 55 than darkness? For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not what we should have to suffer after death.

57 Then he answered and said, This is the⁸ condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall [126] 58 fight; that, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing [127] 59 that I say. For this is the way whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, ⁹Choose thee life, that thou mayest live. Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which [128] 60 have spoken unto them; so that there shall not be such heaviness in their destruction, as there shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is now called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come [129] 63 into the world; and compassionate, in that he hath compassion upon [130] 64 those that turn to his law; and long-suffering, for that he long suffereth those that have sinned, as his crea-

tures; and bountiful, for that he is ready to give rather than to exact; [131] 65 and of great mercy, for that he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to [132] 66 come; (for if he multiplied not his mercies, the world would not continue [133] 67 with them that dwell therein;) and one that forgiveth, for if he did not forgive of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men would not remain [134] 68 living; and a judge, for if he did not pardon them that were created by his word, and blot out the multitude [135] 69 of¹⁰ offences, there would peradventure be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

8 And he answered me, and said, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few. [136] 21 I will tell thee now a similitude, Esdras: As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth very much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, and little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course [137] 3 of the present world. There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 And I answered and said, Swallow down understanding then, O my soul, [138] 5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

¹ So the Syriac. The Latin is incorrect.

² So the Syriac. The Latin has place.

³ So the Syriac. The Latin is imperfect.

⁴ Or, inhabitest eternity
⁵ According to the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has, even they whose service taketh the form of cnc.

5 and let *my heart* devour wisdom. For thou ¹art come hither without thy will, and departest when thou wouldst not: for there is given thee no longer space than only to live a short time. O Lord, that art over us, suffer thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby every one shall live that is corrupt, who beareth the ²likeness of a man.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said. Forasmuch as thou quickenest the body that is fashioned now in the womb, and givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her. But that which keepeth and that which is kept shall both be kept ³by thy keeping: and when the womb giveth up again that which hath grown in it, thou hast commanded that out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, be given milk, which is the fruit of the breasts, that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, and afterwards thou shalt order it in thy mercy. Yea, thou hast brought it up in thy righteousness, and nurtured it in thy law, and corrected it with thy judgement. And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work. If therefore thou shalt ¹lightly and suddenly destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned by thy commandment, to what purpose was he made?

15 Now therefore I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people *will I speak*, 16 for whose sake I am sorry; and for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for the seed of Jacob, 17 for whose sake I am troubled; therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land; 18 but I have heard the swiftness of the judgement which is to come. Therefore hear my voice, and understand my saying, and I will speak before thee.

The beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up. And he said,

20 O Lord, thou that ⁴abidest for ever, whose eyes are exalted, and whose chambers are in the air; whose throne is inestimable; whose glory may not be comprehended; before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling, 22 ⁵at whose bidding they are changed to wind and fire; whose word is sure, and sayings constant; whose ordinance is strong, and commandment

23 fearful; whose look drieth up the depths, and whose indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, and 24 whose truth beareth witness: hear, O Lord, the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy handy- 25 work; attend unto my words, for so long as I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer. 26 O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them that have served thee in 27 truth. Regard not the doings of them that deal wickedly, but of them that have kept thy covenants in affliction. 28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee; but remember them which have willingly known 29 thy fear. Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like cattle; but look upon them that have 30 ⁶clearly taught thy law. Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that have always put their trust 31 in thy glory. For we and our fathers have ⁷passed our lives in ⁸ways that bring death: but thou because of us 32 sinners ⁹art called merciful. For if thou hast a desire to have mercy upon us, then shalt thou be called merciful, to us, namely, that have no works of 33 righteousness. For the just, which have many *good* works laid up with thee, shall for their own deeds receive 34 reward. For what is man, that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible race, that thou 35 shouldst be so bitter toward it? For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among them ¹⁰that have lived there is none which hath not 36 done amiss. For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have no store of good works.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words so shall 38 it come to pass. For indeed I will not think on the fashioning of them which have sinned, or their death, their judgement, or their destruction: 39 but I will rejoice over the framing of the righteous, their pilgrimage also, and the salvation, and the reward, that 40 they shall have. Like therefore as I 41 have spoken, so shall it be. For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet not all that is sown shall ¹¹come up in due season, neither shall all that is planted take root: even so they that are sown in the world shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then and said, If I have found favour, let me speak before 43 thee. Forasmuch as the husbandman's seed, if it come not up, seeing

⁶ The Syriac has received the brightness of thy law.
⁷ So the Syriac and Æthiopic versions.
⁸ Lat. manners.
⁹ Another reading is, shalt be.

¹⁰ So the Syriac. There appears to be an error in the Latin text.

¹¹ Lat. be saved.

¹ So the printed Latin text. The earlier MSS. are corrupt.

that it hath not received thy rain in due season, or if it be corrupted through too much rain, ¹so perish-
 44 eth; likewise man, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because he is made like *unto thee*, for whose sake thou hast formed all things, even him hast thou made like unto the husbandman's
 45 seed. Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine inheritance; for thou hast mercy upon thine own creation.
 46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for them that now be, and things to come for such as
 47 shall be hereafter. For thou comest far short that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more than I. But thou hast brought thyself full nigh unto the unrighteous. *Let this never*
 48 *be.* Yet in this shalt thou be admira-
 49 ble before the Most High; in that thou hast humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself *worthy to be* among the righteous,
 50 so as to be much glorified. For many grievous miseries shall befall them that in the last times dwell in the world, because they have walked in
 51 great pride. But understand thou for thyself, and of such as be like thee
 52 seek out the glory. For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousness is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is ²allowed, goodness is perfected, wisdom being perfect
 53 aforehand. The root of *evil* is sealed up from you, weakness is done away from you, and ³[death] is hidden; hell and corruption are fled into forgetful-
 54 ness: sorrows are passed away, and in the end is shewed the treasure of
 55 immortality. Therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multi-
 56 tude of them that perish. For when they had received liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways.
 57 Moreover they have trodden down his righteous, and said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that know-
 58 ing they must die. For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain which are prepared *shall receive* them: for the Most High willed not that men should come to nought:
 60 but they which be created have themselves defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankful unto
 61 him which prepared life for them. And therefore is my judgement now at
 62 hand, which I have not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee.
 63 Then answered I and said, Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders, which thou wilt do in the last times: but

at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

9 And he answered me, and said, Measure thou diligently within thyself: and when thou seest that a certain part of the signs are past, which have
 2 been told thee beforehand, then shalt thou understand, that it is the very time, wherein the Most High will visit the world which was made by him.
 3 And when there shall be seen in the world earthquakes, disquietude of peoples, devices of nations, wavering
 4 of leaders, disquietude of princes, then shalt thou understand, that the Most High spake of these things from the days that were aforetime from the
 5 beginning. For like as of all that is made in the world, the beginning ⁴is
 6 evident, and the end manifest; so also are the times of the Most High: the beginnings are manifest in wonders and mighty works, and the end in
 7 effects and signs. And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, or by faith,
 8 whereby he hath believed, shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation in my land, and within my borders, which I have sanc-
 9 tified for me from the beginning. Then shall they be amazed, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully shall
 10 dwell in torments. For as many as in their life have received benefits, and
 11 yet have not known me; and as many as have scorned my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them,
 12 understood not, but despised ⁵*it*; the same must know ⁶*it* after death by
 13 torment. And therefore be thou no longer curious how the ungodly shall be punished; but inquire how the righteous shall be saved, ⁷they whose the world is, and for whom the world
 14 *was created.*
 15 And I answered and said, I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that there be more of them which perish, than
 16 of them which shall be saved: like as a wave is greater than a drop.
 17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; and as the flowers be, such are the colours also; and such as the work is, such also is the ⁸judgement *thereon*; and as is the husbandman, so is his threshing-floor also. For there was a time in
 18 the world, even then when I was preparing for them that now live, before the world was made for them to dwell in; and then no man spake against
 19 me, for ⁹there was not any: but now they which are created in this world that is prepared, both ¹⁰with a table that faileth not, and a law which is unsearchable, are corrupted in their

⁴ So the Syriac. The Latin is corrupt.

² The Syriac has *restab- lished.*

³ After the chief Oriental versions.

⁵ Or, me

⁶ So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin has *whose... created, and when.*

⁷ So the Ethiopic and Arabic. The Latin has *creation.*

⁸ So the Syriac.

1 So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin has *great tribes*.

2 The Syriac and Ethiopic have *Arphad*.

20 manners. So I considered my world, and, lo, it was destroyed, and my earth, and, lo, it was in peril, because of the
 21 devices that were come into it. And I saw, and spared them, but not greatly, and saved me a grape out of a cluster, and a plant out of ¹a great forest.
 22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my grape be saved, and my plant; for with great labour have I made them perfect.
 23 Nevertheless if thou wilt cease yet seven days more, (howbeit thou shalt not fast in them, but shalt go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only of the flowers of the field; and thou shalt taste no flesh, and shalt drink no wine, but
 24 shalt eat flowers only;) and pray unto the Most High continually, then will I come and talk with thee.
 26 So I went my way, like as he commanded me, into the field which is called ²Ardat; and there I sat among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same
 27 satisfied me. And it came to pass after seven days that I lay upon the grass, and my heart was vexed again, like as before: and my mouth was opened, and I began to speak before
 28 the Most High, and said, O Lord, thou didst shew thyself among us, unto our fathers in the wilderness, when they went forth out of Egypt, and when they came into the wilderness, where no man treadeth and that beareth
 29 no fruit; and thou didst say, Hear me, thou Israel; and mark my words,
 30 O seed of Jacob. For, behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring forth fruit in you, and ye shall be glorified
 31 in it for ever. But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not the statutes: and the fruit of the law did not perish, neither could
 32 it, for it was thine; yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.
 34 And, lo, it is a custom, that when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, and when it cometh to pass that that
 35 which is sown, or that which is launched, or the things which have been received, should come to an end, these come to an end, but the receptacles remain: yet with us it hath not happened so. For we that have received the law shall perish by sin, and our
 36 heart also which received it. Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in its honour.
 38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked about me with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and, behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in mind, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes

39 upon her head. Then let I my thoughts go wherein I was occupied,
 40 and turned me unto her, and said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? and why art thou grieved in thy mind?
 41 And she said unto me, Let me alone, my lord, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.
 42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me. She said unto me, I thy servant was barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years.
 44 And every hour and every day these thirty years did I make my prayer to
 45 the Most High day and night. And it came to pass after thirty years that God heard me thine handmaid, and looked upon my low estate, and considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I rejoiced in him greatly, I and my husband, and all my ³neighbours: and we gave great honour
 46 unto the Mighty. And I nourished
 47 him with great travail. So when he grew up, and I came to take him a
 10 wife, I made a feast day. And it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding chamber, he
 2 fell down, and died. Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ³neighbours rose up to comfort me: and I remained quiet unto the second
 3 day at night. And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet; then rose I up by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.
 4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.
 5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and answered her in anger,
 6 and said, Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hath happened unto us?
 7 how that Sion the mother of us all is full of sorrow, and much humbled.
 8 ⁴It is right now to mourn very sore, seeing we all mourn, and to be sorrowful, seeing we are all in sorrow, but
 9 thou sorrowest for one son. For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for so many that grow upon her. For out of her all had their beginnings, and others shall come; and, behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them is utterly rooted
 11 out. Who then should make more mourning, ⁵she, that hath lost so great a multitude, or thou, which art
 12 grieved but for one? But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, for I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows: but *it is with the earth after*

3 Lat. towns-men.

4 See the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt.

5 So the Syriac.

the manner of the earth; the multitude present in it is gone, as it came:
 14 then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with sorrow: even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning
 15 unto him that made her. Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage the adversities which have befallen thee. For if thou shalt acknowledge the decree of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be
 17 praised among women. Go thy way then into the city to thine husband.
 18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.
 19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said, Do not so, but suffer thyself to be prevailed on by reason of the adversities of Sion; and be comforted by reason of the sorrow of
 21 Jerusalem. For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed;
 22 our psaltery is brought low, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end; the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is profaned; our freemen are despitefully treated, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones betrayed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weak;
 23 and, what is more than all, the seal of Sion—for she hath now lost the seal of her honour, and is delivered into
 24 the hands of them that hate us. Thou therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away from thee the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Most High may give thee rest, even ease from thy travails.
 25 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistened like lightning, so that I was sore afraid
 26 of her, and mused what this might be; and, behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearful; so that the
 27 earth shook at the noise. And I looked, and, behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a place shewed itself from large foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud
 28 voice, and said, Where is Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into this great trance, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. And as I was speaking these

words, behold, the angel who had come unto me at the first came unto
 30 me, and he looked upon me: and, lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me; and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me
 31 upon my feet, and said unto me, What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts
 32 of thine heart? And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me: yet I did according to thy words, and went into the field, and, lo, I have seen, and yet see, that which I am not able to express. And he said unto me, Stand up like a man, and I will advise thee.
 34 Then said I, Speak on, my Lord; only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate
 35 of my hope. For I have seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not
 36 know. Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream? Now therefore I beseech thee to shew thy servant concerning this trance.
 38 And he answered me, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee concerning the things whereof thou art afraid: for the Most High hath revealed many secret things unto
 39 thee. He hath seen that thy way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest
 40 great lamentation for Sion. This therefore is the meaning of the vision.
 41 The woman which appeared unto thee a little while ago, whom thou sawest mourning, and beganest to
 42 comfort her: but now seest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city in
 43 building: and whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the solution: This woman, whom thou sawest, is ² Sion, ² whom thou now seest
 45 as a city builded; and whereas she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren, *it is*, because there were three ² thousand years in the world wherein there was no offering as yet offered in her. And it came to pass after three ² thousand years that Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: then it was that the
 47 barren bare a son. And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with travail: that was the dwelling
 48 in Jerusalem. And whereas she said unto thee, My son coming into his marriage chamber died, and that misfortune befell her: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.
 49 And, behold, thou sawest her likeness, how she mourned for her son, and thou beganest to comfort her for what hath befallen her; ³ these were the things to be opened unto
 50 thee. For now the Most High, seeing that thou art grieved unfeignedly,

¹ The Syriac has to draw near unto her, and my heart was greatly astonished, and when I mused &c.

² So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin is incorrect.

³ Omitted in the Oriental versions

and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, hath shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness
 51 of her beauty: and therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no
 52 house was builded: for I knew that the Most High would shew this unto
 53 thee. Therefore I commanded thee to come into the field, where no foun-
 54 dation of any building was. For in the place wherein the city of the Most High was to be shewed, the work of
 55 no man's building could stand. Therefore fear thou not, nor let thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be
 56 able to see: and then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may compre-
 57 hend. For thou art blessed above many, and with the Most High art
 58 called by name, like as but few. But to-morrow at night thou shalt remain
 59 here; and so shall the Most High shew thee those visions in dreams, of what the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

11 And it came to pass the second night that I saw a dream, and, behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three
 2 heads. And I saw, and, behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of heaven blew on her, ¹and the clouds were gathered
 3 together against her. And I beheld, and out of her wings there grew *other*
 4 wings over against them; and they became little wings and small. But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater than the other
 5 heads, yet rested it with them. Moreover I beheld, and, lo, the eagle flew with her wings, to reign over the earth, and over them that dwell therein.
 6 And I beheld how that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not
 7 one creature upon earth. And I beheld, and, lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and uttered her voice to her
 8 wings, saying, Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and
 9 watch by course: but let the heads be
 10 preserved for the last. And I beheld, and, lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.
 11 And I numbered ²her wings that were over against the other, and, behold,
 12 there were eight of them. And I beheld, and, lo, on the right side there arose one wing, and reigned over all
 13 the earth; and so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and it appeared not, so that the place thereof appeared no more: and the next following rose up, and reigned, and it
 14 bare rule a great time; and it hap-

pened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, so that it appeared no
 15 more, like as the first. And, lo, there
 16 came a voice unto it, and said, Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth all this time: this I proclaim unto thee, before thou shalt appear
 17 no more, There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the
 18 half thereof. Then arose the third, and had the rule as the others before,
 19 and it also appeared no more. So went it with all the wings one after another, as that every one bare rule,
 20 and then appeared no more. And I beheld, and, lo, in process of time the
 21 wings that followed were set up upon the ³right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:
 22 some also of them were set up, but ruled not. After this I beheld, and, lo, the twelve wings appeared no more,
 23 nor two of the little wings: and there was no more left upon the eagle's body, but the three heads that rested,
 24 and six little wings. And I beheld, and, lo, two little wings divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: but four remained in their place.
 25 And I beheld, and, lo, these ³under wings thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule. And I beheld, and, lo, there was one set up, but within a while it appeared no more.
 26 A second also, and it was sooner away than the first. And I beheld, and, lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign: and while they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, *namely*, *it* that was in the midst; for that was greater than the two *other* heads.
 27 And I beheld how that it joined the
 28 two *other* heads with it. And, behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two
 29 ³under wings that thought to have reigned. But this head held the whole earth in possession, and bare rule over those that dwell therein with much oppression; and it had the governance of the world more than all
 30 the wings that had been. And after this I beheld, and, lo, the head also that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
 31 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort reigned over the earth, and over those that dwell
 32 therein. And I beheld, and, lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.
 33 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest. And I beheld, and, lo, as it were a lion roused out of the wood roaring: and I heard how that he sent out a man's

¹ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has only and were gathered together.

² The Syriac has *her little wings, and, &c.*

³ The Syriac has *little wings*.
⁴ The Ethiopic has *left*.

voice unto the eagle, and spake, saying, Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Most High shall say unto thee, Art not thou it that remainest of the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of my times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and held the world in governance with great trembling, and the whole compass of the earth with grievous oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit. And thou hast judged the earth, but not with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast hated them that speak truth, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm. Therefore is thy insolent dealing come up unto the Most High, and thy pride unto the Mighty. The Most High also hath looked upon his times, and, behold, they are ended, and his ages are fulfilled. And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy evil little wings, nor thy cruel heads, nor thy hurtful talons, nor all thy vain body: that all the earth may be refreshed, and be eased, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

12 And it came to pass, whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I beheld, and, lo, the head that remained appeared no more, and the two wings which went over unto it arose and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small, and full of uproar. And I beheld, and, lo, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I by reason of great ecstasy of mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit, Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Most High. Lo, I am yet weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; nor is there the least strength in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Most High, that he will strengthen me unto the end. And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight, and if I am justified with thee above many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face; strengthen me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain meaning of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul. For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the end of time and the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of this vision which thou sawest: The eagle, whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the fourth kingdom which appeared in vision to thy brother Daniel. But it was not expounded unto him, as I now expound it unto thee or have expounded it.

13 Behold, the days come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it. In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another: whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have a longer time than any of the twelve. This is the interpretation of the twelve wings, which thou sawest. And whereas thou heardest a voice which spake, not going out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation: That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise no small contentions, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to its first estate. And whereas thou sawest the eight under wings sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation: That in it there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift. And two of them shall perish, when the middle time approacheth: four shall be kept for a while until the time of the ending thereof shall approach: but two shall be kept unto the end. And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation: In the last days thereof shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall bear rule over the earth, and over those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle. For these are they that shall accomplish her wickedness, and that shall finish her last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 But for the two that remained, the sword shall devour them. For the sword of the one shall devour him that was with him: but he also shall fall by the sword in the last days. And whereas thou sawest two under wings passing over unto the head that is on the right side, this is the interpretation: These are they, whom the Most High hath kept unto his end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble, as thou sawest. And the lion, whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness, and all her words

2 The Oriental versions have in the midst of.

3 The Oriental versions have kings.

4 So the Syriac. The Latin has over the head.

¹ The words in brackets are added from the Syriac.
² The Syriac has set in order. See Ps. 1. 21.

32 which thou hast heard; this is the anointed one, whom the Most High hath kept unto the end ¹[of days, who shall spring up out of the seed of David, and he shall come and speak] unto them and reprove them for their wickedness and their unrighteousness, and shall ²heap up before them their contemptuous dealings. For at the first he shall set them alive in his judgement, and when he hath reprov'd them, he shall destroy them. For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved throughout my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the end, even the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and this is the interpretation thereof:

36 and thou only hast been meet to know

37 this secret of the Most High. Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and put them in

38 a secret place: and thou shalt teach them to the wise of thy people, whose hearts thou knowest are able to comprehend and keep these secrets. But wait thou here thyself yet seven days more, that there may be shewed unto thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Most High to shew thee. And he departed from me.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people ³saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and spake to me, saying, What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou hast utterly forsaken us,

42 and sittest in this place? For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a lamp in a dark place, and as a haven for a

43 ship saved from the tempest. Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient? If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been consumed in the burning of Sion! For we are not better than they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. And I answered them, and said, Be of good comfort, O Israel; and be not sorrowful, thou house of Jacob: for the Most High hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you

48⁴ for ever. As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way every man to his own house, and after these days

50 will I come unto you. So the people went their way into the city, like as I

³ So the Syriac. The Latin has heard.

⁴ So the Syriac.

51 said unto them: but I sat in the field seven days, as *the angel* commanded me; and in those days I did eat only of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

13 And it came to pass after seven days,

2 I dreamed a dream by night: and, lo, there arose a wind from the sea, that

3 it moved all the waves thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, ¹[this wind caused to come up from the midst of the sea as it were the likeness of a man, and I beheld, and, lo,] that man ⁵flew with the clouds of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all things trembled that were seen under

4 him. And whosoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the ⁶wax melted

5^{eth} when it feelth the fire. And after this I beheld, and, lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of heaven, to make war against the man

6 that came out of the sea. And I beheld, and, lo, he graved himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I sought to see the region or place whereout the mountain was graven,

8 and I could not. And after this I beheld, and, lo, all they which were gathered together to fight against him were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And, lo, as he saw the assault of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held spear, nor any

10 instrument of war: but only I saw how that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a flood of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast forth sparks ⁷of

11 the storm. And these were all mingled together; the flood of fire, the flaming breath, and the great storm; and fell upon the assault of the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust of ashes and smell of smoke: when I saw this I

12 was amazed. Afterward I beheld the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another multitude which was peaceable. And there came ⁸much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then through great fear I

awaked, and prayed unto the Most High, and said, Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive

15 my prayer: and now shew me more over the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, woe unto them that shall be left in those days! and much more

⁵ So the Syriac. The Latin has grew strong.

⁶ So the Syriac and other Oriental versions.

⁷ So the Syriac and Arabic.

⁸ Lat. the faces of many people.

17 woe unto them that are not left! for they that were not left shall be in
18 heaviness, understanding the things that are laid up in the latter days, but
19 not attaining unto them. But woe unto them also that are left, for this cause; for they shall see great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams
20 declare. Yet is it ¹ better for one to be in peril and to come into ² these things, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that ² shall happen in the last days.

And he answered unto me, and said,
21 The interpretation of the vision shall I tell thee, and I will also open unto thee the things whereof thou hast
22 made mention. Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind,
23 this is the interpretation: He that shall ² endure the peril in that time shall keep them that be fallen into danger, even such as have works, and
24 faith toward the Almighty. Know therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they that
25 be dead. These are the interpretations of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst
26 of the sea, the same is he whom the Most High hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them
27 that are left behind. And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came wind, and fire, and storm;
28 and whereas he held neither spear, nor any instrument of war, but destroyed the assault of that multitude which came to fight against him; this
29 is the interpretation: Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the
30 earth. And there shall come astonishment of mind upon them that dwell on
31 the earth. And one shall think to war against another, city against city, place against place, people against people, and kingdom against kingdom.
32 And it shall be, when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, then shall my Son be revealed, whom
33 thou sawest as a man ascending. And it shall be, when all the nations hear his voice, every man shall leave his own land and the battle they have one
34 against another. And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest, desiring to come, and
35 to fight against him. But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.
36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the
37 mountain graven without hands. And this my Son shall rebuke the nations which are come for their wickedness, with plagues that are like unto a tem-

pest; and shall taunt them to their face with their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall be tormented, which are likened unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law, which is likened unto fire. And whereas thou sawest that he gathered unto him another
40 multitude that was peaceable; these are the ten tribes, which were led away out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmanasar the king of the Assyrians led away captive, and he carried them beyond the River, and they were carried into
41 another land. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt,
42 that they might there keep their statutes, which they had not kept in
43 their own land. And they entered by the narrow passages of the river
44 Euphrates. For the Most High then wrought signs for them, and stayed the springs of the River, till they were
45 passed over. For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same
46 region is called ³ Arzareth. Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they begin to come
47 again, the Most High stayeth the springs of the River again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude gathered together
48 with peace. But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are
49 found within my holy border. It shall be therefore when he shall destroy the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend the
50 people that remain. And then shall he shew them very many wonders.
51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: wherefore I have seen the man coming up from the midst of
52 the sea. And he said unto me, Like as one can neither seek out nor know what is in the deep of the sea, even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the
53 time of ⁴ his day. This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and for this thou only art enlightened herein. For thou hast forsaken thine own ways, and applied thy diligence unto mine, and hast sought
54 unto my law. Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother. And therefore have I shewed thee this: for there is a reward laid up with the Most High: and it shall be, after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee
57 mighty and wondrous things. Then went I forth and passed into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto

¹ Lat. easier.
² So the Syriac.

³ That is, another land. See Deut. xxix. 28.

⁴ So the Oriental versions. The Latin omits his.

the Most High because of his wonders,
58 which he did from time to time; and
because he governeth the time, and
such things as fall in their seasons.
And there I sat three days.

14 And it came to pass upon the third
day, I sat under an oak, and, behold,
there came a voice out of a bush over
against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.
2 And I said, Here am I, Lord. And I
3 stood up upon my feet. Then said he
unto me, In the bush I did manifestly
reveal myself, and talked with Moses,
when my people were in bondage in
4 Egypt: and I sent him, and ¹ he led
my people out of Egypt; and I brought
him up to the mount of Sinai, where
5 I held him by me for many days; and
told him many wondrous things, and
shewed him the secrets of the times,
and the end of the seasons; and com-
6 manded him, saying, These words
shalt thou publish openly, and these
7 shalt thou hide. And now I say unto
8 thee, Lay up in thy heart the signs
that I have shewed, and the dreams
that thou hast seen, and the interpre-
9 tations which thou hast heard: for
thou shalt be taken away from men,
and from henceforth thou shalt re-
main with my Son, and with such as
be like thee, until the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost its youth, and
11 the times begin to wax old. ² For the
world is divided into twelve parts, and
ten parts of it are gone already, ³ even
12 the half of the tenth part: and there
remain of it two parts after the middle
13 of the tenth part. Now therefore set
thine house in order, and reprove thy
people, comfort the lowly among
them, ⁴ and instruct such of them as
be wise, and now renounce the life
14 that is corruptible, and let go from
thee mortal thoughts, cast away from
thee the burdens of man, put off now
15 thy weak nature, and lay aside the
thoughts that are most grievous unto
thee, and haste thee to remove from
16 these times. For yet worse evils than
those which thou hast seen happen
17 shall be done hereafter. For look,
how much the world shall be weaker
through age, so much the more shall
evils increase upon them that dwell

18 therein. For the truth shall withdraw
itself further off, and leasing be hard
at hand: for now hasteth ⁵ the eagle
to come, which thou sawest in vision.
19 Then answered I and said, ⁶ I will
20 speak before thee, O Lord. Behold, I
will go, as thou hast commanded me,
and reprove the people that now be:
but they that shall be born afterward,
who shall admonish them? for the
world is set in darkness, and they that
21 dwell therein are without light. For
thy law is burnt, therefore no man
knoweth the things that are done of
thee, or the works that shall be done.

22 But if I have found favour before thee,
send the Holy Spirit into me, and I
shall write all that hath been done in
the world since the beginning, even
the things that were written in thy
law, that men may be able to find the
path, and that they which would live
23 in the latter days may live. And he
answered me and said, Go thy way,
gather the people together, and say
unto them, that they seek thee not
24 for forty days. But look thou prepare
three many tablets, and take with thee
Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ethanus, and
Asiel, these five, which are ready to
25 write swiftly; and come hither, and I
shall light a lamp of understanding in
thine heart, which shall not be put out,
till the things be ended which thou
26 shalt write. And when thou hast
done, some things shalt thou publish
openly, and some things shalt thou
deliver in secret to the wise: to-mor-
row this hour shalt thou begin to write.
27 Then went I forth, as he commanded
me, and gathered all the people to-
28 gether, and said, Hear these words,
29 O Israel. Our fathers at the begin-
ning were strangers in Egypt, and
30 they were delivered from thence, and
received the law of life, which they
kept not, which ye also have trans-
31 gressed after them. Then was ⁷ the
land, even the land of Sion, given you
for a possession: but ye yourselves,
and your fathers, have done unright-
eousness, and have not kept the ways
which the Most High commanded
32 you. And forasmuch as he is a right-
eous judge, he took from you for a
while the thing that he had given you.
33 And now ye are here, and your bre-
34 thren are among you. Therefore if so
be that ye will rule over your own un-
derstanding, and instruct your hearts,
ye shall be kept alive, and after death
35 ye shall obtain mercy. For after death
shall the judgement come, when we
shall live again: and then shall the
names of the righteous be manifest,
and the works of the ungodly shall be
36 declared. Let no man therefore come
unto me now, nor seek after me these
37 forty days. So I took the five men, as
he commanded me, and we went forth
into the field, and remained there.
38 And it came to pass on the morrow
that, lo, a voice called me, saying, Es-
dras, open thy mouth, and drink that I
39 give thee to drink. Then opened I my
mouth, and, behold, there was reached
unto me a full cup, which was full
as it were with water, but the colour
40 of it was like fire. And I took it,
and drank: and when I had drunk of
it, my heart uttered understanding,
and wisdom grew in my breast, for
41 my spirit retained its memory: and
my mouth was opened, and shut no
42 more. The Most High gave under-

¹ An-
other
reading
is, I.

² Verses
11, 12 are
omitted in
the
Syriac.
The
Æthio-
pic has
For the
world is
divided
into ten
parts,
and is
come
unto the
tenth:
and half
of the
tenth re-
maineth.
Now &c.
³ Lat.
and.
⁴ The
Latin
alone
omits
and...
wise.

⁵ So the
Oriental
versions.

⁶ The
Latin
omits
I will
speak.

⁷ An-
other
reading
is, a
land in
the land
of Sion

1 So the
Oriental
versions.

1 So the
Oriental
versions.
The
copies of
the Latin
vary and
are cor-
rupt.

standing unto the five men, and they wrote by course the things that were told them, in ¹ characters which they knew not, and they sat forty days: now they wrote in the day-time, and
43 at night they ate bread. As for me, I spake in the day, and by night I
44 held not my tongue. So in forty days were written ² fourscore and fourteen
45 books. And it came to pass, when the forty days were fulfilled, that the Most High spake unto me, saying, The first that thou hast written publish openly, and let the worthy and un-
46 worthy read it: but keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them to such as be wise among thy people:
47 for in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdom, and
48 the stream of knowledge. And I did so.

15 Behold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the
2 Lord: and cause thou them to be written in paper: for they are faithful
3 and true. Fear not their imaginations against thee, let not the unbelief of them that speak against thee trouble
4 thee. For all the unbelievers shall die in their unbelief.
5 Behold, saith the Lord, I bring evils upon the whole earth; sword and famine, and death and destruction.
6 For wickedness hath prevailed over every land, and their hurtful works
7 are come to the full. Therefore saith
8 the Lord, I will hold my peace no more as touching their wickedness, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in these things, which they wickedly practise: behold, the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the right-
9 eous cry out continually. I will surely avenge them, saith the Lord, and will receive unto me all the innocent blood
10 from among them. Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in
11 the land of Egypt: but I will bring them out with a mighty hand and with a high arm, and will smite Egypt with plagues, as aforetime, and will
12 destroy all the land thereof. Let Egypt mourn, and the foundations thereof, for the plague of the chastisement and the punishment that God
13 shall bring upon it. Let the husbandmen that till the ground mourn: for their seeds shall fail and their trees shall be laid waste through the blast-
14 ing and hail, and a terrible star. Woe to the world and them that dwell
15 therein! for the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and nation shall rise up against nation to battle
16 with weapons in their hands. For there shall be sedition among men; and waxing strong one against an-

other, they shall not regard their king nor the chief of their great ones, in
17 their might. For a man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.
18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.
19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall make an assault on their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.
20 Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth, to stir up them that are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus; to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things
21 that they have done to them. Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosom. Thus saith the Lord
22 God: My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent
23 blood upon the earth. And a fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the straw
24 that is kindled. Woe to them that sin, and keep not my commandments!
25 saith the Lord. I will not spare them: go your way, ye rebellious children,
26 defile not my sanctuary. For the Lord knoweth all them that trespass against him, therefore hath he delivered them unto death and destruction.
27 For now are the evils come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.
28 Behold, a vision horrible, and the appearance thereof from the east!
29 And the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and from the day that they set forth the hissing of them is carried over the earth, so that all they which shall hear them may fear also and
30 tremble. Also the Carmonians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians with their
31 teeth. And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their ³ nature: and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in
32 great power to persecute them, then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall
33 turn and flee. And from the land of the Assyrians shall the lion lie in wait besiege them, and consume one of them, and upon their host shall be fear and trembling, and sedition against their
34 kings. Behold, clouds from the east and from the north unto ⁴ the south,

³ Or,
bird

¹ Lat.
star.

and they are very horrible to look
35 upon, full of wrath and storm. They
shall dash one against another, and
they shall pour out a plentiful ¹ storm
upon the earth, even their own star;
and there shall be blood from the
36 sword unto the horse's belly, and to
the thigh of man, and to the camel's
37 hough. And there shall be fearful-
ness and great trembling upon earth:
and they that see that wrath shall be
afraid, and trembling shall take hold
38 upon them. And after this shall there
be stirred up great storms from the
south, and from the north, and an-
39 other part from the west. And strong
winds shall arise from the east, and
shall shut it up, even the cloud which
he raised in wrath; and the star that
was to cause destruction by the east
wind shall be violently driven toward
40 the south and west. And great clouds
and mighty and full of wrath shall be
lifted up, and the star, that they may
destroy all the earth, and them that
dwell therein; and they shall pour
out over every high and eminent one
41 a terrible star, fire, and hail, and
flying swords, and many waters, that
all plains may be full, and all rivers,
with the abundance of those waters.
42 And they shall break down the cities
and walls, mountains and hills, trees
of the wood, and grass of the mea-
43 dows, and their corn. And they shall
go on stedfastly unto Babylon, and
44 destroy her. They shall come unto
her, and compass her about; the star
and all wrath shall they pour out
upon her: then shall the dust and
smoke go up unto the heaven, and all
they that be about her shall bewail
45 her. And they that remain shall do
service unto them that have put her
in fear.
46 And thou, Asia, that art partaker in
the beauty of Babylon, and in the
47 glory of her person: woe unto thee,
thou wretch, because thou hast made
thyself like unto her; thou hast
decked thy daughters in whoredom,
that they might please and glory in
thy lovers, which have alway desired
thee to commit whoredom withal!
48 Thou hast followed her that is hate-
ful in all her works and inventions:
49 therefore saith God, I will send evils
upon thee: widowhood, poverty, fa-
mine, sword, and pestilence, to waste
thy houses unto destruction and
50 death. And the glory of thy power
shall be dried up as a flower, when
the heat shall arise that is sent over
51 thee. Thou shalt be weakened as a
poor woman with stripes, and as one
chastised with wounds, so that thy
mighty ones and *thy* lovers thou shalt
52 not be able to receive. Would I with
jealousy have so proceeded against
53 thee, saith the Lord, if thou hadst not

always slain my chosen, exalting the
stroke of thine hands, and saying
over their ² dead, when thou wast
54 drunken, Set forth the beauty of thy
55 countenance? The reward of a har-
lot shall be in thy bosom, therefore
56 shalt thou receive recompense. Like
as thou shalt do unto my chosen,
saith the Lord, even so shall God do
unto thee, and shall deliver thee into
57 mischief. And thy children shall die
of hunger, and thou shalt fall by the
sword: and thy cities shall be broken
down, and all thine shall perish by
58 the sword in the field. And they that
be in the mountains shall die of hun-
ger, and eat their own flesh, and
drink *their own* blood, for very hun-
ger of bread, and thirst of water.
59 Thou unhappy above all shalt come
60 and shalt again receive evils. And in
the passage they shall rush on the
³ idle city, and shall destroy some por-
tion of thy land, and mar part of thy
glory, and shall return again to Baby-
61 lon that was destroyed. And thou
shalt be cast down by them as stubble,
and they shall be unto thee as fire;
62 and shall devour thee, and thy cities,
thy land, and thy mountains; all thy
woods and thy fruitful trees shall
63 they burr up with fire. They shall
carry thy children away captive, and
shall spoil thy wealth, and mar the
glory of thy face.
16 Woe unto thee, Babylon, and Asia!
woe unto thee, Egypt, and Syria!
2 Gird up yourselves with sackcloth and
garments of hair, and bewail your
children, and lament; for your de-
3 struction is at hand. A sword is sent
upon you, and who is he that may turn
4 it back? A fire is sent upon you, and
5 who is he that may quench it? Evils
are sent upon you, and who is he that
6 may drive them away? May one drive
away a hungry lion in the wood? or
may one quench the fire in stubble,
when it hath once begun to burn?
7 May one turn again the arrow that is
8 shot of a strong archer? The Lord
God sendeth the evils, and who shall
9 drive them away? A fire shall go forth
from his wrath, and who is he that
10 may quench it? He shall cast light-
ning, and who shall not fear? he shall
thunder, and who shall not tremble?
11 The Lord shall threaten, and who
shall not be utterly broken in pieces
12 at his presence? The earth quaketh,
and the foundations thereof; the sea
ariseth up with waves from the deep,
and the waves of it shall be troubled,
and the fishes thereof also, at the
presence of the Lord, and before the
13 glory of his power: for strong is his
right hand that bendeth the bow, his
arrows that he shooteth are sharp,
and shall not miss, when they begin
to be shot into the ends of the world.

² Lat.
death.

³ An-
other
reading
is, hate-
ful.

14 Behold, the evils are sent forth, and shall not return again, until they come
 15 upon the earth. The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth.
 16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward, even so the evils that are sent forth upon earth shall not return
 17 again. Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?
 18 The beginning of sorrows, and *there shall be* great mournings; the beginning of famine, and many shall perish; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils, and all shall tremble! what shall they do in *all this* when the evils shall
 19 come? Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish! they are sent
 20 as scourges for amendment. But for all these things they shall not turn them from their wickedness, nor be
 21 alway mindful of the scourges. Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.
 22 For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the other, that escape the famine, shall
 23 the sword destroy. And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be left desolate, and the cities thereof shall be cast down.
 24 There shall be no husbandman left to till the earth, and to sow it. The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather
 26 them? The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for in *all* places there shall be a great forsaking: for one man shall desire to see
 28 another, or to hear his voice. For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which have hidden themselves in the thick groves, and in the
 29 clefts of the rocks. As in an orchard of olives upon every tree there be
 30 left three or four olives, or as when a vineyard is gathered there be some clusters left by them that diligently
 31 seek through the vineyard; even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their
 32 houses with the sword. And the earth shall be left desolate, and the fields thereof shall be for ¹ briers, and her ways and all her paths shall bring forth thorns, because no sheep shall
 33 pass therethrough. The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn,
 34 having no helpers. In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.
 35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold, the word of the Lord, receive it: disbelieve not the things whereof
 37 the Lord speaketh. Behold, the evils
 38 draw nigh, and are not slack. Like as a woman with child in the ninth month, when the hour of her delivery draweth near, within two or three hours doleful pains compass her womb, and when the child cometh forth from the womb, there shall be no tarrying for
 39 a moment: even so shall not the evils be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall groan, and sorrows
 40 shall take hold of it on every side. O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils be even as pilgrims upon the earth.
 41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as
 42 one that will lose: he that occupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he
 43 that shall not dwell therein: he that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that pruneth *the vines*, as he
 44 that shall not gather the grapes: they that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as
 45 the widowed. Inasmuch as they that
 46 labour labour in vain; for strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captive, for in captivity and famine shall they beget
 47 their children: and they that traffick traffick to become a spoil: the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own per-
 48 sons, the more will I hate them for their sins, saith the Lord. Like as a right honest and virtuous woman
 50 hateth a harlot, so shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh herself, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sin upon earth.
 51 Therefore be ye not like thereunto,
 52 nor to the works thereof. For yet a little while, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign over us. Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for he shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith, I have not sinned
 54 before God and his glory. Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts,
 55 and their hearts. Who said, Let the earth be made; and it was made: Let the heaven be made; and it was made.
 56 And at his word were the stars established, and he knoweth the number of
 57 the stars. Who searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth. Who hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon
 59 the waters. Who spreadeth out the

¹ See Is.
 vii. 23.

heaven like a vault; upon the waters
 60 hath he founded it. Who hath made
 in the desert springs of water, and
 pools upon the tops of the mountains,
 to send forth rivers from the height to
 61 water the earth. Who framed man,
 and put a heart in the midst of the
 body, and gave him breath, life, and
 62 understanding, yea, the spirit of God
 Almighty. He who made all things,
 and searcheth out hidden things in
 63 hidden places, surely he knoweth
 your imagination, and what ye think
 in your hearts. Woe to them that
 sin, and would fain hide their sin!
 64 Forasmuch as the Lord will exactly
 search out all your works, and he will
 65 put you all to shame. And when
 your sins are brought forth before
 men, ye shall be ashamed, and your
 own iniquities shall stand as your
 66 accusers in that day. What will ye
 do? or how will ye hide your sins be-
 67 fore God and his angels? Behold,
 God is the judge, fear him: leave off
 from your sins, and forget your in-
 iquities, to meddle no more with them
 for ever: so shall God lead you forth,
 and deliver you from all tribulation.
 68 For, behold, the burning wrath of a
 great multitude is kindled over you,
 and they shall take away certain of

you, and feed you with that which is
 69 slain unto idols. And they that con-
 sent unto them shall be had in deri-
 sion and in reproach, and be trodden
 70 under foot of them. For there shall
 be ¹ in divers places, and in the next
 cities, a great insurrection upon those
 71 that fear the Lord. They shall be like
 mad men, sparing none, but spoiling
 and destroying them that still fear the
 72 Lord. For they shall waste and take
 away their goods, and cast them out
 73 of their houses. Then shall be mani-
 fest the trial of mine elect; even as
 the gold that is tried in the fire.
 74 Hear, O ye mine elect, saith the Lord:
 behold, the days of tribulation are at
 hand, and I will deliver you from
 75 them. Be ye not afraid, neither doubt;
 76 for God is your guide: and ye who
 keep my commandments and pre-
 cepts, saith the Lord God, let not your
 sins weigh you down, and let not your
 77 iniquities lift up themselves. Woe
 unto them that are fast bound with
 their sins, and covered with their in-
 iquities, like as a field is fast bound
 with bushes, and the path thereof
 covered with thorns, that no man
 78 may travel through! ² It is even
 shut off, and given up to be consumed
 of fire.

¹ The
 Latin
 is un-
 certain.

² Or,
They are
every
one shut
out, &c.

TOBIT.

¹ THE book of the words of Tobit, the
 son of Tobiel, the son of Ananias, the
 son of Adiel, the son of Gabael, of the
 seed of Aziel, of the tribe of Naphtali;
 2 who in the days of ¹ Enemessar king
 of the Assyrians was carried away
 captive out of Thisbe, which is on the
 right hand of Kedesh Naphtali in
 Galilee above Asher.
 3 I Tobit walked in the ways of truth
 and righteousness all the days of my
 life, and I did many almsdeeds to my
 brethren and my nation, who went
 with me into the land of the Assyri-
 4 ans, to Nineveh. And when I was in
 mine own country, in the land of Is-
 rael, while I was yet young, all the
 tribe of Naphtali my father fell away
 from the house of Jerusalem, which
 was chosen out of all the tribes of
 Israel, that all the tribes should sac-
 rifice *there*, and the temple of the
 habitation of the Most High was hal-
 lowed and built *therein* for all ages.
 5 And all the tribes which fell away
 together sacrificed to the heifer Baal,
 and so did the house of Naphtali my
 6 father. And I alone went often to

Jerusalem at the feasts, as it hath
 been ordained unto all Israel by an
 everlasting decree, having the first-
 fruits and the tenths of mine increase,
 and that which was first shorn; and
 I gave them at the altar to the priests
 7 the sons of Aaron. The tenth part
 of all mine increase I gave to the sons
 of Levi, who ministered at Jerusalem:
 and the second tenth part I sold away,
 and went, and spent it each year at
 8 Jerusalem: and the third I gave unto
 them to whom it was meet, as Deborah
 my father's mother had commanded
 me, because I was left an orphan by
 9 my father. And when I became a
 man, I took to wife Anna of the
 seed of our own family, and of her I
 10 begat Tobias. And when I was car-
 ried away captive to Nineveh, all my
 brethren and those that were of my
 kindred did eat of the bread of the
 11 Gentiles: but I kept myself from eat-
 12 ing, because I remembered God with
 13 all my soul. And the Most High gave
 me grace and ² favour in the sight of
 Enemessar, and I was his purveyor.
 14 And I went into Media, and left in

¹ That is,
*Shal-
 ma-
 nesser.*
 Compare
 2 Kings
 xvii. 3,
 23.

² Gr.
beauty

trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at Rages of Media, ten talents of silver.

15 And when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead; and ¹ in his time the highways were troubled, and I could no more

16 go into Media. And in the days of Enemessar I did many almsdeeds to

17 my brethren: I gave my bread to the hungry, and my garments to the naked; and if I saw any of my race dead, and cast forth ² on the wall of 18 Nineveh, I buried him. And if Sennacherib the king slew any, when he came fleeing from Judæa, I buried them privily; for in his wrath he slew many; and the bodies were sought for by the king, and were not found.

19 But one of the Ninevites went and shewed to the king concerning me, how that I buried them, and hid myself; and when I knew that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew myself for fear. And all my goods were forcibly taken away, and there was nothing left unto me, save my wife Anna and my son Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty days, before two of his sons slew him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararat. And ³ Sarchedon his son reigned in his stead; and he appointed over all the accounts of his kingdom, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus 22 my brother Anael's son. And Achiacharus made request for me, and I came to Nineveh. Now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and Sarchedon appointed him next unto himself: but he was my brother's son.

2 Now when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, and my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, and I sat down 2 to eat. And I saw abundance of meat, and I said to my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou shalt find of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and, lo, I tarry for thee.

3 And he came, and said, Father, one of our race is strangled, and is cast out 4 in the marketplace. And before I had tasted aught, I sprang up, and took him up into a chamber until the sun 5 was set. And I returned, and washed myself, and ate my bread in heaviness, and remembered the prophecy of Amos, as he said,

⁴ Your feasts shall be turned into mourning.

And all your mirth into lamentation.

7 And I wept: and when the sun was set, I went and made a grave, and buried him. And my neighbours mock-

ed me, and said, He is no longer afraid to be put to death for this matter: and yet he fled away: and, lo, he buried the dead again. And the same night I returned from burying him, and slept by the wall of my courtyard, being polluted; and my face was un- 10 covered: and I knew not that there were sparrows in the wall; and, mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and white films came in mine eyes; and I went to the physicians, and they helped me not: but Achiacharus did nourish me, ⁵ until I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna did spin in the 12 women's chambers, and did send the work back to the owners. And they on their part paid her wages, and gave 13 her also besides a kid. But when it came to my house, it began to cry, and I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it stolen? render it to the owners; for it is not lawful to eat 14 anything that is stolen. But she said, It hath been given me for a gift more than the wages. And I did not believe her, and I bade her render it to the owners; and I was abashed at her. But she answered and said unto me, Where are thine alms and thy righteous deeds? behold, ⁶ thou and all thy works are known.

3 And I was grieved and wept, and prayed in sorrow, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest true and

3 righteous judgement for ever. Remember me, and look on me; take not vengeance on me for my sins and mine ignorances, and *the sins* of my fathers, which sinned before thee:

4 for they disobeyed thy commandments; and thou gavest us for a spoil, and for captivity, and for death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now many are thy judgements, true are they; that thou shouldst deal with me according to my sins and *the sins* of my fathers: because we did not keep thy commandments, for we walked not in truth before

6 thee. And now deal with me according to that which is pleasing in thy sight, command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be released, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and there is much sorrow in me: command that I be now released from my distress, and go to the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 The same day it happened unto Sarah the daughter of Raguel in Ecbatana of Media, that she also was reproached by her father's maidser-

¹ Gr. his highways were troubled.

² Some ancient authorities read behind.

³ That is, Esar-haddon, and so in ver. 22.

⁴ Amos viii. 10.

⁵ Some authorities read until he went.

⁶ Gr. all things are known with thee.

¹ Gr.
demon.

8 vants; because that she had been given to seven husbands, and Asmodæus the evil ¹ spirit slew them, before they had lain with her. And they said unto her, Dost thou not know that thou stranglest thy husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, and thou hast had no profit of any one of them. Wherefore dost thou scourge us? if they be dead, go thy ways with them; let us never see of thee either son or daughter. When she heard these things, she was grieved exceedingly, so that she thought to have hanged herself: and she said, I am the only daughter of my father; if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring down his old age with sorrow to ² the grave. And she prayed by the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and blessed is thy holy and honourable name for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever. And now, Lord, I have set mine eyes and my face toward thee: command that I be released from the earth, and that I no more hear reproach. Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man, and that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father, in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, and he hath no child that shall be his heir, nor brother near him, nor son belonging to him, that I should keep myself for a wife unto him: seven husbands of mine are dead already; why should I live? And if it pleaseth thee not to slay me, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, and that I hear no more reproach.

16 And the prayer of both was heard before the glory of the great *God*.

17 Raphael also was sent to heal them both, to scale away the white films from Tobit's eyes, and to give Sarah the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind Asmodæus the evil ¹ spirit; because it belonged to Tobias that he should inherit her. The selfsame time did Tobit return and enter into his house, and Sarah the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

4 In that day Tobit remembered concerning the money which he had left in trust with Gabael in Rages of Media, and he said in himself, I have asked for death; why do I not call my son Tobias, that I may shew to him ³ of the money before I die? And he called him, and said,

¹ Gr. *if*.

My child, ³ when I die, bury me: and despise not thy mother; honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which is pleasing unto her, and grieve her not. Remember, my child, that she hath seen many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her womb. When she is

dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My child, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin and to transgress his commandments: do righteousness all the days of thy life, and follow not the 6 ways of unrighteousness. For if thou doest the truth, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all 7 them that do righteousness. Give alms of thy substance; and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious: turn not away thy face from any poor man, and the face of God shall 8 not be turned away from thee. As thy substance is, give alms of it according to thine abundance: if thou have little, be not afraid to give alms according to 9 that little: for thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day 10 of necessity: because alms delivereth from death, and suffereth not to come 11 into darkness. Alms is a good gift in the sight of the Most High for all that 12 give it. Beware, my child, of all whoredom, and take first a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the sons of the prophets. Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, our fathers of old time, remember, my child, that they all took wives of their brethren, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit 13 land. And now, my child, love thy brethren, and scorn not in thy heart thy brethren, and the sons and the daughters of thy people, to take a wife of them: for in scornfulness is destruction and much trouble, and in naughtiness is decay and great want: for naughtiness is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man, which shall work for thee, tarry with thee, but render it unto him out of hand: and if thou serve God, recompense shall be made unto thee. Take heed to thyself, my child, in all thy works, and be discreet in all thy behaviour.

15 And what thou thyself hatest, do to no man. Drink not wine unto drunkenness, and let not drunkenness go 16 with thee on thy way. Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked: of all thine abundance give alms; and let not thine eye be envious when thou 17 givest alms. Pour out thy bread on the ⁴ burial of the just, and give no 18 thing to sinners. Ask counsel of every man that is wise, and despise not any 19 counsel that is profitable. And bless the Lord thy God at all times, and ask of him that thy ways may be made straight, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel; but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will. And now, my child, remember my

⁴ Or.
tomb

commandments, and let them not be
 20 blotted out of thy mind. And now I
 shew thee of the ten talents of silver,
 which I left in trust with Gabael the
 son of Gabrias at Rages of Media.
 21 And fear not, my child, because we
 are made poor: thou hast much
 wealth, if thou fear God, and depart
 from all sin, and do that which is
 pleasing in his sight.
 5 And Tobias answered and said unto
 him, Father, I will do all things, what-
 2 soever thou hast commanded me: but
 how shall I be able to receive the
 3 money, seeing I know him not? And
 he gave him the handwriting, and
 said unto him, Seek thee a man which
 shall go with thee, and I will give
 him wages, whiles I yet live: and go
 4 and receive the money. And he went
 to seek a man, and found Raphael
 5 which was an angel; and he knew it
 not; and he said unto him, Can I go
 with thee to Rages of Media? and
 6 knowest thou the places well? And
 the angel said unto him, I will go with
 thee, and I know the way well: and I
 have lodged with our brother Gabael.
 7 And Tobias said unto him, Wait for
 8 me, and I will tell my father. And
 he said unto him, Go, and tarry not.
 And he went in and said to his father,
 Behold, I have found one which will
 go with me. But he said, Call him
 unto me, that I may know of what
 tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty
 man to go with thee.
 9 And he called him, and he came in,
 10 and they saluted one another. And
 Tobit said unto him, Brother, of what
 tribe and of what family art thou?
 11 Shew me. And he said unto him,
 Seekest thou a tribe and a family, or
 a hired man which shall go with thy
 son? And Tobit said unto him, I
 would know, brother, thy kindred and
 12 thy name. And he said, I am Azarias,
 the son of Ananias the great, of thy
 13 brethren. And he said unto him, Wel-
 come, brother; and be not angry with
 me, because I sought to know thy
 tribe and family: and thou art my
 brother, of an honest and good line-
 age: for I knew Ananias and Jathan,
 the sons of Shemaiah the great, when
 we went together to Jerusalem to
 worship, and offered the firstborn,
 and the tenths of our increase; and
 they went not astray in the error of
 our brethren: my brother, thou art
 14 of a great stock. But tell me, what
 wages shall I give thee? a drachma
 a day, and those things that be neces-
 15 sary for thee, as unto my son? And
 moreover, if ye return safe and sound,
 I will add something to thy wages.
 16 And so they consented. And he said
 to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the jour-
 ney, and God prosper you. And his
 son prepared what was needful for

the journey, and his father said unto
 him, Go thou with this man; but God,
 which dwelleth in heaven, shall pro-
 sper your journey; and may his angel
 go with you. And they both went
 forth to depart, and the young man's
 dog with them.
 17 But Anna his mother wept, and said
 to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away
 our child? is he not the staff of our
 hand, in going in and out before us?
 18 Be not greedy to add money to money:
 but let it be as refuse in respect of
 19 our child. For as the Lord hath given
 20 us to live, so doth it suffice us. And
 Tobit said to her, Take no care, my
 sister; he shall return safe and sound,
 21 and thine eyes shall see him. For a
 good angel shall go with him, and his
 journey shall be prospered, and he
 22 shall return safe and sound. And she
 made an end of weeping.
 6 Now as they went on their journey,
 they came at eventide to the river
 2 Tigris, and they lodged there. But
 the young man went down to wash
 himself, and a fish leaped out of the
 river, and would have swallowed up
 3 the young man. But the angel said
 unto him, Take hold on the fish. And
 the young man caught hold of the fish,
 4 and cast it up on the land. And the
 angel said unto him, Cut the fish open,
 and take the heart and the liver and
 5 the gall, and put them up safely. And
 the young man did as the angel com-
 manded him; but they roasted the
 fish, and ate it. And they both went
 on their way, till they drew near to
 6 Ecbatana. And the young man said
 to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what
 use is the heart and the liver and the
 7 gall of the fish? And he said unto him,
 Touching the heart and the liver, if a
 1 devil or an evil spirit trouble any,
 we must make a smoke thereof before
 the man or the woman, and the party
 8 shall be no more vexed. But as for
 the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man
 that hath white films in his eyes, and
 he shall be healed.
 9 But when they drew nigh unto Rages,
 10 the angel said to the young man,
 Brother, to-day we shall lodge with
 Raguel, and he is thy kinsman; and
 he hath an only daughter, named Sa-
 rah. I will speak for her, that she
 11 should be given thee for a wife. For
 to thee doth the inheritance of her
 appertain, and thou only art of her
 12 kindred: and the maid is fair and
 wise. And now hear me, and I will
 speak to her father; and when we
 return from Rages we will celebrate
 the marriage: for I know that Raguel
 may in no wise marry her to another
 according to the law of Moses, or else
 he shall be liable to death, because it
 appertaineth unto thee to take the
 inheritance, rather than any other.

1 Gr.
 denos

¹ Gr.
demon,
and so in
ver. 15,
17.

² Gr. *if*.

13 Then the young man said unto the angel, Brother Azarias, I have heard that this maid hath been given to seven men, and that they all perished
14 in the bride-chamber. And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid, lest I go in and die, even as those before me: for a ¹ devil loveth her, which hurteth no man, but those which come unto her: and now I fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life to the grave with sorrow because of me: and they have
15 no other son to bury them. But the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the words which thy father commanded thee, that thou shouldst take a wife of thine own kindred? and now hear me, brother; for she shall be thy wife; and make thou no reckoning of the devil; for this night shall she be given thee to wife. And ² when
16 thou shalt come into the bride-chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of incense, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and
17 shalt make a smoke *therewith*: and the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more. But when thou goest nigh unto her, rise up both of you, and cry to God which is merciful, and he shall save you, and have mercy on you. Fear not, for she was prepared for thee from the beginning; and thou shalt save her, and she shall go with thee. And I suppose that thou shalt have children of her. And when Tobias heard these things, he loved her, and his soul clave to her exceedingly.
7 And they came to Ecbatana, and arrived at the house of Raguel. But Sarah met them; and she saluted them, and they her; and she brought
2 them into the house. And he said to Edna his wife, How like is the young
3 man to Tobit my cousin. And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? And they said unto him, We are of the sons of Naphtali, which
4 are captives in Nineveh. And he said unto them, Know ye Tobit our brother? But they said, We know him. And he said unto them, Is he in good
5 health? But they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias
6 said, He is my father. And Raguel sprang up, and kissed him, and wept,
7 and blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man. And when he had heard that Tobit had lost his sight, he was
8 grieved, and wept; and Edna his wife and Sarah his daughter wept. And they received them gladly; and they killed a ram of the flock, and set store of meat before them.

But Tobias said to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let the

9 matter be finished. And he communicated the thing to Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink,
10 and make merry: for it appertaineth unto thee to take my child. Howbeit
11 I will shew thee the truth. I have given my child to seven men, and whensoever they came in unto her, they died in the night. But for the present be merry. And Tobias said, I will taste nothing here, until ye make covenant and enter into cove-
12 nant with me. And Raguel said, Take her to thyself from henceforth according to the manner: thou art her brother, and she is thine: but the merciful God shall give all good suc-
13 cess to you. And he called his daughter Sarah, and took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, and said, Behold, take her to thyself after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed
14 them; and he called Edna his wife, and took a book, and wrote an instru-
15 ment, and sealed it. And they began to eat.
16 And Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare the other chamber, and bring her in
17 thither. And she did as he bade her, and brought her in thither: and she wept, and she received the tears of
18 her daughter, and said unto her, Be of good comfort, my child; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee ³ favour for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.
8 And when they had finished their supper, they brought Tobias in unto
2 her. But as he went, he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the ashes of the incense, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon,
3 and made a smoke *therewith*. But when the ⁴ devil smelled the smell, he fled into the uppermost parts of Egypt,
4 and the angel bound him. But after they were both shut in together, Tobias rose up from the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray that the
5 Lord may have mercy on us. And Tobias began to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy
6 creatures. Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and a stay: of them came the seed of men: thou didst say, It is not good that the man should be alone; let us make him a helper like unto him.
7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but in truth: command that I may find mercy and grow old
8 with her. And she said with him, Amen. And they slept both that night.
And Raguel arose, and went and
10 digged a grave, saying, Lest he also
11 should die. And Raguel came into

³ Many ancient authorities read joy.

⁴ Gr. demon.

12 his house, and said to Edna his wife, Send one of the maidservants, and let them see whether he be alive: but if not, that we may bury him, and no man know it. So the maidservant opened the door, and went in, and found them both sleeping, and came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 And Raguel blessed God, saying, Blessed art thou, O God, with all pure and holy blessing; and let thy saints bless thee, and all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect bless thee for ever. Blessed art thou, because thou hast made me glad; and it hath not befallen me as I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy. Blessed art thou, because thou hast had mercy on two that were the only begotten children of their parents: shew them mercy, O Lord; accomplish their life in health with gladness and mercy.

18 But he commanded his servants to fill the grave. And he kept the wedding feast for them fourteen days. And before the days of the wedding feast were finished, Raguel sware unto him, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the wedding feast were fulfilled; and that then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and the rest, *said he*, when I and my wife shall die.

9 And Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him, Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, and receive the money for me, and bring him to the wedding feast: because Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart; and my father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be sorely grieved. And Raphael went on his way, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the handwriting: but he brought forth the bags with their seals, and gave them to him. And they rose up early in the morning together, and came to the wedding feast: and Tobias blessed his wife.

10 And Tobit his father made his count every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not, he said, ¹Is he perchance detained? or is Gabael perchance dead, and there is no man to give him the money? And he was sorely grieved. But his wife said unto him, The child hath perished, seeing he tarrieth long; and she began to bewail him, and said, ²I care for nothing, my child, since I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes. And Tobit saith unto her, Hold thy peace, take no care; he is in good health. And she said unto him, Hold thy peace, deceive me not; my child hath perished. And she went out every day into the way by which they went, and did eat no bread in the day-

time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding feast were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there.

But Tobias said unto Raguel, Send me away, for my father and my mother look no more to see me. But his father in law said unto him, Abide with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee. And Tobias saith, No; but send me away to my father. But Raguel arose, and gave him Sarah his wife, and half his goods, servants and cattle and money; and he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven shall prosper you, my children, before I die. And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law; they are now thy parents; let me hear a good report of thee. And he kissed her. And Edna said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, dear brother, and grant to me that I may see thy children of my daughter Sarah, that I may rejoice before the Lord: and, behold, I commit my daughter unto thee in special trust: vex her not.

11 After these things Tobias also went his way, blessing God because he had prospered his journey; and he blessed Raguel and Edna his wife. And he went on his way till they drew near unto Nineveh. And Raphael said to Tobias, Knowest thou not, brother, how thou didst leave thy father? Let us run forward before thy wife, and prepare the house. But take in thy hand the gill of the fish. And they went their way, and the dog went after them. And Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son. And she espied him coming, and said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him. And Raphael said, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes. Do thou therefore anoint his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and shall make the white films to fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 And Anna ran unto him, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, I have seen thee, my child; from henceforth I will die. And they wept both. And Tobit went forth toward the door, and stumbled: but his son ran unto him, and took hold of his father: and he strake the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good cheer, my father. But when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them; and the white films scaled away from the corners of his eyes; and he saw his son, and fell up on his neck. And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Are they perchance put to shame?*

² Some authorities read *Woe is me.*

15 all thy holy angels; for thou didst scourge, and didst have mercy on me: behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 And Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineveh, rejoicing, and blessing God: and they which saw him go marvelled, because he had received his sight. And

17 Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had shewed mercy on him. And when Tobit came near to Sarah his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Welcome, daughter: blessed is God which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed are thy father and thy mother.* And there was joy to all his brethren which were at Nineveh.

18 And Achiacharus, and Nasbas his brother's son, came: and Tobias' wedding feast was kept seven days with great gladness.

12 And Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, See, my child, that the man which went with thee have his wages, and thou must give him more.

2 And he said unto him, Father, it is no harm to me to give him the half of those things which I have brought:

3 for he hath led me for thee in safety, and he cured my wife, and brought my money, and likewise cured thee.

4 And the old man said, It is due unto him. And he called the angel, and said unto him, Take the half of all

6 that ye have brought. Then he called them both privily, and said unto them,

Bless God, and give him thanks, and magnify him, and give him thanks in the sight of all that live, for the things which he hath done with you. It is good to bless God and exalt his name, shewing forth with honour the works of God; and be not slack to give him

7 thanks. It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the works of God. Do good,

8 and evil shall not find you. Good is prayer with fasting and alms and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give

9 alms than to lay up gold: alms doth deliver from death, and it shall purge away all sin. They that do alms and righteousness shall be filled with life;

10 but they that sin are enemies to their own life. Surely I will keep close nothing from you. I have said, It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the

12 works of God. And now, when thou didst pray, and Sarah thy daughter in law, I did bring the memorial of your prayer before the Holy One: and when thou didst bury the dead,

13 I was with thee likewise. And when

thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, that thou mightest go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with

14 thee. And now God did send me to heal thee and Sarah thy daughter in

15 law. I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and go in before the glory of the Holy One.

16 And they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces; for they were afraid.

17 And he said unto them, Be not afraid, ye shall have peace; but bless God

18 for ever. For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of your God I came; wherefore bless him for ever.

19 All these days did I appear unto you; and I did neither eat nor drink, but

20 ye saw a vision. And now give God thanks: because I ascend to him that sent me: and write in a book all the

21 things which have been done. And they rose up, and saw him no more.

22 And they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

13 And Tobit wrote a prayer for rejoicing, and said,

Blessed is God that liveth for ever, And *blessed is his kingdom.*

2 For he scourgeth, and sheweth mercy:

He leadeth down to ¹ the grave, and bringeth up again:

And there is none that shall escape his hand.

3 Give thanks unto him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel:

For he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, And extol him before all the living:

Because he is our Lord, And God is our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will again shew mercy,

And will gather us out of all the nations among whom ye are scattered.

6 If ye turn to him with your whole heart and with your whole soul,

To do truth before him, Then will he turn unto you,

And will not hide his face from you.

And see what he will do with you, And give him thanks with your whole mouth,

And bless the Lord of righteousness,

And exalt the everlasting King.

I in the land of my captivity give him thanks,

And shew his strength and majesty to a nation of sinners.

Turn, ye sinners, and do righteousness before him:

¹ Gr.
Hades

Who can tell if he will accept you
and have mercy on you?

7 I exalt my God,
And my soul *doth call* the King of
heaven,
And it shall rejoice in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, and let them
give him thanks in Jerusalem.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city,
He will scourge thee for the works
of thy sons,
And will again have mercy on the
sons of the righteous.

10 Give thanks to the Lord with good-
ness,
And bless the everlasting King.
That his tabernacle may be builded
in thee again with joy,
And that he may make glad in thee
those that are captives,
And love in thee for ever those that
are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to
the name of the Lord God
With gifts in their hands, even gifts
to the King of heaven;
Generations of generations shall
praise thee,
And sing songs of rejoicing.

12 Cursed are all they that hate thee;
Blessed shall be all they that love
thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be exceeding glad for
the sons of the righteous:
For they shall be gathered together
and shall bless the Lord of the
righteous.

14 O blessed are they that love thee;
They shall rejoice for thy peace:
Blessed are all they that sorrowed
for all thy scourges:
Because they shall rejoice for thee,
When they have seen all thy glory;
And they shall be made glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be builded
with sapphires and emeralds and
precious stones;
Thy walls and towers and battle-
ments with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall
be paved with beryl and car-
buncle and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hal-
lelujah, and give praise,
Saying, Blessed is God, which hath
exalted thee for ever.

14 And Tobit made an end of giving
2 thanks. And he was eight and fifty
years old when he lost his sight; and
after eight years he received it again:
and he gave alms, and he feared the
Lord God more and more, and gave
thanks unto him.

3 Now he grew very old; and he called
his son, and the six sons of his son,
and said unto him,
My child, take thy sons: behold, I am
grown old, and am ready to depart
4 out of this life. Go into Media, my

child, for I surely believe all the things
which Jonah the prophet spake of
Nineveh, that it shall be overthrown,
but in Media there shall rather be
peace for a season; and that our bre-
thren shall be scattered in the earth
from the good land; and Jerusalem
shall be desolate, and the house of
God in it shall be burned up, and shall
5 be desolate for a time; and God shall
again have mercy on them, and bring
them back into the land, and they shall
build the house, but not like to the
former house, until the times of that
age be fulfilled; and afterward they
shall return from the places of their
captivity, and build up Jerusalem
with honour, and the house of God
shall be built in it for ever with a glo-
rious building, even as the prophets
6 spake concerning it. And all the na-
tions shall turn to fear the Lord God
7 truly, and shall bury their idols. And
all the nations shall bless the Lord,
and his people shall give thanks unto
God, and the Lord shall exalt his
people; and all they that love the
Lord God in truth and righteousness
shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our
8 brethren. And now, my child, depart
from Nineveh, because those things
which the prophet Jonah spake shall
9 surely come to pass. But keep thou
the law and the ordinances, and shew
thyself merciful and righteous, that
10 it may be well with thee. And bury
me decently, and thy mother with me;
and dwell ye no longer at Nineveh.
See, my child, what Aman did to Achi-
acharus that nourished him, how out
of light he brought him into dark-
ness, and all the recompense that
he made him: and Achiacharus was
saved, but the other had his recom-
pense, and he went down into dark-
ness. Manasses gave alms, and es-
caped the snare of death which he
set for him: but Aman fell into the
11 snare, and perished. And now, my
children, consider what alms doeth,
and how righteousness doth deliver.
And while he was saying these
things, he gave up the ghost in the
bed; but he was a hundred and eight
and fifty years old; and he buried him
12 magnificently. And when Anna died,
he buried her with his father. But To-
bias departed with his wife and his
sons to Ecbatana unto Raguel his fa-
13 ther in law, and he grew old in honour,
and he buried his father and mother
in law magnificently, and he inherited
their substance, and his father Tobit's.

14 And he died at Ecbatana of Media,
being a hundred and seven and twenty
15 years old. And before he died he
heard of the destruction of Nineveh,
which Nebuchadnezzar and Ahasu-
erus took captive; and before his
death he rejoiced over Nineveh.

JUDITH.

1 In the twelfth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, who reigned over the Assyrians in Nineveh, the great city; in the days of Arphaxad, who reigned over the Medes in Ecbatana, 2 and built at Ecbatana and round about it walls of hewn stones three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits; 3 and set the towers thereof at the gates thereof, a hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation 4 threescore cubits; and made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty hosts, and the setting in array of his footmen: 5 even in those days king Nebuchadnezzar made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain: this plain is in the 6 borders of Ragau. And there came to meet him all that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and in the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymæans; and many nations of the sons of Chelod assembled themselves to the battle.

7 And Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, to those that dwelt in Cilicia and Damascus and Libanus and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt over against the 8 sea coast, and to those among the nations that were of Carmel and Gilead, and to the higher Galilee and the great 9 plain of Esdraelon, and to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kadesh, and the river of Egypt, and Tahpanhes, and Rameses, and all the land of 10 Goshen, until thou comest above Tanis and Memphis, and to all that dwelt in Egypt, until thou comest to the bor- 11 ders of Ethiopia. And all they that dwelt in all the land made light of the commandment of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, and went not with him to the war; for they were not afraid of him, but he was before them as one man; and they turned away his messengers from their presence without effect, and with disgrace.

12 And Nebuchadnezzar was exceeding wroth with all this land, and he swore by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all the

coasts of Cilicia and Damascus and Syria, that he would slay with his sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judæa, and all that were in Egypt, until thou comest to the borders of the two seas. And he set the battle in array with his host against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth year; and he prevailed in his battle, and turned to fight all the host of Arphaxad, and all his horse, and all 14 his chariots; and he became master of his cities, and he came even unto Ecbatana, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned 15 the beauty thereof into shame. And he took Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly, 16 unto this day. And he returned with them to Nineveh, he and all his company of sundry nations, an exceeding great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease and banqueted, he and his host, a hundred and twenty days.

2 And in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, that he should be avenged on all the 2 land, even as he spake. And he called together all his servants, and all his great men, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and concluded the afflicting of all the land out of his 3 own mouth. And they decreed to destroy all flesh which followed not the 4 word of his mouth. And it came to pass, when he had ended his counsel, Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his host, which was next after himself, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of all the earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their strength, unto a hundred and twenty thousand footmen; and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand: 6 and thou shalt go forth against all the west country, because they disobeyed 7 the commandment of my mouth. And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare earth and water; because I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of my host, and I will give them for a spoil unto them: 8 and their slain shall fill their valleys

and brooks, and the river shall be filled
9 with their dead, till it overflow: and
I will lead them captives to the ut-
10 most parts of all the earth. But thou
shalt go forth, and take beforehand
for me all their coasts; and ¹if they
shall yield themselves unto thee, then
shalt thou reserve them for me till the
11 day of their reproof. But as for them
that are disobedient, thine eye shall
not spare; but thou shalt give them up
to be slain and to be spoiled in all thy
12 land. For as I live, and by the power
of my kingdom, I have spoken, and I
13 will do this with my hand. And thou,
moreover, shalt not transgress aught
of the commandments of thy lord, but
thou shalt surely accomplish them, as
I have commanded thee, and thou
shalt not defer to do them.

14 And Holofernes went forth from the
presence of his lord, and called all the
governors and the captains and offi-
15 cers of the host of Asshur; and he
numbered chosen men for the battle,
as his lord had commanded him, unto
a hundred and twenty thousand, and
twelve thousand archers on horse-
16 back; and he ranged them, as a great
17 multitude is ordered for the war. And
he took camels and asses and mules
for their baggage, an exceeding great
multitude; and sheep and oxen and
goats without number for their pro-
18 vision; and great store of victual for
every man, and exceeding much gold
and silver out of the king's house.

19 And he went forth, he and all his host,
on their journey, to go before king
Nebuchadnezzar, and to cover all the
face of the earth westward with their
chariots and horsemen and chosen
20 footmen. And a great company of
sundry nations went forth with them
like locusts, and like the sand of the
earth: for they could not be numbered
by reason of their multitude.

21 And they departed out of Nineveh
three days' journey toward the plain
of Bectileth, and encamped from Bec-
tileth near the mountain which is at
the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 And he took all his host, his footmen
and horsemen and chariots, and went
away from thence into the hill coun-
23 try, and destroyed Put and Lud, and
spoiled all the children of Rassas, and
the children of Ishmael, which were
over against the wilderness to the
south of the land of the Chellians.

24 And he went over Euphrates, and
went through Mesopotamia, and brake
down all the high cities that were
upon the river Arbonai, until
25 thou comest to the sea. And he
took possession of the borders of
Cilicia, and slew all that resisted him,
and came unto the borders of Japheth,
which were toward the south, over
26 against Arabia. And he compassed

about all the children of Midian, and
set on fire their tents, and spoiled
27 their sheepcotes. And he went down
into the plain of Damascus in the
days of wheat harvest, and set on fire
all their fields, and utterly destroyed
their flocks and herds, and spoiled
their cities, and laid their plains
waste, and smote all their young men
with the edge of the sword.

28 And the fear and the dread of him
fell upon them that dwelt on the sea
coast, upon them that were in Sidon
and Tyre, and them that dwelt in Sur
and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jem-
naan; and they that dwelt in Azotus
and Ascalon feared him exceedingly.

3 And they sent unto him messengers
2 with words of peace, saying, Behold,
we the servants of Nebuchadnezzar
the great king lie before thee: use us
3 as it is pleasing in thy sight. Behold,
our dwellings, and all our country,
and all our fields of wheat, and our
flocks and herds, and all the sheep-
cotes of our tents, lie before thy face:
4 use them as it may please thee. Be-
hold, even our cities and they that
dwell in them are thy servants: come
and deal with them as it is good in
5 thine eyes. And the men came to
Holofernes, and declared unto him
according to these words.

6 And he came down toward the sea
coast, he and his host, and set gar-
risons in the high cities, and took out
7 of them chosen men for allies. And
they received him, they and all the
country round about them, with gar-
8 lands and dances and timbrels. And
he cast down all their borders, and cut
down their groves: and it had been
given unto him to destroy all the gods
of the land, that all the nations should
worship Nebuchadnezzar only, and
that all their tongues and their tribes
9 should call upon him as god. And he
came towards Esdraelon nigh unto
Dotæa, which is over against the
10 great ridge of Judæa. And he en-
camped between Geba and Scythopo-
lis, and he was there a whole month,
that he might gather together all the
baggage of his host.

4 And the children of Israel that dwelt
in Judæa heard all that Holofernes
the chief captain of Nebuchadnezzar
king of the Assyrians had done to the
nations, and after what manner he
had spoiled all their temples, and
2 destroyed them utterly. And they
were exceedingly afraid before him,
and were troubled for Jerusalem, and
for the temple of the Lord their God:
3 because they were newly come up
from the captivity, and all the people
of Judæa were lately gathered to-
gether; and the vessels, and the altar,
and the house, were sanctified after
the profanation.

1 Gr.
thou
shalt
yield
... and
thou
shalt re-
serve.

4 And they sent into every coast of Samaria, and to Konaë, and to Beth-horon, and Belmair, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the 5 valley of Salem; and they possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victual for the provision of war: for their fields were newly reaped. 6 And Joakim the high priest, which was in those days at Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim, which is over against Esdraelon toward the plain 7 that is nigh unto Dothaim, charging them to seize upon the ascents of the hill country; because by them was the entrance into Judæa, and it was easy to stop them from approaching, inasmuch as the approach was narrow, *with space* for two men at the 8 most. And the children of Israel did as Joakim the high priest had commanded them, and the senate of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 And every man of Israel cried to God with great earnestness, and with great earnestness did they humble their 10 souls. They, and their wives, and their babes, and their cattle, and every sojourner and hireling and servant bought with their money, put 11 sackcloth upon their loins. And every man and woman of Israel, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the Lord; and they put sackcloth about 12 the altar: and they cried to the God of Israel earnestly with one consent, that he would not give their babes for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, for the nations 13 to rejoice at. And the Lord heard their voice, and looked upon their affliction: and the people continued fasting many days in all Judæa and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of 14 the Lord Almighty. And Joakim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they that ministered unto the Lord, had their loins girt about with sackcloth, and offered the continual burnt offering, and the vows and the free gifts of the 15 people; and they had ashes on their mitres: and they cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel for good.

5 And it was told Holofernes, the chief captain of the host of Asshur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut up the passages of the hill country, and had fortified all

the tops of the high hills, and had laid 2 impediments in the plains: and he was exceeding wroth, and he called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors 3 of the sea coast, and he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who is this people, that dwelleth in the hill country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their host, and wherein is their power and their strength, and what king is set over them, to be the 4 leader of their army; and why have they turned their backs, that they should not come and meet me, more than all that dwell in the west.

5 And Achior, the leader of all the children of Ammon, said unto him,

Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will tell thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth in this hill country, nigh unto the place where thou dwellest: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans: and they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they were not minded to follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of the 8 Chaldeans. And they departed from the way of their parents, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: and they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and so 9 journeyed there many days. And their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan: and they dwelt there, and were increased with gold and silver, and with exceed-

10 ing much cattle. And they went down into Egypt, for a famine covered all the land of Canaan; and there they sojourned, until they were grown up; and they became there a great multitude, so that one could not number 11 their nation. And the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, making them to labour in brick, 12 and made them slaves. And they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: and the Egyptians cast them 13 out of their sight. And God dried up 14 the Red sea before them, and brought them into the way of Sinai, and Kadesh-Barnea, and they cast out all 15 that dwelt in the wilderness. And they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Heshbon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the 16 hill country. And they cast out before them the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite, and the Shechemite, and all the Gergashites, and they

1 Some authorities read *and he brought them low with clay and brick, &c.*

dwelt in that country many days.
 17 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because God that hateth iniquity was with
 18 them. But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken
 19 by their adversaries. And now they are returned to their God, and are come up from the dispersion where they were dispersed, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill
 20 country: for it was desolate. And now, my lord and master, if there is any error in this people, and they sin against their God, we will consider what this thing is wherein they stumble, and we will go up and overcome
 21 them. But if there is no lawlessness in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we shall be a reproach before all the earth.
 22 And it came to pass, when Achior had finished speaking these words, all the people that compassed the tent and stood round about it murmured; and the great men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
 23 For, *said they*, we will not be afraid of the children of Israel: for, lo, it is a people that hath no power nor might
 24 to make the battle strong. Wherefore now we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army, lord Holofernes.

6 And when the tumult of the men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the host of Asshur said unto Achior and to all the children of ¹ Moab before all the people of the aliens,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of ¹ Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us as to-day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the race of Israel, because their God will defend them? And
 3 who is God but Nebuchadnezzar? He shall send forth his might, and shall destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants shall smite them as one man; and they shall not
 4 sustain the might of our horses. For with them we shall burn them up, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their plains shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not stand before us, but they shall surely perish, saith king Nebuchadnezzar, lord of all the earth: for he said, The words that
 2 I have spoken shall not be in vain.

5 But thou, Achior, hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I shall be avenged of the race of those
 6 that came out of Egypt. And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I shall return.
 7 And my servants shall bring thee back into the hill country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the ascents:
 8 and thou shalt not perish, till thou
 9 be destroyed with them. And if thou hopest in thy heart that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall. I have spoken it, and none of my words shall fall to the ground.

10 And Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him back to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands
 11 of the children of Israel. And his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they removed from the midst of the plain country into the hill country, and came unto the fountains that
 12 were under Bethulia. And when the men of the city saw them on the top of the hill, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city against them to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling kept them from coming up, and cast stones against
 13 them. And they gat them privily under the hill, and bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and went away unto
 14 their lord. But the children of Israel descended from their city, and came upon him, and loosed him, and led him away into Bethulia, and presented him to the rulers of their city;
 15 which were in those days Ozias the son of Micah, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniell, and
 16 Charmis the son of Melchiel. And they called together all the elders of the city; and all their young men ran together, and their women, to the assembly; and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. And Ozias asked him of that which had hap-
 17 pened: and he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of the children of Asshur, and all the great words that Holofernes had spoken against the house of Israel.
 18 And the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried, saying, O Lord God of heaven, behold their arrogance, and pity the low estate of our race, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this
 20 day. And they comforted Achior, and
 21 praised him exceedingly. And Ozias

1 Some authorities read *Ammon*. Compare ver. 5.

2 Gr. *he hath spoken*.

took him out of the assembly into his house, and made a feast to the elders; and they called on the God of Israel for help all that night.

- 7 But the next day Holofernes gave command to all his army, and to all his people which were come to be his allies, that they should remove their camp toward Bethulia, and take beforehand the ascents of the hill country, and make war against the children of Israel. And every mighty man of them removed that day, and the host of their men of war was a hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and the men that were afoot among them, an exceeding great multitude. And they encamped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over Dothaim even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.
- 4 But the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were troubled exceedingly, and said every one to his neighbour, Now shall these men lick up the face of all the earth; and neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, shall be able to bear their weight. And every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.
- 6 But on the second day Holofernes led out all his horse in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia, and viewed the ascents to their city, and searched out the fountains of the waters, and seized upon them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and himself departed to his people.
- 8 And there came unto him all the rulers of the children of Esau, and all the leaders of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea coast, and said,
- 9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thy host.
- 10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, for it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.
- 11 And now, my lord, fight not against them as men fight who join battle, and there shall not so much as one man
- 12 of thy people perish. Remain in thy camp, and keep safe every man of thy host, and let thy servants get possession of the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain: because all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence; and thirst shall kill them, and they shall give up their city: and we and our people will go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will

- encamp upon them, to watch that not one man go out of the city. And they shall be consumed with famine, they and their wives and their children, and before the sword come against them they shall be laid low in the streets where they dwell. And thou shalt render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy face in peace.
- 16 And their words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and in the sight of all his servants; and he appointed to do as they had spoken. And the army of the children of Ammon removed, and with them five thousand of the children of Asshur, and they encamped in the valley, and seized upon the waters and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel. And the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and encamped in the hill country over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians encamped in the plain, and covered all the face of the land; and their tents and baggage were pitched upon it in a great crowd, and they were an exceeding great multitude.
- 19 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, for their spirit fainted; for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them. And all the army of Asshur remained about them, their footmen and their chariots and their horsemen, four and thirty days; and all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia. And the cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day: for they gave them drink by measure. And their young children were out of heart, and the women and the young men fainted for thirst, and they fell down in the streets of the city, and in the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them. And all the people were gathered together against Ozias, and against the rulers of the city, the young men and the women and the children, and they cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,
- 24 God be judge between you and us: because ye have done us great wrong, in that ye have not spoken words of peace with the children of Asshur.
- 25 And now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be laid low before them with thirst and great destruction. And now call them unto you, and deliver up the whole city for a prey to the people of Holofernes, and to all his

27 host. For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them: for we shall be servants, and our souls shall live, and we shall not see the death of our babes before our eyes, and our wives and our children fainting in death.

28 We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God and the Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins and the sins of our fathers, that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 And there was great weeping of all with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the

30 Lord God with a loud voice. And Ozias said to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five days, in the which space the Lord our God shall turn his mercy toward us;

31 for he will not forsake us utterly. But if these days pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to

32 your words. And he dispersed the people, every man to his own camp; and they went away unto the walls and towers of their city; and he sent the women and children into their houses: and they were brought very low in the city.

8 And in those days Judith heard thereof, the daughter of Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Eliah, the son of Ananias, the son of Gideon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Ahitub, the son of Elihu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the son of Salamiel, the son of Salasadal, the son of Israel.

2 And her husband was Manasses, of her tribe and of her family, and he died in the days of barley harvest.

3 For he stood over them that bound sheaves in the field, and the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in his city Bethulia: and they buried him with his fathers in the field which is between Dothaim and

4 Balamon. And Judith was a widow in her house three years and four

5 months. And she made her a tent upon the roof of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins; and the garments of her widowhood were

6 upon her. And she fasted all the days of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts and joyful days of the house of Israel.

7 And she was of a goodly countenance, and exceeding beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and menservants, and maidservants, and cattle, and lands; and she remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an evil word; for she feared God exceedingly.

9 And she heard the evil words of the people against the governor, because they fainted for lack of water; and Judith heard all the words that Ozias spake unto them, how he sware to them that he would deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days.

10 And she sent her maid, that was over all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris and Charmis, the elders

11 of her city. And they came unto her, and she said unto them,

Hear me now, O ye rulers of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your word that ye have spoken before the people this day is not right, and ye have set the oath which ye have pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these days the

12 Lord turn to help you. And now who are ye that have tempted God this day, and stand instead of God among

13 the children of men? And now try the Lord Almighty, and ye shall never

14 know anything. For ye shall not find the depth of the heart of man, and ye shall not perceive the things that he thinketh: and how shall ye search out God, which hath made all these things, and know his mind, and comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God

15 to anger. For if he be not minded to help us within these five days, he hath power to defend us in such time as he will, or to destroy us before the face

16 of our enemies. But do not ye pledge the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he should be threatened; neither as the son of man, that he should be turned by in-

17 treaty. Wherefore let us wait for the salvation that cometh from him, and call upon him to help us, and he will

18 hear our voice, if it please him. For there arose none in our age, neither is there any of us to-day, tribe, or kindred, or family, or city, which worship gods made with hands, as it was

19 in the former days; for the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and fell with

20 a great fall before our enemies. But we know none other god beside him, wherefore we hope that he will not

21 despise us, nor any of our race. For if we be taken so, all Judæa shall sit upon the ground, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled; and of our blood shall he require the profanation there-

22 of. And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the land, and the desolation of our inheritance, shall he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoever we shall be in bondage; and we shall be an offence and a reproach before them that take us

23 for a possession. For our bondage shall not be ordered to favour: but

the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour. And now, brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their soul hangeth upon us, and the sanctuary and the house and the altar rest upon us. Besides all this let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers also. Remember all the things which he did to Abraham, and all the things in which he tried Isaac, and all the things which happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother. For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, to search out their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us; but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 And Ozias said to her, All that thou hast spoken hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that shall gainsay thy words. For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thine understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good. But the people were exceeding thirsty, and compelled us to do as we spake to them, and to bring an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break.

31 And now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord shall send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more. And Judith said unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing, which shall go down to all generations among the children of our race. Ye shall stand at the gate this night, and I will go forth with my maid: and, within the days after which ye said that ye would deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord shall visit Israel by my hand. But ye shall not inquire of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do. And Ozias and the rulers said unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies. And they returned from the tent, and went to their stations.

9 But Judith fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and the incense of that evening was now being offered at Jerusalem in the house of God, and Judith cried unto the Lord with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, into whose hand thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a virgin to defile her, and uncovered the thigh to her shame, and profaned the womb to her reproach; for thou saidst, It shall not be so; and they did so: wherefore

thou gavest their rulers to be slain, and their bed,¹ which was ashamed for her that was deceived, to be dyed in blood, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones; and gavest their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with zeal for thee, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also that I am a widow. For thou wroughtest the things that were before those things, and those things, and such as ensued after; and thou didst devise the things which are now, and the things which are to come: and the things which thou didst devise came to pass; yea, the things which thou didst determine stood before thee, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgement is with foreknowledge. For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and rider; they have gloried in the strength of their footmen; they have trusted in shield and spear and bow and sling; and they know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battles: the Lord is thy name. Dash thou down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to profane thy sanctuary, and to defile the tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar.

9 Look upon their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the might that I have conceived. Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with his servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman. For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: but thou art a God of the afflicted, thou art a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope. Yea, yea, God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and of the earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer: and make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed hard things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and the top of Sion, and the house of the possession of thy children. And make every nation and tribe of thine to know that thou art God, the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the race of Israel but thou.

¹ Some authorities read which was ashamed for their deceit that they wrought.

² Gr. arm.

³ Gr. fewer.

⁴ Gr. of all thy creation

10 And it came to pass, when she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these 2 words, that she rose up where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she was wont to abide on the sabbath days and on her feast days, 3 and pulled off the sackcloth which she had put on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with rich ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put a tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was wont to be clad in the days of the life of Ma- 4 nasses her husband. And she took sandals for her feet, and put her chains about her, and her bracelets, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to beguile the eyes of all men that 5 should see her. And she gave her maid a leathern bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn and lumps of figs and 1 fine bread; and she packed all her vessels together, and laid them upon her.

6 And they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing thereby Ozias, and the elders of 7 the city, Chabris and Charmis. But when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very exceedingly, and said unto 8 her, The God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thy purposes to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. 9 And she worshipped God, and said unto them, Command that they open unto me the gate of the city, and I will go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye spake with me. And they commanded the young men to open 10 unto her, as she had spoken: and they did so.

And Judith went out, she, and her handmaid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, until she had passed the valley, and they could 11 see her no more. And they went straight onward in the valley: and the 12 watch of the Assyrians met her; and they took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a daughter of the Hebrews, and I flee away from their presence; because they are about to 13 be given you to be consumed: and I am coming into the presence of Holofernes the chief captain of your host, to declare words of truth; and I will shew before him a way, whereby he shall go, and win all the hill country,

and there shall not be lacking of his 14 men one person, nor one life. Now when the men heard her words, and considered her countenance, the beauty thereof was exceeding marvellous in their eyes, and they said unto her, 15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hastened to come down to the presence of our lord: and now come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they shall deliver thee into 16 his hands. But 2 when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but declare unto him according to thy words; and he shall entreat 17 thee well. And they chose out of them a hundred men, and appointed them to accompany her and her maid; and they brought them to the tent of Holofernes.

18 And there was a concourse throughout all the camp, for her coming was noised among the tents; and they came and compassed her about, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, 19 until they told him of her. And they marvelled at her beauty, and marvelled at the children of Israel because of her, and each one said to his neighbour, Who shall despise this people, that have among them such women? for it is not good that one man of them be left, seeing that, if they are let go, they shall be able to 20 deceive the whole earth. And they that lay near Holofernes, and all his servants, went forth and brought her 21 into the tent. And Holofernes was resting upon his bed under the canopy, which was woven with purple and gold and emeralds and precious 22 stones. And they told him of her; and he came forth into the space before his tent, with silver lamps going 23 before him. But when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants raised her up.

11 And Holofernes said unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that hath chosen to serve Nebuchadnezzar, 2 the king of all the earth. And now, if thy people that dwelleth in the hill country had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done 3 these things to themselves. And now tell me wherefore thou didst flee from them, and camest unto us: for thou art come to save thyself; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and 4 hereafter: for there is none that shall wrong thee, but all shall entreat thee well, as is done unto the servants of 5 king Nebuchadnezzar my lord. And Judith said unto him,

Receive the words of thy servant, and

2 Gr. i

1 Gr.
pure.

let thy handmaid speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie unto my lord this night. And if thou shalt follow the words of thy handmaid, God shall bring the thing to pass perfectly with thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes. As Nebuchadnezzar king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the preservation of every living thing, not only do men serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field and the cattle and the birds of the heaven shall live through thy strength, in the time of Nebuchadnezzar and of all his house. For we have heard of thy wisdom and the subtil devices of thy soul, and it hath been reported in all the earth, that thou only art brave in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war. And now as concerning the matter, which Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words: for the men of Bethulia saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken before thee. Wherefore, O lord and master, neglect not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true: for our race shall not be punished, neither shall the sword prevail against them, except they sin against thy God. And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, and that death may fall upon them, their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they shall provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do wickedness. Since their virtuels failed them, and all their water was scant, they took counsel to lay hands upon their cattle, and determined to consume all those things, which God charged them by his laws that they should not eat: and they are resolved to spend the firstfruits of the corn, and the tenths of the wine and the oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that stand before the face of our God in Jerusalem; the which things it is not fitting for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands. And they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done this thing, to bring them a licence from the senate. And it shall be, when one shall bring them word, and they shall do it, they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day. Wherefore I thy servant, knowing all this, fled away from their presence; and God sent me to work things with thee, wherewith all the earth shall be astonished, even as many as shall hear it. For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: and now, my lord, I will abide with thee, and thy servant will go forth by night into the valley,

and I will pray unto God, and he shall tell me when they have committed their sins: and I will come and shew it also unto thee; and thou shalt go forth with all thy host, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee. And I will lead thee through the midst of Judæa, until thou comest over against Jerusalem; and I will set thy seat in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth before thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and were declared unto me, and I was sent to tell thee. And her words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and of all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said, There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, for beauty of face, and wisdom of words. And Holofernes said unto her, God did well to send thee before the people, that might should be in our hands, and destruction among them that lightly regarded my lord. And now thou art beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: for if thou shalt do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nebuchadnezzar, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth. And he commanded to bring her in where his silver vessels were set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine. And Judith said, I will not eat thereof, lest there be an occasion of stumbling: but provision shall be made for me of the things that are come with me. And Holofernes said unto her, But if the things that be with thee should fail, whence shall we be able to give thee the like? for there is none of thy race with us. And Judith said unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thy servant shall not spend those things that be with me, until the Lord work by my hand the things that he hath determined. And the servants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she rose up toward the morning watch, and sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that they suffer thy servant to go forth unto prayer. And Holofernes commanded his guards that they should not stay her: and she abode in the camp three days, and went out every night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed herself at the fountain of water in the camp. And when she came up, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children

9 of his people. And she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she took her meat toward evening.

10 And it came to pass on the fourth day, Holofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of

11 the officers to the banquet. And he said to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For, lo, it is a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto us, she shall laugh us to

13 scorn. And Bagoas went from the presence of Holofernes, and came in to her, and said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and to drink wine and be merry with us, and to be made this day as one of the daughters of the children of Asshur, which wait

14 in the house of Nebuchadnezzar. And Judith said unto him, And who am I, that I should gainsay my lord? for whatsoever shall be pleasing in his eyes I will do speedily, and this shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 And she arose, and decked herself with her apparel and all her woman's attire; and her servant went and laid fleeces on the ground for her over against Holofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them.

16 And Judith came in and sat down, and Holofernes' heart was ravished with her, and his soul was moved, and he desired exceedingly her company: and he was watching for a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 And Holofernes said unto her, Drink

18 now, and be merry with us. And Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was

19 born. And she took and ate and drank before him what her servant had prepared. And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank exceeding much wine, more than he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

13 But when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut the tent without, and dismissed them that waited from the presence of his lord; and they went away to their beds: for they were all weary,

2 because the feast had been long. But Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed:

3 for he was overflown with wine. And Judith had said to her servant that she should stand without her bedchamber, and wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayer; and she spake to

Bagoas according to the same words.

4 And all went away from her presence, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither small nor great. And Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look in this hour upon the works of my hands for

5 the exaltation of Jerusalem. For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to do the thing that I have purposed to the destruction of the enemies which are risen up against us.

6 And she came to the rail of the bed, which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his semitar from thence;

7 and she drew near unto the bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of

8 Israel, this day. And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and

9 took away his head from him, and tumbled his body down from the bed, and took down the canopy from the pillars; and after a little while she went forth, and gave Holofernes' head

10 to her maid; and she put it in her bag of victuals: and they twain went forth together unto prayer, according to their custom: and they passed through the camp, and compassed that valley, and went up to the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 And Judith said afar off to the watchmen at the gates, Open, open now the gate: God is with us, even our God, to shew his power yet in Israel, and his might against the enemy, as he hath

12 done even this day. And it came to pass, when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called together the elders of the city.

13 And they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: and they opened the gate, and received them, making a fire to give light, and com-

14 passed them round about. And she said to them with a loud voice, Praise God, praise him: praise God, who hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our

15 enemies by my hand this night. And she took forth the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold, the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the host of Asshur, and behold, the canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and the Lord smote him by the hand of a woman.

16 And as the Lord liveth, who preserved me in my way that I went, my countenance deceived him to his destruction, and he did not commit sin with me,

17 to defile and shame me. And all the people were exceedingly amazed, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed art thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of

18 thy people. And Ozias said unto her, Blessed art thou, daughter, in the sight of the Most High God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed is the Lord God, who created the heavens and the earth, who directed thee to the smiting of the head of the
19 prince of our enemies. For thy hope shall not depart from the heart of men that remember the strength of
20 God for ever. And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee with good things, because thou didst not spare thy life by reason of the affliction of our race, but didst avenge our fall, walking a straight way before our God. And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

14 And Judith said unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the battlement
2 of your wall. And it shall be, so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, ye shall take up every one his weapons of war, and go forth every valiant man of you out of the city, and ye shall set a captain over them, as though ye would go down to the plain toward the watch of the children of Asshur; and
3 ye shall not go down. And these shall take up their panoplies, and shall go into their camp, and rouse up the captains of the host of Asshur, and they shall run together to the tent of Holofernes, and they shall not find him: and fear shall fall upon them, and
4 they shall flee before your face. And ye, and all that inhabit every coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and over-
5 throw them as they go. But before ye do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to death.

6 And they called Achior out of the house of Ozias; but when he came, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell upon his face, and his spirit
7 failed. But when¹ they had recovered him, he fell at Judith's feet, and did reverence unto her, and said, Blessed art thou in every tent of Judah, and in every nation, which hearing thy name
8 shall be troubled. And now tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. And Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all the things that she had done, from the day that she went forth until the time
9 that she spake unto them. But when she left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joy-
10 ful noise in their city. But when Achior saw all the things that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God exceedingly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was joined

¹ Many authorities read he had recovered himself.

unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 But as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took up his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ascents of the moun-
12 tain. But when the children of Asshur saw them, they sent hither and thither to their leaders; but they went to their captains and tribunes,
13 and to every one of their rulers. And they came to Holofernes' tent, and said to him that was over all that he had, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may
14 be utterly destroyed. And Bagoas went in, and knocked at the outer door of the tent; for he supposed that he was sleeping with Judith.

15 But when none hearkened to him, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the threshold dead, and his head had been
16 taken from him. And he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and groaning and a mighty cry, and rent his gar-
17 ments. And he entered into the tent where Judith lodged: and he found her not, and he leaped out to the peo-
18 ple, and cried aloud, The slaves have dealt treacherously: one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nebuchadnezzar; for, behold, Holofernes lieth upon the ground, and his head is not
19 on him. But when the rulers of the host of Asshur heard the words, they rent their coats, and their soul was troubled exceedingly, and there was a cry and an exceeding great noise in the midst of the camp.

15 And when they that were in the tents heard, they were amazed at the
2 thing that was come to pass. And trembling and fear fell upon them, and no man durst abide any more in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out with one accord, they fled into every way of the plain and of the hill country.

3 And they that had encamped in the hill country round about Bethulia fled away. And then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among
4 them, rushed out upon them. And Ozias sent to Betomasthaim, and Bebai, and Chobai, and Chola, and to every coast of Israel, such as should tell concerning the things that had been accomplished, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy
5 them. But when the children of Israel heard, they all fell upon them with one accord, and smote them unto Chobai: yea, and in like manner also they of Jerusalem and of all the hill country came (for men had told them what things were come to pass in the camp of their enemies), and they that were

in Gilead and in Galilee fell upon their flank with a great slaughter, until they were past Damascus and the 6 borders thereof. But the residue, that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Asshur, and spoiled them, 7 and were enriched exceedingly. But the children of Israel returned from the slaughter, and gat possession of that which remained; and the villages and the cities, that were in the hill country and in the plain country, took many spoils: for there was an exceeding great store.

8 And Joakim the high priest, and the senate of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things which the Lord had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, 9 and to salute her. But when they came unto her, they all blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our 10 race: thou hast done all these things by thy hand: thou hast done with Israel the things that are good, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou with the Almighty Lord for evermore. And all the people said, 11 So be it. And the people spoiled the camp for the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith Holofernes' tent, and all his silver cups, and his beds, and his vessels, and all his furniture: and she took them, and placed them on her mule, and made ready her wagons, and heaped them thereon. 12 And all the women of Israel ran together to see her; and they blessed her, and made a dance among them for her; and she took ¹ branches in her hand, and gave to the women 13 that were with her. And they made themselves garlands of olive, she and they that were with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs 16 in their mouths. And Judith began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang with loud 2 voices this song of praise. And Judith said,

Begin unto my God with timbrels,
Sing unto my Lord with cymbals:
Tune unto him psalm and praise:
Exalt him, and call upon his name.

3 For the Lord is the God that breaketh the battles:

For in his armies in the midst of the people

He delivered me out of the hand of them that persecuted me.

4 Asshur came out of the mountains from the north,

He came with ten thousands of his host,

The multitude whereof stopped the torrents,
And their horsemen covered the hills.

5 He said that he would burn up my borders,

And kill my young men with the sword,

And throw my sucking children to the ground,

And give mine infants for a prey,
And make my virgins a spoil.

6 The Almighty Lord brought them to nought by the hand of a woman.

7 For their mighty one did not fall by young men,

Neither did sons of the Titans smite him,

Nor did high giants set upon him:
But Judith the daughter of Merari made him weak with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the apparel of her widowhood

For the exaltation of those that were distressed in Israel,

She anointed her face with ointment,

And bound her hair in a tire,
And took a linen garment to deceive him.

9 Her sandal ravished his eye,
And her beauty took his soul prisoner:

The scimitar passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her daring,
And the Medes were daunted at her boldness.

11 Then my lowly ones shouted aloud,
And my weak ones were terrified and crouched for fear:

They lifted up their voice, and they were turned to flight.

12 The sons of damsels pierced them through,
And wounded them as runagates' children;

They perished by the battle of my Lord.

13 I will sing unto my God a new song:
O Lord, thou art great and glorious,

Marvellous in strength, invincible.
Let all thy creation serve thee:

14 For thou spakest, and they were made,
Thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it builded them,

And there is none that shall resist thy voice.

15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters,

And the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence:

But thou art yet merciful to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is little for a sweet savour,

- And all the fat is very little for a whole burnt offering to thee:
But he that feareth the Lord is great continually.
- 17 Woe to the nations that rise up against my race:
The Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement,
To put fire and worms in their flesh;
And they shall weep and feel their pain for ever.
- 18 Now when they came to Jerusalem, they worshipped God; and when the people were purified, they offered their whole burnt offerings, and their freewill offerings, and their gifts.
- 19 And Judith dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy, which she had taken for herself out of his bedchamber, for a gift unto the Lord.
- 20 And the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith
- 21 remained with them. But after these days every one departed to his own inheritance, and Judith went away to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was honourable in
- 22 her time in all the land. And many desired her, and no man knew her all the days of her life, from the day that Manasses her husband died and was
- 23 gathered to his people. And she increased in greatness exceedingly; and she waxed old in her husband's house, unto a hundred and five years, and let her maid go free: and she died in Bethulia; and they buried her in the cave
- 24 of her husband Manasses. And the house of Israel mourned for her seven days: and she distributed her goods before she died to all them that were nearest of kin to Manasses her husband, and to them that were nearest
- 25 of her own kindred. And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS

OF THE

BOOK OF ESTHER,

WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW, NOR IN THE CHALDEE.

PART OF THE TENTH CHAPTER AFTER THE GREEK.

- 10 Then Mardocheus said, These things are of God. For I remember the dream¹ which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed. As for the little fountain that became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water, the river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen: and the two dragons are I and Aman: and the nations *are those* that were assembled
- 9 to destroy the name of the Jews: and my nation, this is Israel, which cried to God, and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all these evils, and God hath wrought signs and great wonders, which have not been done
- 10 among the nations. Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the nations.
- 11 And these two lots came at the hour, and time, and day of judgement, before God among all the nations. So God remembered his people, and justified his inheritance. Therefore these days shall be unto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day

of the month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness before God, throughout the generations for ever among his people Israel.

- 11 In the fourth year of the reign of Ptolemy and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemy his son, brought the epistle of Phurai *here* set forth, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolemy, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.
- 2² In the second year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the month Nisan, Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semeias, the son of Kiseus, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dream; who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the
- 4 king's court; and he was of the captivity, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem with Jechonias king of Judæa; and
- 5 this was his dream: Behold, ³ noise and tumult, thunders and earthquake, and uproar upon the earth:
- 6 and, behold, two great dragons came forth, both of them ready to fight,
- 7 and their cry was great. And at their

¹ See ch. xi. 5-11.

² The beginning of the first chapter after the Greek.

³ Another reading is, a noise of a tumult.

cry all nations were ready to battle, that they might fight against the 8 righteous nation. And, lo, a day of darkness and gloominess, tribulation and anguish, affliction and great up- 9 roar upon the earth. And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing 1 the evils that should befall them, 10 and were ready to perish. Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, there came a great river, *even* much water. 11 The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured 12 the glorious. Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare it in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it. 12 And Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, that were 2 keepers of the court. And he heard their communings, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; and he certified the 3 king of them. Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were led 4 to execution. And the king wrote these things for a memorial; Mardocheus also wrote concerning these 5 things. So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and 6 for this he gave him gifts. Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus, a Bugean, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king.

13 ² Now this is the copy of the letter: The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes of a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and to the governors that are set under them. 2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying myself alway with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of 3 all men. Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second 4 place in the kingdom, declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malignant people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually set aside the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms,

honourably intended by us, cannot 5 go forward. Seeing then we understand that this nation is alone continually in opposition unto all men, following perversely a life which is strange to *our* laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not 6 be firmly established: therefore have we commanded, that they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, who is ordained over the affairs, and is a second father unto us, shall all, with their wives and children, be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present year: 7 that they, who of old and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go down to ³ the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble. 8 ⁴ Then Mardocheus made his prayer unto the Lord, calling to remembrance 9 all the works of the Lord, and said, O Lord, Lord, thou King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if it be thy will to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee: 10 for thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things that are 11 beneath the heaven; and thou art Lord of all, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord. 12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to 13 proud Aman. For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel to kiss the soles of his 14 feet. But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I bow down unto any but to thee, which art my Lord, neither will I do it in pride. 15 And now, O Lord, thou God *and* King, the God of Abraham, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, and they desire to destroy the heritage, that hath 16 been thine from the beginning. Despise not thy portion, which thou didst redeem out of the land of Egypt for 17 thine own self. Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: and turn our mourning into feasting, that we may live, O Lord, and sing praises to thy name: and destroy not the mouth of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 And all Israel cried out mightily, because their death was before their 14 eyes. Queen Esther also, being seized *as it were* with the agony of death, 2 resorted unto the Lord: and laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and instead of the most excellent

1 Gr.
their
own
evils.

1 Part of
the third
chapter
after the
Greek,
following
Esth.
iii. 13.

3 Gr.
Hades.

4 Part
of the
fourth
and fifth
chapters
after the
Greek;
follow-
ing Esth.
iv. 17.

ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of the ornaments of her joy she covered with
 3 her tangled hair. And she prayed unto the Lord, the God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me that am desolate and have no other
 4 helper but thee: for my danger is in mine hand. From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all the nations, and our fathers from all their progenitors, for a perpetual inheritance, and didst perform for them whatsoever thou didst promise. And now we have sinned before thee, and thou hast given us into the
 7 hands of our enemies, because we glorified their gods: O Lord, thou art
 8 righteous. Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with
 9 their idols, that they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of
 10 thy house, and thine altar, and open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the virtues of ¹ idols, and that a fleshly
 11 king shall be magnified for ever. O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example, that hath begun this against us.
 12 Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in the time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King of the gods,
 13 and holder of all dominion. Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: and turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of them that
 14 are likeminded with him: but deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate and have no other *helper*
 15 but thee, O Lord. Thou hast knowledge of all things; and thou knowest that I hate the glory of the wicked, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of every alien. Thou knowest my necessity: that I abhor the sign of my high estate, which is upon mine head in the days wherein I shew myself. I abhor it as a menstruous rag, and I wear it not when I am private by myself. And thine handmaid hath not eaten at Aman's table, neither have I honoured the king's feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink offering. Neither hath thine handmaid any joy since the day that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O
 19 Lord, thou God of Abraham. O God, that art mighty above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

¹ Gr. vain things.

15 And upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her garments of service, and put on
 2 her glorious apparel. And being majestically adorned, after she had called upon the all-seeing God and saviour,
 3 she took her two maids with her: and upon the one she leaned, as carrying
 4 herself delicately; and the other followed, bearing up her train. And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful and right amiable: but her
 6 heart was in anguish for fear. Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all *glittering* with gold and precious stones;
 7 and he was very dreadful. Then lifting up his countenance that was flushed with glory, he looked *upon her* in fierce anger: and the queen fell down, and turned pale, and fainted, and she bowed herself upon the head of the
 8 maid that went before. Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in an agony leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with soothing words,
 9 and said unto her, Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good
 10 cheer: thou shalt not die, for ² our commandment is for our subjects:
 11 come near. So he held up his golden
 12 sceptre, and laid it upon her neck, and embraced her, and said, Speak unto
 13 me. Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy
 14 glory. For wonderful art thou, my lord, and thy countenance is full of
 15 grace. And as she was speaking, she
 16 fell down for faintness. Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.³
 16 ⁴ The great king Artaxerxes unto the governors of countries in a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto them that are well affected to our state,
 2 greeting. Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their benefactors, the more proud they
 3 are waxen, and endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do
 4 them good: and take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the boastful words of them that were never good, they think to escape the evil-hating justice of God, who alway seeth all things.
 5 Oftentimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped

² Or, the commandment is as well thine as mine Gr. our commandment is common.

³ Here follows Esth. v. 3.

⁴ Part of the eighth chapter after the Greek, following Esth. viii. 13.

6 them in remediless calamities: beguiling with the false deceit of their lewd disposition the innocent good will of
7 princes. Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by more ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in
8 authority. And we must take care for the time to come, to render our kingdom quiet and peaceable for all men,
9 both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that come before our eyes with more equal proceeding. For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amadathus, an alien in truth from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, being as a guest received
11 of us, had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the royal throne.
12 But he, not bearing his high estate, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and our life; having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of Esther the blameless partaker of our kingdom,
14 together with their whole nation. For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the Kingdom of the Persians to the
15 Macedonians. But we find that the Jews, whom this most ungracious wretch hath delivered to utter de-

struction, are no evil-doers, but live
16 by most just laws: and that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner. Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadathus.
18 For he, that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.
19 Therefore ye shall publish openly the copy of this letter in all places, and let the Jews live after their own laws,
20 and ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may defend themselves against those who set upon them in the time of their
21 affliction. For Almighty God hath made this day to be a joy unto them, instead of the destruction of the
22 chosen people. And ye shall therefore among your commemorative feasts keep it a high day with all feasting:
23 that both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us a memorial of destruction. Therefore every city or country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be utterly destroyed without mercy with ¹ fire and sword; it shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

¹ Gr.
spear
and fire.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

1 LOVE righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth.

Think ye of the Lord ¹ with a good mind,
And in singleness of heart seek ye him;

2 Because he is found of them that tempt him not,
And is manifested to them that do not distrust him.

3 For crooked thoughts separate from God;

And the *supreme* Power, when it is brought to the proof, ² putteth to confusion the foolish:

4 Because wisdom will not enter into a soul that deviseth evil,
Nor dwell in a body that is held in pledge by sin.

5 For a holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit,

And will start away from thoughts that are without understanding,
And will be ³ put to confusion when unrighteousness hath come in.

6 For ⁴ wisdom is a spirit that loveth man,

And she will not hold a ⁵ blasphemer guiltless for his lips;

Because God beareth witness of his reins,

And is a true overseer of his heart,
And a hearer of his tongue:

7 Because the spirit of the Lord hath filled ⁶ the world.

And that which holdeth all things together hath knowledge of every voice.

³ Gr. convicted.

⁴ Some authorities read the spirit of wisdom is loving to man.

⁵ Or, reviler

⁶ Gr. the inhabited earth.

¹ Gr. in goodness.

² Gr. convicted.

¹ Some authorities read *Nor indeed.*

8 Therefore no man that uttereth unrighteous things shall be unseen;
¹ Neither shall Justice, when it convicteth, pass him by.

9 For in the *midst* of his counsels the ungodly shall be searched out;
 And the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord
 To bring to conviction his lawless deeds:

10 Because *there is* an ear of jealousy that listeneth to all things,
 And the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Beware then of unprofitable murmuring,
 And refrain your tongue from backbiting;
 Because no secret utterance shall go on its way void,
 And a mouth that beliieth destroyeth a soul.

12 Court not death in the error of your life;
 Neither draw upon yourselves destruction by the works of your hands:

13 Because God made not death;
 Neither delighteth he when the living perish:

14 For he created all things that they might have being:

And ² the generative powers of the world *are* healthsome,
 And there is no poison of destruction in them:

Nor hath Hades ³ royal dominion upon earth,

15 For righteousness is immortal:

16 But ungodly men by their hands and their words called ⁴ death unto them:

Deeming him a friend they ⁵ consumed away,
 And they made a covenant with him,
 Because they are worthy to be of his portion.

2 For they said ⁶ within themselves, reasoning not aright,
 Short and sorrowful is our life;
 And there is no healing when a man cometh to his end,

And none was ever known that ⁷ gave release from Hades.

2 Because by mere chance were we born,
 And hereafter we shall be as though we had never been:
 Because the breath in our nostrils is smoke,

And ⁸ while our heart beateth reason is a spark,

3 Which being extinguished, the body shall be turned into ashes,
 And the spirit shall be dispersed as thin air;

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time,
 And no man shall remember our works;

And our life shall pass away as the traces of a cloud,
 And shall be scattered as is a mist,
 When it is chased by the beams of the sun,

And ⁹ overcome by the heat thereof.
 5 For our allotted time is the passing of a shadow,

And ¹⁰ our end retreateth not;
 Because it is fast sealed, and none ¹¹ turneth it back.

6 Come therefore and let us enjoy the good things ¹² that *now* are;
 And let us use the creation ¹³ with all our soul ¹⁴ as youth's possession.

7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and perfumes;
 And let no flower of ¹⁵ spring pass us by:

8 Let us crown ourselves with rosebuds, before they be withered:

9 Let none of us go without his share in our proud revelry:
 Everywhere let us leave tokens of our mirth:

Because this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppress the righteous poor;
 Let us not spare the widow,
 Nor reverence the hairs of the old man gray for length of years.

11 But let our strength be to us a law of righteousness;
 For that which is weak is ¹⁶ found to be of no service.

12 But let us lie in wait for the righteous man,

Because he is of disservice to us,
 And is contrary to our works,
 And upbraideth us with sins against ¹⁷ the law,
 And layeth to our charge sins against our discipline.

13 He professeth to have knowledge of God,
 And nameth himself ¹⁸ servant of the Lord.

14 He became to us a reproof of our thoughts.

15 He is grievous unto us even to behold,
 Because his life is unlike other men's,
 And his paths are of strange fashion.

16 We were accounted of him as base metal,
 And he abstaineth from our ways as from uncleannesses.

The latter end of the righteous he calleth happy;
 And he vaunteth that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true,
 And let us try what shall befall in the ending of his *life*.

18 For if the righteous man is God's son, he will uphold him,
 And he will deliver him out of the hand of his adversaries.

19 With outrage and torture let us put him to the test,
 That we may learn his gentleness,

⁹ Gr. weighed down.

¹⁰ Or, there is no putting back of our end

¹¹ Or, cometh again

¹² Or, that are

¹³ Gr. earnestly.

¹⁴ Some authorities read even as our youth.

¹⁵ Some authorities read air.

¹⁶ Gr. convicted.

¹⁷ Or, law

¹⁸ Or, child

² Or, all the races of creatures in the world

³ Or, a royal house

⁴ Or, Hades Gr. him.

⁵ Or, were consumed with love of him

⁶ Or, among

⁷ Or, returned out of Hades

⁸ Or, reason is a spark kindled by the heating of our heart

And may prove his patience under wrong.

20 Let us condemn him to a shameful death;

For ¹ he shall be visited according to his words.

21 Thus reasoned they, and they were led astray;

For their ² wickedness blinded them,

22 And they knew not the mysteries of God,

Neither hoped they for wages of holiness,

Nor did they judge *that there is* a prize for blameless souls.

23 Because God created man for incorruption,

And made him an image of his own ³ proper being;

24 But by the envy of the devil death entered into the world,

And they that are of his portion make trial thereof.

3 But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God,

And no torment shall touch them.

2 In the eyes of the foolish they seemed to have died;

And their departure was accounted *to be their hurt*,

3 And their journeying away from us *to be their ruin*;

But they are in peace.

4 For even if in the sight of men they be punished,

Their hope is full of immortality;

5 And having borne a little chastening, they shall receive great good;

Because God made trial of them, and found them worthy of himself.

6 As gold in the furnace he proved them,

And as a whole burnt offering he accepted them.

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine forth,

And as sparks among stubble they shall run to and fro.

8 They shall judge nations, and have dominion over peoples;

And the Lord shall reign over them for evermore.

9 They that trust on him shall understand truth,

And ⁴ the faithful shall abide with him in love;

Because grace and mercy are to his chosen.

10 But the ungodly shall be requited even as they reasoned,

They which lightly regarded ⁵ the righteous man, and revolted from the Lord;

11 (For he that setteth at nought wisdom and discipline is miserable;)

And void is their hope and their toils unprofitable,

And useless are their works:

12 Their wives are foolish, and wicked are their children;

13 Accursed is their begetting.

Because happy is the barren that is undefiled,

She who hath not conceived in transgression;

She shall have fruit when *God visiteth* souls.

14 And *happy is* the eunuch which hath wrought no lawless deed with his hands,

Nor imagined wicked things against the Lord;

For there shall be given him for his faithfulness ⁶ a peculiar favour,

And a lot in the sanctuary of the Lord more delightful *than wife or children*.

15 For good labours have fruit of great renown;

And the root of understanding cannot fail.

16 But children of adulterers shall not come to maturity,

And the seed of an unlawful bed shall vanish away.

17 For if they live long, they shall be held in no account,

And at the last their old age shall be without honour.

18 And if they die quickly, they ⁷ shall have no hope,

Nor in the day of decision *shall they* have consolation.

19 For ⁸ the end of an unrighteous generation is alway grievous.

4 Better *than this* is childlessness with virtue;

For in the memory ⁹ of virtue is immortality;

Because it is recognised both before God and before men.

2 When it is present, *men* imitate it;

And they long after it when it is departed;

And ¹⁰ throughout all time it marcheth crowned in triumph,

Victorious in the strife for the prizes that are undefiled.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall be of no profit,

And ¹¹ with bastard ¹² slips they shall not strike deep root,

Nor shall they establish a sure hold.

4 For even if these ¹³ put forth boughs and flourish for a season,

Yet, standing unsure, they shall be shaken by the wind,

And by the violence of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 Their branches shall be broken off before they come to maturity,

And their fruit *shall be* useless,

Never ripe to eat, and fit for nothing.

6 For children unlawfully begotten are witnesses of wickedness

Against parents when *God searcheth* them out.

¹ Gr. *there shall be a visitation of him out of his words.*
² Or, *malice*

³ Some authorities read *everlastingness.*

⁴ Or, *they that are faithful through love shall abide with him*

⁵ Or, *that which is righteous*

⁶ Or, *the grace of God's chosen* Gr. *a chosen grace.*

⁷ Some authorities read *have.*

⁸ Gr. *the ends ... are grievous.*

⁹ Gr. *of it.*

¹⁰ Gr. *in the age.*

¹¹ Gr. *from.*
¹² Or, *offshoots*
¹³ Gr. *in boughs flourish*

7 But a righteous man, though he die before his time, shall be at rest.

8 (For honourable old age is not that which standeth in length of time, Nor is its measure given by number of years :

9 But understanding is gray hairs unto men,

And an unspotted life is ripe old age.)

10 Being found well-pleasing unto God he was beloved of him,

And while living among sinners he was translated :

11 He was caught away, lest ¹ wickedness should change his understanding,

Or guile deceive his soul.

12 (For the bewitching of naughtiness bedimmeth the things which are good,

And the giddy whirl of desire perverteth an innocent mind.)

13 Being made perfect in a little while, He fulfilled long ² years ;

14 For his soul was pleasing unto the Lord :

Therefore ³ hastened he out of the midst of wickedness.

15 But as for the peoples, seeing and understanding not,

Neither laying ⁴ this to heart,

That grace and mercy are with his chosen,

And that ⁵ he visiteth his holy ones : —

16 But a righteous man that is dead shall condemn the ungodly that are living,

And youth that is quickly perfected the many years of an unrighteous man's old age ;

17 For the ungodly shall see a wise man's end,

And shall not understand what the Lord purposed concerning him,

And for what he safely kept him : —

18 They shall see, and they shall despise ;

But them the Lord shall laugh to scorn.

And after this they shall become a dishonoured carcase,

And ⁶ a reproach among the dead for ever :

19 Because he shall dash them speechless to the ground,

And shall shake them from the foundations,

And they shall ⁷ lie utterly waste, and they shall be in anguish,

And their memory shall perish.

20 They shall come, ⁸ when their sins are reckoned up, with coward fear ;

And their lawless deeds shall convict them to their face.

5 Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness

Before the face of them that afflicted him,

And them that make his labours of no account.

2 When they see ⁹ it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear,

And shall be amazed at the marvel of God's salvation.

3 They shall say ¹⁰ within themselves repenting,

And for distress of spirit shall they groan,

This was he whom aforetime we had in derision,

And made a parable of ¹¹ reproach :

4 We fools accounted his life madness, And his end without honour :

5 How was he numbered among sons of God ?

And how is his lot among saints ?

6 Verily we went astray from the way of truth,

And the light of righteousness shined not for us,

And the sun rose not for us.

7 We ¹² took our fill of the paths of lawlessness and destruction,

And we journeyed through trackless deserts,

But the way of the Lord we knew not.

8 What did our arrogance profit us ?

And what good have riches ¹³ and vaunting brought us ?

9 Those things all passed away as a shadow,

And as a message that runneth by :

10 As a ship passing through the billowy water,

Whereof, when it is gone by, there is no trace to be found,

Neither pathway of its keel in the billows :

11 Or as when a bird flieth through the air,

No token of her passage is found,

But the light wind, lashed with the stroke of her pinions,

And rent asunder ¹⁴ with the violent rush of the moving wings, is passed through,

And afterwards no sign of her coming is found therein :

12 Or as when an arrow is shot at a mark,

The air parted closeth up again immediately,

So that men know not where it passed through :

13 So we also, as soon as we were born, ¹⁵ ceased to be ;

And of virtue we had no sign to shew, But in our wickedness we were utterly consumed.

14 Because the hope of the ungodly man is as chaff carried by the wind,

And ¹⁶ as ¹⁷ foam vanishing before a tempest ;

And is scattered as smoke is scattered by the wind,

And passeth by as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

⁹ Or, him

¹⁰ Or, among

¹¹ Or, reproach, we fools : we accounted

¹² See Prov. xiv. 14.

¹³ Gr. with.

¹⁴ Or, with the violent rush, is passed through by the motion of her wings

¹⁵ Gr. failed.
¹⁶ Gr. as foam chased to thinness : or, as thin foam chased.

¹⁷ Most Greek authorities read hear frost : some authorities, perhaps rightly, a spider's web.

¹ Or, malice

² Gr. times.

³ Or, he hastened him away

⁴ Gr. such a thing as this.

⁵ Gr. his visitation is with.

⁶ Or, be for outrage

⁷ Or, be a perpetual desolation

⁸ Or, when they reckon up their sins

15 But the righteous live for ever,
And in the Lord is their reward,
And the care for them with the Most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive the crown of royal dignity
And the diadem of beauty from the Lord's hand;
Because with his right hand shall he cover them,
And with his arm shall he shield them.

17 He shall take his jealousy as complete armour,
And shall make the whole creation his weapons ¹ for vengeance on his enemies:

18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And shall array himself with judgement unfeigned as with a helmet;

19 He shall take holiness as an invincible shield,

20 And he shall sharpen stern wrath for a sword:

And the world shall go forth with him to fight against his insensate foes.

21 Shafts of lightning shall fly with true aim,
And from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow, shall they leap to the mark.

22 And as from an engine of war shall be hurled hailstones full of wrath;
The water of the sea shall be angered against them,
And rivers shall sternly overwhelm them;

23 A mighty blast shall encounter them,
And as a tempest shall it winnow them away:

And so shall lawlessness make all the land desolate,
And their evil-doing shall overturn the thrones of princes.

6 Hear therefore, ye kings, and understand;

Learn, ye judges of the ends of the earth:

2 Give ear, ye that have dominion over much people,
And make your boast ² in multitudes of nations.

3 Because your dominion was given you from the Lord,
And your sovereignty from the Most High;

Who shall search out your works,
And shall make inquisition of your counsels:

4 Because being officers of his kingdom ye did not judge aright,
Neither kept ye ³ law, nor walked after the counsel of God.

5 Awfully and swiftly shall he come upon you;

Because a stern judgement befalleth them that be in high place:

6 For the man of low estate may be pardoned in mercy,
But mighty men shall be ⁴ searched out mightily.

7 For the Sovereign Lord of all will not refrain himself for any man's person,
Neither will he reverence greatness;
Because it is he that made both small and great,
And alike he taketh thought for all;

8 But ⁵ strict is the scrutiny that cometh upon the powerful.

9 Unto you therefore, O princes, are my words,
That ye may learn wisdom and ⁶ fall not from the right way.

10 For they that have kept holily the things that are holy shall themselves be ⁷ hallowed;
And they that have been taught them shall find what to answer;

11 Set your desire therefore on my words;
Long for them, and ye shall be ⁸ trained by their discipline.

12 Wisdom is radiant and fadeth not away;
And easily is she beheld of them that love her,
And found of them that seek her.

13 She forestalleth them that desire to know her, making herself first known.

14 He that riseth up early to seek her shall have no toil,
For he shall find her sitting at his gates.

15 For to think upon her is perfectness of understanding,
And he that watcheth for her sake shall quickly be free from care.

16 Because she goeth about, herself seeking them that are worthy of her,
And in their paths she appeareth unto them graciously,
And in every purpose she meeteth them.

17 For ⁹ her ¹⁰ true beginning is desire of discipline;
And the care for discipline is love of her;

18 And love of her is observance of her laws;
And to give heed to her laws confirmeth incorruption;

19 And incorruption ¹¹ bringeth near unto God;

20 So then desire of wisdom promoteth to a Kingdom.

21 If therefore ye delight in thrones and sceptres, ye princes of peoples,
Honour wisdom, that ye may reign for ever.

22 But what wisdom is, and how she came into being, I will declare,
And I will not hide mysteries from you;

⁴ Gr. put to the test.

⁵ Gr. strong.

⁶ Gr. fall not aside.

⁷ Or, accounted holy

⁸ Gr. disciplined.

⁹ Or, her beginning is the true desire
¹⁰ Gr. truest.

¹¹ Gr. maketh to be near.

¹ Or, to repel his enemies

² Or, in the multitudes of your nations

³ Or, the law

¹ Or, from her first beginning

² Gr. wasted.

³ Gr. this.

⁴ Many authorities read a mortal man.

⁵ Gr. of like qualities.

⁶ Gr. in.

⁷ Some authorities read first origin.

⁸ Gr. prepare for themselves.

But I will trace *her* out ¹ from the beginning of creation,
And bring the knowledge of her into clear light,
And I will not pass by the truth;
²³ Neither indeed will I take ² pining envy for my companion in the way,
Because ³ envy shall have no fellowship with wisdom.
²⁴ But a multitude of wise men is salvation to the world,
And an understanding king is tranquillity to *his* people.
²⁵ Wherefore be disciplined by my words, and *thereby* shall ye profit.

⁷ I myself also am ⁴ mortal, like to all,
And am sprung from one born of the earth, *the man* first formed,
² And in the womb of a mother was I moulded into flesh in the time of ten months,
Being compacted in blood of the seed of man and pleasure that came with sleep.
³ And I also, when I was born, drew in the common air,
And fell upon the ⁵ kindred earth,
Uttering, like all, for my first voice, the selfsame wail:
⁴ In swaddling clothes was I nursed, and ⁶ with *watchful* cares.
⁵ For no king had any other first beginning;
⁶ But all men have one entrance into life, and a like departure.
⁷ For this cause I prayed, and understanding was given me:
I called upon *God*, and there came to me a spirit of wisdom.
⁸ I preferred her before sceptres and thrones,
And riches I esteemed nothing in comparison of her.
⁹ Neither did I liken to her any priceless gem,
Because all the gold of *the earth* in her presence is a little sand,
And silver shall be accounted as clay before her.
¹⁰ Above health and comeliness I loved her,
And I chose to have her rather than light,
Because her bright shining is never laid to sleep.
¹¹ But with her there came to me all good things together,
And in her hands innumerable riches:
¹² And I rejoiced over *them* all because wisdom leadeth them;
Though I knew not that she was the ⁷ mother of them.
¹³ As I learned without guile, I impart without grudging;
I do not hide her riches.
¹⁴ For she is unto men a treasure that faileth not,
And they that use it ⁸ obtain friendship with God,

Commended to *him* ⁹ by the gifts which they through discipline present to *him*.

¹⁵ But to me may God give to speak ¹⁰ with judgement,
And to conceive thoughts worthy of what ¹¹ hath been given *me*;
Because himself is one that guideth even wisdom and that correcteth the wise.
¹⁶ For in his hand are both we and our words;
All understanding, and *all* acquaintance with divers crafts.
¹⁷ For himself gave me an unerring knowledge of the things that are,
To know the constitution of the world, and the operation of the elements;
¹⁸ The beginning and end and middle of times,
The alternations of the solstices and the changes of seasons,
¹⁹ The circuits of years and the ¹² positions of stars;
²⁰ The natures of living creatures and the ragings of wild beasts,
The violences of ¹³ winds and the thoughts of men,
The diversities of plants and the virtues of roots:
²¹ All things that are either secret or manifest I learned,
²² For she that is the artificer of all things taught me, *even* wisdom.

For there is in her a spirit quick of understanding, holy,

¹⁴ Alone in kind, manifold,
Subtil, freely moving,
Clear in utterance, unpolluted,
Distinct, unharmed,
Loving what is good, keen, un hindered,

²³ Beneficent, loving toward man,
Stedfast, sure, free from care,
All-powerful, all-surveying,
And penetrating through all spirits
That are quick of understanding, pure, most subtil:
²⁴ For wisdom is more mobile than any motion;
Yea, she pervadeth and penetrateth all things by reason of her pureness.
²⁵ For she is a ¹⁵ breath of the power of God,
And a clear effluence of the glory of the Almighty;
Therefore can nothing defiled find entrance into her.
²⁶ For she is an effulgence from everlasting light,
And an unspotted mirror of the working of God,
And an image of his goodness.
²⁷ And she, being one, hath power to do all things;
And remaining in herself, reneweth all things:

⁹ Gr. for the sake of the presents that come of discipline.

¹⁰ Or, according to his mind
Or, according to my mind

¹¹ Some authorities read is said.

¹² Or, constellations

¹³ Or, spirits

¹⁴ Gr. Sole-born.

¹⁵ Gr. vapour

And from generation to generation
passing into holy souls
She maketh *men* friends of God and
prophets.

28 For nothing doth God love save him
that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is fairer than the sun,
And above ¹all the constellations of
the stars:

Being compared with light, she is
found to be before it;

30 For ²to the light of day succeedeth
night,

But against wisdom evil doth not
prevail;

8 But she ³reacheth from one end of
the world to the other with full
strength,

And ordereth all things ⁴graciously.

2 Her I loved and sought out from my
youth,

And I sought to take her for my
bride,

And I became enamoured of her
beauty.

3 She glorifieth *her* noble birth in that
it is given her to live with God,
And the Sovereign Lord of all loved
her.

4 For she is initiated into the know-
ledge of God,

And she ⁵chooseth out for *him* his
works.

5 But if riches are a desired possession
in life,

What is richer than wisdom, which
worketh all things?

6 ⁶And if understanding worketh,
Who more than ⁷wisdom is an arti-
ficer of the things that are?

7 And if a man loveth righteousness,
⁸The fruits of wisdom's labour are
virtues,

For she teacheth soberness and un-
derstanding, righteousness and cou-
rage;

And there is nothing in life for men
more profitable than these.

8 And if a man longeth even for much
experience,

She knoweth ⁹the things of old, and
¹⁰divineth the things to come:

She understandeth subtilties of
speeches and interpretations of
dark sayings:

She foreseeth signs and wonders, and
the issues of seasons and times.

9 I determined therefore to take her
unto me to live with me,

Knowing that she is one who would
¹¹give me good thoughts for counsel,

And ¹²encourage me in cares and
grief.

10 Because of her I shall have glory
among multitudes,

And honour in the sight of elders,
though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit
when I give judgement,

And in the presence of ¹³princes I
shall be admired.

12 When I am silent, they shall wait for
me;

And when I open my lips, they shall
give heed unto me;

And if I continue speaking, they shall
lay their hand upon their mouth.

13 Because of her I shall have immor-
tality,

And leave behind an eternal memory
to them that come after me.

14 I shall govern peoples,

And nations shall be subjected to
me.

15 Dread princes shall fear me when
they hear of me:

Among *my* ¹⁴people I shall shew
myself a good ruler, and in war
courageous.

16 When I am come into my house, I
shall find rest with her;

For converse with her hath no bitter-
ness,

And to live with her hath no pain, but
gladness and joy.

17 When I considered these things in
myself,

And took thought in my heart how
that in kinship unto wisdom is im-
mortality,

18 And in her friendship is good delight,
And in the labours of her hands is
wealth that faileth not,

And in ¹⁵assiduous communing with
her is understanding.

And great renown in having fellow-
ship with her words,

I went about seeking how to take her
unto myself.

19 Now I was ¹⁶a child of parts, and a
good soul fell to my lot;

20 Nay rather, being good, I came into a
body undefiled.

21 But perceiving that I could not other-
wise ¹⁷possess wisdom except God

gave *her* me

(Yea and to know ¹⁸by whom the
grace is given, this *too* came of un-
derstanding),

I pleaded with the Lord and besought
him,

And with my whole heart I said,

9 O God of the fathers, and ¹⁹Lord who
keepest thy mercy,

Who madest all things ²⁰by thy word;

2 And by thy wisdom thou formedst
man,

That he should have dominion over
the creatures that were made by
thee,

3 And rule the world in holiness and
righteousness,

And execute judgement in upright-
ness of soul;

4 Give me wisdom, *her* that sitteth by
thee on thy ²¹throne;

And reject me not from among thy
²²servants:

¹³ Or,
mighty
men

¹⁴ Gr.
multi-
tude.

¹⁵ Gr.
practice
of com-
munion.

¹⁶ Or, a
goodly
child

¹⁷ This
is the
probable
sense:

the
Greek
text is
perhaps
detec-
tive.

¹⁸ Gr. of
whom
is the
grace.

¹⁹ Gr.
Lord
of thy
mercy.

Compare
2 Sam.
vii. 15;
Ps.
lxxxix.
40.

²⁰ Gr. in.

²¹ Gr.
thrones.
²² Or,
children

¹ Gr.
every
arrange-
ment of
stars.

² Gr.
to this.

³ Or,
reacheth
from end
onward
unto end

⁴ Or,
unto
good use

⁵ Some
authori-
ties read
denoteth
for him.

⁶ The
Greek
text of
this
clause is
perhaps
corrupt.

⁷ Gr. she.

⁸ Gr. Her
labours
are.

⁹ Some
authori-
ties read
how to
divine
the things
of old
and the
things to
come.

¹⁰ Gr.
conject-
ureth.

¹¹ Or,
hold
counsel
with me

for good
things,
and . . .
against
cares
and grief

¹² Or,
exhort
Or,
advise

1 Or, a
place of
sacrifice
2 Gr.
taber-
nacting.

4 Gr. in.

4 Gr.
thrones.

5 The
Greek
text
here is
perhaps
corrupt.

6 Or,
museth
upon
many
things
7 Gr.
conjec-
ture.

8 Or,
hadst
given
... and
sent
9 Gr.
from the
highest.

5 Because I am thy bondman and the son of thy handmaid,
A man weak and short-lived,
And of small power to understand judgement and laws.

6 For even if a man be perfect among the sons of men,
Yet if the wisdom that cometh from thee be not with him, he shall be held in no account.

7 Thou didst choose me before my brethren to be king of thy people,
And to do judgement for thy sons and daughters.

8 Thou gavest command to build a sanctuary in thy holy mountain,
And ¹ an altar in the city of thy ² habitation,
A copy of the holy tabernacle which thou preparedst aforehand from the beginning.

9 And with thee is wisdom, which knoweth thy works,
And was present when thou wast making the world,
And which understandeth what is pleasing in thine eyes,
And what is right ³ according to thy commandments.

10 Send her forth out of the holy heavens,
And from the throne of thy glory bid her come,
That being present with me she may toil with me,
And that I may learn what is well-pleasing before thee.

11 For she knoweth all things and hath understanding thereof,
And in my doings she shall guide me in ways of soberness,
And she shall guard me in her glory.

12 And so shall my works be acceptable,
And I shall judge thy people righteously,
And I shall be worthy of my father's ⁴ throne.

13 For what man shall know the counsel of God?
Or who shall conceive what the Lord willeth?

14 For the thoughts of mortals are ⁵ timorous,
And our devices are prone to fail.

15 For a corruptible body weigheth down the soul,
And the earthy frame lieth heavy on a mind that ⁶ is full of cares.

16 And hardly do we ⁷ divine the things that are on earth,
And the things that are close at hand we find with labour;
But the things that are in the heavens who ever yet traced out?

17 And who ever gained knowledge of thy counsel, except thou ⁸ gavest wisdom,
And sentest thy holy spirit ⁹ from on high?

18 And it was thus that the ways of

them which are on earth were corrected,
And men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee;
And through wisdom were they saved.

10¹⁰ Wisdom guarded to the end the first formed father of the world, that was created alone,
And delivered him out of his own transgression,

2 And gave him strength to get dominion over all things.

3 But when an unrighteous man fell away from her in his anger,
He perished himself in the rage wherewith he slew his brother.

4 And when for his cause the earth was drowning with a flood,
Wisdom again saved it,
Guiding the righteous man's course by a poor piece of wood.

5 Moreover, when nations consenting together in wickedness had been confounded,

¹⁰ Wisdom knew the righteous man, and preserved him blameless unto God,
And kept him strong when his heart yearned toward his child.

6 While the ungodly were perishing, ¹⁰ wisdom delivered a righteous man,
When he fled from the fire that descended out of heaven on ¹¹ Pentapolis.

7 To whose wickedness a smoking waste still witnesseth,
And plants bearing fair fruit that cometh not to ripeness;
Yea and a ¹² disbelieving soul hath a memorial there, a pillar of salt still standing.

8 For having passed wisdom by,
Not only were they disabled from recognising the things which are good,

But they also left behind them ¹³ for human life a monument of their folly;

To the end that ¹⁴ where they ¹⁵ went astray they might fail even to be unseen:

9 But wisdom delivered out of troubles those that waited on her.

10 When a righteous man was a fugitive from a brother's wrath, ¹⁰ wisdom guided him in straight paths;
She shewed him God's kingdom, and gave him knowledge of holy things;
She prospered him in his toils, and multiplied the fruits of his labour;

10 Gr.
She.

11 That
is, the re-
gion of
the five
cities.

12 Or,
distrust-
ful

13 Or, by
their life

14 Gr.
wherein.
15 Gr.
stumbled

¹ Gr.
every
one.
² Gr. she.

³ Or,
from the
sin of his
brethren
... into
a pit

⁴ Gr.
She.

⁵ Or,
took
venge-
ance
on foes
⁶ Or,
the sleep
rock
⁷ See
Deut.
viii. 15.
Ps. cxiv.
8.

11 When in their covetousness *men* dealt hardly with him,
She stood by him and made him rich;
12 She guarded him from enemies,
And from those that lay in wait she kept him safe,
And over his sore conflict she watched as judge,
That he might know that godliness is more powerful than ¹ all.

13 When a righteous man was sold, ² wisdom forsook him not,
But ³ from sin she delivered him;
She went down with him into a dungeon,

14 And in bonds she left him not,
Till she brought him the sceptre of a kingdom,
And authority over those that dealt tyrannously with him;
She shewed them also to be false that had mockingly accused him,
And gave him eternal glory.

15 ⁴ Wisdom delivered a holy people and a blameless seed from a nation of oppressors.

16 She entered into the soul of a servant of the Lord,
And withstood terrible kings in wonders and signs.

17 She rendered unto holy men a reward of their toils;
She guided them along a marvellous way,
And became unto them a covering in the day-time,
And a flame of stars through the night.

18 She brought them over the Red sea,
And led them through much water;

19 But their enemies she drowned,
And out of the bottom of the deep she cast them up.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly;
And they sang praise to thy holy name, O Lord,
And extolled with one accord thy hand that fought for them;

21 Because wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb,
And made the tongues of babes to speak clearly.

11 She prospered their works in the hand of a holy prophet.

2 They journeyed through a desert without inhabitant,
And in trackless regions they pitched their tents.

3 They withstood enemies, and ⁵ repelled foes.

4 They thirsted, and they called upon thee,
And there was given them water out of ⁶ the ⁷ flinty rock,

And healing of their thirst out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their foes were punished,

By these they in their need were benefited.

6 ⁸ When *the enemy* were troubled with clotted blood instead of a river's ever-flowing fountain,

7 To rebuke the decree for the slaying of babes,

Thou gavest them abundant water beyond all hope,

8 Having shewn *them* by ⁹ the thirst which they had suffered how thou didst punish the adversaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastened,

They learned how the ungodly were tormented, being judged with wrath:

10 For these, as a father, admonishing them, thou didst prove;

But those, as a stern king, condemning them, thou didst search out.

11 Yea and whether they were far off *from the righteous* or near *them*, they were alike distressed;

12 For a double grief took hold on them, And a groaning at the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard that through their own punishments the others ¹⁰ had been benefited,

They felt *the presence* of the Lord;

14 For him who long before was ¹¹ cast forth and exposed they left off mocking:

In the last issue of what came to pass ¹² they marvelled,

Having thirsted in another manner than the righteous.

15 But in requital of the senseless imaginings of their unrighteousness, Wherein they were led astray to worship irrational reptiles and wretched vermin,

Thou didst send upon them a multitude of irrational creatures for vengeance;

16 That they might learn, that by what things a man sinneth, by these he is punished.

17 For thine all-powerful hand,
That created the world out of formless matter,

Lacked not means to send upon them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions.

18 Or ¹³ new-created wild beasts, full of rage, of unknown kind,

Either breathing out a blast of fiery breath,

Or blowing forth *from their nostrils* noisome smoke,

Or flashing dreadful sparkles from their eyes;

19 Which had power not only to consume them by their ¹⁴ violence,

But to destroy them even by the terror of their sight.

⁸ The text of this verse is perhaps corrupt.

⁹ Gr. *the then thirst.*

¹⁰ Some authorities read *were being.*

¹¹ Some authorities read *cast forth in hatred they.*

¹² Or, *they marvelled at him*

¹³ Some authorities read *unknown wild beasts, full of new-created rage.*

¹⁴ Gr. *harmfulness.*

20 Yea and without these might they have fallen by a single breath, Being pursued by Justice, and scattered abroad by the breath of thy power.
But by measure and number and weight thou didst order all things.

21 For to be greatly strong is thine at all times;
And the might of thine arm who shall withstand?

22 Because the whole world before thee is as ¹ a grain ² in a balance, And as a drop of dew that at morning cometh down upon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy on all men, because thou hast power to do all things,
And thou overlookest the sins of men to the end they may repent.

24 For thou lovest all things that are, And abhorrest none of the things which thou didst make;
For never wouldest thou have formed anything if thou didst hate it.

25 And how would anything have endured, except thou hadst willed it? Or that which was not called by thee, *how would* it have been preserved?

26 But thou sparest all things, because they are thine,
O Sovereign Lord, thou lover of *men's* ³ lives;

12 For thine incorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Wherefore thou convictest by little and little them that ⁴ fall from the right way,

And, putting them in remembrance by the *very* things wherein they sin, dost thou admonish them,
That escaping from their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For verily the old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Hating *them* because they practised detestable works of enchantments and unholy rites

5 (⁶ Merciless slaughters of children, And sacrificial banquets of men's flesh and of blood),

6 Confederates in an impious fellowship, And murderers of their own helpless babes,

It was thy counsel to destroy by the hands of our fathers;

7 That the land which in thy sight is most precious of all *lands* Might receive a worthy colony of God's ⁶ servants.

8 Nevertheless even these thou didst spare as *being* men,
And thou sentest ⁷ hornets as fore-runners of thy host,

To cause them to perish by little and little;

9 Not that thou wast unable to subdue the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle,
Or by terrible beasts or by *one* stern word to make away with them at once;

10 But judging them by little and little thou gavest them a place of repentance,

Not being ignorant that their nature by birth was evil, and their wickedness inborn,
And that their manner of thought would in no wise ever be changed,

11 For they were a seed accursed from the beginning:

Neither was it through fear of any that thou didst leave them *then* unpunished for their sins.

12 For who shall say, What hast thou done?

Or who shall withstand thy judgement?

And who shall accuse thee for the perishing of nations which thou didst make?

Or who shall come and stand before thee as an avenger for unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God beside thee that careth for all,

That thou mightest shew *unto him* that thou didst not judge unrighteously:

14 Neither shall king or prince be able to look thee in the face to *plead* for those whom thou hast punished.

15 But being righteous thou rulest all things righteously,
Deeming it a thing alien from thy power

To condemn one that doth not himself deserve to be punished.

16 For thy strength is the beginning of righteousness,

And thy sovereignty over all maketh thee to forbear all.

17 For when men believe not that thou art perfect in power, thou shewest thy strength,

⁸ And ⁹ in dealing with them that know *it* thou puttest their boldness to confusion.

18 But thou, being sovereign over *thy* strength, judgest in gentleness,
And with great forbearance dost thou govern us;

For the power is thine whensoever thou hast the will.

19 But thou didst teach thy people by such works as these,
How that the righteous must be a lover of men;

¹ Gr. *that which just turneth.*
² Gr. *from.*

³ Or, *souls*

⁴ Gr. *fall aside.*

⁵ The words rendered *slaughters* and *impious* in verses 5 and 6 differ but slightly from the readings of the Greek text, which here yield no sense.

⁶ Or, *children*
⁷ Or, *wasps*

⁸ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt
⁹ Or, *in them*

And thou didst make thy sons to be of good hope,
Because thou givest repentance when men have sinned.

20 For if on them that were enemies of thy ¹ servants and due to death Thou didst take vengeance with so great heedfulness and indulgence, Giving them times and place whereby they might escape from their wickedness :

21 With how great carefulness didst thou judge thy sons,
To whose fathers thou gavest oaths and covenants of good promises !

22 While therefore thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies ten thousand times more,
To the intent that we may ponder thy goodness when we judge,
And when we are judged may look for mercy.

23 Wherefore also the unrighteous that lived in folly of life
Thou didst torment through their own abominations.

24 For verily they went astray very far ² in the ways of error,
Taking as gods those ³ animals which even among their enemies were held in dishonour,
Deceived like foolish babes.

25 Therefore, as unto unreasoning children, thou didst send thy judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be admonished ⁴ by a mocking correction as of children
Shall have experience of a judgement worthy of God.

27 For through the sufferings whereat they were indignant,
Being punished in these creatures which they supposed to be gods,
They saw, and recognised as the true God him whom before they ⁵ refused to know :

Wherefore also the last end of condemnation came upon them.

13 For verily all men by nature ⁶ were but vain who had no perception of God,
And from the good things that are seen they gained not power to know him that is,

Neither by giving heed to the works did they recognise the artificer ;

2 But either fire, or wind, or swift air, Or ⁷ circling stars, or raging water, or ⁸ luminaries of heaven,
They thought to be gods that rule the world,

3 And if it was through delight in their beauty that they took them to be gods,

Let them know how much better than these is their Sovereign Lord ;

For the first author of beauty created them :

4 But if it was through astonishment at their power and ⁹ influence,
Let them understand from them how much more powerful is he that formed them ;

5 For from the ¹⁰ greatness of the beauty ¹¹ even of created things

¹² In like proportion ¹³ does man form the image of their first maker.

6 But yet for these ¹⁴ men there is but small blame,
For they too peradventure do *but* go astray

While they are seeking God and desiring to find him.

7 For ¹⁵ living among his works they make diligent search,
And they ¹⁶ yield themselves up to sight, because the things that they look upon are beautiful.

8 But again even they are not to be excused.

9 For if they had power to know so much,

That they should be able to explore ¹⁷ the course of things,

How is it that they did not sooner find the Sovereign Lord of these *his* works ?

10 But miserable ¹⁸ were they, and ¹⁹ in dead things ²⁰ were their hopes,

Who called them gods which are works of men's hands,
Gold and silver, wrought with careful art, and likenesses of animals,
Or a useless stone, the work of an ancient hand.

11 Yea and if some ²¹ woodcutter, having sawn down a ²² tree that is easily moved,

Skilfully strippeth away all its bark, And fashioning it in comely form maketh a vessel useful for the service of life ;

12 And burning the refuse of his handy-work to dress his food, eateth his fill ;

13 And taking the very refuse thereof which served to no use,

A crooked piece of wood and full of knots,
Carveth it with the diligence of his idleness,

And shapeth it by the skill of his ²³ indolence :

²⁴ Then he giveth it the semblance of the image of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some paltry animal, Smearing it with vermilion, and with ²⁵ paint colouring it red,
And smearing over every stain that is therein ;

15 And having made for it a chamber worthy of it,

He setteth it in a wall, making it fast with iron.

16 While then he taketh thought for it that it may not fall down,
Knowing that it is unable to help itself ;

⁹ Gr. efficacy.

¹⁰ Some authorities read greatness and beauty of.

¹¹ Some authorities omit even.

¹² Or, Correspondently

¹³ Gr. is the first maker of them beheld.

¹⁴ Or, things

¹⁵ Or, being occupied with

¹⁶ Or, trust their sight that the things

¹⁷ Or, life

¹⁸ Or, the world

¹⁹ Gr. the age.

²⁰ Or, amongst

²¹ Or, car-

²² Or, who is a wood-

²³ Or, plant.

The Greek word, slightly changed, would mean trunk.

²⁴ Or, leisure

²⁵ Or, And

²⁶ Or, And

²⁷ Or, And

²⁸ Or, And

²⁹ Or, And

³⁰ Or, And

³¹ Or, And

³² Or, And

³³ Or, And

³⁴ Or, And

³⁵ Or, And

³⁶ Or, And

³⁷ Or, And

³⁸ Or, And

¹ Or, children

² Or, every bound
³ Gr. living creatures ; and so elsewhere in this book.

⁴ Or, by a correction, which was as children's play
⁵ Or, by children's play of correction.

⁶ Or, denied that they knew

⁷ Or, are

⁸ Gr. circle of stars.
⁹ Or, luminaries of heaven, rulers of the world, thou thought to be gods

(For verily it is an image, and hath need of help;)

- 17 When he maketh his prayer concerning goods and his marriage and children,

He is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life;

- 18 Yea for health he calleth upon that which is weak,

And for life he beseecheth that which is dead,

And for aid he supplicateth that which hath least experience,

And for a *good* journey that which cannot so much as move a step,

- 19 And for gaining and ¹getting and good success of his hands

He asketh ability of that which with its hands is most unable.

- 14 Again, one preparing to sail, and about to journey over raging waves, Calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him;

- 2 For that *vessel* the hunger for gains devised,

And an artificer, *even* wisdom, built it;

- 3 And thy providence, O Father, guideth it along,

Because even in the sea thou gavest a way,

And in the waves a sure path,

- 4 Shewing that thou canst save out of every *danger*,

That *so* even without art a man may put to sea;

- 5 And it is thy will that the works of thy wisdom should not be idle;

Therefore also do men intrust their lives to a little piece of wood,

And passing through the surge ² on a raft are brought safe to *land*.

- 6 For ³ in the old time also, when proud giants were perishing,

The hope of the world, taking refuge on a raft,

Left to ⁴ the race of men a seed of generations to *come*,

Thy hand guiding the helm.

- 7 For blessed ⁵ hath been wood through which cometh righteousness:

- 8 But the *idol* made with hands is accursed, itself and he that made it;

Because his was the working, and the corruptible thing was named a god:

- 9 For both the ungodly doer and his ungodliness are alike hateful to God;

- 10 For verily the deed shall be punished together with him that committed it.

- 11 Therefore also ⁶ among the idols of the nations shall there be a visitation,

Because, though formed of things which God created, they were made an abomination,

And stumblingblocks to the souls of men,

And a snare to the feet of the foolish.

- 12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of fornication, And the invention of them the corruption of life:

- 13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever;

- 14 For by the vaingloriousness of men they entered into the world,

And therefore was a speedy end devised for them.

- 15 For a father worn with untimely grief, Making an image of the child quickly taken away,

Now honoured him as a god which was then a dead man,

And delivered to those that were under him mysteries and solemn rites.

- 16 Afterward the ungodly custom, in process of time grown strong, was kept as a law,

And by the commandments of princes the graven images received worship.

- 17 And when men could not honour them in presence because they dwelt far off,

Imagining the likeness from afar, They made a visible image of the king

whom they honoured,

That by their zeal they might flatter the absent as if present.

- 18 But unto a yet higher pitch was worship raised even by them that knew *him* not,

Urged forward by the ambition of the artificer:

- 19 For he, wishing peradventure to please one in authority,

Used his art to force the likeness toward a greater beauty;

- 20 And the multitude, allured by reason of the grace of his handywork,

Now accounted as an object of devotion him that a little before was honoured as a man.

- 21 And this became ⁷ a hidden danger unto life,

Because men, in bondage either to calamity or to tyranny,

Invested stones and stocks with the incommunicable Name.

- 22 Afterward it was not enough for them to go astray as touching the knowledge of God;

But also, while they live ⁸ in ⁹ sore conflict through ignorance of *him*,

That multitude of evils they call peace.

- 23 For either slaughtering children in solemn rites, or celebrating secret mysteries,

Or holding frantic revels of strange ordinances,

- 24 No longer do they ¹⁰ guard either life or purity of marriage,

¹ Or, handy-work

² Gr. by.

³ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

⁴ Or, future time.
⁵ Gr. age.
⁶ Or, is

⁷ Or, upon
⁸ Gr. in.

⁷ Gr. an ambush.

⁸ Or, for
⁹ Gr. a great war of ignorance.

¹⁰ Or, keep unstained either life or marriage

But one brings upon another either death by treachery, or anguish by adulterate offspring.

25 And all things confusedly are filled with blood and murder, theft and deceit,

Corruption, faithlessness, tumult, per-

26 jury, ¹ turmoil, Ingratitude for benefits ^{received}, Defiling of souls, confusion of ² sex, Disorder in marriage, adultery and wantonness.

27 For the worship of ³ those ⁴ nameless idols

Is a beginning and cause and end of every evil.

28 For their worshippers either make merry unto madness, or prophesy lies,

Or live unrighteously, or lightly forswear themselves.

29 For putting their trust in lifeless idols,

When they have sworn a wicked oath, they expect not to suffer harm.

30 But for both sins shall the just doom pursue them,

Because they had evil thoughts of God by giving heed to idols,

And swore unrighteously in deceit through contempt for holiness.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom men swear,

But it is ⁵ that Justice which hath regard to them that sin,

That visiteth always the transgression of the unrighteous.

15 But thou, our God, art gracious and true,

Longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For even if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy dominion;

But we shall not sin, knowing that we have been accounted thine:

3 For to be acquainted with thee is ⁶ perfect righteousness,

And to know thy dominion is the root of immortality.

4 For neither were we led astray by any evil device of men's art,

Nor yet by painters' fruitless labour, A form stained with varied colours;

5 The sight whereof leadeth fools into ⁷ lust:

Their desire is for the breathless form of a dead image.

6 Lovers of evil things, and worthy of such hopes as these,

Are both they that do, and they that desire, and they that worship.

7 For a potter, kneading soft earth, Laboriously mouldeth each several vessel for our service:

Nay, out of the same clay doth he fashion

Both the vessels that minister to clean uses, and those of a contrary sort, All in like manner:

But what shall be the use of each vessel of either sort,

The ⁸ craftsman himself is the judge.

8 And also, labouring to an evil end, he mouldeth a vain god out of the same clay,

He who, having but a little before been made of earth,

After a short space goeth his way to the earth out of which he was taken,

When he is required to render back the ⁹ soul which was lent him.

9 Howbeit he hath anxious care, Not because his powers must fail,

Nor because his span of life is short; But he matcheth himself against gold-

smiths and ¹⁰ silversmiths, And he imitateth moulders in ¹¹ brass,

And esteemeth it glory that he mouldeth counterfeit.

10 His heart is ashes, And his hope of less value than earth,

And his life of less honour than clay:

11 Because he was ignorant of him that moulded him,

And of him that inspired into him ¹² an active ⁹ soul,

And breathed into him a vital spirit.

12 But ¹³ he accounted our very life to be a ¹⁴ plaything,

And our ¹⁵ lifetime a gainful ¹⁶ fair;

For, saith he, one must get gain whence one can, though it be by evil.

13 For this man beyond all others knoweth that he sinneth,

Out of earthy matter making brittle vessels and graven images.

14 But most foolish ¹⁷ were they all, and ¹⁸ of feebler soul than a babe,

The enemies of thy people, who oppressed them;

15 Because they even accounted all the idols of the nations to be gods;

Which have neither the use of eyes for seeing,

Nor nostrils for drawing breath, Nor ears to hear,

Nor fingers for handling. And their feet are helpless for walking.

16 For a man made them, And one whose own spirit is borrowed moulded them;

For no one hath power, being a man, to mould a god like unto himself,

17 But, being mortal, he maketh a dead thing by the work of lawless hands;

For he is better than the objects of his worship,

¹⁹ Forasmuch as he indeed had life, but they never.

18 Yea, and the creatures that are most hateful do they worship.

²⁰ For, being compared as to want of sense, these are worse than all others;

⁸ Gr. worker in clay.

⁹ Or, life

¹⁰ Gr. silver-founders

¹¹ Or, copper

¹² Gr. a soul that moveth to activity.

¹³ Some authorities read they accounted.

¹⁴ Or, sport

¹⁵ Or, way of life

¹⁶ Or, keeping of festival

¹⁷ Or, are

¹⁸ Gr. more wretched than the soul of a babe.

The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

¹⁹ Gr. more wretched than the soul of a babe.

The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

²⁰ Most authorities read of which, he indeed.

²¹ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

¹ Or, troubling of the good, forgetfulness of favours
² Or, kind
³ Or, idols that may not be named
See Ex. xxiii. 13; Ps. xvi. 4; Hos. ii. 17.
⁴ See ver. 21.

⁵ Gr. the Justice of them that sin.

⁶ Gr. entire.

⁷ Some authorities read reproach.

19 Neither, as seen beside *other* creatures, are they beautiful, so that one should desire them,
But they have escaped both the praise of God and his blessing.

16 For this cause were *these men* worthily punished through *creatures* like *those which they worship*, And tormented through a multitude of vermin.

2 Instead of which punishment, thou, bestowest benefits on thy people,
Preparedst quails for food,
Food of ¹ rare taste, to *satisfy* the desire of *their* appetite;

3 To the end that ² thine enemies, desiring food,
Might for the hideousness of the *creatures* sent among them
Loathe even the necessary appetite;
But these, *thy people*, having for a short space suffered want,
Might even partake of *food of* ¹ rare taste.

4 For it was needful that upon those should come inexorable want in their tyrannous dealing,
But that to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For even when terrible raging of wild beasts came upon ³ thy people,
And they were perishing by the bites of crooked serpents,
Thy wrath continued not to the uttermost;

6 But for admonition were they troubled for a short space,
Having a token of salvation,
To put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law:

7 For he that turned toward it was not saved because of that which was beheld,
But because of thee, the Saviour of all.

8 Yea, and in this didst thou persuade our enemies,
That thou art he that delivereth out of every evil.

9 For them verily the bites of locusts and flies did slay,
And there was not found a healing for their life,
Because they were worthy to be punished by such *as these*;

10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame,
For thy mercy passed by where they were, and healed them.

11 For they were ⁴ bitten, to put them in remembrance of thine oracles;
And were quickly saved, lest, falling into deep forgetfulness,
They should become ⁵ unable to be ⁶ roused by thy beneficence:

12 For of a truth it was neither herb nor mollifying plaster that cured them,
But thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things;

13 For thou hast authority over life and death,
And thou ledest down to the gates of Hades, and ledest up again.

14 But though a man *may* slay by his ⁷ wickedness,
Yet the spirit that is gone forth he turneth not again,
Neither giveth release to the soul that *Hades* hath received.

15 But thy hand it is not possible to escape;

16 For ungodly men, ⁸ refusing to know thee, were scourged in the strength of thine arm,
Pursued with strange rains and hails and showers inexorable,
And utterly consumed with fire;

17 For, what was most marvellous of *all*,
In the water which quencheth all things the fire wrought yet more mightily;
For the world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For at one time the flame lost its fierceness,
That it might not burn up the creatures sent against the ungodly,
But that *these* themselves as they looked might ⁹ see that they were chased through the judgement of God:

19 And at another time even in the midst of water it burneth above the power of fire,

That it may destroy the ¹⁰ fruits of an unrighteous land.

20 Instead whereof thou gavest thy people angels' food to eat,
And bread ready *for their use* didst thou provide for them from heaven without *their* toil,
Bread having the virtue of every pleasant savour,
And agreeing to every taste;

21 For ¹¹ thy ¹² nature manifested thy sweetness toward *thy* children;
While *that* bread, ministering to the desire of the eater,
Tempered itself according to every man's choice.

22 But snow and ice endured fire, and melted not,
That *men* might know that fire was destroying the fruits of the enemies,
Burning in the hail and flashing in the rains;

23 And ¹³ that this *element* again, in order that righteous men may be nourished,
Hath even forgotten its own power.

24 For the creation, ministering to thee its maker,
Straineth its force against the unrighteous, for punishment,
And slackeneth it in behalf of them that trust in thee, for beneficence.

25 Therefore at that time also, converting itself into all forms,

¹ Gr. strange.

² Gr. those.

³ Gr. them.

⁴ Gr. pricked.
⁵ Some authorities read *hereof* of help from thy beneficence.
⁶ Gr. distracted, or, drawn away. The meaning is somewhat obscure.

⁷ Or, malice

⁸ Or, denying that they knew thee

⁹ Some authorities read know.

¹⁰ Gr. products.

¹¹ Some authorities read *the substance thereof*.
¹² Or, creation Gr. substance.

¹³ Some authorities omit that.

It ministered to thine all-nourishing bounty,
According to the desire of them that
¹ made supplication ;

26 That thy sons, whom thou lovedst, O Lord, might learn

That it is not the ² growth of the earth's fruits that nourisheth a man,
But that thy word preserveth them that trust thee.

27 For that which was not marred by fire,

When it was simply warmed by a faint sunbeam melted away ;

28 That it might be known that *we* must rise before the sun to give thee thanks,
And must plead with thee at the dawning of the light :

29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt as the winter's hoar frost,
And shall flow away as water that hath no use.

17 For great are thy judgements, and hard to ³ interpret ;

Therefore souls undisciplined went astray.

2 For when lawless men had supposed that they held a holy nation in their power,

They *themselves*, prisoners of darkness, and bound in the fetters of a long night,

Close kept beneath their roofs,
Lay exiled from the eternal providence.

3 For while they thought that they were unseen in *their* secret sins,

They were ⁴ Sundered one from another by a dark curtain of forgetfulness,

Stricken with terrible awe, and sore troubled by spectral forms.

4 For neither did ⁵ the dark recesses that held them guard them from fears,

But sounds ⁶ rushing down rang around them,
And phantoms appeared, cheerless with unsmiling faces.

5 And no force of fire prevailed to give *them* light,

Neither were the brightest flames of the stars strong enough to illumine that gloomy night :

6 But only there appeared to them the glimmering of a fire self-kindled, full of fear ;

And in terror they deemed the things which they saw
To be worse than that sight, on which they could not gaze.

7 ⁷ And they lay *helpless*, made the sport of magic art,
And a shameful rebuke of their vaunts of understanding :

8 For they that promised to drive away terrors and troublings from a sick soul,

These were *themselves* sick with a ludicrous fearfulness :

9 For even if no troublous thing affrighted them,

Yet, scared with the creepings of vermin and hissings of serpents, they perished ⁸ for very trembling,
Refusing even to look on the air, which could on no side be escaped.

11 ⁹ For wickedness, condemned by a witness within, is a coward thing,
And, being pressed hard by conscience, always ¹⁰ forecasteth the worst lot :

12 For fear is nothing else but a surrender of the succours which reason offereth ;

13 And from within *the heart* the expectation of *them* being less

Maketh of greater account the ignorance of the cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But they, all through the night which was powerless indeed,

And which came upon them out of the recesses of powerless Hades,
All sleeping the same sleep,

15 Now were haunted by monstrous apparitions,

And now were paralysed by their soul's surrendering ;
For fear sudden and unlooked for ¹¹ came upon them.

16 So then *every man*, whosoever it might be, sinking down ¹² in his place,

Was kept in ward shut up in that prison which was barred not with iron :

17 For whether he were a husbandman, or a shepherd,

Or a labourer whose toils were in the wilderness,

He was overtaken, and endured that inevitable necessity,

For with one chain of darkness were they all bound.

18 Whether there were a whistling wind, Or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches,

Or a measured fall of water running violently,

19 Or a harsh crashing of rocks hurled down,

Or the swift course of animals bounding along unseen,

Or the voice of wild beasts harshly roaring,

Or an echo rebounding from ¹³ the hollows of the mountains,

All these things paralysed them with terror.

20 For the whole world *beside* was enlightened with clear light,

And was occupied with unhindered works ;

21 While over them alone was spread a heavy night,

An image of the darkness that should afterward receive them ;

¹ Or, *set had need*

³ Gr. *generations*.

³ Or, *set forth*

⁴ Gr. *scattered by*.

⁶ Gr. *the recess*.

⁶ Some authorities read *troubling them sore*.

⁷ Some authorities read *And the mockeries of magic art lay low, and shameful was the rebuke &c.*

⁸ Or, *trembling, and refusing to*
⁹ This is the probable sense : the Greek text is perhaps slightly corrupt.
¹⁰ Most authorities read *hath added*.

¹¹ Some authorities read *was poured upon them*.
¹² Gr. *there*.

¹³ Or, *hollow*

But yet heavier than darkness were they unto themselves.

18 But for thy holy ones there was great light;

And the Egyptians, hearing their voice but seeing not their form, Counted it a happy thing that they too had suffered,

2 Yet for that they do not hurt them now, though wronged by them before, they are thankful;

And because they had been at variance with them, they made supplication to them.

3 Whereas thou didst provide for thy people a burning pillar of fire, To be a guide for their unknown journey,

And withal a ¹kindly sun for their ²proud exile.

4 For well did ³the Egyptians deserve to be deprived of light and imprisoned by darkness,

They who had kept in close ward thy sons,

Through whom the incorruptible light of the law was to be given to ⁴the race of men.

5 After they had taken counsel to slay the babes of the holy ones,

And when a single child had been cast forth and saved ⁵to convict them of their sin,

Thou tookest away from them their multitude of children,

And destroyedst all their host together in a mighty flood.

6 Of that night were our fathers made aware beforehand,

That, having sure knowledge, they might be cheered by the oaths which they had trusted:

7 So by thy people was expected salvation of the righteous and destruction of the enemies;

8 For as thou didst take vengeance on the adversaries,

⁶By the same means, calling us unto thyself, thou didst glorify us.

9 For holy children ⁷of good men offered sacrifice in secret,

And with one consent they took upon themselves the covenant of the ⁸divine law,

That ⁹they would partake alike in the same good things and the same perils;

The fathers already leading the sacred songs of praise.

10 But there sounded back in discord the cry of the enemies,

¹⁰And a piteous voice of lamentation for children was borne abroad.

11 And servant along with master punished with a like just doom,

And commoner suffering the same as king,

12 Yea, all the people together, under one form of death,

Had with them corpses without number;

For the living were not sufficient even to bury them,

Since at a single ¹¹stroke their ¹²nobler offspring was consumed.

13 For while they were disbelieving all things by reason of the enchantments,

Upon the destruction of the firstborn they confessed the people to be God's son.

14 For while peaceful silence enwrapped all things,

And night in her own swiftiness was in mid course,

15 Thine all-powerful word leaped from heaven out of ¹³the royal ¹⁴throne,

A stern warrior, into the midst of the ¹⁵doomed land,

16 Bearing as a sharp sword thine unfeigned commandment;

And standing it filled all things with death;

And while it touched the heaven it trode upon the earth.

17 Then forthwith apparitions in dreams terribly troubled them,

And fears came upon them unlooked for:

18 And each, one thrown here half dead, another there,

Made manifest wherefore he was dying:

19 For the dreams, perturbing them, did foreshew this,

That they might not perish without knowing why they were afflicted.

20 But it ¹⁶befell the righteous also to make trial of death,

And a multitude were stricken in the wilderness:

Howbeit the wrath endured not for long.

21 For a blameless man hastened to be their champion:

Bringing the weapon of his own ministry,

Even prayer and the propitiation of incense,

He withstood the indignation, and set an end to the calamity,

Shewing that he was thy servant.

22 And he overcame the ¹⁷anger, Not by strength of body, not by efficacy of weapons;

But ¹⁸by word did he subdue ¹⁹the minister of punishment,

By bringing to remembrance oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were already fallen in heaps one upon another,

Standing between he stopped the advancing wrath,

And ²⁰cut off the way to the living.

24 For upon his long high-priestly robe was the whole world,

And the glories of the fathers were

¹ Gr. *unharmful*.

² Or, *aspiring*.

³ Gr. *they*.

⁴ Or, *future time*.

⁵ Gr. *the age*.

⁶ Or, *to be to them a rebuke*.

⁷ Or, *of blessing*.

⁸ Gr. *law of divine-ness*.

⁹ Some authorities read *the saints would partake*.

¹⁰ Some authorities read *And was piteously borne abroad in lamentation for children*.

¹¹ Or, *turn of the scale*.

¹² Or, *more cherished*.

¹³ Or, *thy*.

¹⁴ Gr. *thrones*.

¹⁵ Or, *destroying*.

¹⁶ Gr. *touched*.

¹⁷ The word rendered *anger* differs only by the transposition of two letters from the reading of the Greek text, which here yields no sense.

¹⁸ Or, *to a word did he subject*.

¹⁹ Gr. *him who was punishing*.

²⁰ Gr. *clef asunder*.

1 Gr.
stone.

2 Some
authorities read
he
feared.

3 Or,
their
deserth
necessity
was

4 Some
authorities read
unto this
at last.

5 Some
authorities read
make
trial of.

6 Or,
children

7 Or,
Through

8 Or,
birth of
cattle

9 Gr.
living
crea-
tures.

10 Or,
sand, flies

11 Gr.
creatures
of the
waters.

upon the graving of the four rows
of ¹ precious stones,
And thy majesty *was* upon the diadem
of his head.

25 To these the destroyer gave place,
and these ² the people feared;
For it was enough only to make trial
of the wrath.

19 But upon the ungodly there came
unto the end indignation without
mercy;

For their future also *God* foreknew,
2 How that, having changed their minds
to let *they* people go,
And having speeded them eagerly on
their way,
They would repent themselves and
pursue them.

3 For while they were yet in the midst
of their mourning,
And making lamentation at the
graves of the dead,
They drew upon themselves another
counsel of folly,

And pursued as fugitives those whom
with intreaties they had cast out.

4 For ³ the doom which they deserved
was drawing them ⁴ unto this end,
And it made them forget the things
that had befallen them,
That they might fill up the punish-
ment which was yet wanting to
their torments,

5 And that thy people might ⁵ journey
on by a marvellous road,
But they themselves might find a
strange death.

6 For the whole creation, *each part* in
its several kind, was fashioned
again anew,

Ministering to *thy* several command-
ments,

That thy ⁶ servants might be guarded
free from hurt.

7 Then was beheld the cloud that sha-
dowed the camp,
And dry land rising up out of what
before was water,

Out of the Red sea an unhindered
highway,
And a grassy plain out of the violent
surge;

8 ⁷ By which they passed over with all
their hosts,
These that were covered with thy
hand,
Having beheld strange marvels.

9 For like horses they roamed at large,
And they skipped about like lambs,
Praising thee, O Lord, who wast their
deliverer.

10 For they still remembered the things
that came to pass in the time of
their sojourning,

How that instead of ⁸ bearing ⁹ cattle
the land brought forth ¹⁰ lice,

And instead of ¹¹ fish the river cast up
a multitude of frogs.

11 But afterwards they saw also a new
¹² race of birds,
When, led on by desire, they asked
for luxurious dainties;

12 For, to solace them, there came up
for them quails from the sea.

13 And upon the sinners came the pun-
ishments

Not without the tokens that were
given ¹³ beforehand by the force of
the thunders;

For justly did they suffer through their
own wickednesses,

For ¹⁴ grievous indeed was the hatred
which they practised toward guests.

14 ¹⁵ For whereas the men of Sodom re-
ceived not ¹⁶ the strangers when
they came among them;

¹⁷ The Egyptians made slaves of
guests who were their benefac-
tors.

15 And not only so, but *God* shall ¹⁸ visit
¹⁹ the men of Sodom after another
sort,

Since they received as enemies them
that were aliens;

16 Whereas these *first* welcomed with
feastings,

And then afflicted with dreadful toils,
Them that had already shared with
them in the same rights.

17 And moreover they were stricken
with loss of sight

(Even as were those *others* at the
righteous man's doors),
When, being compassed about with
yawning darkness,

They sought every one the passage
through his own door.

18 For as the notes of a psaltery vary the
character of the rhythm,

Even so *did* the elements, changing
their order one with another,

Continuing always the same, *each* in
its several sound;

As may clearly be ²⁰ divined from the
sight of the things that are come to
pass.

19 For creatures of the dry land were
turned into creatures of the wa-
ters,

And creatures that swim trode *now*
upon the earth:

20 Fire kept the mastery of its own
power in the midst of water,

And water forgot its quenching na-
ture:

21 Contrariwise, flames wasted not the
flesh of perishable creatures that
walked among them;

Neither ²¹ melted they the ²² ice-like
grains of ambrosial food, that were
of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst
magnify thy people,

And thou didst glorify them and not
lightly regard them;

Standing by their side in every time
and place.

12 Or,
produc-
tion
Gr.
genera-
tion.

13 Some
authori-
ties omit
before-
hand.

14 Or,
yet more
generous
was

15 The
Greek
text of
this and
the fol-
lowing
verse is
perhaps
corrupt.

16 Gr.
them who
knew
them not.

17 These.

18 Or,
visit
them

... sort;
since the
men of
Sodom
received
... aliens

19 Gr.
them.

20 Gr.
conje-
ctured.

21 The
Greek
authori-
ties read
could be
melted.
The
Latin
seems to
have pre-
served the
original
Greek
text.

22 Gr.
ice-like
kind.

THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH,

OR

ECCLESIASTICUS.

*The Prologue of the Wisdom of Jesus
the Son of Sirach.*

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by the others that have followed in their steps, for the which things we must give Israel, the praise of instruction and wisdom; and since not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that love learning must be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing; my grandfather Jesus, having much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and the other books of our fathers, and having gained great familiarity therein, was drawn on also himself to write somewhat pertaining to instruction and wisdom; in order that those who love learning, and are addicted to these things, might make progress much more by living according to the law. Ye are intreated therefore to read with favour and attention, and to pardon us, if in any parts of what we have laboured to interpret, we may seem to fail in some of the phrases. For things originally spoken in Hebrew have not the same force in them, when they are translated into another tongue: and not only these, but the law itself, and the prophecies, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their original language. For having come into Egypt in the eight and thirtieth year of Euergetes the king, and having continued there some time, I found ¹ a copy affording no small instruction. I thought it therefore most necessary for me to apply some diligence and travail to interpret this book; applying indeed much watchfulness and skill in that space of time to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, who in the land of their sojourning are desirous to learn, fashioning their manners beforehand, so as to live according to the law.

- 1 ALL wisdom *cometh* from the Lord,
And is with him for ever.
- 2 The sand of the seas, and the drops of
rain,
And the days of eternity, who shall
number?
- 3 The height of the heaven, and the
breadth of the earth,

And the deep, and wisdom, who shall
search *them* out?

- 4 Wisdom hath been created before all
things,

And the understanding of prudence
from everlasting.²

- 6 To whom hath the root of wisdom
been revealed?

And who hath known her shrewd
counsels?²

- 8 There is one wise, greatly to be
feared,

The Lord sitting upon his throne :

- 9 He created her,

And saw, and numbered her,

And poured her out upon all his
works.

- 10 *She* is with all flesh according to his
gift;

And he gave her freely to them that
love him.

- 11 The fear of the Lord is glory, and
exultation,

And gladness, and a crown of rejoy-
cing.

- 12 The fear of the Lord shall delight the
heart,

And shall give gladness, and joy, and
length of days.

- 13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go
well with him at the last,

And in the day of his death he shall
be blessed.

- 14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of
wisdom;

And it was created together with the
faithful in the womb.

- 15 With men she ³ laid an eternal founda-
tion;

And with their seed shall she be had
in trust.

- 16 To fear the Lord is the fulness of
wisdom;

And she satiateth men with her
fruits.

- 17 She shall fill all her house with desir-
able things,

And her garners with her produce.

- 18 The fear of the Lord is the crown of
wisdom,

Making peace and ⁴ perfect health to
flourish.⁵

- 19 He both saw and numbered her;
He rained down skill and knowledge

of understanding,
And exalted the honour of them that
hold her fast.

¹ Or, *a*
like work
The
word is
of very
doubtful
mean-
ing.

² Verses
5 and
7 are
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.

³ Gr.
nested.

⁴ Gr.
health
of cure.

⁵ The remain-
der of
this
verse is
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.

¹ Verse 21 is omitted by the best authorities.

² Most authorities read resist.
³ Or, until his season

⁴ The remainder of this line is omitted by the best authorities.

⁵ Gr. in the changes of thy humiliation.

20 To fear the Lord is the root of wisdom;
And her branches are length of days.¹

22 Unjust wrath can never be justified;
For the sway of his wrath is his downfall.

23 A man that is longsuffering will ² bear ³ for a season,
And afterward gladness shall spring up unto him;

24 He will hide his words ³ for a season,
And the lips of many shall tell forth his understanding.

25 A parable of knowledge is in the treasures of wisdom;
But godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments,
And the Lord shall give her unto thee freely;

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction;
And *in* faith and meekness is his good pleasure.

28 Disobey not the fear of the Lord ⁴;
And come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not a hypocrite in the mouths of men;
And take good heed to thy lips.

30 Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall,
And bring dishonour upon thy soul;
And *so* the Lord shall reveal thy secrets,
And shall cast thee down in the midst of the congregation;
Because thou camest not unto the fear of the Lord,
And thy heart was full of deceit.

2 My son, if thou comest to serve the Lord,
Prepare thy soul for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,
And make not haste in time of calamity.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not,
That thou mayest be increased at thy latter end.

4 Accept whatsoever is brought upon thee,
And be longsuffering ⁵ when thou passest into humiliation.

5 For gold is tried in the fire,
And acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation.

6 Put thy trust in him, and he will help thee:
Order thy ways aright, and set thy hope on him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy;
And turn not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in him;
And your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good things,
And for eternal gladness and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see:
Who did ever put his trust in the Lord, and was ashamed?
Or who did abide in his fear, and was forsaken?
Or who did call upon him, and he despised him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy;
And he forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Woe unto fearful hearts, and to faint hands,
And to the sinner that goeth two ways!

13 Woe unto the faint heart! for it believeth not;
Therefore shall it not be defended.

14 Woe unto you that have lost your patience!
And what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord will not disobey his words;
And they that love him will keep his ways.

16 They that fear the Lord will seek his good pleasure;
And they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts,
And will humble their souls in his sight, *saying*,
We will fall into the hands of the Lord,
And not into the hands of men:
For as his majesty is,
So also is his mercy.

3 Hear me your father, O my children,
And do thereafter, that ye may be saved.

2 For the Lord hath given the father glory as touching the children,
And hath confirmed the judgement of the mother as touching the sons.

3 He that honoureth his father shall make atonement for sins:

4 And he that giveth glory to his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his children;
And in the day of his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that giveth glory to his father shall have length of days;
And he that hearkeneth unto the Lord shall bring rest unto his mother,

7 ⁶ And will do service unto his parents, as unto masters.

8 In deed and word honour thy father,
That a blessing may come upon thee from him.

⁶ The preceding words of this verse are omitted by the best authorities.

- 9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children;
But the curse of the mother rooteth out the foundations.
- 10 Glorify not thyself in the dishonour of thy father;
For thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.
- 11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father;
And a mother in dishonour is a reproach to her children.
- 12 My son, help thy father in his old age;
And grieve him not as long as he liveth.
- 13 And if he fail in understanding, have patience with him;
And dishonour him not *while thou art* in thy full strength.
- 14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten:
And instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.
- 15 In the day of thine affliction it shall remember thee:
As fair weather upon ice,
So shall thy sins also melt away.
- 16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemous;
And he that provoketh his mother is cursed of the Lord.
- 17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness;
So shalt thou be beloved of an acceptable man.
- 18 The greater thou art, humble thyself the more,
And thou shalt find favour before the Lord.¹
- 20 For great is the potency of the Lord,
And he is glorified of them that are lowly.
- 21 Seek not things that are too hard for thee,
And search not out things that are above thy strength.
- 22 The things that have been commanded thee, think thereupon;
For thou hast no need of the things that are secret.
- 23 Be not over busy in thy superfluous works:
For more things are shewed unto thee than men can understand.
- 24 For the conceit of many hath led them astray;
And evil surmising hath caused their judgement to slip.²
- 26 A stubborn heart shall fare ill at the last;
And he that loveth danger shall perish therein.
- 27 A stubborn heart shall be laden with troubles;
And the sinner shall heap sin upon ³ sin.

- 28 The calamity of the proud is no healing;
For a plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.
- 29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable;
And the ear of a listener is the desire of a wise man.
- 30 Water will quench a flaming fire;
And almsgiving will make atonement for sins.
- 31 He that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which cometh afterward;
And in the time of his falling he shall find a support.
- 4 My son, deprive not the poor of his living,
And make not the needy eyes to wait long.
- 2 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful;
Neither provoke a man in his distress.
- 3 To a heart that is provoked add not more trouble;
And defer not to give to him that is in need.
- 4 Reject not a suppliant in his affliction;
And turn not away thy face from a poor man.
- 5 Turn not away thine eye from one that asketh of thee,
And give none occasion to a man to curse thee:
- 6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul,
He that made him will hear his supplication.
- 7 Get thyself the love of the congregation;
And to a great man bow thy head.
- 8 Incline thine ear to a poor man,
And answer him with peaceable words in meekness.
- 9 Deliver him that is wronged from the hand of him that wrongeth him;
And be not fainthearted in giving judgement.
- 10 Be as a father unto the fatherless,
And instead of a husband unto their mother:
So shalt thou be as a son of the Most High,
And he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.
- 11 Wisdom exalteth her sons,
And taketh hold of them that seek her.
- 12 He that loveth her loveth life;
And they that seek to her early shall be filled with gladness.
- 13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory;
And where ⁴ he entereth, the Lord will bless.
- 14 They that do her service shall minister to the Holy One;

¹ Verse 19 is omitted by the best authorities.

² Most authorities omit verse 25, and transpose the lines in verse 26.

³ Gr. *sin.*

⁴ Or, *she*

And them that love her the Lord doth love.

15 He that giveth ear unto her shall judge the nations;
And he that giveth heed unto her shall dwell securely.

16 If he trust her, he shall inherit her;
And his generations shall have her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him in crooked ways,
And will bring fear and dread upon him,
And torment him with her discipline.
Until she may trust his soul, and try him by her judgements:

18 Then will she return again the straight way unto him,
And will gladden him, and reveal to him her secrets.

19 If he go astray, she will forsake him,
And give him over ¹ to his fall.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of ² evil;
And be not ashamed concerning thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sin;
And there is a shame that is glory and grace.

22 Accept not the person of any against thy soul;
And ³ reverence no man unto thy falling.

23 Refrain not speech, ⁴ when it tendeth to safety;
⁵ And hide not thy wisdom for the sake of fair-seeming.

24 For by speech wisdom shall be known;
And instruction by the word of the tongue.

25 Speak not against the truth;
And be abashed for thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to make confession of thy sins;
And force not the current of the river.

27 Lay not thyself down for a fool to tread upon;
And accept not the person of one that is mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord God shall fight for thee.

29 Be not ⁶ hasty in thy tongue,
And in thy deeds slack and remiss.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house,
Nor fanciful among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and ⁷ closed when thou shouldst repay.

5 Set not thy heart upon thy goods;
And say not, They are sufficient for me.

2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength,
To walk in the desires of thy heart;

3 And say not, Who shall have dominion over me?

For the Lord will surely take vengeance on thee.

4 Say not, I sinned, and what happened unto me?

For the Lord is long suffering.⁸

5 Concerning atonement, be not without fear,

To add sin upon sins:

6 And say not, His compassion is great;
He will be pacified for the multitude of my sins:

For mercy and wrath are with him,
And his indignation will rest upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord;
And put not off from day to day:

For suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth;⁹

And thou shalt perish in the time of vengeance.

8 Set not thine heart upon unrighteous gains:

For thou shalt profit nothing in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every wind,
And walk not in every path:

Thus doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be steadfast in thy understanding;
And let thy word be one.

11 Be swift to hear;¹⁰
And with patience make thine answer.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour;

And if not, let thy hand be upon thy mouth.

13 Glory and dishonour is in talk;
And the tongue of a man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer;
And lie not in wait with thy tongue:

For upon the thief there is shame,
And an evil condemnation upon him that hath a double tongue.

15 In a great matter and in a small, be not ignorant;

6 And instead of a friend become not an enemy;

For an evil name shall inherit shame and reproach:

Even so shall the sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Exalt not thyself in the counsel of thy soul;

That thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull:

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and destroy thy fruits,

And leave thyself as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath gotten it,

And shall make him ¹¹ a laughing-stock to his enemies.

5 ¹² Sweet words will multiply ¹³ a man's friends;

⁸ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

⁹ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

¹⁰ The remainder of this line is omitted by the best authorities.

¹ Gr. to the hands of his fall.
² Or, an evil man

³ Or, be not abashed
⁴ Gr. in an occasion of safety.
⁵ Most authorities omit this line.

⁶ Some authorities read rough.

⁷ Or, drawn back

¹¹ Or, a rejoicing
¹² Gr. A sweet throat.
¹³ Gr. his.

¹ Or, in
the time
of trial

And a fair-speaking tongue will multiply courtesies.
 6 Let those that are at peace with thee be many;
 But thy counsellors one of a thousand.
 7 If thou wouldest get thee a friend, get him ¹ by proving,
 And be not in haste to trust him.
 8 For there is a friend *that is so* for his own occasion;
 And he will not continue in the day of thy affliction.
 9 And there is a friend that turneth to enmity;
 And he will discover strife to thy reproach.
 10 And there is a friend that is a companion at the table;
 And he will not continue in the day of thy affliction.
 11 And in thy prosperity he will be as thyself,
 And will be bold over thy servants:
 12 If thou shalt be brought low, he will be against thee,
 And will hide himself from thy face.
 13 Separate thyself from thine enemies;
 And beware of thy friends.
² Or, covert
 14 A faithful friend is a strong ² defence;
 And he that hath found him hath found a treasure.
 15 There is nothing that can be taken in exchange for a faithful friend;
 And his excellency is beyond ³ price.
³ Gr. weight.
 16 A faithful friend is a medicine of life;
 And they that fear the Lord shall find him.
 17 He that feareth the Lord directeth his friendship aright;
 For as he is, so is his neighbour also.
 18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up:
 And even unto hoar hairs thou shalt find wisdom.
 19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth,
 And wait for her good fruits;
 For thy toil shall be little in the tillage of her,
 And thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.
 20 How exceeding harsh is she to the unlearned!
 And he that is without understanding will not abide in her.
 21 As a mighty stone of trial shall she rest upon him;
 And he will not delay to cast her from him.
 22 For wisdom is according to her name;
 and she is not manifest unto many.
 23 Give ear, my son, and accept my judgement,
 And refuse not my counsel,
 24 And bring thy feet into her fetters,
 And thy neck into her chain.

25 Put thy shoulder under her, and bear her,
 And be not grieved with her bonds.
 26 Come unto her with all thy soul,
 And keep her ways with thy whole power.
 27 Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee;
 And when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.
 28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest;
 And ⁴ she shall be turned for thee into gladness.
 29 And her fetters shall be to thee for a covering of strength,
 And her chains for a robe of glory.
 30 For there is a golden ornament upon her,
 And her bands are ⁵ a riband of blue.
 31 Thou shalt put her on *as* a robe of glory,
 And shalt array thee with her *as* a crown of rejoicing.
 32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be instructed;
 And if thou wilt yield thy soul, thou shalt be ⁶ prudent.
 33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive;
 And if thou incline thine ear, thou shalt be wise.
 34 Stand thou in the multitude of the elders;
 And whoso is wise, cleave thou unto him.
 35 Be willing to listen to every godly discourse;
 And let not the proverbs of understanding escape thee.
 36 If thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him,
 And let thy foot wear out the steps of his doors.
 37 Let thy mind dwell upon the ordinances of the Lord,
 And meditate continually in his commandments:
 He shall establish thine heart,
 And thy desire of wisdom shall be given unto thee.
 7 Do no evil, so shall no evil overtake thee.
 2 Depart from wrong, and it shall turn aside from thee.
 3 My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness,
 And thou shalt not reap them sevenfold.
 4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence,
 Neither of the king the seat of honour.
 5 Justify not thyself in the presence of the Lord;
 And display not thy wisdom before the king.
 6 Seek not to be a judge,

⁴ Or, it

⁵ Num.
xv. 38.

⁶ Or,
shrewd

Lest thou be not able to take away iniquities;
Lest haply thou fear the person of a mighty man,
And lay a stumblingblock in the way of thy uprightness.

7 Sin not against the multitude of the city,
And cast not thyself down in the crowd.

8 Bind not up sin twice;
For in one *sin* thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, He will look upon the multitude of my gifts,
And when I offer to the Most High God, he will accept ¹ it.

10 Be not fainthearted in thy prayer;
And neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh not a man to scorn when he is in the bitterness of his soul;
For there is one who humbleth and exalteth.

12 ² Devise not a lie against thy brother;
Neither do the like to a friend.

13 Love not to make any manner of lie;
For the custom thereof is not for good.

14 Prate not in the multitude of elders;
And repeat not thy words in thy prayer.

15 Hate not laborious work;
Neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ³ ordained.

16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners:
Remember that wrath will not tarry.

17 Humble thy soul greatly;
For the punishment of the ungodly man is fire and the worm.

18 Change not a friend for a thing indifferent;
Neither a true brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wise and good wife;
For her grace is above gold.

20 Entreat not evil a servant that worketh truly,
Nor a hireling that giveth *thee* his ⁴ life.

21 Let thy soul love a wise servant;
Deiraud him not of liberty.

22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them;
And if they are profitable to thee, let them stay by thee.

23 Hast thou children? correct them,
And bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? give heed to their body,
And make not thy face cheerful toward them.

25 Give thy daughter in marriage, and thou shalt have accomplished a great matter:

And give her to a man of understanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind?
cast her not out:

⁵ But trust not thyself to one that is ⁶ hateful.

27 Give glory to thy father with thy whole heart;
And forget not the pangs of thy mother.

28 Remember that of them thou wast born:

And what wilt thou recompense them for the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul;
And reverence his priests.

30 With all thy strength love him that made thee;

And forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and glorify the priest;
And give him his portion, even as it is commanded thee;

The firstfruits, and the trespass offering, and the gift of the shoulders,
And the sacrifice of sanctification, and the firstfruits of holy things.

32 Also to the poor man stretch out thy hand,
That thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living;
And for a dead man keep not back grace.

34 Be not wanting to them that weep;
And mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit a sick man;
For by such things thou shalt gain love.

36 In all thy ⁷ matters remember thy last end,

And thou shalt never do amiss.

8 Contend not with a mighty man,
Lest haply thou fall into his hands.

2 Strive not with a rich man, lest haply he overweigh thee:

For gold hath destroyed many,
And turned aside the hearts of kings.

3 Contend not with a man that is full of tongue,
And heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man.
Lest thine ancestors be dishonoured.

5 Reproach not a man when he turneth from sin:
Remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 Dishonour not a man in his old age;
For some of us also are waxing old.

7 Rejoice not over one that is dead:
Remember that we die all.

8 Neglect not the discourse of the wise,
And be conversant with their proverbs;

⁵ Many authorities omit this line.

⁶ Or, hated

¹ Or, them

² Gr. Plow not.

³ Gr. created.

⁴ Or, soul

⁷ Or, words

For of them thou shalt learn instruction,
And how to minister to great men.
9 Miss not the discourse of the aged;
For they also learned of their fathers:
Because from them thou shalt learn understanding,
And to give answer in time of need.

¹ Gr. *fire of his flame.*

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner,
Lest thou be burned with the ¹ flame of his fire.
11 Rise not up from the presence of an insolent man,
Lest he lie in wait as an ambush for thy mouth.
12 Lend not to a man that is mightier than thyself;
And if thou lend, be as one that hath lost.
13 Be not surety above thy power:
And if thou be surety, take thought as one that will have to pay.

14 Go not to law with a judge;
For according to his honour will they give judgement for him.
15 Go not in the way with a rash man,
Lest he be aggrieved with thee;
For he will do according to his own will,
And thou shalt perish with his folly.

16 Fight not with a wrathful man,
And travel not with him through the desert:
For blood is as nothing in his sight;
And where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Take not counsel with a fool;
For he will not be able to conceal the matter.

² Or, *it*

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger;
For thou knowest not what ² he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man;
And let him not return thee a favour.

9 Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom,
And teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman,
That she should set her foot upon thy strength.

3 Go not to meet a woman that playeth the harlot,
Lest haply thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not the company of a woman that is a singer,
Lest haply thou be caught by her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, lest haply thou be trapped in her penalties.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots,
That thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city,
Neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 Turn away thine eye from a comely woman,
And gaze not on another's beauty:
By the beauty of a woman many have been led astray;
And herewith love is kindled as a fire.
9 Sit not at all with a woman that hath a husband;³
And revel not with her at the wine;
Lest haply thy soul turn aside unto her,
And with thy spirit thou slide into destruction.

³ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

10 Forsake not an old friend;
For the new is not comparable to him:
As new wine, so is a new friend;
If it become old, thou shalt drink it with gladness.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner;
For thou knowest not what shall be his overthrow.

12 Delight not in the delights of the ungodly:
Remember they shall not go unpunished unto ⁴ the grave.

⁴ Gr. *Hades.*

13 Keep thee far from the man that hath ⁵ power to kill,
And thou shalt have no suspicion of the fear of death:
And if thou come unto him, commit no fault,
Lest he take away thy life:
Know surely that thou goest about in the midst of snares,
And walkest upon the battlements of a city.

⁵ Or, *authority*

14 As well as thou canst, guess at thy neighbours;
And take counsel with the wise.

15 Let thy converse be with men of understanding;
And let all thy discourse be in the law of the Most High.

16 Let just men be the companions of thy board;
And let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificers a work shall be commended:
And he that ruleth the people *shall be counted* wise for his speech.

18 A man full of tongue is dangerous in his city;
And he that is headlong in his speech shall be hated.

10 A wise judge will instruct his people;
And the government of a man of understanding shall be well ordered.

2 As is the judge of his people, so are his ministers;
And as is the ruler of the city, *such are* all they that dwell therein.

3 An uninstructed king will destroy his people;

And a city will be established through the understanding of the powerful.

¹ In the hand of the Lord is the authority of the earth;

And in due time he will raise up over it one that is profitable.

⁵ In the hand of the Lord is the prosperity of a man;

And upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

⁶ Be not wroth with thy neighbour for every wrong;

And do nothing by works of violence.

⁷ Pride is hateful before the Lord and before men;

And in the judgement of both will unrighteousness err.

⁸ Sovereignty is transferred from nation to nation,

Because of iniquities, and deeds of violence, and greed of money.

⁹ Why is earth and ashes proud?² Because in his life he hath cast away his bowels.

¹⁰ It is a long disease; the physician mocketh:

And he is a king to-day, and to-morrow he shall die.

¹¹ For when a man is dead, He shall inherit creeping things, and beasts, and worms.

¹² It is the beginning of pride when a man departeth from the Lord; And his heart is departed from him that made him.

¹³ For the beginning of pride is sin; And he that keepeth it will pour forth abomination.

For this cause the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, And overthrew them utterly.

¹⁴ The Lord cast down the thrones of rulers, And set the meek in their stead.

¹⁵ The Lord plucked up the roots of nations,

And planted the lowly in their stead.

¹⁶ The Lord overthrew the lands of nations, And destroyed them unto the foundations of the earth.

¹⁷ He took some of them away, and destroyed them, And made their memorial to cease from the earth.

¹⁸ Pride hath not been created for men, Nor wrathful anger for the offspring of women.

¹⁹ What manner of seed hath honour? the seed of man.

What manner of seed hath honour? they that fear the Lord.

What manner of seed hath no honour? the seed of man.

What manner of seed hath no honour? they that transgress the commandments.

²⁰ In the midst of brethren he that ruleth them hath honour; And in the eyes of the Lord they that fear him.⁴

²² The rich man, and the honourable, and the poor,

Their glorying is the fear of the Lord.

²³ It is not right to dishonour a poor man that hath understanding;

And it is not fitting to glorify a man that is a sinner.

²⁴ The great man, and the judge, and the mighty man, shall be glorified;

And there is not one of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

²⁵ Free men shall minister unto a wise servant;

And a man that hath knowledge will not murmur thereat.

²⁶ Be not over wise in doing thy work; And glorify not thyself in the time of thy distress.

²⁷ Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things, Than he that glorifieth himself, and lacketh bread.

²⁸ My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, And give it honour according to the worthiness thereof.

²⁹ Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul?

And who will glorify him that dishonoureth his own life?

³⁰ A poor man is glorified for his knowledge;

And a rich man is glorified for his riches.

³¹ But he that is glorified in poverty, how much more in riches?

And he that is inglorious in riches, how much more in poverty?

¹¹ The wisdom of the lowly shall lift up his head,

And make him to sit in the midst of great men.

² Commend not a man for his beauty; And abhor not a man for his outward appearance.

³ The bee is little among such as fly; And her fruit is the chief of sweetmeats.

⁴ Glory not in the putting on of raiment,

And exalt not thyself in the day of honour;

For the works of the Lord are wonderful,

And his works are hidden among men.

⁵ Many⁶ kings have sat down upon the ground;

And one that was never thought of hath worn a diadem.

⁶ Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced;

And men of renown have been delivered into other men's hands.

⁴ Verse 21 is omitted by the best authorities

⁶ The Greek text of this verse is uncertain

⁶ Gr. tyrants

¹ The text here is uncertain.
² Two lines of this verse are here omitted by the best authorities.

⁵ The MSS. here greatly differ. The rendering represents the most probable text.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined:
Understand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answer not before thou hast heard;
And interrupt not in the midst of speech.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not;
And where sinners judge, sit not thou with them.

10 My son, be not busy about many matters:

For if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be unpunished;
And if thou pursue, thou shalt not overtake;

And thou shalt not escape by fleeing.

11 There is one that toileth, and labour-eth, and maketh haste,
And is so much the more behind.

12 There is one that is sluggish, and hath need of help,
Lacking in strength, and that aboundeth in poverty;

And the eyes of the Lord looked upon him for good,
And he set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head;
And many marvelled at him.

14 Good things and evil, life and death,
Poverty and riches, are from the Lord.¹

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly,
And his good pleasure shall prosper for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching,
And this is the portion of his reward:

19 When he saith, I have found rest,
And now will I eat of my goods;
Yet he knoweth not what time shall pass,
And he shall leave them to others, and die.

20 Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein,
And wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of a sinner;
But trust the Lord, and abide in thy labour:

For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord swiftly on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly;
And in an hour that cometh swiftly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What use is there of me?
And what from henceforth shall my good things be?

24 Say not, I have sufficient,
And from henceforth what harm shall happen unto me?

25 In the day of good things there is a forgetfulness of evil things;
And in the day of evil things a man will not remember things that are good.

26 For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord
To reward a man in the day of death according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour causeth forgetfulness of delight;
And in the last end of a man is the revelation of his deeds.

28 Call no man blessed before his death;
And a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house;
For many are the plots of the deceitful man.

30 As a decoy partridge in a cage, so is the heart of a proud man;
And as one that is a spy, he looketh upon *thy* falling.

31 For he lieth in wait to turn things that are good into evil;
And in things that are praiseworthy he will lay blame.

32 From a spark of fire a heap of many coals is kindled;
And a sinful man lieth in wait for blood.

33 Take heed of an evil-doer, for he contriveth wicked things;
Lest haply he bring upon thee blame for ever.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will distract thee with brawls,
And estrange thee from thine own.

12 If thou do good, know to whom thou doest it;
And thy good deeds shall have thanks.

2 Do good to a godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense;
And if not from him, yet from the Most High.

3 There shall no good come to him that continueth to do evil,
Nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man,
And help not the sinner.

5 Do good to one that is lowly,
And give not to an ungodly man:
Keep back his bread, and give it not to him,
Lest he overmaster thee thereby:
For thou shalt receive twice as much evil
For all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the Most High also hateth sinners,
And will repay vengeance unto the ungodly.²

7 Give to the good man,
And help not the sinner.

¹ Verses 15 and 16 are omitted by the best authorities.

² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

1 Or,
pun-
ished

8 A man's friend will not be ¹ fully tried
in prosperity;
And his enemy will not be hidden in
adversity.

9 In a man's prosperity his enemies are
grieved;
And in his adversity even his friend
will be separated *from him*.

10 Never trust thine enemy:
For like as the brass rusteth, so is his
wickedness.

11 Though he humble himself, and go
crouching,

Yet take good heed, and beware of
him,

And thou shalt be unto him as one
that hath wiped a mirror,

And thou shalt know that ² he hath
not utterly rusted it.

12 Set him not by thee,
Lest he overthrow thee and stand in
thy place;

Let him not sit on thy right hand,
Lest he seek to take thy seat,

And at the last thou acknowledge my
words,

And be pricked with my sayings.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten
with a serpent,

Or any that come nigh wild beasts?

14 Even so *who will pity* him that goeth
to a sinner,

And is mingled with him in his sins?

15 For a while he will abide with thee,
And if thou give way, he will not hold
out.

16 And the enemy will speak sweetly
with his lips,

And in his heart take counsel how to
overthrow thee into a pit:

The enemy will weep with his eyes,
And if he find opportunity, he will
not be satiated with blood.

17 If adversity meet thee, thou shalt find
him there before thee;

And as though he would help thee,
he will trip up thy heel.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his
hands,

And whisper much, and change his
countenance.

13 He that toucheth pitch shall be de-
filed;

And he that hath fellowship with a
proud man shall become like unto
him.

2 Take not up a burden above thy
strength;

And have no fellowship with one that
is mightier and richer than thyself.

What fellowship shall the earthen
pot have with the kettle?

This shall smite, and that shall be
dashed in pieces.

3 The rich man doeth a wrong, and he
threateneth withal:

The poor is wronged, and he shall in-
treat withal.

2 Or, it
hath not
utterly
rusted
him

4 If thou be profitable, he will make
merchandise of thee;

And if thou be in want, he will for-
sake thee.

5 If thou have substance, he will live
with thee;

And he will make thee bare, and will
not be sorry.

6 Hath he had need of thee? then he
will deceive thee,

And smile upon thee, and give thee
hope:

He will speak thee fair, and say,
What needest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats,
Until he have made thee bare twice
or thrice,

And at the last he will laugh thee to
scorn:

Afterward will he see thee, and will
forsake thee,

And shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived,
and brought low in thy mirth.

9 If a mighty man invite thee, be re-
tiring,

And so much the more will he invite
thee.

10 Press not upon him, lest thou be
thrust back;

And stand not far off, lest thou be
forgotten.

11 Affect not to speak with him as an
equal,

And believe not his many words:

For with much talk will he try thee,
And in a smiling manner will search
thee out.

12 He that keepeth not to himself words
spoken is unmerciful;

And he will not spare to hurt and to
bind.

13 Keep *them* to thyself, and take ear-
nest heed,

For thou walkest ³ in peril of thy
falling.⁴

15 Every living creature loveth his like,
And every man *loveth* his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind,
And a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship shall the wolf have
with the lamb?

So is the sinner unto the godly.

18 What peace is there between the
hyena and the dog?

And what peace between the rich
man and the poor?

19 Wild asses are the prey of lions in
the wilderness;

So poor men are pasture for the rich.

20 Lowliness is an abomination to a
proud man;

So a poor man is an abomination to
the rich.

21 A rich man when he is shaken is held
up of his friends;

But one of low degree being down is
thrust away also by his friends.

3 Gr.
along
with.

4 The
remain-
der of
verse 13,
and
verse 14,
are
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities

¹ Or,
secrets,
and

- 22 When a rich man is fallen, there are many helpers;
He speaketh ¹ things not to be spoken, and men justify him:
A man of low degree falleth, and men rebuke him withal;
He uttereth wisdom, and no place is allowed him.
- 23 A rich man speaketh, and all keep silence;
And what he saith they extol to the clouds:
A poor man speaketh, and they say, Who is this?
And if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.
- 24 Riches are good that have no sin;
And poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.
- 25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance,
Whether it be for good or for evil.²
- 26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity;
And the finding out of parables is a weariness of thinking.
- 14 Blessed is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth,
And is not pricked with sorrow for sins.
- 2 Blessed is he whose soul doth not condemn him,
And who is not fallen from his hope.
- 3 Riches are not comely for a niggard;
And what should an envious man do with money?
- 4 He that gathereth *by taking* from his own soul gathereth for others;
And others shall revel in his goods.
- 5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good?
And he shall not rejoice in his possessions.
- 6 There is none more evil than he that envieth himself;
And this is a recompense of his wickedness.
- 7 Even if he doeth good, he doeth it in forgetfulness;
And at the last he sheweth forth his wickedness.
- 8 Evil is he that envieth with his eye,
Turning away the face, and despising the souls *of men*.
- 9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion;
And wicked injustice drieth up his soul.
- 10 An evil eye is grudging of bread,
And he is miserly at his table.
- 11 My son, according as thou hast, do well unto thyself,
And bring offerings unto the Lord worthily.
- 12 Remember that death will not tarry,
And that the covenant of ³ the grave is not shewed unto thee.

² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

³ Gr.
Hades

- 13 Do well unto thy friend before thou die;
And according to thy ability stretch out *thy hand* and give to him.
- 14 Defraud not *thyself* of a good day;
And let not the portion of a good desire pass thee by.
- 15 Shalt thou not leave thy labours unto another?
And thy toils to be divided by lot?
- 16 Give, and take, and beguile thy soul;
For there is no seeking of luxury in ³ the grave.
- 17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment;
For the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.
- 18 As of the leaves flourishing on a thick tree,
Some it sheddeth, and some it maketh to grow;
So also of the generations of flesh and blood,
One cometh to an end, and another is born.
- 19 Every work rotteth and falleth away,
And the worker thereof shall depart with it.
- 20 Blessed is the man that shall ⁴ meditate in wisdom,
And that shall discourse by his understanding.
- 21 He that considereth her ways in his heart
Shall also have knowledge in her secrets.
- 22 Go forth after her as one that tracketh,
And lie in wait in her ways.
- 23 He that prieth in at her windows
Shall also hearken at her doors.
- 24 He that lodgeth close to her house
Shall also fasten a nail in her walls.
- 25 He shall pitch his tent nigh at hand to her,
And shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.
- 26 He shall set his children under her shelter,
And shall rest under her branches.
- 27 By her he shall be covered from heat,
And shall lodge in her glory.
- 15 He that feareth the Lord will do this;
And he that hath possession of the law shall obtain her.
- 2 And as a mother shall she meet him,
And receive him as a wife married in her virginity.
- 3 With bread of understanding shall she feed him,
And give him water of wisdom to drink.
- 4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved;
And shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.
- 5 And she shall exalt him above his neighbours;
And in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

⁴ Most authorities read come to an end.

- 6 He shall inherit joy, and a crown of gladness,
And an everlasting name.
- 7 Foolish men shall not obtain her;
And sinners shall not see her.
- 8 She is far from pride;
And liars shall not remember her.
- 9 Praise is not comely in the mouth of a sinner;
For it was not sent him from the Lord.
- 10 For praise shall be spoken in wisdom;
And the Lord will prosper it.
- 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away;
For thou shalt not do the things that he hateth.
- 12 Say not thou, It is he that caused me to err;
For he hath no need of a sinful man.
- 13 The Lord hateth every abomination;
And they that fear him love it not.
- 14 He himself made man from the beginning,
And left him in the hand of his own counsel.
- 15 If thou wilt, thou shalt keep the commandments;
And to perform faithfulness is of *thine own* good pleasure.
- 16 He hath set fire and water before thee:
Thou shalt stretch forth thy hand unto whichsoever thou wilt.
- 17 Before man is life and death;
And whichsoever he liketh, it shall be given him.
- 18 For great is the wisdom of the Lord:
He is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things;
- 19 And his eyes are upon them that fear him;
And he will take knowledge of every work of man.
- 20 He hath not commanded any man to be ungodly;
And he hath not given any man licence to sin.
- 16 Desire not a multitude of unprofitable children,
Neither delight in ungodly sons.
- 2 If they multiply, delight not in them,
Except the fear of the Lord be with them.
- 3 Trust not thou in their life,
Neither rely on their condition:
For one is better than a thousand;
And to die childless than to have ungodly children.
- 4 For from one that hath understanding shall a city be peopled;
But a race of wicked men shall be made desolate.
- 5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes;
And mine ear hath heard mightier things than these.

- 6 In the congregation of sinners shall a fire be kindled;
And in a disobedient nation wrath is kindled.
- 7 He was not pacified toward the giants of old time,
Who revolted in their strength.
- 8 He spared not those with whom Lot sojourned,
Whom he abhorred for their pride.
- 9 He pitied not the people of perdition,
Who were taken away in their sins.
- 10 And in like manner the six hundred thousand footmen,
Who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.
- 11 Even if there be one stiffnecked person,
It is marvel if he shall be unpunished:
For mercy and wrath are with him;
He is mighty to forgive, and he poureth out wrath.
- 12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also:
He judgeth a man according to his works.
- 13 The sinner shall not escape with *his* plunder;
And the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.
- 14 He will make room for every work of mercy;
Each man shall find according to his works.¹
- 17 Say not thou, I shall be hidden from the Lord;
And who shall remember me from on high?
I shall not be known among so many people;
For what is my soul in a boundless creation?
- 18 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens,
The deep, and the earth, shall be moved when he shall visit.
- 19 The mountains and the foundations of the earth together
Are shaken with trembling, when he looketh upon them.
- 20 And no heart shall think upon these things:
And who shall conceive his ways?
- 21 And *there is* a tempest which no man shall see;
Yea, the more part of his works are ²hid.
- 22 Who shall declare the works of *his* righteousness?
Or who shall endure them?
For his covenant is afar off.³
- 23 He that is wanting in ⁴understanding thinketh upon these things;
And an unwise and erring man thinketh follies.
- 24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge,

1 Verses
15 and
16 are
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.

2 Gr.
among
hidden
things.
3 The
remain-
der of
this
verse is
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.
4 Gr.
heart.

And give heed to my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth instruction by weight,

And declare knowledge exactly.

26 In the judgement of the Lord are his works from the beginning;
And from the making of them he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for ever,
And the beginnings of them unto their generations:

They neither hunger, nor are weary,
And they cease not from their works.

28 No one thrusteth aside his neighbour;
And they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this also the Lord looked upon the earth,
And filled it with his blessings.

30 ¹² All manner of living things covered the face thereof;
And into it is their return.

17 The Lord created man of the earth,
And turned him back unto it again.

2 He gave them days by number, and a set time,

And gave them authority over the things that are thereon.

3 He endued them with strength proper to them;
And made them according to his own image.

4 He put the fear of ³ man upon all flesh,
And gave him to have dominion over beasts and fowls.⁴

6 Counsel, and tongue, and eyes,
Ears, and heart, gave he them to understand withal.

7 He filled them with the knowledge of wisdom,
And shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts,
To shew them the majesty of his works.⁵

10 And they shall praise the name of his holiness,

⁶ That they may declare the majesty of his works.

11 He added unto them knowledge,
And gave them a law of life for a heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them,
And shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory;
And their ear heard the glory of ⁷ his voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness;
And he gave them commandment, each man concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are ever before him;
They shall not be hid from his eyes.⁸

17 ⁶ For every nation he appointed a ruler;
And Israel is the Lord's portion.⁸

19 All their works are as the sun before him;

And his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 Their iniquities are not hid from him;
And all their sins are before the Lord.⁹

22 With him the alms of a man is as a signet;

And he will keep the bounty of a man as the apple of the eye.¹⁰

23 Afterwards he will rise up and recompense them,

And render their recompense upon their head.

24 Howbeit unto them that repent he granteth a return;

And he comforteth them that are losing patience.

25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake sins:

Make thy prayer before his face, and lessen the offence.

26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity;¹¹
And greatly hate the abominable thing.

27 Who shall give praise to the Most High in ¹² the grave,
Instead of them which live and return thanks?

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not:

He that is in life and health shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the mercy of the Lord,
And his forgiveness unto them that turn unto him!

30 For all things cannot be in men,
Because the son of man is not immortal.

31 What is brighter than the sun? yet this faileth:

And an evil man will think on flesh and blood.

32 He looketh upon the power of the height of heaven:

And all men are earth and ashes.

18 He that liveth for ever created all things in common.

2 The Lord alone shall be justified.¹³

4 To none hath he given power to declare his works:

And who shall trace out his mighty deeds?

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty?

And who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, it is not possible to take from them nor add to them,
Neither is it possible to track them out.

7 When a man hath finished, then he is but at the beginning;

And when he ceaseth, then shall he be in perplexity.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he?

¹ The Greek text of this line is uncertain.

² Gr. *The soul of every living thing.*

³ Gr. him.

⁴ Verse 5 is omitted by the best authorities.

⁵ Verse 9 is omitted by the best authorities.

⁶ This line is added by the best authorities.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *their*.

⁸ Verses 16, 18, and 21 are omitted by the best authorities.

⁹ The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

¹⁰ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

¹¹ A line is here omitted by the best authorities. ¹² Gr. *Hades.*

¹³ The remainder of verse 2, and verse 3, are omitted by the best authorities.

What is his good, and what is his evil?
 9 The number of man's days at the most are a hundred years.
 10 As a drop of water from the sea, and a pebble from the sand;
 So are a few years in the day of eternity.
 11 For this cause the Lord was long-suffering over them,
 And poured out his mercy upon them.
 12 He saw and perceived their end, that it is evil;
 Therefore he multiplied his forgiveness.
 13 The mercy of a man is upon his neighbour;
 But the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh;
 Reproving, and chastening, and teaching,
 And bringing again, as a shepherd doth his flock.
 14 He hath mercy on them that accept chastening,
 And that diligently seek after his judgements.
 15 My son, to thy good deeds add no blemish;
 And no grief of words in any of thy giving.
 16 Shall not the dew assuage the scorching heat?
 So is a word better than a gift.
 17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift?
 And both are with a gracious man.
 18 A fool will upbraid ungraciously;
 And the gift of an envious man consumeth the eyes.
 19 Learn before thou speak;
 And have a care of thy health or ever thou be sick.
 20 Before judgement examine thyself;
 And in the hour of visitation thou shalt find forgiveness.
 21 Humble thyself before thou be sick;
 And in the time of sins shew repentance.
 22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time;
 And wait not until death to be justified.
 23 Before thou makest a vow, prepare thyself;
 And be not as a man that tempteth the Lord.
 24 Think upon the wrath *that shall be* in the days of the end,
 And the time of vengeance, when he turneth away his face.
 25 In the days of fulness remember the time of hunger,
 And poverty and want in the days of wealth.
 26 From morning until evening the time changeth;
 And all things are speedy before the Lord.

27 A wise man will fear in everything;
 And in days of sinning he will beware of offence.¹
 28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom;
 And he will give thanks unto him that found her.
 29 They that were of understanding in sayings became also wise themselves,
 And poured forth apt proverbs.
 30 Go not after thy lusts;
 And refrain thyself from thine appetites.
 31 If thou give fully to thy soul the delight of her desire,
 She will make thee ²the laughing-stock of thine enemies.
 32 Make not merry in much luxury;
 Neither be tied to the expense thereof.
 33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing,
 When thou hast nothing in thy purse.¹
 19 A workman that is a drunkard shall not become rich:
 He that despiseth small things shall fall by little and little.
 2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away:
 And he that cleaveth to harlots will be the more reckless.
 3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage;
 And a reckless soul shall be taken away.
 4 He that is hasty to trust is light-minded;
 And he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.
 5 He that maketh merry in his heart shall be condemned:¹
 6 ³And he that hateth talk hath the less wickedness.
 7 Never repeat what is told thee,
 And thou shalt fare never the worse.
 8 Whether it be of friend or foe, tell it not;
 And unless it is a sin to thee, reveal it not.
 9 For he hath heard thee, and observed thee,
 And when the time cometh he will hate thee.
 10 Hast thou heard a word? let it die with thee:
 Be of good courage, it will not burst thee.
 11 A fool will travail in pain with a word,
 As a woman in labour with a child.
 12 As an arrow that sticketh in the ⁴flesh of the thigh,
 So is a word in a fool's belly.
 13 Reprove a friend; it may be he did it not:

¹ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities

² Or, a rejoicing to

³ The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities

⁴ Gr. thigh of flesh.

And if he did something, that he may do it no more.

14 Reprove thy neighbour; it may be he said it not:

And if he hath said it, that he may not say it again.

15 Reprove a friend; for many times there is slander:

And trust not every word.

16 There is one that slippeth, and not from the heart:

And who is he that hath not sinned with his tongue?

17 Reprove thy neighbour before thou threaten him;

And give place to the law of the Most High.¹

20 All wisdom is the fear of the Lord; And in all wisdom is the doing of the law.²

22 And the knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom;

And the prudence of sinners is not counsel.

23 There is a wickedness, and the same is abomination;

And there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24 Better is one that hath small understanding, and feareth,

Than one that hath much prudence, and transgresseth the law.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust;

And there is one that perverteth favour³ to gain a judgement.⁴

26 There is one that doeth wickedly, that hangeth down his head with mourning;

But inwardly he is full of deceit.

27 Bowing down his face, and making as if he were deaf of one ear:

Where he is not known, he will be beforehand with thee.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning,

If he find opportunity, he will do mischief.

29 A man shall be known by his look,

And one that hath understanding shall be known by his face, when thou meetest him.

30 A man's attire, and⁵ grinning laughter,

And gait, shew what he is.

20 There is a reproof that is not comely;

And there is a man that keepeth silence, and he is wise.

2 How good is it to reprove, rather than to be wroth;

And he that maketh confession shall be kept back from hurt.⁶

4 As is the lust of an eunuch to deflower a virgin;

So is he that executeth judgements with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise;

And there is one that is hated for his much talk.

6 There is one that keepeth silence, for he hath no answer to make;

And there is that keepeth silence, as knowing his time.

7 A wise man will be silent till his time come;

But the braggart and fool will overpass his time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred;

And he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

9 There is a prosperity that a man findeth in misfortunes;

And there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee;

And there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory;

And there is that hath lifted up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, And payeth for it again sevenfold.

13 He that is wise in words shall make himself beloved;

But the pleasantries of fools shall be wasted.

14 The gift of a fool shall not profit thee⁷;

For his eyes are many instead of one.

15 He will give little, and upbraid much; And he will open his mouth like a crier:

To-day he will lend, and to-morrow he will ask it again:

Such an one is a hateful man.

16 The fool will say, I have no friend, And I have no thanks for my good deeds;

They that eat my bread are of evil tongue.

17 How oft, and of how many, shall he be laughed to scorn!⁸

18 A slip on a pavement is better than a slip with the tongue;

So the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 A man without grace is as a tale out of season:

It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.

20 A⁹ wise sentence from a fool's mouth will be rejected;

For he will not speak it in its season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want;

And when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his soul through bashfulness;

And by a foolish countenance he will destroy it.

¹ Verses 18 and 19 are omitted by the best authorities.

² The remainder of verse 20, and verse 21, are omitted by the best authorities.

³ Gr. to bring to light.

⁴ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

⁵ Gr. laughter of the teeth.

⁶ Verse 3 is omitted by the best authorities.

⁷ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

⁸ The latter part of verse 17 is omitted by the best authorities.

⁹ Gr. parable.

23 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend;
And he maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foul blot in a man:
It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.

25 A thief is better than a man that is continually lying:
But they both shall inherit destruction.

26 The disposition of a liar is dishonour:
And his shame is with him continually.

27 He that is wise in words shall advance himself;
And one that is prudent will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall raise his heap high;
And he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise,
And as a muzzle on the mouth, turn away reproofs.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is out of sight,
What profit is in them both?

31 Better is a man that hideth his folly
Than a man that hideth his wisdom.¹

21 My son, hast thou sinned? add no more thereto;
And make supplication for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent;
For if thou draw nigh it will bite thee:
The teeth thereof are the teeth of a lion,
Slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword;
Its stroke hath no healing.

4 Terror and violence will lay waste riches;
So the house of a haughty man shall be laid waste.

5 Supplication from a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of ² God,
And his judgement cometh speedily.

6 One that hateth reproof is in the path of the sinner;
And he that feareth the Lord will turn again in his heart.

7 He that is mighty in tongue is known afar off:
But the man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buldeth his house with other men's money
Is like one that gathereth himself stones against winter.

9 The congregation of wicked men is as tow wrapped together;

And the end of them is a flame of fire.

10 The way of sinners is made smooth with stones;
And at the last end thereof is the pit of Hades.

11 He that keepeth the law becometh master of the intent thereof;
And the end of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.

12 He that is not clever will not be instructed;
And there is a cleverness which maketh bitterness to abound.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall be made to abound as a flood;
And his counsel as a fountain of life.

14 The inward parts of a fool are like a broken vessel;
And he will hold no knowledge.

15 If a man of knowledge hear a wise word,
He will commend it, and add unto it:
The dissolute man heareth it, and it displeaseth him,
And he putteth it away behind his back.

16 The discourse of a fool is like a burden in the way;
But grace shall be found on the lips of the wise.

17 The mouth of the prudent man shall be sought for in the congregation;
And they will ponder his words in their heart.

18 As a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool;
And the knowledge of an unwise man is as ³ talk without sense.

19 Instruction is as fetters on the feet of an unwise man,
And as manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter;
But a clever man will scarce smile quietly.

21 Instruction is to a prudent man as an ornament of gold,
And as a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 The foot of a fool is soon in *another man's* house;
But a man of experience will be ashamed of entering.

23 A foolish man peepeth in from the door of *another man's* house;
But a man that is instructed will stand without.

24 It is a want of instruction in a man to listen at the door;
But the prudent man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of strangers will be grieved at these things;
But the words of prudent men will be weighed in the balance.

³ Gr.
unwarranted words.

⁴ The text seems to be uncertain.

¹ Verse 32 is omitted by the best authorities.

² Gr.
him.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth;
But the mouth of wise men is their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan,
He curseth his own soul.

28 A whisperer defileth his own soul,
And shall be hated wheresoever he sojourneth.

22 A slothful man is compared to a stone that is defiled;
And every one will hiss him out in his disgrace.

2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill:
Every man that taketh it up will shake out his hand.

3 A father hath shame in having begotten an uninstructed son;
And a foolish daughter is born to his loss.

4 A prudent daughter shall inherit a husband of her own;
And she that bringeth shame is the grief of him that begat her.

5 She that is bold bringeth shame upon father and husband;
And she shall be despised of them both.

6 Unseasonable discourse is *as* music in mourning;
But stripes and correction are wisdom at every season.

7 He that teacheth a fool is *as* one that glueth a potsherd together;
Even as one that waketh a sleeper out of a deep sleep.

8 He that discourseth to a fool is *as* one discoursing to a man that slumbereth;
And at the end he will say, What is it?¹

11 Weep for the dead, for light hath failed *him*;
And weep for a fool, for understanding hath failed *him*:
Weep more sweetly for the dead, because he hath found rest;
But the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days are *the days of* mourning for the dead;
But for a fool and an ungodly man, all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a foolish man,
And go not to one that hath no understanding:

Beware of him, lest thou have trouble;
And *so* thou shalt not be ²defiled in his onslaught:

Turn aside from him, and thou shalt find rest;
And *so* thou shalt not be wearied in his madness.

14 What shall be heavier than lead?

And what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear,
Than a man without understanding.

16 Timber girt and bound into a building shall not be loosed with shaking:
So a heart established in due season on well advised counsel shall not be afraid.

17 A heart settled upon a thoughtful understanding
Is as an ornament of plaister on a polished wall.

18 Pales set on a high place will not stand against the wind:
So a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool will not stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall;
And he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew feeling.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at birds frayeth them away;
And he that upbraideth a friend will dissolve friendship.

21 If thou hast drawn a sword against a friend, despair not;
For there may be a returning.

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against a friend, fear not;
For there may be a reconciling;
Except it be for upbraiding, and arrogance, and disclosing of a secret, and a treacherous blow:
For these things every friend will flee.

23 Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty,
That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness:
Abide stedfast unto him in the time of his affliction,
That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.³

24 Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace;
So revilings before bloodshed.

25 I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend;
And I will not hide myself from his face:

26 And if any evil happen unto me because of him,
Every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch over my mouth,
And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips,
That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?

23 O Lord, Father and Master of my life,
Abandon me not to their counsel:
Suffer me not to fall by them.

¹ Verses 9 and 10 are omitted by the best authorities.

² Or, defiled: in his onslaught turn

³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities

2 Who will set scourges over my thought,
And a discipline of wisdom over mine heart?
That they spare me not for mine ignorances,
And my heart pass not by their sins:

3 That mine ignorances be not multiplied,
And my sins abound not;
And I shall fall before mine adversaries,
And mine enemy rejoice over me.¹

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life,
Give me not a ² proud look,¹

5 And turn away concupiscence from me.¹

6 Let not ³ greediness and chambering overtake me;
And give me not over to a shameless mind.

7 Hear ye, my children, the discipline of the mouth;
And he that keepeth it shall not be taken.

8 The sinner shall be ⁴ overtaken in his lips;
And the reviler and the proud man shall stumble therein.

9 Accustom not thy mouth to an oath;
And be not accustomed to the naming of the Holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually scourged shall not lack a bruise,
So he also that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be cleansed from sin.

11 A man of many oaths shall be filled with iniquity;
And the scourge shall not depart from his house:
If he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him;
And if he disregard it, he hath sinned doubly;
And if he hath sworn in vain, he shall not be justified;
For his house shall be filled with calamities.

12 There is a manner of speech that is clothed about with death:
Let it not be found in the heritage of Jacob;
For all these things shall be far from the godly,
And they shall not wallow in sins.

13 Accustom not thy mouth to gross rudeness,
For therein is the word of sin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother,
For thou sittest in the midst of great men;
That thou be not forgetful before them,
And become a fool by thy custom;
So shalt thou wish that thou hadst not been born,
And curse the day of thy nativity.

15 A man that is accustomed to words of reproach
Will not be corrected all the days of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sins,
And the third will bring wrath:
A hot mind, as a burning fire, will not be quenched till it be consumed:
A fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath ⁵ burned out the fire.

17 All bread is sweet to a fornicator:
He will not leave off till he die.

18 A man that goeth astray from his own bed,
Saying in his heart, Who seeth me?
Darkness is round about me, and the walls hide me,
And no man seeth me; of whom am I afraid?
The Most High will not remember my sins;

19 — And the eyes of men are his terror,
And he knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun,
Beholding all the ways of men,
And looking into secret places.

20 All things were known unto him or ever they were created;
And in like manner also after they were perfected.

21 This man shall be punished in the streets of the city;
And where he suspected not he shall be taken.

22 So also a wife that leaveth her husband,
And bringeth in an heir by a stranger.

23 For first, she was disobedient in the law of the Most High;
And secondly, she trespassed against her own husband;
And thirdly, she played the adulteress in whoredom,
And brought in children by a stranger.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation;
And upon her children shall there be visitation.

25 Her children shall not spread into roots,
And her branches shall bear no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory for a curse;
And her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that are left behind shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord,
And nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.⁶

24 Wisdom shall praise ⁷ herself,
And shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth,

⁵ Or, made a fire blaze up

⁶ Verse 28 is omitted by the best authorities
⁷ Gr. her own soul.

- And glory in the presence of his power.
 3 I came forth from the mouth of the Most High,
 And covered the earth as a mist.
 4 I dwelt in high places,
 And my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.
 5 Alone I compassed the circuit of heaven,
 And walked in the depth of the abyss.
 6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth,
 And in every people and nation, I got a possession.
 7 With all these I sought rest;
 And in whose inheritance shall I lodge?
 8 Then the Creator of all things gave me a commandment;
 And he that created me made my tabernacle to rest,
 And said, Let thy tabernacle be in Jacob,
 And thine inheritance in Israel.
 9 He created me from the beginning before the world;
 And to the end I shall not fail.
 10 In the holy tabernacle I ministered before him;
 And so was I established in Sion.
 11 In the beloved city likewise he gave me rest;
 And in Jerusalem was my authority.
 12 And I took root in a people that was glorified,
 Even in the portion of the Lord's own inheritance.
 13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus,
 And as a cypress tree on the mountains of Hermon.
 14 I was exalted like a palm tree on the sea shore,
 And as rose plants in Jericho,
 And as a fair olive tree in the plain;
 And I was exalted as a plane tree.
 15 As cinnamon and aspalathus, I have given a scent of perfumes;
 And as choice myrrh, I spread abroad a pleasant odour;
 As ¹ galbanum, and onyx, and stacte,
 And as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.
 16 As the terebinth I stretched out my branches;
 And my branches are branches of glory and grace.
 17 As the vine I put forth grace;
 And my flowers are the fruit of glory and riches.²
 19 Come unto me, ye that are desirous of me,
 And be ye filled with my produce.
 20 For my memorial is sweeter than honey,
 And mine inheritance than the honey-comb.
 21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry;
 And they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.
- 22 He that obeyeth me shall not be ashamed;
 And they that work in me shall not do amiss.
- 23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the Most High God,
 Even the law which Moses commanded us for a heritage unto the assemblies of Jacob.³
 25 It is he that maketh wisdom abundant, as Pishon,
 And as Tigris in the days of new fruits;
 26 That maketh understanding full as Euphrates,
 And as Jordan in the days of harvest;
 27 That maketh instruction to shine forth as the light,
 As Gihon in the days of vintage.
 28 The first man knew her not perfectly;
 And in like manner the last hath not traced her out.
 29 For her thoughts are filled from the sea,
 And her counsels from the great deep.
- 30 And I came out as a ⁴ stream from a river,
 And as a conduit into a garden.
 31 I said, I will water my garden,
 And will water abundantly my garden bed;
 And, lo, my stream became a river,
 And my river became a sea.
 32 I will yet bring instruction to light as the morning,
 And will make ⁵ these things to shine forth afar off.
 33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy,
 And leave it unto generations of ages.
 34 Behold that I have not laboured for myself only,
 But for all them that diligently seek her.
- 25 In three things I was beautified,
 And stood up beautiful before the Lord and men:
 The concord of brethren, and friendship of neighbours,
 And a woman and her husband that walk together in agreement.
 2 But three sorts of men my soul hate,
 And I am greatly offended at their life:
 A poor man that is haughty, and a rich man that is a liar,
 And an old man that is an adulterer lacking understanding.
- 3 In thy youth thou hast not gathered,
 And how shouldest thou find in thine old age?
 4 How beautiful a thing is judgement for gray hairs,
 And for elders to know counsel!

³ Verse 24 is omitted by the best authorities

⁴ Gr. canal.

⁵ Gr. them.

¹ See Exodus xxx. 34.

² Verse 18 is omitted by the best authorities.

5 How beautiful is the wisdom of old men,
And thought and counsel to men that are in honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men;
And their glorying is the fear of the Lord.

7 There be nine things that I have thought of, and in mine heart counted happy;
And the tenth I will utter with my tongue:

A man that hath joy of his children;
A man that liveth and looketh upon the fall of his enemies:

8 Happy is he that dwelleth with a wife of understanding:
And he that hath not slipped with his tongue;

And he that hath not served a man that is unworthy of him:

9 Happy is he that hath found prudence;
And he that discourseth in the ears of them that listen.

10 How great is he that hath found wisdom!

Yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 The fear of the Lord passeth all things:

He that holdeth it, to whom shall he be likened?¹

13 Give me any plague but the plague of the heart;

And any wickedness but the wickedness of a woman;

14 Any calamity, but a calamity from them that hate me;

And any vengeance, but the vengeance of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent;

And there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 I will rather dwell with a lion and a dragon,

Than keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickedness of a woman changeth her look,

And darkeneth her countenance as a bear doth.

18 Her husband shall sit at meat among his neighbours,

And when he heareth it he sigheth bitterly.

19 All malice is but little to the malice of a woman:

Let the portion of a sinner fall on her.

20 As the going up a sandy way is to the feet of the aged,

So is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Throw not thyself upon the beauty of a woman;

And desire not a woman for her beauty.

22 There is anger, and impudence, and great reproach,

If a woman maintain her husband.

23 A wicked woman is abasement of heart,

And sadness of countenance, and a wounded heart:

A woman that will not make her husband happy

Is as hands that hang down, and palsied knees.

24 From a woman was the beginning of sin;

And because of her we all die.

25 Give not water an outlet;

Neither to a wicked woman freedom of speech.

26 If she go not² as thou wouldest have her,

Cut her off from thy flesh.³

26 Happy is the husband of a good wife;

And the number of his days shall be twofold.

2 A brave woman rejoiceth her husband:

And he shall fulfil his years in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion:

She shall be given in the portion of such as fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poor,

A good heart maketh at all times a cheerful countenance.

5 Of three things my heart was afraid;

And concerning the fourth⁴ kind I made supplication:

The slander of a city, and the assembly of a multitude, and a false accusation:

All these are more grievous than death.

6 A grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous of another woman,

And the scourge of a tongue communicating to all.

7 A wicked woman is as a yoke of oxen shaken to and fro:

He that taketh hold of her is as one that graspeth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman causeth great wrath;

And she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredom of a woman is in the lifting up of her eyes;

And it shall be known by her eyelids.

10 Keep strict watch on a headstrong daughter,

Lest she find liberty for herself, and use it.

11 Look well after an impudent eye;

And marvel not if it trespass against thee.

12 She will open her mouth, as a thirsty traveller,

² Gr. according to thy hand.

³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities

⁴ Gr. countenance.

¹ Verse 12 is omitted by the best authorities.

And drink of every water that is near :
At every post will she sit down,
And open her quiver against *any*
arrow.

13 The grace of a wife will delight her
husband;
And her knowledge will fatten his
bones.

14 A silent woman is a gift of the Lord ;
And there is nothing so much worth
as a well-instructed soul.

15 A shamefast woman is grace upon
grace ;

And there is no ¹price worthy of a
continent soul.

16 As the sun when it ariseth in the
highest places of the Lord,
So is the beauty of a good wife in the
ordering of ²a man's house.

17 As the lamp that shineth upon the
holy candlestick,
So is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon a base
of silver,

So are beautiful feet with the breasts
of one that is steadfast.³

28 For two things my heart is grieved ;
And for the third anger cometh upon
me :

A man of war that suffereth for
poverty ;

And men of understanding that are
counted as refuse :

One that turneth back from righteous-
ness to sin ;

The Lord shall prepare him for the
sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep him-
self from wrong doing ;
And a huckster shall not be acquitted
of sin.

27 Many have sinned for a thing indif-
ferent ;

And he that seeketh to multiply *gain*
will turn his eye away.

2 A nail will stick fast between the
joinings of stones ;

And sin will ⁴thrust itself in between
buying and selling.

3 Unless a man hold on diligently in
the fear of the Lord,
His house shall soon be overthrown.

4 In the shaking of a sieve, the refuse
remaineth ;

So the filth of man in his reasoning.

5 The furnace will prove the potter's
vessels ;

And the trial of a man is in his
reasoning.

6 The fruit of a tree declareth the hus-
bandry thereof ;

So is the utterance of the thought of
the heart of a man.

7 Praise no man before *thou* hearest
him reason ;

For this is the trial of men.

8 If thou followest righteousness, thou
shalt obtain her,
And put her on, as a long robe of
glory.

9 Birds will resort unto their like ;
And truth will return unto them that
practise her.

10 The lion lieth in wait for prey ;
So doth sin for them that work in-
iquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is al-
ways wisdom :

But the foolish man changeth as the
moon.

12 Among men void of understanding
observe the opportunity ;

But stay continually among the
thoughtful.

13 The discourse of fools is an offence ;
And their laughter is in the wanton-
ness of sin.

14 The talk of a man of many oaths will
make the hair stand upright ;

And their strife maketh one stop his
ears.

15 The strife of the proud is a shedding
of blood ;

And their reviling of each other is a
grievous thing to hear.

16 He that revealeth secrets destroyeth
credit,

And shall not find a friend to his
mind.

17 Love a friend, and keep faith with
him :

But if thou reveal his secrets,
Thou shalt not pursue after him ;

18 For as a man hath destroyed his
enemy,

So hast thou destroyed the friendship
of thy neighbour.

19 And as a bird which thou hast loosed
out of thy hand,

So hast thou let thy neighbour go, and
thou wilt not catch him again :

20 Pursue him not, for he is gone far
away,

And hath escaped as a gazelle out of
the snare.

21 For a wound may be bound up, and
after reviling there may be a recon-
cilement ;

But he that revealeth secrets hath
lost hope.

22 One that winketh with the eye con-
triveth evil things ;

And no man will remove him from it.

23 When thou art present, he will speak
sweetly,

And will admire thy words ;
But afterward he will writhe his
mouth,

And set a trap for thee in thy words.

24 I have hated many things, but no-
thing like him ;

And the Lord will hate him.

¹ Gr.
weight.

² Gr. *his.*

³ Verses
19-27 are
omitted by
the best au-
thorities.

⁴ Gr.
rub.

- 25 One that casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head;
And a deceitful stroke will open wounds.
- 26 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it;
And he that setteth a snare shall be taken therein.
- 27 He that doeth evil things, they shall roll upon him,
And he shall not know whence they have come to him.
- 28 Mockery and reproach are from the haughty;
And vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for him.
- 29 They that rejoice at the fall of the godly shall be taken in a snare;
And anguish shall consume them before they die.
- 30 Wrath and anger, these also are abominations;
And a sinful man shall possess them.
- 28 He that taketh vengeance shall find vengeance from the Lord;
And he will surely make firm his sins.
- 2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee;
And then thy sins shall be pardoned when thou prayest.
- 3 Man cherisheth anger against man;
And doth he seek healing from the Lord?
- 4 Upon a man like himself he hath no mercy;
And doth he make supplication for his own sins?
- 5 He being himself flesh nourisheth wrath:
Who shall make atonement for his sins?
- 6 Remember thy last end, and cease from enmity:
Remember corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.
- 7 Remember the commandments, and be not wroth with thy neighbour;
And *remember* the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.
- 8 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins:
For a passionate man will kindle strife;
- 9 And a man that is a sinner will trouble friends,
And will make debate among them that be at peace.
- 10¹ As is the fuel of the fire, so will it burn;
And as the stoutness of the strife is, so will it burn:
As is the strength of the man, so will be his wrath;
And as is his wealth, so will he exalt his anger.
- 11 A contention begun in haste kindleth a fire;

- And a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.
- 12 If thou blow a spark, it shall burn;
And if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched:
And both these shall come out of thy mouth.
- 13 Curse the whisperer and double-tongued:
For he hath destroyed many that were at peace.
- 14 A third person's tongue hath shaken many,
And dispersed them from nation to nation;
And it hath pulled down strong cities,
And overthrown the houses of great men.
- 15 A third person's tongue hath cast out brave women,
And deprived them of their labours.
- 16 He that hearkeneth unto it shall not find rest,
Nor shall he dwell quietly.
- 17 The stroke of a whip maketh a mark in the flesh;
But the stroke of a tongue will break bones.
- 18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword:
Yet not so many as they that have fallen because of the tongue.
- 19 Happy is he that is sheltered from it,
That hath not passed through the wrath thereof;
That hath not drawn its yoke,
And hath not been bound with its bands.
- 20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron,
And the bands thereof are bands of brass.
- 21 The death thereof is an evil death;
And Hades were better than it.
- 22 It shall not have rule over godly men;
And they shall not be burned in its flame.
- 23 They that forsake the Lord shall fall into it;
And it shall burn among them, and shall not be quenched:
It shall be sent forth upon them as a lion;
And as a leopard it shall destroy them.
- 24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns;
Bind up thy silver and thy gold;
- 25 And make a balance and a weight for thy words;
And make a door and a bar for thy mouth.
- 26 Take heed lest thou slip therein;
Lest thou fall before one that lieth in wait.
- 29 He that sheweth mercy will lend unto his neighbour;
And he that strengtheneth him with

¹ The order of the lines in this verse is uncertain.

- his hand keepeth the commandments.
- 2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need;
And pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.
- 3 Confirm thy word, and keep faith with him;
And at all seasons thou shalt find what thou needest.
- 4 Many have reckoned a loan as a wind-fall,
And have given trouble to those that helped them.
- 5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hands;
And for his neighbour's money he will speak submissly:
And when payment is due, he will prolong the time,
And return words of heaviness, and complain of ¹ the times.
- 6 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half;
And he will count it as a windfall:
If not, he hath deprived him of his money,
And he hath gotten him for an enemy without cause:
He will pay him with cursings and railings;
And for honour he will pay him disgrace.
- 7 ² Many on account of *men's* ill-dealing have turned away;
They have feared to be defrauded for nought.
- 8 Howbeit with a man in poor estate be long-suffering;
And let him not wait for *thine* alms.
- 9 Help a poor man for the commandment's sake;
And according to his need send him not empty away.
- 10 Lose *thy* money for a brother and a friend;
And let it not rust under the stone to be lost.
- 11 Bestow thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High;
And it shall profit thee more than gold.
- 12 Shut up alms in thy store-chambers;
And it shall deliver thee out of all affliction:
- 13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemy
Better than a mighty shield and a ponderous spear.
- 14 A good man will be surety for his neighbour;
And he that hath lost shame will fail him.
- 15 Forget not the good offices of thy surety;
For he hath given his life for thee.
- 16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety;
- 17 And he that is of an unthankful mind will fail him that delivered him.

- 18 Suretiship hath undone many that were prospering,
And shaken them as a wave of the sea:
Mighty men hath it driven from their homes;
And they wandered among strange nations.
- 19 A sinner that falleth into suretiship,
And undertaketh contracts for work, shall fall into lawsuits.
- 20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power,
And take heed to thyself that thou fall not *to the same*.
- 21 The chief thing for life is water, and bread,
And a garment, and a house to cover shame.
- 22 Better is the life of a poor man under a shelter of logs,
Than sumptuous fare in another man's house.
- 23 With little or with much, be well satisfied.³
- 24 It is a miserable life to go from house to house:
And where thou art a sojourner, thou shalt not *dare to* open thy mouth.
- 25 Thou shalt entertain, and give to drink, and have no thanks:
And besides this thou shalt hear bitter words.
- 26 Come hither, thou sojourner, furnish a table,
And if thou hast aught in thy hand, feed me with it.
- 27 Go forth, thou sojourner, from the face of honour;
My brother is come to be my guest; I have need of my house.
- 28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding;
The upbraiding of house-room, and the reproaching of the money-lender.
- 30 He that loveth his son will continue to lay stripes upon him,
That he may have joy of him in the end.
- 2 He that chastiseth his son shall have profit of him,
And shall glory of him among his acquaintance.
- 3 He that teacheth his son shall provoke his enemy to jealousy;
And before friends he shall rejoice of him.
- 4 His father dieth, and is as though he had not died;
For he hath left one behind him like himself.
- 5 In his life, he saw and rejoiced *in him*;
And when he died, he sorrowed not:
- 6 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies,
And one to requite kindness to his friends.

¹ Gr. *the season*.

² Some ancient authorities read *Many therefore*.

³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

7 He that maketh too much of his son
shall bind up his wounds;
And his heart will be troubled at
every cry.

8 An unbroken horse becometh stub-
born;
And a son left at large becometh head-
strong.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make
thee afraid:
Play with him, and he will grieve thee.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have
sorrow with him;
And thou shalt gnash thy teeth in the
end.

11 Give him no liberty in his youth,
¹ And wink not at his follies.

12 ¹ Bow down his neck in his youth,
And beat him on the sides while he is
a child,
Lest he wax stubborn, and be dis-
obedient unto thee;
¹ And there shall be sorrow to thy
soul.

13 Chastise thy son, and take pains with
him,
Lest his shameless behaviour be an
offence unto thee.

14 Better is a poor man, being sound and
strong of constitution,
Than a rich man that is plagued in
his body.

15 Health and a good constitution are
better than all gold;
And a strong body than wealth with-
out measure.

16 There is no riches better than health
of body;
And there is no gladness above the
joy of the heart.

17 Death is better than a bitter life,
² And ³ eternal rest than a continual
sickness.

18 Good things poured out upon a mouth
that is closed
Are as messes of meat laid upon a
grave.

19 What doth an offering profit an idol?
For neither shall it eat nor smell:
So is he that is afflicted of the Lord,

20 Seeing with his eyes and groaning,
As an eunuch embracing a virgin and
groaning.

21 Give not over thy soul to sorrow;
And afflict not thyself in thine own
counsel.

22 Gladness of heart is the life of a man;
And the joyfulness of a man is length
of days.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy
heart:
And remove sorrow far from thee;
For sorrow hath destroyed many,
And there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten a man's
days;
And care bringeth old age before the
time.

25 A cheerful and good heart
Will have a care of his meat and diet.

31 Wakefulness that cometh of riches
consumeth the flesh,
And the anxiety thereof putteth away
sleep.

2 Wakeful anxiety will crave slumber;
And ⁴ in a sore disease sleep will be
broken.

3 A rich man toileth in gathering money
together;
And when he resteth, he is filled with
his good things.

4 A poor man toileth in lack of sub-
stance;
And when he resteth, he becometh
needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justi-
fied;
And he that followeth destruction
shall himself have his fill of it.

6 Many have been given over to ruin
for the sake of gold;
And their perdition ⁵ meeteth them
face to face.

7 It is a stumblingblock unto them that
sacrifice unto it;
And every fool shall be taken there-
with.

8 Blessed is the rich that is found with-
out blemish,
And that goeth not after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him
blessed:
For wonderful things hath he done
among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and
found perfect?
Then let him glory.
Who hath had the power to trans-
gress, and hath not transgressed?
And to do evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be made sure,
And the congregation shall declare
his alms.

12 Sittest thou at a great table? ⁶ be not
greedy upon it,
And say not, Many are the things
upon it.

13 Remember that an evil eye is a wicked
thing:
What hath been created more evil
than an eye?
Therefore it sheddeth tears from
every face.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever
it looketh,
And thrust not thyself with it into
the dish.

15 Consider thy neighbour's *liking* by
thine own;
And be discreet in every point.

16 Eat, as *becometh* a man, those things
which are set before thee;
And eat not greedily, lest thou be
hated.

17 Be first to leave off for manners'
sake;
And be not insatiable, lest thou offend.

¹ These
three
lines are
absent
from the
oldest
MSS.

² The
oldest
MSS.
omit
And
eternal
rest.
³ Gr.
age-long
rest.

⁴ This
appears
to be the
mean-
ing;
but the
Greek
text here
is prob-
ably
corrupt.

⁵ Or,
cometh
to pass
in their
faces

⁶ Gr.
open
not thy
throat
upon it

- 18 And if thou sittest among many,
Reach not out thy hand before them.
- 19 How sufficient to a well-mannered
man is a very little,
And he doth not breathe hard upon
his bed.
- 20 Healthy sleep cometh of moderate
eating;
He riseth early, and his wits are with
him:
The pain of wakefulness, and colic,
And griping, are with an insatiable
man.
- 21 And if thou hast been forced to eat,
Rise up in the midst thereof, and thou
shalt have rest.
- 22 Hear me, my son, and despise me not,
And at the last thou shalt find my
words *true*:
In all thy works be quick,
And no disease shall come unto thee.
- 23 Him that is liberal of his meat the
lips shall bless;
And the testimony of his excellence
shall be believed.
- 24 Him that is a niggard of his meat the
city shall murmur at;
And the testimony of his niggardness
shall be sure.
- 25 Shew not thyself valiant in wine;
For wine hath destroyed many.
- 26 The furnace proveth the temper of
steel by dipping;
So doth wine *prove* hearts in the quar-
relling of the proud.
- 27 Wine is as good as life to men,
If thou drink it in its measure:
What life is there to a man that is
without wine?
And it hath been created to make
men glad.
- 28 Wine drunk in season *and* to satisfy
Is joy of heart, and gladness of soul:
- 29 Wine drunk largely is bitterness of
soul,
With provocation and conflict.
- 30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a
fool unto his hurt;
It diminisheth strength, and addeth
wounds.
- 31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at a ban-
quet of wine,
Neither set him at nought in his
mirth:
Speak not unto him a word of re-
proach,
And press not upon him by asking
back a *debt*.
- 32 Have they made thee ruler of a
feast?
Be not lifted up,
Be thou among them as one of them;
Take thought for them, and so sit
down.
- 2 And when thou hast done all thy
office, take thy place,
- That thou mayest be gladdened on
their account,
And receive a crown for thy well or-
dering.
- 3 Speak, thou that art the elder, for it
becometh thee, *but* with sound
knowledge;
And hinder not music.
- 4 Pour not out talk where there is a
performance of music,
And display not thy wisdom out of
season.
- 5 As a signet of carbuncle in a setting
of gold,
So is a concert of music in a banquet
of wine.
- 6 As a signet of emerald in a work of
gold,
So is a strain of music with pleasant
wine.
- 7 Speak, young man, if there be need of
thee;
Yet scarcely if thou be twice asked.
- 8 Sum up thy speech, many things in
few words;
Be as one that knoweth and yet hold-
eth his tongue.
- 9 If thou be among great men, behave
not as their equal;
And when another is speaking, make
not much babbling.
- 10 Before thunder speedeth lightning;
And before a shamefast man favour
shall go forth.
- 11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last;
Get thee home quickly and loiter
not:
- 12 There take thy pastime, and do what
is in thy heart;
And sin not by proud speech:
- 13 And for these things bless him that
made thee,
And giveth thee to drink freely of his
good things.
- 14 He that feareth the Lord will receive
his discipline;
And they that seek *him* early shall
find favour.
- 15 He that seeketh the law shall be filled
therewith:
But the hypocrite shall stumble
thereat.
- 16 They that fear the Lord shall find
judgement,
And shall kindle righteous acts as a
light.
- 17 A sinful man shunneth reproof,
And will find a judgement according
to his will.
- 18 A man of counsel will not neglect a
thought;
A strange and proud man will not
crouch in fear,
Even after he hath done a thing by
himself without counsel.
- 19 Do nothing without counsel;

And when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way of conflict ;

And stumble not in stony places.

21 Be not confident in a ¹ smooth way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every work trust thine own soul ;

For this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that believeth the law giveth heed to the commandment ;

And he that trusteth in the Lord shall suffer no loss.

33 There shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord ;

But in temptation once and again will he deliver him.

2 A wise man will not hate the law ;

But he that is a hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding will put his trust in the law ;

And the law is faithful unto him, as when one asketh at the oracle.

4 Prepare *thy* speech, and so shalt thou be heard ;

Bind up instruction, and make thine answer.

5 The heart of a fool is *as* a cartwheel ;

And his thoughts like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend ;

He neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another, When all the light of every day in the year is of the sun ?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished ;

And he varied seasons and feasts :

9 Some of them he exalted and hal-
lowed,

And some of them hath he made ordinary days.

10 And all men are from the ground, And Adam was created of earth.

11 In the abundance of his knowledge the Lord distinguished them,

And made their ways various :

12 Some of them he blessed and exalted,

And some of them he hallowed and brought nigh to himself :

Some of them he cursed and brought low,

And overthrew them from their place.

13 As the clay of the potter in his hand, All his ways are according to his good pleasure ;

So men are in the hand of him that made them,

To render unto them according to his judgement.

14 Good is set over against evil, And life over against death :

So is ² the sinner over against the godly.

15 And thus look upon all the works of the Most High ;

Two and two, one against another.

16 And I awaked up last,

As one that gleaneth after the grape-gatherers :

By the blessing of the Lord I got before them,

And filled my winepress as one that gathereth grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for myself alone,

But for all them that seek instruction.

18 Hear me, ye great men of the people,

And hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 To son and wife, to brother and friend,

Give not power over thee while thou livest ;

And give not thy goods to another, Lest thou repent and make supplication for them *again*.

20 Whilst thou yet livest, and breath is in thee,

Give not thyself over to anybody.

21 For better it is that thy children should supplicate thee,

Than that thou shouldest look to the hand of thy sons.

22 In all thy works keep the upper hand ;

Bring not a stain on thine honour.

23 In the day that thou endest the days of thy life,

And in the time of death, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a stick, and burdens, for an ass ;

Bread, and discipline, and work, for a servant.

25 Set thy servant to work, and thou shalt find rest :

Leave his hands idle, and he will seek liberty.

26 Yoke and thong will bow the neck :

And for an evil servant there are racks and tortures.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle ;

For idleness teacheth much mischief.

28 Set him to work, as is fit for him ;

And if he obey not, make his fetters heavy.

29 And be not excessive toward any ;

And without judgement do nothing.

30 If thou hast a servant, let him be as thyself,

Because thou hast bought him with blood.

31 If thou hast a servant, treat him as thyself ;

³ For as thine own soul wilt thou have need of him :

¹ Gr. without stumbling-blocks.

² A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

³ The Greek text of this line is probably corrupt.

- If thou treat him ill, and he depart
and run away,
Which way wilt thou go to seek him?
- 34 Vain and false hopes are for a man
void of understanding;
And dreams give wings to fools.
- 2 As one that catcheth at a shadow,
and followeth after the wind,
So is he that setteth his mind on
dreams.
- 3 The vision of dreams is *as* this thing
against that,
The likeness of a face over against a
face.
- 4 Of an unclean thing what shall be
cleansed?
And of that which is false what shall
be true?
- 5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and
dreams, are vain;
And the heart fancieth, as a woman's
in travail.
- 6 If they be not sent from the Most
High in *thy* visitation,
Give not thy heart unto them.
- 7 For dreams have led many astray:
And they have failed by putting their
hope in them.
- 8 Without lying shall the law be ac-
complished;
And wisdom is perfection to a faithful
mouth.
- 9 A well-instructed man knoweth many
things;
And he that hath much experience
will declare understanding.
- 10 He that hath no experience knoweth
few things:
But he that hath wandered shall in-
crease *his* skill.
- 11 In my wandering I have seen many
things;
And more than my words is my un-
derstanding.
- 12 Ofttimes was I in danger even unto
death;
And I was preserved because of these
things.
- 13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord
shall live;
For their hope is upon him that saveth
them.
- 14 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not be
afraid, and shall not play the coward;
For he is his hope.
- 15 Blessed is the soul of him that fear-
eth the Lord:
To whom doth he give heed? and who
is his stay?
- 16 The eyes of the Lord are upon them
that love him,
A mighty protection and strong stay,
A cover from the hot blast, and a
cover from the noonday,
A guard from stumbling, and a suc-
cour from falling.
- 17 He raiseth up the soul, and enlighten-
eth the eyes:
- He giveth healing, life, and bless-
ing.
- 18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrong-
fully gotten, his offering is made in
mockery;
And the mockeries of wicked men are
not well-pleasing.
- 19 The Most High hath no pleasure in
the offerings of the ungodly;
Neither is he pacified for sins by the
multitude of sacrifices.
- 20 As one that killeth the son before his
father's eyes
Is he that bringeth a sacrifice from
the goods of the poor.
- 21 The bread of the needy is the life of
the poor:
He that depriveth him thereof is a
man of blood.
- 22 As one that slayeth his neighbour is
he that taketh away his living;
And *as* a shedder of blood is he that
depriveth a hireling of his hire.
- 23 One building, and another pulling
down,
What profit have they had but toil?
- 24 One praying, and another cursing,
Whose voice will the Lord listen to?
- 25 He that washeth himself after *touch-
ing* a dead body, and toucheth it
again,
What profit hath he in his washing?
- 26 Even so a man fasting for his sins,
And going again, and doing the same;
Who will listen to his prayer?
And what profit hath he in his humi-
liation?
- 35 He that keepeth the law multiplieth
offerings;
He that taketh heed to the command-
ments sacrificeth a peace offering.
- 2 He that requiteth a good turn offer-
eth fine flour;
And he that giveth alms sacrificeth
a thank offering.
- 3 To depart from wickedness is a thing
pleasing to the Lord;
And to depart from unrighteousness
is a propitiation.
- 4 See that thou appear not in the pre-
sence of the Lord empty.
- 5 For all these things *are to be done*
because of the commandment.
- 6 The offering of the righteous maketh
the altar fat;
And the sweet savour thereof *is* be-
fore the Most High.
- 7 The sacrifice of a righteous man is
acceptable;
And the memorial thereof shall not
be forgotten.
- 8 Glorify the Lord with a good eye,
And stint not the firstfruits of thine
hands.
- 9 In every gift shew a cheerful counte-
nance,
And dedicate thy tithe with glad-
ness.

10 Give unto the Most High according
as he hath given;
And as thy hand hath found, *give*
with a good eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth,
And he will recompense thee seven-
fold.

12 Think not to corrupt with gifts; for
he will not receive them:
And set not thy mind on an unright-
eous sacrifice;
For the Lord is judge,
And with him is no respect of per-
sons.

13 He will not accept any person against
a poor man;
And he will listen to the prayer of
him that is wronged.

14 He will in no wise despise the suppli-
cation of the fatherless;
Nor the widow, ¹when she poureth
out her tale.

15 Do not the tears of the widow run
down her cheek?
And is not her cry against him that
hath caused them to fall?

16 He that serveth *God* according to his
good pleasure shall be accepted,
And his supplication shall reach un-
to the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth
the clouds;
And till it come nigh, he will not be
comforted;
And he will not depart, till the Most
High shall visit;

And he shall judge ²righteously, and
execute judgement.

18 And the Lord will not be slack, nei-
ther will he be longsuffering toward
them,

Till he have crushed the loins of the
unmerciful;
And he shall repay vengeance to the
heathen;
Till he have taken away the multitude
of the haughty,
And broken in pieces the sceptres of
the unrighteous;

19 Till he have rendered to *every* man
according to his doings,
And to the works of men according
to their devices;

Till he have judged the cause of his
people;
And he shall make them to rejoice in
his mercy.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of his
afflicting *them*,
As clouds of rain in the time of
drought.

36 Have mercy upon us, O Lord the
God of all, and behold;

2 And send thy fear upon all the na-
tions;³

3 Lift up thy hand against the strange
nations;

And let them see thy mighty power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before
them,

So be thou magnified in them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we also
have known thee,
That there is no God but only thou,
O God.

6 Shew new signs, and work divers
wonders;

Glorify thy hand and thy right arm.⁴

7 Raise up indignation, and pour out
wrath;

Take away the adversary, and destroy
the enemy.

8 Hasten the time, and remember the
oath;

And let them declare thy mighty
works.

9 Let him that escapeth be devoured
by the rage of fire;

And may they that harm thy people
find destruction.

10 Crush the heads of the rulers of the
enemies,

That say, There is none but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob to-
gether,

And ⁴take them for thine inheritance,
as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people
that is called by thy name,

And upon Israel, whom thou didst
liken unto a firstborn.

13 Have compassion upon the city of thy
sanctuary,

Jerusalem, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion; exalt thine oracles,

And *fill* thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that were
thy creatures in the beginning,

And raise up the prophecies that have
been in thy name.

16 Give reward unto them that wait for
thee:

And men shall put their trust in thy
prophets.

17 Hearken, O Lord, to the prayer of thy
suppliants,

According to the blessing of Aaron
concerning thy people;

And all they that are on the earth
shall know

That thou art the Lord, the ⁵eternal
God.

18 The belly will eat any meat;
Yet is one meat better than another.

19 The ⁶mouth tasteth meats taken in
hunting;

So doth an understanding heart false
speeches.

20 A froward heart will cause heaviness:
And a man of experience will recom-
pense him.

21 A woman will receive any man;
But one daughter is better than an-
other.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the
countenance;

And a man desireth nothing so much.

⁴ The
ancient
authori-
ties read
*I took
them for
mine in-
herit-
ance:*
but the
Greek
text is
here
very con-
fused.

⁵ Gr.
*God of
the ages.*

⁶ Gr.
throat.

² Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
*for the
right-
eous.*

³ The
remain-
der of
this
verse is
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.

- 23 If there is on her tongue mercy and meekness,
Her husband is not like the sons of men.
- 24 He that getteth a wife entereth upon a possession;
A help meet for him, and a pillar of rest.
- 25 Where no hedge is, the possession will be laid waste :
And he that hath no wife will mourn as he wandereth up and down.
- 26 For who will trust a nimble robber, that skippeth from city to city?
Even so *who shall trust* a man that hath no nest, and lodgeth wheresoever he findeth himself at night-fall?
- 37 Every friend will say, I also am his friend :
But there is a friend, which is only a friend in name.
- 2 Is there not a grief in it even unto death,
When a companion and friend is turned to enmity ?
- 3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou rolling in
To cover the dry land with deceitfulness ?
- 4 There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the gladness of a friend,
But in time of affliction will be against him.
- 5 There is a companion, which for the belly's sake laboureth with his friend,
In the face of battle will take up the buckler.
- 6 Forget not a friend in thy soul;
And be not unmindful of him in thy riches.
- 7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel;
But there is that counselleth for himself.
- 8 Let thy soul beware of a counsellor,
And know thou before what is his interest
(For he will take counsel for himself);
Lest he cast the lot upon thee,
- 9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good:
And he will stand over against thee, to see what shall befall thee.
- 10 Take not counsel with one that looketh askance at thee;
And hide thy counsel from such as are jealous of thee.
- 11 *Take not counsel* with a woman about her rival;
Neither with a coward about war;
Nor with a merchant about exchange;
Nor with a buyer about selling;
Nor with an envious man about thankfulness;
Nor with an unmerciful man about kindness;
Nor with a sluggard about any kind of work;
- Nor with a hireling in thy house about finishing *his work*;
Nor with an idle servant about much business :
Give not heed to these in any matter of counsel.
- 12 But rather be continually with a godly man,
Whom thou shalt have known to be a keeper of the commandments,
Who in his soul is as thine own soul,
And who will grieve with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.
- 13 And make the counsel of thy heart to stand;
For there is none more faithful unto thee than it.
- 14 For a man's soul is sometime wont to bring him tidings,
More than seven watchmen that sit on high on a watch-tower.
- 15 And above all this intreat the Most High,
That he may direct thy way in truth.
- 16 Let reason be the beginning of every work,
And let counsel go before every action.
- 17 As a token of the changing of the heart,
18 four manner of things do rise up,
Good and evil, life and death;
And that which ruleth over them continually is the tongue.
- 19 There is one that is shrewd *and* the instructor of many,
And yet is unprofitable to his own soul.
- 20 There is *one* that is subtil in words,
and is hated;
He shall be destitute of all food:
- 21 For grace was not given him from the Lord;
Because he is deprived of all wisdom.
- 22 There is one that is wise to his own soul;
And the fruits of his understanding are trustworthy in the mouth.
- 23 A wise man will instruct his own people;
And the fruits of his understanding are trustworthy.
- 24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing;
And all they that see him shall call him happy.
- 25 The life of man is numbered by days;
And the days of Israel are innumerable.
- 26 The wise man shall inherit confidence among his people,
And his name shall live for ever.
- 27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life,
And see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.
- 28 For all things are not profitable for all men,
Neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.
- 29 Be not insatiable in any luxury,

And be not greedy on the things that thou eatest.

30 For in multitude of meats there shall be disease,
And surfeiting shall come nigh unto colic.

31 Because of surfeiting have many perished;
But he that taketh heed shall prolong his life.

38 Honour a physician according to thy need of him with the honours due unto him:

For verily the Lord hath created him.

2 For from the Most High cometh healing;

And from the king he shall receive a gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head;

And in the sight of great men he shall be admired.

4 The Lord created medicines out of the earth;

And a prudent man will have no disgust at them.

5 Was not water made sweet with wood,
That the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he gave men skill,
That ¹ they might be glorified in his marvellous works.

7 With them doth he heal a man,
And taketh away his pain.

8 With these will the apothecary make a confection;
And his works shall not be brought to an end;
And from him is peace upon the face of the earth.

9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent;
But pray unto the Lord, and he shall heal thee.

10 Put away wrong doing, and order thine hands aright,
And cleanse thy heart from all manner of sin.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour;
And make fat thine offering, as one that is not.

12 Then give place to the physician, for verily the Lord hath created him;
And let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their very hands is the issue for good.

14 For they also shall beseech the Lord,
That he may prosper them in giving relief and in healing for the maintenance of life.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker,
Let him fall into the hands of the physician.

16 My son, let thy tears fall over the dead,

And as one that suffereth grievously begin lamentation;
And wind up his body according to his due,
And neglect not his burial.

17 Make bitter weeping, and make passionate wailing,
And let thy mourning be according to his desert.

For one day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of:
And so be comforted for thy sorrow.

18 For of sorrow cometh death,
And sorrow of heart will bow down the strength.

19 In calamity sorrow also remaineth:
And the poor man's life is ² grievous to the heart.

20 Give not thy heart unto sorrow:
Put it away, remembering the last end:

21 Forget it not, for there is no returning again:

Him thou shalt not profit, and thou wilt hurt thyself.

22 Remember the sentence upon him;
for so also shall thine be;
Yesterday for me, and to-day for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest;
And be comforted for him, when his spirit departeth from him.

24 The wisdom of the scribe cometh by opportunity of leisure;
And ³ he that hath little business shall become wise.

25 How shall he become wise that holdeth the plough,
That glorieth in the shaft of the goad,
That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours,
And whose discourse is of the stock of bulls?

26 He will set his heart upon turning his furrows;
And his wakefulness is to give his heifers their fodder.

27 So is every artificer and workmaster,
That passeth his time by night as by day;
They that cut gravings of signets,
And his diligence is to make great variety;

He will set his heart to preserve likeness in his portraiture,
And will be wakeful to finish his work.

28 So is the smith sitting by the anvil,
And considering the unwrought iron:
The vapour of the fire will waste his flesh;

And in the heat of the furnace will he wrestle with his work:

The noise of the hammer will ⁴ be ever in his ear,

And his eyes are upon the pattern of the vessel;
He will set his heart upon perfecting his works,

² Gr. against the heart.

³ Gr. he that is lessened in his business.

⁴ Gr. renew.

1 Or, he

And he will be wakeful to adorn them perfectly.

- 29 So is the potter sitting at his work,
And turning the wheel about with his feet,
Who is alway anxiously set at his work,
And all his handywork is by number ;
30 He will fashion the clay with his arm,
And will bend its strength in front of his feet ;
He will apply his heart to finish the glazing ;
And he will be wakeful to make clean the furnace.

- 31 All these put their trust in their hands ;
And each becometh wise in his own work.

- 32 Without these shall not a city be inhabited,
And men shall not sojourn nor walk up and down *therein*.

- 33¹ They shall not be sought for in the council of the people,
And in the assembly they shall not mount on high ;
They shall not sit on the seat of the judge,
And they shall not understand the covenant of judgement :
Neither shall they declare instruction and judgement ;
And where parables are they shall not be found.

- 34 But they will maintain the fabric of the ² world ;
And in the handywork of their craft is their prayer.

- 39³ Not so he that hath applied his soul,
And meditateth in the law of the Most High ;
He will seek out the wisdom of all the ancients,
And will be occupied in prophecies.

- 2 He will keep the discourse of the men of renown,
And will enter in amidst the subtilties of parables.

- 3 He will seek out the hidden meaning of proverbs,
And be conversant in the dark sayings of parables.

- 4 He will serve among great men,
And appear before him that ruleth :
He will travel through the land of strange nations ;
For he hath tried good things and evil among men.

- 5 He will apply his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him,
And will make supplication before the Most High,
And will open his mouth in prayer,
And will make supplication for his sins.

- 6 If the great Lord will,
He shall be filled with the spirit of understanding :
He shall pour forth the words of his wisdom,
And in prayer give thanks unto the Lord.

- 7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,
And in his secrets shall he meditate.

- 8 He shall shew forth the instruction which he hath been taught,
And shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

- 9 Many shall commend his understanding ;
And so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out :
His memorial shall not depart,
And his name shall live from generation to generation.

- 10 Nations shall declare his wisdom,
And the congregation shall tell out his praise.

- 11 If he continue, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand :
And if he ⁴ die, he addeth thereto.

- 12 Yet more will I utter, which I have thought upon ;
And I am filled as the moon at the full.

- 13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children,
And bud forth as a rose growing by a brook of water :

- 14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense,
And put forth flowers as a lily,
Spread abroad a sweet smell, and sing a song of praise ;
Bless ye the Lord for all his works.

- 15 Magnify his name,
And give utterance to his praise
With the songs of your lips, and with harps ;
And thus shall ye say when ye utter *his praise* :

- 16 All the works of the Lord are exceeding good,
And every command shall be *accomplished* in his season.

- 17 None can say, What is this ? wherefore is that ?
For in his season they shall all be sought out.
At his word the waters stood as a heap,
And the receptacles of waters at the word of his mouth.

- 18 At his command is all his good pleasure *done* ;
And there is none that shall hinder his salvation.

- 19 The works of all flesh are before him ;
And it is not possible to be hid from his eyes.

- 20 He beholdeth from everlasting to everlasting ;

¹ This line is absent from the oldest MSS.

² Gr. age.

³ Gr. Except him that.

⁴ Gr. cease.

And there is nothing wonderful before him.
 21 None can say, What is this? wherefore is that?
 For all things are created for their uses.
 22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river,
 And saturated it as a flood.
 23 As he hath turned the waters into saltness;
 So shall the heathen inherit his wrath.
 24 His ways are plain unto the holy;
 So are they stumblingblocks unto the wicked.
 25 Good things are created from the beginning for the good;
 So are evil things for sinners.
 26 The chief of all things necessary for the life of man
 Are water, and fire, and iron, and salt,
 And flour of wheat, and honey, and milk,
 The blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.
 27 All these things are for good to the godly;
 So to the sinners they shall be turned into evil.
 28 There be winds that are created for vengeance,
 And in their fury lay on their scourges heavily;
 In the time of consummation they pour out their strength,
 And shall appease the wrath of him that made them.
 29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death,
 All these are created for vengeance;
 30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions and adders,
 And a sword punishing the ungodly unto destruction.
 31 They shall rejoice in his commandment,
 And shall be made ready upon earth, when need is;
 And in their seasons they shall not transgress his word.
 32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved,
 And I thought *this*, and left it in writing;
 33 All the works of the Lord are good:
 And he will supply every need in its season.
 34 And none can say, This is worse than that:
 For they shall all be well approved in their season.
 35 And now with all your heart and mouth sing ye praises,
 And bless the name of the Lord.
 40 Great travail is created for every man,

And a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam,
 From the day of their coming forth from their mother's womb,
 Until the day for their burial in the mother of all things.
 2 The expectation of things to come, and the day of death,
 1 *Trouble* their thoughts, and *cause* fear of heart;
 3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory,
 Even unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;
 4 From him that weareth purple and a crown,
 Even unto him that is clothed with a hempen frock.
 5 *There is* wrath, and jealousy, and trouble, and disquiet,
 And fear of death, and anger, and strife;
 And in the time of rest upon his bed
 His night sleep doth change his knowledge.
 6 A little or nothing is his resting,
 And afterward in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch,
 He is troubled in the vision of his heart,
 As one that hath escaped from the front of battle.
 7 In the very time of his deliverance he awaketh,
 And marvelleth that the fear is nought.
 8 *It is thus* with all flesh, from man to beast,
 And upon sinners sevenfold more.
 9 Death, and bloodshed, and strife, and sword,
 Calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;
 10 All these things were created for the wicked,
 And because of them came the flood.
 11 All things that are of the earth turn to the earth again:
 And *all things that are* of the waters return into the sea.
 12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out;
 And good faith shall stand for ever.
 13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river,
 And like a great thunder in rain shall go off in noise.
 14 In opening his hands *a man* shall be made glad:
 So shall transgressors utterly fail.
 15 The children of the ungodly shall not put forth many branches;
 And *are as* unclean roots upon a sheer rock.
 16 The sedge *that groweth* upon every water and bank of a river
 Shall be plucked up before all grass.

1 The Greek text of this line is probably corrupt.

¹ Gr. in.

- 17 Bounty is as a garden ¹ of blessings,
And almsgiving endureth for ever.
- 18 The life of one that laboureth, and is
contented, shall be made sweet;
And he that findeth a treasure is
above both.
- 19 Children and the building of a city
establish a *man's* name;
And a blameless wife is counted above
both.
- 20 Wine and music rejoice the heart;
And the love of wisdom is above
both.
- 21 The pipe and the psaltery make
pleasant melody;
And a pleasant tongue is above both.
- 22 Thine eye shall desire grace and
beauty;
And above both the green blade of
corn.
- 23 A friend and a companion never meet
amiss;
And a wife with her husband is above
both.
- 24 Brethren and succour are for a time
of affliction;
And almsgiving is a deliverer above
both.
- 25 Gold and silver will make the foot
stand sure;
And counsel is esteemed above them
both.
- 26 Riches and strength will lift up the
heart;
And the fear of the Lord is above both:
There is nothing wanting in the fear
of the Lord,
And there is no need to seek help
therein.
- 27 The fear of the Lord is as a garden
of blessing,
And covereth ² a man above all glory.
- 28 My son, lead not a beggar's life;
Better it is to die than to beg.
- 29 A man that looketh unto the table of
another,
His life is not to be counted for a
life;
He will pollute his soul with another
man's meats:
But a man wise and well-instructed
will beware thereof.
- 30 In the mouth of the shameless begging
will be sweet;
And in his belly a fire shall be kin-
dled.
- 41 O death, how bitter is the remem-
brance of thee to a man that is at
peace in his possessions,
Unto the man that hath nothing to
distract him, and hath prosperity in
all things,
And that still hath strength to receive
meat!
- 2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence
unto a man that is needy, and that
faileth in strength,

³ Gr.
41m.

That is in extreme old age, and is dis-
tracted about all things,
And is perverse, and hath lost pa-
tience!

- 3 Fear not the sentence of death;
Remember them that have been be-
fore thee, and that come after:

This is the sentence from the Lord
over all flesh.

- 4 And why dost thou refuse, when it
is the good pleasure of the Most
High?

Whether it be ten, or a hundred, or a
thousand years,

There is no inquisition of life in ³ the
grave.

³ Gr.
Hades.

- 5 The children of sinners are abomina-
ble children,
And they frequent the dwellings of
the ungodly.

- 6 The inheritance of sinners' children
shall perish,
And with their posterity shall be a
perpetual reproach.

- 7 Children will complain of an ungodly
father,
Because they shall be reproached for
his sake.

- 8 Woe unto you, ungodly men,
Which have forsaken the law of the
Most High God! ⁴

- 9 If ye be born, ye shall be born to a
curse;

If ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

- 10 All things that are of the earth shall
go back to the earth:
So the ungodly shall go from a curse
unto perdition.

- 11 The mourning of men is about their
bodies:
But the name of sinners being evil
shall be blotted out.

- 12 Have regard to thy name;
For it continueth with thee longer
than a thousand great treasures of
gold.

- 13 A good life hath its number of days;
And a good name continueth for ever.

- 14 My children, keep instruction in
peace:

But wisdom that is hid, and a treasure
that is not seen,

What profit is in them both?

- 15 Better is a man that hideth his fool-
ishness

Than a man that hideth his wisdom.

- 16 Wherefore shew reverence to my
word:

For it is not good to retain every kind
of shame;

And not all things are approved by
all in good faith.

- 17 Be ashamed of whoredom before fa-
ther and mother:

And of a lie before a prince and a
mighty man;

- 18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler;

⁴ The
remain-
der of
this
verse is
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities.

Of iniquity before the congregation
and the people;

Of unjust dealing before a partner
and friend;

19 And of theft in regard of the place
where thou sojournest,

And in regard of the truth of God and
his covenant;

And of leaning with thine elbow at
meat;

And of scurrility in the matter of
giving and taking;

20 And of silence before them that salute
thee;

And of looking upon a woman that is
a harlot;

21 And of turning away ¹ thy face from
a kinsman;

Of taking away a portion or a gift;

And of gazing upon a woman that
hath a husband;

22 Of being over busy with his maid;
and come not near her bed;

Of upbraiding speeches before friends;

And after thou hast given, upbraid not;

23 Of repeating and speaking what thou
hast heard;

And of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast,
And find favour in the sight of every
man.

42 Of these things be not ashamed,
And accept no man's person to sin
thereby;

2 Of the law of the Most High, and his
covenant;

And of judgement to do justice to the
ungodly;

3 Of reckoning with a partner and with
travellers;

And of a gift from the heritage of
friends;

4 Of exactness of balance and weights;
And of getting much or little;

5 Of indifferent selling of merchants;
And of much correction of children;

And of making the side of an evil ser-
vant to bleed.

6 ² Sure keeping is good, where an evil
wife is;

And where many hands are, shut thou
close.

7 Whatsoever thou handest over, let it
be by number and weight;

And in giving and receiving let all be
in writing.

8 *Be not ashamed* to instruct the unwise
and foolish,

And one of extreme old age that con-
tendeth with those that are young;

And so shalt thou be well instructed
indeed,

And approved in the sight of every
man living.

9 A daughter is a secret cause of wake-
fulness to a father;

And the care for her putteth away
sleep;

In her youth, lest she pass the flower
of her age;

And when she is married, lest she
should be hated;

10 In her virginity, lest she should be
defiled

And be with child in her father's
house;

And when she hath a husband, lest
she should transgress;

And when she is married, lest she
should be barren.

11 Keep a strict watch over a headstrong
daughter,

Lest she make thee ³ a laughingstock
to thine enemies,

A byword in the city and ⁴ notorious
among the people,

And shame thee before the multitude.

12 Look not upon every body in regard
of beauty,

And sit not in the midst of women;

13 For from garments cometh a moth,
And from a woman a woman's wicked-
ness.

14 Better is the wickedness of a man
than a pleasant-dealing woman,

And a woman which putteth thee to
shameful reproach.

15 I will make mention now of the works
of the Lord,

And will declare the things that I
have seen:

In the words of the Lord are his
works.

16 The sun that giveth light looketh
upon all things;

And the work of the Lord is full of
his glory.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the
saints to declare all his marvellous
works;

Which the Almighty Lord firmly
settled,

That whatsoever is might be estab-
lished in his glory.

18 He searcheth out the deep, and the
heart,

And he hath understanding of their
cunning devices:

For the Most High knoweth all know-
ledge,

And he looketh into the ⁵ signs of the
world,

19 Declaring the things that are past,
and the things that shall be,

And revealing the traces of hidden
things.

20 No thought escapeth him;

There is not a word hid from him.

21 The mighty works of his wisdom he
hath ordered,

Who is from everlasting to everlast-
ing:

Nothing hath been added unto them,
nor diminished from them;

And he had no need of any coun-
sellor.

³ Or, a
rejoicing

⁴ Gr.
called
forth.

¹ Or, the
face of a
kinsman

² Or,
A seal

⁵ Gr.
sign.

- 22 How desirable are all his works !
One may behold *this* even unto a spark.
- 23 All these things live and remain for ever in all manner of uses,
And they are all obedient.
- 24 All things are double one against another :
And he hath made nothing imperfect.
- 25 One thing establisheth the good things of another :
And who shall be filled with beholding his glory ?

43 The pride of the height is the firmament ¹ in its clearness,
The appearance of heaven, in the spectacle of its glory.

2 The sun when he appeareth, bringing tidings as he goeth forth,
Is a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High :

3 At his noon he drieth up the country,
And who shall stand against his burning heat ?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat,
But the sun three times more, burning up the mountains :
Breathing out fiery vapours,
And sending forth bright beams, he dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made him ;
And at his word he hasteneth his course.

6 The moon also is in all things for her season,
For a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 From the moon is the sign of the feast day ;
A light that waneth when she is come to the full.

8 The month is called after her name,
Increasing wonderfully in her changing ;
An instrument of the hosts on high,
Shining forth in the firmament of heaven ;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars,
An ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the word of the Holy One they will stand in ² due order,
And they will not faint in their watches.

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it ;
Exceeding beautiful in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven roundabout with a circle of glory ;
The hands of the Most High have stretched it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace,

And sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 By reason thereof the treasure-houses are opened ;
And clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By his mighty power he maketh strong the clouds,
And the hailstones are broken small :

16 And at his appearing the mountains will be shaken,
And at his will the south wind will blow.

17 The voice of his thunder maketh the earth to travail ;
So doth the northern storm and the whirlwind :

As birds flying down he sprinkleth the snow ;
And as the lighting of the locust is the falling down thereof :

18 The eye will marvel at the beauty of its whiteness,
And the heart will be astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar frost also he poureth on the earth as salt ;
And when it is congealed, it is as points of thorns.

20 The cold north wind shall blow,
And the ice shall be congealed on the water :

It shall lodge upon every gathering together of water,
And the water shall put on as it were a breastplate.

21 It shall devour the mountains, and burn up the wilderness,
And consume the green herb as fire.

22 A mist coming speedily is the healing of all things ;
A dew coming after heat shall bring cheerfulness.

23 By his counsel he hath stilled the deep,
And ³ planted islands therein.

24 They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof ;
And when we hear it with our ears, we marvel.

25 Therein be also those strange and wondrous works,
Variety of all that hath life, the ⁴ race of sea-monsters.

26 By reason of him his end hath success,
And by his word all things consist.

27 We may say many things, yet shall we not attain ;
And the sum of our words is, He is all.

28 How shall we have strength to glorify him ?

For he is himself the great one above all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible and exceeding great ;
And marvellous is his power.

30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can ;

¹ Gr. of clearness.

² Gr. judgement.

³ The most ancient authorities read *Jesus planted it*.

⁴ Gr. creation. Several ancient authorities read *possession of cattle*.

For even yet will he exceed:

And when ye exalt him, put forth your full strength:

Be not weary; for ye will never attain.

31 Who hath seen him, that he may declare him?

And who shall magnify him as he is?

32 Many things are hidden greater than these;

For we have seen but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord made all things;
And to the godly gave he wisdom.

44 Let us now praise famous men,
And our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord ¹manifested in them great glory,
Even his mighty power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms,
And were men renowned for their power,

² Giving counsel by their understanding,
Such as have brought tidings in prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels,
And by their understanding ³men of learning for the people;
Wise were their words in their instruction:

5 Such as sought out musical tunes,
And set forth verses in writing:

6 Rich men furnished with ability,
Living peaceably in their habitations:

7 All these were honoured in their generations,
And were a glory in their days.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them,
To declare their praises.

9 And some there be, which have no memorial;
Who are perished as though they had not been,

And are become as though they had not been born;
And their children after them.

10 But these were men of mercy,
Whose righteous deeds have not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall remain continually a good inheritance;
Their children are ⁴within the covenants.

12 Their seed standeth fast,
And their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever,
And their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies were buried in peace,
And their name liveth to all generations.

15 Peoples will declare their wisdom,
And the congregation telleth out their praise.

16 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated,
Being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous;
In the season of wrath he was taken in exchange for the world;
Therefore was there left a remnant unto the earth,
When the flood came.

18 Everlasting covenants were made with him,
That all flesh should no more be blotted out by a flood.

19 Abraham was a great father of a multitude of nations;
And there was none found like him in glory;

20 Who kept the law of the Most High,
And was taken into covenant with him:
In his flesh he established the covenant;
And when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an oath,
That the nations should be blessed in his seed;
That he would multiply him as the dust of the earth,
And exalt his seed as the stars,
And cause them to inherit from sea to sea,
And from the River unto the utmost part of the earth.

22 In Isaac also did he establish likewise, for Abraham his father's sake,
The blessing of all men, and the covenant:

23 And he made it rest upon the head of Jacob;
He acknowledged him in his blessings,
And gave to him by inheritance,
And divided his portions;
Among twelve tribes did he part them.

45 And he brought out of him a man of mercy,
Which found favour in the sight of all flesh;
A man beloved of God and men, even Moses,
Whose memorial is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glory of the saints,
And magnified him in the fears of his enemies.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease;
He glorified him in the sight of kings;
He gave him commandment for his people,
And shewed him part of his glory.

¹ Gr. created.

² Most authorities read *They shall take counsel.*

³ The Greek text is here corrupt.

⁴ Or, in their testaments.

4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness;
He chose him out of all flesh.
5 He made him to hear his voice,
And led him into the thick darkness,
And gave him commandments face to face,
Even the law of life and knowledge,
That he might teach Jacob the covenant,
And Israel his judgements.

6 He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him,
Even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 He established for him an everlasting covenant,
And gave him the priesthood of the people;

¹ Gr. *blessed.*

He ¹ beautified him with comely ornaments,
And girded him about with a robe of glory.

8 He clothed him with the perfection of exultation;

² Gr. *strength.*

And strengthened him with apparel of ² honour,
The linen breeches, the long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates of gold,

And with many bells round about,
To send forth a sound as he went,
To make a sound that might be heard in the temple,
For a memorial to the children of his people;

10 With a holy garment, with gold and blue and purple, the work of the embroiderer,

With an oracle of judgement, *even* with the Urim and Thummim;

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the craftsman;

With precious stones graven like a signet, in a setting of gold, the work of the jeweller,

For a memorial engraved in writing, after the number of the tribes of Israel;

12 With a crown of gold upon the mitre, ³ having graven on it, as on a signet, HOLINESS,

³ Gr. *an engraving of a signet of holiness.*

An ornament of honour, a work of might,
The desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there never have been any such;

No stranger put them on, but his sons only, and his offspring perpetually.

14 His sacrifices shall be wholly consumed

Every day twice continually.

⁴ Gr. *filled his hands.*

15 Moses ⁴ consecrated him,
And anointed him with holy oil:

It was unto him for an everlasting covenant,
And to his seed, all the days of heaven,

To minister unto him, and to execute also the priest's office,
And bless his people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all living
To offer sacrifice to the Lord,
Incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial,
To make reconciliation for thy people.

17 He gave unto him in his commandments,

Yea, authority in the covenants of judgements,

To teach Jacob the testimonies,
And to enlighten Israel in his law.

18 Strangers gathered themselves together against him,

And envied him in the wilderness,
Even Dathan and Abiram with their company,
And the congregation of Korah, with wrath and anger.

19 The Lord saw it, and it displeased him;

And in the wrath of his anger they were destroyed:

He did wonders upon them,
To consume them with flaming fire.

20 And he added glory to Aaron,
And gave him a heritage:

He divided unto him the firstfruits of the increase;

And first did he prepare bread in abundance:

21 For they shall eat the sacrifices of the Lord,

Which he gave unto him and to his seed.

22 Howbeit in the land of the people he shall have no inheritance,

And he hath no portion among the people:

For he himself is thy portion *and* inheritance.

23 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar is the third in glory,

In that he was zealous in the fear of the Lord,

And stood fast in the good forwardness of his soul when the people turned away,

And he made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace established for him,

That *he should be* leader of the ⁵ saints and of his people;

That he and his seed

Should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

25 Also *he made* a covenant with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Judah;

The inheritance of the king is his alone from son to son;

So the inheritance of Aaron is also unto his seed.

26 *God* give you wisdom in your heart
To judge his people in righteousness,

⁵ Or, *sanc-tuary*

That their good things be not abolished,
And *that* their glory *endure* for all
their generations.

¹ Gr.
Nave.

46 Joshua the son of ¹ Nun was valiant
in war,
And was the successor of Moses in
prophecies:

² Gr. *his*.

Who according to his name was made
great
For the saving of ² God's elect,
To take vengeance of the enemies
that rose up against them,
That he might give Israel their inheri-
tance.

2 How was he glorified in the lifting
up his hands,
And in stretching out his sword
against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood fast?

For the Lord himself brought his
enemies unto him.

4 Did not the sun go back by his hand?

And did not one day become as two?

5 He called upon the Most High *and*
Mighty One,

When his foes pressed him round
about;

And the great Lord heard him.

6 With hailstones of mighty power

He caused war to break violently up-
on the nation,

And ³ in the going down he destroyed
them that resisted;

That the nations might know his
⁴ armour,

How that he fought in the sight of
the Lord;

For he followed after the Mighty
One.

7 Also in the time of Moses he did a
work of mercy,

He and Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
In that they withstood the adversary,

Hindered the people from sin,
And stilled the murmuring of wicked-
ness.

8 And of six hundred thousand people
on foot, they two alone were pre-
served

To bring them into the heritage,
Even into a land flowing with milk
and honey.

9 Also the Lord gave strength unto
Caleb,

And it remained with him unto his
old age;

So that he entered upon the height of
the land,

And his seed obtained it for a herit-
age:

10 That all the children of Israel might
see

That it is good to walk after the
Lord.

11 Also the judges, every one by his
name,

All whose hearts went not a whoring,

And who turned not away from the
Lord,

May their memorial be blessed.

12 May their bones flourish again out of
their place,

And may the name of them that have
been honoured be renewed upon
their children.

13 Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, be-
loved of his Lord,

Established a kingdom, and anointed
princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the
congregation,

And the Lord visited Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was proved to
be a prophet,

And by his words he was known to
be faithful in vision.

16 Also when his enemies pressed him
round about

He called upon the Lord, the Mighty
One,

With the offering of the sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven,
And with a mighty sound made his
voice to be heard.

18 And he utterly destroyed the rulers of
the Tyrians,

And all the princes of the Philistines.

19 Also before the time of his ⁵ long sleep

He made protestations in the sight of
the Lord and *his* anointed,

I have not taken any man's goods, so
much as a shoe:

And no man did accuse him.

20 And after he fell asleep he prophesied,
And shewed the king his end,

And lifted up his voice from the earth
in prophecy,

To blot out the wickedness of the
people.

47 And after him rose up Nathan

To prophesy in the days of David.

2 As is the fat when it is separated
from the peace offering,

So was David *separated* from the chil-
dren of Israel.

3 He played with lions as with kids,
And with bears as with lambs of the
flock.

4 In his youth did he not slay a giant,
And take away reproach from the
people,

When he lifted up his hand with a
sling stone,

And beat down the boasting of Goli-
ath?

5 For he called upon the Most High
Lord;

And he gave him strength in his right
hand,

To slay a man mighty in war,
To exalt the horn of his people.

6 So they glorified him for *his* ten thou-
sands,

And praised him for the blessings of
the Lord,

⁵ Gr.
age-long
sleep.

³ See
Joshua
x. 11.

⁴ Gr.
panoply.

¹ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

² Gr. *parables of riddles.*

In that there was given him a diadem of glory.
 7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side,
 And brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries,
 Brake their horn in pieces unto this day.
 8 In every work of his he gave thanks to the Holy One Most High with words of glory;
 With his whole heart he sang praise, And loved him that made him.
 9 Also he set singers before the altar, And to make sweet melody by their music.¹
 10 He gave comeliness to the feasts, And set in order the seasons to perfection,
 While they praised his holy name, And the sanctuary sounded from early morning.
 11 The Lord took away his sins, And exalted his horn for ever;
 And gave him a covenant of kings, And a throne of glory in Israel.
 12 After him rose up a son, a man of understanding;
 And for his sake he dwelt at large.
 13 Solomon reigned in days of peace;
 And to him God gave rest round about, That he might set up a house for his name,
 And prepare a sanctuary for ever.
 14 How wise wast thou made in thy youth,
 And filled as a river with understanding!
 15 Thy soul covered the earth,
 And thou filledst it with ² dark parables.
 16 Thy name reached unto the isles afar off;
 And for thy peace thou wast beloved.
 17 For thy songs and proverbs and parables,
 And for thine interpretations, the countries marvelled at thee.
 18 By the name of the Lord God,
 Which is called the God of Israel,
 Thou didst gather gold as tin,
 And didst multiply silver as lead.
 19 Thou didst bow thy loins unto women,
 And in thy body thou wast brought into subjection.
 20 Thou didst blemish thine honour,
 And profane thy seed,
 To bring wrath upon thy children;
 And I was grieved for thy folly:
 21 So that the sovereignty was divided,
 And out of Ephraim ruled a disobedient kingdom.
 22 But the Lord will never forsake his mercy;
 And he will not destroy any of his works,
 Nor blot out the posterity of his elect;
 And the seed of him that loved him he will not take away;

And he gave a remnant unto Jacob,
 And unto David a root out of him.
 23 And so rested Solomon with his fathers;
 And of his seed he left behind him Rehoboam,
 Even the foolishness of the people,
 And one that lacked understanding,
 Who made the people to revolt by his counsel.
 Also Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
 Who made Israel to sin,
 And gave unto Ephraim a way of sin.
 24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly,
 To remove them from their land.
 25 For they sought out all manner of wickedness,
 Till vengeance should come upon them.
 48 Also there arose Elijah the prophet as fire,
 And his word burned like a torch:
 2 Who brought a famine upon them,
 And by his zeal made them few in number.
 3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven:
 Thrice did he thus bring down fire.
 4 How wast thou glorified, O Elijah, in thy wondrous deeds!
 And who shall glory like unto thee?
 5 Who did raise up a dead man from death,
 And from ³ the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High:
 6 Who brought down kings to destruction,
 And honourable men from their bed:
 7 Who heard rebuke in Sinai,
 And judgements of vengeance in Horeb:
 8 Who anointed kings for retribution,
 And prophets to succeed after him:
 9 Who was taken up in a tempest of fire,
 In a chariot of fiery horses:
 10 Who was recorded for reproofs in their seasons,
 To pacify anger, before it brake forth into wrath;
 To turn the heart of the father unto the son,
 And to restore the tribes of Jacob.
 11 Blessed are they that saw thee,
 And they that have been beautified with love;
 For we also shall surely live.
 12 Elijah *it was*, who was wrapped in a tempest:
 And Elisha was filled with his spirit;
 And in *all* his days he was not moved by *the fear of* any ruler,
 And no one brought him into subjection.
 13⁴ Nothing was too high for him;
 And when he was laid on sleep his body prophesied.

³ Gr. *Hades.*

⁴ Or, *No man's word overcame him.*

14 As in his life he did wonders,
So in death were his works marvelous.

15 For all this the people repented not,
And they departed not from their sins,
Till they were carried away as a
spoil from their land,
And were scattered through all the
earth;
And the people was left very few in
number,
And a ruler *was left* in the house of
David.

16 Some of them did that which was
pleasing to God,
And some multiplied sins.

17 Hezekiah fortified his city,
And brought in ¹ water into the midst
of them:
He digged the sheer rock with iron,
And builded up wells for waters.

18 In his days Sennacherib came up,
And sent Rabshakeh, and departed;
And he lifted up his hand against
Sion,
And boasted great things in his arro-
gancy.

19 Then were their hearts and their
hands-shaken,
And they were in pain, as women in
travail;

20 And they called upon the Lord which
is merciful,
Spreading forth their hands unto
him:
And the Holy One heard them speed-
ily out of heaven,
And delivered them by the hand of
Isalah.

21 He smote the camp of the Assyrians,
And his angel utterly destroyed them.

22 For Hezekiah did that which was
pleasing to the Lord,
And was strong in the ways of David
his father,
Which Isalah the prophet command-
ed,
Who was great and faithful in his
vision.

23 In his days the sun went backward;
And he added life to the king.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what
should come to pass at the last;
And he comforted them that mourned
in Sion.

25 He shewed the things that should be
to the end of time,
And the hidden things or ever they
came.

49 The memorial of Josiah is like the
composition of incense
Prepared by the work of the apothec-
ary:

It shall be sweet as honey in every
mouth,
And as music at a banquet of wine.

2 He behaved himself uprightly in the
conversion of the people,

And took away the abominations of
iniquity.

3 He set his heart right toward the
Lord;
In the days of wicked men he made
godliness to prevail.

4 Except David and Hezekiah and
Josiah,
All committed trespass:
For they forsook the law of the Most
High;
The kings of Judah failed.

5 For they gave their ² power unto
others,
And their glory to a strange nation.

6 They set on fire the chosen city of
the sanctuary,
And made her streets desolate, *as it
was written* by the hand of Jere-
miah.

7 For they entreated him evil;
And yet he was sanctified in the womb
to be a prophet,
To root out, and to afflict, and to
destroy;
And in like manner to build and to
plant.

8 *It was* Ezekiel who saw the vision of
glory,
Which God shewed him upon the
chariot of the cherubim.

9 For verily he remembered the ene-
mies in ² storm,
And to do good to them that directed
their ways aright.

10 Also of the twelve prophets ⁴
May the bones flourish again out of
their place.
And he comforted Jacob,
And delivered them by confidence of
hope.

11 How shall we magnify Zerubbabel?
And he was as a signet on the right
hand:

12 So was Jesus the son of Josedek:
Who in their days builded the house,
And exalted a ⁶ people holy to the
Lord,
Prepared for everlasting glory.

13 Also of Nehemiah the memorial is
great;
Who raised up for us the walls that
were fallen,
And set up the gates and bars,
And raised up our homes again.

14 No man was created upon the earth
such as was Enoch;
For he was taken up from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like
unto Joseph,
A governor of his brethren, a stay of
the people:
Yea, his bones were visited.

16 Shem and Seth were glorified among
men;
And above every living thing in the
creation is Adam.

² Gr.
horn.

³ Gr.
rain.

⁴ The
remain-
der of
this line
is omit-
ted by
the best
authori-
ties.

⁶ Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
temple.

¹ Some
ancient
authori-
ties, ap-
parently
by a con-
fusion,
read
Gog.

¹ Or,
high

50 *It was* Simon, the son of Onias, the
¹ great priest,
Who in his life repaired the house,
And in his days strengthened the
temple:

2 And by him was built from the founda-
tion the height of the double
wall,
The lofty underworks of the inclosure
of the temple:

3 In his days the cistern of waters was
² diminished,
The brasen vessel in compass as the
sea.

4 *It was* he that took thought for his
people that they should not fall,
And fortified the city ³ against be-
sieging:

5 How glorious was he when the peo-
ple gathered round him
At his coming forth out of the ⁴ sanc-
tuary!

6 As the morning star in the midst of a
cloud,
As the moon at the full:

7 As the sun shining forth upon the
temple of the Most High,
And as the rainbow giving light in
clouds of glory:

8 As the flower of roses in the days of
new fruits,
As lilies at the waterspring,
As the shoot of the frankincense tree
in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer,
As a vessel all of beaten gold
Adorned with all manner of precious
stones:

10 As an olive tree budding forth fruits,
And as a cypress growing high among
the clouds.

11 When he took up the robe of glory,
And put on the perfection of exulta-
tion,
In the ascent of the holy altar,
He made glorious the precinct of the
sanctuary.

12 And when he received the portions
out of the priests' hands,
Himself also standing by the hearth
of the altar,
His brethren as a garland round
about him,
He was as a young cedar in Libanus;
And as stems of palm trees compass-
ed they him round about,

13 And all the sons of Aaron in their
glory,
And the Lord's offering in their hands,
before all the congregation of Is-
rael.

14 And finishing the service at the al-
tars,
That he might adorn the offering of
the Most High, the Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the
⁵ cup,
And poured of the blood of the grape;
He poured out at the foot of the altar

⁵ Gr.
cup of
libation.

A sweet-smelling savour unto the
Most High, the King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron,
They sounded the trumpets of beaten
work,
They made a great noise to be heard,
For a remembrance before the Most
High.

17 Then all the people together hasted,
And fell down upon the earth on their
faces

To worship their Lord, the Almighty,
God Most High.

18 The singers also praised him with
their voices:
In the whole house was there made
sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord
Most High,
In prayer before him that is merci-
ful,

Till the ⁶ worship of the Lord should
be ended;
And so they accomplished his ser-
vice.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his
hands
Over the whole congregation of the
children of Israel,
To give blessing unto the Lord with
his lips,
And to glory in his name.

21 And he bowed himself down in wor-
ship the second time,
To declare the blessing from the Most
High.

22 And now bless ye the God of all,
Which everywhere doeth great things,
Which exalteth our days from the
womb,
And dealeth with us according to his
mercy.

23 May he grant us joyfulness of heart,
And that peace may be in our days in
Israel for the days of eternity:

24 To intrust his mercy with us;
And let him deliver us in his time!

25 With two nations is my soul vexed,
And the third is no nation:

26 They that sit upon the mountain of
⁷ Samaria, and the Philistines,
And that foolish people that dwelleth
in Sichem.

27 I have ⁸ written in this book the
instruction of understanding and
knowledge,
I Jesus, the son of Sirach Eleazar, of
Jerusalem,
Who out of his heart poured forth
wisdom.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised
in these things;
And he that layeth them up in his
heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong
to all things:
For the light of the Lord is his ⁹ guide.¹⁰

⁶ Gr.
ador-
ment.

⁷ Ac-
cording
to some
ancient
versions
Seir.
⁸ Gr.
graven.

⁹ Gr.
footstep.
¹⁰ The
remain-
der of
this
verse is
omitted
by the
best au-
thorities

A Prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

- 51 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord,
O King.
And will praise thee, God my Saviour:
I do give thanks unto thy name:
- 2 For thou wast my protector and
helper,
And didst deliver my body out of
destruction,
And out of the snare of a skanderous
tongue,
From lips that forge lies,
And wast my helper before them that
stood by:
- 3 And didst deliver me, according to
the abundance of thy mercy, and
greatness of thy name,
From the gnashings of *teeth* ready to
devour,
Out of the hand of such as sought my
life,
Out of the manifold afflictions which
I had:
- 4 From the choking of a fire on every
side,
And out of the midst of fire which I
kindled not;
- 5 Out of the depth of the belly of ¹the
grave,
And from an unclean tongue,
And from lying words,
- 6 The slander of an unrighteous tongue
unto the king.
My soul drew near even unto death,
And my life was near to ¹the grave
beneath.
- 7 They compassed me on every side,
And there was none to help *me*.
I was looking for the succour of men,
And it was not.
- 8 And I remembered thy mercy, O
Lord,
And thy working which hath been
from everlasting,
How thou deliverest them that wait
for thee,
And savest them out of the hand of
the enemies.
- 9 And I lifted up my supplication from
the earth,
And prayed for deliverance from
death.
- 10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of
my Lord,
That he would not forsake me in the
days of affliction,
In the time when there was no help
against the proud.
- 11 I will praise thy name continually,
And will sing praise with thanks-
giving;
And my supplication was heard:
- 12 For thou savedst me from destruction,
And deliveredst me from the evil
time:

Therefore will I give thanks and
praise unto thee,
And bless the name of the Lord.

- 13 When I was yet young,
Or ever I went abroad,
I sought wisdom openly in my prayer.
- 14 Before the temple I asked for her,
And I will seek her out even to the
end.
- 15 From *her* flower as from the ripening
grape my heart delighted in her:
My foot trod in uprightness,
From my youth I tracked her out.
- 16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and
received her,
And found for myself much instruc-
tion.
- 17 I profited in her:
Unto him that giveth me wisdom I
will give glory.
- 18 For I purposed to practise her,
And I was zealous for that which is
good;
And I shall never be put to shame.
- 19 My soul hath wrestled in her,
And in my doing I was exact:
I spread forth my hands to the heaven
above,
And bewailed my ignorances of her.
- 20 I set my soul aright unto her,
And in pureness I found her.
I gat me a heart *joined* with her from
the beginning:
Therefore shall I not be forsaken.
- 21 My inward part also was troubled to
seek her:
Therefore have I gotten a good pos-
session.
- 22 The Lord gave me a tongue for my
reward;
And I will praise him therewith.
- 23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned,
And lodge in the house of instruction.
- 24 Say, wherefore are ye lacking in these
things,
And your souls are very thirsty?
- 25 I opened my mouth, and spake,
Get her for yourselves without money.
- 26 Put your neck under the yoke,
And let your soul receive instruc-
tion:
She is hard at hand to find.
- 27 Behold with your eyes,
How that I laboured but a little,
And found for myself much rest.
- 28 Get you instruction with a great sum
of silver,
And gain much gold by her.
- 29 May your soul rejoice in his mercy,
And may ye not be put to shame in
praising him.
- 30 Work your work before the time
cometh,
And in his time he will give you your
reward.

BARUCH.

1 AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maaseas, the son of Sedekias, the son of Asadias, the son of Helkias, wrote in Babylon, in the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire. And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jechonias the son of Joakim king of Judah, and in the hearing of all the people that came to hear the book, and in the hearing of the mighty men, and of the kings' sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and in the hearing of all the people, from the least unto the greatest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud. And they wept, and fasted, ¹ and prayed before the Lord; they made also a collection of money according to every man's power: and they sent it to Jerusalem unto Joakim the high priest, the son of Helkias, the son of Salum, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem, at the same time when he took the vessels of the house of the Lord, that had been carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Judah, the tenth day of the month Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which Sedekias the son of Josias king of Judah had made, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land, from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money; buy you therefore with the money burnt offerings, and sin offerings, and incense, and prepare an oblation, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God; and pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his son, that their days may be ² as the days of heaven above the earth: and the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Baltasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight. Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the wrath of the Lord and his indignation is not turned from us. And ye shall read this book

which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the day of the feast and on the days of the solemn assembly.

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousness, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day, unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers: for that we have sinned before the Lord, and disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments of the Lord that he hath set before us: since the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have dealt unadvisedly in not hearkening unto his voice. Wherefore the plagues clave unto us, and the curse, which the Lord commanded Moses his servant to pronounce in the day that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, as at this day.

21 Nevertheless we hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us: but we walked every man in the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do that which is evil in the sight of the Lord our God. Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Judah, to bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, ³ as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that are written in the law of Moses; that we should eat every man the flesh of his own son, and every man the flesh of his own daughter. Moreover he hath given them to be in subjection to all the kingdoms that are round about us, to be a reproach and a desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them. Thus were they cast down, and not exalted, because we sinned against the Lord our God, in not hearkening unto his voice.

6 To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers confusion of face, as at this day.

¹ Another reading is, and vowed vows.

² See Deut. xi. 21.

³ Another reading is, even as he hath done.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us. Yet have we not intreated the favour of the Lord, in turning every one from the thoughts of his wicked heart. Therefore hath the Lord kept watch over the plagues, and the Lord hath brought *them* upon us; for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord that he hath set before us.

11 And now, O Lord, thou God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and with a high arm, and hast gotten thyself a name, as at this day: O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thy ordinances. Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us. Hear our prayer, O Lord, and our petition, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away captive: that all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is called by thy name. O Lord, look down from thine holy house, and consider us: incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in ¹ the grave, whose breath is taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither glory nor righteousness: but the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee glory and righteousness.

19 O Lord. For we do not present our supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings. For thou hast sent thy wrath and thine indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, *saying*,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon, and remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers. But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon, I will cause to cease out of the cities of Judah, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land shall be desolate without inhabitant. But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good thy words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, *namely*, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers,

should be taken out of their places.

25 And, lo, they are cast out to the heat by day, and to the frost by night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by ² pestilence. And the house which is called by thy name hast thou laid *waste*, as at this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Judah. Yet, O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy kindness, and according to all that great mercy of thine, as thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying, If ye will not hear my voice, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small *number* among the nations, where I will scatter them. For I know that they will not hear me, because it is a stiffnecked people: but in the land of their captivity they shall lay it to heart, and shall know that I am the Lord their God: and I will give them a heart, and ears to hear: and they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and shall think upon my name, and shall return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord. And I will bring them again into the land which I swear unto their fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more remove my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

3 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth unto thee. Hear, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art a merciful God: yea, have mercy upon us, because we have sinned before thee. For thou sittest *as king* for ever, and we perish evermore. O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayer of ³ the dead Israelites, and of the children of them which were sinners before thee, that hearkened not unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these 5 plagues came unto us. Remember not the iniquities of our fathers: but remember thy power and thy name *now* at this time. For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise. For for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, ⁴ to the intent that we should call upon thy name: and we will praise thee in our captivity, for we have ⁵ called to mind all the iniquity of our fathers, that sinned before thee. Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou

² See Jer. xxxiii. 36

¹ Gr. Hades.

³ Probably a mistake for the men of Israel.

⁴ Another reading is, and made us to call.

⁵ Another reading is, put away from our heart all &c.

hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to penalty, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, O Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom.

10 How happeneth it, O Israel, that thou art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead,

1 Gr.
Hades.

11 that thou art counted with them that

12 go down into ¹ the grave? Thou hast

13 forsaken the fountain of wisdom. For

2 Or.
prudence

if thou hadst walked in the way of

God, thou shouldest have dwelled in

14 peace for ever. Learn where is ² wis-

dom, where is strength, where is under-

standing; that thou mayest know also

where is length of days, and life, where

is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? and

who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen,

and such as ruled the beasts that are

17 upon the earth; they that had their

pastime with the fowls of the air, and

they that hoarded up silver and gold,

wherein men trust; and of whose get-

18 ting there is no end? For they that

³ wrought in silver, and were so care-

ful, and whose works are past finding

19 out, they are vanished and gone down

to ¹ the grave, and others are come up

20 in their steads. Younger men have

seen the light, and dwelt upon the

earth: but the way of knowledge have

21 they not known, neither understood

they the paths thereof: neither have

their children laid hold of it: they are

22 far off from ⁴ their way. It hath not

been heard of in Canaan, neither hath it

23 been seen in Teman. The sons also of

Agar that seek understanding, which

are in the land, the merchants of Mer-

ran and Teman, and the authors of

fables, and the searchers out of under-

standing; none of these have known

the way of wisdom, or remembered

24 her paths. O Israel, how great is the

house of God! and how large is the

25 place of his possession! great, and

hath none end; high, and unmeasur-

26 able. There were the giants born that

were famous of old, great of stature,

27 and expert in war. These did not God

choose, neither gave he the way of

28 knowledge unto them: so they per-

ished, because they had no ² wisdom,

they perished through their own fool-

29 ishness. Who hath gone up into

heaven, and taken her, and brought

30 her down from the clouds? Who hath

gone over the sea, and found her, and

31 will bring her for choice gold? There

is none that knoweth her way, nor

any that comprehendeth her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things know-

eth her, he found her out with his

understanding: he that prepared the

earth for evermore hath filled it with

33 fourfooted beasts: he that sendeth

forth the light, and it goeth; he called

34 it, and it obeyed him with fear: and

the stars shined in their watches, and

were glad: when he called them, they

said, Here we be; they shined with

gladness unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none

other be accounted of in comparison

36 of him. He hath found out all the

way of knowledge, and hath given it

unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel

37 that is beloved of him. Afterward

did she appear upon earth, and was

conversant with men.

4 This is the book of the command-

ments of God, and the law that en-

dueth for ever: all they that hold it

fast are appointed to life; but such

2 as leave it shall die. Turn thee, O Ja-

cob, and take hold of it: walk towards

her shining in the presence of the light

3 thereof. Give not thy glory to an-

other, nor the things that are profit-

able unto thee to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for the things

that are pleasing to God are made

5 known unto us. Be of good cheer,

my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, but not

for destruction: because ye moved

God to wrath, ye were delivered unto

7 your adversaries. For ye provoked

him that made you by sacrificing unto

8 demons, and not to God. Ye forgot

the everlasting God, that brought you

up; ye grieved also Jerusalem, that

9 nursed you. For she saw the wrath

that is come upon you from God, and

said, Harken, ye women that dwell

about Sion: for God hath brought

10 upon me great mourning; for I have

seen the captivity of my sons and

daughters, which the Everlasting hath

11 brought upon them. For with joy did

I nourish them; but sent them away

12 with weeping and mourning. Let no

man rejoice over me, a widow, and

forsoaken of many: for the sins of my

children am I left desolate; because

they turned aside from the law of

13 God, and had no regard to his statutes,

neither walked they in the ways of

God's commandments, nor trod in the

paths of discipline in his righteous-

14 ness. Let them that dwell about Sion

come, and remember ye the captivity

of my sons and daughters, which the

Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon

them from far, a shameless nation,

and of a strange language, ⁵ who

neither revered old man, nor pitied

16 child. And they have carried away

the dear beloved sons of the widow,

and left her that was alone desolate

17 of her daughters. But I, what can I

18 help you? For he that brought these

plagues upon you will deliver you

3 Or,
diligently
sought
after:
Prov.
xi. 27
(Sept.).

4 An-
other
reading
is, the
way
thereof.

5 An-
other
reading
is, for
they.

19 from the hand of your enemies. Go your way, O my children, go your way:
 20 for I am left desolate. I have put off the garment of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my petition: I will cry unto the Everlasting as long
 21 as I live. Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto God, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand
 22 of the enemies. For I have trusted in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you ¹ from
 23 the Everlasting your Saviour. For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever.
 24 For like as now they that dwell about Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from ² our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness
 25 of the Everlasting. My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and
 26 shalt tread upon their necks. My delicate ones have gone rough ways; they were taken away as a flock
 27 carried off by the enemies. Be of good cheer, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that hath brought *these*
 28 things upon you. For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so, return and seek him ten times more.
 29 For he that brought these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting
 30 joy again with your salvation. Be of good cheer, O Jerusalem: for he that called thee by name will comfort thee.
 31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall. Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received
 32 thy sons. For as she rejoiced at thy fall, and was glad of thy ruin: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.
 34 And I will take away her exultation in her great multitude, and her boasting shall be turned into mourning.
 35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of ³ devils for a great time.
 36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that
 37 cometh unto thee from God. Lo, thy sons come, whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west at the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the glory of
 5 God. Put off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glory
 2 that *cometh* from God for ever. Cast about thee the robe of the righteousness which *cometh* from God; set a

¹ Or, from your everlasting Saviour

² Another reading is, your.

³ Gr. demons.

diadem on thine head of the glory of
 3 the Everlasting. For God will shew thy brightness unto every *region* under
 4 heaven. For thy name shall be called of God for ever The peace of righteousness, and The glory of godliness. Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand
 5 upon the height, and look about thee toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the going down of the sun unto the rising thereof at the word of the Holy One, rejoicing that
 6 God hath remembered them. For they went from thee on foot, being led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them in unto thee borne on high with glory, ⁴ as on a royal throne.
 7 For God hath appointed that every high mountain, and the everlasting hills, should be made low, and the valleys filled up, to make plain the ground, that Israel may go safely in
 8 the glory of God. Moreover the woods and every sweet-smelling tree have overshadowed Israel by the command-
 9 ment of God. For God shall lead Israel with joy in the light of his glory with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

⁴ Another reading is, as children of the kingdom

THE EPISTLE OF JEREMY.

6 A copy of an epistle, which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them, as it was commanded him of God.
 2 Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.
 3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, even for seven generations: and after that I will bring you out peaceably from thence.
 4 But now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the
 5 nations to fear. Beware therefore that ye in no wise become like unto the strangers, neither let fear take hold upon you because of them, when ye see the multitude before them and
 6 behind them, worshipping them. But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee. For mine angel is with you, ⁵ and I myself do care
 8 for your ⁶ souls. For their tongue is polished by the workman, and they themselves are overlaid with gold and with silver: yet are they but false, and
 9 cannot speak. And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads
 10 of their gods: and sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon them-
 11 selves; and will even give thereof to

⁵ Or, and he careth
⁶ Or, lives

the common harlots: and they deck them as men with garments, *even* the gods of silver, and gods of gold, and of
 12 wood. Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple
 13 raiment. They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, which
 14 is thick upon them. And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth against him holdeth a sceptre, as though he were judge of a country.
 15 He hath also a dagger in his right hand, and an axe: but cannot deliver
 16 himself from war and robbers. Whereby they are known not to be gods:
 17 therefore fear them not. For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken; even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temples their eyes be full of dust through the feet of them that
 18 come in. And as the courts are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death; *even so* the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, lest they be
 19 carried off by robbers. They light them candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereof they cannot see
 20 one. They are as one of the beams of the temple; and men say their hearts are eaten out, when things creeping out of the earth devour both them and their raiment: they feel
 21 it not when their faces are blacked through the smoke that cometh out
 22 of the temple: upon their bodies and heads alight bats, swallows, and birds; and in like manner the cats also.
 23 Whereby ye may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.
 24 Notwithstanding the gold wherewith they are beset to make them beautiful, except one wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for not even when they
 25 were molten did they feel it. Things wherein there is no breath are bought
 26 at any cost. Having no feet, they are borne upon shoulders, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing
 27 worth. They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be set awry, can they make themselves straight: but the offerings are set before them, as if they were dead
 28 men. And the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and spend; and in like manner their wives also lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and to the impotent will
 29 they give nothing thereof. The menstruous woman and the woman in childbed touch their sacrifices: knowing therefore by these things that they

30 are no gods, fear them not. For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of
 31 silver, gold, and wood. And in their temples the priests ¹ sit on seats, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing
 32 upon their heads. They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the
 33 feast when one is dead. The priests also take off garments from them, and clothe their wives and children withal.
 34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set
 35 up a king, nor put him down. In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they
 36 will never exact it. They can save no man from death, neither deliver the
 37 weak from the mighty. They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor
 38 deliver any that is in distress. They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor
 39 do good to the fatherless. They are like the stones that be *hewn* out of the mountain, *these gods* of wood, and that are overlaid with gold and with silver: they that minister unto them
 40 shall be confounded. How should a man then think or say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them? Who if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him, and intreat him to call upon Bel, as though he were able
 42 to understand. Yet they cannot perceive this themselves, and forsake them: for they have no understanding. The women also with cords about them sit in the ways, burning bran for incense: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself,
 44 nor her cord broken. Whatsoever is done among them is false: how should a man then think or say that they
 45 are gods? They are fashioned by carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen
 46 will have them to be. And they themselves that fashioned them can never continue long; how then should the things that are fashioned by them?
 47 For they have left lies and reproaches
 48 to them that come after. For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with
 49 them. How then cannot men understand that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war,
 50 nor from plague? For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with gold and with silver, it shall be known
 51 hereafter that they are false: and it shall be manifest to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but the

¹ Or, bear the litter

works of men's hands, and that there
 52 is no work of God in them. Who
 then may not know that they are
 53 no gods? For neither can they set
 up a king in a land, nor give rain
 54 unto men. Neither can they judge
 their own cause, nor¹ redress a wrong,
 being unable: for they are as crows
 55 between heaven and earth. For even
 when fire falleth upon the house of
 gods of wood, or overlaid with gold or
 with silver, their priests will flee away,
 and escape, but they themselves shall
 56 be burnt asunder like beams. More-
 over they cannot withstand any king
 or enemies: how should a man then
 allow or think that they be gods?
 57 Neither are those gods of wood, and
 overlaid with silver or with gold, able
 to escape either from thieves or rob-
 58 bers. Whose gold, and silver, and
 garments wherewith they are clothed,
 they that are strong will take from
 them, and go away withal: neither
 shall they be able to help themselves.
 59 Therefore it is better to be a king
 that sheweth his manhood, or else a
 vessel in a house profitable for that
 whereof the owner shall have need,
 than such false gods: or even a door
 in a house, to keep the things safe
 that be therein, than such false gods;
 or a pillar of wood in a palace, than
 60 such false gods. For sun, and moon,
 and stars, being bright and sent to do
 61 their offices, are obedient. Likewise
 also the lightning when it glittereth
 is fair to see; and after the same
 manner the wind also bloweth in

¹ An-
other
reading
is, de-
liver
him
that is
wronged.

62 every country. And when God com-
 mandeth the clouds to go over the
 whole world, they do as they are
 63 bidden. And the fire sent from above
 to consume mountains and woods do-
 eth as it is commanded: but these are
 to be likened unto them neither in
 64 shew nor power. Wherefore a man
 should neither think nor say that they
 are gods, seeing they are able neither
 to judge causes, nor to do good unto
 65 men. Knowing therefore that they
 are no gods, fear them not. For they
 can neither curse nor bless kings:
 67 neither can they shew signs in the
 heavens among the nations, nor shine
 as the sun, nor give light as the moon.
 68 The beasts are better than they: for
 they can get under a covert, and help
 69 themselves. In no wise then is it
 manifest unto us that they are gods:
 70 therefore fear them not. For as a
 scarecrow in a garden of cucumbers
 that keepeth nothing, so are their
 gods of wood, and overlaid with gold
 71 and with silver. Likewise also their
 gods of wood, and overlaid with gold
 and with silver, are like to a white
 thorn in an orchard, that every bird
 sitteth upon; as also to a dead body,
 72 that is cast forth into the dark. And
 ye shall know them to be no gods by
 the² bright purple that rotteth upon
 them: and they themselves afterward
 shall be consumed, and shall be a re-
 73 proach in the country. Better there-
 fore is the just man that hath none
 idols: for he shall be far from re-
 proach.

² Gr.
purple
and
bright-
ness.

THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN,

Which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place, — *fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.* — Verse 23. That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, *And they walked* — unto these words, *Then Nebuchadnezzar* — verse 24.

1 AND they walked in the midst of the
 fire, praising God, and blessing the
 2 Lord. Then Azarias stood, and prayed
 on this manner; and opening his
 mouth in the midst of the fire said,
 3 Blessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of
 our fathers,¹ and worthy to be praised;
 and thy name is glorified for evermore:
 4 for thou art righteous in all the things
 that thou hast done: yea, true are all
 thy works, and thy ways are right,
 5 and all thy judgements truth. In all
 the things that thou hast brought
 upon us, and upon the holy city of

¹ An-
other
reading
is, and
thy
name is
worthy
to be
praised
and
glorified.

our fathers, *even* Jerusalem, thou hast
 executed true judgements: for accord-
 ing to truth and justice hast thou
 brought all these things upon us be-
 6 cause of our sins. For we have sinned
 and committed iniquity, in departing
 7 from thee. In all things have we
 trespassed, and not obeyed thy com-
 mandments, nor kept them, neither
 done as thou hast commanded us, that
 8 it might go well with us. Wherefore
 all that thou hast brought upon us,
 and everything that thou hast done
 to us, thou hast done in true judge-

9ment. And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, and most hateful forsakers of *God*, and to an unjust king, and the most wicked
10 in all the world. And now we cannot open our mouth; shame and reproach have befallen thy servants, and them
11 that worship thee. Deliver us not up utterly, for thy name's sake, neither
12 disannul thou thy covenant: and cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for the sake of Abraham that is beloved of thee, and for the sake of Isaac thy
13 servant, and Israel thy holy one; to whom thou didst promise, that thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that
14 is upon the sea shore. For we, O Lord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world
15 because of our sins. Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to offer before thee, and to find mercy.
16 Nevertheless in a contrite heart and a humble spirit let us be accepted;
17 like as in the burnt offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs; so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and *grant* that we may wholly go after thee, for they shall not be ashamed that put
18 their trust in thee. And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear
19 thee, and seek thy face. Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercy. Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy servants
21 hurt be confounded; and let them be ashamed of all their ¹power and might, and let their strength be broken; and let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.
23 And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the furnace hot with naphtha, pitch, tow, and
24 small wood; so that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and
25 nine cubits. And it spread, and burned those Chaldeans whom it
26 found about the furnace. But the angel of the Lord came down into the furnace together with Azarias and his fellows, and he smote the flame of the fire out of the furnace;
27 and made the midst of the furnace as it had been a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.
28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, and glorified, and blessed God
29 in the furnace, saying, Blessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above

30 all for ever. And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for
31 ever. Blessed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.
32 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubim: and to be praised and exalted above
33 all for ever. Blessed art thou on the throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and ²extolled above all for
34 ever. Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and to be praised and glorified for ever.
35 O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
36 all for ever. O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
37 all for ever. O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt
38 him above all for ever. O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
39 all for ever. O all ³ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and
40 exalt him above all for ever. O ye sun and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
41 O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
42 all for ever. O every shower and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and
43 exalt him above all for ever. O all ye winds, bless ye the Lord: praise and
44 exalt him above all for ever. O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise
47 and exalt him above all for ever.⁴ ⁵O ye nights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
48 O ye light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. O ye cold and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above
50 all for ever. ⁶O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt
51 him above all for ever. O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise
52 and exalt him above all for ever. O let the earth bless the Lord: let it praise
53 and exalt him above all for ever. O ye mountains and hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
54 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt
56 him above all for ever. ⁷O sea and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and
55 exalt him above all for ever. O ye fountains, bless ye the Lord: praise
57 and exalt him above all for ever. O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and
58 exalt him above all for ever. O all ye fowls of the air, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
59 ever. O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt
60 him above all for ever. O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and
61 exalt him above all for ever. ⁸O let

² Another reading is, *the exalted*.

³ Another reading is, *the host*.

⁴ Verse 45 is omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ Before this verse some authorities insert verse 46, *O ye dew and storms, bless ye &c.*

⁶ Before this verse some authorities insert verse 49, *O ye ice and cold, bless ye &c.* ⁷ Some authorities transpose verses 56 and 55.

⁸ Some MSS. read *O Israel, bless ye*.

¹ Some MSS. omit *power and*.

¹ Some
MSS.
omit of
the Lord.

Israel bless the Lord: praise and
62 exalt him above all for ever. O ye
priests ¹ of the Lord, bless ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all
63 for ever. O ye servants ¹ of the Lord,
bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt
64 him above all for ever. O ye spirits
and souls of the righteous, bless ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all
65 for ever. O ye that are holy and
humble of heart, bless ye the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.
66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless

ye the Lord: praise and exalt him
above all for ever: for he hath rescued
us from ² hell, and saved us from the
hand of death: he hath delivered us
out of the midst of the furnace *and*
burning flame, even out of the midst
67 of the fire hath he delivered us. O
give thanks unto the Lord, for he is
good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
68 O all ye that worship the Lord, bless
the God of gods, praise him, and give
him thanks: for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.

² Or, the
grave
Gr.
Hades.

THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA,

Set apart from the beginning of DANIEL, because it is not in the Hebrew, as
neither the Narration of *Bel and the Dragon*.

1 THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, and
2 his name was Joakim: and he took a
wife, whose name was Susanna, the
daughter of Helkias, a very fair wo-
man, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents also were righteous, and
taught their daughter according to the
4 law of Moses. Now Joakim was a
great rich man, and had a fair garden
joining unto his house: and to him
resorted the Jews; because he was
5 more honourable than all others. And
the same year there were appointed
two of the ancients of the people to
be judges, such as the Lord spake of,
that wickedness came from Babylon
from ancient judges, who were ac-
6 counted to govern the people. These
kept much at Joakim's house: and all
that had any suits in law came unto
7 them. Now when the people departed
away at noon, Susanna went into her
8 husband's garden to walk. And the
two elders beheld her going in every
day, and walking: and they were in-
9 flamed with love for her. And they
perverted their own mind, and turned
away their eyes, that they might not
look unto heaven, nor remember just
10 judgements. And albeit they both
were wounded with her love, yet
durst not one shew another his grief.
11 For they were ashamed to declare
their lust, that they desired to have to
12 do with her. Yet they watched jeal-
ously from day to day to see her.
13 And the one said to the other, Let us
14 now go home: for it is dinner time. So
when they were gone out, they parted
the one from the other, and turning
back again they came to the same
place; and after that they had asked

one another the cause, they acknow-
ledged their lust: and then appointed
they a time both together, when they
15 might find her alone. And it fell out,
as they watched a fit day, she went in
as aforetime with two maids only, and
she was desirous to wash herself in
16 the garden: for it was hot. And there
was nobody there save the two elders,
that had hid themselves, and watched
17 her. Then she said to her maids, Bring
me oil and washing balls, and shut the
garden doors, that I may wash me.
18 And they did as she bade them, and
shut the garden doors, and went out
themselves at the side doors to fetch
the things that she had commanded
them: and they saw not the elders,
19 because they were hid. Now when the
maids were gone forth, the two elders
20 rose up, and ran unto her, saying, Be-
hold, the garden doors are shut, that
no man can see us, and we are in love
with thee: therefore consent unto us,
21 and lie with us. If thou wilt not, we
will bear witness against thee, that a
young man was with thee: and there-
fore thou didst send away thy maids
22 from thee. Then Susanna sighed, and
said, I am straitened on every side:
for if I do this thing, it is death unto
me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape
23 your hands. It is better for me to fall
into your hands, and not do it, than
24 to sin in the sight of the Lord. With
that Susanna cried with a loud voice:
and the two elders cried out against
25 her. Then ran the one, and opened the
26 garden doors. So when the servants
of the house heard the cry in the gar-
den, they rushed in at the side door, to
27 see what had befallen her. But when

the elders had told their tale, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of
 28 Susanna. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the people assembled to her husband Joakim, the two elders came full of their wicked intent against
 29 Susanna to put her to death; and said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Helkias, Joakim's
 30 wife. So they sent; and she came with her father and mother, her children,
 31 and all her kindred. Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and
 32 beauteous to behold. And these wicked men commanded her to be unveiled, (for she was veiled) that they
 33 might be filled with her beauty. Therefore her friends and all that saw her
 34 wept. Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their
 35 hands upon her head. And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her
 36 heart trusted in the Lord. And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this *woman* came in with two
 37 maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. Then a young
 38 man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her. And we, being
 39 in a corner of the garden, saw this wickedness, and ran unto them. And
 40 when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the doors, and
 41 leaped out. But having taken this *woman*, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these
 42 things do we testify. Then the assembly believed them, as those that were elders of the people and judges:
 43 so they condemned her to death. Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, that knowest all
 44 things before they be: thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and, behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented
 45 against me. And the Lord heard her voice. Therefore when she was led away to be put to death, God raised up the holy spirit of a young youth,
 46 whose name was Daniel: and he cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the
 47 blood of this woman. Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that
 48 thou hast spoken? So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of

49 Israel? Return again to the place of judgement: for these have borne false
 50 witness against her. Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an
 51 elder. Then said Daniel unto them, Put them asunder one far from another, and I will examine them. So
 52 when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now are thy sins
 53 come home to thee which thou hast committed aforetime, in pronouncing unjust judgement, and condemning the innocent, and letting the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.
 54 Now then, if thou sawest her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them
 55 accompanying together? Who answered, Under a mastick tree. And Daniel
 56 said, Right well hast thou lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God and shall cut thee in
 57 two. So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Judah, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine
 58 heart. Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear
 59 accompanied with you: but the daughter of Judah would not abide your wickedness. Now therefore tell me, Under
 60 what tree didst thou take them accompanying together? Who answered,
 61 Under a holm tree. Then said Daniel unto him, Right well hast thou also
 62 lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you. With that all the assembly
 63 cried out with a loud voice, and blessed God, who saveth them that hope in him. And they arose against the two
 64 elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness out of their own mouth: and according to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death, and the innocent blood was saved the same day. Therefore Helkias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joakim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found
 in her. And from that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

BEL AND THE DRAGON.

1 AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus the Persian 2 received his kingdom. And Daniel lived with the king, and was honoured 3 above all his friends. Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six firkins of 4 wine. And the king did honour to it, and went daily to worship it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why 5 dost thou not worship Bel? And he said, Because I may not do honour to idols made with hands, but to the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sov- 6 ereignty over all flesh. Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? or seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh 7 every day? Then Daniel laughed, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink anything. 8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth 9 these expenses, ye shall die. But if ye can shew me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it 10 be according to thy word. Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the 11 temple of Bel. So Bel's priests said, Lo, we will get us out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and mingle the wine and set it forth, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own 12 signet; and when thou comest in the morning, if thou find not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely 13 against us. And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed 14 those things. And it came to pass, when they were gone forth, the king set the meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and they strewed all the temple 15 with them in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed. Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont

16 to do, and did eat and drink up all. In the morning betime the king arose, 17 and Daniel with him. And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be 18 whole. And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee 19 is no deceit at all. Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well 20 whose footsteps are these. And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the 21 king was angry, and took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such 22 things as were upon the table. Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who over- threw him and his temple. 23 And in that same place there was a great ¹ dragon, which they of Babylon 24 worshipped. And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, and eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship 25 him. Then said Daniel, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is a 26 living God. But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king 27 said, I give thee leave. Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, so the dragon did eat and burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Lo, 28 these are the gods ye worship. When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath pulled down Bel, and slain the dragon, and 29 put the priests to the sword. So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee 30 and thine house. Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, the king delivered Dan- 31 iel unto them: who cast him into the lions' den: where he was six days. 32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel. 33 Now there was in Jewry the prophet

¹ Or, serpent

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES.

¹ Gr.
Amba-
koum.

¹ Habakkuk, who had made pottage, and had broken bread into a bowl, and was going into the field, for to
34 bring it to the reapers. But the angel of the Lord said unto Habakkuk, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, in the lions' den.
35 And Habakkuk said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know
36 where the den is. Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and lifted him up by the hair of his head, and with the blast of his breath set
37 him in Babylon over the den. And Habakkuk cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God
38 hath sent thee. And Daniel said,

Thou hast remembered me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that
39 love thee. So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of God set Habakkuk in his own place again immedi-
40 ately. Upon the seventh day the king came to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and, behold, Daniel was sitting.
41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord, thou God of Daniel, and there is none other
42 beside thee. And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF JUDAH,

WHEN HE WAS HOLDEN CAPTIVE IN BABYLON.

¹ Or,
order
Or,
array
Gen. ii.
1 (Sept.).

O LORD Almighty, that art in heaven, thou God of our fathers, of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ¹ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all things fear, yea, tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and the anger of thy threatening toward sinners is importable: thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the Lord Most High, of great compassion, longsuffering and abundant in mercy, and repentest ² of bringing evils upon men. ³ Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of

² Gr. of
the evils
of men.
³ The
Alex.
MS.
omits
Thou...
saved.

the sea. My transgressions are multiplied, ⁴ O Lord: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up mine head ⁵ by reason of my sins, neither have I any respite: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done that which is evil before thee: ⁶ I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied ⁷ detestable things. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: but, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou, ⁸ O Lord, art the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. And I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the host of heaven doth sing thy praise, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

⁴ The
Alex.
MS.
omits O
Lord...
multi-
plied.
⁵ Some
authori-
ties
omit by
reason
of my
sins.
⁶ The
Alex.
MS.
omits I
did...
com-
mand-
ments.
⁷ Or,
stun-
bling-
blocks

⁸ An-
other
reading
is, O
God.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

1 AND it came to pass, after that Alexander the Macedonian, the son of Philip, who came out of the land of Chittim, and smote Darius king of the Persians and Medes, *it came to pass*, after he had smitten him, that he reigned in his stead, in former time, 2 over ¹ Greece. And he fought many battles, and won many strongholds, 3 and slew the kings of the earth, and went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of a multitude of nations. And the earth was quiet before him, and he was exalted, and his heart 4 was lifted up, and he gathered together an exceeding strong host, and ruled over countries and nations and principalities, and they became tributary unto him. And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he 6 should die. And he called his servants, which were honourable, which had been brought up with him from his youth, and he divided unto them his 7 kingdom, while he was yet alive. And Alexander reigned twelve years, and 8 he died. And his servants bare rule, 9 each one in his place. And they did all put diadems upon themselves after that he was dead, and so did their sons after them many years : and they multiplied evils in the earth. 10 And there came forth out of them a sinful root, Antiochus Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in ² the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks. 11 In those days came there forth out of Israel transgressors of the law, and persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the ³ Gentiles that are round about us ; for since we were parted from them many 12 evils have befallen us. And the saying 13 was good in their eyes. And certain of the people were forward *herein* and went to the king, and he gave them licence to do after the ordinances of 14 the ³ Gentiles. And ⁴ they built a place of exercise in Jerusalem according to 15 the laws of the ³ Gentiles ; and they made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the ³ Gentiles, and sold themselves to do evil. 16 And the kingdom was well ordered in the sight of Antiochus, and he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might reign over the two kingdoms.

17 And he entered into Egypt with a ⁵ great multitude, with chariots, and with elephants, and with horsemen, 18 and with a great ⁶ navy : and he made war against Ptolemy king of Egypt ; and Ptolemy was put to shame before him, and fled ; and many fell wounded 19 to death. And they got possession of the strong cities in the land of Egypt ; and he took the spoils of Egypt. 20 And Antiochus, after that he had smitten Egypt, returned in ⁷ the hundred and forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem 21 with a ⁸ great multitude, and entered presumptuously into the sanctuary, and took the golden altar, and the candlestick of the light, and all that 22 pertained thereto, and the table of the shewbread, and the cups to pour withal, and the bowls, and the golden censers, and the veil, and the crowns, and the adorning of gold which was on the face of the temple, and he scaled 23 it all off. And he took the silver and the gold and the precious vessels ; and he took the hidden treasures 24 which he found. And when he had taken all, he went away into his own land, and he made a great slaughter, 25 and spake very presumptuously. And there came great mourning upon Israel, in every place where they were ; 26 and the rulers and elders groaned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of the women 27 was changed. Every bridegroom took up lamentation, she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness. 28 And the land was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was clothed with shame. 29 And ⁸ after ⁹ two full years the king sent a chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Judah, and he came unto Jerusalem with a ⁹ great multitude. 30 And he spake words of peace unto them in subtilty, and they gave him credence : and he fell upon the city suddenly, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people out of Israel. 31 And he took the spoils of the city, and set it on fire, and pulled down the houses thereof and the walls thereof 32 on every side. And they led captive the women and the children, and the 33 cattle they took in possession. And they builded the city of David with a great and strong wall, with strong towers, and it became unto them a

⁵ Gr. heavy.
⁶ Or, armament

⁷ circa B. C. 170.
See 2 Macc. v. 11-16.

⁸ See 2 Macc. v. 24.
⁹ Gr. two years of days.

¹ Thatis, the Greek Empire. Compare ver. 10 and ch. vi. 2.

² circa B. C. 176.

³ Or, nations : and so throughout this book.

⁴ See 2 Macc. iv. 9, 12.

34 citadel. And they put there a sinful nation, transgressors of the law, and they strengthened themselves therein.
 35 And they stored up arms and victuals, and gathering together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and they became a sore snare: and it became a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel continually. And they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled the sanctuary.
 38 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them; and she became a habitation of strangers, and she became strange to them that were born in her, and her children forsook her.
 39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, ¹her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.
 40 According to her glory, so was her dishonour multiplied, and her high estate was turned into mourning.
 41 And king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people, and that each should forsake his own laws. And all the nations agreed according to the word of the king; and many of Israel consented to his worship, and sacrificed to the idols, and profaned the sabbath.
 44 And the king sent letters by the hand of messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, that they should follow laws strange to the land, and should forbid whole burnt offerings and sacrifice and drink offerings in the sanctuary; and should profane the sabbaths and feasts, and pollute the sanctuary and them that were holy; that they should build altars, and temples, and shrines for idols, and should sacrifice swine's flesh and unclean beasts: and that they should leave their sons uncircumcised, that they should make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation; so that they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances. And whosoever shall not do according to the word of the king, he shall die. According to all these words wrote he to his whole kingdom; and he appointed overseers over all the people, and he commanded the cities of Judah to sacrifice, city by city.
 52 And from the people were gathered together unto them many, every one that had forsaken the law; and they did evil things in the land; and they made Israel to hide themselves in every place of refuge which they had.
 54 And on the fifteenth day of Chisleu, in ²the hundred and forty and fifth year, they builded an abomination of desolation upon the ³altar, and in the cities of Judah on every side they builded *idol* ⁴altars. And at the

doors of the houses and in the streets they burnt incense. And they rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, and set them on fire. And wheresoever was found with any a book of the covenant, and if any consented to the law, the king's sentence delivered him to death. Thus did they in their might unto Israel, to those that were found month by month in the cities. And on the five and twentieth day of the month they sacrificed upon the *idol* ⁵altar, which was upon the ⁶altar of God. And ⁷the women that had circumcised their children they put to death according to the commandment. And they hanged their babes about their necks, and *destroyed* their houses, and them that had circumcised them.
 62 And many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat unclean things. And ⁸they chose to die, that they might not be defiled with the meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant:
 64 and they died. And there came exceeding great wrath upon Israel.
 2 In those days rose up Mattathias the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem; and he dwelt at Modin. And he had five sons, ⁹John, who was surnamed Gaddis; Simon, who was called Thassi; Judas, who was called Macabæus; Eleazar, who was called Avaran; Jonathan, who was called Apphus.
 6 And he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and in Jerusalem, and he said,
 Woe is me! wherefore was I born to see the destruction of my people, and the destruction of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was given into the hand of the enemy, the sanctuary into the hand of aliens? Her temple is become as a man ¹⁰that was glorious: her vessels of glory are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in her streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy. What nation hath not inherited her palaces, and gotten possession of her spoils?
 11 her adorning is all taken away; instead of a free woman she is become a bond woman: and, behold, our holy things and our beauty and our glory are laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned them. Wherefore should we live any longer?
 14 And Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned exceedingly.
 15 And the king's officers, that were enforcing the apostasy, came into the city Modin to sacrifice. And many of Israel came unto them, and Mattathias and his sons were gathered together.
 17 And the king's officers answered and

¹ See 2 Macc. vi. 6.

⁴ See 2 Macc. vi. 10.

⁵ See 2 Macc. vi. 19 and vii. 1, &c.

⁶ Gr. Johannes.

⁷ Some authorities read *in-glorious*.

⁸ circa B. C. 168. See 2 Macc. v. 11. ⁹ The two words rendered *altar* are different in the Greek: and so in ver. 59.

spake to Mattathias, saying, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthenedst with sons and brethren: now therefore come thou first and do the commandment of the king, as all the nations have done, and the men of Judah, and they that remain in Jerusalem: and thou and thy house shall be in the number of the king's ¹ Friends, and thou and thy sons shall be honoured with silver and gold and many gifts. And Mattathias answered and said with a loud voice, If all the nations that are in the house of the king's dominion hearken unto him, to fall away each one from the worship of his fathers, and have made choice to follow his commandments, yet will I and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers. ² Heaven forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances. We will not hearken to the king's words, to go aside from our worship, on the right hand, or on the left.

23 And when he had left speaking these words, there came a Jew in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's ³ commandment. And Mattathias saw it, and his zeal was kindled, and his reins trembled, and he shewed forth his wrath according to judgement, and ran, and slew him upon the altar. And the king's officer, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and pulled down the altar. And he was zealous for the law, even as Phinehas did unto Zimri the son of Salu. And Mattathias cried out in the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous for the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him come forth after me. And he and his sons fled into the mountains, and forsook all that they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement went down into the wilderness, to dwell there, they, and their sons, and their wives, and their cattle; because evils were multiplied upon them. And it was told the king's officers, and the forces that were in Jerusalem, the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness; and many pursued after them, and having overtaken them, they encamped against them, and set the battle in array against them on the sabbath day. And they said unto them, Thus far. Come forth, and do according to the word of the king, and ye shall live. And they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the word of the king, to profane the sabbath day. And they hasted to give them battle. And they answered them

not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped up the secret places, saying, Let us die all in our innocency: heaven and earth witness over us, that ye put us to death without trial. And they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they died, they and their wives and their children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand ⁴ souls.

39 And Mattathias and his friends knew it, and they mourned over them exceedingly. And one said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not against the Gentiles for our lives and our ordinances, they will now quickly destroy us from off the earth. And they took counsel on that day, saying, Whosoever shall come against us to battle on the sabbath day, let us fight against him, and we shall in no wise all die, as our brethren died in the secret places. Then were gathered together unto them a company of ⁵ Hasidæans, mighty men of Israel, every one that offered himself willingly for the law. And all they that fled from the evils were added to them, and became a stay unto them.

44 And they mustered a host, and smote sinners in their anger, and lawless men in their wrath: and the rest fled to the Gentiles for safety. And Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars; and they circumcised by force the children that were uncircumcised, as many as they found in the coasts of Israel. And they pursued after the sons of pride, and the work prospered in their hand. And they rescued the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of the kings, neither ⁶ suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 And the days of Mattathias drew near that he should die, and he said unto his sons,

Now have pride and rebuke gotten strength, and a season of overthrow, and wrath of indignation. And now, my children, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers. And call to remembrance the deeds of our fathers which they did in their generations; and receive great glory and an everlasting name. Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness? Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, and became lord of Egypt. Phinehas our father, for that he was zealous exceedingly, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. Joshua for fulfilling the word became a judge in Israel. Caleb for bearing witness in the congregation obtained a heritage in the land. David for being merciful inherited the throne of a kingdom for ever and ever. Elijah,

³ Gr. souls of men.

⁴ That is Chastim.

⁵ Gr. gave they a horn to the sinner.

¹ See ch. iii. 36: vi. 10, &c. Compare ch. x. 45: xi. 27: 2 Macc. viii. 9.

² Gr. May he be propitious. Compare 2 Sam. xxiii. 17 (Sept.).

for that he was exceeding zealous for the law, was taken up into heaven. 59 Hananiah, Azariah, Mishael, believed, and were saved out of the flame. 60 Daniel for his innocency was delivered 61 from the mouth of lions. And thus consider ye from generation to generation, that none that put their trust in 62 him shall want for strength. And be not afraid of the words of a sinful man; for his glory shall be dung and 63 worms. To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall in no wise be found, because he is returned unto his dust, and his thought is perished. 64 And ye, my children, be strong, and shew yourselves men in behalf of the law; for therein shall ye obtain glory. 65 And, behold, Simon your brother, I know that he is a man of counsel; give ear unto him alway: he shall 66 be a father unto you. And Judas Maccabæus, he hath been strong and mighty from his youth: he shall be your captain, and ¹ shall fight the 67 battle of the people. And take ye unto you all the doers of the law, and avenge 68 the wrong of your people. Render a recompense to the Gentiles, and take heed to the commandments of the law. 69 And he blessed them, and was gathered 70 to his fathers. And he died in ² the hundred and forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him. 3 And his son Judas, who was called 2 Maccabæus, rose up in his stead. And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that clave unto his father, and they fought with gladness the battle of 3 Israel. And he gat his people great glory, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and set battles in array, protecting the army with his sword. 4 And he was like a lion in his deeds, and as a lion's whelp roaring for prey. 5 And he pursued the lawless, seeking them out, and he burnt up those that 6 troubled his people. And the lawless shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of lawlessness were sore troubled, and salvation prospered in his 7 hand. And he angered many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and 8 his memorial is blessed for ever. And he went about among the cities of Judah, and destroyed the ungodly ³ out of the land, and turned away wrath 9 from Israel: and he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he gathered together such as were ready to perish. 10 And Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host from Samaria, to fight against Israel. And 11 Judas perceived it, and he went forth to meet him, and smote him, and slew him: and many fell wounded to death,

12 and the rest fled. And they took their spoils, and Judas took the sword of Apollonius, and therewith he fought all his days. 13 And Seron, the commander of the host of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered a gathering and a congregation of faithful men with him, 14 and of such as went out to war; and he said, I will make myself a name and get me glory in the kingdom; and I will fight against Judas and them that are with him, that set at nought 15 the word of the king. And there went up with him also a mighty army of the ungodly to help him, to take vengeance on the children of Israel. 16 And he came near unto the going up of Bethhoron, and Judas went forth to 17 meet him with a small company. But when they saw the army coming to meet them, they said unto Judas, What? shall we be able, being a small company, to fight against so great and strong a multitude? and we for our part are faint, having tasted no food 18 this day. And Judas said, It is an easy thing for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with ⁴ heaven it is all one, to save by many or by 19 few: for victory in battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but 20 strength is from heaven. They come unto us in fulness of insolence and lawlessness, to destroy us and our wives and our children, for to spoil 21 us: but we fight for our lives and our 22 laws. And he himself will discomfit them before our face: but as for you, be ye not afraid of them. 23 Now when he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and Seron and his army were discomfited 24 before him. And they pursued them in the going down of Bethhoron unto the plain, and there fell of them about eight hundred men; but the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. 25 And the fear of Judas and his brethren, and the dread of them, began to fall upon the nations round about 26 them: and his name came near even unto the king, and every nation told of the battles of Judas. 27 But when king Antiochus heard these words, he was full of indignation: and he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, and 28 exceeding strong army. And he opened his treasury, and gave his forces pay for a year, and commanded them 29 to be ready for every need. And he saw that the money failed from his treasures, and that the tributes of the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, to the end that he might take away the laws which 30 had been from the first days; and he feared that he should not have enough

¹ Some ancient authorities read *ye shall fight*.

² circa B. C. 167.

³ Gr. *out of it*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *the God of heaven*.

as at other times for the charges and the gifts which he gave aforetime with a liberal hand, and he abounded above the kings that were before him.

- 31 And he was exceedingly perplexed in his mind, and he determined to go into Persia, and to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much
32 money. And he left Lysias, an honourable man, and one of the seed royal, to be over the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto
33 the borders of Egypt, and to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came
34 again. And he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all the things that he would have done, and concerning them that dwelt in Judæa and
35 in Jerusalem, that he should send a host against them, to root out and destroy the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memorial from the place;
36 and that he should make strangers to dwell in all their coasts, and should
37 divide their land to them by lot. And the king took the half that remained of the forces, and removed from Antioch, from his royal city, ¹ the hundred and forty and seventh year; and he passed over the river Euphrates, and went through the upper countries.

- 38 And Lysias chose Ptolemy the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's ² Friends; and with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horse, to go into the land of Judah, and to destroy it, according to the word of the
40 king. And they removed with all their host, and came and pitched near unto Emmaus in the plain country.
41 And the merchants of the country heard the fame of them, and took silver and gold exceeding much, with ³ fetters, and came into the camp to take the children of Israel for servants: and there were added unto them the forces of Syria and of the land of the ⁴ Philistines.

- 42 And Judas and his brethren saw that evils were multiplied, and that the forces were encamping in their borders; and they took knowledge of the king's words which he had commanded, to destroy the people and make an
43 end of them; and they said each man to his neighbour, Let us raise up the ruin of our people, and let us fight for
44 our people and the holy place. And the congregation was gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, and that they might pray, and
45 ask for mercy and compassion. And Jerusalem was without inhabitant as a wilderness, there was none of her offspring that went in or went out; and the sanctuary was trodden down, and the sons of strangers were in the

citadel, the Gentiles lodged therein; and joy was taken away from Jacob, and the pipe and the harp ceased.

- 46 And they gathered themselves together, and came to Mizpeh, over against Jerusalem; for in Mizpeh was there a place of prayer aforetime for
47 Israel. And they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and *put* ashes upon
48 their heads, and rent their clothes, and laid open the book of the law, concerning which the Gentiles were wont to inquire, seeking the likenesses of
49 their idols. And they brought the priests' garments, and the firstfruits, and the tithes: and they stirred up the Nazirites, who had accomplished their
50 days. And they cried aloud toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these men, and whither shall we carry
51 them away? And thy holy place is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness and brought
52 low. And, behold, the Gentiles are assembled together against us to destroy us: thou knowest what things
53 they imagine against us. How shall we be able to stand before them,
54 except thou be our help? And they sounded with the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

- 55 And after this Judas appointed leaders of the people, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of
56 tens. And he said to them that were building houses, and were betrothing wives, and were planting vineyards, and were fearful, that they should return, each man to his own house,
57 according to the law. And the army removed, and encamped upon the
58 south side of Emmaus. And Judas said, Gird yourselves, and be valiant men, and be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these Gentiles, that are assembled together against us to destroy us, and our holy
59 place: for it is better for us to die in battle, than to look upon the evils of
60 our nation and the holy place. Nevertheless, as may be the will in heaven, so shall he do.

- 4 And Gorgias took five thousand footmen, and a thousand chosen horse,
2 and the army removed by night, that it might fall upon the army of the Jews and smite them suddenly: and the men of the citadel were his guides.

- 3 And Judas heard thereof, and removed, he and the valiant men, that he might smite the king's host which was
4 at Emmaus, while as yet the forces
5 were dispersed from the camp. And Gorgias came into the camp of Judas by night, and found no man; and he sought them in the mountains; for he
6 said, These men flee from us. And as soon as it was day, Judas appeared in the plain with three thousand men:

¹ circa
B. C. 168.

² See ch.
ii. 18.

³ Most
of the
authorities read
servants.

⁴ Gr.
strangers.

howbeit they had not armour nor
 7 swords to their minds. And they saw
 the camp of the Gentiles strong and
 fortified, and horsemen compassing it
 round about; and these were expert in
 8 war. And Judas said to the men that
 were with him, Fear ye not their mul-
 titude, neither be ye afraid of their
 9 onset. Remember how our fathers
 were saved in the Red sea, when Pha-
 10 raoh pursued them with a host. And
 now let us cry unto heaven, if he will
 have us, and will remember the coven-
 ant of our fathers, and destroy this
 11 army before our face to-day: and all
 the Gentiles shall know that there
 is one who redeemeth and saveth Is-
 12 rael. And the strangers lifted up their
 eyes, and saw them coming over
 13 against them: and they went out of
 the camp to battle. And they that
 were with Judas sounded their trum-
 14 pets, and joined battle, and the Gen-
 tiles were discomfited, and fled into
 15 the plain. But all the hindmost fell
 by the sword: and they pursued them
 unto ¹ Gazara, and unto the plains of
 Idumæa and Azotus and Jamnia, and
 there fell of them about three thou-
 16 sand men. And Judas and his host
 returned from pursuing after them,
 17 and he said unto the people, Be not
 greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as
 18 there is a battle before us; and Gor-
 gias and his host are nigh unto us in
 the mountain. But stand ye now
 against our enemies, and fight against
 them, and afterwards take the spoils
 19 with boldness. While Judas was yet
 making an end of these words, there
 appeared a part of them looking out
 20 from the mountain: and they saw that
 their host had been put to flight, and
 that the Jews were burning the camp;
 21 for the smoke that was seen declared
 what was done. But when they per-
 ceived these things, they were sore
 afraid; and perceiving also the army
 of Judas in the plain ready for battle,
 22 they fled all of them into the land of
 23 the ² Philistines. And Judas returned
 to spoil the camp, and they got much
 gold, and silver, and blue, and sea
 24 purple, and great riches. And they
 returned home, and sang a song of
 thanksgiving, and gave praise ³ unto
 heaven; because *his mercy* is good,
 because his mercy endureth for ever.
 25 And Israel had a great deliverance
 that day.
 26 But the strangers, as many as had
 escaped, came and told Lysias all the
 27 things that had happened: but when
 he heard thereof, he was confounded
 and discouraged, because neither had
 such things as he would been done
 unto Israel, nor had such things as
 the king commanded him come to
 pass.
 28 And in the next year he gathered

¹ Gr.
Gazera.

² Gr.
stran-
gers.

³ Or,
looking
up unto
heaven

together threescore thousand chosen
 footmen, and five thousand horse, that
 29 he might subdue them. And they
 came into Idumæa, and encamped at
 Bethsura; and Judas met them with
 30 ten thousand men. And he saw that
 the army was strong, and he prayed
 and said,

Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel,
 who didst quell the onset of the
 mighty man by the hand of thy ser-
 vant David, and didst deliver the army
 of the ² Philistines into the hands of
 Jonathan the son of Saul, and of his
 31 armourbearer: shut up this army in
 the hand of thy people Israel, and let
 them be ashamed for their host and
 32 their horsemen: give them faintness
 of heart, and cause the boldness of
 their strength to melt away, and let
 33 them quake at their destruction: cast
 them down with the sword of them
 that love thee, and let all that know
 thy name praise thee with thanksgiv-
 ing.

34 And they joined battle; and there fell
 of the army of Lysias about five thou-
 sand men, and they fell down over
 35 against them. But when Lysias saw
 that his array was put to flight, and
 the boldness that had come upon them
 that were with Judas, and how they
 were ready either to live or to die
 nobly, he removed to Antioch, and
 gathered together hired soldiers, that
 he might come again into Judæa with
 even a greater company.

36 But Judas and his brethren said, Be-
 hold, our enemies are discomfited: let
 us go up to cleanse the holy place,
 37 and to dedicate it afresh. And all the
 army was gathered together, and they
 38 went up unto mount Sion. And they
 saw the sanctuary laid desolate, and
 the altar profaned, and the gates
 burned up, and shrubs growing in the
 courts as in a forest or as on one of
 the mountains, and the priests' cham-
 39 bers pulled down; and they rent their
 clothes, and made great lamentation,
 40 and put ashes upon their heads, and
 fell on their faces to the ground, and
 41 blew with the ⁴ solemn trumpets, and
 cried toward heaven. Then Judas
 appointed certain men to fight against
 those that were in the citadel, until he
 should have cleansed the holy place.
 42 And he chose blameless priests, such
 43 as had pleasure in the law: and they
 cleansed the holy place, and bare out
 the stones of defilement into an un-
 44 clean place. And they took counsel
 concerning the altar of burnt offerings,
 which had been profaned, what they
 45 should do with it: and there came in-
 to their mind a good counsel, that they
 should pull it down, lest it should be
 a reproach to them, because the Gen-
 tiles had defiled it: and they pulled
 46 down the altar, and laid up the stones

⁴ Com-
pare
Num.
xxx. 6.
⁵ Gr.
trum-
pets of
signals.

in the mountain of the house in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet to give an answer concerning them. And they took whole stones according to the law, and built a new altar after the fashion of the former; and they built the holy place, and the inner parts of the house; and they hallowed the courts. And they made the holy vessels new, and they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt offerings and of incense, and the table, into the temple. And they burned incense upon the altar, and they lighted the lamps that were upon the candlestick, and they gave light in the temple. And they set loaves upon the table, and spread out the veils, and finished all the works which they made.

And they rose up early in the morning, on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is the month Chislew, in the hundred and forty and eighth year, and offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings which they had made. At what time and on what day the Gentiles had profaned it, even on that day was it dedicated afresh, with songs and harps and lutes, and with cymbals. And all the people fell upon their faces, and worshipped, and gave praise unto heaven, which had given them good success. And they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt offerings with gladness, and sacrificed a sacrifice of deliverance and praise. And they decked the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold and small shields, and dedicated afresh the gates and the priests' chambers, and made doors for them. And there was exceeding great gladness among the people, and the reproach of the Gentiles was turned away. And Judas and his brethren and the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their seasons from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Chislew, with gladness and joy. And at that season they builded up the mount Sion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest haply the Gentiles should come and tread them down, as they had done aforetime. And he set there a force to keep it, and they fortified Bethsura to keep it; that the people might have a stronghold over against Idumæa.

And it came to pass, when the Gentiles round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary dedicated as aforetime, they were exceeding wroth. And they took counsel to destroy the race of Jacob that was in the midst of them, and they began to

slay and destroy among the people.

And Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumæa at Akkrabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he smote them with a great slaughter, and brought down their pride, and took their spoils. And he remembered the wickedness of the children of Baan, who were unto the people a snare and a stumblingblock, lying in wait for them in the ways. And they were shut up by him in the towers; and he encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burned with fire the towers of the place, with all that were therein. And he passed over to the children of Ammon, and found a mighty band, and much people, with Timotheus for their leader. And he fought many battles with them, and they were discomfited before his face; and he smote them, and gat possession of Jazer, and the villages thereof, and returned again into Judæa.

And the Gentiles that were in Gilead gathered themselves together against the Israelites that were on their borders, to destroy them. And they fled to the stronghold of Dathena, and sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, saying, The Gentiles that are round about us are gathered together against us to destroy us: and they are preparing to come and get possession of the stronghold whereunto we are fled for refuge, and Timotheus is the leader of their host. Now therefore come and deliver us from their hand, for many of us are fallen. And all our brethren that were in the land of Tubias have been put to death; and they have carried into captivity their wives and their children and their stuff; and they destroyed there about a thousand men. While the letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, bringing a report after this wise, saying, That there were gathered together against them those of Ptolemais, and of Tyre, and of Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, to consume them.

Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled together a great congregation, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in tribulation, and were assaulted of them. And Judas said unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, but I and Jonathan my brother will go into the land of Gilead. And he left Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, as leaders of the people, with the remnant of the host, in Judæa, for to keep it. And he gave commandment unto them, saying, Take ye the charge of

³ Compare
2 Macc.
x. 18-23.

⁴ Gr. daughters.
Compare Num.
xxi. 25.

⁵ Compare
2 Macc.
xii. 17.

⁶ Gr. strangers.

¹ circa
B. C. 165.

² Or, gave praise, looking up unto heaven, to him which

this people, and fight no battle with the Gentiles until that we come again.
 20 And unto Simon were divided three thousand men to go into Galilee, but unto Judas eight thousand men *to go* into the land of Gilead.
 21 And Simon went into Galilee, and fought many battles with the Gentiles, and the Gentiles were discomfited
 22 before him. And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there fell of the Gentiles about three thousand men, and he took their spoils.
 23 And they took to them those that were in Galilee, and in Arbatta, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Judæa with great gladness.
 24 And Judas Maccabæus and his brother Jonathan passed over Jordan, and went three days' journey in the
 25 wilderness; and they met with the Nabathæans, and these met them in a peaceable manner, and told them all things that had befallen their brethren
 26 in the land of Gilead: and how that many of them were shut up in Bosora, and Bosor, and Alena, ¹ Casphor, Maked, and ² Carnaim; all these cities
 27 are strong and great: and how that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the land of Gilead, and that to-morrow they have appointed to encamp against the strongholds, and to take them, and to destroy all these
 28 men in one day. And Judas and his army turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto Bosora; and he took the city, and slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burned the city
 29 with fire. And he removed from thence by night, and went till he came
 30 to the stronghold. And the morning came, and they lifted up their eyes, and, behold, much people which could not be numbered, bearing ladders and engines of war, to take the stronghold; and they were fighting against them.
 31 And Judas saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and
 32 a great sound, and he said unto the men of his host, Fight this day for
 33 your brethren. And he went forth behind them in three companies, and they sounded with their trumpets, and
 34 cried out in prayer. And the army of Timotheus perceived that it was Maccabæus, and they fled from before him: and he smote them with a great slaughter; and there fell of them on that day about eight thousand men.
 35 And he turned aside to Mizpeh and fought against it, and took it, and slew all the males thereof, and took the spoils thereof, and burned it with
 36 fire. From thence he removed, and took ³ Casphor, Maked, Bosor, and the other cities of the land of Gilead.

37 Now after these things Timotheus gathered another army, and encamped over against Raphon beyond the
 38 brook. And Judas sent men to espy the army; and they brought him word, saying, All the Gentiles that be round about us are gathered together unto
 39 them, an exceeding great host. And they have hired Arabians to help them, and are encamping beyond the brook, ready to come against thee to battle. And Judas went to meet them.
 40 And Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, when Judas and his army drew nigh unto the brook of water. If he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he
 41 will mightily prevail against us: but if he be afraid, and encamp beyond the river, we will cross over unto him,
 42 and prevail against him. Now when Judas came nigh unto the brook of water, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook, and gave commandment unto them, saying, Suffer no man to encamp, but let
 43 all come to the battle. And he crossed over the first against them, and all the people after him: and all the Gentiles were discomfited before his face, and cast away their arms, and fled unto
 44 the temple at ³ Carnaim. And they took the city, and burned the temple with fire, together with all that were therein. And Carnaim was subdued, neither could they stand any longer before the face of Judas.
 45 And Judas gathered together all Israel, them that were in the land of Gilead, from the least unto the greatest, and their wives, and their children, and their stuff, an exceeding great army, that they might come into
 46 the land of Judah. And they came as far as Ephron, and this same city was great, *and it was* in the way as they should go, exceeding strong: they could not turn aside from it on the right hand or on the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it.
 47 And they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.
 48 And Judas sent unto them with words of peace, saying, We will pass through thy land to go into our own land, and none shall do you any hurt, we will only pass by on our feet. And they
 49 would not open unto him. And Judas commanded proclamation to be made in the army, that each man should encamp in the place where he was.
 50 And the men of the host encamped, and fought against the city all that day and all that night, and the city
 51 was delivered into his hands; and he destroyed all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were
 52 slain. And they went over Jordan

¹ Compare
 2 Macc.
 xii. 13.
² Compare
 2 Macc.
 xii. 21.

³ See
 ver. 26.

into the great plain over against Beth-
 53 shan. And Judas gathered together
 those that lagged behind, and encour-
 aged the people all the way through,
 until he came into the land of Judah.
 54 And they went up to mount Sion with
 gladness and joy, and offered whole
 burnt offerings, because not so much
 as one of them was slain until they
 returned in peace.
 55 And in the days when Judas and
 Jonathan were in the land of Gilead,
 and Simon his brother in Galilee be-
 56 fore Ptolemæis, Joseph the son of
 Zacharias, and Azarias, rulers of the
 host, heard of their exploits and of the
 57 war, what things they had done; and
 they said, Let us also get us a name,
 and let us go fight against the Gentiles
 58 that are round about us. And they
 gave charge unto the men of the host
 that was with them, and went toward
 59 Jamnia. And Gorgias and his men
 came out of the city to meet them in
 60 battle. And Joseph and Azarias were
 put to flight, and were pursued unto
 the borders of Judea; and there fell
 on that day of the people of Israel
 61 about two thousand men. And there
 was a great overthrow among the peo-
 ple, because they hearkened not unto
 Judas and his brethren, thinking to do
 62 some exploit. But they were not of the
 seed of those men, by whose hand
 deliverance was given unto Israel.
 63 And the man Judas and his brethren
 were glorified exceedingly in the sight
 of all Israel, and of all the Gentiles,
 whosoever their name was heard of;
 64 and men gathered together unto them,
 acclaiming them.
 65 And Judas and his brethren went
 forth, and fought against the children
 of Esau in the land toward the south;
 and he smote Hebron and the ¹ villages
 thereof, and pulled down the strong-
 holds thereof, and burned the towers
 66 thereof round about. And he removed
 to go into the land of the ² Philistines,
 67 and he went through ³ Samaria. In
 that day certain priests, desiring to
 do exploits there, were slain in battle,
 when as ⁴ he went out to battle unad-
 68 visedly. And Judas turned aside to
 Azotus, to the land of the ² Philistines,
 and pulled down their altars, and
 burned the carved images of their
 gods with fire, and took the spoil of
 their cities, and returned into the
 land of Judah.
 6 And king Antiochus was journeying
 through the upper countries; and he
 heard say, that in Elymais in Persia
 there was a city renowned for riches,
 2 for silver and gold; and that the tem-
 ple which was in it was rich exceed-
 ingly, and that therein were golden
 shields, and breastplates, and arms,
 which Alexander, son of Philip, the
 Macedonian king, who reigned first

among the Greeks, left behind there.
 3 And he came and sought to take the
 city, and to pillage it; and he was not
 able, because the thing was known to
 4 them of the city, and they rose up
 against him to battle: and he fled,
 and removed thence with great heaviness,
 to return unto Babylon.
 5 And there came one bringing him
 tidings into Persia, that the armies,
 which went against the land of Ju-
 6 dah, had been put to flight; and that
 Lysias went first with a strong host,
 and was put to shame before them;
 and that they had waxed strong by
 reason of arms and power, and with
 store of spoils, which they took from
 7 the armies that they had cut off; and
 that they had pulled down the abom-
 ination which he had built upon the
 altar that was in Jerusalem; and that
 they had compassed about the sanc-
 tuary with high walls, as before, and
 8 Bethsura, his city. And it came to
 pass, when the king heard these
 words, he was astonished and moved
 exceedingly: and he laid him down
 upon his bed, and fell sick for grief,
 because it had not befallen him as he
 9 looked for. And he was there many
 days, because great grief was renewed
 upon him, and he made account that
 10 he should die. And he called for all
 his ⁵ Friends, and said unto them,
 Sleep departeth from mine eyes, and
 11 my heart faileth for care. And I said
 in my heart, Unto what tribulation
 am I come, and how great a flood is
 it, wherein I now am! for I was gra-
 12 cious and beloved in my power. But
 now I remember the evils which I did
 at Jerusalem, and that I took all the
 vessels of silver and gold that were
 therein, and sent forth to destroy the
 inhabitants of Judah without a cause.
 13 I perceive that on this account these
 evils are come upon me, and, behold,
 I perish through great grief in a
 14 strange land. And he called for
 Philip, one of his ⁵ Friends, and set
 15 him over all his kingdom, and gave
 him his diadem, and his robe, and his
 signet-ring, to the end he should bring
 Antiochus his son, and nourish him
 16 up that he might be king. And king
 Antiochus died there in ⁶ the hundred
 17 and forty and ninth year. And Lysias
 knew that the king was dead, and he
 set up Antiochus his son to reign,
 whom he had nourished up being
 young, and he called his name Eu-
 pator.
 18 And they that were in the citadel
 shut up Israel round about the sanc-
 tuary, and sought always their hurt,
 and the strengthening of the Gentiles.
 19 And Judas thought to destroy them,
 and called all the people together to
 20 besiege them. And they were ga-
 thered together, and besieged them

⁵ See ch.
 ii. 18.

⁶ circa
 B. C. 164

¹ Gr. *daughters*. Compare Num. xxi. 25.
² Gr. *strangers*.
³ Or. *Marisa*. See Josephus, Antiq. xii. 8. 6, and 2 Macc. xii. 35.
⁴ Some ancient authorities read *they*.

¹ circa
B. C. 163.

² Gr. *it*.

³ See ch.
ii. 18.

⁴ Or,
itself
eager
for the
fight

in ¹ the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounds to shoot from, and engines of war. And there came forth some of them that were shut up, and there were joined unto them certain ungodly men of Israel. And they went unto the king, and said, How long wilt thou not execute judgement, and avenge our brethren? We were willing to serve thy father, and to walk after his words, and to follow his commandments; and for this cause the children of our people besieged ² the citadel, and were alienated from us; but as many of us as they could light on they slew, and spoiled our inheritances. And not against us only did they stretch out their hand, but also against all their borders. And, behold, they are encamped this day against the citadel at Jerusalem, to take it: and the sanctuary and Bethsura have they fortified. And if ye are not beforehand with them quickly, they will do greater things than these, and thou shalt not be able to control them.

And when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his ³ Friends, *even the rulers* of his host, and them that were over the horse. And there came unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers.

And the number of his forces was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants trained for war.

And they went through Idumæa, and encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it many days, and made engines of war; and they of Bethsura came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly. And Judas removed from the citadel, and encamped at Bethzacharias, over against the king's camp. And the king rose early in the morning, and removed his army ⁴ at full speed along the road to Bethzacharias, and his forces made them ready to battle, and sounded with the trumpets. And they shewed the elephants the blood of grapes and mulberries, that they might prepare them for the battle. And they divided the beasts among the phalanxes, and they set by each elephant a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and helmets of brass on their heads; and for each beast were appointed five hundred chosen horsemen. These were ready beforehand, wheresoever the beast was; and whithersoever the beast went, they went with him; they departed not from him. And towers of wood were upon them, strong and covered, one upon each beast, girt fast upon him with cunning contrivances; and upon each *beast* were two and thirty valiant men that fought

upon them, beside his Indian (and the residue of the horsemen he set on this side and that side at the two parts of the army), striking terror *into the enemy*, and protected by the phalanxes. Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains shone therewith, and blazed like torches of fire. And a part of the king's army was spread upon the high mountains, and some on the low ground, and they went on firmly and in order. And all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the multitude, and the rattling of the arms, did quake: for the army was exceeding great and strong. And Judas and his army drew near for battle, and there fell of the king's army six hundred men. And Eleazar, who was *called* Avaran, saw one of the beasts armed with royal breastplates, and he was higher than all the beasts, and the king seemed to be upon him; and he gave himself to deliver his people, and to get him an everlasting name; and he ran upon him courageously into the midst of the phalanx, and slew on the right hand and on the left, and they parted asunder from him on this side and on that. And he crept under the elephant, and thrust him from beneath, and slew him; and *the elephant* fell to the earth upon him, and he died there. And they saw the strength of the kingdom, and the fierce onset of the hosts, and turned away from them.

But they of the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king encamped toward Judæa, and toward mount Sion. And he made peace with them of Bethsura; and he came out of the city, because they had no food there to endure the siege, because it was a sabbath to the land.

And the king took Bethsura, and appointed a garrison there to keep it.

And he encamped against the sanctuary many days; and set there mounds to shoot from, and engines of war, and instruments for casting fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings. And they also made engines against their engines, and fought for many days. But there were no victuals in the sanctuary, because it was the seventh year, and they that fled for safety into Judæa from among the Gentiles had eaten up the residue of the store; and there were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine prevailed against them, and they were scattered, each man to his own place.

And Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, whiles he was yet alive, appointed to nourish up his son Antiochus, that he might be

56 king, was returned from Persia and Media, and with him the forces that went with the king, and that he was seeking to take unto him the govern-
 57 ment. And he made haste, and gave consent to depart; and he said to the king and the leaders of the host and to the men, We decay daily, and our food is scant, and the place where we encamp is strong, and the affairs of
 58 the kingdom lie upon us: now therefore let us give the right hand to these men, and make peace with them and
 59 with all their nation, and covenant with them, that they shall walk after their own laws, as aforetime: for because of their laws which we abolished they were angered, and did all
 60 these things. And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and he sent unto them to make peace; and they
 61 accepted thereof. And the king and the princes swore unto them: thereupon they came forth from the strong-
 62 hold. And the king entered into mount Zion: and he saw the strength of the place, and set at nought the oath which he had sworn, and gave commandment to pull down the wall
 63 round-about. And he removed in haste, and returned unto Antioch, and found Philip master of the city; and he fought against him, and took the city by force.

7 In¹ the hundred and one and fiftieth year Demetrius the son of Seleucus came forth from Rome, and went up with a few men unto a city by the sea, and reigned there. And it came to pass, when he would go into the house of the kingdom of his fathers, that the army laid hands on Antiochus and
 3 Lysias, to bring them unto him. And the thing was known to him, and he said, Shew me not their faces.
 4 And the army slew them. And Demetrius sat upon the throne of his
 5 kingdom. And there came unto him all the lawless and ungodly men of Israel; and Alcimus was their leader,
 6 desiring to be high priest; and they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have destroyed all thy friends, and have
 7 scattered us from our own land. Now therefore send a man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see all the havock which he hath made of us, and of the king's country, and *how* he hath punished them and all that
 8 helped them. And the king chose Bacchides, one of the king's² Friends, who was ruler in the country beyond the river, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.
 9 And he sent him, and that ungodly Alcimus, and made sure to him the high priesthood, and he commanded him to take vengeance upon the children of Israel.

10 And they removed, and came with a great host into the land of Judah, and he sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with words of peace
 11 deceitfully. And they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they
 12 were come with a great host. And there were gathered together unto Alcimus and Bacchides a company of
 13 scribes, to seek for justice. And the³ Hasidæans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace
 14 of them; for they said, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with the forces, and he will do us no
 15 wrong. And he spake with them words of peace, and swore unto them, saying, We will seek the hurt neither
 16 of you nor your friends. And they gave him credence: and he laid hands on threescore men of them, and slew them in one day, according to the word which the *psalmist* wrote,

17 *'The flesh of thy saints did they cast out,*

And their blood did they shed round about Jerusalem;

And there was no man to bury them.

18 And the fear and the dread of them fell upon all the people, for they said, There is neither truth nor judgement in them; for they have broken the covenant and the oath which they
 19 swore. And Bacchides removed from Jerusalem, and encamped in Bezeth; and he sent and took many of the deserters that were with him, and certain of the people, and he slew them,
 20 and cast them into the great pit. And he made sure the country to Alcimus, and left with him a force to aid him; and Bacchides went away unto the king.

21 And Alcimus strove for his high
 22 priesthood. And there were gathered unto him all they that troubled their people, and they got the mastery of the land of Judah, and did great hurt
 23 in Israel. And Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the children of Israel,
 24 *even* above the Gentiles, and he went out into all the coasts of Judæa round about, and took vengeance on the men that had deserted from him, and they were restrained from going forth into
 25 the country. But when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company waxed strong, and knew that he was not able to withstand them, he returned to the king, and brought evil accusations against them.

26 ⁶ And the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that hated Israel and was their enemy, and commanded him to destroy the people.

27 And Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great host: and he sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with
 28 words of peace, saying, Let there be

³ That is
Hasidæans.

⁴ Ps.
lxxix.
2, 3.

¹ circa
B. C. 162.

² See ch.
ii. 18.

⁶ See
2 Macc.
xiv. 12.

no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may see
 29 your faces in peace. And he came to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. And the enemies were ready to take away Judas by violence.
 30 And the thing was known to Judas, *to wit*, that he came unto him with deceit, and he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.
 31 And Nicanor knew that his counsel was discovered; and he went out to meet Judas in battle beside Capharsa-
 32 lama; and there fell of Nicanor's side about ¹ five hundred men, and they fled into the city of David.
 33 And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered for the king.
 34 And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ² entreated them shamefully,
 35 and spake haughtily, and swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and
 36 he went out in a great rage. And the priests entered in, and stood before the altar and the temple; and they
 37 wept, and said, Thou didst choose this house to be called by thy name, to be a house of prayer and supplication
 38 for thy people: take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to live any longer.
 39 And Nicanor went forth from Jerusalem, and encamped in Bethoron, and there met him the host of Syria.
 40 And Judas encamped in Adasa with three thousand men: and Judas prayed and said, When they that came from the king blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote among them a hundred and fourscore and five
 42 thousand. Even so discomfit thou this army before us to-day, and let all the rest know that he hath spoken wickedly against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness. And on the thirteenth day of the month Adar the armies joined battle: and Nicanor's army was discomfited, and he himself was the first
 44 to fall in the battle. Now when his army saw that Nicanor was fallen, they
 45 cast away their arms, and fled. And they pursued after them a day's journey from Adasa until thou comest to ³ Gazara, and they sounded an alarm after them with the ⁴ solemn trumpets.
 46 And they came forth out of all the villages of Judæa round about, and ⁵ closed them in; and these turned them back on those, and they all fell

¹ Some ancient authorities read *five thousand*.

² Gr. *polluted them*.

³ Gr. *Gazera*.

⁴ Gr. *trumpets of signals*.

⁵ Gr. *out-flanked them*.

by the sword, and there was not one
 47 of them left. And they took the spoils, and the booty, and they smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so haughtily, and brought them, and ⁶ hanged them
 48 up beside Jerusalem. And the people was exceeding glad, and they kept that day as a day of great gladness.
 49 And ⁷ they ordained to keep this day year by year, *to wit*, the thirteenth
 50 day of Adar. And the land of Judah had rest ⁸ a little while.
 8 And Judas heard of the fame of the Romans, that they are valiant men, and have pleasure in all that join themselves unto them, and make amity with all such as come unto
 2 them, and that they are valiant men. And they told him of their wars and exploits which they do among the Gauls, and how that they conquered them, and brought them under tri-
 3 bute; and what things they did in the land of Spain, that they might become masters of the mines of silver
 4 and gold which were there; and how that by their policy and persistence they conquered all the place (and the place was exceeding far from them), and the kings that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, until they had discomfited them, and smitten them very sore; and how the rest give them tribute year by year:
 5 and Philip, and Perseus, king of Chitim, and them that lifted up themselves against them, did they discomfit in battle, and conquered them:
 6 Antiochus also, the great king of Asia, who came against them to battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horse, and chariots, and an exceeding great host, and he
 7 was discomfited by them, and they took him alive, and appointed that both he and such as reigned after him should give them a great tribute, and should give hostages, and a parcel of
 8 *land, to wit*, the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest of their countries; and they took them from him, and gave them to king
 9 Eumenes: and how they of Greece took counsel to come and destroy
 10 them; and the thing was known to them, and they sent against them a captain, and fought against them, and many of them fell down wounded to death, and they made captive their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and conquered their land, and pulled down their strongholds, and spoiled them, and brought them into
 11 bondage unto this day: and the residue of the kingdoms and of the isles, as many as rose up against them at any time, they destroyed and made
 12 them to be their servants; but with their friends and such as relied upon

⁶ Gr. *stretcheth them out*.

⁷ See 2 Macc. xv. 36.

⁸ Gr. *a few days*.

them they kept amity; and they conquered the kingdoms that were nigh and those that were far off, and all that heard of their fame were afraid
 13 of them: moreover, whomsoever they will to succour and to make kings, these do they make kings; and whomsoever they will, do they depose; and
 14 they are exalted exceedingly: and for all this none of them did ever put on a diadem, neither did they clothe themselves with purple, to be
 15 magnified thereby: and how they had made for themselves a senate house, and day by day three hundred and twenty men sat in council, consulting alway for the people, to the end
 16 they might be well ordered: and how they commit their government to one man year by year, that he should rule over them, and be lord over all their country, and all are obedient to that one, and there is neither envy nor emulation among them.
 17 And Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and
 18 confederacy with them, and that they should take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Greeks did keep Israel in bondage.
 19 And they went to Rome (and the way was exceeding long), and they entered into the senate house, and answered
 20 and said, Judas, who is also called Maccabæus, and his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.
 21 And the thing was well-pleasing in
 22 their sight. And this is the copy of the writing which they wrote back again on tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that it might be with them there for a memorial of peace and confederacy:
 23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the nation of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and
 24 the enemy be far from them. But if war arise for Rome first, or any of their confederates in all their dominion, the nation of the Jews shall help them as confederates, as the occasion shall prescribe to them, with all their
 25 heart: and unto them that make war upon them they shall not give, neither supply, food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome, and they shall keep their ordinances without taking anything therefore. In the same manner, moreover, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them as confederates with all their soul, as the occasion
 26 shall prescribe to them: and to them that are confederates with their foes

there shall not be given food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome; and they shall keep these ordinances, and that without deceit. According to these words have the Romans made a covenant thus
 29 with the people of the Jews. But if hereafter the one party and the other shall take counsel to add or diminish anything, they shall do it at their pleasure, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be established.
 31 And as touching the evils which king Demetrius doeth unto them, we have written to him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the
 32 Jews? If therefore they plead any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.
 9 And Demetrius heard that Nicanor was fallen with his forces in battle, and he sent Bacchides and Alcimus again into the land of Judah a second time, and the right wing of his army with
 2 them: and they went by the way that leadeth to Gilgal, and encamped against Mesaloth, which is in Arbela, and gat possession of it, and destroyed much people. And the first month
 3 of the hundred and fifty and second year they encamped against Jerusalem: and they removed, and went to Berea, with twenty thousand footmen
 5 and two thousand horse. And Judas was encamped at Elasa, and three
 6 thousand chosen men with him: and they saw the multitude of the forces, that they were many, and they feared exceedingly: and many slipped away out of the army; there were not left of them more than eight hundred men.
 7 And Judas saw that his army slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, and he was sore troubled in heart, for that he had no time to gather them together, and he waxed
 8 faint. And he said to them that were left, Let us arise and go up against our adversaries, if peradventure we
 9 may be able to fight with them. And they would have dissuaded him, saying, We shall in no wise be able: but let us rather save our lives now: let us return again, we and our brethren, and fight against them: but we are
 10 few. And Judas said, Let it not be so that I should do this thing, to flee from them: and if our time is come, let us die manfully for our brethren's sake, and not leave a cause of reproach against our glory. And the host removed from the camp, and stood to encounter them, and the horse was parted into two companies, and the slingers and the archers went before the host, and all the mighty men that fought in the front of the
 11 battle. But Bacchides was in the

¹ circa
B. C. 161

right wing; and the phalanx drew near on the two parts, and they blew
 13 with their trumpets. And the men of Judas' side, even they sounded with their trumpets, and the earth shook with the shout of the armies, and the battle was joined, and continued from morning until evening.
 14 And Judas saw that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, and there went with him all
 15 that were brave in heart, and the right wing was discomfited by them, and he pursued after them unto the mount
 16 Azotus. And they that were on the left wing saw that the right wing was discomfited, and they turned and followed upon the footsteps of Judas and
 17 of those that were with him: and the battle waxed sore, and many on both
 18 parts fell wounded to death. And
 19 Judas fell, and the rest fled. And Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin. And they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and
 21 mourned many days, and said, How is the mighty fallen, the saviour of
 22 Israel! And the rest of the acts of Judas, and his wars, and the valiant deeds which he did, and his greatness, they are not written; for they were exceeding many.
 23 And it came to pass after the death of Judas, that the lawless put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and all they that wrought iniquity
 24 rose up (in those days was there an exceeding great famine), and the coun-
 25 try went over with them. And Bacchides chose out the ungodly men, and made them lords of the country.
 26 And they sought out and searched for the friends of Judas, and brought them unto Bacchides, and he took vengeance on them, and used them
 27 despitefully. And there was great tribulation in Israel, such as was not since the time that no prophet ap-
 28 peared unto them. And all the friends of Judas were gathered together, and they said unto Jonathan,
 29 Since thy brother Judas hath died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and among them of our nation that
 30 hate us. Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and leader in his stead, that thou
 31 mayest fight our battles. And Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in the stead of his brother Judas.
 32 And Bacchides knew it, and he
 33 sought to slay him. And Jonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, knew it; and they fled into the wilderness of Tekoah, and encamped by the water of the pool

34 Asphar. And Bacchides knew it on the sabbath day, and came, he and
 35 all his army, over Jordan. And Jonathan sent his brother, a leader of the multitude, and besought his friends the Nabathæans, that they might leave with them their baggage, which
 36 was much. And the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with it.
 37 But after these things they brought word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri were making a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabath with a great train, a daughter of one
 38 of the great nobles of Canaan. And they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves un-
 39 der the covert of the mountain: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw, and, behold, a great ado and much baggage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and his brethren, to meet them with timbrels, and minstrels, and
 40 many weapons. And they rose up against them from their ambush, and slew them, and many fell wounded to death, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their
 41 spoils. And the marriage was turned into mourning, and the voice of their
 42 minstrels into lamentation. And they avenged fully the blood of their brother, and turned back to the marsh of Jordan.
 43 And Bacchides heard it, and he came on the sabbath day unto the banks of
 44 Jordan with a great host. And Jonathan said to his company, Let us stand up now and fight for our lives, for it is not *with us* to-day, as yesterday and
 45 the day before. For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us; moreover the water of the Jordan is on this side and on that side, and marsh and wood; and there is no place to turn aside.
 46 Now therefore cry unto heaven, that ye may be delivered out of the hand
 47 of your enemies. And the battle was joined, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, and he
 48 turned away back from him. And Jonathan and they that were with him leapt into the Jordan, and swam over to the other side: and they did not
 49 pass over Jordan against them. And there fell of Bacchides' company that
 50 day about a thousand men; and he returned to Jerusalem. And they builded strong cities in Judæa, the stronghold that was in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethhoron, and Bethel, and Timnath, Pharathon, and Tephon, with high
 51 walls and gates and bars. And in them he set a garrison, to vex Israel.
 52 And he fortified the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the citadel, and put forces
 53 in them, and store of victuals. And

he took the sons of the chief men of the country for hostages, and put them in ward in the citadel at Jerusalem.

¹ circa.
B. C. 160.

54 And in ¹ the hundred and fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded to pull down the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary; he pulled down also the works 55 of the prophets; and he began to pull down. At that time was Alcimus stricken, and his works were hindered; and his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, and he could no more speak anything and give 56 order concerning his house. And Alcimus died at that time with great 57 torment. And Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, and he returned to the king; and the land of Judah had rest two years.

58 And all the lawless men took counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and they of his part are dwelling at ease, and in security; now therefore we will bring Bacchides, and he shall lay hands on 59 them all in one night. And they went 60 and consulted with him. And he removed, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to all his confederates that were in Judæa, that they should lay hands on Jonathan and those that were with him; and they could not, because their counsel 61 was known unto them. And *they that were of Jonathan's part* laid hands on about fifty of the men of the country, that were authors of the wickedness,

62 and he slew them. And Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, gat them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and he built up that which had been pulled down 63 thereof, and they made it strong. And Bacchides knew it, and he gathered together all his multitude, and sent word to them that were of Judæa.

64 And he went and encamped against Bethbasi, and fought against it many 65 days, and made engines of war. And Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth into the coun- 66 try, and he went with a few men. And he smote Odomera and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their 67 tent. And they began to smite them, and to go up with their forces. And Simon and they that were with him went out of the city, and set on fire

68 the engines of war, and fought against Bacchides, and he was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore; for his counsel was in vain, and his in- 69 road. And they were very wroth with the lawless men that gave him counsel to come into the country, and they slew many of them. And he took coun- 70 sel to depart into his own land. And Jonathan had knowledge thereof, and sent ambassadors unto him, to the

end that they should make peace with him, and that he should restore unto 71 them the captives. And he accepted the thing, and did according to his words, and swore unto him that he would not seek his hurt all the days 72 of his life. And he restored unto him the captives which he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judah, and he returned and departed into his own land, and came not any more 73 into their borders. And the sword ceased from Israel. And Jonathan dwelt at Michmash; and Jonathan began to judge the people; and he destroyed the ungodly out of Israel.

10 And in ² the hundred and sixtieth year Alexander Epiphanes, the son of Antiochus, went up and took possession of Ptolemais: and they received 2 him, and he reigned there. And king Demetrius heard thereof, and he gathered together exceeding great forces, and went forth to meet him in battle.

3 And Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with words of peace, so as 4 to magnify him. For he said, Let us be beforehand to make peace with them, ere he make peace with Alex- 5 ander against us: for he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and unto his brethren 6 and unto his nation. And he gave him authority to gather together forces, and to provide arms, and that he should be his confederate: and he commanded that they should deliver up to him the hostages that were in the citadel.

7 And Jonathan came to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were 8 in the citadel: and they were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather 9 together a host. And they of the citadel delivered up the hostages unto Jonathan, and he restored them unto 10 their parents. And Jonathan dwelt in Jerusalem, and began to build and 11 renew the city. And he commanded them that did the work to build the walls and the mount Sion round about with ⁴ square stones for defence; and 12 they did so. And the strangers, that were in the strongholds which Bacchi-

13 des had built, fled away; and each man left his place, and departed into 14 his own land. Only at Bethsura were there left certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments; for it was a place of refuge unto them.

15 And king Alexander heard all the promises which Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: and they told him of the battles and the valiant deeds which he and his brethren had done, and of 16 the toils which they had endured; and he said, Shall we find such another

² circa.
B. C. 153

³ So the versions and Josephus. Gr. four foot stones.

1 See ch.
ii. 18.
Compare
ver. 65.

2 circa
B. C. 153.

man? and now we will make him our
17 ¹ Friend and confederate. And he
wrote letters, and sent them unto
him, according to these words, say-
ing,
18 King Alexander to his brother Jona-
19 than, greeting: We have heard of thee,
that thou art a mighty man of valour,
20 and meet to be our ¹ Friend. And
now we have appointed thee this day
to be high priest of thy nation, and to
be called the king's ¹ Friend (and he
sent unto him a purple robe and a
crown of gold), and to take our part,
and to keep friendship with us.
21 And Jonathan put on the holy gar-
ments in the seventh month of ² the
hundred and sixtieth year, at the
feast of tabernacles, and he gathered
together forces, and provided arms in
abundance.
22 And Demetrius heard these things,
23 and he was grieved, and said, What is
this that we have done, that Alexander
hath been beforehand with us in estab-
lishing friendship with the Jews, to
24 strengthen himself? I also will write
unto them words of encouragement
and of honour and of gifts, that they
25 may be with me to aid me. And he
sent unto them according to these
words:
King Demetrius unto the nation of
26 the Jews, greeting: Forasmuch as ye
have kept your covenants with us,
and continued in our friendship, and
have not joined yourselves to our
enemies, we have heard hereof, and
27 are glad. And now continue ye still to
keep faith with us, and we will recom-
pense unto you good things in return
28 for your dealings with us, and will
grant you many immunities, and give
29 you gifts. And now do I free you, and
release all the Jews, from the tributes,
and from the customs of salt, and from
30 the crowns. And instead of the third
part of the seed, and instead of the
half of the fruit of the trees, which
falleth to me to receive, I release it
from this day and henceforth, so that
I will not take it from the land of
Judah, and from the three govern-
ments which are added thereunto from
the country of Samaria and Galilee,
from this day forth and for all time.
31 And let Jerusalem be holy and free,
and her borders; the tenths and the
32 tolls *also*. I yield up also my author-
ity over the citadel which is at Jeru-
salem, and give it to the high priest,
that he may appoint in it such men as
33 he shall choose to keep it. And every
soul of the Jews, that hath been car-
ried captive from the land of Judah
into any part of my kingdom, I set at
liberty without price; and let all remit
34 the tributes of their cattle *also*. And
all the feasts, and the sabbaths, and
new moons, and appointed days, and

three days before a feast, and three
days after a feast, let them all be
days of immunity and release for all
the Jews that are in my kingdom.
35 And no man shall have authority to
exact from any of them, or to trouble
36 them concerning any matter. And let
there be enrolled among the king's
forces about thirty thousand men of
the Jews, and pay shall be given unto
them, as belongeth to all the king's
37 forces. And of them some shall be
placed in the king's great strongholds,
and some of them shall be placed over
the affairs of the kingdom, which are
of trust: and let those that are over
them, and their rulers, be of them-
selves, and let them walk after their
own laws, even as the king hath com-
38 manded in the land of Judah. And the
three governments that have been
added to Judæa from the country of
Samaria, let them be added to Judæa,
that they may be reckoned to be un-
der one, that they may not obey other
39 authority than the high priest's. As
for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining
thereto, I have given it as a gift to
the sanctuary that is at Jerusalem,
for the expenses that befit the sanc-
40 tuary. And I give every year fifteen
thousand shekels of silver from the
king's revenues from the places that
41 are convenient. And all the overplus,
which they that manage the king's
affairs paid not in as in the first years,
they shall give from henceforth to-
42 ward the works of the house. And
beside this, the five thousand shekels
of silver, which they received from
the uses of the sanctuary from the
revenue year by year, this also is re-
leased, because it appertaineth to the
43 priests that minister. And whoso-
ever shall flee unto the temple that
is at Jerusalem, and *be found* within
all the borders thereof, whether one
owe moneys to the king, or any other
matter, let them go free, and all that
44 they have in my kingdom. And for
the building and renewing of the
works of the sanctuary the expense
shall be given also out of the king's
45 revenue. And for the building of the
walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying
thereof round about, shall the expense
be given also out of the king's reve-
nue, and for the building of the walls
in Judæa.
46 Now when Jonathan and the people
heard these words, they gave no cre-
dence unto them, nor received them,
because they remembered the great
evil which he had done in Israel, and
that he had afflicted them very sore.
47 And they were well pleased with
Alexander, because he was the first
that spake words of peace unto them,
and they were confederate with him
48 always. And king Alexander ga-

thered together great forces, and encamped over against Demetrius. And the two kings joined battle, and the army of Alexander fled; and Demetrius followed after him, and prevailed against them. And he strengthened the battle exceedingly until the sun went down: and Demetrius fell that day.

51 And Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemy king of Egypt according to these words, saying, Forasmuch as I am returned to my kingdom, and am set on the throne of my fathers, and have gotten the dominion, and have overthrown Demetrius, and have gotten possession of our country; yea, I joined battle with him, and he and his army were discomfited by us, and we sat upon the throne of his kingdom: now also let us establish amity one with the other, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will make affinity with thee, and will give both thee and her gifts worthy of thee.

55 And Ptolemy the king answered, saying, Happy is the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and didst sit on the throne of their kingdom. And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: but meet me at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; and I will make affinity with thee, even as thou hast said. And Ptolemy went out of Egypt, himself and Cleopatra his daughter, and came unto Ptolemais in the hundred and threescore and second year: and king Alexander met him, and he bestowed on him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great pomp, as the manner of kings is.

59 And king Alexander wrote unto Jonathan, that he should come to meet him. And he went with pomp to Ptolemais, and met the two kings, and gave them and their ² Friends silver and gold, and many gifts, and found favour in their sight. And there were gathered together against him certain pestilent fellows out of Israel, men that were transgressors of the law, to complain against him: and the king gave no heed to them. And the king commanded, and they took off Jonathan's garments, and clothed him in purple: and thus they did. And the king made him sit with him, and said unto his princes, Go forth with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and let no man trouble him for any manner of cause. And it came to pass, when they that complained against him saw his glory according as the herald made proclamation, and saw him clothed in purple, they all fled away.

65 And the king gave him honour, and

wrote him among his ³ Chief Friends, and made him a captain, and governor of a province. And Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 And in ⁴ the hundred and threescore and fifth year came Demetrius, son of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers: and king Alexander heard thereof, and he was grieved exceedingly, and returned unto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius appointed Apollonius, who was over Coelesyria, and he gathered together a great host, and encamped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against us, but I am had in derision and in reproach because of thee. And why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains? Now therefore, if thou trustest in thy forces, come down to us into the plain, and there let us try the matter together; for with me is the power of the cities. Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that help us; and they say, Your foot cannot stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land. And now thou shalt not be able to abide the horse and such a host as this in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 Now when Jonathan heard the words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and he chose out ten thousand men, and went forth from Jerusalem, and Simon his brother met him for to help him. And he encamped against Joppa: and they of the city shut him out, because Apollonius had a garrison in Joppa: and they fought against it. And they of the city were afraid, and opened unto him: and Jonathan became master of Joppa. And Apollonius heard, and he gathered an army of three thousand horse, and a great host, and went to Azotus as though he were on a journey, and therewithal drew onward into the plain, because he had a multitude of horse, and

78 trusted therein. And he pursued after him to Azotus, and the armies joined battle. And Apollonius had left a thousand horse behind them privily.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him. And they compassed round his army, and cast their darts at the people, from morning until evening: but the people stood still, as Jonathan commanded them: and their horses were wearied. And Simon drew forth his host, and joined battle with the phalanx (for the horsemen were spent), and they were discomfited by him, and fled. And the horsemen were scattered in the plain, and they fled to Azotus, and entered into Beth-dagon, their idol's temple, to save themselves. And Jonathan

³ See ch. xi. 27;
² Macc. viii. 9.
Compare ch. ii. 18; ver. 16, &c.

⁴ circa B. C. 148.

¹ circa B. C. 151.

² See ch. ii. 18.
Compare ver. 65.

⁵ Most of the authorities here repeat after him.

burned Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and the temple of Dagon, and them that fled into it, he burned with fire. And they that had fallen by the sword, with them that were burned, were about eight thousand men. And from thence Jonathan removed, and encamped against Ascalon, and they of the city came forth to meet him with great pomp. And Jonathan, with them that were on his side, returned unto Jerusalem, having many spoils. And it came to pass, when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more; and he sent unto him a buckle of gold, as the use is to give to such as are of the kindred of the kings: and he gave him Ekron and all the coasts thereof for a possession.

11 And the king of Egypt gathered together great forces, as the sand which is by the sea shore, and many ships, and sought to make himself master of Alexander's kingdom by deceit, and to add it to his own kingdom. And he went forth into Syria with words of peace, and they of the cities opened unto him, and met him; for king Alexander's commandment was that they should meet him, because he was his father in law. Now as he entered into the cities of Ptolemais, he set his forces for a garrison in each city.

4 But when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon burned with fire, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof pulled down, and the bodies cast abroad, and them that had been burned, whom he burned in the war, for they had made heaps of them in his way. And they told the king what things Jonathan had done, that they might cast blame on him: and the king held his peace. And Jonathan met the king with pomp at Joppa, and they saluted one another, and they slept there. And Jonathan went with the king as far as the river that is called Eleutherus, and returned to Jerusalem. But king Ptolemy became master of the cities upon the sea coast, unto Seleucia which is by the sea, and he devised evil devices concerning Alexander. And he sent ambassadors unto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a covenant with one another, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign over thy father's kingdom; for I have repented that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me. And he cast blame on him, because he coveted his kingdom. And taking his daughter from him, he gave her to Demetrius, and was estranged from Alexander, and their enmity was openly seen. And Ptolemy entered into Antioch, and put on himself the diadem of Asia; and he put two dia-

dem upon his head, the diadem of Egypt and that of Asia. But king Alexander was in Cilicia at that season, because they of those parts were in revolt. And Alexander heard of it, and he came against him in war: and Ptolemy led forth *his host*, and met him with a strong force, and put him to flight. And Alexander fled into Arabia, that he might be sheltered there; but king Ptolemy was exalted.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and sent it to Ptolemy. And king Ptolemy died the third day after, and they that were in his strongholds were slain by them that were in the strongholds. And Demetrius reigned in ¹the hundred and threescore and seventh year.

20 In those days Jonathan gathered together them of Judæa, to take the citadel that was at Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it.

21 And certain that hated their own nation, men that transgressed the law, went unto the king, and reported to him that Jonathan was besieging the citadel. And he heard, and was angered; but when he heard it, he set forth immediately, and came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not besiege it, and that he should meet him and speak with him at Ptolemais with all speed. But when Jonathan heard this, he commanded to besiege it *still*: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel and of the priests, and put himself in peril, and taking silver and gold and raiment and divers presents besides, went to Ptolemais unto the king. And he found favour in his sight. And certain lawless men of them that were of the nation made complaints against him, and the king did unto him even as his predecessors had done unto him, and exalted him in the sight of all his ²Friends, and confirmed to him the high priesthood, and all the other honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his ³Chief Friends.

28 And Jonathan requested of the king, that he would make Judæa free from tribute, and the three ⁴provinces, and the country of Samaria; and promised him three hundred talents. And the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan concerning all these things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, greeting: The copy of the letter which we wrote unto Lasthenes our kinsman concerning you, we have written also unto you, that ye may see it. King Demetrius unto Lasthenes his father, greeting: We have determined to do good to the nation of the Jews, who are our friends, and ob-

¹ circa.
B. C. 146

² See ch.
ii. 18.

³ See ch.
x. 65.

⁴ Gr. *top archies*.

serve what is just toward us, because
 34 of their good will toward us. We have confirmed therefore unto them the borders of Judæa, and also the three governments of Apherema and Lydda and Ramathaim (*these* were added unto Judæa from the country of Samaria), and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the king's dues which the king received of them yearly aforetime from the produce of the earth and the fruits of trees.
 35 And as for the other things that pertain unto us from henceforth, of the tenths and the tolls that pertain unto us, and the salt pits, and the crowns that pertain unto us, all these we will
 36 bestow upon them. And not one of these things shall be annulled from
 37 this time forth and for ever. Now therefore be careful to make a copy of these things, and let it be given unto Jonathan, and let it be set up on the holy mount in a meet and conspicuous place.
 38 And king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made to him, and he sent away all his forces, each man to his own place, except the foreign forces, which he had raised from the isles of the Gentiles: and all the forces
 39 of his fathers hated him. Now Tryphon was of those who aforetime had been of Alexander's part, and he saw that all the forces murmured against Demetrius, and he went to Imaleue the Arabian, who was nourishing up Antiochus the young child
 40 of Alexander, and pressed sore upon him that he should deliver him unto him, that he might reign in his father's stead: and he told him all that Demetrius had done, and the hatred wherewith his forces hated him; and he abode there many days.
 41 And Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he should cast out of Jerusalem them of the citadel, and them that were in the strongholds; for they fought against Israel continually. And Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy nation, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if I find fair occasion. Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me men who shall fight for me; for all
 44 my forces are revolted. And Jonathan sent him three thousand valiant men unto Antioch: and they came to the king, and the king was glad at
 45 their coming. And they of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and they were minded to slay the
 46 king. And the king fled into the court of the palace, and they of the city

seized the passages of the city, and
 47 began to fight. And the king called the Jews to help him, and they were gathered together unto him all at once, and they dispersed themselves in the city, and slew that day to the number
 48 of a hundred thousand. And they set the city on fire, and gat many spoils
 49 that day, and saved the king. And they of the city saw that the Jews had made themselves masters of the city as they would, and they waxed faint in their hearts, and they cried out to the king with supplication, saying,
 50 Give us thy right hand, and let the Jews cease from fighting against us
 51 and the city. And they cast away their arms, and made peace; and the Jews were glorified in the sight of the king, and before all that were in his kingdom; and they returned to Jerusalem, having many spoils. And king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet
 53 before him. And he lied in all that he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, and recompensed him not according to the benefits with which he had recompensed him, and afflicted him exceedingly.
 54 Now after this Tryphon returned, and with him the young child Antiochus; and he reigned, and put on a
 55 diadem. And there were gathered unto him all the forces which Demetrius had sent away with disgrace, and they fought against him, and he fled
 56 and was put to the rout. And Tryphon took the elephants, and became master of Antioch. And the young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm unto thee the high priesthood, and appoint thee over the four governments, and to be one of the king's
 58 Friends. And he sent unto him golden vessels and furniture for the table, and gave him leave to drink in golden vessels, and to be clothed in purple, and to have a golden buckle.
 59 And his brother Simon he made captain from the Ladder of Tyre unto the
 60 borders of Egypt. And Jonathan went forth, and took his journey beyond the river and through the cities; and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to be his confederates. And he came to Ascalon, and they of the city met him honourably.
 61 And he departed thence to Gaza, and they of Gaza shut him out; and he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled
 62 them. And they of Gaza made request unto Jonathan, and he gave them his right hand, and took the sons of their princes for hostages, and sent them away to Jerusalem; and he passed through the country as far as Damascus.
 63 And Jonathan heard that Demetrius'

1 See cl.
 ii. 18.

princes were come to Kedesh, which is in Galilee, with a great host, purposing
64 to remove him from his office; and he went to meet them, but Simon his
65 brother he left in the country. And Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it many days, and shut
66 it up: and they made request to him that he would give them his right hand, and he gave it to them; and he put them out from thence, and took possession of the city, and set a gar-
67 rison over it. And Jonathan and his army encamped at the water of Genesareth, and early in the morning they gat them to the plain of Hazor.
68 And, behold, an army of strangers met him in the plain, and they laid an ambush for him in the mountains, but
69 themselves met him face to face. But they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle; and all they that were of Jonathan's side
70 fled: not one of them was left, except Mattathias the son of Absalom, and Judas the son of Chalphi, captains of
71 the forces. And Jonathan rent his clothes, and put earth upon his head,
72 and prayed. And he turned again unto them in battle, and put them to the
73 rout, and they fled. And they of his side that fled saw it, and returned unto Kedesh unto their camp, and they
74 encamped there. And there fell of the strangers on that day about three thousand men: and Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

12 And Jonathan saw that the time served him, and he chose men, and sent them to Rome, to confirm and renew the friendship that they had
2 with them. And to the Spartans, and to other places, he sent letters after
3 the same manner. And they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate house, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the nation of the Jews, have sent us, to renew for them the
4 friendship and the confederacy, as in former time. And they gave them letters unto the men in every place, that they should bring them on their way to the land of Judah in peace.
5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Spartans:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the senate of the nation, and the priests, and the rest of the people of the Jews, unto their brethren the Spartans,
7 greeting: Even before this time were letters sent unto Onias the high priest from¹ Arius, who was reigning among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here underwritten
8 sheweth. And Onias entreated honourably the man: that was sent, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of confederacy and

9 friendship. Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, having for our encouragement the holy books
10 which are in our hands, have assayed to send that we might renew our brotherhood and friendship with you, to the end that we should not become estranged from you altogether: for long time is passed since ye sent unto
11 us. We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and on the other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as it is right and meet to be mindful of brethren:
12 and moreover are glad for your glory.
13 But as for ourselves, many afflictions and many wars have encompassed us, and the kings that are round about us
14 have fought against us. We were not minded therefore to be troublesome unto you, and to the rest of our confederates and friends, in these wars;
15 for we have the help which is from heaven to help us, and we have been delivered from our enemies, and our
16 enemies have been brought low. We chose therefore Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and have sent them unto the Romans, to renew the friendship that we had with them, and the former con-
17 federacy. We commanded them therefore to go also unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of
18 *friendship* and our brotherhood. And now ye shall do well if ye give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which they sent to Onias:

20 Arius king of the Spartans to Onias the chief priest, greeting: It hath been found in writing, concerning the Spartans and the Jews, that they are brethren, and that they are of the
22 stock of Abraham: and now, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your
23² prosperity. And we moreover do write on our part to you, that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore that they make report unto you on this wise.

24 And Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were returned to fight against him with a greater host than afore,
25 and he removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the country of Hamath: for he gave them no respite to set foot
26 in his country. And he sent spies into his camp, and they came again, and reported to him that they were appointed in such and such a way to fall upon them in the night season.
27 But so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready for

² Gr.
peace

¹ So the old Latin versions and Josephus: compare also ver. 20. All the other authorities read *Darius* in this place.

battle: and he put forth sentinels
 28 round about the camp. And the ad-
 versaries heard that Jonathan and his
 men were ready for battle, and they
 feared, and trembled in their hearts,
 and they kindled fires in their camp¹.
 29 But Jonathan and his men knew it
 not till the morning; for they saw the
 30 lights burning. And Jonathan pur-
 sued after them, and overtook them
 not; for they were gone over the river
 31 Eleutherus. And Jonathan turned
 aside to the Arabians, who are called
 Zabadeans, and smote them, and took
 32 their spoils. And he set out from
 thence, and came to Damascus, and
 took his journey through all the coun-
 33 try. And Simon went forth, and took
 his journey as far as Ascalon, and the
 strongholds that were near unto it.
 And he turned aside to Joppa, and
 34 took possession of it; for he had heard
 that they were minded to deliver the
 stronghold unto the men of Deme-
 trius; and he set a garrison there to
 keep it.
 35 And Jonathan returned, and called
 the elders of the people together; and
 he took counsel with them to build
 36 strongholds in Judæa, and to make
 the walls of Jerusalem higher, and to
 raise a great mound between the
 citadel and the city, for to separate
 it from the city, that so it might
 37 buy nor sell. And they were gathered
 together to build the city, and there
 fell down part of the wall of the brook
 that is on the east side, and he repair-
 ed that which is called Chaphenatha.
 38 And Simon also built Addida in the
² plain country, and made it strong,
 and set up gates and bars.
 39 And Tryphon sought to reign over
 Asia and to put on himself the diadem,
 and to stretch forth his hand against
 40 Antiochus the king. And he was afraid
 lest haply Jonathan should not suffer
 him, and lest he should fight against
 him; and he sought a way how to take
 him, that he might destroy him. And
 he removed, and came to Bethshan.
 41 And Jonathan came forth to meet him
 with forty thousand men chosen for
 42 battle, and came to Bethshan. And
 Tryphon saw that he came with a
 great host, and he was afraid to stretch
 43 forth his hand against him: and he
 received him honourably, and com-
 mended him unto all his³ Friends, and
 gave him gifts, and commanded his
 forces to be obedient unto him, as unto
 44 himself. And he said unto Jonathan,
 Why hast thou put all this people
 to trouble, seeing there is no war
 45 betwixt us? And now send them
 away to their homes, but choose for
 thyself a few men who shall be with
 thee, and come thou with me to Pto-
 lemais, and I will give it up to thee,

and the rest of the strongholds and
 the rest of the forces, and all the
 king's officers: and I will return and
 depart; for this is the cause of my
 46 coming. And he put trust in him,
 and did even as he said, and sent
 away his forces, and they departed in-
 47 to the land of Judah. But he reserved
 to himself three thousand men, of
 whom he left two thousand in Galilee,
 but one thousand went with him.
 48 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into
 Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the
 gates, and laid hands on him; and
 all them that came in with him they
 49 slew with the sword. And Tryphon
 sent forces and horsemen into Galilee,
 and into the great plain, to destroy all
 50 Jonathan's men. And they perceived
 that he was taken and had perished,
 and they that were with him; and
 they encouraged one another, and
 went on their way close together,
 51 prepared to fight. And they that
 followed upon them saw that they
 were ready to fight for their lives, and
 52 turned back again. And they all came
 in peace into the land of Judah, and
 they mourned for Jonathan, and them
 that were with him, and they were sore
 afraid: and all Israel mourned with
 53 a great mourning. And all the Gen-
 tiles that were round about them
 sought to destroy them utterly: for
 they said, They have no ruler, nor any
 to help them: now therefore let us
 fight against them, and take away
 their memorial from among men.
 13 And Simon heard that Tryphon had
 gathered together a mighty host to
 come into the land of Judah, and
 2 destroy it utterly. And he saw that
 the people trembled and was in great
 fear; and he went up to Jerusalem,
 3 and gathered the people together; and
 he encouraged them, and said unto
 them, Ye yourselves know all the
 things that I, and my brethren, and
 my father's house, have done for the
 laws and the sanctuary, and the battles
 and the distresses which we have seen:
 4 by reason hereof all my brethren have
 perished for Israel's sake, and I am
 5 left alone. And now be it far from
 me, that I should spare mine own life
 in any time of affliction; for I am not
 6 better than my brethren. Howbeit I
 will take vengeance for my nation, and
 for the sanctuary, and for our wives
 and children; because all the Gentiles
 are gathered to destroy us of very
 7 hatred. And the spirit of the people
 revived, as soon as they heard these
 8 words. And they answered with a
 loud voice, saying, Thou art our leader
 instead of Judas and Jonathan thy
 9 brother. Fight thou our battles, and
 all that thou shalt say unto us, that
 10 will we do. And he gathered together
 all the men of war, and made haste

¹ Some authorities add and departed.

² Gr. *Sephela*.

³ See ch. ii. 18.

to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and
 11 he fortified it round about. And he
 sent Jonathan the son of Absalom,
 and with him a great host, to Joppa:
 and he cast out them that were there-
 in, and abode there in it.
 12 And Tryphon removed from Ptole-
 mais with a mighty host to enter into
 the land of Judah, and Jonathan was
 13 with him in ward. But Simon en-
 camped at Adida, over against the
 14 plain. And Tryphon knew that Simon
 was risen up instead of his brother
 Jonathan, and meant to join battle
 with him, and he sent ambassadors
 15 unto him, saying, It is for money
 which Jonathan thy brother owed unto
 the king's treasure, by reason of the
 offices which he had, that we hold
 16 him fast. And now send a hundred
 talents of silver, and two of his sons
 for hostages, that when he is set at
 liberty he may not revolt from us.
 17 And we will set him at liberty. And
 Simon knew that they spake unto him
 deceitfully; and he sendeth the money
 and the children, lest peradventure he
 should procure to himself great hatred
 18 of the people, and they should say,
 Because I sent him not the money and
 19 the children, he perished. And he
 sent the children and the hundred
 talents. And he dealt falsely, and did
 20 not set Jonathan at liberty. And after
 this Tryphon came to invade the land,
 and destroy it, and he went round
 about by the way that leadeth unto
 Adora: and Simon and his army
 marched over against him to every
 21 place, wheresoever he went. Now
 they of the citadel sent unto Tryphon
 ambassadors, hastening him to come
 unto them through the wilderness, and
 22 to send them victuals. And Tryphon
 made ready all his horse to come: and
 on that night there fell a very great
 snow, and he came not by reason of
 the snow. And he removed, and came
 23 into the country of Gilead. But when
 he came near to Bascama, he slew
 Jonathan, and he was buried there.
 24 And Tryphon returned, and went
 away into his own land.
 25 And Simon sent, and took the bones
 of Jonathan his brother, and buried
 him at Modin, the city of his fathers.
 26 And all Israel made great lamentation
 over him, and mourned for him many
 27 days. And Simon built a monument
 upon the sepulchre of his father and
 his brethren, and raised it aloft to the
 sight, with polished stone behind and
 28 before. And he set up seven pyra-
 mids, one over against another, for
 his father, and his mother, and his
 29 four brethren. And for these he made
 cunning devices, setting about them
 great pillars, and upon the pillars he
 fashioned all manner of arms for a
 perpetual memory, and beside the

¹ arms ships carved, that they should
 be seen of all that sail on the sea.
 30 This is the sepulchre which he made
 at Modin, and it is there unto this day.
 31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with
 the young king Antiochus, and slew
 32 him, and reigned in his stead, and put
 on himself the diadem of Asia, and
 brought a great calamity upon the
 33 land. And Simon built the strong-
 holds of Judæa, and fenced them
 about with high towers, and great
 walls, and gates, and bars; and he
 laid up victuals in the strongholds.
 34 And Simon chose men, and sent to
 king Demetrius, to the end he should
 give the country an immunity, because
 all that Tryphon did was to plunder.
 35 And king Demetrius sent unto him
 according to these words, and an-
 swered him, and wrote a letter unto
 him, after this manner:
 36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high
 priest and ² Friend of kings, and unto
 the elders and nation of the Jews,
 37 greeting: The golden crown, and the
 palm branch, which ye sent, we have
 received: and we are ready to make a
³ stedfast peace with you, yea, and to
 write unto our officers, to grant im-
 38 munities unto you. And whatsoever
 things we confirmed unto you, they
 are confirmed; and the strongholds,
 which ye have builded, let them be
 39 your own. As for any oversights and
 faults committed unto this day, we
 forgive them, and the crown which ye
 owed us: and if there were any other
 toll exacted in Jerusalem, let it be
 40 exacted no longer. And if there be
 any among you meet to be enrolled
 in our court, let them be enrolled, and
 let there be peace betwixt us.
 41 In ⁴ the hundred and seventieth year
 was the yoke of the heathen taken
 42 away from Israel. And the people
 began to write in their instruments
 and contracts, In the first year of
 Simon the great high priest and cap-
 tain and leader of the Jews.
 43 In those days he encamped against
⁵ Gazara, and compassed it round
 about with armies; and he made an
 engine of siege, and brought it up to
 the city, and smote a tower, and took
 44 it. And they that were in the engine
 leaped forth into the city; and there
 45 was a great uproar in the city: and
 they of the city rent their clothes, and
 went up on the walls with their wives
 and children, and cried with a loud
 voice, making request to Simon to give
 46 them ⁶ his right hand. And they said,
 Deal not with us according to our
 wickednesses, but according to thy
 47 mercy. And Simon was reconciled
 unto them, and did not fight against
 them: and he put them out of the
 city, and cleansed the houses wherein
 the idols were, and so entered into it

² See ch.
ii. 18.

³ Gr.
great.

⁴ circa
B. C. 143.

⁵ See
ver. 53
(com-
pare ver.
48); ch.
xiv. 7, 34;
xv. 28;
xvi. 1:
also Jo-
sephus.
All the
authori-
ties read
Gaza
in this
verse.
⁶ Gr.
right
hands.

¹ Gr.
pan-
opies.

48 with singing and giving praise. And he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed in it such men as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 But they of the citadel in Jerusalem were hindered from going forth, and from going into the country, and from buying and selling; and they hungered exceedingly, and a great number of

50 them perished through famine. And they cried out to Simon, that he should give them his right hand; and he gave it to them: and he put them out from thence, and he cleansed the citadel

51 from its pollutions. And he entered into it on the three and twentieth day of the second month, in ¹ the hundred and seventy and first year, with praise and palm branches, and with harps, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with hymns, and with songs: because a great enemy was destroyed out of

52 Israel. And he ordained that they should keep that day every year with gladness. And the hill of the temple that was by the citadel he made stronger than before, and there he

53 dwelt, himself and his men. And Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, and he made him leader of all his forces: and he dwelt in Gazara.

14 And in ² the hundred and seventy and second year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help, that he

2 might fight against Tryphon. And Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was come into his borders, and he sent one of his

3 princes to take him alive: and he went and smote the army of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces; and he put him in ward.

4 And the land had rest all the days of Simon: and he sought the good of his nation; and his authority and his glory was well-pleasing to them all his days.

5 And amid all his glory he took Joppa for a haven, and made it an entrance

6 for the isles of the sea; and he enlarged the borders of his nation, and

7 gat possession of the country: and he gathered together a great number of captives, and gat the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the citadel, and he took away from it its uncleannesses; and there was none that re-

8 sisted him. And they tilled their land in peace, and the land gave her increase, and the trees of the plains

9 their fruit. The ancient men sat in the streets, they communed all of them together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike ap-

10 parel. He provided victuals for the cities, and furnished them with ³ all manner of munition, until the name of

his glory was named unto the end of 11 the earth. He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great 12 joy: and they sat each man under his vine and his fig tree, and there was 13 none to make them afraid: and there ceased in the land any that fought against them: and the kings were 14 discomfited in those days. And he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every lawless and 15 wicked person he took away. He glorified the sanctuary, and the vessels of the temple he multiplied.

16 And it was heard at Rome that Jonathan was dead, and even unto Sparta, 17 and they were exceeding sorry. But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the 18 cities therein, they wrote unto him on tables of brass, to renew with him the friendship and the confederacy which they had confirmed with Judas and 19 Jonathan his brethren; and they were read before the congregation at 20 Jerusalem. And this is the copy of the letters which the Spartans sent:

The rulers of the Spartans, and the city, unto Simon the high priest, and unto the elders, and the priests, and the residue of the people of the Jews, 21 our brethren, greeting: The ambassadors that were sent unto our people made report to us of your glory and honour: and we were glad for their 22 coming, and we did register the things that were spoken by them in the ⁴ public records after this manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the 23 friendship they had with us. And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their words in the ⁵ public records, to the end that the people of the Spartans might have a memorial thereof: moreover they wrote a copy of these things unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, in order to confirm the confederacy with them.

25 But when the people heard these things, they said, What thanks shall 26 we give to Simon and his sons? for he and his brethren and the house of his father have made themselves strong, and have chased away in fight the enemies of Israel from them, and 27 confirmed liberty to ⁶ Israel. And they wrote on tables of brass, and set them upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing:

On the eighteenth day of Elul, in ⁷ the hundred and seventy and second year, and this is the third year of

¹ circa
B. C. 142.

² circa
B. C. 141.

⁴ Gr.
counsels
of the
people.

⁵ Gr.
books:
that
are ap-
pointed
for the
people.

³ Gr. im-
plements
of mu-
nition.

⁶ Gr.
him.

¹ Perhaps a Hebrew title of Simon underlies these words.
² Gr. *he made known*.

³ Some authorities read *acts*.

⁴ See ch. i. 18.

28 Simon the high priest, ¹ in Asaramel, in a great congregation of priests and people and princes of the nation, and of the elders of the country, ² was it notified unto us: Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, but Simon the son of Mattathias, the son of the sons of Joarib, and his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and withstood the enemies of their nation, that their sanctuary and the law might be established, and glorified their nation with great glory: 30 and Jonathan assembled their nation together, and became their high priest, and was gathered to his people: and their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy their country utterly, and stretch forth their hands against their 32 sanctuary: then rose up Simon, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave 33 them wages: and he fortified the cities of Judæa, and Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judæa, where the arms of the enemies were aforetime, and set there a garrison of 34 Jews: and he fortified Joppa which is upon the sea, and Gazara which is upon the borders of Azotus, wherein the enemies dwelt aforetime, and placed Jews there, and set therein all things convenient for the reparation 35 thereof: and the people saw the ³ faith of Simon, and the glory which he thought to bring unto his nation, and they made him their leader and high priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and the faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means 36 to exalt his people: and in his days things prospered in his hands, so that the Gentiles were taken away out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David, they that were in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a citadel, out of which they issued, and polluted all things round about the sanctuary, and did great hurt 37 unto its purity: and he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and made 38 high the walls of Jerusalem: and king Demetrius confirmed to him the high priesthood according to these things, 39 and made him one of his ⁴ Friends, and honoured him with great honour; 40 for he had heard say, that the Jews had been called by the Romans friends and confederates and brethren, and that they had met the ambassadors of 41 Simon honourably; and that the Jews and the priests were well pleased that Simon should be their leader and high priest for ever, until there should 42 arise a faithful prophet; and that he should be captain over them, and

should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the arms, and over the strongholds; and that he should take charge of the sanctuary, 43 and that he should be obeyed by all, and that all instruments in the country should be written in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, 44 and wear gold; and that it should not be lawful for any of the people or of the priests to set at nought any of these things, or to gainsay the words that he should speak, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a 45 buckle of gold; but whosoever should do otherwise, or set at nought any of these things, he should be liable to 46 punishment. All the people consented to ordain for Simon that he should 47 do according to these words; and Simon accepted hereof, and consented to be high priest, and to be captain and ⁵ governor of the Jews and of the priests, and to be protector of all. 48 And they commanded to put this writing on tables of brass, and to set them up within the precinct of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place; 49 and moreover to put the copies thereof in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them. 15 And Antiochus son of Demetrius the king sent letters from the isles of the sea unto Simon the priest and ⁵ governor of the Jews, and to all the 2 nation; and the contents thereof were after this manner:
King Antiochus to Simon the chief priest and ⁵ governor, and to the 3 nation of the Jews, greeting: Forasmuch as certain pestilent fellows have made themselves masters of the kingdom of our fathers, but my purpose is to claim the kingdom, that I may restore it as it was before; and moreover I have raised a multitude of foreign soldiers, and have prepared 4 ships of war; moreover I am minded to land in the country, that I may punish them that have destroyed our country, and them that have made many cities in the kingdom desolate: 5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the exactions which the kings that were before me remitted unto thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they 6 remitted unto thee: and I give thee leave to coin money for thy country 7 with thine own stamp, but that Jerusalem and the sanctuary should be free: and all the arms that thou hast prepared, and the strongholds that thou hast built, which thou hast in thy possession, let them remain unto 8 thee: and everything owing to the king, and the things that shall be owing to the king from henceforth and for evermore, let them be remit-

⁵ Gr. *ethnarch*.

9 ted unto thee: moreover, when we shall have established our kingdom, we will glorify thee and thy nation and the temple with great glory, so that your glory shall be made manifest in all the earth.

10 In ¹the hundred and seventy and fourth year went Antiochus forth into the land of his fathers; and all the forces came together unto him, so that there were few men with Tryphon.

11 And king Antiochus pursued him, and ²he came, as he fled, unto Dor,

12 which is by the sea: for he knew that troubles were come upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him. And Antiochus encamped against Dor, and with him a hundred

13 and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horse. And he compassed the city round about, and the ships joined in the attack from the sea; and he vexed the city by land

14 and sea, and suffered no man to go out or in.

15 And Numenius and his company came from Rome, having letters to the kings and to the countries, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto

17 king Ptolemy, greeting: The Jews' ambassadors came unto us as our friends and confederates, to renew the old friendship and confederacy, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews:

18 moreover they brought a shield of

19 gold of a thousand pound. It pleased us therefore to write unto the kings and unto the countries, that they should not seek their hurt, nor fight against them, and their cities, and their country, nor be confederates with such as fight against them.

20 Moreover it seemed good to us to

21 receive the shield of them. If therefore any pestilent fellows have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may take vengeance on them according to their law.

22 And the same things wrote he to Demetrius the king, and to Attalus, and

23 to Arathes, and to Arsaces, and unto all the countries, and to ³Sampsames, and to the Spartans, and unto

24 Delos, and unto Myndos, and unto Sicyon, and unto Caria, and unto

25 Samos, and unto Pamphylia, and unto Lycia, and unto Halicarnassus, and

26 unto Rhodes, and unto Phaselis, and unto Cos, and unto Side, and unto

27 Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and

28 Cyprus, and Cyrene. But the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

29 But Antiochus the king encamped against Dor the second day, bringing his forces up to it continually, and

30 making engines of war, and he shut up

31 Tryphon from going in or out. And Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to fight on his side; and silver, and gold, and instruments of war in

32 abundance. And he would not receive them, but set at nought all the cove-

33 nants which he had made with him aforetime, and was estranged from

34 him. And he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his ⁴Friends, to commune with him, saying,

35 Ye hold possession of Joppa and Gazara, and the citadel that is in

36 Jerusalem, cities of my kingdom.

37 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and

38 got the dominion of many places in

39 my kingdom. Now therefore deliver up the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof

40 ye have gotten dominion without the

41 borders of Judæa: or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other

42 five hundred talents: or else we will come and subdue you.

43 And Athenobius the king's ⁴Friend came to Jerusalem; and he saw the

44 glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver vessels, and his great

45 attendance, and he was amazed; and he reported to him the king's words.

46 And Simon answered, and said unto him,

47 We have neither taken other men's land, nor have we possession of that

48 which appertaineth to others, but of the inheritance of our fathers; how-

49 beit, it was had in possession of our enemies wrongfully for a certain time.

50 But we, having opportunity, hold fast

51 the inheritance of our fathers. But as touching Joppa and Gazara, which

52 thou demandest, they did great harm among the people throughout our

53 country, we will give a hundred talents for them.

54 And he answered him not a word,

55 but returned in a rage to the king, and reported unto him these words,

56 and the glory of Simon, and all that he had seen: and the king was ex-

57 ceeding wroth. But Tryphon embarked on board a ship, and fled to

58 Orthosia.

59 And the king appointed Cendebeus chief captain of the sea coast, and

60 gave him forces of foot and horse:

61 and he commanded him to encamp before Judæa, and he commanded him to build up Kidron, and to fortify the

62 gates, and that he should fight against the people: but the king pursued Try-

63 phon. And Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people,

64 and to invade Judæa, and to take the

65 people captive, and to slay them. And he built Kidron, and set horsemen

66 there, and forces of foot, to the end

¹ circa
B. C. 139.

² Or,
he came
unto
Dor,
fleeing
by the
way,
which is
by the
sea

³ Some
authori-
ties read
Sampsas:
the
Latin
versions
have
Lampsas-
cus.

⁴ See ch
ii. 18.

- that issuing out they might make out-roads upon the ways of Judæa, according as the king commanded him.
- 16 And John went up from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebæus was doing. And Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren and my father's house have fought the battles of Israel from our youth, even unto this day; and things have prospered in our hands, that we should deliver
- 3 Israel oftentimes. But now I am old, and ye moreover, by *his* mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brother, and go forth and fight for our nation; but let the help which is from heaven be with you.
- 4 And he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war and horsemen, and they went against
- 5 Cendebæus, and slept at Modin. And rising up in the morning, they went into the plain, and, behold, a great host came to meet them, of footmen and horsemen: and there was a brook
- 6 betwixt them. And he encamped over against them, he and his people: and he saw that the people were afraid to pass over the brook, and he passed over first, and the men saw
- 7 him, and passed over after him. And he divided the people, and *set* the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: but the enemies' horsemen were exceeding many. And they sounded with the trumpets; and Cendebæus and his army were put to the rout, and there fell of them many wounded to death, but they that were left fled
- 9 to the stronghold: at that time was Judas John's brother wounded: but John pursued after them, till he came unto Kidron, which *Cendebæus* had
- 10 built; and they fled unto the towers that are in the fields of Azotus; and he burned it with fire: and there fell of them about two thousand men. And he returned into Judæa in peace.
- 11 And Ptolemy the son of Abubus had been appointed captain for the plain of Jericho, and he had much silver and
- 12 gold; for he was the high priest's son
- 13 in law. And his heart was lifted up, and he was minded to make himself master of the country, and he took counsel deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to make away with them.
- 14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; and he went down to Jericho, himself and Mattathias and Judas his sons, in ¹the hundred and seventy and seventh year, in the eleventh month,
- 15 the same is the month Sebat: and the son of Abubus received them deceitfully into the little stronghold that is called Dok, which he had built, and made them a great banquet, and hid
- 16 men there. And when Simon and his sons had drunk freely, Ptolemy and his men rose up, and took their arms, and came in upon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his
- 17 servants. And he committed a great iniquity, and recompensed evil for
- 18 good. And Ptolemy wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him forces to aid him, and should deliver him their country and
- 19 the cities. And he sent others to Gazara to make away with John: and unto the captains of thousands he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver and gold and
- 20 gifts. And others he sent to take possession of Jerusalem, and the mount
- 21 of the temple. And one ran before to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were perished, and
- 22 he hath sent to slay thee also. And when he heard, he was sore amazed; and he laid hands on the men that came to destroy him, and slew them; for he perceived that they were seeking to destroy him.
- 23 And the rest of the acts of John, and of his wars, and of his valiant deeds which he did, and of the building of the walls which he built, and of his
- 24 doings, behold, they are written in the ²chronicles of his high priesthood, from the time that he was made high priest after his father.

¹ circa
B. C. 136

² Gr.
book of
days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

1 THE brethren, the Jews that are in Jerusalem and they that are in the country of Judæa, send greeting to the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, *and wish them good* 2 peace: and may God do good unto you, and remember his covenant with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, his 3 faithful servants: and give you all a heart to worship him and do his 1 pleasure with a great heart and a 4 willing soul; and open your heart in his law and in his statutes, and make 5 peace, and hearken to your supplications, and be reconciled with you, and 6 not forsake you in an evil time. And 7 now we here are praying for you. In the reign of Demetrius, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews have *already* written unto you in the tribulation and in the extremity that hath come upon us in these years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy 8 land and the kingdom, and set the 2 gate on fire, and shed innocent blood: and we besought the Lord, and were heard; and we offered sacrifice and meal *offering*, and we lighted the lamps, and we set forth the 3 shew- 9 bread. And now *see* that ye keep the days of the feast of tabernacles of 10 the month Chisleu. *Written* in the hundred fourscore and eighth year.

THEY that are in Jerusalem and they that are in Judæa and the senate and Judas, unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemy's teacher, who is also of the stock of the anointed priests, and unto the Jews that are in Egypt, send 11 greeting and health. Having been saved by God out of great perils, as men arrayed against a king, we thank 12 him greatly. For himself cast forth into Persia them that arrayed themselves 4 against us in the holy city. 13 For when the prince was come there, and the army with him that seemed irresistible, they were cut to pieces in the temple of Nanæa by the teaching of Nanæa's priests. For Antiochus, on the pretence that he would marry her, came into the place, he and his 5 Friends that were with him, that they might take a great part of the treasures in name of a dowry. 14 And when the priests of Nanæa's temple had set 6 the treasures forth, and he was come there with a small

company within the wall of the precincts, they shut to the temple when 16 Antiochus was come in: and opening the secret door of the panelled ceiling, they threw stones and 7 struck down the prince, and they hewed 8 him and his company in pieces, and smote off their heads, and cast them to those 17 that were without. Blessed be our God in all things, who gave for a prey them that had committed impiety. 18 Whereas we are now about to keep the purification of the temple in the month Chisleu, on the five and twentieth day, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that 9 ye also may keep a feast of tabernacles, and a memorial of the fire which was given when Nehemiah offered sacrifices, after that he had builded both the 19 temple and the altar. For indeed when our fathers were about to be led into the land of Persia, the godly priests of that time took of the fire of the altar, and hid it privily in the hollow of a well that was without water, wherein they made it sure, so that the place was unknown to all 20 men. Now after many years, when it pleased God, Nehemiah, having received a charge from the king of Persia, sent in quest of the fire the descendants of the priests that hid it. When they declared to us that they 21 had found no fire, but thick water, he commanded them to draw out thereof and bring to him: and when 10 the sacrifices had been offered on the altar, Nehemiah commanded the priests to sprinkle with the water both the wood 22 and the things laid thereupon. And when it was done, and some time had passed, and the sun shone out, which before was hid with clouds, there was kindled a great blaze, so that all men marvelled. And the priests made a prayer while the sacrifice was consuming, both the priests and all others, Jonathan leading and the rest answering, as Nehemiah did. And the prayer was after this manner:

O Lord, Lord God, the Creator of all things, who art terrible and strong and righteous and merciful, who alone 25 art King and gracious, who alone suppliest every need, who alone art righteous and almighty and eternal, thou that savest Israel out of all evil, who madest the fathers thy chosen, and

1 Gr. wills.

2 Or, porch

3 Gr. leaves.

4 Or, against the holy city

5 See ch. viii. 9.

6 Gr. them.

7 Gr. struck down as with a thunder-bolt.

8 Or, his company

9 The Greek text here is corrupt.

10 Gr. the things of the sacrifices, similarly in verses 31, 33, and ch. ii. 10.

26 didst sanctify them: accept the sacrifice for all thy people Israel, and guard thine own portion, and consecrate it.
 27 Gather together our Dispersion, set at liberty them that are in bondage among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our
 28 God. Torment them that oppress us and in arrogancy shamefully entreat us. Plant thy people in thy holy place, even as Moses said.
 30 And thereupon the priests sang the
 31 hymns. And as soon as the sacrifice was consumed, then Nehemiah commanded ¹ to pour on great stones the
 32 water that was left. And when this was done, a flame was kindled; ² but when the light from the altar ³ shone over against it, *all* was consumed.
 33 And when the matter became known, and it was told the king of the Persians, that, in the place where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared the water, wherewith also Nehemiah and they that were with him purified the sacrifice, then the king, inclosing the place, made it sacred, after he had proved
 35 the matter. And when the king would shew favour to any, he would take from them many presents and give
 36 them some of *this water*. And Nehemiah and they that were with him called this thing Nephthar, which is by interpretation, Cleansing; but most men call it Nephthai.

2 It is also found in the records, that Jeremiah the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as hath been signified *above*:

2 and how that the prophet charged them that were carried away, having given them the law, that they should not forget the statutes of the Lord, neither be led astray in their minds, when they saw images of gold and silver, and the adornment thereof.

3 And with other such words exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their heart. And it was contained in the writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded that the tabernacle and the ark should follow with him, ⁴ when he went forth into the mountain where Moses went up and beheld the heritage of God. And Jeremiah came and found ⁵ a chamber in the rock, and there he brought in the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense;

6 and he made fast the door. And some of those that followed with him came there that they might mark the way, and could not find it. But when Jeremiah perceived it, he blamed them, saying, Yea and the place shall be unknown until God ⁶ gather the people

8 again together, and mercy come: and then shall the Lord disclose these

things, and the glory of the Lord shall be seen, and the ⁷ cloud.

As also it was shewed with Moses: as also Solomon besought that the place might be consecrated greatly, and it was also declared that he, having wisdom, offered a sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple; *so we would have it now*.

10 As Moses prayed unto the Lord, and fire came down out of heaven and consumed the sacrifice, even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down and consumed the burnt offerings;

11 (⁸ and Moses said, Because the sin offering had not been eaten, it was consumed in like manner *with the*
 12 rest;) and Solomon kept the eight days.

13 And the same things were related ⁹ both in the public archives and in

¹⁰ the records that concern Nehemiah; and how he, founding a library, gathered together the books about the kings and prophets, and the books of David, and letters of kings about sacred gifts. And in like manner Judas

also gathered together for us all those writings that had been scattered by reason of the war that befell, and they
 15 are still with us. If therefore ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Seeing then that we are about to keep the purification, we write unto you; ye will therefore do well if ye
 17 keep the days. Now God, who saved all his people, and restored the heritage to all, and the kingdom, and the

18 priesthood, and the hallowing, even as he promised through the law, — in God have we hope, that he will quickly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of ¹¹ all the earth into the holy place: for he delivered us out of great evils, and purified the place.

19 Now the things concerning Judas Maccabæus and his brethren, and the purification of the ¹² great temple, and

20 the dedication of the altar, and further the wars against Antiochus Epipha-

21 nes, and Eupator his son, and the manifestations that came from heaven unto those that vied with one another in manifold deeds for the religion of the Jews; so that, being but a few, they

¹³ rescued the whole country, and chased the barbarous multitudes, and

⁷ Or, cloud, as . . . temple. As Moses

⁸ See Lev. x. 16 and ix. 24.

⁹ Or, also
¹⁰ Or, Nehemiah's records

¹¹ Gr. the earth under heaven.

¹² Gr. greatest.

¹³ Gr. took for a prey.

¹ Some authorities read that great stones should inclose the water that was left. Both the Greek text and the meaning of this verse and the next are uncertain.
² Or, but it spent itself, whereas the . . . shone still.
³ Or, shone back

⁴ Gr. and when. The Greek text here is probably corrupt.
⁵ Gr. a cavernous chamber.

⁶ Gr. gather together a gathering of the people.

recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and restored the laws which were like to be overthrown, seeing the Lord became ¹gracious unto them with all

23 forbearance: *these things, I say*, which have been declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge

24 in one work. For having in view the confused mass of the numbers, and the ²difficulty which awaiteth them that would enter into the narratives of the history, by reason of the abundance of the matter, we were careful

25 that they who choose to read may be attracted, and that they who wish well to *our cause* may find it easy to recall

26 readers may have profit. And although to us, who have taken upon us the painful labour of the abridgement, the task is not easy, but *a matter of*

27 sweat and watching (even as it is no light thing unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others); yet for the sake of the gratitude of the many we will gladly endure the painful labour, leaving to the historian the exact handling of every particular, and again ⁴having no

28 strength to ⁵fill in the outlines of our abridgement. For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole ⁶structure, and again he that undertaketh to ⁷decorate and paint it must seek out the things fit for the adorning thereof; even so I

30 think it is also with us. To occupy the ground, and to ⁸indulge in long discussions, and to be curious in particulars, becometh the first author of

31 the history: but to strive after brevity of expression, and to avoid a laboured fulness in the treatment, is to be granted to him that would bring a

32 writing into a new form. Here then let us begin the narration, only adding thus much to that which hath been already ⁹said; for it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue to the history, and to abridge the history *itself*.

3 WHEN the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred

2 of wickedness, it came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and glorify the temple with

3 the noblest presents; insomuch that even Seleucus the king of Asia of his own revenues bare all the costs belonging to the services of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, having been made guardian of the temple, fell out with the high priest about the ¹⁰ruling of the market in the

5 city. And when he could not over-

come Onias, he gat him to Apollonius *the son of* ¹¹Thrasæus, who at that time was governor of Cœlesyria and

6 Phœnicia: and he brought him word how that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of untold sums of money, so that the multitude of the funds was innumerable, and that they did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, but that it was possible that these should fall under the king's power.

7 And when Apollonius met the king, he informed him of the money whereof he had been told; and the king appointed Heliodorus, who was his chancellor, and sent him with a commandment to accomplish the removal

8 of the aforesaid money. So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlesyria and Phœnicia, but in fact to execute the king's purpose. And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received by the high priest ¹²of the city, he laid before

10 were so. And the high priest explained to him that there were in the *treasury* deposits of widows and orphans, and moreover some *money* belonging to Hyrcanus the son of Tobias, a man in very high place, ¹⁴and that the case was not as that impious Simon falsely alleged; and that in all there were four hundred talents of silver and two

11 hundred of gold; and that it was altogether impossible that wrong should be done unto them that had put trust in the holiness of the place, and in the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But ¹⁵Heliodorus, because of the king's commandments given him, said that in any case this *money* must be confiscated for the king's treasury.

14 So having appointed a day, he entered in to direct the inquiry concerning these matters; and there was no small distress throughout the whole city.

15 And the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in their priestly garments, and *looking* toward heaven, called upon him that gave the law concerning deposits, that he should preserve these *treasures* safe for those

16 that had deposited them. And whosoever saw the mien of the high priest was wounded in mind; for his countenance and the change of his colour betrayed the distress of his soul. For a terror and a shuddering of the body had come over the man, whereby the pain that was in his heart was plainly shewn to them that looked upon him.

18 And they that were in the houses rushed flocking out to make a universal supplication, because the place

11 Or, *Phar-sæus*. The Greek text is probably corrupt. Perhaps the true reading is *Apollonius of Tarsus*.

12 Some authorities read *and of the city*.
13 Or, *him*

14 Or, *and not such a man as that impious Simon slanderously alleged*

15 Some authorities read *the other*.

1 Gr. *pro-l-tions*.

2 Or, *weariness*

3 Or, *the past*

4 Or, *making no effort*
5 Or, *en-large on*

6 Gr. *foundation*.

7 Gr. *decorate in ex-cusative*.

8 Or, *provide a place for discussions*

9 Or, *spoken of*

10 Or, *charge of the buildings*
Gr. *office of service*.

19 was like to come into contempt. And the women, girt with sackcloth under their breasts, thronged the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ward ran together, some to the ¹ gates, others to the walls, and some looked out 20 through the windows. And all, stretching forth their hands toward heaven, 21 made their solemn supplication. Then it would have pitied a man to see the multitude prostrating themselves all mingled together, and the expectation of the high priest in his sore distress. 22 While therefore they called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things intrusted to them ² safe and sure for 23 those that had intrusted them, Heliodorus went on to execute that which 24 had been decreed. But when he was already present there with his guards over against the treasury, the Sovereign of spirits and of all authority caused a great ³ apparition, so that all that had presumed to come in with him, stricken with dismay at the power of God, fainted and were sore afraid. 25 For there was seen by them a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with beautiful trappings, and he rushed fiercely and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had 26 complete armour of gold. Two other also appeared unto him, young men notable in their strength, and beautiful in their glory, and splendid in their apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him unceasingly, inflicting on him many sore stripes. 27 And when he had fallen suddenly unto the ground, and great darkness had come over him, *his guards* caught him 28 up and put him into a litter, and carried him, him that had just now entered with a great train and all his guard into the aforesaid treasury, himself now brought to utter helplessness, manifestly made to recognise the sovereignty of God. And so, while he, through the working of God, speechless and bereft of all hope and 30 deliverance, lay prostrate, they blessed the Lord, that made marvellous his own place; and the temple, which a little afore was full of terror and alarm, was filled with joy and gladness after the Almighty Lord appeared. 31 But quickly certain of Heliodorus's familiar friends besought Onias to call upon the Most High, and grant life to him who lay quite at the last gasp. 32 And the high priest, secretly fearing lest the king might come to think that some treachery toward Heliodorus had been perpetrated by the Jews, brought a sacrifice for the deliverance 33 of the man. But as the high priest was making the propitiation, the same young men appeared again to Heliodorus, arrayed in the same garments;

and they stood and said, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, for for his sake the Lord hath granted thee 34 life; and do thou, since thou hast been scourged from heaven, publish unto all men the sovereign majesty of God. And when they had spoken these 35 words, they vanished out of sight. So Heliodorus, having offered a sacrifice unto the Lord and vowed ⁴ great vows unto him that had saved his life, and having graciously received Onias, returned with his host to the king. 36 And he testified to all men the works of the ⁴ great God which he had beheld with his eyes. 37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, what manner of man was fit to be sent yet once again to Jerusalem, 38 he said, If thou hast any enemy or conspirator against the state, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him back well scourged, if he even escape with his life; because of a truth there is about the place a power 39 of God. For he that hath his dwelling in heaven himself hath his eyes upon that place, and helpeth it; and them that come to hurt it he smiteth and destroyeth. 40 And such was the history of Heliodorus and the keeping of the treasury. 4 But the aforesaid Simon, he who had given information of the money, and had betrayed his country, slandered Onias, saying that it was he who had incited Heliodorus, and made himself 2 the author of these evils. And him that was the benefactor of the city, and the guardian of his fellow-countrymen, and a zealot for the laws, he dared to call a conspirator against 3 the state. But when the growing enmity between them waxed so great, that even murders were perpetrated through one of ⁵ Simon's trusted followers, Onias, seeing the ⁶ danger of the contention, and that ⁷ Apollonius the son of Menestheus, the governor of Coelesyria and Phenicia, was increasing Simon's malice, betook himself to the king, not to be an accuser of his fellow-citizens, but looking to the good of all the ⁸ people, both public and private; for he saw that without the king's providence it was impossible for the state to obtain peace any more, and that Simon would not cease from his madness. 7 But when Seleucus was deceased, and Antiochus, who was called Epiphanes, succeeded to the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias supplanted 8 his brother in the high priesthood, having promised unto the king at an audience three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and out of another 9 fund eighty talents; and beside this, he undertook to assign a hundred and fifty more, if it might be allowed him

¹ Or, porches

² Gr. safe with all security.

³ Gr. manifestation.

⁴ Gr. greatest

⁵ Gr. those that had been approved by Simon.

⁶ Or, severity
⁷ Compare ver. 21. See also ch. iii. 5. The Greek as commonly read means Apollonius, as being the governor of Phenicia, did rage and increase &c.

⁸ Gr. multitude.

1 Gr.
through
his.

¹ through the king's authority to set him up a *Greek* place of exercise and form a body of youths to be trained therein, and to register the inhabitants of Jerusalem as citizens of Antioch.

10 And when the king had given assent, and he had gotten possession of the office, he forthwith brought over them of his own race to the Greek fashion.

11 And setting aside the royal ordinances of special favour to the Jews, granted by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went on the embassy to the Romans for friendship and alliance, and seeking to overthrow the lawful modes of life, he brought in new

12 customs forbidden by the law: for he eagerly established a *Greek* place of exercise under the citadel itself; and caused the noblest of the young men

13 to wear the *Greek* cap. And thus there was an extreme of Greek fashions, and an advance of an alien religion, by reason of the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly man and no high

14 priest: so that the priests had no more any zeal for the services of the altar: but despising the sanctuary, and neglecting the sacrifices, they hastened to ² enjoy that which was unlawfully

15 provided in the palestra, after the summons ³ of the discus; making of no account the honours of their fathers, and thinking the glories of the

16 Greeks best of all. By reason whereof sore calamity beset them; and the men whose ways of living they earnestly followed, and unto whom they desired to be made like in all things, these they had to be their enemies and

17 to punish them. For it is not a light thing to do impiously against the laws of God: but ⁴ these things the time following shall declare.

18 Now when certain games that came every fifth year were kept at Tyre, and

19 the king was present, the vile Jason sent sacred envoys, ⁵ as being Antiochians of Jerusalem, bearing three hundred drachmas of silver to the

sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought not right to use for any sacrifice, because it was not fit, but to ⁶ expend on another

20 charge. And though in the purpose of the sender this money was for the sacrifice of Hercules, yet on account of ⁷ present circumstances it went to the equipment of the galleys.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Menestheus was sent into Egypt for the ⁸ enthronement of Ptolemy Philometor as king, Antiochus, learning that Ptolemy had shewn himself ill affected toward his state, took thought for the security of his realm; wherefore, going by sea to Joppa, he travelled on to Jerusalem. And being

22 magnificently received by Jason and the city, he was brought in with

torches and shoutings. This done, he afterward led his army down into Phœnicia.

23 Now after a space of three years Jason sent Menelaus, the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to ⁹ make reports concerning some necessary matters.

24 But he being commended to the king, and ¹⁰ having glorified ¹¹ himself ¹² by the display of his authority, got the high priesthood for himself, outbidding Jason by three hundred talents

25 of silver. And having received the royal mandates he came to Jerusalem, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the passion of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a sav-

26 age beast. And whereas Jason, who had supplanted his own brother, was supplanted by another and driven as a fugitive into the country of the Am-

27 monites, Menelaus had possession of the office: but of the money that had been promised to the king nothing

¹³ was duly paid, and that though Sostratus the governor of the citadel

28 demanded it (for unto him appertained the gathering of the revenues); for which cause they were both called by

29 the king to his presence. And Menelaus left his own brother Lysimachus for his ¹⁴ deputy in the high priesthood; and Sostratus left Crates, who was over the Cyprians.

30 Now while such was the state of things, it came to pass that they of Tarsus and Mallus made insurrection, because they were to be given as a

present to Antiochis, the king's concubine. The king therefore came to

31 Cilicia in all haste to settle matters, leaving for his ¹⁵ deputy Andronicus,

32 a man of high rank. And Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a favourable opportunity, presented to Andronicus certain vessels of gold belonging to the temple, which he had stolen:

other vessels also he had already sold into Tyre and the cities round about.

33 And when Onias had sure knowledge of this, he sharply reproved him, having withdrawn himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antioch.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him ¹⁶ to kill Onias. And coming to Onias, and ¹⁷ being persuaded to use treachery, and being received as a friend, Andronicus gave him his right hand with oaths of fidelity, and, though he was suspected by him, so persuaded him to come forth of the sanctuary; and forthwith he

¹⁸ despatched him without regard of justice. For the which cause not only Jews, but many also of the other nations, had indignation and displeasure at the unjust murder of

35 the man. And when the king was come back again from the places in

9 Or,
convey
to him
reports
10 The
Greek
text of
this
verse
is un-
certain.

11 Or,
him
12 Or,
by that
showing
the
dignity
of his au-
thority

13 Gr.
was in
due
order.

14 Gr.
suc-
cessor.

15 Or,
to get
Onias
into his
hands

16 The
Greek
text of
this sen-
tence
is prob-
ably
corrupt.

17 Or, im-
prisoned
him
Gr. shut
him off.

2 Gr.
take
part in
the un-
lawful
provi-
sion
for the
palestra
3 Or,
to the
game of
the
discus

4 Or,
this the
due
season of
requit
will
make
plain
5 See
ver. 9.

6 Or,
reserve
for

7 Some
authori-
ties read
the
bearers.

8 The
exact
meaning
of the
Greek
word is
uncer-
tain.

¹ Or,
in the
several
cities

Cilicia, the Jews that were ¹ in the city pleaded before *him against Andronicus* (the Greeks also joining with them in hatred of the wickedness), urging that Onias had been ³⁷ wrongfully slain. Antiochus therefore was heartily sorry, and was moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and well ordered life of him that was ³⁸ dead; and being inflamed with passion, forthwith he stripped off Andronicus's purple robe, and ² rent off his under garments, and when he had led him round through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there he put the murderer out of the way, the Lord rendering to him the punishment he had deserved.

³⁹ Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menelaus, and when the bruit thereof was spread abroad outside, the people gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, after many vessels of gold had ⁴⁰ been already dispersed. And when the multitudes were rising against *him*, and were filled with anger, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and with unrighteous violence began *the conflict*, one Hauran, a man far gone in years and no less also in ⁴¹ madness, leading *the attack*. But when they perceived the assault of Lysimachus, some caught up stones, others logs of wood, and some took handfuls of the ashes that lay near, and they flung them all pell-mell upon Lysimachus and them that were ⁴² with him; by reason of which they wounded many of them, and some they struck to the ground, and all of *them* they forced to flee, but the author of the sacrilege himself they killed beside the treasury.

⁴³ But touching these matters there was an accusation laid against Menelaus. ⁴⁴ And when the king was come to Tyre, the three men that were sent by the senate pleaded the cause before him.

⁴⁵ But Menelaus, seeing himself now defeated, promised much money to Ptolemy the *son* of Dorymenes, that ⁴⁶ he might win over the king. Whereupon Ptolemy taking the king aside into a cloister, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another ⁴⁷ mind: and him that was the cause of all the evil, Menelaus, he discharged from the accusations; but those hapless men, who, if they had pleaded even before Scythians, would have been discharged uncondemned, ⁴⁸ he sentenced to death. Soon then did they that were spokesmen for the city and the families of *Israel* and the holy vessels suffer that unrighteous ⁴⁹ penalty. For which cause even certain Tyrians, moved with hatred of the

² Or,
rent his

wickedness, provided magnificently ⁵⁰ for their burial. But Menelaus through the covetous dealings of them that were in power remained still in his office, ³ cleaving to wickedness, ⁴ as a great conspirator against his fellow-citizens.

⁵ Now about this time Antiochus made ² his second inroad into Egypt. And it so befell that throughout all the city, for the space of almost forty days, there appeared in the midst of the sky horsemen in swift motion, wearing robes inwrought with gold and *carrying* spears, equipped in troops for battle; and drawing of swords; ³ and *on the other side* squadrons of horse in array; and encounters and ⁵ pursuits of both *armies*; and shaking of shields, and multitudes of lances, and casting of darts, and flashing of golden trappings, and girding on of all sorts of armour. Wherefore all men besought that the ⁶ vision might have been given for good.

⁵ But when a false rumour had arisen that Antiochus was deceased, Jason took not less than a thousand men, and suddenly ⁷ made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the wall being routed, and the city being now at length well nigh taken, Menelaus took refuge in the citadel. But Jason slaughtered his own citizens without mercy, not considering that good success against kinsmen is the greatest ill success, but supposing himself to be setting up trophies over enemies, and not over fellow-country-

⁷ men. The office *however* he did not get, but, receiving shame as the end of his conspiracy, he passed again a fugitive into the country of the ⁸ Ammonites. At the last therefore he met with a miserable end: having been ⁸ shut up at the court of Aretas the prince of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as an apostate from the laws, and held in abomination as the butcher of his country and his fellow-citizens, he was cast forth into Egypt; ⁹ and he that had driven many from their own country into strange lands perished *himself* in a strange land, having crossed the sea to the Lacedæmonians, as thinking to find shelter *there* because they were ⁹ near of kin; ¹⁰ and he that had cast out a multitude unburied had none to mourn for him, nor had he any funeral at all, or place in the sepulchre of his fathers.

¹¹ Now when tidings came to the king concerning that which was done, he thought that Judæa was in revolt; whereupon setting out from Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by ¹² force of arms, and commanded his soldiers to cut down without mercy such as came in their way, and to slay

³ Or,
growing
in

⁴ Gr.
established
as a.

⁵ Or,
charges

⁶ Gr.
manifestation.

⁷ Gr.
perpetrated.

⁸ The
Greek
text here
is uncertain.

⁹ See
1 Macc.
xii. 7.

13 such as went up upon the houses; and there was killing of young and old, making away of boys, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants. And in all the three days of the slaughter there were destroyed fourscore thousand, *whereof* forty thousand were slain in close combat, and no fewer were sold than slain.

15 But not content with this he presumed to enter into the most holy temple of all the earth, having Menelaus for his guide (him that had proved himself a traitor both to the laws and to his country), even taking the sacred vessels with his polluted hands, and dragging down with his profane hands the offerings that had been dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place.

17 And Antiochus was lifted up in mind, not seeing that because of the sins of them that dwelt in the city the Sovereign Lord had been provoked to anger a little while, and therefore his eye was *then* turned away from the place. But had it not so been that they were already holden by many sins, this man, even as Heliodorus who was sent by Seleucus the king to view the treasury, would, so soon as he pressed forward, have been scourged and turned back from his daring deed. Howbeit the Lord did not choose the nation for the place's sake, but the place for the nation's sake. Wherefore also the place itself, having partaken in the calamities that befell the nation, did afterward share in its benefits; and the place which was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty was, at the reconciliation of the great Sovereign, restored again with all glory.

21 As for Antiochus, when he had carried away out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antioch, weening in his arrogancy to make the land navigable and the sea passable by foot, because his heart was lifted up. And moreover he left governors to afflict the race: at Jerusalem, Philip, by race a Phrygian, and in character more barbarous than him that set him there; and at Gerizim, Andronicus; and besides these, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest exalted himself against his fellow-citizens. And having a malicious mind ¹ toward the Jews ² whom he had made his citizens, he sent that ³ lord of pollutions Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were of full age, and to sell the women and the younger men. And he coming to Jerusalem, and playing the man of peace, waited till the holy day of the sabbath, and finding the Jews at rest

from work, he commanded his men to parade in arms. And he put to the sword all them that came forth to the spectacle; and running into the city with the armed men he slew great multitudes. But Judas, who is also called Maccabæus, with nine others or thereabout, withdrew himself, and with his company kept himself alive in the mountains after the manner of wild beasts; and they continued feeding on ⁴ such poor herbs as grew there, that they might not be partakers of the threatened pollution.

6 And not long after this the king sent forth ⁵ an old man of Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God; and also to pollute the sanctuary in Jerusalem, and to call it by the name of ⁶ Jupiter Olympius, and to call the sanctuary in Gerizim by the name of ⁷ Jupiter the Protector of strangers, even as they ⁸ were that dwelt in the place. But sore and utterly grievous was the visitation of this evil. For the temple was filled with riot and revellings by the heathen, who ⁹ dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the sacred precincts, and moreover brought inside things that were not befitting; and ¹⁰ the place of sacrifice was filled with those abominable things which had been prohibited by the laws. And a man could neither keep the sabbath, nor observe the feasts of the fathers, nor so much as confess himself to be a Jew. And on the day of the king's birth every month they were led along with bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the ¹¹ feast of Bacchus came, they were compelled to go in procession in honour of ¹² Bacchus, wearing wreaths of ivy. And there went out a decree to the neighbouring Greek cities, by the suggestion of Ptolemy, that they should observe the same conduct against the Jews, and should make them eat of the sacrifices; and that they should slay such as did not choose to go over to the Greek rites. So the present misery was for all to see: for two women were brought up for having circumcised their children; and these, when they had led them publicly round about the city, with the babes hung from their breasts, they cast down headlong from the wall. And others, that had run together into the caves near by to keep the seventh day secretly, being betrayed to Philip were all burnt together, because they scrupled to defend themselves, from regard to the honour of that most solemn day.

12 I beseech therefore those that read this book, that they be not discouraged because of the calamities, but

⁴ Gr. the grassy food.

⁵ Or, *from an Athenian*

⁶ Gr. Zeus.

⁷ Or, *did*

⁸ Or, *acted with their fellows*

⁹ Or, *the altar*

¹⁰ Gr. *feast of Dionysia.*

¹¹ Gr. *Dionysus.*

¹ Some authorities read *toward the Jews, he sent.* The Greek text of this sentence is uncertain.
² Compare ch. iv. 9, 19; ix. 19.
³ Gr. *nazarch*, which may also mean *leader* of the *Mysians*.

account that these punishments were not for the destruction, but for the
 13 chastening of our race. For indeed that those who act impiously be not let alone any long time, but straight-
 way meet with retribution, is a sign
 14 of great beneficence. For in the case of the other nations the Sovereign Lord doth with longsuffering forbear, until that he punish them when they have attained unto the full measure of their sins; but not so judged he as
 15 touching us, that he may not take vengeance on us afterward, ¹ when we be come unto the ² height of our sins.
 16 Wherefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us; but though he chasteneth with calamity, yet doth he not forsake his own people. Howbeit let this that we have spoken suffice to put you in remembrance; but after these few words we must come to the narrative.
 18 Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, a man already well stricken in years, and of a noble countenance, was compelled to open his mouth to eat swine's
 19 flesh. But he, welcoming death with renown rather than life with pollution, advanced of his own accord to the instrument of torture, but first spat
 20 forth *the flesh, coming forward* as men ought to come that are resolute to repel such things as *not even* for the natural love of life is it lawful to taste.
 21 But they that had the charge of that forbidden sacrificial feast took the man aside, for the acquaintance which of old times they had with him, and privately besought him to bring flesh of his own providing, such as was befitting for him to use, and to make as if he did eat of the flesh from the sacrifice, as had been commanded by
 22 the king; that by so doing he might be delivered from death, and for his ancient friendship with them might be
 23 treated kindly. But he, having formed a high resolve, and one that became his years, and the dignity of old age, and the gray hairs ³ which he had reached with honour, and his excellent
 4 education from a child, ⁵ or rather that became the holy ⁶ laws of God's ordaining, declared his mind accordingly, bidding them quickly send him
 24 unto Hades. For it becometh not our years to dissemble, *said he*, that through this many of the young should suppose that Eleazar, the man of fourscore years and ten, had gone
 25 over unto an alien religion; and so they, by reason of my dissimulation, and for the sake of this brief and momentary life, should be led astray because of me, ⁷ and thus I get to myself a pollution and a stain of mine
 26 old age. For even if for the present time I shall remove from me the punishment of men, yet shall I not escape

the hands of the Almighty, either living or dead. Wherefore, by manfully parting with my life now, I will shew
 28 myself worthy of mine old age, and ⁸ leave behind a noble ensample to the young to die willingly and nobly a glorious death for the reverend and holy laws. And when he had said these words, he went straightway to
 29 the instrument of torture. ⁹ And when they changed the god will they bare him a little before into ill will, because ¹⁰ these words of his were, as
 30 they thought, sheer madness, and when he was at the point to die with the ¹¹ stripes, he groaned aloud and said, To the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, it is manifest that, whereas I might have been delivered from death, I endure sore pains in my body by being scourged; but in soul I gladly suffer these things for my fear
 31 of him. So this man also died after this manner, leaving his death for an ensample of nobleness and a memorial of virtue, not only to the young but also to the great body of his nation.
 7 And it came to pass that seven brethren also with their mother were at the king's command taken and shamefully handled with scourges and cords, to compel them to taste of the abominable swine's flesh. But one of them made himself the spokesman and said, What wouldest thou ask and learn of us? for we are ready to die rather than transgress the laws of our fathers. And the king fell into a rage, and commanded to heat pans and
 4 caldrons; and when these forthwith were heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that had been their spokesman, and to scalp him, and to cut off his extremities, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on. And when he was utterly
 5 maimed, the king commanded to bring him to the fire, being yet alive, and to fry him in the pan. And as the vapour of the pan spread far, they and their mother also exhorted one another to die nobly, saying thus:
 6 The Lord God beholdeth, and in truth is ¹² intreated for us, as Moses declared in ¹³ his song, which witnesseth against the people to their faces, saying, And he shall be ¹⁴ intreated for his servants.
 7 And when the first had died after this manner, they brought the second to the mocking; and they pulled off the skin of his head with the hair and asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thy
 8 body be punished in every limb? But he answered in the language of his fathers and said to them, No. Wherefore he also underwent the next torture in succession, as the first had
 9 done. And when he was at the last

¹ Or, when our sins be come to their height
² Gr. end.

³ The Greek text appears to be corrupt.
⁴ Some authorities read manner of life.
⁵ Or, but yet more
⁶ Gr. legislation.

⁷ Or, while I shall get

⁸ Gr. one that hath left behind.

⁹ The Greek text of this verse is uncertain.

¹⁰ Gr. the afore-said words were.
¹¹ Or, blows

¹² Gr. useless.

¹³ Or, comforted in
¹⁴ See Deut. xxxi. 21 and xxxii. 36

gasp, he said, Thou, misereant, dost release us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise up us, who have died for his laws, unto an eternal renewal of life.

- 10 And after him was the third made a mocking-stock. And when he was required, he quickly put out his tongue, and stretched forth his hands countenanceously, and nobly said, From heaven I possess these; and for his laws' sake I condemn these; and from him I hope to receive these back again: 12 inasmuch that the king himself and they that were with him were astonished at the young man's soul, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

- 13 And when he too was dead, they shamefully handled and tortured the fourth in like manner. And being come near unto death he said thus: It is good to die at the hands of men and look for the hopes which are given by God, that we shall be raised up again by him; for as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection unto life.

- 15 And next after him they brought the fifth, and shamefully handled him.

- 16 But he looked toward ¹ the king and said, Because thou hast authority among men, though thou art thyself corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt; yet think not that our race hath been forsaken of God; but hold thou on thy way, and behold his sovereign majesty, how it will torture thee and thy seed.

- 18 And after him they brought the sixth. And when he was at the point to die he said, Be not vainly deceived, for we suffer these things for our own doings, as sinning against our own God: marvellous things are come to pass; but think not thou that thou shalt be unpunished, having assayed to fight against God.

- 20 But above all was the mother marvellous and worthy of honourable memory; for when she looked on seven sons perishing within the space of one day, she bare *the sight* with a good courage for the hopes *that she*

- 21 *had set on* the Lord. And she exhorted each one of them in the language of their fathers, filled with a noble temper and stirring up her womanish thought with manly passion, saying

- 22 unto them, I know not how ye came into my womb, neither was it I that bestowed on you your ² spirit and your life, and it was not I that brought into order the first elements of each one of you. Therefore the Creator of the world, who fashioned the ³ generation of man and devised the ⁴ generation of all things, in mercy giveth back to you again both your ² spirit and your life, as ye now condemn your own selves

- 24 for his laws' sake. But Antiochus, thinking himself to be despised, and

suspecting the reproachful voice, whilst the youngest was yet alive did not only make his appeal to *him* by words, but also at the same time promised with oaths that he would enrich him and ⁴ raise him to high estate, if he would turn from the *customs* of his fathers, and that he would take him for his ⁵ Friend and intrust him with affairs. But when the young man would in no wise give heed, the king called unto him his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsel the

- 26 lad to save himself. And when he had exhorted her with many words, she undertook to persuade her son. But bending toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, she spake thus in the language of her fathers: My son, have pity upon me that carried thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished and brought thee up unto this

- 28 age, and sustained thee. I beseech thee, my child, to lift thine eyes unto the heaven and the earth, and to see all things that are therein, and thus to recognise that God made them not of things that were, and *that* the race of men in this wise cometh into being.

- 29 Fear not this butcher, but, proving thyself worthy of thy brethren, accept thy death, that in the mercy of God I may receive thee again with thy brethren.

- 30 But before she had yet ended speaking, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I obey not the commandment of the king, but I hearken to the commandment of the law that was given

- 31 to our fathers through Moses. But thou, that hast devised all manner of evil against the Hebrews, shalt in no

- 32 wise escape the hands of God. For we are suffering because of our own sins; and if for rebuke and chastening our living Lord hath been angered a little while, yet shall he again be re-

- 34 conciled with his own servants. But thou, O unholy man and of all most vile, be not vainly lifted up in thy wild pride with uncertain hopes, raising thy hand against the heavenly children;

- 35 for not yet hast thou escaped the judgement of the Almighty God that seeth

- 36 *all things*. For these our brethren, having endured a ⁶ short pain that bringeth everlasting life, have now ⁷ died under God's covenant; but thou, through the judgement of God, shalt receive in just measure the penalties

- 37 of thine arrogance. But I, as my brethren, give up both body and soul for the laws of our fathers, calling upon God that he may speedily become

- ⁸ gracious to the nation: and that thou amidst trials and plagues mayest confess that he alone is God; and that in me and my brethren ⁹ thou mayest stay the wrath of the Almighty, which

⁴ Gr. make him one that is counted happy.
⁵ See ch viii. 9.

¹ Gr. him.

⁶ Gr. short pain of everlasting life.

⁷ Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

⁸ Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

⁹ Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

¹⁰ Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

¹¹ Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

¹² Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain.

² Or, breath

³ Or, first origin

hath been justly brought upon our whole race. But the king, falling into a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, being exasperated at his mocking. So he also died pure from pollution, putting his whole trust in the Lord.

And last of all after her sons the mother died.

Let it then suffice to have said thus much concerning the enforcement of sacrificial feasts and the king's exceeding barbarities.

But Judas, who is also called Maccabæus, and they that were with him, making their way privily into the villages, called unto them their kinsfolk; and taking unto them such as had continued in the Jews' religion, gathered together as many as six thousand. And they called upon the Lord, beseeching him to look upon the people that was oppressed by all; and to have compassion on the sanctuary also that had been profaned by the ungodly men; and to have pity on the city also that was suffering ruin and ready to be made even with the ground; and to hearken to the blood that cried unto him; and to remember also the lawless slaughter of the innocent infants, and the blasphemies that had been committed against his name; and to shew his hatred of wickedness. And when Maccabæus had trained his men for service, the heathen at once found him irresistible, for that the wrath of the Lord was turned into pity. And coming unawares he set fire to cities and villages. And in winning back the most important positions, putting to flight no small number of the enemies, he specially took advantage of the nights for such assaults. And his courage was loudly talked of everywhere.

But when Philip saw the man gaining ground by little and little, and increasing more and more in his prosperity, he wrote unto Ptolemy, the governor of Cœlesyria and Phœnicia, that he should support the king's cause. And Ptolemy quickly appointed Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of the king's Chief Friends, and sent him, in command of no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations, to destroy the whole race of Judæa; and with him he joined Gorgias also, a captain and one that had experience in matters of war. And Nicanor undertook by the sale of the captive Jews to make up for the king the tribute of two thousand talents which he was to pay to the Romans. And immediately he sent unto the cities upon the sea coast, inviting them to buy Jewish slaves, promising to allow fourscore and ten slaves for a talent, not expecting the judgement

that was to follow upon him from the Almighty.

But tidings came to Judas concerning the inroad of Nicanor; and when he communicated to them that were with him the presence of the army, they that were cowardly and distrustful of the judgement of God ran away and left the country. And others sold all that was left over to them, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them that had been sold as slaves by the impious Nicanor or ever he met them; and this, if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants made with their fathers, and because he had called them by his reverend and glorious name. And Maccabæus gathered his men together, six thousand in number, and exhorted them not to be stricken with dismay at the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them; but to contend nobly, setting before their eyes the outrage that had been lawlessly perpetrated upon the holy place, and the shameful handling of the city that had been turned to mockery, and further the overthrow of the mode of life received from their ancestors. For they, said he, trust to arms, and withal to deeds of daring; but we trust on the Almighty God, since he is able at a beck to cast down them that are coming against us, and even the whole world. And moreover he recounted unto them the help given from time to time in the days of their ancestors, both the help given in the days of Sennacherib, how that a hundred four score and five thousand perished, and the help given in the land of Babylon, even the battle that was fought against the Gauls, how that they came to the engagement eight thousand in all, with four thousand Macedonians, and how that the Macedonians being hard pressed, six thousand destroyed the hundred and twenty thousand, because of the succour which they had from heaven, and took great booty. And when he had with these words made them of good courage, and ready to die for the laws and their country, he divided his army into four parts; appointing his brethren to be with himself leaders of the several bands, to wit, Simon and Joseph and Jonathan, giving each the command of fifteen hundred men, and moreover Eleazar also: then, having read aloud the sacred book, and having given as watchword, THE HELP OF GOD, leading the first band himself, he joined battle with Nicanor. And, since the Almighty fought on their side, they slew of the enemy above nine thousand, and wounded and disabled the more

7 The Greek text here is uncertain.

1 Gr. destruction.

2 Gr. concerning the blasphemies.

3 The Greek text of verses 6 and 7 is uncertain.

4 See 1 Macc. x. 65. Compare ch. i. 14; vii. 24; x. 13; xiv. 11; 1 Macc. ii. 18. 5 Or, resolved

6 Gr. bodies.

8 Gr. Galatians.

9 Some authorities read eight.

10 Gr. appointing his brethren also leaders.

11 Gr. disabled in their limbs.

1 Or, while

2 The exact meaning of this clause is uncertain.

3 Gr. their arms . . . the spoils of the enemy.
4 Or, wounded Gr. shamefully hawled.

5 Gr. of them.

6 That is, probably, the captain of an irregular auxiliary force. Some write Phylarchus, as a proper name.
7 The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.8 Or, country
9 Or, porches
10 Or, a solitary hut11 Gr. having made himself solitary.
12 Or, having won the greatest possible favour by reason of the destruction of his host
13 Or, because of this their way of life
Or, because of this manner.

part of Nicanor's army, and compelled 25 all to flee; and they took the money of those that had come there to buy them. And after they had pursued them for some ¹distance, they returned, being constrained by the time 26 of the day; for it was the day before the sabbath, and for this cause they made no effort to chase them far.

27 ²And when they had gathered ³the arms of the enemy together, and had stripped off their spoils, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, blessing and thanking the Lord exceedingly, who had saved them unto this day, for that he had caused a beginning of mercy to distil upon them.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given of the spoils to the ⁴maimed, and to the widows and orphans, the residue they distributed among themselves and their children. And when they had accomplished these things, and had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be wholly reconciled with his servants.

30 And having had an encounter with the forces of Timotheus and Bacchides, they killed above twenty thousand of them, and made themselves masters of strongholds exceeding high, and divided very much plunder, giving the ⁵maimed and orphans and widows, and moreover the aged also, an equal share with themselves.

31 ⁶And when they had gathered the arms ⁶of the enemy together, they stored them all up carefully in the most important positions, and the residue of the spoils they carried to 32 Jerusalem. And they killed the ⁷phylarch of Timotheus's forces, a most unholy man, and one who had

33 done the Jews much hurt. ⁷And as they kept the feast of victory in the ⁸city of their fathers, they burned those that had set the sacred ⁹gates on fire, and among them Callisthenes, who had fled into ¹⁰an outhouse; and so they received the meet reward of their impiety.

34 And the thrice-cursed Nicanor, who had brought the thousand mer-

35 chants to buy the Jews for slaves, being through the help of the Lord humbled by them who in his eyes were held to be of least account, put off his glorious apparel, and passing through the midland, ¹¹shunning all company like a fugitive slave, arrived at Antioch, ¹²having, as he thought, had the greatest possible good fortune, though his host was destroyed.

36 And he that had taken upon him to make tribute sure for the Romans by the captivity of the men of Jerusalem published abroad that the Jews had One who fought for them, and that ¹³because this was so the Jews were

invulnerable, because they followed the laws ordained by him.

9 Now about that time it befell that Antiochus had returned ¹⁴in disorder 2 from the region of Persia. For he had entered into the city called Persepolis, and he assayed to rob ¹⁵a temple and to hold down the city.

Whereupon there was an onset of the multitudes, and ¹⁶Antiochus and his men turned to make defence with arms; and it came to pass that Antiochus was put to flight by the people of the country and broke up his camp 3 with disgrace. And while he was at Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and 4 the forces of Timotheus. And being lifted up ¹⁷by his passion he thought to make the Jews suffer even for the evil-doing of those that had put him to rout. Wherefore, the judgement from heaven even now accompanying him, he gave order to his charioteer to drive without ceasing and despatch the journey; for thus he arrogantly spake: I will make Jerusalem a common graveyard of Jews, when I come 5 there. But the All-seeing Lord, the God of Israel, smote him with a ¹⁸fatal and invisible stroke; and as soon as he had ceased speaking this word, an incurable pain of the bowels seized him, and bitter torments of the inner 6 parts; and that most justly, for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange sufferings.

7 But he in no wise ceased from his rude insolence; nay, still more was he filled with arrogance, breathing fire in his passion against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey. But it came to pass moreover that he fell from his chariot as it rushed along, and having a grievous fall was racked in all the members of 8 his body. And he that but now supposed himself to have the waves of the sea at his bidding, so vainglorious was he beyond the condition of a man, and that thought to weigh the heights of the mountains in a balance, was now brought to the ground and carried in a litter, ¹⁹shewing unto all that 9 the power was manifestly God's; so that out of the body of the impious man worms swarmed, and while he was still living in anguish and pains, his flesh fell off, and by reason of the stench all the army turned with loathing from his corruption. And the man that a little afore supposed himself to touch the stars of heaven, no one could endure to carry for his intoler-

11 able stench. Hereupon therefore he began in great part to cease from his arrogance, being broken *in spirit*, and to come to knowledge under the scourge of God, his pains increasing 12 every moment. And when he himself

14 Or, with dishonour

15 Or, temples

16 Or, the people of the country turned

17 Or, in his spirit

18 Gr. remediless.

19 Or, shewing manifestly unto all the power of God

¹ Some authorities read *be minded as if equal to God.*

² Gr. *build.*

³ Or. *Ye fare well, and your children; and your affairs are to your mind. The Greek text in verses 20 and 21 is uncertain.*

could not abide his own smell, he said these words: It is right to be subject unto God, and that one who is mortal should not ¹be minded arrogantly. 13 And the vile man vowed unto the Sovereign Lord, who now no more would have pity upon him, saying on this wise: that the holy city, to the which he was going in haste, to lay it even with the ground and to ²make it a common 15 graveyard, he would declare free; and as touching the Jews, whom he had decided not even to count worthy of burial, but to cast them out to the beasts with their infants, for the birds to devour, he would make them all 16 equal to citizens of Athens; and the holy sanctuary, which before he had spoiled, he would adorn with goodliest offerings, and would restore all the sacred vessels many times multiplied, and out of his own revenues would defray the charges that were required 17 for the sacrifices; and, beside all this, that he would become a Jew, and would visit every inhabited place, publishing abroad the might of God. But when his sufferings did in no wise cease, for the judgement of God had come upon him in righteousness, having given up all hope of himself, he wrote unto the Jews the letter written below, having the nature of a supplication, to this effect: 19 To the worthy Jews, his fellow-citizens, Antiochus, king and general, wisheth much joy and health and prosperity. ³ May ye and your children fare well; and your affairs shall be to your mind. Having my hope in 21 heaven, I remembered with affection your honour and good will *toward me*. Returning out of the region of Persia, and being taken with a noisome sickness, I deemed it necessary to take thought for the common safety of all, 22 not despairing of myself, but having great hope to escape from the sickness. But considering that my father also, at what time he led an army into the upper country, appointed his successor, to the end that, if anything fell out contrary to expectation, or if any unwelcome tidings were brought, they *that remained* in the country, knowing to whom the state had been left, 25 might not be troubled; and, beside all this, observing how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom watch opportunities, and look for the future event, I have appointed my son Antiochus *to be king*, whom I often committed and commended to most of you, when I was hastening unto the upper provinces; and I have written to him what 26 is written below. I exhort you therefore and beseech you, having in your remembrance the benefits done to you in common and severally, to preserve

each of you your present good will 27 toward me and my son. For I am persuaded that he in gentleness and kindness will follow my purpose and treat you with indulgence.

28 So the murderer and blasphemer, having endured the sorest sufferings, even as he had dealt with other men, ended his life among the mountains by a most piteous fate in a strange 29 land. And Philip his foster-brother conveyed the body *home*; and then, fearing the son of Antiochus, he betook himself to Ptolemy Philometor in Egypt.

10 And Maccabæus and they that were with him, the Lord leading them on, recovered the temple and the city; 2 and they pulled down the altars that had been built in the marketplace by the aliens, and also *the walls of sacred* 3 inclosures. And having cleansed the sanctuary they made another altar of sacrifice; and ⁴striking stones and taking fire out of them, they offered sacrifices, after *they had ceased* for two years, and burned incense, and lighted lamps, and set forth the shew- 4 bread. And when they had done these things, they fell prostrate and besought the Lord that they might fall no more into such evils; but that, if ever they should sin, they might be chastened by him with forbearance, and not be delivered unto blasphem- 5 ing and barbarous heathen. Now on the same day that the sanctuary was profaned by aliens, upon that very day did it come to pass that the cleansing of the sanctuary was made, even on the five and twentieth day of the 6 same month, which is Chisleu. And they kept eight days with gladness in the manner *of the feast of tabernacles*, remembering how that ⁵not long afore, during the feast of tabernacles, they were wandering in the mountains and in the caves after the manner 7 of wild beasts. Wherefore bearing wands wreathed with leaves, and fair boughs, and palms also, they offered up hymns of thanksgiving to him that had prosperously brought to pass the 8 cleansing of his own place. They ordained also with a common statute and decree, for all the nation of the Jews, that they should keep these days every year.

9 And ⁶such was the end of Antiochus, 10 who was called Epiphanes. But now will we declare what came to pass under Antiochus *named* ⁷Eupator, who proved himself a *true son* of that ungodly man, and will gather up briefly the ⁸successive evils of the 11 wars. For this man, when he succeeded to the kingdom, appointed one Lysias *to be* chancellor, and supreme governor of Coele Syria and Phœnicia. 12 For Ptolemy that was called Macon,

⁴ Gr. *firing.*

⁵ Or. *not long afore they kept the feast of tabernacles by wandering.*

⁶ Gr. *such were the events of the end.*

⁷ That is, *son of a good father.*

⁸ Or. *chief*

setting an example of observing justice toward the Jews because of the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to ¹conduct his dealings with them on peaceful terms. Whereupon being accused by the *king's* ²Friends before Eupator, and hearing himself called traitor at every turn, because he had abandoned Cyprus which Philometor had intrusted to him, and had withdrawn himself unto Antiochus *called* Epiphanes, and ³failing to uphold the honour of his office, he took poison and made away with himself.

- 14 But Gorgias, when he was made governor of the district, maintained a force of mercenaries, and at every
15 turn kept up war with the Jews. And together with him the Idumæans also, being masters of important strongholds, harassed the Jews; and receiving unto them those that had taken refuge *there* from Jerusalem, they as-
16 sayed to keep up war. But Maccabæus and his men, having made solemn supplication and besought God to fight on their side, rushed upon the strong-
17 holds of the Idumæans; and assaulting them vigorously they made themselves masters of the positions, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew those that fell in their way, and killed no fewer than twenty thou-
18 sand. And because no less than nine thousand were fled into two towers exceeding strong and having all things
19 needed for a siege, Maccabæus, having left Simon and Joseph, and Zachæus besides and them that were with him, a force sufficient to besiege them, de-
20 parted himself unto places where he was most needed. But Simon and they that were with him, yielding to covetousness, were bribed by certain of those that were in the towers, and receiving seventy thousand drachmas
21 let some of them slip away. But when word was brought to Maccabæus of what was done, he gathered the leaders of the people together, and accused *those men* of having sold their brethren for money, by setting their enemies free to fight against
22 them. So he slew these men for having turned traitors, and forthwith took
23 possession of the two towers. And prospering with his arms in all things he took in hand, he destroyed in the two strongholds more than twenty thousand.
24 Now Timotheus, who had been before defeated by the Jews, having gathered together foreign forces in great multitudes, and having collected the ⁴horsemen which belonged to Asia, not a few, came as though he would take Judæa
25 by force of arms. But as he drew near, Maccabæus and his men sprinkled earth upon their heads and girded

their loins with sackcloth, in suppli-
26 cation to God, and falling down upon the step in front of the altar, be-
sought him to become ⁵gracious to them, and ⁶be an enemy to their ene-
27 mies, and an adversary to their adver-
saries, as the law declareth. And ris-
ing from their prayer they took up
their arms, and advanced some dis-
tance from the city; and when they
had come near to their enemies they
28 ⁷halted. And when the dawn was
now spreading, the two *armies* joined
battle; the one part having this, be-
side *their* virtue, for a pledge of suc-
cess and victory, that they had fled
unto the Lord for refuge, the others
making their passion their leader in
the strife. But when the battle waxed
29 strong, there appeared out of hea-
ven unto their adversaries five men on
horses with bridles of gold, *in* splendid
array; ⁸and two of them, leading on
30 the Jews, and taking Maccabæus in
the midst of them, and covering him
with their own armour, guarded him
from wounds, while on the adversaries
they shot forth arrows and thunder-
bolts; by reason whereof they were
blinded and thrown into confusion,
and were cut to pieces, filled with be-
31 wilderment. And there were slain
twenty thousand and five hundred,
beside six hundred horsemen.
32 But Timotheus himself fled into a
stronghold called Gazara, a fortress of
exceeding strength, ⁹Chæreus being
33 in command there. But Maccabæus
and his men were glad and laid siege
to the fortress four and twenty days.
34 And they that were within, trusting to
the strength of the place, blasphemed
exceedingly, and hurled forth impious
35 words. But at dawn of the five and
twentieth day certain young men of
the company of Maccabæus, inflamed
with passion because of the blasphem-
ies, assaulted the wall with mascu-
line force and with ¹⁰furious passion,
and cut down whosoever came in their
36 way. And others climbing up in like
manner, while *the besieged* were dis-
tracted with them that *had made*
their way within, set fire to the tow-
ers, and kindling fires burned the
blasphemers alive; while others broke
open the gates, and, having given en-
trance to the rest of the band, occupied
37 the city. And they slew Timotheus,
who was hidden in a cistern, and his
brother Chæreus, and Apollophanes.
38 And when they had accomplished
these things, they blessed the Lord
with hymns and thanksgivings, him
who doeth great benefits unto Israel,
and giveth them the victory.
11 Now after a very little time Lysias,
the king's guardian and kinsman and
chancellor, being sore displeased for
2 the things that had come to pass, col-

¹ Or, settle his relations with
² See ch. viii. 9.

³ The Greek text here is corrupt.

⁵ Gr. propitious.
⁶ See Ex. xxiii. 22

⁷ Gr. were by themselves.

⁸ Some authorities read and leading on the Jews; who also taking.

⁹ See ver. 37.

¹⁰ Gr. passion as of wild beasts.

⁴ Or, horses

¹ Or, on all the sacred places of the heathen

² The Greek text here is uncertain.

³ Gr. a panoply.

⁴ Gr. wound.

⁵ The Greek text here is corrupt.

⁶ Gr. multitude.
⁷ Or, document

lected about fourscore thousand *footmen* and all his horsemen and came against the Jews, thinking to make the city a place for Greeks to dwell in, and to levy tribute on the temple, as ¹ on the other sacred places of the nations, and to put up the high priest-hood to sale every year; holding in no account the might of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants. And coming into Judæa and drawing near to Bethsaron, which was a strong place and distant from Jerusalem about ² five leagues, he pressed it hard. But when Maccabæus and his men learned that he was besieging the strongholds, they and all the people with lamentations and tears made supplication unto the Lord to send a good angel to save Israel. And Maccabæus himself took up arms first, and exhorted the others to jeopard themselves together with him and succour their brethren; and they sallied forth with him right willingly. And as they were there, close to Jerusalem, there appeared at their head one on horseback in white apparel, brandishing ³ weapons of gold. And they all together praised the merciful God, and were yet more strengthened in heart: being ready to ⁴ assault not men only but the wildest beasts, and walls of iron, they advanced in array, having him that is in heaven to fight on their side, for the Lord had mercy on them. And hurling *themselves* like lions upon the enemy, they slew of them eleven thousand *footmen* and sixteen hundred horsemen, and forced *all the rest* to flee. But the more part of them escaped wounded and naked; and Lysias also himself escaped by shameful flight. But as he was a man not void of understanding, weighing with himself the defeat which had befallen him, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God fought on their side, he sent again ⁵ unto them, and persuaded them to come to terms on condition that all their rights were acknowledged, and ⁶ promised that he would also persuade the king to become their friend. And Maccabæus gave consent upon all the conditions which Lysias proposed to him, being careful of the common good; for whatsoever requests Maccabæus delivered in writing unto Lysias concerning the Jews the king allowed. For the letters written unto the Jews from Lysias were to this effect:

Lysias unto the ⁶ people of the Jews, greeting. John and Absalom, who were sent from you, having delivered the ⁷ petition written below, made request concerning the things signified

18 therein. What things soever therefore had need to be brought before the king I declared to *him*, and what things were possible he allowed. If then ye will preserve your good will toward the state, henceforward also will I endeavour to contribute to *your* good. ⁸ And on this behalf I have given order in detail, both to these men and to those *that are sent* from me, to confer with you. Fare ye well. *Written* in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the four and twentieth day of the month ⁹ Dioscorinthius.

22 And the king's letter was in these words:

King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias, greeting. Seeing that our father passed unto the gods having the wish that the subjects of his kingdom ¹⁰ should be undisturbed and give themselves to the care of their own affairs, we, having heard that the Jews do not consent to our father's purpose to turn them unto the *customs* of the Greeks, but choose rather their own manner of living, and make request that the *customs* of their law be allowed unto them, — choosing therefore that this nation also should be free from ¹¹ disturbance, we determine that their temple be restored to them, and that they live according to the customs that were in the days of their ancestors. Thou wilt therefore do well to send *messengers* unto them and give them the right hand of *friendship*, that they, knowing our mind, may be of good heart, and gladly occupy themselves with the conduct of their own affairs.

27 And unto the nation the king's letter was after this manner:

King Antiochus to the senate of the Jews and to the other Jews, greeting. If ye fare well, we have our desire: we ourselves also are in good health. Menelaus informed us that your desire was to return home and follow your own business. They therefore that depart home up to the thirtieth day of Xanthicus shall have *our* ¹² friendship, with full permission that the Jews use their own *proper* meats and observe their own laws, even as heretofore; and none of them shall be in any way molested for the things that have been ignorantly done. Moreover I have sent Menelaus also, that he may encourage you. Fare ye well. *Written* in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.

34 And the Romans also sent unto them a letter in these words:

Quintus Memmius and Titus Manius, ambassadors of the Romans, unto the people of the Jews, greeting. In regard to the things which Lysias the king's kinsman granted you, we also

⁸ Or, But as to this

⁹ This name is not found elsewhere, and is perhaps corrupt

¹⁰ Or, should not be disquieted but

¹¹ Or, disquiet

¹² Gr. right hand.

36 give consent. But as for the things which he judged should be referred to the king, send one forthwith, after ye have advised thereof, that we may publish such *decrees* as befit your case; for we are on our way to Antioch. Wherefore send some with speed, that we also may learn what is your mind. ¹ Farewell. *Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.*

12 So when these covenants had been made, Lysias departed unto the king, and the Jews went about their husbandry.

2 But *certain* of the governors of districts, Timotheus and Apollonius the son of Gennaëus, and Hieronymus also and Demophon, and beside them Nicenor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to enjoy tranquillity

3 and live in peace. And men of Joppa perpetrated this great impiety: they invited the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had provided, as though they had no ill

4 will towards them; and when ² the Jews, ³ relying on the common decree of the city, accepted the invitation, as men desiring to live in peace and suspecting nothing, they took them out to sea and drowned them, *in number* not less than two hundred.

5 But when Judas heard of the cruelty done unto his fellow-countrymen, giving command to the men that were

6 with him and calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against the murderers of his brethren, and set the haven on fire by night, and burned the boats, and put to the sword those

7 that had fled thither. But when the town was closed *against him*, he withdrew, intending to come again to root out the whole community of the men

8 of Joppa. But learning that the men of Jamnia were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that sojourned

9 among them, he fell upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire to the haven together with the fleet, so that the glare of the light was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs distant.

10 Now when they had drawn off nine furlongs from thence, as they marched against Timotheus, a *host* of Arabians attacked him, no fewer than five thousand *footmen* and five hundred horsemen. And when a sore

11 battle had been fought, and Judas and his company by the help of God had good success, the nomads being overcome besought Judas to grant them friendship, promising to give *him* cattle, and to help ⁴ his people in

12 all other ways. So Judas, thinking that they would indeed be profitable in many things, agreed to live in

peace with them; and receiving pledges of friendship they departed

13 to their tents. And he also fell upon a certain city ⁵ Gephyrun, strong and fenced about with walls, and inhabited by a mixed multitude of divers nations; and it was named Caspin.

14 But they that were within, trusting to the strength of the walls and to their store of provisions, behaved themselves rudely toward Judas and them that were with him, railing, and furthermore blaspheming and speak-

15 ing impious words. But Judas and his company, calling upon the great Sovereign of the world, who without rams and cunning engines of war hurled down Jericho in the times of Joshua, rushed wildly against the

16 wall; and having taken the city by the will of God, they made unspeakable slaughter, insomuch that the adjoining lake, which was two furlongs broad, appeared to be filled with the deluge of blood.

17 And when they had drawn off seven hundred and fifty furlongs from thence, they made their way to Charax, unto the Jews that are called

18 ⁶ Tubieni. And Timotheus they found not in occupation of that district, for he had then departed from the district without accomplishing anything, but had left behind a garrison, and that a very strong one, in a certain post.

19 But Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabæus's captains, sallied forth and destroyed those that had been left by Timotheus in the strong-

20 hold, above ten thousand men. And Maccabæus, ranging his own army by bands, set ⁴ these two over the bands, and marched in haste against Timotheus, who had with him a hundred and twenty thousand footmen and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 But when Timotheus heard of the inroad of Judas, he at once sent away the women and the children and also the baggage into the *fortress* called

⁷ Carnion; for the place was hard to besiege and difficult of access by reason of the narrowness of the ap-

22 proaches on all sides. But when the band of Judas, who led the van, appeared in sight, and when terror came upon the enemy and fear, because the manifestation of him who beholdeth all things came upon them, they fled again, carried this way and that, so that they were often hurt of their own men, and perished with the

23 points of their swords. And Judas continued the pursuit the more hotly, putting the wicked wretches to the sword, and he destroyed as many as

24 thirty thousand men. But Timotheus himself, falling in with the company of Dositheus and Sosipater, besought them with much ⁸ crafty guile to let

¹ Gr. *Be in good health.*

² Gr. *they also.*
³ Gr. *after.*

⁵ The relation between the names Gephyrun and Caspin is unknown, and perhaps the Greek text is corrupt. Compare Gephyrun, the name of a city of Gilead mentioned by Polybius, v. 70. 12; and Caspius, 1 Macc. v. 20, 30.

⁶ That is, men of Tob.: see Judg. xi. 3, 2 Sam. x. 6, and compare 1 Macc. v. 13.

⁷ Compare Carnion, 1 Macc. v. 20, 43, 44.

⁸ Gr. *jugglery*

1 Gr. and the result will be that these be disregarded.

The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

2 Or, have been shown
3 Compare Carnain,

1 Macc. v. 26, 43, 44.
4 The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

5 Gr. in front of.
6 Some authorities read weight.

7 Or, his enemies

8 The Greek text is uncertain.

9 Compare 1 Macc. v. 66.

10 Gr. Odollam.

him go with his life, because he had in his power the parents of many of them and the brethren of some: ¹ otherwise, said he, little regard will ² be shewn to these. So when he had with many words confirmed the agreement to restore them without hurt, they let him go that they might save their brethren.

26 And Judas, marching against ³ Carnion and the temple of Atergatis, slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put these to flight and destroyed them, he marched against Ephron also, a strong city, ⁴ wherein were multitudes of people of all nations; and stalwart young men placed ⁵ on the walls made a vigorous defence; and there were great stores of engines and darts

28 there. But calling upon the Sovereign who with might breaketh in pieces the ⁶ strength of ⁷ the enemy, they got the city into their hands, and slew as many as twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 And setting out from thence they marched in haste against Scythopolis, which is distant from Jerusalem 30 six hundred furlongs. But when the Jews that were settled there testified of the good will that the Scythopolitans had shewn toward them, and of their kindly bearing toward them in

31 the times of their misfortune, they gave thanks, and further exhorted them to remain well affected toward the race for the future; and they went up to Jerusalem, the feast of weeks being close at hand.

32 But after the feast called Pentecost they marched in haste against Gorgias the governor of Idumæa: and he came out with three thousand footmen

34 and four hundred horsemen. And when they had set themselves in array, it came to pass that a few of the Jews

35 fell. And a certain Dositheus, one ⁸ of Baceror's company, who was on horseback and a strong man, pressed hard on Gorgias, and taking hold of his cloke drew him along by main force; and while he was minded to take the accursed man alive, one of the Thracian horsemen bore down upon him and disabled his shoulder, and so Gorgias escaped unto ⁹ Marisa.

36 And when they that were with Esdras had been fighting long and were wearied out, Judas called upon the Lord to shew himself, fighting on their side and leading the van of the 37 battle; and then in the language of his fathers he raised the battle-cry joined with hymns, and rushing unawares upon the troops of Gorgias put them to flight.

38 And Judas gathering his army came unto the city of ¹⁰ Adullam; and as the seventh day was coming on, they

purified themselves according to the custom, and kept the sabbath there.

39 And on the day following, ¹¹ at which time it had become necessary, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that had fallen, ¹² and in company with their kinsmen to bring them back unto the sepulchres 40 of their fathers. But under the garments of each one of the dead they found ¹³ consecrated tokens of the idols of Jamnia, which the law forbids the Jews to have aught to do with; and it became clear to all that it was for this cause that they had fallen.

41 All therefore, blessing the works of the Lord, the righteous Judge, who maketh manifest the things that are 42 hid, betook themselves unto supplication, beseeching that the sin committed might be wholly blotted out. And the noble Judas exhorted the multitude to keep themselves from sin, forso much as they had seen before their eyes what things had come to pass because of the sin of them that had

43 fallen. And when he had made a collection man by man to the sum of two thousand drachmas of silver, he sent unto Jerusalem to offer a sacrifice for sin, doing therein right well and honourably, in that he took 44 thought for a resurrection. For if he were not expecting that they that had fallen would rise again, it were superfluous and idle to pray for the dead.

45 (And if he did it looking unto an honourable memorial of gratitude laid up for them that ¹⁴ die ¹⁵ in godliness, holy and godly was the thought.) Wherefore he made the propitiation for them that had died, that they might be released from their sin.

13 In the hundred forty and ninth year tidings were brought to Judas and his company that Antiochus Eupator was coming with great multitudes against 2 Judæa, and with him Lysias his guardian and chancellor, ¹⁶ each having a Greek force, a hundred and ten thousand footmen, and five thousand and three hundred horsemen, and two and twenty elephants, and three hundred chariots armed with scythes.

3 And Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the saving of his country, but because he thought that he would be set over the 4 government. But the King of kings stirred up the ¹⁷ passion of Antiochus against the wicked wretch; and when Lysias informed him that this man was the cause of all the evils, the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and ¹⁸ to put him to death after the 5 manner of that place. Now there is in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had all round it a ¹⁹ gallery ²⁰ descending sheer

11 The Greek text here is uncertain.

12 Or, and to bring them back to be with their kinsmen in the sepulchres

13 Perhaps these were consecrated images of the idols.

14 Gr. fall asleep.

15 Or, on the side of godliness

16 The Greek text here is corrupt.

17 Or, spirit

18 Gr. contrivance or machine.

19 Or, sloping steeply

6 on every side into the ashes. Here him that is guilty of sacrilege, or hath attained a preeminence in any other evil deeds, they ¹all push forward into destruction. By such a fate it befell the breaker of the law, Menelaus, to die, without obtaining so much as *a grave in the earth*, and 8 that right justly; for inasmuch as he had perpetrated many sins ²against the altar, whose fire and whose ashes were holy, in ashes did he receive his death.

9 Now the king, ³infuriated in spirit, was coming with intent to inflict on the Jews the very worst of the sufferings that had befallen them in his 10 father's time. But when Judas heard of these things, he gave charge to the multitude to call upon the Lord day and night, *beseeching him*, if ever at any other time, so now to succour them that were at the point to be deprived of the law and their country 11 and the holy temple, and not to suffer the people that had been but now a little while revived to fall into the 12 hands of those profane heathen. So when they had all done the same thing together, ⁴beseeching the merciful Lord with weeping and fastings and prostration for three days without ceasing, Judas exhorted them and commanded they should join him 13 *for service*. And having gone apart with the elders he resolved that, before the king's army should enter into Judæa and make themselves masters of the city, they should go forth and try the matter *in fight* by 14 the help of ⁵God. And committing the decision to the ⁶Lord of the world, and exhorting them that were with him to contend nobly even unto death for laws, temple, city, country, ⁷commonwealth, he pitched his camp 15 by Modin. And having given out to his men the watchword, *victory is God's*, with a chosen body of the bravest young men he fell upon the camp by night and *penetrated* to the king's ⁸tent, and slew ¹of the "army as many as two thousand men, and ¹brought down the chiefest elephant with him that was in the ¹⁰tower upon 16 him. And at last they filled the ²army with terror and alarm, and 17 departed with good success. And this had been accomplished when the day was but now dawning, because of the Lord's protection that gave ¹¹Judas help.

18 But the king, having had a taste of the exceeding boldness of the Jews, made attempts by stratagem upon 19 their positions, and upon a strong fortress of the Jews at Bethsura: he advanced, was turned back, failed, 20 was defeated. And Judas conveyed such things as were necessary unto

21 them that were within. But Rhodocus, from the Jewish ranks, made known to the enemy the secrets of his *countrymen*. He was sought out, and 22 taken, and shut up in prison. The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, attacked the forces 23 of Judas, was put to the worse, heard that Philip who had been left as chancellor in Antioch had become reckless, was confounded, made to the Jews an overture of *peace*, submitted himself and swore to acknowledge all their rights, came to terms with them and offered sacrifice, honoured the 24 sanctuary and the place, shewed kindness and graciously received Maccabæus, left Hegemonides governor from Ptolemais even unto the ¹²Gerrenians, came to Ptolemais. The men of Ptolemais were displeased at the treaty, for they had exceeding great indignation *against the Jews*: they desired to annul the articles of the agree- 26 ment. Lysias ¹³came forward to speak, made the best defence that was possible, persuaded, pacified, made them well affected, departed unto Antioch. This was the issue of the inroad and departure of the king. 14 Now after a space of three years tidings were brought to Judas and his company that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having sailed into the haven of Tripolis with a mighty host and a 2 fleet, had gotten possession of the country, having made away with Antiochus and Lysias his guardian.

3 But one Alcimus, who had formerly been high priest, and had wilfully polluted himself in the times when there was no mingling *with the Gentiles*, considering that there was no deliverance for him in any way, nor any more 4 access unto the holy altar, came to king Demetrius in about the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting to him a chaplet of gold and a palm, and beside these *some of the festal olive boughs of the temple*. And for 5 that day he held his peace: but having gotten opportunity to further his own madness, being called by Demetrius into a meeting of his council, and asked how the Jews stood affected and what they purposed, he answered 6 thereunto, Those of the Jews that be called ¹⁴Hasidæans, whose leader is Judas Maccabæus, keep up war, and are seditious, not suffering the king- 7 dom to find tranquillity. Wherefore, having laid aside mine ancestral glory, I mean the high priesthood, I 8 am now come ¹⁵hither; first for the things that concern the king, and secondly because I have regard also to mine own fellow-citizens: for, through the unadvised dealing of those of whom

¹ The Greek text here is probably corrupt.

² Gr. about.

³ Some authorities read *indignant*.

⁴ Gr. and he sought.

⁵ Some authorities read *the Lord*.

⁶ Some authorities read *Creator*.

⁷ Or, mode of life.

⁸ Gr. court.

⁹ Gr. camp.

¹⁰ Gr. house.

¹¹ Gr. him.

¹² The form of this word is uncertain. Compare *Ghiesda* (or *Ghiesda*), 1 Sam. xxvii. 8. One manuscript reads *Ghiesda*.

¹³ Gr. came forward to the throne or judgment-seat.

¹⁴ That is, *Hasidæans*.

¹⁵ Some authorities read *a second time*.

I spake before, our whole race is in no
 9 small misfortune. But do thou, O
 king, having informed thyself of these
 things severally, take thought both for
 our country and for our race, which
 1 is surrounded by foes, according to
 the gracious kindness with which thou
 10 receivest all. For as long as Judas re-
 maineth alive, it is impossible that the
 11 state should find peace. And when he
 had spoken such words as these, at
 once 2 the rest of the king's 3 Friends,
 having ill will against Judas, inflamed
 12 Demetrius yet more. And forthwith
 appointing Nicanor, who had been
 master of the elephants, and making
 him governor of Judæa, he sent him
 13 forth, giving him written instructions
 to make away with Judas himself and
 to scatter them that were with him,
 and to set up Alcimus as high priest
 14 of the 4 great temple. And 5 those in
 Judæa that 6 had before driven Judas
 into exile thronged to Nicanor in
 flocks, supposing that the misfortunes
 and calamities of the Jews would be
 successes to themselves.
 15 But when the Jews heard of Nica-
 nor's inroad and the assault of the
 heathen, they sprinkled earth upon
 their heads and made solemn suppli-
 cation to him who had established his
 own people for evermore, and who al-
 way, making manifest his presence,
 upholdeth them that are his own por-
 16 tion. 7 And when the leader had given
 his commands, he straightway setteth
 out from thence, and joineth battle
 with them at a village called Lessau.
 17 But Simon, the brother of Judas, had
 encountered Nicanor, 8 yet not till
 late, having received a check by rea-
 son of the sudden consternation caus-
 ed by his adversaries.
 18 Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the
 manliness of them that were with
 Judas, and their courage in fighting
 for their country, shrank from bring-
 ing the matter to the decision of the
 19 sword. Wherefore he sent Posidonius
 and Theodotus and Mattathias to give
 20 and receive pledges of friendship. So
 when these proposals had been long
 considered, and the leader had made
 the 9 troops acquainted therewith,
 and it appeared that they were all of
 like mind, they consented to the cove-
 21 nants. And they appointed a day on
 which to meet together by themselves.
 And a litter was borne forward from
 22 each army; they set chairs of state;
 Judas stationed armed men ready in
 convenient places, lest haply there
 should suddenly be treachery on the
 part of the enemy; they held such
 23 conference as was meet. Nicanor
 tarried in Jerusalem, and did nothing
 to cause disturbance, but dismissed
 the flocks of people that had gathered
 24 together. And he kept Judas always

in his presence; he had gained a
 25 hearty affection for the man; he urged
 him to marry and beget children; he
 married, settled quietly, took part in
 common life.
 26 But Alcimus, perceiving the good
 will that was betwixt them, 10 and
 having got possession of the cove-
 nants that had been made, came unto
 Demetrius and told him that Nicanor
 was ill affected toward the state, for
 he had appointed that conspirator
 against his kingdom, Judas, to be his
 27 successor. And the king, falling into
 a rage, and being exasperated by the
 calumnies of that most wicked man,
 wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he
 was displeased at the covenants, and
 commanding him to send Maccabæus
 prisoner unto Antioch in all haste.
 28 And when this message came to Ni-
 canor, he was confounded, and was
 sore troubled at the thought of annul-
 ling the articles that had been agreed
 upon, the man having done no wrong;
 29 but because there was no dealing
 against the king, he watched his time
 to execute this purpose by strata-
 30 gem. But Maccabæus, when he per-
 ceived that Nicanor was behaving
 more harshly in his dealings with him,
 and that he had become ruder in his
 customary bearing, understanding
 that this harshness came not of good,
 gathered together not a few of his
 men, and concealed himself from Ni-
 canor.
 31 But the other, 11 when he became
 aware that he had been bravely de-
 feated by the stratagem of 12 Judas,
 came to the 4 great and holy temple,
 while the priests were offering the
 usual sacrifices, and commanded them
 32 to deliver up the man. And when they
 declared with oaths that they had no
 knowledge where the man was whom
 33 he sought, he stretched forth his right
 hand toward the sanctuary, and swore
 this oath: If ye will not deliver up to
 me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this
 13 temple of God even with the ground,
 and will break down the altar, and I
 will erect here a temple unto 14 Bacchus
 34 for all to see. And having said this
 he departed. But the priests, stretch-
 ing forth their hands toward heaven,
 called upon him that ever fighteth for
 35 our nation, in these words: Thou, 15 O
 Lord of the universe, who in thyself
 hast need of nothing, wast well plea-
 sed that a sanctuary of thy 16 habitation
 36 should be set among us; so now, O
 holy Lord of all hallowing, keep un-
 defiled for ever this house that hath
 been lately cleansed.
 37 Now information was given to Ni-
 canor against one Razis, an elder of
 Jerusalem, 17 as being a lover of his
 countrymen and a man of very good
 report, and one called Father of the

1 Or, is
hardly
bestead

2 Or, the
king's
Friends
likewise
3 See ch.
viii. 9.

4 Gr.
greatest.
5 Or,
they that
had fled
before
Judas
all over
Judæa
thronged
6 See ch.
v. 27.

7 The
Greek
text of
this
verse
and the
next is
corrupt.
8 Or,
and had
received
a check,
yet not
till late
by reason
of the
sudden
consternation
of his
adver-
saries

9 Or,
people
Gr. mul-
titudes.

10 Or,
and the
cove-
nants
that had
been
made,
took oc-
casion
and
came

11 Or,
though
he was
con-
scious
that he
had been
nobly de-
feated by
12 Gr.
the man.

13 Or,
chapel
Gr. in-
closure.
14 Gr.
Dio-
nysus.

15 Or,
O Lord,
who in
thyself
hast no
need of
the uni-
verse
16 Gr.
taber-
nacting.

17 Or,
who was
a lover

Jews for his good will *toward them.*

38 For in the former times when there was no mingling *with the Gentiles* he had been accused of *cleaving to the Jews'* religion, and had jeopardied body and life with all earnestness for 39 the religion of the Jews. And Nicanor, wishing to make evident the ill will that he bare unto the Jews, sent above 40 five hundred soldiers to take him; for he thought by taking him to inflict a 41 calamity upon them. But when the

1 troops were on the point of taking the tower, and were forcing the door of the court, and bade bring fire and burn the doors, he being surrounded on every side fell upon his sword, 42 choosing rather to die nobly than to fall into the hands of the wicked wretches, and suffer outrage unworthy 43 of his own nobleness: but since he missed his stroke through the excitement of the struggle, and the crowds were now rushing within the door, he ran bravely up to the wall and cast himself down manfully among the 44 crowds. But as they quickly gave back, a space was made, and he fell on 45 the middle of 2 his side. And having yet breath within him, and being inflamed with passion, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out in streams and his wounds were grievous, he ran through the crowds, and 46 standing upon a steep rock, when as his blood was now well nigh spent, he drew forth his bowels *through the wound*, and taking them in both his hands he shook them at the crowds; and calling upon him who is Lord of 3 the life and the 4 spirit to restore him 5 these again, he thus died.

15 But Nicanor, hearing that Judas and his company were in the region of Samaria, resolved to set upon them with all security on the day of rest.

2 And when the Jews that were compelled to follow him said, O destroy not so savagely and barbarously, but give due glory to the day which he that beholdeth all things hath 6 honoured and hallowed above *other days*; 3 then the thrice-accursed wretch asked if there were a Sovereign in heaven that had commanded to keep the sab- 4 bath day. And when they declared, There is the Lord, living himself a Sovereign in heaven, who bade us ob- 5 serve the seventh day; then saith the other, I also am a sovereign upon the earth, 7 who *now* command to take up arms and execute the king's business. Nevertheless he prevailed not to execute his 8 cruel purpose.

6 And Nicanor, 9 bearing himself haughtily in all vaingloriousness, had determined to set up a monument of complete victory over Judas and all 7 them that were with him: but Maccabæus still trusted unceasingly, with all

hope that he should obtain help from 8 the Lord. And he exhorted his company not to be fearful at the 10 inroad of the heathen, but, keeping in mind the help which of old they had oft-times received from heaven, so now also to look for the victory which would come unto them from the Al- 9 mighty; and comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the conflicts that they had maintained, he made

10 them more eager *for the battle*. And when he had roused their 11 spirit, he gave them *his* commands, at the same time pointing out the perfidiousness of the heathen and their breach of their 11 oaths. And arming each one of them, not so much with the sure defence of shields and spears as with the encouragement *that lieth* in good words, and moreover relating to them a dream 12 worthy to be believed, he made them

12 all exceeding glad. And the vision of that *dream* was this: *He saw* Onias, him that was high priest, a noble and good man, reverend in bearing, yet gentle in manner and well-spoken, and exercised from a child in all points of virtue, with outstretched hands in- voking *blessings* on the whole body of 13 the Jews: thereupon *he saw* a man appear, of venerable age and exceed- ing glory, and wonderful and most majestic was the dignity around him:

14 and Onias answered and said, This is the lover of the brethren, he who prayeth much for the people and the holy city, Jeremiah the prophet of 15 God: and Jeremiah stretching forth his right hand delivered to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it 16 addressed *him* thus, Take the holy sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite down the adversaries.

17 And being encouraged by the words of Judas, which were of a lofty strain, and able to incite unto virtue and to stir the souls of the young unto manly courage, they determined 10 not to carry on a campaign, but nobly to bear down upon *the enemy*, and fight- ing hand to hand with all courage bring the matter to an issue, because the city and the sanctuary and the 18 temple were in danger. For their fear for wives and children, and furthermore for brethren and kinsfolk, was in less account with them; but greatest and first was their fear for 19 the consecrated sanctuary. And they also that were shut up in the city were in no light distress, being troubled be- cause of the encounter in the open ground.

20 And when all were now waiting for the decision of the issue, and the enemy had already joined battle, and the army had been set in array, and the 14 elephants 15 brought back to a con-

10 Or, assault

11 Or, passion

12 Or, most worthy ... all glad

13 Or, not to go out to battle, but nobly to engage within their lines, &c. The Greek text of this passage is uncertain.

14 Gr. beasts. 15 Or, stationed for convenient action

1 Or, people Gr. multitudes.

2 Or, the void place

3 Or, life and spirit

4 Or, breath 5 Some authorities read the same.

6 Or, honoured above other days as a hallowed day

7 Or, that commandeth

8 Or, miserable 9 Gr. carrying his neck high.

1 Or,
in line
2 Gr.
multi-
tudes.
3 Gr.
beasts.

4 Gr.
camp.

5 Or, be-
wild-
ment

venient post, and the horsemen drawn
21 up ¹ on the flank, Maccabæus, per-
ceiving the presence of the ² troops,
and the various arms with which they
were equipped, and the savageness of
the ³ elephants, holding up his hands
unto heaven called upon the Lord
that worketh wonders, recognising
that *success* cometh not by arms, but
that, according as *the Lord* shall
judge, he gaineth the victory for them
22 that are worthy. And calling upon
God he said after this manner: Thou,
O Sovereign Lord, didst send thine
angel in the time of Hezekiah king of
Judæa, and he slew of the ⁴ host of
Sennacherib as many as a hundred
23 fourscore and five thousand; so now
also, O Sovereign of the heavens, send
a good angel before us to bring terror
24 and trembling: through the greatness
of thine arm let them be stricken with
dismay that with blasphemy are come
hither against thy holy people. And
25 as he ended with these words, Nicanor
and his company advanced with trum-
26 pets and pæans; but Judas and his
company joined battle with the enemy
27 with invocation and prayers. And con-
tending with their hands, and praying
unto God with their hearts, they slew
no less than thirty and five thousand
men, being made exceeding glad by
the manifestation of God.
28 And when the engagement was over,
and they were returning again with
joy, they recognised Nicanor lying
29 dead in full armour; and there arose
a shout and ⁵ tumult, and *then* they
blessed the Sovereign *Lord* in the
30 language of their fathers. And he
that in all things was in body and soul
the foremost champion of his fellow-
citizens, he that kept through life the
good will of his youth toward his
countrymen, commanded to cut off
Nicanor's head, and his hand with the
shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.
31 And when he had arrived there, and
had called his countrymen together

and set the priests before the altar,
he sent for them that were in the
32 citadel: and shewing the head of the
vile Nicanor, and the hand of that
profane man, which with proud brags
he had stretched out against the holy
33 house of the Almighty, and cutting
out the tongue of the impious Nicanor,
he said that he would give ⁶ it by pieces
to the birds, and hang up the ⁷ rewards
of his madness over against the sanc-
34 tuary. And they all *looking up* unto
heaven blessed ⁸ the Lord who had
manifested himself, saying, Blessed be
he that hath preserved his own place
35 undefiled. And he hanged Nicanor's
head and shoulder from the citadel, a
sign, evident unto all and manifest,
36 of the help of the Lord. And they all
ordained with a common decree in no
wise to let this day pass undistin-
guished, but to mark with honour the
thirteenth day of the twelfth month (it
is called Adar in the Syrian tongue),
the day before the day of Mordecai.

6 Or,
then
7 The
Greek
text here
is per-
haps
corrupt.
8 Or,
the
glorious
Lord

37 *THIS* then having been the issue of
the attempt of Nicanor, and the city
having from those times been held by
the Hebrews, I also will here make an
38 end of my book. And if *I have written*
well and to the point in my story, this
is what I myself desired; but if meanly
and indifferently, this is all I could at-
39 tain unto. For as it is ⁹ distasteful
to drink wine alone and in like manner
again to *drink water alone*, ¹⁰ while
the mingling of wine with water at
once ¹¹ giveth full pleasantness to the
flavour; so also the fashioning of the
language delighteth the ears of them
that read the story.

And here shall be the end.

9 Or,
hurtful
10 Or,
but even
as.
11 Or,
addeth
delight
to the
benefit

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881

Newly Edited by the New Testament Members of the
American Revision Committee

A.D. 1900

STANDARD EDITION

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

381-385 FOURTH AVENUE

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this endorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee, and of the Old Testament Company*
J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible,

COPYRIGHT, 1901,

BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

COPYRIGHT, 1929,

BY INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION.

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing & Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

PREFACE

THIS edition of the Revised New Testament of 1881 embodies a purpose entertained by many members of the American Revision Committee almost from the publication of the work. The list of passages in which the New Testament Company dissented from the decisions of their English associates, when it was transmitted to them, bore the heading, "The American New Testament Revision Company, having in many cases yielded their preference for certain readings and renderings, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as in their view of sufficient importance to be appended to the revision, in accordance with an understanding between the Companies."

The knowledge of the existence of these suppressed deviations naturally stirred a desire that they should be made accessible to at least the American public. This desire, especially on the part of those whose generous interest in the work from its inception had enabled the American revisers to meet the pecuniary outlay its preparation involved, they were not unwilling to gratify. The obligation they felt, however, to guard as far as they might the purity and integrity of the version, led them to pledge their support for fourteen years to the editions issued by the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge. But the reiterated suggestion to those Presses to publish an edition especially for American readers not having met with favor, they acceded to the overtures of the Messrs. Nelson and engaged in preparing gratuitously the desired edition, to be issued when the expiration of the period specified should open the way for its honorable publication. The publishers, on their part, agreed to protect the version in its integrity, and to sell the book at a price not exceeding a fair profit on its cost.

In the preparation of this edition no attempt has been made to preserve a full record of the other readings and renderings than those that appeared in the work as published in 1881 which were preferred by the American revisers. The Appendix of that edition, however, was not only hastily compiled under pressure from the University Presses, but its necessarily limited compass compelled, as the original heading intimated, the exclusion of many suggestions that the American Company held to be of interest and importance. These, amounting in the aggregate to a considerable number, have been incorporated in the present edition. The opportunity has been taken also to introduce not a few alterations, individually

PREFACE

of slight importance, yet as a body contributing decidedly to the perfection of the work. But the survivors of the New Testament Company have not felt at liberty to make new changes of moment which were not favorably passed upon by their associates at one stage or another of the original preparation of the work.

Respecting details, but little need be added to the ample statements made in the Preface prefixed to the work on its first appearance.

In the delicate matter of rendering the names of the several coins that occur in the New Testament, we have departed somewhat from our English brethren. For the Greek *λεπτόν* the term "mite" has been retained, and for *κοδράντης* the rendering "farthing" (see Mk. xii. 42). But *ἀσσάριον* has been translated "penny" (Matt. x. 29; Lk. xii. 6); while in thirteen out of the sixteen instances where in the edition of 1881 the Greek *δηνάριον* was represented by this English word, the term "shilling" has been substituted, not only as corresponding more nearly to the coin's relative value, but also because "penny," according to its modern use, is in some cases highly inappropriate (see Matt. xx. 2; Lk. x. 35; Rev. vi. 6). In the three remaining instances (Matt. xxii. 19; Mk. xii. 15; Lk. xx. 24), the Greek name of the coin has been introduced, in order to meet the obvious requirement of the context. Where the English value of coins is given in the margin, we have added the equivalents in our national currency; but in the case of the talent (Matt. xviii. 24) what is believed to be a more accurate valuation has been given.

In formal particulars, this new edition will show but slight and infrequent deviations from its predecessor. The division of the text into paragraphs in that edition has not been often departed from; and then chiefly in cases where the same matter is found in more than one of the Gospels, and hence uniformity of division seemed desirable. Further, in the Epistles and the Revelation the more decided transitions to a new topic have been indicated by leaving a line blank. The somewhat ponderous and peculiar system of punctuation of the original edition has been in the main adhered to; although, pursuant to the principle there followed, a comma has here and there been dropped which seemed likely to obstruct the reader, and the gradations of thought have been occasionally indicated more distinctly by substituting a semicolon for the overworked colon. The titles of the books, which in the former edition were given as printed in 1611, have been somewhat abbreviated, at the dictate of convenience, and agreeably to usage, ancient as well as modern. They have been altered only in the few instances where the former heading was erroneous (as in the case of the Epistle to the Hebrews), or apt to mislead (as in the case of the Book of Acts), or hardly intelligible to the ordinary reader (as the "General" in the heading of some of the shorter Epistles), or founded in a misapprehension (as in the case of "Saint" prefixed to the names of the Evangelists). Moreover, the alternate title of the New Testament, and the mode of printing the headings of the Four Evangelists' narratives, are designed to recall to mind the inherent signification and primitive use of the terms "Testament" (compare Hebrews ix. 15 f.) and "Gospel." In

PREFACE

the Book of Revelation, also, the "Glorias," "Trisagia," etc., have been marked typographically.

In dealing with the Language, the American revisers have endeavored to act with becoming deference and reserve. A few archaisms, such as "how that," "for to," "the which," "howbeit," etc., which are becoming uncouth to a modern ear, have been generally although not invariably discarded. Not a few of the instances of the superfluous use of "do" and "did" as auxiliaries, of "that" as equivalent to "that which," and the like, have also been removed; and current usage has been recognized in the case of forms which King James's revision employed indiscriminately, as "beside" and "besides" (see Luke xvi. 26; xxiv. 21). But in making these and other slight changes, the American editors have not forgotten that they were dealing with a venerable monument of English usage, and have been careful not to obliterate the traces of its historic origin and descent.

The two most obvious departures of this edition from that of 1881 consist in the addition of references to parallel and illustrative Biblical passages, and of running headings to indicate the contents of the pages.

The references have been selected in the main from a numerous collection provisionally attached to the text at one stage of the preparation of the original work, but withheld at the time of its publication. In selecting them, however, other similar collections and the better commentaries have not been neglected; but the aim has been to avoid multiplying them to such a degree as to embarrass or discourage a student. Accordingly, references which may be said to be of a hortatory or dogmatic character have been comparatively neglected, as belonging less to the study of Scripture than to its application, whether in the realm of thought or of life. On the other hand, prominence has been given to those which illustrate national customs, characteristic phrases, peculiarities of vocabulary or style, correspondences between different Biblical books, and the like. Some attempt has been made, also, to group references topically; as for example, in the case of Matthew's allusions to the "words" of Christ; of the "we" sections in Acts; of the use of "brethren" in addressing Christians on the one hand, and Jews on the other; of "Jews" as employed in a national and a hierarchical reference; and the like. In order further to lessen the number of "superiors" tending to distract a reader's eye, the different references belonging to a verse have often been consolidated, with the result occasionally that in the given group of passages one may illustrate one part of a verse, another another. References printed in italics designate parallel passages; in such cases the comprehensive reference is generally held to suffice for all details falling within the limits of the parallels, especially in the Gospels. In many cases, however, striking aphorisms, particularly when not found in all of the parallel narratives, have received a notation of their own. As the references constitute an apparatus mainly for Biblical study, and as their selection has been inevitably influenced somewhat by modern exegetical opinion, they have been separated from the citations and express allusions for which the sacred writer is respon-

PREFACE

sible, by printing this latter class with Roman chapter-numerals and setting them at the foot of the page.

Notwithstanding the caution — as wise perhaps as prudent — which led the English Committee wholly to omit the headings of chapters and pages, and in spite of the disfavor which has been the fate of many attempts to furnish them from the days of Dr. Blayney, who, with four assistants, produced a set which speedily fell into neglect, it has been deemed best to equip the present edition with running headlines, which may serve in some sort instead of a detailed Table of Contents, and as landmarks to a reader familiar with the text. In preparing them it has been the constant aim to avoid as far as possible all pre-commitments, whether doctrinal or exegetical; and with this object in view, the forms of statement employed have been drawn in the main from the Biblical text. Often a fragmentary quotation which might serve as a catchword or reminder of a well-known passage has been deemed sufficient. The limitations of space have frequently compelled a partial selection from the contents of a given page, the continuation of a heading from one page to the next, or even the entry of the kernel of a statement on a page adjoining that on which it appears in the text. Slight displacement in such a case seemed preferable to total omission.

It is not superfluous to mention expressly the fact that in this edition the variant readings and renderings are placed at the foot of the pages, but in as close juxtaposition as possible with the passages to which they relate. The reader's attention is thereby drawn to the circumstance that some degree of uncertainty still cleaves, in the judgment of scholars, either to the text of the passage before him, or to its translation, or to both. Accordingly, when he remembers that, by the rule of procedure which the Committee followed, the translation of 1611 held its place in every instance until an alteration commanded the votes of two-thirds of the revisers, it will become evident to him that a rendering given in the margin may have commended itself to a majority, while still falling short of the degree of approval necessary to enable it to supplant the text. It is known that this was the case in a considerable number of instances, of which the established term "Comforter" as the appellation of the Holy Spirit in the fourteenth chapter of the Gospel of John is a notable representative.

The present volume, it is believed, will on the one hand bring a plain reader more closely into contact with the exact thought of the sacred writers than any version now current in Christendom, and on the other hand prove itself especially serviceable to students of the Word. In this belief the editors bid it anew God-speed, and in the realization of this desired result they will find their all-sufficient reward.

THE GOSPEL:—

ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW

Genealogy of Jesus. Birth of Jesus. Visit of the Magi

1 ¹The book of the ²generation of Jesus Christ, ^athe son of David, ^bthe son of Abraham.

² Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; ³ and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and ^dPerez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat ³Ram; ⁴ and ³Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; ⁵ and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; ⁶ and Jesse begat David the king.

And David ^ebegat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah; ⁷ and Solomon ^fbegat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ⁴Asa; ⁸ and ⁴Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; ⁹ and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; ¹⁰ and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ⁵Amon; and ⁵Amon begat Josiah; ¹¹ and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the ⁶carrying away to Babylon.

¹² And after the ⁶carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat ⁷Shealtiel; and ⁷Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; ¹³ and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; ¹⁴ and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; ¹⁵ and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; ¹⁶ and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, ^awho is called Christ.

¹ Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*

² Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18. ³ Gr. *Aram*.

⁴ Gr. *Asaph*. ⁵ Gr. *Amon*.

⁶ Or, *removal to Babylon* ⁷ Gr. *Salathiel*.

^a 2 S. 7. 12-16; Ps. 89. 31; 132. 11; Is. 9. 6 f.; 11. 1; Lk. 1. 32, 69; Ju. 7. 42; Acts 13. 23; Rom. 1. 3; Rev. 22. 16; comp. ch. 9. 27

^b Gen. 22. 14; Gal. 3. 16

^c ver. 1-6; Luke 3. 34-32

^d ver. 3-6; comp. Ruth 4. 18-22; 1 Chr. 2. 1-15

^e 2 S. 11. 27; 12. 24

^f 1 Chr. 3. 10 ff.

^g 2 K. 24. 14 f.; Jer. 27. 20; ver. 17

^h ch. 27. 17, 22; comp. Lk. 2. 11; Jn. 4. 25

ⁱ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

^k Lk. 1. 35

^l Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

^m Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ⁶carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the ⁶carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ Now the ^abirth ⁹of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his ^bmother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was ^kfound with child of the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰ But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ¹⁰conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son; and ⁱthou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that ^mshall save his people from their sins. ²² Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

²³ ¹¹ Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name ¹²Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God with us. ²⁴ And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; ²⁵ and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and ⁿhe called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was ^oborn in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of ^pHerod the king, behold,

⁸ Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.

⁹ Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ*.

¹⁰ Gr. *begotten*.

¹¹ Is. vii. 14.

¹² Gr. *Emmanuel*.

Flight into Egypt. Slaughter of the Innocents. Return to Nazareth. Preaching of the Baptist

¹ Wise-men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, ² Where is he that is born ^a King of the Jews? for we saw ^b his star in the east, and are come to ^c worship him. ³ And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. ⁵ And they said unto him, ^c In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written through the prophet,

⁶ ^d And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come forth a governor,

Who shall be ^e shepherd of my people Israel.

⁷ Then Herod privily called the ¹ Wise-men, and learned of them exactly ^f what time the star appeared. ⁸ And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and ^g worship him. ⁹ And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰ And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¹¹ And they came into the house and saw the young child with ^h Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹² And being ⁱ warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

¹³ Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord ^j appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy

¹ Gr. Magi. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8.

² Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born?

³ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4. 9; 18. 26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 10). ⁴ Mic. v. 2.

⁵ Or, the time of the star that appeared

^a Jer. 23. 5; 30. 9; Zech. 9. 9; ch. 27. 11; Lk. 19. 38; 23. 38; Jn. 1. 49

^b Num. 24. 17; Rev. 22. 16

^c Jn. 7. 42

^d See Jn. 21. 16

^e ch. 1. 18; see ch. 12. 46

^f ver. 22; Acts 10. 22; Heb. 8. 5; 11. 7; comp. 13. 19; Lk. 2. 26

^g ver. 19; comp. 12

^h Ex. 4. 22 f.

ⁱ ver. 13; comp. ver. 12, 22

^j See ver. 12

^k Lk. 1. 26

^l See Mk. 1. 24

^m ver. 1-12; Mark 1. 3-8; Luke 3. 2-17; comp. Jn. 1. 6-8, 19-28

ⁿ Judg. 1. 16; comp. Josh. 15. 61

^o ch. 4. 17

^p Comp. Dan. 2. 44; ch. 4. 17; 6. 10; 10. 7; comp. Mk. 1. 15; Lk. 10. 9 f.; 11. 20; 21. 31; comp. 4. 23

^q Comp. Jn. 1. 23

^r K. 1. 8; comp. Zech. 13. 4

him. ¹⁴ And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ⁶ Out of Egypt did I call ^a my son.

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the ¹ Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the ¹ Wise-men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ ⁷ A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children;

And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord ⁸ appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ²⁰ Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. ²¹ And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being ^k warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, ²³ and came and dwelt in a city called ^l Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, ⁸ that he should be called a ^m Nazarene.

³ And ⁿ in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in ^o the wilderness of Judæa, saying, ² ^p Repent ye; for ^q the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ³ For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

^r The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

^s Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

⁴ Now John himself had ^t his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern

⁶ Hos. xi. 1.

⁷ Jer. xxxi. 15.

⁸ Isa. xi. 1 in the Heb. ⁷

⁹ Isa. xi. 3.

Baptism of Jesus. The Temptation. Jesus retires to Galilee

girdle about his loins; and his food was ^alocusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all ^bthe region round about the Jordan; 6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the ^cPharisees and ^dSadducees coming ^eto his baptism, he said unto them, Ye ^foffspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from ^gthe wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit ^hworthy of ⁱrepentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, ^jWe have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: ^kevery tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 ^lI indeed baptize you ^min water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not ⁿworthy to bear: ^ohe shall baptize you ^pin the Holy Spirit and ^qin fire: 12 whose ^rfan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will ^sgather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with ^tunquenchable fire.

13 ^uThen cometh Jesus ^vfrom Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer ^wit now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened ^xunto him, and ^yhe saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, ^zThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 ^aThen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had ^bfasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And ^cthe tempter came

^a Lev. 11. 22
^b Lk. 3. 3

^c Comp.

ch. 23. 13.

15; 16. 1 ff.

^d Comp. ch.

22. 23; 16.

1 ff.; Acts

4. 1; 5. 17;

23. 6 ff.

^e ch. 12. 34;

23. 33

^f 1 Th. 1. 10

^g Acts 26. 20

^h Jn. 8. 33, 39

ⁱ ch. 7. 19

^j See Jn. 1.

26

^k Jn. 1. 33

^l Lk. 3. 17;

comp. Is.

30. 24

^m ch. 13. 30

ⁿ Mk. 9. 43,

48

^o ver. 13-17:

^p Mark 1. 9-

11; Luke 3.

21, 22;

comp. Jn.

1. 31-34

^q ch. 2. 22

^r Jn. 1. 32

^s ch. 12. 15;

17. 5; Mk.

9. 7; Lk.

9. 55;

comp. Is.

42. 1

^t ver. 1-11:

^u Mark 1. 12,

13; Luke

4. 1-13

^v Comp. Ex.

34. 28;

1 K. 19. 8

^w 1 Th. 3. 5

^x Often; for

example,

14. 33; 26.

63; 27. 54;

Mk. 3. 11;

5. 7; Lk. 1.

35; 4. 41;

22. 70; Jn.

1. 34, 49;

5. 25; 9.

35; 20. 31;

Acts 9. 20;

Rom. 1. 4;

2 Cor. 1.

19; Gal. 2.

20; Heb. 4.

14; 7. 3;

1 Jn. 3. 8;

5. 10 ff.

^y Rev. 2. 18

^z ch. 27. 53;

Neh. 11. 1;

18; comp.

Dan. 9. 24

^a 1 Chr. 21.

1; Job 1.

6-9, 12; 2.

1-4, 6, 7;

Zech. 3. 1.

2; Mt. 12.

26; 16. 23;

Mk. 1. 13;

3. 23, 26;

4. 15; 8.

38; Lk. 10.

18; 11. 18;

13. 16; 22.

3. 31; Jn.

13. 27;

Acts 5. 3;

26. 18;

Rom. 16.

20; 1 Cor.

5. 5; 7. 5;

2 Cor. 2.

11; 11. 14;

12. 7; 1 Th.

and said unto him, If thou art ^athe Son of God, command that these stones become ^bbread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, ^cMan shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into ^dthe holy city; and he set him on the ^epinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou art ^fthe Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

^gHe shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, ^hThou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and ⁱworship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, ^jSatan: for it is written, ^kThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, ^langels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that ^mJohn was delivered up, ⁿhe withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and ^odwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 ^pThe land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

^qToward the sea, beyond the Jordan,

Galilee of the ^rGentiles,

16 The people that sat in darkness

saw a great light,

2. 18; 2 Th. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 20; 5. 15; Rev. 2. 9, 13, 24; 3. 9; 12. 9; 20. 2. 7. ^s ch. 26. 58; Lk. 22. 43
^t ch. 14. 3; Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 3. 20; comp. Jn. 3. 24
^u Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 4. 14, comp. Jn. 1. 48. 2. 11. ^v Mk. 1. 21; 2. 1; Lk. 4. 23, 31; Jn. 2. 12; 4. 46 f.; comp. ch. 11. 23

^a Gr. loaves. ^b Dt. viii. 3. ^c Gr. wing.

^d Ps. xci. 11, 12. ^e Dt. vi. 16.

^f See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. ^g Dt. vi. 13

^h Is. lx. 1, 2. ⁱ Gr. The way of the sea.

^j Gr. nations: and so elsewhere.

1 Or. for baptism. 2 Or. your repentance
3 Or. with. 4 Gr. sufficient. 5 Or. me
6 Some ancient authorities omit unto him.
7 Or. This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12. 18.

Jesus calls the Four. The Sermon on the Mount. The Beatitudes. The Disciples and the World. Jesus comes

And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death, To them did light spring up.

17 ^a From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, ^b Repent ye; for the ^b kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ^a And walking by ^a the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, ^c Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, ¹ James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And ² Jesus went about ⁹ in all Galilee, ^b teaching in their synagogues, and ^c preaching the ³ gospel of the kingdom. and ^k healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth ⁱ into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, ^{4m} possessed with demons, and ⁿ epileptic, and ^o palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there ^p followed him great multitudes from Galilee and ^q Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from ^r beyond the Jordan.

5 ^a And seeing the multitudes, he went up into ^t the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he ^u opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 ^b Blessed are the poor in spirit: for ^v theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 ^c Blessed are ^w they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are ^x the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are ^y they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

^a Mk. 1. 14,

^b See ch. 3. 2

^c ver. 13-22;

^d Mk. 1. 16-

^e 20; comp.

^f Lk. 5. 2-11;

^g Jn. 1. 40-42

^h ch. 15. 21;

ⁱ Jn. 6. 1;

^j comp. Lk.

^k 5. 1

^l ch. 10. 2;

^m 16. 18; Jn.

ⁿ 1. 40, 42

^o ch. 10. 2;

^p comp.

^q 20. 20

^r Mk. 1. 39;

^s Lk. 4. 15, 44

^t ch. 9. 35;

^u 13. 54; Mk.

^v 1. 21; 6. 2;

^w Lk. 4. 15;

^x 6. 6; 13. 10;

^y Jn. 6. 59;

^z 18. 20. See

^{aa} Mk. 10. 1

^{ab} ch. 9. 35;

^{ac} Mk. 1. 14;

^{ad} comp. ch.

^{ae} 24. 14; Lk.

^{af} 4. 43; 8. 1;

^{ag} 16. 16;

^{ah} Acts 20. 25;

^{ai} 23. 31;

^{aj} comp. ch.

^{ak} 3. 2

^{al} ch. 8. 16;

^{am} 9. 35; 14.

^{an} 14; 15. 30;

^{ao} 19. 2; 21.

^{ap} 14; Mk. 1.

^{aq} 34; 3. 10;

^{ar} Lk. 4. 40;

^{as} 7. 21;

^{at} comp.

^{au} Acts 10. 38

^{av} Lk. 2. 2;

^{aw} Acts 15. 23,

^{ax} 41; 18. 18;

^{ay} 20. 3; 21. 3;

^{az} Gal. 1. 21.

^{ba} Comp.

^{bb} Mk. 7. 26

^{bc} ch. 8. 16, 23,

^{bd} 33; 9. 32;

^{be} 12. 22; 15.

^{bf} 22; Mk. 1.

^{bg} 32; 5. 15,

^{bh} 16. 18; Lk.

^{bi} 8. 36; Jn.

^{bj} 10. 21

^{bk} ch. 17. 15

^{bl} ch. 8. 6; 9.

^{bm} 2. 6; Mk.

^{bn} 2. 3, 4, 5, 9;

^{bo} Lk. 5. 24

^{bp} Mk. 3. 7, 8;

^{bq} Lk. 6. 17

^{br} Mk. 5. 20;

^{bs} 7. 31

^{bt} ver. 15

^{bu} ch. 5-7;

^{bv} comp. Lk.

^{bw} 6. 20-49

^{bx} Mk. 3. 13;

^{by} Lk. 9. 23;

^{bz} Jn. 6. 3, 15.

^{ca} comp. Lk.

^{cb} 6. 17

^{cc} Acts 8. 35;

^{cd} 10. 34; 18.

^{ce} 14; comp.

^{cf} ch. 13. 35

^{cg} ver. 3-12;

^{ch} comp. Lk.

^{ci} 6. 20-23

^{cj} ver. 10; 19.

^{ck} 25. 34;

^{cl} 14; 25. 10;

^{cm} Mk. 10. 14;

^{cn} Lk. 6. 20;

^{co} 22. 29 f.

^{cp} vs. 61. 2;

8 Blessed are ^b the pure in heart: for ^c they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for ^d they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been ^e persecuted for righteousness' sake: for ^f theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when ^g men shall ^h reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for ⁱ great is your reward in heaven: for ^j so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but ^k if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are ^l the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 ^m Neither do ⁿ men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may ^o see your good works, and ^p glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, ^q Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed ^r the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ^s Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, ^t Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall comp. Jn. 16. 20; Rev. 7. 17 ^u Ps. 37. 11 ^v Is. 55. 1, 2; comp. Jn. 4. 14; 6. 48 ff.; 7. 37—^w Ps. 24. 4 ^x Heb. 12. 14; 1 Jn. 3. 2; Rev. 22. 4 ^y Rom. 8. 14; comp. ver. 45; Lk. 6. 35 ^z 1 Pet. 3. 14 ^{aa} 1 Pet. 4. 14 ^{ab} 2 Chr. 36. 16; ch. 23. 37; Acts 7. 52; 1 Th. 2. 15; Jas. 5. 10; comp. Heb. 11. 33 ff. ^{ac} Mk. 9. 50; Lk. 14. 34 f. ^{ad} comp. Jn. 8. 12 ^{ae} Mk. 4. 21; Lk. 8. 16; 11. 33 ^{af} Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 12 ^{ag} See ch. 9. 8 ^{ah} Lk. 16. 17; comp. ch. 24. 35 ^{ai} Comp. ver. 27, 33, 38, 43

^{aj} Ex. xx. 13; Dt. v. 17.

¹ Or, Jacob ² Some ancient authorities read *he*.

² Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere.

³ Or, *demoniacs*

⁴ Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4

and 5.

to fulfil the Law and the Prophets. Of Enmity, of Adultery, of Oaths, of Retaliation, of Love to Enemies, of Alms

kill shall be in danger of ^athe judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother ¹shall be in danger of ^athe judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, ²Raca, shall be in danger of ^athe council; and whosoever shall say, ³Thou fool, shall be in danger ⁴of the ⁵hell of fire. 23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 ⁴Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge ⁶deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 ^cYe have heard that it was said, ⁷Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And ^dif thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ⁸hell. 30 And ^eif thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into ⁸hell. 31 It was said also, ⁹Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 ^fbut I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ^gye have heard that it was said to them of old time, ¹⁰Thou shalt not forswear thyself,

^a Comp. Dt.

16. 18;

2 Chr. 19.

5. 1.

^b ch. 10. 17;

26. 59;

Mk. 13. 9;

14. 55; 15.

1; Lk. 22.

66; Jn. 11.

47; Acts 4.

15; 5. 21.

&c.; 6. 12,

&c.; 22.

30; 23. 1,

&c.; 24.

30.

^c ver. 29. f;

10. 28; 18.

9; 23. 15.

33; Mk. 9.

43 ff.; Lk.

12. 5; Jas.

3. 6

^d Lk. 12. 58. f.

^e Comp.

ver. 21, 33,

38. 43

^f ch. 18. 9;

Mk. 9. 47;

comp. ch.

17. 27

^g See ver. 22

^h ch. 18. 8;

Mk. 9. 42;

comp. ch.

17. 27

ⁱ ch. 19. 9;

Mk. 10.

11. f.; Lk.

16. 13;

comp.

1 Cor. 7.

11. f.

^k Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

38. 47; ch.

23. 16. ff.

^l Jas. 5. 12

^m ch. 23. 22;

Is. 66. 1.

ⁿ Is. 66. 1;

comp.

Acts 7. 49

^o Ps. 43. 2.

^p ch. 6. 13;

13. 19, 38;

Jn. 17. 15;

Eph. 6. 16;

2 Th. 3. 3;

1 Jn. 2.

13. f.; 3. 12;

5. 18. f.

^q Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

33. 49.

^r ver. 39-42;

^s Luke 6. 29,

30. (Comp.)

1 Cor. 6. 7.

^t Lk. 6. 34. f.

^u Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

33. 38.

^v Lk. 6.

27. f.;

comp. 23.

34; Acts 7.

60

^w See ver. 9

^x Lk. 6. 32

^y Comp.

Lev. 19. 2

^z ver. 5. 16;

ch. 23. 5

^{aa} ver. 5. 16;

comp. Lk.

6. 24

but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, ¹¹Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is ^mthe throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is the ⁿfootstool of his feet; nor ¹²by Jerusalem, for it is ^othe city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 ¹²But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of ¹³^pthe evil one.

38 ^qYe have heard that it was said, An ¹⁴eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, Resist not ¹⁵him that is evil: but ^rwhosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall ¹⁶compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. 42 ^sGive to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ^tYe have heard that it was said, ¹⁷Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: 44 but I say unto you, ^uLove your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; 45 that ye may be ^vsons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For ^wif ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the ¹⁸publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more ^xthan others? do not even the Gentiles the same? 48 ^yYe therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not ^zyour righteousness before men, ¹to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they ²may have glory of men. ^aVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 3 But when

¹¹ Or, *swear*

¹² Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*.

¹³ Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; vi. 13.

¹⁴ Ex. xxi. 24; Lev. xxiv. 20; Dt. xix. 21.

¹⁵ Or, *evil* ¹⁶ Gr. *impress*.

¹⁷ Lev. xix. 18.

¹⁸ That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes*.

¹ Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*.

² An expression of contempt

³ Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

⁴ Gr. *unto or into*.

⁵ Gr. *Gehenna of fire*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*.

⁷ Ex. xx. 14; Dt. v. 18.

⁸ Gr. *Gehenna*.

⁹ Dt. xxiv. 1. 3.

¹⁰ Lev. xix. 12; Num. xxx. 2; Dt. xxiii. 21.

Of Prayer. The Lord's Prayer. Of Fasting. Of True Treasure. Of the Inner Light. Of Anxiety

thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and ^athy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to ^bstand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they ^cmay be seen of men. ^aVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and ^ethy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. 7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their ^fmuch speaking. 8 Be not therefore like unto them: for ^gyour Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 ^hAfter this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 ⁱThy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. 11 ^kGive us this day ²our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 13 And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from ³the evil one.⁴ 14 ^mFor if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover ⁿwhen ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. ^oVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, annoy thy head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and ^pthy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where

¹ Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*.

² Gr. *our bread for the coming day*. Or, *our needful bread*. ³ Or, *evil*.

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen*.

^a ver. 6, 18
^b Mk. 11.
25; Lk. 18.
11, 13
^c ver. 2, 16;
ch. 23. 5
^d ver. 2, 16;
comp. Lk.
6. 24
^e ver. 4, 18
^f Comp.
1 K. 18.
26 f.;
Ecclus. 7.
14
^g Comp.
ver. 32
^h ver. 9-13:
Luke 11.
2-4
ⁱ Comp. ch.
3. 2
^k Prov. 30. 8
^l See ch. 5.
37
^m Mk. 11.
25 f.;
comp. ch.
18. 35
ⁿ Comp. Is.
58. 5
^o ver. 2
^p ver. 4, 6

^q ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^r Lk. 12. 34
^s ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^t Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^u Lk. 16. 13
^v Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^w ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^x ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^y ch. 10. 29 ff.
^z Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{aa} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{ab} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{ac} Lk. 12. 34
^{ad} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ae} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{af} Lk. 16. 13
^{ag} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{ah} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{ai} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{aj} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{ak} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{al} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{am} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{an} Lk. 12. 34
^{ao} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ap} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{aq} Lk. 16. 13
^{ar} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{as} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{at} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{au} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{av} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{aw} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{ax} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{ay} Lk. 12. 34
^{az} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ba} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{bb} Lk. 16. 13
^{bc} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{bd} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{be} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{bf} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{bg} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{bh} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{bi} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{bj} Lk. 12. 34
^{bk} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{bl} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{bm} Lk. 16. 13
^{bn} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{bo} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{bp} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{bq} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{br} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{bs} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{bt} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{bu} Lk. 12. 34
^{bv} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{bw} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{bx} Lk. 16. 13
^{by} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{bz} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{ca} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{cb} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{cc} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{cd} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{ce} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{cf} Lk. 12. 34
^{cg} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ch} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{ci} Lk. 16. 13
^{cj} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{ck} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{cl} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{cm} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{cn} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{co} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{cp} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{cq} Lk. 12. 34
^{cr} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{cs} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{ct} Lk. 16. 13
^{cu} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{cv} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{cw} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{cx} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{cy} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{cz} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{da} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{db} Lk. 12. 34
^{dc} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{dd} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{de} Lk. 16. 13
^{df} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{dg} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{dh} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{di} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{dj} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{dk} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{dl} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{dm} Lk. 12. 34
^{dn} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{do} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{dp} Lk. 16. 13
^{dq} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{dr} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{ds} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{dt} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{du} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{dv} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{dw} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{dx} Lk. 12. 34
^{dy} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{dz} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{ea} Lk. 16. 13
^{eb} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{ec} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{ed} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{ee} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{ef} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{eg} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{eh} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{ei} Lk. 12. 34
^{ej} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ek} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{el} Lk. 16. 13
^{em} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{en} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{eo} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{ep} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{eq} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{er} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{es} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{et} Lk. 12. 34
^{eu} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{ev} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{ew} Lk. 16. 13
^{ex} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{ey} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{ez} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{fa} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{fb} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{fc} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{fd} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{fe} Lk. 12. 34
^{ff} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{fg} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{fh} Lk. 16. 13
^{fi} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{fi} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{fi} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{fi} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{fi} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{fi} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{fg} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{fh} Lk. 12. 34
^{fi} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{fh} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{fi} Lk. 16. 13
^{fi} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{fi} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{fi} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{fi} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{fi} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{fi} 1 K. 10. 4-7

^{fh} ch. 19. 21;
Lk. 12. 35;
comp.
1 Tim. 6.
19
^{fi} Lk. 12. 34
^{fi} ver. 22, 23:
Luke 11.
34, 35
^{fh} Comp. ch.
20. 15; Mk.
7. 22
^{fi} Lk. 16. 13
^{fi} Lk. 16. 9,
11, 13
^{fi} ver. 25-33:
Luke 12.
22-31
^{fi} ver. 27, 28,
31, 34; Lk.
10. 41; 12.
11, 22;
Phil. 4. 6;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 7
^{fi} ch. 10. 29 ff.
^{fi} Comp. Ps.
39. 5
^{fi} 1 K. 10. 4-7

thieves ⁵break through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves ^atreasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not ^bbreak through nor steal: 21 for ^cwhere thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 ^dThe lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if ^ethy eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 ^fNo man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ^gmammon. 25 ^hTherefore I say unto you, Be not ⁱanxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? 26 ^jBehold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being ^kanxious can ^ladd one cubit unto ^mthe measure of his life? 28 And why are ye ⁿanxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even ^oSolomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he not much more clothe you*, ^pO ye of little faith? 31 Be not therefore ^qanxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for ^ryour heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and ^sall these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore ^tanxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

⁵ Gr. *dig through*.

⁶ Or, *his stature*

Of Judging Others. The Golden Rule. The Two Ways. The Two Foundations. The Commended Centurion

7 ^a Judge not, that ye be not judged. ² For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and ^b with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. ³ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴ Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? ⁵ Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

⁶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

⁷ ^c Ask, and ^d it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸ for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ⁹ Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; ¹⁰ or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? ¹¹ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? ¹² ^e All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for ^f this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ ^g Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide ¹ is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. ¹⁴ ² For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

¹⁵ Beware of ^h false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ⁱ ravening wolves. ¹⁶ ^j By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷ Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt

^a ver. 1-5:

Luke 6.

37 f. 41 f.

^b Mk. 4. 24;

Lk. 6. 35

^c ver. 7-11:

Luke 11.

9 ff.

^d ch. 18, 19;

21, 22; Jn.

14, 13; 15.

7, 16; 16.

23 f.; Jas.

1. 5 f.;

1 Jn. 3. 22;

5. 14 f.;

comp. Mk.

11. 24

^e Lk. 6. 31;

comp.

Tob. 4. 15

^f ch. 22. 40;

comp. Gal.

5. 14; Rom.

13. 8 ff.

^g Lk. 13. 24^h ch. 24. 11;

24; Mk. 13.

22; Lk. 6.

26; Acts

13. 6

ⁱ 2 Pet. 2. 1;

1 Jn. 4. 1;

Rev. 16. 15;

19, 20; 20.

10

^j Ezek. 22.

27; Acts 20.

29; comp.

Jn. 10. 12

^k ver. 20; 12.

33; Lk. 6.

44; comp.

Jas. 3. 12

^l ch. 3. 10;

comp. Lk.

13. 7

^m Lk. 6. 46ⁿ Comp. 25.

11 f.; Lk.

13. 25 ff.

^o See ch. 10.

15

^p ch. 25. 41;

Lk. 13. 27;

comp. 1's.

6. 8

^q ver. 24-27:

Luke 6. 47-

49; comp.

Jas. 1. 22-25

^r ch. 11. 1;

13. 53; 19.

13. 26. 1

^s ch. 13. 54;

22. 33; Mk.

1. 22; 6. 2;

11. 18; Lk.

4. 32; Jn.

7. 46

^t ver. 2-4:

Mark 1. 40-

44; Luke 5.

12-14

^u ch. 9. 18;

15. 25; 18.

26; 20. 20;

Jn. 9. 38;

Acts 10. 25

^v ch. 9. 30;

12. 16; 17.

9; Mk. 1.

44; 3. 12; 5.

43; 7. 36;

8. 30; 9. 9;

Lk. 4. 41;

8. 56; 9. 21

^w Mk. 1. 44;

Lk. 5. 14;

17. 14

^x ver. 5-13:

Luke 7. 1-

10

^y See ch. 2. 24

tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹ ^z Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore ^a by their fruits ye shall know them. ²¹ ^m Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²² ⁿ Many will say to me in ^o that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many ³ mighty works? ²³ And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: ^p depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

²⁴ ^q Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: ²⁵ and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. ²⁶ And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: ²⁷ and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

²⁸ ^r And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, ^s the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: ²⁹ for he taught them as ^t one having authority, and not as their scribes.

S And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. ² And behold, ^u there came to him a leper and ^v worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ³ And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴ And Jesus saith unto him, ^w See thou tell no man; but ^x go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

⁵ And ^y when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, ⁶ and saying, Lord, my ^z servant lieth in the house ^a sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. ⁷ And he saith

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.² Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*³ Gr. *powers*.⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.⁵ Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.⁶ Or, *boy*

Peter's Wife's Mother cured, and others. Discipleship exacting. The Tempest stilled. A Paralytic cured

unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not ¹worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but only say ²the word, and my ³servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man ⁴under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ⁵servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, ⁶I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, that many ^ashall come from the east and the west, and shall ⁷sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12 but ^bthe sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into ^cthe outer darkness: ^dthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as ^ethou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the ³servant was healed in that hour.

14 ^fAnd when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. 16 And when even was come, they brought unto him many ^gpossessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and ^hhealed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ⁱHimself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, ^jhe gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 ^kAnd there came ¹⁰a scribe, and said unto him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have ¹¹nests; but ^lthe Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But

¹ Gr. sufficient. ² Gr. with a word. ³ Or, boy
⁴ Some ancient authorities insert set: as in Lk. 7. 8. ⁵ Gr. bondservant.

⁶ Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.

⁷ Gr. recline. ⁸ Or, demoniacs
⁹ Is. liii. 4. ¹⁰ Gr. one scribe.

¹¹ Gr. lodging-places.

^a Lk. 13. 29.
Comp. 18.
49. 12; 59.
19; Mal. 1.
11.

^b Comp. ch.
13. 35
^c ch. 22. 13;
25. 30

^d ch. 13. 42.
50; 22. 13;
24. 51; 25.
30; Lk. 13.
23.

^e ch. 9. 29.
See ch. 9.
22.

^f ver. 14-16:
Mark 1. 29-
34; Luke 4.
38-41

^g See ch. 4.
24.

^h See ch. 4.
23; ver. 33

ⁱ Mk. 4. 35;
Lk. 8. 22

^j ver. 19-22:
Luke 9. 57-
60

^k Often; for
example,
9. 6; 12. 8,
32. 40; 13.
41; 16. 13.

^l 27 f.; 17. 9.
19. 28; 26.
64; Mk. 8.
38; Lk. 12.
8; 18. 8;

21. 36; Jn.
1. 51; 3.
13 f.; 6. 27;
12. 34; Acts
7. 56.

Comp.
Dan. 7. 13

^m ch. 9. 9;
Mk. 2. 14;
Lk. 9. 59;
Jn. 1. 43;

21. 19
ⁿ ver. 23-27:
Mark 4.
36-41;
Luke 8.
22-25

^o ch. 6. 30;
14. 31; 16. 8
^p ver. 28-34:
Mark 5. 1-
17; Luke 8.
26-37

^q Judg. 11.
12; 2 S. 16.
10; 19. 22;
1 K. 17. 18;

2 K. 3. 13;
2 Chr. 35.
21; Mk. 1.
24; 5. 7;

Lk. 4. 34;
8. 28; Jn.
2. 4

^r ch. 4. 13.
Comp. Mk.
5. 21?

^s ver. 2-8:
Mark 2. 3-
12; Luke
5. 18-26

^t See ch. 4.
24; ver. 6
ver. 22. 14;
27; Mk. 6.
50; 10. 49;

Jn. 16. 33;
Acts 23. 11
^u Mk. 2. 5.

9; Lk. 5.
20, 23; 7. 48

^v ch. 12. 25;
Lk. 6. 8; 9.
47

Jesus saith unto him, ^mFollow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 ⁿAnd when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, ^oO ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ^pAnd when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two ^qpossessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, ^rWhat have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were ^spossessed with demons. 34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into ^this own city. 2 ^uAnd behold, they brought to him a man ^vsick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, ^wSon, be of good cheer; ^xthy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus ^yknowing their thoughts

¹² Gr. Child.

¹³ Many ancient authorities read seeing.

Matthew is called, and makes a Feast.

Cure of the Ruler's Daughter. Two Blind Men cured

said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, ^aThy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? ⁶ But that ye may know that ^bthe Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the ^csick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. ⁷ And he arose, and departed to his house. ⁸ But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and ^dglorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

⁹ And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called ^eMatthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, ^fFollow me. And he arose, and followed him.

¹⁰ And it came to pass, as he ¹sat at meat in the house, behold, many ²publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, ^hWhy eateth your Teacher with the ²publicans and sinners? ¹² But when he heard it, he said, ⁱThey that are ³whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³ But go ye and learn ^kwhat *this* meaneth, ⁴I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for ^lI came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

¹⁴ Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and ^mthe Pharisees fast ⁵oft, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁵ And Jesus said unto them, Can the ⁶sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. ¹⁶ And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. ¹⁷ Neither do ⁿmen put new wine into old ⁷wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

¹⁸ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ⁸a

^a Mk. 2. 5.
9; Lk. 5.

^b 20, 23; 7. 48
^c See ch. 8. 20

^c See ch. 4. 24; ver. 2

^d ch. 5. 16;
15. 31; Mk.

2. 12; Lk.

2. 20; 5. 25,
26; 7. 16;

13. 13; 17.
15; 23. 47;

Jn. 15. 8;
Acts 4. 21;

11. 18; 21.
20; 2 Cor.

9. 13; Gal.
1. 24

^e ver. 9-17:
Mark 2.

14-22;
Luke 5.

27-38
^f ch. 10. 3;

Mk. 3. 13;
Lk. 6. 15;

Acts 1. 13.
Comp.

Mk. 2. 14
^g See ch. 8.

22
^h ch. 11. 19;

Mk. 2. 16;
Lk. 5. 30;

15. 2
ⁱ Mk. 2. 17;

Lk. 5. 31
^k ch. 12. 7;

^l Mk. 2. 17;
Lk. 5. 32;

comp.
^m 1 Tim. 1. 13

Lk. 18. 12
ⁿ ver. 18-26:

Mark 5.
22-43;

Luke 8.
41-56

^o See ch. 8. 2

^p Num. 15.
38; Dt. 22.

12; ch. 14.
36; 23. 5

^q *Comp.* ch.
14. 36; Mk.

3. 10; Lk.
6. 19

^r See ver. 2
^s Mk. 5. 34;

10. 52; Lk.
7. 50; 8.

48; 17. 19;
18. 42.

Comp.
ver. 29;

15. 28
^t *Comp.*

2 Chr. 35.
25; Jer. 9.

17; 16. 6;
Ezek. 24.

17
^u Jn. 11. 13;

comp.
Acts 20. 10

^v ver. 31;
ch. 4. 24;

14. 1; Mk.
1. 28, 45;

Lk. 4. 14,
57; 5. 15;
7. 17

^w ch. 12. 23;
15. 22; 20.

30. 31; 21.

9. 15; 22.

42; Mk. 10.

47; 48; 12.

35; Lk. 18.

38, 39; 20.

41 f.

Comp. 1. 1

ruler, and ⁹ worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. ¹⁹ And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. ²⁰ And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched ^p the border of his garment: ²¹ for she said within herself, If I do but ^q touch his garment, I shall be ¹⁰ made whole. ²² But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, ^r be of good cheer; ^s thy faith hath ¹¹ made thee whole. And the woman was ¹⁰ made whole from that hour. ²³ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw ^t the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, ²⁴ he said, Give place: for the damsel ^u is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. ²⁵ But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. ²⁶ And ¹² the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

²⁷ And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou ^x son of David. ²⁸ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹ Then touched he their eyes, saying, ^y According to your faith be it done unto you. ³⁰ And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ¹³ strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. ³¹ But they went forth, and ^z spread abroad his fame in all that land.

³² And as they went forth, behold, ^a there was brought to him a dumb man ^b possessed with a demon. ³³ And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, ^c It was never so seen in Israel. ³⁴ But the Pharisees said, ¹⁴ By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

³⁵ And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, ^d teaching in

^v *Comp.* ver. 22; 8. 13 ^e See ch. 8. 4 ^a *Comp.* ch. 12. 22, 24 ^b See ch. 4. 24 ^c Mk. 2. 12 ^d ch. 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22; Lk. 11. 15; *comp.* Jn. 7. 20 f. ^e See ch. 4. 23

⁹ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

¹⁰ Or, *saved*

¹² Gr. *this fame.*

¹¹ Or, *saved thee*

¹³ Or, *sternly* ¹⁴ Or, *In*

A Preaching Tour. The Twelve Apostles : — Commissioned ; Cautioned ; Encouraged ;

their synagogues, and "preaching the ¹gospel of the kingdom, and ^bhealing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. 36 But when he ^csaw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, ^dbecause they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ^eThe harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few. 38 ^fPray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

10 ^gAnd he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to ^hheal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 ⁱNow the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, ^jSimon, who is called Peter, and ^kAndrew his brother; ^lJames the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 ^mPhilip, and Bartholomew; ⁿThomas, and ^oMatthew the ^ppublican; ^qJames the son of Alphæus, and ^rThaddæus; 4 Simon the ^sCananæan, and ^tJudas Iscariot, who also ^ubetrayed him.

5 ^vThese twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Go not into ^wany way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the ^xSamaritans; 6 but go rather to ^ythe lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, ^zThe kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give. 9 ^{aa}Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your ^{ab}purses; 10 no wallet for ^{ac}your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for ^{ad}the laborer is worthy of his food. 11 And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. 12 And as ye enter into the house, ^{ae}salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, ^{af}shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, ^{ag}It shall be more toler-

^a See ch. 4. 23

^b See ch. 4. 23; Mk. 1. 34

^c See ch. 14. 14; 15. 32; Mk. 6. 34; 8. 2

^d Mk. 6. 34; Num. 27. 17; Ezek. 34. 5; Zech. 10. 2

^e Lk. 10. 2

^f Mk. 3. 13-15; 6. 7

^g Comp. ch. 9. 35; Lk. 9. 1

^h ver. 2-4; Mark 3. 16-19; Luke 6. 14-16

ⁱ Acts 1. 13

^j See ch. 4. 18

^k ch. 4. 21

^l Comp. Jn. 1. 45 R.

^m Jn. 11. 16; 14. 5; 20. 24 ff.; 21. 2

ⁿ See ch. 9. 9

^o Mk. 15. 40

^p Mk. 3. 18; comp. Lk. 6. 16

^q Acts 1. 13

^r Lk. 22. 3; Jn. 6. 71; 13. 2, 26; comp. ch. 26. 14

^s Mk. 6. 7; Lk. 9. 2

^t 2 K. 17. 24 ff.; Lk. 9. 52; 10. 33; 17. 16; Jn. 4. 9

^u 39 f.; 8. 48; Acts 8. 25

^v ch. 15. 24

^w See ch. 3. 2

^x ver. 9-15; Mark 6. 8-11; Luke 9. 3-5; 10. 4-12; comp. 22. 35

^y 1 Cor. 9. 14; 1 Tim. 5. 18

^z 1 S. 25. 6; comp. Ps. 122. 7, 8

^{aa} Acts 13. 51

^{ab} ch. 11. 22, 24

^{ac} ch. 11. 24; 2 Pet. 2. 6; Jude 7

^{ad} ch. 11. 22, 24; 12. 36; Acts 17. 31; 2 Pet. 2. 9; 3. 7; 1 Jn. 4. 17; Jude 6

^{ae} comp. ch. 7. 22

^{af} 1 Th. 5. 4; Heb. 10. 25

^{ag} Lk. 10. 3

^{ah} Gen. 3. 1; Rom. 16. 19; comp. ch. 24. 45

^{ai} Comp. Hos. 7. 11

^{aj} See ch. 5. 22

^{ak} ch. 23. 34;

able for the land of ^bSodom and Gomorrah in ^cthe day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ^dBehold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore ^ewise as serpents, and ^fharmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to ^gcouncils, and ^hin their synagogues they will scourge you; 18 yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19 ⁱBut when they deliver you up, ^jbe not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. 20 For ^kit is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. 21 ^lAnd brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and ^mcause them to be put to death. 22 And ⁿye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but ^ohe that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 23 But when they ^ppersecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, ^qtill the Son of man be come.

24 ^rA disciple is not above his teacher, nor a ^sservant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the ^tservant as his lord. ^uIf they have called the master of the house ^vBeelzebub, how much more them of his household! 26 ^wFear them not therefore: ^xfor there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 ^yWhat I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim ^zupon the house-tops. 28 And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather ^{aa}fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in ^{ab}hell. 29 ^{ac}Are not two spar-

Mk. 13. 9; Acts 5. 40; 22. 19; 26. 11. Comp. Lk. 12. 11. ^{ad} ver. 19-22; Mark 13. 11-13; Luke 21. 12-17 ^{ae} Comp. ch. 6. 25 ^{af} Lk. 12. 12; comp. Acts 4. 8; 13. 9; 2 Cor. 13. 3 ^{ag} ver. 35, 36 ^{ah} ch. 24. 9; comp. Jn. 15. 18 ff. ^{ai} ch. 24. 13 ^{aj} ch. 23. 34 ^{ak} See ch. 16. 27 f. ^{al} Lk. 6. 40; Jn. 13. 16; 15. 20 ^{am} Comp. 9. 34 ^{an} 2 K. 1. 2; ch. 12. 24, 27; Mk. 3. 22; Lk. 11. 15, 18, 19 ^{ao} ver. 26-33; Luke 12. 2-9 ^{ap} Mk. 4. 22; Lk. 8. 17, 12 ^{aq} Lk. 12. 3 ^{ar} Comp. ch. 24. 17 ^{as} Heb. 10. 31 ^{at} See ch. 5. 22 ^{au} Comp. Lk. 12. 6

⁷ Or, simple

⁸ Or, put them to death

⁹ Or, bondservant.

¹⁰ Gr. Beelzebub.

¹¹ Gr. Gehenna.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 4. 23. ² Or, Jacob

³ See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

⁴ Or, Zealot. See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

⁵ Or, delivered him up ⁶ Gr. girdles.

Cost of the Service ; its Rewards. Messengers from the Baptist. Jesus extols him

rows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 30 but ^athe very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore: ^bye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Every one therefore who shall confess ^cme before men, ^dhim will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. 33 But ^ewhosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven. 34 ^fThink not that I came to ^gsend peace on the earth: I came not to ^hsend peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set ⁱa man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 ^jand a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. 37 ^kHe that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And ^lhe that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 ^mHe that ⁿfindeth his life shall lose it; and he that ^oloseth his life for my sake shall find it. 40 ^pHe that receiveth you receiveth me, and ^qhe that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And ^rwhosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward. 11 ^sAnd it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence ^tto teach and preach in their cities. 2 ^uNow when ^vJohn heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him, Art thou ^whe that cometh, or look we for another? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see: 5 ^xthe blind receive their sight,

^a Lk. 21. 18; comp. 18. 14. 45; 2 S. 14. 11; 1 K. 1. 52; Acts 27. 34
^b Comp. ch. 12. 12
^c Rev. 3. 5; comp. Lk. 12. 8
^d 2 Tim. 2. 12; comp. Mk. 8. 38; Lk. 9. 26
^e ver. 34. 35; Luke 12. 51-53
^f ver. 21; Mic. 7. 6
^g Lk. 14. 26
^h ch. 16. 24; Mk. 8. 34; Lk. 9. 23; 14. 27
ⁱ ch. 16. 25; Mk. 8. 35; Lk. 9. 24; 17. 33; Jn. 12. 25
^j Lk. 10. 16; Jn. 13. 20; comp. ch. 18. 5; Gal. 4. 14
^k Mk. 9. 37; Lk. 9. 48; comp. Jn. 12. 44
^l Mk. 9. 41; comp. ch. 25. 40
^m See ch. 7.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 9. 35
^o ver. 2-19; Luke 7. 13-35
^p ch. 14. 3; Mk. 6. 17; comp. Lk. 9. 7 ff.
^q Jn. 6. 14; 11. 27; Heb. 10. 37; comp. ver. 10; Ps. 118. 26
^r Comp. Is. 35. 5 f.; 61. 1
^s ch. 13. 21. 57; 24. 10; 26. 31; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 6. 61; 16. 1; comp. ch. 5. 29
^t ch. 3. 1
^u ch. 14. 5; 21. 26; Lk. 1. 16; 20. 6
^v Mk. 1. 2
^w Lk. 16. 16
^x Mal. 4. 5; ch. 17. 10-13; Mk. 9. 11-13; Lk. 1. 17; Jn. 1. 21
^y ch. 13. 9, 43; Mk. 4. 9, 23; Lk. 8. 8; 14. 35; Rev. 13. 9; comp. Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 29; 3. 6, 13, 22
^z ch. 3. 4
^a Lk. 1. 15
^b Jn. 7. 20
^c 8. 48 f. 52;

and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have ^agood tidings preached to them. 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find ^bno occasion of stumbling in me. 7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into ^cthe wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* are in kings' houses. 9 ^dBut wherefore went ye out? to see ^ea prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it is written, ^fBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is ^gbut little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And ^hfrom the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 For ⁱall the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive ^jit, this is ^kElijah, that is to come. 15 ^lHe that hath ears ^mto hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, who call unto their fellows 17 and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not ⁿmourn. 18 For John came neither ^oeating nor ^pdrinking, and they say, ^qHe hath a demon. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, ^ra friend of ^spublicans and sinners! And wisdom ^tis justified by her ^uworks. 20 Then began he to upbraid 10. 20; comp. ch. 9. 34 ^vch. 9. 11, Lk. 15. 2
^a Or, the gospel
^b Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*
^c Mal. iii. 1. ^d Gr. lesser. ^e Or, him
^f Some ancient authorities omit *to hear*.
^g Gr. *beat the breast*.
^h See marginal note on ch. 5. 46. ⁱ Or, *tears*
^j Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Lk. 7. 35.

Jesus upbraids certain Cities; gives Thanks. "Come unto me." "Lord of the Sabbath." A Cure on the Sabbath

the cities wherein most of his ¹mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 ^aWoe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, ^bBethsaida! for if the ¹mighty works had been done in ^cTyre and ^cSidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in ^dsackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, ^eit shall be more tolerable for ^cTyre and ^cSidon in ^fthe day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, ^gCapernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ^hgo down unto ⁱHades: for if the ¹mighty works had been done in ^jSodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you that ^kit shall be more tolerable for the land of ^kSodom in ^lthe day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ⁿAt that season Jesus ^oanswered and said, I ³thank thee, ^pO ^pFather, Lord of heaven and earth, that ^qthou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, ^rFather, ⁴for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 27 ^rAll things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, ^ssave the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal ^thim. 28 ^tCome unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and ^ulearn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ^vye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 ^oAt that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to ^ppluck ears and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which ^qit is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, ^rHave ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and ^sate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither

^a ver. 21-23:

^b Luke 10.

13-15

^c Mk. 6. 45;

8. 22; Lk.

9. 10; Jn.

1. 44; 12. 21

^d ver. 22;

Acts 12.

ch. 13. 21;

Mk. 3. 8;

7. 24, 31;

Lk. 6. 17;

Acts 12.

20; comp.

Lk. 4. 26;

Acts 27. 3;

^e See Rev.

11. 3

^f ch. 10. 15;

ver. 24

^g See ch. 10.

15

^h See ch. 4.

13

ⁱ Comp. Is.

14. 13, 15;

Ezek. 26.

20; 31. 14;

32. 18, 24;

^j ch. 16. 18;

Lk. 10. 15;

16. 23;

Acts 2. 27,

31; Rev.

1. 18; 6. 8;

20. 13 f.

^k See ch.

10. 15

^l ch. 10. 15;

ver. 22

^m See ch.

10. 15

ⁿ ver. 25-27:

^o Luke 10.

21, 22

^p See Acts

3. 12

^q Lk. 22. 42;

23. 34; Jn.

11. 41; 12.

27, 23

^r Comp.

1 Cor. 1.

26 ff.

^s ch. 28. 18;

Jn. 3. 35;

13. 3; 17. 2

^t Jn. 7. 29; 10.

15; 17. 25

^u Comp. Jn.

7. 37; Jer.

31. 27

^v Comp. Jn.

13. 15;

Eph. 4. 20;

Phil. 2. 5;

1 Pet. 2. 21;

1 Jn. 2. 6

^w Jer. 6. 16

^x ver. 1-8:

Mark 2.

23-28;

^y Luke 6. 1-5

^z Dt. 23. 25

^a Comp.

ver. 10;

Lk. 13. 14;

14. 3; Jn.

5. 19; 7.

23; 9. 16

^a ver. 41, 42

^b See ch. 8.

20; ver. 32,

40

^c ver. 9-14:

Mark 3.

1-6; Luke

6. 6-11

^d Comp. ch.

10. 31

ch. 26. 4;

Mk. 14. 1;

Lk. 22. 2;

comp. Jn.

for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, ⁷that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that ⁸one ^agreater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, ⁹I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For ^bthe Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 ^cAnd he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: 10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, ^dIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 ^eHow much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and ^ftook counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving ^git withdrew from thence; and many followed him; and ^hhe healed them all, 16 and ⁱcharged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁰ 18 Behold, my ¹¹servant whom I have chosen;

^h My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

ⁱ I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgment to the ¹²Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

7. 30, 44; 8. 59; 10. 31, 39; 11. 53 ^f See ch. 4. 23

^g See ch. 8. 4 ^h ch. 3. 17; 17. 5 ⁱ Lk. 4. 18; Jn. 3. 34

7 Num. xxviii. 9, 10. ⁸ Gr. a greater thing

9 Hos. vi. 6. ¹⁰ Is. xlii. 1 ff.

¹¹ See marginal note on Acts 3. 13.

¹² See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

¹ Gr. powers.
² Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*.
³ Or, *praise*.
⁴ Or, *that*.
⁵ 1 S. xxi. 6.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *they ate*.

Jesus heals Many. Refutes the Pharisees' Calumny. The Craving for Signs rebuked

Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 ^aAnd in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 ^bThen was brought unto him ^cone ^cpossessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the ^dson of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doeth not cast out demons, but

³by ⁴Beelzebub the prince of the demons. 25 ^eAnd ^fknowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if ^gSatan casteth out ^hSatan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I ⁱby ^jBeelzebub cast out demons, ^kby whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 28 But if I ^lby the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong ^mman, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong ⁿman! and then he will spoil his house. 30 ^oHe that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 31 ^pTherefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither

in ^qthis ^rworld, nor in that which is to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for ^sthe tree is known by its fruit. 34 ^tYe offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? ^ufor out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 4. 15. ² Or, a demoniac
³ Or, in ⁴ Gr. Beelzebub. ⁵ Or, age

^a Rom. 15. 12

^b ver. 22, 24;

^c Luke 11.

^d 14, 15.

^e Comp. ch.

^f 9. 32, 34.

^g See ch. 4.

^h 24.

ⁱ See ch. 9.

^j 27.

^k See ch. 9.

^l 34.

^m See ch. 10.

ⁿ 21.

^o ver. 25-29;

^p Mark 3. 23-

^q 27; Luke

^r 11. 17-22

^s See ch. 9. 4

^t See ch. 4.

^u 10

^v Comp.

^w Acts 19. 13

^x Lk. 11. 27;

^y comp. Mk.

^z 9. 40; Lk.

^{aa} 9. 50

^{ab} ver. 31, 32;

^{ac} comp. Mk.

^{ad} 3. 25-30;

^{ae} Lk. 12. 10

^{af} Mk. 10. 30;

^{ag} Lk. 16. 8;

^{ah} 18. 30; 20.

^{ai} 34, 35;

^{aj} Eph. 1. 21;

^{ak} 1 Tim. 6.

^{al} 17; 2 Tim.

^{am} 4. 10; Tit.

^{an} 2. 12; Heb.

^{ao} 6. 5. See

^{ap} ch. 13. 22

^{aq} and 13. 39

^{ar} See ch. 7.

^{as} 16

^{at} ch. 3. 7;

^{au} 23. 33

^{av} ver. 34, 35;

^{aw} comp. Lk.

^{ax} 6. 43; ch.

^{ay} 15. 18;

^{az} Eph. 4. 29;

^{ba} Jas. 3. 2

^{bb} 12; 1 S. 24.

^{bc} 13

^{bd} See ch. 10.

^{be} 15

^{bf} ch. 16. 1;

^{bg} Mk. 8. 11.

^{bh} 12; Lk. 11.

^{bi} 16; Jn. 2.

^{bj} 18; 6. 30;

^{bk} comp.

^{bl} 1 Cor. 1. 22

^{bm} ver. 39-42;

^{bn} Luke 11.

^{bo} 29-32.

^{bp} Comp. ch.

^{bq} 16. 4

^{br} Jn. 1. 17

^{bs} See ch. 8.

^{bt} 20

^{bu} See ch. 16.

^{bv} 21

^{bw} Jn. 1. 2

^{bx} Jn. 3. 5

^{by} ver. 6. 42

^{bz} 1 K. 10. 1;

^{ca} 2 Chr. 9. 1

^{cb} ver. 6. 41

^{cc} ver. 43-45;

^{cd} Luke 11.

^{ce} 24-26

^{cf} 2 Pet. 2. 20

^{cg} ver. 46-50;

^{ch} Mark 3. 31-

^{ci} 35; Luke

^{cj} 8. 19-21

^{ck} ch. 1. 18;

^{cl} 2. 11 ff.; 13.

^{cm} 55; Lk. 1.

^{cn} 43; 2. 33 f.

^{co} 48, 51; Jn.

^{cp} 2. 1, 5, 12;

36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in ^dthe day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, ^ewe would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, ^fAn evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: 40 for as ^gJonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the ^hwhale; so shall ⁱthe Son of man be ^jthree days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 ^kThe men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for ^lthey repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ^ma greater than Jonah is here. 42 ⁿThe queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ^oa greater than Solomon is here. 43

^pBut the unclean spirit, when ^qhe is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then ^rhe saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when ^she is come, ^the findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth ^uhe, and taketh with ^vhimself seven other spirits more evil than ^whimself, and they enter in and dwell there: and ^xthe last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 ^yWhile he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his ^zmother and his ^{aa}brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 ^{ab}And one said unto him, Behold, thy ^{ac}mother and thy ^{ad}brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my

19. 25 f.; Acts 1. 14 ^a ch. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 2. 12;
7. 3, 5, 10; Acts 1. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 9. comp. Gal. 1. 19

⁶ Gr. sea-monster.

⁸ Or, it

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

⁷ Gr. more than.

⁹ Or, itself

Jesus teaches in Parables—the Sower. The Reason for Parables. Parable of the Sower explained. The Tares

brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of ^athe house, and sat ^bby the sea side. 2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that ^che entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many things in ^aparables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; 4 and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a ^chundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 ^dHe that hath ears¹, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, ^eUnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 ^fFor whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because ^gseeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

² By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed;

^a ver. 36; 9. 23; comp. Mk. 3. 19

^b ver. 1-15: *Mark 4. 1-12; Luke 8. 4-10*

^c Comp. Lk. 5. 3

^d Comp. ver. 10 ff.; Mk. 4. 21; etc.

^e ver. 23; Gen. 26. 12

^f See ch. 11. 15

^g ch. 19. 11; 20. 23; comp. Jn. 6. 65;

1 Cor. 2. 10; Col. 1. 27; 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27

^h ch. 25. 29; Mk. 4. 25; Lk. 8. 18; 19. 26

ⁱ Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2; comp. Is. 42. 19, 20; Dt. 29. 4

^j Mk. 4. 12; Lk. 8. 10; Jn. 12. 40; Acts 23. 26, 27; comp. Rom. 10. 16; 11. 8

^k ver. 16, 17: *Luke 10. 23, 24*

^l Comp. Jn. 8. 56; Heb. 11. 13;

1 Pet. 1. 10-12

^m ver. 18-23: *Mark 4. 13-20; Luke 8. 11-15*

ⁿ Comp. 4. 23

^o See ch. 5. 37

^p See ch. 11. 6

^q Mk. 4. 19; 20. 2; 6. 8; 3. 18;

2 Cor. 4. 4; Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 2. 2. See ch. 12. 32; and 13. 39

^r Comp. 19. 23; 1 T. 6. 9, 10, 17

^s ver. 8

^t ver. 31, 33, 45, 47; 18. 23; 20. 1; 22. 2; 25. 1; Mk. 4. 30; Lk. 13. 18, 20

^u Comp. Mk. 4. 26-29

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart,

And should turn again, And I should heal them.

16 ^vBut blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that ^wmany prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18 ^xHear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth ^ythe word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh ^zthe evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he ^{aa}stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of ^{ab}the ³world, and the ^{ac}deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some ^{ad}a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is likened unto" ^{ae}a man that sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed ^{af}tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the ^{ag}servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, ^{ah}An enemy hath done this. And the ^{ai}servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye

¹ Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mk. 4. 9; Lk. 8. 8.

² Is. vi. 9, 10.

³ Or, age ⁴ Or, daniel ⁵ Gr. bondservants. ⁶ Gr. A man that is an enemy.

The Mustard Seed. The Leaven. Parable of the Tares explained. The Hid Treasure. Teaches at Nazareth and is rejected

gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers. Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but ^agather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, ^a"The kingdom of heaven is like unto ^aa grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that ^athe birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; ^b"The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in ^cthree ¹measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and ^dwithout a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

²I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation ³of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into ^athe house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, ^a"Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is ^athe Son of man; 38 and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are ^athe sons of the kingdom; and the tares are ^mthe sons of ⁿthe evil one; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is ^athe end of the world: and the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the ^aend of the world. 41 ^aThe Son of man ^pshall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, 42 and ^qshall cast them into the furnace of fire: ^rthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the right-

^a ch. 3. 12

^b ver. 31, 32;

^c *Mark* 4.

30, 32;

^d *Luke* 13.

18, 19

^e See ver. 24

^f ch. 17. 20,

Lk. 17. 6;

^g Comp. Ps.

104. 12;

^h Ezek. 17.

23; 31. 6;

ⁱ Dan. 4. 12

^j Gen. 13. 6;

comp.

Judg. 6.

19; 1 S. 1.

24

^k Mk. 4. 34;

comp. Jn.

10. 6; 16.

25

^l ver. 1

^m Comp. ch.

15. 15

ⁿ See ch. 8.

20

^o Comp. ch.

8. 12

^p Jn. 8. 44;

^q Acts 13.

10; 1 Jn. 3.

10

^r See ch. 5.

37

^s ver. 40, 49;

24. 3; 23.

20; 1 Cor.

10. 11;

Heb. 9. 26.

See ch. 12.

32 and 13.

22

^t ch. 24. 31

^u ver. 50

^v See ch. 8.

12

^w See ch. 11.

15

^x ver. 46

^y ver. 44

^z See ver.

39, 40

^{aa} See ch. 7.

28

^{ab} ver. 54-58;

^{ac} *Mark* 6. 1-6

^{ad} See ch. 4.

23

^{ae} See ch. 7.

25

^{af} See ch. 12.

46

^{ag} Mk. 6. 3

^{ah} See ch.

11. 6

^{ai} Mk. 6. 4;

Lk. 4. 24;

Jn. 4. 44

eous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. ^aHe that hath ears ^b, let him hear.

44 ^c"The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ^din his joy he goeth and ^esell-eth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, ^fthe kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: 46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, ^gthe kingdom of heaven is like unto a ^hnet, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. 49 So shall it be in ⁱthe end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, 50 and ^jshall cast them into the furnace of fire: ^kthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ^lAnd it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ^mAnd coming into his own country he ⁿtaught them in their synagogue, insomuch that ^othey were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ^pmighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not ^qhis mother called Mary? and his ^rbrethren, ^sJames, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And ^this sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they were ^uoffended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^v"A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many ^wmighty

^b See ver. 9.

^c Or, for joy thereof

^d Gr. drag-net.

^e Or, the consummation of the age

^f Gr. powers.

^g Or, Jacob

^h Gr. caused to stumble.

¹ The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

² Ps. lxxviii. 2.

³ Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

⁴ Or, the consummation of the age

John the Baptist beheaded. The Five Thousand fed. Jesus walks on the Water. Jesus in Gennesaret

works there because of their unbelief.

14 ^aAt that season ^bHerod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, ² and said unto his servants, ^cThis is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. ³ For ^dHerod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him ^ein prison for the sake of ^fHerodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John said unto him, ⁵It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁵ And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as ^ga prophet. ⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of ^hHerodias danced in the midst, and pleased ⁱHerod. ⁷ Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. ⁸ And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. ⁹ And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; ¹⁰ and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. ¹² And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

¹³ ^aNow when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him ¹on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ And he came forth, and ²saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and ³healed their sick. ¹⁵ And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. ¹⁶ But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. ¹⁷ And they say unto him, We have here but ⁴five loaves, and two fishes. ¹⁸ And he said, Bring them hither to me. ¹⁹ And he commanded the multitudes to ⁵sit down on the grass; and he took

^a ver. 1-12: Mark 6. 14-29; ver. 1, 2: Luke 9. 7-9
^b See ^a; also Mk. 8. 15; Lk. 3. 1, 1: 8, 3; 13. 31, 23. 7 i. 11 i. 1; A ts 4. 27; 12. 1
^c h. 16. 14; Mk. 6. 14; Lk. 7
^d See ch. 4. 12; 11. 2
^e Mk. 6. 17, 19, 22; Lk. 3. 19
^f Lev. 18. 16; 20. 21
^g See ch. 11. 9
^h ver. 13-21: Mark 6. 32-44; Luke 9. 10-17; John 6. 1-13; comp. ch. 15. 32-38
ⁱ See ch. 9. 36
^k See ch. 4. 23
^l ch. 16. 9
^m 1 S. 9. 13; ch. 15. 36; 26. 26; Mk. 6. 41; 8. 7; 14. 22; Lk. 24. 30; Acts 27. 35; see Rom. 14. 6
ⁿ ch. 16. 9; Mk. 6. 43; 8. 19; Lk. 9. 17; Jn. 6. 13
^o ver. 22-33: Mark 6. 45-51; John 6. 15-21
^p Mk. 6. 46; Lk. 6. 12; 9. 28; comp. Jn. 6. 15
^q Comp. Mk. 13. 35; see ch. 24. 43
^r Comp. Lk. 24. 37
^s See ch. 9. 2
^t ch. 17. 7; 28. 10; Mk. 6. 50; Lk. 5. 10; 12. 32; Jn. 6. 27; Rev. 1. 17; comp. ch. 28. 5; Lk. 1. 13, 30; 2. 10
^u ch. 6. 30; 9. 26; 16. 8
^v See ch. 4. 3
^w ver. 34-36: Mark 6. 53-56; comp. Jn. 6. 24, 25
^x Mk. 6. 53; Lk. 5. 1

the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he ^mblessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. ²⁰ And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve ⁿbaskets full. ²¹ And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² ^oAnd straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. ²³ And after he had sent the multitudes away, ²⁴he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat ³was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves: for the wind was contrary. ²⁵ And in ⁴the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. ²⁶ And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is ⁵a ghost; and they cried out for fear. ²⁷ But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, ⁶Be of good cheer; it is I; ⁷be not afraid. ²⁸ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. ²⁹ And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters ⁴to come to Jesus. ³⁰ But when he saw the ⁵wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. ³¹ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, ⁸O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? ³² And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. ³³ And they that were in the boat ⁶worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art ⁹the Son of God.

³⁴ ²And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto ¹⁰Gennesaret. ³⁵ And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; ³⁶ and they besought him that they might only

³ Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *and came*.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add *strong*.

⁶ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

¹ Or, by land

² Gr. recline.

Ceremonial and Real Defilement. The Canaanitish Woman. Jesus returns to Galilee. The Four Thousand fed

touch ^a the border of his garment : and as many as ^b touched were made whole.

15 ^a Then there come to Jesus ^c from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders ! for they ^c wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition ? 4 For God said, ¹ Honor thy father and thy mother : and, ² He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ³ die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God ; 6 he shall not honor his father ⁴. And ye have made void the ⁵ word of God because of your tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, 8 ⁶ This people honoreth me with their lips ;

But their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their ⁷ doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him ^a the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand : 11 ^a Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man ; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. 12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were ⁷ offended, when they heard this saying ? 13 But he answered and said, ^a Every ^a plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone : ^a they are blind guides. And ^a if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. 15 And Peter answered and said unto him, ^a Declare unto us the parable. 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding ? 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught ? 18 But ^a the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart ; and they defile the man. 19 ^a For out of the heart come forth

^a See ch. 9.

^b Comp. ch.

9. 21. Mk.

3. 10 ; 6.

56. 8. 22 ;

Lk. 6. 19

^c ver. 1-20 ;

Mark 7. 1-

23

^d Mk. 3. 22 ;

7. 1.

comp. Jn.

1. 19 ; Acts

23. 7

^e Comp. Lk.

11. 35

^f Col. 2. 22

^g Comp.

Acts 10.

14. 15 ;

ver. 18 ;

1 Tim. 4. 3

^h Comp.

Is. 60. 21 ;

61. 3 ; Ju.

15. 2 ;

1 Cor. 3. 9

ⁱ ch. 2. 3. 16,

24

^j Lk. 6. 39

^k Comp. ch.

13. 36

^l Mk. 7. 20.

Comp. ch.

12. 34

^m Comp.

Gal. 5.

19 ff.

ⁿ ver. 21-28 :

Mark 7.

24-30

^o See ch. 11.

21

^p See ch. 5.

27

^q Comp. ch.

4. 24

^r ch. 10. 6

^s See ch. 8. 2

^t Comp. ch.

9. 22

^u ver. 29-31 :

comp. Mk.

7. 31-37

^v See ch. 4.

18

^w See ch. 4.

23

^x See ch. 9. 8

^y ver. 32-39 :

Mark 8.

1-10 ;

comp. ch.

14. 13-21

^z See ch. 9.

30

evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings : 20 these are the things which defile the man ; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 ^a And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of ^b Tyre and ^b Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou ^c son of David ; my daughter is grievously ^c vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away ; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto ^d the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 But she came and ^e worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's ^f bread and cast it to the dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord : for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, ^g great is thy faith : be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 ^a And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto ^a the sea of Galilee ; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet ; and ^b he healed them : 31 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing ; and they ^c glorified the God of Israel.

32 ^a And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, ^b I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat : and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a multitude ? 34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye ? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the multi-

^a See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. ¹⁰ Or, loaf

¹ Ex. xx. 12 ; Dt. v. 16.

² Ex. xxi. 17 ; Lev. xx. 9. ³ Or, surely die

⁴ Some ancient authorities add or his mother.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read law.

⁶ Ia. xxix. 13.

⁷ Gr. caused to stumble. ⁸ Gr. planting.

A Sign from Heaven asked for. The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. The Passion, Resurrection, and Coming foretold

tude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he ^agave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven ^bbaskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into ^cthe boat, and came into the borders of ^dMagadan.

16 ^eAnd the ^fPharisees and Sadducees came, and trying him ^gasked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, ^hWhen it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red.* 3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering.* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. 4 ⁱAn evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take ^jbread. 6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and ^kbeware of the leaven of the ^lPharisees and Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ^mWe took no ⁿbread. 8 And Jesus perceiving it said, ^oO ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no ^pbread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember ^qthe five loaves of the five thousand, and how many ^r"baskets ye took up? 10 Neither ^sthe seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many ^t"baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning ^ubread? But ^vbeware of the leaven of the ^wPharisees and Sadducees. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of ^xbread, but of the teaching of the ^yPharisees and Sadducees.

13 ^zNow when Jesus came into

^a Comp. ch. 14. 19.

^b ch. 16. 10;

^c Mk. 8. 8.

^d 20; comp.

Acts 9. 25

^e Comp.

Mk. 3. 9

^f Comp.

Mk. 8. 10

^g ver. 1-12:

^h Mark 8.

11-21

ⁱ ver. 6, 11,

12. See

ch. 3. 7.

^j See ch. 12.

38

^k Comp. Lk.

12. 54 f.

^l ch. 12. 39

^m ver. 11:

Mk. 8. 15;

Lk. 12. 1

ⁿ ch. 6. 30;

8. 26; 14. 31

^o ch. 14. 17-

21

^p See ch. 14.

20

^q ch. 15. 34-

38

^r See ch. 15.

37

^s ver. 13-16:

Mark 8. 27-

29; Luke

9. 18-20

^t Mk. 8. 27

^u See ch. 8.

20; ver.

27, 28

^v See ch.

14. 2

^w Mk. 6. 15;

Lk. 9. 8;

comp. ch.

17. 10; Jn.

1. 21

^x ver. 20;

Jn. 11. 27;

comp. ch.

1. 16

^y See ch. 4. 3

^z Ps. 42. 2;

comp. 63;

Acts 14.

15; Rom.

9. 26; 2 Cor.

3. 3; -6. 16;

1 Th. 1.

9; 1 Tim.

3. 15; 4.

10; Heb. 3.

12; 9. 14;

10. 31; 12.

22; Rev.

7. 2

^a Jn. 1. 42;

21. 15-17

^b 1 Cor. 15.

50; Gal. 1.

16; Eph.

6. 12; Heb.

2. 14

^c See ch. 4.

18

^d See ch. 11.

23

^e Comp. Is.

22. 22;

^f Rev. 1. 18;

3. 7

^g ch. 18. 18;

comp. Jn.

20. 23

^h Lk. 8. 30;

Mk. 9. 21;

comp. ch.

8. 4

ⁱ ver. 21-28:

Mark 8. 31-

9. 1; Luke

9. 22-27

the parts of ^aCæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say ^bthat ^cthe Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some say ^dJohn the Baptist; some, ^eElijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art ^fthe Christ, ^gthe Son of ^hthe living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, ⁱSimon Bar-Jonah: for ^ja flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art ^kPeter, and upon this ^lrock I will build my church; and the gates of ^mHades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give unto thee ⁿthe keys of the kingdom of heaven: and ^owhatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 ^pThen charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was ^qthe Christ.

21 ^rFrom that time began ^sJesus to show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and ^tsuffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ^uBe it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, ^vSatan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and ^wtake up his cross, and follow me. 25 For ^xwhosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the ^ySon of man

^a ch. 17. 9, 12, 22 f.; 20. 18 f.; 27. 63; Mk. 9. 12, 31; Lk. 17. 25; 18. 32; 24. 7; comp. ch. 12. 40; Jn. 2. 19

^b See ch. 4. 10 ^c See ch. 10. 38 ^d See ch. 10. 39

^e See ch. 8. 20

^f Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am*. See Mk. 8. 27; Lk. 9. 18.

^g Gr. *Petros*. ^h Gr. *petra*.

ⁱ Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*.

^j Or, *God have mercy on thee*

The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. The Epileptic Boy. The Power of Faith. The Temple Tax

^a shall come in the glory of his father with his angels; and ^b then shall he render unto every man according to his ¹ deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see ^c the Son of man ^a coming in his kingdom.

17 ^a And after six days Jesus taketh with him ^c Peter, and ² James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter ^a answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, ^a I will make here three ³ tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, ^b a voice out of the cloud, saying, ^d This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and ^a be not afraid. 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 ^a And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, ^m Tell the vision to no man, until ⁿ the Son of man be ^a risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that ⁿ Elijah must first come? 11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall ⁿ the Son of man also suffer of them. 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ^a And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is ⁿ epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I

^a ch. 10. 23;
24. 3, 27, 37,
39; 26. 64;
Mk. 8.

38 f.; 13.
26; Lk. 21.
27; Acts 1.
11; 1 Cor.

15. 23;
1 Th. 1. 10;
4. 16;
2 Th. 1. 7.

10; 2. 1, 8;
Jas. 5. 7 f.;
2 Pet. 1. 16;
3. 4, 12;
1 Jn. 2. 28;

Rev. 1. 7;
comp. Jn. 21. 22;
^b Ex. 62. 12;
Prov. 24.

12; Rom. 2. 6; 14. 12;
2 Cor. 5. 10;
Eph. 6. 8; Col.

3. 25; Rev. 2. 23; 20.
12; 22. 12;
comp.

1 Cor. 3. 13
^c See ch. 8. 20
^d ver. 1-8;
^e Mark 9.

2-8; Luke 9. 28-36;
^f ch. 26. 37;
Mk. 5. 37;
comp. 13. 3

^g See Acts 3. 12
^h Comp. Mk. 9. 5;
Lk. 9. 33

ⁱ 2 Pet. 1. 17 f.
^j See ch. 3. 17;
^k See ch. 14. 27

^l ver. 9-13;
^m Mark 9. 9-13
ⁿ See ch. 8. 4

^o ver. 12, 22;
^p see ch. 8. 20
^q See ch. 16. 21

^r See ch. 11. 14; comp. 16. 14
^s ver. 14-19;
^t Mark 9.

14-28; ver. 14-18;
Luke 9. 37-42
^u ch. 4. 24

^v ch. 21. 21 f.;
Mk. 11. 23 f.; Lk. 17. 6

^w ch. 13. 31;
Lk. 17. 6
^x ver. 9;
comp. 1

Cor. 13. 2
^y Comp. Mk. 9. 23;
Jn. 11. 40
^z ver. 22, 23;

^{aa} Mark 9. 30-32; Luke 9. 44, 45
^{ab} See ch. 16. 21; and ver. 9

^{ac} Ex. 30. 13;
38. 26
^{ad} Rom. 13. 7
^{ae} ch. 22. 17, 19

^{af} ch. 5. 29,
19

brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the ^a disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, ^a If ye have faith as ^a a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto ^a this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and ^a nothing shall be impossible unto you.

22 ^a And while they ^a abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be ^a delivered up into the hands of men; 23 and ^a they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ^a the ^a half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay ^a the ^a half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive ^a toll or ^a tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we ^a cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ^a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 ^a In that hour came the ^a disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is ^a greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said,

30: 18. 6, 8, 9; Mk. 9. 42, 43, 45, 47; Lk. 17. 2; Jn. 6. 61; 1 Cor. 8. 13 ^d ver. 1-5; Mark 9. 33-37; Luke 9. 46-48

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mk. 9. 21.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *we were gathering ourselves together.* ⁶ See ch. 10. 4.

⁷ Gr. *adrachma.* Comp. marginal note on Lk. 15. 8. ⁸ Gr. *stater.* ⁹ Gr. *greater.*

¹ Gr. *doing.* ² Or, *Jacob* ³ Or, *booths*

The Question of Rank. Of Stumbling-blocks. The Lost Sheep. Duty towards Offenders. The Unmerciful Servant

Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and ^abecome as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ¹greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6 ^bbut ^bwhoso shall ^ccause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ²a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for ^ait must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 And ^cif thy hand or thy foot ^ccauseth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. 9 And ^cif thine eye ^ccauseth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ³hell of fire. 10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven ^btheir angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven. ⁴12 How think ye? ^cif any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so it is not ⁵the will of ⁶your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And ^aif thy brother sin ⁷against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two

^a ch. 19. 14;
Mk. 10. 15;
Lk. 18. 17;
comp.

¹ Cor. 14.
20; 1 Pet.

^b Mk. 9. 42;
Lk. 17. 2;
comp.

^c 1 Cor. 8. 12
See ch. 17.

^d Lk. 17. 1;
1 Cor. 11.

^e ch. 5. 30;
Mk. 9. 43;
comp. ch.

^f ch. 5. 29;
Mk. 9. 47;
comp. ch.

^g See ch. 5.
22

^h Comp.
Acts 12.

ⁱ 15; Lk. 1.
19; Rev. 3.

^j 2; 2 K. 25.
19; 1 K. 10.

^k 8; Tob. 12.
15

^l ver. 12-14;
comp. Lk.

^m 13. 4-7

ⁿ Lk. 17. 3;
comp. Gal.

^o 6. 1; 2 Th.

^p 3. 15; Jas.

^q 5. 19; Lev.

^r 19. 17;
Ecclus. 19.

^s 13 ff.

^t Dt. 19.
15; Ju. 8.

^u 17; 2 Cor.

^v 13. 1;
1 Tim. 5.

^w 19; Heb.

^x 10. 28

^y Comp.
1 Cor. 6.

^z 1 ff.

^{aa} Comp.
2 Th. 3. 6.

^{ab} 14 ff.

^{ac} ch. 16. 19;
Ju. 20. 23

^{ad} See ch. 7. 7

^{ae} ver. 15

^{af} Lk. 17. 4

^{ag} Comp.

^{ah} Gen. 4. 24

^{ai} See ch. 13.

^{aj} 24

^{ak} ch. 25. 19;
Lk. 7. 42

^{al} Comp. Ex.

^{am} 21. 2; Lev.

^{an} 25. 39; 2 K.

^{ao} 4. 1; Neh.

^{ap} 5. 5

^{aq} See ch. 8. 2

more, that ¹at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. 17 And if he refuse to hear them, ^mtell it unto the ⁸church: and if he refuse to hear the ⁸church also, ⁿlet him be unto thee as the Gentile and the ⁹publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, ^oWhat things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, ^pit ¹⁰shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, ^qhow oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until ^rseven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until ¹¹seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is ^rthe kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would ^smake a reckoning with his ¹²servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand ¹³talents. 25 But forasmuch as he ^vhad not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him ^uto be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The ¹⁴servant therefore fell down and ¹⁵worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that ¹⁴servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the ¹⁶debt. 28 But that ¹³servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred ¹⁷shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would

⁸ Or, congregation

⁹ See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

¹⁰ Gr. shall become.

¹¹ Or, seventy times and seven

¹² Gr. bondservants.

¹³ This talent was probably worth about £200, or \$1000.

¹⁴ Gr. bondservant.

¹⁵ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

¹⁶ Gr. loan.

¹⁷ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven

teen cents.

¹ Gr. greater.

² Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

³ Gr. Gehenna of fire.

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Lk. 19. 10.

⁵ Gr. a thing willed before your Father.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read my.

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit against thee.

Jesus leaves Galilee for Judæa. The Question about Divorce. Jesus receives Little Children. The Peril of Riches

not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked ¹servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 ^aSo shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 ^bAnd it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and ^ccame into the borders of Judæa beyond the Jordan: 2 and great multitudes followed him: and ^dhe healed them there.

3 And there came unto him ^ePharisees, trying him, and saying, ^fIs it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, ^gthat he who ^hmade *them* from the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, ⁱFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and ^jthe two shall become one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, ^kWhy then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. 9 And I say unto you, ^lWhosoever shall put away his wife, ^mexcept for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: ⁿand he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. 10 The disciples say unto

^a See ch. 6.

^b See ch. 7.

^c ver. 1-9:

^d Mark 10.

^e 1-12

^f See ch. 4.

^g ch. 5, 31.

^h Eph. 5, 31.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 6, 16.

^j See ch. 5.

^k 32

^l Comp.

^m 1 Cor. 7.

ⁿ ft. 17

^o See ch. 13.

^p 11

^q ver. 13-15:

^r Mark 10.

^s 13-16:

^t Luke 13.

^u 15-17

^v ch. 18, 3:

^w Mk. 10, 15:

^x Lk. 18, 17:

^y comp.

^z 1 Cor. 14.

^{aa} 20: 1 Pet.

^{ab} 2, 2

^{ac} See ch. 5, 3

^{ad} ver. 16-24:

^{ae} Mark 10.

^{af} 17-20:

^{ag} Luke 18.

^{ah} 18-20:

^{ai} comp.

^{aj} Lk. 10, 25-

^{ak} 28

^{al} See ch. 25.

^{am} 46

^{an} Lev. 18, 5:

^{ao} Neh. 9, 29:

^{ap} Ezek. 20.

^{aq} 21

^{ar} comp. ch.

^{as} 15, 4

^{at} ch. 22, 49:

^{au} comp. ch.

^{av} 7, 12

^{aw} Lk. 12, 33:

^{ax} comp. 16.

^{ay} 9: Acta 2.

^{az} 45: 4, 34 f.

^{ba} ch. 6, 20

^{bb} Lk. 12, 33:

^{bc} comp. 16.

^{bd} 9: Acta 2.

^{be} 45: 4, 34 f.

^{bf} ch. 6, 20

^{bg} Lk. 12, 33:

^{bh} comp. 16.

^{bi} 9: Acta 2.

^{bj} 45: 4, 34 f.

^{bk} ch. 6, 20

^{bl} Lk. 12, 33:

^{bm} comp. 16.

^{bn} 9: Acta 2.

^{bo} 45: 4, 34 f.

^{bp} ch. 6, 20

^{bq} Lk. 12, 33:

^{br} comp. 16.

^{bs} 9: Acta 2.

^{bt} 45: 4, 34 f.

^{bu} ch. 6, 20

him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. 11 But he said unto them, ^cNot all men can receive this saying, but ^kthey to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ^dThen were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, ^eSuffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for ^fto such belongeth ^gthe kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ^hAnd behold, one came to him and said, ⁱTeacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have ^jeternal life? 17 And he said unto him, ^kWhy askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but ^lif thou wouldst enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, ^mThou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 ⁿHonor thy father and thy mother; and, ^oThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldst be perfect, go, ^psell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ^qtreasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, ^rIt is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, ^sIt is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter

^t Or, of such is
^u Some ancient authorities read Good Teacher.
See Mk. 10, 17: Lk. 18, 18.

^v Some ancient authorities read Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God.
See Mk. 10, 18: Lk. 18, 19.

^w Ex. xx, 12-16; Dt. v, 16-20.

^x Lev. xix, 18.

¹ Gr. bondservant.

² Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.

³ Gen. i, 27: v. 2.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *created*.

⁵ Gen. ii, 21.

⁶ Dt. xxiv, 1-4.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*:

as in ch. 5, 32.

⁸ The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

Reward of Self-sacrifice. The Laborers in the Vineyard. The Passion a Third Time foretold

into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, ^aWith men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when ^bthe Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ^cye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And ^devery one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, ^eor children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ^fa hundred-fold, and shall inherit eternal life. 30 ^gBut many shall be last *that are first*; and first *that are last*.

20 1 For ^hthe kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his ⁱvineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a ^jshilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And when ^keven was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his ^lsteward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a ^mshilling. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ⁿshilling. 11 And

^a Gen. 18.
14; Job 42.
2; Jer. 32.
17; Zech.
8. 6; Mk.
10. 27; Lk.
18. 27;
comp. 1.
37

^b ch. 25. 31
^c Lk. 22. 30;
comp.
Rev. 3. 21;
4. 4; 11. 16;
20. 4

^d Mk. 10.
29 f.; Lk.
18. 29 f.;
comp. ch.
6. 33

^e ch. 20. 16;
Mk. 10. 31;
Lk. 13. 30
/ See ch. 13.
24

^f ch. 21. 28,
33

^g Lev. 19. 13
^h Comp. Lk.
8. 3

^k Comp.
Jon. 4. 8;
Jas. 1. 11
ⁱ ch. 22. 12;
26. 50

^m See ch. 6.
23; Mk. 7.
22; comp.
Dt. 15. 9

ⁿ See ch. 19.
30

^o ver. 17-19:
Mark 10.
32-34;
Luke 18.
31-33

^p See ch. 16.
21

^q ch. 27. 2;
comp.
Acts 2. 23;
3. 13; 4. 27;
21. 11

^r ver. 20-28:
Mark 10.
35-45

^s ch. 4. 21;
10. 2

^t See ch. 8. 2
^u Comp. ch.
19. 25

^v ch. 26. 39,
42; Lk. 22.
42; Jn. 18.
11; comp.
Is. 51. 17,
22; Jer.
49. 12

^x Comp.
Acts 12. 2;
Rev. 1. 9

^y See ch. 13.
11

^z ch. 25. 34

^a ver. 25-28:
comp.
Lk. 22.
25-27

^b ch. 23. 11;
Mk. 9. 35;
10. 43

when they received it, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden of the day and ^kthe ^lscorching heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, ^mFriend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ⁿshilling? 14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine ^oeye evil, because I am good? 16 So ^pthe last shall be first, and the first last.

17 ^qAnd as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man ^rshall be ^sdelivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and ^tshall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and ^uthe third day he shall be raised up.

20 ^vThen came to him the mother of ^wthe sons of Zebedee with her sons, ^xworshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons ^ymay sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able ^zto drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. 23 He saith unto them, ^aMy cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give; ^bbut *it is for them* for whom it hath been ^cprepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. 25 ^dBut Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26 Not so shall it be among you: ^ebut whosoever would become great among you shall be your ^fminister; 27 and whosoever would be first

¹ Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Lk. 18. 29.

² Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.

³ See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

⁴ Or, *hot wind* ⁵ See ch. 10. 4.

⁶ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

⁷ Or, *servant*

The Two Blind Men at Jericho. The Triumphal Entry. The Traders cast out of the Temple. Jesus' Authority questioned

among you shall be your ¹servant: 28 even as "the Son of man ^bcame not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 "And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, ^ahave mercy on us, thou "son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou "son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 "And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto "the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them: and straightway he will send them. 4 "Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 ³Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, Meek, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude "spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, "Hosanna to the "son of David: "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna "in the highest. 10 And

^a See ch. 8.

^b Comp. ch.

26. 28; Jn.

13. 13 ff.;

2 Cor. 8. 9;

Ph. 2. 7;

1 Thim. 2. 6;

Tit. 2. 14;

Heb. 9. 28;

Rev. 1. 5.

^c ver. 23-34:

Mark 10.

46-52:

Luke 18.

35-43:

comp. ch.

9. 27-31

^d ver. 31

^e See ch. 9.

27

^f ver. 1-9:

Mark 11.

1-10; Luke

19. 29-38

^g ch. 24. 3;

26. 30;

Mk. 11. 1;

13. 3; 14.

26; Lk. 19.

37; 22. 39;

Jn. 8. 1;

comp. Lk.

19. 29; 21.

37; Acts 1.

12

^h ver. 4-9:

John 12.

12-15

ⁱ Comp.

2 K. 9. 13

^k Comp. Ps.

118. 26 f.

^l Comp. Lk.

2. 14

^m Jn. 1. 21.

25; 6. 14;

7. 40; Acts

3. 22 f.; 7.

37; comp.

ver. 26;

Mk. 6. 15;

Lk. 7. 16;

39; 13. 33;

24. 19; Jn.

4. 19; 9. 17

ⁿ ch. 2. 23

^o ver. 12-16:

Mark 11.

15-18:

Luke 19.

45-47. Ver.

12. 13.

John 2.

13-16

^p Comp. Ex.

30. 13

^q Lev. 1. 14;

5. 7. 12. 8

^r See ch. 4.

23

^s ch. 26. 6;

Mk. 11. 1.

11. 12; 14.

3; Lk. 19.

29; 24. 50;

Jn. 11. 1.

18; 12. 1.

^t ver. 18-22:

Mark 11.

12-14. 29-24

^u ch. 17. 20;

Mk. 11.

23; Lk. 17.

6; Jas. 1. 6

^v See ch. 7. 7

^w ver. 23-27.

Mark 11.

27-33.

Luke 20.

1-8

when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitudes said, This is "the prophet, Jesus, from "Nazareth of Galilee.

12 "And Jesus entered into the temple ³of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ⁴money-changers, and the seats of them that sold "the doves; 13 and he saith unto them, It is written, ⁵My house shall be called a house of prayer: ⁶but ye make it a den of robbers. 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and "he healed them. 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the "son of David; they were moved with indignation, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, ⁷Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went forth out of the city to "Bethany, and lodged there.

18 "Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered. 19 And seeing "a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, "If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. 22 And "all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 "And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered

³ Many ancient authorities omit of God.

⁴ Ia. lvi. 7.

⁵ Jer. vii. 11.

⁶ Ps. viii. 2.

⁷ Or, a single

¹ Gr. bondservant. ² Ia. lxii. 11; Zech. ix. 9.

Parable of the Two Sons. Of the Wicked Husbandmen. The Marriage Feast and Slighted Invitation

and said unto them, I also will ask you one ¹question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as ^aa prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? A man had two ²sons; and he came to the first, and said, ³Son, go work to-day in the ^bvineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ^cthe ^dpublicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but ^ethe ^fpublicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: ^gThere was a man that was a householder, who ^hplanted a ⁱvineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a ^jwinepress in it, and ^kbuilt a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and ^lwent into another country. 34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he ^msent his ⁿservants to the husbandmen, to receive ^ohis fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his ^pservants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he ^qsent other ^rservants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and

^a See ch. 11. 9; comp. Mk. 6. 20
^b ver. 33; ch. 20. 1
^c Lk. 7. 29, 37-50
^d Lk. 3. 12
^e ver. 33-46; Mark 12. 1-12; Luke 20. 9-19
^f Ps. 80. 8; Is. 5. 1 ff.
^g Is. 5. 2
^h ch. 25. 14
ⁱ ch. 22. 3
^j ch. 22. 4

^k Comp. ch. 8. 11 ff.; Acts 13. 46; 18. 6; 28. 23
^l Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7; comp. Rom. 9. 33

^m ver. 26

ⁿ ver. 11

^o See Acts 3. 12

^p ver. 2-14; comp. Lk. 14. 16-24

^q See ch. 13. 24

^r ch. 21. 34

^s ch. 21. 36

^t Ezek. 21. 21; Obad. 14

cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and ^uwill let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

^v The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 ^wAnd he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. 45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they ^xfeared the multitudes, because they took him for a ^yprophet.

22 And Jesus ^zanswered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 ^{aa}The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, 3 and ^{ab}sent forth his ^{ac}servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he ^{ad}sent forth other ^{ae}servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his ^{af}servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8 Then saith he to his ^{ag}servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto ^{ah}the partings of the high-

¹ Gr. word. ² Gr. children. ³ Gr. Child.

⁴ See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

⁵ Gr. bondservants. ⁶ Or, the fruits of it

⁷ Ps. cxviii. 22 f.

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

Captious Questions : — Tribute to Cæsar ? Is there a Resurrection ? Which is the Great Commandment ?

ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those ¹servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there ^aa man who had not on a wedding-garment : 12 and he saith unto him, ^bFriend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment ? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the ²servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into ^cthe outer darkness ; ^dthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are ^ecalled, but few ^fchosen.

15 ^gThen went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his* talk. 16 And they send to him their disciples, with the ^hHerodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one : for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? Is it lawful to give ⁱtribute unto ^jCæsar, or not ? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites ? 19 Show me the ^ktribute money. And they brought unto him a ^ldenarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription ? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, ^mRender therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's ; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and ⁿleft him, and went away.

23 ^oOn that day there came to him ^pSadducees, ^qthey that say that there is no resurrection : and they asked him, 24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, ^rIf a man die, having no children, his brother ^sshall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren : and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother ; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto

^a Comp. 2 K. 10. 22
^b ch. 20. 13 ; 26. 50

^c See ch. 8. 12

^d Rev. 17. 14 ; comp. 2 Pet. 1. 10 ; ch. 24. 22

^e ver. 15-22 ; Mark 12. 13-17

^f Luke 20. 20-26

^g Mk. 3. 6 ; 12. 13.

^h Comp. Mk. 8. 15

ⁱ ch. 17. 25

^j Lk. 2. 1 ; 3. 1

^k Mk. 12. 17 ; Lk. 20. 25 ; comp.

^l Rom. 13. 7

^m Mk. 12. 12

ⁿ ver. 23-33 ; Mark 12. 15-27 ; Luke 20. 27-40

^o See ch. 3. 7

^p Acts 23. 8

^q Comp. Jn. 20. 9

^r Comp. ch. 24. 38 ; Lk. 17. 27

^s See ch. 7. 28

^t ver. 34-40 ; Mark 12. 28-31 ; comp. Lk. 10. 25-28

^u Lk. 7. 30 ; 10. 25 ; 11. 45, 46, 52 ; 14. 3 ; Tit. 3. 13

^v ch. 19. 19 ; comp.

^w Gal. 5. 14

^x See ch. 7. 12

^y ver. 41-46 ; Mark 12. 35-37

^z Luke 20. 41-44

^{aa} See ch. 9. 27

^{ab} ver. 1. 10 ; 4. 2 ; comp. 2 S. 23. 2

^{ac} Acts 2. 34 f. ; Heb. 1. 13 ; comp.

^{ad} 1 Cor. 15. 25 ; Heb. 10. 13 ; 1 Pet. 3. 22

^{ae} Comp. ch. 26. 64 ; Mk. 15. 19

^{af} Mk. 12. 34 ; Lk. 14. 6 ; 20. 40

^{ag} ver. 1. 7 ; Mark 12. 38, 40 ; Luke 20. 45, 46

^{ah} Comp. Ezr. 7. 6, 25 ; Neh. 8. 4 ; Dt. 33. 3 f.

the ⁷seventh. 27 And after them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, ^anot knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither ^bmarry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels ^cin heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 ^dI am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, ^ethey were astonished at his teaching.

34 ^fBut the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put ^gthe Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, ^ha lawyer, asked him a question, trying him : 36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law ? 37 And he said unto him, ⁱThou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 ^jAnd a second like unto it is this, ^kThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 ^lOn these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

41 ^mNow while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the Christ ? whose son is he ? They say unto him, ⁿThe son of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David ^oin the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 ^pThe Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet ?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son ? 46 And ^qno one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 ^rThen spake Jesus to the ^smultitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying, ^tThe scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat :

⁷ Gr. *semen*.

^a Many ancient authorities add of God.

^b Ex. iii. 6.

^c Dt. vi. 5.

^d Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.

^e Lev. xix. 18.

^f Ps. cx. 1.

Pharisaism exposed ; warned against ; denounced : — the Seven Wees

3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe ; but do not ye after their works ; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, ^athey bind heavy burdens ¹and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders ; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. 5 But all their works they do ^bto be seen of men : for they ^cmake broad their phylacteries, and enlarge ^dthe borders of *their garments*, 6 and ^elove the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, ^fRabbi. 8 But ^gbe not ye called ^hRabbi : for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father on the earth : for ⁱone is your Father, ²*even* he who is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters : for one is your master, *even* the Christ. 11 ^jBut he that is ^kgreatest among you shall be your ^lservant. 12 And ^mwhosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled ; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ⁿBut woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! ^obecause ye shut the kingdom of heaven ^pagainst men : for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter. ^q

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one ^rproselyte ; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of ⁷hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye ^sblind guides, that say, ^tWhosoever shall swear by the ⁸temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the ⁸temple, he is ⁹a debtor. 17 Ye fools and blind : for ^uwhich is greater, the gold, or the ⁸temple that hath sanctified the gold ? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is ⁹a debtor. 19 Ye blind : for ^vwhich is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift ?

¹ Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne. ² Gr. the heavenly.

³ Gr. greater. ⁴ Or, minister. ⁵ Gr. before.

⁶ Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye devour widows' houses, *even while for a pretence ye make long prayers : therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mk. 12. 40 ; Lk. 20. 47. ⁷ Gr. Gehenna.

⁸ Or, sanctuary : as in ver. 35.

⁹ Or, bound by his oath

^a Lk. 11. 46 ;

comp.

Acts 15. 10

^b ch. 6. 1, 5,

16

^c Ex. 13. 9 ;

Dt. 6. 8 ;

11. 18

^d See ch. 9.

20

^e Lk. 11. 43 ;

comp. 14.

7 ; 20. 46

^f ver. 8 ; ch.

26. 25, 49 ;

Mk. 9. 5 ;

11. 21 ; 14.

45 ; Jn. 1.

38, 49 ; 3.

2. 26 ; 4.

31 ; 6. 29 ;

9. 2 ; 11. 8 ;

comp. Mk.

10. 51 ; Jn.

20. 16

^g Jas. 3. 1

^h ch. 6. 9 ;

7. 11

ⁱ See ch. 20.

26

^k Lk. 14. 11 ;

18. 14

^l ver. 15,

(16.) 23, 25,

27, 29

^m Lk. 11. 52

ⁿ Acts 2. 10 ;

6. 5 ; 13. 43

^o See ch. 5.

22

^p ver. 24 ;

ch. 15. 14

^q Comp. ch.

5. 33-35

^r Comp. Ex.

30. 29

^s Comp. Ex.

29. 37

—

^t 1 K. 8. 13 ;

Ps. 26. 8 ;

132. 14

^u ch. 5. 34

^v See ver.

13 ; Lk. 11

42

^x ver. 16

^y Lk. 11.

39 f. ;

comp. Mk.

7. 4

^z Lk. 11. 44 ;

comp.

Acts 23. 3

^a Lk. 11. 47 f.

—

^b Acts 7.

51 f. ; ver.

34, 37

^c ch. 3. 7

—

^d ver. 34-36 :

comp. Lk.

11. 49-51

^e 2 Chr. 36.

15, 16

^f See ch. 10.

17

^g ch. 10. 23

—

^h Gen. 4.

8 ff. ; Heb.

11. 4

ⁱ Comp.

Zech. 1. 1

^k 2 Chr. 24.

21

20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And he that sweareth by the ⁸temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth ^uby the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 ^vWoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye tithe mint and ¹⁰anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy, and faith : but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye ^xblind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel !

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ^yye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, ^zcleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 ^zWoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 ^aWoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ^bye are sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ^cye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of ⁷hell ? 34 ^dTherefore, behold, ^eI send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes : some of them shall ye kill and crucify ; and some of them shall ye ^fscourge in your synagogues, and ^gpersecute from city to city : 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of ^hAbel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah ⁱson of Barachiah, whom ^kye slew between the

¹⁰ Or, till

Lament over Jerusalem. Destruction of the Temple foretold. The Signs of the Coming

sanctuary and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon ^athis generation.

37 ^bO Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, ^ceven as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, ^cyour house is left unto you ¹desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^dBlessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 ^aAnd Jesus ^bwent out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, ^cThere shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on ^kthe mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of ²thy coming, and of ^{3m}the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ^eTake heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For ^omany shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for ^fthese things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For ²nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be ^gfamines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of travail. 9 ^hThen shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ^hye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many ⁱstumble, and shall ⁱdeliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many ^jfalse prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 ^kBut he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And ^lthis ^ggospel of the kingdom ^hshall be preached in

^a Comp. 10. 23; 24. 34.
^b ver. 37-39:
^c Luke 13. 34, 35

^d See ch. 5. 12

^e Esdr. 1. 30; comp. Ruth 2. 12

^f Comp. 1 K. 9. 71; Jer. 22. 5

^g ch. 21. 9; Ps. 118. 26

^h ver. 1-51: Mark 13; Luke 21.

ⁱ 5. 36

^j Comp. ch. 21. 23

^k Lk. 19. 44

^l See ch. 21. 1

^m ver. 27, 37, 39. See ch. 16. 27 f.

ⁿ See ch. 13. 39

^o Jer. 29. 8

^p ver. 24; 1 Jn. 2. 18; comp. ver. 11; Acts 5. 36 f.; 1 Jn. 4. 3

^q Comp. 2 Chr. 15. 6; Is. 19. 2

^r Comp. Acts 11. 28

^s ch. 10. 17; Jn. 16. 2

^t ch. 10. 22; comp. 2 Jn. 15. 18 ff.

^u See ch. 11. 6

^v ver. 24. See ch. 7. 15

^w ch. 10. 22

^x Comp. ch. 4. 23

^y Rom. 10. 18; Col. 1. 6, 23

^z Lk. 2. 1; 4. 5; Acts 11. 25; 17. 6, 31; 19. 27; Rom. 10. 18; Heb. 1. 2; 2. 5

^{aa} Rev. 3. 10; 16. 14

^{ab} 1 Macc. 1. 54; 6. 7

^{ac} Acts 6. 13 f.; 21. 28; comp. Jn. 11. 48; Lk. 21. 20; Mk. 13. 14

^{ad} Mk. 13. 14; comp. Rev. 1. 3

^{ae} ch. 10. 27; Lk. 5. 19; 12. 3; Acts 10. 9; comp. 1 S. 9. 25; 2 S. 11. 2

^{af} Lk. 23. 29

^{ag} Dan. 12. 1; Joel 2. 2; ver. 20

^{ah} ver. 24, 31; comp. ch. 22. 14 (Gr.)

^{ai} See Lk. 15. 7

^{aj} Lk. 17. 23 f.

^{ak} See Jn. 4.

the whole ^{6a}world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the ^aabomination of desolation, which was ⁷spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in ^{8b}the holy place (^clet him that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on ^dthe housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But ^ewoe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be ^fgreat tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for ^gthe elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 ^hThen if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe ⁱit not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and ^jfalse prophets, and shall show great ^ksigns and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even ^lthe elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe ^mit not. 27 ⁿFor as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the ^{2k}coming of the ^oSon of man. 28 ^pWheresoever the carcase is, there will the ¹¹eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the ^qtribulation of those days ^rthe sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and ^sthe stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the ^tsign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the

48; comp. 2 Th. 2. 9 ^k ver. 3, 37, 39; see ver. 3 ch. 8. 20 ^m Lk. 17. 37; comp. Job 39. 30; Hab. 1. 8; Ezek. 30. 17 ⁿ ver. 21 ^o Is. 13. 10; 24. 23; Ezek. 32. 7; Joel 2. 10, 31; 3. 15; Acts 2. 20; comp. Am. 8. 20; 8. 9; Zeph. 1. 15; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 12 ^p Rev. 6. 13; comp. Is. 34. 4 ^q ver. 3; comp. Dan. 7. 13; Rev. 1. 7

^r Gr. *inhabited earth*.

^s Dan. ix. 27; xi. 31; xii. 11.

^t Or, *a holy place* ² Or, him ¹⁰ Or, them

¹¹ Or, *cultures*

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

² Gr. *presence*.

³ Or, *the consummation of the age*

⁴ See ch. 10. 4. ⁵ Or, *these good tidings*

Lesson from the Fig Tree. Faithful and Unfaithful Servants and their Reward. The Ten Virgins

tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see ^athe Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And ^bhe shall send forth his angels ¹with ^{2a}a great sound of ^ca trumpet, and they shall gather together his ^delect from ^ethe four winds, ^ffrom one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ³he is nigh, *even* ^gat the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, ^hThis generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. 35 ⁱHeaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36 But ^jof that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ^kneither the Son, but the Father only. 37 ^lAnd as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the ^{5a}coming of the Son of man. 38 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, ^mmarrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, 39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the ^{5a}coming of the Son of man. 40 Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: 41 ⁿtwo women *shall be grinding at the mill*; one is taken, and one is left. 42 ^oWatch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh. 43 ^pBut know this, that ^qif the master of the house had known in what ^rwatch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ⁷broken through. 44 Therefore ²be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not ^rthe Son of man cometh.

45 ^sWho then is the ^tfaithful and ^uwise ^vservant, whom his lord ^whath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that ^xservant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that ^yhe will set him

^a ver. 3. 37, 39; see ch. 16. 27
^b ch. 13. 41
^c Is. 27. 13;
^d 1 Cor. 15. 52;
^e 1 Th. 4. 16;
^f 2 Esdr. 6. 23; comp. Ex. 19. 16;
^g Is. 27. 13;
^h Zech. 9. 14;
ⁱ Rev. 8. 2;
^j 11. 15;
^k also Heb. 12. 19
^l See ver. 22
^m Dan. 7. 2;
ⁿ Zech. 2. 6;
^o see Rev. 7. 1

^p Dt. 4. 32
^q Jas. 5. 9;
^r Rev. 3. 20
^s ch. 16. 28;
^t comp. 10. 23; 23. 36
^u Mk. 13. 31;
^v Lk. 21. 33;
^w comp. ch. 5. 13
^x Mk. 13. 32;
^y comp. Acts 1. 7
^z Lk. 17. 26 f.;
^{aa} comp. Gen. 6. 5;
^{ab} 7. 6-23
^{ac} Comp. 22. 30
^{ad} Lk. 17. 35
^{ae} Comp. Dt. 24. 6; Ex. 11. 5; Is. 47. 2
^{af} ver. 43, 44;
^{ag} 25. 10, 13;
^{ah} Lk. 12. 30 f.;
^{ai} comp. 21. 36
^{aj} Lk. 12. 38;
^{ak} ch. 14. 25;
^{al} Mk. 6. 48;
^{am} comp. 13. 35
^{an} ver. 27
^{ao} ver. 45-51;
^{ap} Lk. 12. 42-46
^{aq} ch. 25. 21;
^{ar} 23; Lk. 16. 10
^{as} ch. 7. 24;
^{at} 10. 16; 25. 2 f.
^{au} ch. 25. 21, 23

^{av} See ch. 8. 12
^{aw} See ch. 13. 24
^{ax} Jn. 13. 3;
^{ay} Acts 20. 8;
^{az} Rev. 4. 5;
^{ba} 8. 10 (Gr.)
^{bb} Comp. 24. 42 ff.
^{bc} Comp. Lk. 12. 35 f.
^{bd} Lk. 13. 25;
^{be} comp. ch. 7. 21 ff.
^{bf} ver. 14-30;
^{bg} comp. Lk. 19. 12-27
^{bh} ch. 21. 33
^{bi} ch. 18. 24;
^{bj} comp. Lk. 19. 13

over all that he hath. 48 But if that evil ^cservant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that ^dservant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, 51 and shall ^ecut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: ^fthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall ^gthe kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their ^hlamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were foolish, and five were ⁱwise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their ^jlamps, took no oil with them: 4 but the ^kwise took oil in their vessels with their ^llamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their ^mlamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ⁿlamps are going out. 9 But the ^owise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ^pready went in with him to ^qthe marriage feast; and ^rthe door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, ^sLord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 ^tWatch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

14 ^uFor *it is as when a man, going into another country, called his own ^vservants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five ^wtalents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he ^xwent on his journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five ^ytalents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that received the two gained*

¹ Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*

² Or, a trumpet of great sound. ³ Or, &c.

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.* ⁵ Gr. *presence.* ⁶ Or, *But this ye know*
⁷ Gr. *digged through.* ⁸ Gr. *bondservant.*

⁹ Or, *severely scourge him.* ¹⁰ Or, *torches*
¹¹ Gr. *bondservants.*

The Talents. The Judgment

other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those ¹servants cometh, and ²maketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five ³talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ⁴faithful ²servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that received the two ³talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ⁴faithful ²servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one ³talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful ²servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 ⁵For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable ²servant into ⁶the outer darkness: ⁷there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

31 But when ⁸the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then ⁹shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another,

¹ Gr. bondservants.² Gr. bondservant.

^a ch. 18. 23;
^b ch. 18. 24;
comp. Lk.
19. 14;
^c ver. 23;
see ch. 24.
45. 47;
^d See ch. 13.
12;
^e See ch. 8.
12;
^f See ch. 16.
27. 1;
^g ch. 19. 28

^h Comp.
Ezek. 34.
17, 20;
ⁱ Comp.
1 K. 2. 19;
Is. 45. 9;
^j Comp.
Eccl. 10. 2;
Lk. 12. 32;
1 Cor. 6. 9;
15. 50; Gal.
5. 21; Jas.
2. 5; comp.
ch. 5. 3;
19. 29

^k Lk. 11. 50;
Heb. 4. 3;
9. 26; Rev.
13. 8; 17. 8;
comp. Jn.
17. 24;
Eph. 1. 4;
1 Pet. 1. 20;
comp. ch.
13. 35

^l Is. 58. 7;
Ezek. 18. 7,
16; Jas. 2.
15, 16;
^m Job 31. 32;
Heb. 13. 2

ⁿ Eccles. 7.
35;
^o Jas. 1. 27;
^p 2 Tim. 1.
16 f.

^q ver. 34;
Lk. 19. 38;
Rev. 17.
14; 19. 16;
^r Comp. ch.
10. 42;
Heb. 6. 10;
Prov. 19.
17

^s ch. 7. 23;
Mk. 9. 48;
Lk. 16. 24;
Jude 7;
^t Rev. 12. 9;
comp. ch.
4. 10

^u Comp.
Dan. 12. 2;
Jn. 5. 29;
Acts 24. 15;
^v ch. 19. 29;
Jn. 3. 15 f.;
36. 5, 24;
6. 27, 40, 47;
54. 17, 24 f.;
Acts 13. 46;
48; Rom. 2.
7; 5. 21, 26;
23; Gal. 6.
8; 1 Jn. 5.
11, &c.

^w See ch. 7.
28

^x ver. 2-5;
Matt. 14.
1, 2; Luke
22. 1, 2;
^y Jn. 11. 55;
13. 1;
^z Jn. 11. 47

^a as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep ¹on his right hand, but the goats ²on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ³inherit the kingdom prepared for you ⁴from the foundation of the world: 35 for ⁵I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; ⁶I was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36 ⁷naked, and ye clothed me; ⁸I was sick, and ye ⁹visited me; ¹⁰I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And ¹¹the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ¹²Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, ¹³even these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ¹⁴Depart from me, ye cursed, into the ¹⁵eternal fire which is prepared for ¹⁶the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, ¹⁷Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into ¹⁸eternal punishment: but the righteous into ¹⁹eternal life.

26 ²⁰And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, ²¹Ye know that after two days ²²the passover cometh, and the Son of man is ²³delivered up to be crucified. 3 ²⁴Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto

³ Or. Depart from me under a curse⁴ See ch. 19. 4.

The Plot to kill Jesus. The Precious Ointment. The Bargain of Judas. The Supper. Peter's Denial foretold

"the court of the high priest, who was called ⁶ Caiaphas; 4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. 5 But they said, Not during the feast, ^alest a tumult arise among the people.

6 "Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman having ¹an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as ²he sat at meat. 8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ⁹ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she ³poured this ointment upon my body, she did it ⁴to prepare me for burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, ⁴Whosoever ⁴this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 ⁵Then one of the twelve, who was called ¹Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will ⁵deliver him unto you? And ⁶they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to ⁶deliver him *unto them*.

17 ⁷Now on the first day of ^ounleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to ⁸such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, ⁹My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 ⁷Now when even was come, he was ⁶sitting at meat with the twelve ⁷disciples; 21 and as they were eating, he said, ⁸Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall ⁸betray me. 22 And they

^a ver. 58, 69; Mk. 14. 54, 66; 15. 16; Lk. 11. 21; 22. 55; Jn. 18. 15; comp. ch. 27. 27.

^b ver. 57; Lk. 3. 2; Jn. 11. 49; 18. 13, 14; 24. 28; Acts 4. 6; See ch. 12. 14.

^c ch. 27. 24; ver. 6-13; Mark 14. 3-9; comp. Jn. 12. 1-8; Lk. 7. 37-39.

^d See ch. 21. 17; Mk. 14. 7; Jn. 12. 8; Dt. 15. 11; See Jn. 19. 40.

^e Mk. 14. 9; ver. 14-16; Mark 14. 10, 11; Luke 22. 3-6.

^f ch. 10. 4; ver. 25, 47; ch. 27. 3; Jn. 6. 71; 12. 4; 13. 26; Acts 1. 16.

^g Comp. Zech. 11. 12; Ex. 21. 32.

^h ver. 17-19; Mark 14. 12-16; Luke 22. 7-13.

ⁱ Ex. 12. 18-20; Mk. 14. 13; Lk. 22. 10; Comp. Jn. 7. 6, 8.

^j ver. 20-24; Mark 14. 17-21; Lk. 22. 13-23; Jn. 13. 21 f.

^k Jn. 13. 26; comp. 18; ver. 31, 54, 56; Mk. 9. 12; Lk. 24. 25-27, 46; Acts 17. 2 f.; 26.

^l 22 f.; 1 Cor. 15. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 10 f.

^m Mk. 14. 21; comp. ch. 18. 7; See ch. 25. 7; ver. 49.

ⁿ ver. 64; 27. 11; Lk. 22. 70.

^o ver. 26-29; Mark 14. 22-25; Luke 22. 17-20; 1 Cor. 11. 23-25;

^p comp. 1 Cor. 10. 16; See ch. 14. 19.

were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? 23 And he answered and said, ⁴He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall ⁸betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, ^ueven as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is ⁸betrayed! ⁹good were it ⁹for that man if he had not been born. 25 And ^zJudas, who ⁸betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, ⁹Rabbi? He saith unto him, ^zThou hast said.

26 ^aAnd as they were eating, Jesus took ¹⁰bread, and ^bblessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took ¹¹a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 for ^cthis is my blood of the ¹²covenant, which is poured out for ^amany unto remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 ^cAnd when they had sung a hymn, they went out into ¹the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ⁹offended in me this night: for it is written, ¹³I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be ^hscattered abroad. 32 But after I am raised up, ⁴I will go before you into Galilee. 33 But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ¹⁴offended in thee, I will never be ¹⁴offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, ^kVerily I say unto thee, that ¹this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, ^mEven if I must die with thee, ^{yet} will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ⁿThen cometh Jesus with them unto ¹⁵a place called ^oGethsemane, and saith unto his disci-

^a Comp. Heb. 9. 20 ^d See ch. 20. 28 ^e ver. 30-35; Mark 14. 26-31; Luke 22. 31-34 ^f See ch. 21. 1 ^g See ch. 11. 6 ^h Comp. Jn. 16. 32 ⁱ ch. 28. 7, 10, 16; Mk. 16. 7 ^j Jn. 13. 38; ver. 75 ^k Comp. Mk. 14. 30 ^m Jn. 13. 37 ⁿ ver. 36-46; Mark 14. 32-42; Luke 22. 40-46 ^o Mk. 14. 32; comp. Lk. 22. 39; Jn. 18. 1.

⁹ Gr. for him if that man. ¹⁰ Or, a loaf

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read the cup.

¹² Many ancient authorities insert new.

¹³ Zech. xiii. 7.

¹⁴ Gr. caused to stumble.

¹⁵ Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

¹ Or, a flask ² Or, reclined at table ³ Gr. cast.

⁴ Or, these good tidings ⁵ See ch. 10. 4.

⁶ Or, reclining at table

⁷ Many authorities, some ancient, omit disciples. ⁸ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

ples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him ^aPeter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, ^bMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and ^cwatch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let ^dthis cup pass away from me: ^enevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not ^fwatch with me one hour? 41 ^gWatch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: ^hthe spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this ⁱcannot pass away, except I drink it, ^jthy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, ^kSleep on now, and take your rest: behold, ^lthe hour is at hand, and the Son of man is ^mbetrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that ⁿbetrayeth me. 47 ^oAnd while he yet spake, lo, ^pJudas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that ^qbetrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, ^rRabbi; and ^skissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, ^tFriend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, ^uone of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his ^vsword, and smote the ^wservant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for ^xall they that take the

^a ch. 17. 1; Mk. 5. 37; comp. ch. 4. 21.
^b Jn. 12. 27.
^c ver. 40, 41.
^d See ch. 20. 22.
^e ver. 42; Mk. 14. 36; Lk. 22. 42; Jn. 6. 38.
^f ver. 38.
^g Mk. 14. 33.
^h Mk. 14. 41; Jn. 12. 27; Lk. 1.
ⁱ ver. 47-56; Mark 14. 43-50; Luke 22. 47-53; John 18. 3-11.
^j See ver. 14.
^k See ch. 23. 7; ver. 25.
^l ch. 20. 13; 22. 12.
^m Comp. Jn. 18. 10; Mk. 14. 47; Lk. 22. 50.
ⁿ Lk. 22. 38.
^o Comp. Gen. 9. 6; Rev. 13. 10.
^p Comp. Mk. 5. 9; 15; Lk. 8. 30.
^q Comp. ch. 4. 11.
^r See ver. 24.
^s Comp. Mk. 12. 35; 14. 49; Lk. 4. 20, 19; 47; 20. 1; 21. 37; Jn. 7. 14, 28; 8. 2, 20; 18. 20.
^t ver. 57-68; Mark 14. 53-65; John 18. 12, 19-24.
^u See ver. 3.
^v Comp. Jn. 18. 15.
^w See ver. 3.
^x ch. 5. 25; Jn. 7. 32; 45, 15, 3; 8, 19; 9; Acts 5. 22, 26.
^y See ch. 5. 22.
^z Dt. 19. 15.
^{aa} ch. 27. 40; Mk. 14. 58; 15. 29; Jn. 2. 19; comp. Acts 6. 14; ch. 27. 12, 14; Jn. 19. 4.
^{ab} ver. 63-66; comp. Lk. 22. 67-71.
^{ac} Lev. 5. 1.
^{ad} See ch. 16. 18.
^{ae} See ch. 4. 3.
^{af} See ver. 26.
^{ag} See ch. 16. 27 f.
^{ah} Mk. 14. 63; Num. 14. 6; Acts 14. 14.

sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve ^{ai}legions of ^{aj}angels? 54 How then should ^{ak}the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I ^{al}sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that ^{am}the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 ^{an}And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the *house of Caiaphas* the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But ^{ao}Peter followed him afar off, unto the ^{ap}court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the ^{aq}officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole ^{ar}council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came ^{as}two, 61 and said, This man said, ^{at}I am able to destroy the ^{au}temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But ^{av}Jesus held his peace. ^{aw}And the high priest said unto him, I ^{ax}adjure thee by ^{ay}the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, ^{az}the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, ^{ba}Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and ^{bb}coming on the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest ^{bc}rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, ^{bd}He is ^{be}worthy of death. 67 ^{bf}Then did they ^{bg}spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him ^{bh}with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, ^{bi}Proph-

¹ Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not
² Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?
³ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.
⁴ Gr. kissed him much. ⁵ Gr. bondservant.

⁶ Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.
⁷ Gr. *liable to*. ⁸ Or, *with rods*.

Peter's Three Denials. Jesus delivered up to Pilate. The End of Judas. Jesus before Pilate

esy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 ^a Now Peter was sitting without in the ^b court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilaean. 70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. 73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; ^c for thy speech maketh thee known. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, ^d Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 ^e Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: ^f 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and ^g delivered him up to ^h Pilate the governor.

3 Then ⁱ Judas, who ^j betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back ^k the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ^l 4 saying, I have sinned in that I ^m betrayed ⁿ innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? ^o ^p see thou to it. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into ^q the sanctuary, and departed; and ^r he went away and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the ^s treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 ^t Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ^u 4 And ^v they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, ^w whom

^a ver. 69-75:

^b Mark 14.

66-72;

^c Luke 22.

55-62;

^d John 18.

16-18, 25-27

^e See ver. 3

^f Mk. 14. 70;

^g Lk. 22. 59;

^h comp. Jn.

18. 26

ⁱ ver. 34

^j Mk. 15. 1;

^k Lk. 22. 66;

^l Jn. 18. 28;

^m See ch. 20.

19

ⁿ Lk. 3. 1;

^o 13. 1; 23.

^p 12; Acts 3.

^q 13; 4. 27;

^r 1 Tim. 6.

^s 13, &c.

^t See ch. 26.

14

^u ch. 26. 15

^v Lk. 24

^w Lk. 1. 9,

21, &c.;

^x comp. ch.

26. 61

^y marg.

^z Comp.

Acts 1. 18

^{aa} Comp.

Acts 1. 19

^{ab} ver. 11-14:

^{ac} Mark 15.

2-5; Luke

23. 2, 3;

^{ad} John 18.

29-38

^{ae} See ch. 2. 2

^{af} See ch. 26.

25

^{ag} ch. 26. 63;

^{ah} Jn. 19. 9

^{ai} See ver.

12; Mk.

15. 5; Jn.

19. 9;

^{aj} comp. Lk.

23. 9

^{ak} ver. 15-26:

^{al} Mark 15.

6-15; Luke

23. [17]-25;

^{am} comp. Jn.

18. 39-19.

16

^{an} See ch. 1.

16; ver. 22

^{ao} Jn. 19. 13;

^{ap} Acts 12. 21

^{aq} marg.; 18.

12, 16 f.;

^{ar} 25. 6, 10, 17

^{as} ver. 24

^{at} Comp. ch.

1. 20; 2.

^{au} 12 f. 19, 22;

^{av} Gen. 20. 6;

31. 11;

^{aw} Num. 12.

6; Job 33.

15

^{ax} Acts 3. 14

^{ay} ch. 26. 5

^{az} Dt. 21.

6-9

^{ba} ver. 19

^{bb} ver. 4

^{bc} Comp.

Josh. 2. 19;

Acts 5. 28

^{bd} Mk. 15. 15;

Jn. 19. 1;

^{be} comp. Lk.

23. 16

certain of the children of Israel did price; 10 and ⁷ they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ^e Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the ² King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, ² Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, ⁷ he answered nothing. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And ⁸ he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 ^c Now at ⁸ the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus ^u who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And ⁹ while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that ² righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day ^v in a dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded ² the multitudes that they should ² ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus ^u who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that ^a a tumult was arising, he took water, and ^b washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ⁹ of the blood of this ² righteous man; ^d see ye to it. 25 And all the people answered and said, ⁹ His blood be on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he unto them Barabbas; but Jesus he ⁷ scourged and delivered to be crucified.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

⁸ Or, *a feast*

⁹ Some ancient authorities read *of this blood*: see ye &c.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

² Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.

³ Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Comp. Mk. 7. 11. ⁴ Zech. xi. 12, 13. ⁵ Or, *I took*

⁶ Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

The Mockery. The Crucifixion. The Death of Jesus. Jesus laid in the Tomb

27 ^aThen the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into ^bthe ^cPrætorium, and gathered unto him the whole ^dband. 28 And they ^estripped him, and ^fput on him a scarlet robe. 29 ^gAnd they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, ^hHail, King of the Jews! 30 And ⁱthey spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. 31 ^jAnd when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

32 ^kAnd as they came out, they found a man of ^lCyrene, Simon by name: him they ^mcompelled to go ⁿwith them, that he might bear his cross.

33 ^oAnd when they were come unto a place called ^pGolgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, 34 they gave him ^qwine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. 35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots; 36 and they sat and ^rwatched him there. 37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, ^sTHIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by railed on him, ^twagging their heads, 40 and saying, ^uThou that destroyest the ^vtemple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: ^wif thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking ^xhim, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 ^yHe saved others; ^zhimself he cannot save. ^{aa}He is the King of Israel; ^{ab}let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43 ^{ac}He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 ^{ad}And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45 ^{ae}Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the ^{af}land until the ninth hour. 46 And

^{ag}ver. 27-31:

^{ah}Mark 15.

^{ai}16. 20

^{aj}Jn. 18. 28,

^{ak}33; 19. 9;

^{al}comp. ch.

^{am}26. 3

^{an}See Acts

^{ao}10. 1

^{ap}Mk. 15. 17;

^{aq}Jn. 19. 2;

^{ar}Mk. 15. 18;

^{as}Jn. 19. 1;

^{at}ch. 26. 67;

^{au}Mk. 10. 34;

^{av}14. 65; 15.

^{aw}19.

^{ax}Mk. 15. 20

^{ay}ver. 32;

^{az}Mark 15.

^{ba}21; Luke

^{bb}23. 26;

^{bc}comp. Jn.

^{bd}19. 17

^{be}Acts 2. 10;

^{bf}6. 9; 11.

^{bg}20; 13. 1.

^{bh}ver. 33-44:

^{bi}Mark 15.

^{bj}22. 32;

^{bk}Luke 23.

^{bl}33-43;

^{bm}John 19.

^{bn}17-24

^{bo}Jn. 19. 17;

^{bp}comp. Lk.

^{bq}23. 38 and

^{br}marg.

^{bs}Comp.

^{bt}Mk. 15. 23

^{bu}ver. 54

^{bv}Comp.

^{bw}Mk. 15. 26;

^{bx}Lk. 23. 38;

^{by}Jn. 19. 19

^{bz}Mk. 15. 29;

^{ca}Job 16. 4;

^{cb}Ps. 22. 7;

^{cc}109. 25;

^{cd}Lam. 2. 15

^{ce}q. ch. 26. 61

^{cf}ver. 42

^{cg}Mk. 15. 31;

^{ch}Lk. 23. 35

^{ci}Jn. 1. 49;

^{cj}12. 13;

^{ck}comp. ver.

^{cl}37; Lk. 23.

^{cm}37.

^{cn}Wisdom. 2.

^{co}16. ff.;

^{cp}Ps. 22. 8

^{cq}Comp. Lk.

^{cr}23. 39-43

^{cs}ver. 45-56:

^{ct}Mark 15.

^{cu}33-41;

^{cv}Luke 23.

^{cw}44-49

^{cx}Mk. 15. 36;

^{cy}Lk. 23. 36;

^{cz}Jn. 19. 29

^{da}Mk. 15. 37;

^{db}Lk. 23. 46;

^{dc}comp. Jn.

^{dd}19. 30

^{de}ver. 51-56:

^{df}Mark 15.

^{dg}38-41;

^{dh}comp. Lk.

^{di}23. 47-49

^{dj}Mk. 15. 39;

^{dk}Lk. 23. 45;

^{dl}comp. Ex.

^{dm}26. 31 ff.;

^{dn}Heb. 9. 3

^{do}ver. 54

^{dp}See Acts 7.

^{dq}40

^{dr}See ch. 4. 5

^{ds}Mk. 15. 39;

^{dt}Lk. 23. 47

^{du}ver. 36

^{dv}See ch. 4.

about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ^{ea}Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, ^{eb}why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. 48 And ^{ec}straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. ^{ed}50 And Jesus ^{ee}cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. 51 ^{ef}And behold, ^{eg}the veil of the ^{eh}temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and ^{ei}the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; 52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had ^{ej}fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into ^{ek}the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 ^{el}Now the centurion, and they that were with him ^{em}watching Jesus, when they saw ^{en}the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was ^{eo}the ^{ep}Son of God. 55 ^{eq}And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ^{er}ministering unto him: 56 among whom was ^{es}Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of ^{et}James and Joses, and ^{eu}the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 ^{ev}And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled ^{ew}a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And ^{ex}Mary Magdalene was

3; comp. ver. 43 ^{ey}Mk. 15. 40 f.; comp. Lk. 23. 49; Jn. 19. 25 ^{ez}Lk. 8. 2, 3; comp. Mk. 15. 41 ^{fa}ch. 28. 1; Mk. 15. 40, 47; 16. 9; Lk. 8. 2; Jn. 19. 25; 20. 1, 18 ^{fb}ch. 20. 20 ^{fc}ver. 57-61: Mark 15. 42-47; Luke 23. 50-56; John 19. 38-42 ^{fd}Mk. 16. 4; ver. 66; ch. 28. 2

^{fe}Ps. xxii. 1.

^{ff}Or, why didst thou forsake me?

^{fg}Many ancient authorities add And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See Jn. 19. 34.

^{fh}Or, a son of God

^{fi}Or, Jacob

¹Or, palace. See Mk. 15. 16. ²Or, cohort

³Some ancient authorities read clothed.

⁴Or, impressed. ⁵Or, sanctuary

⁶Or, can he not save himself? ⁷Or, earth

The Empty Sepulchre. The Sanhedrin's Falsehood. The Final Interview and Commission

there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after ^athe Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, ^bAfter three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, ¹Ye have a ^cguard: go, ²make it *as* sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, ^asealing ^cthe stone, ^cthe guard being with them.

28 ¹Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came ^dMary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for ^ban angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away ^cthe stone, and sat upon it. 3 ¹His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, ²Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, who hath been crucified. 6 He is not here; for he is risen, ¹even as he said. Come, see the place ³where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you ^minto Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from

¹ Or, *Take a guard*

² Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

³ Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*

^a Mk. 15. 42;
Lk. 23. 54;
Jn. 19. 14,
31, 42

^b See ch. 16.

^c ver. 66; ch.

28. 11

^d Dan. 6. 17

^e Mk. 16. 4;

ver. 60;

ch. 28. 2.

^f ver. 1-5:

^g Mark 16. 1-

8; Luke 24.

1-10.

Comp.

Jn. 20. 1-8

^h See ch. 27.

56, 61

ⁱ Comp.

Lk. 24. 4;

Jn. 20. 12

^j Comp.

Dan. 7. 9;

10. 6; Mk.

9. 3; Jn.

20. 12;

Acts 1. 10

^k ver. 10; ch.

14. 27

^l ch. 27. 63.

Comp. 12.

^m 40; 16. 21;

ch. 26. 32;

ver. 10, 16

ⁿ Jn. 20. 17;

comp.

Rom. 8.

29; Heb.

2. 11 f. 17

^o ch. 27. 2

^p ch. 9. 31;

Mk. 1. 45

^q ch. 27. 8

^r See Mk.

16. 11

^s ch. 26. 64;

comp. Dan.

7. 13 f.

Rom. 14. 9;

Eph. 1. 20-

22; Phil. 2.

9 f.; Col.

2. 10; 1 Pet.

3. 22. See

ch. 11. 27

^t Mk. 16. 15 f.

ch. 13. 52;

comp.

Acts 14. 21

^u Lk. 24. 47;

comp. ch.

25. 32

^v Comp.

Acts 2. 38;

8. 16; Rom.

6. 3; 1 Cor.

1. 13, 15 f.;

Gal. 3. 27

^w ch. 18. 20;

Acts 18. 10

^x See ch. 13.

39

the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and ⁴worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, ¹Fear not: go tell ^mmy brethren that they depart ^minto Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of ^cthe guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 And if this ⁵come to ^cthe governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was ²spread abroad among the Jews, and *continueth* ^quntil this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went ^minto Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they ⁴worshipped him; but ^rsome doubted. 18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, ⁶All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. 19 ¹Go ye therefore, and ^umake disciples of ^vall the nations, ²baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, ⁷I am with you ⁶always, even unto ^{7z}the end of the world.

⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

⁵ Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

⁶ Gr. *all the days.*

⁷ Or, *the consummation of the age*

ACCORDING TO MARK

Preaching of the Baptist. Baptism of Jesus. Temptation of Jesus. He preaches in Galilee. Teaches in Capernaum

1 The beginning of the ¹gospel of Jesus Christ, ^{2a} the Son of God.

2 ^b Even as it is written ³ in Isaiah the prophet,

^{4c} Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

3 ^{5a} The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord.

Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and ^e preached the baptism of repentance unto ^f remission of sins. **5** And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and ^{had} a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. **7** And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ⁶ worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I baptized you ⁷ in water; but he shall baptize you ⁷ in the Holy Spirit.

9 ⁹ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus ^h came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ⁸ in the Jordan. **10** And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: **11** and a voice came out of the heavens, 'Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 ^k And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. **13** And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of ⁱ Satan; and he was with the wild

^a See Mt. 4.

^b ver. 2-8:

^c Matthew 3.

^d Luke 3. 2-16

^e Mt. 11. 10;

^f Lk. 7. 27

^g Lk. 3. 3;

^h Lk. 3. 4;

ⁱ Jn. 1. 23;

^j Acts 13. 24

^k Lk. 1. 77

^l ver. 9-11:

^m Matthew 3.

ⁿ 13-17;

^o Luke 3. 21,

^p 22

^q Comp. Mt. 2. 23 (Lk. 2. 51)

^r Lk. 3. 22;

^s see Mt. 3. 17

^t ver. 12, 13:

^u Matthew 4.

^v 1-11; Luke 4. 1-13

^w See Mt. 4. 10

^x Mt. 4. 12

^y See Mt. 4. 23

^z Gal. 4. 4;

^{aa} Eph. 1. 10;

^{ab} 1 Tim. 2. 6;

^{ac} 1 Pt. 1. 3

^{ad} Comp.

^{ae} Acts 20. 21

^{af} ver. 16-20:

^{ag} Matthew 4.

^{ah} 18-22;

^{ai} comp. Lk. 5. 2-11; Jn. 1. 40-42

^{aj} ver. 21-23:

^{ak} Luke 4. 31-

^{al} 37

^{am} See Mt. 4. 23; ver. 39;

^{an} ch. 10. 1

^{ao} See Mt. 7. 28

^{ap} See Mt. 8. 21

^{aq} ch. 10. 47;

^{ar} 14. 67; 16. 6;

^{as} Lk. 4. 34; 24. 19;

^{at} comp. Mt. 2. 23; Acts 24. 5

^{au} Lk. 4. 34;

^{av} Jn. 6. 6;

^{aw} comp. Lk. 1. 35; Acts 3. 14

^{ax} ch. 10. 24,

^{ay} 32; comp. 14. 33; 16. 5, 6

beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 ^m Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, ⁿ preaching the ¹gospel of God, **15** and saying, ^o The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: ^p repent ye, and believe in the ¹gospel.

16 ^q And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers. **17** And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. **18** And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. **19** And going on a little further, he saw ^r James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. **20** And straightway he called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 ^r And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day ^s he entered into the synagogue and taught. **22** And ^t they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. **23** And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, **24** saying, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou ^u Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, ^v the Holy One of God. **25** And Jesus rebuked ¹⁰ him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. **26** And the unclean spirit, ^w tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. **27** And they were all ^x amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,

¹ Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere.

^{2a} Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God.

³ Some ancient authorities read in the prophets.

⁴ Mal. iii. 1. ⁵ Is. xl. 3.

⁶ Gr. sufficient. ⁷ Or, with. ⁸ Gr. into.

⁹ Or, Jesus

¹⁰ Or, it

¹¹ Or, convulsing

Jesus heals Simon's Wife's Mother. Seeks Retirement. Cleanses a Leper. Heals a Paralytic

and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29 ^aAnd straightway, ¹when they were come ^bout of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with ²James and John. 30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ^cAnd ^aat even, ^awhen the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ^bpossessed with demons. 33 And all the ^ccity was gathered together at the door. 34 And he ^dhealed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him ^e.

35 ^fAnd in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there ^gprayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. 39 ^hAnd he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 ⁱAnd there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, ^jand ^kkneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he ^lstrictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, ^mSee thou say nothing to any man; but ⁿgo show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy

¹ Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

² Or, Jacob ³ Or, demoniacs ⁴ Some ancient authorities add *to be Christ.* See Lk. 4. 41.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.* ⁶ Or, sternly

^a ver. 29-31: *Matthew 8. 14, 15; Luke 4. 38, 39*

^b ver. 21, 23 *Matthew 8. 16, 17; Luke 4. 40, 41*

^c ver. 32-34: *Matthew 8. 16, 17; Luke 4. 40, 41*

^d Comp. Mt. 8. 16; Lk. 4. 40

^e See Mt. 4. 24

^f ver. 21 ^g See Mt. 4. 23

^h ver. 35-38: *Luke 4. 42, 43*

ⁱ Lk. 5. 16; see Mt. 14. 23

^k See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ver. 23; ch. 3. 1

^l ver. 40-44: *Matthew 8. 2-4; Luke 5. 12-14*

^m ch. 10. 17; comp. Mt. 8. 2; Lk. 5. 12

ⁿ See Mt. 8. 4

^o Comp. Mt. 8. 4

^p Lk. 5. 15; see Mt. 28. 15

^q Comp. ch. 2. 2, 13; 3. 7; Lk. 5. 17; Jn. 6. 2

^r ver. 3-12; see ch. 1. 45

^s ver. 3-12: *Matthew 9. 2-8; Luke 5. 18-26*

^t See Mt. 4. 24

^u Comp. Lk. 5. 19

^v See Mt. 9. 2

^w Is. 43. 25

^x See Mt. 9. 8

^y Mt. 9. 33

^z See ch. 1. 45

^a ver. 14-17: *Matthew 9. 9-13; Luke 5. 27-32*

^b Comp. Mt. 9. 9

^c See Mt. 9. 9

^d See ch. 1. 45

^e See ch. 1. 45

^f ver. 14-17: *Matthew 9. 9-13; Luke 5. 27-32*

^g Comp. Mt. 9. 9

^h See ch. 1. 45

ⁱ See ch. 1. 45

cleansing the things which Moses ⁷commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to ⁸publish it much, and to ⁹spread abroad the ¹⁰matter, inasmuch that ¹¹Jesus could no more openly enter into ¹²a city, but was without in desert places: and ¹³they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ¹¹in the house. 2 And ⁷many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for *them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 ^aAnd they come, bringing unto him a man ^bsick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not ¹²come nigh unto him for the crowd, they ^cuncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the ¹³bed whereon the ^dsick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, ¹⁴Son, ^ethy sins are forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: ^fwho can forgive sins but one, *even God*? 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the ^gsick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy ¹³bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy ¹³bed, and go unto thy house. 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the ¹³bed, and went forth before them all; inasmuch that they were all amazed, and ⁹glorified God, saying, ²We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and ^aall the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 ^bAnd as he passed by, he saw ^cLevi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place of

⁷ Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. ⁸ Gr. word. ⁹ Gr. he. ¹⁰ Or, the city ¹¹ Or, at home ¹² Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.* ¹³ Or, pallet ¹⁴ Gr. Child.

Jesus calls Levi. Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath." A Cure on the Sabbath. Many are healed

toll, and he saith unto him, ^aFollow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many ¹publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And ^bthe scribes ²of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and ¹publicans, said unto his disciples, ^{3c}*How is it that he eateth and drinketh with ¹publicans and sinners?* 17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, ^d*They that are ^ewhole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.*

18 ^aAnd John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the ^bsons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But ^cthe days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old ^dwine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they ^eput new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 ^aAnd it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples ^bbegan, as they went, to ^cpluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, ^dwhy do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, ^eDid ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they

^a See Mt. 8.

^b Acts 23. 9; comp. Lk. 5. 30

^c See Mt. 9. 11

^d Mt. 9. 12; 13; Lk. 5. 31, 32

^e ver. 18-22; Matthew 9. 14-15

^f Luke 5. 33-38

^g Lk. 17. 22; Mt. 9. 15

^h ver. 23-28; Matthew 12. 1-5

ⁱ Lk. 6. 1-5

^j Mt. 23. 25

^k See Mt. 12. 2

^l 1 Chr. 24. 6. Comp.

^m 1 S. 21. 1. with 2 S. 8. 17

ⁿ Ex. 23. 12; Dt. 5. 14

^o Col. 2. 16

^p ver. 1-6; Matthew 12. 9-14

^q Luke 6. 6-11

^r ch. 1. 21, 39

^s Lk. 6. 7; 14. 1; 20. 20

^t Mt. 12. 10; Lk. 6. 7; comp. Lk. 11. 54

^u Lk. 6. 10

^v See Mt. 22. 16; ch. 12. 13

^w ver. 7-12; Matthew 12. 15, 16; Luke 6. 17-19

^x Mt. 4. 25; Lk. 6. 17

^y Comp. Josh. 15. 1. 21; Ezek. 35. 15; 36. 5

^z See Mt. 11. 21

^{aa} See Mt. 4. 23

^{ab} ch. 5. 29; 34; Lk. 7. 21

^{ac} ch. 6. 56; 8. 22; see Mt. 9. 21; 14. 36

^{ad} See Mt. 4. 3

^{ae} See Mt. 8. 4

^{af} Lk. 6. 12; comp. Mt. 5. 1

^{ag} Mt. 10. 1; ch. 6. 7; Lk. 9. 1

that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God ^{1a}when ^kAbiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, ⁱThe sabbath was made for man, and ^mnot man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 ^aAnd he ^eentered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. 2 And ^pthey watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day: ^qthat they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ¹¹Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had ^rlooked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the ^eHerodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 ^aAnd Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea; and ^aa great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from ^eIdumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about ²Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ¹²what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: 10 for he had ^vhealed many; inasmuch that as many as had ¹³plagues ¹⁴pressed upon him that they might ^atouch him. 11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art ^bthe Son of God. 12 And he ^echarged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into ^dthe mountain, and ^ecalleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 And he ap-

^{1a} Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest.

¹¹ Gr. Arise into the midst.

¹² Or, all the things that he did

¹³ Gr. scourges.

¹⁴ Gr. fell.

¹ That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.
² Some ancient authorities read and the Pharisees.

^{3c} Or, He eateth . . . sinners.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh.

⁵ Gr. strong.

⁶ That is, companions of the bridegroom.

⁷ That is, skins used as bottles.

⁸ Gr. began to make their way plucking.

⁹ 1 S. xxi. 6.

The Twelve are chosen. Calumny of the Scribes refuted. Spiritual Kinship more than Natural. The Reason for Parables

pointed twelve,¹ that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 and to have authority to cast out demons: 16 ²and Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 and ³James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of ³James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and ³James, the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus and Simon the ⁴Cananean, 19 and Judas Iscariot, who also ⁵betrayed him.

And he cometh ⁶b into a house. 20 And ^othe multitude cometh together again, ^aso that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 And when ^chis friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, ^fHe is beside himself. 22 And the scribes that came down ^gfrom Jerusalem said, He hath ^hBeelzebub, and, ⁱBy the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. 23 ^kAnd he called them unto him, and said unto them in ^lparables, How can ^mSatan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26 And if ⁿSatan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 ^oBut no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28 ^pVerily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ^qAnd there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. 32 And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answereth them, and

saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? 34 And looking round on them that sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 ^rAnd again he began to teach ^sby the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many things in ^tparables, and said unto them in his teaching, 3 Harken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: 4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. 5 And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7 And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 And he said, ^uWho hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^vthem that are without, all things are done ^win parables: 12 ^xthat seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. 13 ^yAnd he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? 14 The sower soweth the word. 15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh ^zSatan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. 16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy;

^a ver. 16-19:

^{Matthew}

10. 2-4;

^{Luke} 6. 14-

16; ^{Acts} 1.

13. See the names

in

^{Matthew's}

list.

^b Comp. ch.

2. 1; 7. 17;

9. 23

^c Comp. ch.

1. 45;

ver. 7

^d ch. 6. 31

^e Comp.

ver. 31 f.

^f Comp. Jn.

10. 20;

^{Acts} 26. 24

^g See Mt.

15. 1

^h See Mt. 10.

25; comp.

11. 18

ⁱ See Mt. 9.

34

^k ver. 23-27:

^{Matthew}

12. 23-29;

^{Luke} 11.

17-22

^l ch. 4. 2;

comp. Mt.

13. 3 ff.

ch. 4. 2 ff.;

&c.

^m See Mt. 4.

10

ⁿ Comp. Is.

49. 24, 25;

^o ver. 28-30:

comp. Mt.

12. 31, 32;

Lk. 12. 10

^p ver. 31-35:

^{Matthew}

12. 46-50;

^{Luke} 8. 19-

21

^q ver. 1-12:

^{Matthew}

13. 1-15;

^{Luke} 8. 4-

10

^r ch. 2. 13;

3. 7

^s See Mt. 11.

15. ver. 23

^t 1 Cor. 5.

12 f.; Col.

4. 5; 1 Th.

4. 12;

1 Tim. 3. 7

^u See ver. 2;

ch. 3. 23

^v See Mt. 13.

14

^z ver. 13-20:

^{Matthew}

13. 18-23;

^{Luke} 8. 11-

15

¹ Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Lk. 6. 13; comp. ch. 6. 30.

² Some ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

³ Or, Jacob

⁴ Or, Zealot See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

⁵ Or, delivered him up

⁶ Or, home

⁷ Gr. Beelzebub.

⁸ Or, In

Admonition to hear. The Secret Growth of the Seed. The Mustard Seed. The Storm. The Gerasene Demoniac

17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of ¹the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, ^bIs the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 ^cFor there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 ^dIf any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^ewith what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 ^fFor he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, ^gSo is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; 27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 28 The earth ^hbeareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit ⁱis ripe, straightway he ^jputteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ^kAnd he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 ^lIt is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as

^a See Mt. 13. 22.

^b Mt. 5. 15; Lk. 8. 16; 11. 33.

^c Mt. 10. 26; Lk. 8. 17; 12. 2.

^d ver. 9; see Mt. 11. 15.

^e Mt. 7. 2; Lk. 6. 38.

^f See Mt. 13. 12.

^g ver. 26-29; comp. Mt. 13. 24-30.

^h ver. 30-32; *Matthew* 13. 31, 32; *Luke* 13. 15, 19.

ⁱ See Mt. 13. 24.

^j See Mt. 13. 34; comp. Jn. 10. 6; 12. 25.

^k ver. 35-41; *Matthew* 8. 18, 23-27; *Luke* 8. 22-25.

^l ver. 1; ch. 5. 2, 21; comp. 3. 9.

^m ver. 1-17; *Matthew* 8. 23-34; *Luke* 8. 26-37.

ⁿ ch. 1. 23.

^o ch. 1. 23.

^p See Mt. 8. 29.

^q See Mt. 4. 3; Lk. 8. 28; Acts 16. 17; Heb. 7. 1.

^r See Mt. 8. 29.

^s See Mt. 4. 3; Lk. 8. 28; Acts 16. 17; Heb. 7. 1.

^t See Mt. 8. 29.

^u See Mt. 8. 29.

^v See Mt. 8. 29.

^w See Mt. 8. 29.

^x See Mt. 8. 29.

^y See Mt. 8. 29.

^z See Mt. 8. 29.

^{aa} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ab} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ac} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ad} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ae} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{af} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ag} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ah} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ai} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{aj} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ak} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{al} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{am} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{an} See Mt. 8. 29.

^{ao} See Mt. 8. 29.

they were able to hear it; 34 and ^kwithout a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 ^aAnd on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, ^min the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, inasmuch that the boat was now filling. 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 ^aAnd they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of ^mthe boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man ^owith an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and ^oworshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, ^pWhat have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou ^qSon of ^rthe Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is ^s'Legion'; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away

^a The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4. 9; 18. 29) or to the Creator (see Mt. 4. 10).

¹ Or, age ² Or, yieldeth ³ Or, alloweth

⁴ Or, sendeth forth ⁵ Gr. As unto.

Jairus's Daughter. The Woman with an Issue of Blood. The Daughter raised

out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swinefeeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold ¹him that was ^apossessed with demons sitting, ^bclothed and ^cin his right mind, *even* him that had the ^dlegion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ¹him that was ^apossessed with demons, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 ^eAnd as he was entering into the boat, ¹he that had been ^apossessed with demons besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in ^fDecapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

21 ^gAnd when Jesus had crossed over again in ^hthe boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was ⁱby the sea. 22 ^kAnd there cometh one of ^lthe rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and ^mlay thy hands on her, that she may be ⁿmade whole, and live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jesus,

¹ Or, the demoniac² Or, saved^a ver. 16, 18; see Mt. 4. 24^b Comp. Lk. 8. 27^c Lk. 8. 35^d See ver. 9^e ver. 18-20: Luke 8. 38, 39^f ch. 7. 31; Mt. 4. 25^g Mt. 9. 17; Lk. 8. 40²^h Comp. ch. 4. 36ⁱ Comp. ch. 4. 1^k ver. 22-43: Matthew 9. 13-26; Luke 8. 41-56^l ver. 35, 36, 38; Lk. 8. 49; 13. 14; Acts 13. 15; 18. 8, 17; Comp. Mt. 9. 15^m ch. 6. 5; 7. 32; 8. 23; 16. 18; Lk. 4. 40; 13. 13; Acts 9. 17; 28. 8; comp. Acts 6. 6ⁿ ver. 34; see ch. 3. 10^o See Lk. 5. 17^p See Mt. 9. 22^q Lk. 7. 50; 8. 48; comp. Acts 16. 36; Jas. 2. 16^r See ver. 22^s Lk. 8. 50^t Mt. 17. 1; 26. 37^u Lk. 7. 14; comp. Acts 9. 40^v See Mt. 8. 4

came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ²made whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ³ⁿplague. 30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that ^othe power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And ^phis disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^qthy faith hath ⁴made thee whole; ^rgo in peace, and be whole of thy ³ⁿplague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from ^sthe ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But Jesus, ^tnot heeding the word spoken, saith unto ^rthe ruler of the synagogue, ^uFear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save ^vPeter, and ⁶James, and John the brother of ⁶James. 38 And they come to the house of ^rthe ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, ^uI say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And he ^vcharged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

³ Gr. scourge.
⁴ Or, saved thee⁵ Or, overhearing
⁶ Or, Jacob

Jesus teaches at Nazareth and is rejected. The Twelve sent forth. Herod's Concern about Jesus. The Baptist beheaded

6 ^aAnd he went out from thence; and he cometh into ^bhis own country; and his disciples follow him. ² And when the sabbath was come, he began ^cto teach in the synagogue: and ^{1d}many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such ²mighty works wrought by his hands? ³ Is not this ^ethe carpenter, ^fthe son of Mary, and brother of ^gJames, and ^hJoses, and ⁱJudas, and ^jSimon? and are not ^khis sisters here with us? And they were ^{4a}offended in him. ⁴ And Jesus said unto them, ⁵A prophet is not without honor, save in ⁶his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵ And he could there do no ⁶mighty work, save that he ⁷laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶ And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

^mAnd he went round about the villages teaching.

⁷ ⁿAnd ^ohe calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by ^ptwo and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; ⁸ ^qand he charged them that they should take nothing for ^rtheir journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ⁶money in their ⁷purse; ⁹ but to go shod with sandals: and, ^{said he}, put not on two coats. ¹⁰ And he said unto them, Whersoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. ¹¹ And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, ^tshake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. ¹² ^uAnd they went out, and preached that ^vmen should repent. ¹³ And they cast out many demons, and ^wanointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

¹⁴ ^xAnd king Herod heard ^{thereof}: for his name had become known: and ^yhe said, ^zJohn the Baptizer is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. ¹⁵ But others said, It is ^{aa}Elijah. And others said, ^{ab}It is ^{ac}a prophet, even as one of the prophets. ¹⁶ But

^a ver. 1-6; Matthew 13: 54-58
^b Lk. 4: 16, 23; comp. Mt. 13: 54, 57
^c See Mt. 4: 23; comp. ch. 1: 1
^d See Mt. 7: 28
^e comp. Mt. 13: 55
^f See Mt. 12: 46
^g Mt. 13: 56
^h See Mt. 11: 6
ⁱ See Mt. 13: 57
^k See ver. 1
^l See ch. 5: 23
^m Mt. 9: 35; Lk. 13: 22; comp. ch. 1: 39; 10: 1
ⁿ ver. 7-11; Matthew 10: 1, 9-14; Luke 9: 1, 3-5; comp. Lk. 10: 4-11
^o ch. 3: 13; Mt. 10: 1, 5; Lk. 9: 1
^p Lk. 10: 1
^q Mt. 10: 10
^r Mt. 10: 14
^s Comp. Mt. 11: 1; Lk. 9: 6
^t Jas. 5: 14
^u ver. 14-20; Matthew 14: 1-12; ver. 14-16; Luke 9: 7-9
^v See Mt. 14: 2
^w See Mt. 16: 14; comp. ch. 8: 28
^x See Mt. 21: 11
^y See Mt. 14: 3
^z See Mt. 14: 4
^{aa} Comp. Mt. 21: 26
^{ab} Comp. Esth. 1: 3; 2: 18
^{ac} Lk. 3: 1
^{ad} Esth. 5: 3, 6; 7: 2
^{ae} Lk. 9: 10
^{af} Mt. 10: 2 (comp. ch. 3: 14-16)
^{ag} Gr.: Lk. 6: 13; 9: 10; 17: 3, 22; 24: 10; Acts 1: 2, 26, etc.

Herod, when he heard ^{thereof}, said, John, whom I beheaded, is risen. ¹⁷ For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of ²Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. ¹⁸ For John said unto Herod, ³It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. ¹⁹ And ²Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; ²⁰ for ²Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he ⁹was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. ²¹ And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday ^cmade a supper to his lords, and the ¹⁰high captains, and the chief men ^dof Galilee; ²² and when ¹¹the daughter of ²Herodias herself came in and danced, ¹²she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. ²³ And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto ^ethe half of my kingdom. ²⁴ And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer. ²⁵ And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist. ²⁶ And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. ²⁷ And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. ²⁹ And when his disciples heard ^{thereof}, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰ ^fAnd the ^gapostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. ³¹ And he

^h Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.

ⁱ Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chiliarchs*.

^j Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*. ¹² Or, *it*

¹ Some ancient authorities insert *the*.
² Gr. *power*.
³ Gr. *caused to stumble*.
⁴ Gr. *power*.
⁵ Gr. *breast*.
⁶ Gr. *girdle*.
⁷ Some ancient authorities read *they*.

The Five Thousand fed. Jesus walks on the Sea. In Gennesaret

saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and ^athey had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 ^bAnd they went away in ^cthe boat to a desert place apart. 33 And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there ¹on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth and ^asaw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because ^ethey were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. ^fAnd they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ^{2g}shillings' worth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? *go and see*. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should ³sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he ^hblessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve ⁱbasketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were ^kfive thousand men.

45 ^lAnd straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into ^mthe boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to ⁿBethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had ^otaken leave of them, he departed ^pinto the mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And seeing

them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the ^qfourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, ^rBe of good cheer: it is I; ^sbe not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into ^tthe boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for ^uthey understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart ^vwas hardened.

53 ^xAnd when they had ^ycrossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their ^zbeds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And whosoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the market-places, and besought him that they might ^{aa}touch if it were but ^{ab}the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^{ac}him were made whole.

7 ^{ad}And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come ^{ae}from Jerusalem, 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with ^{af}defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ^{ag}diligently, eat not, holding the ^{ah}tradition of the elders; 4 and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they ^{ai}bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, ^{aj}washings of ^{ak}cups, and pots, and brasen vessels¹¹.) 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the ^{al}tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ^{am}defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them,

⁴ Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret.

^q Or, pallets. ⁶ Or, it. ⁷ Or, common

⁸ Or, up to the elbow. ^{Gr.} with the fist.

⁹ Or, baptize. Some ancient authorities read

sprinkle themselves.

¹⁰ Gr. baptizings.

¹¹ Many ancient authorities add and couches.

¹ Or, by land.

² The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-tens.

³ Gr. recline.

Ceremonial and Real Defilement.

The Syrophenician Woman. Cure of a Deaf-mute

Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

¹⁷This people honoreth me with their lips,

But their heart is far from me.

⁷ But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

⁸ Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the ^atradition of men. ⁹ And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your ^atradition. ¹⁰ For Moses said, ²Honor thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ³die the death: ¹¹ but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is ^bCorban, that is to say, Given to God; ¹² ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; ¹³ making void the word of God by your ^atradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. ¹⁴ And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: ¹⁵ there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.⁴ ¹⁷ And when he was entered ^cinto the house from the multitude, ^dhis disciples asked of him the parable. ¹⁸ And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; ¹⁹ because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said,* ^emaking all meats ^fclean. ²⁰ And he said, ^gThat which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. ²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, ^hevil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, ²²covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an ⁱevil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: ²³ all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

²⁴ ^jAnd from thence he arose,

¹ Isa. xxix. 13.

² Ex. xx. 12: Dt. v. 16: Ex. xxi. 17: Lev. xx. 9.

³ Or, surely die.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. See ch. 4. 9.

⁵ Gr. thoughts that are evil.

^a ver. 5, 8, 9.

^b Gal. 1. 14

^c Lev. 1. 2

^d cc. (Heb.);

Mt. 27. 6

^e marg.

^f ch. 9. 28;

^g comp. 2. 1;

^h 3. 19

ⁱ Comp. Mt.

15. 15

^j See Rom.

14. 1-12;

Col. 2. 16

^k Comp. Lk.

11. 41;

Acts 10. 15;

11. 9

^l Mt. 15. 18;

ver. 23

^m Comp. Mt.

6. 23; 20. 15

ⁿ ver. 24-30:

Matthew

15. 21-28

^o See Mt. 11.

21; ver. 31

^p See Mt. 11.

21; ver. 31

^q ver. 31-37:

Matthew

15. 29-31

^r See Mt. 4.

18

^s ch. 5. 20;

Mt. 4. 25

^t See ch. 5. 23

^u ch. 8. 23

^v ch. 8. 12

^w See Mt.

8. 4

^x ch. 1. 45

^y ver. 1-9:

comp. 6.

32-41; Mt.

ch. 15. 32-

39

^z See Mt. 9.

36; comp.

6. 34

and went away into the borders of ^kTyre ⁶and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid. ²⁵ But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a ⁷Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷ And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's ⁸bread and cast it to the dogs. ²⁸ But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. ²⁹ And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. ³⁰ And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

³¹ ^lAnd again he went out from the borders of ^kTyre, and came through Sidon unto ^mthe sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of ⁿDecapolis. ³² And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to ^olay his hand upon him. ³³ And ^phe took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ^qspat, and touched his tongue; ³⁴ and looking up to heaven, he ^rsighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵ And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. ³⁶ And ^she charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they ^tpublished it. ³⁷ And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

⁸ In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, ^uhe called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, ² ^vI have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: ³ and if I send them away fast-

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon*.

⁷ Or, Gentile

⁸ Or, loaf

The Four Thousand fed. The Demand for a Sign.

The Leaven of the Pharisees. Confession of Peter. The Passion

ing to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ¹ bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and ^a having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven ^b baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of ^c Dalmanutha.

11 ^a And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. 12 And he ^j sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread: and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, ^g Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of ^h Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another, ² saying, ³ We have no bread. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? ⁴ do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake ^k the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ⁴¹ baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when ^m the seven among the four thousand, how many ⁴² basketfuls of broken

pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, ⁴ Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto ^e Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to ^p touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and ^q brought him out of the village; and when he had ^r spit on his eyes, and ^s laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold ^t them as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, ^u Do not even enter into ^v the village.

27 ^w And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of ^x Caesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 ^y And they told him, saying, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And ^z he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 ^a And he began to teach them, that ^b the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying ^c openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, ^d Satan; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and ^e take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For ^f whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the ^g gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For ^h whosoever shall

^a See Mt. 14. 19.
^b ver. 20; see Mt. 15. 37.
^c Comp. Mt. 15. 39.

^d ver. 11-21: Matthew 16. 1-12.
^e See Mt. 12. 38.

^f ch. 7. 34.
^g Mt. 16. 6; Lk. 12. 1.

^h See Mt. 14. 1. Comp. Mt. 22. 16.

ⁱ Comp. ch. 6. 52.

^j ch. 6. 41-44.
^k See Mt. 14. 20.

^l ver. 6-9.
^m ver. 8.

ⁿ See Mt. 11. 21; comp. ch. 6. 45.

^o See ch. 3. 10.

^p ch. 7. 33.
^q See ch. 5. 23.

^r Comp. Mt. 8. 4.

^s ver. 23.
^t ver. 27-29: Matthew 16. 13-16; Luke 9. 18-20.

^u Mt. 16. 13.
^v See ch. 6. 14.

^w Mt. 16. 20; Lk. 9. 21; comp. Mt. 8. 4.

^x ver. 31-9.1: Matthew 16. 21-23; Luke 9. 22-27.

^y See Mt. 16. 21.

^z Jn. 18. 20; comp. 10. 24; 11. 14; 16. 25, 29 (in Gr.).

^a See Mt. 4. 10.

^b See Mt. 10. 38.

^c See Mt. 10. 39.

^d See Mt. 10. 39.

^e See Mt. 10. 39.

^f See Mt. 10. 39.

^g See Mt. 10. 39.

^h See Mt. 10. 39.

ⁱ See Mt. 10. 39.

^j See Mt. 10. 39.

^k See Mt. 10. 39.

^l See Mt. 10. 39.

^m See Mt. 10. 39.

ⁿ See Mt. 10. 39.

^o See Mt. 10. 39.

^p See Mt. 10. 39.

^q See Mt. 10. 39.

^r See Mt. 10. 39.

^s See Mt. 10. 39.

¹ Gr. loaves.
² Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.

³ Or, It is because we have no bread.

⁴ Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

⁵ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

Resurrection and Coming foretold. The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. Cure of the Epileptic Boy

be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, ^athe Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he ^bcometh in the glory of his Father with **9** the holy angels. 1 And he said unto them, ^bVerily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand *by*, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ^cAnd after six days Jesus taketh with him ^aPeter, and ¹James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and ^chis garments became glistering, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, ^cRabbi, it is good for us to be here: and ^clet us make three ²tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6 For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. 7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came ^aa voice out of the cloud, ^c'This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 ^aAnd as they were coming down from the mountain, he ^ccharged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, ³*How is it* that the scribes say that ^mElijah must first come? 12 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of ⁿthe Son of man, that ^ohe should suffer many things and be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even as it is written of him.

14 ^pAnd when they came to the disciples, they saw a great mul-

titude about them, and scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were ^qgreatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; 18 and where-soever it taketh him, it ^rdasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ^stare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. 23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! ^rAll things are possible to him that believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said^o, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jesus saw that ^aa multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and ^storn him much, he came out: and *the boy* became as one dead; inasmuch that the more part said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come ^tinto the house, his disciples asked him privately, ⁷*How is it* that we could not cast it out? 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer⁸.

30 ^uAnd they went forth from thence, and passed through Gali-

^a See Mt. 8.^b See Mt. 16.^c 27; comp.

ch. 13. 29;

Lk. 9. 27

^c ver. 2-8;*Matthew*

17. 1-8;

Luke 9. 28-

36

^d See ch. 5.

37

^e See Mt.

28. 3

^f See Mt.

23. 7

^g Comp. Mt.

17. 4; Lk.

9. 33

^h 2 Pet. 1.

17 f.

ⁱ ch. 1. 11;

see Mt. 3.

17

^k ver. 9-13:*Matthew*

17. 9-13

^l ch. 5. 43; 7.

36; comp.

8. 30; see

Mt. 8. 4

^m See Mt. 11.

14

ⁿ ver. 31^o Comp. Mt.

16. 21; see

Mt. 26. 24

^p ver. 14-28:*Matthew*

17. 14-19;

Luke 9. 37-

42

^q ch. 14. 33;

16. 5, 6

^r Comp. Mt.

17. 20; Jn.

11. 40

^s ver. 15^t ch. 7. 17;

comp. ch.

2. 1

^u ver. 30-32:*Matthew*

17. 22, 23;

Luke 9. 43-

45

⁴ Or, rendeth him. See Mt. 7. 6.⁵ Or, commended. See ch. 1. 26.⁶ Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.⁷ Or, saying, *We could not cast it out*.⁸ Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.¹ Or, Jacob² Or, booths³ Or, The scribes say . . . come.

The Passion again foretold. Dispute about Rank. The Unknown Wonder-worker. In Judæa and Peræa. Questions about

lee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, "The Son of man is ¹delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. 32 But ^bthey understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ^cAnd they came to Capernaum: and when he was in ^dthe house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way? 34 But they held their peace: for ^ethey had disputed one with another on the way, who *was* the ²greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, ^fIf any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and ³servant of all. 36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 ^gWhosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ^hJohn said unto him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and ⁱwe forbade him, because he followed not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man who shall do a ⁴mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. 40 ^jFor he that is not against us is for us. 41 For ^kwhosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, ⁵because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. 42 And ^mwhosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe ⁶on me to stumble, it were better for him if ⁷a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And ⁿif thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into ⁸hell, into the ⁹unquenchable fire. 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into

¹ See ch. 3. 13. ² Gr. *greater*. ³ Or, *minister*

⁴ Gr. *poorer*. ⁵ Gr. *in name that ye are*.

⁶ Many ancient authorities omit *on me*.

⁷ Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.

⁸ Gr. *Gehenna*.

⁹ Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

^a ver. 12; ch. 8. 31; see Mt. 16. 21.

^b Comp. Lk. 2. 50; 9. 45; 18. 34; Jn. 12. 16.

^c ver. 33-37; Matthew (17. 24) 18. 1-5; Luke 9. 46-48.

^d Comp. ch. 3. 19.

^e Lk. 22. 24; comp. ver. 50.

^f See Mt. 20. 26.

^g See Mt. 10. 40.

^h ver. 38-40; Luke 9. 49, 50.

ⁱ Comp. Num. 11. 27-29.

^k See Mt. 12. 30.

^l Mt. 10. 42.

^m Mt. 18. 6; Lk. 17. 2; comp.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 12.

^o Mt. 5. 30; 18. 8; comp. 17. 27.

^p See Mt. 5. 22.

^q Mt. 3. 12; see Mt. 25. 41.

^r Mt. 5. 29; 18. 9; comp. 17. 27.

^s Eccl. 16. 17; Eccl. 7. 17.

^t Mt. 5. 13; Lk. 14. 34 f.

^u Col. 4. 6.

^v Comp. ver. 34; Rom. 12. 18; 2 Cor. 13. 11; 1 Th. 5. 13.

^w ver. 1-12; Matthew 19. 1-9.

^x ch. 1. 21; 2. 13; 4. 2; 6. 2, 6, 34; 12. 35; 14. 49. See Mt. 4. 23; 26. 55.

^y Comp. Mt. 19. 5.

^z ch. 13. 19; 2 Pet. 3. 4.

^a Gen. 1. 27; 5. 2.

^b Gen. 2. 24.

^c See Mt. 5. 32.

^d Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 11, 13.

^e ver. 13-16; Matthew 19. 13-15; Luke 18. 15-17.

^f See Mt. 5. 3.

^g Mt. 18. 3; 19. 14; Lk. 18. 17; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 2.

⁸hell. 47 And ^aif thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ⁸hell; 48 ^bwhere their worm dieth not, and ^cthe fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire¹⁰. 50 Salt is good: but ^dif the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? ^eHave salt in yourselves, and ^fbe at peace one with another.

10 ^gAnd he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond the Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, ^has he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? trying him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, ⁱWhat did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5 But Jesus said unto them, ^jFor your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But ^kfrom the beginning of the creation, ^lMale and female made he them. 7 ^mFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, ¹²and shall cleave to his wife; 8 and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. 11 And he saith unto them, ⁿWhosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: 12 and ^oif she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 ^pAnd they were bringing unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: ^qfor ¹³to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, ^rWhosoever shall not receive

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. 2. 13.

¹¹ Dt. xxiv. 1. 3.

¹² Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*. ¹³ Or, *of such is*

Divorce. Jesus blesses Little Children. The Peril of Riches. The Request of the Sons of Zebedee

the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16 And he ^atook them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 ^bAnd as he was going forth ¹into the way, there ran one to him, and ^ckneeled to him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may ^ainherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, ²Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother. 20 And he said unto him, Teacher, ^aall these things have I observed from my youth. 21 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ⁷treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, ⁹How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples ^bwere amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ³for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 ¹It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying ⁴unto him, Then who can be saved? 27 Jesus looking upon them saith, ⁵With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. 28 ⁷Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, ^mThere is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the ⁵gospel's sake, 30 but he shall receive a hundredfold now

^a ch. 9. 36.
^b ver. 17. 31:
Matthew
19. 16-30;
Luke 18.
18-30
^c See ch. 1.
40
^d Lk. 10. 25;
18. 18;
comp.
Acts 20.
32. Eph. 1.
15: 1 Pet.
1. 4; &c.;
see Mt. 25.
34
^e Comp. Mt.
19. 20
^f Mt. 6. 20
^g See Mt. 19.
23
^h See ch. 1.
27
ⁱ Mt. 19. 24
^k See Mt. 19.
26
^l Comp. Mt.
4. 20 22
^m Mt. 19. 29;
Lk. 18.
29 f.:
comp. Mt.
6. 33

ⁿ See Mt. 12.
32
^o See Mt. 19.
30
^p ver. 32-34:
Matthew
20. 17-19;
Luke 18.
31-33
^q See ch. 1.
27
^r ch. 8. 31;
9. 12
^s Mt. 26. 67;
27. 30; ch.
14. 65;
comp. Mt.
16. 21; ch.
9. 31
^t ver. 35-45:
Matthew
20. 30 28
^u Comp. Mt.
19. 28
^v See Mt. 20.
22
^w Lk. 12. 50

^y Comp.
Acts 12. 2;
Rev. 1. 9

^z Comp. Mt.
13. 11

^a ver. 42-45:
comp. Lk.
22. 25-27

^b See Mt. 20.
26; comp.
ch. 9. 35

in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in ⁶the world to come eternal life. 31 But ^amany *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ²And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they ²were amazed: and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and ⁷the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and ⁴shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 ⁴And there come near unto him ⁷James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Teacher, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we ^umay sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able ^vto drink the cup that I drink? or ^zto be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ^yye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give; ^zbut *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. 41 ^aAnd when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning ⁷James and John. 42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43 But it is not so among you: ^bbut whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ⁸minister; 44 and whosoever would be first

¹ Or, on his way ² Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20.
³ Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*.
⁴ Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*. ⁵ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

⁶ Or, age ⁷ Or, Jacob ⁸ Or, servant

Blind Bartimæus cured. The Triumphal Entry. The Fig Tree cursed. The Cleansing of the Temple. The Power of Faith

among you, shall be ¹servant of all. 45 For the Son of man ^aalso came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ^bAnd they come to Jericho: and ^cas he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the ^dNazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou ^eson of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou ^fson of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, ^gBe of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, ^h29 Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; ⁱthy faith hath ^jmade thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 ^kAnd when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and ^lBethany, at ^mthe mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he ⁿwill send him ^oback hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. 7 ^pAnd they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon

him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others ^qbranches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ^rHosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, ^sthe kingdom of our father David: Hosanna ^tin the highest.

11 And ^uhe entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, ^vhe went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ^wAnd on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ^xAnd they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, ^yMy house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? ^zbut ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and ^{aa}sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for ^{ab}all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And ^{ac}every evening ^{ad}he went forth out of the city.

20 ^{ae}And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, ^{af}Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ^{ag}Have faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say

^a See Mt. 20.

^b ver. 46-52:

^c Matthew

20. 29-34;

^d Luke 18.

^e 35-43

^f Comp. Lk.

15. 35; 19. 1

^g See ch. 1.

^h See Mt. 9.

ⁱ 27

^j See Mt.

9. 2

^k Ju. 20. 16;

^l comp. Mt.

23. 7

^m See Mt. 9.

ⁿ 22

^o ver. 1-10:

^p Matthew

21. 1-9;

^q Luke 19.

^r 29-38

^s See Mt. 21.

^t 17

^u See Mt.

21. 1

^v ver. 7-10:

^w John 12.

^x 12-15

^y See Mt.

21. 9

^z Mt. 21. 12

^{aa} Mt. 21. 17

^{ab} ver. 12-14

^{ac} (20-24):

^{ad} Matthew

21. 18-22

^{ae} ver. 15-18:

^{af} Matthew

21. 12-16;

^{ag} Luke 19.

^{ah} 45-47;

^{ai} comp. Jn.

^{aj} 2. 13-16

^k Comp. ch.

12. 12; Mt.

21. 46; Lk.

20. 19; Ju.

7. 1

^l See Mt. 7.

^m 23

ⁿ Lk. 21. 37;

^o comp. Mt.

21. 17; ver.

^p 11

^q ver. 20-24

^r (see ver.

^s 12-14):

^t Matthew

21. 19-22

^u See Mt.

^v 23. 7

^w Mt. 17. 20;

^x 21. 21 f.

¹ Gr. bondservant.

² See John 20. 16.

³ Or, saved thee

⁴ Gr. sendeth.

⁵ Or, again

⁶ Gr. layers of leaves.

⁷ Is. lvi. 7.

⁸ Jer. vii. 11.

⁹ Gr. whenever evening came.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read they.

The Authority of Jesus questioned. The Parable of the Husbandmen. Captious Questions: — Pay Tribute to Caesar?

unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. ²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, ^a All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye ¹ receive them, and ye shall have them. ²⁵ And whosoever ye ^b stand praying, ^c forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.²

²⁷ And they come again to Jerusalem: ^d and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; ²⁸ and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? ²⁹ And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one ^e question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. ³¹ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? ³² ^f But should we say, From men — they feared the people: ^g for all verily held John to be a prophet. ³³ And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 ^h And he began to speak unto them in parables. ⁱ A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and ^j digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. ² And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a ^k servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. ³ And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴ And again he sent unto them another ^l servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. ⁵ And he sent another; and him they killed:

¹ Gr. *received*.
² Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.* Comp. Mt. 6. 15; 18. 35.
³ Or, *But shall we say, From men?*
⁴ Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed*
⁵ Gr. *bondservant*.

and many others; beating some, and killing some. ⁶ He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. ⁷ But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. ⁸ And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. ⁹ What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. ¹⁰ Have ye not read even this scripture:

⁷ The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

¹¹ This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

¹² And ^h they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and ⁱ they left him, and went away.

¹³ ^k And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the ^l Herodians, that they might ^m catch him in talk. ¹⁴ And when they were come, they say unto him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? ¹⁵ Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a ⁿ denarius, that I may see it. ¹⁶ And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, ^o Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

¹⁸ ^p And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, ^q If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up

^r Ps. cxviii. 22 f.

^s See marginal note on ch. 6. 37. ^t Dt. xxv. 5

Is there a Resurrection? The Question of Jesus. The Widow's Mites. The Destruction of Jerusalem

seed unto his brother. 20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, ^ain the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, ¹I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 ^bHe is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 ^cAnd one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and ^dknowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, ²Hear, O Israel; ³The Lord our God, the Lord is one: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁴with all thy heart, and ⁴with all thy soul, and ⁴with all thy mind, and ⁴with ^eall thy strength. 31 The second is this, ⁵Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that ^ehe is one; and ^fthere is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, ^gis much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^hAnd no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ⁱAnd Jesus answered and said, as he ^jtaught in the temple, How say the scribes that the

^a Lk. 20. 37;

comp.

Rom. 11. 2

^b Mt. 22. 32;

Lk. 20. 38;

^c ver. 28-34;

Matthew

22. 34-40;

comp.

Lk. 10. 25-28;

20. 39 f.

^d Lk. 20. 39;

comp. Mt.

22. 34

^e ver. 29

marg.

^f Dt. 4. 35^g 1 S. 15. 22;

Hos. 6. 6;

Mic. 6.

6-8; Mt.

9. 13; 12. 7

^h See Mt. 22.

46

ⁱ ver. 35-37;

Matthew

22. 41-46;

Luke 20.

43-47

^j See Mt. 26.

55; comp.

ch. 10. 1

^k See Mt. 9.

27

^m Comp. Jn.

12. 9

ⁿ ver. 38-40;

Matthew

23. 1-7;

Luke 20.

43-47

^o Lk. 11. 43;

see Mt.

23. 6

^p Lk. 20. 47^q ver. 41-44:

Luke 21.

1-4

^r Jn. 8. 20^s Comp.

2 K. 12. 9

^t Lk. 8. 43;

15. 12, 30;

21. 4

^u ver. 1-37;

Matthew

24; Luke

21. 5-36

^v Lk. 19. 44^x See Mt. 21.

1

^y Comp. Mt.

17. 1

^z See Jn. 8.

24

Christ is the 'son of David? 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

⁶The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies 'the footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And ⁸m the common people heard him gladly.

38 ⁿAnd in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and to have ^osalutations in the marketplaces, 39 and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: 40 ^pthey that devour widows' houses, ^qand for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 ^aAnd he sat down over against ' the treasury, and beheld how the multitude ^ccast ¹⁰money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came ¹¹a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: 44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her 'living.

13 ^uAnd as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! 2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^vthere shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on ^xthe mount of Olives over against the temple, ^yPeter and ¹²James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my name, saying, ²I am he; and shall lead

⁶ Ps. cx. 1.⁷ Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet*.⁸ Or, the great multitude⁹ Or, even while for a pretence they make¹⁰ Gr. brass.¹¹ Gr. one.¹² Or, Jacobi¹ Ex. iii. 6.² Dt. vi. 4 ff.³ Or, The Lord is our God; the Lord is one⁴ Gr. from.⁵ Lev. xix. 18.

The Messianic Coming. Lesson from the Fig Tree. Watchfulness urged

many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places: there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall ^adeliver you up to councils; and ^bin synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 ^cAnd the ¹gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. 11 ^dAnd when they lead you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit. 12 And brother shall ²deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and ³cause them to be put to death. 13 And ^eye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But ^fwhen ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 17 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter. 19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like ^gfrom the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be. 20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe

^a Mt. 10. 17.
^b See Mt. 10. 17.

^c Comp. Mt. 24. 14.

^d ver. 11-43: Matthew 10. 1-22; Luke 21. 12-17.

^e See Jn. 15. 21.

^f Mt. 24. 15
^g ch. 10. 6

^h See Mt. 7. 15.

ⁱ Mt. 24. 24.
^j See Jn. 4. 45.

^k See Mt. 16. 27; ch. 8. 38.

^l Mt. 24. 36;
comp. Acts 1. 7

^m Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2

ⁿ ver. 37;
see Mt. 24. 42

^o Comp. ch. 14. 30

^p ch. 6. 48;
comp. Mt. 14. 25

^q See Rom. 13. 11

^r ver. 1. 2: Matthew 26. 2-5; Luke 22. 1, 2

^s Jn. 11. 55; 13. 1;

comp. ver. 12

^t See Mt. 12. 14

^u *it* not: 22 for there shall arise false Christs and ^vfalse prophets, and shall show ^wsigns and ^xwonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man ^ycoming in clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^zhe is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 ^{aa}But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, ^{ab}watch ^{ac}and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ^{ad}servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. 35 ^{ae}Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at ^{af}cockcrow, or ^{ag}in the morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you ^{ah}sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, ^{ai}Watch.

14 ^{aj}Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes ^{ak}sought how they might take him with subtlety, and kill him: 2 for

⁴ Or, him

⁵ Or, it

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*.

⁷ Gr. bondservants.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

² See ch. 3. 19. ³ Or, *put them to death*

The Precious Ointment. The Bargain of Judas. The Betrayal predicted. The Last Supper. Peter's Denial foretold

they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 ^a And while he was in ^b Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having ¹ an alabaster cruse of ^c ointment of ² pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred ³ shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 ^a For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could; ^e she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, ^f Wheresoever the ⁴ gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ^a And Judas Iscariot, ^{5a} he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might ⁶ deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently ⁶ deliver him unto them.

12 ^a And on the first day of ⁷ unleavened bread, when they ² sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; 14 and whosoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my ^m guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready:

¹ Or, a flask ² Or, liquid nard

³ See marginal note on ch. 6. 37.

⁴ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

⁵ Gr. the one of the twelve. ⁶ See ch. 3. 19.

^a ver. 3-9:

Matthew

26. 6-13;

comp.

Lk. 7. 37-

39; Jn.

12. 1-8

^b See Mt. 21.

17

^c Comp. Mt.

26. 6 f.; Jn.

12. 3

^d Mt. 26. 11;

Jn. 12. 8;

Dt. 15.

^e See Jn. 19.

40

^f Mt. 26. 13

^g ver. 10, 11:

Matthew

26. 14-16;

Luke 22. 3-

6

^h Jn. 6. 71

ⁱ ver. 12-16:

Matthew

26. 17-19;

Luke 22.

7-13

^k Mt. 26. 17

Lk. 22. 7;

1 Cor. 5. 7;

Dt. 16.

^l 5. Comp.

ch. 14. 1

^m Lk. 22. 11

comp. 2. 7

Gr.

ⁿ ver. 17-21:

Matthew

26. 20-24;

Luke 22. 14,

21-23;

comp.

John 13.

18 ff.

^o ver. 22-25:

Matthew

26. 26-29;

Luke 22. 17-

20; 1 Cor.

inthians

11. 23-25;

comp. 10.

16

^p See Mt. 14.

19

^q Mt. 26. 30

^r See Mt. 21.

1

^s ver. 27-31:

Matthew

26. 31-35

^t Comp. Mt.

26. 34

^u ver. 68, 72;

Jn. 13. 33

^v ver. 32-42:

Matthew

26. 36-46;

Luke 22.

40-46

and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ^a And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they ⁷ sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall ⁸ betray me, even he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.* 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is ⁸ betrayed! good were it ⁹ for that man if he had not been born.

22 ^a And as they were eating, he took ¹⁰ bread, and when he had ² blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the ¹¹ covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ^a And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto ^r the mount of Olives.

27 ^a And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be ¹² offended: for it is written, ¹³ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be ¹² offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou ^t to-day, *even* this night, before ^u the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 ^a And they come unto ¹⁴ a place

⁷ Gr. reclined.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

⁹ Gr. for him if that man.

¹⁰ Or, a loaf

¹¹ Some ancient authorities insert new.

¹² Gr. caused to stumble.

¹³ Zech. xiii. 7.

¹⁴ Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and ¹James and John, and began to be ^agreatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, ^bMy soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, ^cthe hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, ^dAbba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: ^ehowbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 ^fWatch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, ^gSleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; ^hthe hour is come; behold, the Son of man is ⁱbetrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that ^jbetrayeth me is at hand.

43 ^kAnd straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that ^lbetrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, ^m'Rabbi; and ⁿkissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the ^oservant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 I was daily

with you ^pin the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth east about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 ^qAnd they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter had followed him afar off, ^reven within, into ^sthe court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and ^twarming himself in the light of the fire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole ^ucouncil sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, ^vI will destroy this ^wtemple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 ^xBut he held his peace, and answered nothing. ^yAgain the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and ^zcoming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the high priest ^{aa}rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ^{ab}worthy of death. 65 And some began to ^{ac}spit on him, and ^{ad}to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, ^{ae}Prophecy: and the officers received him with ^{af}blows of their hands.

66 ^{ag}And as Peter was beneath in ^{ah}the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and

^a ch. 9. 15;
16. 5, 6

^b Mt. 26. 38;
Jn. 12. 27

^c ver. 41.
See Mt. 26. 45

^d Rom. 8. 15;
Gal. 4. 6

^e See Mt. 26. 39

^f Mt. 26. 41
ver. 45

^g ver. 43-50:
Matthew

26. 41-56;
Luke 22. 47-

53; John
18. 3-11

^h See Mt. 23. 7

^k ch. 12. 35

^l ver. 53-65:
Matthew

26. 57-68;
John 18.

12 f. 19-24

^m Comp.
ver. 68

ⁿ See Mt. 26. 3

^o ver. 67;
Jn. 18. 18

^p See Mt. 5. 22

^q ch. 15. 29;
see Mt. 26. 61

^r See Mt. 26. 63

^s ver. 61-63:
Matthew

26. 63 ff.;
Luke 22.

67-71

^t ch. 13. 26

^u Mt. 26. 65;
Acts 11.

14; Num.
14. 6

^v See ch. 10. 34; Mt. 26. 67

^w Esth. 7. 8

^x Mt. 26. 68;
Lk. 22. 64

^y ver. 66-72:
Matthew

26. 69-75;
Luke 22.

59-62;
John 18.

^z 16-18, 25-27

^{aa} ver. 54

^{ab} ver. 54

^{ac} ver. 54

^{ad} ver. 54

^{ae} ver. 54

^{af} ver. 54

^{ag} ver. 54

^{ah} ver. 54

^{ai} ver. 54

^{aj} ver. 54

^{ak} ver. 54

^{al} ver. 54

^{am} ver. 54

^{an} ver. 54

¹ Or, Jacob

² Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

³ Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?

⁴ See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

⁵ Gr. kissed him much. ⁶ Gr. bondservant.

⁷ Or, sanctuary
⁸ Or, strokes of rods

⁹ Gr. liable to.

Peter's Denial. Jesus before Pilate. Not Jesus, but Barabbas. The Mockery. The Crucifixion

seeing Peter ^awarming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the ^bNazarene, *even* Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, ^cI neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he ^dwent out into the ^eporch; ^fand ^gthe cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. 70 But ^hhe again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; ⁱfor thou art a Galilaean. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before ^jthe cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ^kAnd when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 ^lAnd straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole ^mcouncil, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. 2 ⁿAnd Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But Jesus ^ono more answered anything; inso-much that Pilate marvelled.

6 ^pNow at ^qthe feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to *do* as he was wont to do unto them. 9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, ^rthat he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate again answered and

said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had ^sscourged him, to be crucified.

16 ^tAnd the soldiers led him away within ^uthe court, which is the ^vPrætorium; and they call together the whole ^wband. 17 And they clothe him with purple, and plating a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing their knees ^xworshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 ^yAnd they ^zcompel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with* them, that he might bear his cross.

22 ^{aa}And they bring him unto the place ^{ab}Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23 And they offered him ^{ac}wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, ^{ad}casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the ^{ae}third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, ^{af}THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left. ^{ag}29 And they that passed by railed on him, ^{ah}wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that ^{ai}destroyst the ^{aj}temple, and buildst it in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests mocking ^{ak}him among themselves with the scribes said, ^{al}He saved others; ^{am}himself he cannot save. 32 Let

¹ Or, I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou? ² Gr. forecourt.

³ Many ancient authorities omit and the cock crew. ⁴ Or, And he began to weep

⁵ Or, a feast

^a ver. 54

^b See ch. 1.

24

^c ver. 54

^d ver. 30, 72

^e ver. 63

^f Mt. 26. 73;

Lk. 22. 59

^g See Mt.

27. 1

^h See Mt. 5.

22

ⁱ ver. 2-5:

Matthew

27. 11-14;

Luke 23. 2,

3; John

18. 29-38

^k See Mt. 27.

12

^l ver. 6-15:

Matthew

27. 15-26;

Luke 23.

15-25;

John 18.

39-19. 16

^m Acts 3. 14

ⁿ See Mt. 27.

26

^o ver. 16-20:

Matthew

27. 27-31

^p See Mt. 27.

27; comp.

26. 3

^q See Acts

10. 1

^r ver. 21:

Matthew

27. 32;

Luke 23. 26

^s ver. 22-32:

Matthew

27. 33-44;

Luke 23. 33-

43; John

19. 17-24

^t Jn. 19. 17;

comp. Lk.

23. 33 and

margin.

^u Comp. Mt.

27. 34

^v See Jn. 19.

24

^w Comp. Jn.

19. 14; ver.

33

^x See Mt. 27.

37

^y See Mt. 27.

39

^z See Mt. 27.

39

^{aa} ch. 14. 58

^{ab} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ac} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ad} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ae} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{af} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ag} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ah} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{ai} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

^{aj} Mt. 27. 42;

Lk. 23. 35

⁶ Or, palace

⁷ Or, cohort

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 5. 6. ⁹ Gr. impress.

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Lk. 22. 37.

¹¹ Or, sanctuary

¹² Or, can he not save himself?

The Death of Jesus. The Entombment. The Empty Tomb. The Risen One — appears to Mary Magdalene; to the Two

the Christ, ^athe King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ^bthey that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 ^cAnd when the ^dsixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole ^eland until the ^fninth hour. 34 And at the ^gninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, ^hEloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, ⁱMy God, my God, ^jwhy hast thou forsaken me! 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 ^kAnd Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 ^lAnd the veil of the ^mtemple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 ⁿAnd when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he ^oso gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ^pthe Son of God. 40 ^qAnd there were also women beholding from afar: among whom ^rwere both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of ^sJames ^tthe ^uless and of ^vJoses, and ^wSalome; 41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ^xministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ^yAnd when even was now come, because it was ^zthe Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a ^{aa}councillor ^{ab}of honorable estate, who also himself was ^{ac}looking for the kingdom of God; and he ^{ad}boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he ^{ae}had been any while dead. 45 And when he learned it of ^{af}the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. 46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled

^a See Mt. 27. 42; comp. ver. 26.

^b ver. 27; comp. Mt. 27. 44; Lk. 23. 39-43.

^c ver. 33-41; *Matthew* 27. 45-56; *Luke* 23. 44-49.

^d Mt. 27. 45 f.; Lk. 23. 44; comp. ver. 25.

^e Comp. Ps. 22. 1; Mt. 27. 46.

^f Mt. 27. 50; Lk. 23. 46; Jn. 19. 30.

^g See Mt. 27. 51; Lk. 23. 45.

^h Mt. 27. 54; Lk. 23. 47; ver. 45.

ⁱ ver. 40, 41; *Matthew* 27. 55 f.; comp. Lk. 23. 49; Jn. 19. 25.

^j Comp. Lk. 19. 37.

^k ch. 16. 1.

^l See Mt. 27. 55 f.

^m ver. 42-47; *Matthew* 27. 57-61; *Luke* 23. 50-56; *John* 19. 38-42.

ⁿ See Mt. 27. 62.

^o Comp. Lk. 23. 51.

^p Acts 13. 50; 17. 12; comp. Mt. 27. 57.

^q Lk. 23. 51; also 2. 25, 38; comp. Mt. 27. 57; Jn. 19. 38.

^r Comp. Jn. 19. 38.

^s ver. 39.

^t ch. 16. 1; ver. 40. See Mt. 27. 56.

^u ver. 1-8; *Matthew* 28. 1-8; *Luke* 24. 1-10; comp. Jn. 20. 1-8.

^v ch. 15. 47.

^w Lk. 23. 56; Jn. 19. 39 f.

^x ver. 3, 4; ch. 15. 46; see Mt. 27. 60.

^y Comp. Jn. 20. 11, 12.

^z See ch. 9. 15.

^{aa} See ch. 1. 24.

^{ab} Mt. 28. 6; Lk. 24. 6.

^{ac} See Mt. 26. 32; ch. 14. 28.

^{ad} Jn. 20. 14; see Mt. 27. 56.

^{ae} Jn. 20. 18.

^{af} ver. 13, 14; Lk. 24. 11; comp. 41; Jn. 20. 25; Mt. 28. 17.

^{ag} ver. 14; Jn. 21. 1, 14; ^{ah} Lk. 24. 13-35; ^{ai} Comp. Lk. 24. 36; Jn. 20. 19, 26; 1 Cor. 15. 5.

a stone against the door of the tomb. 47 And ^aMary Magdalene and Mary the ^bmother of ^cJoses beheld where he was laid.

16 ^dAnd when the sabbath was past, ^eMary Magdalene, and Mary the ^fmother of ^gJames, and Salome, ^hbought spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away ⁱthe stone from the door of the tomb? 4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. 5 And ^jentering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they ^kwere amazed. 6 And he saith unto them, ^lBe not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the ^mNazarene, who hath been crucified: ⁿhe is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, ^oHe goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 ¹⁰Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to ^aMary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10 ^bShe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, ^cdisbelieved.

12 And after these things ^dhe was manifested in another form ^eunto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. 13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither ^fbelieved they them.

14 And afterward ^ghe was manifested ^hunto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their ⁱunbelief

^j Jn. 20. 14; see Mt. 27. 56. ^k Jn. 20. 18. ^l ver. 13, 14; Lk. 24. 11; comp. 41; Jn. 20. 25; Mt. 28. 17. ^m ver. 14; Jn. 21. 1, 14. ⁿ Lk. 24. 13-35. ^o Comp. Lk. 24. 36; Jn. 20. 19, 26; 1 Cor. 15. 5.

¹⁰ The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

¹ Or, earth. ² Ps. xxii. 1.

³ Or, why didst thou forsake me?

⁴ Or, sanctuary.

⁵ Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost.

⁶ Or, a son of God.

⁷ Or, Jacob.

⁸ Gr. little.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read were already dead.

The Risen One — appears to the Eleven ; is received up into Heaven

and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, ^aGo ye into all the world, and preach the ¹gospel to the whole creation. 16 ^bHe that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. 17 And these signs shall accompany them that believe : ^cin my name shall they cast out demons ; they shall ^dspeak with ²new tongues ; 18 they shall ^etake up serpents, and if they drink

^a Mt. 28. 19
^b Jn. 3. 18,
36 ; comp.
Acts 16. 31
^c Comp. ch.
9. 38 ; Lk.
10. 17 ;
Acts 5. 16 ;
8. 7 ; 16. 18 ;
19. 12
^d Comp.
Acts 2. 4 ;
10. 46 ; 19.
6 ; 1 Cor.
12. 10, 28,
30 ; 13. 1 ;
14. 2, &c.
^e Comp.
Lk. 10. 19 ;
Acts 28. 3-5

any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them ; they shall ^flay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had ^gspoken unto them, ^hwas received up into heaven, and ⁱsat down at the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

^g Comp. Acts 1. 3 ^h Comp. Lk. 9. 51 ; 24. 51 ; Jn. 6. 62 ; 20. 17 ; Acts 1. 2 ; 1 Tim. 3. 16 ⁱ Lk. 22. 69 ; Acts 7. 55 f. ; Rom. 8. 34 ; Eph. 1. 20 ; Col. 3. 1 ; Heb. 1. 3 ; 8. 1 ; 10. 12 ; 12. 2 ; 1 Pet. 3. 22

¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

² Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

^f See ch. 5.
23

ACCORDING TO LUKE

Preface. Birth of the Baptist foretold

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which ^ahave been ¹fulfilled among us, **2** even as they delivered them unto us, who ^bfrom the beginning were ^ceyewitnesses and ^dministers of ^ethe word, **3** it seemed good to me also, ^fhaving traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee ^gin order, ^hmost excellent ⁱTheophilus; **4** that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the ^jthings ^kwherein thou ^lwast instructed.

5 There was ^min the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the ⁿcourse of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. **6** And they were both ^orighteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord ^pblameless. **7** And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were ^qnow ^rwell stricken in years.

8 Now it came to pass, while ^she executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, **9** according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^tto enter into the ^utemple of the Lord and burn incense. **10** And the whole multitude of the people were praying ^vwithout at the hour of incense. **11** And there appeared unto him ^wan angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. **12** And Zacharias was troubled when he saw ^xhim, and fear fell upon him. **13** But the angel said unto him, ^y"Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and ^zthou shalt call his name John. **14** And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many

shall rejoice at his birth. **15** For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall ^{aa}drink no wine nor ^{ab}strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. **16** And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. **17** And he shall ^{ac}go before his face in the spirit and power of ^{ad}Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^{ae}to walk in the wisdom of the just; to ^{af}make ready for the Lord a people prepared ^{ag}for him. **18** And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ^{ah}well stricken in years. **19** And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^{ai}Gabriel, that ^{aj}stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. **20** And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. **21** And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled ^{ak}while he tarried in the ^{al}temple. **22** And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the ^{am}temple: and he ^{an}continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. **23** And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, **25** Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon ^{ao}me, to ^{ap}take away my reproach among men.

16; 9. 21 ^{aq}See Mt. 18. 10 ^{ar}ver. 62 ^{as}Gen. 30. 23; Is. 4. 1

^{at}Gr. sikera.

^{au}Some ancient authorities read come nigh before his face. ^{av}Gr. advanced in her days.

^{aw}Or, at his tarrying

¹ Or, fully established

² Gr. words.

³ Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth

⁴ Gr. advanced in their days. ⁵ Or, sanctuary

^a(See Gr. in Rom. 4. 21; 14. 5; Col. 4. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 5, 17; comp. Col. 2. 2; 1 Th. 1. 5; Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22)

^bJn. 15. 27; comp. Acts 1. 21 f.

^c2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 Jn. 1. 1

^dActs 26. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 1; comp. Heb. 2. 3

^eMk. 4. 14; 16. 20; Acts 6. 4; 14. 25; 16. 6; 17. 11

^f1 Tim. 4. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 10 (in Gr.)

^gActs 11. 4; 18. 23

^hComp. Acts 23. 26; 24. 3; 26. 25

ⁱActs 1. 18; Acts 18. 25; Rom. 2. 18; 1 Cor. 14. 19; Gal. 6. 6 (Gr.)

^jMt. 2. 1

^k1 Chr. 24. 10

^lGen. 7. 1; comp. Acts 2. 25; 8. 21

^mPhil. 2. 15; 3. 6; 1 Th. 3. 13 (Gr.)

ⁿ1 Chr. 24. 19; 2 Chr. 8. 14; 31. 2

^oEx. 30. 7 f.

^pComp. Lev. 16. 17

^qch. 2. 9; see Acts 5. 19

^rver. 30; comp. Mt. 14. 27

^sver. 60, 63

^tNum. 6. 3; Judg. 13. 4; Mt. 11. 18; ch. 7. 33

^uver. 76

^vSee Mt. 11. 14

^wver. 26; Dan. 8. 5

Birth of Jesus foretold. The Annunciation. Mary visits Elisabeth. The 'Magnificat.' Naming of the Baptist

26 Now in the sixth month the angel ^aGabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named ^bNazareth, 27 to ^ca virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, ^dof the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ^ehighly favored, the Lord ^fis with thee². 29 But she ^gwas greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said unto her, ^hFear not, Mary: for thou hast found ⁱfavor with God. 31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ^jshalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of ^kthe Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 ^land he shall reign over the house of Jacob ^mfor ever; ⁿand of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ^oThe Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of ^pthe Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also ^qthe holy thing which is begotten⁶ shall be called ^rthe Son of God. 36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that ^swas called barren. 37 For ^tno word from God shall be void of power. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the ^uhandmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into ^vthe hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was ^wfilled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed ^xart thou among women, and blessed ^yis the fruit of thy womb. 43 And

whence is this to me, that the mother of ^zmy Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And ^{aa}blessed ^{ab}is she that ^{ac}believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

^{ad}"My soul ^{ae}doth magnify the Lord,

47 And ^{af}my spirit hath rejoiced in ^{ag}God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his ^{ah}handmaid: For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me ^{ai}blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations On them that fear him.

51 ^{aj}"He hath showed strength with his arm;

He hath scattered the proud ^{ak}in the imagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down princes from ^{al}their thrones, And hath exalted them of low degree.

53 The hungry he hath filled with good things; And the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,

That he might remember mercy 55 (^{am}As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had ^{an}magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on ^{ao}the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but ^{ap}he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy

^a See ver. 19
^b Mt. 2. 23
^c Mt. 1. 18
^d Mt. 1. 16,
20; ch. 2. 4
^e Comp.
ver. 12
^f ver. 13;
comp. Mt.
14. 21
^g Mt. 1. 21,
25; ch. 2.
21
^h ver. 35, 76;
ch. 6. 35;
Acts 7. 48.
See Mk.
5. 7
ⁱ See Mt. 1. 1
^k Comp. Mt.
28. 18;
Dan. 2. 44;
7. 14, 18, 27
^l Mt. 1. 18
^m See ver. 32
ⁿ Comp.
Mk. 1. 24
^o See Mt.
4. 3
^p Comp. Mt.
19. 26
^q ver. 65;
comp.
Josh. 20. 7;
21. 11
^r ver. 67

^s Comp. ch.
2. 11
^t ver. 48;
comp.
ver. 20
^u ver. 46-53;
1 Samuel
2. 1-10
^v Ps. 34. 2 f.
^w Ps. 35. 9
^x 1 Tim. 1. 1;
2. 3; Tit. 1.
3; 2. 10; 2.
4; Jude 25
^y ver. 45
^z Ps. 98. 1;
118. 15

^{aa} Comp. ch.
2. 11
^{ab} ver. 48;
comp.
ver. 20
^{ac} ver. 46-53;
1 Samuel
2. 1-10
^{ad} Ps. 34. 2 f.
^{ae} Ps. 35. 9
^{af} 1 Tim. 1. 1;
2. 3; Tit. 1.
3; 2. 10; 2.
4; Jude 25
^{ag} ver. 45
^{ah} Ps. 98. 1;
118. 15

^{aj} Comp.
Gen. 17.
19; Ps. 132.
11; Gal. 3.
16

^{an} Gen. 19. 19
^{ao} Gen. 17.
12; Lev.
12. 3; ch. 2.
21; Phil.
3. 5

^{ap} ver. 13, 63

¹ Or, *endued with grace*

² Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42

³ Or, *grace* ⁴ Gr. *unto the ages*.

⁵ Or, *that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities insert *of thee*.

⁷ Or, *is* ⁸ Gr. *bondmaid*.

kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they ^amade signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, ^bHis name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 ^cAnd his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all ^dthe hill country of Judæa. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For ^ethe hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias ^fwas filled with the Holy Spirit, and ^gprophesied, saying,
68 Blessed ^hbe the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought ⁱredemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a ^jhorn of salvation for us
In the house of ^khis servant David
70 (^lAs he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets ^mthat have been from of old),
71 ⁿSalvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 ^oTo show mercy towards our fathers,
^pAnd to remember his holy covenant:
73 ^qThe oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the ^rprophet of ^sthe Most High:
For thou ^tshalt go before the face of the Lord to ^umake ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In ^vthe remission of their sins,
78 Because of the ^wtender mercy of our God,
^xWhereby ^ythe dayspring from on high ^zshall visit us,
79 ^{aa}To shine upon them that sit

^a ver. 22
^b ver. 13, 60
^c ver. 20
^d See ver. 39
^e Acts 11. 21
^f ver. 41
^g Comp.
^h Joel 2. 28
ⁱ ch. 2. 38;
^j Heb. 9. 12;
^k comp. ver. 71; Acts 1. 6
^l S. 2. 1, 10; Ps. 18. 2; 89. 17;
^m 132. 17;
ⁿ Jer. 23. 21;
^o comp. Ecclus. 47. 5, 7, 11
^p See Mt. 1. 1
^q Rom. 1. 2
^r Acts 3. 21
^s Comp. ver. 68
^t Mic. 7. 20
^u Ps. 105. 8 f.; 106. 45
^v Gen. 22. 16 ff.
^w See Mt. 11. 9
^x See ver. 32
^y ver. 17
^z Mk. 1. 4;
^{aa} Jer. 31. 34
^{ab} Comp. Mal. 4. 2;
^{ac} Eph. 5. 14;
^{ad} 2 Pet. 1. 19
^{ae} Comp. Is. 9. 2; 59. 8;
^{af} Mt. 4. 16

^{ag} ch. 2. 40
^{ah} Comp. ch. 3. 1 Mt. 22. 17
^{ai} See Mt. 24. 14
^{aj} See Mt. 4. 24
^{ak} ch. 1. 27
^{al} ch. 1. 11;
^{am} see Acts 5. 19
^{an} ch. 24. 4;
^{ao} Acts 12. 7
^{ap} Comp. Mt. 14. 27

^{aq} Jn. 4. 42;
^{ar} Acts 5. 31;
^{as} comp. Mt. 1. 21
^{at} Mt. 16. 16, 20; Jn. 11. 27; comp. Mt. 1. 16
^{au} Acts 1. 36;
^{av} 10. 35;
^{aw} comp. ch. 1. 43
^{ax} S. 2. 34;
^{ay} 2 K. 19. 29;
^{az} 20. 8 f.; Is. 7. 11, 14
^{ba} ch. 19. 38;
^{bb} comp. Mt. 21. 9
^{bc} Comp. ch. 3. 22; Eph. 1. 9; Phil. 2. 13

in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 ^bAnd the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.
2 Now it came to pass in those ^cdays, there went out a decree from ^dCæsar Augustus, that ^eall ^fthe world should be enrolled. ^g2 This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of ^hSyria. ⁱ3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. ^j4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because ^khe was of the house and family of David; ^l5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. ^m6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. ⁿ7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
^o8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping ^pwatch by night over their flock. ^q9 And ^ran angel of the Lord ^sstood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. ^t10 And the angel said unto them, ^uBe not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: ^v11 for there is born to you this day in the city of David a ^wSaviour, who is ^xChrist ^ythe Lord. ^z12 And ^{aa}this ^{ab}is the sign unto you: Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. ^{ac}13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
^{ad}14 ^{ae}Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth ^{af}peace among ^{ag}men ^{ah}in whom he is well pleased.
^{ai}15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to

1 Or, heart of mercy 2 Or, Wherewith
3 Many ancient authorities read hath visited us. 4 Gr. the inhabited earth.
5 Or, night-watches 6 Or, Anointed Lord
7 Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men.
8 Gr. men of good pleasure.

The Naming of Jesus. His Presentation in the Temple. The 'Nunc dimittis.' The Boy Jesus in the Temple

another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this¹ thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. 18 And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary^a kept all these² sayings, pondering them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, ^bglorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when^c eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, ^dhis name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification^e according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord²³ (as it is written in the law of the Lord, ⁴Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, ⁵A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was ^crighteous and devout, ^flooking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And ^git had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not ^hsee death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, ⁱthat they might do concerning him after the custom of the law, 28 then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy ^eservant ^kdepart, ⁷Lord,

²According to thy word, in peace;

30 For mine eyes have ^mseen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;

^a ver. 51

^b See Mt.

9. 8

^c See ch. 1.

59

^d See ch. 1.

31

^e Comp. ch.

1. 6

^f ver. 38;

ch. 23. 51;

comp. Mk.

15. 43

^g Comp. Mt.

2. 12

^h Ps. 89. 48;

Heb. 11. 5;

comp. Jn.

8. 51

ⁱ ver. 22

^k Comp.

Tob. 3. 6

^l ver. 26

^m Is. 52. 10;

ch. 3. 6

ⁿ Is. 42. 6;

49. 6; Acts

13. 47; 26.

23

^o See Mt. 12.

46

^p Comp. Mt.

21. 44

1 Cor. 1.

23; 2 Cor.

2. 16;

1 Pet. 2. 8

^q Comp.

Acts 21. 9;

ver. 38

^r Josh. 19.

24

^s Comp.

1 Tim. 5. 9

^t ch. 5. 33;

comp.

Acts 13. 3;

14. 23;

1 Tim. 5. 5

^u ver. 25;

comp. ch.

1. 68

^v ver. 51;

ch. 4. 16;

see ch. 1.

28; Mt. 2.

23

^z ch. 1. 80;

comp.

ver. 52

^y Ex. 23. 15;

Dt. 16.

1-6

^z Ex. 12. 15

32 ^aA light for ^brevelation to the Gentiles,

And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and ^chis mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary ^chis mother, Behold, this *child* is set for ^dthe falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; 35 yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, ^aa prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of ^ethe tribe of Asher (she was ^gof a great age, ^hhaving lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she had been a widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with ⁱfastings and supplications night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were ^jlooking for the redemption of Jerusalem. 39 And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to ^ktheir own city Nazareth.

40 ²And the child grew, and waxed strong, ¹⁰filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at ^hthe feast of the passover. 42 And when ⁱhe was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had ^jfulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the ¹¹teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his

³ Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles

⁹ Gr. advanced in many days.

¹⁰ Gr. becoming full of wisdom.

¹¹ Or, doctors See ch. 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.

¹ Or, saying ² Or, things ³ Lev. xii. 2-6.

⁴ Ex. xii. 2. 12. ⁵ Lev. xii. 8; v. 11.

⁶ Gr. bondservant. ⁷ Gr. Master.

The Baptist appears and preaches : announces the Christ : reproves Herod and is imprisoned. Baptism of Jesus

understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and ^ahis mother said unto him, ¹Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, ⁶thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be ²in my Father's house? 50 And ^cthey understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to ^dNazareth; and he was subject unto them: and ^ehis mother ^fkept all ^gthese ^hsayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and ⁱstature, and in ^jfavor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, ^kPontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and ^lHerod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 in the high-priesthood of ^mAnnas and ⁿCaiaphas, ^othe word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all ^pthe region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

^qThe voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

And the crooked shall become straight,

And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall ^rsee the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of ^srepentance, and ^tbegin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to

^a See Mt. 12.

46

^b ch. 3. 23;

4. 22;

comp. ver.

49

^c See Mk. 9.

32

^d ver. 39

^e ver. 19

^f See ver. 40

^g See Mt. 27.

2

^h See Mt. 14.

ⁱ Jn. 18. 13,

24; Acts

4. 6

^k See Mt. 26.

3

^l ver. 3-10:

^m Matthew

3. 1-10;

ⁿ Mark 1. 3-5

^o Mt. 3. 5

^p See ch. 2.

30

^q ch. 5. 21;

13. 25, 26;

14. 9

14. 9

^r Jn. 1. 19 f.

^s ver. 16, 17:

^t Matthew

3. 11, 12;

^u Mark 1.

7, 8

^v Comp. Is.

30. 24

^w Mk. 9. 43,

48

^x See Mt. 14.

8; Mk. 6.

17

^y ver. 1; see

Mt. 14. 1

^z Jn. 3. 24

^{aa} ver. 21, 22:

^{ab} Matthew 3.

13-17;

^{ac} Mark 1. 9-

11

^{ad} ch. 5. 16;

9. 18, 28 f.;

^{ae} see Mt. 14.

23

^{af} See Mt. 3.

17

^{ag} Mt. 4. 17;

Acts 1. 1

raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also ^{ba}publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Teacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And ^{bb}soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse ^{bc}any one wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, ^{bd}whether haply he were the Christ; 16 ^{be}John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ^{bf}worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you ^{bg}in the Holy Spirit and ^{bh}in fire: 17 whose ^{bi}fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with ^{bj}unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he ^{bk}good tidings unto the people; 19 but ^{bl}Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for ^{bm}Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which ^{bn}Herod had done, 20 added this also to them all, that ^{bo}he shut up John in prison.

21 ^{bp}Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and ^{bq}praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, ^{br}Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, ^{bs}when he began to ^{bt}teach, was about thirty

¹ Gr. Child.

² Or, about my Father's business. Gr. in the things of my Father

⁴ Or, age

⁵ Or, grace

⁶ Or, things

⁷ Or, your repentance

⁸ Is. xl. 3 ff.

⁹ That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.

¹⁰ Gr. soldiers on service.

¹¹ Or, sufficient.

¹² Or, the gospel

Genealogy of Jesus. Temptation of Jesus. Jesus returns to Galilee. Preaches at Nazareth

years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of ^aJoseph, the son of Heli, 24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, 27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, ^bthe son of Zerubbabel, the son of ¹Shealtiel, the son of Neri, 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, 29 the son of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, 30 the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, 31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, 32 ^cthe son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of ²Salmon, the son of Nahshon, 33 the son of Amminadab, ³the son of ⁴Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, ^dthe son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, 36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, ^ethe son of Noah, the son of Lamech, 37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, 38 the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 ^fAnd Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, ^greturned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness ²during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. ³And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become ⁵bread. ⁴And Jesus answered unto him, It is written,

^a ver. 23-27: comp. Mt. 1. 16-13.
^b Mt. 1. 12.
^c ver. 32-34: Matthew 1. 6-1.
^d ver. 34-36: Genesis 11. 26-10; 1 Chronicles 1. 27-24.
^e ver. 38-38: Genesis 5. 32-3; 1 Chronicles 1. 4-1.
^f ver. 1-13: Matthew 4. 1-11; Mark 1. 12, 13.
^g ch. 3. 2, 21.

^h Mt. 4. 8-10.
ⁱ See Mt. 24. 14.
^k Comp. 1 Jn. 5. 19.
^l Mt. 4. 5-7.

^m Mt. 4. 12

ⁿ ver. 37; see Mt. 9. 26.
^o See Mt. 4. 23.

^p ch. 2. 39, 51

^q Comp. Mt. 13. 54; Mk. 6. 1 f.
^r Comp. Acts 13. 14-16.

^s Mt. 12. 18; comp. 11. 5; Jn. 3. 34

⁶ Man shall not live by bread alone. ⁵ ^hAnd he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of ⁷the world in a moment of time. ⁶ And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: ^kfor it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. ⁷ If thou therefore wilt ⁸worship before me, it shall all be thine. ⁸ And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ⁹ ^lAnd he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the ⁹pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: ¹⁰ for it is written,

¹⁰ He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

¹¹ and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

¹² And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, ¹¹Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God.

¹³ And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him ¹²for a season.

¹⁴ And ^mJesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a ⁿfame went out concerning him through all the region round about. ¹⁵ And he ^otaught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

¹⁶ And he came to ^pNazareth, where he had been brought up: and ^qhe entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and ^rstood up to read. ¹⁷ And there was delivered unto him ¹³the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the ¹⁴book, and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ ¹⁵^sThe Spirit of the Lord is upon me,

¹⁶ Because he anointed me to preach ¹⁷good tidings to the poor:

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,

⁶ Dt. viii. 3. ⁷ Gr. the inhabited earth.
⁸ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.
 (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2. 2). ⁹ Gr. wing.
¹⁰ Ps. xci. 11, 12. ¹¹ Dt. vi. 16. ¹² Or, unto.
¹³ Or, a roll. ¹⁴ Or, roll. ¹⁵ Is. lxi. 1 f.
¹⁶ Or, Wherefore ¹⁷ Or, the gospel

¹ Gr. Salathiel.

² Some ancient authorities write Sala.

³ Many ancient authorities insert the son of Admin: and one writes Admin for Amminadab.

⁴ Some ancient authorities write Aram.

⁵ Or, a loaf

And is cast out. At Capernaum cures a Demoniac and Simon's Wife's Mother. Shuns Publicity. Preaches in Galilee

And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 ^aTo proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he ^bclosed the ¹book, and gave it back to the attendant, and ^csat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, ^d'Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done ^eat Capernaum, do also here in ^fthine own country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, ^gNo prophet is acceptable in his own country.

25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel

^hin the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land;

26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but ⁱonly to ^jZarephath, in the land of ^kSidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but ^lonly Naaman the Syrian.

28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things;

29 and they rose up, and ^mcast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong.

30 But he ⁿpassing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And ^ohe came down to ^pCapernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day:

32 and ^qthey were astonished at his teaching; for ^rhis word was with authority.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 ^sAh! ^t'what have we to do with thee, Jesus thou

^u'Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, ^vthe Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus ^wrebuked him, saying,

¹ Or, roll ² Gr. Sarepta. ³ Or, Let alone

^a Lev. 25. 10

^b ver. 17

^c See Mt. 26.

^d Comp. Mt.

13. 55; Mk.

6. 3; Jn. 6.

^e Mt. 4. 13;

Mk. 1.

21 ff.; 2.

1 ff.; Jn.

4. 46 ff.;

comp.

ver. 35 ff.

^f ver. 16;

ch. 2. 39,

51; see

Mk. 6. 1

^g Mt. 13. 57;

Mk. 6. 4;

Jn. 4. 44

^h 1 K. 17. 1;

18. 1; Jas.

5. 17

ⁱ 1 K. 17. 9

^k Comp. Mt.

11. 21

^l 2 K. 5. 1-14

^m Comp.

Acts 7. 58;

Num. 15.

35; Heb.

13. 12

ⁿ Comp. Jn.

10. 39

^o ver. 31-37:

Mark 1.

21-28

^p See Mt. 4.

13; comp.

ver. 23

^q See Mt. 7.

28

^r ver. 36;

comp. Jn.

7. 46

^s See Mt. 8.

29

^t See Mk. 1.

24

^u See Mk. 1.

24

^v ver. 39, 41;

Mt. 8. 26;

Mk. 4. 39;

ch. 8. 24

^w See ver. 32

^x ver. 14

^y ver. 38, 39;

Matthew 8.

14, 15;

Mark 1.

29-31

^z Mt. 4. 24

^{aa} ver. 35, 41;

comp. Mt.

8. 4

^{ab} See Mt. 4.

23

^{ac} See Mt.

4. 3

^{ad} See ver. 35

^{ae} Mk. 1. 34

comp. Mt.

8. 4

^{af} ver. 42, 43;

Mark 1.

35-38

^{ag} Comp.

Mk. 1. 38

^{ah} See Mt. 4.

23

^{ai} ver. 1-11;

comp. Mt.

4. 18-22;

Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ¹this word? for ²with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And ³there went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 ⁴And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was ⁵holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and ⁶rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 ⁷And when ⁸the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he ⁹laid his hands on every one of them, and ¹⁰healed them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art ¹¹the Son of God. And ¹²rebuking them, ¹³he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 ¹⁴And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, I must preach ¹⁵the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: ¹⁶for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues ¹⁷of ¹⁸Galilee.

5 ¹⁹Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed ²⁰upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by ²¹the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And ²²he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat.

Mk. 1. 16, 29; Jn. 1. 40-42. ^a Num. 34. 11; Dt. 3. 17; Josh. 12. 3; 13. 27. See Mt. 4. 18 ^b Comp. Mt. 13. 2; Mk. 4. 1

¹ Or, this word, that with authority . . . come

out ² Or, the gospel

³ Very many ancient authorities read Judaea

The Wonderful Draught of Fishes. Jesus cleanses a Leper. Calls Levi. Is blamed for associating with Sinners

4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and ^alet down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answered and said, ^bMaster, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also ¹James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, ^cFear not; from henceforth thou shalt ²catch men. 11 And when they had brought their boats to land, ^dthey left all, and followed him.

12 ^eAnd it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^faccording as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad ^gthe report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and ^hprayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and ⁱthere were Pharisees and ^jdoctors of the law sitting by, who were ^kcome out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and ^lthe power of the Lord was with him ^mto heal. 18 ⁿAnd behold, men bring on a bed

^a Comp. Jn. 21. 6, and 3

^b Gr. as in ch. 8. 24, 45; 9. 33, 49; 17. 13, only

^c See Mt. 14. 27

^d Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 26

^e Mt. 4. 20, 22; Mk. 1. 18, 20; ch. 5. 28;

^f comp. Mt. 19. 29

^g ver. 12-14: *Matthew* 8. 2-4; *Mark* 1. 40-44

^h See Mt. 9. 25

ⁱ See Mt. 14. 23; Mk. 1. 35; ch. 6. 12

^j Comp. Mt. 15. 1

^k Comp. ch. 2. 46

^l Comp. Mk. 1. 45

^m Mk. 5. 30; ch. 6. 19; 8. 46

ⁿ ver. 18-26: *Matthew* 9. 2-8;

^o *Mark* 2. 3-12

^p See Mt. 24. 17

^q Comp. Mk. 2. 4

^r See Mt. 9. 2

^s See ch. 3. 8

^t Is. 43. 25

^u See Mt. 24. 24

^v See Mt. 9. 8

^w ch. 7. 16; comp. 1. 65

^x ver. 27-39: *Matthew* 9. 9-17;

^y *Mark* 2. 14-22

^z See Mt. 9. 9

^{aa} See ver. 11

^{ab} Comp. ch. 15. 1

^{ac} Comp. Mk. 2. 16; Acts 23. 9

^{ad} Mt. 9. 12, 13; Mk. 2. 17

^{ae} Comp. Mt. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18

a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to ^athe housetop, and let him down ^bthrough the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, ^cthy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees ^dbegan to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? ^eWho can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their ^freasonings, answered and said unto them, ^gWhy reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was ^hpalsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, ⁱglorifying God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they ^jglorified God; and they were filled ^kwith fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 ^lAnd after these things he went forth; and beheld a ^mpublican, named ⁿLevi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he ^oforsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And ^pLevi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of ^qpublicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And ^rthe Pharisees and ^stheir scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the ^tpublicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, ^uThey that are ^vin health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, ^wThe disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the ^xdisciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make

¹ Or, Jacob

² Gr. take alive.

³ Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.

⁴ Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

⁵ Or, questionings

⁶ Or, What

⁷ See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

⁸ Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them

⁹ Gr. sound.

Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath." Jesus heals on the Sabbath. Chooses the Twelve. The Beatitudes

the ¹sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them! 35 ^aBut the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old ²wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having drunk old wine desireth new; for he saith, The old is ³good.

6 ^bNow it came to pass on a sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples ^cplucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which ^dit is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? 3 And Jesus answering them said, ^eHave ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 ^fAnd it came to pass ^gon another sabbath, that he entered into ^hthe synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and the Pharisees ⁱwatched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. 8 But he ^jknew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? 10 And he ^klooked round about on them all, and said unto him,

^a Comp. Mt.

9. 13.

Mk. 2. 20;

ch. 17. 22.

^b Ver. 1-5:

Matthew

12. 1-5.

Mark 2.

23-28.

^c Mt. 23. 25

^d See Mt.

12. 2

^e ver. 6-11:

Matthew

12. 9-14;

Mark 3. 1-6

^f Ver. 1

^g See Mt. 4.

23

^h See Mk.

3. 2

ⁱ See Mt.

9. 4

^j Mk. 2. 5

^k See Mt.

5. 1

^l Mt. 14. 23;

ch. 9. 28;

comp. 9.

13; 5. 16

^m ver. 13-16:

Matthew

10. 2-4;

Mark 3. 16-

19; *Acts*

1. 13. (See

the names

in Mat-

thew's

list.)

ⁿ See Mk. 6.

30

^o See Mt.

9. 9

^p Comp.

ver. 12

^q Mt. 4. 25;

Mk. 3. 7, 8

^r See Mt.

11. 21

^s Mk. 3. 10;

comp. Mt.

9. 21; 14. 36

^t See ch. 5.

17

^u ver. 20-23:

comp. Mt.

5. 2-12

^v See Mt.

5. 3

^w Comp. Jn.

9. 22; 16. 2

^x Mal. 4. 2

^y Jas. 5. 1;

comp. ch.

10. 2

^z Comp. Mt.

6. 2

^{aa} See Mt. 7.

15

Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored.

11 But they were filled with ^{aa}madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into ^{ab}the mountain to ^{ac}pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, ^{ad}he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named

^{ae}apostles: 14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and ^{af}James and John,

and Philip and Bartholomew, 15 and ^{ag}Matthew and Thomas, and ^{ah}James the son of Alphaeus, and

Simon who was called the Zealot, 16 and Judas the ^{ai}son of ^{aj}James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a

traitor; 17 and he ^{ak}came down with them, and stood on a level place, and ^{al}a great multitude of

his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of

^{am}Tyre and ^{an}Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were

troubled with unclean spirits were healed. 19 And all the multitude sought to ^{ao}touch him; for ^{ap}power

came forth from him, and healed ^{aq}them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, ^{ar}Blessed are ye poor: for ^{as}yours is the king-

dom of God. 21 Blessed ^{at}are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed ^{au}are ye that weep

now: for ye shall laugh. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall ^{av}separate you

from ^{aw}their company, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice in that day, and ^{ax}leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24 But woe unto ^{ay}you

that are rich! for ^{az}ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the ^{ba}false prophets

27 But I say unto you that hear,

^b Or, foolishness. ^c Or, Jacob
Or, brother. See Jude 1.

¹ That is, *companions of the bridegroom*.

² That is, *skins used as bottles*.

³ Many ancient authorities read *better*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert *second-first*.

⁵ 18. xxi. 6.

Of Love to Enemies (the 'Golden Rule'). Of Self-knowledge. The Two Builders. The Commended Centurion

^a Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, ²⁸ bless them that curse you, ^a pray for them that despitefully use you. ²⁹ ^b To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak withhold not thy coat also. ³⁰ Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. ³¹ ^c And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³² And ^d if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. ³³ And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. ³⁴ ^e And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. ³⁵ But ^f love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, ¹ never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be ^g sons of ^h the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. ³⁶ Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. ³⁷ ⁱ And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: ^k release, and ye shall be released: ³⁸ give, and it shall be given unto you; ^l good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give ^m into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

³⁹ And he spake also a parable unto them, ⁿ Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? ⁴⁰ ^o The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his teacher. ⁴¹ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴² Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ⁴³ ^p For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit;

^a Mt. 5. 44;
ver. 35
^b ver. 29, 30:
Matthew
5. 39-42

^c Mt. 7. 12
^d Mt. 5. 46
^e Mt. 5. 42
^f ver. 27

^g Comp. Mt. 5. 9
^h See ch. 1. 32

ⁱ ver. 37-42:
Matthew
7. 1-5

^k ch. 23. 16;
Acts 3. 13;
comp. Mt. 6. 14

^l Mk. 4. 24
^m Ps. 79. 12;
Is. 65. 6, 7;
Jer. 32. 18

ⁿ Mt. 15. 14
^o See Mt. 10. 24

^p ver. 43, 44:
Matthew 7.
16, 18, 20

^q See Mt. 7. 16
^r Mt. 12. 35
^s See Mt. 12. 34

^t Mt. 7. 21;
comp.
Mal. 1. 6

^u ver. 47-49:
Matthew 7.
24-27

^v Comp. Mt. 7. 28
^w ver. 1-10:
Matthew 8.
5-13

^x Comp. Mt. 8. 5

nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. ⁴⁴ ^a For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. ⁴⁵ ^b The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: ^c for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶ And ^d why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? ⁴⁷ ^e Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: ⁴⁸ he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: ² because it had been well builded. ⁴⁹ But he that ³ heareth, and ⁴ doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

⁷ ^a After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, ^b he entered into Capernaum.

² And a certain centurion's ⁵ servant, who was ⁶ dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. ³ And when he heard concerning Jesus, ⁷ he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his ⁵ servant. ⁴ And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; ⁵ for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. ⁶ And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not ⁷ worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: ⁷ wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say ⁸ the word, and my ⁹ servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say

² Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Mt. 7. 25.

³ Gr. heard. ⁴ Gr. did not. ⁵ Gr. bondservant.

⁶ Or, precious to him. Or, honorable with him.

⁷ Gr. sufficient. ⁸ Gr. with a word. ⁹ Or, boy

¹ Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.

The Widow of Nain's Son. The Baptist's Deputation. The Baptist extolled

to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ¹servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ⁹ And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, ^aI have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. ¹⁰ And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ¹servant whole.

¹¹ And it came to pass ²soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. ¹² Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. ¹³ And when ^bthe Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. ¹⁴ And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. ¹⁶ And ^chis fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. ¹⁷ And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

¹⁸ And the disciples of John told him of all these things. ¹⁹ And John calling unto him ²two of his disciples sent them to ^bthe Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? ²⁰ And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? ²¹ In that hour he ^bcured many of diseases and ⁴plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. ²² And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have ⁵good tidings preached to them. ²³ And blessed is he, who-

^a Mt. 8. 10; comp. ver. 50

^b ver. 19; ch. 10. 1; 11. 1, 39; 12. 42; 13. 15; 17. 5, 6; 18. 6; 19. 8; 22. 61; 24. 34; Jn. 4. 1; 6. 23; 11. 2

^c ch. 5. 26

^d See Mt. 9. 9

^e See Mt. 21. 11; comp.

ver. 39

^f See Mt. 9. 26

^g ver. 18-35; Matthew

11. 2-19

^h See Mt. 4. 23

ⁱ See Mk. 3. 10

^k Mt. 11. 10; Mk. 1. 2

^l ver. 35

^m ch. 3. 12; comp. Mt.

21. 32

ⁿ Acts 18. 25; 19. 3

^o See Mt. 22. 35

^p See ch. 1. 15

^q ver. 29

^r ver. 37-39; comp. Mt.

26. 6-13; Mk. 14. 3-9; also

Jn. 12. 1-9

soever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

²⁴ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? ²⁵ But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts, ²⁶ But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

²⁸ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

²⁸ I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ⁷but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹ And all the people when they heard, and the ⁸publicans, justified God, ⁹being baptized with ⁿthe baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and the ¹lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ¹⁰being not baptized of him. ³¹ Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? ³² They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; who say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. ³³ For John the Baptist is come ¹¹eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. ³⁴ The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of ⁸publicans and sinners! ³⁵ And wisdom ¹²is justified of all her children.

³⁶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and ¹²sat down to meat. ³⁷ And behold, a woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was ¹³sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ¹⁴an alabaster cruse of ointment, ³⁸ and stand-

⁶ Mal. iii. 1.

⁷ Gr. lesser.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 3. 12

⁹ Or, having been

¹⁰ Or, not having been

¹¹ Or, was

¹² Or, reclining at table

¹³ Or, a flask

¹ Gr. bondservant.

² Many ancient authorities read *on the next*

day. ³ Gr. certain two.

⁴ Gr. scourges.

⁵ Or, the gospel

Jesus anointed by a Sinful Woman. The Ministering Women. The Parable of the Sower. The Parable explained. Lesson from

ing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ¹kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ^{2a}a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Teacher, say on. 41 A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ^{3b}shillings, and the other fifty. 42 When they ^chad not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou ^agavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45 Thou ^egavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ⁴kiss my feet. 46 ^fMy head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, ^gThy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that ^hsat at meat with him began to say ⁶within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the woman, ⁱThy faith hath saved thee; ^jgo in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, ^kpreaching and bringing the ⁷good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, 2 and ^lcertain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: ^mMary that was called Magdalene,

¹ Gr. *kissed much*.

² Some ancient authorities read *the prophet*. See Jn. 1. 21, 25.

³ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-pence.

⁴ Gr. *kiss much*. ⁵ Gr. *rectined*.

⁶ Or, *among* ⁷ Or, *gospel*

^a ver. 16; Jn. 4. 19
^b Mt. 18. 28; Mk. 6. 37
^c Mt. 18. 25
^d Gen. 18. 4; 19. 2; 43. 19; Judg. 19. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 10
^e 2 S. 15. 5
^f Ps. 23. 5; Eccl. 9. 8; comp. 2 S. 12. 20; Dan. 10. 3
^g See Mt. 9. 2
^h Comp. Mt. 9. 22
ⁱ ch. 8. 48; see Mk. 5. 34
^k Comp. Mt. 4. 23
^l See Mt. 27. 55 f. comp. ch. 23. 49

^m See Mt. 14. 1
ⁿ Comp. Mt. 20. 8
^o ver. 4-8: *Matthew* 13. 2-9; *Mark* 4. 1-9
^p See Mt. 11. 15
^q ver. 9-15: *Matthew* 13. 10-23; *Mark* 4. 10-20
^r See Mt. 13. 11
^s See Mt. 13. 14
^t Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 23

^u Mt. 5. 15; Mk. 4. 21; ch. 11. 33
^v ch. 12. 2; Mt. 10. 26; Mk. 4. 22
^w Many ancient authorities read *him*.
^x Or, *steadfastness*

from whom seven demons had gone out, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza ^mHerod's ⁿsteward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered unto ⁸them of their substance.

4 ^oAnd when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, ^pHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ^qAnd his disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, ^rUnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; ^sthat seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: ^tThe seed is the word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with ⁹patience.

16 And ^uno man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the light. 17 ^vFor nothing is hid,

the Lamp. Spiritual Kinship more than Natural. The Storm on the Lake. The Gerasene Demoniac. Jairus's Daughter

that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: ^afor whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ¹thinketh he hath.

19 ^bAnd there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these ^cthat hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ^dNow it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of ^ethe lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on ^fthe lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, ^gMaster, master, we perish. And he awoke, and ^hrebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 ⁱAnd they arrived at the country of the ^jGerasenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, ^kWhat have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of ^lthe Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he was commanding the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For ^moftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and

^a See Mt. 13. 12; comp. ch. 19. 26
^b ver. 19-21: *Matthew* 12. 46-50; *Mark* 3. 31-35
^c ch. 11. 28
^d ver. 22-25: *Matthew* 8. 23-27; *Mark* 4. 36-41
^e ver. 22; see ch. 5. 1 f.
^f See ch. 5. 5
^g See ch. 4. 39
^h ver. 26-37: *Matthew* 8. 28-34; *Mark* 5. 1-17
ⁱ See Mt. 8. 29
^j See Mk. 5. 7

^k Comp. Mt. 26. 53
^l Rom. 10. 7; Rev. 9. 1 f.; 11. 7; 17. 8; 20. 1, 3

^m Comp. ch. 10. 39

ⁿ See Mt. 4. 24

^o ver. 38, 39: *Mark* 5. 18-20

^p Comp. Mt. 9. 1; *Mk.* 5. 21

^q ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 18. 26; *Mark* 5. 22-46

^r ver. 49; see *Mk.* 5. 22

fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the demon into the deserts. 30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, ^sLegion; for many demons were entered into him. 31 And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into ^tthe abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into ^uthe lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, ^vat the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them how he that was ^wpossessed with demons was ^xmade whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. 38 ^yBut the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 ^zAnd as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 ^{aa}And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was ^{ab}a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who ^{ac}had

¹ Or, *seemeth to have*
² Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.
³ Or, of a long time

⁴ Or, *saved*
⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.

The Woman with an Issue of Blood. The Daughter raised. Herod's Perplexity. The Five Thousand fed. Peter's

spent all her ^aliving upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd. 45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touch'd me? And when all denied, Peter said, ¹and they that were with him, ^bMaster, the multitudes press thee and crush thee. 46 But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that ^cpower had gone forth from me. 47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touch'd him, and how she was healed immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^dthy faith hath ^emade thee whole; ^fgo in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from ^gthe ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher. 50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, ^hFear not: only believe, and she shall be ⁱmade whole. 51 And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. 52 And all were weeping, and ^jbewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but ^ksleepeth. 53 And they laugh'd him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 But he, taking her by the hand, call'd, saying, Maiden, arise. 55 And her spirit return'd, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that ^lsomething be given her to eat. 56 And her parents were amazed: but he ^mcharg'd them to tell no man what had been done.

9 ¹And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them forth to ⁿpreach the kingdom of God, and to heal ^othe sick. 3 And he said unto them, ^pTake nothing for your journey, ^qneither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. 4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence de-

^a See Mk. 12. 44
^b See ch. 5. 5
^c See ch. 5. 17
^d See Mt. 9. 22
^e ch. 7. 50; see Mk. 5. 34
^f ver. 41
^g Mk. 5. 36
^h ch. 23. 27; Mt. 11. 17
ⁱ Gr.
^j Jn. 11. 13
^k See Mt. 8. 4
^l Mt. 10. 5; Mk. 6. 7
^m Comp. Mt. 10. 7
ⁿ ver. 3-5; Matthew 10. 9-15; Mark 6. 8-11; comp. ch. 10. 4-12; 22. 35
^o Mt. 10. 10; Mk. 6. 8; comp. ch. 22. 35 f.

^p Acts 13. 51; see ch. 10. 11
^q ch. 8. 12; Mk. 6. 12
^r ver. 7-9; Matthew 14. 1, 2; comp. Mk. 6. 14 f.
^s See Mt. 14. 1; comp. ch. 3. 1; 13. 31; 23. 7
^t See Mt. 14. 2
^u See Mt. 16. 14
^v ch. 23. 8
^w Mk. 6. 30
^x See Mk. 6. 30
^y ver. 10-17; Matthew 14. 13-21; Mark 6. 32-44; John 6. 5-13
^z See Mt. 11. 21
^{aa} Mk. 6. 39

^a See Mt. 14. 20
^b ver. 18-20; Matthew 16. 13-16; Mark 8. 27-23
^c Comp. Mt. 14. 23; ch. 6. 12; ver. 28

part. 5 And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, ²shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed, and went throughout the villages, ³preaching the ⁴gospel, and healing everywhere.

7 ⁵Now ⁶Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that ⁷John was risen from the dead; 8 and by some, that ⁸Elijah had appeared: and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And ⁹he sought to see him.

10 ¹⁰And the ¹¹apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. ¹²And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called ¹³Bethsaida. 11 But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. 12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get provisions: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ¹⁴sit down ¹⁵in companies, about fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all ¹⁶sit down. 16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve ¹⁷baskets.

18 ¹⁸And it came to pass, as he was ¹⁹praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 19 And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others,

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.* ² Or, *saved thee* ³ Or, *saved*
⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

⁵ Or, *good tidings*

⁶ Gr. *recline.*

Confession. The Passion foretold. The Transfiguration. The Epileptic Boy. The Son of Man's Fate. Dispute about Rank

that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, "The Christ of God. 21 But he^a charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no man; 22^a saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and^a take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For^a whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and^a lose or forfeit his own self? 26^a For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, "There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28^a And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him^a Peter and John and James, and^a went up into the mountain^a to pray. 29 And as he was^a praying, the fashion of his countenance^a was altered, and his raiment *became* white and dazzling. 30 And behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and Elijah; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his^a decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him^a were heavy with sleep; but^a when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here: and^a let us make three^a tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: "not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And^a a voice came out

^a Comp. Jn. 6. 68 f.
^b Mt. 16. 20;
Mk. 8. 30;
comp. Mt. 8. 4
^c ver. 22-27:
Matthew
16. 21-28;
Mark 8. 31-9. 1
^d See Mt. 16. 21; ver. 44
^e See Mt. 10. 38
^f See Mt. 10. 39
^g Heb. 10. 34 marg.
^h Comp. ch. 12. 9; Mt. 10. 33
ⁱ See Mt. 16. 28
^j ver. 28-36:
Matthew
17. 1-8;
Mark 9. 2-8
^k See Mt. 17. 1
^l Comp. Mt. 5. 1
^m ch. 3. 21;
5. 16; 6. 12;
ver. 18
ⁿ Comp.
Mk. 16. 12 Gr.
^o 2 Pet. 1. 15
^p Mt. 26. 42;
Mk. 14. 40
^q See ch. 5. 5; ver. 49
^r Comp. Mt. 17. 4; Mk. 9. 5
^s Comp.
Mk. 9. 6
^t 2 Pet. 1. 17 f.
^u See Mt. 3. 17; ch. 3. 22
^v Mt. 17. 9;
Mk. 9. 9 f.
^w ver. 37-42:
Matthew
17. 14-18;
Mark 9. 14-27
^x 2 Pet. 1. 16
^y ver. 43-45:
Matthew
17. 22 f.;
Mark 9. 30-32
^z ver. 22
^{aa} See Mk. 9. 32
^{ab} ver. 46-48:
Matthew
13. 1-5;
Mark 9. 33-37
^{ac} See Mt. 9. 4
^{ad} See Mt. 10. 40
^{ae} ch. 22. 26
^{af} ver. 49, 50:
Mark 9. 38-40
^{ag} See ch. 5. 5; ver. 33

of the cloud, saying, "This is^a my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. 36 And when the voice^a came, Jesus was found alone. And^a they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37^a And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. 38 And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: 39 and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it^a teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the demon^a dashed him down, and^a tare him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. 43 And they were all astonished at the^a majesty of God.

^a But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these words sink into your ears: ^a for the Son of man shall be^a delivered up into the hands of men. 45 But^a they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46^a And there arose a¹⁰ reasoning among them, which of them was the¹¹ greatest. 47 But when Jesus^a saw the¹⁰ reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, 48 and said unto them, "Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: ^a for he that is¹² least among you all, the same is great.

49^a And John answered and said, "Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. See Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7. ⁵ Or, *was past*
⁶ Or, *convulsed* ⁷ Or, *rent him*
⁸ Or, *convulsed* ⁹ Or, *betrayed*
¹⁰ Or, *questioning* ¹¹ Gr. *greater*. ¹² Gr. *lessor*

¹ Or, *departure*
² Or, *having remained awake* ³ Or, *booths*

Inhospitable Samaritans. Discipleship exacting. The Seventy sent forth. The Return of the Seventy. The Joy of Jesus

with us. 50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: ^afor he that is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days ¹were well-nigh come that ^bhe should be received up, he stedfastly set his face ^cto go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the ^aSamaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, ^ebecause his face was as *though he were* going to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples ^fJames and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them ²? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them ³. 56 And they went to another village.

57 And ^gas they went on the way, ^ha certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* ⁱ‘nests; but ^j‘the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, ^kFollow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and ^l‘publish abroad the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but ^m‘first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. 62 But Jesus said unto him, ⁿNo man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things ^o‘the Lord appointed seventy ^p‘others, and sent them ^q‘two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, ^r‘The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; ^s‘behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 ^t‘Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. 5 And

¹ Gr. *were being fulfilled*.

² Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*. Comp. 2 K. 1. 10-12.

³ Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also, For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them*. Comp. ch. 19. 10; Jn. 3. 17; 12. 47. ⁴ Gr. *lodging-places*.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.

^a See Mt. 12. 30; comp. ch. 11. 23

^b See Mk. 16. 19

^c Comp. ch. 13. 22; 17. 11; 18. 31; 19. 11, 28

^d See Mt. 10. 5; comp. ch. 10. 33; 17. 16; Jn. 4. 4

^e Jn. 4. 9

^f Comp. Mk. 3. 17

^g ver. 51

^h ver. 57-60: *Matthew*

ⁱ 8. 19-22

^j See Mt. 8. 20

^k See Mt. 8. 22

^l Mt. 4. 23

^m Comp. 1 K. 19. 20

ⁿ Comp. Phil. 3. 13

^o See ch. 7. 13

^p Comp. ch. 9. 1 f. 52

^q Mk. 6. 7

^r Mt. 9. 37, 38; comp. Jn. 4. 35

^s Mt. 10. 16

^t ver. 4-12: comp. Mt. 10. 9-14; Mk. 6. 8-11; ch. 9. 3-5

^u Mt. 10. 10; 1 Cor. 9. 14

^v 1 Tim. 5. 18

^w Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 27

^x Comp. Mt. 3. 2; 10. 7; ver. 11

^y Mt. 10. 14; Mk. 6. 11; ch. 9. 5

^z Mt. 10. 15; 11. 24

^a See Mt. 10. 15

^b ver. 13-15: *Matthew*

^c 11. 21-23

^d See Mt. 11. 21

^e See Rev. 11. 3

^f See Mt. 11. 13

^g See Mt. 11. 23

^h Mt. 10. 40; Jn. 13. 20; comp. Gal. 4. 14

ⁱ Comp. Jn. 12. 48; 1 Th. 4. 8

^j See Mk. 16. 17

^k See Mt. 4. 10

^l Comp. Mk. 16. 18

^m Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Is. 4. 3; Ezek. 13. 9; Dan. 12. 1; Phil. 4. 3; Heb. 12. 23; Rev.

into whatsoever house ye shall ⁶enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ⁷him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for ^a‘the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, ^b‘eat such things as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, ^c‘The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, 11 ^d‘Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that ^e‘the kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, ^f‘It shall be more tolerable in that day for ^g‘Sodom, than for that city. 13 ^h‘Woe unto thee, ⁱ‘Chorazin! woe unto thee, ^j‘Bethsaida! for if the ^k‘mighty works had been done in ^l‘Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in ^m‘sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for ⁿ‘Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, ^o‘Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto ^p‘Hades. 16 ^q‘He that heareth you heareth me; and ^r‘he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even ^s‘the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld ^t‘Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to ^u‘tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that ^v‘your names are written in heaven.

21 ^w‘In that same hour he rejoiced ^x‘in the Holy Spirit, and said, I ^y‘¹⁰thank thee, O Father,

3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12, 15; 21. 27 ¹ ver. 21, 22: *Matthew* 11. 25-27

⁶ Or, *enter first, say*

⁷ Or, *it*

⁸ Gr. *powers*

⁹ Or, *by*

¹⁰ Or, *praise*

The Good Samaritan. Martha and Mary. The Lord's Prayer. Encouragement to Prayer

Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; ¹for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. ²² All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. ²³ ^aAnd turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: ²⁴ for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

²⁵ ^bAnd behold, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ²⁶ And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? ²⁷ And he answering said, ²⁸ Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ³with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; ⁴and thy neighbor as thyself. ²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: ⁴this do, and thou shalt live. ²⁹ But he, desiring ⁵to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor? ³⁰ Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was ⁶going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain ⁷Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, ³⁴ and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ And on the morrow he took out two ⁸shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him;

^a ver. 23, 24:^b Matthew

13, 16, 17.

^c ver. 25, 26:

Matthew

22, 31, 40;

Mark 12.

25, 41;

comp. Mt.

19, 16, 19.

^d See Mt.

22, 35.

^e See Mt. 19.

17.

^f ch. 16, 15.^g Comp. ch.

15, 31; 19,

25.

^h See Mt. 19.

5; ch. 9, 52.

ⁱ ver. 40 f.:

Jn. 11, 1, 5,

19 ff. 30, 39;

12, 2.

^j ver. 42:

Jn. 11, 1 f.

19 f. 28, 31 f.

45; 12, 7.

^k Comp. ch.

8, 46; see

Acts 22, 3.

^l See Mt. 6.

25.

^m Comp. Jn.

6, 27; Ps.

27, 4.

ⁿ See ch. 7.

13.

^o ver. 2-4:

Matthew 6.

9-13.

^p Comp.

Acts 17, 11.

^q Comp. ch.

13, 4 marg.

and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. ³⁶ Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? ³⁷ And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

³⁸ Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named ¹Martha received him into her house. ³⁹ And she had a sister called ²Mary, who also ³sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But ⁴Martha was ⁵cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. ⁴¹ But the Lord answered and said unto her, ⁷Martha, Martha, thou art ⁸anxious and troubled about many things: ⁴² ^{8m}but one thing is needful: for ⁹Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, "Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. ² And he said unto them, ³When ye pray, say, ⁴Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. ¹⁰ ³Give us ⁵day by day ¹¹our daily bread. ⁴ And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that ⁶is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation." ¹²

⁵ And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁶ for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; ⁷ and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee! ⁸ I say unto you,

⁹ Gr. distracted.⁷ A few ancient authorities read Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.⁸ Many ancient authorities read but one thing is needful, as one.⁹ Many ancient authorities read Our Father, who art in heaven. See Mt. 6, 9.¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. See Mt. 6, 10.¹¹ Gr. our bread for the coming day. Or, our needful bread: as in Mt. 6, 11.¹² Many ancient authorities add but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil). See Mt. 6, 13.¹ Or, that² Dt. vi, 5³ Gr. from.⁴ Lev. xix, 18.⁵ See marginal note on ch. 7, 41.

Calumny of the Jews refuted. The Craving for Signs rebuked. Pharisaism exposed

Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet ^abecause of his importunity he will arise and give him ¹as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, ^bAsk, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask ²a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or ^cif he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 ^dIf ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the ^eHoly Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ^eAnd he was casting out a demon *that was dumb*. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, ^fBy ^gBeelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, ^hsought of him a sign from heaven. 17 ⁱBut he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; ^jand a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18 And if ^kSatan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons ^lby ^mBeelzebub. 19 And if I ⁿby ^oBeelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the ^pfinger of God cast out demons, then is ^qthe kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own ^rcourt, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 ^sHe that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 ^tThe unclean spirit when ^uhe is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, ^vhe saith,

^a Comp. ch. 18. 1-6
^b ver. 9-13:
^c Matthew 7. 7-11

^d Comp. ch. 13. 7 f.
^e Comp. Mt. 7. 11
^f ver. 14, 15:
^g Matthew 12. 22, 24;
^h comp. Mt. 9. 32-34

ⁱ See Mt. 9. 34
^j See Mt. 10. 25
^k See Mt. 12. 38

^l ver. 17-22:
^m Matthew 12. 25-29;
ⁿ Mark 3. 23-27

^o See Mt. 4. 10
^p Ex. 8. 19
^q See Mt. 3. 2
^r See Mt. 26. 3

^s Mt. 12. 30
^t ver. 24-26:
^u Matthew 12. 43-45

^v Comp. ch. 23. 24
^w ch. 8. 21
^x ver. 29-32:
^y Matthew 12. 39-42

^z ver. 16; see Mt. 12. 38
^{aa} ch. 8. 16;
^{ab} Mt. 5. 15;
^{ac} Mk. 4. 21

^{ad} ver. 34, 35:
^{ae} Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{af} Comp. Mt. 15. 2; Mt. 7. 3 f.

I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when ^{ag}he is come, ^{ah}he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth ^{ai}he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more evil than ^{aj}himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, ^{ak}Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are ^{al}they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, ^{am}This generation is an evil generation: it ^{an}seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ^{ao}a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ^{ap}a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No ^{aq}man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. 34 ^{ar}The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to ^{as}dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first ^{at}bathed himself be-

¹ Or, *whatsoever things*

² Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone?* or. ³ Or, *In*. ⁴ Gr. *Beelzebub*.

⁵ Or, *and house falleth upon house* ⁶ Or, *it*

^a Comp. Mt. 15. 2; Mt. 7. 3 f.

⁷ Or, *itself* ⁸ Gr. *more than*. ⁹ Gr. *breakfast*.

and denounced : — Six Woes. His Enemies seek to ensnare him. Charge to the Disciples

fore ¹dinner. 39 And ^athe Lord said unto him, Now ^bye the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. 40 ^cYe foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 But ^dgive for alms those things which ^eare within; and behold, all things ^fare ^gclean unto you.

42 ^hBut woe unto you Pharisees! for ye ⁱtithe the mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye ^jlove the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. 44 ^kWoe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over ^lthem know it not.

45 And one of the ^mlawyers answering saith unto him, Teacher, in saying this thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you ⁿlawyers also! for ^oye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 ^pWoe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build ^qtheir tombs. 49 Therefore also said ^rthe wisdom of God, ^sI will send unto them prophets and apostles; and ^tsome of them they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed ^ufrom the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the ^vsanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you ^wlawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ^xye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ^ypress upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of ^zmany things; 54

^a See ch. 7.
^b Mt. 23: 25 f
^c ch. 12: 20;
^d 1 Cor. 15: 36
^e ch. 12: 33;
^f comp. 16: 9
^g Comp.
^h Mk. 7: 19;
ⁱ Tit. 1: 15
^j Mt. 23: 23
^k ch. 13: 12
^l Mt. 23: 6 f.;
^m Mk. 12: 33 f.;
ⁿ ch. 20: 46;
^o comp. 14: 7
^p Mt. 23: 23
^q ver. 46, 52;
^r see Mt. 22: 35
^s Mt. 23: 4
^t Mt. 23: 2
^u Comp.
^v 1 Cor. 1: 24, 30; Col. 2: 3
^w ver. 49-51:
^x comp.
^y Mt. 23: 34-36
^z See Mt. 23: 34
^a Mt. 23: 13
^b Acts 23: 21; ch. 20: 20
^c Comp.
^d Mk. 3: 2
^e Mk. 12: 13
^f Mt. 16: 6
^g 11 ft.; Mk. 8: 15
^h ver. 2-9:
ⁱ Matthew 10: 26-33
^j ch. 8: 17;
^k Mt. 10: 26;
^l Mk. 4: 22
^m Mt. 10: 27
ⁿ See Mt. 24: 17
^o Jn. 15: 13-15
^p Heb. 10: 31
^q See Mt. 5: 22
^r Comp. Mt. 10: 29
^s See Mt. 10: 30
^t Comp. Mt. 10: 32;
^u ch. 15: 10;
^v Rom. 10: 9
^w Comp. ch. 9: 26.
^x See Mt. 10: 33
^y Comp. Mt. 12: 31, 32;
^z Mk. 3: 23-30
^a Comp. Mt. 10: 17
^b ver. 22
^c See Mt. 6: 25; 10: 19;
^d Mk. 13: 11;
^e comp. ch. 21: 14
^f See Mt. 10: 20.
^g comp. ch. 21: 15
^h Comp.
ⁱ Mt. 6: 8;
^j Rom. 2: 1, 3; 9: 20
^k Comp.
^l 1 Tim. 6: 6-10

^a laying wait for him, ^bto catch something out of his mouth.

12 ^cIn the mean time, when the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to ^dsay unto his disciples first of all, ^eBeware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 ^fBut there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon ^gthe housetops. 4 And I say unto you ^hmy friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: ⁱFear him, who after he hath killed hath ^jpower to cast into ^khell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not ^lfive sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 ^mBut the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess ⁿme before men, ^ohim shall the Son of man also confess ^pbefore the angels of God: 9 but ^qhe that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied ^rin the presence of the angels of God. 10 ^sAnd every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you before ^tthe synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not ^uanxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for ^vthe Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, ^wMan, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, ^xTake heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness:

¹ Gr. breakfast. ² Or, ye can ³ Gr. house.
⁴ Or, set themselves vehemently against him.
⁵ Or, more

⁶ Gr. the myriads of.
⁷ Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye ⁸ Or, authority ⁹ Gr. Gehenna.
¹⁰ Gr. in me. ¹¹ Gr. in him

Of Covetousness : the Rich Fool. Of Earthly Anxiety : the True Treasure. Watchfulness enjoined. Of Faithful and

¹for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully : 17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits ? 18 And he said, This will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my grain and my goods. 19 And I will say to my ²soul, ²Soul, ^athou hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. 20 But God said unto him, ^bThou foolish one, this night ^{3c}is thy ²soul required of thee ; and ^athe things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be ? 21 So is he that ^alayeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, ¹Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* ⁴life, what ye shall eat ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the ⁴life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. 24 Consider the ⁹ravens, that they sow not, neither reap ; which have no store-chamber nor ⁴barn ; and God feedeth them : of how much more value are ye than the birds ! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a ^ccubit unto ⁵the measure of his life ? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest ? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow : they toil not, neither do they spin ; yet I say unto you, Even ⁸Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven ; how much more *shall he clothe you*, ²O ye of little faith ! 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye ^mof doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after : but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye ⁶his king-

^a Comp. Eccl. 11. 9 ; Ecclus. 11. 19

^b Jer. 17. 11 ; ch. 11. 40

^c Job 27. 8

^d Ps. 39. 6

^e Comp. ver. 33

^f ver. 22-31 : *Matthew*

6. 25-33

^g Job 38. 41

^h ver. 18

ⁱ Comp. Ps. 39. 5

^k 1 K. 10. 4-7

^l See Mt. 6. 30

^m Comp. Mt. 6. 31

ⁿ See Mt. 6. 33

^o See Mt. 14. 27

^p Comp. Jn. 21. 15-17

^q Comp. Eph. 1. 5, 9

^r See Mt. 19. 21 ; ch. 18. 22 ; comp. 11. 41

^s Mt. 6. 20 ; comp. ver. 21

^t Mt. 6. 21

^u ver. 35, 36 : comp. Mt. 25. 1 ff.

^v Comp. Eph. 6. 14 ; 1 Pet. 1. 13

^w See Mt. 24. 42

^x ch. 17. 8 ; Jn. 13. 4

^y See Mt. 24. 43

^z ver. 39, 40 : *Matthew*

24. 43, 44

^{aa} Mt. 6. 19

^{ab} Comp. ch. 21. 36 ; Mk. 13. 33

^{ac} Comp. ver. 47, 48

^{ad} See ch. 7. 13

^{ae} ver. 42-46 : *Matthew*

24. 45-51

^{af} Comp. Mt. 24. 45 ; ch. 16. 1 ff.

^{ag} ver. 42

dom, and ^athese things shall be added unto you. 32 ^aFear not, ²little flock ; for it is ^ayour Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 ^aSell that which ye have, and give alms ; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, ^aa treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. 34 For ^awhere your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ^aLet your ²loins be girded about, and your lamps burning ; 36 and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast ; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. 37 Blessed are those ⁷servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find ^awatching : verily I say unto you, that ²he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the ²second watch, and if in the ²third, and find them so, blessed are those *servants*. 39 ^{8a}But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be ^{9b}broken through. 40 ^aBe ye also ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speak-est thou this parable unto us, or even ^aunto all ? 42 And ^athe Lord said, ¹Who then is ¹⁰the faithful and wise ⁹steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season ? 43 Blessed is that ^{11a}servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 45 But if that ¹¹servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken ; 46 the lord of that ¹¹servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall ¹²cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 And that

¹ Or, for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth

² Or, life ³ Gr. they require thy soul.

⁴ Or, soul ⁵ Or, his stature

⁶ Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God.

⁷ Gr. bondservants.

⁸ Or, But this ye know ⁹ Gr. digged through.

¹⁰ Or, the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.

¹¹ Gr. bondservant.

¹² Or, severely scourge him

Unfaithful Servants. Jesus the Divider. The Signs of the Times. Call to Repentance. The Barren Fig Tree. A Cure on the

¹ servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be "beaten with many stripes"; ⁴⁸ but he that ² knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. ³ And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

⁴⁹ I came to cast fire upon the earth; and ² what do I desire, if it is already kindled? ⁵⁰ But I have a "baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! ⁵¹ "Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: ⁵² for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ They shall be divided, "father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴ And he said to the multitudes also, ² When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. ⁵⁵ And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a "scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. ⁵⁶ Ye hypocrites, "ye know how to "interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to "interpret this time? ⁵⁷ And ^k why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? ⁵⁸ For "as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the "officer, and the "officer shall cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹ I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last "mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the Galileans, whose blood "Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. ² And he answered and said unto them, "Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have

^a Dt. 25. 2.
^b Lev. 5. 17.
Num. 15.

^c Comp. Mt. 13. 12.

^d Mk. 10. 38.
^e ver. 51-53: Matthew 10. 34-36.

^f Mic. 7. 6.
^g Mt. 10. 21.

^h Comp. Mt. 16. 2 f.

ⁱ Comp. Mt. 20. 12.

^j Mt. 16. 3.
^k Comp. ch. 21. 30.

^l ver. 58, 59: Matthew 5. 25, 26.

^m Mk. 12. 42.
ⁿ See Mt. 27. 2.

^o Comp. Jn. 9. 2 f.

^p Is. 8. 6 (comp. Neh. 3. 15); Jn. 9. 7, 11.

^q Comp. Mt. 6. 12; ch. 11. 4.

^r Mt. 21. 19.
^s Mt. 3. 10; 7. 19; ch. 3. 9.

^t See Mt. 4. 23.
^u ver. 16.

^v See Mk. 5. 23.

^x See Mt. 9. 8.
^y See Mk. 5. 22.

^z Comp. Mt. 12. 2; ch. 14. 3.

^a Ex. 20. 9; Dt. 5. 13.

^b See ch. 7. 13.

^c ch. 14. 5.

^d Comp. ch. 19. 9.

^e See Mt. 4. 10; comp. ver. 11.

^f ch. 18. 43.

^g ver. 18, 19: Matthew 13. 31, 32; Mark 4. 30, 32.

^h See Mt. 13. 24; ver. 20.

suffered these things? ³ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. ⁴ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in "Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were "offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? ⁵ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁶ And he spake this parable; A certain man had "a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. ⁷ And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: "cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? ⁸ And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹ and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

¹⁰ And he was "teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. ¹¹ And behold, a woman that had "a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. ¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. ¹³ And he "laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and "glorified God. ¹⁴ And "the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus "had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, "There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. ¹⁵ But "the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, "doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the "stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being "a daughter of Abraham, whom "Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? ¹⁷ And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and "all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸ "He said therefore, "Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it?

⁶ Gr. debtors.

⁷ Gr. manger.

¹ Or, bondservant.

² Or, how would I that it were already kindled!

³ Or, hot wind. ⁴ Gr. prove. ⁵ Gr. exactor.

^h See Mt. 13. 24; ver. 20.

Sabbath defended. The Narrow Door. Lament over Jerusalem. Jesus heals on the Sabbath. Lesson for Guests. Lesson

19 It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.

20 And again he said, ^a Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 ^b It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in ^c three ^d measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and ^e journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, 24 ^f Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be ^g able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and ^h hath shut to the door, and ye ⁱ begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, ^j Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, ^k I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye ^l begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, ^m I know not whence ye are; ⁿ depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 ^o There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they ^p shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall ^q sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, ^r there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for ^s Herod would fain kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I ^t am perfected. 33 Nevertheless ^u I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a ^v prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 ^w O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent

^a See Mt. 13. 24; ver. 20

^b ver. 20, 21: ^c Matthew 13. 33

^c See Mt. 13. 33

^d See ch. 9. 51

^e Mt. 7. 13

^f Mt. 25. 10

^g See ch. 3. 8

^h Mt. 25. 11; comp. 7. 22

ⁱ ver. 27; Mt. 7. 23; 25. 12

^j ver. 25

^k Mt. 25. 41

^l See Mt. 8. 12

^m Mt. 8. 11

ⁿ See Mt. 19. 30

^o See Mt. 14. 1; ch. 3. 14; 9. 7; 23. 7

^p Comp. Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 25

^q Comp. Jn. 11. 9

^r See Mt. 21. 11

^s ver. 34, 35: ^t Matthew 23. 37-39; comp. ch. 19. 41

^u See Mt. 23. 37

^v Ps. 118. 26; Mt. 21. 9;

^w ch. 19. 38

^x See Mk. 3. 2

^y See Acts 3. 12

^z See Mt. 22. 35

^a Comp. Mt. 12. 2; ch. 13. 14

^b ch. 13. 15

^c See Mt. 22. 46; comp. ch. 20. 40

^d See Mt. 23. 6

^e Comp. Prov. 25. 6, 7

^f See ch. 3. 8

^g ch. 13. 14; Mt. 23. 12

unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, ^h even as a hen ⁱ gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you ^j desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, ^k Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that ^l they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain man that had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus ^m answering spake unto the ⁿ lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^o Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, ^p Which of you shall have ^q an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 ^r And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how ^s they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, ^t sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt ^u begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, ^v go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that ^w sit at meat with thee. 11

^x For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be

¹ See marginal note on Mt. 13. 33.

² Or, able, when once

³ Gr. recline.

⁴ Or, end my course

⁵ Many ancient authorities read a son. See ch. 13. 15.

⁶ Gr. recline not.

⁷ Gr. recline. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.

for Hosts. The Slighted Invitation. Discipleship exacting. God's Interest in Sinners: — The Lost Sheep; the Lost Piece

blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in ^a the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that ¹sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, ^b Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, ^c A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his ²servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, ^d I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the ²servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his ²servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the ²servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the ²servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men that were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes; and he turned, and said unto them, 26 ^e If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whosoever doth not ^f bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to

build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and asketh conditions of peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that ^g renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt therefore is good: but ^h if even the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. ⁱ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the ³ publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and ^j eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 4 ^m What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten ⁿ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy ^o in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 and the younger

^a Comp. Jn.

5. 29; Acts

24. 15;

Rev. 20. 4,

5 (2)

^b Comp.

Rev. 19. 9

^c ver 16-24:

comp. Mt.

22. 2-14

^d Mt. 24.

5; comp.

1 Cor. 7. 33

^e Mt. 10. 37 f.

^f See Mt. 10.

35

^g Comp.

Phil. 3. 7;

Heb. 11. 26

^h Mt. 5. 13;

Mk. 9. 50

ⁱ See Mt. 11.

15

^k Comp. ch.

5. 29

^j See Mt. 9.

11

^m ver. 4-7:

comp. Mt.

18. 12-14

ⁿ Comp.

ver. 1. Mt.

10. 32

^o See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

⁴ (r. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence, or sixteen cents.

of Silver; the Prodigal Son. The Unrighteous Steward

of them said to his father, Father, give me ^athe portion of ¹thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his ^bliving. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain ²have filled his belly with ³the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: 19 I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and ^cfell on his neck, and ^dkissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son^e. 22 But the father said to his ^eservants, Bring forth quickly ^fthe best robe, and put it on him; and ^gput a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: 24 for this my son was ^hdead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was angry,

¹ Gr. the.² Many ancient authorities read have been filled.³ Gr. the pods of the carob tree.⁴ Gr. kissed him much. See ch. 7. 38, 45.⁵ Some ancient authorities add make me as one of thy hired servants. See ver. 19.⁶ Gr. bondservants.^a Dt. 21. 17^b See Mk. 12. 44; ver. 30^c Gen. 45.^d Acts 20. 37^e Comp.^f Zech. 3. 4;^g Rev. 6. 11^h Comp.ⁱ Gen. 41. 42^j ver. 32;^k Mt. 8. 22;^l ch. 9. 60;^m 1 Tim. 5.ⁿ 6; Eph. 2.^o 1, 5; 5. 14;^p Col. 2. 13;^q comp.^r Rom. 11. 15^s ver. 12.^t Comp.^u Prov. 29. 3^v See ver. 24^w ch. 15. 13^x See Mt. 12.^y 32; ch. 20.^z 34^{aa} Jn. 12. 36;^{ab} Eph. 5. 8;^{ac} 1 Th. 5. 5^{ad} Comp. Mt.^{ae} 19. 21; ch.^{af} 11. 41; 12.^{ag} 33^{ah} ver. 11, 13;^{ai} Mt. 6. 24^{aj} Comp.^{ak} ver. 4^{al} Mt. 25. 21,^{am} 23

and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy ^gliving with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was ^hdead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was ⁱwasting his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred ^jmeasures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^kbond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ^lmeasures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ^mbond, and write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended ⁿthe unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of ^othis ^pworld are for their own generation wiser than the ^qsons of the light. 9 And I say unto you, ^rMake to yourselves friends ^sby means of the "mammon" of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, ^tthey may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. 10 ^uHe that is faithful in

⁷ Gr. Child.⁸ Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.⁹ Gr. writings.¹⁰ Gr. cors, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14.¹¹ Gr. the steward of unrighteousness.¹² Or, age¹³ Gr. out of.

Pharisaic Self-righteousness. Of Divorce.

The Rich Man and Lazarus. Of Stumbling-blocks. Of Faith

a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ¹ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ¹ your own? 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ¹ mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were ¹ lovers of money, heard all these things; and they ² scoffed at him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that ³ justify yourselves in the sight of men; but ⁴ God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. 16 ⁵ The law and the prophets were until John: from that time ⁶ the ³ gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. 17 ⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 ⁸ Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, ⁹ faring sumptuously every day: 20 and a certain beggar named Lazarus ¹⁰ was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the ¹¹ crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into ¹² Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in ¹³ Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, ¹⁴ Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in ¹⁵ this flame. 25 But Abraham said, ¹⁶ Son, remember

that ¹⁷ thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And ¹⁸ besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may ¹⁹ testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, They have ²⁰ Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, ²¹ father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, ²² "It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 ²³ It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: ²⁴ if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee ²⁵ seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And ²⁶ the apostles said unto ²⁷ the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And ²⁸ the Lord said, If ye had faith as ²⁹ a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this ³⁰ sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a ³¹ servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, ³² Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the ³³ servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the

¹ Some ancient authorities read *our own*.

² Gr. *household-servant*.

³ Or, *good things*; comp. ch. 3. 18.

⁴ Or, *living in mirth and splendor every day*.

⁵ Gr. *Child*.

⁶ ver. 9.

⁷ Mt. 6. 24.

⁸ 2 Tim. 3. 2.

⁹ ch. 23. 3.

¹⁰ ch. 10. 21.

¹¹ comp. ch.

¹² 18. 9, 14.

¹³ 18. 16, 17.

¹⁴ Prov. 21. 2.

¹⁵ Rom. 8. 27.

¹⁶ see Acts 1.

¹⁷ 24.

¹⁸ Mt. 11. 12 f.

¹⁹ Comp. Mt.

²⁰ 4. 23.

²¹ Mt. 5. 18.

²² See Mt. 5.

²³ 32.

²⁴ Comp.

²⁵ Acts 3. 2.

²⁶ Comp. Jn.

²⁷ 13. 23; 1.

²⁸ 18.

²⁹ See Mt. 11.

³⁰ 23.

³¹ ver. 30.

³² comp. ch.

³³ 3. 8; 19. 9.

³⁴ Mt. 23. 41.

³⁵ Comp. ch.

³⁶ 6. 24.

³⁷ Acts 2. 40;

³⁸ 8. 25; 10.

³⁹ 4. 18. 5;

⁴⁰ 20. 21 ff.

⁴¹ 23. 11; 28.

⁴² 23. Gal. 5.

⁴³ 3; Eph. 4.

⁴⁴ 17; 1 Th.

⁴⁵ 2. 11; 4. 6.

⁴⁶ Comp.

⁴⁷ ch. 4. 17;

⁴⁸ Acts 15. 21;

⁴⁹ Jn. 5. 45-47.

⁵⁰ ver. 24;

⁵¹ comp. ch.

⁵² 3. 8; 19. 9.

⁵³ Mt. 18. 7;

⁵⁴ comp.

⁵⁵ 1 Cor. 11.

⁵⁶ 19; 1 Tim.

⁵⁷ 4. 1.

⁵⁸ Mt. 18. 6;

⁵⁹ Mk. 9. 42;

⁶⁰ comp.

⁶¹ 1 Cor. 8. 12.

⁶² See Mt. 18.

⁶³ 15.

⁶⁴ Mt. 18. 21 f.

⁶⁵ See Mk. 6.

⁶⁶ 20.

⁶⁷ See ch. 7.

⁶⁸ 13.

⁶⁹ Mt. 13. 31;

⁷⁰ 17. 20. Mk.

⁷¹ 4. 31. ch.

⁷² 13. 19.

⁷³ Comp. ch.

⁷⁴ 19. 47.

⁷⁵ Comp. ch.

⁷⁶ 12. 37.

The Samaritan Leper. The Coming of the Kingdom. The Importunate Widow and the Unrighteous Judge

things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable¹ servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass,² as they were³ on the way to Jerusalem, that⁴ he was passing⁵ along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who⁶ stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus,⁷ Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; 16 and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a⁸ Samaritan. 17 And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 18 Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger? 19 And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath⁹ made thee whole.

20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after them: 24 for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be¹⁰ in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered

into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: 30 after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he that shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. 34 I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 37 And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, and regarded not man: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night, and yet he is longsuffering over them? 8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man

^a See ch. 9. 51
^b Comp. ch. 9. 52 ff.: Jn. 4. 3 f.
^c Lev. 13. 45 f.
^d See ch. 5. 5
^e ch. 5. 14.
^f See Mt. 8. 4
^g See Mt. 9. 8
^h See Mt. 9. 42; ch. 13. 42
ⁱ ch. 19. 11;
^j Acts 1. 6
^k Comp. ch. 14. 1 (Gr.)
^l ver. 23
^m Mt. 9. 15;
ⁿ Mk. 2. 20;
^o ch. 5. 35
^p Mt. 24. 23;
^q Mk. 13. 21;
^r comp. ch. 21. 8
^s Mt. 24. 27
^t Comp. Mt. 16. 21; ch. 9. 22
^u ver. 26, 27: Matthew 24. 37-39
^v Gen. 7

^a Gen. 19
^b 1 Cor. 1. 7;
^c 2 Th. 1. 7;
^d 1 Pet. 1. 7;
^e comp. Col. 3. 4; 1 Jn. 2. 28;
^f 1 Pet. 4. 13; Mt. 16. 27
^g Mt. 24. 17, 18; Mk. 13. 15 f.; comp. ch. 21. 21
^h Gen. 19. 26
ⁱ See Mt. 10. 39
^j Mt. 24. 41
^k See Mt. 24. 23
^l Comp. ch. 11. 5-10
^m See 2 Cor. 4. 1
ⁿ ver. 4;
^o comp. ch. 20. 13;
^p Heb. 12. 9
^q Comp. ch. 11. 8
^r 1 Cor. 9. 27 (Gr.)
^s See ch. 7. 13
^t Rev. 6. 10
^u Mt. 24. 22;
^v Rom. 8. 33;
^w Col. 3. 12;
^x 2 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 1. 1
^y 2 Pet. 3. 9

⁹ Gr. save it alive.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities add ver. 35. There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Mt. 24. 40.

¹¹ Or, vultures
¹² Or, Do me justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.
¹³ Or, lest at last by her coming she wear me out
¹⁴ Gr. bruise.
¹⁵ Gr. the judge of unrighteousness.
¹⁶ Or, and is he slow to punish on their behalf?

¹ Gr. bondservants.
² Or, as he was
³ Or, through the midst of &c.
⁴ Or, There were none found . . . save this stranger.
⁵ Or, alien
⁶ Or, saved thee
⁷ Or, in the midst of you
⁸ Some ancient authorities omit in his day.

The Pharisee and the Publican. Little Children received. The Peril of Riches. Jesus again foretells his Fate. The Blind Man

cometh, ¹ shall he find ¹ faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain who ^b trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and ^c set ^c all others at nought: 10 Two men ^a went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a ^a publican. 11 The Pharisee ^a stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this ^a publican. 12 I ^f fast twice in the week; I ^g give tithes of all that I get. 13 But the ^a publican, ^a standing afar off, ^h would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but ⁱ smote his breast, saying, God, ^a be thou merciful to me ^a a sinner. 14 I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: ^k for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled: but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they were bringing unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^o to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, ^m Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, even God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, ⁿ Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and mother. 21 And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: ^o sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have ^p treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich.

^a Comp. ch. 17: 36 ff.
^b Comp. ch. 16: 17.
^c Comp. Rom. 14: 3, 10.
^d Acts 3: 1; 2 K. 20: 5.
^e comp. 1 K. 10: 5.
^f Mt. 6: 5.
^g Mk. 11: 25.
^h Comp. Lk. 22: 41.
ⁱ Mt. 9: 14.
^j ch. 11: 42.
^k Ezr. 9: 6.
^l ch. 23: 49.
^m ch. 14: 11.
ⁿ Mt. 23: 12.
^o ver. 15-17: Matthew 19: 12-15; Mark 10: 13-16.
^p Mt. 18: 3; 19: 14; Mk. 10: 15; comp. 1 Cor. 14: 20; 1 Pet. 2: 2.
^q ver. 18-30: Matthew 19: 16-29; Mark 10: 17-30; comp. ch. 10: 25-28.
^r ch. 12: 33; see Mt. 19: 21.
^s Mt. 6: 20.
^t Mt. 19: 23; Mk. 10: 23 f.
^u Mt. 19: 24; Mk. 10: 25.
^v See Mt. 19: 26.
^w Comp. ch. 5: 11.
^x Mt. 19: 29; Mk. 10: 29 f.
^y comp. Mt. 6: 33.
^z See Mt. 12: 32.
^{aa} ver. 31-33: Matthew 20: 17-19; Mark 10: 32-34.
^{ab} See ch. 9: 51.
^{ac} Ps. 22; Is. 53; &c.
^{ad} See Mt. 16: 21.
^{ae} See Mk. 9: 32; ch. 9: 45.
^{af} ver. 35-43: Matthew 20: 23-34; Mark 10: 46-52.
^{ag} Comp. Mt. 20: 24; Mk. 10: 46; ch. 19: 1.
^{ah} ver. 39; see Mt. 9: 27.
^{ai} ver. 38.
^{aj} See Mt. 9: 22.
^{ak} See Mt. 9: 8.

24 And Jesus seeing him said, ^a How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For ^a it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? 27 But he said, ^a The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said, Lo, ^a we have left ^a our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^a There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in ^a the ^a world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, ^a we go up to Jerusalem, and ^a all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. 32 ^a For he shall be ^o delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And ^b they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, ^a as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou ^a son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou ^a son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: ^a thy faith hath ^o made thee whole. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, ^a glorifying God:

1 Or, the faith
2 Gr. the rest.
3 See marginal note on ch. 3: 12.
4 Or, he then prostituted
5 Or, the sinner
6 Ex. 22: 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20

8 Or, our own homes. See Jn. 19: 27.
9 Or, age
10 Or, betrayed
11 Or, saved thee

at Jericho. Zacchæus the Publican. The Parable of the Pounds. The Triumphal Entry

and ^aall the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And he ^bentered and was passing through Jericho. **2** And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. **3** And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. **4** And he ran on before, and climbed up into a ^csycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. **5** And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. **6** And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. **7** And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. **8** And Zacchæus stood, and said unto ^dthe Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have ^ewrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore ^ffourfold. **9** And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is ^ga son of Abraham. **10** For ^hthe Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because ⁱhe was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that ^jthe kingdom of God was immediately to appear. **12** He said therefore, ^kA certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. **13** And he called ten ^lservants of his, and gave them ten ^mpounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. **14** But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. **15** And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ⁿservants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. **16** And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. **17** And he said unto him, Well done, thou good ^oservant:

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.
² *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8.
³ Gr. *bondservant*.

^a ch. 13. 17;
comp. ch.
9. 43; 19. 37

^b See ch. 18. 35

^c 1 K. 10. 27;

1 Chr. 27.

28; 2 Chr.

1. 15; 9. 27;

Ps. 78. 47;

Is. 9. 10;

comp. ch.

17. 6(?)

^d See ch. 7. 13

^e ch. 3. 14

(Gr.)

^f Comp. Ex.

22. 1; Lev.

6. 5; Num.

5. 7. See

2 S. 12. 6

^g Comp. ch.

3. 8; 13. 16;

Rom. 4. 16;

Gal. 3. 7

^h See Mt.

18. 11

marg.

ⁱ See ch. 9. 51

^k ch. 17. 20

^l ver. 12-27

comp. Mt.

25. 14-30

^m ch. 16. 10

ⁿ See Mt. 13.

12; ch. 8.

18

^o ver. 14

^p Comp. Mt.

22. 7; ch.

20. 16

^q Mk. 10. 32

^r ver. 29-38;

Matthew

21. 1-9;

Mark 11.

1-10

^s See Mt. 21.

17

^t ch. 21. 37;

Acts 1. 12

^u ver. 35-38;

John 12.

12-15

because thou wast found ^mfaithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. **18** And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. **19** And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. **20** And ⁿanother came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: **21** for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow. **22** He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ^oservant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; **23** then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and ^pI at my coming should have required it with interest? **24** And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. **25** And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. **26** ^qI say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. **27** But ^rthese mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and ^sslay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he ^twent on before, ^ugoing up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, ^vwhen he drew nigh unto Bethphage and ^wBethany, at the mount that is called ^xOlivet, he sent two of the disciples, **30** saying, Go your way into the village over against you; in which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. **31** And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. **32** And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. **33** And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? **34** And they said, The Lord hath need of him. **35** And they brought him to Jesus: ^yand they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus

⁴ Gr. *the other*.

⁵ Or, *I should have gone and required*

Jesus weeps over Jerusalem. Cleanses the Temple. Jesus' Authority questioned. The Parable of the Husbandmen

thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. 37 And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of ^athe mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and ^bpraise God with a loud voice for all the ¹mighty works which they had seen; 38 saying, 'Blessed *is* the "King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and ^cglory in the highest. 39 'And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, ^dthe stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and ^awept over it, 42 saying, ²If thou hadst known in ³this day, even thou, the things which belong unto ⁴'peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall ⁵'cast up a ⁶'bank about thee, and ⁷compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and ⁸'they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not ⁹the time of thy visitation.

45 ^aAnd he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, 46 saying unto them, It is written, ^b"And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ^c'ye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And ^dhe was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people ^esought to destroy him: 48 and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 ^aAnd it came to pass, on one of the days, as ^bhe was teaching the people in the temple, and ^c'preaching the ³gospel, there ^d'came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto

^a See Mt. 21. 1; comp. ver. 29

^b ch. 18. 43

^c Pa. 118. 26

^d See Mt. 2. 2; comp.

^e 26. 14

^f ch. 2. 14

^g comp. Mt. 21. 9

^h Comp. Mt. 21. 15 f.

ⁱ Comp. Hab. 2. 11

^j Comp. ch. 13. 34, 35

^k Comp. Eccl. 9. 14; Is. 29. 3;

^l 37. 33; Jer. 6. 6; Ezek. 4. 2; 26. 8

^m ch. 21. 20

ⁿ Mt. 24. 2; Mk. 13. 2;

^o ch. 21. 6

^p 1 Pet. 2. 12

^q ver. 45, 46; Matthew 21. 12-18;

^r Mark 11. 15-18;

^s comp. Jn. 2. 13-16

^t Mt. 21. 13;

^u Mk. 11. 17

^v See Mt. 26. 55

^w ch. 20. 19

^x ver. 1-8; Matthew 21. 23-27;

^y Mark 11. 27-33

^z ch. 8. 1

^{aa} Acts 4. 1;

^{ab} 6. 12

^{ac} See Mt. 11. 9; comp.

^{ad} ch. 7. 29, 30

^{ae} ver. 9-19; Matthew 21. 33-46;

^{af} Mark 12. 1-12

^{ag} ch. 18. 2

^{ah} (Gr.)

^{ai} Comp. ch. 19. 27; see

^{aj} Mt. 21. 41;

^{ak} Mk. 12. 9

^{al} Rom. 3. 4,

^{am} 6. 31; 6. 2,

^{an} 15; 7. 7, 13;

^{ao} 9. 14; 11. 1,

^{ap} 11; 1 Cor. 6. 15; Gal. 2. 17; 3. 21;

^{aq} 6. 14 (Gr.)

^{ar} Comp. Eph. 2. 20;

^{as} 1 Pet. 3. 6

^{at} Mt. 21. 44

^{au} ch. 19. 47

them, I also will ask you a ⁹question; and tell me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a ^a'prophet. 7 And they answered, that they knew not whence *it was*. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 ^aAnd he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. 10 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a ¹⁰servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another ¹⁰servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth. 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will ²reverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He will come and ⁹destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ¹¹'God forbid. 17 But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

¹²The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made ^athe head of the corner?

18 ^aEvery one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

19 And the scribes and the chief priests ^esought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they per-

¹ Gr. powers. ² Or. O that thou hadst known

³ Some ancient authorities read *this day*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*.

⁵ Gr. *pitiable*. ⁶ Is. lvi. 7. ⁷ Jer. vii. 11.

⁸ Or, good tidings: comp. ch. 3. 18.

⁹ Gr. word.

¹⁰ Gr. bondservant.

¹¹ Gr. *Be it not so*.

¹² Ps. cxviii. 22.

Captious Questions: — Pay Tribute to Caesar? Is there a Resurrection? The Widow's Mites. The Destruction of Jerusalem

ceived that he spake this parable against them. ²⁰ ^a And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, ^c that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the ¹ rule and to the authority of ^d the governor. ²¹ And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of *any*, but of a truth teachest the way of God: ²² Is it lawful for us ^e to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? ²³ But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, ²⁴ Show me a ² denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Caesar's. ²⁵ And he said unto them, Then ^f render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. ²⁶ And they were not able to ^g take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

²⁷ ^g And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they that say that there is no resurrection; ²⁸ and they asked him, saying, Teacher, ³ Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁹ There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; ³⁰ and the second: ³¹ and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. ³² Afterward the woman also died. ³³ In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. ³⁴ And Jesus said unto them, The sons of ^h this ⁴ world marry, and are given in marriage: ³⁵ but they that are accounted worthy to attain to ⁱ that ⁴ world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: ³⁶ for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are ^j sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷ But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in ^k the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and

the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ³⁸ ^l Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for ^m all live unto him. ³⁹ And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. ⁴⁰ For ⁿ they durst not any more ask him any question.

⁴¹ ^o And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is ^p David's son? ⁴² For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

⁶ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ⁴³ Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

⁴⁴ David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

⁴⁵ ^q And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, ⁴⁶ Beware of the scribes, ^r who desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; ⁴⁷ who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 ^s And he looked up, ^t and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. ² And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither ^u two mites. ³ And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: ⁴ for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the ^v living that she had.

⁵ ^w And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, ⁶ As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which ^x there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. ⁷ And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what ^y shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass? ⁸ And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, ⁹ I am he; and, The time is at hand: ¹⁰ go ye not after them. ⁹ And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

^a ver. 20-26:

^{Matthew} 22. 15-22;
^{Mark} 12. 13-17

^b See Mk. 3. 2

^c ch. 11. 54;
^{ver.} 26

^d See Mt. 27. 2

^e ch. 23. 2;
^{Mt.} 17. 25

^f See Mt. 22. 21;
^{Mk.} 12. 17

^g ver. 27-40:
^{Matthew} 22. 23-33;
^{Mark} 12. 18-27

^h See Mt. 12. 32;
^{ch.} 16. 8

ⁱ Comp. Rom. 8. 16.1; 1 Jn. 3. 1. 2

^k Mk. 12. 26

^l Mt. 22. 32;
^{Mk.} 12. 27

^m Comp. Rom. 14. 8

ⁿ See Mt. 22. 46;
^{comp.} ch. 14. 6

^o ver. 41-44:
^{Matthew} 22. 41-46;
^{Mark} 12. 35-37

^p See Mt. 9. 27

^q ver. 45-47:
^{Matthew} 23. 1-7;
^{Mark} 12. 38-40

^r ch. 11. 43;
^{comp.} 14. 7

^s ver. 1-4:
^{Mark} 12. 41-44

^t Mk. 12. 42

^u See Mk. 12. 44

^v ver. 5-36:
^{Matthew} 24;
^{Mark} 13

^w See ch. 19. 44

^x See Jn. 8. 24

^y Comp. ch. 17. 23

¹ Or, ruling power

² See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.

³ Dt. xxv. 5.

⁴ Or, age

⁵ Ex. iii. 6.

⁶ Ps. cx. 1.

⁷ Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.

and the Messianic Coming. Lesson from the Fig Tree. The Rulers plot to kill Jesus. The Bargain of Judas

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these things, ^athey shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, ^bbringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. ^c13 It shall turn out unto you for a testimony. 14 ^dSettle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for ^eI will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be ^fdelivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and ^gsome of you ^hshall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And ⁱnot a hair of your head shall perish. 19 ^jIn your ^kpatience ye shall win your ^lsouls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem ^mcompassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. 21 Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and ⁿlet not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are ^odays of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for ^pthere shall be great distress upon the ^qland, and wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by ^rthe edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and ^sJerusalem shall be ^ttrodden down of the Gentiles, until ^uthe times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; 26 men ^vfainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ^wthe world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. 27 And

¹ Gr. you being brought
² Or, betrayed
³ Or, shall they put to death
⁴ Or, steadfastness
⁵ Or, times
⁶ Or, earth
⁷ Or, expiring
⁸ Gr. the inhabited earth.

^a ver. 12-17:
Matthew 10 19-22;
Mark 13 11-13
^b Comp.
Paul 1 12
^c ch. 12 11
^d Comp. ch. 12 12
^e See Mt. 10 30; ch. 12 7
^f Comp.
Mt. 10 22;
24 13;
Rom. 2 7;
5 31; *Jas* 1 3; *Heb.* 10 36;
2 *Pet.* 1 6
^g ch. 19 43
^h Comp. ch. 17 31
ⁱ Is. 63 4;
Hos. 9 7;
comp.
Dan. 9 24 27
^k Comp.
Dan. 8 19;
1 *Cor.* 7 26
^l *Gen.* 34 26; *Ex.* 17 13 &c.;
Heb. 11 34
^m Comp. *Isa.* 63 18; *Dan.* 8 13; *Rev.* 11 2
ⁿ *Rev.* 11 2;
1 *Macc.* 3 45, 51; 4 60
^o *Tob.* 14 5;
Rom. 11 25
^p *Mt.* 24 30;
Mk. 13 26;
see *Mt.* 16 27; 26 64
^q Comp. ch. 18 7
^r Comp. ch. 12 57
^s See *Mt.* 3 2
^t *Mt.* 5 18;
ch. 16 17
^u Comp. *Mt.* 24 42, 44;
ch. 12 40;
45; *Mk.* 4 19; 1 *Th.* 5 2 ff
^v *Mk.* 13 33;
comp. ch. 12 40
^w Comp. ch. 1 19; *Rev.* 7 9; 8 2;
11 4 &c.
^x See *Mt.* 26 55
^y *Mk.* 11 19
^z Comp. *Mt.* 21 1
^{aa} *Jn.* 8 2
^{ab} ver. 1, 2:
Matthew 26 2-5;
Mark 14 1, 2
^{ac} *Jn.* 11 55;
13 1
^{ad} See *Mt.* 12 14
^{ae} *for* 3-6:
Matthew 28 14 16;
Mark 14 10, 11
^{af} See *Mt.* 4 10; *Jn.* 13 2, 27
^{ag} ver. 52;

^{ah} then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because ^{ai}your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and ^{aj}know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^{ak}the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 ^{al}Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ^{am}But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: 35 for ^{an}so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. 36 But ^{ao}watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to ^{ap}stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was ^{aq}teaching in the temple; and ^{ar}every night he went out, and lodged in ^{as}the mount that is called Olivet. 38 And all the people came ^{at}early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 ^{au}Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the ^{av}Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes ^{aw}sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 ^{ax}And ^{ay}Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and ^{az}captains, how he might ^{ba}deliver him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to ^{bb}deliver him unto them ^{bc}in the absence of the multitude.

7 ^{bd}And the day of unleavened bread came, on which ^{be}the pass-comp Acts 4 1; 5 24, 26; 1 *Chr.* 9 11; *Neh.* 11 11
ver 7-13; *Matthew* 26 17-19; *Mark* 14 12-16 ^{bf} See *Mk.* 14 12

⁹ Or, betray

¹⁰ Or, without tumult

The Last Supper. Strife about Rank. Peter's Denial foretold.

The Apostles' Changed Condition. Gethsemane

over must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent ^aPeter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house wherinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 ^aAnd when the hour was come, he sat down, and ^cthe apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, ^duntil it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 ^eAnd he received a cup, and ^fwhen he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for ^gI say unto you, I shall not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19 And he took ^hbread, and ⁱwhen he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body ^jwhich is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the ^knew covenant in my blood, ^leven that which is ^mpoured out for you. 21 ⁿBut behold, the hand of him that ^obetrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth, ^pas it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is ^qbetrayed! 23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also ^ra contention among them, which of them was accounted to be ^sgreatest. 25 ^tAnd he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that

^a Acts 3. 1, 11; 4. 13, 19; 8. 14; comp. Gal. 2. 9

^b Mt. 26. 20; Mk. 14. 17

^c See Mk. 6. 30

^d Comp. ver. 18, 30; ch. 14. 15;

^e Rev. 19. 9; ver. 17-20:

^f Matthew 26. 26-29;

^g Mark 14. 22-25; 1

^h Corinthians 11. 23-25;

ⁱ comp. 10. 16

^j See Mt. 14. 19

^k Mt. 26. 29; Mk. 14. 25

^l 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor.

^m 9. 15; 8. 8; comp. Jer.

ⁿ 31. 31; Ex. 24. 8 (Heb. 8. 13)

^o Mt. 26. 28; Mk. 14. 24

^p ver. 21-23: Matthew

^q 26. 21-24; Mark 14. 18-21.

^r Comp. Jn. 13. 18, 21, 22, 26

^s Acts 2. 23; 4. 28; 10. 42; 17. 31

^t Mk. 9. 34; ch. 9. 46

^u ver. 25-27: Matthew

^v 20. 25-28; Mark 10. 42-45

^w ch. 9. 48

^x 1 Pet. 5. 5

^y ch. 12. 37

^z Comp. Mt. 20. 23

^{aa} Heb. 2. 18; 4. 15

^{ab} Comp. Mt. 5. 3;

^{ac} 2 Tim. 2. 12

^{ad} See ver. 16

^{ae} See Mt. 19. 28

^{af} See Mt. 4. 10.

^{ag} Job 1. 6-12; 2. 1-6

^{ah} Am. 9. 9

^{ai} Jn. 17. 9, 15

^{aj} Comp. Jn. 21. 15-17

^{ak} ver. 33, 34: Matthew

^{al} 26. 33-35; Mark 14. 29-31;

^{am} John 13. 37, 38

^{an} Comp. ch. 9. 3 ff.; 10. 4; Mt.

^{ao} 10. 9 f.; Mk. 6. 8

^{ap} Comp. Jn. 17. 4; 19. 30

^{aq} Comp. ver. 36, 49

^{ar} Comp. Mt.

have authority over them are called Benefactors. 26 But ye shall not be so: ^abut he that is the greater among you, let him become as ^bthe younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For ^cwhich is greater, he that ^dsitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ^esitteth at meat? but ^fI am in the midst of you as he that serveth. 28 But ye are they that have continued with me in my ^gtemptations; 29 and ^hI appoint unto you a ⁱkingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, 30 that ye may ^jeat and drink at my table in my ^kkingdom; and ^lye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, ^mSatan ⁿasked to have you, that he might ^osift you as wheat: 32 but ^pI ^qmade supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, ^restablish thy brethren. 33 ^sAnd he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, ^tWhen I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; ^uand he that hath none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, ^vand he was reckoned with transgressors: for ^wthat which concerneth me hath ^xfulfilment. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two ^yswords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ^zAnd he came out, and went, ^{aa}as his custom was, unto ^{ab}the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40 ^{ac}And when he was at the place, he said unto

26, 30; Mk. 14. 26; Jn. 18. 1 ^{ad} ch. 21. 37 ^{ae} See Mt. 21. 1 ^{af} ver. 40-46: Matthew 26. 36-46; Mark 14. 32-42

^{ag} Gr. reclineth.

^{ah} Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.

^{ai} Or, obtained you by asking

^{aj} Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one. ^{ak} Is. liii. 12. ^{al} Gr. end.

The Betrayal. Peter's Denial. The Mockery. The Trial before the Sanhedrin. Jesus brought before Pilate

them, "Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he ⁶kneeled down and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this ^ccup from me: ^anevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 ¹And there appeared unto him an ^aangel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And ¹being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^apray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 ^aWhile he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, ²betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the ¹sword? 50 And a certain one of them smote the ³servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and ²captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, ¹as against a robber, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ^mAnd they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But ⁿPeter followed afar off. 55 ^oAnd when they had kindled a fire in the midst of ^pthe court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking steadfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. 57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while ^qanother saw him, and said,

^a ver. 46; comp. Mt. 6. 13

^b Comp. Mt. 26. 31; Mk. 14. 39; ch. 18. 41

^c See Mt. 26. 22

^d See Mt. 26. 26

^e Comp. Mt. 4. 11

^f Comp. Heb. 5. 7

^g ver. 40

^h ver. 47-53; Matthew 26. 41; 96; Mark 14. 43-50; John 18. 31-11

ⁱ Comp. ver. 38

^k ver. 4

^l ver. 37

^m Mt. 26. 57; Mk. 14. 53

ⁿ Mt. 26. 58; Mk. 14. 54

^o ver. 15, 16; John 18. 25-27

^p Matthew 26. 69-75; Mark 14. 66-72; John 18. 16-18, 25-27

^q See Mt. 26. 3

^r Comp. Jn. 18. 26

^s Mt. 26. 73; Mk. 14. 70

^t See ch. 7. 13

^u ver. 34

^v ver. 63-65; comp. Mt. 26. 67 f.; Mk. 14. 65; Jn. 18. 22 f.

^w Mt. 26. 68; Mk. 14. 66

^x Mt. 27. 39

^y Gr.

^z Mt. 27. 1 f.; Mk. 15. 1

^{aa} comp. Jn. 18. 23

^{ab} Acts 22. 5

^{ac} Gr.

^{ad} See Mt. 5. 22

^{ae} ver. 67-71; comp. Mt. 26. 63-66; Mk. 14. 61-63; Jn. 18. 14-21

^{af} Mt. 26. 64; Mk. 14. 62; see 16. 19

^{ag} See Mt. 4. 3

^{ah} Mt. 27. 11; ch. 23. 3; comp. Mt. 26. 64

^{ai} Mt. 27. 2; Mk. 15. 1; Jn. 18. 28

^{aj} ver. 2, 3; Matthew 27. 11-14; Mark 15. 2-5; John 18. 29-37

^{ak} ver. 14

^{al} Comp. ch. 20. 22; Jn.

Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; ^rfor he is a Galilean. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And ^sthe Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, ^tBefore the cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ^uAnd the men that held ^vJesus mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, ^wProphecy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, ^xreviling him.

66 ^yAnd as soon as it was day, ^zthe assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their ^acouncil, saying, 67 ^bIf thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I ask you, ye will not answer. 69 ^cBut from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then ^dthe Son of God? And he said unto them, ^eYe say that I am. 71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and ^fbrought him before Pilate. 2 ^gAnd they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man ^hperverting our nation, and ⁱforbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, ^jThou sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, ^kI find no fault in this man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching

18. 33 ff.; 19. 12; Acts 17. 7. ^l See ch. 22. 70 ^m ver. 14, 22; Mt. 27. 23; Mk. 15. 14; Jn. 18. 38; 19. 4, 6

ⁿ ver. 14

^o Comp. ch. 20. 22; Jn.

^p Gr. him.

^q Or, Ye say it, because I am

¹ Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43. 44.

² See ver. 4.

³ Gr. bondservant.

Jesus before Herod. Again before Pilate and sentenced. The Crucifixion

throughout all Judæa, and ^abeginning from Galilee even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto ^bHerod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^che was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some ^dmiracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many words; but ^ehe answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and ^farraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And ^gHerod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the ^hrulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that ⁱperverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, ^jfound no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet ^kHerod: for ^lhe sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore ^mchastise him, and release him.¹ 18 But they cried out all together, saying, ⁿ'Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:—19 one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. 20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore ^ochastise him and release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And

^a See Mt. 4. 12

^b See Mt. 14. 1; Mk. 6. 14; comp. ch. 3. 1; 9. 7; 13. 31

^c ch. 9. 9

^d Comp. Mt. 27. 13, 14; Mk. 15. 5; Jn. 19. 9

^e Comp. Mt. 27. 25

^f Comp. Acts 4. 27

^g ver. 35; Jn. 7. 26, 48; 12. 42; Acts 3. 17; 4. 5, 8; 13. 27

^h ver. 2

ⁱ See ver. 4

^j Comp. Mt. 27. 26; Mk. 15. 15; Jn. 19. 1; Acts 16. 37; ver. 22

^k ver. 18-25: *Matthew* 27. 15-28; *Mark* 15. 6-15; *comp.* Jn. 18. 39-19. 16

^l ver. 16

^m ver. 26: *Matthew* 27. 32; *Mark* 15. 21; comp. Jn. 19. 17

ⁿ See Mt. 27. 32

^o ch. 8. 52

^p Mt. 24. 19; ch. 21. 23; comp. ch. 11. 27

^q Hos. 10. 8; Rev. 6. 16; comp. Is. 2. 19, 20

^r Mt. 27. 38; Mk. 15. 27; Jn. 19. 18

^s ver. 33-43: *Matthew* 27. 33-44; *Mark* 15. 22-32; *John* 19. 17-24

^t See Mt. 11. 25; ch. 22. 42

^u Jn. 19. 24

^v See ver. 13

^w Comp. Mt. 27. 43

^x See Mt. 27. 48

^y Comp. Mt. 27. 37; Mk. 15. 26; Jn. 19. 19

^z ver. 39-43: comp. Mt. 27. 44; Mk. 15. 32

^{aa} ver. 35, 37

Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for should be done. 25 And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 ^aAnd when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of ^bCyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him ^ca great multitude of the people, and of women who ^dbewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, ^eBlessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to ^fsay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 ^gAnd there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 ^hAnd when they came unto the place which is called ⁱThe skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. 34 ^jAnd Jesus said, ^k'Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they ^lcast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the ^mrulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; ⁿlet him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, ^ooffering him vinegar, 37 and saying, ^p'If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a superscription over him, ^q'THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ^rAnd one of the malefactors that were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? ^ssave thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed

⁴ According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

¹ Gr. *signu*.
² Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.

³ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the least one prisoner.* Comp. Mt. 27. 15; Mk. 15. 6; Jn. 18. 39. Others add the same words after ver. 19.

7 Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus. ^a Or him that liveth.

8 Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen.

9 Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb.

10 Some ancient authorities omit ver 12.

11 Or, departed, was saying with himself.

12 Or, Who are these that go exchange one with another.

13 Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem and knowest thou not the things

cerning "Jesus the Nazarene, who was a ^b prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our ^c rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But we hoped that it was he who should ^a redeem Israel. Yea and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, ^e having been early at the tomb; 23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. 24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ⁱ in all that ^j the prophets have spoken! 26 ^g Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning from ^h Moses and from all the ⁱ prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and ^k he made as though he would go further. 29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the ^l bread and ^m blessed; and breaking ⁿ it he gave to them. 31 And their ^o eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he ^p opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and ^q found the eleven gathered together, and ^r them that were with them, 34 saying, ^s The Lord is risen indeed, and ^t hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they rehearsed the things that happened in the way, and how ^u he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they spake these things, ^v he himself stood in the midst of them, ^w and saith unto

^a See Mk. 1. 24
^b See Mt. 21. 11
^c ch. 23. 13
^d Comp. ch. 1. 68
^e ver. 1 ff.
^f See Mt. 26. 24
^g ver. 7, 44 ff.; Heb. 2. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 11
^h Comp. Gen. 3. 15; 12. 3, &c.; Num. 21. 9 (Jn. 3. 14); Dt. 18. 15 (Jn. 1. 45); com p. Jn. 5. 46
ⁱ Comp. 2 Sam. 7. 12-16; Is. 7. 14 (Mt. 1. 23); 9. 1 f. (Mt. 4. 15 f.); 42 (Mt. 12. 18 ff.); 53; (Mt. 8. 17; Lk. 22. 37); Dan. 7. 13 (Mt. 24. 30, &c.); Mic. 5. 2 (Mt. 2. 6); Zech. 9. 9 (Mt. 21. 5); comp. Acts 13. 27
^k Mk. 6. 48
^l See Mt. 14. 19
^m ver. 16
ⁿ ver. 45
^o Mk. 16. 13
^p Comp. Acts 1. 14
^q See ver. 6
^r 1 Cor. 15. 5
^s ver. 30 f.
^t See Mk. 16. 14
^u Jn. 20. 19, 21, 26
^v Comp. Mt. 14. 26; Mk. 6. 49
^w Jn. 20. 20, 27
^x 1 Jn. 1. 1; comp. Jn. 20. 27
^y See ver. 11
^z Jn. 21. 5
^{aa} Acts 10. 41
^{ab} ch. 9. 22; 44 f.; 15. 31-34; 22. 37
^{ac} See ver. 27
^{ad} Ps. 2. (Acts 13. 33); Ps. 16. (Acts 2. 27); Ps. 22. (Mt. 27. 34-46); Ps. 69. (Jn. 19. 28 ff.); Ps. 72. 110. (Mt. 22. 43 f.); 118. (Mt. 21. 42)
^{ae} ver. 32; comp. Acts 16. 14; 1 Jn. 5. 20; 2 Macc. 1. 4
^{af} ver. 26, 44
^{ag} ver. 7

them, ^{ba} Peace be unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld ^{bb} a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your heart? 39 ^{bc} See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: ^{bd} handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. 40 ^{be} And when he had said this, ^{bf} he showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they still ^{bg} disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, ^{bh} Have ye here anything to eat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish⁵. 43 And he took it, and ^{bi} ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, ^{bj} These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the ^{bk} law of Moses, and ^{bl} the prophets, and ^{bm} the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then ^{bn} opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; 46 and he said unto them, ^{bo} Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and ^{bp} rise again from the dead the third day; 47 and that ^{bq} repentance ^{br} and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto ^{bs} all the ^{bt} nations, beginning from Jerusalem. 48 Ye are ^{bu} witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, ^{bv} I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but ^{bw} tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until they were over against ^{bx} Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, ^{by} and ^{bz} was carried up into heaven. 52 And they ^{ca} worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

¹ Acts 5. 31; 10. 43; 13. 38; 26. 18 ² Mt. 28. 19
³ Acts 1. 8, 22; 2. 32; 3. 15; 4. 33; 5. 32; 10. 39, 41; 13. 31; 1 Pet. 5. 1 ⁴ See Jn. 14. 26 ⁵ Acts 1. 4
⁶ See Mt. 21. 17; comp. Acts 1. 12 ⁷ See Mk. 16. 19

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add and a honey-comb. ⁶ Some ancient authorities read unto.

⁷ Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses. ⁸ Some ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven.

⁹ Some ancient authorities omit worshipped him, and. See marginal note on ch. 4. 7.

¹ Or, after ² Or, loaf
³ Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

ACCORDING TO JOHN

The Prologue. The Baptist's Disclaimer. The Baptist's Testimony

1 ^aIn the beginning was ^bthe Word, and the Word was ^cwith God, and ^athe Word was God. **2** The same was in the beginning with God. **3** ^aAll things were made through him; and without him ¹was not anything made that hath been made. **4** ^aIn him was life; and the life was ^athe light of men. **5** And ^bthe light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness ^aapprehended it not. **6** There came a man, sent from God, whose name was ^aJohn. **7** The same came ^afor witness, that he might bear witness of the light, ^athat all might believe through him. **8** ^mHe was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light. **9** ^sThere was ^athe true light, *even the light* which lighteth ^aevery man, coming into the world. **10** He was in the world, and ^athe world was made through him, and the world knew him not. **11** He came unto ^shis own, and they that were his own received him not. **12** But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become ^achildren of God, *even* ^pto them that believe on his name: **13** ^awho were ^bborn, not of ⁷blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. **14** And ^bthe Word ^abecame flesh, and ^sdwelt among us (and ^awe beheld his glory, glory as of ^athe only begotten from the Father), full of ^agrace and ^atruth. **15** John ^abear-eth witness of him, and crieth, saying, ¹⁰This was he of whom I said, ^aHe that cometh after me is become before me: ^afor he was ¹¹before me. **16** For of his ^afulness we all received, and ¹²grace for grace.

¹ Or, was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life etc.

² Or, overcame. See ch. 12. 35. (Gr.)

³ Or, the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming. ⁴ Or, every man as he cometh

⁵ Gr. his own things. ⁶ Or, begotten

⁷ Or, blood. ⁸ Gr. tabernacled

⁹ Or, an only begotten from a father. Comp.

Heb. 11. 17.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said).

¹¹ Gr. first in regard of me.

¹² Or, grace upon grace

^a Gen. 1. 1; comp. Col. 1. 17; 1 Jn. 1. 1 ^b ver. 14; Rev. 19. 13 ^c 1 Jn. 1. 2; comp. ch. 17. 5 ^d Comp. Phil. 2. 6 ^e ver. 10; 1 Cor. 8. 6; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2 ^f ch. 5. 26; comp. 11. 25; 14. 6 ^g ch. 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 46 ^h Comp. ch. 3. 19 ⁱ See Mt. 3. 1 ^j ver. 15, 19, 32; ch. 3. 26; 5. 33 ^k Comp. ver. 12; Acts 19. 4; Gal. 3. 26 ^m ver. 20 ⁿ 1 Jn. 2. 8 ^o Comp. ch. 11. 52; Gal. 3. 26 ^p See ver. 7; ch. 3. 18; 1 Jn. 5. 13; comp. 3. 23 ^q ch. 3. 5 f.; 1 Pet. 1. 23; Jas. 1. 18; 1 Jn. 2. 29; 3. 9 ^r Comp. Rom. 1. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Phil. 2. 7 f.; 1 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 2. 14; 1 Jn. 1. 1 f.; 4. 2; 2 Jn. 7 ^s Comp. Rev. 21. 3 ^t Lk. 9. 32; ch. 2. 11; 17. 22, 24; 2 Pet. 1. 16 f.; 1 Jn. 1. 1 ^u ver. 17; Rom. 5. 21; 6. 14 ^v ch. 8. 32; 14. 6; 18. 37 ^w ver. 7 ^x ver. 27, 30; Mt. 3. 11 ^y ver. 30 ^z Eph. 1. 23; 3. 19; 4. 13; Col. 1. 13; 2. 9 ^{aa} ch. 7. 19

17 For ^bthe law was given through Moses; ^agrace and ^atruth came through Jesus Christ. **18** ^aNo man hath seen God at any time; ¹³^d the only begotten Son, who is in ^athe bosom of the Father, ^ahe hath declared him.

19 And this is ^athe witness of John, when ^athe Jews sent unto him ^afrom Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? **20** And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, ^aI am not the Christ. **21** And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^aElijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^athe prophet? And he answered, No. **22** They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? **23** He said, ^mI am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ¹⁴said Isaiah the prophet. **24** ¹⁶And they had been sent from the Pharisees. **25** And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither ^athe prophet? **26** John answered them, saying, ^mI baptize ¹⁶in water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, **27** *even* ^ahe that cometh after me, the ^alatchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. **28** These things were done in ¹⁷Bethany ^abeyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus

^c Ex. 33. 20; ch. 6. 46; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 Jn. 4. 12 ^d ch. 3. 16, 18; 1 Jn. 4. 9 ^e Comp. ch. 13. 23; Lk. 16. 22 ^f Comp. ch. 3. 11 ^g ch. 2. 18, 20; 3. 10, 15 f. 18; 6. 41, 52; 7. 1, 11, 13, 15, 35; 8. 22, 48, 52, 57; 9. 18, 22; 10. 24, 31, 38 ^h Comp. Mt. 13. 1 ⁱ ch. 3. 23; cf. Lk. 3. 15 f. ^j Comp. Mt. 11. 14; 16. 14 ^k Dt. 18. 15, 18; ver. 25; comp. Mt. 21. 11; ^l Comp. Mt. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lk. 3. 4 ^m Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lk. 3. 16; Acta 1. 5 ⁿ Mk. 1. 7; Lk. 3. 16; comp. Mt. 3. 11 ^p ch. 3. 26; 10. 40

¹³ Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

¹⁴ Or, And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees. ¹⁶ Or, with

¹⁷ Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah*. Comp. Josh. 15. 6, 61; 18. 22

Disciples of the Baptist follow Jesus. Philip and Nathanael. The Marriage in Cana

coming unto him, and saith, Behold, ^athe Lamb of God, that ^btaketh away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, ^cAfter me cometh a man who is become before me: ^dfor he was ^ebefore me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing ^fin water. 32 And John ^gbare witness, saying, ^hI have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize ⁱin water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is ^jhe that baptizeth ^kin the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is ^lthe Son of God.

35 Again ^mon the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, ⁿthe Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, ^oRabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. 40 ^pOne of the two that heard John ^qspeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the ^rMessiah (which is, being interpreted, ^sChrist). 42 He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of ^tJohn: thou shalt be called ^uCephas (which is by interpretation, ^vPeter).

43 ^wOn the morrow he was minded to go forth into ^xGalilee, and he findeth ^yPhilip: and Jesus saith unto him, ^zFollow me. 44 Now ^{aa}Philip was from ^{ab}Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 ^{ac}Philip findeth ^{ad}Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ^{ae}Moses in the law,

^{af}and ^{ag}the prophets, wrote, Jesus of ^{ah}Nazareth, ^{ai}the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, ^{aj}Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? ^{ak}Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an ^{al}Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before ^{am}Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered him, ^{an}Rabbi, thou art ^{ao}the Son of God; thou art ^{ap}King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see ^{aq}the heaven opened, and ^{ar}the angels of God ascending and descending upon ^{as}the Son of man.

2 ^{at}And ^{au}the third day there was a marriage in ^{av}Cana of Galilee; and the ^{aw}mother of Jesus was there: 2 and Jesus also was bidden, and his ^{ax}disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jesus saith unto her, ^{ay}Woman, ^{az}what have I to do with thee? ^{ba}mine hour is not yet come. 5 His ^{bb}mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six waterpots of stone set there ^{bc}after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ^{bd}ruler of the feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water ^{be}now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when ^{bf}men ^{bg}have drunk freely, ^{bh}then that

^{bi}See Mt. 12. 46 ^{bj}ch. 1. 40-49; ver. 12, 17, 22; ch. 3. 22; 4. 2, 8, 27 ff.; 6. 8, 12, 16, 22, 24; comp. ch. 6. 60 f. 66; 7. 3; 8. 31, &c. ^{bk}ch. 19. 26 ^{bl}See Mt. 8. 29 ^{bm}Comp. 7. 6, 8, 30; 8. 20 ^{bn}Comp. Mk. 7. 3 f.; ch. 3. 25 ^{bo}ch. 4. 46 ^{bp}Mt. 24. 49; Lk. 12. 45; Acts 2. 15; 1 Cor. 11. 21; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Th. 5. 7; Rev. 17. 2, 6

^{br}Or, steward

^{bs}Or, that it had become

The Cleansing of the Temple. Many in Jerusalem believe. Nicodemus visits Jesus. "God so loved the world"

which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of his ^asigns did Jesus in Cana of ^bGalilee, and manifested his ^cglory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to ^aCapernaum, he, and his ^amother, and his ^abrethren, and his ^adisciples; and there they abode not many days.

13 And ^athe passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus ^awent up to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; 16 and to them that sold ^athe doves he said, Take these things hence; make not ^amy Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 His ^adisciples remembered that it was written, ¹Zeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 ^mThe Jews therefore answered and said unto him, ⁿWhat sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, ^oDestroy this ²temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 ^mThe Jews therefore said, ^pForty and six years was this ²temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? 21 But he spake of ^athe ²temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his ^adisciples ^aremembered that he spake this; and they believed ^athe scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at ^athe passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, ^abeholding his signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ^aman; ^afor he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the ^aPharisees, named ^aNicodemus, ^aa ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto him by night, and said to him, ^aRabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these ^asigns that

^a ver. 23; ch. 3. 2; 4. 54; 6. 2, 14, 26, 30; 7. 31; 9. 16; 10. 41; 11. 45; 12. 18, 37; 20. 30; ch. 1. 43; ^c See ch. 1. 14; ^d Mt. 4. 13; ^e See Mt. 12. 46; ^f See ver. 2 ch. 6. 4; 11. 55; comp. 5. 1 marg. (?); ^h Dt. 16. 16; Lk. 2. 41; ver. 23; ⁱ ver. 14-16; see ^{Matthew} 21. 12 ff.; ^{Mark} 11. 15-17; ^{Luke} 19. 45; comp. ^{Mal} 3. 1 ff; ^k See Mt. 21. 12; ^l Comp. Lk. 2. 43; ^m See ch. 1. 19; ⁿ See Mt. 12. 38; ^o Mt. 26. 61; 27. 40; Mk. 14. 58; 15. 29; comp. ^{Acts} 6. 14; ^p Comp. ^{Ezr}. 5. 16; ^q Comp. ¹ Cor. 6. 19; ^r Lk. 24. 8; ch. 12. 16; comp. ver. 17; 14. 26; ^s Comp. ^{Ps}. 110; ch. 20. 9; Lk. 24. 26 f.; ^t Acts 13. 33; ^u ver. 13; ^v See ver. 11; ^w ch. 6. 61, 64; 13. 11; Mt. 9. 4; comp. ch. 1. 42, 47; ^x ch. 7. 50; 19. 39; ^y See Lk. 23. 13; comp. ch. 7. 26, 48; ^z See Mt. 23. 7; ver. 25; ^a Acts 10. 38; comp. ch. 9. 33; 10. 33; 14. 10 f.; ^b Acts 2. 22; ^c 1 Pet. 1. 23; comp. 2 Cor. 5. 17; ^d ver. 5; Mt. 19. 24; 21. 41; Mk. 9. 37; 10. 14 f.; ^e Ac. ^f Ezek. 36. 25-27; comp. ^{Eph}. 5. 26; ^g Tit. 3. 5; ^h ch. 1. 13;

thou doest, except ^aGod be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one ^bbe born ^aanew, he cannot see ^cthe kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of ^awater and the Spirit, he cannot enter into ^cthe kingdom of God. 6 ^aThat which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^aanew. 8 ⁵The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him. Art thou ^athe teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^bWe speak that which we know, and ^abear witness of that which we have seen; and ^aye receive not our witness. 12 If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 And ^ano one hath ascended into heaven, but ^ahe that descended out of heaven, ^{even} ^mthe Son of man, ^awho is in heaven. 14 And as ^aMoses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must ^athe Son of man ^abe lifted up; 15 that whosoever ^abelieveth may ^ain him have eternal life.

16 For God so ^aloved the world, that he ^agave his ^aonly begotten Son, that whosoever ^abelieveth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For God ^asent not the Son into the world ^ato judge

1 Cor. 15. 50; ^a Comp. ^{Ecc}. 11. 5; ^{Ezek}. 37. 9; ^{Ps}. 135. 7; ^{Lk}. 2. 46; comp. 5. 17; ^{Acts}. 9. 31; ^b ch. 7. 16 f.; 8. 26, 28; 12. 49; 14. 24; comp. ch. 1. 18; ^c ver. 32; ^d Prov. 30. 4; comp. ^{Dt}. 30. 12; ^{Acts}. 2. 34; ^{Rom}. 10. 6; ^{Eph}. 4. 9; ^e ver. 31; ^{ch}. 6. 38, 42; ^f See ^{Mt}. 8. 20; ^{Num}. 21. 9; ^g ch. 8. 28; 12. 34; ^h ^{Ps}. 20. 31; ¹ Jn. 5. 14, 13; ⁱ ^{Rom}. 5. 8; ^{Eph}. 2. 4; ^j 2 Th. 2. 16; ¹ Jn. 4. 10; ^{Rev}. 1. 5; ^{Rom}. 8. 32; ¹ Jn. 4. 9; ^k ch. 1. 18; ^{ver}. 18; ¹ Jn. 4. 36; ^{ch}. 36; ^{ch}. 6. 40; 11. 25 f.; ^{ver}. 34; ^{ch}. 5. 36, 38, 6. 29, 38, 37; 7. 29; 8. 42; 10. 36; 11. 42; 17. 3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25; 20. 21; ^{ch}. 8. 15; 12. 47; comp. ^{Lk}. 19. 10; ¹ Jn. 4. 14

^a Or, from above. See ver. 31; ^{ch}. 19. 11; ^{Jas}. 1. 17; 3. 15, 17. ^b Or, The Spirit breatheth. ^c Many ancient authorities omit who is in heaven. ^d Or, believeth in him may have

¹ Ps. lxxix. 9. ² Or, sanctuary. ³ Or, a man; for . . . the man.

Jesus and John baptize. The Baptist's Final Testimony. The Witness from Heaven. The Samaritan Woman

the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 ^aHe that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of ^bthe only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that ^cthe light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for ^dtheir works were evil. 20 ^eFor every one that ^fdoeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be ^greproved. 21 But he that ^hdoeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, ⁱthat they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his ^jdisciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and ^kbaptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there ^lwas much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For ^mJohn was not yet cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about ⁿpurifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, ^oRabbi, he that was with thee ^pbeyond the Jordan, to whom thou ^qhast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered and said, ^rA man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ^sI am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is ^tthe bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my ^ujoy therefore is made full. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 ^vHe that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and ^wof the earth he speaketh: ^xhe that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he ^ybeareth witness; and ^zno man receiveth his witness. 33 He that hath received his witness ^{aa}hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true.

^a Comp. Mk. 16. 16; ch. 5. 24.
^b ch. 1. 18;
^c 1 Jn. 4. 9.
^d Comp. ch. 1. 4; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 46.
^e ch. 7. 7.
^f ver. 20, 21: comp. Eph. 5. 11, 13.
^g 1 Jn. 1. 6.
^h See ch. 2. 2.
ⁱ ch. 4. 1, 2.
^j See Mt. 4. 12.
^k See ch. 2. 6.
^l ver. 2; see Mt. 23. 7.
^m See ch. 1. 28.
ⁿ See ch. 1. 7.
^o 1 Cor. 4. 1; comp. Heb. 5. 4.
^p ch. 1. 20, 23.
^q Comp. Mt. 23. 1; 9. 15.
^r ch. 15. 11; 16. 24; 17. 13; Phil. 2. 2; 1 Jn. 1. 4; 2 Jn. 12.
^s See ver. 13; ch. 8. 23.
^t Comp. 1 Jn. 4. 5.
^u ver. 11.
^v ch. 6. 27; Rom. 4. 11; 15. 28; 1 Cor. 9. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30; 2 Tim. 2. 19; Rev. 7. 3-8.
^x See ver. 17.
^y Mt. 12. 18; Lk. 4. 18; Acts 1. 2; 10. 38.
^z ch. 5. 20; 17. 2; see Mt. 28. 18.
^{aa} See ver. 16.
^{ab} Comp. Acts 14. 2; Heb. 3. 13.
^{ac} See Lk. 7. 13.
^{ad} ch. 3. 22, 26; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 17.
^{ae} See ch. 2. 2.
^{af} ch. 3. 22.
^{ag} ch. 2. 11 f.
^{ah} Comp. Lk. 9. 52.
^{ai} Gen. 33. 19; 48. 22; Josh. 24. 32; ver. 12.
^{aj} ver. 5. 39.
^{ak} Ecclus. 50. 25 f.; Mt. 10. 5 f.; comp. ch. 8. 49; Ezr. 4. 3-6, 11 f.
^{al} ch. 7. 37 f.; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.
^{am} ver. 6.
^{an} ch. 6. 35; 7. 38.
^{ao} See Mt. 25. 46; ch. 6. 27.

34 For he whom God hath ^{as}sent speaketh the words of God: ^{at}for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. 35 ^{au}The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that ^{av}believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that ^{aw}obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore ^{ax}the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and ^{ay}baptizing more disciples than John 2 (although ^{az}Jesus himself baptized not, but his ^{ba}disciples), 3 he ^{bb}left Judæa, and departed ^{bc}again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs pass through ^{bd}Samaria. 5 So he cometh to a city of ^{be}Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that ^{bf}Jacob gave to his son Joseph: 6 and Jacob's ^{bg}well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat ^{bh}thus by the ^{bi}well. It was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 For his ^{bj}disciples were gone away into ^{bk}the city to buy food. 9 The ^{bl}Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (^{bm}For ^{bn}Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^{bo}living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, ^{bp}Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that ^{bq}living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who ^{br}gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^{bs}shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto ^{bt}eternal life. 15 The woman saith

¹ Or, practiseth ² Or, convicted
³ Or, because ⁴ Gr. were many waters.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.

⁶ Or, believeth not
⁷ Gr. spring; and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12. ⁸ Or, as he was Comp. ch. 13. 25.
⁹ Some ancient authorities omit For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. ¹⁰ Or, Lord

"One soweth, and another reapeth." Many Samaritans believe. "A prophet in his own country." The Cure

unto him, ¹Sir, ^agive me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, ¹Sir, I perceive that thou art ^ba prophet. 20 ^cOur fathers worshipped in ^dthis mountain; and ye say, that ^ein Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, ^fthe hour cometh, when ^gneither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. 22 ^hYe worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know; for ⁱsalvation is from the Jews. 23 But ^kthe hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father ^lin spirit and truth: ^mfor such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 ⁿGod is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship ^oin spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that ^pMessiah cometh (^qhe that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, ^rI that speak unto thee am ^she.

27 And upon this ^tcame his ^udisciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? 28 So the woman left her water-pot, and went away into the city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see a man, ^vwho told me all things that ^wever I did: ^xcan this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, 'Rabbi, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The ^ydisciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him ^zought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to ^{aa}do the will of him that sent

^a Comp. ch. 6. 34
^b See Mt. 21. 11. Comp. Lk. 7. 39
^c Gen. 33. 20² (comp. ver. 12)
^d Dt. 11. 29; Josh. 8. 33
^e Comp. Lk. 9. 53
^f ch. 5. 25; 16. 2; comp. ver. 23; 5. 29; 16. 32
^g Mal. 1. 11; 1 Tim. 2. 8
^h Comp. 2 K. 17. 25-41
ⁱ Is. 2. 3; Rom. 9. 3
^j 1 f. 9. 4 f.
^k ch. 5. 25; 16. 32; comp. ver. 21; 5. 23; 16. 2
^l Comp. Phil. 3. 3
^m See ch. 1. 41
ⁿ Comp. Mt. 1. 16
^o See ch. 8. 24; comp. 9. 35-37
^p ver. 8
^q See ch. 2. 2
^r ver. 17 f.
^s Comp. ch. 7. 26. 31; Mt. 12. 23
^t See Mt. 23. 7
^u ch. 5. 30; 6. 33
^v ch. 5. 36; 17. 4; comp. 19. 28, 30
^w See Lk. 10. 2
^x 1 Cor. 9. 17 f. (Gr.)
^y Rom. 1. 13
^z ver. 14
^{aa} Comp. Job 31. 8; Mic. 6. 15
^{ab} ver. 5, 8
^{ac} ver. 29
^{ad} 1 Jn. 4. 14; comp. 1 Tim. 4. 10; Lk. 2. 11; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23
^{ae} ver. 40
^{af} See Mt. 13. 57
^{ag} ch. 2. 23
^{ah} See ch. 2. 1
^{ai} ch. 2. 9
^{aj} ch. 2. 12
^{ak} See Lk. 4. 23
^{al} ver. 3, 54
^{am} Dan. 4. 2 f.; 6. 27; Mt. 24. 24; Mk. 13. 22
^{an} Acts 2. 19, 22, 43; 4. 30; 5. 12; 6. 8; 7. 36; 14. 3; 15. 12; Rom. 15. 19
^{ao} 2 Cor. 12. 12; 2 Th. 2. 9; Heb. 2. 4; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 22

me, and to ^{ba}accomplish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and ^{bb}then cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are ^{bc}white already ^{bd}unto harvest. 36 He that reapeth receiveth ^{be}wages, and gathereth ^{bf}fruit unto ^{bg}a life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 For here-in is the saying true, ^{bh}One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from ^{bi}that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, ^{bj}He told me all things that ^{bk}ever I did. 40 So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them; and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word; 42 and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed ^{bl}the Saviour of the world.

43 And after ^{bm}the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that ^{bn}a prophet hath no honor in his own country. 45 So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, ^{bo}having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto ^{bp}Caná of Galilee, ^{bq}where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ^{br}nobleman, whose son was sick at ^{bs}Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come ^{bt}out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought ^{bu}him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see ^{bv}signs and ^{bw}wonders, ye will in no wise believe. 49 The ^{bx}nobleman saith unto him, ^{by}Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went

¹ Or, Lord

² Or, for such the Father also seeketh

³ Or, God is spirit

⁴ Or, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.

⁵ Or, king's officer

in Capernaum. The Cure at Bethesda. Jesus censured for Sabbath-breaking; makes his Defence;

his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his ¹servants met him, saying, that his son lived. 52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and ^ahis whole house. 54 This is again the ^bsecond ^csign that Jesus did, having ^dcome out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 ² After these things there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by ^ethe sheep gate a pool, which is called ^fin Hebrew ^gBethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered⁴. 5 And a certain man was there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. 6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? 7 The sick man answered him, ^hSir, I have no man, when ⁱthe water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another step-peth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, ^jArise, take up thy ^kbed, and walk. 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his ^lbed and walked.

^mNow it was the sabbath on that day. 10 So ⁿthe Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and ^oit is not lawful for thee to take up thy ^pbed. 11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy ^qbed, and walk. 12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up thy ^rbed, and walk? 13 But he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the

^a Comp. Acts 11. 14
^b ch. 2. 11
^c See ch. 2. 11
^d ver. 45 f.
^e Neh. 3. 1, 32; 12. 39
^f ch. 19. 13, 17, 20; 20. 16; Rev. 9. 11; 16. 16; comp. Acts 21. 40
^g ver. 4 in marg.
^h Mt. 9. 6; Mk. 2. 11; Lk. 5. 24
ⁱ ch. 9. 14
^j ver. 15, 16, 18; see ch. 1. 19
^k Neh. 13. 19; Jer. 17. 21 f.; comp. ch. 7. 23; 9. 16; see Mt. 12. 2

^m ch. 8. 11; comp. Mk. 2. 5
ⁿ Comp. Ezr. 9. 14
^o Comp. ver. 16; see ch. 7. 1
^p ch. 10. 33; comp. 19. 7
^q ver. 30; ch. 8. 28; comp. 12. 49; 14. 10
^r Comp. ch. 3. 35
^s ch. 14. 12
^t Rom. 4. 17; 8. 11
^u ch. 11. 25
^v ver. 27; ch. 9. 39; Acts 10. 42; 17. 31
^w Comp. Lk. 10. 16; 1 Jn. 2. 23

^x Comp. ch. 3. 18; 12. 44; 20. 31; 1 Jn. 5. 13
^y ch. 3. 18
^z 1 Jn. 3. 14

^b See ch. 4. 23; comp. ver. 28; ch. 4. 21
^c See Lk. 15. 24
^d Comp. ch. 6. 60; 8. 43, 47; 9. 27
^e See ch. 1. 4; comp. 6. 57

^f See ch. 4. 21
^g ch. 11. 24; 1 Cor. 15. 52
^h Dan. 12. 2; Acts 24. 15; comp. Mt. 25. 46

place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^msin no more, ⁿlest a worse thing befall thee. 15 The man went away, and told ^othe Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole. 16 And for this cause ^pthe Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore ^qthe Jews ^rsought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, ^smaking himself equal with God.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^tThe Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 ^uFor the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and ^vgreater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth the dead and ^wgiveth them life, even so ^xthe Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge any man, but ^yhe hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. ^zHe that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and ^abelieveth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and ^bcometh not into judgment, but hath ^cpassed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^dThe hour cometh, and now is, when ^ethe dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that ^fhear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so ^ggave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to ^hexecute judgment, because he is a son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for ⁱthe hour cometh, in which ^jall that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; ^kthey that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have ^ldone evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

⁷ Or, hearken

⁸ Or, practised

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.
² Many ancient authorities read *the feast*. (Comp. ch. 2. 13?)

³ Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others *Bethzatha*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.* ⁵ Or, Lord ⁶ Or, pallet

confutes his Censurers. The Five Thousand fed

30 "I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and ^bmy judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but ^cthe will of him that sent me. 31 "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is ^danother that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto John, and he ^ehath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But ^fthe witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. 35 He was ^gthe lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye ^hwere willing to rejoice for a season in his light. 36 But the witness which I have is greater than ⁱthat of John; for ^jthe works which the Father hath given me ^kto accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father ^lhath sent me. 37 And the Father that sent me, ^mhe hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. 38 And ye have not ⁿhis word abiding in you: for whom he ^osent, him ye believe not. 39 ^pYe search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and ^qthese are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 "I receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: "if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who ^r'receive glory one of another, and ^s"the glory that ^tcometh from ^uthe only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, ^veven ^wMoses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for ^xhe wrote of me. 47 But ^yif ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things ^aJesus went away to the other side of ^bthe sea of Galilee, which is ^cthe sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the ^dsigns which he did on them that were sick. 3

And Jesus went up into ^ethe mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now ^fthe passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto ^gPhilip, Whence are we to buy ^hbread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to ⁱprove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 ^jPhilip answered him, 'Two hundred ^kshillings' worth of ^lbread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his ^mdisciples, 'Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two ⁿfishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was ^omuch grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about ^pfive thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and ^qhaving given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the ^rfishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his ^sdisciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve ^tbaskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the ^usign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the ^vprophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, ^wto make him king, ^xwithdrew again into ^ythe mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his ^zdisciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea ^aunto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty

^bch. 1. 21; Mt. 11. 3: 21. 11. ^cComp. ch. 18. 36. 1. ^dver. 15. 21: Matthew 14. 22-23; Mark 6. 46-51. ^ever. 3. ^fComp. Mk. 6. 45; ver. 24, 50.

^gGr. loaves

^hThe word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents. ⁱSome ancient authorities read *signa*.

1 Or. Search the scriptures

2 Some ancient authorities read the only one.

Jesus walks on the Sea; discourses on the Bread of Life. The Jews cavil, and dispute with one another

furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; ^a be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow ^b the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other ¹ boat there, save one, and that Jesus ^c entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there came ² boats from ^d Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after ^e the Lord ^f had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the ² boats, and ^g came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, ^h Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye ⁱ seek me, not because ye saw ^k signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. 27 ^j Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto ^m eternal life, which ⁿ the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, ^o hath sealed. 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is ^p the work of God, that ye believe on him whom ^q he ^r hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, ^s What then doest thou for a ^t sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 ^u Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He ^v gave them bread out of heaven to eat. 32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. 33 For the bread of God is that which ^w cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore ^x give us

^a See Mt. 14. 27.
^b ver. 2
^c ver. 15 ff.
^d Comp. ver. 1.
^e See Lk. 7. 13.
^f ver. 11
^g ver. 17, 59; comp. Mt. 14. 34; Mk. 6. 53.
^h See Mt. 23. 7.
ⁱ ver. 24
^j ver. 2, 14, 30.
^k Is. 55. 2
^m ver. 40, 47, 54; ch. 3. 15 f.; 4. 14; 10. 28; 17. 2 f.
ⁿ See Mt. 8. 20; ver. 53. 62
^o See ch. 3. 33
^p Comp. 1 Th. 1. 3; Jas. 2. 22; 1 Jn. 3. 23; Rev. 2. 26
^q See ch. 3. 17
^r See Mt. 12. 33
^s Comp. ver. 2, 14, 30.
^t Ex. 16. 21; Num. 11. 8; ver. 49, 58
^u ver. 50; comp. ver. 41
^v Comp. ch. 4. 15
^w ver. 43, 51
^x ch. 4. 14
^y ver. 26
^z ver. 33; ch. 17. 2, 24
^a See ch. 3. 13
^b See Mt. 26. 39
^c ch. 4. 34; 5. 30
^d ver. 29
^e ch. 17. 12; 18. 9
^f ver. 40, 44, 54; comp. ch. 11. 24; Mt. 10. 15
^g ch. 12. 45; comp. 14. 17, 19
^h See ch. 3. 16
ⁱ See ch. 1. 19; ver. 52
^j ver. 51, 58; comp. ver. 33
^k Lk. 4. 22
^l Comp. ch. 7. 27 f.
^m ver. 38, 62
ⁿ Jer. 31. 3; Hos. 11. 4; ch. 12. 32; ver. 65
^o ver. 39
^p Comp. Acts 7. 42; 13. 40; see Heb. 8. 11
^q 1 Th. 4. 9;

this bread. 35 Jesus said unto them, ^a I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me ^b shall never thirst. 36 But ^c I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. 37 ^d All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For ^e I am come down from heaven, ^f not to do mine own will, but ^g the will of him that ^h sent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of ⁱ all that which he hath given me I should ^j lose nothing, but should ^k raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that ^l be- holdeth the Son, and ^m believeth on him, should have eternal life; and ⁿ I will ^o raise him up at the last day.

41 ^p The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which ^q came down out of heaven. 42 And they said, ^r Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother ^s we know? how doth he now say, ^t I am come down out of heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me ^u draw him: and I will ^v raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written ^w in the prophets, ^x And they shall all be ^y taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 ^z Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth ^a hath eternal life. 48 ^b I am the bread of life. 49 ^c Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. 50 This is the bread which ^d cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and ^e not die. 51 ^f I am the living bread which ^g came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, ^h he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is ⁱ my flesh, ^j for the life of the world.

see Phil. 3. 15; comp. 1 Jn. 2. 27 ^k See ch. 1. 18
^l ver. 47, 51, 58; see ch. 3. 36; 5. 24; 11. 26 ^m ver. 35, 51 ⁿ ver. 31, 58 ^o ver. 33 ^p ver. 35, 48 ^q ver. 41, 58 ^r ver. 53-56 ^s Comp. ch. 1. 29; 3. 14 f.; Heb. 10. 10; 1 Jn. 4. 10

¹ Gr. little boat. ² Gr. little boats. ³ Or, he sent
⁴ Neh. ix. 15; Ex. xvi. 4. 15; Ps. lxxviii. 24;
67. 40.

⁵ Or, that I should raise him up
⁶ Is. liv. 13, (Jer. xxxi. 34 f.).

Many Disciples desert. Peter's "To whom shall we go?" The Brethren of Jesus carp at him. Opinions concerning

52 ^aThe Jews therefore ^bstrove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of ^cthe Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will ^draise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is ^emeat indeed, and my blood is ^fdrink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood ^gabideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the ^hliving Father ⁱsent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which ^jcame down out of heaven: not as ^kthe fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread ^lshall live forever. 59 These things said he ^min ⁿthe synagogue, as he taught ^oin Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his ^pdisciples, when they heard ^qthis, said, ^rThis is a hard saying; who can hear ^sit? 61 But Jesus ^tknowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this ^ucause you to stumble? 62 What then if ye should behold ^vthe Son of man ^wascending where he was before? 63 ^xIt is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: ^ythe words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are ^zsome of you that believe not. For Jesus ^{aa}knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and ^{ab}who it was that should ^{ac}betray him. 65 And he said, For this cause have I ^{ad}said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except ^{ae}it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his ^{af}disciples ^{ag}went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus said therefore unto ^{ah}the twelve, Would ye also go away? 68 ^{ai}Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou ^{aj}hast the ^{ak}words of eternal life. 69 And we have believed and know that thou art ^{al}the Holy One of God. 70 Jesus answered them, ^{am}Did not I choose you ^{an}the twelve, and one of you is ^{ao}a devil? 71 Now he spake of

^a See ch. 1. 19; ver. 41
^b Comp. ch. 9. 16; 10. 19

^c ver. 27, 53, 62; see Mt. 8. 20

^d See ver. 39
^e ch. 15. 4 f.; 1 Jn. 2. 24; 3. 24; 4. 13 f.

^f Comp. Mt. 16. 16; ch. 5. 26

^g See ver. 29, 38; ch. 3. 17

^h ver. 41, 51; comp. ver. 33

ⁱ ver. 31, 49
^j ver. 47, 51, 58; see ch. 3. 36; 5 ch. 24; 11. 26

^k See Mt. 4. 23

^l See ver. 24
^m See ch. 2. 2; ver. 66; 7. 3

ⁿ ver. 52
^o ver. 64

^p See Mt. 11. 6
^q See Mk. 16. 19; comp. ch. 3. 13

^r 2 Cor. 3. 6
^s ver. 68
^t ver. 60, 66

^u See ch. 2. 25
^v ver. 71; ch. 13. 11; see Mt. 10. 4

^w ver. 37, 44
^x Comp. Mt. 13. 11; ch. 3. 27

^y ver. 60, 64
^z ver. 70 f.; 20. 24; Mt. 10. 2; comp. ch. 2. 2

^{aa} Comp. Mt. 16. 16
^{ab} ver. 63; comp. ch. 12. 49 f.; 17. 8; Acts 5. 20

^{ac} See Mk. 1. 24
^{ad} ch. 15. 16, 24

^{ae} Comp. ch. 13. 2, 27; 5. 44; 17. 12

^{af} ch. 13. 26; comp. 12. 4; 13. 2

^{ag} See ver. 64
^{ah} Mk. 14. 19; ch. 4. 3; 6. 1; 11. 54

^{ai} See ch. 1. 19; ver. 11, 13, 15, 35

^{aj} ver. 29; ch. 5. 19; comp. 8. 37, 40; 11. 53

^{ak} Lev. 23. 34; Zech. 14. 16-19;

Judas ^athe son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that ^bshould ^cbetray him, ^dbeing ^eone of ^fthe twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus ^gwalked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because ^hthe Jews ⁱsought to kill him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, ^jthe feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3 His ^kbrethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy ^ldisciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, ^mand himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For even his ⁿbrethren did not believe on him. 6 Jesus therefore saith unto them, ^oMy time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. 7 ^pThe world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that ^qits works are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up ^runto this feast; because ^smy time is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode ^tstill in Galilee.

10 But when his ^ubrethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. 11 ^vThe Jews therefore ^wsought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: ^xsome said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. 13 Yet no man spake openly of him for ^yfear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and ^ztaught. 15 ^{aa}The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ^{ab}letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, ^{ac}My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 ^{ad}If any man willet to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or ^{ae}whether I speak from

comp. Dt. 16. 16 ^{af} See Mt. 12. 46; ver. 5, 10; comp. Mk. 3. 21 ^{ag} See ch. 6. 60 ^{ah} Comp. Mt. 26. 18; ver. 8, 30; see ch. 2. 4 ^{ai} See ch. 15. 18 f. 1 ch. 3. 19 f. ^{aj} Comp. ver. 6 ^{ak} ch. 11. 56 ^{al} ver. 40-43 ^{am} ch. 19. 38; 20. 19; comp. 9. 22; 12. 42 ^{an} ver. 28; see Mt. 26. 35 ^{ao} Comp. Acts 26. 24 (Gr.) ^{ap} See ch. 3. 11 ^{aq} Comp. ch. 3. 21; 8. 43 f.; Ps. 25. 9, 14; Prov. 3. 32; Dan. 12. 10

^r Some ancient authorities read and seeketh it to be known openly

^s Many ancient authorities add yet.

¹ Gr. true meat.

² Or, him

³ Gr. true drink.

⁴ Or, deliver him up

⁵ Or, a synagogue

⁶ Or, hast words

him divided. His Adversaries astonished and his Action vindicated. "If any man thirst." "Never man so spake"

myself. 18 He that speaketh from himself ^aseeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 ^bDid not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why ^cseek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, "Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I did ^done work, and ye all marvel because thereof. 22 ^eMoses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of ^fthe fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 ^gIf a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made ^ha man every whit whole on the sabbath? 24 ⁱJudge not according to appearance, but judge righteously judgment.

25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. ^jCan it be that ^kthe rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? 27 Howbeit ^lwe know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, ^mteaching and saying, ⁿYe both know me, and know whence I am; and ^oI am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 ^pI know him; because ^qI am from him, and ^rhe sent me. 30 They ^ssought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his ^thour was not yet come. 31 But of the multitude ^umany believed on him; and they said, ^vWhen the Christ shall come, will he do more ^wsigns than those which this man hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent ^xofficers to take him. 33 Jesus therefore said, ^yYet a little while am I with you, and ^zI go unto him that sent me. 34 ^{aa}Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 ^{ab}The Jews therefore said among themselves, ^{ac}Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he

¹ Gr. a whole man sound.

^a Comp. ch. 5. 41; 8. 50, 54; 12. 43.
^b ch. 1. 17.
^c See ver. 1; Mk. 11. 13.
^d ch. 8. 48 f.
^e 52; 10. 20; see Mt. 11. 13.
^f ver. 23; ch. 5. 2-9, 16.
^g Lev. 12. 3.
^h Gen. 17. 10 ff.; 21. 4.
ⁱ Acts 7. 8.
^j Comp. Mt. 12. 2, ch. 5. 10.
^k Comp. Lev. 19. 15; Is. 11. 3; Zech. 7. 9; ch. 8. 15.
^l Comp. ver. 51; ch. 4. 29.
^m See Lk. 23. 13; comp. ch. 3. 1.
ⁿ ch. 6. 42; ver. 41 f.; comp. 9. 29.
^o ver. 14.
^p ch. 8. 42.
^q ch. 8. 55; 17. 25; see Mt. 11. 27.
^r ch. 6. 46.
^s See ch. 3. 17.
^t ver. 32, 44; 10. 39; comp. Mt. 21. 46.
^u ch. 8. 20; comp. ver. 6.
^v ch. 8. 30; 10. 42; 11. 45; 12. 11, 42; comp. 2. 23.
^w ver. 26.
^x See ch. 2. 11.
^y ver. 45 f.
^z See Mt. 26. 58.
^{aa} Comp. Mt. 12. 14.
^{ab} ch. 12. 35; 13. 33; 14. 19; 16. 16-19.
^{ac} ch. 16. 5; 10. 17, 28; comp. ch. 14. 12, 28, 30, 17.
^{ad} ver. 36; ch. 8. 21; 13. 33.
^{ae} ver. 1.
^{af} ch. 8. 22.
^{ag} 2 Macc. 1. 27; Jas. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 1; comp. in the Gr. Ps. 147. 2; Is. 11. 12; 56. 8; Zeph. 3. 10.
^{ah} ch. 12. 20; Acts 14. 1; 17. 4; 18. 4; Rom. 1. 16, &c.

go unto ¹the Dispersion ²among the Greeks, and teach ³the Greeks? 36 What is this word that he said, ⁴Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on ^athe last day, the great ^bday of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, ^cIf any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, ^das the scripture hath said, ^efrom within him shall flow rivers of ^fliving water. 39 But this spake he ^gof the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: ^hfor ⁱthe Spirit was not yet ^jgiven; because Jesus was not yet ^kglorified. 40 ^lSome of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth ^mthe prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, ⁿdoth the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 ^oHath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of ^pthe seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? 43 So ^qthere arose a division in the multitude because of him. 44 And ^rsome of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The ^sofficers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? 46 The ^tofficers answered, ^uNever man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye ^valso led astray? 48 ^wHath any of ^xthe rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this multitude that knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 ^yNicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), 51 ^zDoth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, ^{aa}Art thou also of

^a Lev. 23. 36; Num. 29. 35; Neh. 8. 18. ¹ Comp. ch. 4. 10, 14; 6. 35. ² Comp. Is. 44. 3; 55. 1; 58. 11, &c. (?) ³ See ch. 4. 10. ⁴ Comp. Joel 2. 28; ch. 1. 33. ⁵ Acts 1. 4 f.; comp. 2. 4, 53; 19. 2; ch. 20. 22. ⁶ ch. 12. 16, 23; 13. 81 f.; 16. 14; 17. 1. ⁷ See Mt. 21. 11; comp. ch. 1. 21. ⁸ ver. 32; comp. ch. 1. 46 (?). ⁹ Mt. 1. 1; 2. 5 f.; Lk. 2. 4 f. ¹⁰ ch. 10. 19; comp. 9. 16. ¹¹ ver. 30. ¹² ver. 32. ¹³ See Mt. 7. 28. ¹⁴ ver. 12. ¹⁵ Comp. ch. 12. 42. ¹⁶ See Lk. 23. 13; ver. 26. ¹⁷ ch. 3. 1; 19. 39. ¹⁸ Ex. 23. 1; Dt. 17. 6; 19. 15; Prov. 13. 13; comp. Acts 23. 3.

² Gr. of. ³ Gr. out of his belly.
⁴ Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.
⁵ 2 S. vii. 12 ff.; Mic. v. 2.

[The Woman taken in Adultery.] "I am the light of the world." "He that sent me is with me"

Galilee? Search, and 'see that
"out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 ²[And they went every man
unto his own house: 1 but
Jesus went unto ^bthe mount
of Olives. 2 And early in the
morning he came again into the
temple, and all the people came
unto him; and ^che sat down, and
taught them. 3 And the scribes
and the Pharisees bring a woman
taken in adultery; and having set
her in the midst, 4 they say unto
him, Teacher, this woman hath
been taken in adultery, in the very
act. 5 ³Now in the law Moses com-
manded us to stone such: what
then sayest thou of her? 6 And
this they said, "trying him, "that
they might have *whereof* to accuse
him. But Jesus stooped down, and
with his finger wrote on the ground.
7 But when they continued asking
him, ^fhe lifted up himself, and said
unto them, ^gHe that is without sin
among you, let him ^hfirst cast a
stone at her. 8 And again he
stooped down, and with his finger
wrote on the ground. 9 And they,
when they heard it, went out one by
one, beginning from the eldest, *even*
unto the last: and Jesus was left
alone, and the woman, where she
was, in the midst. 10 And Jesus
ⁱlifted up himself, and said unto
her, Woman, where are they? did
no man condemn thee? 11 And she
said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said,
"Neither do I condemn thee: go thy
way; from henceforth ^ksin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake
unto them, saying, ^l"I am the light
of the world: "he that followeth
me shall not walk in the darkness,
but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said
unto him, "Thou bearest witness
of thyself; thy witness is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto
them, ^mEven if I bear witness of
myself, my witness is true; for I
know ⁿwhence I came, and whither
I go; but ^oye know not whence I
come, or whither I go. 15 ^pYe
judge after the flesh; ^q"I judge no
man. 16 Yea and ^r"if I judge, my
judgment is true; for I am not

^a Yet comp.
2 K. 14. 25
^b See Mt.
21. 1
^c See Mt.
26. 55; ver.
20
^d Mt. 16. 1;
13. 3; 22.
18, 35; Mk.
8. 11; 10.
2; 12. 15;
Lk. 10. 25;
11. 16
^e See Mk. 3.
2
^f ver. 10
^g Comp. Mt.
7. 1; Rom.
2. 1
^h Comp. Dt.
17. 7
ⁱ Comp. ch.
3. 17
^k ch. 5. 14
^l ch. 1. 4;
comp. 12.
55
^m Comp. Mt.
5. 14
ⁿ Comp. ch.
5. 31
^o Comp. ch.
18. 37;
Rev. 1. 5;
3. 14
^p ch. 13. 3;
16. 28;
comp. ver.
42
^q Comp. ch.
7. 28; 9. 29
^r 1 S. 16. 7;
ch. 7. 24
^s See ch. 3.
17
^t ch. 5. 30

^u See Mt. 18.
16
^v ch. 5. 37;
comp.
1 Jn. 5. 9
^w ch. 14. 7;
16. 3
^x Comp. 7.
28; 14. 9;
ver. 55
^y Mk. 12. 41,
39; Lk.
21. 1
^z See ch. 7.
14. Comp.
ver. 2
^{aa} ch. 3. 30
^{ab} See ch. 7.
34
^{ac} ver. 24
^{ad} See ch. 1.
19; ver.
48. 52, 57
^{ae} Comp. ch.
7. 35
^{af} Comp. ch.
3. 31
^{ag} 1 Jn. 4. 5
^{ah} ch. 17. 14,
16
^{ai} ver. 28;
Mk. 13. 6;
Lk. 21. 3
comp.
Mt. 24. 5;
ch. 4. 26;
13. 19
^{aj} ch. 7. 28;
comp. 3. 33
^{ak} Comp. ch.
12. 49; 15.
15; ver. 40
^{al} ch. 3. 14;
12. 32
^{am} See ch. 5.
19; comp.
3. 11

alone, but I and the Father that
sent me. 17 Yea and in your law
it is written, ^a"that the witness of
"two men is true. 18 I am he that
beareth witness of myself, and ^b"the
Father that sent me beareth wit-
ness of me. 19 They said there-
fore unto him, Where is thy Father?
Jesus answered, Ye know neither
me, nor my Father: ^c"if ye knew
me, ye would know my Father also.
20 These words spake he in ^dthe
treasury, as ^ehe taught in the tem-
ple: and no man took him; because
^f"his hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again unto
them, I go away, and ^gye shall
seek me, and ^h"shall die in your sin:
whither I go, ye cannot come. 22
ⁱ"The Jews therefore said, Will he
kill himself, that he saith, ^j"Whither
I go, ye cannot come? 23 And he
said unto them, ^kYe are from be-
neath; I am from above: ^lye are
of this world; ^mI am not of this
world. 24 I said therefore unto
you, that ye ⁿ"shall die in your sins:
for except ye believe that ^o"I am *he*,
^pye shall die in your sins. 25 They
said therefore unto him, Who art
thou? Jesus said unto them, ^qEven
that which I have also spoken unto
you from the beginning. 26 I have
many things to speak and to judge
concerning you: howbeit ^rhe that
sent me is true; and ^s"the things
which I heard from him, these
speak I unto the world. 27 They
perceived not that he spake to them
of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore
said, When ye have ^tlifted up the
Son of man, then shall ye know
that ^u"I am *he*, and ^vthat ^w"I do
nothing of myself, but as the
Father taught me, I speak these
things. 29 And he that sent me is
with me; ^xhe hath not left me alone:
for ^yI do always the things that are
pleasing to him. 30 As he spake
these things, ^zmany believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those
Jews that had believed him, ^a"If ye
abide in my word, ^bthen are ye truly
my ^c"disciples; 32 and ^dye shall
know the truth, and ^e"the truth
shall make you free. 33 They an-
swered unto him, ^f"We are Abra-

¹ Or, see: for out of Galilee &c.
² Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7.
53-8. 11. These which contain it vary much from
each other. ^a Lev. xx. 10; Dt. xxii. 22 f.

The True Children of Abraham. The Man born blind

ham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^aEvery one that committeth sin is the bond-servant of sin. 35 And ^bthe bond-servant abideth not in the house for ever: ^cthe son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son ^dshall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are ^eAbraham's seed; yet ^fye seek to kill me, because my word ^ghath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with ^hmy Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from ⁱyour father. 39 They answered and said unto him, ^jOur father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, ^kIf ye ^lwere Abraham's children, ^mye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ⁿye seek to kill me, a man that hath ^otold you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of ^pyour father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; ^qwe have one Father, even God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ^rye would love me: ^sfor I came forth and am come from God; for ^tneither have I come of myself, but ^uhe sent me. 43 Why do ye not ^vunderstand ^wmy speech? ^xEven because ye cannot ^yhear my word. 44 ^zYe are of ^{aa}your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is ^{ab}your will to do. ^{ac}He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because ^{ad}there is no truth in him. ^{ae}When he speaketh a lie, he ^{af}speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But because ^{ag}I say the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convicteth me of sin? If ^{ah}I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 ^{ai}He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. 48 ^{aj}The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a ^{ak}Samaritan, and ^{al}hast a demon? 49 Jesus answered, I ^{am}have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. 50 But ^{an}I seek

^a Rom. 6. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
^b Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 30.
^c Lk. 15. 31.
^d ver. 32.
^e ver. 37, 39; Mt. 3. 9.
^f ver. 40; see ch. 7. 1.
^g ver. 41, 44.
^h Comp. Rom. 9. 7; Gal. 3. 7.
ⁱ Comp. ver. 26.
^j Dt. 32. 6; Is. 63. 16; 64. 8.
^k 1 Jn. 5. 1.
^l ch. 13. 3;
^m 16. 28, 30;
ⁿ 17. 8.
^o ch. 7. 28.
^p See ch. 3. 17.
^q ver. 33, 39, 41, &c.
^r Comp. ch. 5. 25.
^s 1 Jn. 3. 8.
^t Comp. ch. 7. 17.
^u Gen. 3. 4; comp. 1 Jn. 3. 8, 15; Wisd. 2. 24.
^v 1 Jn. 2. 4.
^w Comp. Mt. 12. 34.
^x See ch. 18. 37.
^y Comp. 1 Jn. 4. 6.
^z See ch. 1. 19.
^{aa} See Mt. 10. 5; ch. 4. 9.
^{ab} See ch. 7. 20.
^{ac} ch. 5. 41; comp. ver. 54.
^{ad} ch. 14. 23; 15. 20; 17. 6; comp. ver. 55.
^{ae} Lk. 2. 26; Heb. 11. 5; comp. Mt. 16. 28; Heb. 2. 9; ver. 52.
^{af} See ver. 51.
^{ag} Comp. ch. 4. 12.
^{ah} Comp. ver. 50.
^{ai} See ch. 7. 39.
^{aj} ver. 19; see 15. 21; ch. 7. 29.
^{ak} Comp. ver. 44.
^{al} ch. 15. 10; comp. ver. 51.
^{am} ver. 37, 39.
^{an} Comp. Mt. 13. 17; Heb. 11. 13.
^{ao} Comp. ch. 17. 5, 24; 1. 1.
^{ap} ch. 10. 31; 11. 8.
^{aq} Comp. Mt. 12. 14.
^{ar} ch. 12. 35.

not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man ^akeep my word, he shall never ^bsee death. 52 ^cThe Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou ^dhast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man ^ekeep my word, he shall never ^ftaste of death. 53 ^gArt thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, ^hIf I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: ⁱit is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 and ^jye have not known him: ^kbut I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, ^la liar: ^mbut I know him, and ⁿkeep his word. 56 ^oYour father Abraham ^prejoiced ^qto see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. 57 ^rThe Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, ^sI am. 59 They ^ttook up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus ^uhid himself, and went out of the temple.⁹

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, ^aRabbi, who sinned, ^bthis man, or his ^cparents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but ^dthat the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent me, ^ewhile it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the world, I am ^fthe light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he ^gspat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle,¹⁰ and anointed his eyes with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in ^hthe pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went

¹ See Mt. 23. 7. ² Comp. ver. 34; Lk. 13. 2; Acts 28. 4; Wisd. 8. 19f. ³ Ex. 20. 5. ⁴ Comp. ch. 11. 4. ⁵ ch. 11. 9; 12. 35; comp. 7. 33; Gal. 6. 10. ⁶ ch. 1. 4; 8. 12; 12. 46. ⁷ Mk. 7. 33; 8. 23. ⁸ ver. 11; see Lk. 13. 4.

⁹ Or, that he should see

¹⁰ Or, was hidden, and went &c.

¹¹ Many ancient authorities add and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.

¹² Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes

¹ Or, hath no place in you.

² Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father. ³ Gr. are.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. ⁵ Or, know.

⁶ Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.

The Pharisees cross-question him. Jesus looks up the Outcast

away therefore, and washed, and^a came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that^b sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to^c Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14^d Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15^e Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such^f signs? And^g there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man^h again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is aⁱ prophet. 18^j The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they^k feared the Jews: for the Jews^l had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that^m this man is a sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner,

^a ch. 11. 37
^b Comp. Acts 3. 2, 10
^c See ver. 7
^d ch. 5. 9
^e ver. 10
^f Comp. Mt. 12. 2
^g See ch. 2. 11
^h Comp. ch. 6. 52; 7. 43; 10. 19
ⁱ Comp. ver. 15
^j See Mt. 21. 11
^k See ch. 1. 19; ver. 22
^l Comp. ch. 7. 13
^m Comp. ch. 7. 45-52
ⁿ ch. 12. 42; 16. 2
^o Comp. Lk. 6. 22
^p ver. 21
^q Josh. 7. 19; 1 Esdr. 9. 8; comp. Ezr. 10. 11; Rev. 11. 13
^r ver. 16

^s ver. 15
^t See ch. 5. 25
^u Comp. ch. 5. 45; Rom. 2. 17
^v Job 27. 8 f.; 35. 13; Ps. 34. 15 f.; 66. 13; 145. 19; Prov. 15. 29; 28. 9; Isa. 1. 15; Jas. 5. 16 f.
^w ver. 16; comp. ch. 3. 2
^x Comp. ver. 2
^y Comp. ver. 22, 35; 3 Jn. 10
^z See Mt. 1. 3
^{aa} Comp. Rom. 10. 14
^{ab} ch. 4. 26
^{ac} See Mt. 8. 2
^{ad} ch. 5. 22, 27; 3. 19
^{ae} Lk. 4. 18
^{af} Mt. 13. 13; 15. 14
^{ag} Comp. Rom. 2. 19
^{ah} Comp. ch. 15. 22, 24
^{ai} Comp. Prov. 26. 12

^{am} ver. 8

^{an} ver. 11 f.

^{ao} ver. 4 f. 16, 27

I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not^a hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? 28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but^b we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. 31 We know that^c God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33^d If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they^e cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had^f cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on^g the^h Son of God? 36 He answered and said, Andⁱ who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and^j he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he^k worshipped him. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that^l they that see not may see; and that^m they that see may become blind. 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same isⁿ a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is^o the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear^p his voice: and he calleth his own sheep

¹ Many ancient authorities read the Son of Man.
² The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (as here) or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 20).
³ Or, a shepherd

Parable of the Sheep-fold. The Good Shepherd. Opinions again divided. The Feast of the Dedication

by name, and ^aleadeth them out. 4 When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know ^bhis voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not ^bthe voice of strangers. 6 This ^{1c}parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am ^athe door of the sheep. 8 All that came ²before me are ^cthieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 ^aI am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they ¹may have life, and may ³have it abundantly. 11 ^aI am the good shepherd: the good shepherd ⁴layeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a hireling, and not a ⁵shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth them: ¹³he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 ^kI am the good shepherd; and ¹I know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as ^mthe Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and ⁿI lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And ^oother sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must ¹bring, and they shall hear my voice; and ^bthey shall become ²one flock, ^qone shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I ⁿlay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 ^rNo one ^otaketh it away from me, but I ⁿlay it down of myself. I have ⁷power to lay it down, and I have ⁷power to take it again. ^sThis commandment received I from my Father.

19 ^tThere arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. 20 And many of them said,

^a Comp. ver. 9, 16, 37.
^b Comp. ch. 16, 23, 29; 2 Pet. 2, 22.
^c Comp. ver. 1 f. 9.
^d Comp. Jer. 23, 1 f.; Ezek. 34, 2 ff.
^e Comp. ch. 5, 40.
^f Comp. Is. 40, 11; Ezek. 34, 11-16, 23; Heb. 13, 20; 1 Pet. 5, 4; Rev. 7, 17.
^g ver. 15, 17, 18; 1 Jn. 3, 16; comp. ch. 15, 13.
^h ver. 2.
ⁱ See ver. 11.
^j ver. 27.
^k Mt. 11, 27.
^l ver. 11, 17, 18.
^m Comp. Is. 56, 8.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 11, 52; 17, 20 f.; Eph. 2, 13-18; 1 Pet. 2, 25.
^o Ezek. 34, 23; 37, 24.
^p Comp. Mt. 26, 53; ch. 2, 19; 5, 26.
^q Comp. ch. 14, 31; 15, 10; Phil. 2, 8; Heb. 5, 8.
^r ch. 7, 43; comp. 9, 16.

^s See ch. 7, 20.
^t Comp. Mk. 3, 21.
^u See Mt. 4, 5.
^v Comp. ch. 9, 32 f.; Ex. 4, 11.
^w 1 Macc. 4, 59; 2 Macc. 5, 5 f.
^x Acts 3, 11; 5, 12.
^y See ch. 1, 19; ver. 31, 33.
^z Comp. ch. 16, 25; 1 K. 22, 67.
^{aa} Comp. ch. 8, 56, 58.
^{ab} See ch. 5, 38; ver. 38.
^{ac} Comp. ch. 8, 47.
^{ad} ver. 16; see ver. 4.
^{ae} ch. 17, 2 f.; 1 Jn. 2, 25; 5, 11.
^{af} Comp. ch. 6, 37, 39.
^{ag} Comp. Wisd. 3, 1.
^{ah} Comp. ch. 17, 21 ff.
^{ai} See ch. 8, 59.
^{aj} Lev. 24, 16.

He ^uhath a demon, and ^vis mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one ^wpossessed with a demon. ^xCan a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 ^yAnd it was ^zthe feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: 23 it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in ^{aa}Solomon's ^{ab}porch. 24 ^bThe Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us ^cplainly. 25 Jesus answered them, ^dI told you, and ye believe not; ^ethe works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ^fye are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep ^ghear my voice, and ^hI know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them ⁱeternal life; and they shall never perish, and ^jno one shall snatch them out of ^kmy hand. 29 ^lMy Father, who hath given ^mthem unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch ⁿthem out of ^othe Father's hand. 30 ^pI and the Father are one. 31 The Jews ^qtook up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for ^rblasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, ^smakest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in ^tyour ^ulaw, ^vI said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father ^wsanctified and ^xsent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, ^yI am the Son of God? 37 ^zIf I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe ^{aa}the works: that ye may know and understand that ^{ab}the Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39 ^{ac}They sought

^{ad} ch. 5, 18. ^{ae} Comp. ch. 8, 17. ^{af} Comp. ch. 12, 34; 15, 25; Rom. 3, 19; 1 Cor. 14, 21. ^{ag} Comp. ch. 6, 69; Jer. 1, 5; Eccles. 45, 4; 49, 7. ^{ah} See ch. 3, 17. ^{ai} Comp. ver. 30; ch. 5, 17 f. ^{aj} Comp. ch. 15, 24; ver. 25. ^{ak} ver. 25; ch. 14, 11. ^{al} ch. 14, 10 f. 20; 17, 21, 23. ^{am} See ch. 7, 30.

^{an} Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.* ^{ao} Or, *portico*

^{ap} Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.* ^{aq} Or, *ought*

^{ar} Ps. lxxxii. 6. ^{as} Or, *consecrated*

¹ Or, *proverb*

² Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*

³ Or, *have abundance*

⁴ Or, *lead*

⁵ Or, *there shall be one flock*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*

⁷ Or, *right*

Jesus goes again to Perea. Jesus hears of the Sickness of Lazarus. Raises Lazarus from the Dead

again to take him: and ^ahe went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away ^bagain beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no ^csign: but ^dall things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. 42 And ^emany believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of ^fBethany, of the village of Mary and her sister ^gMartha. 2 And it was that Mary who ^hanointed ⁱthe Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, ^j'Lord, behold, ^khe whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for ^lthe glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved ^mMartha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, ⁿ'Let us go into Judaea again. 8 The disciples say unto him, ^o'Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking ^pto stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, ^q'Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our ^r'friend Lazarus ^s'is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will ^trecover. 13 Now ^u'Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. 14 Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 ^v'Thomas therefore, who is called ^w2* Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

¹ Gr. be saved.

² That is, Twin.

^a Comp. ch. 8. 59; Lk. 4. 30.

^b ch. 1. 28
^c See ch. 2. 11

^d ch. 1. 27, 30, 34; 3. 27-30

^e See ch. 7. 31

^f See Mt. 21. 17; ver. 13

^g ver. 5, 19 ff.; see Lk. 10. 38

^h ch. 12. 3; comp. Lk. 7. 38

ⁱ See Lk. 7. 13; ver. 3, 11, 32;

^j comp. ch. 13. 15 f.

^k Comp. ver. 5, 11, 36

^l ver. 40; comp. ch. 9. 3; 10. 33

^m See ver. 1

ⁿ Comp. ch. 10. 40

^o See Mt. 23. 7

^p ch. 10. 31; see 8. 59

^q Comp. Lk. 13. 33; ch. 9. 4; 12. 35

^r Comp. ver. 3

^s Mt. 27. 52; Mk. 5. 39; ver. 13; see Acts 7. 60

^t Mt. 9. 24; Lk. 8. 52

^u Mt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 13; Lk. 6. 15;

^v ch. 14. 5; 20. 26-28;

^w Acts 1. 13; ch. 20. 24; 21. 2

^x ver. 39

^y See ver. 1

^z See ch. 1. 19; ver. 8

^{aa} ver. 31; Job 2. 11; comp. 1 S. 31. 13;

^{ab} 1 Chr. 10. 12; Judith 16. 24

^{ac} Comp. Lk. 10. 38-42

^{ad} See ver. 2

^{ae} ver. 32; comp. ver. 37

^{af} ver. 41 f.; comp. 9. 31

^{ag} Dan. 12. 2; 2 Macc. 7. 14; comp. Acts 24. 15; Jn. 5. 28 f.

^{ah} Comp. ch. 1. 4; 5. 28; 6. 39 f.; Rev. 1. 18

^{ai} See ch. 6. 47, 50, 51; 8. 51

^{aj} Mt. 16. 16; comp. Lk. 2. 11

^{ak} ch. 6. 14

^{al} ver. 30

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb ^afour days already. 18 Now ^bBethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of ^cthe Jews had come to ^dMartha and Mary, ^eto console them concerning their brother. 20 ^fMartha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but ^gMary still sat in the house. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jesus, ^h'Lord, ⁱif thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I know that, ^j'whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, ^k'I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, ^l'I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me ^mshall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art ⁿ'the Christ, the Son of God, ^oeven ^phe that cometh into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she ^qwent away, and called Mary ^rher sister secretly, saying, ^s'The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. 29 And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but ^twas still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 ^u'The Jews then who were with her in the house, and ^vwere consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to ^wweep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^x'Lord, ^yif thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her ^zweeping, and ^{aa}the Jews also ^{ab}weeping who came with her, he ^{ac}groaned in the spirit, and ^{ad}was troubled, 34 and said,

^{ae} Mt. 26. 18; Mk. 14. 14; Lk. 22. 11; comp. ch. 13. 13
^{af} ver. 20. ^{ag} See ver. 19. ver. 33. ^{ah} ver. 19. ^{ai} See ver. 2. ^{aj} See ver. 21. ^{ak} See ver. 19. ^{al} ver. 38. ^{am} Comp. ch. 12. 27; 13. 21

^a Or, her sister, saying secretly

^b Gr. wast.

^c Or, waiting

^d Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit

^e Gr. troubled himself.

In Consequence the Pharisees plot to put Jesus to Death. Jesus withdraws to Ephraim. The Anointing at Bethany

Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus ^awept. 36 ^bThe Jews therefore said, Behold how he ^cloved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this man, who ^dopened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? 38 Jesus therefore again ^egroaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was ^fa cave, and ^ga stone lay ^hagainst it. 39 Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time ⁱthe body decayeth; for he hath been ^jdead ^kfour days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, ^lSaid I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldst see the glory of God? 41 So they took away the ^mstone. And Jesus ⁿlifted up his eyes, and said, ^oFather, I thank thee that thou hearest me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ^pbecause of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that ^qthou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 He that was dead came forth, ^rbound hand and foot with ^sgrave-clothes; and ^this face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 ^uMany therefore of the Jews, ^vwho came to Mary and ^wbeheld ^xthat which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the ^yPharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

47 ^zThe chief priests therefore and the Pharisees ^{aa}gathered a ^{ab}council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many ^{ac}signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our ^{ad}place and our nation. 49 But a certain one of them, ^{ae}Caiaphas, ^{af}being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that ^{ag}it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this

^a Comp. Lk. 19 41 (where Gr as in ver. 33 marg.)
^b See ver. 19
^c Comp. ver. 3
^d ch. 9 7
^e Comp. Mt. 27 60; Mk. 15 46; Lk. 24 2. ch. 20 1
^f ver. 17
^g ver. 4, 23 ff.
^h ch. 17. 1; comp. Acts 7. 55
ⁱ See Mt. 11. 25
^j Comp. ch. 12. 30; 17. 21
^k See ch. 3. 17
^l See ch. 19. 40
^m Comp. ch. 20 7
ⁿ See ch. 7. 31
^o ver. 19; comp. ch. 12 17 f.
^p ch. 2. 23
^q ver. 57; comp. ch. 7. 32, 45
^r Mt. 26. 3
^s See Mt. 5 22
^t See ch. 2. 11
^u Comp. Mt. 24. 15; 1 Esdr. 8. 78;
2 Macc. 5. 19 f.
^v Mt. 26. 3
^w ver. 51;
ch. 13. 13
^x ch. 18. 14

^y ver. 19; comp. ch. 12 17 f.
^z ch. 2. 23
^{aa} ver. 57; comp. ch. 7. 32, 45
^{ab} Mt. 26. 3
^{ac} See Mt. 5 22
^{ad} See ch. 2. 11
^{ae} Comp. Mt. 24. 15; 1 Esdr. 8. 78;
2 Macc. 5. 19 f.
^{af} Mt. 26. 3
^{ag} ver. 51;
ch. 13. 13
^{ah} ch. 18. 14

^b Comp. Ex. 23. 30; Num. 27. 21; 1 S. 23 9; 30. 7; Ezr. 2 63
^c ch. 10 16
^d Mt. 26 4
^e ch. 7. 1
^f 2 Chr. 13. 19 marg.?
^g Mt. 26 1 f.; Mk. 14. 1; Lk. 22. 1; ch. 12 1; 13 1;
see ch. 2. 13
^h Num. 9. 10; 2 Chr. 30 17 f.; comp. ch. 13. 25
ⁱ ch. 7. 11
^j See ver. 47
^k ver. 1-8; comp. Mt. 26 6-13; Mk. 14. 3-9; also Lk. 7. 37-39
^l See ch. 11. 55; comp. ver. 12. 20
^m See Mt. 21. 17; comp. ch. 11. 43 f.

he said not of himself: but ^abeing high priest that year, he ^bprophe- sied that Jesus should die for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also ^cgather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that day forth they ^dtook counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore ^ewalked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called ^fEphraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. 55 Now ^gthe passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, ^hto purify themselves. 56 They ⁱsought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now ^jthe chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 ^kJesus therefore six days before ^lthe passover came to ^mBethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and ⁿMartha served; but Lazarus was one of them that ^osat at meat with him. 3 ^pMary therefore took a pound of ointment of ^qpure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. 4 But ^rJudas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should ^sbetray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ^tshillings, and given to the poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^uhaving the ^vbag ^wtook away ^xwhat was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, ^ySuffer her to keep it against ^zthe day of my burying. 8 ^{aa}For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

^a See Lk. 10. 38 ^p See ch. 11. 2 ^q Mk. 14. 3
^r Comp. ch. 6. 71 ^s ch. 13. 29 ^t Comp. Lk. 8. 3
^u See ch. 19. 40 ^v Mt. 26. 11; Mk. 14. 7; Dt. 15. 11

¹ Or, being moved with indignation in himself
² Or, upon
³ Or, grave-bands
⁴ Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

⁶ Gr. reclined.
⁷ Or, liquid nard
⁸ Or, deliver him up
⁹ See marginal note on ch. 6. 7.
¹⁰ Or, box
¹¹ Or, carried what was put therein.
¹² Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it

Lazarus also plotted against. The Triumphal Entry. The Last Public Discourse of Jesus. The Evangelist's Retrospect

9 The ^a common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, ^b whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; ¹¹ because that ^c by reason of him ^d many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow ¹² a great multitude that had come to ¹³ the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ took the ¹⁴ branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, ¹⁵ Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the ¹⁶ King of Israel. 14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, ¹⁵ ¹⁷ Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 ¹⁸ These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus ¹⁹ was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 ²⁰ The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 ²¹ For this cause also the multitude went and met him, ²² for that they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, ²³ Behold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain ²⁴ Greeks among those that went up to worship at ²⁵ the feast: 21 these therefore came to ²⁶ Philip, who was of ²⁷ Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth ²⁸ Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, ²⁹ The hour is come, that the Son of man should ³⁰ be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ³¹ Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 ³² He that loveth his ³³ life loseth it; and

^a Comp. Mk. 12. 37; ver. 12 marg.

^b ch. 11. 43 f.; ver. 1. 17 f.

^c ver. 18; comp. ch. 11. 45 f.

^d See ch. 7. 31; comp. 11. 42

^e ver. 12-15; Matthew 21. 4-9;

^f Mark 11. 7-10; Luke 19. 35-38

^g ver. 1; comp. 1 Macc. 13. 51

^h Comp. Ps. 118. 25 f.

ⁱ See ch. 1. 49

^k See Mk. 9. 32; comp. ch. 2. 22; 14. 26

^l See ch. 7. 37; ver. 23

^m ch. 11. 42

ⁿ comp. Lk. 19. 37;

^o ver. 12

^p See ver. 11

^q See ch. 7. 35

^r See ch. 1. 44

^s comp. Mt. 11. 21

^t Comp. ch. 13. 1, 32;

^u 17. 1; Mt. 26. 45; Mk. 14. 35, 41

^v 1. 10; 15. 36; comp. Rom. 14. 9

^w See Mt. 10. 39

^x Lk. 14. 26

^y ch. 14. 3; 17. 24;

^z comp. 2 Cor. 5. 8; Phil. 1. 23;

^{aa} 1 Th. 4. 17

^{ab} 1 S. 2. 30; Ps. 91. 15;

^{ac} comp. Lk. 12. 37

^{ad} Mt. 26. 39; Mk. 14. 34;

^{ae} See ch. 11. 33

^{af} See Mt. 11. 25

^{ag} See ver. 23

^{ah} Comp. Mt. 3. 17; 17. 5; Mk. 1. 11;

^{ai} 9. 7; Lk. 3. 22; 9. 35

^{aj} Acts 23. 9

^{ak} ch. 11. 42

^{al} ch. 16. 11

^{am} comp. ch. 3. 19; 9. 39

^{an} ch. 14. 30;

^{ao} 16. 11;

^{ap} 2 Cor. 4. 4;

^{aq} Eph. 2. 2;

^{ar} comp. 6. 10;

^{as} 12. 1; 1 Jn. 4. 4; 5. 19

^{at} ch. 3. 14;

^{au} 8. 28; ver. 34

^{av} Comp. ch. 6. 44

he that ¹ hateth his ² life in this world shall keep it unto ³ life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and ²⁷ where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father ²⁸ honor. 27 ²⁹ Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? ³⁰ Father, save me from ³¹ this ³² hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 ³³ Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a ³⁴ voice out of heaven, ³⁵ saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, ³⁶ An angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, ³⁷ This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 ³⁸ Now is ³⁹ the judgment of this world: now shall ⁴⁰ the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I ⁴¹ be lifted up ⁴² from the earth, will ⁴³ draw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, ⁴⁴ signifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of ⁴⁵ the law that ⁴⁶ the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The ⁴⁷ Son of man must be ⁴⁸ lifted up? who is this ⁴⁹ Son of man? 35 Jesus therefore said unto them, ⁵⁰ Yet a little while is ⁵¹ the light ⁵² among you. ⁵³ Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that ⁵⁴ walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, ⁵⁵ believe on the light, that ye may become ⁵⁶ sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and ⁵⁷ hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many ⁵⁸ signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ⁵⁹ Lord, who hath believed our report?

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

⁶⁰ Comp. ch. 18. 32; 21. 19 ⁶¹ See ch. 10. 34 ⁶² Ps. 110. 4; 1s. 9. 7; Ezek. 37. 25; Dan. 7. 14 ⁶³ See Mt. 8. 20 ⁶⁴ See ch. 7. 33; comp. 9. 4; 1 Jn. 2. 10 ⁶⁵ See ver. 46 ⁶⁶ Eph. 5. 8; comp. Gal. 6. 10 ⁶⁷ 1 Jn. 1. 6; 2. 11 ⁶⁸ See ver. 46 ⁶⁹ See Lk. 16. 8; comp. ch. 8. 12 ⁷⁰ Comp. ch. 8. 59 ⁷¹ See ch. 2. 11 ⁷² Rom. 10. 16

⁶ Or, hour?

⁷ Or, a judgment

⁸ Or, cut of

⁹ Or, in

¹⁰ Or, was hidden from them

¹¹ Is. liii. 1.

¹ Some ancient authorities read the common people. See ver. 9.

² Or, Behold

³ Life in these places represents two different Greek words.

The Evangelist's Retrospect. Jesus sums up his Claims. Jesus washes the Disciples' Feet

40 ^{1a} He hath blinded their eyes, and he ^b hardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

41 These things said Isaiah, because ^c he saw his glory; and ^a he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of ^e the rulers ^f many believed on him; but ^d because of the Pharisees they did not confess ² it, lest they should be ^h put out of the synagogue: 43 ⁱ for they loved the glory ^{that is of} men more than the glory ^{that is of} God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, ^k He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And ^l he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 ^m I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for ⁿ I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 ^o He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: ^p the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in ^q the last day. 49 ^r For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, ^s he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that ^t his commandment is life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, ^u even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of ^v the passover, Jesus knowing that ^w his hour was come that he should depart out of this world ^x unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them ^y unto the end. 2 And during supper, ^z the devil having already put into the heart of ^{aa} Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to ^{ab} betray him, 3 ^{ac} Jesus, ^{ad} knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that ^{ae} he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, 4 riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and ^{af} girded himself. 5 Then he pour-
eth water into the basin, and be-

^a See Mt. 13.

14 f.

^b Comp.

^c Mk. 6. 52

^d Is. 6. 1 ff.

^e Comp. Lk.

24. 27

^f See Lk. 23.

13

^g Comp. ch.

7. 45; ver.

11

^h Ch. 7. 13

ⁱ See ch. 9.

22

^j Ch. 5. 41, 44

^k Comp. Mt.

10. 40; ch.

5. 24

^l Ch. 14. 9

^m Ch. 1. 4; 3.

19; 8. 12;

9. 5; see

ver. 35 f.

ⁿ See ch. 3.

17; comp.

8. 15 f.

^o Comp. Lk.

10. 16

^p Comp. Dt.

18. 15 f.;

ch. 5.

^q Ch. 5. 8

^r See ch. 3.

11

^s See ch. 14.

31; comp.

17. 8

^t Comp. ch.

6. 68

^u Ch. 8. 28

^v See ch. 11.

55 and 2. 13

^w See ch. 12.

23

^x Ch. 16. 28;

comp.

ver. 3

^y Comp. ch.

6. 70; ver.

27

^z See ch. 6.

71

^{aa} See ch. 3.

35

^{ab} See ch. 8.

42

^{ac} Comp. Lk.

12. 37

^{ad} See Lk. 7.

44

^{ae} Comp.

ver. 12 ff.

^{af} Comp. Dt.

12. 12; 2 S.

20. 1; 1 K.

12. 16

^{ag} Ch. 15. 3

^{ah} See ch. 6.

64; comp.

ver. 2

^{ai} ver. 4

^{aj} See ch. 11.

28

^{ak} See ch. 11.

2; comp.

^{al} 1 Cor. 12.

3; Phil. 2.

31

^{am} Comp.

1 Pet. 5. 3

^{an} See Mt. 10.

24

^{ao} Comp.

2 Cor. 8.

^{ap} 23; Phil. 2.

25

^{aq} Lk. 11. 28;

Jas. 1. 25;

comp. Mt.

7. 24 ff.

^{ar} ver. 10 f.

gan to ^{as} wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand ^{at} hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash ^{au} my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, ^{av} thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ^{aw} save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ^{ax} ye are clean, but not all. 11 For ^{ay} he knew him that should ^{az} betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and ^{ba} taken his garments, and ^{bb} sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, ^{bc} Teacher, and, ^{bd} Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, ^{be} the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you ^{bf} an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{bg} A ^{bh} servant is not greater than his lord; neither ^{bi} one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, ^{bj} blessed are ye if ye do them. 18 ^{bk} I speak not of you all: I know whom I ^{bl} have ^{bm} chosen: but ^{bn} that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^{bo} He that eateth ^{bp} my bread lifted up his heel against me. 19 From henceforth ^{bq} I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that ^{br} I am ^{bs} he. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{bt} He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he ^{bu} was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily,

^{bv} ch. 6. 70; 15. 16, 19; ^{bw} ch. 17. 12; 19. 24, 36; comp. 15. 25; 13. 32 ^{bx} ver. 18, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 26. 21 ff.; Mk. 14. 18 ff.; Lk. 22. 21 ff. ^{by} ch. 14. 29; 16. 4 ^{bz} See ch. 8. 24 ^{ca} Mt. 10. 40; Lk. 10. 16; comp. Gal. 4. 14 ^{cb} See ch. 11. 33

^{cc} Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his*

^{cd} Gr. reclined. ^{ce} Gr. bondservant.

^{cf} Gr. an apostle. ^{cg} Or, chose. ^{ch} Pa. xli. 9.

^{ci} Many ancient authorities read *his bread*

with me.

¹ Is. vi. 10.

² Or, him

³ Or, to the uttermost.

⁴ Or, deliver him up

Jesus points out the Betrayer. The New Commandment. Peter's Denial foretold. The Farewell Discourse

I say unto you, that ^aone of you shall ¹betray me. ²² The disciples looked one on another, ^adoubting of whom he spake. ²³ There was at the table reclining in ^bJesus' bosom one of his disciples, ^cwhom Jesus loved. ²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. ²⁵ He ^d'leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? ²⁶ Jesus therefore answereth, ^e'He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, ^f'the son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ And after the sop, then ^g'entered ^h'Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. ²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some thought, because Judas ⁱ'had the ^j'bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of ^k'for the feast; or, that he should ^l'give something to the poor. ³⁰ He then having received the sop went out straightway: and ^m'it was night.

³¹ When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now ⁿ'is ^o'the Son of man ^p'glorified, and ^q'God ^r'is glorified in him; ³² and ^s'God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. ³³ ^t'Little children, ^u'yet a little while I am with you. ^v'Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. ³⁴ A ^w'new commandment I give unto you, ^x'that ye love one another; ^y'even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ ^z'By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

³⁶ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, ^a'Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but ^b'thou shalt follow afterwards. ³⁷ Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? ^c'I will lay down my life for thee. ³⁸ Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

^b The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 ^aLet not your heart be troubled: ^bbelieve in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many ^c'mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for ^d'I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, ^e'I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that ^f'where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ ^gAnd whither I go, ye know the way. ⁵ ^h'Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? ⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am ⁱ'the way, and ^j'the truth, and ^k'the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but ^l'by me. ⁷ ^m'If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye ⁿ'know him, and have ^o'seen him. ⁸ ^p'Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. ⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? ^q'he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? ¹⁰ Believest thou not that ^r'I am in the Father, and the Father in me? ^s'the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. ¹¹ Believe me that ^t'I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else ^u'believe me for the very works' sake. ¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and ^v'greater works than these shall he do; because ^w'I go unto the Father. ¹³ And ^x'whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that ^y'the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask ^z'anything ^a'in my name, that will I do. ¹⁵ ^b'If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I will ^c'pray the

^a See ch. 1. 14. ^b See ch. 1. 4; 11. 25; comp. 1 Jn. 5. 20. ^c See ch. 8. 19. ^d 1 Jn. 2. 13. ^e Comp. ch. 6. 46. ^f See ch. 1. 43. ^g ch. 12. 45; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 14; Col. 1. 15; Heb. 1. 3. ^h See ch. 10. 38; ver. 11. 20. ⁱ Comp. ver. 24; ch. 5. 19. ^j See ch. 5. 36. ^k ch. 5. 20; comp. 4. 37 f. ^l Comp. ch. 7. 33; ver. 28. ^m See Mt. 7. 7. ⁿ See ch. 13. 31. ^o Comp. ch. 15. 16; 16. 23 f. ^p ver. 21, 23; comp. ch. 15. 10; 1 Jn. 5. 3; 2 Jn. 6.

^a Or, ye believe in God. ^b Or, abiding-places. ^c Many ancient authorities read And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. ^d Or, through

^e Many ancient authorities add me.

^f Gr. make request of.

¹ Or, deliver me up. ² Or, box. ³ Or, was. ⁴ Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.

The "Comforter" promised. "I am the True Vine." "Ye are my Friends"

Father, and he shall give you another ^{1a} Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, 17 ^{even} ^b the Spirit of truth: ^c whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you ² desolate: ^a I come unto you. 19 ^e Yet a little while, and ^d the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: ^g because I live, ³ ye shall live also. 20 ^h In that day ye shall know that ⁱ I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 ^k He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and ^l he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will ^m manifest myself unto him. 22 ⁿ Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass ^o that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, ^p If a man love me, he will ^q keep my word: and ^r my Father will love him, and we ^s will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not ^t keepeth not my words: and ^u the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while ^{yet} abiding with you. 26 But the ^{1u} Comforter, ^{even} the Holy Spirit, ^v whom the Father will send in my name, ^w he shall teach you all things, and ^x bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 ^y Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. ^a Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. 28 ^b Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and ^c I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because ^d I go unto the Father: for ^e the Father is greater than I. 29 And now ^f I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for ^g the prince of the world cometh: and ^h he hath nothing ⁱ in me; 31 but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as ^j the Father

¹ Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.
² Or, orphans ³ Or, and ye shall live.
⁴ Or, in me. 31 But that &c. . . I do, arise &c.

^a ver. 26;
^b ch. 15. 26;
^c 16. 7; 1 Jn. 2. 1 marg.; comp. ch. 7. 39;
^d Rom. 8. 26
^e ch. 15. 26;
^f 16. 13;
^g 1 Jn. 4. 6;
^h 5. 7
ⁱ 1 Cor. 2. 14
^j ver. 3. 23
^k See ch. 7. 33
^l ch. 16. 16, 22
^m Comp. ch. 6. 57
ⁿ ch. 16. 23, 26
^o See ch. 10. 38; ver. 11. 20
^p ver. 15. 23; comp. ch. 15. 10;
^q 1 Jn. 5. 3;
^r 2 Jn. 6. 27;
^s ch. 16. 27;
^t ver. 23
^u Comp. Ex. 33. 18 f.; Prov. 8. 17, Wisd. 1. 2
^v Lk. 6. 16;
^w Acts 1. 13;
^x comp. Mt. 10. 3
^y Comp. Acts 10. 40, 41
^z See ch. 8. 51; 1 Jn. 2. 5
^a See ver. 21
^b Rev. 3. 20;
^c Eph. 3. 17;
^d 1 Jn. 2. 24;
^e Rev. 21. 3;
^f see 2 Cor. 6. 16 for O.T.
^g See ver. 23
^h ver. 10;
ⁱ ch. 7. 16
^j See ver. 16
^k Comp. ch. 1. 33; 15. 26; 16. 7;
^l Lk. 24. 49; and esp.
^m Acts 2. 33
ⁿ ch. 16. 13 f.; 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27
^o See ch. 2. 22
^p ch. 16. 33;
^q Col. 3. 15; comp.
^r Phil. 4. 7.
^s See ch. 20. 19
^t ver. 1
^u ver. 2-4
^v ver. 3, 18
^w See ver. 12
^x Comp. ch. 10. 23;
^y Phil. 2. 6
^z See ch. 13. 19
^a See ch. 12. 31
^b Comp. Heb. 4. 15
^c Comp. ch. 10. 18;
^d ch. 12. 49

gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, ^k let us go hence.

15 ⁱ I am the true vine, and my Father is the ^m husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every ^{branch} that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ⁿ ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 ^o Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same ^p beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is ^q cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^r ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 ^s Herein ^{is} my Father glorified, ^t that ye bear much fruit; and ^{so} ^u shall ye be my disciples. 9 Even as ^v the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 ^w If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as ^x I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 ^y These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and ^z that your ^{joy} may be made full. 12 This is ^a my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 ^b Greater love hath no man than this, that a man ^c lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my ^d friends, if ^e ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you ^f servants; for the ^g servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for ^h all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. 16 ⁱ Ye did not

^j Comp. Is. 5. 1 ff.; Ezek. 19. 10 ff.; Ps. 80. 8 ff.; Mt. 21. 33 ff. ^k Comp. Mt. 15. 13; Rom. 11. 17;
^l 1 Cor. 3. 9 ^m ch. 13. 10; 17. 17; comp. Eph. 5. 26
ⁿ ver. 4-7: 1 Jn. 2. 6 and see ch. 6. 56 ^o Comp. ver. 16 ^p ver. 2 ^q See Mt. 7. 7 and ver. 16 ^r Mt. 5. 16 ^s See ch. 8. 31 ^t ch. 17. 23, 24, 26; see ch. 3. 35 ^u Comp. ch. 14. 15 ^v Comp. ch. 8. 29 ^w 17. 13 ^x ch. 3. 29 ^y See ch. 13. 34; ver. 17 ^z Rom. 5. 7 f. ^a Comp. ch. 10. 11 ^b Lk. 12. 4 ^c Mt. 12. 50 ^d Comp. ch. 8. 26; 16. 12 ^e ver. 19; ch. 6. 70; comp. 13. 18.

⁵ Or, was
⁶ Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.
⁷ Gr. bondservants. ⁸ Gr. bondservant.

"It is expedient for you that I go away"

choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and ^abear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that ^bwhatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things ^cI command you, that ye may love one another. 18 ^dIf the world hateth you, ^eye know that it hath hated me before ^fit hated you. 19 ^gIf ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but ^hI chose you out of the world, ⁱtherefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, ^jA ^kservant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, ^lthey will also persecute you; if they ^mkept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you ⁿfor my name's sake, ^obecause they know not him that sent me. 22 ^pIf I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 ^qIf I had not done among them ^rthe works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But ^sthis cometh to pass, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their ^tlaw, ^uThey hated me without a cause. 26 But when the ^vComforter is come, ^wwhom I will send unto you from the Father, ^xeven the Spirit of truth, which ^yproceedeth from the Father, ^zhe shall bear witness of me: 27 ^{aa}and ^{ab}ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me ^{ac}from the beginning. 16 ^{ad}These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to ^{ae}stumble. 2 They shall ^{af}put you out of the synagogues: yea, ^{ag}the hour cometh, that ^{ah}whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. 3 And these things will they do, ^{ai}because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, ^{aj}that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you ^{ak}from

the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now ^{al}I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, ^{am}Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, ^{an}sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the ^{ao}Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, ^{ap}I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, ^{aq}because they believe not on me; 10 of ^{ar}righteousness, because ^{as}I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; 11 of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, ^{at}the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall ^{au}guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, ^{av}these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. 14 He shall ^{aw}glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare ^{ax}it unto you. 15 ^{ay}All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare ^{az}it unto you. 16 ^{ba}A little while, and ^{bb}ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ^{bc}ye shall see me. 17 ^{bd}Some of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, ^{be}A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because ^{bf}I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. 19 ^{bg}Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^{bh}ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but ^{bi}your sorrow shall be turned into

¹ Or, know ye ² Gr. bondservant.

³ Ps. xxxv. 19: lxi. 4.

⁴ Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

⁵ Or, goeth forth from

⁶ Or, and bear ye also witness

^a Comp. ver. 5.

^b See ch. 14.

¹³: 16. 23;

comp.

ver. 7.

^c ver. 12.

^d ch. 7. 7;

1 Jn. 3. 13

^e Comp. Mt.

10. 22;

24. 9

^f ver. 16

^g ch. 17. 14

^h See ch. 13.

16

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4.

12; 2 Cor.

4. 9; 2 Tim.

3. 12

^k Comp. ch.

3. 51

^l Mt. 10. 22;

24. 9; Mk.

13. 13; Lk.

21. 12, 17;

comp.

Acts 4. 17;

5. 41; 9.

14; 26. 9;

1 Pet. 4.

14; Rev.

2. 3

^m ch. 16. 3;

comp. 8.

19, 55; 17.

25; Acts 3.

17; 1 Jn.

3. 1

ⁿ Comp. ch.

9. 41; ver.

24

^o See ch. 5.

36; comp.

10. 37

^p See ch. 10.

34

^q See ch. 14.

16

^r See ch. 14.

26

^s See ch. 14.

17

^t 1 Jn. 5. 7

^u ch. 19. 35;

21. 24;

1 Jn. 1. 2;

4. 14; see

Lk. 24. 48

^v See Lk.

1. 2

^x ch. 15. 18-

27

^y See Mt.

11. 6

^z See ch. 9.

22

^{aa} See ch. 4.

21; comp.

ver. 25

^{ab} Acts 26. 9-

14; comp.

Is. 66. 5.

^{ac} Rev. 6. 9

^{ad} Comp. ch.

13. 19

^{ae} See ch. 7.

33; ver.

10. 17, 28

^{af} ch. 13. 36;

14. 5

^{ag} ver. 22;

comp. ch.

14. 1

^{ah} ch. 15. 22,

24

^{ai} Comp.

Acts 3. 14;

7. 52; 17.

31; 1 Pet.

3. 18

^{aj} ver. 5

^{ak} See ch. 12.

31

^{al} See ch. 14. 17 ^{am} ch. 14. 26 ^{an} See ch. 7. 39 ^{ao} ch.

17. 10 ^{ap} See ch. 7. 33 ^{aq} ver. 16-24: comp. ch. 14.

18-24 ^{ar} ver. 22 ^{as} ver. 16 ^{at} Comp. ch. 6. 61; Mk.

9. 32 ^{au} Mk. 16. 10; Lk. 23. 27 ^{av} ch. 20. 20

"Be of Good Cheer; I have overcome the World." The Farewell Prayer

joy. 21 ^a A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ^e ye therefore now have sorrow: but ^c I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And ^d in that day ^e ye shall ¹ ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^f If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 ^g Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your ^h joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ² dark sayings: ^k the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ² dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 ^d In that day ^e ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will ³ pray the Father for you; 27 for ¹ the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ^m have believed that ⁿ I came forth from the Father. 28 ⁿ I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and ^o go unto the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁴ dark saying. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we ^m believe that thou ⁿ camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, ² the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ^e ye shall be scattered, every man to ^r his own, and shall leave me alone: and ^{yet} ¹ I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto you, that ¹ in me ye may have peace. ¹ In the world ye have tribulation: but ² be of good cheer; ² I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and ¹ lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; ² glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as ^a thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that ⁵ b to all whom thou

¹ Or, ask me nothing Comp. ver. 26; ch. 14.
13, 20 ² Or, parabes
³ Gr. make request of. ⁴ Or, parable
⁵ Gr. whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he &c.

^a Comp. Is. 13. 8, 21. 3;
26. 17; 66.
7. Hos. 13.
13; Mic. 4.
9; 1 Th. 5. 3

^b ver. 6
^c See ver. 16
^d ver. 26;
see ch. 14.
20

^e Comp. ver. 19, 30
^f ch. 15. 16
^g ch. 14. 14
^h See ch. 3.
29; comp.
15. 11

ⁱ ver. 29;
comp. ch.
10. 6; see
Mt. 13. 34
^k See ver. 2
ch. 14. 21,
23

^m ver. 30;
comp. 2. 11
ⁿ See ch. 8.
42; comp.
ver. 30
^o ver. 5, 10,
17; ch. 13.
1, 3

^p See ch. 4.
23; comp.
ver. 2, 25
^q Mt. 26. 31;
comp.
Zech. 13. 7

^r See ch. 19.
27
^s See ch. 8.
29
^t See ch. 14.
27
^u ch. 15. 18 ff.
^v See Mt. 9. 2

^w Comp. Rom. 8.
37; 2 Cor.
2. 14; 4.
7 ff.; 6.
4 ff.; Rev.
3. 21; 12.
11

^x See ch. 11.
41
^y Comp. ch.
7. 39; 13.
31 f.
^z See ch. 3.
35

^a ver. 6, 9,
24; ch. 6.
37, 39

^b See ch. 10.
28
^c ch. 5. 44
^d See ch. 3.
17; ver. 8,
18, 21, 23,
25

^e Comp. ch.
13. 31
^f See ch. 4.
34; comp.
Lk. 22. 37
^g See ver. 1.
^h Comp. ch.
1. 1; 8. 58;
Phil. 2. 6;
ver. 24

ⁱ ver. 26
^j ver. 9
^k See ch. 8.
51
^l See ch. 6.
68; 12. 49
ver. 14, 26;
ch. 15. 15

^m See ch. 8.
42; 16. 27,
30

hast given him, ^e he should give eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee ^d the only true God, and him whom ^e thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ. 4 ¹ I glorified thee on the earth, ^g having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, ^h glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had ^e with thee before the world was. 6 ^k I manifested thy name unto the men whom ^b thou gavest me out of the world: ¹ thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have ^m kept thy word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for ⁿ the words which ⁿ thou gavest me ^o I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that ^p I came forth from thee, and they believed that ^e thou didst send me. 9 ¹ I ¹ pray for them: ¹ I ¹ pray not for the world, but for those whom ^b thou hast given me; for ¹ they are thine: 10 and ¹ all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and ¹ these are in the world, and ¹ I come to thee. ¹ Holy Father, keep them in thy name ² which thou hast given me, that ² they may be one, even as we *are*. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name ² which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and ² not one of them perished, but ² the son of perdition; ² that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now ¹ I come to thee; and ¹ these things I speak in the world, that they may have my ¹ joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and ¹ the world hated them, because ¹ they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I ¹ pray not that thou shouldest take them ⁸ from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them ⁸ from ⁹ the evil one. 16 ¹ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

^g Comp. Lk. 22. 32; ch. 14. 16 ^r Comp. ver. 20 f.; Lk. 23. 34 ^s ch. 15. 15 ^t ch. 13. 1 ^u ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 33 ^v Comp. ver. 25 ^w Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6 ^x ver. 21 f.; comp. Rom. 12. 5; Gal. 3. 28 ^y Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6 ^z ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 13 ^a ch. 15. 11 ^b See ch. 3. 29 ^c ch. 15. 19 ^d ver. 16; ch. 8. 23 ^e See Mt. 5. 37 ^f ver. 14

⁶ Gr. make request.
7 Ps. xli. 9?

⁸ Gr. out of.
⁹ Or, evil

The Betrayal. The Seizure. Peter's First Denial.

Jesus questioned by the High Priest

17 ^{1a} Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth. 18 As ^b thou didst send me into the world, ^c even so sent I them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I ^{1d} sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be "sanctified" in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I ² pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; 21 that they may all be one; ^f even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: ^g that the world may believe that ^b thou didst send me. 22 And the ^h glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we are one; 23 ⁱ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that ^b thou didst send me, and ^j lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, ^k I desire that ^l they also whom thou hast given me ^m be with me where I am, that they may behold my ⁿ glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before ^o the foundation of the world. 25 O ^p righteous Father, ^q the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that ^b thou didst send me; 26 and ^r I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that ^s the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, ^t he went forth with his disciples over ^u the ^v brook Kidron, where was ^w a garden, into which he entered, himself and his disciples. 2 Now Judas also, who ^x betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ^y oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 ^z Judas then, having received ^{aa} the ^{ab} band of soldiers, and ^{ac} officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and ^{ad} torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, ^{ae} knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, ^{af} Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am ^{ag} he. And Judas also, who ^{ah} betrayed him, was standing with

^a Comp. ch. 15. 3

^b See ver. 3, 8, 21, 23, 25; ch. 3. 17.

^c ch. 20. 21: comp. Mt. 10. 5; ch. 4. 38.

^d Comp. ch. 15. 13

^e 2 Cor. 7. 14; Col. 1. 6; 1 Jn. 3. 18.

^f See ch. 10. 38; ver. 23; comp. ver. 11

^g Comp. ver. 8

^h ver. 24: comp. ch. 1. 14

ⁱ See ch. 16. 27

^j See ver. 2. 22

^k See Mt. 25. 34; comp. ver. 5

^l Comp. ver. 11; 1 Jn. 1. 9

^m See ch. 7. 29; 15. 21

ⁿ ver. 6

^o See ch. 15. 9

^p Mt. 26. 30, 36; Mk. 14. 26, 32; Lk. 22. 39

^q 2 Sam. 15. 23; 1 K. 2. 37; 15. 13; 2 K. 23. 4, 6, 12;

^r 2 Chr. 15. 16; 29. 16; 30. 14; Jer. 21. 44

^s Mt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; ver. 26

^t Comp. Lk. 21. 37; 22. 39

^u ver. 3-11: Matthew 26. 47-56; Mark 14. 43-50;

^v Luke 22. 47-53

^w ver. 12; see Acts 10. 1

^x See ch. 7. 32; ver. 12, 15

^y See Mt. 25. 1 and marg.

^z Comp. ch. 6. 64; 13. 1, 11

^{aa} ver. 7

^{ab} ch. 17. 12

^{ac} Comp. Mt. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47

^{ad} See Mt. 20. 22

^{ae} ver. 12 f. comp. Mt. 26. 51 ff.

^{af} ver. 3

^{ag} See ver. 3

^{ah} ver. 24:

^{ai} See Lk. 3. 2

^{aj} See Mt. 26.

them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am ^{ag} he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, ^{ah} Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am ^{ag} he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, ^{ai} Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 Simon Peter therefore ^{aj} having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's ^{ak} servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the ^{al} servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: ^{am} the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 ^{an} So ^{ao} the ^{ap} band and the ^{aq} chief captain, and the ^{ar} officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and led him to ^{as} Annas first; for he was father in law to ^{at} Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that ^{au} it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And ^{av} Simon Peter followed Jesus, and ^{aw} so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into ^{ax} the court of the high priest; 16 ^{ay} but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 ^{az} The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, ^{ba} Art thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 Now the ^{bb} servants and the ^{bc} officers were standing ^{bd} there, ^{be} having made ^{bf} a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 ^{bg} The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, I ^{bh} have spoken openly to the

3; ch. 11. 49, 51; ch. 11. 50. ^{ci} Comp. Mt. 26. 58, Mk. 14. 54, Lk. 22. 54. ^{cd} See Mt. 26. 3, ver. 24, 28. ^{ce} ver. 16-18; Matthew 26. 47-56; Mark 14. 43-50; Luke 22. 47-53. ^{cf} Acts 12. 13. ^{cg} ver. 25. ^{ch} Comp. Mk. 14. 54, 67. ^{ci} ch. 21. 9. ^{cj} ver. 19. ^{ck} comp. Mt. 26. 59-68; Mk. 14. 55-65; Lk. 22. 63-71. ^{cl} ch. 7. 26; comp. 8. 26

^{ak} Gr. hand-servant

^{al} Gr. military tribune

^{am} Gr. bond-servants.

^{aq} Gr. chiliarch.

^{ar} Gr. a fire of charcoal.

¹ Gr. Consecrate

² Gr. make request.

³ Gr. that which thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that &c.

⁴ Or, ravine. Gr. winter-torrent.

⁵ Or, of the Cedars

⁶ Or, delivered him up

⁷ Or, cohort

Peter's Second and Third Denial. Jesus before Pilate. "Behold, the Man!"

world; I ever ^ataught in ¹synagogues, and ^bin the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the ^cofficers standing by ^dstruck Jesus ^ewith his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 ^fJesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 ^gAnnas therefore sent him bound unto ^hCaiaphas the high priest.

25 ⁱNow ^jSimon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, ^kArt thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the ^lservants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him ^mwhose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in ⁿthe garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway ^othe cock crew.

28 ^pThey lead Jesus therefore from ^qCaiaphas into ^rthe ^sPrætorium: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into ^tthe ^uPrætorium, that ^vthey might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. 29 ^wPilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32 that ^xthe word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore ^yentered again into the ^zPrætorium, and called Jesus, and said unto him, ^{aa}Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, ^{ab}"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my

^a See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ch. 6. 59.
^b Mt. 26. 55.
^c See ver. 3.
^d ch. 19. 3.
^e Comp. Mt. 5. 39; Acts 23. 2-5.
^f See ver. 13.
^g ver. 25-27:
^h Matthew 26. 71-75;
ⁱ Mark 14. 69-72;
^j Luke 22. 58-62.
^k ver. 18.
^l ver. 17.
^m ver. 10.
ⁿ See ver. 1.
^o ch. 13. 33.
^p Mt. 27. 2.
^q Mk. 15. 1;
^r Lk. 23. 1.
^s ver. 33.
^t 19. 9; see Mt. 27. 27.
^u Comp. ch. 11. 55;
^v Acts 11. 3.
^w ver. 29-38:
^x Matthew 27. 11-14;
^y Mark 15. 2-5; Luke 23. 2, 3.
^z ch. 12. 32 f.;
^{aa} comp. 3. 14; 8. 28;
^{ab} Mt. 20. 19;
^{ac} 26. 2; Mk. 10. 33 f.;
^{ad} Lk. 18. 32 f.
^{ae} Comp. ver. 28, 29; 19. 9.
^{af} Lk. 23. 3;
^{ag} comp. ch. 19. 12.
^{ah} Comp. ch. 6. 15; Mt. 26. 53; Lk. 17. 21.
^{ai} Mt. 27. 11;
^{aj} Mk. 15. 2;
^{ak} Lk. 22. 70;
^{al} 23. 3.
^{am} ch. 3. 32;
^{an} 8. 14;
^{ao} comp. 1. 14.
^{ap} ch. 8. 47;
^{aq} 1 Jn. 4. 6.
^{ar} ch. 19. 4;
^{as} comp. ver. 33.
^{at} See Lk. 23. 4;
^{au} ch. 19. 4.
^{av} ver. 39-19.
^{aw} 16: Matthew 27. 15-18, 20-23; Mark 15. 6-15;
^{ax} Luke 23. 18-25.
^{ay} Acts 3. 14.
^{az} See Mt. 27. 26.
^{ba} Mt. 27. 27-30; Mk. 15. 16-19;
^{bb} Mt. 27. 29;
^{bc} Mk. 15. 18;
^{bd} ch. 18. 22;
^{be} ch. 18. 35;
^{bf} ver. 6. See Lk. 23. 4.
^{bg} See ver. 2.
^{bh} ch. 18. 3;
^{bi} see Mt. 26. 58.
^{bj} ch. 18. 35;

^cservants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ^d"Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that ^eI should bear witness unto the truth. ^fEvery one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?"

And when he had said this, he ^gwent out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^h"I find no crime in him. 39 ⁱBut ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, ^jNot this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and ^kscourged him. 2 ^lAnd the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, ^mHail, King of the Jews! and they ⁿstruck him ^owith their hands. 4 And Pilate ^pwent out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that ^qI find no crime in him. 5 Jesus therefore came out, ^rwearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the ^sofficers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for ^tI find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, ^u"We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he ^vmade himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and he ^wentered into the ^xPrætorium again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But ^yPilate gave him no answer. 10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have ^zpower to

ver. 6; see Lk. 23. 4. ^a Lev. 24. 16; Mt. 26. 63-66 ch. 5. 18; 10. 33. ^b ch. 18. 33. ^c Mt. 26. 63; 27. 12, 14; comp. ch. 18. 34-37.

^d Or, officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.

^e Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king.

^f Or, with rods. ^g Or, authority.

¹ Gr. synagogue.

² Or, with a rod.

³ Gr. bondservants.

⁴ Or, palace.

The Crucifixion. "Behold, thy Son!" ... "Behold, thy Mother!" "It is finished." "A Bone of Him shall not be broken"

release thee, and have ¹power to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, "Thou wouldest have no ¹power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore ²he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. 12 Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, 'If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king ³speaketh against Cæsar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and ⁴sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but ⁵in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it was ⁶the Preparation of the passover: it was about the ⁷sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, ⁸your King! 15 They therefore cried out, 'Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore he ⁹delivered him unto them to be crucified.

17 'They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, ¹⁰bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called ¹¹The place of a skull, which is called ¹²in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they crucified him, and with him ¹³two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, ¹⁴JESUS OF NAZARETH, ¹⁵THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews, ¹⁶for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written ¹⁷in Hebrew, ¹⁸and in Latin, ¹⁹and in Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, ²⁰The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am ²¹King of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, 'What I have written I have written.

23 'The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made ²²four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the ²³coat: now the ²⁴coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, ²⁵'Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: ²⁶that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

¹ Or, authority. ² Or, opposeth Cæsar.
³ Or, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand
⁴ Or, tunic

^a Rom. 13. 1
^b ch. 18. 13 f.
^c 28 f.; comp.
^d Acts 3. 13
^e Lk. 23. 2; comp. ch. 18. 34 f.
^f See Mt. 27. 19
^g See ch. 5. 2; ver. 17, 20
^h See Mt. 27. 62, ver. 31, 42
ⁱ Comp. Mk. 15. 25; Mt. 27. 45
^j ver. 19, 21
^k Lk. 23. 18
^l Mt. 27. 26; Mk. 15. 19; Lk. 23. 25
^m ver. 17-24; ⁿ Matthew 27. 33-44; ^o Mark 15. 22-32; ^p Luke 23. 33-43
^q See Lk. 14. 27; comp. Mt. 27. 32; Mk. 15. 21; Lk. 23. 26
^r Comp. Lk. 23. 33 and marg.
^s See ver. 13
^t See Lk. 23. 32
^u Comp. Mt. 27. 37; Mk. 15. 26; Lk. 23. 38
^v ver. 14, 21
^w Comp. Gen. 43. 14; Esth. 4. 16
^x 1 Macc. 13. 38
^y Mt. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; Lk. 23. 34
^z Comp. Acts 12. 4
^{aa} Mt. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; Lk. 23. 34
^{ab} comp. Ex. 23. 32
^{ac} ver. 28, 36 f.
^{ad} Comp. Mt. 27. 55 f.; Mk. 15. 40 f.; Lk. 23. 49
^{ae} See Mt. 12. 46
^{af} Lk. 24. 18 f.
^{ag} ch. 20. 1, 18, Lk. 8. 2
^{ah} See ch. 13. 24
^{ai} ch. 2. 4
^{aj} Lk. 18. 28 marg.; ch. 1. 11; 16. 32; Acts 21. 6-9 (r.)
^{ak} ch. 13. 17, 4
^{al} ver. 24, 36 f.
^{am} ver. 29, 30; comp. Mt. 27. 48, 50; Mk. 15. 36 f.; Lk. 23. 36

⁵They parted my garments among them, And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. ⁶But there were standing by the cross of Jesus ⁷his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of ⁸Clopas, and ⁹Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and ¹⁰the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, "Woman, behold, thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto ¹¹his own home.

28 After this Jesus, ¹²knowing that all things are now finished, ¹³that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. 29 There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so ¹⁴they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ¹⁵'It is finished: and he bowed his head, and ¹⁶gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was ¹⁷the Preparation, that ¹⁸the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a ¹⁹"high day"), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and ²⁰that they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that ²¹was crucified with him: 33 but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out ²²blood and water. 35 And he that hath seen hath ²³borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. 36 For these things came to pass, ²⁴that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be ²⁵broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, ²⁶'They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 'And after these things Joseph

^a See ch. 17. 4
^b ver. 14, 42
^c Ex. 12. 16
^d ver. 18
^e Comp. 1 Jn. 5. 6, 8
^f See ch. 15. 27; comp. 21. 24
^g ver. 24, 28
^h ver. 38-42; Matthew 27. 57-61; Mark 15. 42-47; Luke 23. 50-56
ⁱ Mt. 27. 50
^j Mt. 21. 23; Josh. 8. 29; 10. 26 f.
^k ver. 18
^l Comp. 1 Jn. 5. 6, 8
^m ver. 24, 28
ⁿ ver. 38-42; Matthew 27. 57-61; Mark 15. 42-47; Luke 23. 50-56

^o Ps. xxii. 18.
^p Ex. xii. 46. Num. ix. 12; Ps. xxxiv. 20.
^q Or, crushed
^r Ps. lxxxix. 21.
^s Zech. xii. 10.

The Entombment. The Visit to the Tomb. "Woman, why weepest thou?" "Peace be unto you." Thomas incredulous

of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but ^asecretly for ^bfear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. 39 And there came also ^cNicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, ^abringing a ¹mixture of ^cmyrrh and aloes, about a ¹hundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jesus, and ^abound it in ^blinen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a ^c'new tomb' wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was ^mnigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 ^aNow on the first *day* of the week cometh ^cMary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth ^athe stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other ^adisciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, ^a"They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 ^aPeter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and ^c'stooping and looking in, he seeth the ^b'linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. 6 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and ^cthe napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the ^b'linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who ^a'came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet ^a'they knew not the scripture, ^a'that he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again ^a'unto their own home.

11 ^bBut Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she ^c'stooped and looked into the tomb; 12 and she beholdeth ^a'two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto

¹ Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

^a Comp. Mk. 15. 43
^b See ch. 7. 13
^c See ch. 3. 1
^d See Mk. 16. 1
^e Ps. 45. 8; Prov. 7. 17; S. S. 4. 14; Mt. 2. 11
^f Comp. ch. 12. 3
^g Comp. ch. 11. 44; Mt. 26. 12; Mk. 14. 8
^h Ch. 20. 5; 7; Lk. 24. 12
ⁱ Mt. 27. 60
^k Lk. 23. 53
^l ver. 14, 31
^m ver. 20, 41
ⁿ ver. 1-4
^o comp. Mt. 23. 1-8; Mk. 16. 1-8; Lk. 24. 1-10
^p See ch. 19. 25; ver. 18
^q Mt. 27. 60, 66; 28. 2; Mk. 15. 46; 16. 3 f.; Lk. 24. 2; ch. 11. 38
^r See ch. 13. 23
^s ver. 13
^t ver. 3-10; comp. Lk. 24. 12
^u ver. 11
^v ch. 19. 40
^w Comp. ch. 11. 44
^x ver. 4
^y Comp. Mt. 22. 29; ch. 2. 22
^z Lk. 24. 46
^{aa} Lk. 24. 12
^{ab} Comp. Mk. 16. 5
^{ac} ver. 5
^{ad} Lk. 24. 4; comp. Mt. 28. 2 f.; Mk. 16. 5
^{ae} ver. 15
^{af} ver. 2
^{ag} See Mk. 16. 9;
^{ah} comp. Mt. 28. 9
^{ai} Comp. ch. 21. 4
^{aj} ver. 13
^{ak} See ch. 5. 2
^{al} Mk. 10. 51;
^{am} comp. Mt. 23. 7
^{an} See Mt. 28. 10
^{ao} Comp. ch. 7. 33; Mk. 16. 19; see ch. 12. 26
^{ap} ver. 1
^{aq} Mk. 16. 10;
^{ar} comp. Lk. 24. 10, 23
^{as} See ch. 7. 13
^{at} ver. 21, 26;
^{au} Lk. 24. 36;
^{av} comp. ch. 14. 27
^{aw} Lk. 24. 39,

her, ^a'Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because ^a'they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^a'beholdeth Jesus standing, and ^b'knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, ^a'Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him ^a'in Hebrew, ^a'Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. 17 Jesus saith to her, ^a'Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto ^m'my brethren, and say to them, I ^a'ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 ^cMary Magdalene cometh and ^a'telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and ^a'that he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for ^a'fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, ^a'Peace *be* unto you. 20 And when he had said this, ^a'he showed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore ^a'were glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, ^a'Peace *be* unto you: ^a'as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: 23 ^a'whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But ^a'Thomas, one of ^a'the twelve, called ^{3z}'Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in ^a'his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into ^a'his side, ^b'I will not believe.

40; ch. 19. 34 ^c ch. 16. 20, 22 ^a See ch. 17. 13
^v Mt. 18. 18; comp. 16. 19 ^x See ch. 11. 16 ^y See ch. 6. 67 ^z ver. 20 ^a ver. 20 ^b See Mk. 16. 11

² Or, *Take not hold on me* ³ That is, *Twin*.

"My Lord and my God." The Writer's Object. The Epilogue: — the Appearance at the Sea of Tiberias. "Lovest thou me?"

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ¹thou hast believed: "blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ^aMany other "signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, ²that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, ³the Son of God; and that ⁴believing ye may have life in his name.

21 After these things Jesus ¹manifested himself ²again to the disciples at ³the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and ⁴Thomas called ⁵Didymus, and ⁶Nathanael of ⁷Cana in Galilee, and ⁸the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and ⁹that night they took nothing. 4 But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: yet the disciples ¹⁰knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, ¹¹have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, ¹²Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 ¹³That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he ¹⁴was naked), and cast himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full* of fishes. 9 So when they got out

^a ver. 21, 26;
Lk. 24. 36;
comp. ch.
14. 27

^b Comp.
ver. 25;
Lk. 24. 40

^c 1 Pet. 1. 8
^d ch. 21. 25

^e See ch. 2.
11

^f ch. 19. 35
^g See Mt.
1. 3

^h ch. 3. 15
ⁱ ver. 14;
comp. Mk.
16. 12

^k ch. 20. 19,
26
^l ch. 6. 1

^m See ch. 11.
16

ⁿ See ch. 1.
45 ff.

^o See ch. 2. 1
^p Mt. 4. 21;
Mk. 1. 19;

^q Comp. Lk.
5. 10

^r ch. 20. 14;
see Lk. 24.
16

^s Lk. 24. 41
^t Comp. Lk.
5. 4 ff.

^u See ch. 13.
23; ver. 20

^v ch. 18. 18
^w ver. 10, 13;
comp. 6. 9,

^x ver. 15
^y ver. 9
^z ch. 20. 19,

^a ch. 13. 37;
comp. Mt.
26. 35;

^b Comp. Lk.
12. 32

^c Mt. 2. 6;
Acts 20.
28; 1 Pet.
5. 2; Rev.
7. 17

^d Comp. ch.
13. 38

^e ch. 16. 30
^f Comp.
ver. 16

^g Comp. ch.
12. 33; 18.
32

^h 2 Pet. 1. 14

ⁱ See Mt. 8.
22; 16. 24;
ver. 22

^j See ver. 7
^k ch. 13. 25

upon the land, they see ⁴a ⁵fire of coals there, and ⁶fish laid thereon, and ⁷bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the ⁸fish which ye have now taken. 11 Simon Peter therefore went ⁹up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* ¹⁰break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus cometh, and taketh ¹¹the ¹²bread, and giveth them, and the ¹³fish likewise. 14 This is now the ¹⁴third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had ¹⁵broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of ¹⁶John, ¹⁷lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ¹⁸love thee. He saith unto him, Feed ¹⁹my lambs. 16 He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of ²⁰John, ²¹lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ²²love thee. He saith unto him, ²³Tend my sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of ²⁴John, ²⁵lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him ²⁶the third time, ²⁷Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ²⁸thou knowest all things; thou ²⁹knewest that I ³⁰love thee. Jesus saith unto him, ³¹Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. 19 Now this he spake, ³²signifying by ³³what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, ³⁴Follow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth ³⁵the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also ³⁶leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that ³⁷betrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus,

⁴ Gr. a fire of charcoal.

⁵ Or, a fish

⁶ Or, a loaf

⁷ Or, aboard

⁸ Or, *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin

¹⁰ *Love* in these places represents two different

Greek words.

¹² Or, *perceivest*

¹³ Or, *delivereth thee up*

¹ Or, *hast thou believed?*

² That is, *Twice*.

³ Or, *halt on his undergarment only* Comp. ch.

13. 4; 1s. 20. 2; Mic. 1. 8, 11.

The Authentication

Lord,¹ and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry^a till I come, what *is that* to thee? ^b follow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among^c the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry^a till I come, what *is that* to thee?

¹ Gr. and this man, what?

^a 1 Cor. 4. 5; 11. 26; Jas. 5. 7; Rev. 2. 25; see Mt. 16. 27 f.
^b See Mt. 8. 22; 16. 24; ver. 22
^c See Acts 1. 15

^d See ch. 15. 27
^e ch. 20. 30

24 This is the disciple that^d beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also^e many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

THE ACTS

The Introduction. The Ascension. "The Upper Chamber." The Fate of Judas

1 The ¹former treatise I made, O ^aTheophilus, concerning all that Jesus ^bbegan both to do and to teach, 2 until the day in which he ^cwas received up, after that he ^dhad given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto ^ethe apostles whom he had ^fchosen: 3 to whom ^ghe also ^hshowed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking ⁱthe things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and, ^jbeing assembled together with them, he charged them ^knot to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for ^lthe promise of the Father, which, ^msaid he, ye heard from me: 5 for ⁿJohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^oin the Holy Spirit ^pnot many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, ^qdost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which ^rthe Father hath ^sset within his own authority. 8 But ye shall receive power, ^twhen the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be ^umy witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and ^vSamaria, and unto ^wthe uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking, ^xhe was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold ^ytwo men stood by them in white apparel; 11 who also said, ^zYe men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who ^{aa}was received up from you into heaven, shall so ^{ab}come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then ^{ac}returned they unto

¹ Gr. first. ⁴ Or, with
² Gr. presented. ⁵ Or, appointed by
³ Or, eating with them

^a Lk. 1. 3
^b Lk. 3. 23
^c See Mk. 16. 19;
ver. 9, 11,
22
^d Mt. 28.
19 f.; Mk.
16. 15; Jn.
20. 21 f.;
comp. ch.
10. 42
^e See Mk. 6.
30 (and so
elsewhere)
^f See Jn. 13.
18; comp.
ch. 10. 41
^g Mt. 28. 17;
Mk. 16. 12;
14; Lk. 24.
34, 36; Jn.
20. 19, 26;
21. 1, 14;
1 Cor. 15.
5-7
^h Comp. ch.
8. 12; 19.
8; 28. 23,
31
ⁱ Lk. 24. 49
^k ch. 2. 33;
comp. Jn.
14. 16, 26;
15. 26
^l ch. 11. 16;
see Mt. 3.
11
^m ch. 2. 1-4
ⁿ Mt. 17. 11;
Mk. 9. 12;
Lk. 17. 20;
19. 11
^o Mt. 24. 36;
Mk. 13. 32
^p See Lk.
24. 49;
Jn. 15. 27
^q ch. 8. 1, 5,
14
^r Mt. 28. 19;
Mk. 16. 15;
comp. Col.
1. 23;
Rom. 10.
18
^s See ver. 2
^t Comp. Lk.
24. 4; Jn.
20. 12
^u ch. 2. 7;
comp. 13.
31
^v See Mt. 16.
27 f.;
comp. ch.
3. 21
^w Lk. 24. 50,
52
^x Comp. Mt.
21. 1;
ch. 9. 37,
39; 20. 8;
comp.
Mk. 14. 15;
Lk. 22. 12

Jerusalem from the ^ymount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into ^zthe upper chamber, where they were abiding; ^{aa}both Peter and John and ^{ab}James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, ^{ac}James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and ^{ad}Judas the ^{ae}son of ^{af}James. 14 These all with one accord ^{ag}continued stedfastly in prayer, ^{ah}with ^{ai}the women, and Mary the ^{aj}mother of Jesus, and with his ^{ak}brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of ^{al}the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of ^{am}persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that ^{an}the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, ^{ao}who was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was ^{ap}numbered among us, and received his ^{aq}portion in ^{ar}this ministry. 18 (Now this man ^{as}obtained a field with ^{at}the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in ^{au}their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms,

^{av} ver. 13: Matthew 10. 2-4; Mark 3. 16-19; Luke 6. 14-16. ^{aw} See the names in Matthew's list. ^{ax} See Jn. 14. 22 ^{ay} ch. 2. 42; 6. 4; Rom. 12. 12; Col. 4. 2; comp. Eph. 6. 18 ^{az} Lk. 8. 2 f. ^{ba} See Mt. 27 f.; Jn. 21. 23; ch. 6. 8; 9. 30; 10. 23; 11. 1, 12, 29; 12. 17; 14. 2; 15. 1, 3, 22, 33, 32 f. 40; 16. 2, 40; 17. 6, 19, 14; 18. 18, 27; 21. 7, 17; 22. 5; 28. 14 f. &c. ^{bb} See Rom. 1. 13; comp. ch. 11. 26 ^{bc} ver. 20; comp. Jn. 13. 18; 17. 12 ^{bd} Mt. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Lk. 22. 47; Jn. 18. 3 ^{be} Jn. 6. 70 f. ^{bf} ver. 25; ch. 20. 24; 21. 19 ^{bg} Comp. Mt. 27. 3-10 ^{bh} Mt. 26. 14 f. ^{bi} Comp. ch. 21. 40; Mt. 27. 8

⁶ Or, Jacob ⁷ Or, brother See Jude 1.
⁸ Or, with certain women
⁹ Gr. names. See Rev. 3. 4. ¹⁰ Or, lot

The Choice of Matthias. The Day of Pentecost. Peter's Discourse

¹ Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:
and,

² His ³ office let another take.
21 Of the men therefore that have accompanied with us all the time that "the Lord Jesus went in and went out 'among us, ²² ^b beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he ^c was received up from us, of these must one become a ^d witness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and ^e Matthias.
24 And they ^f prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^g who knowest the hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, ²⁵ to take the place in ^h this ministry and ⁱ apostleship from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they ^j gave lots ^k for them; and the lot fell upon ^l Matthias; and he was numbered with ^m the eleven apostles.

2 And when ⁿ the day of Pentecost ^o was now come, they were all together in one place. ² And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled ^p all the house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared unto them tongues ^q parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. ⁴ And they were all ^r filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to ^s speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

⁵ Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, ^t devout men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶ And when ^u this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷ And ^v they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak ^w Galileans? ⁸ And how hear we, every man in our own language wherein we were born? ⁹ Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and ^x Cappadocia, in ^y Pontus

and ^z Asia, ¹⁰ in ^{aa} Phrygia and ^{ab} Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about ^{ac} Cyrene, and ^{ad} sojourners from Rome, both Jews and ^{ae} proselytes, ¹¹ Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. ¹² And ^{af} they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? ¹³ But others mocking said, ^{ag} They are filled with new wine.

¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with ^{ah} the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, ^{ai} saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. ¹⁵ For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; ^{aj} seeing it is ^{ak} but the third hour of the day; ¹⁶ but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel: ¹⁷ ^{al} And it shall be in the last days,

saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:

¹⁸ Yea and on my ^{am} servants and on my ^{an} handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

¹⁹ And I will show wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

²⁰ The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable day:

²¹ And it shall be, that ^{ao} whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

²² Ye men of Israel, hear these words: ^{ap} Jesus of Nazareth, ^{aq} a man approved of God unto you by ^{ar} his mighty works and ^{as} wonders and ^{at} signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as

comp. ch. 3. 6; 4. 10 ^{av} Comp. Jn. 3. 2 ^{aw} ver. 19, 43; see Jn. 4. 48

¹ Ps. lxxix. 25.² Ps. cix. 8.³ Gr. overseership.⁴ Or, over⁵ Or, unto⁶ Gr. was being fulfilled.⁷ Or, parting among them ^{ay} Or, distributing themselves^a Lk. 24. 3^b Mk. 1. 1-4^c See ver. 2^d ver. 8; ch.^e ver. 26^f Comp. ch.^g 6, 6; 13. 3;^h 14. 23. 8;ⁱ ch. 15. 8;^j Rom. 8.^k 27; 1 S. 16.^l 7; Jer. 17.^m 10ⁿ See ver. 17^o Comp.^p Rom. 1. 5;^q 1 Cor. 9. 2;^r Gal. 2. 8^s Lev. 16. 8;^t Josh. 14.^u 2. 1. 8. 14.^v 41; 1 S. 16.^w 10. 34; 11.^x 1. &c.^y Comp.^z Prov. 16. 33^{aa} ch. 2. 14^{ab} ch. 20. 16;^{ac} 1 Cor. 16.^{ad} 8; comp.^{ae} Lev. 23.^{af} 15 f.^{ag} Tob. 2. 1;^{ah} 2 Macc.^{ai} 12. 32^{aj} Comp. ch.^{ak} 4. 31^{al} ch. 4. 8, 31;^{am} 9. 17; 13. 9.^{an} 52; comp.^{ao} 1. 5, 8; 6. 3;^{ap} 5; 7. 55; 8.^{aq} 17; 11. 15,^{ar} &c.^{as} comp also^{at} Mt. 10. 20^{au} Comp.^{av} Mk. 16. 17;^{aw} 1 Cor. 12.^{ax} 10 f.; 14. 21^{ay} ch. 8. 2;^{az} Lk. 2. 25^{ba} ver. 2^{bb} ver. 12^{bc} See ch. 1.^{bd} 11; comp.^{be} Mt. 26. 73^{bf} 1 Pet. 1. 1^{bg} 1 Pet. 1. 1;^{bh} comp. ch.^{bi} 18. 2^{bj} ch. 6. 9;^{bk} 16. 6; 19.^{bl} 10. &c.;^{bm} 20. 4. &c.;^{bn} 21. 27; 24.^{bo} 18; 27. 2;^{bp} Rom. 16.^{bq} 5; 1 Cor.^{br} 16. 19;^{bs} 2 Cor. 1.^{bt} 8; 2 Tim.^{bu} 1. 15; Rev.^{bv} 1. 4^{bw} ch. 16. 6;^{bx} 18. 23^{by} ch. 13. 13;^{bz} 14. 24; 15.^{ca} 35; 27. 5^{cb} See Mt. 27.^{cc} 32^{cd} Comp. ch.^{ce} 17. 21^{cf} See Mt. 23.^{cg} 15^{ch} ver. 7^{ci} Comp.^{cj} 1 Cor. 14. 23^{ck} f ch. 1. 26^{cl} See 1 Th.^{cm} 5. 7^{cn} Rom. 10. 13^{co} ch. 10. 38;^{cp} Joel ii. 28 ff.^{cq} Gr. bondmen.^{cr} Gr. bondmaidens.^{cs} Gr. powers.

Its Results. The Brotherhood of Believers. Cure of the Lame Beggar at the Door "Beautiful"

ye yourselves know; 23 him, being delivered up by the "determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of ¹lawless men did crucify and slay: 24 whom "God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it ^awas not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David saith concerning him,

²I beheld the Lord always before my face;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved;

26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall ³dwell in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto "Hades,

⁴Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;

Thou shalt make me full of gladness ⁴with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the ⁵patriarch David, that he both ^adied and ^awas buried, and ^ahis tomb is with us unto this day. 30 Being therefore ^aa prophet, and knowing that ^mGod had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins ^ahe would set *one* upon his throne; 31 he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto "Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. 32 This Jesus did "God raise up, ⁶whereof we all ^aare witnesses. 33 Being therefore ⁷by the right hand of God exalted, and ⁸having received of the Father ^athe promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath ^apoured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

⁸The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

36 Let ⁹all the "house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both "Lord and Christ, this Jesus ^awhom ye crucified.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart,

¹ Or, men without the law See Rom. 2. 12.

² Ps. xvi. 8 ff. ⁶ Or, of whom

³ Or, tabernacle ⁷ Or, at

⁴ Or, in thy presence ⁸ Ps. cx. 1.

⁵ Or, one should sit ⁹ Or, every house

^a ch. 3. 18.

^a 4. 28, &c.;

see Lk. 22.

²²: 1 Pet.

1. 20

^b ch. 3. 13;

Lk. 24. 20

^c ver. 32;

ch. 3. 15,

26; 4. 10;

5. 30; 10.

40; 13. 30,

33, 34, 37;

17. 31;

Rom. 4.

24; 6. 4; 8.

11; 10. 9;

1 Cor. 6.

14; 15. 15;

2 Cor. 4.

14; Gal. 1.

1; Eph. 1.

1; Col. 2.

12; 1 Th.

1. 10; Heb.

13. 20;

1 Pet. 1. 21

^d Comp. Jn.

20. 9

See Mt. 11.

23; ver. 31

^f ch. 13. 35;

^g ch. 7. 8 f.;

Heb. 7. 4

^h ch. 13. 36

ⁱ 1 K. 2. 10

^k Comp.

Neh. 3. 16

^l Comp. Mt.

22. 43

^m 2 S. 7.

12 f.; Ps.

89. 3 f.;

132. 11

ⁿ See ch. 1. 8

^o ch. 5. 31;

comp. Mk.

16. 19

^p See ch. 1. 4

^q Gal. 3. 14;

comp. Jn.

7. 39

^r ver. 17;

ch. 10. 45

^s See Mt.

22. 44 f.

^t Ezek. 36.

22. 32, 37;

45. 6

^u Lk. 2. 11

^v ver. 23

^x Comp. Lk.

3. 10, 12. 14

^y ch. 3. 19;

5. 31; 20.

21; comp.

Lk. 24. 47;

Mk. 1. 15

^z ch. 8. 12;

16; 22. 16;

comp. Mk.

16. 16

^{aa} Rom. 9. 4;

15. 44. 3.

54. 13; 57.

12; 13. 12

^{bb} 32; comp.

Eph. 2. 12

^c Comp.

Eph. 2. 13,

17

^{cc} See Lk. 16.

28

^{dd} Lk. 32. 5;

Phil. 2. 15;

comp. Mt.

17. 17

^{ee} ch. 3. 23,

7. 14. 27.

^{ff} Rom.

13. 1;

1 Pet. 3.

20; comp.

Rev. 16. 3

and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, ^awhat shall we do? 38 And Peter said unto them, ^aRepent ye, and be ^abaptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is ^athe promise, and to your children, and to all that are ^bafar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. 40 And with many other words he ^atestified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this ^acrooked generation. 41 They then ¹⁰that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand ^asouls. 42 And they ^ccontinued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and ¹¹fellowship, in ^athe breaking of bread and ^dthe prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many ^awonders and signs were done through the apostles¹². 44 And all that believed were together, and ^ahad all things common; 45 and they ^asold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 ^aAnd day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and ^abreaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and ^ahaving favor with all the people. And the Lord ^aadded ¹³to them day by day ^athose that ¹⁴were saved.

3 Now ^aPeter and John were going up into the temple at ^athe hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour. 2 And ^aa certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they ^alaid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, ^ato ask alms of them that entered into the temple: 3 who seeing ^aPeter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter,

^a See ch. 1. 14 ^b Lk. 24. 30; ch. 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 16; ver. 46 ^c See ver. 22 ^d ch. 4. 32 ^e comp. 37; 5. 2 ^f Comp. Mt. 19. 21; ch. 4. 34 ^g ch. 5. 42 ^h See ch. 5. 13 ⁱ ver. 41; ch. 5. 14; 6. 1. 7; 11. 24; comp. 4. 4; 9. 31, 35, 42; 11. 21; 14. 1, 21; 16. 5; 17. 12 ^j Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 18 ^k See Lk. 22. 3; ver. 3. 4, 11 ^l Comp. Ps. 55. 17; ch. 10. 30; Mt. 27. 45 ^m ch. 14. 8 ⁿ Comp. Lk. 16. 20 ^o ver. 10; comp. Jn. 9. 8

¹⁰ Or, having received

¹¹ Or, in fellowship

¹² Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem;

and great fear was upon all

¹³ Or together

¹⁴ Or were being saved

Peter's Discourse. Peter and John are arrested; brought before the Sanhedrin;

“fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. ^bIn the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8 ^cAnd leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And ^dall the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he that ^esat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as he held ^fPeter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the ^gporch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he ^hanswered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ⁱman? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? 13 ^jThe God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, ^kthe God of our fathers, hath glorified his ^lServant Jesus; whom ^mye delivered up, and denied before the face of ⁿPilate, when he had ^odetermined to release him. 14 But ye denied ^pthe Holy and Righteous One, and ^qasked for a murderer to be granted unto you, 15 and killed the ^rPrince of life; whom ^sGod raised from the dead; ^twhereof we are ^uwitnesses. 16 And ^vby faith ^win his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ^xye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, Brethren, I know that ^yin ignorance ye did it, as did also your ^zrulers. ^a18 But the things which ^bGod foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, ^cthat his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 ^dRepent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may

¹ Or, portico ² Or, thing
³ Or, Child See Mt. 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53.
⁴ Or, Author ⁵ Or, of whom

11. ⁶ Or, on the ground of

^a ch. 10. 4
^b ch. 4. 10;
comp. ver.
16; 2. 22
^c ch. 14. 10
^d Comp. ch.
4. 16, 21
^e ver. 2;
comp. Jn.
9. 8
^f See Lk.
22. 8; ver.
3, 4
^g ch. 5. 12;
Jn. 10. 23
^h Mt. 11. 25;
17. 4; 22.
1; Lk. 14.
3; ch. 5. 8;
10. 46
ⁱ Mt. 22. 32
^j ch. 5. 30;
7. 32; 22.
14; comp.
Ex. 3. 13,
15
^k ver. 26;
ch. 4. 27, 30
^l ch. 2. 23;
Mt. 20. 19;
Jn. 19. 11
^m See Mt.
27. 2
ⁿ See Lk.
23. 4
^o Comp.
Mk. 1. 24;
ch. 4. 27;
7. 52; 22.
2 Cor. 5.
21
^p Mt. 27. 20;
Mk. 15. 11;
Lk. 23. 18-
25
^q ch. 5. 31;
comp.
Heb. 2. 10;
12. 2
^r See ch. 2.
24
^s See Lk. 24.
43
^t Comp.
ver. 6
^u Comp. Lk.
23. 34; ch.
13. 27; 26.
9; see Jn.
15. 21;
Eph. 4. 18
^v See Lk. 23.
13
^w See ch. 2.
23
^x See Lk. 24.
27; comp.
ch. 17. 3;
26. 23
^y See ch. 2.
38; 26. 20
^z Comp.
2 Th. 1. 7;
Heb. 4.
1 ff.
^a ch. 1. 11
^b Comp. Mt.
17. 11;
Rom. 8. 21
^c Lk. 1. 70
^d ch. 7. 37
^e ch. 2. 41
^f Comp. ch.
2. 39
^g Comp.
Rom. 9. 4 f.
^h ch. 13. 46;
Rom. 1.
16; 2. 9 f.;
comp. Mt.
15. 24; Jn.
4. 22
ⁱ See Lk.
22. 4

be blotted out, that so there may come ^bseasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, ^ceven Jesus: 21 ^dwhom the heaven must receive until the times of ^erestoration of all things, whereof ^fGod spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old. 22 Moses indeed said, ^g“A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^hlike unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 ⁱAnd it shall be, that every ^jsoul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and ^kall the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are ^lthe sons of the prophets, and of the ^mcovenant which God ⁿmade with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^o“And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you ^pfirst God, having ^qraised up his ^rServant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, ^athe priests and ^bthe captain of the temple and ^cthe Sadducees ^dcame upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed ^ein Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and ^fput them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now even-tide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and ^gthe number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their ^arulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and ^bAnnas the high priest ^cwas there, and ^dCaiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in

^m See Mt. 3. 7 ⁿ See Lk. 20. 1; ch. 6. 12 ^o Comp. ch. 17. 18; see 3. 15 ^p ch. 5. 18 ^q Comp. ch. 2. 41
^r See Lk. 25. 13; ver. 8 ^s See Lk. 3. 2 ^t See Mt. 26. 3

⁷ Dt. xviii. 15. ⁸ Or, as he raised up me

⁹ Dt. xviii. 19. ¹⁰ Gr. covenanted.

¹¹ Gen. xii. 3; xxii. 18; xxvi. 4; xxviii. 14.

¹² Some ancient authorities read the chief priests.

threatened, and let go. The Disciples unite in Praise and Prayer. Believers had All Things common

the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? ⁸ Then Peter, ^a filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye ^b rulers of the people, and elders, ⁹ if we this day are examined concerning ^c a good deed done to an impotent man, ¹ by what means this man is made whole; ¹⁰ be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that ^d in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom ^e God raised from the dead, ^{even} in ² him doth this man stand here before you whole. ¹¹ ^f He is ³ the stone which was ^g set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. ¹² And in ^h none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

¹³ Now when they beheld the ⁱ boldness of ^k Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and ^l they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵ But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the ^m council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶ saying, "What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a ⁿ notable ^o miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem: and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷ But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man ^p in this name. ¹⁸ And they called them, and ^q charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹ But ^r Peter and John answered and said unto them, ^s Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: ²⁰ for ^t we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. ²¹ And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ^u because of the people; and for men ^v glorified God for that which was done. ²² For the man was more than forty years old, on

whom this ^w miracle of healing was wrought.

²³ And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. ²⁴ And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O ^x Lord, ^y thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: ²⁵ ^z who ^{aa} by the Holy Spirit, ^{bb} by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

^{cc} Why did the ^{dd} Gentiles rage, And the peoples ^{ee} imagine vain things?

²⁶ The kings of the earth set themselves in array,

And the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his ^{ff} Anointed:

²⁷ for of a truth in this city against thy holy ^{gg} Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both ^{hh} Herod and ⁱⁱ Pontius Pilate, with ^{jj} the ^{kk} Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, ²⁸ to do whatsoever thy hand and ^{ll} thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. ²⁹ And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy ^{mm} servants to ⁿⁿ speak thy word with all ^{oo} boldness, ³⁰ while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that ^{pp} signs and ^{qq} wonders may be done through the name of thy holy ^{rr} Servant Jesus. ³¹ And when they had prayed, the ^{ss} place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all ^{tt} filled with the Holy Spirit, and they ^{uu} spake the word of God with ^{vv} boldness.

³² And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but ^{ww} they had all things common. ³³ And ^{xx} with great power gave the apostles their ^{yy} witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus ^{zz}: and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of

^a ch. 13. 9;

^b see 2. 4

^c See Lk. 23.

^d 13; ver. 5

^e ch. 3. 7 f.

^f See ch. 3.

^g 6; comp.

^h 2. 22

ⁱ See ch. 2.

^j 24

^k See Mt.

^l 21. 42

^m Mk. 9. 12

ⁿ Comp.

^o 1 Tim. 2.

^p 5; Mt. 1.

^q 21; ch. 10.

^r 43

^s See ver. 31

^t See Lk. 22.

^u 8; ver. 19

^v Comp. Jn.

^w 7. 15

^x See Mt. 5.

^y 22

^z Comp. Jn.

^{aa} 11. 47

^{bb} ch. 3. 7-10

^{cc} Comp. Jn.

^{dd} 15. 21

^{ee} Comp. ch.

^{ff} 5. 25 f.

^{gg} See ver. 13

^{hh} Comp.

ⁱⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 16

^{jj} ch. 5. 26

^{kk} See Mt.

^{ll} 9. 8

^{mm} Comp. ch.

ⁿⁿ 1. 16

^{oo} Comp.

^{pp} Jan. 9.

^{qq} 24 f.; Lk.

^{rr} 4. 18; ch.

^{ss} 10. 38;

^{tt} Heb. 1. 9

^{uu} ver. 30;

^{vv} see ch. 3.

^{ww} 13

^{xx} See Mt.

^{yy} 14. 1

^{zz} Lk. 23. 12;

^{aa} see Mt.

^{bb} 27. 2

^{cc} See Mt. 20.

^{dd} 19

^{ee} See ch. 2.

^{ff} Phil. 1. 14

^{gg} ver. 13, 31;

^{hh} comp. ch.

ⁱⁱ 14. 3

^{jj} See Jn. 4.

^{kk} 48

^{ll} Comp. ch.

^{mm} 2. 1

ⁿⁿ See ch. 2. 4

^o ch. 2. 44

^p ch. 1. 8

^q Comp. Lk.

^r 24. 48

^s Gr. *Muster*. ^t Or, *thou art he that did make*

^u The Greek text in this clause is somewhat

uncertain. ^v Ps. ii. 1, 2. ^w Gr. *nations*.

^x Or, *meditate* ^y Gr. *Christ*.

^z Or, *Child* See marginal note on ch. 3. 13.

^{aa} Gr. *bondservants*.

^{bb} Some ancient authorities add *Christ*.

¹ Or, *in whom*
² Or, *this name*

³ Ps. cxviii. 22.
⁴ Gr. *sign*.

Barnabas's Gift. Ananias and Sapphira. Believers are multiplied. The Apostles, again imprisoned,

lands or houses ^asold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵ and ^blaid them at the apostles' feet: and ^cdistribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

³⁶ And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed ^dBarnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of ^eexhortation), a Levite, a man of ^fCyprus by race, ³⁷ having a field, sold it, and brought the money and ^glaid it at the apostles' feet.

⁵ But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ² and ^hkept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and ⁱlaid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^kSatan filled thy heart to ^llie ^mto the Holy Spirit, and to ⁿkeep back *part* of the price of the land? ⁴ While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but ^ounto God. ⁵ And Ananias hearing these words ^pfell down and gave up the ghost: and ^qgreat fear came upon all that heard it. ⁶ And the ^ryoung men arose and ^swrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

⁷ And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸ And Peter ^tanswered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land ^ufor so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to ^vtry ^wthe Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. ¹⁰ And she ^xfell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. ¹¹ And ^ygreat fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

¹² And by the hands of the apostles were many ^zsigns and

^a Comp. Mt. 19. 21; ch. 2. 45

^b ver. 37;

^c ch. 5. 2

^d Comp. ch.

6. 1; 2. 45

^e ch. 9. 27;

^f 11. 25, 30;

^g 12. 25; 13. 15.

^h 1 Cor. 9. 6;

ⁱ Gal. 2. 1, 9;

^j 13; Col. 4. 10.

^k ch. 13. 15;

^l 1 Cor. 14. 3; 1 Th. 2. 3;

^m comp. ch. 2. 40;

ⁿ 11. 23

^o Comp. ch. 11. 19 f.

^p 13. 4; 15. 39; 21. 3,

^q 16; 27. 4.

^r ver. 35;

^s ch. 5. 2

^t ver. 3

^u ch. 4. 35, 37

^v See Mt. 4. 10; comp.

Lk. 22. 3.

^w Jn. 13. 2, 27

^x Comp.

ver. 3, 9

^y ver. 2

^z ver. 10; comp.

Ezek. 11. 13

^a ver. 11;

^b ch. 2. 43

^c Comp. Jn. 19. 40;

^d Eccles. 38. 16

^e See ch. 3. 12

^f ver. 2

^g Comp. ch. 15. 10

^h See Jn. 4. 48

ⁱ ch. 3. 11;

^j Jn. 10. 23

^k ch. 2. 47;

^l comp. 4. 21

^m See 2 Cor. 6. 15

ⁿ ch. 2. 47;

^o 11. 24

^p Comp. ch. 19. 12

^q See ch. 15. 5

^r See Mt. 3. 7; comp.

ch. 4. 1

^s ch. 4. 3

^t Mt. 1. 20,

^u 24; 2. 13,

^v 19; 28. 2;

^w Lk. 1. 11;

^x 2. 9; ch. 8. 26;

^y 12. 7.

^z comp. 10. 3; 27. 23

^a Comp. Jn. 6. 63, 68

^b Comp. Jn. 8. 2

^c ch. 4. 6

^d See Mt. 5. 22; ver. 27,

^e 34, 41

^f 1 Macc. 12. 6; 2 Macc. 1. 10; 4. 44;

^g Judith 4. 8; 15. 8

^h See Mt. 26. 58; ver. 26

ⁱ See ch. 4.

^j wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with one accord in ^kSolomon's ^lporch. ¹³ But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit ^mthe people magnified them; ¹⁴ ⁿand ^obelievers were the more ^padded to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women: ¹⁵ insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and ^qcouches, that, as Peter came by, ^rat the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. ¹⁶ And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

¹⁷ But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is ^sthe sect of ^tthe Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, ¹⁸ and laid hands on the apostles, and ^uput them in public ward. ¹⁹ But ^van angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, ²⁰ Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all ^wthe words of this Life. ²¹ And when they heard ^xthis, they entered into the temple ^yabout daybreak, and taught. But ^zthe high priest came, and they that were with him, and called ^athe council together, and all ^bthe senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. ²² But ^cthe officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, ²³ saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. ²⁴ Now when ^dthe captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. ²⁵ And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. ²⁶ Then went ^ethe captain with ^fthe officers, and brought them, ^gbut without violence; for ^hthey feared the peo-

¹; ver. 26 ^m See ver. 24 ⁿ See ver. 22 ^o ch. 4. 21; see ver. 13

¹ Or, consolation See Lk. 2. 25; ch. 9. 31; 15. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 3-7, in the Gr. ² Or, deceive

³ Gr. younger.

^k See Mt. 26. 58; ver. 26

^l See ch. 4.

⁴ Or, portico

⁵ Or, and there were the more added to them believing on the Lord

⁶ Or, pallets

are divinely liberated and preach. Gamaliel's Advice. The Seven chosen. Priests become Disciples

ple, lest they should be stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before ^athe council. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, We ^bstrictly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and ^cintend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 But Peter and the apostles answered and said, ^dWe must obey God rather than men. 30 ^eThe God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye ^fslew, hanging him on a tree. 31 ^gHim did God exalt ^hwith his right hand to be a ⁱPrince and a ^jSaviour, to give ^krepentance to Israel, and remission of sins. 32 And we are ^lwitnesses ^mof these ⁿthings; ^oand ^pso is the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 But they, when they heard this, were ^qcut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. 34 But there stood up one in ^rthe council, a Pharisee, named ^sGamaliel, a ^tdoctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. 35 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, ^ugiving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of ^vthe enrolment, and drew away ^wsome of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work ^xbe of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be ^yfighting against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they ^zbeat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 They

^a See Mt. 5. 22; ver. 21, 24, 41

^b ch. 4. 13

^c ch. 2. 23, 36; 3. 14, 15; comp. 7.

^d Mt. 23. 32; 27. 25

^e ch. 4. 19

^f See ch. 3. 13

^g See ch. 2. 24

^h ch. 10. 39; comp. 13.

ⁱ Gal. 3. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 24

^j See ch. 2. 33

^k See ch. 3. 15

^l See Lk. 2. 11

^m Lk. 24. 47; comp. ch. 2. 38

ⁿ See Lk. 24. 48

^o Comp. Jn. 15. 26; ch. 15. 28; Rom. 8. 16; Heb. 2. 4

^p ch. 7. 54; comp. 2. 37

^q See ver. 21

^r ch. 22. 3

^s Lk. 2. 46; 5. 17

^t ch. 8. 9; comp. Gal. 2. 6; 6. 3

^u Comp. Lk. 2. 2

^v Comp. Mk. 11. 30

^w Comp. ch. 11. 17; Prov. 21. 30

^x See Mt. 10. 17

^y 1 Pet. 4. 14, 16

^z See Jn. 15. 21

^a ch. 2. 46

^b ch. 8. 35; 11. 20; 17. 18; Gal. 1. 16

^c ver. 7; see ch. 2. 47

^d See ch. 11. 26

^e ch. 9. 29; 11. 20 marg.

^f 2 Cor. 11. 22; Phil. 3. 5

^g Comp. ch. 9. 39, 41; see 1 Tim. 5. 3

^h Comp. ch. 4. 35; 11. 29

ⁱ See ch. 1. 15; comp. Jn. 21. 23

^j Comp. ch. 2. 4

^k See ch. 1. 14

^l ver. 8 ff.; ch. 11. 19; 22. 20

^m ver. 3; comp. ch. 11. 24

therefore departed from the presence of the ^acouncil, ^brejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor ^cfor the Name. 42 ^dAnd every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to ^epreach Jesus as the Christ.

C Now in these days, when ^athe number of the ^bdisciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ^cGrecian Jews against the ^dHebrews, because their ^ewidows were neglected in ^fthe daily ministration. 2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not ^gfit that we should forsake the word of God, and ^hserve tables. 3 ⁱLook ye out therefore, ^jbrethren, from among you seven men of good report, ^kfull of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will ^lcontinue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose ^mStephen, a man ⁿfull of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and ^oPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a ^pproselyte of ^qAntioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had ^rprayed, they ^slaid their hands upon them.

7 And ^athe word of God increased; and ^bthe number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to ^cthe faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great ^awonders and ^bsigns among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called ^cthe synagogue of the ^dLibertines, and of the ^eCyrenians, and of the ^fAlexandrians, and of them of ^gCilicia and ^hAsia, disputing with

^a ch. 8. 5 ff.; 21. 8 ^b See Mt. 23. 15 ^c See ch. 11. 19

^d See ch. 1. 24 ^e ch. 13. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 6; comp. Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Dt. 24. 9; comp. ch. 8. 17 ff.; 9. 17; 19. 6; Heb. 6. 2; see Mk. 5. 23

^f ch. 12. 24; 19. 20 ^g Comp. ch. 13. 8; 14. 22; Gal. 1. 23; 6. 10; Jude 3. 20 ^h See Jn. 4. 48 ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 10; see Mt. 27. 32 ^j Comp. ch. 13. 24, &c.

^k Comp. ch. 15. 23, 41; 21. 39; 22. 3; 23. 34; 27. 6; Gal. 1. 21 ^l Comp. ch. 16. 6; 19. 10; 21. 27; 24. 18, &c.

^m Gr. bring good tidings of. See ch. 13. 32; 14. 15. ⁿ Gr. Hellenists. ^o Gr. pleasing.

^p Or, minister to tables

^q Some ancient authorities read But, brethren, look ye out from among you. ^r Or, Freedmen

1 Or, at

2 Some ancient authorities add in him.

3 Gr. saying.

4 Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him.

Stephen seized. He makes his Defence

Stephen. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and ^acame upon him, and seized him, and brought him into ^bthe council, 13 and set up ^cfalse witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this ^dholy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that ^ethis Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change ^fthe customs which Moses delivered unto us. 15 And all that sat in the ^gcouncil, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? 2 And he said,

^hBrethren and fathers, hearken:

ⁱThe God of glory ^jappeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, ^kGet thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. 4 ^lThen came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran:

and ^mfrom thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and ⁿhe promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6 And ^oGod spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them ill, four hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and ^pafter that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he ^qgave him the covenant of circumcision: and so ^rAbraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and ^sIsaac begat Jacob, and ^tJacob the twelve ^upatriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs,

^vmoved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions,

^a ch. 4. 1;

Lk. 20. 1;

^b See Mt. 5.

22

^c Mt. 26. 59-

61; comp.

ch. 7. 58

^d See Mt. 24.

15; ch. 21.

28; comp.

ch. 25. 8

^e See Mt. 26.

61

^f ch. 15. 1;

21. 21; 26.

3; 25. 17

^g ch. 22. 3;^h Ps. 29. 3;

comp.

1 Cor. 2. 8

ⁱ Gen. 11.

31; 15.

7, &c.

^k Gen. 12. 1^l Gen. 12. 5^m Gen. 12. 7;

17. 8, &c.

ⁿ Gen. 15.

13 f.

^o Ex. 3. 12^p Gen. 17.

10 ff.

^q Gen. 21.

2-4

^r Gen. 25. 25^s Gen. 29.

31 ff.; 30.

5 ff.; 35.

23 ff.

^t Comp. ch.

2. 29

^u Gen. 37. 11,

28; 45. 4;

39; 2. 21 f.

^v Gen. 39.

21; 41. 40-

46; Ps. 105.

21

^x Gen. 41.

54 f.; 42. 5

^y Gen. 42. 2^z Gen. 45.

1-4

^a Gen. 45.

9 f.

^b Comp.

Gen. 46.

26 f.; Ex.

1. 5; Dt.

10. 22

^c See ch. 2.

41

^d Gen. 46. 5;

49. 33; Ex.

1. 6

^e Comp.

Gen. 23.

16; 50. 13;

with Gen.

33. 19;

Josh. 24. 32

^f Ex. 1. 7 f.^g Ex. 1. 10 f.

16 ff.

^h Ex. 2. 2ⁱ Ex. 2. 5 f. 10^k Comp.

1 K. 4. 30;

15. 19. 11

^l Ex. 2. 11 f.^m Ex. 2. 13 f.

and ⁿgave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now ^othere came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when ^pJacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time.

13 And at the second time ^qJoseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. 14 And ^rJoseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, ^sthree-score and fifteen ^tsouls. 15 And ^uJacob went down into Egypt; and he died, himself and our fathers;

16 and they were carried over unto ^vShechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of ^wHamor in Shechem. 17 But as the time of the promise drew nigh which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, ^xthe people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till there arose another king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 19 The same ^ydealt craftily with our race, and ill-treated our fathers, that ^zthey should cast out their babes to the end they might not ^alive. 20 At which season ^bMoses was born, and was ^cexceeding fair; and he was nourished three months in his father's house:

21 and when he was cast out, ^dPharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was instructed in all ^ethe wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works. 23 But when he was well-nigh forty years old, ^fit came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one ^gof them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood that God by his hand was giving them ^hdeliverance; but they understood not. 26 ⁱAnd the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbor wrong ^jthrust him away,

ⁿ Ex. 2. 14; ver. 35¹ Gr. *Emmor.*² Or, *he*³ Gr. *be preserved alive.*⁴ Or, *fair unto God* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4⁵ Or, *salvation*

Stephen's Defence continued; he is stoned

saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 And ^aMoses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were fulfilled, ^ban angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, 32 ^cI am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said unto him, ^dLoose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 34 ^eI have surely seen the affliction of my people that is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and ^fnow come. I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom they ^grefused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent to be both a ruler and a ^hdeliverer with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 ⁱThis man led them forth, having wrought ^jwonders and ^ksigns in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and ^lin the wilderness forty years. 37 This is that Moses, who said unto the children of Israel, ^mA prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ⁿlike unto me. 38 This is he that was in ^othe ^pchurch in the wilderness with ^qthe angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received ^rliving ^soracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but ^tthrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, ^uMake us gods that shall go before us: for as for this Moses, who led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41 And ^vthey made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in ^wthe works of their hands. 42 But God ^xturned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

¹ Gr. redeemer.³ Or, as he raised up me² Dt. xviii. 15.⁴ Or, congregation^a Ex. 2. 15, 22^b Ex. 3. 1 f.^c Ex. 3. 6^d Ex. 3. 5^e Ex. 3. 7^f Ex. 3. 10^g See ver. 27^h Ex. 12. 41;ⁱ 33. 1;^j comp.^k Heb. 8. 9^l Ex. 7. 3;^m See Jn. 4.ⁿ 48^o Ex. 16. 35;^p Num. 14.^q 33; Ps. 95.^r 8-10; Heb.^s 3. 8 f.; ver.^t 42; ch. 13.^u 18^v ch. 3. 22^w Comp. Ex.^x 19. 17^y Comp.^z ver. 53^{aa} Comp.^{ab} Dt. 32. 47;^{ac} Heb. 4. 12^{ad} Rom. 3. 2;^{ae} Heb. 5. 12;^{af} 1 Pet. 4. 11^{ag} Num. 14.^{ah} 3 f.^{ai} Ex. 32. 1, 23^{aj} Ex. 32. 4, 6^{ak} See Rev.^{al} 9. 20^{am} Josh. 24.^{an} 20; Is. 63.^{ao} 10; Jer. 19.^{ap} 13; Ezek.^{aq} 20. 39^{ar} See ver. 36^{as} Ex. 25. 8,^{at} 9; 38. 21.^{au} Josh. 3.^{av} 14 f.; 18.^{aw} 1; 23. 9;^{ax} 24. 18;^{ay} Dt. 32. 49;^{az} Ps. 44. 2 f.^{ba} 2 S. 7. 8 f.;^{bb} Ps. 132.^{bc} 1-5; comp.^{bd} ch. 13. 22^{be} 1 K. 8. 20^{bf} See Lk. 1.^{bg} 32^{bh} Comp. Mt.^{bi} 5. 34 f.^{bj} Ex. 32. 9;^{bk} 33. 3. 5;^{bl} Lev. 26.^{bm} 41; Num.^{bn} 27. 14; Is.^{bo} 63. 10; Jer.^{bp} 6. 10; 9. 26^{bq} 2 Chr. 36.^{br} 15 f.; Mt.^{bs} 23. 31. 37;^{bt} see 5. 12^{bu} ch. 22. 14;^{bv} comp. 3.^{bw} 14; 1 Jn.^{bx} 2. 1^{by} Comp. ch.^{bz} 3. 14; see^{ca} 5. 28^{cb} ver. 38;^{cc} Gal. 3. 19;^{cd} Heb. 2. 2;^{ce} comp.^{cf} Dt. 33. 2^{cg} (See 1.)^{ch} 5. 33^{ci} See ch. 2. 4^{cj} See Jn. 11.^{ck} 41^{cl} See Mk.^{cm} 16. 19^{cn} See Jn. 1.^{co} 51

^d Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices

^e Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,

And the star of the god Rephan,

The figures which ye made to worship them:

And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had ^fthe tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers, in their turn, ^gbrought in with ^hJoshua when they entered on the possession of the ⁱnations, that God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 ^jwho found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47 But ^kSolomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit ^lthe Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 ^mThe heaven is my throne,

And the earth the footstool of my feet:

What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye ⁿstiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do ye. 52 ^oWhich of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of ^pthe Righteous One; of whom ^qye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the law ^ras it was ^sordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were ^tcut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being ^ufull of the Holy Spirit, ^vlooked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing ^won the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see ^xthe heavens

^yAmos v. 25 ff. ^zGr. Jesus. Comp. Heb. 4. 8.

^{aa}Or, Gentiles Comp. ch. 4. 25. ^{ab}Is. lxvi. 1 f.

^{ac}Or, as the ordinance of angels Gr. unto ordinances of angels.

The Church persecuted and scattered. Simon the Sorcerer. Peter and John preach to many Samaritan Villages

opened, and ^a the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and they ^b cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and ^c the witnesses ^d laid down their garments at the feet of ^e a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, ^f calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he ^g kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, ^h lay not this sin to their charge.

8 And when he had said this, he ⁱ fell asleep. 1 And ^j Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against ^k the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all ^l scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and ^m Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But ⁿ Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and ^o dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that ^p were scattered abroad went about ^q preaching the word. 5 And ^r Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. 7 ^s For from many of those that had ^t unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were ^u palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was ^v much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used ^w sorcery, and amazed the ^x people of Samaria, ^y giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, ^z This man is that power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his ^{aa} sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip ^{ab} preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were ^{ac} baptized, both

^a See Mt. 8.

^b Lev. 24. 14.

^c 15: comp.

^d Lk. 4. 29.

^e Comp. ch.

6. 13; Dt.

13. 9 f.;

17. 7.

^d ch. 22. 20

^e ch. 8. 1;

22. 20;

^f comp. 26.

^g Comp. ch.

9. 14, 21;

22. 16;

Rom. 10.

12, 13 f.;

1 Cor. 1. 2;

2 Tim. 2. 22

^h See Lk. 22.

41

ⁱ Mt. 5. 44;

comp. Lk.

23. 34

^j Dan. 12. 2;

Mt. 27. 52;

Jl. 11.

^k 1 f. ch.

13. 36;

1 Cor. 15.

6, 18, 20;

1 Th. 4.

13 ff.;

2 Pet. 3. 4

^l See ch. 9. 31

^m ver. 4; ch.

11. 19

ⁿ ch. 1. 8;

ver. 5. 14;

comp. 9. 31

^o ch. 9. 1, 13,

21; 22. 4,

19; 26. 4.

10 f.; 1 Cor.

15. 9; Gal.

1. 13; Phil.

3. 6; 1 Tim.

1. 13

^p Comp.

Jas. 2. 6

^q See ver. 1

^r ver. 12; ch.

15. 35

^s See ch. 6.

5; ver. 26,

30, &c.

^t Comp.

Mk. 16. 17

^u See Mt. 4.

24

^v ver. 39;

comp. Jn.

4. 40-42

^w ver. 11:

ch. 13. 6

^x See ch. 5.

36

^y Comp. ch.

14. 11; 26. 6

^z ver. 4;

comp. ch.

1. 3

^{aa} See ch. 2. 33

19

^b ver. 6

^c Comp. ch.

19. 11

^d ver. 1

^e See Lk.

22. 8

^f ch. 2. 38;

comp. 19. 2

^g See Mt. 23.

19

^h See ch. 6.

6; Mk. 5.

23

ⁱ Comp. ch.

2. 4

^j ch. 2. 38;

comp. Mt.

10. 8; Ia.

55. 1; 2 K.

men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding ^b signs and ^c great ^d miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when ^e the apostles that were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them ^f Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, ^g that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been ^h baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then ⁱ laid they their hands on them, and they ^j received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the ^k Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought ^l to obtain the gift of God with money. 21 Thou hast ^m neither part nor lot in this ⁿ matter: for thy heart is not ^o right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou ^p art in the gall of bitterness and in ^q the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had ^r testified and spoken ^s the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and ^t preached the gospel to many villages of the ^u Samaritans.

26 But ^v an angel of the Lord spake unto ^w Philip, saying, Arise, and go ^x toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto ^y Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, ^z a man of Ethiopia, a

5. 16; Dan. 5. 17

^f Dt. 10. 9; 12. 12, &c.; comp.

Eph. 5. 5

^g Ps. 78. 37

^h Is. 53. 6

ⁱ See Lk. 16. 28

^j See ch. 13. 12

^k ver. 40

^l Comp. Mt. 10. 5

^m See ch. 5. 19; comp. ver. 23

ⁿ See ver. 5

^o Comp. Gen. 10. 19, &c.

^p Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 56. 3 ff.

^q Gr. powers.

^r Some ancient authorities omit Holy.

^s Gr. word.

^t Or, wilt become gall (or, a gall root) of bitter-

ness and a bond of iniquity. Comp. Dt. 29. 18;

Heb. 12. 15.

^u Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. ch. 5. 42.

^v Or, at noon Comp. ch. 22. 6.

¹ Comp. marg. note on ch. 5. 42.

² Or, For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth

³ Gr. nation.

Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch. The Conversion of Saul, who is visited by Ananias

eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who ^ahad come to Jerusalem to worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And ^bthe Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

¹ He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth :

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away :

His generation who shall declare !

For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? 35 And Philip ^copened his mouth, and ^dbeginning from this scripture, ^epreached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; ^fwhat doth hinder me to be baptized? 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still : and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch ; and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, ^gthe Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip ; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at ^hAzotus ; and passing through he ⁱpreached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to ^jCæsarea.

9 ^kBut Saul, yet ^lbreathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and asked of him ^mletters to ⁿDamas-

^a Comp. 1 K. 8. 41 f.; Jn. 12. 20

^b ch. 10. 19; 11. 12; 13. 21; 20. 23; 21. 11;

comp. 16. 6, 7; 28. 25; Heb. 3. 7;

ver. 39

^c See Mt. 5. 2

^d Lk. 24. 27; comp. ch. 17. 2; 18. 28; 28. 23, 23

^e See ch. 5. 42

^f ch. 10. 47

^g 1 K. 18. 12; 2 K. 3. 16; Ezek. 3. 12; 14. 8, 3; 11. 1, 24; 43. 5;

comp. 2 Cor. 12. 2

^h Comp. Josh. 11. 22; 1 S. 5. 1, &c.

ⁱ ver. 25

^j ch. 9. 30; 10. 1, 24; 11. 11; 12. 19; 18. 22;

21. 8, 16; 23. 23, 33;

25. 1, 4, 6, 13

^k ver. 1-22;

^l comp. ch. 22. 3-16; 26. 9-18

^m See ch. 8. 3; ver. 13, 21

ⁿ ch. 22. 5; 26. 10;

comp. ver. 14, 21

^o Gen. 14. 15, &c.; 2 Cor. 11. 32;

Gal. 1. 17

^p Comp. Mt. 10. 17

^q ch. 19. 9, 23; 22. 4; 24. 14, 22;

comp. esp. 18. 25 f.; Jn. 14. 6

^r Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 8

^s Comp. ch. 22. 7; 26. 14

^t ver. 16

^u Comp. ch. 26. 14

^v Comp. ch. 12. 9; 13. 12; 29 f.

^w Comp. ch. 22. 11; ver. 18

^x ch. 22. 12; ch. 10. 3, 17; 19. 11, 5; 12. 9; 16. 9 f.; 18. 9

^y ver. 30, ch. 11. 25; 21. 39; 22. 3

^z ver. 17; see Mk. 5. 23; comp. ch. 8. 6

^{aa} See ch. 8. 3

^{ab} ver. 32, 41; ch. 26. 10;

Rom. 1. 7; 15. 25 f. 31;

cus unto ^athe synagogues, that if he found any that were of ^bthe Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and ^csuddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: 4 and ^dhe fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: 6 but rise, and enter into the city, and ^eit shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him ^fstood speechless, ^ghearing the ^hvoice, but beholding no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and ⁱwhen his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into ^jDamascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at ^kDamascus, named ^lAnanias; and the Lord said unto him in ^ma vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of ⁿTarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 12 and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and ^olaying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, ^phow much evil he did to ^qthy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he ^rhath authority from the chief priests to bind all that ^scall upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ^the is a ^uchosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ^vthe Gentiles and ^wkings, and the children of Israel: 16 for ^xI will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias departed, and en-

16. 2, 15; 1 Cor. 1. 2, &c.; Wisd. 5. 5

^a ver. 2, 21 / See ch. 7. 59

^b Comp. ch. 13. 2; Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 15; Eph. 3. 7; also Rom. 9. 23

^c Rom. 1. 5 marg.; 11. 13; 15. 16; Gal. 1. 16; 2. 7 ff.; Eph. 3. 2, 8; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 17; comp. ch. 22. 21; 26. 17

^d ch. 25. 22 f.; 26. 1, 32; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 16

^e ch. 20. 23; 21. 11 comp. 4 and 13; 1 Th. 3. 3; esp. 2 Cor. 6. 4 f.; 11. 23-27

^f Or, sound

^g Gr. vessel of election.

¹ Is. liii. 7 f. ² See marg. note on ch. 5. 42. ³ Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Saul preaches at Damascus. He escapes the Jews' Plot, and is sent to Tarsus. Peter cures Æneas, and raises Dorcas

tered into the house; and ^alaying his hands on him said, ^bBrother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be ^cfilled with the Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; 19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And ^dhe was certain days with ^ethe disciples that were at Damascus. 20 And straightway ^fin the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is ^gthe Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem ^hmade havoc of them that ⁱcalled on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when ^kmany days were fulfilled, ^lthe Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but ^mtheir plot became known to Saul. And ⁿthey watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a ^obasket.

26 And ^pwhen he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to ^qthe disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But ^rBar-nabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had ^sseen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how ^tat Damascus he had ^upreached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, 29 ^vpreaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the ^wGrecian Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when ^xthe brethren knew it, they brought him down to ^yCæsarea, and ^zsent him forth to ^{aa}Tarsus.

31 So ^{ab}the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being ^{ac}edified; and, walking ^{ad}in the fear of the Lord and ^{ae}in the

^a ver. 12;
^b see Mk. 5.
23; comp.
ch. 6. 6

^c ch. 22. 13
^d See ch. 2. 4
^e ch. 26. 20

^f See ch. 11.
26; ver. 26,
33

^g ch. 13. 5,
14; 14. 1;
17. 2, 10, 17;
15. 4, 13, 19.

^h comp.
16. 13; 23.
17

ⁱ See Mt. 4.
3; ch. 13.
33; comp.
ver. 22

^j See ch. 8.
3; ver. 13;
Gal. 1. 13,
23

^k See ver. 14
^l Comp.
Gal. 1. 17, 13

^m See 1 Th.
2. 16

ⁿ ch. 20. 3,
19; 23. 12,
30; 25. 3

^o 2 Cor. 11.
32 f.
^p See Mt. 15.
37

^q ch. 22. 17-
20; 26. 20

^r See ch. 4. 36
^s ver. 3-6
^t ver. 20, 22

^u ver. 29;
comp. ch.
4. 13, 20

^v See ch. 6. 1
^w See ch. 1. 15
^x See ch. 3. 40

^y Comp.
Gal. 1. 21?
^z ver. 11

^{aa} Comp. ch.
5. 11; 8. 1;
16. 5

^{ab} See ver. 13
^{ac} 1 Macc. 11.
34; comp.
1 Chr. 8.

^{ad} 12; Ezz. 2.
33; Neh. 7.
37; 11. 35

^{ae} 1 Chr. 5.
16; 2 Chr. 5.
S. S. 2. 1;
1s. 33. 9;
35. 2; 65.
10

^{af} ch. 11. 21;
see 2. 47;
comp. ver.
42

^{ag} Josh. 19.
46; 2 Chr.
2. 16; Ezz.
3. 7; Jon.
1. 3; comp.
ver. 37.

^{ah} 42 f.; ch.
10. 5, 8, 23,
32; 11. 5, 13

^{ai} ver. 39;
see ch. 1. 13
^{aj} See ch. 11.
26

^{ak} See ch. 6. 1
^{al} Comp. Mt.
9. 25

^{am} ch. 7. 60;
see Lk. 22.
41

^{an} Comp.
Mk. 5. 41
^{ao} See ver. 35
^{ap} ch. 10. 6

comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to ^athe saints that dwelt at ^bLydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at ^cLydda and in ^dSharon saw him, and they ^eturned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at ^fJoppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^gDorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an ^hupper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh unto ⁱJoppa, ^jthe disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the ^kupper chamber: and all the ^lwidows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter ^mput them all forth, and ⁿkneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, ^oTabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling ^pthe saints and ^qwidows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all ^rJoppa: and ^smany believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in ^tJoppa with ^uone Simon a tanner.

10 Now there was a certain man in ^aCæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of ^bthe ^cband called the Italian ^dband, ^ea devout man, and ^fone that feared God with all his house, who ^ggave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. ^h3 He saw ⁱin a vision openly, as it were about ^jthe ninth

^a See ch. 8. 40; ver. 24 ^b Mt. 27. 27; Mk. 15. 16; Jn. 18. 3, 12; ch. 21. 31; 27. 1 ^c ver. 22, 35; comp. ch. 13. 16, 26 ^d Comp. Lk. 7. 4 f. ^e See ch. 9. 10; ver. 17, 19 ^f See ch. 3. 1

¹ Gr. *Hellenists*. ² Gr. *built up*. ³ Or, *by*

⁴ That is, *Gazelle*.

⁵ Or, *cohort*

Cornelius the Centurion. Peter's Vision. Messengers arrive from Cornelius. Peter returns with them and preaches

hour of the day, ^aan angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. 4 And he, ^bfastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms ^care gone up ^dfor a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to ^eJoppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with ^fone Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to ^gJoppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^hPeter went up upon ⁱthe housetop to pray, about ^jthe sixth hour: 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he ^kfell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth ^lthe heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, lay down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and birds of the heaven. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, ^mLord; for ⁿI have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. 15 And a voice ^ocame unto him again the second time, ^pWhat God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what ^qthe vision which he had seen might mean, behold, ^rthe men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, 18 and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on ^sthe vision, ^tthe Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and ^ugo with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius a centu-

^a See ch. 5.

^b ch. 3. 4

^c Comp.

^d Rev. 8. 4

^e Comp. Mt.

26. 13;

^f Phil. 4. 14;

^g Heb. 6. 10;

^h Tob. 12.

ⁱ Ecclus.

45. 16

^j See ch. 9.

^k 36

^l ch. 9. 43

^m ver. 9-32

ⁿ ch. 11. 5-14

^o See Mt. 24.

^p 17: comp.

^q Jer. 19. 13;

^r 32. 20;

^s Zeph. 1. 5

^t Comp. ver.

3. 1s. 55.

^u 17

^v ch. 22. 17;

^w comp. 11. 5

^x See Ju. 1.

^y 51

^z Comp. Mt.

8. 2 ff.; Ju.

4. 11 ff.;

^{aa} ch. 9. 5;

^{ab} 22. 8, &c.

^{ac} ver. 28;

^{ad} Ezek. 4.

^{ae} 14; Dan.

1. 8; Tob.

1. 10 f.

^{af} Lev. 11.;

^{ag} 20. 25;

^{ah} Dt. 14. 4-20

^{ai} Comp.

^{aj} Mk. 7. 19;

^{ak} Rom. 14.

^{al} 14; 1 Cor.

10. 25 ff.;

^{am} 1 Tim. 4.

^{an} 4 f.; Tit. 1.

^{ao} 17; Mt. 15.

^{ap} 11

^{aq} See ver. 3

^{ar} ver. 8

^{as} See ch. 8.

^{at} 29

^{au} Comp. ch.

15. 7-9

^{av} See ver. 2

^{aw} See Mt. 2.

^{ax} 12

^{ay} Comp.

^{az} Mk. 8. 28;

^{ba} Lk. 9. 26;

^{bb} Rev. 14. 10

^{bc} ch. 11. 14

^{bd} ver. 45;

^{be} see ch. 11.

^{bf} 12

^{bg} See ch. 1.

^{bh} 15

^{bi} ver. 1: see

^{bj} ch. 8. 40

^{bk} See Mt. 8. 2

^{bl} Rev. 19. 10;

^{bm} 22. 8 f.;

^{bn} comp. ch.

^{bo} 14. 15

^{bp} ver. 24

^{bq} ch. 11. 3;

^{br} comp. 4n

^{bs} 4. 9; 1s. 28

^{bt} ver. 14 f.;

^{bu} comp. 35;

^{bv} ch. 15. 9

^{bw} ver. 9. 22 f.

^{bx} 3. 1

^{by} ver. 30-32:

^{bz} comp. ver.

^{ca} 3-6

^{cb} See ch. 9.

^{cc} 36

^{cd} See Mt.

^{ce} 5. 2

rior, a righteous man and ¹one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, ²was warned of God by a ³holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear ⁴words from thee. 23 So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and ⁵certain of ⁶the brethren from ⁷Joppa accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow ⁸they entered into ⁹Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and ¹⁰worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, ¹¹Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth ¹²many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know ¹³how ¹⁴it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and ¹⁵yet ¹⁶unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, ¹⁷Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping ¹⁸the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, ¹⁹a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to ²⁰Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord. 34 And Peter ²¹opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that ²²God is no respecter of persons: 35 but ²³in every nation he that ²⁴feareth

²⁵Dt. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17; comp. 1 Esdr. 4. 39; Ecclus. 4. 27 ²⁶ver. 28 ²⁷Comp. ver. 2

1 Some ancient authorities read *he*.
2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.
3 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

The Hearers receive the Holy Spirit. At Jerusalem Peter justifies his Conduct

him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 ¹The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching ²good tidings of ^bpeace by Jesus Christ (he is ^cLord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 *even* ^aJesus of Nazareth, how God ^aanointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: ^fwho went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ^gfor ^gGod was with him. 39 And we are ^awitnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they ^hslew, hanging him on a tree. 40 Him ^aGod raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, 41 ^hnot to all the people, but unto ^awitnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, ^mwho ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he ⁿcharged us to preach unto the people, and to ^otestify that this is he who is ^pordained of God to be the ^qJudge of the living and the dead. 43 To him bear ^rall the prophets witness, that through ^shis name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, ^tthe Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And ^uthey of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was ^vpoured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46 For they heard them ^wspeak with tongues, and magnify God. Then ^xanswered Peter, 47 ^yCan any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who ^zhave received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48 And he ^{aa}commanded them to be baptized ^{ab}in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and ^athe brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ^bthey that were of the circumcision contended with him,

¹ Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*

² Or, *the gospel*

^a Comp. 13.

^b Lk. 1. 79;

^c 2. 14;

Rom. 5. 1;

Eph. 2. 17

^d Rom. 10.

^e 12; ch. 2.

^f 36; Mt. 28.

^g 15

^h ch. 2. 22

ⁱ See ch. 4.

^j 26

^k See Mt. 4.

^l 23

^m Lk. 3. 2

ⁿ See Lk. 24.

^o 43; ver. 41

^p See ch. 5.

^q 30

^r See ch. 2.

^s 24

^t Comp. Jn.

^u 14. 19, 22;

^v 15. 27

^w Lk. 24. 43;

^x ch. 1. 4

^y marg.

^z See ch. 1. 2

^{aa} See Lk. 16.

^{ab} 23

^{ac} See Lk. 22.

^{ad} 22

^{ae} Tim. 4. 1;

^{af} 1 Pet. 4. 5;

^{ag} Jn. 5. 22.

^{ah} 27; comp.

^{ai} ch. 17. 31

^{aj} See ch. 3. 18

^{ak} Lk. 24. 47;

^{al} comp. ch.

^{am} 2. 38; 4. 12

^{an} ^{ai} 11. 15;

^{ao} 15. 8

^{ap} See ver. 23

^{aq} ch. 2. 33,

^{ar} 33

^{as} ch. 2. 4; 19.

^{at} 6; comp.

^{au} Mk. 16. 17

^{av} See ch. 3. 12

^{aw} ch. 8. 36

^{ax} ver. 44 f;

^{ay} ch. 11. 17;

^{az} 15. 8

^{ba} comp. 2. 4

^{bb} Comp.

^{bc} 1 Cor. 1.

^{bd} 14-17

^{be} ch. 2. 38;

^{bf} 8. 16; 19. 5

^{bg} See ch. 1.

^{bh} 15

^{bi} ch. 10. 45

^c Comp. Mt.

^d 9. 11; Gal.

^e 2. 12; see

^f ch. 10. 28

^g See Lk. 1. 3

^h ver. 5-14

ⁱ ch. 10. 9-32

^j See ch. 9.

^k 10

^l See ch. 10.

^m 15

ⁿ See ch. 8.

^o 40

^p See ch. 8.

^q 29

^r ch. 15. 9;

^s comp.

^t Rom. 3. 22

^u See ch. 10.

^v 23

^w ch. 10. 22

^x ch. 10. 2;

^y 16. 15, 31-

^z 34; 18. 8;

^{aa} comp. Jn.

^{ab} 4. 53; 1 Cor.

^{ac} 1. 16

^{ad} See ch. 10.

^{ae} 44

^{af} ch. 2. 4

3 saying, ^fThou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them ^gin order, saying, 5 ^aI was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw ^aa vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, ^kWhat God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from ^lCæsarea unto me. 12 And ^mthe Spirit bade me go with them, ⁿmaking no distinction. And ^othese six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee ^pwords, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and ^qall thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, ^rthe Holy Spirit fell on them, *even* ^sas on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, ^tJohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^uin the Holy Spirit. 17 If then ^vGod gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, ^wwho was I, that I could withstand God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and ^xglorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted ^yrepentance unto life.

19 ^zThey therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribu-

^f ch. 1. 5 ^g See ch. 10. 45, 47 ^h Comp. ch. 5. 3f

ⁱ See Mt. 9. 8 ^j Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 10 ^k ch. 8. 1, 4

^l Or, *with*

The Disciples are called "Christians" in Antioch. Herod Agrippa I. kills James and imprisons Peter, whom an Angel liberates

lation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as ^aPhoenicia, and ^bCyprus, and ^cAntioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of ^bCyprus and ^dCyrene, who, when they were come to ^eAntioch, spake unto the ^fGreeks also. ^gpreaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And ^hthe hand of the Lord was with them: and ⁱa great number that believed turned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^jBarnabas as far as ^kAntioch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen ^lthe grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, ^mthat with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: 24 for he was a good man, and ⁿfull of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and ^omuch people was added unto the Lord. 25 And he went forth to ^pTarsus to seek for Saul; 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto ^qAntioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together ^rwith the church, and taught much people; and that ^sthe disciples were called ^tChristians first in ^uAntioch.

27 Now in these days there ^vcame down ^wprophets from Jerusalem unto ^xAntioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named ^yAgabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over ^zall ^{aa}the world: which came to pass in the days of ^{ab}Claudius. 29 And ^{ac}the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send ^{ad}relief unto ^{ae}the brethren that dwelt in Judaea: 30 ^{af}which also they did, sending it to the ^{ag}elders by the hand of ^{ah}Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. 2 And he ^{ai}killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And when he saw that it ^{aj}pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And ^{ak}those were ^{al}the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had taken

^{am} ch. 15. 3;

^{an} 21. 2

^{ao} See ch. 4.

^{ap} 36

^{aq} ver. 20, 22;

^{ar} 27; ch. 6. 5;

^{as} 13. 1. 14.

^{at} 26: 15.

^{au} 22. f. 30, 35;

^{av} 18. 22.

^{aw} Gal. 2. 11

^{ax} ch. 2. 10;

^{ay} 6. 9; 13. 1;

^{az} see Mt. 27.

^{ba} 32

^{bb} See Ju. 7.

^{bc} 35

^{bd} See ch. 5.

^{be} 42

^{bf} Lk. 1. 66

^{bg} Comp. ch.

^{bh} 2. 47

^{bi} See ch. 4.

^{bj} 36

^{bk} ch. 13. 43;

^{bl} 14. 26; 15.

^{bm} 40; comp.

^{bn} 20. 24. 32

^{bo} See ch.

^{bp} 2. 4

^{bq} ch. 5. 14;

^{br} see 2. 47;

^{bs} comp. ver.

^{bt} 21

^{bu} See ch. 9.

^{bv} 11

^{bw} ch. 6. 1 f.;

^{bx} 9. 19, 26, 38;

^{by} ver. 29; 13.

^{bz} 52; 14. 20.

^{ca} 22, 23, &c.;

^{cb} comp. Ju.

^{cc} 2. 2. also

^{cd} ch. 9. 25;

^{ce} 1. 15

^{cf} ch. 26. 23;

^{cg} 1 Pet. 4. 16

^{ch} Comp. ch.

^{ci} 13. 22.

^{cj} See ch. 13.

^{ck} 1: comp.

^{cl} 2. 17; Lk.

^{cm} 11. 49;

^{cn} 1 Cor. 12.

^{co} 10. 28 f. &c.

^{cp} ch. 21. 10

^{cq} See Mt. 24.

^{cr} 14

^{cs} ch. 18. 2

^{ct} See ver. 1

^{cu} ch. 12. 25

^{cv} ch. 14. 23;

^{cw} 15. 2, 4, 6;

^{cx} 22 f.; 16. 4;

^{cy} 20. 17; 21.

^{cz} 18. 1 Tim.

^{da} 5. 17, 19;

^{db} Tit. 1. 5;

^{dc} Jas. 5. 14;

^{dd} 1 Pet. 5. 1;

^{de} 2 Jn. 1;

^{df} 3 Jn. 1

^{dg} Mt. 4. 21;

^{dh} comp.

^{di} Mt. 20. 23

^{dj} Comp. ch.

^{dk} 24. 27; 25.

^{dl} 9

^{dm} Ex. 12. 15;

^{dn} 23. 15; ch.

^{do} 20. 6

^{dp} comp. Ju.

^{dq} 19. 23

^{dr} Mk. 14. 1;

^{ds} see ver. 3

^{dt} ch. 21. 33

^{du} See ch. 5.

^{dv} 19

^{dw} Lk. 2. 9;

^{dx} 24. 4

^{dy} Comp. ch.

^{dz} 16. 26

^{ea} See ch. 9.

^{eb} 16

him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four ^{ea}quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after ^{eb}the Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, ^{ec}bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, ^{ed}an angel of the Lord ^{ee}stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And ^{ef}his chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he knew not that it was true which was done ^{eg}by the angel, but thought he saw ^{eh}a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which ^{ei}opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter ^{ej}was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that ^{ek}the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered ^{el}the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of ^{em}John whose surname was Mark: where many were gathered together and ^{en}were praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, ^{eo}a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate ^{ep}for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is ^{eq}his angel. 16 But Peter con-

^{ea} Comp. ch. 5. 19; 16. 26

^{eb} Comp. Dan. 3. 28; 6. 22

^{ec} ver. 25; ch. 13. 5;

^{ed} 13. 15. 37, 39; Col. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philen. 24;

^{ee} 1 Pet. 5. 13

^{ef} ver. 5

^{eg} Ju. 18. 16 f.

^{eh} Lk. 24. 41

^{ei} See Mt. 13. 10

¹ Gr. through.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*.

² See marginal note on ch. 5. 42

³ Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord*.

⁴ Gr. in

⁵ Gr. the inhabited earth.

⁶ Gr. for ministry. Comp. ch. 6. 1.

Herod's Terrible Death. In Cyprus Elymas made blind and Sergius Paulus converted. John Mark quits Paul

tinued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, ^abeckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto ^bJames, and to ^cthe brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should ^abe ¹put to death. And he went down from Judæa to ^cCæsarea, and tarried there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of ^dTyre and ^eSidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because ^ftheir country was fed from the king's country. 21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the ²throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately ^aan angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he ^bwas eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But ^kthe word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And ¹Barnabas and ¹Saul returned ³from Jerusalem, ^mwhen they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them ⁿJohn whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at ^oAntioch, in the ^pchurch that was there, ^qprophets and ^rteachers, ¹Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of ^sCyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of ^tHerod the tetrarch, and ¹Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, ^uthe Holy Spirit said, Separate me ^vBarnabas and ^vSaul for ^wthe work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, when they had fasted and ^xprayed and ^ylaid their hands on them, ^zthey sent them away.

4 So they, being ^asent forth by

the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to ^bCyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in ^cthe synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ^dJohn as their attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain ^esorcerer, a ^ffalse prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus: 7 who was with the ^gproconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the ^hsorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the ⁱproconsul from ^jthe faith. 9 But Saul, who is also called Paul, ^kfilled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou ^lson of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert ^mthe right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, ⁿthe hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ^ofor a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the ^pproconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at ^qthe teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company set sail from ^rPaphos, and came to ^sPerga in ^tPamphylia: and ^uJohn departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they, passing through from Perga, came to ^vAntioch of ^wPisidia: and they went into ^xthe synagogue on ^ythe sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after ^zthe reading of the law and ^athe prophets ^bthe rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and ^cbeckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ^dye that fear

1 S. 5. 6 f.; Ps. 32. 4; comp. Job 19. 21; 2 Macc. 6. 26; Heb. 10. 31 ^a Comp. ver. 49; ch. 8. 25; 15. 35 f.; 19. 10, 20 ^b ver. 6 ^c ch. 14. 25 ^d ch. 2. 10; 14. 24; 15. 38; 27. 5 ^e ch. 14. 19, 21; 2 Tim. 3. 11 (not ch. 11. 20, &c.) ^f ch. 14. 24 ^g See ch. 9. 20; ver. 5 ^h ver. 42, 44; ch. 16. 13; 18. 4; comp. 17. 2 ⁱ ch. 15. 21; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 14 f. ^j ver. 27 ^k See Mk. 5. 22 ^l See ch. 12. 17 ^m Comp. ch. 10. 2; ver. 26

ⁿ Gr. Magus: as in Mt. 2. 1, 7, 16. ^o Or, until

Paul's Address at Antioch of Pisidia. Asked to speak on the next Sabbath

God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Israel ^achose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. 18 And for about ^bthe time of forty years ^cas a nursing-father bare he them in the wilderness. 19 And ^dwhen he had destroyed ^eseven nations in the land of Canaan, he ^fgave them their land for an inheritance, for ^gabout four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these things he ^hgave them judges until ⁱSamuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they ^jasked for a king: and God gave unto them ^kSaul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. 22 And when he had ^lremoved him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness and said, ^mI have found ⁿDavid the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my ^owill. 23 ^pOf this man's seed hath God ^qaccording to promise brought unto Israel ^ra Saviour, Jesus; 24 when ^sJohn had first preached ^tbefore his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John ^uwas fulfilling his course, ^vhe said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not ^whe. But behold, there cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of ^xthis salvation sent forth. 27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their ^yrulers, ^zbecause they knew him not, nor the voices of ^{aa}the prophets which are ^{ab}read every sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning ^{ac}him. 28 And though they found no cause of death ^{ad}in him, yet ^{ae}asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had ^{af}fulfilled all things that were written of him, ^{ag}they took him down from ^{ah}the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30 But God ^{ai}raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him ^{aj}from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now ^{ak}his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we ^{al}bring you good tidings of ^{am}the promise

¹ Many ancient authorities read *suffered* *he* *their* *manners* *in the wilderness*. See Dt. 9. 7.

² 1 S. xiii. 14; Ps. lxxxix. 20. ³ Gr. *willis*.

⁴ Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.

^a Dt. 7. 6-8; Ex. 6. 1, 6; 13. 14, 16; ch. 7. 17 ff.
^b See ch. 7. 36
^c Dt. 1. 31
^d See ch. 7. 45
^e Dt. 7. 1
^f Josh. 19. 51; Ps. 78. 55
^g Comp. Judg. 11. 26; 1 K. 6. 1
^h Judg. 2. 16
ⁱ ch. 3. 24
^j 1 S. 8. 5
^k 1 S. 10. 1; 9. 1 f.
^l 1 S. 15. 23, 26, 28; 16. 1, 13
^m Comp. ch. 7. 46
ⁿ See Mt. 1. 1
^o Comp. ver. 32 f.
^p See Lk. 2. 11; Jn. 4. 42
^q Mk. 1. 1-4; comp. ch. 1. 22; 19. 4
^r ch. 20. 24
^s Jn. 1. 20, 27; comp. Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 7
^t Lk. 3. 16
^u ch. 23. 28; comp. 5. 20; 4. 12; ver. 40; Jn. 6. 68
^v See Lk. 23. 13
^w See ch. 3. 17
^x See Lk. 24. 27
^y ver. 15
^z See ch. 3. 14
^{aa} Comp. ch. 26. 22
^{ab} Comp. Lk. 23. 53
^{ac} See ch. 5. 30
^{ad} ver. 33, 34, 37; see ch. 2. 24
^{ae} See ch. 1. 11
^{af} See Lk. 24. 43
^{ag} ch. 5. 42; 14. 15
^{ah} ch. 26. 6; Rom. 1. 2; 4. 13; 9. 4; comp. ver. 23
^{ai} ch. 2. 27
^{aj} ch. 2. 29
^{ak} Comp. ver. 22; 20. 27
^{al} See ch. 8. 1; 1 K. 2. 10
^{am} Lk. 24. 47; comp. ch. 2. 38
^{an} Rom. 3. 28; 10. 4; see ch. 10. 43
^{ao} Jn. 6. 45; comp. ch. 7. 42; Lk. 24. 44
^{ap} See ver. 14

made unto the fathers, 33 that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he ^araised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, ^bThou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he ^craised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, ^dI will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. 35 Because he saith also in another *psalm*, ^eThou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. 36 For ^fDavid, after he had ^gin his own generation served ^hthe counsel of God, ⁱfell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God ^jraised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that ^kthrough this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him ^levery one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon ^myou which is spoken ⁿin the prophets:

41 ^oBehold, ye despisers, and wonder, and ^pperish;

For I work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next ^qsabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the ^rdevout ^sproselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in ^tthe grace of God.

44 And the next ^usabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of ^vGod. 45 But when ^wthe Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and ^xblasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word

^a ver. 50; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7
^b Mt. 23. 15
^c See ch. 11. 23
^d See ver. 14
^e ver. 50; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16

^f Ps. ii. 7.
^g Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep*. Or, *served his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God*
^h Or, *vanish away*. Jas. 4. 14.
ⁱ Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.
^j Or, *railed*

They are opposed, "turn to the Gentiles," and are cast out. At Lystra the Multitudes would do sacrifice to them

of God should ^afirst be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, ^bwe turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

¹I have set thee for a ^clight of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified ^athe word of ²God: and as many as were ^cordained to eternal life believed. 49 And ^athe word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50 But ³the Jews urged on the ^ddevout women ^eof honorable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. 51 But ⁴they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto ^kIconium. 52 And the disciples were ^ffilled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

14 And it came to pass in ¹Iconium that ^mthey entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake ⁿthat a great multitude both of Jews and of ^oGreeks believed. 2 But ^pthe Jews that were ^qdisobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against ^rthe brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried ^sthere ^tspeaking boldly in the Lord, who bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting ^usigns and ^vwonders to be done by their hands. 4 ¹But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with ^wthe Jews, and part with ^xthe apostles. 5 And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of ^ythe Jews with their rulers, to treat them shamefully and to ^zstone them, 6 they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of ¹Lycaonia, ²Lystra and ³Derbe, and the region round about: 7 and there they ^{3a}preached the gospel.

8 And at ⁴Lystra there sat ^{5a}a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard Paul speaking: who, ⁶fastening his eyes upon him, and

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

^a See ch. 3. 26; comp. ver. 5, 14; ch. 9. 20; ch. 18. 6; 22. 21; 26; 20; 28. 25; comp. 19. 9; 9. 15; ^b See Lk. 2. 32; ^c Comp. ver. 12; ^d Rom. 8. 28 ff.; ^e Eph. 1. 4f. 11; ^f ver. 45; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16; ^g ver. 43; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7; ^h See Mk. 15. 43; ⁱ Mt. 10. 14; comp. ch. 18. 6; ^j ch. 14. 1, 19, 21; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^k Comp. ch. 2. 4; ^l ch. 13. 5; ^m Comp. ch. 2. 47; ⁿ See Jn. 7. 35; comp. ch. 13. 4; ^o Comp. Jn. 3. 36; ^p See ch. 1. 15; ^q ch. 4. 29 f.; 20. 32; ^r Heb. 2. 4; ^s See Jn. 4. 43; ^t Comp. ch. 17. 4 f.; 19. 9; 25. 24; ^u ver. 4. 14; ^v Comp. ver. 19; ^w ver. 6. 11; ^x ver. 8. 21; ch. 16. 1 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 11; ^y ver. 20; ch. 16. 1; 20. 4; ^z ver. 21; ch. 16. 10; comp. ver. 15; ¹ ch. 3. 2; ² ch. 4. 4; 10. 4;

seeing that he had ^afaith to be made whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. ^cAnd he leaped up and walked.

11 And when the multitude saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of ²Lycaonia, ³The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, ⁴Jupiter; and Paul, ⁵Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.

13 And the priest of Jupiter whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and ^dwould have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when ^ethe apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they ^frent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are ^gmen of like ⁶passions with you, and ^hbring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these ⁱvain things unto a ^jliving God, who ^kmade the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by ^lsuffered all the ⁷nations to ^mwalk in their own ways. 17 And yet ⁿhe left not himself without witness, in that he did good and ^ogave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came ^pJews thither from ¹Antioch and ²Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they ^qstoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. 20 But as ^rthe disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to ^sDerbe. 21 And when they had ^{8a}preached the gospel to that city, and had ^tmade many disciples, they returned to ¹Lystra, and to ²Iconium, and to ³Antioch, 22 confirming the souls of ⁹the dis-

^m See Mt. 16. 16 ⁿ Ex. 20. 11; Ps. 146. 6; Rev. 14. 7; comp. ch. 4. 24; 17. 24 ^o Comp. ch. 17. 30 ^p Comp. Mic. 4. 5; Ps. 81. 12 ^q Comp. ch. 17. 26 f.; Rom. 1. 19 f. ^r Dt. 11. 14; Job 5. 10; Ps. 65. 10 f.; Ezek. 34. 26 f.; Joel 2. 23 ^s ch. 13. 45 ^t See ch. 13. 14; ver. 21; comp. ver. 26 ^u See ch. 13. 51; ver. 1, 19, 21 ^v Comp. ver. 5; 2 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Tim. 3. 11 ^w See ch. 11. 26; ver. 22, 23 ^x See ver. 6 ^y ver. 7 ^z See ch. 2. 47 ¹ See ver. 6

⁴ Gr. Zeus. ⁵ Gr. Hermes. ⁶ Or, nature
⁷ Or, Gentiles See ch. 4. 25.
⁸ Gr. brought the good tidings. Comp. ch. 5. 42.

¹ Is. xlix. 6.

² Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

³ See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

139

Deputation and Letter to Antioch. Its Reception.

Paul and Barnabas disagree about Mark. Paul chooses Timothy

him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to ^athe apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to ^bAntioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and ^cSilas, chief men among ^dthe brethren: 23 and they wrote *thus* by them, ^{1a}The apostles and the elders, brethren, unto ^ethe brethren who are of the Gentiles in ^bAntioch and ^cSyria and ^fCilicia, ^ggreeting: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard that ^hcertain ²who went out from us have ⁱtroubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment; 25 ^kit seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have ^lhazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore ^mJudas and ⁿSilas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. 28 For ^oit seemed good to ^pthe Holy Spirit, and to ^qus, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from ^rthings sacrificed to idols, and from ^sblood, and from ^tthings strangled, and from ^ufornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, ^vcame down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. 31 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the ^wconsolation. 32 And ^xJudas and ^ySilas, being themselves also ^zprophets, ^{aa}exhorted ^{ab}the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed ^{ac}in peace from the brethren unto those that had ^{ad}sent them forth.⁵ 35 But ^{ae}Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and ^{af}preaching ^{ag}the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return

^a See ver. 2
^b See ch. 11.
14, (not 13.)
14, &c.)

^c ver. 27, 32;
40; ch. 16.
19, 20, 29;
17, 4, 10;
14 f.: 18. 5;

comp.
2 Cor. 1.19;
1 Th. 1. 1;
2 Th. 1. 1;
1 Pet. 5. 12

^d See ver. 1
^e See Mt. 4.
24; comp.
ver. 41;

Gal. 1. 21
^f See ch. 6.9
ch. 23. 26;
Jas. 1. 1;

comp.
2 Jn. 10 f.
^h ver. 1
ⁱ Gal. 1. 7;

5. 10
^k ver. 28
ch. 9.
23 f.; 14. 19

^m ver. 22, 32
ⁿ See ver. 22
^o ver. 8;

comp. ch.
5. 32
^p ver. 19, 25
^q ver. 20
^r ver. 20

^s ver. 22 f.
^t See ch. 13.1
^u Mk. 5. 34;
ch. 16. 36;

1 Cor. 16.
11; comp.
Heb. 11. 31

^v ver. 22
^w ch. 12. 25
^x See ch. 8. 4
^y See ch. 13.
12

^z ch. 13. 4,
13, 14, 51;
14. 6, 24 f.

^{aa} See ch. 12.
12
^{ab} See ch. 13.
13

^{ac} Col. 4. 10;
see ch. 12.
12; ver. 37
^{ad} See ch. 4.
36

^{ae} See ver. 22
^{af} ch. 14. 26;
see ch. 11.
23

^{ag} See Mt. 4.
24; comp.
ver. 23
^{ah} See ch. 6.9
^{ai} See ch. 14.
1

^{aj} ch. 17.
14 f.: 18.
5; 19. 22;
20. 4; Rom.
16. 21;

1 Cor. 4.
17; 16. 10;
2 Cor. 1. 1,
19; Phil. 1.
1; 2. 19;

Col. 1. 1;
1 Th. 1. 1;
3. 2, 6;
2 Th. 1. 1;
1 Tim. 1.
2, 18; 6.

20. 2 Tim.
1. 2;
Philem. 1. 3;
Heb. 13. 23

^{am} 2 Tim. 1.
5; 3. 15

now and visit the brethren in ^{aj}every city wherein we proclaimed ^{ak}the word of the Lord, and see how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them ^{al}John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who ^{am}withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took ^{an}Mark with him, and sailed away unto ^{ao}Cyprus: 40 but Paul chose ^{ap}Silas, and went forth, being ^{aq}commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through ^{ar}Syria and ^{as}Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to ^{at}*Derbe and to ^{au}*Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named ^{av}Timothy, the son of ^{aw}a Jewess that believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 The same was well reported of by ^{ax}the brethren that were at ^{ay}*Lystra and ^{az}*Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he ^{ba}took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them ^{bb}the decrees to keep which had been ordained of ^{bc}the apostles and ^{bd}elders that were at Jerusalem. 5 So ^{be}the churches were strengthened ^{bf}in the faith, and ^{bg}increased in number daily.

6 And they went through ^{bh}the region of ^{bi}*Phrygia and ^{bj}*Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Spirit to speak the word in ^{bk}Asia; 7 and when they were come over against ^{bl}Mysia, they assayed to go into ^{bm}Bithynia; and the ^{bn}Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by ^{bo}Mysia, they came down to ^{bp}Troas. 9 And ^{bq}a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a man of ^{br}Macedonia

^{bs} ver. 40 ^{bt} See ch. 13. 51 ^{bu} Comp. Gal. 2. 3 ^{bv} ch. 15. 23 f. ^{bw} See ch. 15. 2 ^{bx} See ch. 11. 30 ^{by} Comp. ch. 9. 31 ^{bz} See ch. 2. 47 ^{ca} ch. 2. 10; 13. 23 ^{cb} ch. 13. 23; 1 Cor. 16. 1; Gal. 1. 2; 3. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 1 ^{cc} See ch. 2. 9 ^{cd} ver. 8 ^{ce} 1 Pet. 1. 1 ^{cf} Lk. 24. 49; Rom. 8. 9; Gal. 4. 6; Phil. 1. 19; 1 Pet. 1. 11; comp. ch. 8. 29 ^{cg} ver. 11; ch. 20. 5 f.; 2 Cor. 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13 ^{ch} See ch. 9. 10 ^{ci} ver. 10, 12; ch. 18. 5; 19. 21 f. 29; 20. 1, 3; 27. 2; see Rom. 15. 26

⁷ Or, in faith

⁸ Or, Phrygia and the region of Galatia

Paul at Philippi. Lydia. The Soothsaying Maid exorcised. Paul and Silas beaten and imprisoned. The Jailor becomes a

standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen ^athe vision, straightway ^bwe sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to ^cpreach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from ^aTroas, we made ^aa straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to ^dPhilippi, which is a city of ^eMacedonia, the first of the district, ^fa Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on ^gthe sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, ^hwhere we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of ⁱThyatira, ^jone that worshipped God, heard us: ^kwhose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and ^lher household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to ^othe place of prayer, that a certain maid having ^pa spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are ^qservants of ^rthe Most High God, who proclaim unto you ^sthe way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee ^tin the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their ^ugain was ^vgone, they laid hold on ^wPaul and Silas, and ^xdragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the ^ymagistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do

^a See ch. 9. 10
^b we ^c ch. 16. 10-17;
^c 20. 14; 21. 1-18; 27. 1-23. 16
^d See ch. 14. 7

^e ver. 8; ch. 20. 5 f.;
^f 2 Cor. 2. 12;
^g 2 Tim. 4. 13
^h ch. 21. 1
ⁱ ch. 20. 6;
^j Phil. 1. 1;
^k 1 Th. 2. 2

^l ver. 3. 10;
^m ch. 18. 5;
ⁿ 19. 21 f. 29;
^o 26. 1, 3; 27. 2; see
^p Rom. 15. 26
^q Comp.
^r ver. 21
^s See ch. 13. 14

^t Rev. 1. 11;
^u 2. 18, 24
^v ch. 18. 7;
^w comp. 13. 43
^x Comp. Lk. 24. 45
^y See ch. 11. 14

^z ver. 13
^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} Lev. 19. 31; 20. 6;
^{ac} 27; De. 18. 11; 1. 8, 28;
^{ad} 14; 2 K. 21. 6;
^{ae} 1 Chr. 10. 13; Is. 8. 19

^{af} See Mk. 5. 7
^{ag} Comp.
^{ah} Mk. 16. 17
^{ai} ver. 16;
^{aj} comp. ch. 19. 23 f.
^{ak} ch. 15. 40;
^{al} ver. 25, 29;
^{am} comp. ch. 15. 22

^{an} Comp. ch. 17. 6 f.; 21. 30; Jas. 2. 6; ch. 8. 3
^{ao} Comp.
^{ap} Esth. 3. 8
^{aq} ver. 12
^{ar} 2 Cor. 11. 25; comp. 1 Th. 2. 2
^{as} ver. 27, 36
^{at} Job 13. 27;
^{au} 33. 11; Jer. 30. 21; 29. 26

^{av} See ver. 19
^{aw} See Eph. 5. 11
^{ax} Comp. ch. 4. 11
^{ay} See ch. 12. 10
^{az} Comp. ch. 12. 7
^{ba} Comp. ch. 12. 19
^{bb} Comp. ch. 2. 37; 22. 10
^{bc} Comp.
^{bd} Mk. 16. 16
^{be} See ch. 11. 14; ver. 15
^{bf} ver. 25
^{bg} See ch. 11. 14; ver. 15
^{bh} See ch. 15. 33

exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and ^cset forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being ^dRomans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ^emagistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to ^fbeat them with rods. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging ^gthe jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in ^hthe stocks. 25 But about midnight ⁱPaul and Silas were praying and ^jsinging hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly ^kthere was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately ^lall the doors were opened; and every one's ^mbands were loosed. 27 And ⁿthe jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about ^oto kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before ^pPaul and Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, ^qwhat must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and ^rthy house. 32 And they spake the word of ^sthe Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them ^tthe same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set ^ufood before them, and rejoiced greatly, with ^vall his house, ^whaving believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the ^xmagistrates sent the ^yserjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And ^zthe jailor reported the words to Paul, saying, The ^{aa}magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go ^{ab}in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned,

¹ Gr. bring the good tidings. See ch. 5. 42.

² Many authorities read where was said to be &c. ³ Gr. a spirit, a Python.

⁴ Gr. bondservants. ⁵ Or, a song. ⁶ Gr. come out.

⁷ Gr. pretors : comp. ver. 22, 35, 36, 38.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read God.

⁹ Gr. a table.

¹⁰ Or, having believed God

¹¹ Gr. lieters.

Believer and the Magistrates suppliant. Paul and Silas at Thessalonica and at Berea. Paul at Athens. Paul's Speech

"men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the ¹serjeants reported these words unto the ²magistrates: and ^bthey feared when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them ^cto go away from the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* ^dLydia: and when they had seen ^ethe brethren, they ³comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to ^fThessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, ^gas his custom was, went in unto them, and for three ^{4a}sabbath days reasoned with them from ⁱthe scriptures, 3 opening and alleging that ^kit behooved the Christ to suffer, and ^lto rise again from the dead; and that ^mthis Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 ⁿAnd some of them were persuaded, and consorted with ^oPaul and Silas; and of the ²devout ^qGreeks a great multitude, and of the ^rchief women not a few. 5 But ^sthe Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of ^tJason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they ^udragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned ^vthe world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason ^whath received: and these all act ^xcontrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security from ^yJason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And ^zthe brethren immediately sent away ^{aa}Paul and Silas by night unto ^{ab}Berea: who when they were come thither went into ^{ac}the

^a ch. 22. 25-29
^b ch. 22. 29
^c Comp. Mt. 8. 34
^d ver. 14
^e ver. 2; see ch. 1. 15
^f ver. 11, 13; ch. 27. 2; Phil. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 4. 10; comp. ch. 20. 4; 1 Th. 1. 1; 2 Th. 1. 1
^g See ch. 9. 20; ver. 10, 17
^h See ch. 13. 14
ⁱ See ch. 8. 35
^j See ch. 3. 18
^k Jn. 20. 9
^l ch. 9. 22; 18. 5, 28
^m See ch. 14. 4
ⁿ ver. 10; ch. 15. 40; see ch. 15. 22; ver. 14 f.
^o ver. 17; see ch. 13. 43
^p See Jn. 7. 35
^q ch. 13. 50
^r ver. 13
^s See 1 Th. 2. 16
^t ver. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16. 21 (?)
^u Comp. ch. 16. 19 f.
^v ver. 31; see Mt. 24. 14
^w Comp. Lk. 10. 38; Jas. 2. 25
^x See Lk. 23. 2
^y See ver. 5
^z ver. 6, 14 f.; see ch. 1. 15
^{aa} See ver. 4
^{ab} ver. 13; ch. 20. 4
^{ac} See ver. 2
^{ad} See ver. 1
^{ae} See ch. 2. 47
^{af} ch. 13. 50
^{ag} See Mk. 15. 43
^{ah} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 22
^{ai} ch. 16. 1
^{aj} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{ak} ver. 16, 21 f.; ch. 18. 1; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{al} See ver. 14
^{am} ch. 18. 5
^{an} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{ao} See ver. 4
^{ap} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{aq} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f.
^{ar} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{as} ver. 22

synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in ^{ad}Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 ^{ae}Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek ^{af}women ^{ah}of honorable estate, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of ^{ag}Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at ^{ai}Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately ^{aj}the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and ^{ak}Silas and ^{al}Timothy abode there still. 15 But ^{am}they that conducted Paul brought him as far as ^{an}Athens: and receiving a commandment unto ^{ao}Silas and Timothy that they should ^{ap}come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at ^{aq}Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. 17 So he reasoned ^{ar}in the synagogue with the Jews and the ^{as}devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would ^{at}this babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of ^{au}strange ^{av}gods: because he ^{aw}preached ^{ax}Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they ^{ay}took hold of him, and brought him ^{az}unto ^{ba}the Areopagus, saying, May we know what ^{bb}this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers ^{bc}sojourning there ^{bd}spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of ^{be}Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are ^{bf}very ^{bg}religious. 23 For as I passed along,

^{bc} Comp. Mk. 1. 27 ^{bd} Comp. ch. 2. 10 ^{be} See ver. 15 ^{bf} Comp. ch. 25. 19

⁶ Or, foreign divinities
⁷ Gr. demons.
⁸ See marginal note on ch. 5. 42.
⁹ Or, before
¹⁰ Or, the hill of Mars
¹¹ Or, had leisure for nothing else
¹² Or, somewhat superstitious

1 Gr. victors. 2 Gr. prayors. See ver. 20.
3 Or, exhorted 4 Or, weeks
5 Gr. the inhabited earth.

Its Effect. Paul at Corinth. Preaches in the Synagogue. Breaks with the Jews. Paul is brought before Gallio

and observed the ^aobjects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, To AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ^bye worship in ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 ^cThe God that made the world and all things therein, he, being ^dLord of heaven and earth, ^edwelleth not in ^ftemples made with hands; 25 neither is he served by men's hands, ^gas though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and ^hhe made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having ⁱdetermined ^jtheir appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, ^kthough he is not far from each one of us: 28 for ^lin him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets ^mhave said,

For we are also his offspring. 29 Being then the offspring of God, we ⁿought not to think that ^othe Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. 30 ^pThe times of ignorance therefore God ^qoverlooked; but ^rnow he ^scommandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed ^ta day in which ^uhe will judge ^vthe world in righteousness ^wby ^xthe man whom he hath ^yordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he ^zhath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of ^athe resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again.

33 Thus Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the ^bAreopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from ^cAthens, and came to ^dCorinth. 2 And he found a certain Jew named ^eAquila, a man of ^fPontus by race, lately come from ^gItaly, with his wife ^hPriscilla, because ⁱClaudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto

^a 2 Th. 2. 4

^b Comp. Jn.

^c 4. 22

^d Is. 42. 5;

^e see ch. 14.

^f 15

^g Mt. 11. 25;

^h comp.

ⁱ Dt. 10. 14;

^j Ps. 115. 16

^k ch. 7. 43

^l Ps. 50. 10;

^m 12. comp.

ⁿ Job 22. 2

^o Mal. 2. 10

^p 1 Pt. 32. 8;

^q Job 12. 23

^r Dt. 4. 7;

^s Jer. 23.

^t 23 f.;

^u comp. 14. 17

^v Job 12. 10;

^w Jan. 5. 23

^x Comp.

^y Aratus,

^z Phaenon.

^a 5; Clean-

^b thes,

^c Hymn in

^d Job. 5

^e Is. 40.

^f 18 f.;

^g comp.

^h Rom. 1. 23

ⁱ Comp. ver.

^j 23

^k Comp. ch.

^l 14. 16;

^m Rom. 3. 25

ⁿ Lk. 24. 47;

^o ch. 26. 20;

^p Tit. 2. 11 f.

^q See Mt. 10.

^r 15

^s Jn. 5. 22,

^t 27; ch. 10.

^u 42; comp.

^v Ps. 9. 8;

^w 96. 13; 98. 9

^x See Mt. 24.

^y 14; ver. 6

^z Comp. Lk.

^a 22. 22

^b See ch. 2.

^c 24

^d ver. 13, 31

^e comp.

^f ver. 19, 22

^g See ch. 17.

^h 15

ⁱ ch. 19. 1;

^j 1 Cor. 1. 2;

^k 2 Cor. 1. 1,

^l 23; 2 Tim.

^m 4. 20;

ⁿ comp. ver.

^o 8; 2 Cor.

^p 6. 11

^q ver. 13, 26;

^r Rom. 16.

^s 3; 1 Cor.

^t 16. 19.

^u 2 Tim. 4. 19

^v ch. 2. 9

^w ch. 27. 1, 6

^x 166. 13, 24

^y ch. 11. 24

^z ch. 20. 34;

^a 1 Cor. 4.

^b 12; 1 Th.

^c 2. 9; 2 Th.

^d 3. comp.

^e 1 Cor. 9.

^f 15; 2 Cor.

^g 11. 7; 12.

^h 13; 1 Th.

ⁱ 4. 11

^j See ch. 9.

^k 20. ver. 19

^l See ch. 13.

^m 14

ⁿ ch. 14. 1

^o ch. 17. 14;

them; 3 and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and ^athey wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned ^bin the synagogue every ^csabbath, and ^dpersuaded ^eJews and Greeks.

5 But when ^fSilas and Timothy ^gcame down from ^hMacedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, ⁱtestifying to the Jews that ^jJesus was the Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves and ^kblasphemed, he ^lshook out his raiment and said unto them, ^mYour blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go ⁿunto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, ^oone that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And ^pCrispus, ^qthe ruler of the synagogue, ^rbelieved in the Lord ^swith all his house; and many of the ^tCorinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by ^ua vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he dwelt ^vthere a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was ^wproconsul of ^xAchaia, ^ythe Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before ^zthe judgment-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to ^athe law. 14 But when Paul was about to ^bopen his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if they are ^cquestions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And

see 15. 23; 16. 1. ^a ch. 17. 15. ^b See ch. 16. 9. ^c comp. 28. 21; see Lk. 16. 28. ^d See ch. 17. 3; ver. 28. ^e Comp. Neh. 5. 13; ch. 13. 51. ^f 2 S. 1. 16; 1 K. 2. 33; Ezek. 18. 13; 33. 4. 6. 8; Mt. 27. 25; comp. ch. 20. 26. ^g See ch. 13. 46. ^h ch. 16. 14; comp. ch. 13. 43. ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 14. ^j See Mt. 5. 22. ^k See ch. 11. 14. ^l See ch. 9. 10. ^m See ch. 13. 7. ⁿ See 27. ch. 19. 21. ^o Rom. 15. 26; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 1. 1; 9. 2; 11. 10; 1 Th. 1. 7 f. ^p See 1 Th. 2. 16. ^q See Mt. 27. 15. ^r ver. 15; comp. Jn. 19. 7. ^s See Mt. 5. 2. ^t ch. 23. 29; 25. 19

¹ Or, sanctuaries ² Or, that which is divine
³ Some ancient authorities read declareth to men.
⁴ Gr. the inhabited earth.
⁵ Gr. in.

⁷ Gr. sought to persuade.
⁹ Gr. believed the Lord.

⁸ Or, sailed

Sails for Syria. Apollos. Paul and the Baptist's Disciples. Paul in the School of Tyrannus. Exorcists mastered

he drove them from ^athe judgment-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on ^bSosthenes, ^cthe ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before ^athe judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, ^atook his leave of ^athe brethren, and sailed thence for ^fSyria, and with him ^fPriscilla and ^gAquila: having ^hshorn his head in ⁱCenchreae; ^afor he had a vow. 19 And they came to ^kEphesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into ⁱthe synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; 21 but ^ataking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you ^mif God will, he set sail from ^kEphesus.

22 And when he had landed at ^aCesarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to ^aAntioch. 23 And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of ^pGalatia, and ^pPhrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named ^aApollos, an ^rAlexandrian by race, ^aan eloquent man, came to ^kEphesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been ²instructed in ⁱthe way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only ^athe baptism of John: 26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when ^gPriscilla and ^gAquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him ^athe way of God more accurately. 27 And when he was minded to pass over into ^aAchaia, ^athe brethren encouraged him, and wrote to ^gthe disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he ^ahelped them much that had believed through grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews, ^aand *that* publicly, showing ^aby the scriptures that ^aJesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while ^aApollos was at ^bCorinth, Paul having passed through the ^cupper country came

¹ Or, a learned man

² Gr. taught by word of mouth.

³ Or, helped much through grace *them* that had believed

⁴ Or, showing publicly

^a See Mt. 27.

¹⁹

^b 1 Cor. 1. 1?

^c See ver. 8

^d See Mk. 6.

⁴⁶

^e See ch. 1.

¹⁵; ver. 27

^f See Mt. 4.

²⁴

^g ver. 2, 26

^h Num. 6. 2,

^{5, 9, 18}; ch.

^{21, 24}

ⁱ Rom. 16. 1

^k ver. 21, 24;

^{ch. 19. 1, 17;}

²⁶ (28, 34

^{f.}); 20. 16f.

(21, 29);

¹ Cor. 15.

³²; 16. 8;

^{Eph. 1. 1;}

¹ Tim. 1. 3;

² Tim. 1.

¹⁸; 4. 12;

^{Rev. 1. 11;}

^{2, 1}

^j See ver. 4

^k 1 Cor. 4.

¹⁹; 16. 7;

^{Heb. 6. 3;}

^{Jas. 4. 15;}

^{comp.}

^{Rom. 1.}

^{10, 15, 32;}

¹ Pet. 3.

¹⁷

^l See ch. 8.

⁴⁰

^m See ch. 11.

¹⁹

ⁿ See ch. 16.

⁶

^o ch. 19. 1;

¹ Cor. 1.

¹²; 3. 5, 6,

²²; 4. 6;

^{16. 12;}

^{Tit. 3. 13}

^p ch. 6. 9

^q Comp. ch.

^{9. 2}; ver.

²⁶

^r Comp. Lk.

^{7. 29}; ch.

^{19. 3}

^s Comp. ch.

^{ver. 25}

^t See ver.

¹²; comp.

^{12. 1}

^u See ver.

¹³

^v See ch. 11.

²⁶

^w See ch. 8.

³⁵

^x See ver. 5

^y See ch. 18.

¹

^z Comp. ch.

^{13. 23}

^{aa} Comp. ch.

^{8. 13 f.}; 11.

^{16 f.}

^{ab} Comp. Jn.

^{7. 39}

^{ac} See ch. 13.

²⁴

^{ad} Comp. Jn.

^{1. 7}

^{ae} ch. 8. 12.

¹⁶; see 10.

⁴⁸

^{af} See ch. 6.

^{ag} esp. 8. 17

^{ah} ch. 2. 4;

^{10. 46;}

^{comp. Mk.}

^{16. 17}

^{ai} Comp. ch.

^{13. 1}

^{aj} See ch. 9.

to ^kEphesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, ^aDid ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, ^awe did not so much as hear whether ^bthe Holy Spirit was given. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, ^fJohn baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people ^gthat they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they heard this, they were ^hbaptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had ⁱlaid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they ^kspoke with tongues, and ⁱprophesied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into ^mthe synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading ^aas to ⁿthe things concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when ^asome were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of ^pthe Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated ^athe disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this continued for the space of ^atwo years; so that all they that dwelt in ⁱAsia heard ⁱthe word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And God wrought ^aspecial ⁶miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 ^ainsomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and ^athe evil spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, ^aexorcists, took upon them to name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both

20; comp. 18. 26 ^a See ch. 1. 3 ^b See ch. 14. 4 ^c See ch. 9. 2; ver. 23 ^d See ch. 11. 26; ver. 30 ^e Comp. ver. 8; ch. 20. 31 ^f See ch. 16. 6; ver. 22, 26, 27 ^g Comp. ch. 13. 12; ver. 20 ^h Comp. ch. 8. 13 ⁱ Comp. ch. 5. 15 ^j Comp. Mk. 16. 17 ^k Comp. Mt. 12. 27; Lk. 11. 19

⁵ Or, there is a Holy Spirit

⁶ Gr. powers.

⁷ Or, recognize

Magicians burn their Books. Demetrius and the Silversmiths stir up a Riot. Paul leaves Ephesus for Greece

of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at ^aEphesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised magical arts brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand ^bpieces of silver. 20 So mightily ^cgrew ^dthe word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, ^ewhen he had passed through ^fMacedonia and ^gAchaia, to ^hgo to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, ⁱI must also see Rome. 22 And having sent into ^jMacedonia two of ^kthem that ministered unto him, ^lTimothy and ^mErastus, he himself stayed in ⁿAsia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning ^pthe Way. 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of ^qDiana, ^rbrought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at ^sEphesus, but almost throughout all ^tAsia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that ^uthey are no gods, that are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess ^vDiana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence whom all ^wAsia and ^xthe world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great ^yis ^zDiana of the ^{aa}Ephesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion; and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized ^{ab}Gaius and ^{ac}Aristarchus, men of ^{ad}Macedonia, Paul's ^{ae}companions in travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to

¹ Gr. Artemis. ² Gr. the inhabited earth.

^a See ch. 18, 19.
^b Lk. 15. 8 and marg.
^c ch. 6. 7; 12. 24.
^d See ver. 19.
^e 1 Cor. 16. 5; comp. ch. 20. 1.
^f Rom. 15. 26; 1 Th. 1. 7.
^g See ch. 16. 9; ver. 22, 29.
^h See ch. 18. 12.
ⁱ ch. 20. 16, 22; 21. 15; Rom. 15. 25; 2 Cor. 1. 16.
^j Rom. 15. 24, 28; comp. ch. 23. 11.
^k ver. 29; comp. ch. 13. 5; 20. 34; 2 Cor. 8. 19.
^l See ch. 16. 1.
^m Rom. 16. 23 (C); 2 Tim. 4. 20 (C).
ⁿ See ver. 10.
^o See ver. 9.
^p Comp. ch. 16. 16, 19 f.
^q ch. 17. 29; 1 Cor. 8. 4; 10. 19; comp. Dt. 4. 28; Ps. 115. 4; Is. 44. 10-20; Jer. 10. 3 ff.; Rev. 9. 20.
^r See Mt. 24. 14.
^s Not ch. 20. 4.
^t ch. 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 10; Philem. 24.
^u See ver. 9.
^v ch. 21. 34.
^w See ch. 12. 17.
^x Rom. 2. 22.
^y See ch. 13. 7.

^b See ch. 11. 26.

^c See ch. 19. 21.

^d See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^e See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^f See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^g See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^h See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

ⁱ See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^j See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^k See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^l See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

^m See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

ⁿ See ch. 16. 9; ver. 3.

enter in unto the people, ^athe disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the ^bAsiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 ^cSome therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 ^dAnd they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander ^ebeckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great ^fis ^gDiana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of ^hEphesus, what man is there who knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great ⁱDiana, and of the ^jimage which fell down from ^kJupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought ^lhither these men, who are neither ^mrobbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ⁿthe courts are open, and there are ^oproconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be ^paccused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause ^qfor it: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar ceased, Paul having sent for ^athe disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed ^bto go into ^cMacedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months ^dthere, and ^ea plot was

^a That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia.

^b Or, And some of the multitude instructed Alexander.

^c Or, Leaven.

^d Or, court days are kept.

^e Or, accused of riot concerning this day.

On his Return Paul tarries at Troas. At Miletus bids Farewell to the Elders of Ephesus

laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for ^aSyria, he determined to return through ^bMacedonia. 4 And there accompanied him ^cas far as ^cAsia, Sopater of ^aBeroea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the ^cThessalonians, ^fAristarchus and Secundus; and ^gGaius of ^aDerbe, and ^aTimothy; and of ^cAsia, ^kTychicus and ⁱTrophimus. 5 But these ²had gone before, and were waiting for ^{us} at ⁿTroas. 6 And ^mwe sailed away from ^oPhilippi after ^pthe days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to ⁿTroas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon ^qthe first day of the week, when ^mwe were gathered together to ^rbreak bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many ^slights in the ^tupper chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and ^ufell on him, and embracing him ^vsaid, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had ^wbroken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But ^mwe, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go ³by land. 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and ⁴the day after we came to ⁿMiletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past ^yEphesus, that he might not have to spend time in ^cAsia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, ⁵to be at Jerusalem ^athe day of Pentecost.

^a See Mt. 4.

^b See ch. 16.

^c 9; ver. 1.

^d See ch. 16.

^e 6; ver. 16.

^f 18.

^g ch. 17. 10.

^h Comp. ch.

ⁱ 17. 1.

^j See ch. 19.

^k 29.

^l Not ch. 19.

^m 29.

ⁿ See ch. 14. 6.

^o See ch. 16. 1.

^p Eph. 6. 21;

^q Col. 4. 7;

^r 2 Tim. 4.

^s 12; Tit. 3.

^t 12.

^u ch. 21. 29;

^v 2 Tim. 4. 20

^w ver. 5-15;

^x see ch. 16.

^y 10.

^z See ch. 16. 3.

^{aa} See ch. 12.

^{ab} 3.

^{ac} 1 Cor. 16.

^{ad} 2; comp.

^{ae} Rev. 1. 10.

^{af} See ch. 2.

^{ag} 42; ver. 11.

^{ah} See Mt. 25.

^{ai} 1.

^{aj} See ch. 1.

^{ak} 13.

^{al} Comp.

^{am} 1 K. 17. 21;

^{an} 2 K. 4. 34.

^{ao} Comp. Mt.

^{ap} 9. 23 f.

^{aq} Mk. 5. 39.

^{ar} ver. 17;

^{as} 2 Tim. 4. 20.

^{at} See ch. 18.

^{au} 19.

^{av} ch. 19. 21;

^{aw} ver. 22;

^{ax} comp. ver.

^{ay} 6; 1 Cor.

^{az} 16. 8.

^{ba} See ch. 2. 1.

^{bb} See ch. 11.

^{bc} 30.

^{bd} ch. 18. 19;

^{be} 19. 1, 10.

^{bf} Comp. ver.

^{bg} 4, 16.

^{bh} See ver. 3.

^{bi} ver. 27.

^{bj} ch. 18. 5;

^{bk} see Lk. 16.

^{bl} 28; comp.

^{bm} ver. 23, 24.

^{bn} See ch. 2.

^{bo} 38; comp.

^{bp} 11. 18; 26.

^{bq} 20.

^{br} ch. 24. 24;

^{bs} 26. 18;

^{bt} Eph. 1. 15;

^{bu} Col. 2. 5;

^{bv} Philem. 5.

^{bw} See ver.

^{bx} 16; comp.

^{by} ch. 17. 16.

^{bz} See ch. 8.

^{ca} 29.

^{cb} See ch. 9.

^{cc} 16; 21. 33.

^{cd} ch. 21. 13.

^{ce} m ch. 13. 25.

^{cf} Comp. ch.

^{cg} 1. 17.

^{ch} See ch. 11.

^{ci} 23; ver. 32.

^{cj} ch. 23. 31;

^{ck} comp. Mt.

^{cl} 4. 23.

^{cm} ch. 18. 6.

17 And from Miletus he sent to ^yEphesus, and called to him ^bthe ⁵elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, ^cfrom the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by ^athe plots of the Jews; 20 how I ^eshrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, 21 ^ftestifying both to Jews and to Greeks ^grepentance toward God, and ^hfaith toward our Lord Jesus ⁶Christ. 22 And now, behold, ⁱI go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 save that ^kthe Holy Spirit ^jtestifieth unto me in every city, saying that ^lbonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But ^mI hold not my life of any account as dear unto myself, ⁷so that I may ⁿaccomplish my course, and ^othe ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to ^ptestify the ⁸gospel of ^pthe grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about ^qpreaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that ^rI am pure from the blood of all men. 27 For I ^eshrank not from declaring unto you the whole ^ccounsel of God. 28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all ^tthe flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you ⁹bishops, to feed ^tthe church of ¹⁰the Lord which ²he ¹¹purchased with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departing ^ggrievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing ^uthe flock; 30 and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away ^vthe disciples after them. 31 Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space

^a ver. 20 ^cch. 13. 36 ^e ver. 29; Lk. 12. 32; 1 Pet. 5. 2 f.; comp. Jn. 21. 15-17 ⁶ See Mt. 16. 13; Rom. 16. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 32 ⁷ Eph. 1. 7, 14; Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 2. 9; Rev. 5. 9 ⁸ Ezek. 22. 27; Mt. 7. 15 ⁹ See ch. 11. 26

⁵ Or, *presbyters*

⁶ Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

⁷ Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course* ⁸ Or, *good tidings* ⁹ Or, *overseers*

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest manuscripts, read *God*. ¹¹ Gr. *acquired*.

¹ Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*.
² Many ancient authorities read *came*, and were *waiting*. ³ Or, *on foot*

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogylium*.

Paul continues his Voyage and touches at Tyre. At Casarea Agabus foretells his Captivity. His Reception at Jerusalem

of ^athree years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day ^bwith tears. 32 And now I ^ccommend you to ^dGod, and to ^ethe word of his grace, which is able to ^fbuild you up, and to give you ^gthe inheritance among all them that are sanctified. 33 ^hI coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Ye yourselves know that ⁱthese hands ministered unto my necessities, and to ^jthem that were with me. 35 In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he ^kkneeled down and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and ^lfell on Paul's neck and kissed him, 38 sorrowing most of all for ^mthe word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they ⁿbrought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that ^owe were parted from them and had set sail, we came with ^pa straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto ^qPhœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of ^rCyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto ^sSyria, and landed at ^tTyre; for ^uthere the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And having found ^vthe disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul ^wthrough the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, ^xbrought us on our way till we were out of the city: and ^ykneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned ^zhome again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from ^{aa}Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted ^{ab}the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto ^{ac}Cæsarea; and entering into the house of

^{ad}Comp. ch. 19. 1, 8, 10; 24. 17.

^{ae}ver. 19
^{af}ch. 14. 23
^{ag}ch. 14. 3;

^{ah}comp. ver. 24
^{ai}Comp. ch. 9. 31

^{aj}ch. 26. 18; Eph. 1. 14; 5. 5; Col. 1. 12; 3. 24;

^{ak}Heb. 9. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 4
^{al}Comp.

^{am}1 Cor. 9. 4; 15. 2 Cor. 11. 7-12; 12. 14-18; 1 Th. 2. 5 f.

^{an}See ch. 18. 3
^{ao}See ch. 19. 22

^{ap}ch. 9. 40; 21. 5; see Lk. 22. 41

^{aq}See Lk. 15. 20
^{ar}ver. 25
^{as}See ch. 15. 3

^{at}(^{au}we ^{av})
^{aw}ver. 1-18; see ch. 16. 10

^{ax}ch. 16. 11
^{ay}See ch. 11. 19; comp. ver. 3

^{az}See ch. 4. 36; ver. 16
^{ba}See Mt. 4. 24

^{bb}ch. 12. 20; ver. 7
^{bc}ver. 2

^{bd}ver. 16; see 11. 26
^{be}ver. 11; 20

^{bf}See ch. 15. 3
^{bg}See Jn. 19. 27

^{bh}See ch. 1. 15; ver. 17
^{bi}See ch. 8. 40; ver. 16

^{bj}See ch. 6. 5
^{bk}Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5

^{bl}Comp. ch. 13. 1; Lk. 2. 36;

^{bm}1 Cor. 11. 5
^{bn}ch. 11. 28

^{bo}Comp. 1 K. 22. 11; 1s. 20. 2; Jer. 13. 1-11;

^{bp}19. 1, 11; Ju. 18, &c.
^{bq}See ch. 8. 24

^{br}See ch. 9. 16; comp. ver. 33
^{bs}Comp. Mt. 20. 19

^{bt}ver. 15
^{bu}ch. 20. 24

^{bv}See ch. 9. 41; 9. 16
^{bw}Comp. Lk. 22. 42

^{bx}ver. 12
^{by}See ver. 4

^{bz}See ch. 4. 36; ver. 3
^{ca}ch. 15.

^{cb}7 marg.

^{cc}Philip the ^{cd}evangelist, who was ^{ce}one of the seven, we abode with him. 9 Now this man had four virgin daughters, who ^{cf}prophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named ^{cg}Agabus. 11 And coming to us, and ^{ch}taking Paul's girdle, he bound ^{ci}his own feet and hands, and said, Thus ^{cj}saith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem ^{ck}bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ^{cl}shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him ^{cm}not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for ^{cn}I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for ^{co}the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^{cp}The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we ^{cq}took up our baggage and ^{cr}went up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went with us also ^{cs}certain of ^{ct}the disciples from ^{cu}Cæsarea, ^{cv}bringing with them one Mnason of ^{cw}Cyprus, an ^{cx}early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, ^{cy}the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^{cz}James; and all ^{da}the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he ^{db}rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles through his ^{dc}ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, ^{dd}glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ^{de}thousands there are among the Jews of them that have believed; and they are all ^{df}zealous for the law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou ^{dg}teachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them ^{dh}not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after ^{di}the customs. 22 What is it

^{ej}See ch. 1. 13; ver. 7. ^{ek}See ch. 12. 17. ^{el}See ch. 11. 30. ^{em}See ch. 14. 27. ^{en}comp. ch. 1. 17. ^{eo}See Mt. 9. 8. ^{ep}ch. 15. 1; 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2; Gal. 1. 14

^{eq}ver. 28. ^{er}Comp. ch. 15. 19 ff.; 1 Cor. 7. 18 f.

^{es}See ch. 6. 14

^{et}Or, made ready

^{eu}Or, bringing us to one Mnason &c.

^{ev}Gr myriads

Mobbed in the Temple, he is rescued by the Chief Captain. Addresses the People,

therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that ^ahave a vow on them; 24 these take, and ^bpurify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may ^cshave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. 25 But as touching the Gentiles that have believed, we ¹wrote, ^egiving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul ²took the men, and the next day ^bpurifying himself with them ^awent into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when ^ethe seven days were almost completed, ^fthe Jews from ^gAsia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: ^hThis is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath ⁱdefiled this ^hholy place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the city ^kTrophimus the ^lEphesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and ^mdragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the ³chief captain of the ⁴band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. 32 And forthwith he ^otook soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the ³chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the ³chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be ^pbound with ^qtwo chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done.

¹ Or, enjoined Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

² Or, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.

³ Or, military tribune Gr. chiliarch.

⁴ Or, cohort

^a See ch. 18.

^b ver. 26; ch.

24. 18;

comp. Jn.

11. 55

^c ch. 15. 19 f.

29

^d Num. 6.

13; ch.

24. 15

^e Comp.

Num. 6. 9,

13-20

^f ch. 24. 18;

comp. 20.

^g See ch. 16.

6

^h Comp. ch.

6. 13

ⁱ ch. 24. 6;

see Mt. 24.

15; ch. 6.

13 f.

^k See ch. 20.

4

^l Comp. ch.

18. 19

^m ch. 26. 21;

comp. 2 K.

11. 15; ch.

16. 19

ⁿ See ch. 10.

1

^o ch. 23. 27

^p ch. 20. 23;

comp. ver.

11; 22. 29;

26. 29; 2 Tim.

1. 16; 2. 9;

see Eph. 6.

20

^q ch. 12. 6

^r ch. 19. 32

^s ver. 37; 22.

24; 23. 10,

16, 32

^t ver. 40

^u ch. 22. 22;

comp. Lk.

23. 18; Jn.

19. 15

^v Comp. ch.

5. 36

^x Comp. Mt.

24. 26

^y ch. 22. 3;

see ch. 9.

11

^z See ch. 6. 9

^a See ch. 12.

17

^b ch. 22. 2;

26. 14;

comp. ch.

1. 19; see

Jn. 5. 2

^c ch. 7. 2

^d See ch. 21.

40

^e ver. 3-16.

comp. ch.

9. 1-22; 26.

9-18

^f ch. 21. 39

^g Dt. 33. 3;

2 K. 4. 37;

comp. Lk.

10. 39

^h ch. 5. 34

ⁱ ch. 26. 5;

Phil. 3. 6;

comp. ch.

23. 6

^k See ch. 21.

20

^l See ch. 8.

3; ver.

19 f.

^m See ch. 9. 2

ⁿ ch. 9. 1

^o Lk. 22.

34 And ^rsome shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into ^sthe castle. 35 And when he came upon ^tthe stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, "Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into ^uthe castle, he saith unto the ^vchief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then ^wthe Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out ^xinto the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, ^yI am a Jew, of Tarsus in ^zCilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on ^athe stairs, ^bbeckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the ^bHebrew language, saying,

22 ^cBrethren and fathers, I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the ^dHebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 ^eI am ^fa Jew, born in ^gTarsus of ^hCilicia, but brought up in this city, ⁱat the feet of ^jGamaliel, instructed according to the ^kstrict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ^kye all are this day: 4 and ^lI persecuted this ^mWay unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 ^lAs also ⁿthe high priest doth bear me witness, and all ^othe estate of the elders: from whom also I ^preceived letters unto ^qthe brethren, and journeyed to ^rDamascus to bring them also that were there unto Jerusalem in bonds to be punished. 6 ^sAnd it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a

66 (Gr.); 1 Tim. 4. 14 (Gr.); comp. ch. 5. 21 (Gr.)
^p ch. 9. 2 ^q ch. 2. 29; 3. 17; 13. 26; 23. 1; 28. 17; 21; Rom. 9. 3 ^r See ch. 9. 2 ^s ver. 6-11: chap. 9. 3-8; 26. 12-18

till they clamor for his Death. His Roman Citizenship saves him from the Scourge. Paul before the Sanhedrin

voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁸ And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am ^a Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. ⁹ And they that were with me ^b beheld indeed the light, but they ^c heard not the voice of him that spake to me. ¹⁰ And I said, ^d What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. ¹¹ And when I ^e could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me I came into Damascus. ¹² And one ^f Ananias, a devout man according to the law, ^g well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, ¹³ came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, ^h Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And ⁱ in that very hour I ^j looked up on him. ¹⁴ And he said, ^k The God of our fathers hath ^l appointed thee to know his will, and to ^m see the ⁿ Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵ For thou shalt be ^o a witness for him unto all men of ^p what thou hast seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now why tarriest thou? ^q arise, and be baptized, and ^r wash away thy sins, ^s calling on his name. ¹⁷ And it came to pass, that, when I had ^t returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I ^u fell into a trance, ¹⁸ and saw him saying unto me, ^v Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. ¹⁹ And I said, Lord, they themselves know that ^w I imprisoned and ^x beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: ²⁰ and ^y when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. ²¹ And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence ^z unto the Gentiles.

²² And they gave him audience unto this word: and they lifted up their voice, and said, ^a Away with such a fellow from the earth: for ^b it is not fit that he should live. ²³ And as they cried out, and ^c threw off their garments, and ^d cast dust into the air, ²⁴ the ^e chief cap-

tain commanded him to be brought into ^f the castle, bidding that he should be ^g examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. ²⁵ And when they had tied him up ^h with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge ⁱ a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? ²⁶ And when the centurion heard it, he went to the ^j chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. ²⁷ And the ^k chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. ²⁸ And the ^l chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a ^m Roman born. ²⁹ They then that were about to ⁿ examine him straightway departed from him: and the ^o chief captain also ^p was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had ^q bound him.

³⁰ But on the morrow, ^r desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he ^s loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all ^t the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on ^a the council, said, ^b Brethren, ^c I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. ² And the high priest ^d Ananias commanded them that stood by him ^e to smite him on the mouth. ³ Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, ^f thou whited wall: and ^g sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? ⁴ And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? ⁵ And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, ^h Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. ⁶ But when Paul perceived that the one part were ⁱ Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in ^j the council, ^k Brethren, ^l I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching ^m the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. ⁷ And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.

¹ Or, received my sight and looked upon him.
² Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch.

³ Or, for

⁴ Ex. xxii. 28.

To thwart the Jews' Plot, he is sent to Cæsarea. Letter of Claudius Lysias to Felix

8 For^a the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of^b the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying,^c We find no evil in this man: and^d what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the^e chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into^f the castle.

11 And^g the night following the Lord stood by him, and said,^h Be of good cheer: forⁱ as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear^j witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day,^k the Jews banded together, and^l bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have^m bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye withⁿ the council signify to the^o chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait,^p and he came and entered into^q the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the^r chief captain; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the^s chief captain, and saith, Paul^t the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the^u chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said,^v The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto^w the council, as though thou would-

^a Mt. 22. 23; see 3. 7

^b Mk. 2. 16;

^c Lk. 5. 30

^d Comp. ver. 29

^e Comp. ch. 22. 6 ff.;

^f Jn. 12. 29

^g See ch. 21. 34; ver. 16, 32

^h Comp. ch. 18. 9

ⁱ See Mt. 9. 2

^j Comp. ch. 19. 21

^k Comp. ch. 19. 21

^l ch. 28. 23; see Lk. 16. 28

^m ver. 30; comp. ch. 9. 23; 1 Th. 2. 16

ⁿ ver. 14, 21

^o ch. 22. 30; ver. 1, 6, 20, 28

^p See Eph. 3. 1

^q ver. 14 f.

^r Lk. 11. 54

^s ver. 12, 14

^t See ch. 8. 40; ver. 33

^u ver. 26, 33

^v ch. 24. 1, 3, 10; 25. 14

^w ch. 24. 3; 26. 25; comp. Lk. 1. 3

^x See ch. 15. 23

^y ch. 21. 32 f.

^z Comp. ch. 22. 25-29

^{aa} ch. 22. 30

^{ab} Comp. ver. 10

^{ac} ch. 18. 15; comp. 25. 19

^{ad} ch. 25. 25; 26. 31; 28. 18; comp. ver. 9

^{ae} ver. 20 f.

^{af} ver. 12; see ch. 9. 24

^{ag} ver. 35; comp. ch. 24. 19; 25. 16

^{ah} ver. 23

^{ai} See ver. 10

^{aj} ch. 25. 1

^{ak} ch. 21. 39; see 6. 9

est inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there¹ lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have² bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. 22 So the³ chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as⁴ Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: 24 and he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto⁵ Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the⁶ most excellent governor Felix, greeting. 27 This man was seized by the Jews, and⁷ was about to be slain of them, when⁸ I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, ⁹having learned that he was a Roman. 28 And¹⁰ desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, ¹¹I brought him down unto their council: 29 whom I found to be accused about¹² questions of their law, but to have¹³ nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was¹⁴ shown to me that there would be¹⁵ a plot¹⁶ against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging¹⁷ his accusers also to speak against him before thee.¹⁸

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left¹⁹ the horsemen to go with him, and returned to²⁰ the castle: 33 and they, when they came to²¹ Cæsarea and delivered the letter to²² the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what²³ province he was; and when he understood that²⁴ he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine

³ Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging &c.*

⁵ Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

¹ Or, military tribune Gr. chiliarch.

² Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.

Paul is kept in Ward, is arraigned, accused by Tertullus, and makes his Defence. Felix leaves him in Bonds

"accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be ^bkept in Herod's ¹palace.

24 And after ^afive days the high priest ^aAnanias came down with certain elders, and ^{with} an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed ^athe governor against Paul. **2** And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, **3** we accept it in all ways and in all places, ⁷most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. **4** But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. **5** For we have found this man ^aa pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout ²the world, and a ring-leader of the ^asect of the Nazarenes: **6** who moreover assayed to ¹profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: ³**8** from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. **9** And ^athe Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when ^athe governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I cheerfully make my defence: **11** seeing that thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than ¹twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: **12** and ^mneither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or ^astirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. **13** ^aNeither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. **14** But this I confess unto thee, that after ^pthe Way which they call a ^bsect, so serve I ¹the God of our fathers, ^rbelieving all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; **15** having hope toward God, which ^athese also themselves ¹look for, that there shall be a res-

^a ver. 30:

comp. ch. 24. 19; 25. 16

^b Comp. ch. 24. 27

^c See ver. 11

^d ch. 23. 2

^e See ch. 23. 21

^f ch. 23. 26;

^g 26. 25

^h 1 Mace. 10.

ⁱ 61; 15. 21

^k See ch. 15. 5; ver. 14

^l ch. 21. 28

^m See 1 Th. 2. 16

ⁿ Comp. ch. 21. 15, 27,

and ver. 1

^o ch. 25. 8

^p ver. 18

^q ch. 25. 7

^r ver. 23;

^s see ch. 9. 2

^t See ch. 3. 13

^u Comp. ch. 25. 8; 26.

^v 4 ff. 22 f;

^w 28. 23

^x Comp.

^y Dan. 12. 2;

^z Jn. 5. 23 f;

^{aa} 11. 24; see

^{ab} ch. 23. 6

^{ac} See ch. 23. 1

^{ad} Comp. ch. 20. 31

^{ae} Rom. 15. 25, 28;

^{af} 1 Cor. 16. 1-4; 2 Cor.

^{ag} 8. 1-4; 9. 1, 2, 12;

^{ah} comp. ch. 11. 29 f;

^{ai} Gal. 2. 10

^{aj} ch. 21. 26

^{ak} ver. 12

^{al} ch. 21. 27

^{am} See ch. 23. 10

^{an} b See Mt. 5. 22

^{ao} ch. 23. 6;

^{ap} comp. ver. 15

^{aq} See ver. 14

^{ar} Comp. ch. 23. 35

^{as} Comp. ch. 28. 16

^{at} Comp. ch. 23. 16; 27. 3

^{au} See ch. 20. 21

^{av} Tit. 2. 12

^{aw} Gal. 5. 23;

^{ax} 2 Pet. 1. 6;

^{ay} comp. Tit. 1. 8

^{az} ch. 10. 42

^{ba} Comp.

^{bb} ver. 17

^{bc} ch. 25. 1, 4,

^{bd} 9, 12 &c. 1,

^{be} 26. 24 f. 32

^{bf} ch. 25. 9;

^{bg} comp.

^{bh} 12. 3

^{bi} Comp. ch. 23. 35; 25. 14

^{bj} ch. 23. 34

^{bk} See ch. 8. 40; ver. 4,

^{bl} 6, 13

^{bm} ch. 24. 1;

^{bn} ver. 15

urrection both of the just and unjust. **16** ^bHerein ¹I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always. **17** Now ^aafter some years I ¹came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: **18** ^bamidst which they found me ²purified in the temple, with no ^vcrowd, nor yet with tumult: but ^{there were} certain ²Jews from Asia — **19** who ought to have been here before thee, and to ^amake accusation, if they had aught against me. **20** Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found when I stood before ^bthe council, **21** except it be for this one voice, that ¹I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning ^athe Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the ⁷chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. **23** And he gave order to the centurion that he should be ^akept in charge, and should ^ahave indulgence; and not to forbid any of ^ahis friends to minister unto him.

24 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, ^ahis wife, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning ^athe faith in Christ Jesus. **25** And as he reasoned of ^arighteousness, and ^aself-control, and ^athe judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. **26** He hoped withal that ^mmoney would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. **27** But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius ^aFestus; and ^adesiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul ²in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, ^ahaving come into ^athe province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from ^aCasarea. **2** And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews ^ainformed him against Paul; and they besought him, **3** asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusa-

⁵ Or, on this account ⁶ Or, in presenting which

⁷ Or, military tribune Gr. *clabarch*.

⁸ Gr. *his own wife*

⁹ Or, having entered upon his province

¹ Gr. *Prætorian*. ² Gr. *the inhabited earth*.
³ Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. ⁴ But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, ⁵ commanding his accusers to come before thee.

⁶ Or, accept

Festus gives Paul a Hearing, who appeals to Cæsar. Festus tells King Agrippa of the Case,

lem; ^alaying a plot to kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit Festus ^banswered, that Paul ^cwas kept in charge at ^dCæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart ^ethither shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto ^fCæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on ^gthe judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem, stood round about him, bringing against him ^hmany and grievous charges ⁱwhich they could not prove; 8 while Paul said in his defence, ^jNeither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. 9 But Festus, ^kdesiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, ^lWilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's ^mjudgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. 11 If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is ⁿtrue whereof these accuse me, no man can ^ogive me up unto them. I ^pappeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with ^qthe council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at ^rCæsarea, ^sand saluted Festus. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man ^tleft a prisoner by Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews ^uinformed me, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I ^vanswered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to ^wgive up any man, before that ^xthe accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his de-

^a See ch. 9. 24

^b ver. 16

^c ch. 24. 23

^d See ch. 8. 40; ver. 1.

6. 13

^e See Mt. 27. 19; ver. 10.

17.

^f Comp. ch. 24. 5 f.

^g ch. 24. 13

^h ch. 24. 12;

23. 17;

comp.

6. 13

ⁱ ch. 24. 27;

comp. 12. 3

^k ver. 20

^l ver. 21, 25;

ch. 26. 32;

23. 19

^m A different body from that mentioned ch. 4. 15 and subse-

quently

(e.g., 24. 20)

ⁿ See ch. 24. 27.

^o ch. 24. 1;

ver. 2

^p ver. 4 f.

^q See ch. 23. 30

^r Comp. ch. 18. 15; 23. 29

^s Comp. ch. 17. 22

^t ver. 9

^u See ver. 11 f.

^v Comp. ch. 9. 15

^w ver. 13; ch. 26. 30

^x Comp. ver. 2, 7

^y Comp. ver. 2, 7

^z ch. 22. 22

^a See ch. 23. 29

fence concerning the matter laid against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on ^athe judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; 19 but had certain ^bquestions against him of their own ^creligion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, ^dbeing perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had ^eappealed to be kept for the decision of ^fthe emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And ^gAgrippa said unto Festus, I also ^hcould wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when ⁱAgrippa was come, and ^jBernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the ^kchief captains and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom ^lall the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that ^mhe ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed ⁿnothing worthy of death: and as he himself ^oappealed to ^pthe emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 And ^qAgrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my

³ Or, superstition.

⁴ Gr. the Augustus.

⁵ Or, was wishing-

⁶ Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.

¹ Gr. grant me by favor.

² Or, having saluted

before whom Paul makes his Defence. Festus calls him mad

defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 3 ¹especially because thou art expert in all ^acustoms and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 ^bMy manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that ^cafter the straitest ^dsect of our religion I lived a ^ePharisee. 6 And now I stand ^fhere to be judged ^gfor the hope of ^hthe promise made of God unto our fathers; 7 unto which ⁱpromise ^jour twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this ^khope I am ^laccused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, ^mif God doth raise the dead? 9 ⁿI verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to ^othe name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also ^pdid in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having ^qreceived authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I ^rgave my vote against them. 11 And ^spunishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being ^texceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them ^ueven unto foreign cities. 12 ^vWhereupon ^was I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were ^xall fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the ^yHebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against ^zthe goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and ^astand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to ^bappoint thee a ^cminister and ^da witness both of the things ^ewherein thou hast seen me, and of the things

^a Comp. ch. 6. 14; 25. 19; ver. 7.
^b Gal. 1. 13f.; Phil. 3. 5.
^c See ch. 22. 3.
^d See ch. 15. 5.
^e ch. 23. 6.
^f ch. 23. 20; comp. 24. 15.
^g See ch. 13. 32.
^h Comp. Jas. 1. 1.
ⁱ ver. 2.
^j Comp. ch. 23. 6.
^k 1 Tim. 1. 13; Ja. 16. 2.
^l Comp. Jn. 15. 21.
^m See ch. 8. 3; 9. 13.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 9. 1f.
^o ch. 22. 20.
^p ch. 22. 19; see Mt. 10. 17.
^q ch. 9. 1.
^r ch. 22. 5.
^s ver. 12-13: ch. 9. 3-5; 22. 6-11.
^t Comp. ch. 9. 7.
^u See ch. 21. 40.
^v Ezek. 2. 1; Dan. 10. 11.
^w See ch. 22. 14.
^x Lk. 1. 2.
^y See ch. 22. 15.
^z Jer. 1. 8, 19.
^a 1 Chr. 16. 35; comp. ch. 9. 15.
^b Is. 35. 5; 42. 16; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
^c Jn. 1. 5; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 12f.; 1 Th. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
^d See Mt. 4. 2.
^e Lk. 24. 47; ch. 2. 38.
^f See ch. 20. 32.
^g See ch. 20. 21.
^h ch. 9. 19ff.
ⁱ ver. 2-21.
^j 22. 17-20.
^k See ch. 13. 46; and 9. 15.
^l ch. 3. 19.
^m Mt. 3. 8; Lk. 3. 8.
ⁿ ch. 21. 27, 30.
^o ch. 21. 31.
^p See Lk. 16. 25.
^q See ch. 10. 4; 24. 14.
^r Comp. Mt. 26. 24; ch. 3. 18.
^s 1 Cor. 15. 20, 23; Col.

wherein I will appear unto thee: 17 ^adelivering thee ^bfrom the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to ^copen their eyes, ^dthat they may turn from ^edarkness to light and from the power of ^fSatan unto God, that they may receive ^gremission of sins and an ^hinheritance among them that are sanctified by ⁱfaith in me. 19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but declared both ^jto them of Damascus first, and ^kat Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also ^lto the Gentiles, that they should ^mrepent and turn to God, doing works ⁿworthy of ^orepentance. 21 For this cause the Jews ^pseized me in the temple, and assayed ^qto kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day ^rtestifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what ^sthe prophets and Moses did say should come; 23 ^thow ^uthat the Christ ^vmust suffer, and ^whow that ^xhe first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim ^ylight both to the people and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much ^zlearning ^ais turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, ^bmost excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king ^cknoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 And Agrippa ^dsaid unto Paul, ^eWith but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a ^fChristian. 29 And Paul ^gsaid, I would to God, that ^hwhether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these ⁱbonds.

1. 18; Rev. 1. 5. ^a See Lk. 2. 32; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
Jn. 7. 15; comp. 2 Tim. 3. 15. ^b ch. 24. 26; 24. 3.
Comp. ver. 3. ^c See ch. 11. 26. ^d See ch. 21. 33.

^a Or, to turn thee. ^b Or, their repentance.
^c Or, of Or, whether.
^d Or, is subject to suffering.
^e Or, turneth thee to wisdom.
^f Or, In a little time thou &c.
^g Or, both in little and in great, i.e., in all respects.

¹ Or, because thou art especially expert.
² Or, in which errand. ³ Or, goods.
⁴ Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.

Paul might have been set at liberty but for his Appeal. Paul sails for Italy. The Voyage Dangerous

30 And ^athe king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, ^bThis man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been ^cset at liberty, if he had not ^dappealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that ^ewe ^fshould sail for ^gItaly, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan ^hband. 2 And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of ⁱAsia, we put to sea, ^jAristarchus, a ^kMacedonian of ^lThessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at ^mSidon: and Julius ⁿtreated Paul kindly, and ^ogave him leave to go unto his friends and ^prefresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of ^qCyprus, because ^rthe winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off ^sCilicia and ^tPamphylia, we came to Myra, ^ua city of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ^vship of Alexandria sailing for ^wItaly; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, ^xthe wind not ^yfurther suffering us, we sailed under the lee of ^zCrete, over against Salmone; 8 and with difficulty ^{aa}coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because ^{ab}the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with ^{ac}injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. 11 But the centurion gave more heed to the ^{ad}master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could

^a ch. 25. 23.
^b See ch. 23. 29.
^c ch. 28. 13.
^d See ch. 25. 11.

^e ("we")
ver. 1-28.
^f 16: see ch. 16. 10.
^g ch. 25. 12, 25.

^h See ch. 18. 2; ver. 6.
ⁱ See ch. 10. 4.

^j See ch. 2. 9.
^k See ch. 19. 23.
^l Comp. ch. 16. 9.

^m See ch. 17. 1.
ⁿ See Mt. 11. 21.

^o Comp. ver. 43.
^p Comp. ch. 24. 23.

^q See ch. 4. 36.
^r ver. 7.

^s See ch. 6. 9.
^t See ch. 13. 13.

^u ch. 28. 11.
^v Comp. ver. 4.

^w ver. 12 f. 21; Tit. 1. 5; comp. ch. 2. 11; Tit. 1. 12.

^x ver. 13 (Gr.).
^y Lev. 16. 29-31; 23. 27-29; Num. 29. 7.

^z ver. 21.
^{aa} Rev. 18. 17.

^{ab} ver. 8 (Gr.).
^{ac} Comp. Mk. 4. 37.

^{ad} ver. 26, 29.
^{ae} Comp. ver. 38; Jon. 1. 5.

^{af} ver. 10.
^{ag} ver. 25, 36.
^{ah} Comp. ch. 23. 11; 18. 9; 2 Tim. 4. 17.

^{ai} Comp. ch. 5. 19.
^{aj} Rom. 1. 9.
^{ak} Comp. 23. 11.

^{al} ver. 44; yet comp. ver. 31, 42.

^{am} ch. 28. 1

reach Phoenix, and winter ^{an}there; which is a haven of ^{ao}Crete, looking ^{ap}north-east and south-east. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and ^{aq}sailed along ^{ar}Crete, close in shore. 14 But after no long time there ^{as}beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: 15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. 16 And running under the lee of a small island called ^{at}Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: 17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should ^{au}be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. 18 And as we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to ^{av}throw the freight overboard; 19 and the third day they cast out with their own hands the ^{aw}tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon ^{ax}us for many days, and no small tempest lay on ^{ay}us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, ^{az}Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from ^{ba}Crete, and have gotten this ^{bb}injury and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be ^{bc}of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but ^{bd}only of the ship. 23 For ^{be}there stood by me this night ^{bf}an angel of the God whose I am, ^{bg}whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; ^{bh}thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee ^{bi}all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be ^{bj}of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must ^{bk}be cast upon a certain ^{bl}island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the ^{bm}sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and found twenty

^{bn} Gr. down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.

^{bo} Many ancient authorities read Cauda.

^{bp} Or, furniture

¹ Or, cohort. ² Gr. receive attention.

³ Or, suffering us to get there

The Shipwreck. They reach Land at Melita. Paul is entertained by Publius. The Voyage resumed

fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should ^abe cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and ^bwished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered ^cthe boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ^dropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for ^ethere shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he ^fgave thanks to God in the presence of all: and he brake it, and began to eat. 36 Then were they all ^gof good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen ^hsouls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, ⁱthrowing out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, ^jthey knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could ^kdrive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off ^lthe anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of ^mthe waves. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to ⁿkill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, ^odesiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard,

and get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on planks, and some on ^pother things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that ^qthey all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when ^rwe were ^sescaped, ^tthen we knew that ^uthe island was called ^vMelita. 2 And ^wthe barbarians showed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and ^xreceived us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out ^yby reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when ^zthe barbarians saw the ^{aa}venomous creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, ^{ab}No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet ^{ac}Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit ^{ad}he shook off the creature into the fire, and took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and ^{ae}said that he was a god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and ^{af}prayed, and ^{ag}laying his hands on him healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in ^{ah}a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign was ^{ai}The Twin Brothers. 12 And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 13 And from thence we ^{aj}made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium, and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli: 14 where

^a ver. 17. 26

^b ver. 16

^c Jn. 2.

^d 1^o (Gr.)

^e See Mt. 10.

^f 30

^g See Mt. 14.

^h 19

ⁱ ver. 22, 25

^j See ch. 2.

^k 41

^l Comp. ver.

^m 18; Jon. 1.

ⁿ 5

^o Comp. ch.

^p 28. 1

^q Rom. 20

^r Comp. ch.

^s 12. 19

^t Comp. ver. 3

^u Comp.

^v ver. 22, 31

^w we

^x comp. ch.

^y 27. 1 (see

^z 16. 10)

^{aa} Comp. ch.

^{ab} 27. 30

^{ac} ch. 27. 26

^{ad} Rom. 1.

^{ae} 14. 1 Cor.

^{af} 14. 11; Col.

^{ag} 3. 11; ver. 4

^{ah} Comp.

^{ai} Rom. 14. 1

^{aj} Comp. Lk.

^{ak} 13. 2, 4

^{al} Wisd. 1. 8;

^{am} 14. 31

^{an} Mk. 16. 18

^{ao} See ch. 14.

^{ap} 11

^{aq} Comp. ch.

^{ar} 9. 40; Jas.

^{as} 5. 14 f.

^{at} See Mk.

^{au} 5. 23

^{av} ch. 27. 6

¹ Or, *prayed*

² Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *Melitone*.

⁴ Or, *from the heart*

⁵ Gr. *Diomedes*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*.

The Arrival in Rome. Paul addresses the Leading Jews. He preaches in Rome Two Years

we found ^abrethren, and were entertained to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. 15 And from thence the ^abrethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, ¹Paul was ^bsuffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together ²those that were ^cthe chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, ^abrethren, ^cthough I had done nothing against the people, or ^dthe customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, ^edesired to set me at liberty, because there was ^bno cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to ^fappeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I ^gentreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for ^hbecause of the hope of Israel I am bound with ⁱthis chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of ^athe brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this ^msect, it is known to us that everywhere ⁿit is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into

¹ Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp: but &c. ² Or, those that were of the Jews first ³ Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you

^a See ch. 1.

15

^b Comp. ch.

24, 23

^c Comp. ch.

13, 50; 25, 2

^d See ch. 22.

5

^e See ch. 25.

8

^f See ch. 6.

14

^g ch. 26, 32

^h See ch. 23.

29

ⁱ See ch. 25.

11

^k ch. 26, 6 f.

^l See ch. 21.

33

^m ch. 24, 14

ⁿ Comp.

1 Pet. 2,

12; 3, 16;

4, 14, 16

^o Philem. 22

^p See Lk. 16,

28; comp.

ch. 1, 3; 23,

11

^q See ch. 8.

25

^r See ch. 14.

^s ver. 26, 27:

see Mt. 13,

14 f.

^o his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, ^ptestifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both ^qfrom the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And ^rsome believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

⁴Go thou unto this people, and say,

⁵By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing,

And their eyes they have closed;

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,

And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart,

And should turn again, And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that ^tthis salvation of God is sent

^uunto the Gentiles: they will also hear.⁵

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 ^vpreaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ ^xwith all boldness, none forbidding him.

⁴ Is. vi. 9, 10.

⁵ Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.

The Jews' Need of the Same. Their Greater Advantages of no Advantage

likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore ^aGod gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be ^bdishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a ^clie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, ^dwho is blessed ^efor ever. Amen.

26 For this cause ^aGod gave them up unto ^bvile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, ^cmen with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they ^drefused to have God in *their* knowledge, ^eGod gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; ^fwhisperers, 30 backbiters, ^ghateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, ^hdisobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, ⁱwithout natural affection, unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they that practise such things are worthy of ^jdeath, not only do the same, but also ^kconsent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art ^awithout excuse, ^bO man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein ^cthou judgest ^danother, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. 2 ^eAnd we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. 3 And reckonest thou this, ^fO man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou ^gthe riches of his ^hgoodness and ⁱforbearance and

^a ver. 26, 28; comp.

Eph. 4. 19

^b Comp.

Eph. 2. 3

^c Is. 44. 20;

Jer. 10. 14;

13. 25; 16.

19

^d ch. 9. 5;

2 Cor. 11

31

^e 1 Th. 4. 5;

/ Lev. 18. 22;

20. 13;

comp.

1 Cor. 6. 9

^f Comp.

2 Cor. 12.

20

^g Ps. 5. 5;

Wisd. 14.

9

^h 2 Tim. 3. 2

ⁱ 2 Tim. 3. 3

^j ch. 6. 21

^k Lk. 11. 48;

Acts 8. 1;

22. 20; 2

Macc. 11.

24

^l ch. 1. 20

^m ver. 3;

ch. 9. 20;

comp.

Lk. 12. 14

ⁿ Comp. 2 S.

12. 5-7; Mt.

7. 1; ch. 14.

22

^o ch. 9. 23;

11. 33;

2 Cor. 8. 2;

Eph. 1. 7;

18; 2. 7;

Phil. 4. 19;

Col. 1. 27;

2. 2; comp.

Tit. 3. 6

^p ch. 11. 22

^q ch. 2. 25

^r ch. 9. 22;

1 Tim. 1.

16; 1 Pet.

3. 20;

2 Pet. 3.

15; comp.

Ex. 34. 6

^s Comp.

2 Pet. 3. 9

^t Comp.

Dt. 32.

34 f.; Prov.

1. 18; Tob.

4. 9

^u Comp. Ps.

110. 5;

Jude 6;

2 Cor. 5.

10; 2 Th. 1.

5

^v See Mt. 16.

27

^w Lk. 8. 15;

Heb. 10. 36

^x ver. 10;

Heb. 2. 7;

1 Pet. 1. 7;

1 Cor. 15.

^y 1 Cor. 15.

42. 50, 53 f.;

Eph. 6. 24

marg.;

2 Tim. 1.

10 marg.

^z See Mt. 25.

46

^{aa} Phil. 1. 17

marg.;

comp.

2 Cor. 12.

20; Gal. 5.

20; Phil.

2. 3; Jas.

3. 14, 16

^a longsuffering, not knowing that ^bthe goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 but after thy hardness and impenitent heart ^ctreasurest up for thyself wrath ^din the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 ^ewho will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by ^fpatience in well-doing seek for ^gglory and honor and ^hincorruption, ⁱeternal life: 8 but unto them that are ^jfactions, and ^kobey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 ^ltribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew ^mfirst, and also of the Greek; 10 but ⁿglory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew ^ofirst, and also to the Greek: 11 for ^pthere is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as ^qhave sinned ^rwithout the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as ^shave sinned under the law shall be judged by the law; 13 for ^tnot the hearers of the law are ^ujust before God, but the doers of the law shall be ^vjustified; 14 (for when Gentiles that have not the law do ^wby nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show ^xthe work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and ^ytheir ^zthoughts one with another accusing or else excusing *them*); 16 in the day when ^{aa}God ^{ab}shall judge the secrets of men, ^{ac}according to my ^{ad}gospel, by Jesus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and ^{ae}retest upon the law, and gloriest in God, 18 and knowest ^{af}his will, and ^{ag}approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law,

^a Comp. 2 Th. 2. 12 / ch. 8. 35 ^b 1 Pet. 4. 17; comp. Acts 3. 26; ch. 1. 16 ^c Comp. ver. 9 ^d See Acts 10. 34 ^e 1 Cor. 9. 21; Acts 2. 23 marg. Comp. Wisd. 17. 2 ^f Jas. 1. 22 f. 25; comp. Mt. 7. 21, 24 ff.; Jn. 13. 17 ^g Comp. ver. 15; ch. 1. 19; Acts 10. 35 ^h Comp. ver. 14, 27 ⁱ Acts 10. 42: 17. 31; comp. ch. 3. 6; 14. 10 ^j ch. 16. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 8; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 1; Gal. 1. 11; 1 Tim. 1. 11 ^k ver. 23; ch. 9. 4; comp. Mt. 3. 11; Jn. 5. 45 ^l Phil. 1. 10

^m Or, *stedfastness*

ⁿ Or, *sinned*.

^o Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere.

^p Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*

^q Or, *reasonings* 2 Cor. 10. 5. ^r Or, *judgeth*

^s See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. ^t Or, *the Will*

^u Or, *distinguish the things that differ*

^a Gr. *unto the ages*.

^b Gr. *passions of dishonor*.

^c Gr. *did not approve*.

^d Or, *haters of God* ^e Gr. *the other*.

^f Many ancient authorities read *For*.

Superiority in Privilege does not diminish Guilt. Jew and Gentile alike under Sin, as the Scriptures testify

19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, 20¹ a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law^a the form of knowledge and of the truth; 21 thou therefore^b that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou^c rob temples? 23 thou who^d gloriest in the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonorest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles^e because of you,² even as it is written. 25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a^f doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26^h If therefore the uncircumcisionⁱ keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For^j he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but^k he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in^l the spirit not in the letter; ^mwhose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way: first of all, thatⁿ they were intrusted with the^o oracles of God. 3 For what if^p some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? 4^q God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man^r a liar; as it is written,

“That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.

5 But if our unrighteousness^s commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (¶ I speak after the manner of men.) 6^t God forbid: for then how shall

“Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 13; ch. 3. 31.

^b Comp. Mt. 23. 3 ff.

^c Acts 19. 37.

^d ver. 17; ch. 9. 4; comp. Mic. 3. 11.

^e Jn. 5. 45.

^f Ezek. 36. 29 ff.

^g Pet. 2. 2.

^h Comp. ver. 13 ff. 27.

ⁱ Jer. 4. 4; 9. 25 ff.

^j 1 Cor. 7. 19.

^k Eph. 2. 11; comp. ch. 3. 30.

^l ch. 8. 4; comp. ver. 25, 27.

^m Mt. 12. 41.

ⁿ ch. 9. 6; Jn. 8. 39; comp. Gal. 6. 15; ver. 17.

^o Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11.

^p ch. 7. 6; 2 Cor. 3. 6; comp. ver. 27.

^q 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Cor. 10. 18; comp. Jn. 5. 44; 12. 43.

^r Dt. 4. 8; Ps. 147. 19; ch. 9. 4.

^s See Acts 7. 38.

^t ch. 10. 16; Heb. 4. 2.

^u See Lk. 20. 16; ver. 6, 31.

^v Comp. ver. 7; Ps. 116. 11.

^w ch. 5. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 4; 7. 11 (Gr.); Gal. 2. 18.

^x (Gr.) ch. 7. 7; 8. 31; 9. 14, 30; comp. 4. 1.

^y ch. 6. 19; 1 Cor. 9. 8; Gal. 3. 15; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

^z See ch. 2. 16.

^{aa} ver. 4.

^{ab} Comp. ch. 9. 19.

^{ac} Comp. ch. 6. 1.

^{ad} Comp. ver. 1.

^{ae} ch. 1. 29.

^{af} ch. 1. 18-32.

^{ag} Comp. ver. 19, 23; ch. 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22.

^{ah} See Jn. 10. 34.

^{ai} Comp. ch. 2. 12.

^{aj} See ver. 9.

^{ak} Acts 13. 31; Gal. 2. 16; comp. Pa. 143. 2.

God judge the world? 7^b But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory,^c why am I also still judged as a sinner? 8 and why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say),^d Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are^e all under sin; 10 as it is written,

“There is none righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that understandeth,

There is none that seeketh after God;

12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;

With their tongues they have used deceit:

“The poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and^f all the world may be brought under the judgment of God: 20 because^g by the works of the law shall no flesh be^h justified in his sight; forⁱ through the law cometh the knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being^j witnessed by

^{aa} ch. 7. 7; comp. ch. 4. 15; 5. 13, 20. ^{ab} See ch. 1. 17; 9. 30. ^{ac} Comp. ch. 1. 2; Acts 10. 43.

^{ad} Many ancient authorities read For.

^{ae} Ps. xiv. 1 ff.; lili. 1 ff. ^{af} Pa. v. 9.

^{ag} Pa. xli. 3. ^{ah} Pa. x. 7. ^{ai} Pa. lix. 7 f.

^{aj} Pa. xxxvi. 1. ^{ak} Gr. out of.

^{al} Or, works of law

^{am} Or, accounted righteous ^{an} Or, through law

¹ Or, an instructor

² Is. lii. 5.

³ Gr. Be it not so; and so elsewhere. ⁴ Pa. li. 4.

The Divine Method of Rescue; exemplified in David and Abraham

the law and the prophets; 22 even the "righteousness of God through ^{1c}faith in Jesus Christ unto ^aall ²them that believe; for ^cthere is no distinction; 23 for all ³have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; 24 being justified freely ⁴by his grace through ^bthe redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God set forth ⁴to be ^aa propitiation, through faith, ^bin his blood, to show his righteousness because of the ¹passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the ^mforbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be ⁵just, and the ⁵justifier of him that ^bhath faith ¹in Jesus. 27 Where then is the ⁶glorying? It is excluded. By ⁶what manner of law? of works? *Nay*: but by a law of faith. 28 ⁷We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from ⁸the works of the law. 29 Or ²is he *not the God of Jews only*? is he *not the God of Gentiles also*? Yea, of Gentiles also: 30 if so be that ⁷God is one, and ⁸he shall justify the circumcision ⁹by faith, and the uncircumcision ¹⁰through faith.

31 Do we then make ¹¹the law of none effect ¹⁰through faith? ^cGod forbid: nay, we ¹¹establish the law.

4 ¹²What then shall we say ¹²that Abraham, ¹³our forefather, hath found ²according to the flesh? 2 For if Abraham was justified ⁹by works, he hath whereof to glory; but ²not toward God: 3 For what saith the scripture? ¹⁴And ²Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that ²worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but ^abelieveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, *7 saying*,

¹ Or, of
² Some ancient authorities add and upon all
³ Gr. sinned. ⁴ Or, to be propitiatory
⁵ See ch. 2. 13, marg. ⁶ Gr. ⁵ of faith.
⁷ Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*
⁸ Or, works of law ⁹ Gr. out of. Gal. 3. 8.
¹⁰ Or, through the faith Gal. 2. 16. ¹¹ Or, law
¹² Some ancient authorities read of Abraham,
our forefather according to the flesh?
¹³ Or, our forefather according to the flesh hath
found? ¹⁴ Gen. xv. 6.

^a See ch. 1.
¹⁷; 9. 30
^b ch. 4. 5;
^c Acts 3. 16;
Gal. 2. 16,
20; 3. 22;
Eph. 3. 12
^d ch. 4. 11,
16; 10. 4
^e ch. 10. 12;
comp. Gal.
3. 28; Col.
3. 11
^f See ver. 9
^g ch. 4. 4 f.
16; Eph.
2. 8
^h Eph. 1. 7;
Col. 1. 14;
Heb. 9. 15;
comp.
1 Cor. 1. 30
ⁱ 1 Jn. 2. 2;
4. 10
^k Comp.
1 Cor. 5. 7;
Heb. 9. 14;
28; 1 Pet.
1. 19; Rev.
1. 5, &c.
^l Acts 17. 30;
14. 16
^m ch. 2. 4
ⁿ ch. 2. 17,
23; comp.
4. 2; 1 Cor.
1. 29 ff.
^o ch. 9. 31
^p ver. 20, 21;
see Acts
13. 39;
Eph. 2. 9;
comp. Jas.
2. 20, 24, 26
^q ch. 9. 24;
10. 12; 15.
9; Gal. 3.
28; comp.
Acts 10.
34 f.
^r ch. 10. 12
^s ch. 4. 11 f.
16; Gal.
3. 8; see
ch. 3. 22
^t See Lk. 20.
16; ver. 4
^u Comp. ch.
4. 3; 8. 4;
Mt. 5. 17
^v See ch. 1. 3
^w Comp.
Ecclus. 44.
19 ff.)
^x Comp.
1 Cor. 1. 31
^y ver. 9, 22;
Gal. 3. 6;
Gen. 15. 6;
Jas. 2. 23;
comp.
Ecclus. 44.
19 ff.;
1 Macc. 2. 52
^z ch. 11. 6
^{aa} ch. 3. 22;
comp. Jn.
6. 29
^{bb} 2 Cor. 5. 19
^{cc} ch. 3. 30
^{dd} See ver. 3
^{ee} Gen. 17.
10 f.
^{ff} See Jn. 3.
33
^{gg} ver. 16 f.;
comp. Lk.
19. 9
^{hh} See ch. 3.
22; ver. 16
ⁱⁱ Comp. ch.
9. 8; Gal.
3. 16
^{jj} Gen. 17. 4

¹⁵ Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not ^breckon sin.
9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon ^cthe circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for ^dwe say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he ^ereceived the sign of circumcision, ^fa seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be ^gthe father of ^hall them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not ¹⁶through the law was ¹the promise to Abraham or to his seed ^kthat he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For ¹if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for ^mthe law worketh wrath; but ⁿwhere there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to ^ograce; to the end that the promise may be sure to ^pall the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is ^qthe father of us all 17 (as it is written, ¹⁷A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, ²who giveth life to the dead, and ^rcall-eth the ^sthings that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become ^ta father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, ¹⁸So shall thy seed be. 19 And with-

6; 22. 17 f. ¹ Gal. 3. 16 ^m ch. 7. 7, 10-25; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Gal. 3. 10 ⁿ See ch. 3. 20 ^o See ch. 3. 24
^p See ver. 11; ch. 9. 8; 15. 8 ^q Jn. 5. 21 ^r Comp. Is. 48. 13; 51. 2; Wisd. 11. 25 ^s 1 Cor. 1. 28 ^t ver. 17
¹⁵ Ps. xxxii. 1 f.
¹⁶ Or, through law
¹⁷ Gen. xvii. 5.
¹⁸ Gen. xv. 5. ¹

The Blessedness of the Justified. Adam and Christ contrasted

out being weakened in faith he considered his own body ¹now ^aas good as dead (^ahe being about a hundred years old), and ^athe deadness of Sarah's ²womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, ^agiving glory to God, 21 and ^abeing fully assured that ^awhat he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also ^ait was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now ^ait was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, ^awho believe on him that ^araised Jesus our Lord from the dead, 25 who was ^adelivered up for our trespasses, and was ^araised for our justification.

5 ^aBeing therefore justified ^aby faith, ^awe have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have ^ahad our access ^aby faith into this grace ^awherein we stand; and ^awe ^arejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 ^aAnd not only so, but ^awe also ^arejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh ^asteadfastness; 4 and ^asteadfastness, ^aapprovedness; and ^aapprovedness, hope: 5 and hope ^aputteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been ^ashed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit which was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet ^aweak, ^ain due season ^aChrist died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for the good man some one would even dare to die. 8 But God ^acommendeth ^ahis own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, ^aChrist died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified ^aby his blood, shall we be saved ^afrom the wrath of God through him. 10 For if, while we were ^aenemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved ^aby his life; 11 ^aand not only so,

^a Heb. 11. 12^b Gen. 17. 17^c Gen. 18. 11^d See Mt. 9. 8^e ch. 14. 5^f Gen. 18.^g 14; comp.^h Heb. 11. 19ⁱ See ver. 3^j ch. 15. 4^k 1 Cor. 9.^l 94; 10. 11;^m 2 Tim. 3.ⁿ 16 f.^o ch. 10. 9;^p 1 Pet. 1. 21^q See Acts 2.^r 24^s ch. 5. 6, 8;^t 8. 32;^u comp. Gal.^v 2. 20; Eph.^w 5. 2^x 1 Cor. 15.^y 17; 2 Cor.^z 5. 15;^{aa} comp. ch.^{ab} 5. 18^{ac} ch. 3. 23^{ad} Comp.^{ae} ver. 11^{af} Eph. 2. 13.^{ag} 3. 12,^{ah} comp.^{ai} Heb. 10.^{aj} 19 f.; 1 Pet.^{ak} 3. 18^{al} 1 Cor. 15. 1^{am} ver. 11; ch.^{an} 8. 23; 9. 10;^{ao} 2 Cor. 8. 19^{ap} Mt. 5. 12;^{aq} comp. Jas.^{ar} 1. 2 f.^{as} See Lk. 21.^{at} 19^{au} Phil. 2. 22;^{av} Jas. 1. 12^{aw} Comp. Ps.^{ax} 119. 116;^{ay} Eccles. 2.^{az} 10; ch. 9.^{ba} 33; Heb. 6.^{bb} 18 f.^{bc} Acts 2. 33;^{bd} 10. 45; Tit.^{be} 3. 6; comp.^{bf} Gal. 4. 6^{bg} Comp. ver.^{bh} 8. 10^{bi} Comp.^{bj} Gal. 4. 4^{bk} See ch. 3. 5^{bl} ch. 8. 39;^{bm} see Ju. 3.^{bn} 16; 15. 13^{bo} Comp. ch.^{bp} 3. 25^{bq} 1 Th. 1. 10.^{br} comp. ch.^{bs} 1. 18^{bt} ch. 11. 28;^{bu} comp.^{bv} Eph. 2. 3.^{bw} Col. 1. 21 f.^{bx} 2 Cor. 5.^{by} 14 f.^{bz} Comp. ch.^{ca} 8. 34; Heb.^{cb} 7. 25; 1 Jm.^{cc} 2. 1^{cd} Comp.^{ce} ver. 10; ch.^{cf} 11. 15;^{cg} 2 Cor. 5.^{ch} 18 f.^{ci} Gal. 2. 17.^{cj} 3. 6, 19;^{ck} 1 Cor. 15.^{cl} 21 f.; comp.^{cm} (Eccles.^{cn} 25. 24 f.^{co} ver. 13, 16,^{cp} 17

¹¹ but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received ^athe reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through ^aone man sin entered into the world, and ^adeath through sin; and ^aso death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for until the law sin was in the world; but ^asin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned ^aafter the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a ^afigure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the trespass, so also ^ais the free gift. For if by the trespass of ^athe one ^athe many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by ^athe grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto ^athe many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for ^athe judgment ^acame of one unto condemnation, but the free gift ^acame of many trespasses unto ^ajustification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned ^athrough the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ^aof the gift of righteousness ^areign in life through the one, ^aeven Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through ^aone trespass ^athe judgment ^acame unto all men to condemnation; even so through one ^aact of righteousness ^athe free gift ^acame unto all men to ^ajustification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience ^athe many ^awere made sinners, even so through ^athe obedience of the one shall ^athe many be made righteous. 20 And ^athe law came in besides, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, ^agrace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as ^asin reigned in death, even so might ^agrace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

^a ch. 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Jas. 1. 15; Wisd. 1. 13-16

^b ver. 14, 19, 21; 1 Cor. 15. 22 ^c See ch. 4. 15

^d Hos. 6. 7 ^e 1 Cor. 15. 45 ^f ver. 12, 18 ^g ver.

19; comp. 18 ^h Acts 15. 11 ⁱ Comp. 1 Cor. 11

32 (Gr.) ^j Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12; Rev. 22. 5 ^k See

marg. 19 ^l ch. 4. 25 ^m ver. 12; ch. 11. 32 ⁿ Comp.

Phil. 2. 8 ^o Gal. 3. 19, see ch. 3. 20; 5. 7, 6

^p Comp. ch. 6. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 14 ^q Comp. ver. 12, 14

^r See Ju. 1. 17; comp. ch. 6. 23

^s ch. 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Jas. 1. 15; Wisd. 1. 13-16

^t Gr. but also glorifying. Comp. ver. 2.

^u Gr. an act of righteousness. Rev. 15. 4, 19. 8

^v Some ancient authorities omit of the gift.

^w Or, law

¹ Many ancient authorities omit *now*.

² Or, womb: *ven. av.* ³ Gr. *out of*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *let us have*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *by faith*.

⁶ Or, *let us rejoice*.

⁷ Gr. *glory*. Ver. 11; Heb. 3. 6.

⁸ Or, *let us also rejoice*.

⁹ Gr. *poured out*.

¹⁰ Gr. *in*.

The Believer dead to Sin but alive unto God. Grace and Sin Incompatible. The Believer is dead to the Law and alive unto God

6 "What shall we say then? Shall we ^acontinue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 ^cGod forbid. We who ^ddied to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were ^ebaptized into ^fChrist Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were ^gburied therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was ^hraised from the dead through the ⁱglory of the Father, so we also might walk in ^jnewness of life. 5 For ^kif we have become ^lunited with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our ^mold man was ⁿcrucified with him, that the ^obody of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 7 for ^phe that hath died is ^qjustified from sin. 8 But ^rif we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; 9 knowing that Christ being ^sraised from the dead dieth no more; ^tdeath no more hath dominion over him. 10 For ^uthe death that he died, he died unto sin ^vonce; but ^wthe life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be ^xdead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore ^yreign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: 13 neither ^zpresent your members unto sin as ^ainstruments of unrighteousness; but ^bpresent yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as ^cinstruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For ^dsin shall not have dominion over you: for ^eye are not under law, but ^funder grace.

15 What then? ^gshall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? ^hGod forbid. 16 ⁱKnow ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as ^jservants unto obedience, his ^kservants ye are whom ye obey; whether of ^lsin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But ^mthanks be to God, ⁿthat, whereas ye were ^oservants of sin, ye be-

¹ Or, united with the likeness . . . with the likeness

² Or, released Comp. Eccius. 26. 29 (Gr.); ch. 7. 1.

³ Or, once for all. Heb. 7. 27.

⁴ Or, weapons Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.

⁵ Gr. bondservants.

⁶ Or, that ye were . . . but ye became

^a Comp. ch.

^b ver. 15;

^c comp. ch.

^d ver. 11; ch.

^e See Lk. 20.

^f ver. 15

^g Gal. 3. 27

^h Gal. 2. 19; Col.

ⁱ 2. 20; 3. 3;

^j 1 Pet. 2. 24

^k See Mt. 23.

^l Acts 2. 38;

^m 8. 16; 19.

ⁿ Gal. 3.

^o 27

^p Col. 2. 12

^q See Acts 2.

^r 24; ver. 9.

^s Comp. Ju.

^t 11. 40;

^u 2 Cor. 13. 4

^v Comp. ch.

^w 7. 6; 2 Cor.

^x 5. 17; Gal.

^y 6. 15; Epu.

^z 4. 23 f.

^a Col. 3. 10

^b 2 Cor. 4.

^c Phil. 3.

^d 10 f.; Col.

^e 2. 12; 3. 1

^f Eph. 4. 22;

^g Col. 3. 9

^h Gal. 2. 20;

ⁱ 5. 21; 6. 14

^j Comp. ch.

^k 7. 24

^l 1 Pet. 4. 1

^m 2 Tim. 2.

ⁿ 11; comp.

^o 2 Cor. 4.

^p 10; ver. 4.

^q See Acts 2.

^r 24; ver. 4.

^s Rev. 1. 15

^t ver. 2;

^u ch. 7. 4, 6;

^v Gal. 2. 19;

^w Col. 2. 20;

^x 3. 3; 1 Pet.

^y 2. 24

^z ver. 14

^a ch. 7. 5;

^b comp. Col.

^c 3. 5; ver.

^d 16, 19

^e ch. 12. 1;

^f 2 Cor. 5.

^g 14 f.; 1 Pet.

^h 2. 24

ⁱ ch. 8. 2, 12

^j ver. 12

^k Comp. ch.

^l 7. 4, 6;

^m Gal. 4. 21;

ⁿ ch. 5. 18

^o ch. 5. 17, 21

^p ver. 1

^q See Lk. 20.

^r 16; ver. 2.

^s ch. 11. 2.

^t 1 Cor. 3.

^u 16; 5. 6;

^v 6. 2, 3, 9, 15,

^w 16, 19; 9. 13,

^x 24

^y See Jn. 8.

^z 2 Pet. 2. 19

^a Comp. ch.

^b 1. 8; see

^c 2 Cor. 2. 14

^d Comp.

^e 2 Tim. 1. 13

^f k Comp. ch.

^g 8. 2; Jn. 8.

^h 32; ver. 22

ⁱ See ch. 3. 5

^j See ver. 13

^k ver. 16;

came obedient from the heart to that ^hform of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; 18 and being ^kmade free from sin, ye became ^lservants of righteousness. 19 ^mI speak after the manner of your flesh; for ⁿas ye presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members as servants to righteousness unto sanctification. 20 For ^owhen ye were ^pservants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. 21 What ^qfruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is ^rdeath. 22 But now being ^smade free from sin and become ^tservants to God, ye have your ^ufruit unto sanctification, and ^vthe end eternal life. 23 For the wages of ^wsin is death; but the free gift of God is ^xeternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, ^ybrethren (for I speak to men who know ^zthe law), that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? 2 For ^athe woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were ^bmade dead ^cto the law ^dthrough the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, even to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were ^ein the flesh, the ^fsinful passions, which were ^gthrough the law, wrought ^hin our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been ⁱdischarged from the law, having ^jdied to that

Mt. 6. 24 ^a ch. 7. 5; comp. Jer. 12. 13; Ezek. 16. 63 ^b ver. 16, 23; ch. 1. 32; 8. 6, 13; Gal. 6. 8; comp. ch. 5. 12 ^c 1 Cor. 7. 22; 1 Pet. 2. 16 ^d Comp. ch. 7. 4 ^e 1 Pet. 1. 9 ^f ch. 5. 21; 8. 39; see Mt. 25. 46 ^g See ch. 1. 13 ^h 1 Cor. 7. 39 ⁱ ver. 6; see ch. 6. 2 ^j Gal. 2. 19; 5. 18; comp. ch. 8. 2 ^k Col. 1. 22 ^l ch. 8. 8 f.; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 3 ^m ver. 7 f. ⁿ ch. 6. 13, 21, 23 ^o ver. 2 ^p ch. 6. 2

^q Or, pattern

^r Or, law

^s Gr. passions of sins.

The Inward Conflict. Christ Jesus brings Deliverance. There is now no Condemnation

wherein we were held; so that we serve in ^anewness of ^bthe spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 ^cWhat shall we say then? Is the law sin? ^dGod forbid. Howbeit, ^eI had not known sin, except through ^fthe law: for I had not known ^gcoveting, except the law had said, ^hThou shalt not ⁱcovet: 8 but sin, ^jfinding occasion, wrought in me ^kthrough the commandment all manner of ^lcoveting: for ^mapart from ⁿthe law sin is dead. 9 And I was alive apart from ^othe law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10 and the commandment, which ^pwas ^qunto life, this I found ^rto be unto death: 11 for sin, ^sfinding occasion, ^tthrough the commandment ^ubeguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 ^vSo that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is good become death unto me? ^wGod forbid. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good; — that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is ^xspiritual: but I am ^ycarnal, ^zsold ^{aa}under sin. 15 For that which I ^{ab}do ^{ac}I know not: for ^{ad}not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto ^{ae}the law that it is good. 17 So now ^{af}it is no more I that ^{ag}do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my ^{ah}flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ^{ai}do that which is good is not. 19 For ^{aj}the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, ^{ak}it is no more I that ^{al}do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then ^{am}the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight ^{an}in the law of God after ^{ao}the inward man: 23 but I see ^{ap}a different law in my members, warring against the ^{aq}law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ^{ar}under ^{as}the law of sin which is in my members.

^a See ch. 6. 4

^b See ch. 2.

^c See ch. 3. 5

^d See Lk. 20.

^e See ch. 3.

^f 20; 4. 15.

^g 5. 20

^h ver. 11

ⁱ See ch. 3.

^j 20. ver. 11

^k 1 Cor. 15.

^l 30.

^m Lev. 18. 5;

ⁿ ch. 10. 5;

^o Gal. 3. 12;

^p comp. p. Lk.

^q 10. 2.

^r Comp.

^s Gen. 3. 13

^t ver. 16;

^u 1 Tim. 1. 8

^v 1 Cor. 3. 1

^w 1 Comp. 1 K.

^x 21. 20, 25;

^y 2 K. 17. 17;

^z 1 Macc. 1.

^{aa} 15; comp.

^{ab} ch. 6. 6;

^{ac} Gal. 4. 3

^{ad} See ch. 3. 9

^{ae} Comp. Jin.

^{af} 15. 15

^{ag} Gal. 5. 17;

^{ah} ver. 19

^{ai} ver. 20

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} ver. 25;

^{al} ch. 8. 3;

^{am} Jin. 3. 6

^{an} See ver. 15

^{ao} Comp.

^{ap} ver. 23, 25;

^{aq} ch. 8. 2

^{ar} 2 Cor. 4.

^{as} 16; Eph.

^{at} 3. 16;

^{au} 1 Pet. 3. 4

^{av} Comp.

^{aw} Gal. 5. 17;

^{ax} Jas. 4. 1;

^{ay} 1 Pet. 2.

^{az} 11; ch. 6.

^{ba} 19

^{bb} ver. 25

^{bc} Comp. ch.

^{bd} 6. 6; Col.

^{be} 2. 11

^{bf} ch. 8. 2

^{bg} 1 Cor. 15.

^{bh} 57

^{bi} ver. 34;

^{bj} comp. ch.

^{bk} 5. 16

^{bl} ver. 9. f.

^{bm} ver. 2, 11,

^{bn} 30; ch. 16.

^{bo} 9

^{bp} Comp.

^{bq} 1 Cor. 15.

^{br} 45

^{bs} ch. 6. 14,

^{bt} 18; 7. 4;

^{bu} comp. Jin.

^{bv} 8. 32. 30

^{bw} Heb. 10.

^{bx} 1 ft.: see

^{by} Acts 13. 39

^{bz} Heb. 7. 18;

^{ca} ch. 7. 18 f.

^{cb} Phil. 2. 7.

^{cc} Heb. 2. 14,

^{cd} 17; 4. 15

^{ce} 1 Lk. 1. 6.

^{cf} see ch. 2.

^{cg} 26

^{ch} Gal. 5. 16,

^{ci} 25

^{cj} Gal. 5. 19-

^{ck} 21

^{cl} Gal. 5. 22-

^{cm} 25

^{cn} Gal. 6. 8

24 Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ¹the body of this ²death? 25 ³I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh ⁴the law of sin.

S There is therefore now no ¹condemnation to them that are ²in ³Christ Jesus. 2 For ⁴the law of the Spirit of life in ⁵Christ Jesus ⁶made me free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For ⁷what the law could not do, ⁸in that it ⁹was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in ¹⁰the likeness of ¹¹sinful flesh ¹²and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the ¹³ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who ¹⁴walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind ¹⁵the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit ¹⁶the things of the Spirit. 6 ¹⁷For the mind of the flesh is ¹⁸death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is ¹⁹enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are ²⁰in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not ²¹in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God ²²dwelleth in you. But ²³if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And ²⁴if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that ²⁵raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, ²⁶he that raised up ²⁷Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies ²⁸through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 for ¹if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye ²put to death the ³deeds of the body, ye shall live.

⁴ See ch. 6. 21, ver. 13. ⁵ Jas. 4. 4. ⁶ See ch. 7. 5. ⁷ 1 Cor. 3. 16. ⁸ 6. 18. ⁹ 2 Cor. 6. 16. ¹⁰ 1 Tim. 1. 14. ¹¹ comp. Jin. 14. 25. ¹² Jin. 14. 17. ¹³ Gal. 4. 6. ¹⁴ Phil. 1. 17. ¹⁵ Jin. 4. 13. ¹⁶ Gal. 2. 20. ¹⁷ Eph. 3. 17. ¹⁸ Col. 1. 27. ¹⁹ comp. Jin. 17. 23. ²⁰ See Acts 2. 24; ch. 6. 4. ²¹ Jin. 4. 21. ²² See ver. 6. ²³ Col. 3. 5.

²⁴ Or, this body of death.

²⁵ Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. Comp. ch. 6. 17.

²⁶ Or, ²⁷as an offering for sin. ²⁸ Lev. 7. 35 &c.

²⁹ Heb. 10. 6 &c.

³⁰ Many ancient authorities read because of.

³¹ Or, ³²things.

¹ Or, law. ² Or, lust. ³ Ex. xx. 17; Dt. v. 21.

⁴ Gr. work.

⁵ Or, in regard of the law. Comp. ver. 12, 14.

⁶ Gr. with.

⁷ Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to.

The Spirit of Adoption. Pledge of Complete Redemption. "Who shall separate us from Christ's Love?" The Apostle's

14 For as many as are ^aled by the Spirit of God, these are ^bsons of God. 15 For ye ^creceived not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye ^dreceived the spirit of adoption, ^ewhereby we cry, ^fAbba, Father. 16 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are ^gchildren of God: 17 and if children, then ^hheirs, ⁱheirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; ^jif so be that we suffer with ^khim, that we may be also glorified with ^lhim.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time ^mare not worthy to be compared with the ⁿglory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the ^oearnest expectation of the creation waiteth for ^pthe revealing of the ^qsons of God. 20 For the creation ^rwas subjected to ^svanity, not of its own will, but ^tby reason of him who subjected it, ^uin hope 21 that ^vthe creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that ^wthe whole creation ^xgroaneth and travaileth in pain ^ytogether until now. 23 ^zAnd not only so, but ourselves also, who have ^{aa}the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ^{ab}groan within ourselves, ^{ac}waiting for our adoption, ^{ad}to wit, ^{ae}the redemption of our body. 24 For ^{af}in hope were we ^{ag}saved: but ^{ah}hope that is seen is not hope: ^{ai}for who ^{aj}hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But ^{ak}if we hope for that which we see not, ^{al}then do we with ^{am}patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for ^{an}we know not how to pray as we ought; but ^{ao}the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and ^{ap}he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is ^{aq}the mind of the Spirit, ^{ar}because he ^{as}maketh intercession for the saints according to ^{at}the will of God. 28 And we know that to them that love God ^{au}all things work together for good, ^{av}even to them that are ^{aw}called according to ^{ax}his purpose. 29 For whom he ^{ay}fore-

^a Gal. 5. 18

^b Hos. 1. 10

(ch. 9. 26);

Mt. 5. 9;

Jn. 1. 12;

2 Cor. 6. 18;

Gal. 3. 26;

1 Jn. 3. 1;

Rev. 21. 7;

ver. 16, 19;

ch. 9. 8

^c 2 Tim. 1. 7;

Heb. 2. 15

^d Gal. 4. 5f.;

comp. ver.

23

^e Mk. 14. 36;

Gal. 4. 6

^f Comp.

Acts 5. 32

^g Gal. 4. 7;

comp. Acts

20. 32;

Gal. 3. 29;

Eph. 3. 6;

Tit. 3. 7;

Heb. 1. 14;

Rev. 21. 7

^h 2 Cor. 1. 5,

7; Phil. 3.

10; 2 Tim.

2. 12; 1 Pet.

4. 13;

comp. Col.

1. 24

ⁱ 2 Cor. 4.

17; comp.

1 Pet. 4.

13

^k Col. 3. 4;

Tit. 2. 13;

1 Pet. 5. 1;

comp. 1. 5

^l Phil. 1. 20

^m 1 Cor. 1.

7f.; Col.

3. 4; 1 Pet.

1. 7, 13;

1 Jn. 3. 2;

comp. ver.

18, ref. k

ⁿ Gen. 3. 17-

19

^o Comp. Ps.

39. 5f.;

Ecc. 1. 2

^p Gen. 3. 17;

5. 29

^q Comp.

Acts 3. 21;

2 Pet. 3.

13; Rev.

21. 1

^r Comp.

Wisd. 5.

17; 19. 6

^s Comp. Jer.

12. 4, 11

^t See ch. 5. 3

^u See 2 Cor.

1. 22;

comp. ver.

16

^v 2 Cor. 5.

2, 4

^w ver. 19, 25;

comp. 15.

^x Gal. 5. 5

^y See ch. 7.

24

^z Comp.

ver. 20;

1 Th. 5. 8;

Tit. 3. 7

^{aa} 2 Cor. 5. 7

(cf. 4. 13);

Heb. 11. 1

^{ab} 1 Th. 1. 3

^{ac} Comp. Mt.

20. 22;

2 Cor. 12. 8

^{ad} Comp. Jn.

14. 16;

Eph. 6. 18;

knew, he also ¹foreordained to be ^mconformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the ⁿfirst-born among many brethren: 30 and whom he ^oforeordained, them he also ^pcalled: and whom he called, them he also ^qjustified: and whom he justified, them he also ^rglorified.

31 ^sWhat then shall we say to these things? ^tIf God ^uis for us, who ^vis against us? 32 He that ^wspared not his own Son, but ^xdelivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of ^yGod's elect? ^zIt is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that ^{aa}condemneth? ^{ab}It is Christ Jesus that ^{ac}died, yea rather, that was ^{ad}raised from the dead, who is ^{ae}at the right hand of God, who also ^{af}maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from ^{ag}the love ^{ah}of Christ? shall ^{ai}tribulation, or anguish, or ^{aj}persecution, or ^{ak}famine, or ^{al}nakedness, or ^{am}peril, or ^{an}sword? 36 Even as it is written, ^{ao}For thy sake we are killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than ^{ap}conquerors through ^{aq}him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither ^{ar}death, nor life, nor ^{as}angels, nor principalities, nor ^{at}things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other ^{au}creature, shall be able to separate us from ^{av}the love of God, which is ^{aw}in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 ^{ax}I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing

ver. 15 f. ^a Ps. 139. 1 f.; Lk. 16. 15; Rev. 2. 23; see Acts 1. 24 ^b Comp. ver. 6 ^c 1 Cor. ver. 34 ^d ver. 32 ^e ver. 30; ch. 9. 24; 1 Cor. 1. 9; Gal. 1. 6, 15; 5. 8; Eph. 1. 11; 3. 11; 2 Th. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 3. 9; see ch. 11. 29 ^f ch. 11. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20; comp. 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Cor. 8. 3 ^g 1 Cor. 2. 7; Eph. 1. 5, 11; comp. ch. 9. 23 ^h 1 Cor. 15. 49; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 3. 10; 1 Jn. 3. 2 ⁱ Col. 1. 15; Heb. 1. 6 ^j 1 Cor. 6. 11 ^k 1 Jn. 17. 22; 1 Cor. 2. 7; ver. 21; ch. 9. 23 ^l Comp. ch. 3. 5; 4. 1 ^m Ps. 118. 6; comp. Mt. 1. 23 ⁿ See Jn. 3. 16; ch. 5. 8 ^o See ch. 4. 25 ^p See Lk. 18. 7 ^q Is. 50. 8 ^r ver. 1 ^s See ch. 5. 6 ^t See Acts 2. 24 ^u See Mk. 16. 19 ^v Heb. 7. 25; ver. 27; comp. Heb. 9. 24; 1 Jn. 2. 1 ^w Comp. ver. 37 f. ^x See ch. 2. 9; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 8 ^y 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 11. 26 f. ^z 1 Cor. 4. 9; 15. 30 f.; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 4. 10 f.; 6. 9; 11. 23; comp. Acts 20. 24 ^{aa} 1 Cor. 1 Cor. 15. 57; Jn. 16. 33 ^{ab} Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 5. 2; Rev. 1. 5 ^{ac} 1 Cor. 8. 22 ^{ad} 1 Cor. 1 Cor. 15. 24; Eph. 1. 21; 1 Pet. 3. 22 ^{ae} 1 Cor. 3. 22 ^{af} See ch. 5. 8 ^{ag} See ver. 1 ^{ah} 2 Cor. 11. 10; Gal. 1. 20; 1 Tim. 2. 7; see ch. 1. 9

⁹ Or, Shall God that justifieth?

¹⁰ Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us?

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read of God.

¹² Ps. xlv. 22. ¹³ Or, creation

¹ Or, in hope; because the creation &c.

² Or, with us. ³ Or, by

⁴ Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

⁵ Some ancient authorities read awaiteth.

⁶ Or, steadfastness. ⁷ Or, that

⁸ Some ancient authorities read God worketh all things with them for good.

Sorrow for Israel. God makes a Choice among his Chosen Ones. The Law's Righteousness and that of Faith contrasted

witness with me in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For ^a I could ¹ wish that I myself were ^b anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen ^c according to the flesh: 4 who are ^d Israelites; whose is ^e the adoption, and ^f the glory, and ^g the covenants, and ^h the giving of the law, and ⁱ the service of God, and ^k the promises; 5 whose are ^l the fathers, and ^m of whom is Christ as concerning the ⁿ flesh, ^o who is over all, ^p God ^q blessed ^r for ever. Amen.

6 But it is not as though ^s the word of God hath come to nought. ^t For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: 7 neither, ^u because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, ^v In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are ^w children of God; but the ^x children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, ^y According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 ^z And not only so; but ^{aa} Rebecca also having conceived by one, ^{ab} even by our father Isaac — 11 for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that ^{ac} the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12 it was said unto her, ^{ad} The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, ^{ae} Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 ^{af} What shall we say then? ^{ag} Is there unrighteousness with God? ^{ah} God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, ^{ai} I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of ^{aj} God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, ^{ak} For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he ^{al} hardeneth.

19 ^{am} Thou wilt say then unto me, ^{an} Why doth he still find fault? For

^a Comp. Ex.

^b 32. 32.

^c 1 Cor. 12.

^d 3. 16. 22.

^e Gal. 1. 8 f.

^f ch. 11. 14.

^g Eph. 6. 5.

^h comp. ch.

ⁱ 1. 3.

^j Comp. ver.

^k 6.

^l Ex. 40. 34.

^m 1 K. 8. 11.

ⁿ Ezek. 1. 23.

^o comp.

^p Heb. 9. 5.

^q Gen. 17. 2.

^r Dt. 29. 14.

^s Eph. 2. 12.

^t Wisd. 12.

^u 22. 2. 3.

^v 15. 13.

^w 1. 72. 2.

^x 3. 25. 1.

^y Dt. 4. 13 f.

^z Ps. 147. 19.

^{aa} Heb. 9. 1.

^{ab} 6. 16.

^{ac} comp. Dt.

^{ad} 7. 6. 14. 11.

^{ae} See Acts.

^{af} 2. 39. 13.

^{ag} 32. Eph. 2.

^{ah} 12.

^{ai} ch. 11. 23.

^{aj} See Acts 3.

^{ak} 13.

^{al} Mt. 1. 1-16.

^{am} ch. 1. 3.

^{an} Col. 1. 16-19.

^{ao} Ja. 1. 1.

^{ap} comp. Col.

^{aq} 2. 9.

^{ar} See ch. 1.

^{as} 25.

^{at} Comp.

^{au} Num. 23.

^{av} 19.

^{aw} ch. 2. 23 f.

^{ax} Gal. 6. 16.

^{ay} comp. Ju.

^{az} 1. 47.

^{ba} Gal. 4. 23.

^{bb} comp. Ju.

^{bc} 8. 33. 29.

^{bd} Heb. 11. 16.

^{be} See ch. 8.

^{bf} 14.

^{bg} ch. 4. 13.

^{bh} 16. Gal. 3.

^{bi} 29. 4. 25.

^{bj} comp.

^{bk} Heb. 11. 11.

^{bl} See ch. 5. 3.

^{bm} Gen. 25. 21.

^{bn} See ch. 8.

^{bo} 23. comp.

^{bp} 4. 17.

^{bq} See ch. 3. 5.

^{br} 2 Chr. 19.

^{bs} 7. comp.

^{bt} ch. 2. 11.

^{bu} See Lk. 20.

^{bv} 16.

^{bw} See Gal. 2.

^{bx} 2.

^{by} Eph. 2. 8.

^{bz} Ex. 4. 21.

^{ca} 7. 3. 9. 12.

^{cb} 10. 20. 27.

^{cc} 11. 10.

^{cd} 14. 47.

^{ce} 16. 2. 19.

^{cf} Josh. 11.

^{cg} 26. comp.

^{ch} 31. 22.

^{ci} 40. 11.

^{cj} 41. 7.

^{ck} 25.

^{cl} ch. 11. 19.

^{cm} comp.

^{cn} 1 Cor. 15.

^{co} 'who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, ^{cp} O man, who art thou that ^{cq} repliest against God? ^{cr} Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 22 What if God, ^{cs} willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much ^{ct} longsuffering vessels of wrath ^{cu} fitted unto destruction: 23 ^{cv} and that he might make known ^{cw} the riches of his glory upon ^{cx} vessels of mercy, which he ^{cy} afore prepared unto glory, 24 ^{cz} even us, whom he also ^{ca} called, ^{cb} not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Hosea,

^{cc} "I will call that my people, which was not my people; And her beloved, that was not beloved.

26 ^{cd} And it shall be, ^{ce} that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called sons of ^{cf} the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, ^{cg} If the number of the children of Israel be ^{ch} as the sand of the sea, it is ^{ci} the remnant that shall be saved: 28 for the Lord will execute ^{cj} his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,

^{ck} "Except ^{cl} the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

^{cm} We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 ^{cn} What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even ^{co} the righteousness which is of faith: 31 but Israel, ^{cp} following after a law of

^{cq} 35. Jas. 2. 18. ^{cr} Comp. ch. 3. 7. — ^{cs} 2 Chr. 20. 6; Job. 53. 13. ^{ct} Job. 12. Dan. 4. 35. ^{cu} See ch. 2. 1. ^{cv} Job. 53. 13. ^{cw} Is. 29. 16. 45. 3. 46. 8. Jer. 17. 6. ^{cx} Wisd. 13. 7. ^{cy} Eccles. 3. 13. ^{cz} comp. 2 Tim. 2. 20. ver. 22. ^{ca} See ch. 2. 4. ^{cb} Prov. 16. 4. ^{cc} 1 Pet. 2. 8. ^{cd} See ch. 2. 4. ^{ce} Eph. 3. 16. ^{cf} Acts 9. 15. ^{cg} Comp. ch. 8. 29. ^{ch} See ch. 8. 28. ^{ci} See ch. 3. 29. ^{cj} Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 10. ^{ck} See Mt. 16. 16. ^{cl} Gen. 22. 17. ^{cm} Hos. 1. 10. ^{cn} ch. 11. 5. ^{co} Jas. 5. 4. ^{cp} 10. 20. 25. ^{cq} Is. 13. 19. Jer. 49. 13. 50. 40. Am. 4. 11. ^{cr} See ver. 14. ^{cs} ch. 16. 7. ^{ct} Gal. 2. 16. 3. 23. ^{cu} Phil. 3. 9. ^{cv} 16. 6. ^{cw} 11. 7. ^{cx} comp. ch. 1. 17. 3. 21 f. ^{cy} Is. 51. 1. ^{cz} ch. 10. 21. ^{ca} 11. 7. ^{cb} comp. ver. 30; 10. 20.

^{cc} 10 Or, *although willing*

^{cd} Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

^{ce} 12 Hos. ii. 23.

^{cf} 14 Is. x. 22 f.

^{cg} 15 Hos. i. 10.

^{ch} 15 Is. i. 9.

Israel responsible for their Own Rejection. That Rejection not total

righteousness, did not ^aarrive at that law. 32 Wherefore? ¹Because *they sought it not by faith*, but as it were by works. They stumbled at ^bthe stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is written,

²Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

^cAnd he that believeth on ³him ^ashall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's ⁴desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. 2 For I bear them witness that they have ^aa zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant of ⁷God's righteousness, and ⁹seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For ^hChrist is the end of the law unto righteousness to ⁱevery one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that ⁵the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law ^kshall live thereby. 6 But ^lthe righteousness which is of faith saith thus, ⁶Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) ⁷or, Who shall descend into the ^mabyss? (that is, to ⁿbring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? ⁷The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹⁸because ^oif thou shalt ⁹confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt ^pbelieve in thy heart that ^qGod raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, ^{10r}Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For ^rthere is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is ^sLord of ^tall, and is rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, ^{11s}Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him ^xwhom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without ^ya preacher?

¹ Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled.* ² Is. xxviii. 16.
³ Or, it. ⁴ Gr. *good pleasure.* ⁵ Lev. xviii. 5.
⁶ Dt. xxx. 12 f. ⁷ Dt. xxx. 14. ⁸ Or, *that*
⁹ Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*
¹⁰ Is. xxviii. 16. ¹¹ Joel ii. 32.

^a Comp.

Gal. 3. 4

^b 1 Pet. 2. 6,

^c ch. 10. 11

^d Comp. ch.

^e 5. 5

^f See Acts

^g 21. 20

^h See ch. 1.

ⁱ Is. 51. 1:

^j ch. 9. 31 f.;

^k 11. 7;

^l comp. ch.

^m 9. 30; ver.

ⁿ 20

^o Comp.

^p Gal. 3. 24;

^q 4. 5; ch. 7.

^r 1-4

^s See ch. 3.

^t Neh. 9. 29;

^u Ezek. 20.

^v 11, 13, 21;

^w see ch. 7.

^x 10

^y See ch. 9.

^z 30

^{aa} See Lk. 8.

^{ab} 31

^{ac} Heb. 13. 20

^{ad} Mt. 10. 32;

^{ae} Lk. 12. 8;

^{af} comp.

^{ag} ch. 14. 9:

^{ah} 1 Cor. 12.

^{ai} 3; Phil. 2.

^{aj} 11

^{ak} ch. 4. 24;

^{al} comp.

^{am} Acts 16. 31

^{an} See Acts

^{ao} 2. 24

^{ap} ch. 9. 33

^{aq} See ch. 3.

^{ar} 22; comp.

^{as} 29

^{at} See Acts

^{au} 10. 36

^{av} See ch. 3.

^{aw} 29

^{ax} Acts 2. 21;

^{ay} see 7. 59

^{az} Eph. 2. 17;

^{ba} 4. 21

^{bb} Comp.

^{bc} Acts 8. 31;

^{bd} Tit. 1. 3

^{be} 2

^{bf} Comp. ch.

^{bg} 1. 15; 15.

^{bh} 20

^{bi} See ch. 3. 3

^{bj} Jn. 12. 38

^{bk} Comp.

^{bl} Gal. 3. 2, 5

^{bm} Col. 1. 16

^{bn} Col. 1. 5

^{bo} 23; 1 Th. 1.

^{bp} 1. 8; comp.

^{bq} ch. 1. 8

^{br} ch. 11. 11,

^{bs} 14

^{bt} ch. 9. 30

^{bu} 1 S. 12. 22;

^{bv} Jer. 31. 37;

^{bw} 33. 24-26;

^{bx} See Lk. 20.

^{by} 16

^{bz} 2 Cor. 11.

^{ca} 22; Phil. 3.

^{cb} 5

^{cc} Ps. 94. 14

^{cd} See ch. 8.

^{ce} 29

^{cf} See ch. 6.

^{cg} 16

^{ch} ch. 9. 27;

^{ci} comp. 2 K.

^{cj} 19. 4

^{ck} ch. 4. 4

^{cl} See ch. 9.

^{cm} 31

15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, ¹²How beautiful are the feet of them that ²bring ¹³glad tidings of good things!

16 But they ^adid not all hearken to the ¹⁴glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, ^{15b}Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So belief *cometh* of ^chearing, and hearing by ^dthe word of Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

^{16c}Their sound went out into all the earth,

And their words unto the ends of ¹⁷the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

¹⁹I will ⁷provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

^{19g}I was found of them that sought me not;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, ²⁰All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God ^hcast off his people? ⁱGod forbid. For ^kI also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God ^ldid not cast off his people which he ^mforeknew. ⁿOr know ye not what the scripture ²¹saith ²²of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel: 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what ²³saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is ^aa remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But ^pif it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which ^qIsrael seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were ^rhardened: 8 according as it

^r Mk. 6. 52; 2 Cor. 3. 14; ver. 25; see ch. 9. 18

¹⁹ Is. lii. 7.

¹⁴ Or, *gospel*

¹⁵ Is. liii. 1.

¹⁶ Ps. xix. 4.

¹⁷ Or, *the inhabited earth.*

¹⁹ Is. lxxv. 1.

²⁰ Is. lxxv. 2.

²¹ K. xix. 18.

²² Or, *in*. Comp. Mk. 12. 26.

²³ 1 K. xix. 18.

¹³ Or, *a gospel*

¹⁶ Ps. xix. 4.

¹⁷ Dt. xxxii. 21.

²¹ K. xix. 18.

²² Or, *in*. Comp. Mk. 12. 26.

²³ 1 K. xix. 18.

Israel's Loss the Gentiles' Gain.

Their Partial Apostasy precludes Final Salvation

is written, ^{1a} God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. 9 And David saith,

² Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back always.

11 ^b I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? ^c God forbid: but by their ³ fall ^a salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, to ^d provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their ^e fulness? 13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as ^f I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry; 14 if by any means I may ^g provoke to jealousy *them that are* ^h my flesh, and may ⁱ save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *is* the ^k reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but ^l life from the dead? 16 And if the ^m firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 But if some of the ⁿ branches were broken off, and ^o thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them ^p of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, ^q it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee.

19 ^r Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou ^s standest by thy faith. ^t Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee.

22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's ^u goodness, ^v if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also ^w shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, ^x if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them

^a Comp. Mt. 13. 13 f.

^b ver. 1.

^c See Lk. 20. 16

^d Acts 28. 28

^e ch. 10. 19; ver. 14

^f See ver. 25

^g See Acts 19. 15

^h See ch. 9. 3; comp. Gen 24. 14; 2 S. 19. 12 f.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 7. 16. 9. 22;

^j 1 Tim. 1. 13, 2. 4;

^k Tit. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5; comp.

^l 1 Cor. 1. 21

^m Comp. ch. 5. 11

ⁿ Comp. p. Lk. 15. 21, 32

^o Num. 15. 18 ff.; Neh. 10. 37;

^p Ezek. 44. 30

^q Jer. 11. 16; comp. Jn. 15. 2

^r Comp. Eph. 2. 11 ff.

^s Comp. Jn. 4. 22

^t See ch. 9. 19

^u 2 Cor. 1. 24; comp.

^v 1 Cor. 10. 12; ch. 5. 2

^w Comp. ch. 12. 16;

^x 1 Tim. 6. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 17

^y See ch. 2. 4

^z 1 Cor. 15. 2; Heb. 3. 6, 14

^{aa} Comp. Jn. 15. 2

^{ab} 2 Cor. 3. 16

^{ac} See ch. 1. 13

^{ad} ch. 16. 25;

^{ae} 1 Cor. 2. 7-10; Eph. 3. 3, 5, 9.

^{af} comp. Mt. 13. 11

^{ag} ch. 12. 16

^{ah} See ver. 7

^{ai} ver. 12; see Lk. 21. 24;

^{aj} comp. Jn. 10. 16

^{ak} Comp. Heb. 8. 10, 12

^{al} ch. 5. 10

^{am} ch. 9. 5;

^{an} comp. Dt. 7. 8;

^{ao} 10. 15

^{ap} 1 Cor. 1. 28;

^{aq} Eph. 1. 13;

^{ar} 4. 1, 4;

^{as} Phil 3. 14;

^{at} 2 Th. 1. 11;

^{au} 2 Tim. 1. 9;

^{av} Heb. 3. 1;

^{aw} 2 Pet. 1. 10;

^{ax} see ch. 8. 28

^{ay} Comp.

^{az} Heb. 7. 21

^{ba} Gal. 3.

in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For ^a I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this ^b mystery, lest ye be ^c wise in your own conceits, that a ^d hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the ^e fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

^f There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;

He shall turn away ^g ungodliness from Jacob:

27 ^h And this is ⁱ my covenant unto them,

When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the ^j gospel, they are ^k enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for ^l the fathers' sake. 29 For the gifts and the ^m calling of God ⁿ are not repented of.

30 For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy.

32 For ^o God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth ^p of ^q the riches ^r both of the ^s wisdom and the knowledge of God! ^t how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For ^u who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or ^v who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For ^w of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. ^x To him *be* the glory ^y for ever. Amen.

22 f.; see ch. 3. 9. 4 Eph. 3. 8; see ch. 2. 4. 1 Col. 2. 3; Eph. 3. 19. 2 Comp. Job 1. 9. 11. 7. 15. 8. 16. 1. 12. Eccles. 18. 4. 1. 14. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 16. Job 35. 7; 41. 11. 2 1 Cor. 8. 6. 11. 12. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 2. 10. ch. 16. 27. Eph. 3. 21. Phil 4. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 11. 5. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 18; Jude 25, Rev. 1. 6. 5. 13; 7. 12

⁸ Is. lix. 20 f.

⁹ Is. xxvii. 9

¹⁰ See ch. 10. 15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1. 1

¹¹ Or, of the Jews and the Gentiles

¹² Or, both of wisdom &c.

¹³ Gr. unto the ages

¹⁴ Gr. unsearchables.

¹⁵ Gr. the counsel of the Father.

¹⁶ Gr. the Father and the Son.

¹⁷ Gr. both of wisdom &c.

¹⁸ Gr. unto the ages

Divers Exhortations: to Self-dedication; against Self-conceit; to Mutual Love; to Obedience to Rulers. Love is the

12 ^aI beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to ^bpresent your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ^cacceptable to God, *which is your* ^dspiritual ^eservice. ² And be not ^ffashioned according to ^gthis ^hworld: but be ye transformed by the ⁱrenewing of your mind, that ye may ^jprove what is ^kthe good and ^lacceptable and perfect will of God.

³ For I say, through ^mthe grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, ⁿnot to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, ^oaccording as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. ⁴ For ^peven as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: ⁵ so we, ^qwho are many, are ^rone body in Christ, and severally members one of another. ⁶ And having gifts ^sdiffering according to the grace that was given to us, whether ^tprophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our faith; ⁷ or ^uministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that ^vteacheth, to his teaching; ⁸ or he that ^wexhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it with* ^xliberality; ^yhe that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with ^zcheerfulness.

⁹ Let ^{aa}love be without hypocrisy. ^{ab}Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰ In ^{ac}love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; ^{ad}in honor preferring one another; ¹¹ in diligence not slothful; ^{ae} fervent in spirit; ^{af} serving ^{ag}the Lord; ¹² ^{ah}rejoicing in hope; ^{ai} patient in tribulation; ^{aj} continuing stedfastly in prayer; ¹³ ^{ak}communicating to the necessities of the saints; ^{al} given to hospitality. ¹⁴ ^{am} Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. ¹⁵ ^{an} Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. ¹⁶ ^{ao} Be of the same mind one toward another. ^{ap} Set not your mind on high things, but ^{aq} condescend to ^{ar} things that are lowly. ¹⁷ ^{as} Be not wise in your own conceits. ^{at} Render to no man evil for evil.

¹ Gr. well-pleasing.

² Gr. belonging to the reason.

³ Or, worship

⁴ Or, age

⁵ Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect

⁶ Gr. singleness.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.

⁸ Gr. pursuing.

⁹ Gr. be carried away with.

¹⁰ Or, them

^a 1 Cor. 1. 10;
^b 2 Cor. 10.
^c 2; Eph. 4.
^d 1; 1 Pet. 2.
^e 11

^f Comp. ch. 6. 13, 16, 19; 1 Cor. 6. 29;
^g comp.
^h Heb. 13. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 5

ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 14
^j See Mt. 13. 22; Gal. 1. 4; comp.
^k 1 Jn. 2. 15

^l Tit. 3. 5;
^m comp.
ⁿ Eph. 4. 23

^o Eph. 5. 10;
^p comp. 17;
^q Col. 1. 9

^r ch. 15. 15;
^s 1 Cor. 3. 10; 15. 10;
^t Gal. 2. 9;

^u Eph. 3. 7 f.; comp. ch. 1. 5
^v Comp. ch. 11. 20; ver. 16

^w 1 Cor. 7. 17; 2 Cor. 10. 13;
^x Eph. 4. 7;
^y comp.

^z 1 Pet. 4. 11
^{aa} 1 Cor. 12. 12-14;
^{ab} Eph. 4. 4, 16

^{ac} 1 Cor. 10. 17, 33
^{ad} 1 Cor. 12. 20, 27;
^{ae} Eph. 4. 12, 25

^{af} 1 Cor. 7. 7; 12. 4;
^{ag} 1 Pet. 4. 10 f.;

^{ah} comp. ver. 3
^{ai} 1 Cor. 12. 10; see
^{aj} Acts 13. 1

^{ak} Comp.
^{al} 1 Cor. 12. 5, 28; see
^{am} Acts 6. 1

^{an} 1 Cor. 12. 28; 14. 26; see Acts 13. 1

^{ao} Comp.
^{ap} Acts 4. 36; 11. 23; 13. 15

^{aq} Comp.
^{ar} 2 Cor. 8. 2; 9. 11, 13

^{as} 1 Tim. 5. 17; comp.
^{at} 1 Cor. 12. 28

^{au} Comp.
^{av} 2 Cor. 9. 7

^{aw} 2 Cor. 6. 6;
^{ax} 1 Tim. 1. 5

^{ay} 1 Th. 5. 21 f.
^{az} 1 Th. 4. 9;

^{ba} Heb. 13. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 7; comp. 1 Jn. 13. 34

^{bb} Phil. 2. 3; comp. ch. 13. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 17

^{bc} Acts 18. 25
^{bd} Acts 20. 19

^{be} ch. 5. 2
^{bf} Heb. 10. 32, 36

^c Take thought for things honorable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it be possible, ^das much as in you lieth, ^ebe at peace with all men. ¹⁹ ^fAvenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto ^gthe wrath of God: for it is written, ^hVengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. ²⁰ But ⁱif thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for ^jin so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹ Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every ^asoul be in ^bsubjection to the higher powers: for ^cthere is no power but of God; and the ^dpowers that be are ordained of God. ² Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. ³ For ^erulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: ⁴ for ^fhe is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ^ghe beareth not the sword in vain: for ^hhe is a minister of God, an ⁱavenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. ⁵ Wherefore ^jye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also ^kfor conscience' sake. ⁶ For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ ^lRender to all their dues: ^mtribute to whom tribute is due; ⁿcustom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

⁸ Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for ^ohe that loveth ^phis neighbor hath fulfilled the law. ⁹ For this, ^qThou shalt

^a See Acts 1. 14 ^f ch. 15. 25; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 9. 1; Heb. 6. 10 ^g See 1 Tim. 3. 2; comp. Mt. 25. 35 ^h Mt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 28; 1 Cor. 4. 12 ⁱ Job 30. 25; Heb. 13. 3; Eccles. 7. 34 ^j ch. 15. 5; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 2. 2; 4; comp. 1 Pet. 3. 8 ^k Comp. ver. 3; see ch. 11. 20 ^l ch. 11. 25; Prov. 3. 7 ^m Prov. 20. 22, 24, 29; comp. ver. 19 ⁿ 2 Cor. 8. 21 ^o Comp. ch. 1. 15 ^p See Mk. 9. 50; ch. 14. 19 ^q Heb. 10. 30; comp. 1 Th. 4. 6 ^r Ps. 94. 1 ^s Prov. 25. 21 f.; comp. Mt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 27 ^t Comp. 2 K. 6. 22 ^u See Acts 2. 41 ^v Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13 f. ^w Jn. 19. 11; comp. Dan. 2. 21; 4. 17; Wisd. 6. 3 ^x 1 Pet. 2. 14 ^y 1 Th. 4. 6 ^z 1 Pet. 2. 19; comp. 13; Eccl. 3. 2 ^{aa} See Mt. 22. 21 ^{ab} Lk. 20. 22; 23. 2 ^{ac} See Mt. 17. 25 ^{ad} Mt. 22. 39 f.; Gal. 5. 14; ver. 10; comp. Mt. 7. 12; Jn. 13. 34; Jas. 2. 8

¹¹ Or, wrath
¹² (Prov. xxv. 21 f.)
¹³ Gr. the other.
¹⁴ Or, if
¹⁵ 1 Cor. 6. 1; 10. 24;
¹⁶ Ex. xx. 13 f.; Dt. v. 17 f.

Fulfilment of the Law. Salvation is at Hand. Forbearance towards Scruples. Self-denial on behalf of Others

not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: ^alove therefore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that ^aalready it is time for you to ^aawake out of sleep: for now is ^asalvation nearer to us than when we ^afirst believed. 12 ^aThe night is far spent, and ^athe day is at hand: let us therefore cast off ^athe works of darkness, and let us put on ^athe armor of light. 13 Let us ^awalk becomingly, as in the day; ^anot in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14 But ^aput ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, ^mto fulfil the lusts thereof.

14 But him that is "weak in faith ^areceive ye, yet not ^afor decision of scruples. 2 ^aOne man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is "weak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth ^aset at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not ^ajudge him that eateth: for God hath ^areceived him. 4 ^aWho art thou that judgest the ^aservant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 ^aOne man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let each man be ^afully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he ^agiveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us ^aliveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: ^awhether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end ^aChrist died and lived again, that he might be ^aLord of both the dead and the living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why

^a Lev 19 18;

^b Mt 19 19

^c Mt 22

^d 30 f.; Gal.

^e 5. 14; ver.

^f 8. comp.

^g Mt 7. 12;

^h Jn. 13. 34;

ⁱ Jas. 2. 8

^j 1 Cor. 7.

^k 29 f.; 10.

^l 11; Jas. 5.

^m 8. 1 Pet. 4.

ⁿ 7. 2 Pet. 3.

^o 9. 11; 1 Jn.

^p 2. 15; Rev.

^q 1. 3; 22. 10

^r 1 Cor. 15.

^s 34. Eph. 5.

^t 14. 1 Th.

^u 5. 6; comp.

^v Mk. 13. 37

^w Comp.

^x Acts 19. 2;

^y 1 Cor. 3. 5;

^z 15. 2. &c.

^{aa} Heb. 10. 23;

^{ab} 1 Jn. 2. 8;

^{ac} comp. Rev.

^{ad} 1. 3; 22. 10

^{ae} Eph. 5. 11

^{af} 2 Cor. 6. 7;

^{ag} 10. 4; Eph.

^{ah} 6. 11, 13;

^{ai} 1 Th. 5. 8

^{aj} 1 Th. 4. 12

^{ak} Lk. 21. 34;

^{al} Gal. 5. 21;

^{am} Eph. 5. 18;

^{an} 1 Pet. 4. 3

^{ao} Gal. 3. 27;

^{ap} comp. Job

^{aq} 29. 14; Eph.

^{ar} 4. 24; Col.

^{as} 3. 10, 12

^{at} Gal. 5. 16;

^{au} 1 Pet. 2. 11

^{av} ver. 2; ch.

^{aw} 15. 1; 1 Cor.

^{ax} 8. 9 ff.; 9. 22

^{ay} ver. 3; ch.

^{az} 15. 7;

^{ba} comp.

^{bb} Acts 28. 2;

^{bc} ch. 11. 15

^{bd} Comp. ver.

^{be} 14

^{bf} ver. 10;

^{bg} comp. Lk.

^{bh} 18. 9

^{bi} See Col. 2.

^{bj} 1b; ver. 10,

^{bk} 12

^{bl} Jas. 4. 12;

^{bm} comp. ch.

^{bn} 9. 20

^{bo} Gal. 4. 10

^{bp} ch. 4. 21;

^{bq} see Lk. 1.

^{br} 1. comp.

^{bs} ver. 23

^{bt} 1 Cor. 10.

^{bu} 30; 1 Tim.

^{bv} 4. 3 f.; see

^{bw} Mt. 14. 19

^{bx} 2 Cor. 5.

^{by} 15; Gal. 2.

^{bz} 20; Phil.

^{ca} 1. 20 f.;

^{cb} comp.

^{cc} ch. 8. 33

^{cd} Comp.

^{ce} Phil. 1. 20;

^{cf} 1 Th. 5. 10.

^{cg} Rev. 14. 13;

^{ch} Lk. 20. 28

^{ci} Rev. 1. 18.

^{cj} 3. 8

^{ck} Phil. 2. 11;

^{cl} see Mt. 23.

^{cm} 18. comp.

^{cn} Jn. 12. 24.

^{co} 1 Th. 5. 10

dost thou ^aset at nought thy brother? for ^awe shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

11 For it is written,

"As I live, saith the Lord, to me ^aevery knee shall bow,

And every tongue shall ^aconfess to God.

12 So then ^aeach one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore ^ajudge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that ^ano man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.

14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that ^anothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who ^aaccounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou ^awalkest no longer in love. ^aDestroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died.

16 ^aLet not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 for the kingdom of God ^mis not eating and drinking, but righte-ousness and ^apeace and ^ajoy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he that herein ^aserveth Christ is ^awell-pleasing to God, and approved of men.

19 So then ^alet us ^afollow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may ^aedify one another.

20 ^aOverthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. ^aAll things indeed are clean; how-

beit ^ait is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 ^aIt is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor ^ato do anything whereby thy brother stumbleth.

22 The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that ^ajudgeth not himself in that which he ^aapproveth.

23 But ^ahe that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because ^ahe eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

16; comp 2 Cor. 5. 10. ^a Phil. 2. 10 f. ^a Mt. 12. 36. ^a 1 Pet. 4. 5. ^a Mt. 16. 27. ^a See ver. 3. ^a Mt. 7. 1. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 13. ^a ver. 2, 20; see Acts 10. 15. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 7. ^a Eph. 4. 2. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 11. comp. ver. 20. ^a Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30; Tit. 2. 6. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 8. ^a Comp. Gal. 3. 22. ch. 15. 13. ^a ch. 16. 18. ^a 2 Cor. 8. 21. ^a comp. Phil. 4. 22. ^a 1 Pet. 2. 12. ^a Ps. 34. 14. ^a 1 Cor. 7. 15; 2 Tim. 2. 22. ^a Heb. 12. 14; see ch. 12. 18. ^a ch. 15. 2. ^a 1 Cor. 10. 23. ^a 14. 31. ^a 26. ^a 2 Cor. 12. 19. ^a Phil. 4. 12. 20. ^a See ver. 15. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 9-12. ^a 1 Cor. 8. 13. ^a Comp. 1 Jn. 3. 21. ^a Comp. ver. 5.

^a 1a. xlv. 23. ^a Or, give praise

^a Many ancient authorities read ^afulfilling.

^a Many ancient authorities add ^ais offended,

or ^ainward.

^a Many authorities, some ancient, insert here

ch. 16. 25-27.

^a See ch. 2.

^a Or, our salvation nearer than when &c.

^a Or, to doubtful disputations

^a Gr. household-servant.

Mutual Helpfulness enjoined. Matters Personal. Paul asks their Prayers. Commends

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the ^aweak, and not to please ourselves. **2** Let each one of us ^bplease his neighbor for that which is good, unto ^cedifying. **3** For ^aChrist also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ¹The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. **4** For ^cwhatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through ²patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. **5** Now the ¹God of ²patience and of comfort grant you ³to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: **6** that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify ^{3a}the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. **7** Wherefore ⁱreceive ye one another, even as Christ also received ⁴you, to the glory of God. **8** For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of ^kthe circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm ^lthe promises ^{given}unto the fathers, **9** and that ^mthe Gentiles might ⁿglorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

⁵Therefore will I ⁶give praise unto thee among the ⁷Gentiles,

And sing unto thy name

10 And again he saith,

⁸Rejoice, ye ⁷Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again,

⁹Praise the Lord, all ye ⁷Gentiles;

And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith,

¹⁰There shall be ^othe root of Jesse,

And he that ariseth to rule over the ⁷Gentiles;

^pOn him shall the ⁷Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ^qjoy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, ^rin the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of ^sgoodness, filled with ^tall knowledge,

^a See ch. 14.
1: comp.
Gal. 6. 2;
1 Th. 5. 14
^b 1 Cor. 10.
33; comp.
9. 22; 10.
24; 2 Cor.
13. 9
^c ch. 14. 13;
1 Cor. 10.
23; 14. 3f.,
26; 2 Cor.
12. 19;
Eph. 4. 12,
29
^d 2 Cor. 8. 9
^e ch. 4. 23 f.;
2 Tim. 3. 16
^f 2 Cor. 1. 3
^g See ch. 12.
16
^h Rev. 1. 6
ⁱ See ch.
14. 1
^k Comp. Mt.
15. 24; see
Acts 3. 26
^l Comp. ch.
4. 16; 2 Cor.
1. 20
^m Comp. ch.
3. 29; 11.
30
ⁿ See Mt. 9.
9
^o Comp.
Rev. 5. 5;
22. 16
^p Mt. 12. 21
^q Comp. ch.
14. 17
^r ver. 19;
1 Cor. 2. 4;
1 Th. 1. 5
^s Eph. 5. 9;
2 Th. 1.
11
^t 1 Cor. 1. 5;
13. 2;
comp.
8. 1, 7, 10;
12. 8

^u See ch. 12.
8
^v ch. 11. 13;
see Acts 9.
15
^w ver. 19;
comp.
20; see ch.
1. 1
^x Eph. 5. 2;
Phil. 2. 17;
comp. ch.
12. 1
^y Phil. 3. 3
^z Heb. 2. 17;
5. 1
^a Comp.
Acts 15.
12; 21. 19;
ch. 1. 5;
2 Cor. 3. 5
^b See Jn. 4.
48
^c Acts 22.
17-21
^d Comp.
Acts 20. 1f.
^e ch. 1. 15;
10. 15;
comp. ver.
16
^f 2 Cor. 10.
15 f.;
comp.
1 Cor. 3. 10
^g ch. 1. 13;
comp.
1 Th. 2. 18
^h See Acts
19. 21; ch.
1. 10 f.;

ⁱ See ch. 12.
8
^j ch. 11. 13;
see Acts 9.
15
^k ver. 19;
comp.
20; see ch.
1. 1
^l Eph. 5. 2;
Phil. 2. 17;
comp. ch.
12. 1
^m Phil. 3. 3
ⁿ Heb. 2. 17;
5. 1
^o Comp.
Acts 15.
12; 21. 19;
ch. 1. 5;
2 Cor. 3. 5
^p See Jn. 4.
48
^q Acts 22.
17-21
^r Comp.
Acts 20. 1f.
^s ch. 1. 15;
10. 15;
comp. ver.
16
^t 2 Cor. 10.
15 f.;
comp.
1 Cor. 3. 10
^u ch. 1. 13;
comp.
1 Th. 2. 18
^v See Acts
19. 21; ch.
1. 10 f.;

^w 11 Gr. ministering in sacrifice.
^x See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
^y Gr. of those things which Christ wrought not through me.
^z 14 Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of God. One reads the Spirit.
^a Gr. fulfilled. Comp. Col. 1. 25.
^b Gr. being ambitious. 2 Cor. 5. 9; 1 Thess. 4. 11.
^c See marginal note on ch. 1. 15.
^d Is. lii. 15.

able also to admonish one another. **15** But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of ^athe grace that was given me of God, **16** that I should be ^aa minister of Christ Jesus unto the ⁷Gentiles, ¹¹ministering the ¹²gospel of God, that the ³offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. **17** I have therefore my ³glorying in Christ Jesus in ^athings pertaining to God. **18** For I will not dare to speak of any ¹³things save those which ^bChrist wrought through me, for the obedience of the ⁷Gentiles, by word and deed, **19** in the power of ^csigns and ^cwonders, ^rin the power of ¹⁴the Holy Spirit; so that ^afrom Jerusalem, and round about even ^ounto Illyricum, I have ¹⁵fully preached the ¹²gospel of Christ; **20** yea, ¹⁶making it my aim so to ¹⁷preach the gospel, not where Christ was ^{already} named, ⁹that I might not build upon another man's foundation; **21** but, as it is written,

¹⁸They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,

And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also ^aI was hindered these many times from coming to you: **23** but now, having no more any place in these regions, and ^bhaving these many years a longing to come unto you, **24** whosoever I ^kgo unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be ^lbrought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been ^msatisfied with your company)—**25** but now, ⁱI say, ⁿI go unto Jerusalem, ^oministering unto the saints. **26** For it hath been the good pleasure of ^pMacedonia and ^qAchaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the

comp. ver. 29, 32 ^k ver. 28 ^l See Acts 15. 3
^m Comp. ch. 1. 12 ⁿ See Acts 19. 21 ^o See Acts 24. 17 ^p 1 Cor. 16. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 16; 2. 13; 7. 5; 8. 1; 9. 2, 4; 11. 9; Phil. 4. 15; 1 Th. 1. 7 f.; 4. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 3. See Acts 16. 9 ^q See Acts 18. 12; comp. 19. 21

¹¹ Gr. ministering in sacrifice.
¹² See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.
¹³ Gr. of those things which Christ wrought not through me.
¹⁴ Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of God. One reads the Spirit.
¹⁵ Gr. fulfilled. Comp. Col. 1. 25.
¹⁶ Gr. being ambitious. 2 Cor. 5. 9; 1 Thess. 4. 11.
¹⁷ See marginal note on ch. 1. 15.
¹⁸ Is. lii. 15.

Phœbe unto them. Divers Salutations. Dissension and Apostasy warned against. Salutations from the Apostle's Companions

saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For ^aif the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to *them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and ^bhave sealed to them this fruit, I will ^cgo on by you unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when ^dI come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by ^ethe love of the Spirit, that ye ^fstrive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be ^gdelivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my ^hministration which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the ⁱsaints; 32 that ^kI may come unto you in joy through ^lthe will of God, and together with you find rest. 33 Now ^mthe God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I ⁿcommend unto you ^oPhœbe our sister, who is a ^pservant of the church that is at ^qCenchræ: 2 that ye ^rreceive her in the Lord, worthily of the ^ssaints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute ^tPrisca and ^uAquila my fellow-workers ^vin ^wChrist Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and ^xsalute ^ythe church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the ^zfirstfruits of ^{aa}Asia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and ^{ab}Junias, my ^{ac}kinsmen, and my ^{ad}fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been ^{ae}in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker ^{af}in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved ^{ag}in Christ. Salute ^{ah}them that are of the *household* of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my ^{ai}kinsman. Salute ^{aj}them of

^a 1 Cor. 9. 11
^b Comp. Jn. 3. 35
^c See 24
^d See Acts 19. 21; ch. 1. 10 f.; comp. ver. 23, 32
^e Gal. 5. 22; Col. 1. 8
^f Col. 4. 12; comp.
^g 2 Cor. 1. 11
^h 2 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Th. 3. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; 4. 17
ⁱ ver. 25 f.; 2 Cor. 8. 4; 9. 1
^j See Acts 9. 13;
^k comp. ver. 15
^l See ver. 23
^m ch. 1. 10; comp. Acts 13. 21
ⁿ ch. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 4. 9; 1 Th. 5. 23; Heb. 13. 20;
^o comp.
^p 2 Th. 3. 16
^q Comp.
^r 2 Cor. 3. 1
^s Acts 13. 18
^t Phil. 2. 29
^u See Acts 18. 2
^v 2 Cor. 5. 17; 12. 2; Gal. 1. 22; ver. 7, 9.
^w comp.
^x See ch. 8. 11 ff.
^y See ch. 5. 1
^z 1 Cor. 16. 15;
^{aa} Col. 4. 13;
^{ab} Phil. 2.
^{ac} 1 Cor. 16. 15
^{ad} See Acts 16. 6
^{ae} ver. 11. 21;
^{af} comp. ch. 9. 3
^{ag} Col. 4. 10.
^{ah} Phil. 2.
^{ai} 1 Cor. 1. 11
^{aj} Mk. 15. 21 (?)
^{ak} See ver. 2;
^{al} comp. ver. 14
^{am} 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12;
^{an} 1 Th. 5. 26; comp.
^{ao} 1 Pet. 5. 14
^{ap} Comp.
^{aq} 1 Tim. 1. 3; 6. 3
^{ar} Gal. 1. 8 f.
^{as} 2 Th. 3. 6;
^{at} Tit. 3. 10; 2 Tim. 10; comp. Mt. 7. 19
^{au} ch. 14. 18
^{av} Phil. 3. 19
^{aw} Col. 2. 4;
^{ax} 2 Pet. 2. 3
^{ay} ch. 1. 8
^{az} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ba} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{be} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bi} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{br} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bs} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{by} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{bz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ca} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ce} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ch} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ci} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ck} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{co} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cs} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ct} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{cz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{da} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{db} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{de} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{df} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{di} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{do} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ds} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{du} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{dz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ea} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ec} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ed} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ee} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ef} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ei} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ej} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ek} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{el} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{em} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{en} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ep} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{er} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{es} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{et} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{eu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ev} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ew} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ex} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ey} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ez} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fa} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fe} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ff} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fi} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fs} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ft} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{fz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ga} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ge} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gi} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{go} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gs} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ha} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{he} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hi} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ho} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hs} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ht} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{hz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ia} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ib} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ic} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{id} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ie} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{if} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ig} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ih} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
ⁱⁱ 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ij} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ik} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{il} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{im} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
ⁱⁿ 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{io} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ip} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ir} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{is} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{it} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ix} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{iz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ja} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{je} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ji} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{js} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ju} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{jx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gy} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{gz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ka} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kd} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ke} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ki} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{km} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ko} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ks} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ku} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ky} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{kz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{la} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ld} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{le} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{li} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ll} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ln} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ls} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ly} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{lz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ma} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{md} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{me} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mg} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mi} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ml} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mn} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mo} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mp} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ms} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mv} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mw} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mx} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{my} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{mz} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{na} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nb} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nc} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
nd 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ne} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nf} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ng} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nh} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
ⁿⁱ 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nj} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nk} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nl} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nm} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{no} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{np} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nq} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nr} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{ns} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nt} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nu} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
^{nv} 1 Cor. 1

Concluding Doxology

of ^athe mystery which hath been kept in silence through ^btimes eternal, 26 but now is manifested, and ¹by the ^cscriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the ²nations

¹ Gr. *through*.

² Or, *Gentiles*

^a 1 Cor. 2. 1, 7, 4. 1;
Eph. 1. 9;
3. 3, 9; 6. 19;
Col. 1. 26 f.; 2. 2;
4. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 16; see ch. 11. 25; comp. Mt. 13. 35
^b 2 Tim. 1. 9;

unto ^dobedience ³of faith: 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, ^{4e}to whom be the glory ⁵for ever. Amen.

Tit. 1. 2 ^c See ch. 1. 2 ^d See ch. 1. 5 ^e See ch. 11. 36

³ Or, *to the faith*

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *to whom*.

⁵ Gr. *unto the ages*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving. Exhortation to Unity

1 Paul, ^acalled to be an apostle ^bof Jesus Christ ^cthrough the will of God, and ^dSosthenes ^eour brother, ^funto ^gthe church of God which is at ^hCorinth, ⁱeven them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^jcalled to be saints, with all that ^kcall upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their Lord and ours: ^lGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I thank ^mmy God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; ⁿthat in everything ye were ^oenriched in him, in all ^putterance and ^qall knowledge; ^r6 even as ^sthe testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ^t7 so that ye come behind in no gift; ^uwaiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ^v8 ^wwho shall also confirm you unto the end, ^xthat ye be unreprouvable in ^ythe day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God is faithful, through whom ye were ^zcalled into the ^{aa}fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now ^{ab}I beseech you, ^{ac}brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and ^{ad}that there be no ^{ae}divisions among you; but ^{af}that ye be perfected together in ^{ag}the same mind and in the same judgment. ¹¹ For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by ^{ah}them that are of the household of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. ¹² Now this I mean, that ^{ai}each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^{aj}Apollos; and I of ^{ak}Cephas; and I of Christ. ¹³ ^{al}Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye ^{am}baptized into the name

^a See Rom.

^b 1. 1.

^c Rom. 15.

^d 32; 2 Cor.

^e 1. 1; Eph.

^f 1. 1; Col.

^g 1. 1;

^h 2 Tim. 1.

ⁱ 1. comp.

^j Rom. 1. 10;

^k 2 Cor. 8. 5

^l Acts 18.

^m 17. (1)

ⁿ Comp.

^o Acts 1. 15

^p See ch. 10.

^q 32

^r See Acts

^s 18. 1

^t See Rom.

^u 1. 7; 8. 28

^v See Acts

^w 7. 59

^x See Rom.

^y 1. 7

^z See Rom.

^{aa} 1. 8

^{ab} 2 Cor. 9. 11

^{ac} 2 Cor. 8. 7;

^{ad} see Rom.

^{ae} 15. 14

^{af} 2 Tim. 1.

^{ag} 8; comp.

^{ah} 2 Th. 1. 10.

^{ai} 1 Tim. 2.

^{aj} 6; Rev. 1. 2

^{ak} Rom. 8. 19,

^{al} 23; Phil.

^{am} 3. 20; see

^{an} Lk. 17. 30.

^{ao} 2 Pet. 3. 12

^{ap} Phil. 1. 6;

^{aq} Col. 2. 7;

^{ar} 1 Th. 3. 13;

^{as} 5. 23;

^{at} comp.

^{au} Rom. 8. 19

^{av} ch. 5. 5;

^{aw} 2 Cor. 1.

^{ax} 14; Phil.

^{ay} 1. 6, 10; 2.

^{az} 16; 1 Th.

^{ba} 5. 2; 2 Th.

^{bb} 2. 2; comp.

^{bc} Lk. 15. 24;

^{bd} 2. 2; comp.

^{be} see 30

^{bf} Dt. 7. 9;

^{bg} Is. 49. 7;

^{bh} ch. 10. 13;

^{bi} 2 Cor. 1.

^{bj} 18; comp.

^{bk} 1 Th. 5. 24;

^{bl} 2 Th. 3. 3

^{bm} See Rom.

^{bn} 8. 28

^{bo} 1 Ju. 1. 3

^{bp} See Rom.

^{bq} 12. 1

^{br} See Rom.

^{bs} 1. 13

^{bt} ch. 11. 18

^{bu} See Rom.

^{bv} 12. 16;

^{bw} comp.

^{bx} Phil. 1. 27

^{by} Rom. 16.

^{bz} 10. 1.

of Paul? ¹⁴ ⁶I thank God that I ^cbaptized none of you, save ^dCrispus and ^eGaius; ¹⁵ lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. ¹⁶ And I baptized also the ^fhousehold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. ¹⁷ ^aFor Christ sent me not to baptize, but to ⁷preach the gospel: ⁸not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

¹⁸ For the word of the cross is to ^kthem that ⁸perish ⁷foolishness; but unto us who ⁹are saved it is ^mthe power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written,

¹⁰ I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

²⁰ ^aWhere is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of ^bthis ¹¹world? hath not God ^cmade foolish the wisdom of ^dthe world? ²¹ For seeing that in the wisdom of God ^ethe world through its wisdom knew not God, it was ^fGod's good pleasure through the ^gfoolishness of the ¹²preaching to ^hsave them that believe. ²² Seeing that ⁱJews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: ²³ but we preach ¹³^aChrist crucified, ^bunto Jews a

^a ch. 3. 4; comp. Mt. 23. 8-10

^b See Acts 18. 24;

^c ch. 3. 22

^d See Ju. 1. 42; ch. 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5

^e See Mt. 23. 19; Acts 2. 38—^f Acts 18. 8 / Comp.

Rom. 16. 23

^g ch. 16. 15 (17)

^h Comp. Ju. 4. 2;

Acts 10. 48

ⁱ ch. 2. 1, 4, 13; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10,

2. 47

^j ver. 21, 23, 25; ch. 2. 14; comp. 4. 10

^k ver. 24; Rom. 1. 16

^l Comp. Job 12. 17; Is. 19. 11 f.

^m 33. 18 marg.

ⁿ See Mt. 13. 22; ch. 2. 6, 8; 3. 18, 19

^o Rom. 1. 20 ff.

^p ver. 27 f.; 6. 2; 11. 32; comp.

Ju. 12. 31; Jas. 4. 4, &c.

^q Gal. 1. 15; comp. Col.

1. 19; Lk. 12. 32

^r 1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 10; 3. 15;

4. 18; Heb. 7. 25; Jas. 5. 20; comp. Rom. 11. 14

^s See Mt. 12. 38

^t Comp. ch. 2. 2; Gal. 3. 1; 5. 11

^u Comp. Lk. 2. 34; 1 Pet. 2. 6

^v Some ancient authorities read I give thanks

that. ^w Gr. bringing good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11. 5.

^x Or, are perishing

^y Or, are being saved

^z Or, a Messiah

"Christ the Power of God and the Wisdom of God." God's Choice the World's Foolishness. True and False Wisdom;

stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles ^afoolishness; 24 but unto ¹them that are ^bcalled, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^cthe power of God, and ^dthe wisdom of God. 25 Because the ^efoolishness of God is wiser than men; and ^fthe weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ²behold your ³calling, brethren, that ⁴not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are ⁵called: 27 but ⁶God chose the foolish things of ⁷the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of ⁸the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; 28 and the base things of ⁹the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, ¹⁰yea ¹¹and ¹²the things that are not, that he might ¹³bring to nought the things that are: 29 that ¹⁴no flesh should glory before God. 30 But of him are ye in ¹⁵Christ Jesus, who was made unto us ¹⁶wisdom from God, ¹⁷and ¹⁸righteousness and ¹⁹sanctification, and ²⁰redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, ²¹He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came ²not with excellency of ³speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you ⁴the ⁵testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know anything among you, save ⁶Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I ⁷was with you in ⁸weakness, and in ⁹fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my ¹⁰speech and my ¹¹preaching were ¹²not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of ¹³the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not ¹⁴stand in the wisdom of men, but in ¹⁵the power of God.

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are ⁷fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of ⁸this ⁹world, nor of the rulers of ¹⁰this ¹¹world, who are ¹²coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a ¹³mystery, even the wisdom that hath been hidden, which God ¹⁴foreordained before the ¹⁵worlds unto our glory: 8 ¹⁶which none of the rulers of ¹⁷this ¹⁸world hath known: for had they known it, they would

^a ver. 18, 21, 25; ch. 2, 14; comp. 4, 10

^b See Rom. 8, 25

^c ver. 18; Rom. 1, 16

^d Comp. Lk. 11, 49; ver. 30

^e Comp.

^f 2 Cor. 13, 4

¹ See Rom. 11, 29

² ch. 2, 8; ver. 20; comp. Mt. 11, 25

³ Jas. 2, 5

⁴ See ver. 20

⁵ Rom. 4, 17

⁶ ch. 2, 8; Job 34, 19; comp.

⁷ 2 Th. 2, 8; Heb. 2, 14

⁸ Eph. 2, 9

⁹ ch. 4, 15; see Rom. 8, 1

¹⁰ 2 Cor. 5, 21; Phil. 3, 9, comp. Jer. 23, 5 f.; 33, 16

¹¹ Comp. ch. 1, 2; 6, 11, 1 Th. 5, 23

¹² Eph. 1, 7, 14; Col. 1, 14; see Rom. 3, 24

¹³ 2 Cor. 10, 17

¹⁴ ver. 4, 13; see ch. 1, 17

¹⁵ See ver. 7

¹⁶ Gal. 6, 14

¹⁷ See ch. 1, 23

¹⁸ Comp. Acts 18, 1, 6, 12

¹⁹ ch. 4, 10; 2 Cor. 11, 30; 12, 5, 9 f.; 13, 9

²⁰ Is. 19, 16, Eph. 6, 5; comp.

²¹ 2 Cor. 7, 15

²² See Rom. 15, 19; comp. ch. 4, 20

²³ 2 Cor. 4, 7; 6, 7; comp. 12, 9

²⁴ Eph. 4, 13; Phil. 3, 15 marg.; Heb. 5, 14; 6, 1

²⁵ ch. 1, 20; see Mt. 13, 22

²⁶ ch. 1, 28

²⁷ ver. 1; see Rom. 11, 25; 16, 25 f.

²⁸ f. See Rom. 8, 29 f.

²⁹ Comp. Heb. 1, 2; 11, 3

³⁰ ver. 6; see ch. 1, 26

³¹ Comp. Acts, 7, 2; Jas. 2, 1

³² Mt. 11, 25; 13, 11; 16, 17; Gal. 1, 12; Eph. 3, 3, 5

not have crucified ¹the Lord of glory: 9 but as it is written,

¹⁰ Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,

And ¹¹which entered not into the heart of man,

Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10 ¹² But unto us God revealed ¹³them ¹⁴through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the ¹⁵deep things of God.

11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the ¹⁶spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. 12 But we ¹⁷received, not the spirit of ¹⁸the ¹⁹world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know ²⁰the things that were freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, ²¹not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; ²²combining spiritual things with spiritual words. 14 Now the ²³natural man ²⁴receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are ²⁵foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually ²⁶judged. 15 But he that is ²⁷spiritual ²⁸judgeth all things, and he himself is ²⁹judged of no man. 16 For ³⁰who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But ³¹we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto ¹spiritual, but as unto ²carnal, as unto ³babes in Christ. 2 I fed you with ⁴milk, not with meat; for ye ⁵were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able; 3 for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you ⁶jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk ⁷after the manner of men? 4 For when ⁸one saith, I am of Paul;

⁹ See Jn. 14, 26 ¹⁰ Comp. Rom. 11, 33 ff. ¹¹ Prov. 20, 27 ¹² Comp. Rom. 8, 15 ¹³ See ch. 1, 27 ¹⁴ See ch. 1, 17; ver. 1, 4 ¹⁵ Comp. ch. 15, 44, 46; Jas. 3, 15 marg.; Jude 19 marg. ¹⁶ Jn. 14, 17 ¹⁷ See ch. 1, 18 ¹⁸ ch. 3, 1; 14, 37; Gal. 6, 1 ¹⁹ Is. 40, 13; see Rom. 11, 34 ²⁰ Comp. Jn. 15, 15 ²¹ Rom. 7, 14; comp. ch. 2, 14 ²² Heb. 5, 13; comp. ch. 2, 6; Eph. 4, 14 ²³ Heb. 5, 12 f.; comp. 1 Pet. 2, 2 ²⁴ Jn. 16, 12 ²⁵ Rom. 13, 13; comp. 1, 10 f.; 11, 18 ²⁶ Comp. ver. 4 ²⁷ ch. 1, 12

¹¹ Is. lxiv. 4; lxxv. 17.

¹² Some ancient authorities read *For*.

¹³ Or, it

¹⁴ See ver. 6.

¹⁵ Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men ¹⁶ Or, unspiritual Gr. *psychical*.

¹⁷ Or, examined

¹⁸ Or, examineth

the Former, the Corinthians unable to receive. Apostles are Mere Laborers. The Apostles Stewards, the Lord the Sole Judge

and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not ^amen? 5 What then is Apollos! and what is Paul! ^bMinisters through whom ye believed; and each ^cas the Lord gave to him. 6 ^dI planted, ^eApollos watered; but ^fGod gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall ^greceive his own reward according to his own labor. 9 For we are God's ^hfellow-workers: ye are God's ⁱhusbandry, God's ^jbuilding.

10 According to ^kthe grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder ^lm I laid a foundation; and ^manother buildeth thereon. But ⁿlet each man take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For ^oother foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. - 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 ^peach man's work shall be made manifest: for ^qthe day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; ^rand the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall ^sreceive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet ^tso as through fire.

16 ^uKnow ye not that ^vye are a ^wtemple of God, and ^xthat the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man destroyeth the ^ytemple of God, him shall God destroy; for the ^ztemple of God is holy, ^{aa}and such are ye.

18 ^{ab}Let no man deceive himself. ^{ac}If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in ^{ad}this ^{ae}world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. 19 For ^{af}the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ^{ag}He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: 20 and again, ^{ah}The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. 21 Wherefore ^{ai}let no one glory in men. For ^{aj}all things are yours; 22 ^{ak}whether Paul,

^a Comp. ver. 3.

^b 2 Cor. 6. 4;

^c Eph. 3. 7;

^d Col. 1. 25;

^e comp.

^f Rom. 15.

^g 16; 2 Cor.

^h 3. 3, 6; 4.

ⁱ 1. 5, 18;

^j 1 Tim. 1. 12

^k Rom. 12.

^l 6; comp.

^m ver. 10

ⁿ Acts 18.

^o 4-11, 18;

^p ch. 4. 15;

^q 9. 1; 15. 1;

^r 2 Cor. 10.

^s 14 f.

^t Acts 18.

^u 27; comp.

^v ch. 1. 12

^w comp. ch.

^x 13. 10

^y ver. 14;

^z ch. 4. 5; 9.

^{aa} 17; comp.

^{ab} Gal. 6. 4

^{ac} Mk. 16. 20;

^{ad} 2 Cor. 6. 1

^{ae} Comp. Is.

^{af} 61. 3; Mt.

^{ag} 15. 13

^{ah} Eph. 2.

^{ai} 20-22; Col.

^{aj} 2. 7; 1 Pet.

^{ak} 2. 5;

^{al} comp. ver.

^{am} 16

^{an} See Rom.

^{ao} 12. 3; ch.

^{ap} 15. 10

^{aq} See Rom.

^{ar} 15. 20;

^{as} comp. ver.

^{at} 11 f.

^{au} Comp.

^{av} 1 Th. 3. 2

^{aw} Comp. Is.

^{ax} 23. 16^f.

^{ay} 1 Pet. 2.

^{az} 4 ff.; Eph.

^{ba} 2. 20

^{bb} ch. 4. 5

^{bc} 2 Th. 1. 7-

^{bd} 10; 2 Tim.

^{be} 1. 12, 13;

^{bf} 4. 8; see

^{bg} ch. 1. 8;

^{bh} Mt. 10. 15;

^{bi} comp. ch.

^{bj} 4. 3 marg.

^{bk} Comp. Job

^{bl} 23. 10; Ps.

^{bm} 68. 10, 12;

^{bn} Jude 23

^{bo} See Rom.

^{bp} 6. 16

^{bq} ch. 6. 19;

^{br} 2 Cor. 6.

^{bs} 16; Eph.

^{bt} 2. 21 f.;

^{bu} see Rom.

^{bv} 8. 9

^{bw} Comp. Is.

^{bx} 5. 21

^{by} ch. 8. 2;

^{bz} Gal. 6. 3

^{ca} See ch. 1. 20

^{cb} Comp. ch.

^{cc} 4. 6

^{cd} Rom. 8. 32

^{ce} See ch. 1.

^{cf} 12; comp.

^{cg} ver. 5, 6

^{ch} Rom. 8. 38

^{ci} ch. 15. 23;

^{cj} 2 Cor. 10.

^{ck} 7; Gal. 3.

^{cl} 29

^{cm} Comp. ch.

^{cn} 11. 3; 15. 23

^{co} See Lk. 1. 2

or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or ^blife, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and ^cye are Christ's; and ^dChrist is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ^eministers of Christ, and ^fstewards of ^gthe mysteries of God. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be ^hjudged of you, or of man's ⁱjudgment: yea, I ^jjudge not mine own self. 4 For I ^kknow nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby ^ljustified: but he that ^mjudgeth me is the Lord. 5 Wherefore ⁿjudge nothing before the time, ^ountil the Lord come, who will both ^pbring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man ^qhave his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to ^rgo beyond ^sthe things which are written; that no one of you be ^tpuffed up ^ufor the one against the other.

7 For who maketh thee to differ? and ^vwhat hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it? 8 ^wAlready are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have come to reign without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men ^xdoomed to death: for we are ^ymade a spectacle unto the world, ^zboth to angels and men.

10 We are ^{aa}fools for Christ's sake, but ^{ab}ye are wise in Christ; ^{ac}we are weak, but ye are strong; ^{ad}ye have glory, but we have dishonor. 11 Even unto this present hour we both ^{ae}hunger, and thirst,

/ ch. 9. 17; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 10 / See Rom. 11. 25;

16. 25 / 2 Cor. 1. 12; comp. Acts 23. 1 / Ps. 143.

2; Rom. 2. 13 / Mt. 7. 1; Rom. 2. 1 / See Rom.

2. 16; comp. Jn. 21. 22 / ch. 13 / 2 Cor. 10.

16; see Rom. 2. 29; comp. ch. 3. 8 / Comp. ch. 1.

19. 31; 3. 19 f. / ver. 18 f.; ch. 8. 1; 13. 4, &c.

/ See ch. 1. 12; 3. 4 / Jn. 3. 27; Rom. 12. 3, 6;

1 Pet. 4. 10 / Comp. Rev. 3. 17 f. / ch. 15. 31;

2 Cor. 11. 23; see Rom. 8. 36 / Heb. 10. 33 / See

ch. 1. 18; comp. Acts 17. 18, 26. 24 / 2 Cor. 11. 19;

comp. ch. 1. 19 f.; 3. 18 / 2 Cor. 13. 9, see ch. 2. 3

/ See Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 23-27

⁸ Or, examined

⁹ Gr. day. See ch. 3. 13.

¹⁰ Or, examine

¹¹ Or, examining

¹² Or, and to angels, and to men.

¹ Gr. tilled land.

² Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.

³ Or, sanctuary

⁵ Or, age

⁶ Job v. 13.

⁴ Or, which temple ye are

⁷ Ps. xciv. 11.

Their Temper and that of the Corinthians contrasted. Have no Fellowship with Men of Scandalous Lives

and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place: 12 and we toil, ^a working with our own hands: being ^b reviled, we bless; being ^c persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are ^d made as the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to ^e shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved ^f children. 15 For though ye have ten thousand ^g tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in ^h Christ Jesus I ⁱ begat you through the ^{2k} gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, be ye ^j imitators of me. 17 For this cause ^m have I sent unto you ⁿ Timothy, who is my ^o beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, ^p even as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now some are ^q puffed up, as though I were not ^r coming to you. 19 But I ^s will come to you shortly, ^t if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them that are ^u puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is ^v not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? ^w shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of *you* hath ^x his father's wife. 2 And ^y ye are ^z puffed up, and ⁴ did not rather ⁵ mourn, that he that had done this deed might be ⁶ taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being ^a absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, 4 ^b in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, ^c with the power of our Lord Jesus, 5 to ^d deliver such a one unto ^e Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in ^f the day of the Lord ^g Jesus. 6 ^h Your glorying is not good. ⁱ Know ye not that ^j a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye

may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our ^k passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ: 8 wherefore let us ^l keep the feast, ^m not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to ⁿ have no company with fornicators; 10 ^o not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with ^p idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: 11 but ^q as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named ^r a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or ^s an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. 12 For what have I to do with judging ^t them that are without? ^u Do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. ^v Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against ^w his neighbor, go to law before the unrighteous, and ^x not before the saints? 2 ^y Or know ye not that ^z the saints shall judge ¹ the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy ¹⁰ to judge the smallest matters? 3 ^a Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have ¹¹ to judge things pertaining to this life, ¹² do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? 5 ¹³ I say *this* to move you to shame. 13 What, cannot there be *found* among you one wise man who shall be able to decide between his ¹⁴ brethren, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before ¹⁵ unbelievers? 7 Nay, already

¹⁶ See Rom. 6. 16 ¹⁷ Gal. 5. 9; comp. Mt. 16. 6, 12; Hos. 7. 4—¹⁸ See Mk. 14. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 19; Ex. 12. 19; 13. 7; Dt. 16. 3 ¹⁹ Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11; 2 Th. 3. 6 ²⁰ Comp. ch. 10. 27 ²¹ 2 Th. 3. 6; comp. Acts 1. 15 ²² ch. 10. 7, 14, 20; ²³ See Mk. 4. 11 ²⁴ Comp. ver. 3-5; ch. 6. 1-4 ²⁵ Comp. ver. 2; Dt. 13. 5; 17. 7, 12; 21. 21; 22. 21 &c. ²⁶ Comp. Mt. 18. 17 ²⁷ See Mt. 19. 28; comp. Dan. 7. 13, 22, 27; Wisd. 3. 8; Eccles. 4. 15 ²⁸ See ch. 1. 20 ²⁹ ch. 15. 34; comp. 4. 14 ³⁰ See Acts 1. 15; comp. ver. 1 and Acts 9. 30 ³¹ 2 Cor. 6. 14 f.; 1 Tim. 5. 8

⁶ Gr. keep festival.

⁷ Or, not altogether with the fornicators &c.

⁸ Or, now I write

⁹ Gr. the other. See Rom. 13. 8.

¹⁰ Gr. of the smallest tribunals.

¹¹ Gr. tribunals pertaining to.

¹² Or, set them church

¹³ Or, Is it so, that there cannot &c.

^a See Acts 15. 3
^b 1 Pet. 3. 9
^c See Jn. 15. 20; Rom. 8. 35
^d Lam. 3. 45
^e Comp. ch. 6. 5; 15. 34
^f 2 Cor. 6. 13; 1 Th. 2. 11; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 14; 1 Jn. 2. 1; 3 Jn. 4
^g Gal. 3. 24 f.
^h See ch. 1. 30
ⁱ Philem. 10; comp. Gal. 4. 19; ch. 3. 8; Num. 11. 12
^j ch. 9. 12, 14, 18, 23; 15. 1
^k ch. 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 1 Th. 1. 6; comp. Phil. 4. 9; 2 Th. 3. 9
^l ch. 16. 10
^m See Acts 16. 1
ⁿ 1 Tim. 1. 2, 18; 2 Tim. 1. 2; comp. ver. 14
^o ch. 7. 17; comp. 11. 34; 14. 53; 16. 1; Tit. 1. 5
^p See ver. 6
^q ver. 21
^r ch. 11. 34; 16. 5 f.; comp. 8; 2 Cor. 1. 15 f.; Acts 19. 21; 20. 2
^s See Acts 18. 21
^t ch. 2. 4
^u 2 Cor. 1. 23; 2. 1, 3; 12. 20; 13. 2, 10
^v Lev. 18. 8; Dt. 22. 30; 27. 20
^w Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 7-10
^x Comp. ver. 13
^y Col. 2. 5; comp. 1 Th. 2. 17
^z 2 Th. 3. 6
¹ Comp. Jn. 20. 23; 2 Cor. 2. 6, 10; 13. 3, 10; 1 Tim. 5. 20
² Comp. Lk. 22. 31; 1 Tim. 1. 20; Prov. 23. 14
³ See Mt. 4. 10
⁴ See ch. 1. 8
⁵ Jas. 4. 16; comp. ver. 2

1 Or, refuse
2 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
3 Or, are ye puffed up?
4 Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?
5 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

Litigation unbecoming. "Glorify God in your Body." Concerning Wedlock. Concerning Marriage

it is altogether ^{1a} a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. "Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? 8 Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* ^b brethren. 9 Or ^c know ye not that the unrighteous shall not ^d inherit the kingdom of God? ^e Be not deceived: ^f neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall ^g inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And ^h such were some of you: but ye ⁱ were ^j washed, but ye were ^k sanctified, but ye were ^l justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

12 ^m All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 ⁿ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall ^o bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but ^p for the Lord; and ^q the Lord for the body: 14 and God both ^r raised the Lord, and ^s will raise up us through his power. 15 ^t Know ye not that ^u your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? ^v God forbid. 16 Or ^w know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, ^x "The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is ^y one spirit. 18 ^z Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 Or ^{aa} know ye not that ^{ab} your body is a ^{ac} temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ^{ad} ye are not your own; 20 for ^{ae} ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in ^{af} your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is ^{ag} good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render

^a Comp. Mt. 5. 39 f.

^b 1 Th. 4. 6

^c See Rom. 6. 16

^d ch. 15. 50;

^e Gal. 5. 21;

^f Eph. 5. 5;

^g comp. Acts 20. 32

^h ch. 15. 33;

ⁱ Gal. 6. 7;

^j Jas. 1. 16;

^k comp. Lk. 21. 8;

^l 1 Jn. 3. 7

^m Rom. 13.

ⁿ 13; ch. 5.

^o 11; Gal. 5.

^p 19-21;

^q Eph. 5. 5;

^r 1 Tim. 1.

^s 10; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15

^t ch. 12. 2;

^u Eph. 2.

^v 2. 1; Col. 3. 5-7;

^w Tit. 3. 3-7

^x See Acts 22. 16;

^y comp. Eph. 5. 26

^z ch. 1. 2, 30

^{aa} Rom. 8. 30

^{ab} ch. 10. 23

^{ac} Comp. Mt. 15. 17

^{ad} Comp. Col. 2. 22

^{ae} ver. 15, 19

^{af} Comp. Gal. 5. 24;

^{ag} Eph. 5. 23

^{ah} See Acts 2. 24

^{ai} ch. 15. 23;

^{aj} see Jn. 6. 39 f.

^{ak} See ver. 3

^{al} ver. 13;

^{am} comp. Rom. 12.

^{an} 5; ch. 12.

^{ao} 27; Eph. 5. 30

^{ap} See Lk. 20. 16

^{aq} Mt. 19. 5;

^{ar} Mk. 10. 8;

^{as} Eph. 5. 31

^{at} Jn. 17. 21-

^{au} 23; Rom. 8. 9-11;

^{av} Gal. 2. 20;

^{aw} comp. ver. 15

^{ax} 2 Cor. 12. 21;

^{ay} Eph. 6. 3;

^{az} Col. 3. 5;

^{ba} Heb. 13. 4; see ver. 9

^{bb} Comp. Jn. 2. 21

^{bc} See Rom. 14. 7 f.

^{bd} ch. 7. 23;

^{be} Acts 20. 28;

^{bf} 1 Pet. 1. 18 f.

^{bg} 2 Pet. 2. 1;

^{bh} Rev. 5. 9

^{bi} See Rom. 12. 1;

^{bj} comp. Phil. 1. 20

^{bk} d ver. 8, 26

^{bl} Comp. Fx. 19. 15; 1 S. 21. 5

^{bm} See Mt. 4. 10

^{bn} 2 Cor. 8. 8

unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. 5 ^{ca} Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that ^{cb} Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. 6 But this I say by way of concession, ^{cc} not of commandment. 7 ^{cd} Yet I would that all men were ^{ce} even as I myself. Howbeit ^{cf} each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is ^{cg} good for them if they abide ^{ch} even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, ^{ci} let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But unto the married I give charge, ^{cj} ye a not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband 11 (but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. 12 But to the rest say ^{ck} I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. 13 And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they ^{cl} holy. 15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called ^{cm} us ^{cn} in peace. 16 For how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt ^{co} save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 Only, ^{cp} as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk.

^{ca} ver. 8; comp. ch. 9. 5 ^{cb} ch. 12. 4, 11; see Rom. 12. 6; comp. Mt. 19. 11 f. ^{cc} comp. 1 Tim. 5. 14

^{cd} See ver. 6; comp. Mal. 2. 16; Mt. 5. 32; 19. 8-9;

^{ce} Mk. 10. 12; Lk. 16. 18 ^{cf} See ver. 6; comp. 2 Cor. 11. 17

^{cg} 1 Pet. 3. 1; see Rom. 11. 14 ^{ch} See Rom. 12. 3

¹ Or, a loss to you

² Gen. ii. 24.

² Gr. washed yourselves.

² Or, sanctuary

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *For*.

⁶ Many ancient authorities read *you*.

Concerning Virgins. Concerning Things sacrificed to Idols

And ^aso ordain I in ^ball the churches. 18 Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become ^cuncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? ^dlet him not be circumcised. 19 ^eCircumcision is nothing; and uncircumcision is nothing; but ^fthe keeping of the commandments of God. 20 ^gLet each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a bond-servant? care not for it: ^hay, even if thou canst become free, use ⁱit rather. 22 For he that was called in the Lord being a bond-servant, is ^jthe Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called being free, is ^kChrist's bond-servant. 23 ^lYe were bought with a price; become not bond-servants of men. 24 Brethren, ^mlet each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have ⁿno commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgment, as one that hath ^oobtained mercy of the Lord to be trustworthy. 26 I think therefore that this is good by reason of the ^pdistress that is upon us, *namely*, that ^qit is good for a man ^rto be as he is. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, ^sthe time ^tis shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they had none; 30 and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they possessed not; 31 and those that use the world, as not ^uusing it to the full: for ^vthe fashion of this world passeth away. 32 But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is ^wunmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33 but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his ^xwife, 34 and is

divided. *So* also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35 And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a ^ysnare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36 But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his ^zvirgin daughter, if she be ^{aa}past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. 37 But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own ^{ab}virgin daughter, shall do well. 38 So then both he that giveth his own ^{ac}virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. 39 ^{ad}A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be ^{ae}dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only ^{af}in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, ^{ag}after my judgment: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning ^{ah}things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have ^{ai}knowledge. Knowledge ^{aj}puffeth up, but love ^{ak}edifieth. 2 ^{al}If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he ^{am}knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same ^{an}is known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of ^{ao}things sacrificed to idols, we know that ^{ap}no idol is *anything* in the world, and that ^{aq}there is no God but one. 5 For though there be ^{ar}that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us ^{as}there is one God, ^{at}the Father, ^{au}of whom are all things, and we unto him; and ^{av}one Lord, Jesus Christ, ^{aw}through whom are

comp. Jn. 13. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 5 ^{ax}Jn. 1. 3; Col. 1. 16

¹ Or, but if

² Gr. so to be.

³ Or, is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful &c.

^a See ch. 4.

17

^b ch. 14. 33;

2 Cor. 8.

18; 11. 23;

comp.

1 Cor. 11.

16; Gal. 1.

22; 1 Th. 2.

14; 2 Th. 1.

4

^c 1 Macc. 1.

15

^d See Acts

15. 1 ff.

^e Gal. 5. 6; 6.

15;

Col. 3. 11;

comp.

Rom. 2. 27.

29; Gal. 3.

28

^f Rom. 2. 25

^g ver. 24

^h See Jn. 8.

32. 36;

comp.

Philem. 16

ⁱ Eph. 6. 6;

Col. 3. 24;

1 Pet. 2. 16

^k See ch. 6.

20

^l See ver. 6

^m 2 Cor. 4. 1;

1 Tim. 1.

13, 16

ⁿ Comp.

Lk. 21. 23;

2 Th. 2. 2

^o ver. 1, 8

^p See Rom.

13. 11 ff.

ver. 31

^q ch. 9. 18

^r See ver.

29; 1 Jn. 2.

17

^s Comp.

1 Tim. 5. 5

^t Ecclus.

42. 9

^u Rom. 7. 2

^v Comp.

2 Cor. 6. 14

^w See ver. 6;

comp. 25;

^x ver. 4, 7,

10; comp.

Acts 15. 20

^y Comp. ver.

7, 10; ch.

10. 15;

Rom. 15.

14

^z ch. 4. 6

^{aa} See Rom.

14. 19

^{ab} See ch. 3.

13

^{ac} Comp. ch.

13. 8, 9, 12;

1 Tim. 6. 14

^{ad} Gal. 4. 9;

comp.

Rom. 8. 29;

11. 2; Ps.

1. 6; Jer.

1. 5; Am.

3. 2

^{ae} ch. 10. 19;

see Acts

14. 15; Gal.

4. 8

^{af} ver. 6;

Dt. 4. 35,

39; 6. 4

^{ag} 2 Th. 2. 4

^{ah} Mal. 2. 10;

Eph. 4. 6

^{ai} See Rom.

11. 36

^{aj} ch. 1. 2;

Eph. 4. 5;

⁵ Or, constraint Gr. noose.

⁶ Or, virgin (omitting daughter)

⁷ Gr. fallen asleep. See Acts 7. 60.

⁸ Gr. buildeth up.

all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all men "that knowledge: but ⁶some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But food will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ²are we the worse; nor, if we eat, ³are we the better. 9 But ⁴take heed lest by any means this ⁵liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to the ⁶weak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast ^aknowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ^bbe emboldened to eat ^cthings sacrificed to idols? 11 For ^dthrough ^ethy knowledge he that is weak ^fperisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. 12 ^hAnd thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin ⁱagainst Christ. 13 Wherefore, ^kif meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not ¹free? am I not an ^mapostle? have I not ⁿseen Jesus our Lord? are not ye ^omy work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the ^pseal of mine ^qapostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My defence to them that examine me is this. 4 ^rHave we no right to eat and to drink? 5 Have ^swe no right to lead about a wife that is a ^tbeliever, even as the rest of the apostles, and the ^ubrethren of the Lord, and ^vCephas? 6 Or I only and ^wBarnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? 7 What ^xsoldier ever serveth at his own charges? who ^yplanteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things ^zafter the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ^{aa}"Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for ^bthe oxen that God careth, 10 or saith he it ^cassuredly for our sake? Yea, ^dfor our sake it was written: because ^ehe that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that

¹ Gr. present.
² Gr. *do me lack*.
³ Gr. *do me a wound*.
⁴ Or, *more*.
⁵ Gr. *be builded up*.

⁶ Gr. *in*.
⁷ Gr. *sister*.
⁸ Dt. xxv. 4.
⁹ Or, *altogether*.

^a ver. 4 ff.
^b Rom. 14.
^c 13, 22 f.
^d Rom. 14, 17.
^e Rom. 14.
^f 13, 21.
^g ch. 10, 28;
^h Gal. 5, 17;
ⁱ ver. 10 f.;
^j see Rom. 14, 1.
^k ver. 4, 7;
^l comp.
^m Acts 15, 20.
ⁿ Rom. 14.
^o 13, 20.
^p Comp. Mt. 18, 6; Rom. 14, 20.
^q Comp. Mt. 25, 45.
^r Rom. 14, 21; comp. ch. 10, 32;
^s 2 Cor. 6, 3;
^t 11, 29.
^u ver. 19;
^v comp. 10, 29.
^w Acts 14, 14; 2 Cor. 12, 12;
^x 1 Th. 2, 6;
^y 1 Tim. 2, 7;
^z 11, see
^{aa} Rom. 1, 1.
^{ab} Acts 9, 3;
^{ac} 17, 15, 9;
^{ad} 22, 14, 13;
^{ae} 23, 11; see
^{af} ch. 15, 8.
^{ag} See ch. 3, 6; 4, 15.
^{ah} See Jn. 3, 33; comp. 2 Cor. 3, 2 f.
^{ai} Comp.
^{aj} Acts 1, 25.
^{ak} ver. 14;
^{al} comp.
^{am} 1 Th. 2, 6.
^{an} 9; 2 Th. 3, 8 f.
^{ao} Comp. ch. 7, 7 f.
^{ap} See Mt. 12, 46.
^{aq} Mt. 8, 14;
^{ar} see Jn. 1, 42.
^{as} See Acts 4, 36.
^{at} Comp.
^{au} 2 Cor. 10, 4;
^{av} 1 Tim. 1, 19;
^{aw} 2 Tim. 2, 3 f.
^{ax} ch. 3, 6, 8;
^{ay} Dt. 20, 6;
^{az} Prov. 27, 18.
^{ba} See Rom. 3, 5.
^{bb} 1 Tim. 5, 18.
^{bc} (Yet see Dt. 22, 1-4; Prov. 12, 19, &c.)
^{bd} See Rom. 4, 23 f.
^{be} Comp.
^{bf} 2 Tim. 2, 6.
^{bg} Comp.
^{bh} Rom. 15, 27; ver. 14;
^{bi} ver. 15, 18;
^{bj} see Acts comp. 20, 33.
^{bk} Comp.
^{bl} 2 Cor. 6, 3;
^{bm} 11, 12.
^{bn} See ch. 4,

thresheth, ^{to thresh} in hope of partaking. 11 ^cIf we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? 12 If others partake of ^{this} right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we ^ddid not use this right; but we bear all things, ^ethat we may cause no hindrance to the ^{10a}gospel of Christ. 13 ^fKnow ye not that they that ^gminister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple, and they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did ^hthe Lord ordain that they that proclaim the ^{10h}gospel should ^mlive of the ¹⁰gospel. 15 But I have ⁱused none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for ^{it were} good for me rather to die, than that any man should make ^{my}glorying void. 16 ^jFor if I ¹¹preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for ^onecessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I ¹¹preach not ^hthe gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a ^preward: but if not of mine own will, I have a ^qstewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my ^preward? That, when I ¹¹preach the gospel, I may make the ¹⁰gospel ^rwithout charge, so as ^snot to use to the full my right in the ¹⁰gospel. 19 For though I was ^tfree from all ^{men}, I brought myself under ^ubondage to all, that I might ^vgain the more. 20 And ^wto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, ^ynot being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to them that are ^zwithout law, ^{as}as without law, not being without law to God, but ^bunder law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the ^cweak I became weak, that I might

15; ver. 14, 16, 18, 23; see 2 Cor. 2, 12. ¹ See Rom. 6, 16. ² Lev. 6, 16, 26; 7, 6, 31 ff.; Num. 5, 9 f.; 18, 8-20, 31; Dt. 18, 1. ³ Mt. 10, 10; Lk. 10, 7; 1 Tim. 5, 18. ⁴ See ver. 4; Lk. 10, 8. ⁵ 2 Cor. 11, 10. ⁶ Rom. 1, 14; comp. Acts 9, 15. ⁷ ver. 18; Jn. 4, 36 (Gr.); see ch. 3, 8. ⁸ See ch. 4, 1; comp. Gal. 2, 7; Eph. 3, 2 marg.; Phil. 1, 16; Col. 1, 25 marg. ⁹ 2 Cor. 11, 7; 12, 13; comp. Acts 18, 3. ¹⁰ ch. 7, 31; see ver. 12. ¹¹ See ver. 1. ¹² 2 Cor. 4, 5 marg.; comp. Gal. 5, 15. ¹³ Mt. 18, 15; 1 Pet. 3, 1. ¹⁴ Comp. Acts 16, 3; 21, 23-26; Rom. 11, 14. ¹⁵ Gal. 2, 14. ¹⁶ Rom. 2, 12, 14. ¹⁷ Comp. Gal. 2, 3; 3, 2. ¹⁸ Comp. Gal. 6, 2; ch. 7, 22. ¹⁹ 2 Cor. 11, 20; see Rom. 14, 1; 15, 1.

¹⁰ See marginal note on ch. 4, 15.
¹¹ See marginal note on ch. 1, 17.

Admonition from Israel's History. "Flee from Idolatry." Christian Liberty not to be misused

gain the weak: I am become ^aall things to all men, ^bthat I may by all means ^csave some. 23 And I do all things for the ¹gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. 24 ^dKnow ye not that they that run in a ²race run all, but one receiveth ^ethe prize? Even so ^frun; that ye may attain. 25 And every man that ^gstriveth in the games exerciseth self-control in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible ^hcrown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so ⁱrun, as not uncertainly; so ^jfight I, as not ^kbeating the air: 27 but I ^lbuffet ^mmy body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I ⁿhave preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For ¹I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all ^munder the cloud, and all ⁿpassed through the sea; 2 and were all ^obaptized ^punto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all ^qeat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all ^rdrink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was ^sChrist. 5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for ^tthey were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now ^uthese things were our ^vexamples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as ^wthey also lusted. 7 Neither be ye ^xidolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, ^yThe people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to ^zplay. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ^{aa}some of them committed, and fell in one day ^{ab}three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us make trial of the ^{ac}Lord, as ^{ad}some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, ^{ae}as some of them murmured, and ^{af}perished by the ^{ag}destroyer. 11 Now these things happened unto them ^{ah}by way of ^{ai}example; and ^{aj}they were written for our admonition, upon whom ^{ak}the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that

^a ch. 10. 33

^b See Rom. 11. 14

^c See Rom. 11. 14

^d ver. 13

^e Phil. 3. 14;

^f Col. 2. 13

^g Heb. 12. 1;

^h comp.

ⁱ 2 Tim. 4. 7;

^j see Gal. 2. 2

^k 1 Tim. 6. 12;

^l 2 Tim. 2. 5;

^m 4. 7;

ⁿ comp.

^o Eph. 6. 12

^p 2 Tim. 4. 8;

^q Jas. 1. 12;

^r 1 Pet. 5. 4;

^s Rev. 2. 10;

^t 3. 11;

^u comp.

^v Wisd. 4. 2

^w Comp. ch. 14. 9

^x Comp.

^y Rom. 8. 13

^z See Rom. 1. 13

^{aa} Ex. 13. 21;

^{ab} Ps. 105. 39;

^{ac} comp.

^{ad} Wisd. 10. 17;

^{ae} 19. 7;

^{af} Ex. 14. 22.

^{ag} 29; Ps. 66. 6

^{ah} Comp.

^{ai} Rom. 6. 3;

^{aj} Gal. 3. 27;

^{ak} ch. 1. 13

^{al} Ex. 16. 4;

^{am} 35; Dt. 8. 3;

^{an} Neh. 9. 15, 20; Ps. 78. 24 f;

^{ao} see Jn. 6. 31

^{ap} Ex. 17. 6;

^{aq} Num. 20. 11;

^{ar} Ps. 78. 15

^{as} Num. 14. 29 ff., 37;

^{at} 26. 65;

^{au} Heb. 3. 17;

^{av} Jude 5

^{aw} ver. 11

^{ax} Num. 11. 4,

^{ay} 34; Ps. 106. 14

^{az} Ex. 32. 4;

^{ba} comp. ver. 14; ch. 5. 11

^{bb} Ex. 32. 19

^{bc} Num. 25. 1 f.

^{bd} Comp.

^{be} Num. 25. 9

^{bf} Num. 21. 5 f.

^{bg} Num. 16. 41; 17. 5, 10

^{bh} Num. 14. 49

^{bi} Ex. 12. 23;

^{bj} 2 S. 24. 16;

^{bk} 1 Chr. 21. 15;

^{bl} Wisd. 18. 25;

^{bm} Heb. 11. 23

^{bn} See Rom. 4. 23

^{bo} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bp} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bq} See Rom. 13. 11

^{br} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bs} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bt} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bu} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bv} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bw} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bx} See Rom. 13. 11

^{by} See Rom. 13. 11

^{bz} See Rom. 13. 11

^{ca} See Rom. 13. 11

^{cb} See Rom. 13. 11

^{cc} See Rom. 13. 11

^{cd} See Rom. 13. 11

^{ce} See Rom. 13. 11

/thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but ¹God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be ²tempted above that ye are able; but with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

14 Wherefore, my ¹beloved, flee from ²idolatry. 15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. 16 The ¹cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a ²communion of the blood of Christ? The ³bread which we break, is it not a ²communion of the body of Christ? 17 ¹seeing that we, ²who are many, are one ³bread, one body: for we all partake ⁴of the one ⁵bread. 18 Behold Israel ¹after the flesh: have not they that ²eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? 19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or ³that an idol is anything? 20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they ¹sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. 21 ¹Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of ²the table of demons. 22 Or do we ¹provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we ²stronger than he?

23 ¹All things are lawful; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all things ²edify. 24 Let no man ¹seek his own, but ²each ³his neighbor's ⁴good. 25 ¹Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake; 26 for ²the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If ¹one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go, ²whatsoever is set before you, eat,

¹ See Heb. 6. 9 ² ver. 7; comp. 19 f.; 1 Jn. 5. 21 ³ Mt. 26. 27 f.; ch. 11. 25 ⁴ Rom. 12. 26; ch. 11. 23 f.; see Acts 2. 42 ⁵ Rom. 12. 5; ch. 12. 12 f.; 27; Eph. 4. 4, 16; Col. 3. 15 ⁶ See Rom. 1. 3 ⁷ Lev. 7. 6, 14 f.; Dt. 12. 17 f. ⁸ See ch. 8. 4 ⁹ Dt. 32. 17; Ps. 106. 37; Bar. 4. 7; Rev. 9. 20; comp. Gal. 4. 8 ¹⁰ Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 16 ¹¹ Comp. Is. 65. 11 ¹² Dt. 32. 21 ¹³ Eccl. 6. 10; Is. 45. 9 ¹⁴ ch. 6. 12 ¹⁵ See Rom. 14. 19 ¹⁶ ver. 33; ch. 13. 5; Phil. 2. 21; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 14; see Rom. 15. 2 ¹⁷ Comp. Acts 10. 15; ch. 8. 7 ¹⁸ Ps. 24. 1; comp. 50. 12 &c.; 1 Tim. 4. 4 ¹⁹ Comp. ch. 5. 10 ²⁰ Comp. Lk. 10. 8

¹ See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

² Gr. *race-course*.

³ Gr. *box*.

⁴ Gr. *bruiser*. Lk. 18. 5.

⁵ Or, *have been a herald*. ⁶ Gr. *into*.

⁷ Or, *the Christ*. Comp. Heb. 11. 26.

⁸ Or, *in these things they became figures of us*

⁹ Ex. xxxii. 6.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *Christ*.

¹¹ Gr. *by way of figure*.

/ See Rom.

11. 20;

comp.

2 Pet. 3. 17

2 See ch. 1. 9

¹ Comp.

2 Pet. 2. 9

¹² Or, *participation in*.

¹³ Or, *loaf*

¹⁴ Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*

¹⁵ Gr. *build up*.

¹⁶ Gr. *the other's*. See Rom. 13. 8.

Women to be veiled. Disorder at the Lord's Table

asking no question for conscience' sake. 28 But "if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for ^bwhy is my liberty judged by another conscience? 30 ¹If I partake with thankfulness, ^cwhy am I evil spoken of for that for which I ^dgive thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or ^ewhatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 ^fGive no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to ^gthe church of God: 33 even as I also ^hplease all men in all things, ⁱnot seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, ^jthat they may be saved. 1 ^kBe ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now ^mI praise you that ye ⁿremember me in all things, and ^ohold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the ^phead of every man is Christ; and ^qthe head of the woman is the man; and the ^rhead of Christ is God. 4 Every man praying or ^sprophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. 5 But every ^twoman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were ^ushaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the ^vimage and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For ^wthe man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but ^xthe woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have ^ya sign of authority on her head, because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the man also by the woman: but ^zall things are ^{aa}of God. 13 ^bJudge ye ²in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled?

¹ Or, If I by grace partake² Or, among

^a Comp. ch. 8, 7, 10-12
^b See ch. 9. 19; comp. Rom. 14. 16
^c Comp. ch. 9. 1
^d See Rom. 14. 6
^e Col. 3. 17; 1 Pet. 4. 11
^f See ch. 8. 13; comp. Acts 24. 16
^g Acts 20. 28 marg.; ch. 1. 2; 11. 22; 15. 9;
^h 2 Cor. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 5, 15;
ⁱ comp. Phil. 7. 17; 1 Th. 3. 6
^j See ch. 9. 22; Rom. 15. 2;
^k comp. Gal. 1. 10
^l ch. 13. 5;
^m Phil. 2. 21;
ⁿ comp. 2 Cor. 12. 14; see Rom. 15. 2
^o 1 Th. 2. 16;
^p comp. Rom. 11. 14
^q See ch. 4. 16
^r Comp. ver. 17, 22
^s ch. 4. 17;
^t 15. 2;
^u 1 Th. 1. 6;
^v 3. 6
^w 2 Th. 2. 15;
^x 3. 6
^y Eph. 1. 22;
^z 4. 15; 5. 23;
^{aa} Col. 1. 13;
² 2. 19
¹ Eph. 5. 23;
² comp. Gen. 3. 16
³ See ch. 3. 23
⁴ See Acts 13. 1; 1 Th. 5. 20
⁵ See Lk. 2. 36; Acts 21. 9;
⁶ comp. ch. 14. 34
⁷ Comp. 1 Pt. 2. 12
⁸ Jas. 3. 9;
⁹ Gen. 1. 26;
¹⁰ 5. 1; 9. 6
¹¹ Gen. 2. 21-23; 1 Tim. 2. 13
¹² Gen. 2. 18
¹³ 2 Cor. 5. 18
¹⁴ See Rom. 11. 36
¹⁵ Comp. Lk. 12. 57
¹⁶ Comp. 9. 1-3, 6 with 4. 5
¹⁷ See ch. 7. 17
¹⁸ Comp. ver. 2. 22
¹⁹ See ch. 1. 10; comp. 3. 3
²⁰ Comp. Mt. 18. 7; Lk.

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be contentious, ^awe have no such custom, neither ^bthe churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, ^cI praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together ^din the church, I hear that ^edivisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there ^fmust be also ^gfactions among you, ^hthat they that are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: 21 for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and ⁱanother is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the ^jchurch of God, and ^kput them to shame that ^lhave not? What shall I say to you? ^mshall ⁿI praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For ^oI received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that ^pthe Lord Jesus in the night in which he was ^qbetrayed took bread; 24 and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which ^ris for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also ^sthe cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the ^tnew covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death ^utill he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or ^vdrink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be ^wguilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.

17. 1: 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1 ¹ 1 Jn. 2. 19; comp. 1 Pt. 13. 3 ² Comp. Jude 12 ³ See ch. 10. 32
⁴ Comp. Jas. 2. 6 ⁵ ch. 15. 3; comp. Gal. 1. 12;
⁶ Col. 3. 24 ⁷ ver. 23-25: Matthew 26. 26-28; Mark 14. 22-24; Luke 22. 17-20; comp. ch. 10. 16
⁸ See ch. 10. 16 ⁹ 2 Cor. 3. 6; see Lk. 22. 20 ¹⁰ ch. 4. 5;
¹¹ see Jn. 21. 22 ¹² Comp. Heb. 10. 29

³ Or, in congregation⁴ Or, schisms.⁵ Or, congregation⁶ Or, shall I praise you in this? ⁷ I praise you not.⁸ Or, delivered up⁹ 10 Many ancient authorities read is broken for you.

Concerning Spiritual Gifts. Gifts Diverse, but the Spirit the Same. The Body one, the Members many

28 But let a man ^aprove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he ¹discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few ^bsleep. 31 But if we ²discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But ³when we are judged, we are ^cchastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with ^dthe world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any man is ^ehungry, let him eat ^fat home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest will I ^gset in order ^hwhensoever I come.

12 Now concerning ⁱspiritual gifts, brethren, ^kI would not have you ignorant. 2 ^lYe know that when ye were Gentiles ^mye were ⁿled away unto those ^odumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known unto you, that no man speaking ^pin the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is ^qanathema; and no man can say, Jesus is ^rLord, but ^sin the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are ^tdiversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same ^uGod, who worketh all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit ^vto profit withal. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of ^wwisdom; and to another the word of ^xknowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another ^yfaith, in the same Spirit; and to another ^zgifts of healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of ^{aa}miracles; and to another ^{ab}prophecy; and to another ^{ac}discernings of spirits: to another ^{ad}divers ^{ae}kinds of tongues; and to another the ^{af}interpretation of tongues: 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, ^{ag}dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For ^{ah}as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the

^a 2 Cor. 13. 5; Gal. 6. 4; comp. Mt. 26. 22

^b See Acts 7. 60

^c 2 S. 7. 14; Ps. 94. 12; Heb. 12. 7-10;

^d Rev. 3. 19 See ch. 1. 20

^e ver. 21 / ver. 22

^f ch. 7. 17; 16. 1; see 4. 17

^g See ch. 4. 19

^h ch. 14. 1; comp. ver. 4

ⁱ See Rom. 1. 13

^j Eph. 2. 11 f.; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 3; see ch. 6. 11

^k Comp. 1 Th. 1. 9

^l Hab. 2. 18 f.; comp. Ps. 115. 5; Is. 46. 7; Jer. 10. 5

^m 1 Jn. 4. 2 f.; comp. Mt. 22. 43; Rev. 1. 10, &c.

ⁿ See Rom. 9. 3

^o See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9

^p See Rom. 12. 6 f.; comp. ver. 11; Eph. 4. 4 f.; 11; Heb. 2. 4

^q Comp. ch. 15. 28; Eph. 1. 23; 4. 6

^r Eph. 4. 12; comp. ver. 12-30; ch. 14. 26

^s ch. 2. 6; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12

^t Comp. Rom. 15. 14; ch. 2. 11, 16;

^u 2 Cor. 2. 14; 4. 6; 8. 7; 11. 6

^v Comp. ch. 13. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 13

^w ver. 28, 30

^x ver. 28 f.; Gal. 3. 5

^y Comp. ch. 11. 4, 13. 2, 8

^z Comp. ch. 14. 29;

^{aa} 1 Jn. 4. 1

^{ab} ver. 28, 30

^{ac} ch. 13. 1; 14. 2 f.; comp. Mk. 16. 17

^{ad} ver. 30; ch. 14. 28

^{ae} ver. 4 and ref. / Rom. 12.

members of the body, being many, are one body; ^{af}so also is Christ. 13 For ^{ag}in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether ^{ah}Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to ^{ai}drink of one Spirit. 14 For ^{aj}the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God ^{ak}set the members each one of them in the body, ^{al}even as it pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now ^{am}they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those ^{an}parts of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we ^{ao}bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely ^{ap}parts have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely ^{aq}parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that ^{ar}part which lacked; 25 that there should be no schism in the body; but ^{as}that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or ^{at}one member is ^{au}honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are ^{av}the body of Christ, and ^{aw}severally members thereof. 28 And God hath ^{ax}set some in ^{ay}the church, first ^{az}apostles, secondly ^{ba}prophets, thirdly ^{bb}teachers, then ^{bc}miracles, then ^{bd}gifts of healings, helps, ^{be}governments,

4: see ch. 10. 17 — ^{af}ver. 27 ^{ah}Comp. Eph. 2. 18

^{ai}Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11; comp. Eph. 2. 13-18; Rom. 3. 22 ^{aj}Comp. Jn. 7. 37-39 ^{ak}ver. 20 ^{al}ver. 28

^{am}See ver. 11; comp. Rom. 12. 6 ^{an}ver. 14; see ver. 12 ^{ao}ver. 12; comp. ch. 1. 2; Eph. 1. 23; 4. 12; Col. 1. 18, 24; 2. 19 ^{ap}Eph. 5. 30; see Rom. 12. 5 ^{aq}See ver. 18 ^{ar}See ch. 10. 32 ^{as}Eph. 4. 11

^{at}Eph. 2. 20; 3. 5; see Acts 13. 1 ^{au}See Acts 13. 1 ^{av}ver. 10, 29 ^{aw}ver. 9, 30 ^{ax}Comp. Rom. 12. 8

5 Or, put on 7 Or, members each in his part

6 Or, glorified 8 Or, wise counsels

¹ Gr. discriminate.

² Gr. discriminated.

³ Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened.

⁴ Gr. powers.

"The Greatest of these is Love." Prophesying is better than Speaking with Tongues

divers^a kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles¹ are all prophets¹ are all teachers¹ are all *workers of*¹ miracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all ^binterpret? 31 But ^cdesire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

13 If I speak with the ^atongues of men and of ^aangels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a ^aclanging cymbal. 2 And if I have the ^agift of ^aprophecy, and know all ^amysteries and ^aall knowledge; and if I have ^aall faith, so as to ^aremove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I ^abestow all my goods to feed the ^apoor, and if I ^agive my body ^ato be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Love ^asuffereth long, and is kind; love ^aenvieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not ^apuffed up, 5 doth not behave itself unseemly, ^aseeketh not its own, is not provoked, ^ataketh not account of evil; 6 ^arejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but ^arejoiceth with the truth; 7 ^abear-eth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether *there be*^a prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be*^a tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be*^a knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we ^aknow in part, and we prophesy in part; 10 but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now we ^asee in a mirror, ^adarkly; but then ^aface to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I ^awas fully known. 13 But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the ^agreatest of these is ^alove.

14 Follow after love; yet ^adesire earnestly ^aspiritual gifts, but rather that ye may ^aprophesy. 2 For he that ^aspeaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ^aun-

^a See ver. 10

^b See ver. 10

^c ch. 14. 1, 39

^d See ch. 12.

^e Comp.

^f 2 Cor. 12.

^g 4; Rev. 14.

^h 2

ⁱ Comp. Ps.

^j 100. 5 Sept.

^k See Acts

^l 13. 1; ch.

^m 11. 4; ver.

ⁿ 8; ch. 14. 1,

^o 39; comp.

^p Mt. 7. 22

^q ch. 14. 2;

^r 15. 51

^s See Rom.

^t 15. 14

^u ch. 12. 9

^v Mt. 17. 20;

^w 21. 21

^x Comp. Mt.

^y 6. 2

^z 1 Jan. 3. 28;

^{aa} 2 Macc. 7.

^{ab} 5 f.

^{ac} Prov. 10.

^{ad} 12; 17. 9;

^{ae} 1 Th. 5. 14;

^{af} 1 Pet. 4. 8

^{ag} Comp.

^{ah} Acts 7. 9

^{ai} ch. 4. 6

^{aj} See ch. 10.

^{ak} 24; comp.

^{al} Phil. 2. 21

^{am} 2 Cor. 5. 19

^{an} Comp.

^{ao} 2 Th. 2. 12

^{ap} Comp.

^{aq} 2 Jn. 4 f.

^{ar} 3 Jn. 3 f.

^{as} ch. 9. 12

^{at} See ver. 2

^{au} See ver. 1

^{av} ver. 12; see

^{aw} ch. 8. 2

^{ax} Comp.

^{ay} 2 Cor. 5. 7;

^{az} Phil. 3. 12;

^{ba} Jas. 1. 23

^{bb} Gen. 32.

^{bc} 30; Num.

^{bd} 12. 8; 1 Jn.

^{be} 3. 2;

^{bf} comp.

^{bg} 2 Esdr. 7.

^{bh} 98

^{bi} See ch. 8. 3

^{bj} Comp.

^{bk} Gal. 5. 6

^{bl} ch. 16. 14

^{bm} ch. 12. 31;

^{bn} ver. 39

^{bo} ch. 12. 1

^{bp} See ch. 13.

^{bq} 2

^{br} ch. 12. 10,

^{bs} 28, 30; 13.

^{bt} 1. ver.

^{bu} 18 f. 26 f.

^{bv} comp. Mk.

^{bw} 16. 17

^{bx} —

^{by} ch. 13. 2

^{bz} ver. 5, 12,

^{ca} 17. 26; see

^{cb} Rom. 14. 19

^{cc} Acts 4. 36

^{cd} See ch. 13.

^{ce} 2

^{cf} Num. 11.

^{cg} 29

^{ch} ver. 26;

^{ci} Eph. 1. 17

^{cj} See ch. 12.

^{ck} 8

^{cl} ver. 26;

^{cm} comp.

^{cn} Acts 2. 42;

^{co} Rom. 6. 17

^{cp} Comp.

derstandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh ^amysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men ^aedification, and ^aexhortation, and consolation. 4 He that ^aspeaketh in a tongue ^aedifieth himself; but he that ^aprophesieth ^aedifieth the church. 5 Now I would have you all ^aspeak with tongues, but ^arather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that ^aspeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive ^aedifying. 6 But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of ^arevelation, or of ^aknowledge, or of ^aprophesying, or of ^ateaching? 7 Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if ^athe trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be ^aspeaking into the air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and ^ano kind is without signification. 11 If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a ^abarbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ^aunto me. 12 So also ye, since ye are zealous of ^aspiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound unto the ^aedifying of the church. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15 ^aWhat is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will ^asing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of ^athe unlearned say ^athe Amen

Num. 10. 9; Jer. 4. 19; Ezek. 33. 3-6; Joel 2. 1

¹ Comp. ch. 9. 26 ² See Acts 28. 2 ³ ver. 26; comp.

Acts 21. 22 ⁴ Comp. Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16 ⁵ Comp.

Dt. 27. 15-26; 1 Chr. 16. 36 (Ps. 106. 48); Neh. 5. 13;

8. 6; Jer. 11. 5; 23. 6; Tob. 8. 8; Rev. 5. 14; 7. 12

⁷ Or, comfort ⁸ Gr. buildeth up.

⁹ Or, nothing is without voice

¹⁰ Or, in my case ¹¹ Gr. spirits.

¹² Or, him that is without gifts: and so in ver.

23, 24.

¹ Gr. powers.
² Many ancient authorities read that I may glory.

³ Or, covereth Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

⁴ Gr. in a riddle.

⁵ Gr. greater. Comp. Mt. 13. 1, 4; 23. 11.

⁶ Gr. heareth.

Propheying edifies. Decorum in the Exercise of Gifts. "Let the Women keep silence." Summary of the Gospel

at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not ¹ edified. 18 I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19 howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in mind: yet in malice be ye babes, but in mind be men. 21 In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ⁴ reproved by all, he is judged by all; 25 the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is among you indeed.

26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the prophets speak by two or three, and let the others discern. 30 But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be exhorted; 32 and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the

1 Gr. *builded up*.

2 Gr. *of full age*. Comp. ch. 2. 6.

3 Is. xxviii. 11 f.

4 Or, *convicted*.

5 Or, *in*. 6 Gr. *discriminate*. 7 Or, *comforted*.

a Mt. 15. 36
b ver. 4, 5,
12, 26; see
Rom. 14.
19

c See Rom.
1. 13

d Eph. 4. 14;
comp.
Heb. 5.
12 f.

e Comp. Ps.
131. 2;
Rom. 16.
19; 1 Pet.
2. 2; see
Mt. 18. 3

f See Jn. 10.
34; comp.
ver. 34

g ver. 1

h Comp.
Acts 2. 13
i Jn. 16. 8

j Comp. Jn.
4. 19

k Lk. 17. 16
l Is. 45. 14; 23;
Zech. 8. 23;
comp.

m Dan. 2. 47;
Acts 4. 13
n See ver.
15

o Comp. ch.
12. 5-10

p Eph. 5. 19
q See ver. 2

r See ver. 13,
27 f.; see
ch. 12. 10

s Comp. ver.
32, 37; see
ch. 13. 2

t Comp. ch.
12. 10

u Comp. ver.
40

x Comp. ch.
4. 17; see
7. 17

y See Acts
9. 13

z Comp. ch.
11. 5, 13

a Comp.
1 Tim. 2.
11 f.;
1 Pet. 3. 1

b Comp. ver.
21

c Comp.
2 Cor. 10. 7

d See ch. 2.
15

e Comp. ch.
7. 40; 1 Jn.
4. 6

f See ch. 12.
31

g ver. 1; see
13. 2

h ver. 33

i Gal. 1. 11;
comp.
Rom. 2. 16

k See ch. 3.
6; 4. 15;
comp.

l Rom. 2. 16
m Rom. 5. 2;
comp.

n Rom. 11.
20; 2 Cor.
1. 24

o See Rom.
11. 22

p Gal. 3. 4

q See ch. 11.
25

r Gal. 1. 29;

s Gal. 1. 4;

t Heb. 5. 1;

u saints, 34 let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36 What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. 38 But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But let all things be done decently, and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the ¹⁰ gospel which I ¹¹ preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, 2 by which also ye are saved, ³ if ye hold fast ¹² the word which I ¹¹ preached unto you, except ye believed ¹³ in vain. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that Christ died ⁴ for our sins according to the scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; 5 and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; 6 then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; 7 then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; 8 and last of all, as to the *church* untimely born, he appeared to me also. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle,

3; 1 Pet. 2. 24 q Is. 53. 5-12; see Mt. 26. 24; Lk. 24. 25-27; Acts 8. 32 f.; 17. 2 f.; 26. 22 r See Mt. 16. 21; Jn. 2. 21 f.; Acts 2. 24 s Ps. 16. 8 ff.; Acts 2. 31; 26. 22 f. t Lk. 24. 34 u ch. 1. 12 v See Mk. 16. 14 w See Acts 7. 60; ver. 13, 20 x See Acts 12. 17 y Comp. Lk. 24. 33, 36 f.; Acts 1. 3 f. z See ch. 9. 1; comp. Acts 9. 3-8; 22. 6-11; 26. 12-18 a Eph. 3. 8; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 11; 1 Tim. 1. 15

8 Gen. iii. 16?

9 Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known*. Comp. ch. 8. 3.

10 See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

11 See marginal note on ch. 1. 17.

12 Gr. *with what word*.

13 Or, *without cause*

14 Or, *Jacob*

Christ's Resurrection the Pledge of ours. Baptisms for the Dead. The Resurrection vindicated

because I ^apersecuted the church of God. 10 But by ^bthe grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found ^cvain; but I ^dlabored more abundantly than they all: yet ^enot I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then ^fit be I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there ^gis no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and ^hif Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching ⁱvain, ^jyour faith also is ^kvain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he ^lraised up ^mChrist: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ⁿye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that ^oare fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 ^pIf we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are ^qof all men most pitiable.

20 But now ^rhath Christ been raised from the dead, the ^sfirstfruits of them that ^tare asleep. 21 For since ^uby man ^vcame death, by man ^wcame also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For ^xas in Adam all die, so also in ^yChrist shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ ^zthe firstfruits; then ^{aa}they that are Christ's, at ^{ab}his ^{ac}coming. 24 Then ^{ad}cometh the end, when he shall deliver up ^{ae}the kingdom to ^{af}God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished ^{ag}all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, ^{ah}till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be ^{ai}abolished is death. 27 For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. ^{aj}But when he saith, ^{ak}All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who

^a See Acts 8.

^b See Rom.

^c 2 Cor. 11.

^d 23; Gal. 1.

^e 29; 1 Tim.

^f 4; 10.

^g Comp. ch.

^h 3; 6; 2 Cor.

ⁱ 3; 5; Phil.

^j 2; 13.

^k Comp.

^l Acts 17.

^m 32; 23; 8;

ⁿ 2 Tim. 2.

^o 18.

^p 1 Th. 4; 14

^q See Acts 2.

^r 24.

^s See Rom.

^t 4; 25.

^u 1 Th. 4; 16;

^v Rev. 14; 13;

^w see ver. 6

^x Comp. ch.

^y 4; 9; 2 Tim.

^z 3; 12.

^{aa} 1 Pet. 1; 3;

^{ab} See Acts 2.

^{ac} 21.

^{ad} ver. 23; see

^{ae} Acts 26.

^{af} 25; Rev.

^{ag} 1; 5.

^{ah} Rom. 5; 12

^{ai} Rom. 5.

^{aj} 14-18.

^{ak} ver. 52;

^{al} ch. 6; 14;

^{am} 1 Th. 4; 16

^{an} See 1 Th.

^{ao} 2; 19.

^{ap} Comp.

^{aq} Dan. 2; 44;

^{ar} 7; 14; 27;

^{as} 2 Pet. 1; 11

^{at} Eph. 5; 20

^{au} Rom. 8; 38

^{av} Ps. 110; 1;

^{aw} comp. Mt.

^{ax} 22; 44.

^{ay} 2 Tim. 1.

^{az} Rev. comp.

^{ba} 10; 20.

^{bb} 14; 21; 4

^{bc} Eph. 1; 22;

^{bd} Heb. 2; 8;

^{be} see Mt. 11.

^{bf} 27; 28; 18

^{bg} Phil. 3; 21

^{bh} ch. 12; 6;

^{bi} comp.

^{bj} 3; 23.

^{bk} 2 Esdr. 7.

^{bl} 89; 2 Cor.

^{bm} 11; 26.

^{bn} See Rom.

^{bo} 8; 36.

^{bp} See

^{bq} 2 Cor. 1.

^{br} 8; 2.

^{bs} ch. 16; 8 f.;

^{bt} see Acts

^{bu} 18; 19.

^{bv} 1s. 22; 13;

^{bw} comp. 56;

^{bx} 12; Lk. 12.

^{by} 19.

^{bz} See ch. 6; 9

^{ca} Rom. 13; 11

^{cb} Comp. Mt.

^{cc} 22; 21;

^{cd} Acts 26; 8

^{ce} See ch. 6; 5

^{cf} Comp.

^{cg} Rom. 9; 19

^{ch} Comp.

^{ci} Ezek. 37; 3

^{cj} See Lk. 11.

^{ck} 40.

^{cl} Jn. 12; 24

^{cm} Gen. 1; 11

^{cn} Dan. 12; 3;

did subject all things unto him. 28 And when ^aall things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that ^bGod may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why do we also stand ^cin jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by ^dthat glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ^eI die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I ^ffought with beasts at ^gEphesus, ^hwhat doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, ⁱlet us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 ^jBe not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. 34 ^kAwake to soberness righteously, and sin not; for some have ^lno knowledge of God: ^mI speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But ⁿsome one will say, How are ^othe dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? 36 ^pThou foolish one, that which thou thyself ^qsowest is not quickened except it die: 37 and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and ^rto each seed a body of its own. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 ^sSo also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in ^tcorruption; it is raised in ^uincorruption: 43 it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in ^vglory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

comp. Mt. 13. 43 ^a ver. 50; Rom. 8. 21; Gal. 6. 8

^b See Rom. 2. 7 ^c Phil. 3. 21; comp. Col. 3. 4

^d Or, your glorying

^e Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not

raised? Let us eat &c.

¹ Or, void. ² Some ancient authorities read *our*.

³ Or, the Christ.

⁴ Or, *If in this life only we have hoped in Christ &c.*

⁵ Or, the God and Father.

⁶ Or, But when he shall have said, *All things*

are put in subjection evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him, when, I say,

all things &c.

⁷ Ps. viii. 6.

"O Death, where is thy Victory?" The Collection for Jerusalem. Recommendations

44 it is sown a ^{1a} natural body; it is raised a ^b spiritual body. If there is a ^{1a} natural body, there is also a spiritual body. 45 So also it is written, ²The first man Adam became a living soul. The ^clast Adam became a ^a life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is ¹ natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is ^c of the earth, ^f earthy: the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ^g such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have ^h borne the image of the earthy, ³ we ⁱ shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ^k flesh and blood cannot ^l inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit ^m incorruption. 51 Behold, I tell you a ⁿ mystery: ⁴ We all shall not sleep, but we shall all be ^c changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for ^p the trumpet shall sound, and ^q the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and ^r we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on ^m incorruption, and this ^s mortal must put on immortality. 54 But when ^t this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, ⁶ Death is swallowed up ⁱ in victory. 55 ⁸ O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of ^u death is sin; and ^v the power of sin is the law: 57 but ^w thanks be to God, who giveth us the ^x victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 ^y Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in ^z the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not ¹ vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning ^a the collection for ^b the saints, as ^c I gave order to the churches of ^d Galatia, so also do ye. 2 Upon ^e the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that ^f no collec-

^a Comp. ch. 2. 14

^b Ver. 50

^c Rom. 5. 14

^d Jn. 5. 21;

^e 6. 57 f.;

^f Rom. 8. 2

^g Jn. 3. 31

^h Gen. 2. 7;

ⁱ Phil. 3. 19

^j 20 f.

^k Gen. 5. 3

^l See Rom. 8. 29

^m See Mt. 16. 17; comp.

ⁿ Jn. 3. 5 f.

^o See ch. 6. 9

^p See Rom. 2. 7

^q See ch. 13. 2

^r Comp.

^s 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4

^t See Mt. 24. 31

^u See Jn. 5. 28

^v 1 Th. 4. 15, 17

^w 2 Cor. 5. 4

^x See Rom. 5. 12

^y Comp.

^z Rom. 3. 20;

¹ 4. 15; 7. 8

² See 2 Cor. 2. 14;

³ Rom. 7. 25 marg.

⁴ Comp.

⁵ Rom. 8. 37;

⁶ Heb. 2. 14 f.;

⁷ 1 Jn. 5. 4; Rev. 21. 4

⁸ Comp.

⁹ 2 Pet. 3. 14

¹⁰ ch. 16. 10

¹¹ See Acts 24. 17

¹² See Acts 9. 13

¹³ Comp. ch. 4. 17

¹⁴ See Acts 16. 6

¹⁵ See Acts 20. 7

¹⁶ 2 Cor. 9. 4 f.

¹⁷ Comp.

¹⁸ 2 Cor. 8. 13 f.;

¹⁹ 2 Cor. 3. 1

²⁰ See ch. 4. 19

²¹ See Rom. 15. 26

²² Acts 19. 21

²³ ver. 11; see

²⁴ Acts 15. 3

²⁵ Comp.

²⁶ 2 Cor. 1. 15 f.

²⁷ See Acts 18. 21

²⁸ See Acts 18. 19

²⁹ See Acts 2. 1

³⁰ See Acts 14. 27

³¹ Acts 19. 9

³² See Acts 16. 1;

³³ comp. ch. 4. 17;

³⁴ 2 Cor. 1. 1

³⁵ 1 Tim. 4. 12; comp.

³⁶ Tit. 2. 15

³⁷ See Acts 15. 33

³⁸ See Acts

tions be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, ^{10g} whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I ^h will come unto you, when I shall have passed through ⁱ Macedonia; for I ^k pass through Macedonia; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may ^l set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now ^m by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, ⁿ if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at ^o Ephesus until ^p Pentecost; 9 for a ^q great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ^r there are many adversaries. 10 Now if ^s Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh ^t the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11 ^u let no man therefore despise him. But ^v set him forward on his journey ^w in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. 12 But as touching ^x Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all ^y his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 ^z Watch ye, ¹ stand fast in the faith, ² quit you like men, ³ be strong. 14 Let all that ye do be done ^b in love. 15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the ^c house of Stephanas, that it is the ^d firstfruits of ^e Achaia, and that they have set themselves to ^f minister unto ^g the saints), 16 that ^h ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboreth. 17 And I rejoice at the ⁱ coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for ^k that which was lacking on your part they supplied. 18 For they ^l refreshed my spirit and

18. 24 (ch. 1. 12; 3. 5 f.) ^a Mt. 24. 42 ^b Gal. 5. 1; Phil. 1. 27; 4. 1; 1 Th. 3. 8; 2 Th. 2. 15; comp. ch. 15. 1 ^c 1 S. 4. 9; 2 S. 10. 12; Is. 46. 8 ^d Ps. 31. 24; Eph. 6. 10; comp. Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11 ^e Comp. ch. 14. 1 ^f ch. 1. 16 ^g Rom. 16. 5 ^h See Acts 18. 12 / Rom. 15. 31 ⁱ See ver. 1 ^j Comp. 1 Th. 5. 12; Heb. 13. 17 ^k Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 6 f. ^l Phil. 2. 30; comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9 ^m 2 Cor. 7. 13; Philem. 7, 20

¹⁰ Or, whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send &c.

¹¹ Or, God's will that he should come now

Comp. Rom. 2. 18 marg.

¹² Gr. presence. 2 Cor. 10. 10.

¹ Gr. *psychical*.

² Gen. ii. 7.

³ Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.

⁴ Or, *We shall not all &c.*

⁵ Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.

⁶ Is. xxv. 8.

⁷ Or, *victoriously*

⁸ Hos. xiii. 14.

⁹ Or, *void*

Salutations. Benediction

yours: ^a acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19 The churches of ^b Asia salute you. ^c Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with ^d the church that is in their house. 20 All the brethren salute you. ^e Salute one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with ^f mine own hand. 22 If any

^a Comp. Phil. 2. 29; 1 Th. 5. 12
^b See Acts 16. 6
^c See Acts 13. 2
^d See Rom. 16. 5
^e See Rom. 16. 16
^f Col. 4. 18; 2 Th. 3. 17; comp.

man loveth not the Lord, let him be ^g anathema. ^h Marana tha. 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Rom. 16. 22 with Gal. 6. 11; Philem. 19 ^g See Rom. 9. 3 ^h Comp. Rev. 22. 20; Phil. 4. 5 ⁱ See Rom. 16. 20

¹ That is, O (or Our) Lord, come!

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

Salutation. "The God of All Comfort." Paul's Conscious Sincerity. Not Fickle in purposing to revisit them

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, and ^dTimothy ¹our brother, unto ^ethe church of God which is at ^fCorinth, with all the saints that are in the whole of ^gAchaia: ²^hGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ⁱBlessed ^{be} ²the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and ^kGod of all comfort; **4** who ^lcomforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. **5** For ^mas the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. **6** But whether we are afflicted, it is ⁿfor your comfort and salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: **7** and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, ^oas ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. **8** For ^pwe would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our ^qaffliction which befell us in ^rAsia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we despaired even of life: **9** ^syea, we ourselves have had the ^tsentence of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead: **10** who ^udelivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: ^von whom we have ^wset our hope that he will also still deliver us; **11** ye also ^xhelping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us

^a Eph. 1. 1; Col. 1. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 1; Tit. 1. 1; comp. Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 1
^b See Gal. 3. 26
^c See 1 Cor. 1. 1
^d ver. 19; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 10; see Acts 16. 1
^e See 1 Cor. 10. 32
^f See Acts 18. 1
^g See Acts 18. 12
^h See Rom. 1. 7
ⁱ Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3
^j Rom. 15. 5
^k ch. 7. 6, 7, 13; comp. Is. 51. 12; 66. 13
^l Comp. ch. 4. 10; Phil. 3. 10; Col. 1. 24
^m 2 Tim. 2. 10; comp. ch. 4. 15; 12. 15; Eph. 3. 1, 13
ⁿ See Rom. 8. 17
^o See Rom. 14. 13
^p Acts 19. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 32
^q See Acts 16. 6
^r See Rom. 15. 31
^s 1 Tim. 4. 10
^t Comp. Rom. 15. 30; Phil. 1. 19; Philem. 22
^u Comp. ch. 4. 15; 9. 11f.
^v See Acts 23. 1; comp. 1 Th. 2. 10; Heb. 13. 13
^w ch. 2. 17
^x See 1 Cor. 1. 17; comp. Jas. 3. 15
^y See 1 Cor. 1. 8
^z Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 19
^{aa} Rom. 1. 11; 15. 29
^{ab} Comm.

by means of ^amany, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of ^aour conscience, that in holiness and ^bsincerity of God, ^cnot in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. **13** For we write no other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge ^aunto the end: **14** as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in ^athe day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to ^bcome first unto you, that ye might have a second ^cbenefit; **16** and by you to ^dpass into ^eMacedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be ^fset forward on my journey ^gunto Judæa. **17** When I therefore was thus minded, did I show fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose ^aaccording to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? **18** But as ^bGod is faithful, ^cour word toward you is not yea and nay. **19** For ^dthe Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you ^eby us, ^feven ^gby me and ^hSilvanus and ⁱTimothy, was not yea and nay, but ^jin him is yea. **20** For ^khow many soever be the promises of God, ^lin him is the yea: wherefore also through him is ^mthe Amen, unto the glory of God through us. **21** Now he that ⁿestablisheth us with you

Acts 15. 21; 1 Cor. 16. 5-7 ^a See Rom. 15. 26 ^b See Acts 15. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11 ^c See Acts 19. 21 ^d ch. 10. 2f.; comp. 11. 18 ^e See 1 Cor. 1. 9 ^f Comp. ch. 2. 17 ^g Mt. 16. 16; 26. 63, &c.; see Mt. 4. 3 ^h 1 Th. 1. 1; 2 Th. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12; comp. Acts 15. 22 ⁱ See ver. 1 ^j Comp. Heb. 13. 8 ^k Rom. 15. 28 ^l See 1 Cor. 14. 16; comp. Rev. 3. 14 ^m 1 Cor. 1. 8

^a Or, grace ^b Some ancient authorities read joy ^c Gr. through.

¹ Gr. the brother.
² Or, God and the Father See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
³ Or, but we ourselves ⁴ Gr. answer.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read set our hope; and still will he deliver us.

His Visit deferred on their Account. Forgiveness of the Offender. The Old Ministry and the New

¹in Christ, and ^aanointed us, is God; ²² ²who also ^bsealed us, and ^cgave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³ But ^dI call God for a witness upon my soul, that ^eto spare you I forbore to come unto ^fCorinth. ²⁴ Not that we have ^glordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy; for in ^hfaith ye ⁱstand ² fast. ¹ ³ But I determined this ² for myself, that I ^jwould not come again to you with sorrow. ² For if I ^kmake you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? ³ And I ^lwrote this very thing, lest, ⁴ when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having ^mconfidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy of you all*. ⁴ For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I ⁿwrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

⁵ But ^oif any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. ⁶ Sufficient to such a one is ^pthis punishment which was *inflicted* by ^qthe many; ⁷ so that contrariwise ye should ^rrather ^sforgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. ⁸ Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your love toward him*. ⁹ For to this end also ^tdid I write, that I might know ^uthe proof of you, ^vwhether ye are ^wobedient in all things. ¹⁰ But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also; for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* ^xin the ^ypresence of Christ; ¹¹ that no advantage may be gained over us by ^zSatan: for ^{aa}we are not ignorant of his devices.

¹² Now when I came to ^{ab}Troas for the ^{ac}gospel of Christ, and when a ^{ad}door was opened unto me in the Lord, ¹³ I ^{ae}had no relief for my spirit, because I found

^a Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27
^b See Jn. 3. 34

^c ch. 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14; comp.

^d Rom. 8. 16 See Rom. 1. 9; comp. Gal. 1. 20

^e See 1 Cor. 4. 21; comp. ch. 2. 1, 3

^f ch. 1. 1 1 Pet. 5. 3; comp. ch. 4. 5; 11. 20

^g Rom. 11. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 1

^h Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 21; ch. 12. 21

ⁱ Comp. ch. 7. 8 ver. 9; ch. 7. 8, 12

^j ch. 5. 10; 2 Th. 3. 4; Philom. 21

^k Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 1 f. v

^l Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4 f. comp. ch. 7. 11

^m Gal. 6. 1; comp. Eph. 4. 32

ⁿ See ver. 3 f. Phil. 2. 22; comp. ch. 8. 2

^o ch. 7. 15; 10. 6

^p Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4; ch. 4. 6 end

^q See Mt. 2. 10

^r Comp. Lk. 22. 31; ch. 4. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 8

^s See Acts 16. 8

^t ch. 4. 3, 4; 8. 18; 9. 13; 10. 14; 11. 4, 7; 1 Th. 3. 2; comp. Rom. 1. 1

^u See Acts 14. 27

^v ch. 7. 5

^w ch. 7. 6, 13 f.; 8. 6, 16, 23; 12. 1, 3; 2 Tim. 4. 10; Tit. 1. 4

^x See Mk. 6. 46

^y See Rom. 15. 26

^z Rom. 6. 17; 1 Cor. 15. 57; ch. 8. 16; 9. 15; comp. Rom. 1. 8

^{aa} Comp. Col. 2. 15 (Gr.)

not ^{ab}Titus my brother: but ^{ac}taking my leave of them, I went forth into ^{ad}Macedonia.

¹⁴ But thanks be unto God, who always ^{ae}leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the ^{af}savor of his ^{ag}knowledge in every place. ¹⁵ For we are a ^{ah}sweet savor of Christ unto God, in ^{ai}them that ^{aj}are saved, and in them that ^{ak}perish; ¹⁶ ^{al}to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is ^{am}sufficient for these things? ¹⁷ For we are not as the many, ^{an}corrupting the word of God: but ^{ao}as of sincerity, but as of God, ^{ap}in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

³ Are we beginning again to ^{aq}commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, ^{ar}epistles of commendation to you or from you? ² Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; ³ being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ^{as}ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of ^{at}the living God; not in ^{au}tables of stone, but in ^{av}tables that are ^{aw}hearts of flesh. ⁴ And such ^{ax}confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: ⁵ not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but ^{ay}our sufficiency is from God; ⁶ who also made us sufficient as ^{az}ministers of a ^{ba}new covenant; not of ^{bb}the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but ^{bc}the spirit giveth life. ⁷ But if the ^{bd}ministration of death, ^{be}written, and engraven on stones, came ^{bf}with glory, ^{bg}so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which ^{bh}glory ^{bi}was passing away: ⁸ how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory?

⁸ S. 1. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. ^h See 1 Cor. 12. 8 ⁱ See 1 Cor. 1. 18 ^j Comp. Lk. 2. 34; Jn. 9. 39; 1 Pet. 2. 7 f. ^k ch. 3. 5 f. ^l ch. 4. 2; comp. Gal. 1. 6-9 ^m ch. 1. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 8; comp. 1 Th. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 11 ⁿ ch. 12. 19 ^o ch. 5. 12; 10. 12, 18; 12. 11 ^p Acts 13. 27; Rom. 16. 1; 1 Cor. 16. 3 ^q 1 Cor. 9. 2 ^r Comp. ver. 6 ^s See Mt. 16. 16 ^t ver. 7; Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18; 32. 15 f. ^u Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3; Jer. 17. 1 ^v Jer. 31. 33; comp. Ezek. 11. 19 ^w Eph. 3. 12 ^x See 1 Cor. 15. 10 ^y See 1 Cor. 3. 5 ^z See Lk. 22. 20 ^{aa} See Rom. 2. 29 ^{ab} Jn. 6. 63; Rom. 7. 6 ^{ac} ver. 5 ^{ad} Rom. 7. 5 f.; Gal. 3. 10, 21 f.; comp. Rom. 4. 15; 5. 20 ^{ae} ver. 13; Ex. 34. 29-35

¹⁰ Or, are being saved. ¹¹ Or, are perishing
¹² Or, making manifest of the word of God
Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3. ¹³ Gr. in letters. ¹⁴ Gr. in.
¹⁵ Or, was being done away. Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 8, 10.

¹ Gr. info. ² Or, seeing that he hath sealed us
³ Or, your faith
⁴ Some ancient authorities read For.
⁵ Gr. the more.
⁶ Some ancient authorities omit rather.
⁷ Some ancient authorities read whereby.
⁸ Or, person
⁹ Gr. good tidings: see marginal note on Mt. 1. 23.

"Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty." "Seeing we have this Ministry, we faint not"

9 ¹ For if ^a the ministration of condemnation hath glory, much rather doth the ^b ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For if that which ² passeth away *was* ³ with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

12 ^c Having therefore such a hope, ^d we use great boldness of speech, 13 and *are* not as Moses, ^e who put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly ^f on the end of that which ⁵ was passing away: 14 but their ⁶ minds were ⁷ hardened: for until this very day at the ⁸ reading of ^h the old covenant the same veil ⁱ remaineth, it not being revealed to them that it is done away in Christ. 15 But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. 16 ^j But whensoever ^k it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where ^l the Spirit of the Lord is, ^m there is liberty. 18 But we all, with unveiled face ⁿ beholding as in a mirror the ^o glory of the Lord, are ^p transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from ^q the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ^r ministry, even as we ^s obtained mercy, we ^t faint not: 2 but we have renounced the hidden ^u things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor ^v handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth ^w commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 And even if our ^x gospel is ^y veiled, it is veiled in ^z them that ¹¹ perish: 4 in whom ^a the god of ^b this ¹² world hath ^c blinded the ^d minds of the unbelieving, ¹³ that the ¹⁴ light of the ¹⁰ gospel of the ^e glory of Christ, who is the ^f image of God, should not dawn upon them. 5 For we preach ^g not ourselves, but Christ

¹ Many ancient authorities read *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*

² Or, *is being done away.* See ver. 7 marg.

³ Or, *through.* ⁴ Or, *unto*

⁵ Or, *was being done away.* See ver. 7 marg.

⁶ Or, *thoughts.* Ch. 4. 4; 11. 3.

⁷ Or, *remaineth unlifted;* which veil *is* done away.

⁸ Or, *reflecting as a mirror*

¹⁰ See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

¹¹ Or, *are perishing* ¹² Or, *age*

¹³ Or, *that they should not see the light . . . image of God* ¹⁴ Gr. *illumination.*

^a See ver. 7; comp. Dt. 27. 26;

Heb. 12.

18-21

^b Comp.

Rom. 1.

17; 3. 21 f.

^c ch. 7. 4;

^d Eph. 6. 19;

comp.

Acts 4. 13.

29; 1 Th.

2. 2

^e ver. 7

^f See Rom.

11. 7;

comp. ch.

4. 4

^g See Acts

13. 15

^h Comp.

ver. 6

ⁱ Rom. 11. 23

^k Gal. 4. 6;

comp. 1a.

61. 1 f.

^l Jn. 8. 32;

^m Gal. 5. 1, 13

ⁿ 1 Cor. 13. 12

ch. 4. 4, 6;

comp. Jn.

17. 22. 24.

^o See Rom.

8. 29

^p ver. 17

^q Comp.

1 Cor. 3. 5

^r See 1 Cor.

7. 25

^s ver. 16;

Lk. 18. 1;

Gal. 6. 9;

Eph. 3. 13;

comp.

2 Th. 3. 13

^t Rom. 6. 21;

comp.

1 Cor. 4. 5

^u See ch. 2.

17

^v ch. 5. 11 f.

^w See ch. 2. 12

ch. 3. 14;

comp.

1 Cor. 2. 6 ff.

^x See 1 Cor.

1. 18; ch.

2. 15

^y See Jn. 12.

31

^z See Mt.

13. 22

^a Comp. ch.

3. 14

^b ver. 6;

comp.

Acts 26. 18

^c ch. 3. 18;

comp.

ver. 6

^d Col. 1. 15;

comp.

Phil. 2. 6;

Heb. 1. 3;

Jn. 1. 18 f.

^e 1 Th. 2. 6 v.

(comp.)

1 Cor. 4.

15 f.)

^f Comp.

2 Pet. 1. 19

ch. 5. 1;

2 Tim. 2.

20; 2 Esdr.

7. 85;

comp. Job

4. 19; 10. 9;

33. 6; Lam.

4. 2

^g See 1 Cor.

2. 5;

comp.

Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your ¹⁵ servants ¹⁶ for Jesus' sake. 6 Seeing it is God, that said, ¹⁷ Light shall shine out of darkness, who ^h shined in our hearts, to give the ¹⁴ light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ⁱ earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of ^k the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; ⁸ we *are* ^l pressed on every side, yet not ^m straitened; ⁿ perplexed, yet not unto despair; ⁹ ^o pursued, yet not ¹² forsaken; ^q smitten down, yet not destroyed; ¹⁰ ^r always bearing about in the body the ¹⁹ dying of Jesus, that ^s the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body.

11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same ^t spirit of faith, according to that which is written, ²⁰ I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; 14 knowing that he that ^u raised up ²¹ the Lord Jesus ^v shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall ^w present us with you. 15 For all things *are* ^y for your sakes, that the grace, being ^z multiplied through ²⁵ the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we ^a faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our ^b inward man is ^c renewed day by day. 17 For our ^d light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 while we ^e look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen:

Judg. 7. 2. ⁱ ch. 7. 5, comp. 1. 8 ^m Comp. ch. 6. 12 ⁿ Gal. 4. 20 ^o See Jn. 15. 20; Rom. 8. 35 f.

^p Heb. 13. 5; comp. Ps. 129. 2 ^q Comp. Ps. 37. 24;

Prov. 24. 16; Mic. 7. 8 ^r See Rom. 6. 5, 8; 36;

comp. Gal. 6. 17 ^s See Rom. 6. 8 ^t See 1 Cor. 12. 9

^u See Acts 2. 24 ^v 1 Th. 4. 14 ^w Eph. 5. 27; Col. 1.

22; Jude 24; comp. Lk. 21. 36 ^x See ch. 1. 6;

comp. Rom. 8. 28 ^y ch. 1. 11; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19

^z See ver. 1 ^a See Rom. 7. 22 ^b Comp. Col. 3. 10;

Is. 40. 29. 31 ^c Rom. 8. 18 ^d ch. 5. 7; comp. Rom.

8. 24; Heb. 11. 1, 13

¹⁵ Gr. *bondservants.* Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19.

¹⁶ Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*.

¹⁷ Gen. i. 3.

¹⁸ Or, *left behind* ¹⁹ Gr. *putting to death*.

²⁰ Ps. cxvi. 10.

²¹ Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*.

²² Gr. *the more*.

"Absent from the Body, at Home with the Lord." "In Everything commending ourselves as Ministers of God"

for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the ¹earthly house of our ^{1b}tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house ¹not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. **2** For verily in this we ¹groan, longing to be ¹clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: **3** if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. **4** For indeed we that are in this ¹tabernacle do ¹groan, ²being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be ¹clothed upon, that what is ¹mortal may be swallowed up of life. **5** Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who ¹gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. **6** Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, ¹whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord **7** (for ¹'we walk by faith, not by ³sight); **8** we are of good courage, I say, and are ¹willing rather to be absent from the body, and ¹'to be at home with the Lord. **9** Wherefore also we ¹'make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be ¹well-pleasing unto him. **10** For we must all be made manifest before ¹'the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things ¹done ⁵in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be good or bad*.

11 Knowing therefore the ¹'fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are ¹'made manifest also in your consciences. **12** We are not ¹'again commending ourselves unto you, but *1* speak as giving you ¹'occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in heart. **13** For whether we ¹'are ¹'beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. **14** For the love of Christ ¹'constraineth us; because we thus judge, that ¹'one died for all, therefore all died; **15** and he died for all, that they that live should no longer ¹'live unto them-

selves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. **16** Wherefore we henceforth know no man ¹'after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more. **17** Wherefore if any man is ¹'in Christ, ¹'he is ¹'a new creature: ¹'the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. **18** But ¹'all things are of God, ¹'who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ¹'ministry of reconciliation; **19** to wit, that ¹'God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, ¹'not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having ¹'committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are ¹'ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, ¹'as though God were entreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye ¹'reconciled to God. **21** Him who ¹'knew no sin he made *to be* ¹'sin on our behalf; that we might become the ¹'righteousness of God **6** in him. **1** And ¹'working together *with him* ¹'we entreat also that ye receive not ¹'the grace of God in vain **2** (for he saith,

¹'At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succor thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): **3** ¹'giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; **4** but in everything ¹'commending ourselves, as ¹'ministers of God, ¹'in much ¹⁰'patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, **5** in ¹'stripes, in ¹'imprisonments, in ¹'tumults, in labors, in watchings, in ¹'fastings; **6** in pureness, in ¹'knowledge, in ¹'longsuffering, in kindness, in the ¹'Holy Spirit, in ¹'love unfeigned, **7** in ¹'the word of truth, in ¹'the power of God; ¹'by ¹'the armor of

¹ Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 Jn. 3. 5; comp. Acts 3. 14, &c. ² Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 3. 13; comp. Rom. 3. 25; 4. 25 ³ Rom. 1. 17; 3. 21 f.; see 1 Cor. 1. 30 ⁴ See 1 Cor. 3. 9 ⁵ ch. 5. 20 ⁶ Comp. Acts 11. 23 ⁷ 1 Cor. 8. 3, 13; 9. 12 ⁸ See Rom. 3. 5 ⁹ See 1 Cor. 3. 5; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 24 f. ¹⁰ ver. 4 ff.; comp. ch. 4. 8-11; 11. 23-27; 12. 10; Acts 9. 16 ¹¹ Acts 16. 23 ¹² Comp. Acts 19. 23 ff. ¹³ Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 11 ¹⁴ ch. 11. 6; see 1 Cor. 12. 8 ¹⁵ Comp. ch. 1. 23; 2. 10; 13. 10 ¹⁶ 1 Th. 1. 5; see 1 Cor. 2. 4 ¹⁷ See Rom. 12. 9 ¹⁸ Comp. ch. 2. 17; 4. 2 ¹⁹ See 1 Cor. 2. 5 ²⁰ ch. 10. 4; see Rom. 13. 12; Eph. 6. 11 ff.

⁷ Or, there is a new creation ⁸ Is. xlix. 8.

⁹ Or, placed in us

¹⁰ Or, steadfastness

¹ Or, bodily frame Comp. Wisd. 9. 15.

² Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon

³ Gr. appearance

⁴ Gr. are ambitious. See Rom. 15. 20 marg.

⁵ Gr. through. ⁶ Or, were

Break with Heathenism. The Coming of Titus brought Comfort, and proved your Godly Sorrow Salutory

righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; 9 as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,

18 And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

7 saith the Lord Almighty. 1 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. 4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with

^a 1 Cor. 4. 10

^b 1 Cor. 4.

13; comp.

Rom. 3. 8;

ch. 12. 16

^c Comp. Mt.

27. 63

^d Comp. ch.

1. 13; 4. 2;

1 Th. 2. 3 f.

^e See Rom.

8. 36

^f ch. 1. 8. 10;

4. 11

^g ch. 7. 4;

1 Th. 1. 6;

Phil. 2. 17;

4. 4; Col.

1. 24;

comp. Ju.

16. 22

^h ch. 8. 9;

comp.

1 Cor. 1. 5

ⁱ Comp.

Acts 3. 6

^k Rom. 8. 32;

1 Cor. 3. 21

^l Pzek. 33.

22; Eph. 6.

19

^m Comp. ch.

7. 3; Is.

60. 5

ⁿ Comp. ch.

7. 2

^o Comp.

Gal. 4. 12

^p See 1 Cor.

4. 14

^q Dt. 22. 10;

comp.

1 Cor. 5.

9 f.

^r See 1 Cor.

6. 6

^s Eph. 5. 7,

11; 1 Jn.

1. 6

^t 1 Cor. 10. 21

^u Acts 5. 14;

comp.

1 Pet. 1. 21

^v Comp.

1 Cor. 10.

21

^w See 1 Cor.

3. 16

^x See Mt. 16.

^y Comp. Ex.

25. 8; see

Jn. 14. 23

^z Comp.

Rev. 2. 1

^a Rev. 13. 4

^b See Rom.

8. 14

^c See Heb.

6. 9

^d Comp.

1 Pet. 1.

15 f.

^e Comp. ch.

6. 12 f.; 12.

15

^f ch. 6. 11 f.

^g Phil. 1. 7

^h ch. 3. 12

ⁱ ver. 14; ch.

8. 24;

9. 2 f.;

comp. 10.

8; 2 Th. 1.

4; Phil. 1.

26

ⁱ ch. 1. 4

^j See ch. 6.

10

^k ch. 2. 13;

see Rom.

15. 26

^l ch. 4. 8

^m ch. 3. 25

ⁿ Dt. 32. 25

^o ch. 1. 4

^p See ch. 6.

10

^q ch. 2. 13;

see Rom.

15. 26

^r ch. 4. 8

^s ch. 3. 25

^t Dt. 32. 25

comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, even God, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 7 and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more.

8 For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what longing, yea what zeal, yea what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also which I made before Titus was found to be truth. 15 And his affection is more abun-

^q ch. 1. 3 f. ^r ver. 13 ^s See ch. 2. 13; comp. ver.

13 f. ^t Comp. ch. 2. 2 ^u Comp. Acts 11. 18 ^v ver. 7

^z ch. 2. 6 ^a Comp. Rom. 4. 5 ^b See ver. 8; ch. 2.

3, 9 ^c 1 Cor. 5. 1 f. ^d 1 Cor. 16. 18

^e Gr. *presence*. Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 9.

^f Some ancient authorities omit *for*.

^g Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

The Zeal of Macedonia in ministering to the Saints to be emulated under the Guidance of Titus and his Associates

dantly toward you, while he remembereth the ^aobedience of you all, how with ^bfear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoyce that in everything ^cI am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been ^agiven in the churches of ^cMacedonia; 2 how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto ^dthe riches of their ^eliberality. 3 For ^faccording to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of ^hthis grace and the fellowship in the ⁱministering to the saints: 5 and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they ^kgave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through ^lthe will of God. 6 Inasmuch that we ^mexhorted ⁿTitus, that as he had ^omade a beginning before, so he would also complete in you ^pthis grace also. 7 But as ye ^qabound ^rin everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* ^syour love to us, *see* that ye ^tabound in this grace also. 8 I speak ^unot by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know ^vthe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, ^wthough he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I ^xgive my judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning ^ya year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the ^zreadiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable ^{aa}according as a man hath, not according as he hath not. 13 For *I say* not *this* that others may be eased and ye distressed; 14 but by equality: your abundance *being* a ^{ab}supply at this present time for ^{ac}their want, that their abundance also may become a ^{ad}supply for ^{ae}your want; that there may be equality: 15 as it

^a See ch. 2. 9
^b Phil. 2. 12; comp.
^c 1 Cor. 2. 3
^d See ch. 2. 3
^e ver. 5
^f See Acts 16. 9
^g See Rom. 2. 4
^h ver. 11;
ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 2
^j Rom. 15. 25 f; see Acts 24. 17
^k ver. 19 f;
^l ch. 9. 1, 12 f; see Rom. 15. 31
^m ver. 1
ⁿ See 1 Cor. 1. 1
^o ver. 17;
^p ch. 12. 18
^q ver. 16, 23;
^r see ch. 2. 13
^s ver. 10
^t ch. 9. 8
^u Comp.
^v 1 Cor. 1. 5;
^w 12. 8; Rom. 15. 14
^x 1 Cor. 7. 6
^y ch. 13. 14
^z Phil. 2. 6 f.; see Mt. 20. 28
^{aa} comp. ch. 6. 10
^{ab} 1 Cor. 7. 25, 40
^{ac} ch. 9. 2;
^{ad} comp.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 16. 2 f.
^{af} ver. 12, 19;
^{ag} ch. 9. 2
^{ah} Comp.
^{ai} Mk. 12. 43 f.; Lk. 21. 3; ch. 9. 7
^{aj} Comp. ch. 9. 12; Acts 4. 34
^{ak} See ch. 2. 14
^{al} Rev. 17. 17
^{am} ch. 12. 18;
^{an} comp.
^{ao} 1 Cor. 16. 3
^{ap} See ch. 2. 12
^{aq} See 1 Cor. 7. 17; 4. 17
^{ar} See Rom. 5. 3
^{as} Comp.
^{at} 1 Cor. 16. 3 f.; Acts 14. 23
^{au} ver. 4, 6
^{av} Rom. 12. 17
^{aw} See Rom. 14. 18
^{ax} See ver. 6
^{ay} Phil. 1. 17
^{az} ver. 18, 22
^{ba} Phil. 2. 25;
^{bb} comp. Jn. 13. 16
^{bc} Comp.
^{bd} 1 Cor. 11. 7
^{be} See ch. 7. 4
^{bf} See ch. 8. 4
^{bg} Comp.
^{bh} 1 Th. 4. 9
^{bi} See Rom. 15. 26
^{bj} See Acts 18. 12
^{bk} ch. 8. 10
^{bl} 1 Cor. 16. 2

is written, ³He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But ^athanks be to God, who ^bputteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of ^cTitus. 17 For he accepted indeed our ^dexhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent together with him ^ethe brother whose praise in the ^fgospel is *spread* through ^gall the churches; 19 ^hand not only so, but who was also ⁱappointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* ^jthis grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and to *show* our ^kreadiness: 20 avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which is ministered by us: 21 for we ^ltake thought for things honorable, not only in ^mthe sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. 23 Whether *any inquire* about ⁿTitus, *he is* my ^opartner and my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our ^pbrethren, *they are* the ^qmessengers of the churches, *they are* ^rthe glory of Christ. 24 ^sShow ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our ^tglorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ^aministering to the saints, ^bit is superfluous for me to write to you: 2 for I know your readiness, of which I ^cglory on your behalf to them of ^dMacedonia, that ^eAchaia hath been prepared for ^fa year past; and ^gyour zeal hath stirred up ^hvery many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our ⁱglorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, ^jeven as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of ^kMacedonia and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to

³ Ex. xvi. 18. ⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

⁵ Gr. apostles.

⁶ Or, *Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*

⁷ Or, *emulation of you*

⁸ Gr. *the more part.*

¹ Gr. *singleness.* See Rom. 12. 8.

² Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.*

Your Zeal in the Matter already my Boast and Occasion of Thanksgiving. Paul's Self-vindication

entreat the ^abrethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised ^{1b}bounty, that the same might be ready as a ^cmatter of ^bbounty, and ^dnot of ²extortion.

6 But this *I say*, ^eHe that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth ³bountifully shall reap also ³bountifully. 7 Let each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; ^fnot ⁴grudgingly, or of necessity: for ^gGod loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And ^hGod is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: 9 as it is written,

^bHe hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;

His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth ⁱseed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and ^kincrease the fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being ^lenriched in everything unto all ⁶liberality, which worketh through us ^mthanksgiving to God. 12 For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of ⁿthe wants of the saints, but aboundeth also ^mthrough many thanksgivings unto God; 13 seeing that through the proving of *you* by this ^oministration they ^pglorify God for the obedience of your ^qconfession unto the ^rgospel of Christ, and for the ⁶liberality of *your* contribution unto them and unto all; 14 while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 ^sThanks be to God for his unspeakable ^tgift.

10 Now ^u"I Paul myself ^ventreat you by the ^wmeekness and gentleness of Christ, I who ^x"in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: 2 yea, I beseech you, that ^y"I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be

^a ver. 3.
^b Gen. 33.
11; Judg.
1. 15, &c.;
comp. ver.
6.

^c Comp.
Phil. 4. 17
^d Comp. ch.
12. 17 f.
^e Comp.
Prov. 11.
24 f.; 22.
9; Gal. 6.
7, 9.

^f Dt. 15. 10;
1 Chr. 29.
17; Rom.
12. 8;
comp. ch.
8. 12.

^g Prov. 22.
9 (Sept.);
Ex. 25. 2;
Ecclus. 35.
9; comp.
ch. 8. 12.

^h Comp.
Eph. 3. 20
i. 55. 10
^k Comp.
Hos. 10. 12
1 Cor. 1. 5
^m Comp. ch.
1. 11

ⁿ Comp. ch.
8. 14
^o Comp. ch.
8. 4; see
Rom. 15. 31

^p See Mt. 9. 8
^q 1 Tim. 6.
12 f.; Heb.
3. 1; 4. 14;
10. 23

^r See ch. 2. 12
^s See ch. 2. 14
^t Rom. 5.
15 f.

^u Gal. 5. 2;
Eph. 3. 1;
comp. Col.
1. 23
^v Comp.
Rom. 12. 1

^w Mt. 11. 29;
comp.
1 Cor. 4.
21; Phil.
4. 5 marg.;
Baruch 2.
27 (Gr.).

^x ver. 10;
comp.
1 Cor. 2.
3 f.
^y ch. 13. 2,
10; see
1 Cor. 4. 21

^a Comp.
1 Cor. 4.
18 f.
^b See ch. 1.
17; Rom.
8. 4

^c See ch. 6.
7; comp.
1 Cor. 9. 7;
1 Tim. 1. 18
^d Comp.
Acts 7.

^e 20 marg.
^f Jer. 1. 10;
comp. ver.
8; ch. 13. 10
^g Comp. Is.
2. 11 f.

^h Comp. ch.
9. 13
ⁱ See ch. 2. 9
^j Comp. Jn.
7. 24; ch.
5. 12

bold against ^asome, who count of us as if we walked ^baccording to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war ^baccording to the flesh 4 (for the ^cweapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty ^abefore God ^cto the casting down of strongholds); 5 casting down ^aimaginations, and every ^fhigh thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the ^gobedience of Christ; 6 and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when ^hyour obedience shall be made full.

7 ⁹"Ye look at the things that are before your face. ^kIf any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, ^{so} also are we. 8 For though ^mI should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our ⁿauthority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is ^oweak, and ^phis speech of no account. 11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such ^{are} we also in deed when we are present.

12 For we are not bold ¹⁰to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that ^qcommend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. 13 But we will not glory ^rbeyond *our* measure, but ^saccording to the measure of the ¹¹province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for ^{we} ¹²came even as far as unto you in the ⁷^ugospel of Christ: 15 not glorying ^rbeyond *our* measure, *that is*,

¹ 1 Cor. 1. 12, comp. 14. 37 ¹ ch. 11. 23; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 1; Gal. 1. 12 ^m Comp. ch. 7. 4 ⁿ ch. 13. 10 ^o 1 Cor. 2. 3, comp. ch. 12. 7; Gal. 4. 13 f. ^p Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 17; ch. 11. 6 ^q ver. 18; see ch. 3. 1 ^r 1 Cor. 12. 3; ver. 15 f. ^s See 1 Cor. 3. 6 ^u See ch. 2. 12

⁸ Or, reasonings Rom. 2. 15.
⁹ Or, Do ye look face?
¹⁰ Gr. to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.
¹¹ Or, limit Gr. measuring-rod.
¹² Or, were the first to come

¹ Gr. blessing.
² Or, covetousness
³ Gr. with blessings. Comp. ver. 5.
⁴ Gr. of sorrow.
⁵ Ps. cxii. 9.
⁶ Gr. singleness. Comp. ch. 8. 2.
⁷ Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

His Fear for their Loyalty. His Apostolic Labors and Sufferings

in ^aother men's labors; but having hope that, as ^byour faith groweth, we shall be ^cmagnified in you according to our ^dprovince unto ^efurther abundance, ^f16 so as to ^gpreach the gospel even unto ^hthe parts beyond you, and not to glory in ⁱanother's ^jprovince in regard of things ready to our hand. ^k17 ^lBut ^mhe that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. ⁿ18 For not he that ^ocommendeth himself is approved, but ^pwhom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could ^abear with me in a little ^bfoolishness: ^c4 but indeed ye do bear with me. ^d2 For I am jealous over you with ^ea godly jealousy: for I ^fespoused you to one husband, that I might ^gpresent you ^has a pure virgin to Christ. ⁱ3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the ^jserpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your ^kminds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. ^l4 For if he that cometh preacheth ^manother Jesus, whom we did not preach, or ⁿif ye receive a ^odifferent spirit, which ye did not receive, or a ^pdifferent ^qgospel, which ye did not accept, ye do ^rwell to ^sbear with him. ^t5 For I reckon that I am ^unot a whit behind ^vthe very chiefest apostles. ^w6 But though I ^xbe ^yrude in speech, yet ^zam I not in ^{aa}knowledge; ^{ab}9 nay, in every way have we ^{ac}made ^{ad}this manifest unto you in all things. ^{ae}7 Or ^{af}did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I ^{ag}10 preached to you the ^{ah}gospel of God ^{ai}for nought? ^{aj}8 I robbed other churches, ^{ak}taking wages of ^{al}them that I might minister unto you; ^{am}9 and when I was present with you and was in want, I was ^{an}not a burden on any man; for ^{ao}the brethren, when they came from ^{ap}Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from ^{aq}being burdensome unto you, and ^{ar}so will I keep ^{as}myself. ^{at}10 ^{au}As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of ^{av}this glorying in the regions of ^{aw}Achaia. ^{ax}11 Wherefore? ^{ay}a be-

¹ Or, limit Gr. measuring-rod.
² Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
³ Jer. ix. 24. ⁴ Or, nay indeed bear with me.
⁵ Gr. a jealousy of God.
⁶ Gr. thoughts See ch. 3. 14.
⁷ Gr. good tidings. Comp. ch. 2. 12.
⁸ Or, those preeminent apostles.
⁹ Or, nay, in everything we have made it manifest among all men to you-ward
¹⁰ Gr. brought good tidings. See ch. 10. 16.

^a See Rom. 1: 20.
^b 2 Th. 1. 3.
^c See Acts 5. 13.
^d See Rom. 1. 1; comp. ch. 2. 12; 11. 7.
^e Acts 19. 21.
^f See 1 Cor. 1. 31.
^g Comp. ver. 12.
^h Comp. Rom. 2. 29; 1 Cor. 4. 5.
ⁱ ver. 4, 19 f.; comp. Mt. 17. 17; ver. 16.
^j ver. 17, 21; comp. ch. 5. 13.
^k Hos. 2. 19 f.; Eph. 5. 26 f.
^l Comp. ch. 4. 14.
^m Gen. 3. 4, 13; 1 Tim. 2. 14; comp. Wisd. 2. 24; Rev. 12. 9, 15; Jn. 8. 44; 1 Th. 3. 5.
ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 11.
^o Comp. Rom. 8. 15.
^p Gal. 1. 6.
^q Comp. Mk. 7. 9.
^r See ver. 1 ch. 12. 11; Gal. 2. 6.
^s See 1 Cor. 1. 17.
^t See 1 Cor. 12. 8; comp. Eph. 3. 4.
^u ch. 4. 2.
^v ch. 12. 13.
^w See 1 Cor. 9. 18; Acts 18. 3.
^x Phil. 4. 15, 18; comp. 1 Cor. 4. 12; 9. 6.
^y ch. 12. 13 f., 16.
^z Acts 18. 5.
^{aa} See Rom. 15. 26.
^{ab} See Rom. 9. 1; comp. 1. 9; ch. 1. 23; Gal. 2. 20.
^{ac} 1 Cor. 9. 15.
^{ad} See Acts 18. 12.
^{ae} ch. 12. 15.
^{af} ver. 31; comp. 12. 2 f.; Rom. 1. 9; ch. 2. 17.
^{ag} Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 12.
^{ah} Rev. 2. 2; comp. Acts 20. 30; Gal. 1. 7: 2 4; Phil. 1. 15; Tit. 1. 10 f.; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
^{ai} Comp. Phil. 3. 2.

cause I love you not? ^aGod knoweth. ^b12 But what I do, that I will do, ^cthat I may cut off ^dan occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. ^e13 For such men are ^ffalse apostles, ^gdeceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. ^h14 And no marvel; for even ⁱSatan fashioneth himself into an ^jangel of light. ^k15 It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; ^lwhose end shall be according to their works.

^m16 I say ⁿagain, Let no man think me foolish; but if ^oye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. ^p17 That which I speak, I speak ^qnot after the Lord, but as ^rin foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. ^s18 Seeing that ^tmany glory ^uafter the flesh, I will glory also. ^v19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, ^wbeing wise ^xyourselves. ^y20 For ye bear with a man, if he ^zbringeth you into bondage, if he ^{aa}devoareth you, if he ^{ab}taketh you ^{ac}captive, if he ^{ad}exalteth himself, if he ^{ae}smiteth you on the face. ^{af}21 I speak by way of ^{ag}disparagement, as though we had been ^{ah}weak. Yet whereinsoever any is ^{ai}bold (I ^{aj}speak in foolishness), I am bold also. ^{ak}22 Are they ^{al}Hebrews? ^{am}so am I. Are they ^{an}Israelites? ^{ao}so am I. Are they ^{ap}the ^{aq}seed of Abraham? ^{ar}so am I. ^{as}23 Are they ^{at}ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in ^{au}labors more abundantly, in ^{av}prisons more abundantly, in ^{aw}stripes above measure, in ^{ax}deaths oft. ^{ay}24 Of the Jews five times received I ^{az}forty stripes save one. ^{ba}25 Thrice was I ^{bb}beaten with rods, once was I ^{bc}stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; ^{bd}26 in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from

^a See Mt. 4. 10; comp. Eph. 6. 12; Col. 1. 13. ^b Col. 1. 12. ^c Comp. Rom. 2. 6; 3. 8. ^d ver. 1. ^e Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 12, 25. ^f ver. 21. ^g Phil. 3. 3 f. ^h See ch. 5. 16. ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 10. ^j Gal. 2. 4. ^k Comp. ch. 1. 24; Gal. 4. 3, 9; 5. 1. ^l Mk. 12. 40. ^m Comp. Lk. 5. 5; ver. 3; ch. 12. 16. ⁿ Comp. ch. 10. 5. ^o Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 11. ^p Comp. ch. 6. 8. ^q ch. 10. 10. ^r Comp. ch. 10. 2. ^s ver. 17. ^t See Acts 6. 1. ^u Phil. 3. 5. ^v Rom. 9. 4. ^w Gal. 2. 16. ^x Rom. 11. 1. ^y ch. 3. 6; see 1 Cor. 3. 5; comp. ch. 10. 7. ^z See 1 Cor. 15. 10. ^{aa} ch. 6. 5. ^{ab} Acts 16. 23; ch. 6. 5. ^{ac} See Rom. 8. 30. ^{ad} Dt. 25. 3. ^{ae} Acts 16. 22. ^{af} Acts 14. 19.

¹¹ Gr. the occasion of them.

Paul's Visions and Revelations. His Apostolic Credentials

my ¹ countrymen, in perils from the ² Gentiles, in perils in the ³ city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among ⁴ false brethren; 27 in ⁵ labor and travail, in watchings often, in ⁶ hunger and thirst, in ⁷ fastings often, in cold and ⁸ nakedness. 28 ² Besides those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for ³ all the churches. 29 Who is ⁴ weak, and I am not weak? who is caused to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my ⁵ weakness. 31 ³ The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, ⁴ he who is blessed ⁵ for evermore ⁶ knoweth that I lie not. 32 In ⁷ Damascus the ⁸ governor under Aretas the king ⁹ guarded the city of the Damascenes in order to take me: 33 and ¹⁰ through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 ¹ I must needs ² glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and ³ revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man ⁴ in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; ⁵ God knoweth), such a one ⁶ caught up even to the ⁷ third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; ⁴ God knoweth), ⁵ how that he was ⁶ caught up into ⁷ Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 ¹ On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my ² weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be ³ foolish; ⁴ for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me ⁵ to be, or heareth from me. 7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the ⁸ revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ⁹ thorn in the flesh, a ¹⁰ messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be

^a Comp. Acts 9. 23; 13. 45, 50; 14. 5; 17. 5; 13; 18. 12; 20. 3. 19; 21. 27; 23. 10, 12; 25. 3; 1 Th. 2. 15

^b Comp. Acts 14. 5, 19; 19. 23 ff.; 27. 42

^c Acts 21. 31

^d Gal. 2. 4

^e 1 Th. 2. 9

^f 2 Th. 3. 8

^g 1 Cor. 4. 11; Phil. 4. 12

^h ch. 6. 5

ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 11

^j See 1 Cor. 7. 17

^k See 1 Cor. 9. 22

^l comp. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13

^m See 1 Cor. 2. 3

ⁿ See Rom. 1. 25

^o See ver. 11

^p Acts 9. 2

^q Comp. 1 Macc. 14. 47, &c.

^r Acts 9. 24

^s Comp. ch. 11. 30

^t comp. 16. 18; ver. 5, 9

^u ver. 7

^v Gal. 1. 12

^w 2. 2; Eph. 3. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 6

^x See Rom. 16. 7

^y See ch. 11. 11

^z ver. 4

¹ Th. 4. 17

Rev. 12. 5

comp. Acts 8. 39

Ezek. 8. 3

^y Comp. Dt. 10. 14, &c.; Ps. 148. 4

Eph. 4. 10

Heb. 4. 14

^z See Lk. 23. 43

^a See ver. 1

^b See 1 Cor. 2. 3; ver. 9 f.

^c ch. 11. 16 f.; ver. 11; see 5. 13

^d ch. 7. 14

^e See ver. 1

^f Num. 33. 55; Ezek. 28. 24; Hos. 2. 6; Ecclus. 43. 19

^g Comp. Job 2. 6; 1 Cor. 5. 5; see Mt. 4. 10

^h Comp. Mt. 26. 44

ⁱ Phil. 4. 13

comp. 1 Cor. 2. 5

Eph. 3. 16

^k Rom. 5. 3

comp. 8. 35

exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this thing I besought the Lord ⁹ thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my ¹⁰ power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather ¹¹ glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may ¹² rest upon me. 10 Wherefore ¹³ I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in ¹⁴ necessities, in ¹⁵ persecutions, in ¹⁶ distresses, ¹⁷ for Christ's sake: for ¹⁸ when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become ¹² foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for ¹³ in nothing was I behind ¹⁴ the very chiefest apostles, though ¹⁵ I am nothing. 12 Truly the ¹⁶ signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all ¹⁷ patience, by signs and wonders and ¹⁸ mighty works. 13 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except ¹⁹ it be that ²⁰ I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me ²¹ this wrong.

14 Behold, ¹⁵ this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I ¹⁶ will not be a burden to you: for I ¹⁷ seek not yours, but ¹⁸ you: for the ¹⁹ children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the ²⁰ parents for the children. 15 And I will ²¹ most gladly spend and be ²² spent for your souls. If ²³ I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? 16 But be it so, I ²⁴ did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I ²⁵ caught you with guile. 17 ²⁶ Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I ²⁷ exhorted ²⁸ Titus, and I sent ²⁹ the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not ³⁰ ³¹ in the same ³² spirit? walked we not ³³ in the same steps?

¹ ch. 6. 4 ² Th. 1. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 11 ³ Comp. ch. 5. 15, 20 ⁴ Comp. ch. 13. 4 ⁵ ch. 11. 5; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 10 ⁶ 1 Cor. 3. 7; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 2; 15. 9 ⁷ See 1 Cor. 9. 1; comp. Rom. 15. 19; esp. Jn. 4. 48 ⁸ See 1 Cor. 9. 12, 18; ch. 11. 9; ver. 14 ⁹ ch. 11. 7 ¹⁰ ch. 13. 1; comp. ch. 1. 15; 13. 2 ¹¹ See 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33 ¹² 1 Cor. 9. 19 ¹³ 1 Cor. 4. 14 f.; Gal. 4. 19 ¹⁴ Prov. 19. 14; comp. Ezek. 34. 2 ¹⁵ Comp. ch. 1. 6; Rom. 9. 3; Phil. 2. 17; Col. 1. 24; 1 Th. 2. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 10 ¹⁶ ch. 11. 11 ¹⁷ ch. 11. 9 ¹⁸ Comp. ch. 11. 20 ¹⁹ Comp. ch. 9. 5 ²⁰ See ch. 8. 6 ²¹ See ch. 2. 13 ²² Comp. ch. 8. 18 ²³ Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 21 ²⁴ Rom. 4. 12

²⁵ Or, cover me ²⁶ Gr. spread a tabernacle over me. See Rev. 7. 15.

²⁷ Or, those preëminent apostles

²⁸ Or, steadfastness

²⁹ Gr. spent out.

³⁰ Gr. powers.

³¹ Or, by the same Spirit

¹ Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7. 19.
² Or, Besides the things which I omit Or, Besides the things that come out of course

³ Or, God and the Father See Rom. 15. 6.

⁴ Gr. unto the ages.

⁵ Gr. eternally.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read revelations—wherefore, that &c.

⁸ Or, stake

His Aim to edify. Offenders to be rigorously dealt with. Admonitions. Salutation. Benediction

19 ¹Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. ^aIn the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, ^bbeloved, are ^cfor your edifying. 20 For I fear, lest by any means, ^dwhen I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* ^estrife, jealousy, ^fwraths, ^gfactions, ^hbackbitings, ⁱwhisperings, ^kswellings, ^ltumults; 21 lest again when I come my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have ^msinned heretofore, and repented not of the ⁿuncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 ^oThis is the third time I am coming to you. ^pAt the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. 2 I have said ^qbeforehand, and I do say ^rbeforehand, ^sas when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have ^tsinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, ^uif I come again, I will not ^vspare; 3 seeing that ye ^wseek a proof of ^xChrist that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is ^ypowerful in you: 4 for he was ^zcrucified through weakness, yet he liveth ^{aa}through the power of God. For we also are ^{ab}weak ^{ac}in him, but ^{ad}we shall live with him through the power of

¹ Or. Think ye . . . you?² Or, disorders³ Or, plainly Comp. 1 Thess. 3. 4.⁴ Or, as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent⁵ Many ancient authorities read with.^a ch. 2. 17;

comp.

Rom. 9. 1

^b See Heb.

6. 9

^c ch. 10. 8;

see Rom.

14. 19;

comp.

1 Th. 5. 11

^d ch. 2. 1-4;

comp.

1 Cor. 4. 21

^e Comp.

1 Cor. 1.

11. 3. 5

^f Gal. 5. 29^g See Rom.

2. 8; 1 Cor.

11. 19

^h Rom. 1. 30;

comp. Jas.

4. 11; 1 Pet.

2. 1

ⁱ Rom. 1. 23^k Comp.

1 Cor. 4. 6,

18. 5. 2

^l Comp.

1 Cor. 14. 33

^m Gal. 5. 13. 2ⁿ Gal. 5. 19;

comp.

1 Cor. 6. 9,

18; see

Col. 3. 5

^o ch. 12. 14^p Dt. 19. 15;

see Mt. 18.

16

^q ver. 10,

comp.

1 Cor. 4. 21

^r Comp. ch.

1. 23; 10. 11

^s Comp. ch.

10. 1, 10

^t 1 Cor. 5. 4;

7. 40;

comp. Mt.

10. 20

^u Comp. ch.

9. 5; 10. 4

^v Comp.

Phil. 2.

7 f.; 1 Pet.

3. 18

^z Rom. 1. 4;

6. 4; 1 Cor.

6. 14

^{aa} See 1 Cor.

2. 3; ver. 9

^{ab} Rom. 6. 8

God toward you. 5 ^aTry your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; ^bprove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be ^creprobate. 6 But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. 7 Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honorable, ^dthough we be as reprobate. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice, when we are ^eweak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your ^fperfecting. 10 For this cause I write these things while absent, ^gthat I may not when present deal ^hsharply, according to the ⁱauthority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11 ^jFinally, brethren, ^kfarewell. ^lBe perfected; be comforted; ^mbe of the same mind; ⁿlive in peace: and ^othe God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 ^pSalute one another with a holy kiss.

13 ^qAll the saints salute you.

14 ^rThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the ^slove of God, and the ^tcommunion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

— ^a Comp. Jn. 6. 6 ^b 1 Cor. 11. 28 ^c Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 27 ^d ver. 4; comp. ch. 12. 10 ^e Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 10; ver. 11; Eph. 4. 12; comp. 1 Th. 3. 10 ^f Comp. ch. 2. 3 ^g Tit. 1. 13 ^h ch. 10. 8; comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4 ⁱ 1 Th. 4. 1; 2 Th. 3. 1, &c. ^j See Rom. 12. 16 ^k See Mk. 9. 50 ^l See Rom. 15. 33; comp. Eph. 6. 23 ^m See Rom. 16. 16 ⁿ Phil. 4. 22 ^o See Rom. 16. 20; comp. ch. 8. 9 ^p Rom. 5. 5; comp. Jude 21 ^q Phil. 2. 1

⁶ Gr. and that.⁷ Or, rejoice: be perfected

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

Salutation. The Galatians' Apostasy surprising. The Gospel I preach came from God; was not learned at Jerusalem;

1 Paul, ^aan apostle (^bnot from men, neither through ¹man, but ^cthrough Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who ^draised him from the dead), ² and all ^ethe brethren that are with me, unto ^fthe churches of Galatia: ³ Grace to you and peace ²from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who ^hgave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of ⁱthis present evil ³world, according to the will of ^{4k}our God and Father: ⁵ ^jto whom *be* the glory ⁵for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are ^mso quickly removing from ⁿhim that called you in the grace of Christ unto a ^odifferent ⁶gospel; ⁷ ⁷which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that ^ptrouble you, and would pervert the ⁶gospel of Christ. ⁸ But though we, or ⁹an angel from heaven, should ⁸preach ⁹unto you any gospel ¹⁰other than that which we ⁸preached unto you, let him be ^ranathema. ⁹ As we ⁱhave said before, so say I now again, ⁱIf any man ⁸preacheth unto you any gospel ¹⁰other than that which ye received, let him be ^ranathema. ¹⁰ For am I now ^useeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ^{11v}servant of Christ.

11 For ^zI make known to you, brethren, as touching the ⁶gospel which was ⁸preached by me, that it is ^vnot after man. ¹² For ^zneither did I receive it from ¹man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through ^arevelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³ For ye have

¹ Or, a man.
² Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.* ³ Or, age.
⁴ Or, God and our Father.
⁵ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
⁶ Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
⁷ Or, which is nothing else save that there &c.
⁸ See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5.
⁹ Some ancient authorities omit *unto you*.
¹⁰ Or, contrary to that ¹¹ Gr. bond-servant.

^a Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^b ver. 11 f.
^c Acts 20. 24; see Acts 9. 15; ver. 15 f.
^d See Acts 2. 24.
^e Phil. 4. 21.
^f 1 Cor. 16. 1; see Acts 16. 6.
^g See Rom. 1. 7.
^h See Mt. 20. 28; Rom. 4. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 3; comp. ch. 2. 20.
ⁱ See Mt. 13. 22; Rom. 12. 2;
^j 2 Cor. 4. 4.
^k Phil. 4. 20; 1 Th. 1. 3; 3. 11, 13.
^l Comp. Rom. 11. 36.
^m Comp. Acts 16. 6; 18. 23; ch. 4. 13.
ⁿ ch. 5. 8; ver. 15; see Rom. 8. 28.
^o 2 Cor. 11. 4; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3; ver. 7. 11; ch. 2. 2; 7. comp. 5. 14.
^p See Acts 15. 24; ch. 5. 10.
^q Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 14.
^r See Rom. 9. 3.
^s Comp. Acts 18. 23.
^t Comp. Rom. 16. 17.
^u 1 Th. 2. 4; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 33.
^v Rom. 1. 1; Phil. 1. 1.
^w 1 Cor. 15. 1; comp. Rom. 2. 16.
^x 1 Cor. 9. 8; comp. 3. 8.
^y ver. 1: see 1 Cor. 11. 23.
^z ver. 16: see 1 Cor. 2. 10; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 1; ch. 2. 2.

^a Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^b ver. 11 f.
^c Acts 20. 24; see Acts 9. 15; ver. 15 f.
^d See Acts 2. 24.
^e Phil. 4. 21.
^f 1 Cor. 16. 1; see Acts 16. 6.
^g See Rom. 1. 7.
^h See Mt. 20. 28; Rom. 4. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 3; comp. ch. 2. 20.
ⁱ See Mt. 13. 22; Rom. 12. 2;
^j 2 Cor. 4. 4.
^k Phil. 4. 20; 1 Th. 1. 3; 3. 11, 13.
^l Comp. Rom. 11. 36.
^m Comp. Acts 16. 6; 18. 23; ch. 4. 13.
ⁿ ch. 5. 8; ver. 15; see Rom. 8. 28.
^o 2 Cor. 11. 4; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3; ver. 7. 11; ch. 2. 2; 7. comp. 5. 14.
^p See Acts 15. 24; ch. 5. 10.
^q Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 14.
^r See Rom. 9. 3.
^s Comp. Acts 18. 23.
^t Comp. Rom. 16. 17.
^u 1 Th. 2. 4; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 33.
^v Rom. 1. 1; Phil. 1. 1.
^w 1 Cor. 15. 1; comp. Rom. 2. 16.
^x 1 Cor. 9. 8; comp. 3. 8.
^y ver. 1: see 1 Cor. 11. 23.
^z ver. 16: see 1 Cor. 2. 10; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 1; ch. 2. 2.

^b Acts 26. 41.

heard of ^bmy manner of life in time past in ^cthe Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I ^apersecuted ^ethe church of God, and ^jmade havoc of it: ¹⁴ and I ^jadvanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ¹²among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the ^htraditions of my fathers. ¹⁵ But when it was ⁱthe good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and ^kcalled me through his grace, ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, that I might ^{8j}preach him among the Gentiles; ^mstraightway I conferred not with ⁿflesh and blood: ¹⁷ ^oneither went I up to Jerusalem to them that were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto ^pDamascus.

18 Then ^qafter three years I went up ^rto Jerusalem to ¹³visit ^cCephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. ¹⁹ But other of the apostles saw I none, ¹⁴save ¹⁵James the Lord's brother. ²⁰ Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, ^ubefore God, I lie not. ²¹ Then ^vI came into the regions of ^zSyria and ^vCilicia. ²² And I was still unknown by face unto ^zthe churches of Judæa which were ^ain Christ: ²³ but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now ⁸preacheth ^bthe faith of which he once ^jmade havoc; ²⁴ and they ^cglorified God in me.

^c 2 Macc. 2. 21; 8. 1; 14. 38. ^d See Acts 8. 3. ^e See 1 Cor. 10. 32. ^f See Acts 9. 21. ^g Comp. Acts 22. 3. ^h Mt. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3; comp. Col. 2. 8; Jer. 9. 14. ⁱ See Acts 9. 15; Rom. 1. 1; Is. 49. 1, 5; Jer. 1. 5; Ecclus. 49. 7. ^j See ver. 6. ^k ch. 2. 9; see Acts 9. 15. ^l See Acts 9. 20. ^m See Mt. 16. 17. ⁿ See Acts 9. 22. ^o See Acts 9. 22 f. ^p See Jn. 1. 42; ch. 2. 9, 11, 14. ^q See Acts 12. 46; Acts 12. 17. ^r Comp. Rom. 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 23; 11. 31. ^s Comp. Acts 9. 30. ^t Acts 15. 23, 41. ^u See Acts 6. 9. ^v 1 Th. 2. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 17. ^w See Rom. 16. 7. ^x See Acts 6. 7; ch. 6. 10. ^y See Mt. 9. 8.

¹² Gr. in my race. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
¹³ Or, become acquainted with.
¹⁴ Or, but only ¹⁵ Or, Jacob

yet was endorsed by "the Three," and maintained against Peter. The Folly of relapsing to the Law;

2 Then after the space of fourteen years I^a went up again to Jerusalem with ^bBarnabas, taking ^cTitus also with me. **2** And I went up ^dby revelation; and I laid before them the ^egospel which I preach among the Gentiles but privately before them who ^fwere of repute, lest by any means I should be ^grunning, or had run, in vain. **3** But not even ^hTitus who was with me, being a Greek, was ⁱcompelled to be circumcised: **4** ^jand that because of the ^kfalse brethren privily brought in, who ^lcame in privily to spy out our ^mliberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might ⁿbring us into bondage: **5** to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that ^othe truth of the ^pgospel might continue with you. **6** But from those who ^qwere ^rreputed to be somewhat (^swhatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ^tGod accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: **7** but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been ^uintrusted with the ^vgospel of the uncircumcision, even as ^wPeter with the ^xgospel of the circumcision **8** (for he that wrought for Peter unto the ^yapostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); **9** and when they perceived ^zthe grace that was given unto me, ^{aa}"James and ^{ab}"Cephas and John, they who ^{ac}were ^{ad}reputed to be ^{ae}pillars, gave to me and ^{af}Barnabas the ^{ag}right hands of fellowship, that we should ^{ah}go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; **10** only ^{ai}they would that we should remember the poor; ^{aj}which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when ^{ak}"Cephas came to ^{al}Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. **12** For before that certain came from ^{am}"James, he ^{an}ate with the Gentiles; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, ^{ao}fearing them that were of the circumcision. **13** And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even ^{ap}Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. **14** But

^a Comp. Acts 15. 2
^b See Acts 4. 36; ver. 9. 13
^c See 2 Cor. 2. 13; ver. 5. 3
^d Comp. Acts 15. 2; see ch. 1. 12
^e See ch. 1. 6
^f ch. 5. 7;
Phil. 2. 16;
comp. Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 9. 24 ff.; Heb. 12. 1;
2 Tim. 4. 7
^g Comp. Acts 16. 3;
1 Cor. 9. 21
^h ch. 1. 7;
Acts 15. 1, 24, comp. 2 Cor. 11. 13, 26
ⁱ Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 1;
Jude 4
^j ch. 5. 1. 13;
comp. Jas. 1. 25
^k See 2 Cor. 11. 20;
comp. Rom. 8. 15
^l ver. 14;
Col. 1. 5;
comp. ch. 1. 6
^m ver. 2, 9;
comp. ch. 6. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 5; 12. 11
ⁿ See Acts 10. 34
^o 1 Th. 2. 4;
1 Tim. 1. 11; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 17
^p ch. 1. 16;
see Acts 9. 15
^q Comp. ver. 9. 11, 14;
ch. 1. 15
^r See Acts 1. 25
^s See Rom. 12. 3
^t See Acts 12. 17; ver. 12
^u Comp. Lk. 22. 8
^v Rev. 3. 12;
comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15; Eccles. 36. 21
^w Comp. 2 K. 10. 15; Ezr. 10. 19;
1 Macc. 11. 50, 62; 13. 50
^x ch. 1. 16
^y See Acts 24. 17
^z See Acts 11. 19;
comp. 15. 1
^{aa} Comp. Acts 11. 3
^{ab} Comp. Acts 11. 2
^{ac} See ver. 1
^{ad} Heb. 12. 13
^{ae} ver. 12;
comp. Acts 10. 28
^{af} Phil. 3. 4 f.
^{ag} 1 S. 15. 18;

when I saw that they ^{ah}walked not uprightly according to ^{ai}the truth of the ^{aj}gospel, I said unto ^{ak}"Cephas before ^{al}them all, If thou, being a Jew, ^{am}livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? **15** We being ^{an}Jews by nature, and not ^{ao}sinner of the Gentiles, **16** yet knowing that ^{ap}a man is not ^{aq}justified by the works of the law but through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by ^{ar}faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because ^{as}by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. **17** But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found ^{at}sinner, is Christ a minister of sin? ^{au}God forbid. **18** For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I ^{av}prove myself a transgressor. **19** For I through the law ^{aw}died unto the law, that I might live unto God. **20** I have been ^{ax}crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but ^{ay}Christ liveth in me: and that ^{az}life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, ^{ba}the faith which is in ^{bb}the Son of God, who ^{bc}loved me, and ^{bd}gave himself up for me. **21** I do not make void the grace of God: for ^{be}if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish ^{bf}Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ ^{bg}was openly set forth crucified? **2** This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the ^{bh}hearing of faith? **3** Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, ^{bi}are ye now perfected in the flesh? **4** Did ye suffer so many things in vain? ^{bj}if it be indeed in vain. **5** He therefore that ^{bk}supplieth to you the Spirit,

Tob. 13. 6; Wisd. 10. 20; 1 Macc. 1. 34; Lk. 24. 7; 1 Cor. 6. 1; ch. 3. 11; see Acts 13. 29. ¹ See Rom. 9. 30. ² Rom. 3. 20; comp. Ps. 143. 2. ³ Comp. ver. 15. ⁴ ch. 3. 21; see Lk. 20. 16. ⁵ Comp. Rom. 3. 5 (Gr.). ⁶ See Rom. 7. 4; comp. 6. 2; 1 Cor. 9. 20. ⁷ See Rom. 6. 6; comp. ch. 5. 24; 6. 14. ⁸ See Rom. 8. 10. ⁹ See Mt. 4. 3. ¹⁰ See Rom. 8. 37. ¹¹ Comp. ch. 1. 4. ¹² ch. 3. 21. ¹³ Comp. ch. 1. 2. ¹⁴ Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 23; ch. 5. 11. ¹⁵ Comp. Rom. 10. 17. ¹⁶ Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 2. ¹⁷ Phil. 1. 19; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 10.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 6.

² Or, *are*

³ Or, *but it was because of*

⁴ Or, *what they once were*

⁵ Or, *Jacob*

⁶ Or, *accounted righteous*; and so elsewhere Comp. Rom. 2. 13.

⁷ Or, *message*

⁸ Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*

which the Covenant of Faith antedates. The Law preparatory to the Gospel. Under the Law we were Wards

and ^aworketh ¹miracles ²among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the ^{3b}hearing of faith? ⁶Even as ^cAbraham ^dbelieved God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁷^eKnow therefore that ^athey that are of faith, the same are ^csons of Abraham. ⁸And the scripture, foreseeing that God ^ewould justify the ⁷Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, ⁸In thee shall all the nations be blessed. ⁹So then ^fthey that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. ¹⁰For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, ⁹Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. ¹¹Now that ^gno man is justified ¹⁰by the law before God, is evident: for, ^{11a}The righteous shall live by faith; ¹²and the law is not of faith; but, ¹²ⁱHe that doeth them shall live in them. ¹³Christ ^kredeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, ¹³Cursed is every one that hangeth on ^la tree: ¹⁴that ^mupon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we ⁿmight receive ^othe promise of the Spirit through faith.

¹⁵^pBrethren, ^qI speak after the manner of men: ^rThough it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. ¹⁶Now ^sto Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, ¹⁴And to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came ^tfour hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. ¹⁸For ^uif the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but ^vGod hath granted it to Abraham by promise. ¹⁹^wWhat then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till ^xthe seed should

come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ^yordained through angels ^zby the hand of a mediator. ²⁰Now ^{aa}a mediator is not ^{ab}a mediator of one; but God is one. ²¹Is the law then against the promises of God? ^{ac}God forbid: for ^{ad}if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. ²²But the scripture ^{ae}shut up all ^{af}things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

²³But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, ^{ag}shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ²⁴So that the law is become our ^{ah}tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that ^{ai}we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a ^{aj}tutor. ²⁶For ye are all ^{ak}sons of God, through faith, in ^{al}Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as were ^{am}baptized into Christ did ^{an}put on Christ. ²⁸^{ao}There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ^{ap}ye all are one ^{aq}man in ^{ar}Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if ^{as}ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to ^{at}promise.

4 But I say that so long as ^{au}the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant though he is lord of all; ^{av}2 but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed of the father. ³So we also, when we were children, were held ^{aw}in bondage under the ^{ax}rudiments of the world: ⁴but when ^{ay}the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, ^{az}born of a woman, born ^{ba}under the law, ⁵that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ^{bb}sons. ⁶And because ye are sons, ^{bc}God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, ^{bd}Abba, Father. ⁷So that

comp. Rom. 3. 22 ¹ Comp. Jn. 17. 11; Eph. 2. 15
² Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 23 ³ ver. 18; ch. 4. 28; Rom. 9. 8 ⁴ ver. 8; comp. 24 f.; ch. 2. 4 ⁵ Col. 2. 8, 20 ⁶ Heb. 5. 12; ver. 9 ⁷ See Mk. 1. 15 ⁸ Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 1. 3; comp. 8. 3; Phil. 2. 7 ⁹ Comp. 1 Jk. 2. 21 f. 2 ¹⁰ Rom. 5. 5; 8. 9, 16; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 17; Acts 16. 7 ¹¹ Mk. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15

¹⁵ Or, elements ² Pet. 3. 10, 12.

The Two Covenants typified of Old. Adherents of the Law Bondmen; Christ sets Free. Hold fast your Freedom

thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and "if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, ^anot knowing God, ye were ^cin bondage to ^athem that by nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be ^cknown by God, ^fhow turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly ¹⁹rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be ^cin bondage over again? 10 Ye ^aobserve days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, ^abrethren, ^kbecome as I am, for I also *am* become as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I ²preached the gospel unto you the ³first time: 14 and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ⁴rejected; but ⁱye received me as an angel of God, *even* as ^mChrist Jesus. 15 Where then is that gratulation ^oof yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your enemy, ⁶ⁿby telling you the truth? 17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and ⁷not only when I am present with you. 19 ^pMy little children, of whom ^qI am again in travail until ^rChrist be formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for ^sI am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not ^thear the law? 22 For it is written, ⁷that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the free-woman. 23 ⁸Howbeit "the son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but ^uthe son by the free-woman is born through promise. 24 Which things ^vcontain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from ^wmount Sinai, bearing children unto ^xbondage,

^a See Rom. 8. 17.
^b 1 Cor. 1. 21; 1 Th. 4. 5; 2 Th. 1. 8; comp. Eph. 2. 12.
^c See ver. 3.
^d 2 Chr. 13. 9; 1s. 37. 19; Jer. 2. 11; 1 Cor. 8. 4 f.; comp. 10. 20.
^e See 1 Cor. 8. 3.
^f Col. 2. 20.
^g See ver. 3. and marg.
^h Rom. 14. 5; Col. 2. 16.
ⁱ See ch. 6. 18.
^j Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 11, 13.
^k Comp. Mt. 10. 40; 1 Th. 2. 13.
^l See ch. 3. 20.
^m Am. 5. 10.
ⁿ Comp. ver. 13 f.
^o 1 Jn. 2. 1.
^p Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 15.
^q Eph. 4. 13.
^r 2 Cor. 4. 8.
^s Comp. Lk. 16. 29.
^t ver. 29; see Rom. 9. 7.
^u ver. 28; Gen. 17. 16 ff.; 18. 10 ff.; 21. 1; Heb. 11. 11.
^v Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
^w Dt. 33. 2.
^x Heb. 12. 22; Rev. 3. 12; 21. 2, 10.
^y See ver. 23.
^z ch. 3. 29; Rom. 9. 7 ff.
^{aa} ver. 23.
^{ab} Gen. 21. 9.
^{ac} Comp. ch. 5. 11.
^{ad} Comp. Jn. 8. 35.
^{ae} ch. 2. 4; ver. 13; Jn. 8. 32, 38; comp. Rom. 8. 15; 2 Cor. 3. 17.
^{af} See 1 Cor. 16. 13.
^{ag} Acts 15. 10; see ch. 2. 4.
^{ah} See 2 Cor. 10. 1.
^{ai} See Acts 15. 1. ver. 3, 6, 11.
^{aj} Gr. *spat out*.
^{ak} Comp. Lk. 16. 28.
^{al} Rom. 2. 25.
^{am} 2 Pet. 3. 17; Heb. 12. 13 marg.
^{an} See Rom. 8. 23; 1 Cor. 1. 7.

which is Hagar. 25 ⁹Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But ²the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

¹⁰Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband.

28 Now ¹¹we, brethren, ^aas Isaac was, are ^bchildren of promise. 29 But as then ^che that was born after the flesh ^dpersecuted him that was born after the Spirit, ^eso also it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? ¹²Cast out the handmaid and her son: for ^fthe son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 ⁹For freedom did Christ set us free: ^astand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a ^byoke of bondage.

2 Behold, ^kI Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive ⁱcircumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 Yea, I ^mtestify again to every man that receiveth ⁱcircumcision, that he is a debtor to ⁿdo the whole law. 4 Ye are ¹³severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are ^ofallen away from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit by faith ^pwait for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in ^qChrist Jesus ^rneither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but ^sfaith ¹⁴working through love. 7 Ye were ^trunning well; who hindered you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion *came* not of ^uhim that calleth you. 9 ^vA little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 ^wI have confidence to you-ward in the Lord,

⁹ See ch. 3. 26. ¹⁰ See 1 Cor. 7. 19; ch. 6. 15. ^a Comp. Col. 1. 4 f.; 1 Th. 1. 3; Jas. 2. 18, 20, 22. ^b See ch. 2. 2. ^c See Rom. 8. 28; ch. 1. 6. ^d See 1 Cor. 5. 6. ^e See 2 Cor. 2. 3.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia*. ¹⁰ Is. liv. 1.
¹¹ Many ancient authorities read *ye*.
¹² Gen. xxi. 10, 12.
¹³ Gr. *brought to nought*. Comp. Rom. 7. 2, 6 (in the Gr.). ¹⁴ Or, *wrought*

1 Or. *elements*. See ver. 3.
2 See marginal note on ch. 1. 8. 3 Gr. *former*.
4 Gr. *spat out*. 5 Or. *of yours*
6 Or. *by dealing truly with you*. 7 Gen. xvi. 15.
8 Gen. xxi. 2.

The Spirit and the Flesh contrary the One to the Other. Exhortation to Forbearance and Helpfulness

that ye ^awill be none otherwise minded: but he that ^btroubleth you shall bear his judgment, who-soever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still ^cpersecuted? then hath ^athe stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that ^cthey that unsettle you would even ¹go beyond circumcision.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for ^dfreedom; ^honly use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love ⁱbe servants one to another. 14 For ^kthe whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: ²¹Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye ^mbite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, ⁿWalk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil ^othe lust of the flesh. 17 For ^pthe flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; ^qthat ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are ^rled by the Spirit, ^sye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are ^tthese: ^ufornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, ^vsorcery, enmities, ^wstrife, jealousies, wraths, ^xfactions, divisions, ^yparties, 21 envyings, ^zdrunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I ¹forewarn you, even as I did ⁴forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not ^binherit the kingdom of God. 22 But ^cthe fruit of the Spirit is ^dlove, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, ^efaithfulness, 23 meekness, ^fself-control; against such ^gthere is no law. 24 And they that are of ^hChrist Jesus have ⁱcrucified the flesh with the passions and ^kthe lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, ¹by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become ^mvainglorious, ⁿprovoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken ⁶in any trespass, ye who are ^ospiritual, ^prestore such a one ^qin a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 ^rBear ye one an-

^a Comp. Phil. 3. 15; ver. 7

^b See ch. 1. 7; comp. ver. 12

^c Comp. ch. 4. 29; 6. 12

^d 1 Cor. 1. 23; Rom. 9. 33

^e ver. 10; comp. ch. 2. 4

^f Dt. 23. 1

^g See ver. 1

^h See 1 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 16

ⁱ See 1 Cor. 9. 19; Eph. 5. 21

^k Mt. 7. 12; 22. 40; Rom. 13. 8, 10; comp. ch. 6. 2

^l Comp. Mt. 19. 19; Jn. 13. 34

^m Comp. Phil. 3. 2; ver. 20

ⁿ Rom. 8. 4; 13. 14; ver. 24 f.

^o Eph. 2. 3; see Rom. 13. 14

^p Comp. Rom. 7. 18, 23; 8. 5 ff.

^q Rom. 7. 15 ff.

^r Rom. 8. 14

^s Rom. 6. 14; 7. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 9

^t Comp. Mt. 15. 19; Rom. 13. 13

^u See 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18; 2 Cor. 12. 21

^v Rev. 21. 8

^w 2 Cor. 12. 20

^x See Rom. 2. 8; Jas. 3. 14 ff.

^y See 1 Cor. 11. 19

^z Rom. 13. 13

¹ See 1 Cor. 6. 9

² Comp. Mt. 7. 16 ff.; Rom. 6. 21; Eph. 5. 9

³ 1 Cor. 13. 4; comp. Rom. 5. 1-5; Col. 3. 12-15

⁴ Eclus. 45. 4

⁵ See Acts 24. 25

⁶ See ver. 18

⁷ See ch. 3. 26

⁸ See Rom. 6. 6; comp. ch. 2. 20; 6. 14

⁹ See ver. 16 f.

¹⁰ See ver. 16

¹¹ Phil. 2. 3; comp. Wisd. 14. 14

other's burdens, and so fulfil ¹the law of Christ. 3 For ²if a man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man ³prove his own work, and then shall he have his ⁴glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ⁵his neighbor. 5 For ⁶each man shall bear his own ⁶burden.

6 But ⁷let him that is taught in ⁸the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 ⁹Be not deceived; ¹⁰God is not mocked: for ¹¹whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8

¹²For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap ¹³corruption; but ¹⁴he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And ¹⁵let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we ¹⁶faint not. 10 So then, ¹⁷as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the ¹⁸household of ¹⁹the faith.

11 See with how large letters I ¹⁰write unto you ^mwith mine own hand. 12 As many as desire ⁿto make a fair show in the flesh, they ^ocompel you to be circumcised; only that they ^pmay not be persecuted ¹¹for the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who ¹²receive circumcision do themselves ^qkeep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may ^rglory in your flesh. 14 But ^sfar be it from me to glory, ^tsave in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^uthrough ¹³which the world hath been crucified unto me, and ^vI unto

ⁿ See ver. 18; comp. 1 Th. 4. 1

^o See 1 Cor. 2. 15

^p Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 7; 2 Th. 3. 15; Heb. 12. 13; Jas. 5. 19 f.

^q 1 Cor. 4. 21

^r Rom. 15. 1

^s See 1 Cor. 9. 21; Jas. 1. 25; 2. 12; comp. Rom. 8. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 2

^t See 1 Cor. 3. 18; 2 Cor. 12. 11; comp. Acts 5. 36

^u See 1 Cor. 11. 28

^v Comp. Phil. 1. 26

^w Comp. Prov. 9. 12; 2 Esdr. 7. 105; Rom. 14. 12; 1 Cor. 3. 8

^x 1 Cor. 9. 11, 14

^y See 2 Tim. 4. 2

^z See 1 Cor. 6. 9

¹ Comp. Job 13. 9

² Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 6

³ Job 4. 8; Hos. 8. 7; comp. Rom. 6. 21

⁴ See 1 Cor. 15. 42

⁵ Jas. 3. 18; comp. Rom. 8. 11

⁶ See 2 Cor. 4. 1; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 58

⁷ Heb. 12. 3, 5; Jas. 5. 7 f.

⁸ Comp. Mt. 10. 22

⁹ Prov. 3. 27; comp. Jn. 12. 35

¹⁰ Eph. 2. 19; comp. Heb. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5; 4. 17

¹¹ See Acts 6. 7; ch. 1. 23

¹² See 1 Cor. 16. 21

¹³ Comp. Mt. 23. 27 f.

¹⁴ Comp. Acts 15. 1

¹⁵ Comp. ch. 5. 11

¹⁶ Rom. 2. 25

¹⁷ Comp. Phil. 3. 3

¹⁸ ch. 2. 17

¹⁹ Lk. 20. 16, (in the Gr.)

²⁰ 1 Cor. 2. 2

²¹ See ch. 2. 20; comp. Col. 2. 20

²² Comp. Rom. 6. 2, 6; ch. 2. 19 f.; 5. 24

²³ Gr. the other. See Rom. 13. 8

²⁴ Or, while

²⁵ Or, by reason of

²⁶ Some ancient authorities read have been cir-

²⁷ cumcised.

²⁸ Or, whom

1 Gr. mutilate themselves.

2 Lev. xix. 18.

3 Gr. heresies.

4 Or, tell you plainly

5 Or, challenging

6 Or, by

Benediction

the world. 15 For ^aneither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a ^bnew ¹creature. 16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the ^cIsrael of God.

17 Henceforth let no man trouble

¹ Or, *creation*

^a ch. 5. 6;
see 1 Cor. 7.
19; comp.
Rom. 2. 26,
23

^b See 2 Cor.
5. 17;
comp.

Eph 2. 10,
15; 4. 24;
Col. 3. 10

^c See Rom.

me; for I bear ^abranded on my body the ^cmarks of Jesus.

18 ¹The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be ²with your spirit, ^hbrethren. Amen.

9. 6; comp. ch. 3. 7, 29; Phil. 3. 3 — ^d Comp. Is. 44. 5 marg.; Ezek. 9. 4; Rev. 13. 16 ^e 2 Cor. 4. 10; 11. 23 ^f See Rom. 16. 20 ^g See 2 Tim. 4. 22 ^h ch. 3. 15; 4. 12, 23, 31; see Rom. 1. 13; Acts 1. 15

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS

Salutation. The Blessings of Redemption, which the Apostle prays that his Readers may have more fully

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, to the ^dsaints that are ¹at ^eEphesus, and ^fthe faithful in ^gChrist Jesus: ² ^gGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ ^hBlessed *be* ²the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in ⁱthe heavenly places in Christ: ⁴ even as ^khe chose us in him before ^lthe foundation of the world, that we should be ^mholy and without blemish before ³him ⁿin love: ⁵ having ^oforeordained us unto ^padoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, ^qaccording to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ ^rto the praise of the glory of his grace, ^swhich he freely bestowed on us in ^tthe Beloved: ⁷ ^uin whom we have our ^vredemption ^wthrough his blood, the ^xforgiveness of our trespasses, according to ^ythe riches of his grace, ⁸ ^zwhich he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, ⁹ ^{aa}making known unto us the mystery of his will, ^qaccording to his good pleasure which he ^{ab}purposed in him ¹⁰unto a dispensation of ^bthe fulness of the ^ctimes, ^cto sum up all things in Christ, the things ⁷in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, *I say*, ¹¹ in whom also we ^dwere made a heritage, having been ^{ac}foreordained ^raccording to the purpose of him who worketh all things ^qafter the counsel of his will; ¹² to the end that we should be ^hunto the praise of his glory, we who ⁸had before hoped in Christ: ¹³ in whom ye also, having heard ⁱthe word of

^a See 2 Cor. 1. 1
^b ch. 2. 6, 7, 10, 13, 20;
3. 1, 6, 11, 21; Col. 1. 4; 2. 6; 4. 12; see Rom. 8. 1; Gal. 3. 26
^c See 1 Cor. 1. 1
^d See Acts 9. 13; Phil. 1. 1; Col. 1. 1
^e See Acts 18. 19
^f Comp. Col. 1. 2
^g See Rom. 1. 7
^h See 2 Cor. 1. 3
ⁱ ver. 20; ch. 2. 6; 3. 10; 6. 12; comp. Phil. 3. 20
^j 2 Th. 2. 13 f.; comp. ch. 2. 10
^k See Mt. 25. 34
^l ch. 5. 27; Col. 1. 22; comp. 2 Tim. 1. 9
^m ch. 4. 2, 15, 16; 5. 2
ⁿ ver. 11; see Rom. 8. 29 f.; comp. Acts 13. 48
^o See Rom. 8. 14 ff.; Gal. 4. 5
^p Lk. 12. 32; see 1 Cor. 1. 21; Gal. 1. 15; comp. Phil. 2. 13; Col. 1. 19
^q ver. 12, 14
^r Comp. Mt. 3. 17
^s Col. 1. 14
^t 1 Cor. 1. 30; Rom. 3. 24
^u See Acts 20. 28; comp. Rom. 3. 25
^v Comp. Acts 2. 33
^w See Rom. 2. 4; comp. ver. 18; ch. 2. 7; 3. 8, 16; Col. 1. 27
^x See Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11.

the truth, the ⁹gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were ^ksealed with ^lthe Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ which is an ^mearnest of ⁿour inheritance, unto the ^oredemption of ^pGod's own possession, ^qunto the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ For this cause I also, ^rhaving heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is ¹⁰among you, and ¹¹the love which *ye show* toward ^sall the saints, ¹⁶ ^tcease not to give thanks for you, ^umaking mention of *you* in my prayers; ¹⁷ that the ^vGod of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^xthe Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of ^ywisdom and ^zrevelation in the knowledge of him; ¹⁸ ^{aa}having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the ^bhope of his ^ccalling, what ^dthe riches of the glory of ^ehis inheritance in ^fthe saints, ¹⁹ and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, ^gaccording to that working of the ^hstrength of his might ²⁰ which he wrought in Christ, when he ⁱraised him from the dead, and made him to ^ksit at his right hand in ^lthe heavenly places, ²¹ far above ^mall rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every ⁿname that is named, not only in ^othis

25; ch. 3. 3 ^a ver. 11; see Rom. 8. 28 ^b See Mk. 1. 15 ^c Col. 1. 16, 20; comp. ch. 3. 15; Phil. 2. 9 f. ^d ver. 14, 18; Tit. 2. 14; comp. Dt. 4. 20; 9. 26, 29; 32. 9 ^e See ver. 5 / ch. 3. 11; Rom. 8. 28 f. ^f Rom. 9. 11; Heb. 6. 17 ^g ver. 6, 14 ^h Col. 1. 5; comp. Acts 13. 26; ch. 4. 21—ⁱ ch. 4. 30; comp. Jn. 3. 33 ^j See Acts 1. 4 f.; 2. 33 ^k See 2 Cor. 1. 22 ^l See Acts 20. 32 ^m See ver. 7 ⁿ Comp. ver. 11 ^o ver. 6, 12 ^p Col. 1. 4; Philom. 5; comp. Rom. 1. 8 ^q ch. 3. 18; see ver. 1 ^r Comp. Col. 1. 9; Rom. 1. 8 f. ^s See Rom. 1. 9 ^t Jn. 17. 2; comp. Rom. 15. 6 and marg. ^u Comp. Acts 7. 2; 1 Cor. 2. 8 ^v Comp. Col. 1. 9 ^w See 1 Cor. 14. 6 ^x Comp. Acts 26. 18; 2 Cor. 4. 6; Heb. 6. 4 ^y ch. 4. 4 ^z See Rom. 11. 23 ^{aa} See ver. 7 ^{ab} ver. 11 / Col. 1. 12; see Acts 9. 13 ^{ac} ch. 3. 7; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 1. 29 ^{ad} ch. 6. 10 ^{ae} See Acts 2. 24 ^{af} See Mk. 16. 19 ^{ag} See ver. 3 ^{ah} Col. 1. 16; ch. 3. 10; comp. Rom. 8. 38; see Mt. 23. 18 ^{ai} Phil. 2. 9; Heb. 1. 4; Rev. 19. 12; comp. Jn. 17. 11 ^{aj} ch. 2. 2; see Mt. 12. 32

¹ Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.
² Or, *God and the Father* See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
³ Or, *him: having in love foreordained us*
⁴ Or, *wherewith he endued us*
⁵ Or, *wherewith he abounded*
⁶ Gr. *seasons*, ⁷ Gr. *upon*. ⁸ Or, *have*

⁹ Gr. *good tidings*. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
¹⁰ Or, *in*
¹¹ Many ancient authorities omit the love.

Their past Experience of God's Grace. Aforetime Aliens, now Fellow-citizens with the Saints

¹ world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and he ^a put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be ^b head over all things to the church, 23 which is his ^c body, the ^d fulness of him that ^e filleth ^f all in all.

2 And you *did* he ^g make alive, when ye were ^h dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye ⁱ once walked according to the ^j course of ^k this world, according to ^l the prince of the ^m powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in ⁿ the sons of disobedience; 3 among whom we also all ^o once lived in ^p the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the ^q mind, and were ^r by nature ^s children of wrath, ^t even as the rest:—4 but God, being ^u rich in mercy, for ^v his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were ^w dead through our trespasses, ^x made us alive together ^y with Christ (^z by grace have ye been saved), 6 and ^{aa} raised us up with him, and ^{ab} made us to sit with him in ^{ac} the heavenly places, in ^{ad} Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding ^{ae} riches of his grace in ^{af} kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for ^{ag} by grace have ye been saved ^{ah} through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* ^{ai} the gift of God; 9 ^{aj} not of works, that ^{ak} no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, ^{al} created in ^{am} Christ Jesus for ^{an} good works, which God ^{ao} afore prepared that we should ^{ap} walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ^{aq} ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called ^{ar} *Uncircumcision* by that which is called ^{as} *Circumcision*, in the flesh, made by hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, ^{at} alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from ^{au} the covenants of the promise, having ^{av} no hope and ^{aw} without God in the world. 13 But now in ^{ax} Christ Jesus ye that once were ^{ay} far off are ^{az} made nigh in ^{ba} the blood of Christ. 14 For he is ^{bb} our peace, ^{bc} who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, 15 having ^{bd} abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* ^{be} the law of commandments contained in ordi-

^a See 1 Cor. 15. 27 (fr. 18. 8. 6)

^b ch. 4. 15; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 19; comp.

^c 1 Cor. 11. 3

^d ch. 4. 12; 5. 30; Col. 1. 18, 24; 2. 19; comp.

^e 1 Cor. 12. 27

^f See Jn. 1. 16; comp.

^g ch. 3. 19

^h ch. 4. 10

ⁱ Col. 3. 11

^j ver. 5;

^k Col. 2. 13; comp. Lk. 15. 24, 32

^l ver. 3, 11; 13; ch. 5. 8; Col. 3. 7; comp.

^m Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 6. 11;

ⁿ 1 Pet. 4. 3

^o See ch. 1. 21

^p Comp. ch. 6. 12; Jn. 12. 31

^q ch. 5. 6

^r See ver. 2

^s Gal. 5. 16 f.

^t Comp. Rom. 2. 14; Gal. 2. 15

^u Comp. Rom. 5. 10; Col. 1. 21; 2 Pet. 2. 14

^v Rom. 5. 12, 19; 1 Th. 4. 13; 5. 6

^w Comp. ch. 1. 7

^x See Jn. 3. 16

^y See ver. 1

^z ver. 8; see Acts 15. 11

^{aa} Col. 2. 12

^{ab} Comp. ch. 1. 20

^{ac} See ch. 1. 3

^{ad} See ch. 1. 13

^{ae} ver. 10, 13

^{af} See Rom. 15. 17

^{ag} Tit. 3. 4

^{ah} 1 Pet. 1. 5

^{ai} Comp. Jn. 4. 10; Heb. 6. 4

^{aj} 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5; comp.

^{ak} Rom. 3. 28

^{al} 1 Cor. 1. 29

^{am} ver. 15; ch. 4. 24; Col. 3. 10

^{an} 2 Tim. 1. 14

^{ao} ch. 1. 4

^{ap} Comp. ch. 4. 1

^{aq} See 1 Cor. 12. 2; comp. ch. 5. 8

^{ar} Col. 2. 11, 13; comp. Rom. 2. 28 f.

nances; that he might ^g create in himself of the two ^h one new man, so making ⁱ peace; 16 and might ^j reconcile them both in ^k one body unto God through the cross, having ^l slain the enmity thereby: 17 and ^m he came and ⁿ preached ^o peace to you that were ^p far off, and peace to them that were ^q nigh: 18 for through him we both have ^r our access in ^s one Spirit unto ^t the Father. 19 So then ye are no more ^u strangers and sojourners, but ye are ^v fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the ^w household of God, 20 being ^x built upon ^y the foundation of ^z the apostles and prophets, ^{aa} Christ Jesus himself being the ^{ab} chief corner stone; 21 ^{ac} in whom ^{ad} each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into ^{ae} a holy ^{af} temple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are ^{ag} builded together ^{ah} for a ^{ai} habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, ^{aj} the prisoner of ^{ak} Christ Jesus ^{al} in behalf of you ^{am} Gentiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the ^{an} dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 ^{ao} how that ^{ap} by revelation was ^{aq} made known unto me ^{ar} the mystery, ^{as} as I wrote before in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive ^{at} my understanding in the ^{au} mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy ^{av} apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 *to wit*, that the

^a Comp. Rom. 9. 4; Col. 1. 21 ^b Comp. Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 8. 6 ^c Comp. 1 Th. 4. 13 ^d Comp. Gal. 4. 8; 1 Th. 4. 5; ch. 4. 18 ^e ver. 17; Acts 2. 39; comp. Is. 57. 19 ^f Col. 1. 20; comp. Rom. 3. 25 ^g ver. 15; Col. 3. 15; comp. Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11; Is. 9. 6 ^h See 1 Cor. 12. 13 ⁱ ver. 16; Col. 1. 21 f. ^j Col. 2. 14; comp. 20 ^k Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 10 f. ^l 1. 20, 22; see 2 Cor. 5. 18 ^m Comp. ch. 4. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 17 ⁿ ver. 15 ^o Rom. 10. 14; comp. ch. 4. 21 ^p Acts 10. 36; comp. ver. 14 ^q ch. 3. 12; see Rom. 5. 2 ^r ch. 4. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 13 ^s Col. 1. 12 ^t ver. 12; comp. Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11 ^u Phil. 3. 20; comp. Heb. 12. 22 f. ^v See Gal. 6. 10 ^w See 1 Cor. 3. 9 ^x Comp. Mt. 16. 18; Rev. 21. 14; 1 Cor. 3. 10 ^y See 1 Cor. 12. 28; comp. ch. 3. 5 ^z 1 Cor. 3. 11 ^{aa} Lk. 20. 17 (Ps. 136. 22); 1 Pet. 2. 6 (Is. 28. 16) ^{ab} Comp. ch. 4. 13 f.; Col. 2. 19 ^{ac} See 1 Cor. 3. 16 f. ^{ad} See 1 Cor. 3. 9, 16; 2 Cor. 6. 16 ^{ae} See ch. 3. 17 ^{af} Acts 2. 13; ch. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Philem. 1. 9; comp. 23 ^{ag} See Gal. 5. 24 ^{ah} ver. 13; 2 Cor. 1. 6 ^{ai} ver. 3 ^{aj} Col. 1. 25; 1 Tim. 1. 4; comp. ch. 1. 10; ver. 9 ^{ak} Comp. Acts 27. 17, 21; 26. 16 f. ^{al} See Gal. 1. 12 ^{am} See ch. 1. 9; comp. ver. 4, 9 ^{an} ver. 4, 9; ch. 6. 19; Col. 1. 26 f.; esp. 4. 3; Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11. 25 ^{ao} ch. 1. 9 f. ? (comp. Heb. 13. 22; 1 Pet. 5. 12) ^{ap} Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 6

^b Gr. brought good tidings of peace. Comp. Mt. 11. 5. ^c Gr. every building. ^d Or, sanctuary ^e Gr. into. ^f Or, stewardship

¹ Or, age.

² Gr. age.

³ Gr. power.

⁴ Gr. thoughts.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read in Christ.

"The Love of Christ which passeth Knowledge." "The Stature of the Fullness of Christ"

Gentiles are "fellow-heirs, and "fellow-members of the body, and "fellow-partakers of the promise in "Christ Jesus through the "gospel, 7 "whereof I was made a "minister, according to the gift of "that grace of God which was given me "according to the working of his power. 8 Unto me, who am "less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to 2* preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable "riches of Christ; 9 and to 3* make all men see what is the dispensation of the "mystery which for ages hath been "hid in God "who created all things; 10 to the intent that now unto the "principalities and the powers in "the heavenly places might be "made known through the church the manifold "wisdom of God, 11 "according to the "eternal purpose which he purposed in "Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have "boldness and "access in "confidence through "our faith in him. 13 Wherefore I ask that "ye may not "faint at my tribulations "for you, which "are your glory.

14 For this cause I "bow my knees unto the Father, 15 from whom every "family in heaven and on earth is named, 16 that he would grant you, according to "the riches of his glory, that ye may be "strengthened with power through his Spirit in "the inward man; 17 that "Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being "rooted and "grounded in love, 18 may be strong to apprehend with "all the saints what is "the breadth and length and height and depth, 19 and to know "the love of Christ which "passeth knowledge, that ye may be "filled unto all the "fulness of God.

20 "Now unto him that is "able to exceed abundantly above all that we ask or think, "according to the power that worketh in us, 21 "unto him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto "all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, "the prisoner in the Lord, "beseech you to "walk

1 Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

2 Gr. bring good tidings of the &c. Comp. ch. 2. 17.

3 Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is. 4 Gr. purpose of the ages.

5 Or, the faith of him 6 Or, I 7 Or, is

8 Gr. fatherhood.

9 Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages.

a Gal. 3. 29

b ch. 2. 16

c Comp. ch. 5. 7

d See Gal. 5. 24; ver. 1.

e Col. 1. 23, 25

f See 1 Cor. 3. 5

g ver. 2; see Rom. 12. 3; comp. Acts 9. 15

h See ch. 1. 13; ver. 20

i See 1 Cor. 15. 9

k ver. 1 f.; see Acts 9. 15

l ver. 16; see ch. 1. 7; Rom. 2. 4

m ver. 4, 9; ch. 6. 19; Col. 1. 26 f.; esp. 4. 3; Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11. 25

n Comp. Col. 3. 3

o Rev. 4. 11

p ch. 1. 21; 6. 12; Col. 2. 10, 15

q See ch. 1. 3

r Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 12; ch. 1. 23

s See Rom. 11. 33; 1 Cor. 2. 7

t See ch. 1. 11

u Heb. 4. 16; 10. 19, 35; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 21, &c.

v See ch. 2. 18

w 2 Cor. 3. 4

x See 2 Cor. 4. 1

y Comp. ver. 1

z Comp. Phil. 2. 10

a See ver. 8; ch. 1. 13

b Phil. 4. 13; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 13

c See Rom. 7. 22

d Jn. 14. 23; Rom. 8. 9 f.; 2 Cor. 13. 5; comp. ch. 2. 22

e Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 6

f Col. 1. 23

g See ch. 1. 15

i Comp. Job 11. 8 f.

k Rom. 8. 39; comp. 35

l Comp. Phil. 4. 7

m Phil. 2. 10

n Comp. ch. 1. 23

o Comp. Rom. 16. 25

worthily of the "calling wherewith ye were "called, 2 with all "lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another "in love; 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the "bond of peace. 4 There is "one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one "hope of your calling; 5 "one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, "who is over all, and through all, and in all. 7 But "unto each one of us was "the grace given "according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith,

10 When he ascended on high, he "led captivity captive,

And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He "ascended, what is it but that he also descended "into "the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended "far above all the heavens, that he might "fill all things.) 11 And he "gave "some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, "evangelists; and some, pastors and "teachers; 12 "for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of "the body of Christ: 13 till we all attain unto "the unity of the faith, and of the "knowledge of the Son of God, unto a "fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the "fulness of Christ: 14 that we may be "no longer children, "tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in "craftiness, after the "wiles of error; 15 but 12 speaking truth "in love, may "grow up in all things unto him, who is the "head, even Christ; 16 from whom "all the body fitly framed and knit

p Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8 q See ver. 7 r See Rom. 11. 36

s See ch. 3. 1 t See Rom. 12. 1 u Col. 1. 10; 1 Th. 2. 12; comp. ch. 2. 10; Col. 2. 6 — v See Rom. 11. 29 w See Rom. 8. 28 f. x Col. 3. 12 f. y See ch. 1. 4

z Comp. Col. 3. 14 f. a See ch. 2. 16, 18; comp. 1 Cor. 12. 4 f. b ch. 1. 18 c See 1 Cor. 8. 6 d See Rom. 11. 36; comp. Col. 1. 16 e Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11 f ch. 3. 2 h See Rom. 12. 3 i Judg. 5. 12; comp. Col. 2. 15 k Comp. Jn. 3. 13 l Is. 44. 23; comp. Ps. 63. 9 m Heb. 4. 14; 7. 26, 9, 24; comp. ch. 1. 20 f. n See ch. 1. 23 o ver. 8 p See 1 Cor. 12. 28; Acts 13. 1 q See Acts 21. 8 r See Acts 13. 1

s See 2 Cor. 13. 9 t See ch. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 12. 27 u Comp. ver. 3, 5 v Comp. ch. 1. 17; Phil. 3. 10; Jn. 6. 69 w Heb. 5. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20; Col. 1. 28 x Jn. 1. 16; Gal. 4. 19; comp. ch. 1. 23 y See 1 Cor. 14. 20 z Comp. Jas. 1. 6; Jude 12 a Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 13; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 11. 3 b ch. 6. 11 c See ch. 1. 4 d Comp. ch. 2. 21 f See ch. 1. 22 g Col. 2. 19; see Rom. 12. 4 f.; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 17

10 Ps. lxxviii. 18.

11 Some ancient authorities insert first.

12 Or, dealing truly

Sundry Admonitions: "put on the New Man"; "walk in Love"; "as Children of Light"; "redeeming the Time"

together ¹through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself ^ain love.

17 ^bThis I say therefore, and ^ctestify in the Lord, ^dthat ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the ^evanity of their mind, 18 being ^fdarkened in their understanding, alienated from ^gthe life of God, because of the ^hignorance that is in them, because of the ⁱhardening of their heart; 19 who ^jbeing past feeling ^kgave themselves up to ^llasciviousness, ^mto work all uncleanness with ⁿgreediness. 20 But ye did not so ^olearn Christ; 21 if so be that ye ^pheard him, and were ^qtaught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye ^rput away, as concerning your former manner of life, the ^sold man, that waxeth corrupt after the ^tlusts of deceit; 23 and that ye be ^urenewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and ^vput on the ^wnew man, ^xthat ^yafter God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, ^zputting away falsehood, ^{aa}speak ye truth each one with his neighbor: for we are ^{ab}members one of another. 26 ^{ac}Be ye angry, and sin not: let not ^{ad}the sun go down upon your ^{ae}wrath: 27 neither ^{af}give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather ^{ag}let him labor, ^{ah}working with his hands the thing that is good, ^{ai}that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 Let no ^{aj}corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for ^{ak}edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. 30 And ^{al}grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were ^{am}sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 ^{an}Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be ^{ao}put away from you, with all ^{ap}malice: 32 and ^{aq}be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, ^{ar}even as God also in Christ forgave ^{as}you.

5 ^{at}Be ye therefore imitators of ^{au}God, as beloved children: 2 and

¹ Gr. through every joint of the supply.

² Or, to make a trade of

³ Or, covetousness. Comp. ch. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5.

⁴ Or, that is after God, created &c.

⁵ Zech. viii. 16. ⁶ Ps. iv. 4. ⁷ Gr. provocation.

⁸ Gr. the building up of the need.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read us.

^a See ch. 1, 4

^b Col. 2, 4

^c See Lk. 16, 28

^d See ch. 2,

^e 2; comp.

^f ver. 22

^g Comp.

^h Rom. 1,

ⁱ 21; Col. 2,

^j 15; 1 Pet.

^k 1, 18;

^l 2 Pet. 2, 18

^m Rom. 1, 21

ⁿ Comp. ch.

^o 2, 12

^p Acts 17,

^q 30; Heb. 5,

^r 2; 9, 7

^s marg.;

^t 1 Pet. 1,

^u 14; comp.

^v Acts 3, 17;

^w 1 Cor. 2, 8

^x Mk. 3, 5;

^y comp.

^z Rom. 11, 7,

^{aa} 25; 2 Cor.

^{ab} 3, 14

^{ac} Comp.

^{ad} 1 Tim. 4, 2

^{ae} See Rom.

^{af} 1, 24

^{ag} See Col. 3,

^{ah} 5

^{ai} See Mt. 11,

^{aj} 29

^{ak} Rom. 10,

^{al} 14; see ch.

^{am} 2, 17;

^{an} comp. ch.

^{ao} 1, 13; Col.

^{ap} 1, 5

^{aq} Col. 2, 7

^{ar} ver. 25, 31;

^{as} Col. 3, 8;

^{at} Heb. 12,

^{au} 1 (Gr.);

^{av} Jas. 1, 21;

^{aw} 1 Pet. 2, 1

^{ax} See Rom.

^{ay} 6, 6

^{az} 2 Cor. 11,

^{ba} 3; Heb. 3,

^{bb} 13

^{bc} Rom. 12, 2

^{bd} See Rom.

^{be} 13, 14

^{bf} Col. 3, 10;

^{bg} comp.

^{bh} Rom. 6, 4;

^{bi} 7, 6; 12, 2;

^{bj} 2 Cor. 5, 17

^{bk} See ch. 2, 10

^{bl} Zech. 8,

^{bm} 16; Col. 3,

^{bn} 9; comp.

^{bo} ver. 15

^{bp} See Rom.

^{bq} 12, 5

^{br} Ps. 4, 4

^{bs} marg.

^{bt} Dt. 24, 15

^{bu} Jas. 4, 7;

^{bv} comp.

^{bw} Rom. 12, 19

^{bx} Comp.

^{by} Acts 20,

^{bz} 35; 1 Cor.

^{ca} 4, 12; Gal.

^{cb} 6, 10

^{cc} 1 Th. 4, 11;

^{cd} 2 Th. 3, 8,

^{ce} 11 f.;

^{cf} comp. Tit.

^{cg} 3, 8, 14

^{ch} (marg.)

^{ci} Comp. Lk.

^{cj} 3, 11; 1 Th.

^{ck} 4, 12

^{cl} ch. 5, 4;

^{cm} Col. 3, 8;

^{cn} comp. Mt.

^{co} 12, 34

^{cp} See Rom.

^qwalk in love, even as Christ also ^rloved you, and ^sgave himself up for ^tus, an ^uoffering and a sacrifice to God for an ^vodor of a sweet smell.

3 But ^wfornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 nor ^xfilthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which ^yare not befitting: but rather ^zgiving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that ^{aa}no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom ^{ab}of Christ and God. 6 ^{ac}Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh ^{ad}the wrath of God upon ^{ae}the sons of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore ^{af}partakers with them; 8 for ^{ag}ye were once ^{ah}darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as ^{ai}children of light 9 (for ^{aj}the fruit of the light is in all ^{ak}goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 ^{al}proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and ^{am}have no fellowship with the unfruitful ^{an}works of ^{ao}darkness, but rather even ^{ap}reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. 13 But all things ^{aq}when they are ^{ar}reproved are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore ^{as}he saith, ^{at}Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from ^{au}the dead, and Christ ^{av}shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye ^{aw}walk, not ^{ax}as unwise, but as wise; 16 ^{ay}redeeming the time, because ^{az}the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but ^{ba}understand what the will of the

14, 19; comp. Col. 4, 6; Eccl. 10, 12

¹ Is. 63, 10;

² comp. 1 Th. 5, 19

³ ch. 1, 13, comp. Jn. 3, 33

⁴ Comp. Col. 3, 8, 19; Rom. 3, 14

⁵ Comp. ver. 22

⁶ 1 Pet. 2, 1 marg.

⁷ Col. 3, 12 f.; comp. 1 Cor.

⁸ 13, 4; 1 Pet. 3, 8

⁹ Mt. 6, 14 f.; comp. 2 Cor. 2, 10

¹⁰ ch. 4, 32; comp. Lk. 6, 36; Mt. 5, 48

¹¹ Rom. 14,

¹² 15; comp. Col. 3, 14

¹³ See Jn. 13, 34; Rom. 8, 37

¹⁴ ver. 25; Gal. 2, 20; comp. Rom. 4, 25; Jn. 6, 51

¹⁵ Lk. 7, 27; 9, 14; 10, 12

¹⁶ 2 Cor. 2, 14; Ex. 29, 18, 25

¹⁷ See Col. 3, 5

¹⁸ Comp. Rom. 1, 28

¹⁹ ver. 20

²⁰ See 1 Cor. 6, 9; comp. Col. 3, 5

²¹ Comp.

²² Col. 1, 13

²³ Comp. Col. 2, 8

²⁴ See Rom. 1, 18;

²⁵ Col. 3, 6

²⁶ ch. 2, 2; Col. 3, 6

²⁷ Comp. ch. 3, 6

²⁸ See ch. 2, 2

²⁹ See Acts 26, 18; Col. 1, 12 f.

³⁰ See Gal.

³¹ Lk. 16, 8; Jn. 12, 36; comp. Rom. 13, 12

³² See Gal.

³³ 5, 22

³⁴ See Rom. 15, 14

³⁵ Rom. 12, 2

³⁶ 1 Cor. 5, 9;

³⁷ 2 Cor. 6, 14

³⁸ Rom. 13, 12

³⁹ 1 Tim. 5, 20

⁴⁰ Jn. 3,

⁴¹ 20 f.

⁴² Comp. Is. 51, 17; 52, 1

⁴³ 60, 1, &c. (?)

⁴⁴ See Rom. 13, 11

⁴⁵ See ch. 2, 1

⁴⁶ Comp. Lk. 1, 78 f.

⁴⁷ See ver. 2

⁴⁸ Col. 4, 5

⁴⁹ Comp. ch. 6, 13; Gal.

⁵⁰ 1, 4

⁵¹ Rom. 12, 2

⁵² 1 Cor. 1, 9; comp. 1 Th. 4, 3

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read you.

¹¹ Or, convicted

¹² Or, convicted

¹³ (?). Comp. 1 Tim. iii. 16.

¹⁴ Gr. buying up the opportunity.

Domestic Duties : — Wives and Husbands, Children and Parents, Servants and Masters. "Put on the Armor of God"

Lord is. 18 And ^a be not drunken with wine, wherein is ^b riot, but be ^c filled ¹ with the Spirit; 19 ^a speaking ² one to another in ^e psalms and ^f hymns and spiritual ^g songs, ^h singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; 20 ⁱ giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to ^k God, even the Father; 21 ⁱ subjecting yourselves one to another in the ^m fear of Christ.

22 ⁿ Wives, ^o be in subjection unto your own husbands, ^p as unto the Lord. 23 For ^q the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the ^r head of the church, ^s being himself ^t the saviour of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, ^u so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything. 25 ^v Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and ^w gave himself up for it; 26 ^x that he might sanctify it, having ^y cleansed it by the ^z washing of water with ¹ the word, 27 that he might ^a present the church to himself a glorious ^b church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be ^c holy and without blemish. 28 Even so ought husbands also to ^d love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; 30 because we are ^e members of his ^f body. 31 ^g For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great; but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally ^h love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she ⁱ fear her husband.

6 ^a Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 ^b Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), 3 that it may be live long on the ^c earth. 4 And, ye ^d fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but ^e nurture them

^a Prov. 20. 1; 23. 31 f; comp.

Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Th. 5. 7

^b 2 Macc. 6. 4; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4

^c Comp. Lk. 1. 15

^d Col. 3. 16; comp. Jas. 5. 13

^e 1 Cor. 14. 26

^f Acts 16. 25

^g Rev. 5. 9

^h See 1 Cor. 14. 15

ⁱ ver. 4; Col. 3. 17; see Rom. 1. 8, &c.

^k See 1 Cor. 15. 24

^l Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 5. 5; comp.

^m Phil. 2. 3

ⁿ Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 11

^o ver. 22 to ch. 6. 9;

^p Coloss. 3. 18 to 4. 1

^q 1 Cor. 14. 34 f.; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 1

^r ch. 6. 5

^s See 1 Cor. 11. 3

^t See ch. 1. 22

^u Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 13

^v ver. 28, 33; comp.

^w 1 Pet. 3. 7

^x See ver. 2

^y Heb. 10. 10, 14, 29; 13. 12; Tit. 2. 14

^z 2 Pet. 1. 9

¹ Tit. 3. 5; comp. Acts 23. 16; 1 Cor. 6. 11

² Jn. 15. 3; 17. 17; comp. ch. 6. 17; Rom. 10. 8 f.

³ 2 Cor. 11. 2; Col. 1. 22; see 2 Cor. 4. 14

⁴ ch. 1. 4

⁵ See 1 Cor. 6. 15; 12. 27

⁶ See ch. 1. 23

⁷ Mt. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 7 f.

⁸ 1 Pet. 3. 2

⁹ Col. 3. 20; comp. Prov. 6. 20; 23. 27; Eccles. 7. 27 f.

¹⁰ Col. 3. 21

¹¹ Comp. Gen. 13. 19; Dt. 6. 7; 11. 19; Ps. 78. 4; Prov. 22. 6;

in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 ^{10 k} Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your ¹¹ masters, ⁱ with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, ^m as unto Christ; 6 ⁿ not in the way of eyeservice, as ^o men-pleasers; but as ^{10 p} servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the ¹² heart; 7 with good will doing service, ^q as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 ^r knowing that ^s whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, ^t whether he be bond or free. 9 And, ye ¹¹ masters, do the same things unto them, and ^u forbear threatening: knowing that ^v he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is ^x no respect of persons with him.

10 ¹³ Finally, ^{14 v} be strong in the Lord, and in ^z the strength of his might. 11 ^a Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the ^b wiles of the devil. 12 For our ^c wrestling is not against ^{15 d} flesh and blood, but ^e against the principalities, against the powers, against the ^f world-rulers of this ^g darkness, against the ^h spiritual hosts of wickedness in ⁱ the heavenly places. 13 Wherefore take up ^k the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to ^l withstand in ^m the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, ⁿ having girded your loins with truth, and having ^o put on the ^p breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having ^q shod your feet with the preparation of the ¹⁶ gospel of peace; 16 withal taking up the ^r shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the ^s fiery darts of ^t the evil one.

2 Tim. 3. 15 — ^k Col. 3. 22; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9 ¹ 1 Cor. 2. 3 ^m ch. 5. 22 ⁿ Col. 3. 22 ^o Comp. Gal. 1. 10 ^p 1 Cor. 7. 22 ^q Col. 3. 23 ^r Comp. Col. 3. 24 ^s See Mt. 16. 27; 2 Cor. 5. 10; comp. Col. 3. 24 f. ^t 1 Cor. 12. 13; comp. Col. 3. 11 ^u Comp. Lev. 25. 43 ^v Comp. Job 31. 13 f.; Jn. 13. 13 ^w See Acts 10. 34; Col. 3. 25 ^x See 1 Cor. 16. 13; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 1 ^y ch. 1. 19 ^z ver. 13; see Rom. 13. 12 ¹ ch. 4. 14 ² See 1 Cor. 9. 25 ³ See Mt. 16. 17 ⁴ ch. 1. 21; 2. 2; 3. 10 ⁵ See Jn. 12. 31 ⁶ See Acts 26. 15; Col. 1. 13 ⁷ ch. 3. 10 ⁸ See ch. 1. 3 ⁹ ver. 11; comp. Judith 14. 3; esp. Wisd. 5. 17 f. ¹⁰ Comp. Jas. 4. 7 ¹¹ Comp. ch. 5. 16 ¹² Is. 11. 5; comp. Lk. 12. 35; 1 Pet. 1. 13 ¹³ Is. 59. 17; Wisd. 5. 18; comp. 1 Th. 5. 8 ¹⁴ Is. 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15 ¹⁵ Comp. 1 Th. 5. 8 ¹⁶ Ps. 7. 13; comp. 120. 4 ¹⁷ See Mt. 5. 37

1 Or, in spirit 2 Or, to yourselves

3 Gr. the God and Father.

4 Or, so are the wives also 5 Gr. laver.

6 Gen. ii. 24. 7 Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16.

8 Or, shall

9 Or, land

10 Gr. Bondservants. 11 Gr. lords. 12 Gr. soul.

13 Or, Henceforth 14 Gr. be made powerful.

15 Gr. blood and flesh.

16 Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

Tychicus sent. Benediction

17 And take the ^ahelmet of salvation, and the ^bsword of the Spirit, which is ^cthe word of God: 18 with all ^dprayer and supplication ^epraying at all seasons ^fin the Spirit, and ^gwatching thereunto in all ^hperseverance and ⁱsupplication for all the saints, 19 and ^{*}on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me ¹in opening my mouth, to make known with ^mboldness ⁿthe mystery of the ²gospel, 20 for which I am an ^oambassador ^pin ³chains; that in it I may speak ^mboldly, ^qas I ought to speak.

21 ^rBut that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, ^sTychicus

¹ Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known. ² Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
³ Gr. a chain.

^a Is. 59. 17

^b Heb. 4. 12;
comp. 18
49. 2; Hos.

6. 5

^c Heb. 6. 5;

see ch. 5.

26

^d Phil. 4. 6

^e Lk. 18. 1;

Col. 1. 3;

4. 2; 1 Th.

5. 17

^f See Rom.

8. 26 f.

^g Mk. 13. 33

^h See Acts 1.

14 (Gr.)

ⁱ Comp.

1 Tim. 2. 1

^k Col. 4. 3;

1 Th. 5. 25

Comp.

2 Cor. 6. 11

^m See 2 Cor.

3. 12

ⁿ ch. 3. 3

^o 2 Cor. 5. 20;

Philem.

9 marg.

^s the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 "whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^vcomfort your hearts.

23 ^{*}Peace be to the brethren, and ^ulove with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ^wwith a love incorruptible.

^p See Acts 21. 33; 28. 20; Col. 4. 3; comp. ch. 3. 1; Phil. 1. 7. ^q Col. 4. 4. ^r ver. 21, 22; Coloss. 4. 7-9
^s See Acts 20. 4 — ^t Col. 4. 7. ^u Col. 4. 8. ^v Col. 2. 2; 4. 8. ^w Gal. 6. 16; comp. 2 Th. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 6. 14; see Rom. 15. 33. ^x Comp. Gal. 5. 6; 1 Th. 5. 8

^{*} Or, in incorruption. See Rom. 2. 7.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving and Supplication on the Readers' Behalf. "To live is Christ, to die is Gain"

1 ^aPaul and ^bTimothy, ^{1c}servants of ^aChrist Jesus, to ^eall the ^fsaints in Christ Jesus that are at ^gPhilippi, with the ^{2h}bishops and ⁱdeacons: **2** ^kGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ⁱI thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, **4** always ^min every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, **5** for your ⁿfellowship in furtherance of the ^{3o}gospel ^pfrom the first day until now; **6** being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until ^qthe day of Jesus Christ: **7** even as ^rit is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ¹I ^shave you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in ^tmy bonds and in the ^udefence and confirmation of the ^{3o}gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. **8** For ^vGod is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of ^wChrist Jesus. **9** And this I pray, that ^xyour love may abound yet more and more in ^yknowledge and all discernment; **10** so that ye may ^zapprove the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto ^athe day of Christ; **11** being filled with the ^bfruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things ^cwhich happened unto me ^dhave fallen out rather unto the progress of the ^{3o}gospel; **13** so that ^emy bonds became manifest in Christ ^fthroughout the whole praetorian guard, and to ^gall the rest; **14** and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ^hbeing

^a 2 Cor. 1. 1;
Col. 1. 1;
Philem. 1;
comp.
1 Th. 1. 1;
2 Th. 1. 1
^b See Acts 16. 1
^c Comp.
Rom. 1. 1;
Gal. 1. 10
^d ver. 8; ch. 2. 5; 3. 3, 5, 12, 14; 4. 7, 19, 21; see Gal. 3. 26
^e 2 Cor. 1. 1; comp. Col. 1. 2
^f See Acts 9. 13
^g See Acts 16. 12
^h Acts 20. 28;
1 Tim. 3. 1 f.; Tit. 1. 7, &c.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 3. 8 ff.
^k See Rom. 1. 7
^l See Rom. 1. 8
^m Comp.
Rom. 1. 9
ⁿ Acts 2. 42; comp. ch. 4. 15
^o ver. 7, 12, 16, 27; ch. 2. 22; 4. 3, 15
^p Comp. ch. 2. 12; 4. 15; Acts 16. 12-40
^q See 1 Cor. 1. 8; ver. 10; ch. 2. 16
^r Comp.
2 Pet. 1. 13
^s 2 Cor. 7. 3
^t ver. 13 f. 17; see Acts 21. 33; Eph. 6. 20
^u ver. 16
^v See Rom. 1. 9
^w 1 Th. 3. 12
^x Comp.
Col. 1. 9
^y Rom. 2. 18
^z Jas. 3. 18
^a Comp. Lk. 21. 13
^b See ver. 7; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 9
^c Comp.
Acts 28. 30

^d ver. 20;
2 Cor. 3. 12; 7. 4;
comp.
Acts 4. 31

confident through ^emy bonds, are more abundantly ^fbold to speak the word of God without fear. **15** ^gSome indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: **16** ^hthe one ⁱdo it of love, knowing that I am ^jset for the defence of the ^{3o}gospel; **17** ^kbut the other proclaim Christ ^lof faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in ^mmy bonds. **18** What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. **19** For I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, ⁿthrough your supplication and the supply of ^othe Spirit of Jesus Christ, **20** according to my ^pearnest expectation and ^qhope, that in nothing shall I be ^rput to shame, but ^sthat with ^tall boldness, as always, ^uso now also Christ shall be ^vmagnified in my body ^wwhether by life, or by death. **21** For to me ^xto live is Christ, and to die is gain. **22** ^yBut if to live in the flesh, — ^zif ^athis shall bring ^bfruit from my work, then ^cwhat I shall choose I know not. **23** But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the ^ddesire to depart and ^ebe with Christ; for it is very far better: **24** yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. **25** And ^fhaving this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy ^gin the faith; **26** that your ^hglorying may abound in Christ

ⁱ Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 13 ^j Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 17 ^k ch. 2. 3; Rom. 2. 8 ^l See 2 Cor. 1. 11 ^m See Acts 16. 7 ⁿ Rom. 8. 19 ^o Rom. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 16 ^p Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 20 ^q See Rom. 14. 8 ^r Gal. 2. 20 ^s See Rom. 1. 13 ^t Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 4. 6 ^u See Jn. 12. 26 ^v ch. 2. 24 ^w See 2 Cor. 5. 12; comp. 7. 4; ch. 2. 16

^x Or, they that are moved by love do it, knowing &c.
^y Or, but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.
^z Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I know not. ^a Gr. this is for me fruit of work.
^b Or, what shall I choose? ^c Or, of faith

¹ Gr. bondservants.
² Or, overseers
³ Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
⁴ Or, ye have me in your heart
⁵ Or, distinguish the things that differ
⁶ Gr. fruit. ⁷ Gr. in the whole Praetorium.
⁸ Gr. trusting in my bonds.

Sundry Exhortations: to Lowliness of Mind -- the Mind of Christ; to Zeal and Blamelessness. Commendation of

Jesus in me through my presence with you again. 27 Only ¹let your manner of life be ^aworthy of the ^bgospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye ^cstand fast in ^done spirit, with one soul ^estriving ^ffor the faith of the ^ggospel; 28 and in nothing alighted by the adversaries: which is for them ^han evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; 29 because to you ⁱit hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to ^jsuffer in his behalf: 30 having the same ^kconflict which ^lye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any exhortation in Christ, if any ^mconsolation of love, if any ⁿfellowship of the Spirit, if any ^otender mercies and compassions, 2 ^pmake full my joy, that ye ^qbe of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, ^rof one mind; 3 ^sdoing nothing through ^tfaction or through ^uvainglory, but in lowliness of mind ^veach counting other better than himself; 4 ^wnot looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 ^xHave this mind in you, which was also in ^yChrist Jesus: 6 who, ^zexisting in the ^{aa}form of God, ^{ab}counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but ^{ac}emptied himself, taking the form of a ^{ad}servant, ^{ae}being made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, ^{af}he humbled himself, becoming ^{ag}obedient ^{ah}even unto death, yea, the ^{ai}death of the cross. 9 ^{aj}Wherefore also God ^{ak}highly exalted him, and gave unto him ^{al}the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus ^{am}every knee should bow, of ^{an}things in heaven and ^{ao}things on earth and ^{ap}things under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is ^{aq}Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, ^{ar}even as ye have always obeyed, not ^{as}as in my presence only, but now much

^a Comp.

Eph. 4. 1

^b See ch. 1. 5

^c ch. 4. 1;

comp.

1 Cor. 16. 13

^d Comp.

Acts 4. 32

^e Jude 3

^f 2 Th. 1. 5

^g Comp. Mt.

5. 12

^h See Acts

14. 22

ⁱ 1 Th. 2. 2;

Heb. 10.

33; also

Col. 1. 29;

2. 1; 1 Tim.

6. 12;

2 Tim. 4.

7; Heb. 12.

1 (Gr.)

^k Acts 16.

19-40; ver.

13

^l 2 Cor. 13.

14 (Gr.)

^m Col. 3. 12

ⁿ See Jn. 3.

29

^o See Rom.

12. 16; ch.

4. 2

^p Comp. ch.

1. 17 marg.;

Rom. 2. 8

^q Gal. 5. 26

^r See Rom.

12. 10;

comp.

Eph. 5. 21

^s Comp.

Rom. 15.

1 f.

^t See Mt. 11.

29; comp.

Rom. 15. 3

^u See ch. 1. 1

^v Jn. 1. 1

^w Comp.

2 Cor. 4. 4

^x Comp. Jn.

5. 18; 10.

33; 14. 28

^y 2 Cor. 8. 9

^z See Mt. 20.

23

^{aa} See Jn. 1.

14; Rom.

8. 3; Gal.

4. 4; Heb.

2. 17

^{ab} Heb. 5. 8;

comp. Mt.

26. 39; Jn.

10. 18;

Rom. 5. 19

^{ac} Heb. 12. 2

^{ad} See Heb.

1. 9

^{ae} See Mt.

23. 18;

Acts 2. 33;

Heb. 2. 9

^{af} See Eph.

1. 21

^{ag} Rom. 14. 11

^{ah} See Eph.

1. 10

^{ai} See Jn. 13.

13; Rom.

10. 9; 14. 9

^{aj} Comp. ch.

1. 5, 4. 15

^{am} Heb. 5. 9

^{an} See 2 Cor.

7. 15

^{ao} 1 Cor. 12.

6; 15. 10;

comp.

Rom. 12.

3; Heb. 13.

21

more in my absence, work out your own ^{ba}salvation with ^{bb}fear and trembling; 13 for it is ^{bc}God who worketh in you both to will and to work, ^{bd}for his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without ^{be}murmurings and questionings; 15 that ye may become ^{bf}blameless and harmless, ^{bg}children of God without blemish in the midst of a ^{bh}crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye ^{bi}are seen as ^{bj}lights in the world, 16 holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in ^{bk}the day of Christ, that I did not ^{bl}run in vain neither ^{bm}labor in vain. 17 Yea, and if I am ^{bn}offered upon ^{bo}the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: 18 and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to ^{ca}send ^{cb}Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no man ^{cc}likeminded, who will care ^{cd}truly for your state. 21 For they all ^{ce}seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. 22 But ye know ^{cf}the proof of him that, ^{cg}as a child ^{ch}serveth a father, so ^{ci}he served with me in furtherance of the ^{cj}gospel. 23 ^{ck}Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: 24 but ^{cl}I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. 25 But I counted it necessary to send to you ^{cm}Epaphroditus, my brother and ^{cn}fellow-soldier, and your ^{co}messenger and ^{cp}minister to my need; 26 since he longed ^{cq}after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I

^{ca} See Eph. 1. 5 ^{cb} Comp 1 Cor. 10. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 9
^{cc} Lk. 1. 6; ch. 3. 6 ^{cd} Mt. 5. 45; Eph. 5. 1 ^{ce} See Acts
2. 40 ^{cf} Comp. Mt. 24. 27 ^{cg} Gen. 1. 16 ^{ch} See ch.
1. 6 ^{ci} See Gal. 2. 2 ^{cj} Gal. 4. 11; 1 Th. 3. 5; comp.
Is. 49. 4 ^{ck} 2 Tim. 4. 6; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 15 ^{cl} Rom.
15. 16; comp. Num. 23. 6, 7 ^{cm} ver. 23 ^{cn} See ch.
1. 1 ^{co} Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 10; 2 Tim. 3. 10 ^{cp} See
1 Cor. 10. 24; 13. 5; comp. ver. 4 ^{cq} Rom. 5. 4 (Gr.)
^{cr} See 1 Cor. 4. 17 ^{cs} Comp. ch. 1. 25 ^{ct} ch. 4. 13
^{cu} Comp. Rom. 16. 3, 9, 21; ch. 4. 3; Philem. 1, 24,
&c. ^{cv} Philem. 2 ^{cw} 2 Cor. 8. 23; comp. Jn. 13. 16
^{cx} Comp. ch. 4. 18

^{ba} Gr. *luminaries*. Wisd. 13. 2; comp. Rev. 21.
^{bb} Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*.

^{bc} Gr. *genuinely*. ^{bd} Gr. *apostle*.

^{bm} Many ancient authorities read *to see you all*

Timothy and Epaphroditus. All Things Loss for Christ. The Heavenly Citizenship. Exhortations. Rejoice and Pray

have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 ^a Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and ^b hold such in honor: 30 because ^c for the work of ¹ Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to ^d supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, ^e rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 Beware of the ^f dogs, beware of the ^g evil workers, beware of the concision: 3 for ^h we are the circumcision, who ⁱ worship by the Spirit of God, and ^k glory in ¹ Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: 4 though ^m I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man ⁿ thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: 5 ^o circumcised the eighth day, of the ^p stock of Israel, of the ^q tribe of Benjamin, a ^r Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, ^s a Pharisee; 6 as touching zeal, ^t persecuting the church; as touching the ^u righteousness which is in the law, found ^v blameless. 7 Howbeit ^w what things were ^x gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the ^y knowledge of ¹ Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but ^z refuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, ⁴ not having ^a a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, ² the righteousness which is from God ^b by faith: 10 that I may ^c know him, and ^d the power of his resurrection, and the ^e fellowship of his sufferings, becoming ^f conformed unto his death; 11 if by any means I may ^g attain unto the resurrection from the dead. 12 Not that I have already ^h obtained, or am already ⁱ made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may ^j lay hold on that for which also I ^k was laid

^a Rom. 16. 2
^b 1 Cor. 16. 13

^c Comp. Acts 20. 24
^d See 1 Cor. 16. 17;

^e comp. ch. 4. 10

^f ch. 4. 4;

^g comp. 2. 13

^h Ps. 22. 16, 20; Rev. 22. 15;

ⁱ comp. Gal. 5. 15

^j 2 Cor. 11. 13

^k See Rom. 2. 29; 9. 6;

^l comp. Gal. 6. 15

^m Comp. Gal. 5. 25

ⁿ Rom. 15. 17; comp. Gal. 6. 14

^o ver. 12;

^p see ch. 1. 1; comp. Rom. 8. 39

^q Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 18; 5. 16

^r See Lk. 1. 59

^s 2 Cor. 11. 22; comp. Rom. 11. 1

^t Rom. 11. 1

^u See Acts 22. 3; 23. 6; 26. 5

^v See Acts 8. 3

^w ver. 9

^x ch. 2. 15

^y Comp. Lk. 14. 33

^z Jn. 17. 3; Eph. 4. 13;

¹ 2 Pet. 1. 3; comp. ver. 10; Jer. 9. 22 f.

² Ecclus. 27. 4

³ Rom. 10. 5; comp. ver. 6

⁴ See Rom. 9. 30; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 30

⁵ Comp. Rom. 6. 5

⁶ See Rom. 6. 5; 8. 36; Gal. 6. 17

⁷ See 1 Cor. 15. 23; Rev. 20. 5 f.

⁸ comp. Acts 26. 7

⁹ Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 24 f.

¹⁰ 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19

¹¹ 1 Cor. 13. 10

¹² 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19

¹³ See Rom. 5. 5 f.

¹⁴ Comp. Lk. 9. 62

¹⁵ 1 Cor. 9. 24; comp. Heb. 6. 1

¹⁶ See Rom.

hold on by ¹ Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself ² yet to have laid hold: but one thing I do, ³ forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I ⁴ press on toward the goal unto the prize of the ⁵ high calling of God in ⁶ Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as are ⁷ perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are ⁸ otherwise minded, this also shall ⁹ God reveal unto you: 16 only, whereunto we have attained, ¹⁰ by that same rule let us walk.

17 Brethren, be ye ¹¹ imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ¹² ensample. 18 For ¹³ many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even ¹⁴ weeping, that they are the enemies of ¹⁵ the cross of Christ: 19 whose end is perdition, whose god is ¹⁶ the belly, and whose ¹⁷ glory is in their shame, who ¹⁸ mind earthly things. 20 For ¹⁹ our ²⁰ citizenship is in heaven; whence also we ²¹ wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall ²² fashion anew the body of our humiliation, that it may be ²³ conformed to the ²⁴ body of his glory, ²⁵ according to the working whereby he is able even to ²⁶ subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and ²⁷ longed for, my joy and crown, so ²⁸ stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to ²⁹ be of the same mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the ³⁰ gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my ³¹ fellow-workers, whose ³² names are in the book of life.

4 ³³ Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. 5 Let your ³⁴ forbearance be known unto

11. 29; comp. 8. 28; 2 Tim. 1. 9 ¹ See ver. 3
² See 1 Cor. 2. 6; comp. Mt. 5. 48 ² Comp. Gal. 5. 10 ³ Eph. 1. 17; 1 Th. 4. 9; comp. Jn. 6. 45 ⁴ Gal. 6. 16 ⁵ See 1 Cor. 4. 16; comp. ch. 4. 9 ⁶ 1 Pet. 5. 3 ⁷ See 2 Cor. 11. 13 ⁸ Comp. Acts 20. 31 ⁹ Comp. Gal. 6. 14 ¹⁰ Rom. 16. 18; comp. Tit. 1. 12 marg. ¹¹ Comp. Rom. 6. 21; Jude 13 ¹² Rom. 5. 1; Col. 3. 2 ¹³ Eph. 2. 19; comp. ch. 1. 27 marg.; Col. 3. 1; Heb. 12. 22 ¹⁴ See 1 Cor. 1. 7 ¹⁵ 1 Cor. 15. 43-53 ¹⁶ Rom. 8. 29; Col. 3. 4 ¹⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 43, 49 ¹⁸ See Eph. 1. 19 ¹⁹ 1 Cor. 15. 28 ²⁰ ch. 1. 8 ²¹ See 1 Cor. 16. 13; ch. 1. 27 ²² See ch. 2. 2 ²³ See ch. 2. 25 ²⁴ See Lk. 10. 20 ²⁵ Comp. ch. 3. 1

7 Many ancient authorities omit yet.
8 Or, upward ⁹ Or, full-grown 1 Cor. 2. 6
10 Or, commonwealth
11 Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1. 5.
12 Or, gentleness Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1.

1 Many ancient authorities read the Lord.
2 Or, seemeth ³ Gr. gains.
4 Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law ⁵ Gr. upon.
6 Or, lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on

"Whatsoever Things are True," etc. "I have learned . . . to be content." Parting Salutations. Benediction

all men. ^aThe Lord is at hand. 6 In nothing be ^banxious; but in everything by ^cprayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And ^dthe peace of God, which ^epasseth all understanding, shall ^fguard your hearts and your ^gthoughts in ^hChrist Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, ⁱwhatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ^jhonorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ^kof good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ^lthink on these things. 9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw ^min me, these things do: and ⁿthe God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I ^orejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ^pye have revived your thought for me; ^qwherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be ^rcontent. 12 I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be ^shungry, both to abound and to be ^tin want. 13 I can do all things in him that

^a Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 marg.; 1 Cor. 10. 37; Jas. 5. 8 f.

^b See Mt. 6. 25

^c Eph. 6. 18; comp.

1 Tim. 2. 1; 5. 5

^d Is. 26. 3; ver. 9; see

Jn. 14. 27; Col. 3. 15

^e Comp. Eph. 3. 19

^f 1 Pet. 1. 5

^g Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5

^h See ch. 1. 1; ver. 19. 21

ⁱ Comp. Rom. 14. 19; 1 Pet.

2. 12

^j See ch. 3. 17

^k See Rom. 15. 33

^l Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9 with ch.

1 Tim. 6. 6, 8; comp.

2 Cor. 9. 8; Heb.

13. 5

^m See 1 Cor. 4. 11

ⁿ 2 Cor. 11. 9

^o Comp. 2 Cor. 12. 9; Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11

^p Comp. Heb. 10. 33; Rev.

1. 9 (in Gr.)

^q Comp. ch. 1. 5

^r See Rom. 15. 26

^s 2 Cor. 11. 9

^t See Rom. 15. 26

^u 2 Cor. 11. 9

^vstrengtheneth me. 14 Howbeit ye did well that ye had ^wfellowship with my affliction. 15 And ye yourselves also know, ye Philip-^xprians, that in ^ythe beginning of the ^zgospel, when I departed from ^{aa}Macedonia, no church had ^{ab}fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving but ye only; 16 for even in ^{ac}Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. 17 ^{ad}Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. 18 But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from ^{ae}Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an ^{af}odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 And ^{ag}my God shall supply every need of yours according to his ^{ah}riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto ^{ai}our God and Father ^{aj}be the glory ^{ak}for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. ^{al}The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 ^{am}All the ^{an}saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

23 ^{ao}The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ ^{ap}be with your spirit.

^v See Acts 17. 1; comp. 1 Th. 2. 9 ^x Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 11 f. ^y ch. 2. 25 ^z See 2 Cor. 2. 14; Eph. 5. 2 ^{aa} Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8 ^{ab} See Rom. 2. 4 ^{ac} See Gal. 1. 4 ^{ad} See Rom. 11. 36 ^{ae} Gal. 1. 2 ^{af} 2 Cor. 13. 13 ^{ag} See Acts 9. 13 ^{ah} See Rom. 16. 20 ^{ai} Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 22

¹ Gr. reverend.

² Or, gracious

³ Gr. take account of.

⁴ Gr. rejoiced.

⁵ Or, seeing that

⁶ Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1. 5.

⁷ Or, God and our Father

⁸ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Attainments and Prayer for their Progress. The Preëminence of the Son

1 ^aPaul, ^ban apostle of Christ Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, and ^dTimothy ^eour brother, ² ²to the ^esaints and faithful brethren in Christ *that are at Colossæ*: ^fGrace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 ³We give thanks to God ^hthe Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴ ⁴having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the ^klove which ye have toward ^lall the saints, ⁵ because of the ^mhope which is ⁿlaid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye ^oheard before in the word of the truth of the ³gospel, ⁶ which is come unto you; even as it is also ^pin all the world bearing ^qfruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye ^rheard and knew the grace of God in truth; ⁷ even as ye learned of ^sEpaphras our ^tbeloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on ^uour behalf, ⁸ who also declared unto us your ^vlove in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, ^vsince the day we heard *it*, ^xdo not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the ^yknowledge of his will in all spiritual ^zwisdom and understanding, ¹⁰ to ^{aa}walk worthily of the Lord ^{ab}unto all ^{ac}pleasing, ^{ad}bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing ^{ae}in the knowledge of God; ¹¹ ^{af}strengthened ^{ag}with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all ^{ah}patience and ^{ai}longsuffering with joy; ¹² giving thanks unto ^{aj}the Father, who made ^{ak}us meet to be partakers of ^{al}the inheritance of the saints in ^{am}light; ¹³ who delivered us out of the power of

^{an}darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of ^{ao}the Son of his love; ¹⁴ ^{ap}in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins; ¹⁵ who is the ^{aq}image of the ^{ar}invisible God, the ^{as}firstborn of all creation; ¹⁶ for ^{at}in him were all things created, ^{au}in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether ^{av}thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; ^{aw}all things have been created through him, and unto him; ¹⁷ and he is ^{ax}before all things, and in him all things ^{ay}consist. ¹⁸ And he is the ^{az}head of ^{ba}the body, the church: who is ^{bb}the beginning, ^{bc}the firstborn from the dead; ¹² that in all things he might have the preëminence. ¹⁹ ¹³ For it was ^{bd}the good pleasure of ^{be}the Father that in him should all ^{bf}the fulness dwell; ²⁰ and through him to ^{bg}reconcile all things ¹⁴unto ^{bh}himself, having made ^{bi}peace through ^{bj}the blood of his cross; through him, ^{bk}I say, ^{bl}whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. ²¹ And you, ^{bm}being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, ²² yet now ^{bn}hath he ^{bo}reconciled in the ^{bp}body of his flesh through death, to ^{bq}present you ^{br}holy and without blemish and unreprouable before him: ²³ if so be that ye continue in the faith, ^{bs}grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the ^{bt}hope of the ^{bu}gospel

^a See Phil. 1. 1.
^b See 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^c See 1 Cor. 1. 1.
^d See 2 Cor. 1. 1; comp. 1 Th. 3. 2; Philem. 1; Heb. 13. 23.
^e See Acts 9. 13; Eph. 1. 1; Phil. 1. 1.
^f See Rom. 1. 7; comp. ch. 4. 18.
^g See Rom. 1. 8.
^h Comp. Rom. 15. 6 and marg.; 2 Cor. 1. 3.
ⁱ See Eph. 1. 15.
^j See Gal. 5. 6.
^k Eph. 6. 18.
^l ver. 23; Rom. 5. 2; 1 Th. 5. 8; Tit. 1. 2; see Acts 23. 6.
^m 2 Tim. 4. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 4.
ⁿ See Eph. 1. 13; ver. 6. 23.
^o See Rom. 10. 18; 1 Tim. 3. 16; ver. 23.
^p See Rom. 1. 13.
^q Eph. 4. 21; see ver. 5.
^r ch. 4. 12; Philem. 23.
^s Comp. ch. 4. 7.
^t Comp. Rom. 15. 30.
^u ver. 4.
^v See Eph. 1. 16.
^w Comp. Eph. 5. 17; Phil. 1. 9.
^x Comp. Eph. 1. 17.
^y See Eph. 4. 1; comp. ch. 2. 6.
^z Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 10.
^{aa} Eph. 3. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
^{ab} Eph. 4. 2.
^{ac} Eph. 2. 13.
^{ad} See Acts 20. 32.

^{ag} See Acts 26. 18; comp. Eph. 6. 12 — ^{ah} Comp. Mt. 3. 17; Eph. 1. 6; Eph. 1. 7; see Rom. 3. 24. ^{ai} See 2 Cor. 4. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27; see Jn. 1. 18.
^{aj} ver. 17; see Rom. 8. 29. ^{ak} See Eph. 1. 10.
^{al} See Eph. 1. 20; comp. ch. 2. 15. ^{am} Jn. 1. 3; see Rom. 11. 36; 1 Cor. 8. 6. ^{an} See Jn. 1. 1; comp. 8. 58.
^{ao} See Eph. 1. 22. ^{ap} See Eph. 1. 23; ver. 24; comp. ch. 2. 19. ^{aq} Rev. 3. 14. ^{ar} See Acts 26. 23. ^{as} See Eph. 1. 5. ^{at} Jn. 1. 16. ^{au} See 2 Cor. 5. 18; comp. Eph. 2. 16. ^{av} Rom. 5. 1; comp. Eph. 2. 14. ^{aw} See Eph. 2. 13.
^{ax} See ver. 16. ^{ay} Comp. Rom. 5. 10; Eph. 2. 3; comp. 12. ^{az} Rom. 7. 4. ^{ba} See Eph. 5. 27; ver. 23. ^{bb} See Eph. 1. 4. ^{bc} Eph. 3. 17; comp. ch. 2. 7. ^{bd} See ver. 5.

¹¹ That is, *hold together*.
¹² Or, *that among all he might have &c.*
¹³ Or, *For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him*. ¹⁴ Or, *into him*. ¹⁵ Or, *him*.
¹⁶ Some ancient authorities read *ye have been reconciled*.

¹ Gr. *the brother*.
² Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ*.
³ Or, *good things*; and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
⁴ Many ancient authorities read *your*.
⁵ Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.*
⁶ Or, *by*. ⁷ Gr. *made powerful*.
⁸ Or, *in*. ⁹ Or, *stedfastness*.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *you*.

Paul's Efforts for the Perfecting of the Church. Exhortation to Steadfastness. Warning against Errors

which ye heard, which was preached^a in all creation under heaven; ^bwhereof I Paul was made a ^cminister.

24 ^aNow I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and ^dfill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ^ehis body's sake, which is the church; 25 ^fwhereof I was made a minister, according to the ^hdispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God, 26 ⁱeven ^jthe mystery which hath been hid ^kfor ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, 27 to whom ^lGod was pleased to make known what is ^mthe riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is ⁿChrist in you, the ^ohope of glory; 28 whom we proclaim, ^padmonishing every man and teaching every man in all ^qwisdom, that we may ^rpresent every man ^sperfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I ^tlabor also, ^ustriving ^vaccording to his working, which worketh in me ^wmightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I ^xstrive for you, and for them at ^yLaodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 that their ^zhearts may be comforted, they being ^{aa}knit together in love, and unto all ^{ab}riches of the ^{ac}full assurance of understanding, that they ^{ad}may know ^{ae}the mystery of God, ^{af}even Christ, 3 in whom are all ^{ag}the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 ^bThis I say, that no one may delude you with ^{ah}persuasiveness of speech. 5 For though I am ^{ai}absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your ^{aj}order, and the ^{ak}steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received ^{al}Christ Jesus the Lord, so ^{am}walk in him, 7 ^{an}rooted and ^{ao}built up in him, and ^{ap}established ^{aq}in your faith, even as ye ^{ar}were taught, abounding ^{as}in thanksgiving.

8 ^{at}Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his ^{au}philosophy and

^a See ver. 6;

comp. Mk.

16. 15;

Acts 2. 5

^b ver. 25;

see Eph.

3. 7

^c See 1 Cor.

9. 13

^d Phil. 2. 17;

comp.

Rom. 8.

17; 2 Cor.

1. 5; 12. 15

^e Comp.

2 Tim. 1.

8; 2. 10

^f See ver. 18

^g See ver. 23

^h See Eph.

3. 2

ⁱ See Eph. 3.

3 f.; Rom.

16. 25 f.;

ch. 2. 2;

4. 3

^k See Mt. 13.

11

^l Eph. 1. 18;

3. 16; see

Eph. 1. 7

^m See Rom.

8. 10

ⁿ Comp.

1 Tim. 1. 1

^o Acts 20.

31; ch. 3.

16

^p 1 Cor. 2.

6 f.; comp.

ch. 2. 3

^q See ver.

22

^r Mt. 5. 48;

comp.

Eph. 4. 13

^s See 1 Cor.

15. 10

^t ch. 4. 12;

comp. 2. 1

^u See Eph.

1. 19;

comp. ch.

2. 12

^v ch. 4. 13,

15 f.; Rev.

1. 11

^x See Eph.

6. 22; ch.

4. 8; comp.

1 Cor. 14.

31

^y ver. 19

^z Comp. Lk.

1. 1 (Gr.)

^{aa} Comp. Is.

11. 2;

Eccius. 1.

25; Rom.

11. 33

^b Eph. 4. 17

^c See Rom.

16. 13

^d See 1 Cor.

5. 3

^e 1 Cor. 14.

40

^f 1 Pet. 5. 9

^g See Gal. 3.

26

^h See ch. 1.

10

ⁱ Eph. 3. 17

^j Eph. 2. 20;

see 1 Cor.

3. 9

^k See 1 Cor.

1. 8

^l Eph. 4. 21

^m Comp.

1 Cor. 8. 9;

10. 12; Gal.

5. 15; Heb.

3. 12

ⁿ Comp.

215

vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ^{aa}rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9 for in him dwelleth all the ^{ab}fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are ^{ac}made full, ^{ad}who is the head of ^{ae}all principality and power: 11 in whom ^{af}ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of ^{ag}the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been ^{ah}buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also ^{ai}raised with him through faith in the working of God, who ^{aj}raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being ^{ak}dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, ^{al}I say, did he ^{am}make alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; 14 having blotted out ^{an}the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and ^{ao}he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; 15 ^{ap}having ^{aq}despoiled the ^{ar}principality and the powers, he ^{as}made a show of them openly, ^{at}triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore ^{au}judge you in ^{av}meat, or in ^{aw}drink, or in respect of a ^{ax}feast day or a ^{ay}new moon or a ^{az}sabbath day: 17 which are ^{ba}a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's. 18 Let no man ^{bb}rob you of your prize ^{bc}by a ^{bd}voluntary humility and ^{be}worshipping of the angels, ^{bf}dwelling in the things which he hath ^{bg}seen, vainly ^{bh}puffed up by his ^{bi}fleshly mind, 19 and not holding ^{bj}fast the Head, from whom ^{bk}all the body, being supplied and knit

ver. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 20; Eph. 5. 6 — ^p ver. 20; see Gal. 4. 3 ^q Comp. ch. 1. 19; 2 Cor. 5. 19 ^r Eph. 3. 19 ^s See Eph. 1. 21 f. ^t ver. 15; see Eph. 3. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 24 ^u See Rom. 2. 29; comp. Eph. 2. 11 ^v Comp. Rom. 6. 6; 7. 24; Gal. 5. 24; ch. 3. 5 ^w Rom. 6. 4 f. ^x Rom. 6. 5; Eph. 2. 6; comp. ver. 13; ch. 3. 1 ^y See Acts 2. 24 ^z See Eph. 2. 1 ^{aa} See Eph. 2. 1, 5; comp. ver. 12 ^{ab} Eph. 2. 15; comp. ver. 20 ^{ac} Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 24 ^{ad} Comp. Eph. 4. 8 ^{ae} Comp. Is. 53. 12; Mt. 12. 29; Lk. 10. 18; Jn. 12. 31; Eph. 4. 8 ^{af} 2 Cor. 2. 14 (Gr.) ^{ag} See Rom. 14. 3 ^{ah} Mk. 7. 19; Rom. 14. 17; Heb. 9. 10 ^{ai} Lev. 23. 2; Rom. 14. 5 ^{aj} Chr. 23. 31; 2 Chr. 31. 3; Neh. 10. 33, &c. ^{ak} Mk. 2. 27 f.; see Gal. 4. 10 f. ^{al} Heb. 8. 5; 10. 1 ^{am} See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14 ^{an} ver. 23 ^{ao} See 1 Cor. 4. 6 ^{ap} Comp. Rom. 8. 7 ^{aq} See Eph. 1. 22 ^{ar} Eph. 1. 23; 4. 16

⁹ Or, elements See Gal. 4. 3 marg.

¹⁰ Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances

¹¹ Or, having put off from himself the principalities &c.

¹² Or, of his own mere will, by humility &c.

¹³ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.

¹⁴ Or, taking his stand upon

¹⁵ Many authorities, some ancient, insert not.

¹ Or, stewardship See 1 Cor. 9. 17.

² Or, from all ages &c. Gr. from the ages and from the generations.

³ Or, in power ⁴ Or, fulness

⁵ The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage. ⁶ Or, by

⁷ Some ancient authorities insert in it.

⁸ Or, See whether

"Put on the New Man." Domestic Duties : Wives and Husbands, Children and Parents, Servants and Masters

together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 ¹If ye died with Christ from the rudiments of the world, ²why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ³ordinances, 21 Handle not, nor taste, nor touch 22 (all which things are ⁴to perish with the using), after the ⁵precepts and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in ⁶will-worship, and humility, and ⁷severity to the body; *but are* not of any ⁸value against ⁹the indulgence of the flesh.

3 ¹If then ye were ²raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, ³seated on the right hand of God. 2 ⁴Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. 3 For ye ⁵died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, ⁶who is ⁷our life, shall be manifested, ⁸then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 ¹Put to death therefore your ²members which are upon the earth: ³fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake cometh ⁷the wrath of God ⁸upon the sons of disobedience: 7 ⁹wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; 8 but now do ye also ¹⁰put them all away: ¹¹anger, wrath, malice, railing, ¹²shameful speaking out of your mouth: 9 ¹³lie not one to another; seeing that ye have ¹⁴put off the old man with his doings, 10 and have ¹⁵put on the new man, that is being ¹⁶renewed unto knowledge ¹⁷after the image of him that ¹⁸created him: 11 where ¹⁹there cannot be Greek and Jew, ²⁰circumcision and uncircumcision, ²¹barbarian, ²²Scythian, ²³bondman, freeman; but ²⁴Christ is all, and in all.

12 ¹Put on therefore, as ²God's elect, holy and beloved, ³a heart of compassion, kindness, ⁴lowliness, meekness, ⁵longsuffering; 13 ⁶forbearing one another, and

^a See Rom.

6. 2

^b See ver. 8

^c Gal. 4. 9

^d Comp.

ver. 14, 16

^e 1 Cor. 6. 13

^f Mt. 29. 13;

^g Mt. 15. 9;

^h Tit. 1. 14

ⁱ ver. 13

^j Comp.

1 Tim. 4. 3

^k Comp.

Rom. 13.

14; 1 Tim.

4. 8

^l See ch. 2.

12

^m See Mk.

16. 19

ⁿ See Phil.

3. 19, 20;

^o comp. Mt.

16. 23

^p See Rom.

6. 2; 2 Cor.

5. 14;

^q comp. ch.

2. 20

^r Gal. 2. 20;

^s comp. Jn.

1. 25

^t 1 Cor. 1.

7; 1 Pet. 1.

13; 1 Jn. 2.

28; 3. 2;

^u comp.

Phil. 3. 21

^v Rom. 8. 13

^w Comp. ch.

2. 11

^x Mk. 7.

21 f.; Gal.

5. 19;

1 Cor. 6.

9 f. 18;

2 Cor. 12.

21; Eph.

4. 19; 5.

3. 5

^y See Rom.

1. 18; Eph.

5. 6

^z See Eph.

2. 2

^{aa} See Eph.

4. 22

^{ab} Comp.

Eph. 4. 31

^{ac} See Eph.

4. 29

^{ad} See Eph.

4. 25

^{ae} See Eph.

4. 22

^{af} See Eph.

4. 24

^{ag} Rom. 12.

2; 2 Cor.

4. 16; Eph.

4. 23

^{ah} Rom. 8. 29

^{ai} Comp.

Eph. 2. 10

^{aj} See Rom.

10. 12;

1 Cor. 12.

13; Gal.

3. 28

^{ak} See 1 Cor.

7. 19; Gal.

5. 6

^{al} See Acts

28. 2

^{am} 2 Macc. 4.

47

^{an} Eph. 6. 8

^{ao} Eph. 1. 23

^{ap} See Lk.

18. 7

^{aq} Gal. 5.

22 f.;

^{ar} Phil. 2. 1;

^{as} Lk. 1.

^{at}forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; ^{au}even as ^{av}the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things ^{aw}put on love, which is ^{ax}the bond of ^{ay}perfectness. 15 And let ^{az}the peace of Christ ^{ba}rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in ^{bb}one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let ^{bc}the word of ^{bd}Christ dwell in you ^{be}richly; in all wisdom ^{bf}teaching and admonishing ^{bg}one another ^{bh}with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, ^{bi}singing with grace in your hearts unto God. 17 And ^{bj}whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, ^{bk}do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ^{bl}giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 ^{bm}Wives, ^{bn}be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19 ^{bo}Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 ^{bp}Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 ^{bq}Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22 ^{br}Servants, obey in all things them that are your ^{bs}masters according to the flesh; ^{bt}not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: 23 whatsoever ye do, work ^{bu}heartily, ^{bv}as unto the Lord, and not unto men; 24 ^{bw}knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of ^{bx}the inheritance: ye ^{by}serve the Lord Christ. 25 ^{bz}For ^{ca}he that doeth wrong shall ^{cb}receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and ^{cc}there is no respect of persons. 1 ^{cd}Masters, render unto ^{ce}your ^{cf}servants that which is just and ^{cg}equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

78 marg. ¹ Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3 ² 2 Cor. 6. 6; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 4 ³ Eph. 4. 2 — ⁴ Eph. 4. 32; comp. Rom. 15. 7 ⁵ Comp. Eph. 4. 3 ⁶ Heb. 6. 1; comp. Jn. 17. 23 ⁷ See Jn. 14. 27 ⁸ See Eph. 2. 16 ⁹ Rom. 10. 17; comp. Eph. 5. 26; 1 Th. 1. 5 ¹⁰ Eph. 5. 19; ch. 1. 23 ¹¹ See Eph. 5. 19 ¹² See 1 Cor. 15. 19 ¹³ 1 Cor. 10. 31 ¹⁴ See Eph. 5. 20; ver. 15 ¹⁵ 1 Cor. 13. 4 ¹⁶ Eph. 5. 22 to 6. 9 ¹⁷ See Eph. 5. 22 ¹⁸ Eph. 6. 1 ¹⁹ Eph. 6. 4 ²⁰ Eph. 6. 5 ²¹ Eph. 6. 6 ²² Eph. 6. 7 ²³ Comp. Eph. 6. 8 ²⁴ See Acts 20. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 4 ²⁵ See 1 Cor. 7. 22 ²⁶ See Eph. 6. 8 ²⁷ See Acts 10. 34; Eph. 6. 9

⁶ Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.

⁷ Gr. *arbitrate*.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*.

⁹ Or, *richly in all wisdom*; *teaching &c.*

¹⁰ Or, *yourself*

¹¹ Gr. *Bondservants*.

¹² Gr. *lords*.

¹³ Gr. *from the soul*.

¹⁴ Gr. *receive again the wrong*. ¹⁵ Gr. *equality*.

¹ Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg. ² Or, *honor*
³ Many ancient authorities read *your*.
⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. 5. 6.
⁵ Or, *amongst whom*

Sundry Admonitions. Tychicus and Onesimus.

Divers Salutations. Autographic Salutation, and Benediction

2 ° Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; 3 withal praying ^b for us also, that God may open unto us a ^c door for ^d the word, to speak ^e the mystery of Christ, for which I am also ^f in bonds; 4 that I may make it manifest, ^g as I ought to speak. 5 ^h Walk in wisdom toward ⁱ them that are without, ^j redeeming the time. 6 ^k Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with ^l salt, that ye may know how ye ought ^m to answer each one.

7 ⁿ All my affairs shall ^o Tychicus make known unto you, ^p the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: 8 ^q whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^r comfort your hearts; 9 together with ^s Onesimus, the faithful and ^t beloved brother, ^u who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that ^v are done here.

10 ^w Aristarchus my ^x fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and ^y Mark, the ^z cousin of ^{aa} Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; ^{ab} if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jesus that is called Justus, ^{ac} who are of the circumcision: these only ^{ad} are my ^{ae} fellow-workers unto the king-

¹ Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

^a See Acts 1. 14; Eph. 6. 18
^b See Eph. 6. 19
^c See Acts 14. 27
^d See 2 Tim. 4. 2
^e See Eph. 3. 3 esp. 4; 6. 19
^f See Eph. 6. 20
^g Eph. 5. 15
^h See Mk. 4. 11
ⁱ Eph. 5. 16
^j Comp. Eph. 4. 29
^k See Mk. 9. 50
^l Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 15
^m ver. 9: Ephes. 6. 21, 22
ⁿ See Acts 20. 4
^o Eph. 6. 21; ch. 1. 7
^p Eph. 6. 22
^q See ch. 2. 2
^r Philem. 10
^s Comp. ch. 1. 7
^t ver. 12
^u See Acts 19. 29
^v Comp. Rom. 16. 7
^w See Acts 13. 12
^x Comp. Acts 15. 37, 39
^y See Acts 4. 36
^z Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 11
^{aa} See Acts 11. 2
^{ab} Comp. Rom. 16. 3
^{ac} See ch. 1. 7

dom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. 12 ° Epaphras, ^a who is one of you, a ^b servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always ^c striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand ^d perfect and ^e fully assured in all the will of God. 13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in ^f Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. 14 ^g Luke, the beloved physician, and ^h Demas salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in ⁱ Laodicea, and ^j Nymphas, and ^k the church that is in ^l their house. 16 And ^m when ⁿ this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also ^o read the epistle from ^p Laodicea. 17 And say to ^q Archippus, Take heed to the ^r ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 ° The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. ^s Remember ^t my bonds. ^u Grace be with you.

^v See Rom. 15. 30 ^w See ch. 1. 23 ^x See Lk. 1. 1 and marg. ^y See ch. 2. 1; ver. 15 f. ^z 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philem. 24; see Acts 16. 19 ^{aa} 2 Thm. 4. 10; Philem. 24 ^{ab} See Rom. 16. 5 ^{ac} Comp. 1 Th. 5. 27; 2 Th. 3. 14 ^{ad} Philem. 2 ^{ae} 2 Tim. 4. 5 ^{af} See 1 Cor. 16. 21 ^{ag} Heb. 13. 3 ^{ah} See Phil. 1. 7; ver. 3 ^{ai} 1 Tim. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 22; Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 25

² Gr. *bondservant.*

³ The Greek may represent *Nympha.*

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *her,* ⁵ Gr. *the.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Reception of the Gospel. Reminder of his Labors among them

1 ^aPaul, and ^bSilvanus, and ^cTimothy, unto the ^dchurch of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ^eGrace to you and peace.

2 ^fWe give thanks to God always for you all, ^gmaking mention of you in our prayers; **3** remembering without ceasing your ^hwork of faith and labor of ⁱlove and ^jpatience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before ^kour God and Father; **4** knowing, ^lbrethren beloved of God, ^myour election, **5** ⁿhow that our ^ogospel came not unto you in word only, but also ^pin power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much ^qassurance; even as ye know ^rwhat manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. **6** And ye became ^simitators of us, and of the Lord, ^thaving received ^uthe word in much affliction, with ^vjoy of the Holy Spirit; **7** so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in ^wMacedonia and in ^xAchaia. **8** For from you hath ^ysounded forth ^zthe word of the Lord, not only in ^{aa}Macedonia and ^{ab}Achaia, but ^{ac}in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. **9** For they themselves report concerning us what manner of ^{ad}entering in we had unto you; and how ye ^{ae}turned unto God ^{af}from idols, to serve a ^{ag}living and true God, **10** and to ^{ah}wait for his Son from heaven, whom he ^{ai}raised from the dead, ^{aj}even Jesus, who ^{ak}delivereth us from ^{al}the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our ^{am}entering in unto you, that ^{an}it hath not been found vain: **2** but having suffered before and been ^{ao}shamefully treated, as ye know, at ^{ap}Philippi, we waxed bold in our God ^{aq}to speak unto you

¹ Or, steadfastness ² Or, God and our Father
³ Or, because our gospel &c.
⁴ Gr. good tidings. and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. ⁵ Or, fulness

^a 2 Th. 1. 1
^b See 2 Cor. 1. 19
^c See Acts 16. 1 (2 Th. 1. 1)
^d 2 Th. 1. 1; comp.
^e Acts 17. 1
^f See Rom. 1. 7
^g 2 Th. 1. 3; see Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20;
^h comp. ch. 2. 13
ⁱ 2 Th. 1. 11; comp. Jn. 6. 29; Gal. 5. 6
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k 2 Th. 1.
^l 3 f.; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 13
^m Rom. 8. 25; 15. 4
ⁿ See Gal. 1. 4
^o 2 Th. 2. 13; comp.
^p Rom. 1. 7
^q 2 Pet. 1. 10; comp.
^r Rom. 9. 11
^s See 2 Cor. 2. 12;
^t 1 Cor. 9. 14; ch. 2. 2, 4, 8 f.; 3. 2; 2 Th. 2. 14
^u See Rom. 15. 19;
^v 1 Cor. 2. 4; 2 Cor. 6. 7
^w Comp. Col. 2. 2; Lk. 1. 1 (Gr.)
^x ch. 2. 10
^y See 1 Cor. 4. 16; comp.
^z 11. 11
^{aa} Acts 17. 5-10
^{ab} See 2 Tim. 4. 2
^{ac} Acts 13. 52; comp. 2 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 22
^{ad} See Rom. 15. 26
^{ae} See Acts 18. 12
^{af} See Rom. 10. 18
^{ag} 2 Th. 3. 1; comp. Col. 3. 16
^{ah} Rom. 1. 8; Cor. 8; Cor.

the ^{ad}gospel of God in much ^{ae}conflict. **3** For our ^{af}exhortation is not of ^{ag}error, nor of ^{ah}uncleanness, nor in ^{ai}guile: **4** ^{aj}but even as we have been approved of God to be ^{ak}in-trusted with the ^{al}gospel, so we speak; ^{am}not as pleasing men, but God who ^{an}proveth our hearts. **5** For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor ^{ao}a cloak of covetousness, ^{ap}God is witness; **6** nor ^{aq}seeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have ^{ar}claimed authority as ^{as}apostles of Christ. **7** But we were ^{at}gentle in the midst of you, ^{au}as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: **8** even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to ^{av}impart unto you, not the ^{aw}gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. **9** For ye remember, brethren, our ^{ax}labor and travail: ^{ay}working night and day, that we might not ^{az}burden any of you, we preached unto you the ^{ba}gospel of God. **10** Ye are witnesses, and ^{bb}God also, ^{bc}how holily and righteously and unblamably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: **11** as ye know how we ^{bd}dealt with each one of you, as ^{be}a father with his own children, ^{bf}exhorting you, and encouraging you, and ^{bg}testifying, **12** to the end that

2. 14; comp. Rom. 16. 19 ^c ch. 2. 1 ^d Acts 14. 15 ^e Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 2 ^f See Mt. 16. 16 ^g See Mt. 16. 27 f.; 1 Cor. 1. 7 ^h See Acts 2. 24 ⁱ See Rom. 5. 9 ^j Mt. 3. 7; comp. ch. 2. 16; 5. 9 ^k ch. 1. 9 ^l 2 Th. 1. 10 ^m Phil. 1. 30; Acts 14. 5 ⁿ See Acts 16. 22-24 ^o See Acts 17. 1-9 ^p See Rom. 1. 1 ^q See Phil. 1. 30 ^r Acts 13. 15 ^s 2 Th. 2. 11 ^t ch. 4. 7 ^u 2 Cor. 4. 2 ^v 2 Cor. 2. 17 ^w See Gal. 2. 7 ^x See Gal. 1. 10 ^y See Rom. 8. 27 ^z Acts 20. 33; comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3 ^{aa} ver. 10; see Rom. 1. 9 ^{ab} Jn. 5. 41, 44; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 5 ^{ac} See 1 Cor. 9. 1 f. ^{ad} 2 Tim. 2. 24 ^{ae} Comp. ver. 11; Gal. 4. 19 ^{af} See 2 Cor. 12. 15; comp. 1 Jn. 3. 16 ^{ag} 2 Th. 3. 8; comp. Phil. 4. 16 ^{ah} See Acts 18. 3 ^{ai} 2 Cor. 11. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 f. ^{aj} See ver. 5 ^{ak} ch. 1. 5; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12 ^{al} See 1 Cor. 4. 14; comp. ver. 7 ^{am} Comp. ch. 5. 14 ^{an} See Lk. 16. 25; ch. 4. 6

⁶ Or, been burdensome ⁷ ver. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 ff.

⁸ Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*. Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

Thanksgiving for their Fidelity under Persecution. Prayer on their Behalf. Exhortation to Sanctification

ye should ^awalk worthily of God, who ^bcalleth you into his own kingdom and ^cglory.

13 And for this cause we also ^athank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ²the word of the message, ^ceven the word of God, ye accepted it ^dnot as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, ^ewhich also worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became ^fimitators of the churches of God which are ^gin Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ^hye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, ⁱeven as they did of the Jews; 15 ^jwho both killed the Lord Jesus and ^kthe prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 ^lforbidding us to speak to the Gentiles ^mthat they may be saved; to ⁿfill up their sins always: but the ^owrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for ^aa short season, in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly ^bto see your face with great desire: 18 because ^cwe would fain have come unto you, I Paul ^donce and again; and ^eSatan ^fhindered us. 19 For what is our hope, or ^gjoy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ^hcoming? 20 For ye are ⁱour glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore ^awhen we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at ^bAthens alone; 2 and sent ^cTimothy, our brother and ^dGod's minister in the ^egospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort ^fyou concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that ^ghereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you ^hbeforehand that we are to suffer affliction; ⁱeven as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, ^jwhen I could no longer forbear, ^ksent that I might know your faith, lest by any means ^lthe tempter had tempted you, and ^mour labor should be in vain. 6 But when ⁿTimothy came even

^a See Eph.

4. 1

^b ch. 5. 24;

^c 2 Th. 2. 11;

^d See Rom.

8. 28.

^e 1 Pet. 5.

^f 10; comp.

^g 2 Cor. 4. 6

^h See Rom.

1. 8.

ⁱ comp. ch.

1. 2

^j Heb. 4. 2;

^k comp.

^l Rom. 10. 17

^m Comp.

ⁿ Gal. 4. 14;

^o see Mt. 10.

20

^p Comp.

^q Heb. 4. 12

^r ch. 1. 6

^s See 1 Cor.

7. 17.

^t comp. 10.

32

^u See Gal. 1.

22

^v Acts 17. 5;

^w comp. ch.

3. 4; 2 Th.

1. 4.

^x Comp.

^y Heb. 10.

33 f.

^z 1 K. 24. 20;

^{aa} Acts 2. 23

^{ab} Acts 7. 52.

^{ac} see Mt. 5.

12

^{ad} Acts 9. 23,

13. 45, 50;

14. 2, 5, 19;

17. 5, 13;

18. 12; 21.

21 f. 27;

25. 2, 7

^{ae} 1 Cor. 10.

33

^{af} Gen. 15.

16; Dan.

8. 23; Mt.

23. 32

^{ag} See ch. 1.

10

^{ah} See 1 Cor.

5. 3

^{ai} ch. 3. 10

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} Rom. 15. 22

^{al} Phil. 4. 16

^{am} See Mt. 4.

10

^{an} Rom. 15.

22; comp.

^{ao} Rom. 1. 13

^{ap} Phil. 4. 1

^{aq} ch. 3. 13; 4.

15; 5. 23;

^{ar} see Mt. 16.

27; Mk. 8.

33; Jn. 21.

22

^{as} 2 Cor. 1.

14

^{at} ver. 5;

^{au} comp.

^{av} Phil. 2. 19

^{aw} See Acts

17. 15 f.

^{ax} See 2 Cor.

1. 1; Col.

1. 11

^{ay} See Acts 9.

16; 11. 22

^{az} See ch. 2.

14

^{ba} ver. 2

^{bb} Mt. 4. 3

^{bc} See Phil.

2. 16;

^{bd} comp.

^{be} 2 Cor. 6. 1

^{bf} Acts 18. 5

now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of ^ayour faith and love, and that ye have ^bgood remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also ^cto see you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye ^dstand fast in the Lord. 9 For ^ewhat thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 ^fnight and day praying exceedingly that we may ^gsee your face, and may ^hperfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 ⁱNow may ^jour God and Father ^khimself, and our Lord Jesus, ^ldirect our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and ^mabound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also ⁿdo toward you; 13 to the end he may ^oestablish your hearts ^punblamable in holiness before ^qour God and Father, at ^rthe ^scoming of our Lord Jesus ^twith all his saints.¹⁰

4 ^aFinally then, ^bbrethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to ^cwalk and to ^dplease God, even as ye do walk, — that ye ^eabound more and more. 2 For ye know what ^fcharge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, ^geven your sanctification, that ye ^habstain from fornication; 4 that ⁱeach one of you know how to possess himself of his own ^jvessel in sanctification and ^khonor, 5 not in the ^lpassion of lust, even as the Gentiles who ^mknow not God; 6 that no man ⁿtransgress, and ^owrong his brother ^pin the matter: because ^qthe Lord is an avenger in all these things, as

— ^a ch. 1. 3 ^b Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 2 ^c Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 13 ^d ch. 1. 2 ^e 2 Tim. 1. 3 ^f ch. 2. 1. ^g See 2 Cor. 13. 9 ^h Comp. 2 Th. 2. 16 ⁱ See Gal. 1. 4; ver. 13 ^j ch. 4. 16; 5. 23; 2 Th. 2. 16; 3. 16; Rev. 21. 8 ^k Comp. 2 Th. 3. 5 ^l Phil. 1. 9; comp. ch. 4. 1, 10; 2 Th. 1. 3 ^m See 1 Cor. 1. 8; comp. ver. 2 ⁿ See Lk. 1. 6 ^o See ch. 2. 19 ^p Comp. Mt. 25. 31, Mk. 8. 38; 2 Th. 1. 7, but also ch. 4. 17 ^q 2 Th. 1. 1; see 2 Cor. 13. 11 ^r ch. 5. 12; 2 Th. 1. 3; 2. 1; 3. 1, 13; see Gal. 6. 1 ^s See Eph. 4. 1 ^t Comp. 2 Cor. 13. 9 ^u See 1 Cor. 6. 18 ^v 1 Cor. 7. 2, 9 ^w 1 Pet. 3. 7; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 7 ^x Comp. Rom. 1. 24 ^y Comp. Rom. 1. 26 ^z See Gal. 4. 8 ^{aa} Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 8 ^{ab} 2 Cor. 7. 11 ^{ac} Heb. 18. 4; comp. Rom. 12. 19; 13. 4

⁸ Or, *God himself and our Father*

⁹ Or, *God and our Father*

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add *Amen.*

¹¹ Gr. *charges.* ¹² Or, *overreach*

¹ Some ancient authorities read *called.*

² Gr. *the word of hearing.* Gal. 3. 2, 5.

³ Gr. *a season of an hour.*

⁴ Gr. *presence.* Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God.*

⁶ Gr. *good tidings:* see ch. 1. 5.

⁷ Or, *plainly*

Exhortation to Mutual Love. Comfort concerning their Christian Dead. Divers Exhortations. Prayer for them

also we ¹forewarned you and ^atestified. 7 For ^bGod called us not for ^cuncleanness, but in sanctification. 8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who ^dgiveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9 But concerning ^elove of the brethren ye ^fhave no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are ^gtaught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed ^hye do it toward all the brethren that are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye ⁱabound more and more; 11 and that ye ^jstudy ^kto be quiet, and to ^ldo your own business, and to ^mwork with your hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may ⁿwalk becomingly toward ^othem that are without, and may ^phave need of nothing.

13 But ^qwe would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that ^rfall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as ^sthe rest, who have ^tno hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, ^ueven so ^vthem also that are fallen asleep ^win Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you ^xby the word of the Lord, that ^ywe that are alive, that are left unto ^zthe ^{aa}coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede ^{ab}them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord ^{ac}himself ^{ad}shall descend from heaven, with ^{ae}a shout, with the voice of ^{af}the archangel, and with ^{ag}the trump of God: and ^{ah}the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then ^{ai}we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be ^{aj}caught up ^{ak}in the clouds, to meet the Lord ^{al}in the air: and so shall we ever ^{am}be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore ^{an}comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the ^{at}times and the seasons, brethren, ye ^{au}have no need that aught be written unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that ^{av}the day of the Lord so cometh ^{aw}as a thief in the night. 3 When they are saying, ^{ax}Peace and safety, then sudden ^{ay}destruction cometh upon them, as ^{az}travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in ^{ba}darkness, that that day should

¹ Or, told you plainly

² Gr. be ambitious. See Rom. 15. 20 marg.

³ Gr. through. Or, will God through Jesus

⁴ Gr. presence. ⁵ Or, exhort ch. 5. 11.

^a See Lk. 16.

²³: ch. 2.

¹¹: Heb.

²: 6.

^b 1 Pet. 1. 15

^c ch. 2. 3

^d Rom. 5. 5;

² Cor. 1.

²²: Gal. 4.

⁶: 1 Jn. 3.

²⁴

^e See Jn. 13.

³⁴: Rom.

¹²: 10

^f ch. 5. 1;

^{comp.}

² Cor. 9. 1

^g Jn. 6. 45;

¹ Jn. 2. 27;

^{comp.} Jer.

³¹: 33 f.

^h See ch. 1. 7

ⁱ See ch. 3.

¹²

^k 2 Th. 3. 12

^l 1 Pet. 4. 15

^m Eph. 4. 23,

² Th. 3.

¹⁰—12;

^{comp.}

^{Acts} 13. 8

ⁿ Rom. 13.

¹³: Col.

⁴: 5

^o See Mk. 4.

¹¹

^p Comp.

^{Eph.} 4. 23

^q See Rom.

¹: 13

^r See Acts

⁷: 60

^s ch. 5. 6,

^{see} Eph.

²: 3

^t Eph. 2. 12

^u See Rom.

¹⁴: 9;

² Cor. 4. 14

^v 1 Cor. 15.

¹⁸: comp.

^{ver.} 15

^w Comp. 1 K.

¹³: 17 f.

²⁰: 25;

^{Gal.} 1. 12;

² Cor. 12. 1

^x 1 Cor. 15.

⁵²: comp.

^{ch.} 5. 10

^y See ch. 2.

¹⁹

^z See ch. 3.

¹¹

^{aa} 2 Th. 1. 7;

^{ch.} 1. 10

^c Comp.

^{Joel} 2. 11

^d Comp.

^{Jude} 9

^e See Mt. 24.

³¹

^f See 1 Cor.

¹⁵: 23;

^{comp.}

² Th. 2. 1;

^{Rev.} 14. 13

² See 2 Cor.

¹²: 2

^h Comp.

^{Dan.} 7. 13;

^{Acts} 1. 9;

^{Rev.} 11. 12

ⁱ See Jn. 12.

²⁶

^j Acts 1. 7

^k See ch. 4. 9

^m See 1 Cor.

¹: 8

ⁿ See Lk. 21.

³⁴: ver. 4;

² Pet. 3.

¹⁰: comp.

^{Rev.} 3. 3;

¹⁶: 15

overtake you ⁶ⁿas a thief: 5 for ye are all ^asons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of ^bdarkness; 6 so then let us not ^csleep, as do ^dthe rest, but let us watch and ^ebe sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are ^fdrunken in the night. 8 But let us, since ^gwe are of the day, ^hbe sober, putting on the ⁱbreastplate of ^jfaith and love; and for a ^khelmet, the ^lhope of salvation. 9 For God appointed us not unto ^mwrath, but unto ⁿthe obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 ^owho died for us, that, whether we ^pwake or sleep; we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore ^qexhort one another, and ^rbuild each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to ^sknow them ^tthat labor among you, and ^uare over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. ^vBe at peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish ^wthe disorderly, encourage ^xthe faint-hearted, support ^ythe weak, be ^zlongsuffering toward all. 15 See that ^{aa}none render unto any one evil for evil; but always ^{ab}follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 ^{ac}Rejoice always; 17 ^{ad}pray without ceasing; 18 in everything ^{ae}give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. 19 ^{af}Quench not the Spirit; 20 ^{ag}despise not ^{ah}prophecysings; 21 ^{ai}prove all things; ^{aj}hold fast that which is good; 22 ^{ak}abstain from every form of evil.

23 And ^{al}the God of peace ^{am}himself sanctify you wholly; and may

^a Jer. 6. 14: 8. 11; Ezek. 13. 19 ^p Comp. 2 Th. 1. 9

^q See Jn. 16. 21 ^r 1 Jn. 2. 8; comp. Acts 26. 18

^s See Lk. 16. 8 ^t See Rom. 13. 11; comp. ver.

¹⁰ ^u See Eph. 2. 3, ch. 4. 13 ^v See 1 Pet. 1. 13

^w Comp. Acts 2. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 13 ^x ver. 5 ^y See

^{Eph.} 6. 14 ^z See Eph. 6. 23 ^{aa} See Eph. 6. 17

^{comp.} Rom. 8. 24 ^{ab} See ch. 1. 10 ^{ac} 2 Th. 2. 13 f.

^{See} Rom. 14. 9 ^{ad} Comp. Eph. 4. 29 ^{ae} See 1 Cor.

¹⁶: 18; 1 Tim. 5. 17; comp. Ps. 144. 3 ^{af} Comp.

¹ Cor. 16. 17; Rom. 16. 6, 12; 1 Cor. 15. 10 ^{ag} See

^{Heb.} 13. 16 ^{ah} See Mk. 9. 50 ^{ai} 2 Th. 3. 6, 7, 11

^{Is.} 35. 4 (Sept.) ^{aj} Rom. 14. 1 f.; 1 Cor. 8. 7 ff.

^{comp.} Rom. 15. 1 ^{ak} See 1 Cor. 13. 4 ^{al} See Rom.

¹²: 17; 1 Pet. 3. 9; comp. Mt. 5. 44 ^{am} Rom. 12. 9;

^{ver.} 21; comp. Gal. 6. 10 ^{an} Phil. 4. 4 ^{ao} See Eph.

⁶: 18 ^{ap} Eph. 5. 20 ^{aq} Comp. Eph. 4. 30 ^{ar} Comp.

^{Acts} 13. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 31 ^{as} Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 29;

¹ Jn. 4. 1 ^{at} See Rom. 15. 33 ^{au} See ch. 3. 11

⁶ Some ancient authorities read as thieves.

⁷ Or, watch ⁸ Or, comfort ch. 4. 18.

⁹ Many ancient authorities insert but.

Salutation and Benediction

your ^aspirit and soul and body be
preserved entire, ^bwithout blame
at ^cthe ¹coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ. 24 ^dFaithful is he that
^ecalleth you, who will also do it.
25 Brethren, ^fpray for us ².
26 ^gSalute all the brethren with

¹ Gr. *presence*.
² Some ancient authorities add *also*.

^a Comp. Lk.
1. 46 f.;
Heb. 4. 12
^b 2 Pet. 3.
14; see Jas.
1. 4
^c See ch. 2.
^d See 1 Cor.
1. 9; 2 Th.
3. 3
^e See ch. 2.
12

a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by
the Lord that ^hthis epistle be read
unto all the ⁱbrethren.
28 ^kThe grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ be with you.

/ Eph. 6. 19; 2 Th. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18 ^g See Rom.
16. 16 — ^h See Col. 4. 16 ⁱ See Acts 1. 15 ^k See
Rom. 16. 20; comp. 2 Th. 3. 18

³ Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Faith and Fidelity. The Lord's Coming to be preceded by the Lawless One

1 ^aPaul, and ^bSilvanus, and ^cTimothy, unto the ^dchurch of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; **2** ^eGrace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound ^fto give thanks to God always for you, ^gbrethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the ^hlove of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; **4** so that we ourselves ⁱglory in you in ^jthe churches of God for your ^kpatience and faith ^lin all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; **5** *which is* a ^mmanifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be ⁿcounted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: **6** if so be that ^oit is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, **7** and to you that are afflicted rest with us, ^pat the revelation of the Lord Jesus ^qfrom heaven ^rwith the angels of his power ^sin flaming fire, **8** rendering vengeance to them that ^tknow not God, and to them that ^uobey not the ^vgospel of our Lord Jesus: **9** who shall suffer punishment, *even* ^weternal destruction ^xfrom the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, **10** when he shall come to be ^yglorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our ^ztestimony unto you was believed) in that ^{aa}day. **11** To which end we also ^{ab}pray always for you, that our God may ^{ac}count you worthy of your ^{ad}calling, and fulfil every ^{ae}desire of ^{af}goodness and *every* ^{ag}work of faith, with power; **12** that the ^{ah}name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him,

^a 1 Th. 1. 1
^b See 2 Cor. 1. 19
^c See Acts 16. 1 (1 Th. 1. 1)
^d 1 Th. 1. 1; comp. Acts 17. 1
^e See Rom. 1. 7
^f 1 Th. 1. 2; ch. 2. 13; see Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20
^g See 1 Th. 4. 1; ch. 2. 1
^h See 1 Th. 3. 12
ⁱ See 2 Cor. 7. 4; comp. 1 Th. 2. 19
^j See 1 Th. 2. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 17
^k Phil. 1. 28
^l Lk. 20. 35; comp. ver. 11
^m Comp. Ex. 23. 22; Col. 3. 25; Heb. 6. 10
ⁿ See Lk. 17. 30
^o See 1 Th. 4. 16
^p Jude 14
^q 1 Cor. 3. 13; Heb. 10. 27; 12. 29; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Jude 7; Rev. 14. 10, &c.; comp. Ex. 3. 2; 19. 18; Is. 66. 15; Ezek. 1. 13 f.; Dan. 7. 9; Mt. 25. 41
^r See Gal. 4. 8
^s Rom. 2. 8
^t 1 Th. 5. 3; comp. Phil. 3. 19
^u 1 Th. 2. 10; comp. ch. 2. 8
^v Jn. 17. 10; comp. 1 Th. 2. 12; Is. 49. 3
^w 1 Th. 2. 1; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 6
^x See 1 Cor. 3. 13; comp. Is. 2. 11 ff.
^y Col. 1. 9
^z comp. ver. 5

according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, ^abrethren, ^btouching ^cthe ^dcoming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our ^egathering together unto him; **2** to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by ^fspirit, or by ^gword, or by ^hepistle as from us, as that ⁱthe day of the Lord is ^jjust at hand; **3** ^klet no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the ^lfalling away come first, and ^mthe man of ⁿsin be revealed, the ^oson of perdition, **4** he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all ^pthat is called God or ^qthat is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the ^rtemple of God, ^ssetting himself forth as God. **5** Remember ye not, that, ^twhen I was yet with you, I told you these things? **6** And now ye know ^uthat which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. **7** For ^vthe mystery of lawlessness doth already work: ^wonly *there is* ^xone that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. **8** And then ^yshall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord ^zJesus shall ^{aa}slay ^{ab}with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the ^{ac}manifestation of his ^{ad}coming; **9** *even he*, whose ^{ae}coming is according to the working of ^{af}Satan with

^a See Rom. 11. 29 ^d See Rom. 15. 14 ^e See 1 Th. 1. 3 ^f Comp. Phil. 2. 9 ff.; Is. 24. 15; 66. 5; Mal. 1. 11 — ^g See ch. 1. 3 ^h See 1 Th. 2. 19
ⁱ Mk. 13. 27, comp. 1 Th. 4. 15-17 ^j Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 32; 1 Jn. 4. 1 ^k ver. 15; comp. 1 Th. 5. 2
^l Comp. ch. 3. 17 ^m See 1 Cor. 1. 8 ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 26 ^o Comp. Eph. 5. 6 ^p See 1 Tim. 4. 1
^q ver. 8; comp. Dan. 7. 25, 8. 25; 11. 36; Rev. 13. 5 ff. ^r Comp. Jn. 17. 12 ^s Comp. 1 Cor. 8. 5
^t Comp. Is. 14. 14; Ezek. 28. 2 ^u Comp. 1 Th. 3. 4
^v ver. 7 ^w Comp. Rev. 17. 5, 7 ^x Is. 11. 4; comp. Rev. 2. 16; 19. 15 ^y 1 Tim. 6. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 10; 4. 1, 8; Tit. 2. 13 ^z See Mt. 4. 10

¹ Or, *steadfastness*
² Gr. *good tidings*; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
³ Gr. *good pleasure of goodness*. Comp. Rom. 10. 1.

⁴ Gr. *in behalf of*. ⁵ Gr. *presence*.
⁶ Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness*.
⁷ Gr. *An object of worship*. Acts 17. 23.
⁸ Or, *sanctuary*
⁹ Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken* &c.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*.
¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *consume*.

Renewed Thanksgiving and Prayer on their behalf. Divers Exhortations. Autographic Attestation, and Benediction

all ¹power and ^asigns and lying wonders, 10 and with all deceit of unrighteousness for ^bthem that ²perish; because they received not the love of ^cthe truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause ^dGod sendeth them a working of ^eerror, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be judged who ^fbelieved not the truth, but ^ghad pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 ^hBut we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, ⁱbrethren beloved of the Lord, for that ^jGod chose you ^kfrom the beginning ^lunto salvation ^min sanctification of the Spirit and ⁿbelief of the truth: 14 whereunto he ^ocalled you through ^pour ^qgospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So then, brethren, ^rstand fast, and ^shold the traditions which ye were taught, whether ^tby word, or ^uby epistle of ours.

16 ^vNow our Lord Jesus Christ ^whimself, and God our Father who ^xloved us and gave us eternal comfort and ^ygood hope through grace, ^zcomfort your hearts and ^{aa}establish them in every good work and word.

3 ^{ab}Finally, ^{ac}brethren, ^{ad}pray for us, that ^{ae}the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; 2 and that we may be ^{af}delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not faith. 3 But ^{ag}the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from ^{ah}the evil one. 4 And we have ^{ai}confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both ^{aj}do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord ^{ak}direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the ^{al}patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren

¹ Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.

² Or, are perishing

³ Many ancient authorities read as firstfruits.

⁴ Or, faith ⁵ Gr. good tidings: see ch. 1. 8.

⁶ Or, evil ⁷ Or, steadfastness

^a Mt. 24. 24, see Jn. 4. 48

^b See 1 Cor. 1. 18

^c ver. 12;

^d comp. ver. 13

^e Rom. 1. 28; comp.

^f 1 K. 22. 22

^g Comp.

^h 1 Th. 2. 3;

ⁱ 2 Tim. 4. 4

^j Rom. 2. 8

^k See Rom. 1. 32;

^l comp.

^m 1 Cor. 13. 6

ⁿ See ch. 1. 3

^o 1 Th. 1. 4

^p See Eph. 1. 4 ff.

^q 1 Th. 5. 9;

^r comp.

^s 1 Th. 2. 12;

^t 1 Pet. 1. 5;

^u 1 Cor. 1. 21

^v 1 Pet. 1. 2;

^w 1 Th. 4. 7

^x 1 Th. 2. 12

^y See 1 Th. 1. 5

^z See 1 Cor. 16. 13

^{aa} 1 Cor. 11. 2; comp.

^{ab} ch. 3. 6

^{ac} ver. 2

^{ad} Comp.

^{ae} 1 Th. 3. 11

^{af} See 1 Th. 3. 11

^{ag} See Jn. 3. 16

^{ah} Tit. 3. 7;

^{ai} 1 Pet. 1. 3

^{aj} 1 Th. 3. 2,

^{ak} 13

^{al} ch. 3. 3

^{am} See 1 Th. 4. 1

^{an} See 1 Th. 4. 1

^{ao} See 1 Th. 5. 25

^{ap} See 1 Th. 1. 8

^{aq} See Rom. 15. 31

^{ar} See 1 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Th. 5. 24

^{as} See Mt. 5. 37

^{at} See 2 Cor. 2. 3

^{au} 1 Th. 4. 10

^{av} Comp.

^{aw} 1 Th. 3. 11

^{ax} See 1 Cor. 5. 4

^{ay} See Rom. 16. 17;

^{az} 1 Cor. 5. 11; ver. 14

^{ba} 1 Th. 5. 14;

^{bb} ver. 7, 11

^{bc} See 1 Th. 5. 14

ren, ¹in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye ²withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh ³disorderly, and not after ⁴the tradition which ⁵they received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to ⁶imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we ⁷eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in ⁸labor and travail, ⁹working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: 9 not because we have not ¹⁰the right, but to make ourselves ¹¹an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even ¹²when we were with you, this we commanded you, ¹³If any will not work, neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that ¹⁴walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are ¹⁵busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and ¹⁶exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with ¹⁷quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, ¹⁸brethren, ¹⁹be not weary in well-doing. 14 And if any man obeyeth not our word by ²⁰this epistle, note that man, that ye ²¹have no company with him, to the end that he may be ²²ashamed. 15 And *yet* ²³count him not as an enemy, but ²⁴admonish him as a ²⁵brother.

16 Now ²⁶the Lord of peace ²⁷himself give you peace at all times in all ways. ²⁸The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul ²⁹with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 ³⁰The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1. 6; ver. 9 ¹ See 1 Cor. 9. 4 ² See 1 Th. 2. 9 ³ See Acts 18. 3; Eph. 4. 23 ⁴ 1 Cor. 9. 4 ff. ⁵ See ver. 7 ⁶ 1 Th. 3. 4 ⁷ 1 Th. 4. 11 ⁸ See ver. 6 ⁹ 1 Tim. 5. 13; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 15 ¹⁰ 1 Th. 4. 1 ¹¹ 1 Th. 4. 11 ¹² See 1 Th. 4. 1 ¹³ Gal. 6. 9; see 2 Cor. 4. 1 ¹⁴ Comp. Col. 4. 16 ¹⁵ See ver. 6 ¹⁶ Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 14 ¹⁷ Comp. Gal. 6. 1 ¹⁸ 1 Th. 5. 14 ¹⁹ ver. 6; comp. ver. 13 ²⁰ Comp. Rom. 15. 33 ²¹ See 1 Th. 3. 11 ²² Ruth 2. 4 ²³ See 1 Cor. 16. 21 ²⁴ See Rom. 16. 20; comp. 1 Th. 5. 23

²⁵ Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

Salutation. Charge respecting Misuse of the Law. Personal Thanksgiving. The Charge reinforced

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist Jesus ^caccording to the commandment of ^dGod our Saviour, and ^eChrist Jesus our ^fhope; **2** unto ^gTimothy, ^hmy true child in faith: ⁱGrace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and ^jChrist Jesus our Lord.

3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at ^kEphesus, when I was going into ^lMacedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to ^mteach a different doctrine, ⁿneither to give heed to ^ofables and endless ^pgenealogies, which minister ^qquestionings, rather than ^ra ^sdispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now.* **5** But the end of the ^tcharge is love ^uout of a pure heart and a ^vgood conscience and ^wfaith unfeigned: **6** from which things some having ^xswerved have turned aside unto ^yvain talking; **7** ^zdesiring to be ^{aa}teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. **8** But we know that ^{ab}the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, **9** as knowing this, that ^{ac}law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and ^{ad}unruly, for the ^{ae}ungodly and sinners, for ^{af}murderers of fathers and ^{ag}murderers of mothers, for manslayers, **10** ^{ah}for fornicators, for ^{ai}abusers of themselves with men, for ^{aj}men-stealers, for ^{ak}liars, for ^{al}false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to ^{am}the ^{an}sound ^{ao}doctrine; **11** according to ^{ap}the ^{aq}gospel of the glory of ^{ar}the blessed God, which was ^{as}committed to my trust.

12 I thank him that ^{at}enabled me, *even* ^{au}Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, ^{av}appointing me to ^{aw}his service; **13**

though I was before a blasphemer, and ^{ax}a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I ^{ay}obtained mercy, because ^{az}I did it ignorantly in unbelief; **14** and the ^{ba}grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with ^{bb}faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. **15** ^{bc}Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that ^{bd}Christ Jesus came into the world to ^{be}save sinners; of whom ^{bf}I am chief; **16** howbeit for this cause I ^{bg}obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ ^{bh}show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life. **17** Now unto the ^{bi}King ^{bj}eternal, ^{bk}immortal, ^{bl}invisible, the ^{bm}only God, ^{bn}be honor and glory ^{bo}for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This ^{bp}charge I commit unto thee, ^{bq}my child Timothy, according to the ^{br}prophecies which led the way to thee, that by them thou mayest ^{bs}war the good warfare; **19** holding ^{bt}faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning ^{bu}the faith: **20** of whom is ^{bv}Hymenæus and ^{bw}Alexander; whom I ^{bx}delivered unto Satan, that they might be ^{by}taught not to blaspheme.

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, ^{ca}that ^{cb}supplications,

23, 16 ^{cc}2 Tim. 4. 3; Tit. 1. 9; 2. 1; comp. ch. 4. 6; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 1. 13; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 2 ^{cd}Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4 ^{ce}Comp. ch. 6. 15 ^{cf}See Gal. 2. 7 ^{cg}Phil. 4. 13; 2 Tim. 4. 17; comp. Acts 9. 22 ^{ch}ver. 1, 2, 15; ch. 2. 5; 6. 13; Tit. 1. 4; see Gal. 3. 26 ^{ci}See Acts 9. 15—^{cj}See Acts 3. 3; Phil. 3. 6 ^{ck}ver. 13, 16; see Rom. 7. 25 ^{cl}Comp. Acts 26. 9 ^{cm}Rom. 5. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 15; comp. 1 Cor. 3. 10; Gal. 1. 13-16 ^{cn}2 Tim. 1. 13; comp. 1 Th. 1. 3; ch. 2. 15; 4. 12; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 2. 2 ^{co}ch. 3. 1; 4. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 11; Tit. 3. 8 ^{cp}Mk. 2. 17; Lk. 15. 2 ff.; 19. 14 ^{cq}See Rom. 11. 14 ^{cr}Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 9; Eph. 3. 8 ^{cs}Comp. Eph. 2. 7 ^{ct}Rev. 15. 3 (Gr.) ^{cu}ch. 6. 16 ^{cv}See Col. 1. 15 ^{cw}ch. 6. 15; Jude 25; see Jn. 5. 44 ^{cx}See Rom. 11. 36; comp. Rom. 2. 7, 10; Heb. 2. 7 ^{cy}ver. 5 ^{cz}ver. 2 ^{da}ch. 14 ^{db}2 Tim. 4. 2 ^{dc}2. 3 f.; 4. 7; comp. ch. 6. 12 ^{dd}See ver. 5 ^{de}ch. 6. 12 ^{df}2 Tim. 2. 18 ^{dg}2 Tim. 2. 17 ^{dh}2 Tim. 4. 14 ^{di}1 Cor. 5. 5 ^{dj}Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 32; Heb. 12. 5 ff. ^{dk}See Eph. 6. 18

¹ Or, stewardship. See 1 Cor. 9. 17.
² Gr. missed the mark. ch. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 18.
³ Or, smites. ⁴ Gr. healthful. ⁵ Or, teaching.
⁶ Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.
⁷ Some ancient authorities read enableth.

^a See 2 Cor. 1. 1; comp. 2 Tim. 1. 1
^b See ver. 12
^c Tit. 1. 3
^d See Lk. 1. 47; Tit. 1. 3
^e Comp. Col. 1. 27
^f See Acts 16. 1; comp. 2 Tim. 1. 2
^g See 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4
^h 2 Tim. 1. 2
ⁱ Tit. 1. 4
^j Rom. 1. 7
^k See Acts 18. 19
^l See Rom. 15. 26
^m ch. 6. 3; comp. Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 6 f.
ⁿ ch. 4. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 4; Tit. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16
^o Tit. 3. 9
^p ch. 6. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9
^q See Eph. 3. 2
^r ver. 18
^s 2 Tim. 2. 22
^t 1 Pet. 3. 16, 21; ver. 19; comp. ch. 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3
^u 2 Tim. 1. 5
^v Comp. Tit. 1. 10
^w Comp. Jas. 3. 1
^x Comp. Lk. 2. 46
^y Rom. 7. 12, 16
^z See Gal. 5. 23
^{aa} Tit. 1. 6, 10
^{ab} 1 Pet. 4. 15; Jude 15
^{ac} ch. 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Heb. 12. 16
^{ad} See 1 Cor. 6. 9
^{ae} Lev. 18. 22
^{af} Ex. 21. 16; comp. Rev. 18. 13
^{ag} Rev. 21. 8, 27; 22. 15
^{ah} Comp. Mt. 5. 33;
^{ai} Rev. 18. 13
^{aj} Rev. 21. 8, 27; 22. 15
^{ak} Comp. Mt. 5. 33;
^{al} Rev. 18. 13
^{am} Gr. of the ages. Comp. Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 15. 3
^{an} Gr. incorruptible.
^{ao} Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
^{ap} Gr. to make supplications &c.

Prayer for Rulers. Modest Apparel. Church Officials. "The Pillar and Ground of the Truth." Apostasy foretold

prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; 2 ^afor kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of ^bGod our Saviour; 4 ^cwho would have all men to be ^dsaved, and ^ecome to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is ^fone God, ^gone mediator also between God and men, ^hhimself a man, Christ Jesus, 6 who ⁱgave himself a ransom for all; the ^jtestimony to be borne ^kin its own times; 7 ^lwhereunto I was appointed a ^mpreacher and ⁿan apostle (^oI speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of ^pthe Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I ^qdesire therefore that the men pray ^rin every place, ^slifting up ^tholy hands, without wrath and ^udisputing. 9 In like manner, that ^vwomen adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. 11 ^wLet a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 ^xBut I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. 13 ^yFor Adam was first formed, then Eve; 14 and Adam was not beguiled, but ^zthe woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression; 15 but she shall be saved through ^{aa}her child-bearing, if they continue in ^{ab}faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 ^{ac}Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the ^{ad}office of a ^{ae}bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 ^{af}The ^{ag}bishop therefore must be without reproach, ^{ah}the husband of one wife, ^{ai}temperate, sober-minded, orderly, ^{aj}given to hospitality, ^{ak}apt to teach; 3 ^{al}no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, ^{am}no lover of money; 4 one that ^{an}ruleth well his own house, having ^{ao}his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of ^{ap}the church of God?) 6 not a novice,

^a Ezr. 6. 10; comp. Rom. 13. 1

^b Gn. 1. 1; see Lk. 1. 47; comp. ch. 4. 10

^c Pzch. 18. 23, 32; ch. 4. 10; Tit. 2. 11;

^d 2 Pet. 3. 9; see Jn. 3. 17

^e See Rom. 11. 14

^f 2 Tim. 2. 25; 3. 7; Tit. 1. 1;

^g Heb. 10. 26

^h Rom. 13. 30; 10. 12; see 1 Cor. 8. 4

ⁱ See Gal. 3. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 8. 6

^j Mt. 1. 1; Rm. 1. 3

^k See Mt. 20. 23; Gal. 1. 4

^l See 1 Cor. 1. 6

^m ch. 6. 15; Tit. 1. 3; comp. Gal. 4. 4; see Mk. 1. 15

ⁿ 2 Tim. 1. 11; comp. ch. 1. 11; Eph. 3. 8

^o See 1 Cor. 9. 1

^p See Rom. 9. 1

^q See Acts 9. 15

^r ch. 5. 14; comp. Phil. 1. 12; Tit. 3. 8

^s (in Gr.) Jn. 4. 21;

^t 1 Cor. 1. 2; comp. 2 Cor. 2. 14; 1 Th. 1. 8

^u Ps. 63. 4; Lk. 24. 50

^v Comp. Ps. 24. 4; Jas. 4. 8

^w 1 Pet. 3. 3

^x 1 Cor. 14. 34; comp. Tit. 2. 5

^y Gen. 2. 7; 22; comp. 3. 15;

^z 1 Cor. 11. 8 ff.

^{aa} Gen. 3. 6, 13; see 2 Cor. 11. 3

^{ab} See ch. 1. 14

^{ac} See ch. 1. 15

^{ad} Acts 20. 28; see Phil. 1. 1

^{ae} ver. 2-4; see Tit. 1. 6-8

^{af} Tit. 1. 6; comp. Lk. 2. 36 f.; ch. 5. 9

^{ag} ver. 11; Tit. 2. 2; comp. ver. 8

lest being ^{ma}puffed up he fall into the ^{mb}condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must ^{mc}have good testimony from ^{md}them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and ^{me}the snare of the devil. 8 ^{mf}Deacons in like manner ^{mg}must be grave, not double-tongued, ^{mh}not given to much wine, ^{mi}not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 ^{mj}holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And ^{mk}let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. 11 Women in like manner ^{ml}must be grave, ^{mn}not slanderers, ^{mo}temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let ^{mp}deacons be ^{mq}husbands of one wife, ^{mr}ruling ^{ms}their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons ^{mt}gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know ^{na}how men ought to behave themselves in ^{nb}the house of God, which is the ^{nc}church of ndthe living God, the ^{ne}pillar and ^{nf}ground of the truth. 16 And without controversy great is ^{ng}the mystery of godliness;

^{nh}He who was ⁿⁱmanifested in the flesh,

^{nj}Justified in the spirit, ^{nk}Seen of angels,

^{nl}Preached among the ^{nm}nations, ⁿⁿBelieved on in the world,

^{no}Received up in glory.

4 But ^{pa}the Spirit saith expressly, that ^{pb}in later times some shall fall away from the faith,

(Tit. 1. 9; Rom. 12. 13; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 9

2 Tim. 2. 24 ^{pa}Tit. 1. 7 ^{pb}Heb. 13. 5; comp. ch. 6. 10; Tit. 1. 7; ver. 8 ^{pc}ver. 12 ^{pd}See 1 Cor. 10. 32; comp. ver. 15 ^{pe}ch. 6. 4 ^{pf}2 Tim. 3. 4

^{pg}Comp. ver. 7 ^{ph}2 Cor. 8. 21 ^{pi}See Mk. 4. 11

^{pj}2 Tim. 2. 26; comp. ch. 6. 9 ^{pk}Phil. 1. 1; ver. 12

^{pl}Tit. 2. 3; comp. ch. 5. 23 ^{pm}Tit. 1. 7; comp. ver. 3; 1 Pet. 5. 2 ^{pn}Comp. ch. 1. 13; see 5 ^{po}Comp. ch. 5. 22 ^{pp}2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3 ^{pq}See ver. 2

^{pr}ver. 4 ^{ps}Comp. Mt. 25. 21 ^{pt}Comp. Eph. 2. 21 f.; 1 Cor. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 5; 4. 17

^{pu}Comp. ver. 5 ^{pv}See Mt. 16. 16; ch. 4. 10 ^{pw}Comp. Gal. 2. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 19 ^{px}See Rom. 16. 25 ^{py}See Jn. 1. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 20; 1 Jn. 3. 5, 8 ^{pz}Comp. Rom. 3. 4

^{qa}Comp. Lk. 2. 13; 24. 4, &c.; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 12 ^{qb}Comp. Rom. 16. 26; 2 Cor. 1. 19; Col. 1. 23, &c. ^{qc}2 Th. 1. 10 ^{qd}Mk. 16. 19; Acts 1. 9

^{qe}Comp. Jn. 16. 13; Acts 20. 23; 21. 11; 1 Cor. 2. 10 f. ^{qf}Comp. 2 Th. 2. 3 ff.; 2 Tim. 3. 1; 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 18

7 Gr. judgment.

8 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself

9 Or, stay

10 The word *And*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*. 11 Or, *Gentiles*

1 Gr. herald. 2 Or, doubting

3 Or, the childbearing Comp. Gal. 4. 4.

4 Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.

5 Or, overseer

6 Or, not quarrelsome over wine

Pastoral Directions to Timothy: — respecting Himself; respecting Widows; respecting Elders;

giving heed to ^aseducing spirits and ^bdoctrines of demons, 2 through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, ^{1c}branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; 3 ^aforbidding to marry, and ^acommanding ^ato abstain from meats, which ^aGod created to be ^areceived with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. 4 For ^aevery creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be ^areceived with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified through ^athe word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put ^athe brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good ^aminister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the ^mgood doctrine which thou ^ahast followed *until now*: 7 but refuse ^aprofane and old wives' ^afables. And exercise thyself unto ^agodliness: 8 for ^abodily exercise is profitable ^afor a little; but ^agodliness is profitable for all things, ^ahaving promise of the life ^awhich now is, and of that which is to come. 9 ^aFaithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For to this end we labor and strive, because we have ^aour hope set on ^athe living God, who is ^athe Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 ^aThese things command and teach. 12 ^aLet no man despise thy youth; but be thou ^aan ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, ^ain love, in faith, in purity. 13 ^aTill I come, give heed to ^areading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^aby prophecy, with the ^alaying on of the hands of the ^apresbytery. 15 Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. 16 ^aTake heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt ^asave both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 ^aRebuke not an ^aelder, but exhort him as a father; ^athe younger men as brethren: 2 the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are ^awidows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, ^alet

^a 1 Jn. 4. 6

^b Comp.

Jas. 3. 15

^c Comp.

Eph. 4. 19

^d Heb. 13. 4

^e See Col. 2.

16; comp.

Col. 2. 23;

^f Gen. 1. 29;

9. 3

^g ver. 4;

Rom. 14.

6; 1 Cor.

10. 30 f.

^h Comp.

1 Cor. 10.

26

ⁱ Gen. 1. 25.

31; comp.

Heb. 11. 3

^j See Acts

1. 15

^k 2 Cor. 11.

23

^m ch. 1. 10

ⁿ Lk. 1. 3

(Gr.);

2 Tim. 3.

10; comp.

Phil. 2. 20.

22

^o See ch. 1. 9

^p See ch. 1. 4

^q ver. 8; ch.

6. 3, 5 f.;

2 Tim. 3. 5

^r Comp.

Col. 2. 23

^s Ps. 37. 9.

11; Prov.

19. 23; 22.

4; see Mt.

6. 33

^t See Mt. 12.

32; comp.

Mt. 6. 33.

Mk. 10. 30

^u See ch. 1.

15

^v 2 Cor. 1.

10; ch. 6.

17

^w See ch. 3.

15

^x See ch. 4.

4; comp.

Jn. 4. 42

^y ch. 5. 7;

6. 2

^z Comp.

1 Cor. 16.

11; Tit. 2.

15

^{aa} Tit. 2. 7;

see 1 Pet.

5. 3

^{ab} Comp. ch.

1. 14

^{ac} ch. 3. 14

^{ad} Comp.

2 Tim. 3.

15 ff.

^{ae} ch. 1. 18

^{af} ch. 5. 22;

2 Tim. 1.

6; see

Acts 6. 6

^{ag} Acts (in

Gr.) Acts

11. 30

^{ah} Comp.

Acts 20.

28

^{ai} See 1 Cor.

1. 21

^{aj} Comp.

Lev. 19. 32

^{ak} Tit. 2. 2

^{al} Tit. 2. 6

^{am} ver. 5, 16;

comp.

Acts 6. 1;

9. 39, 41

^{an} P. Comp.

them learn first to show piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is ^aacceptable in the sight of God. 5 Now she that is ^aa widow indeed, and desolate, ^ahath her hope set on God, and continueth in ^asupplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that ^agiveth herself to pleasure is ^adead while she liveth. 7 ^aThese things also command, that they may be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath ^adenied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be ^aenrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* ^athe wife of one man, 10 well reported of for ^agood works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath ^aused hospitality to strangers, if she ^ahath washed the saints' feet, if she hath ^arelieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have ^awaxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first ^apledge. 13 And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but ^atattlers also and ^abusybodies, speaking ^athings which they ought not. 14 ^aI desire therefore that the younger ^awidows ^amarry, bear children, ^arule the household, ^agive no occasion to the adversary for reviling; 15 for already some ^aare turned aside after ^aSatan. 16 If any woman that believeth ^ahath widows, let her ^arelieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are ^awidows indeed.

17 Let ^athe elders that ^arule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who ^alabor in the word and in teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, ^aThou

Eph. 6. 2 — ^ach. 2. 3 ^a1 Pet. 3. 5; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 34 ^aLk. 2. 37; comp. ch. 2. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 3 ^aComp. Jas. 5. 5 ^aRev. 3. 1; see Lk. 15. 24; comp. 2 Tim. 3. 6 ^aSee ch. 4. 11 ^a2 Tim. 2. 12; Tit. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4 ^aComp. ver. 16 ^aComp. ch. 3. 2 ^aActs 9. 36; ch. 6. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 12; comp. Tit. 2. 7; 2. 8 ^aSee Lk. 7. 44; comp. Jn. 13. 14 ^aver. 16 ^aRev. 18. 7 ^a3 Jn. 10 (Gr.) ^aSee 2 Th. 3. 11 ^aTit. 1. 11 ^aSee ch. 2. 8 ^a1 Cor. 7. 9; comp. ch. 4. 3 ^aComp. Tit. 2. 5 ^aComp. ch. 6. 1 ^aComp. ch. 1. 20 ^aSee Mt. 4. 10 ^aComp. ver. 4 ^aSee ver. 3 ^aSee Acts 11. 30; ver. 19; comp. ch. 4. 14 (Gr.) ^aSee Rom. 12. 8 ^a1 Th. 5. 12 ^a1 Cor. 9. 9

^a Gr. faith.

^a Or, women

^a Dt. xxv. 4.

^a Or, seared

^a Or, for little

respecting Servants; against Disputatuness and Covetousness. Final Admonitions

shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, ^aThe laborer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an ^belder receive not an accusation, except at the mouth of ^ctwo or three witnesses. 20 Them that sin ^dreprove in the sight of all, ^ethat the rest also may be in fear. 21 ^fI charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without ^gprejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 ^hLay hands hastily on no man, neither be ⁱpartaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but ^juse a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also they ^kfollow after. 25 In like manner also ^lthere are good works that are evident; and ^msuch as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 ⁿLet as many as are ^oservants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, ^pthat the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are ^qbrethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that ^rpartake of the benefit are believing and beloved. ^sThese things teach and exhort.

3 If any man ^tteacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to ^usound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is ^vaccording to godliness; 4 he is ^wpuffed up, knowing nothing, but ^xdoting about ^yquestionings and ^zdisputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, ^{aa}evil surmising, ^{ab}5 wranglings of ^{ac}men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, ^{ad}supposing that godliness is a way of gain. 6 ^{ae}But godliness with ^{af}contentment ^{ag}is great gain: 7 for ^{ah}we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out; 8 but ^{ai}having food and covering ^{aj}we shall be there-with content. 9 ^{ak}But they that are minded to be rich fall into a temptation and ^{al}a snare and many

foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For ^{am}the love of money is a ^{an}root of all ^{ao}kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been ^{ap}led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows

11 But thou, O ^{aq}man of God, ^{ar}flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, ^{as}faith, ^{at}love, ^{au}patience, meekness. 12 ^{av}Fight the good fight of ^{aw}the faith, ^{ax}lay hold on the life eternal, ^{ay}whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good ^{az}confession in the sight of ^{ba}many witnesses. 13 ^{bb}I charge thee in the sight of God, who ^{bb}giveth life to all things, and of ^{bc}Christ Jesus, who ^{bd}before Pontius Pilate witnessed ^{bd}the good confession; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the ^{be}appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in ^{bf}its own times he shall show, who is ^{bg}the blessed and ^{bh}only Potentate, ^{bi}the ^{bj}King of ^{bk}12 kings, and ^{bl}Lord of ^{bm}13 lords; 16 ^{bn}who only hath immortality, ^{bo}dwelling in light unapproachable; ^{bp}whom no man hath seen, nor can see: ^{bq}to whom ^{br}be honor and power eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in ^{bs}this present ^{bs}world, that they ^{bt}be not highminded, nor ^{bu}have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, ^{bv}who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in ^{bw}good works, ^{bx}that they be ready to distribute, ^{by}15 willing to communicate; 19 ^{bz}laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may ^{ca}lay hold on the life which is ^{ca}life indeed.

^{cb}Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 22 ^{cc}See ch. 1. 14 ^{cd}2 Tim. 3. 10 ^{ce}See 1 Cor. 9. 25 f.; comp. Phil. 1. 30; ch. 1. 18 ^{cf}See ch. 1. 19 ^{cg}See Phil. 3. 12; ver. 19 ^{ch}Col. 3. 15 ^{ci}See 2 Cor. 9. 13; ver. 13 ^{cj}2 Tim. 2. 2; comp. ch. 4. 14 ^{ck}See ch. 5. 21 ^{cl}ch. 1. 12, 15; 2. 5; see Gal. 3. 26, &c. ^{cm}Jn. 13. 37; comp. Mt. 27. 2 ^{cn}See 2 Th. 2. 8 ^{co}See ch. 2. 6 ^{cp}Comp. ch. 1. 11 ^{cq}See ch. 1. 17 ^{cr}Rev. 19. 16; 17. 14; comp. Dt. 10. 17 ^{cs}2 Macc. 13. 4 ^{ct}Ps. 136. 3 ^{cu}ch. 1. 17 ^{cv}Ps. 104. 2; 1 Jn. 1. 5; comp. Jas. 1. 17 ^{cw}See Jn. 1. 18 ^{cx}Comp. ch. 1. 17 ^{cy}2 Tim. 4. 10; Tit. 2. 12; see Mt. 12. 32 ^{cz}Ps. 62. 10; Lk. 12. 20; ver. 9; comp. Rom. 11. 20 ^{da}See ch. 4. 10 ^{db}Acts 14. 17 ^{dc}See ch. 5. 10 ^{dd}Comp. Rom. 12. 8; Eph. 4. 28 ^{de}See Mt. 6. 20 ^{df}See ver. 12

¹ Or, preference

² Gr. the works that are good are evident.

³ Gr. bondservants.

⁴ Or, lay hold of

⁵ Gr. healthful

⁶ Gr. sick.

⁷ Or, in these we shall have enough

⁸ Gr. evils.

⁹ Or, steadfastness

¹⁰ Or, preserveth all things alive

¹¹ Or, his

¹² Gr. them that reign as kings.

¹³ Gr. them that rule as lords.

¹⁴ Or, age

¹⁵ Or, ready to sympathize

Benediction

20 O ^aTimothy, guard ^{1b}that
which is committed unto *thee*,
turning away from the ^cprofane
babblings and oppositions of the
knowledge which is falsely so

¹ Gr. *the deposit.*

^a See ch. 1. 2
^b 2 Tim. 1.
12, 14
^c 2 Tim. 2.
16; see ch.
1. 9

^d Comp.
2 Tim. 2. 13

called; 21 which some professing
^dhave ²erred concerning ^ethe faith.

^fGrace be with you.

^e See ch. 1. 19 ^f See Col. 4. 18

² Gr. *missed the mark.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

Salutation. Timothy charged to stir up the Gift in him, and guard his Trust. Onesiphorus faithful amid Desertions

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, according to the promise of ^dthe life which is in Christ Jesus, ^e2 to ^fTimothy, my beloved ^gchild: ^hGrace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 ⁱI thank God, whom I ^jserve from my forefathers in a ^kpure conscience, ^lhow unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day ^mlonging to see thee, ⁿremembering thy tears, that I may be filled with ^ojoy; ^p5 having been reminded of the ^qunfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and ^rthy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. ^s6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou ^tstir up ^uthe gift of God, which is in thee through the ^vlaying on of my hands. ^w7 For God gave us not ^xa spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and ^ydiscipline. ^z8 ^{aa}Be not ashamed therefore of ^{ab}the testimony of our Lord, nor of me ^{ac}his prisoner: but ^{ad}suffer hardship with the ^{ae}gospel according to the power of God; ^{af}9 who ^{ag}saved us, and ^{ah}called us with a holy ^{ai}calling, ^{aj}not according to our works, but according to his own ^{ak}purpose and grace, which was given us in ^{al}Christ Jesus ^{am}before ^{an}times eternal, ^{ao}10 but ^{ap}hath now been manifested by the ^{aq}appearing of our Saviour ^{ar}Christ Jesus, who ^{as}abolished death, and brought life and ^{at}immortality to light through the ^{au}gospel, ^{av}11 ^{aw}whereunto I was appointed a ^{ax}preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. ^{ay}12 For which cause I suffer also these things: yet ^{az}I am not ashamed; for I know him

^a See 2 Cor.

^b 1. 1
^c ver. 2, 9.
^d 13; ch. 2. 1.
^e 3; 10; 3. 12,
^f 15; see
^g 1 Tim. 1.
^h 12; Gal. 3.
ⁱ 26

^j See 1 Cor.

^k 1. 1
^l Comp.
^m 1 Tim. 6. 19

ⁿ See Acts
^o 16. 1;
^p comp.

^q 1 Tim. 1. 2
^r 1 Tim. 1.
^s 2; ch. 2. 1;

^t Tit. 1. 4

^u See 1 Tim.

^v 1. 2

^w See Rom.

^x 1. 8

^y Acts 24. 14

^z Acts 23. 1;

^{aa} 24. 16;

^{ab} comp.

^{ac} 1 Tim. 1. 5

^{ad} See Rom.

^{ae} 1. 9

^{af} ch. 4. 9, 21

^{ag} Comp.

^{ah} Acts 20. 37

^{ai} 1 Tim. 1. 5

^{aj} Acts 16. 1;

^{ak} comp. ch.

^{al} 3. 15

^{am} See 1 Tim.

^{an} 4. 14

^{ao} Rom. 8.

^{ap} 15; comp.

^{aq} Jn 14. 27

^{ar} ver. 12, 16;

^{as} Mk. 8. 38;

^{at} comp.

^{au} Rom. 1. 16

^{av} 1 Cor. 1. 6

^{aw} See Eph.

^{ax} 3. 1; comp.

^{ay} ver. 16

^{az} ch. 2. 3, 9;

^{ba} 4. 5

^{bb} ver. 10;

^{bc} ch. 2. 8

^{bd} See Rom.

^{be} 11. 14

^{bf} See Rom.

^{bg} 8. 23 f.

^{bh} See Rom.

^{bi} 11. 29

^{bj} See Eph.

^{bk} 2. 9

^{bl} Rom. 8.

^{bm} 23 f.

^{bn} See ver. 1

^{bo} Tit. 1. 2;

^{bp} see Rom.

^{bq} 16. 25;

^{br} comp.

^{bs} Eph. 1. 4

^{bt} Rom. 16. 26

^{bu} Tit. 2. 11;

^{bv} comp.

^{bw} 2 Th. 2. 8;

^{bx} ch. 4. 1, 8

^{by} See 1 Cor.

^{bz} 15. 26;

^cwhom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to ^dguard ^ethat which I have committed unto him against ^fthat day. ^g13 ^hHold the ⁱpattern of ^jsound words ^kwhich thou hast heard from me, in ^lfaith and love which is in ^mChrist Jesus. ⁿ14 ^oThat good thing which was committed unto ^pthee guard through the Holy Spirit which ^qdwelleth in us.

^r15 This thou knowest, that all that are in ^sAsia ^tturned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ^u16 The Lord grant mercy unto ^vthe house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and ^wwas not ashamed of my ^xchain; ^y17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me ^z18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in ^{aa}that day); and in how many things he ministered at ^{ab}Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my ^cchild, ^dbe strengthened in the grace that is in ^eChrist Jesus. ^f2 And the things ^gwhich thou hast heard from me among ^hmany witnesses, the same ⁱcommit thou to ^jfaithful men, who shall be ^kable to teach others also. ^l3 ^mSuffer hardship with ⁿme, as a good ^osoldier of ^pChrist Jesus. ^q4 No soldier on service ^rentangleth himself in the affairs of ^sthis life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. ^t5 And if also a man ^ucontend in the games, he is not

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. ^v See 1 Tim. 2. 7 ^w See ver. 8;

comp. ver. 16 ^x See 1 Tim. 2. 7 ^y See ver. 8;

^z 1 Tim. 6. 20 ^{aa} ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and

^{ab} 1. 8 ^{ac} Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 ^{ad} Comp. Rom. 2.

^{ae} 20; 6. 17 ^{af} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 ^{ag} ch. 2. 2 ^{ah} See

^{ai} 1 Tim. 1. 14 ^{aj} See Rom. 8. 9 ^{ak} See Acts 2. 9

^{al} Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 ^{am} ch. 4. 19 ^{an} See ver. 8

^{ao} See Eph. 6. 20 ^{ap} See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim.

^{aq} 1. 3 ^{ar} ch. 1. 2 ^{as} Comp. Eph. 6. 10 ^{at} See ch. 1. 1

^{au} Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 ^{av} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 ^{aw} Comp.

^{ax} 1 Tim. 1. 12 ^{ay} Comp. (iu Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5

^{az} See ch. 1. 8 ^{ba} Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 13

^{bb} 12 Pet. 2. 20 ^{bc} See 1 Cor. 9. 25

^{bd} Or, that which he hath committed unto me

^{be} Gr. my deposit. ^{bf} Gr. helpful.

^{bg} Or, The good deposit.

^{bh} Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.

¹ Or, joy in being reminded

² Gr. stir into flame.

³ Gr. sobering.

⁴ Gr. good tidings: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

⁵ Or, long ages ago

⁶ Gr. incorruption. See Rom. 2. 7.

⁷ Gr. herald.

Reward awaits only the Faithful. Dissuade from Unprofitable Discussion. Grievous Times impending

crowned, except he have contended lawfully. 6 ^aThe husbandman that laboreth must be the first to partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. 8 Remember Jesus Christ, ^brisen from the dead, of ^cthe seed of David, ^daccording to my ^egospel: 9 wherein I ^fsuffer hardship unto ^gbonds, as a ^hmalefactor; but ⁱthe word of God ^jis not bound. 10 Therefore ^kI endure all things for ^lthe elect's sake, ^mthat they also may obtain the ⁿsalvation which is in ^oChrist Jesus with ^peternal glory. 11 ^qFaithful is the ^rsaying: For ^sif we died with him, we shall also live with him: 12 if we endure, ^twe shall also reign with him: if we shall ^udeny him, he also will deny us: 13 if we are faithless, ^vhe abideth faithful; for ^whe cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, ^xcharging ^ythem in the sight of ^zthe Lord, that they ^{aa}strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to ^{ab}present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, ^{ac}handling aright ^{ad}the word of truth. 16 But ^{ae}shun ^{af}profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will ^{ag}eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is ^{ah}Hymenæus and Philetus; 18 men who concerning the truth have ^{ai}erred, saying that ^{aj}the resurrection is past already, and overthrow ^{ak}the faith of some. 19 Howbeit the ^{al}firm foundation of God standeth, having this ^{am}seal, ^{an}The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, ^{ao}Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and ^{ap}some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from ^{aq}these, he shall be a vessel

^a 1 Cor. 9. 10
^b See Acts 2. 24
^c See Mt. 1. 1
^d See Rom. 2. 16
^e See ch. 1. 8; ver. 3
^f Phil. 1. 7
^g Comp. Lk. 23. 32
^h See 1 Th. 1. 8
ⁱ See Acts 28. 31; comp. ch. 4. 17
^j Col. 1. 24
^k See Lk. 13. 7; comp. Tit. 1. 3
^l 2 Cor. 1. 6; 1 Th. 5. 9
^m See 1 Cor. 1. 21
ⁿ ver. 1, 3; see ch. 1. 1
^o 2 Cor. 4. 17; 1 Pet. 5. 10
^p See 1 Tim. 1. 15
^q See Rom. 6. 3; comp. 1 Th. 5. 10
^r See Lk. 22. 29; Mt. 19. 28; Rom. 5. 17; 8. 17, &c.
^s See Mt. 10. 33; 1 Tim. 5. 8
^t See 1 Cor. 1. 3; comp. Rom. 3. 3
^u Num. 23. 19; Tit. 1. 2
^v See 1 Tim. 5. 21; ch. 4. 1
^w See 1 Tim. 6. 4; comp. ver. 23; Tit. 3. 9
^x Rom. 6. 13; Jas. 1. 12
^y See Eph. 1. 13; Jas. 1. 18
^z Tit. 3. 9
^{aa} 1 Tim. 6. 20; see 1. 9
^{ab} 1 Tim. 1. 20
^{ac} Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 12
^{ad} See 1 Tim. 1. 19; comp. Tit. 1. 11
^{ae} Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15; Is. 28. 16 f.
^{af} See Jn. 3. 33
^{ag} Jn. 10. 14; 1 Cor. 8. 3
^{ah} Lk. 13. 27
^{ai} 1 Cor. 1. 2
^{aj} Comp. Rom. 9. 21
^{ak} ver. 16-18 (?)
^{al} 1 Tim. 6. 11
^{am} ch. 3. 17; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8; Eph. 2. 10
^{an} 1 Tim. 6. 11
^{ao} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 14

unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use. ^{ap}prepared unto every good work. 22 But ^{aq}flee youthful lusts, and ^{ar}follow after righteousness, ^{as}faith, love, peace, with them that ^{at}call on the Lord ^{au}out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and ignorant ^{av}questionings refuse, knowing that they ^{aw}gender strifes. 24 And ^{ax}the Lord's ^{ay}servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, ^{az}apt to teach, forbearing, 25 ^{ba}in meekness ^{bb}correcting them that oppose themselves; ^{bc}if peradventure God may give them repentance unto ^{bd}the knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may ^{be}recover themselves out of ^{bf}the snare of the devil, having been ^{bg}taken captive ^{bh}by him unto his will.

3 But know this, that ^{bi}in the last days grievous times shall come. 2 For men shall be ^{bj}lovers of self, ^{bk}lovers of money, ^{bl}boastful, ^{bm}haughty, ^{bn}railers, ^{bo}disobedient to parents, ^{bp}unthankful, ^{bq}unholy, ^{br}without natural affection, implacable, ^{bs}slanderers, without self-control, fierce, ^{bt}no lovers of good, 4 ^{bu}traitors, ^{bv}headstrong, ^{bw}puffed up, ^{bx}lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding a ^{by}form of ^{bz}godliness, but having ^{ca}denied the power thereof: ^{cb}from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that ^{cc}creep into houses, and take captive ^{cd}silly women laden with sins, led away by ^{ce}divers lusts, 7 ever learning, and never able to ^{cf}come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as ^{cg}Jannes and Jambres ^{ch}withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; ^{ci}men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for

^a Comp. Acts 7. 59
^b 1 Tim. 1. 5
^c See 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 9; comp. ver. 14
^d Tit. 3. 9; Jas. 4. 1
^e 1 Tim. 3. 1; 1. 7
^f 1 Tim. 3. 2
^g Comp. Gal. 6. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 15
^h Comp. Acts 8. 22
ⁱ See 1 Tim. 2. 4
^j See 1 Tim. 3. 7
^k Comp. Lk. 5. 10
^l See 1 Tim. 4. 1
^m Comp. Phil. 2. 21
ⁿ Lk. 16. 14; comp. 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 10
^o Rom. 1. 39
^p Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 10-12
^q Lk. 6. 35
^r 1 Tim. 1. 9
^s Rom. 1. 31
^t See 1 Tim. 3. 11
^u Comp. Tit. 1. 8
^v Acts 7. 52 (Gr.)
^w Acts 19. 36 (Gr.)
^x See 1 Tim. 3. 6
^y Comp. Phil. 3. 19
^z Comp. Rom. 2. 20
^{aa} Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 7
^{ab} See 1 Tim. 5. 8
^{ac} 2 Th. 3. 6
^{ad} Comp. Mt. 7. 15
^{ae} See Jude 4
^{af} Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 6; Tit. 3. 3
^{ag} Tit. 3. 3
^{ah} See ch. 2. 25
^{ai} Comp. 1 Tim. Ex. 7. 11
^{aj} Comp. Acts 13. 8
^{ak} 1 Tim. 6. 5

1 See marginal note on ch. 1. 8.
2 Or, saying; for if &c.
3 Many ancient authorities read God.
4 Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth.
5 Or, rightly dividing the word of truth.
6 Or, spread.
7 Gr. missed the mark. 1 Tim. 1. 6.
8 Some ancient authorities read a resurrection.
9 Num. xvi. 5? 10 Is. xxvi. 13?

10 Gr. bondservant.
11 Or, instructing.
12 Gr. return to soberness.
13 Gr. taken alive.
14 Or, by him, unto the will of God.
15 Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5. Gr. by him, unto the will of him.
In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

Inspired Scripture profitable. Charge. My Departure near. Matters Personal. Salutations. Benediction

their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. 10 But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lys- tra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 13 But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; 15 and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: 2 preach the word; be urgent in season, out of season; 3 reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure the sound doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. 5 But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. 6 For I am already being offered, and the time of my departure is come. 7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day; and not to me only,

1 Or, stedfastness. 2 Gr. what persons.
3 Or, Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable.
4 Or, discipline.
5 Or, I testify, in the sight. 6 Dead, both of his appearing &c.
6 Or, bring to the proof.
7 Gr. healthful. 8 Or, teaching.
9 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

1 Lk. 6.
11 (Gr.).
b Ex. 7. 12;
c 18. 9; 9. 11;
comp.
d Wisd. 17. 7
e 1 Tim. 4. 6;
Lk. 1.
3 (Gr.);
comp.
f Phil. 2. 20,
22
g 1 Tim. 6. 11
h 2 Cor. 12.
10
i 2 Cor. 1.
5, 7
j See Acts
13. 14, 45,
50
k See Acts
14. 5
l See Acts
19.
19
m Comp.
2 Cor. 11.
23-27
n See Rom.
15. 31
o See Jn. 15.
20; Acts
14. 22;
comp.
p 2 Cor. 4.
9 f.
q ch. 2. 16
r Comp.
Tit. 3. 3
s ch. 1. 13;
comp.
t Tit. 1. 9
u Comp. ch.
1. 5
v Comp. Jn.
5. 47;
Rom. 2. 27
w Ps. 119.
98 f.
x See 1 Cor.
1. 21
y See ch. 1. 1
z See Rom.
4. 23 f.; 15.
4; 2 Pet. 1.
20 f.
aa 1 Tim. 6. 11
ab ch. 2. 21;
comp.
ac Heb. 13. 21
ad ch. 2. 14;
see 1 Tim.
5. 21
ae See Acts
10. 42
af See 2 Th.
2. 8; ver.
8; comp.
ag ch. 1. 10
ah Gal. 6. 6;
Col. 4. 3;
1 Th. 1. 6
ai Comp.
aj 1 Tim. 5.
20; Tit. 1.
13; 2. 15
ak ch. 3. 10
al ch. 3. 1
am See 1 Tim.
1. 10;
comp. ch.
1. 13
an Comp.
2 Th. 2. 11;
Tit. 1. 14
ao 1 Tim. 1. 6
ap See 1 Tim.
1. 4
aq See 1 Pet.
1. 13
ar See ch. 1. 8
as See Acts
21. 8
at Comp. Lk.
1. 1
au Col. 4. 17;

but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9 Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for Demas forsook me, having loved this present world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for ministering. 12 But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works: 15 of whom do thou also beware; for he greatly withstood our words. 16 At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me; that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus remained at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. 21 Give diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

comp. Eph. 4. 12 q Phil. 2. 17 r Phil. 1. 23; comp. 2 Pet. 1. 14 s See 1 Tim. 6. 12; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 25 f.; 1 Phil. 1. 30; 1 Tim. 1. 13 t See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Acts 20. 24 u Comp. ch. 3. 10 v Col. 1. 5, 1 Pet. 1. 4 w See 1 Cor. 9. 23; comp. ch. 2. 5 x 2 Macc. 12. 6, 41 y See ch. 1. 12 z Comp. Phil. 3. 11 ab See ver. 1 c ver. 21; Tit. 3. 12; comp. ch. 1. 4 ad See Col. 4. 14 ae See 1 Tim. 6. 17 af See Acts 17. 1 ag See Acts 16. 6 ah See 2 Cor. 2. 13 ai Comp. ch. 1. 15 aj See Col. 4. 14 ak See Acts 12. 12 al See Col. 4. 10; comp. ch. 2. 21 am See Acts 20. 4 an See Acts 18. 19 ao Comp. ch. 16. 8 ap 1 Tim. 1. 20; comp. Acts 19. 33 q Rom. 12. 19; 2 e Acts 7. 60, comp. 1 Cor. 13. 5 r ch. 2. 1; see 1 Tim. 1. 12 s Tit. 1. 3 t Comp. ver. 5 u See Rom. 9. 15; comp. Phil. 1. 12 ff. v ch. 2. 11 w See Rom. 15. 31 x Ps. 32. 21; comp. 1 S. 17. 37; 1 Macc. 2. 60 y See 1 Cor. 1. 21 z Comp. ver. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 50; Heb. 11. 16; 12. 22 aa See Rom. 11. 36; comp. 2 Pet. 3. 18 ab See Acts 18. 2 ac ch. 1. 16 ad See Acts 19. 22 ae See Acts 18. 1 af See Acts 20. 15 ag See ver. 9 h Comp. Tit. 3. 12 i Gal. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 23; Philem. 25 j See Col. 4. 13

10 Or, age. 11 Or, Gaul. 12 Gr. showed.
13 Or, gave me power. 14 Or, proclamation.
15 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS

Salutation. Qualifications of an Elder. Disorderly Teachers to be reprov'd. Duties of the Aged, the Young, etc.

1 Paul, ^aa ¹servant of God, and ^ban apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of ^cGod's elect, and ^dthe knowledge of the truth which is ^eaccording to godliness, ^f2 in ^ghope of eternal life, which God, ^hwho cannot lie, ⁱpromised ^jbefore ^ktimes eternal; ^l3 but in ^mhis own seasons manifested his word in ⁿthe ^omessage, ^pwherewith I was intrusted ^qaccording to the commandment of ^rGod our Saviour; ^s4 to ^tTitus, ^umy true child after ^va common faith: ^wGrace and peace from God the Father and ^xChrist Jesus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in ^yCrete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and ^zappoint ^{aa}elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; ^{ab}6 ^{ac}if any man is blameless, the ^{ad}husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of ^{ae}riot or ^{af}unruly. ^{ag}7 For ^{ah}the ^{ai}bishop must be blameless, as ^{aj}God's steward; not ^{ak}self-willed, not soon angry, ^{al}no brawler, no striker, ^{am}not greedy of filthy lucre; ^{an}8 but ^{ao}given to hospitality, ^{ap}a lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; ^{aq}9 ^{ar}holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in ^{as}the ^{at}sound ^{au}doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10 ^{av}For there are many ^{aw}unruly men, ^{ax}vain talkers and deceivers, specially ^{ay}they of the circumcision, ^{az}11 whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole ^{ba}houses, teaching ^{bb}things which they ought not, ^{bc}for filthy lucre's sake. ^{bd}12 ^{be}One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said,

^{bf}"Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle ^{bg}gluttons.

13 This testimony is true. For which cause ^{bh}reprove them ^{bi}sharply,

^a Jas. 1. 1;
^b Rev. 1. 1;
^c comp.
^d Rom. 1. 1,
^e &c.
^f See 2 Cor.
^g 1. 1
^h See Lk. 13.
ⁱ 7
^j See 1 Tim.
^k 2. 4
^l 1 Tim. 6. 3
^m ch. 3. 7;
ⁿ comp.
^o 2 Tim. 1. 1
^p 2 Tim. 2. 13
^q Rom. 1. 2
^r See 2 Tim.
^s 1. 9
^t See 1 Tim.
^u 2. 6
^v 2 Tim. 4.
^w 17; comp.
^x Rom. 16.
^y 25
^z 1 Tim. 1. 11
^{aa} 1 Tim. 1. 1
^{ab} 1 Tim. 1.
^{ac} 1; ch. 2. 10;
^{ad} 3. 4; see
^{ae} Lk. 1. 47
^{af} See 2 Cor.
^{ag} 2. 13
^{ah} See 2 Tim.
^{ai} 1. 2
^{aj} 2 Pet. 1. 1
^{ak} See Rom.
^{al} 1. 7
^{am} See 1 Tim.
^{an} 1. 12;
^{ao} 2 Tim. 1.
^{ap} 1, &c.
^{aq} See Acts
^{ar} 27. 7;
^{as} comp. ver.
^{at} 12
^{au} See Acts
^{av} 14. 23
^{aw} See Acts
^{ax} 11. 30
^{ay} ver. 6-8;
^{az} see 1 Tim.
^{ba} 3. 2-4
^{bb} See 1 Tim.
^{bc} 3. 2
^{bd} See Eph.
^{be} 5. 18
^{bf} ver. 10
^{bg} 1 Tim. 3. 2
^{bh} See 1 Cor.
^{bi} 4. 1
^{bj} 2 Pet. 2. 10
^{bk} 1 Tim. 3. 3
^{bl} See 1 Tim.
^{bm} 3. 3, 8
^{bn} See 1 Tim.
^{bo} 3. 2
^{bp} Comp.
^{bq} 2 Tim. 3. 2
^{br} 1 Tim. 1.
^{bs} 13; 2 Th.
^{bt} 1. 13; 2 Th.
^{bu} 2. 15
^{bv} See 1 Tim.
^{bw} 1. 10; ch.
^{bx} 2. 1
^{by} Comp.
^{bz} 2 Cor. 11.
^{ca} 13

that they may be ^{ca}sound in the faith, ^{cb}14 not giving heed to Jewish ^{cc}fables, and ^{cd}commandments of men who ^{ce}turn away from the truth. ^{cf}15 ^{cg}To the pure all things are pure: but ^{ch}to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their ^{ci}mind and their conscience are defiled. ^{cj}16 ^{ck}They profess that they know God; but by their works they ^{cl}deny him, being ^{cm}abominable, and ^{cn}disobedient, and ^{co}unto every good work ^{cp}reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things ^{cq}which befit ^{cr}the ^{cs}sound ^{ct}doctrine: ^{cu}2 that ^{cv}aged men be ^{cw}temperate, grave, ^{cx}sober-minded, ^{cy}sound ^{cz}in faith, in love, in ^{da}patience: ^{db}3 that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, ^{dc}not slanderers nor ^{dd}enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; ^{de}4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ^{df}5 to be sober-minded, chaste, ^{dg}workers at home, kind, being ^{dh}in subjection to their own husbands, ^{di}that the word of God be not blasphemed: ^{dj}6 ^{dk}the younger men likewise exhort to be ^{dl}sober-minded: ^{dm}7 in all things showing thyself ^{dn}an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine ^{do}showing uncorruptness, gravity, ^{dp}8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; ^{dq}that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us.

^{ea} ver. 6. ^{eb} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 6. ^{ec} See Acts 11. 2
^{ed} 1 Tim. 5. 4 (in Gr.); comp. 2 Tim. 3. 6. ^{ee} 1 Tim. 5. 13. ^{ef} Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 5. ^{eg} Comp. Acts 17. 28.
The Gr. hexameter is said to be taken from a work by the Cretan poet Epimenides. ^{eh} Acts 2. 11; comp. 27. 7. ^{ei} 1 Tim. 5. 20; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 2; ch. 2. 15. ^{ej} 2 Cor. 13. 10. ^{ek} ch. 2. 2. ^{el} See 1 Tim. 1. 4. ^{em} See Col. 2. 22. ^{en} See 2 Tim. 4. 4. ^{eo} Comp. Lk. 11. 41; Rom. 14. 20. ^{ep} Comp. Rom. 14. 14, 23. ^{eq} See 1 Tim. 6. 5. ^{er} Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 4. ^{es} See 1 Tim. 5. 8. ^{et} Rev. 21. 8. ^{eu} ch. 3. 3. ^{ev} 2 Tim. 3. 17; ch. 3. 1. ^{ew} 2 Tim. 3. 8. ^{ex} See ch. 1. 9. ^{ey} Comp. Philem. 9. ^{ez} See 1 Tim. 3. 2. ^{fa} 1 Tim. 1. 2; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 14. ^{fb} See 1 Tim. 3. 11. ^{fc} 1 Tim. 3. 8. ^{fd} Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 14. ^{fe} See Eph. 5. 22. ^{ff} 1 Tim. 6. 1. ^{fg} 1 Tim. 5. 1. ^{fh} See 1 Tim. 4. 12. ^{fi} 1 Pet. 2. 12; comp. 2 Th. 3. 14

¹ Gr. bondservant. ² Or, long ages ago
³ Or, its ⁴ Or, proclamation ⁵ Or, overseer
⁶ Or, not quarrelsome over wine
⁷ Gr. healthful. ⁸ Or, teaching ⁹ Gr. bellies.

¹⁰ Gr. healthy.

¹¹ Or, stedfastness

Intent of the Saviour's Self-sacrifice. Sundry further Injunctions. Directions respecting Individuals. Benediction

9 *Exhort* ¹servants to be in subjection to their own masters, and to be well-pleasing to them in all things; not gainsaying; 10 not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of ²God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God ³hath appeared, ⁴bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and ⁵worldly lusts, ⁶we should live soberly and righteously and godly in ⁷this present world; 13 looking for the blessed hope and ⁸appearing of the glory ⁹of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who ¹⁰gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and ¹¹purify unto himself a ¹²people for his own possession, ¹³zealous of good works. 15 These things speak and ¹⁴exhort and ¹⁵reprove with all ¹⁶authority. ¹⁷Let no man despise thee.

3 ¹Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, ³not to be contentious, ⁴to be gentle, ⁵showing all meekness toward all men. 3 ⁶For we also once were foolish, ⁷disobedient, ⁸deceived, ⁹serving ¹⁰divers lusts and pleasures, living in ¹¹malice and ¹²envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the ¹³kindness of ¹⁴God our Saviour, and his love toward man, ¹⁵appeared, 5 ¹⁶not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but ¹⁷according to his mercy he ¹⁸saved us, through the ¹⁹washing of regeneration ²⁰and ²¹renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 ²²which he poured out

^a See Eph. 6. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 1
^b See ch. 1. 3
^c See 2 Tim. 1. 10; comp. ch. 3. 4
^d See 1 Tim. 2. 4
^e Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 3
^f ch. 3. 3
^g 2 Tim. 3. 12
^h See 1 Tim. 6. 17
ⁱ See 2 Th. 2. 8
^j 2 Pet. 1. 1; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 2; ch. 1. 4
^k See 1 Tim. 2. 6
^l See 1 Pet. 1. 13 f.
^m Heb. 1. 3; 9. 14; 1 Jn. 1. 7
ⁿ Ex. 19. 5; Dt. 14. 2;
^o 1 Pet. 2. 9; see Eph. 1. 11
^p Eph. 2. 10; ch. 3. 6;
^q 1 Pet. 3. 13
^r 1 Tim. 4. 13; 5. 20;
^s See 2 Tim. 4. 2
^t See 1 Tim. 4. 12
^u Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 14
^v See Rom. 13. 1
^w See 2 Tim. 2. 21
^x 1 Tim. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 18
^y See 2 Tim. 2. 25
^z Comp. Rom. 11. 30; 1 Cor. 6. 11; Col. 3. 7
^{aa} ch. 1. 16
^{ab} 2 Tim. 3. 15
^{ac} Rom. 6. 6, 12
^{ad} 2 Tim. 3. 6; comp. ch. 2. 12
^{ae} Rom. 1. 29
^{af} Eph. 2. 7; comp. Rom. 2. 4;
^{ag} 1 Pet. 2. 3

upon us ¹richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made ⁸heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 ⁹Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things ¹⁰I desire that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they who have ¹¹believed God may be careful to ¹²maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: 9 but ¹⁰shun ¹¹foolish questionings, and ¹²genealogies, and strifes, and ¹³fightings about the law; for they are ¹⁴unprofitable and vain. 10 ¹⁵A factious man ¹⁶after a first and second admonition ¹⁷refuse; 11 knowing that such a one is ¹⁸perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ¹Tychicus, ²give diligence to come unto me ³to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to ⁴winter. 13 ⁵Set forward Zenas the ⁶lawyer and ⁷Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let ¹⁵our people also learn to ¹⁶maintain good works for ¹⁷necessary ¹⁸uses, that they be not ¹⁹unfruitful. 15 ²⁰All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us ²¹in faith.

¹Grace be with you all.

^a See ch. 2. 10 / See ch. 2. 11 ^b See Eph. 2. 9
^c 1 Pet. 1. 3; comp. Eph. 2. 4 ^d 2 Tim. 1. 9; see Rom. 11. 14 ^e See Eph. 5. 26; Jn. 3. 5; comp. 1 Pet. 3. 21 ^f Rom. 12. 2 ^g See Rom. 5. 5
^h Comp. Rom. 2. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 17 ⁱ See Rom. 8. 17, 24; ch. 1. 2; comp. Mt. 25. 34; Mk. 10. 17 ^j See 1 Tim. 1. 15 ^k See 1 Tim. 2. 8 ^l Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 12 ^m ver. 14; ch. 2. 7, 14 ⁿ 2 Tim. 2. 16 ^o 2 Tim. 2. 23; see 1 Tim. 1. 4 ^p 1 Tim. 1. 4 ^q Jas. 4. 1 ^r 2 Tim. 2. 14 ^s See Rom. 16. 17 ^t Comp. Mt. 18. 15 f. ^u Comp. 2 Jn. 10 ^v Comp. ch. 1. 14 ^w See Acts 20. 4; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 12 ^x See 2 Tim. 4. 9 / Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 10 ^y Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 21 ^z Comp. Acts 15. 3 ^{aa} See Mt. 22. 35 ^{ab} See Acts 18. 24 ^{ac} Comp. ch. 2. 8 end ^{ad} See ver. 8 ^{ae} Comp. Rom. 12. 13; Phil. 4. 16 ^{af} Mt. 7. 19; Phil. 1. 11; Col. 1. 10 ^{ag} Comp. Acts 20. 34 ^{ah} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 2 ^{ai} See Col. 4. 13

⁸ Or, heirs, according to hope, of eternal life
⁹ Or, profess honest occupations
¹⁰ Or, avoid ¹¹ Or, wants

1 Gr. *bonis* servants.
2 Or, *hath appeared* to all men, *bringing salvation*
3 Or, *age*
4 Or, *of our great God and Saviour*
5 Gr. *commandment*.
6 Or, *laver*
7 Or, *and through renewing*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

Salutation. Thanksgiving for Philemon's Love and Fellowship. Onesimus no longer a Servant. Benediction

1 ^a Paul, ^b a prisoner of ^c Christ Jesus, and ^d Timothy ^e our brother, to Philemon our beloved and ^f fellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia ^g our sister, and to ^h Archippus our ⁱ fellow-soldier, and to ^j the church in thy house: 3 ^k Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^l I thank my God always, ^m making mention of thee in my prayers, 5 ⁿ hearing of ^o thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the ^p knowledge of every good thing which is in ^q you, unto Christ. 7 For I had much ^r joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been ^s refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, ^t though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is ^u befitting, 9 yet for love's sake I rather ^v beseech, being such a one as Paul ^w the ^x aged, and now ^y a prisoner also of ^z Christ Jesus: 10 I ^{aa} beseech thee for my ^{ab} child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, ^{ac} Onesimus, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: 13 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might minister unto me in the ^{ad} bonds of the ^{ae} gospel: 14 but without thy mind I would do nothing;

1 Gr. the brother.

2 Gr. the sister.

3 Or, thy love and faith

4 Many ancient authorities read us.

5 Or, an ambassador, and now &c.

6 The Greek word means *Helpful*. Comp. ver. 20 marg.

7 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

^a See Phil.

1. 1

^b ver. 9, 23;

see Eph.

3. 1

^c ver. 9, 23;

see Gal. 3.

26; 1 Tim.

1. 12

^d See 2 Cor.

1. 1. Col.

1. 1

^e ver. 24;

see Phil.

2. 25

^f Rom. 16. 1,

&c.

^g Col. 4. 17

^h Phil. 2. 25;

comp.

2 Tim. 2. 3

ⁱ See Rom.

16. 5

^k See Rom.

1. 7

^l See Rom.

1. 8

^m Rom. 1. 9

ⁿ See Eph.

1. 15; Col.

1. 4; comp.

1 Th. 3. 6

^o Phil. 1. 9;

Col. 1. 9;

3. 10

^p 2 Cor. 7. 4,

13

^q ver. 20;

1 Cor. 16.

18; 2 Cor.

7. 13

^r Comp.

2 Cor. 3.

12; 1 Th.

2. 6

^s Comp.

Eph. 5. 4

^t Rom. 12. 1

^u Tit. 2. 2

^v See ver. 1

^w See 1 Cor.

4. 14 f.

^x Col. 4. 9

^y Comp. ver.

10; Phil.

1. 7

^{aa} 1 Pet. 5. 2;

comp.

2 Cor. 9. 7

^{ab} Comp.

Gen. 45. 5,

8

^{ac} 1 Cor. 7. 22

^{ad} Mt. 23. 8;

1 Tim. 6. 2

^{ae} Comp.

Eph. 6. 5,

Col. 3. 22

^f 2 Cor. 8.

that thy goodness should ^a not be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps ^b he was therefore parted *from thee* for a season, that thou shouldst have him for ever; 16 ^c no longer as a ^d servant, but more than a ^e servant, ^f a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both ^g in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If then thou countest me a ^h partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account; 19 ⁱ I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: ^j that I say not unto thee that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have ^k joy of thee in the Lord: ^l refresh my heart in Christ.

21 ^m Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also ⁿ a lodging: for ^o I hope that through ^p your prayers ^q I shall be granted unto you.

23 ^r Epaphras, my ^s fellow-prisoner in ^t Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; 24 *and so do* ^u Mark, ^v Aristarchus, ^w Demas, ^x Luke, my ^y fellow-workers.

25 ^z The grace of ^{aa} our Lord Jesus Christ be ^{ab} with your spirit. ^{ac} Amen.

23; comp. ver. 6 ^q See 1 Cor. 12. 11; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1; Gal. 5. 2 ^h Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 4 ⁱ See ver. 7 ^k See 2 Cor. 2. 3 ^l Acts 28. 23 ^m Comp. Phil. 1. 25; 2. 24 ⁿ See 2 Cor. 1. 11 ^o Comp. Acts 27. 24; Heb. 13. 19 ^p See Col. 1. 7 ^q See Rom. 16. 7; comp. ver. 1 ^r See ver. 1 ^s See Acts 12. 12; Col. 4. 10 ^t See Acts 19. 29; Col. 4. 10 ^u See Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 10 f. ^v See ver. 1 ^w See Gal. 6. 18 ^x See 2 Tim. 4. 22

⁸ Gr. bondservant.

⁹ Or, help Comp. ver. 10 marg.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *the*.

¹¹ Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS

God's Final Word spoken through his Son, who is superior to the Angels and more to be heeded

1 God, having of old time ^aspoken unto the fathers in ^bthe prophets by divers portions and ^cin divers manners, 2 hath ^dat the end of these days ^espoken unto us in ^fhis Son, whom he appointed ^gheir of all things, ^hthrough whom also he made the ⁱ2^a worlds; 3 who being the ^jeffulgence of his glory, and ^kthe very ^limage of his substance, and ^mupholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made ⁿpurification of sins, ^osat down on the right hand of the ^pMajesty on high; 4 having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent ^qname than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

^a ch. 2. 2 f.; 3. 5; 4. 8; 5. 5; 11; 15; 12. 25; Jn. 9. 29; comp. 16. 13.

^b See Acts 2. 30; 3. 21.

^c Comp. Num. 12. 6; Joel 2. 28.

^d Comp. ch. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 20; see Mt. 13. 39.

^e ch. 3. 6; 5. 8; 7. 23; comp. Jn. 5. 26; 27.

^f Comp. Ps. 2. 8; Mt. 28. 18; Mk. 12. 7; Rom. 8. 17; ch. 2. 8.

^g Jn. 1. 16; Col. 1. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 8. 6.

^h ch. 11. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 2. 7.

ⁱ Wisd. 7. 26; See 2 Cor. 4. 4.

^j Comp. Col. 1. 17; See Tit. 2. 14; ch. 9. 14.

^k ch. 8. 1; 10. 12; 12. 2; see Mk. 16. 19.

^l Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

^m Comp. Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9.

ⁿ Acts 13. 33; ch. 5. 5; ch. 10. 5.

^o See Mt. 24. 14.

^p Comp. Dt. 33. 27; Ps. 71. 3; 90. 1; 91. 2. 9.

^q Phil. 2. 9; comp. Jn. 10. 17; ch. 2. 9.

^r Is. 61. 1, 3.

^s Is. 51. 6; Ecclus. 14. 17; comp. ch. 8. 13.

^t ch. 13. 8; See Mt. 22. 44; comp. ver. 3.

^u ch. 10. 13; comp. Josh. 10. 24.

10 And, ¹⁴Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands;

11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:

² And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art ³the same, And thy years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

¹⁵Sit thou on my right hand,

^aTill I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

14 Are they not all ^bministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall ^cinherit ^dsalvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply ^ewe drift away ^ffrom them. 2

For if the word ^gspoken through ^hangels proved stedfast, and

ⁱevery transgression and disobedience received a just ^jrecompense of reward; 3 ^khow shall we escape, if we neglect so great

a ^lsalvation? which having at the first been ^mspoken through

the Lord, was ⁿconfirmed unto us by them that heard;

4 God also bearing witness with them, both by ^osigns and ^pwonders, and by

^qmanifold powers, and by ¹⁰gifts of the Holy Spirit, ^raccording to his own will.

^b Dan. 7. 10, comp. Ps. 103. 20 f. ^c See Mt. 25. 34; Mk. 10. 17; Tit. 3. 7; comp. ch. 6. 12.

^d ch. 2. 3; 5. 9; 9. 28; see Rom. 11. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 21. ^e Prov. 3. 21 (Sept.). ^f See ch. 1. 1. ^g See Acts 7. 53. ^h ch. 10. 23; ch. 10. 35; 11. 26. ⁱ ch. 10. 29; 12. 25. ^j Mk. 16. 20; Lk. 1. 2; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 1. ^k See Jn. 4. 48.

^l Mk. 6. 14. ^m 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11; Eph. 4. 7. ⁿ See Eph. 1. 5.

^o Ps. cii. 25 ff. ^p Gr. distributions. ^q Ps. cx. 1.

^a Thou art my Son, This day have I begotten thee? and again,

^b I will be to him a Father, And he shall be to me a Son?

6 ^cAnd when he again ^dbringeth in the firstborn into ^ethe world he saith, ^fAnd let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith,

¹⁰Who maketh his angels winds, And his ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son ^{he}saith,

¹¹Thy ¹²throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of ¹³thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;

^aTherefore God, thy God, hath ^banointed thee

With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

1 Gr. a Son. 2 Gr. ages. Comp 1 Tim. 1. 17.

3 Or, the impress of his substance. 4 Ps. ii. 7. 5 S. vii. 14.

6 Or, And again, when he bringeth in.

7 Or, shall have brought in.

8 Gr. the inhabited earth.

9 Dt. xxxiii. 43 Sept.; comp. Ps. xlvii. 7. 10 Ps. civ. 4. 11 Ps. xlv. 6 f.

12 Or, Thy throne is God for &c.

13 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read his.

His Subordination the better fits him to succor.

5 For not unto angels did he subject ^{1a}the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one hath ⁶somewhere ^ctestified, saying,

²What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ^{3a}a little lower than the angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honor,

⁴And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 ^aThou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now ^ewe see not yet all things subjected to him. 9 But we behold him who hath been ^fmade ^{3a}a little lower than the angels, even Jesus, ⁹because of the suffering of death ^bcrowned with glory and honor, that ¹by the grace of God he should ^ktaste of death ¹for every man. 10 For ^mit became him, ⁿfor whom are all things, and ⁿthrough whom are all things, ⁵in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the ^{6o}author of their salvation ^pperfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that ^qsanctifieth and they that ^rare sanctified are all ¹of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them ^qbrethren, 12 saying,

⁷I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the ⁸congregation will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, ⁹Behold, I and the children whom God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are sharers in ^{10a}flesh and blood, ^hhe also himself in like manner partook of the same; that ²through death he ¹¹might bring to nought ³him that ¹²had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and ¹¹might deliver all them who through ²fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 ¹³For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore it be-

¹Gr. the inhabited earth.

²Ps. viii. 4 ff.

³Or. for a little while lower

⁴Many authorities omit And didst . . . hands.

⁵Or, having brought

⁶Or, church

⁷Ps. xxii. 22.

⁸Or, blood and flesh, Eph. 6. 12.

⁹Or, may

¹⁰Gr. For verily not of angels doth he take hold,

¹¹Or, hath

¹²Comp. Is. 41. 9; Ecclus.

¹³11, ch. 8. 9 (in the Gr.).

His Superiority to Moses emphasizes a Warning against Unbelief

^a ch. 6. 5; see Mt. 24. 14; comp. ch. 1. 6

^b ch. 4. 4

^c See 1 Th. 4. 6

^d 1 Cor. 15. 27

^e Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 25

^f ver. 7

^g See Phil. 2. 9; ch. 1. 9

^h Acts 2. 33; 3. 13

ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 21

^j See Jn. 3. 16

^k Mt. 16. 28; Jn. 3. 52

^l Comp. ch. 6. 20; 7. 25

^m Lk. 24. 26

ⁿ See Rom. 11. 36

^o Comp. Acts 3. 15; 5. 31

^p ch. 5. 9; 7. 28; comp. Lk. 13. 32

^q ch. 13. 12

^r See ch. 10. 10

^s Acts 17. 28

^t Mt. 25. 40; Mk. 3. 34f.; Jn. 20. 17

^u See Mt. 16. 17

^v See Jn. 1. 14; comp. ch. 7. 13 marg.

^w 1 Cor. 15. 54-57; see 2 Tim. 1. 10

^x 1 Jn. 3. 8; comp. Jn. 12. 31

^y Comp. Rom. 8. 15

^a ver. 14; Phil. 2. 7

^b ch. 4. 15f.; 5. 2

^c ch. 3. 1; 4. 14f.; 5. 10; 6. 20; 7. 26, 28; 8. 1, 3; 9. 11; comp. 10. 21

^d ch. 5. 1; Rom. 15. 17

^e 1 Jn. 2. 2; 4. 10; comp. Dan. 9. 24; Ecclus. 3. 30

^f ch. 4. 15

^g Comp. ch. 2. 11; ver. 12; 10. 19; 13. 22; see Acts 1. 15

^h See Phil. 3. 14

ⁱ Comp. Jn. 17. 3

^j ch. 4. 14; 10. 23; see 2 Cor. 9. 13

^k ver. 5; Num. 12. 7; comp. Ex. 40. 16

^l Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 7-11

hooved him in all things ^ato be made like unto his brethren, that he might ^bbecome a merciful and faithful ^chigh priest in ^dthings pertaining to God, to ^emake propitiation for the sins of the people. 18 ¹⁴For ¹⁵in that he himself hath suffered being ^ftempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, ⁹holy brethren, ³partakers of a ^bheavenly calling, consider ¹the Apostle and ^cHigh Priest of our ^kconfession, even Jesus; 2 who was faithful to him that ¹⁶appointed him, as also was ¹Moses in all ¹⁷his house. 3 ^mFor he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that ¹⁸built the house hath more honor than the house. 4 For every house is ¹⁸built by some one; but he that ¹⁸built all things is God. 5 And ¹Moses indeed was faithful in all ¹⁷his house as ⁿa servant, ⁹for a testimony of those things ⁹which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as ^aa son, over ¹⁷his house; ^rwhose house are we, ⁴if we hold fast our ⁹boldness and the ⁹glorying of our ⁹hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore, even as ²the Holy Spirit saith,

¹⁹To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness,

9 ²⁰Where your fathers tried me by proving me,

And saw my works ²forty years.

10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,

And said, They do always err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;

11 ^{21a}As I swear in my wrath, ²²They shall not enter into my rest.

ⁿ Ex. 14. 31; Num. 12. 7, &c.; Wisd. 10. 16 ^o Comp. Dt. 18. 18f. ^p Comp. ch. 1. 1 ^q See ch. 1. 2 ^r See 1 Tim. 3. 15; 1 Cor. 3. 16 ^s See Rom. 11. 22; ver. 14; ch. 4. 14 ^t ch. 4. 16; 10. 19, 35; see Eph. 3. 12 ^u See Rom. 5. 2 marg. ^v ch. 6. 11; 7. 19; 10. 23; comp. 11. 1; see 1 Pet. 1. 3 ^w ch. 9. 8; 10. 15; Acts 28. 25 ^x ver. 15, ch. 4. 7 ^y See Acts 7. 36 ^z ch. 4. 3, 5

¹⁴ Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

¹⁵ Or, wherein

¹⁶ Gr. made.

¹⁷ That is, God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

¹⁸ Or, established

¹⁹ Ps. xciv. 7 ff.

²⁰ Or, Wherewith

²¹ Or, So

²² Gr. If they shall enter.

Only Believers enter into his Promised Rest. A divinely appointed High Priest made perfect through Suffering

12 ^aTake heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from ^bthe living God: 13 but ^cexhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the ^ddeceitfulness of sin: 14 for we are become partakers ^eof Christ, ^fif we hold fast the beginning of our ^gconfidence firm unto the end: 15 while it is said,

²To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did ^aprovoke? nay, ^bdid not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? 17 And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, ^cwhose ^dbodies fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom sware he ^ethat they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were ^fdisobedient? 19 And we see that they were not able to enter in because of ^gunbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have ^acome short of it. 2 For indeed we have had ^bgood tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but ^cthe word of hearing did not profit them, because ^dit was not united by faith with them that heard. 3 ^eFor we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

^{78p} As I sware in my wrath,

⁹They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished ^afrom the foundation of the world. 4 For he hath said, ^bsomewhere of the seventh day on this wise. ¹⁰And God ^crested on the seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this ^dplace again,

⁹¹¹They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom ¹²the good tidings were before preached failed

^a Comp. ch. 12. 25; Col. 2. 8

^b ch. 9. 14; 10. 31; 12. 22; see Mt. 16. 16

^c Comp. ch. 10. 24f.

^d Comp. Eph. 4. 22

^e See ver. 6

^f Comp. ch. 11. 1 (Gr.)

^g Comp. Jer. 32. 29; 44. 3, 8, &c.

^h Num. 14. 2, 11, &c.; Dt. 1. 35; comp. Num. 14. 30; Dt. 1. 35, 38

ⁱ Num. 14. 29; see 1 Cor. 10. 5

^k Num. 14. 23; Dt. 1. 34 f.; comp. ch. 4. 2

^l ch. 4. 6, 11; comp. Rom. 11. 30, 32

^m Comp. Jn. 3. 36

ⁿ ch. 12. 15

^o 1 Th. 2. 13

^p ch. 3. 11

^q See Mt. 25. 34

^r ch. 2. 6

^s Ex. 20. 11; 31. 17, &c.

^t ch. 3. 11

^u See ch. 3. 18; ver. 11

^v Comp. Ps. 95. title in Sept.

^w ch. 3. 7 f.

^x Comp. Josh. 22. 4

^y See ch. 1. 1

^z Comp. Rev. 14. 13

^a See ver. 4

^b 2 Pet. 2. 6

^c 1 Pet. 1. 23; comp. Jer. 23. 29; ch. 6. 5; Eph. 5. 26

^d Comp. Acts 7. 38

^e 1 Th. 2. 13

^f Eph. 6. 17

^g See 1 Th. 5. 23

^h Comp. Jn. 12. 48; 1 Cor. 14. 24 f.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 16. 9; Ps. 33. 13, 15

^j Comp. Job 26. 6

^k See ch. 2. 17

^l See Eph. 4. 10

^m Comp. ch. 6. 23; 8. 1; 9. 24

ⁿ ch. 6. 6; 7. 3; 10. 29; see Mt. 4. 3; comp. ch. 1. 2

to enter in because of ^adisobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying ^bin David so long a time afterward (even ^cas hath been said before),

¹³To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts.

8 For ^aif ¹⁴Joshua had given them rest, he would not have ^bspoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also ^crested from his works, as ^dGod did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall ¹⁵after the same ^eexample of ^fdisobedience. 12 For ^gthe word of God is ^hliving, and ⁱactive, and sharper than any two-edged ^jsword, and piercing even to the dividing of ^ksoul and ^lspirit, of both joints and marrow, and ^mquick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And ⁿthere is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are ^onaked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great ^mhigh priest, who hath ⁿpassed through the heavens, Jesus ^othe Son of God, let us hold fast our ^pconfession. 15 For we have not ^qa high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points ^rtempted like as we are, yet ^swithout sin. 16 Let us therefore ^tdraw near with ^uboldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

5 For every high priest, ^abeing taken from among men, is appointed for men in ^bthings pertaining to God, that he may ^coffer both gifts and sacrifices ^dfor sins: 2 ^ewho can bear gently with the ^fignorant and ^gerring, for that he himself also is ^hcompassed with infirmity; 3 and by reason thereof is bound, ⁱas for the people, so also for himself, to offer ^jfor sins. 4 And

^p See ch. 3. 1 ^q See ch. 2. 17 ^r ch. 2. 18 ^s See 2 Cor. 5. 21; comp. ch. 7. 26 ^t See ch. 7. 19 ^u See ch. 3. 6 ^v Comp. Ex. 23. 1 ^w See ch. 2. 17 ^x ch. 8. 3 f.; 9. 9; comp. ch. 7. 27; 10. 11 ^y ch. 7. 27; 10. 12; see 1 Cor. 15. 3 ^z Comp. ch. 2. 18; 4. 15 ^a Comp. ch. 9. 7 marg.; see Eph. 4. 18 ^b Jas. 5. 19; comp. 1 Pet. 2. 25 ^c Comp. ch. 7. 28 ^d ch. 7. 27; 9. 7; Lev. 9. 7; 16. 6

¹² Ps. xcv. 7 f.

¹⁵ Or, into Gr. in.

¹⁴ Gr. Jesus. Comp. Acts 7. 45.

The Readers' infantile State. "Press on unto Perfection." God's Immutable Oath. "The Hope set before us"

"no man taketh the honor unto himself, but when he is called of God, even ^{as} was Aaron. 5 So Christ also ^o glorified not himself to be made a ^d high priest, but he that ^e spake unto him,

¹Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee :

6 as he saith also in another *place*,

²Thou art a priest for ever

After ⁹ the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh,

^h having offered up prayers and

supplications with ⁱ strong crying

and tears unto him that was ^k able

to save him ³ from death, and having

been heard for his ^l godly fear,

8 though he was ^m a Son, yet learned

ⁿ obedience by the things which he

suffered; 9 and having been made

^o perfect, he became unto all them

that obey him the ^p author of eternal

salvation; 10 named of God

^q a high priest after ^r the order of

Melchizedek.

11 Of ^s whom we have many

things to say, and hard of inter-

pretation, seeing ye are become

dull of hearing. 12 For when by

reason of the time ye ought to be

teachers, ye have need again ^t that

some one teach you ^u the rudiments

of the ^v first principles of the ^w oracles

of God; and are become such

as have need of ^x milk, and not of

solid food. 13 For every one that

partaketh of milk is ^y without expe-

rience of the word of righteous-

ness; for he is a ^z babe. 14 But

solid food is for ^{aa} fullgrown men,

even those who by reason of use

have their senses ^{ab} exercised to ^c discern

good and evil.

6 Wherefore ^{ad} leaving ^{ae} the doctrine

of ^{af} the first principles of Christ,

let us press on unto ^{ag} perfection;

not laying again a foundation

of repentance from ^{ah} dead

works, and of faith toward God, 2

^{ai} of ^{aj} the teaching of ^{ak} baptisms,

and of ^{al} laying on of hands, and of

^{am} resurrection of the dead, and of

^{an} eternal judgment. 3 And this will

we do, ^{ao} if God permit. 4 For as

touching those who were once

^{ap} enlightened ^{aq} and tasted of ^{ar} the

^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

¹ Ps. ii. 7.

² Ps. cx. 4.

³ Or, out of

⁴ Gr. cause.

⁵ Or, which

⁶ Or, that one teach you which are the rudiments

⁷ Gr. beginning.

⁸ Or, inexperienced in

⁹ Or, perfect

¹⁰ Gr. the word of the beginning of Christ.

¹¹ Or, full growth

¹² Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of.

¹³ Or, washings

¹⁴ Or, having both tasted of . . . and being made

and having tasted &c.

^a Num. 16.

^b 40; 18; 7.

^c 2 Chr. 26.

^d Ex. 28. 1;

^e 1 Chr. 23.

^f 13

^g Jn. 8. 54

^h Comp. ch.

ⁱ 2. 17; ver.

^j 10

^k See ch. 1.

^l 1. 5

^m ch. 7. 17

ⁿ ver. 10;

^o ch. 6. 20; 7.

^p (esp. 11. 17)

^q Mt. 26. 39,

^r 42. 44; Mk.

^s 14. 36, 39;

^t Lk. 22. 41,

^u 44

^v Mt. 27. 46,

^w 50; Mk. 15.

^x 34, 37; Lk.

^y 23. 46

^z Mk. 14. 36

^{aa} 1. 12.

^{ab} 23. 46.

^{ac} comp. 11. 7

^{ad} See ch. 1. 2

^{ae} See Phil.

^{af} 2. 8

^{ag} See ch. 2.

^{ah} 10

^{ai} See Gal.

^{aj} 4. 3

^{ak} ch. 6. 1

^{al} See Acts

^{am} 7. 38

^{an} 1 Cor. 3. 2;

^{ao} comp.

^{ap} 1 Pet. 2. 2

^{aq} 1 Cor. 3. 1;

^{ar} comp. 14.

^{as} 20; 1 Pet.

^{at} 2. 2

^{au} See 1 Cor.

^{av} 2. 6; Eph.

^{aw} 4. 13; ch.

^{ax} 6. 1 marg.

^{ay} Comp.

^{az} 1 Tim. 4. 7

^{ba} Comp.

^{bb} Rom. 14. 1

^{bc} See Phil.

^{bd} 3. 13 f.

^{be} ch. 5. 12

^{bf} See ch. 5.

^{bg} 14 and

^{bh} marg.

^{bi} ch. 9. 14;

^{bj} comp. Jn.

^{bk} 8. 21

^{bl} Comp.

^{bm} Acts 19.

^{bn} 3 f.; Jn. 3.

^{bo} 25

^{bp} See Acts

^{bq} 6. 6

^{br} See Acts

^{bs} 17. 31 f.

^{bt} See Acts

^{bu} 18. 21

^{bv} ch. 10. 32;

^{bw} comp.

^{bx} 2 Cor. 4. 4

^{by} 6

^{bz} Eph. 2. 8;

^{ca} comp. Jn.

^{cb} 4. 10

^{cc} ch. 2. 4;

^{cd} comp. Gal.

^{ce} 3. 2

^{cf} Comp.

^{cg} 1 Pet. 2. 3

^{ch} See Eph.

^{ci} 6. 17

^{cj} Comp. ch.

^{ck} 2. 5

^{cl} ch. 10.

^{cm} 26 f.;

^{cn} comp.

^{co} 1 Jn. 5. 16,

Jesus a High Priest after Melchizedek's Order. Superseding the Levitical Order and Ritual, he liveth to intercede

who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us: 19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a* hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil; 20 whither as a fore-runner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. 5 And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are said belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to

^a ch. 3. 6;
^b Lev. 16. 2;
^c ch. 9. 2 f.
^d See ch. 4.
^e Ju. 13. 2
^f See ch. 5.
^g comp.
^h ch. 2. 17
ⁱ Gen. 14.
^j 18-20; ver. 6
^k See Mk. 5.

^l Comp.
^m ver. 6
ⁿ ver. 28;
^o See ver. 1;
^p Mt. 4. 3
^q See Acts
^r 2. 29
^s Num. 18.
^t 21, 26;
^u 2 Chr. 31.
^v 4 f.
^w ver. 3
^x See ver. 1 f.
^y Rom. 4. 13
^z ch. 5. 6; 6.
^{aa} 20
^{ab} ver. 18 f.;
^{ac} ch. 8. 7
^{ad} Comp. ch.
^{ae} 9. 6; 10. 1
^{af} ver. 17;
^{ag} see ch. 5. 6
^{ah} ver. 14
^{ai} ver. 11
^{aj} Rev. 5. 5;
^{ak} Mt. 2. 6
^{al} (Mic. 5. 2);
^{am} comp. Is.
^{an} 11. 1;
^{ao} Num. 24. 17

^{av} Comp. ch.
^{aw} 9. 10
^{ax} Comp. ch.
^{ay} 9. 14
^{az} ver. 21;
^{ba} see ch. 5. 6
^{bb} ver. 11;
^{bc} comp.
^{bd} Rom. 8. 3,
^{be} Gal. 3. 21
^{bf} ch. 9. 9; 10.
^{bg} 1; comp.
^{bh} Acts 13.
^{bi} 39; Rom.
^{bj} 3. 20; 7.
^{bk} 1 f.; Gal.
^{bl} 2. 16; 3. 21
^{bm} See ch. 3. 6
^{bn} ver. 25;
^{bo} ch. 4. 16;
^{bp} 10. 1, 22;
^{bq} Lam. 3. 57;
^{br} Jas. 4. 8
^{bs} Num. 23.
^{bt} 19; 1 S. 15.
^{bu} 29; Rom.
^{bv} 11. 29
^{bw} ver. 23 f.,
^{bx} 28
^{by} Ps. 119.
^{bz} 122; Is. 38.
^{ca} 14 (comp.
^{cb} Eccus. 29.
^{cc} 14 ff.)
^{cd} See ch. 8. 6
^{ce} See 1 Cor.
^{cf} 1. 21
^{cg} See ver. 19
^{ch} See Rom.
^{ci} 8. 34;
^{cj} comp. ch.
^{ck} 9. 24
^{cl} See ch. 2.
^{cm} 17
^{cn} See 2 Cor.
^{co} 5. 21;
^{cp} comp. ch.
^{cq} 4. 15
^{cr} 1 Pet. 2. 22

which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life: 17 for it is witnessed of him,

^{3y} Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as it is not without the taking of an oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath by him that saith of him,

^{6y} The Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant. 23 And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing: 24 but he, because he abideth for ever, hath his priesthood unchangeable. 25 Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, appointeth a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 Now in the things which we are saying the chief point

^a See ch. 4. 14 ^p Comp. ch. 5. 1 ^q See ch. 5. 3
^r ch. 9. 12; 10. 10; comp. 9. 28 ^s Eph. 5. 2; ch.
^t 9. 14, 28; 10. 10, 12 ^u Comp. ch. 5. 2 ^v See ch. 1. 2
^w See ch. 2. 10

² Gr. *indissoluble*.
³ Or, *through* ⁴ Or, *unto* ⁵ Ps. cx. 4.
⁶ Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another* ⁷ Or, *inviolable* ⁸ Gr. *completely*.
⁹ Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying:*
¹⁰ We have &c. ¹¹ Gr. *upon*

¹ Gr. *hath partaken of*. See ch. 2. 14.

Ordinances of the Former Covenant unable to perfect the Worshipper, but Christ has obtained Eternal Redemption

is this: We have such a ^ahigh priest, who sat down on ^bthe right hand of the throne of the ^cMajesty in the heavens, and a ^dminister of ¹the sanctuary, 2 of the ^etrue tabernacle, which the Lord ^fpitched, not man. 3 For every ^ahigh priest is appointed ^gto offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer. 4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who ^hoffer the gifts according to the law; 5 who serve *that which is* ^ha copy and ⁱshadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is ^kwarned of God when he is about to ²make the tabernacle: for, ³See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was showed thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also the ^lmediator of ^ma better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. 7 For ⁿif that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For ⁴finding fault with them, he saith,

⁵Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

That I will ⁶make ^oa new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I ^ptook them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For ⁷this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind,

And ^ron their heart also will I write them:

And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

^a See ch. 2.

^b See ch. 1. 3

^c See ch. 1. 3

^d Comp. ch.

10. 11

^e Comp. ch.

9. 11, 24

^f Comp. Ex.

33. 7

^g See ch. 5.

1; comp.

ver. 4

^h ch. 9. 23

ⁱ See Col. 2.

17; ch.

10. 1

^k ch. 11. 7;

12. 25; see

Mt. 2. 12

^l See 1 Tim.

2. 5

^m ch. 7. 22;

comp. ver.

8; ch. 9. 15;

12. 24; see

Lk. 22. 20

ⁿ See ch. 7.

11

^o ver. 13;

ch. 9. 15;

12. 24;

^p Cor. 3.

6; see Lk.

22. 20;

comp. ch.

7. 22; 8. 6

^q Comp.

ch. 2.

16 marg.;

Ex. 19. 5 f.

^r ch. 10. 16;

comp.

Rom. 11. 27

^s Comp.

2 Cor. 3. 3

^t Comp. Is.

54. 13; Jn.

6. 45; 1 Jn.

2. 27

^u ch. 10. 17

^v Comp. ch.

1. 11;

2 Cor. 5. 17

^w Comp.

ver. 10

^x Ex. 25. 8

^y Comp.

ver. 11, 24;

ch. 8. 2

^z Ex. 25. 8, 9

^a Ex. 25.

31-39

^b Ex. 25.

23-29

^c Ex. 25. 30;

Lev. 24.

5 ff. (comp.

Mt. 12. 4)

^d Ex. 26.

31-33

^e Ex. 26. 33

^f Ex. 30.

1-5; 37.

^g Ex. 25.

10 ff.; 37.

^h Ex. 16. 32 f.

ⁱ Num. 17.

10

^k Ex. 31. 13;

32. 15; Dt.

9. 9, 11, 15

^l Ex. 25.

18 f.

^m Ex. 25. 17,

20

ⁿ Num. 23. 8

^o Comp.

ver. 3

^p Lev. 16.

12 ff.

^q Ex. 30. 10;

And every man his brother saying, Know the Lord:

For ⁸all shall know me, From the least to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,

⁹And their sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, ¹⁰A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old.

¹¹But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had ¹²ordinances of divine service, and ¹³its sanctuary, a *sanctuary* ¹⁴of this world. 2 For there was ¹⁵a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ¹⁶were ¹⁷the candlestick, and ¹⁸the table, and ¹⁹the showbread; which is called the Holy place.

3 And after ²⁰the second veil, the tabernacle which is called ²¹the Holy of holies; 4 having a golden ²²altar of incense, and ²³the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ²⁴was ²⁵a golden pot holding the manna, and ²⁶Aaron's rod that budded, and ²⁷the tables of the covenant; 5 and above it ²⁸cherubim of glory ²⁹overshadowing ³⁰the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests ³¹go in continually into ³²the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; 7 but into ³³the second ³⁴the high priest alone, ³⁵once in the year, ³⁶not without blood, which he ³⁷offereth for himself, and for the ³⁸errors of the people: 8 ³⁹the Holy Spirit this signifying, ⁴⁰that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which ⁴¹is ⁴²a figure for the time present; according to which are ⁴³offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, ⁴⁴make the worshipper perfect, 10 ⁴⁵being only (with ⁴⁶meats and ⁴⁷drinks and divers ⁴⁸washings) ⁴⁹carnal ordinances, im-

Lev. 16. 34; comp. ch. 10. 3 ¹ Lev. 16. 11, 14 ² See ch. 5. 3 ³ Num. 15. 25; comp. ch. 5. 2 ⁴ See ch. 3. 7 ⁵ ch. 10. 20; comp. Jn. 14. 6 ⁶ ch. 11. 19; comp. 10. 1 ⁷ See ch. 5. 1 ⁸ See ch. 7. 19 ⁹ Lev. 11. 2 ff.; see Col. 2. 16 ¹⁰ Comp. Num. 6. 3 ¹¹ Lev. 11. 25, &c.; Num. 19. 13; comp. Mk. 7. 4 ¹² Comp. ch. 7. 16

¹³ Or, are ¹⁴ Gr. the setting forth of the loaves.

¹⁵ Or, censor ¹⁶ 2 Chr. 26. 19; Ezek. 8. 11.

¹⁷ Or, is ¹⁸ Gr. the propitiatory.

¹⁹ Gr. ignorances. Ecclus. 23. 2 f.

¹ Or, holy things

² Or, complete

⁴ Some ancient authorities read finding fault with it, he saith unto them &c.

⁵ Jer. xxxi. 31 ff.

⁶ Gr. accomplish.

⁷ Gr. I will covenant.

having put away sin by the Sacrifice of Himself. By this One Sacrifice he hath perfected forever the Sanctified

posed until ^aa time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a ^bhigh priest of ^cthe ^dgood things to come, through ^ethe greater and more perfect tabernacle, ^fnot made with hands, that is to say, ^gnot of this creation, 12 nor yet through ^hthe blood of goats and calves, but ⁱthrough his own blood, ^jentered in ^konce for all into the holy place, having obtained ^leternal redemption. 13 For if ^mthe blood of goats and bulls, and ⁿthe ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall ^othe blood of Christ, who through ^pthe eternal Spirit ^qoffered himself without blemish unto God, ^rcleanse ^syour conscience from ^tdead works to serve ^uthe living God? 15 And for this cause ^vhe is the ^wmediator of a ^xnew ^ycovenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ^zcovenant, they that have been ^{aa}called may ^{ab}receive the promise of ^{ac}the eternal inheritance. 16 For where a ^{ad}testament is, there must of necessity ^{ae}be the death of him that made it. 17 For a ^{af}testament is of force ^{ag}where there hath been death: ^{ah}for it doth never avail while he that made it liveth. 18 Wherefore even the first ^{ai}covenant hath not been dedicated without blood. 19 For when every commandment had been ^{aj}spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, ^{ak}he took the ^{al}blood of the calves and the goats, with ^{am}water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both ^{an}the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, ^{ao}This is the blood of the ^{ap}covenant which God commanded to youward. 21 Moreover ^{aq}the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may ^{ar}almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and ^{as}apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore

¹ Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.* ² Or, *his eternal spirit*

³ Many ancient authorities read *our.* ⁴ The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament.*

⁵ Gr. *he brought.* ⁶ Gr. *over the dead.* ⁷ Or, *for doth it ever . . . liveth?* ⁸ Ex. xxiv. 8.

^a Comp. ch. 7. 12

^b See ch. 2. 17

^c ch. 10. 1

^d ver. 24.

^e comp. ch. 8. 2

^f Mk. 14. 58;

^g 2 Cor. 5. 1

^h Comp.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 4.

^j 18; ch. 12.

^k 27; 13. 14

^l Lev. 4. 3;

^m 16. 6, 15,

ⁿ &c.; ver. 19

^o ver. 14;

^p ch. 13. 12

^q ver. 24

^r See ch. 7. 27

^s Comp.

^t ver. 15;

^u ch. 5. 9

^v ver. 12, 19;

^w comp. ch. 10. 4

^x Num. 19.

^y 9. 17 f.

^z Comp.

^{aa} 1 Cor. 15.

^{ab} 45; 1 Pet. 3. 18

^{ac} Eph. 5. 2;

^{ad} ch. 7. 27;

^{ae} 10. 12

^{af} Acts 15. 9;

^{ag} Tit. 2. 14;

^{ah} ch. 10. 2.

^{ai} 22; comp. 1. 3

^{aj} ch. 6. 1

^{ak} See Mt. 16.

^{al} 16; ch. 3. 12

^{am} See Rom. 3. 24

^{an} See 1 Tim. 2. 5; ch. 8. 6; 12. 24

^{ao} See ch. 8. 8

^{ap} See Rom. 8. 23 f.

^{aq} ch. 3. 1;

^{ar} comp. Mt. 22. 3 ff.

^{as} ch. 6. 15;

^{at} 10. 36;

^{au} comp. 11. 39

^{av} See Acts 20. 32

^{aw} See ch. 1. 1

^{ax} Ex. 24. 6 ff.

^{ay} See ver. 12

^{az} Comp.

^{ba} Lev. 14. 4,

^{bb} 7. &c.;

^{bc} Num. 19. 6.

^{bd} 18. &c.

^{be} Comp. Ex. 24. 7

^{bf} Comp. Mt. 26. 28

^{bg} Comp. Ex. 40. 9; 24. 6; Lev. 8. 15, 19; 16. 14-16

^{bh} Lev. 5. 11 f.

^{bi} Lev. 17. 11

^{bj} ch. 8. 5

^{bk} ch. 8. 5

^{bl} ver. 12;

^{bm} comp. ch. 4. 14

^{bn} ch. 8. 2

^{bo} ver. 12

^{bp} Comp. ch. 7. 25; Mt. 18. 10

that the ^acopies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but ^bthe heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ ^centered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to ^dthe true; but into ^eheaven itself, now ^fto appear before the face of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as ^gthe high priest entereth into ^hthe holy place ⁱyear by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have suffered since ^jthe foundation of the world: but now ^konce at ^lthe ^mend of the ages hath he been ⁿmanifested to put away sin ^oby the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as ^pit is ^qappointed unto men once to die, and after this ^rcometh judgment; 28 so Christ also, having been ^sonce offered to ^tbear the sins of many, shall appear ^ua second time, ^vapart from sin, to them that ^wwait for him, unto ^xsalvation.

10 For the law having ^aa shadow of ^bthe good things to come, not the very image of the things, ^ccan ^dnever with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, ^emake perfect them that ^fdraw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more ^gconsciousness of sins. 3 But ^hin those sacrifices there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. 4 For it is ⁱimpossible that ^jthe blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore ^kwhen he cometh into the world, he saith,

^lSacrifice and offering thou wouldest not.

But ^ma body didst thou prepare for me;

6 In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

⁷ See ver. 7. ⁸ ver. 2; ch. 10. 19. ⁹ ver. 7. ¹⁰ See Mt. 25. 34; ch. 4. 3. ¹¹ ver. 12; ch. 7. 27. ¹² See Mt. 13. 39; comp. ch. 1. 2. ¹³ 1 Jn. 3. 5, 8. ¹⁴ ver. 12, 14. ¹⁵ Gen. 3. 19. ¹⁶ 2 Cor. 5. 10; 1 Jn. 4. 17. ¹⁷ See ch. 7. 27. ¹⁸ 1 Pet. 2. 24. ¹⁹ Acta 1. 11. ²⁰ ch. 4. 15. ²¹ See 1 Cor. 1. 7; Tit. 2. 13. ²² ch. 5. 9. ²³ See ch. 8. 5. ²⁴ ch. 9. 11. ²⁵ ver. 4, 11; comp. ch. 9. 9; Rom. 8. 3. ²⁶ See ch. 7. 19. ²⁷ Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 19 marg. ²⁸ See ch. 9. 7. ²⁹ See ver. 1. 11. ³⁰ ch. 9. 12 f. ³¹ ch. 1. 6. ³² Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 24; ch. 2. 14; 5. 7

³³ Or, *consummation* ³⁴ Or, *by his sacrifice*

³⁵ Gr. *laid up for.* Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8.

³⁶ Many ancient authorities read *they can.*

³⁷ Ps. xl. 6 ff.

Let us draw near with a True Heart. For Wilful Sin there is no More Sacrifice. Recall Former Constancy

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In ^athe roll of the book it is
written of me)

To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, ^bSacrifices and
offerings and ^cwhole burnt offer-
ings and *sacrifices* ^dfor sin thou
wouldest not, neither hadst pleas-
ure therein (the which are offered
according to the law), 9 then hath
he said, ^eLo, I am come to do thy
will. He taketh away the first,
that he may establish the second.

10 ¹By which will we have been
^fsanctified through ^gthe offering of
^hthe body of Jesus Christ ⁱonce for
all. 11 And every ²priest indeed
standeth day by day ministering
and ^koffering oftentimes the same
sacrifices, the which ^lcan never
take away sins: 12 but he, when
he had offered one sacrifice ^mfor
ⁿsins ^ofor ever, ^psat down on the
right hand of God; 13 henceforth
expecting till ^qhis enemies be made
the footstool of his feet. 14 For
by one offering he hath ^rperfected
^sfor ever them that are sanctified.

15 And ^tthe Holy Spirit also bear-
eth witness to us; for after he hath
said,

16 ⁴This is the covenant that ⁵I
will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord:
I will put my laws on their
heart,

And upon their mind also will I
write them;

then saith he,

17 ⁶And their sins and their iniqui-
ties will I remember no
more.

18 Now where remission of these
is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren,
^uboldness to ^venter into the holy
place by the blood of Jesus, 20 by
^wthe way which he dedicated for
us, a new and living way, through
^xthe veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 and *having* ^ya great priest ^zover
the house of God; 22 let us ^{aa}draw
near with a true heart in ^{ab}fulness
of faith, having our hearts
^{ac}sprinkled from an evil ^{ad}con-
science; and having our body
^{ae}washed with pure water, 23 let us
hold fast the ^{af}confession of our
^{ag}hope that it waver not; for ^{ah}he

¹ Or, *In*

² Some ancient authorities read *high priest*.

³ Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c.*

⁴ Jer. xxxi. 33 f. ⁵ Gr. *I will covenant.*

⁶ Or, *full assurance*

⁷ Or, *conscience, and our body washed with pure
water: let us hold fast*

^a Jer. 36. 2;

^b Ezek. 2. 9;

^c 3. 1 f.;

^d Ezr. 6. 2

(Sept.)

^e ver. 5 f.

^f Mk. 12. 33

^g Rom. 8. 3

^h marg.

ⁱ ver. 7

^j See Eph.

^k 5. 26; ver.

^l 14, 29; ch.

^m 2. 11; 13.

ⁿ 12; comp.

^o Jn. 17. 19

^p ch. 7. 27;

^q 9. 14, 23;

^r ver. 12;

^s Eph. 5. 2;

^t comp. Jn.

^u 6. 51

^v Comp.

^w 1 Pet. 2.

^x 24; ch. 2.

^y 14; 5. 7

^z See ch. 7.

^{aa} 27

^{ab} Comp. ch.

^{ac} 5. 1

^{ad} See ver. 1.

^{ae} 4; Mic. 6.

^{af} 6-8, &c.

^{ag} See ch. 5. 1

^{ah} ver. 14

^{ai} See ch. 1. 3

^{aj} See ch. 1.

^{ak} 13

^{al} Comp.

^{am} ver. 1

^{an} See ch. 3. 7

^{ao} ch. 8. 10

^{ap} Comp. ch.

^{aq} 8. 12

^{ar} ver. 35;

^{as} see ch. 3. 6

^{at} Comp. ch.

^{au} 9. 25

^{av} ch. 9. 8

^{aw} Comp. ch.

^{ax} 6. 19; 9. 3

^{ay} See ch. 2.

^{az} 17

^{ba} ch. 3. 6;

^{bb} see 1 Tim.

^{bc} 3. 15

^{bd} ver. 1; see

^{be} ch. 7. 19

^{bf} See ch. 6.

^{bg} 11

^{bh} ch. 12. 24;

^{bi} 1 Pet. 1. 2,

^{bj} comp. ch.

^{bk} 9. 19;

^{bl} Ezek. 36.

^{bm} 25

^{bn} Comp.

^{bo} Acts 22.

^{bp} 16; 1 Cor.

^{bq} 6. 11; Eph.

^{br} 5. 26; Tit.

^{bs} 3. 5; 1 Pet.

^{bt} 2. 21

^{bu} See ch. 3. 1

^{bv} See ch. 3. 6

^{bw} ch. 11. 11;

^{bx} see 1 Cor.

^{by} 1. 9; 10. 13

^{bz} Comp. ch.

^{ca} 13. 1

^{cb} See Tit. 3.

^{cc} 8

^{cd} Comp.

^{ce} 2 Macc. 2.

^{cf} 7; Acts 2.

^{cg} 42

^{ch} Comp. ch.

^{ci} 3. 13

^{cj} See 1 Cor.

^{ck} 3. 13

^{cl} Comp. ch.

^{cm} 5; 6;

^{cn} 4-8; 2 Pet.

^{co} 2. 20 f.,

is faithful that promised: 24 and
let us consider one another ^{to}
provoke unto love and ^{good} works;
25 not forsaking our own ^{assembling}
together, as the custom of
some is, but ^{exhorting one another};
and so much the more, as ye see
^{the day drawing nigh}.

26 For if we ^{sin wilfully} after
that we have received ^{the knowl-}
edge of the truth, there remaineth
no more a sacrifice for sins, 27 but
a certain fearful expectation of
^{judgment}, and a ^{fierceness} of
fire which shall devour the adver-
saries. 28 ^{A man that hath set}
at nought Moses' law dieth with-
out compassion on the word of two
or three witnesses: 29 ^{of how}
much sorer punishment, think ye,
shall he be judged worthy, ^{who}
hath trodden under foot the Son of
God, and hath counted ^{the blood}
of the covenant ^{wherewith he was}
sanctified ^{an unholy thing}, and
hath ^{done despite unto the Spirit}
of grace? 30 For we know him
that said, ^{Vengeance belongeth}
unto me, I will recompense. And
again, ^{The Lord shall judge his}
people. 31 It is a ^{fearful thing}
to fall into the hands of ^{the living}
God.

32 But call to remembrance ^{the}
former days, in which, after ye
were ^{enlightened}, ye endured a
great ^{conflict} of sufferings; 33
partly, being ^{made a gazingstock}
both by reproaches and afflictions;
and partly, becoming ^{partakers}
with them that were so used. 34
For ye both ^{had compassion on}
them that were in bonds, and took
^{joyfully the spoiling of your pos-}
sessions, knowing that ^{ye have}
for yourselves ^{a better possession}
and an abiding one. 35 Cast not
away therefore your ^{boldness},
which hath great ^{recompense of}
reward. 36 For ye have need of
^{patience}, that, having done the

Num. 15. 30 ² See 1 Tim. 2. 4 ³ Jn. 5. 29; ch. 9. 27

⁷ Is. 26. 11; see 2 Th. 1. 7 ⁸ Dt. 17. 2-6; see Mt. 18.

16; comp. ch. 2. 2 ⁹ See ch. 2. 3 ¹⁰ Comp. ch. 6. 6

¹¹ ch. 13. 20; Mt. 26. 23, &c. ¹² See Eph. 5. 26; Rev.

1. 5; comp. ch. 9. 13 f. ¹³ ch. 6. 4; Eph. 4. 30;

1 Cor. 6. 11 ¹⁴ See Rom. 12. 19 ¹⁵ See 2 Cor. 5. 11

¹⁶ See Mt. 16. 16; ch. 3. 12 ¹⁷ Comp. ch. 5. 12 ¹⁸ ch.

6. 4 ¹⁹ See Phil. 1. 30 ²⁰ 1 Cor. 4. 9; comp. ch. 12. 4

²¹ Comp. Phil. 4. 14 (Gr.); 1 Th. 2. 14 ²² Comp. ch.

13. 3 ²³ Comp. Mt. 5. 12 ²⁴ Comp. ch. 9. 15; 11. 16;

13. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 4 f. ²⁵ See ver. 19 ²⁶ See ch. 2. 2

²⁷ ch. 12. 1; see Lk. 21. 19

²⁸ Or, *jealousy*

²⁹ Gr. *a common thing*.

³⁰ Dt. xxxii. 35.

³¹ Dt. xxxii. 36.

³² Many ancient authorities read *ye have your*

own selves for a better possession &c. Comp. Lk.

9. 25; 21. 19. ³³ Or, *steadfastness*

Faith defined and its Triumphs set forth

will of God, ye may ^areceive the promise.

37 ¹For ^byet a very little while,

^cHe that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

38 But ^{2d}my righteous one shall live by faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not ³of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ⁴saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is ⁵assurance of things ⁶hoped for, a ⁶conviction of ⁷things not seen. 2 For therein ^athe elders ¹had witness borne to them. 3 By faith we understand that the ^{7k}worlds have been framed ¹by the ^mword of God, so that what is seen hath ⁿnot been made out of things which appear. 4 By faith ^oAbel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he ¹had witness borne to him that he was righteous, ⁸God bearing witness ⁹in respect of his ^pgifts: and through it he ²being dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith ^rEnoch was translated that he should not ^{see} death; and he was not found, because God translated him: ¹⁰for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been well-pleasing unto God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing unto him; for he that ¹cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith ^uNoah, being ¹warned of God concerning ²things not seen as yet, ²moved with godly fear, ³prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of ²the righteousness which is according to faith. 8 By faith ^oAbraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to ^breceive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a sojourner in ¹the land of promise, as in a ^{land}not his own, ^{11d}dwelling in tents,

^a See ch. 9.

15

^b Comp. ver. 22; 20 Rev. 22; 20 See Mt. 11.

3

^c Comp. Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 2. 11

^d ch. 3. 14 (Gr.)

^e See ch. 3. 6 See Rom. 8. 24;

^f comp. 2 Cor. 4. 18; 5. 7; ver. 7, 27

^g Comp. ch. 1. 1 ver. 4, 39

^h ch. 1. 2 Gen. 1. 1 comp. ch. 1. 2

ⁱ See ch. 6. 5; comp. 2 Pet. 3. 5

^j Rom. 4. 17 Gen. 4. 4; Mt. 23. 35;

^k 1 Jn. 3. 12 ch. 5. 1

^l Gen. 4. 8-10; ch. 12. 24

^m Gen. 5. 21-24; Eccles. 44. 16; 49. 14; comp. Wisd. 4. 10 f.

ⁿ See Lk. 2. 26; Jn. 8. 55; comp. ch. 2. 9

^o Comp. ch. 7. 19 Gen. 6. 13-22

^p See ch. 8. 5; Eccles. 44. 17; Wisd. 10. 4

^q Comp. ch. 5. 7 1 Pet. 3. 20

^r Comp. Gen. 6. 9; Ezek. 14. 14, 20;

^s Rom. 4. 13; 9. 30

^t Gen. 12. 1-4; Acts 7. 2-4; Eccles. 44. 19-21

^u Gen. 12. 7 Acts 7. 5

^v Gen. 12. 8; 13. 3, 18; 18. 1, 9

^w Eccles. 44. 22 f.; comp. ch. 6. 17

^x ch. 12. 22; 13. 14

^y Rev. 21. 14 f.

^z ver. 16 Gen. 17. 19; 18. 11-14; 21. 2

^{aa} ver. 15 Gen. 17. 19; 18. 11-14; 21. 2

^{ab} See ch. 10. 23 Rom. 4. 19

^{ac} Gen. 15. 5; 22. 17; 32. 12

with Isaac and Jacob, ¹the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for ¹the city which hath ⁹the foundations, ^hwhose ^{12b}builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even ¹Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him ^kfaithful who had promised: 12 wherefore also there sprang of one, and ¹him as good as dead, ^{mso}many as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

13 ¹These all died ^{13b}in faith, ¹not having received the promises, but ²having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having ²confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that ¹country from which they went out, ²they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better ¹country, that is, a ¹heavenly: wherefore ¹God is not ashamed of them, to be ²called their God; for ¹he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith ¹Abraham, being tried, ¹⁴offered up Isaac; yea, he that had gladly ²received the promises was offering up his only begotten son; 18 ¹even he ¹⁵to whom it was said, ^{16b}In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that ¹God is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a ¹figure receive him back. 20 By faith ¹Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith ¹Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and ¹worshipped, ¹leaning upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith ¹Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith ¹Moses,

ⁿ Comp. Mt. 13. 17 ^o ver. 39 ^p Comp. Jn. 8. 56; ver. 27 ^q Gen. 23. 4; 47. 9; Ps. 39. 12; Eph. 2. 19; 1 Pet. 1. 1; 2. 11 ^r Comp. Gen. 24. 6-8 ^s Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 18 ^t See Mk. 8. 35; comp. ch. 2. 11 ^u Gen. 26. 24; 29. 13; Ex. 3. 6, 15; 4. 5 ^v ver. 10; comp. Rev. 21. 2 ^w Gen. 22. 1-10; Eccles. 44. 20; 1 Macc. 2. 52; Jas. 2. 21 ^x Comp. ver. 13 ^y Rom. 9. 7 ^z Comp. Rom. 4. 21 ^{aa} Comp. ch. 9. 9 ^{ab} Gen. 27. 27-29; 39 f. ^{ac} Gen. 48. 1, 5, 16, 20 ^{ad} Gen. 47. 31 (Sept.); comp. 1 K. 1. 47 ^{ae} Gen. 50. 24 f.; comp. Ex. 13. 19 ^{af} Ex. 2. 2 (comp. Sept.)

12 Or, architect

13 Gr. according to.

14 Gr. hath offered up.

15 Or, of

16 Gen. xxi. 12.

¹ Hab. ii 3 f.

² Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

³ Or, gaining

⁴ Or, the giving substance to

⁵ Or, ages. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg.

⁶ The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

⁷ Or, over his gifts

⁸ Or, for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he &c.

⁹ Or, having taken up his abode in tents

Past Triumphs should be Present Incitements. The Heavenly Father's Chastening Fruitful

when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the ^aking's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, ^bwhen he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to ^cshare ill treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 ^daccounting the reproach of ^eChrist greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the ^frecompense of reward. 27 By faith he ^gforsook Egypt, not ^hfearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ⁱseeing him who is invisible. 28 By faith he ^jkept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that ^kthe destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. 29 By faith they ^lpassed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith ^mthe walls of Jericho fell down, ⁿafter they had been compassed about for seven days. 31 By faith ^oRahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of ^pGideon, ^qBarak, ^rSamson, ^sJephthah; of ^tDavid and ^uSamuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith ^vsubdued kingdoms, ^wwrought righteousness, ^xobtained promises, ^ystopped the mouths of lions, 34 ^zquenched the power of fire, ^{aa}escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, ^{ab}waxed mighty in war, ^{ac}turned to flight armies of aliens. 35 ^{ad}Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were ^{ae}tortured, not accepting ^{af}their deliverance; ^{ag}that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of ^{ah}mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of ^{ai}bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were ^{aj}stoned, they were ^{ak}sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were ^{al}slain with the sword: they went about ^{am}in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ^{an}ill-treated 38 (^{ao}of whom the world was not worthy), ^{ap}wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of

the earth. 39 And these all, having ^ahad witness borne to them through their faith, ^breceived not the promise, 40 God having ^cprovided ^dsome better thing concerning us, that ^eapart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let ^aus also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, ^blay aside every ^cweight, and the sin which ^ddoth so easily beset us, and let us ^erun with ^fpatience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the ^gauthor and perfecter of ^hour faith, who for the joy that was set before him ⁱendured the cross, ^jdespising shame, and hath ^ksat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For ^lconsider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against ^mhimself, that ye wax not weary, ⁿfainting in your souls. 4 ^oYe have not yet resisted ^punto blood, striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons,

^qMy son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord, Nor ^rfaint when thou art reproved of him;

6 For ^swhom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,

And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 ^tIt is for chastening that ye endure; ^uGod dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom ^vhis father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, ^wwhereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we ^xgave them

^a Comp. 2 S. 12. 31; 1 Chr. 20. 3 ^b 1 K. 19. 10; Jer. 26. 23 ^c Comp. 1 K. 19. 13, 19; 2 K. 2. 8, 13 f.; Zech. 13. 4 ^d Comp. ver. 25; ch. 13. 3 ^e Comp. Eccus. 48. 12-15 ^f Comp. 1 K. 18. 4, 13; 19. 9; 1 Macc. 2. 31; 2 Macc. 5. 27; 6. 11; 10. 6 ^g See ver. 2 ^h ver. 13; ch. 10. 36 ⁱ Comp. ver. 16 ^j Comp. Rev. 6. 11 ^k Comp. ch. 10. 39 ^l See Eph. 4. 22 (Gr.); comp. Rom. 13. 12 ^m See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Gal. 2. 9 ⁿ See ch. 10. 36 ^o Comp. ch. 1. 10 ^p ch. 2. 9 ^q Phil. 2. 8 f. ^r See Mt. 10. 24; Rev. 2. 3 ^s See Gal. 6. 9; ver. 5 ^t ch. 10. 32 ff.; 13. 13 ^u Comp. Phil. 2. 8; 2 Macc. 13. 14 ^v Ps. 119. 75; Judith 8. 27; 2 Macc. 6. 12; Rev. 3. 19 ^w Dt. 8. 5; 2 S. 7. 14; comp. Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18; 23. 13 f.; Wisd. 11. 10 ^x Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 9 ^y Comp. Lk. 18. 2

5 Or, foreseen 6 Or, encumbrance

7 Or, doth closely cling to us 8 Or, is admired

of many 9 Or, steadfastness 10 Or, captain

11 Many ancient authorities read themselves

Comp. Num. 16. 38. 12 Prov. iii. 11 f.

12 Or, Endure unto chastening

1 Or, the Christ Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

2 Or, instituted Gr. hath made.

3 Or, beaten to death 4 Gr. the redemption.

Warning from Esau's Case. The Christian's Privileges and Obligations. Social and Religious Duties enjoined

reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto ^athe Father of ¹spirits, and ^blive? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, ^cthat we may be partakers of his holiness. 11 All chastening seemeth ^dfor the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth ^epeaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit of righteousness.* 12 Wherefore ^flift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; 13 and ^gmake straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not ^hturned out of the way, but rather ⁱbe healed.

14 ^jFollow after peace with all men, and the ^ksanctification without which no man shall ^lsee the Lord: 15 looking carefully ^mlest there be any man that ⁿfalleth short of the grace of God; lest any ^oroot of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be ^pdefiled; 16 ^qlest there be any ^rfornicator, or ^sprofane person, as Esau, ^twho for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. 17 For ye know that even ^uwhen he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was ^vrejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears.

18 ^wFor ye are not come unto ^xa mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and the ^ysound of a trumpet, and the ^zvoice of words; which *voice* they that heard ^{aa}entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure that which was enjoined, ^{ab}If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and so fearful was the appearance, *that Moses said*, ^{ac}I exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but ^{ad}ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto ^{ae}the city of ^{af}the living God, ^{ag}the heavenly Jerusalem, ^{ah}and to ^{ai}innumerable hosts of angels,

1 Or, *our spirits*. 2 Gr. *make straight*.
3 Or, *put out of joint*. 4 Or, *whether*.
5 Or, *falleth back from*.
6 Or, *rejected* (for he found no place of repentance), &c. Or, *rejected*; for . . . of repentance &c. Comp. ch. 6. 6; 2 Esdr. 9. 11; Wisd. 12. 10.
7 Or, *a palpable and knotted fire*.
8 Ex. xix. 12 f. 9 Dt ix. 19
10 Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*
11 Gr. *myriads of angels.*

^a Num. 16. 22; 27. 16; comp.
^b Rev. 22. 6
^c Comp. Is. 38. 16
^d See 2 Pet. 1. 4
^e Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 6
^f Jas. 3. 17 f.; comp. Is. 32. 17;
^g 2 Tim. 4. 8
^h Comp. Is. 35. 3;
ⁱ Eccles. 25. 23
^j Comp. Prov. 4. 26; Gal. 2. 14
^k Jas. 5. 16; comp. Gal. 6. 1
^l See Rom. 14. 19
^m Rom. 6. 22; comp. ver. 10
ⁿ See Mt. 5. 8; comp. ch. 9. 28
^o ch. 4. 1; comp. 2 Cor. 6. 1; Gal. 5. 4
^p Dt. 29. 18
^q Tit. 1. 15
^r ch. 13. 4
^s See 1 Tim. 1. 9
^t Gen. 25. 33 f.
^u Gen. 27. 30-40
^v ver. 18 f.; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 7-13
^w Ex. 19. 16; 16 f.; 20. 18; Dt. 4. 11; 5. 22
^x Ex. 19. 16; 19; 20. 18; comp. Mt. 24. 31
^y Dt. 4. 12; comp. Ex. 19. 19
^z Ex. 20. 19; Dt. 5. 25; 18. 16
^{aa} Rev. 14. 1
^{ab} See ch. 11. 10; comp. Eph. 2. 19; Phil. 3. 20; Rev. 21. 2
^{ac} See ch. 3. 12
^{ad} See Gal. 4. 26; comp. ch. 11. 16
^{ae} Rev. 5. 11
^{af} ch. 2. 12
^{ag} marg.: comp. Ex. 4. 22
^{ah} 2 Esdr. 6. 58
^{ai} See Lk. 10. 20
^{aj} Gen. 18. 25; Ps. 50. 6; 94. 2, &c.
^{ak} Comp. Wisd. 3. 1; Rev. 6. 9; 11; comp. ch. 11. 40

23 to the general assembly and ^{al}church of the firstborn who ^{am}are enrolled in heaven, and to God ^{an}the Judge of all, and to the ^{ao}spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus the ^{ap}mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of ^{aq}sprinkling that speaketh better ^{ar}than ^{as}that of Abel. 25 ^{at}See that ye refuse not him that ^{au}speaketh. For ^{av}if they escaped not when they ^{aw}refused him that ^{ax}warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not we escape* who turn away from him ^{ay}that ^{az}warneth from heaven: 26 ^{ba}whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ^{bb}Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth ^{bc}the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a ^{bd}kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have ^{be}grace, whereby we may ^{bf}offer service well-pleasing to God with ^{bg}reverence and awe: 29 for ^{bh}our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let ^{bi}love of the brethren continue. 2 Forget not to ^{bj}show love unto strangers: for thereby some have ^{bk}entertained angels unawares. 3 ^{bl}Remember ^{bm}them that are in bonds, as bound with them; ^{bn}them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 ^{bo}Let marriage be had in honor among all, and ^{bp}let the bed be undefiled: ^{bq}for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 5 ^{br}Be ye ^{bs}free from the love of money; ^{bt}content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, ^{bu}I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee.

ⁱ See 1 Tim. 2. 5; ch. 8. 6; 9. 15
^j Comp. ch. 9. 10; 22; 1 Pet. 1. 2
^k See ch. 11. 4
^l Comp. ch. 3. 12
^m See ch. 1. 1
ⁿ See ch. 2. 2 f.; 10. 28 f.
^o Comp. ver. 19 (Gr.)
^p See ch. 8. 5; 11. 7
^q Ex. 19. 18; comp. Judg. 5. 4 f.
^r See 1 Cor. 7. 31; comp. Rom. 8. 19, 21; ch. 1. 10 f.; 13. 34, 4; 54. 10; 65. 17
^s Comp. Dan. 2. 44
^t ch. 13. 15; comp. 21. 4; 24. 9, 3; Is. 33. 14; see 2 Th. 1. 7; comp. ch. 10. 27, 31
^u See Rom. 12. 10; 1 Th. 4. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 22
^v See Mt. 25. 35; Rom. 12. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 9
^w Gen. 18. 3; 19. 2
^x Col. 4. 18
^y ch. 10. 34; Mt. 25. 36
^z 1 Cor. 7. 38; comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^{aa} See 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 19, 21; 1 Th. 4. 6
^{ab} See 1 Tim. 3. 3; comp. Eph. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5
^{ac} See Phil. 4. 11

13 Or, *than Abel*
13 Or, *that is from heaven*
13 Or, *thankfulness* Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
13 Or, *godly fear* Comp. ch. 5. 7.
17 Gr. *Let your train of mind be free.*
18 Dt. xxxi. 6; Josh. 1. 5.

Prayers and other Matters Personal. Salutation. Benediction

6 So that with good courage we say,

¹The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:

What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember ^athem that had the rule over you, men that spake unto you ^bthe word of God; and considering ^cthe issue of their ²life, ^dimitate their faith. 8 ^eJesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, ^fyea and ³for ever. 9 ^fBe not carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart ^gbe established by grace; not by ^hmeats, ⁱwherein they that ⁴occupied themselves were not profited. 10 We have an altar, ^kwhereof they have no right to eat that ^lserve the tabernacle. 11 For ^mthe bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place ⁵by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, ⁿthat he might sanctify the people ^othrough his own blood, suffered ^pwithout the gate. 13 Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, ^qbearing his reproach. 14 For ^rwe have not here an abiding city, but we seek after ^sthe city which is to come. 15 ^tThrough him ⁶then let us offer up a ^usacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, ^vthe fruit of lips which make confession to his name. 16 But to do good and to ^wcommunicate forget not: for ^xwith such sacrifices God is well pleased. 17 Obey ^ythem that have the rule over you, and submit to them: for ^zthey watch in behalf of your souls, as they that

^a ver. 17, 24;

comp.

¹ Cor. 16.

¹⁶

^b Lk. 5, 1,

&c.

^c Comp.

Wisd. 2.

¹⁷; 8, 8

^d ch. 6, 12

^e Comp.

² Cor. 1.

¹⁹; ch. 1.

^f Eph. 4, 14;

comp.

Jude 12

^g 2 Cor. 1.

²¹; Col. 2.

^h See Col. 2.

¹⁶

ⁱ Comp. ch.

9, 10

^k Comp.

¹ Cor. 10.

¹⁸

^l Comp. ch.

8, 5

^m Ex. 29, 14;

Lev. 4, 12,

²¹, 9, 11;

¹⁶, 27;

Num. 19.

ⁿ See Eph.

5, 7

^o 26,

comp. ch.

2, 11

^p ch. 9, 12

^q Comp. Jn.

19, 17

^r ch. 11, 26;

comp. 12,

²; Lk. 9, 23

^s ch. 10, 34;

¹², 27

^t ch. 11, 10,

¹⁶; 12, 22;

^u comp. 2,

⁵; see

Eph. 2, 19

^v 1 Pet. 2, 5

^w Lev. 7, 12

^x Is. 57, 19;

Hos. 14,

^y 2 marg.

^z See Rom.

12, 13

¹ Phil. 4, 18

² Is. 62, 6;

Ezek. 3,

¹⁷; Acts

20, 25

^a See 1 Th.

5, 25

^b See Acts

24, 16;

¹ Tim. 1, 5

shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with ⁷grief: for this ^{were} unprofitable for you.

18 ^aPray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a ^bgood conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things. 19 And I exhort you the more exceedingly to do this, ^cthat I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now ^dthe God of peace, who ^ebrought again from the dead the ^fgreat shepherd of the sheep ^gwith ^hthe blood of an ⁱeternal covenant, ^jeven our Lord Jesus, 21 ^kmake you perfect in every good ^lthing to do his will, ^mworking in ⁿus that ^owhich is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; ^pto whom ^qbe the glory ¹¹for ever and ever. Amen.

22 But ^rI exhort you, ^sbrethren, bear with the ^tword of exhortation: for ^uI have written unto you in few words. 23 Know ye that ^vour brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all ^wthem that have the rule over you, and all the ^xsaints. ^yThey of ^zItaly salute you.

25 ^aGrace be with you all. Amen.

^c Comp. Phil. 22 ^d See Rom. 15, 33 ^e See Acts 2, 24; comp. Rom. 10, 7 ^f Comp. Is. 63, 11 marg.; Jn. 10, 11; 1 Pet. 2, 25 ^g Zech. 9, 11; ch. 10, 29 ^h Is. 55, 3; Jer. 32, 40; Ezek. 37, 26 ⁱ 1 Pet. 5, 10 ^j See Phil. 2, 13 ^k 1 Jn. 3, 22; ch. 12, 25 ^l See Rom. 11, 36 ^m ver. 19; comp. ch. 3, 13; 10, 25; 12, 5; Acts 13, 15 ⁿ See ch. 3, 1 ^o Comp. 1 Pet. 5, 12 ^p See Acts 16, 1; Col. 1, 1 ^q ver. 7 ^r See Acts 9, 13 ^s See Acts 18, 2 ^t See Col. 4, 18

⁷ Gr. *groaning*.

⁸ Or, *by* Gr. *in*.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *work*.

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read *you*.

¹¹ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

¹² Or, *The brethren from &c*.

¹ Ps. cxviii, 6.

² Gr. *manner of life*.

³ Gr. *unto the ages*.

⁴ Gr. *walked*.

⁵ Gr. *through*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit *then*.

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES

Address and Greeting. Pray in Faith. Rejoice in Lowliness. Temptation not from God. Be Doers of the Word

1 ^{1a} James, a ^{2b} servant of God ¹ and ^c of the Lord Jesus Christ, to ^d the twelve tribes which are of ^e the Dispersion, ^{3f} greeting.

2 ^g Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into ^h manifold ⁱ temptations; **3** knowing that ^j the proving of your ^k faith worketh ^l patience. **4** And let ^m patience have ⁿ its perfect work, that ye may be ^o perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you ^p lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and ^q upbraideth not; and ^r it shall be given him. **6** But let him ^s ask in faith, ^t nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea ^u driven by the wind and tossed. **7** For let not that man think ^v that he shall receive anything of the Lord; **8** a ^w double-minded man, ^x unstable in all his ways.

9 ^y But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: **10** and the rich, in that he is made low: because ^z as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. **11** For the sun ariseth with ^{aa} the scorching wind, and ^{ab} withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 ^{ac} Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been approved, he shall receive ^{ad} the crown of life, which ^{ae} the Lord ^{af} promised to them that ^{ag} love him. **13** Let no man say when he is tempted, ^{ah} I am tempted ^{ai} of God; for God ^{aj} cannot be tempted with ^{ak} evil, and he himself tempteth no man: **14** but each man is ^{al} tempted,

^a See Acts 12. 17 (2); Acts 12. 2 (2).

^b See Tit. 1. 1.

^c Rom. 1. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 1; Jude 1.

^d Lk. 22. 30; Acts 26. 7.

^e 1 Pet. 1. 1; comp.

^f Phil. 3. 20; Heb. 13. 14; Jn. 7. 35 (2).

^g See Acts 15. 23.

^h See Mt. 5. 12; comp.

ⁱ ver. 12; ch. 5. 11.

^j 1 Pet. 1. 6.

^k 1 Pet. 1. 7.

^l Comp. Heb. 6. 12.

^m See Lk. 21. 19.

ⁿ Comp. ch. 3. 2; Mt. 5. 48; Col. 4. 12;

^o 1 Th. 5. 23.

^p 1 K. 3. 9 ff.; Prov. 2. 3-6; Wisd. 9. 6; comp.

^q ch. 3. 17.

^r Comp. Eccus. 20. 15; 41. 22.

^s See Mt. 7. 7.

^t See Mt. 21. 21.

^u Mk. 11. 23; Acts 10. 20.

^v Comp. Eph. 4. 14 (Mt. 14. 23-31).

^w ch. 4. 8.

^x See 2 Pet. 2. 14.

^y Lk. 14. 11.

^z 1 Pet. 1. 24; comp.

^{aa} 1 Cor. 7. 31.

^{ab} See Mt. 20. 12.

^{ac} Is. 40. 7 f.; Ps. 102. 4, 11.

^{ad} Comp. ch. 5. 11; Lk. 6. 22;

^{ae} 1 Pet. 3. 1; 4. 14.

^{af} See 1 Cor. 9. 25.

^{ag} ch. 2. 5;

^{ah} Ex. 20. 6.

^{ai} 1 Cor. 2. 9;

^{aj} see 1 Cor. 6. 3.

^{ak} Eccus. 15. 11 f.; 20; comp. Gen. 22. 1.

when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. **15** Then the lust, ^{al} when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the ^{am} sin, when it is full-grown, bringeth forth death. **16** ^{an} Be not deceived, ^{ao} my beloved brethren. **17** Every good ^{ap} gift and every perfect gift is ^{aq} from above, coming down from ^{ar} the Father of lights, ^{as} with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. **18** Of ^{at} his own will he ^{au} brought us forth by ^{av} the word of truth, that we should be a kind of ^{aw} firstfruits of his creatures.

19 ^{ax} Ye know ^{ay} this, ^{az} my beloved brethren. But let every man be ^{ba} swift to hear, ^{bb} slow to speak, ^{bc} slow to wrath: **20** for ^{bd} the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. **21** Wherefore ^{be} putting away all filthiness and overflowing of ^{bf} wickedness, receive with meekness ^{bg} the ^{bh} implanted word, which is able to save your souls. **22** ^{bi} But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, de-
cluding your own selves. **23** For if any one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding ^{bj} his natural face ^{bk} in a mirror: **24** for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. **25** But he that looketh into the perfect law, ^{bl} the law of liberty, and ^{bm} so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer that worketh, this man shall

— / Comp. Job 15. 35; Ps. 7. 14; Is. 59. 4. ^a See Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23. ^b See 1 Cor. 6. 9. ^c ver. 19; ch. 2. 5; comp. ch. 1. 2; 2. 1. 14; 3. 1. 10; 5. 12, 13; comp. ch. 4. 11; see Acts 1. 15. ^d ch. 3. 15, 17; Jn. 3. 3 marg. ^e Ps. 136. 7; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 5. ^f Mal. 3. 6. ^g See Jn. 1. 13. ^h Comp. ver. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 3, 23. ⁱ See 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 15. ^j Jer. 2. 3; Rev. 14. 4. ^k Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 21. ^l Eccus. 5. 11. ^m Prov. 10. 19; 17. 27; Eccus. 4. 29. ⁿ Prov. 16. 32; Eccl. 7. 9. ^o Mt. 5. 22; Eph. 4. 26. ^p See Eph. 4. 22. ^q 1 Pet. 2. 1. ^r 1 Pet. 1. 22 f.; comp. Eph. 1. 13. ^s ver. 22-25; comp. Mt. 7. 24-27 (Lk. 6. 46-49); see Rom. 2. 13; ch. 2. 14-20. ^t Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 12. ^u ch. 2. 12; see Gal. 2. 4; Jn. 8. 32; comp. Rom. 8. 2, Gal. 6. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 16.

¹¹ Or, giving
¹² Or, Know ye
¹³ Or, malice

¹⁴ Or, inborn
¹⁵ Gr. the face of his birth.

¹ Or, Jacob
² Gr. bondservant.
³ Or, wisheth joy.
⁴ Or, trials
⁵ Or, steadfastness
⁶ Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord
⁷ Gr. from.
⁸ Or, is untried in evil
⁹ Gr. evil things.
¹⁰ Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed.

Pure Religion defined. Against over-regard for Wealth. "Faith apart from Works is dead"

be ^a blessed in his doing. 26 If any man ¹ thinketh himself to be religious, while he ^b bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled ^c before our God and Father is this, to ^a visit ^c the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from ^d the world.

2 ^a My brethren, ² hold not ^b the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^c the Lord of glory, with ^d respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your ^e synagogue a man with a gold ring, in ^f fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in ^g vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the ^h fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 ⁱ do ye not make distinctions ^j among yourselves, and become judges ^k with evil thoughts? 5 Harken, ^l my beloved brethren; did not ^m God choose them that are poor as to the world to be ⁿ rich in faith, and ^o heirs of the kingdom which he ^p promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves ^q drag you before the judgment-seats? 7 ^r Do not they blaspheme the honorable name ^s by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye ^t fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, ^u Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have ^v respect of persons, ye commit sin, being ^w convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet ^x stumble in one point, he is become ^y guilty of all. 11 For he that said, ^z Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by ^a a law of liberty. 13 For ^b judgment is without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment. 14 ^c What doth it profit, ^d my

^a See Jn. 13. 17.

^b Comp. ch. 3. 2-12; Ps. 39. 1, 141. 3; Eccius. 5. 13.

^c Rom. 2. 13; Gal. 3. 11.

^d Mt. 25. 36; Eccius. 7. 35.

^e Comp. Dt. 14. 29; Job 31. 16, 17, 21; Ps. 146. 9; Is. 1. 17, 23; Eccius. 4. 10.

^f Ch. 4. 4; Tit. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 1. 4; 2. 20; comp. Eph. 2. 2; Mt. 12. 32; 1 Jn. 2. 15-17.

^g See ch. 1. 16.

^h Comp. Heb. 12. 2.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 2. 8; comp. Acts 7. 2.

^j ver. 9; see Acts 10. 34.

^k Comp. Lk. 23. 11; ver. 3.

^l Zech. 3. 3f. Comp. Lk. 18.

^m marg.; see Jn. 7. 24.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 1. 27 f.; comp. Job 34. 19.

^o Comp. Lk. 12. 21; Rev. 2. 9.

^p See Mt. 5. 3; 25. 34.

^q See ch. 1. 12.

^r Acts 8. 3; see 16. 19.

^s Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 16; Acts 11. 26.

^t Mt. 7. 12; Dt. 1. 17; ch. 3. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 10; Jude 24.

^u Comp. Gal. 5. 3; Mt. 5. 19.

^v See ch. 1. 25.

^w Mt. 5. 7; 18. 32-35; Lk. 6. 37 f.; comp. Prov. 21. 13; Eccius. 28. 1-5.

^x Comp. ch. 1. 22 ff.

brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 ^a If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, ^b Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so ^c faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 ^d Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy ^e faith apart from ^f thy works, and I ^g by my works will ^h show thee ⁱ my faith. 19 Thou believest that ^j God is one; ^k thou doest well: ^l the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, ^m O vain man, that ⁿ faith apart from works is barren? 21 ^o Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 ^p Thou seest that ^q faith wrought with his works, and by ^r works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^s And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; ^t and he was called ^u the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also ^v Rahab the harlot justified by works, ^w in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so ^x faith apart from works is dead.

3 ^a Be not many of you teachers, ^b my brethren, knowing that we shall receive ^c heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all ^d stumble. ^e If any stumbleth not in word, the same is ^f a perfect man, able to ^g bridle the whole body also. 3 Now ^h if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their

/ See Rom. 9. 19. ^a Rom. 3. 28; 4. 6; comp. Heb. 11. 33. ^b Mt. 7. 16 f.; Gal. 5. 6. ^c Comp. ch. 3. 13. ^d Dt. 6. 4; comp. Mk. 12. 29. ^e Comp. ver. 8. ^f Mt. 8. 29; Mk. 1. 24; 5. 7; Lk. 4. 34; comp. Acts 19. 15. ^g Comp. Rom. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 15. 36. ^h Gen. 22. 9, 10, 12, 16-15. ⁱ Heb. 11. 17; Jn. 6. 29. ^j Comp. 1 Th. 1. 3. ^k See Rom. 4. 3. ^l Comp. Wisd. 7. 27. ^m Heb. 11. 31. ⁿ Josh. 2. 4, 6, 15. ^o Comp. Mt. 23. 8; Rom. 2. 20 f. 1 Tim. 1. 7. ^p See ch. 1. 16; ver. 10. ^q See ch. 2. 10. ^r ver. 2-12; comp. Mt. 12. 34-37. ^s ch. 1. 4. ^t Comp. ch. 1. 26. ^u Ps. 32. 9.

⁹ Or, But some one will say
10 Some ancient authorities read there is one God.
11 Or, Seest thou . . . perfect?
12 Gen. xv. 6. 13 Is. xli. 8; 2 Chr. xx. 7.
14 Gr. greater.

The Tongue to be bridled. The Wisdom that is from Above.

"A Friend of the World an Enemy of God"

whole body also. 4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willesh. 5 So the tongue also is a little member, and ^aboasteth great things. ^bBehold, ¹how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And ^cthe tongue is ²a fire: ³the world of iniquity among your members is the tongue, which ^ddefileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of ^enature, and is set on fire by ^fhell. 7 For every ^gkind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ^hby ⁱmankind: 8 but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* a restless evil, *it is* full of ^jdeadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we ^kthe Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, ^lwho are made after the likeness of God: 10 ^mout of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet water and bitter? 12 ⁿcan a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? ^olet him show by his ^pgood life his works in meekness of wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter ^qjealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against ^rthe truth. 15 This wisdom is not a ^swisdom that cometh down ^tfrom above, but is ^uearthly, ^vsensual, ^wdevilish. 16 For where ^xjealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed. 17 But the wisdom that is ^yfrom above is first ^zpure, then ^{aa}peaceable, ^{ab}gentle, easy to be entreated, ^{ac}full of mercy and good fruits, without ^{ad}variance, without ^{ae}hypocrisy. 18 And the ^{af}fruit of righteousness is sown in peace ^{ag}for them that make peace.

4 Whence come wars and whence come ^{ah}fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even of* your pleasures that ^{ai}war in your

^a Comp. Ps. 12. 3 f.; 73. 8 f.

^b Comp. Prov. 26. 20 f.

^c Ps. 120. 3, 4; Prov. 16. 27;

^d Ecclus. 8. 3 Mt. 15. 11, 18 f.;

^e comp. 12. 36 f.

^f See Mt. 5. 22

^g Ps. 140. 3; Rom. 8. 13;

^h Eccl. 10. 11 marg.

ⁱ Comp. ch. 1. 27

^j See 1 Cor. 11. 7

^k Comp. Ecclus. 28. 12

^l Comp. Mt. 7. 16

^m Comp. ch. 2. 18

ⁿ Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 12

^o ver. 16; see Rom. 2. 8;

^p comp. 2 Cor. 12. 20

^q ch. 5. 19; comp. 1. 18; see

^r 1 Tim. 2. 4

^s See ch. 1. 17

^t Comp. 1 Cor. 2. 6; 3. 19

^u Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jude 19

^v Comp. 2 Th. 2. 9 f.;

^w 1 Tim. 4. 1; Rev. 2. 24

^x Comp. ch. 4. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 11

^y Comp. Mt. 5. 9; Heb. 12. 11

^z See Tit. 3. 2; Phil. 4. 5 marg.

^{aa} Lk. 6. 36; comp. ch. 2. 13

^{ab} ch. 2. 4 (Gr.)

^{ac} Rom. 12. 9; 2 Cor. 6. 6

^{ad} Prov. 11. 18, Is. 32. 17; Hos. 10. 12;

^{ae} Amos 6. 12; Phil. 1. 11; Gal. 6. 8

^{af} Tit. 3. 9

^{ag} See Rom. 7. 23

^{ah} 1 Jn. 3. 15; comp. ch. 5. 6

^{ai} 1 Jn. 3. 22; 5. 14

^{aj} f. Is. 54. 5; Jer. 2. 2;

members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye ^{ak}kill, and ^{al}covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and ^{am}receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend *it* in your pleasures. 4 Ye ^{an}adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of ^{ao}the world is ^{ap}enmity with God? ^{aq}Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. 5 Or think ye that the scripture ^{ar}speaketh in vain? ^{as}Doth the spirit which ^{at}he made to dwell in us long unto envying? 6 But ^{au}he giveth ^{av}more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith, ^{aw}God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 7 ^{ax}Be subject therefore unto God; but ^{ay}resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 ^{az}Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. ^{ba}Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and ^{bb}purify your hearts, ye ^{bc}doubleminded. 9 ^{bd}Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 ^{be}Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 ^{bf}Speak not one against another, ^{bg}brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or ^{bh}judgeth his brother, speaketh against ^{bi}the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not ^{bj}a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 One ^{bk}only is ^{bl}the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is ^{bm}able to save and to destroy: but ^{bn}who art thou that judgest thy neighbor?

13 ^{bo}Come now, ye that say, ^{bp}To-

Ezek. 16. 32; comp. Mt. 12. 39 ^{br}See ch. 1. 27 ^{bs}Rom. 8. 7; 1 Jn. 2. 15 ^{bt}Jn. 15. 19, comp. Mt. 6. 24 ^{bu}Comp. Num. 23. 19 ^{bv}1 Cor. 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16 ^{bw}Is. 54. 7 f.; comp. Mt. 13. 12 ^{bx}1 Pet. 5. 5; comp. Ps. 138. 6; Mt. 23. 12 ^{by}Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 6 ^{bz}1 Pet. 5. 8 f.; comp. Eph. 4. 27; 6. 11 f. ^{ca}2 Chr. 15. 2; Zech. 1. 3; Mal. 3. 7; comp. Heb. 7. 19 ^{cb}1. 16; comp. Job 17. 9; see 1 Tim. 2. 8 ^{cc}Jer. 4. 14; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 Jn. 3. 3; comp. ch. 3. 17 ^{cd}1. 8 ^{ce}Lk. 6. 25; comp. Prov. 21. 26; Lk. 8. 9 ^{cf}ver. 6; Job 5. 11; comp. Ezek. 21. 13; Neh. 8. 9 ^{cg}2 Cor. 12. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 1; comp. ch. 5. 9 ^{ch}ch. 5. 7, 9, 10; comp. ch. 1. 16 ^{ci}Mt. 7. 1; Rom. 14. 4 ^{cj}Comp. ch. 2. 8 ^{ck}ch. 1. 22 ^{cl}Is. 33. 22; comp. ch. 5. 9 ^{cm}Mt. 10. 28 ^{cn}Rom. 14. 4 ^{co}f. ch. 5. 1 ^{cp}Prov. 27. 1; Lk. 12. 18-20

13 Gr. are jealous

14 That is, who break your marriage vow to God.

15 Or. The Spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Comp. Jer. 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19 f. Or. That Spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.

16 Some ancient authorities read dwelleth in us

17 Gr. a greater grace.

18 Prov. iii. 34.

1 Or, how great a forest
2 Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.
3 Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our member: that which &c.
4 Or, birth
5 Gr. Gehenna. 6 Gr. nature. 7 Or, unto
8 Gr. the human nature.
9 Or, natural Or, animal 10 Gr. demoniacal.
11 Or, doubtfulness Or, partiality 12 Or, by

The Rich and Self-indulgent warned. Avoid Oaths. Pray and Praise. "Shall save a Soul from Death"

day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ^aye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 ¹For that ye ought to say, ^bIf the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye glory in your vauntings: ^call such glorying is evil. 17 ^aTo him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 ^aCome now, ¹ye rich, ²weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. 2 ^aYour riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony ²against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure ¹in the last days. 4 Behold, ^athe hire of the laborers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and ¹the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of ^mthe Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have ⁿlived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in ^aa day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ye have ^pkilled ^athe righteous one; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, ^rbrethren, ^auntil the ³coming of the Lord. ¹Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until ⁴it receive ⁿthe early and latter rain. 8 ^vBe ye also patient; ^aestablish your hearts: for ³the ³coming of the Lord is ^vat hand. 9 ^aMurmur not, ^rbrethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, ^athe judge standeth ^bbefore the doors. 10 Take, ^rbrethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, ^cthe prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them

¹ Gr. *Instead of your saying.* ³ Gr. *presence.*
² Or, *unto* ⁴ Or, *he*

^a Ps. 102. 3;
comp. Job
7. 7; Ps.
39. 5; 144.
4; Wisd.
2. 4

^b See Acts
18. 21.

^c Comp.
1 Cor. 5. 6

^d Comp. Lk.
12. 47;

^e 2 Pet. 2.
21; see
Jn. 9. 41

^f ch. 4. 13

^g Lk. 6. 24;
comp.
1 Tim. 6. 9

^h Is. 13. 6;

ⁱ 15. 3;
Ezek. 30. 2

^j Job 13. 23;
Is. 50. 9;

^k Mt. 6. 19 f.

^l ver. 7, 8

^m Lev. 19.
13; Job 24.
10 f.; Jer.
22. 13;

ⁿ Mal. 3. 5

^o Dt. 24. 15;

^p Job 31.
38 f.;
comp. Ex.
2. 23

^q Rom. 9.
29

^r Lk. 16. 19;

^s 2 Pet. 2.
13; comp.
Ezek. 16.

^t 49; 1 Tim.
5. 6

^u Jer. 12. 3;

^v 25. 34

^w Comp. ch.
4. 2

^x Comp.
Wisd. 2.
12. 20;

^y Heb. 10.
38; 1 Pet.
4. 18

^z See ch. 4.
11; ver. 9,
10

^a See Jn. 21.
22; comp.
1 Th. 2. 19

^b See Gal.
6. 9

^c Dt. 11. 14;

^d Jer. 5. 24;

^e Joel 2. 23

^f Comp. Lk.
21. 19

^g 1 Th. 3. 13

^h See Rom.
13. 11. 12;

ⁱ comp.
1 Pet. 4. 7

^j Comp. ch.
4. 11

^k ch. 4. 12;

^l see 1 Cor.
4. 5; Heb.
10. 25;

^m 1 Pet. 4. 5

ⁿ Mt. 24. 33;

^o Mk. 13. 29

^p See Mt. 5.
12

^a blessed that endured: ye have heard of ^ethe ⁵patience of Job, and have seen ¹the end of the Lord, how that ²the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12 But above all things, ^amy brethren, ¹swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but ⁶let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you ^ksuffering? ¹let him pray. Is any cheerful? ¹let him ^msing praise. 14 Is any among you sick? let him call for ⁿthe elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ⁷anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 and the ^pprayer of faith shall ⁹save him that is sick, and the Lord shall ^rraise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. 16 ^aConfess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be ¹healed. ^uThe supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 Elijah was ^aa man of like ⁸passions with us, and ²he prayed ⁹fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for ^vthree years and six months. 18 And he ²prayed again; and ^athe heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, ²if any among you err from ^ethe truth, and one convert him; 20 ¹⁰let him know, that he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall ^asave a soul from death, and shall ^ecover a multitude of sins.

— ^a Mt. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 14 ^e Job 1. 21 f.; 2. 10
^f Job 42. 10. 12 ^g Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 103. 8 ^h See ch. 1. 16
ⁱ Mt. 5. 34-37 ^k Comp. ver. 10 ^l Ps. 50. 15 ^m Col.
3. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 15 ⁿ See Acts 11. 30 ^o Mk.
6. 13; comp. Mk. 16. 13 ^p Comp. ch. 1. 6 ^q See
1 Cor. 1. 21; comp. ver. 20 (?) ^r See Jn. 6. 39;
2 Cor. 4. 14 (?) ^s Mt. 3. 6; Mk. 1. 5; Acts 19. 13;
Eccles. 4. 26 ^t Comp. Heb. 12. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 24
^u Gen. 18. 23-32, &c.; see Jn. 9. 31; comp. 2 Esdr.
7. 36-40 ^v See Acts 14. 15 ^w 1 K. 17. 1; 18. 1;
Eccles. 48. 3 ^x Lk. 4. 25 ^y 1 K. 18. 42 ^z 1 K. 18. 46
^a Comp. Mt. 18. 15; Gal. 6. 1 ^c See ch. 3. 14 ^d See
Rom. 11. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 21; comp. ch. 1. 21 ^e 1 Pet.
4. 8

⁵ Or, *endurance*
⁶ Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay*
Comp. Mt. 5. 37. ⁷ Or, *having anointed*
⁸ Or, *nature* ⁹ Gr. *with prayer.*

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

Address and Salutation. The "Inheritance incorruptible and that fadeth not away"

1 ^aPeter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to ^bthe elect who are ^csojourners of ^dthe Dispersion in ^ePontus, ^fGalatia, ^gCappadocia, ^hAsia, and ⁱBithynia, ² according to the ^kforeknowledge of God the Father, ^lin sanctification of the Spirit, unto ^mobedience and ⁿsprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: ^oGrace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 ^pBlessed be ¹the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who ^qaccording to his great mercy ^rbegat us again unto ^sa living hope by the ^tresurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴ unto an ^uinheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that ^vfadeth not away, ^wreserved in heaven for you, ⁵ who by the power of God are ^xguarded ^ythrough faith unto ^za salvation ready ⁶to be revealed in the last time. ⁶ Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now ^afor a little while, ^bif need be, ye have been put to grief in ^cmanifest ^dtrials, ⁷ that ^ethe proof of your faith, ^fbeing more precious than gold that perisheth ^gthough it is proved by fire, ^hmay be found unto praise and glory and honor at ⁱthe revelation of Jesus Christ: ⁸ whom not having seen ye ^jlove; on whom, ^kthough now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and ^lfull of glory: ⁹ receiving the ^mend of your faith, ⁿeven the salvation of ^oyour souls. ¹⁰ Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who ^ppropheesied of the ^qgrace that ^rshould come unto you: ¹¹ searching what ^stime or what manner of time ^tthe Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it ^utestified beforehand the sufferings ^vof Christ, and the glories that should follow them. ¹² To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves,

^a 2 Pet. 1. 1
^b See Mt. 24. 22; Lk. 18. 7
^c See ch. 2. 11
^d See Jas. 1. 1 (7)
^e See Acts 2. 9
^f See Acts 16. 6
^g See Acts 2. 9
^h See Acts 2. 9
ⁱ See Acts 16. 7
^j See Rom. 8. 23; comp. ver. 20
^k Th. 2. 13
^l ver. 14, 22; Rom. 1. 5; 6. 16; 16. 19
^m See Heb. 10. 22; 12. 24
ⁿ 2 Pet. 1. 2
^o See 2 Cor. 1. 3
^p Tit. 3. 5; comp. Gal. 6. 16
^q ver. 23; comp. Jas. 1. 18
^r ver. 13, 21; ch. 3. 5, 13; see Heb. 3. 6; 2 Th. 2. 16; comp. 1 Jn. 3. 3
^s ch. 3. 21; see 1 Cor. 15. 20
^t See Acts 20. 32; Rom. 8. 17; Col. 3. 24
^u ch. 5. 4; Wisd. 6. 12
^v See 2 Tim. 4. 8; comp. Heb. 11. 16
^w Phil. 4. 7; comp. Jn. 10. 28
^x Eph. 2. 8
^y See 1 Cor. 1. 21; 2 Th. 2. 13
^z ch. 4. 13; 5. 1; see Rom. 8. 18
^a Rom. 8. 2
^b ch. 5. 10
^c Comp. ch. 3. 17
^d Jas. 1. 2; comp. ch. 4. 12
^e Jas. 1. 3
^f Job 23. 10; Ps. 66. 10;

but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that ⁵preached the gospel unto you ⁶by ⁷the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things ⁸angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore ⁹girding up the loins of your mind, ¹⁰be sober and set your ¹¹hope perfectly on the ¹²grace that ¹³is to be brought unto you at ¹⁴the revelation of Jesus Christ; ¹⁵as children of ¹⁶obedience, not ¹⁷fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in ¹⁸the time of your ¹⁹ignorance: ²⁰but ²¹like as ²²he who called you is holy, ²³be ye yourselves also holy ²⁴in all manner of living; ²⁵because it is written, ²⁶Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. ²⁷And if ye ²⁸call on him as Father, who ²⁹without respect of persons ³⁰judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your ³¹sojourning in ³²fear: ³³knowing that ye were ³⁴redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your ³⁵vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; ³⁶but with precious ³⁷blood, as of a ³⁸lamb without blemish and without spot, ³⁹even the blood of Christ: ⁴⁰who was ⁴¹foreknown indeed before ⁴²the foundation of the world, but

Prov. 17. 3; Is. 48. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mal. 3. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 3. 13 ^aRom. 2. 7, 10; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Heb. 12. 11 ^bver. 13; ch. 4. 13; see Lk. 17. 30 ^cComp. Eph. 3. 19 ^dJn. 20. 29 ^eRom. 6. 22 ^fver. 10-12; comp. Mt. 13. 17; Lk. 10. 24 ^gSee Mt. 26. 24; Lk. 24. 27, 44 ^hver. 13; comp. Col. 3. 4 ⁱRom. 8. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 21 ^jver. 25; ch. 4. 6 ^kActs 2. 2-4 ^lComp. Lk. 2. 13; Eph. 3. 10; 1 Tim. 3. 16 ^mSee Eph. 6. 14 ⁿch. 4. 7; 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 6, 8; 2 Tim. 4. 5; comp. Rom. 12. 3; Tit. 2. 6 ^oComp. ver. 3 ^pSee ver. 2 ^qRom. 12. 2; comp. ch. 4. 21 ^rSee Eph. 4. 18 ^s1 Th. 4. 7; 1 Jn. 3. 3 ^tComp. 2 Cor. 7. 1 ^uJas. 3. 13 ^vPs. 89. 26; Jer. 3. 19; Mal. 1. 6; Mt. 6. 9 ^wSee Acts 10. 34 ^xSee Mt. 16. 27 ^ySee ch. 2. 11, Eph. 2. 19 ^zch. 3. 15; 2 Cor. 7. 1; comp. Heb. 12. 28 ^aIs. 52. 3; 1 Cor. 6. 20; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1; see Mt. 20. 28 ^bSee Eph. 4. 17 ^cActs 20. 28; comp. ver. 2 ^dSee Jn. 1. 29; Heb. 9. 14 ^eSee Acts 2. 23; comp. ver. 2; Eph. 1. 4; Rev. 13. 8 ^fSee Mt. 25. 34

⁵ Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11. 5.
⁶ Gr. in. ⁷ Gr. is being brought.
⁸ Or, like the Holy One who called you
⁹ Lev. xi. 44 f.; xix. 2; xx. 7.

¹ Or, God and the Father See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
² Or, temptations ³ Gr. glorified. ⁴ Gr. unto.

"Ye are an Elect Race, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation." Be subject to Human Ordinances for the Lord's Sake

was ^amanifested at the end of the times ^bfor your sake, ²¹ who through him are ^cbelievers in God, that raised him from the dead, and ^dgave him glory; so that your faith and ^ehope might be in God. ²² Seeing ye have ^fpurified your souls in your ^gobedience to the truth unto unfeigned ^hlove of the brethren, love one another ⁱfrom the heart fervently: ²³ having been ^jbegotten again, ^knot of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through ^lthe word of ^mGod, which liveth and abideth. ²⁴ For,

^{3m} All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:

²⁵ But the ⁴word of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is ⁿthe ⁴word of good tidings which was ⁵preached unto you.

2 ^oPutting away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all ^pevil speakings, ² ^qas newborn babes, long for the ^rspiritual ^rmilk which is without guile, that ye may ^sgrow thereby unto salvation; ³ if ye have ^ttasted ^uthat the Lord is gracious: ⁴ unto whom coming, a living stone, ^vrejected indeed of men, but with God elect, ⁸precious, ⁵ ^xye also, as living stones, are built up ^y ⁹as a spiritual house, to be a holy ^zpriesthood, to ^offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶ Because it is contained in ¹⁰scripture,

¹¹ ^bBehold, I lay in Zion a ^cchief corner stone, elect, ⁸precious:

And he that believeth on ¹²him shall not be put to shame.

⁷ ^{13a} For you therefore that believe is the ¹⁴preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

¹⁵ ^eThe stone which the builders ^vrejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

⁸ and,

¹⁶ A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

¹ Many ancient authorities read from a clean heart. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 5.

² Or, God who liveth Comp. Dan. 6. 26.

³ Is. xl. 6 ff. ⁴ Gr. saying. ⁵ See ver. 12.

⁶ Or, malice. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

⁷ Gr. belonging to the reason. Comp. Rom.

12. 1. ⁸ Or, honorable

⁹ Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood

¹⁰ Or, a scripture ¹¹ Is. xxviii. 16.

¹² Or, ¹³ Or, In your sight

¹⁴ Or, honor ¹⁵ Ps. cxviii. 22. ¹⁶ Is. viii. 14.

^a See Heb.

⁹ 26

^b Heb. 2. 14

^c See Rom.

4. 24; 10. 9

^d Heb. 2. 9;

comp.

1 Tim. 3.

16; Jn. 17.

⁵ 24

^e See ver. 3

^f Comp.

Jas. 4. 8

^g See ver. 2

^h See Jn. 13.

34; Rom.

12. 10;

Heb. 13. 1;

comp. ch.

2. 17; 3. 8

ⁱ See ver. 3;

comp. Jn.

3. 3

^k Jn. 1. 13

^l See Heb.

4. 12

^m See Jas. 1.

10 f.

ⁿ Heb. 6. 5

^o See Eph.

4. 22, 25.

31; Jas. 1.

21

^p See Jas. 4.

11

^q Comp. Mt.

18. 3; 19.

14; Mk. 10.

15; Lk. 18.

17; 1 Cor.

14. 20

^r See 1 Cor.

3. 2

^s Comp.

Eph. 4.

15 f.

^t Comp.

Heb. 6. 5

^u Comp. Ps.

34. 8; Tit.

3. 4

^v ver. 7

^x See 1 Cor.

3. 9

^y See 1 Tim.

3. 15;

comp. Gal.

6. 10

^z ver. 9;

comp. Is.

61. 6; 66.

21; Rev.

1. 6

^a Heb. 13.

15; comp.

Rom. 15. 16

^b ver. 6, 8;

see Rom.

9. 32, 33;

10. 11

^c See Eph.

2. 20

^d ver. 7, 8;

see 2 Cor.

2. 13

^e See Mt. 21.

42; comp.

Lk. 2. 34

^f See 1 Cor.

1. 23; Gal.

5. 11

^g Comp.

Rom. 9. 22

^h Dt. 10. 15;

Is. 43. 20 f.

ⁱ Ex. 19. 6;

Dt. 7. 6

^j See Tit. 2.

14

^k See Acts

26. 18;

comp. Is.

42. 16;

2 Cor. 4. 6

¹⁷ for they ¹⁸stumble at the word, being disobedient: ⁹whereunto also they were appointed. ⁹ But ye are ^han elect race, a royal ^zpriesthood, a ⁱholy nation, ^ka people for ^{God's} own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you ^lout of darkness into his marvellous light: ¹⁰ ^mwho in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ ⁿBeloved, ^oI beseech you as ^psojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from ^qfleshly lusts, which ^rwar against the soul; ¹² ^shaving your behavior seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they ^tspeak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, ^uglorify God ^vin the day of visitation.

¹³ ^xBe subject to every ¹⁹ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; ¹⁴ or unto governors, as sent ²⁰ by him ^yfor vengeance on evil-doers and ^zfor praise to them that do well. ¹⁵ For ^{so} is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should ^bput to silence the ignorance of foolish men: ¹⁶ as ^cfree, and not ²¹ using your freedom for a cloak of ^dwickedness, but as ^ebondservants of God. ¹⁷ ^fHonor all men. ^gLove the brotherhood. ^hFear God. ⁱHonor the king.

¹⁸ ²² ^jServants, ^kbe in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and ^lgentle, but also to the froward. ¹⁹ For this is ²³acceptable, if for ^lconscience ²⁴toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. ²⁰ For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted ^{for it}, ye shall take it patiently? but if,

^m Hos. 1. 10; 2. 23; Rom. 9. 25; comp. 10. 19 ⁿ See Heb. 6. 9; ch. 4. 12 ^o See Rom. 12. 1 ^p Lev. 25. 23; Ps. 39. 12; ch. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 13; comp. Eph. 2. 19 ^q Rom. 13. 14; Gal. 5. 16, 24 ^r Comp. Jas. 4. 1 ^s Comp. ver. 15; ch. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Phil. 2. 15; Tit. 2. 8 ^t See Acts 23. 22 ^u ch. 4. 11, 16; Mt. 5. 16; see 9. 8; Jn. 13. 31 ^v Is. 10. 3; Lk. 19. 44 ^w See Rom. 13. 1 ^x Rom. 13. 4 ^y Rom. 13. 3 ^z See ch. 3. 17 ^a Comp. ver. 12 ^b See Jn. 8. 32; Jas. 1. 25 ^c 1 Cor. 7. 22; comp. Rom. 6. 22 ^d Comp. Rom. 12. 10; 13. 7 ^e See ch. 1. 22 ^f Prov. 24. 21 ^g Prov. 24. 21; comp. Mt. 22. 21; ver. 13 ^h See Eph. 6. 5 ⁱ See Jas. 3. 17 ^j ch. 3. 14, 17; comp. Rom. 13. 5

¹⁷ Gr. who.

¹⁸ Or, stumble, being disobedient to the word

¹⁹ Or, creation. ²⁰ Gr. Household-servants.

²⁰ Gr. through. ²¹ Gr. grace.

²¹ Gr. having. ²² Gr. of.

Directions : to Servants ; to Wives ; to Husbands ; to All. The Blessedness of suffering for Righteousness' Sake

^awhen ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is ¹acceptable with God. 21 For ^bhereunto were ye called : ^cbecause Christ also suffered for you, leaving you ^dan example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who ^edid no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 who, when he was ^freviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; yet committed ^ghimself to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who his own self ^hbare our sins in his body upon ⁱthe tree, that we, ^jhaving died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; ^kby whose ^lstripes ye were ^mhealed. 25 For ye were ⁿgoing astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the ^oShepherd and ^pBishop of your souls.

3 ^qIn like manner, ye wives, ^rbe in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word ^sbe gained by the ^tbehavior of their wives; 2 beholding your chaste ^ubehavior coupled with fear. 3 ^vWhose *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; 4 but *let it be* ^wthe hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5 For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, ^xwho hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ^yhusbands: 6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, ^zcalling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not ^{aa}put in fear by any terror.

7 ^{ab}Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honor ^{ac}unto the woman, as unto the weaker ^{ad}vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ^{ae}be ye all likeminded, ^{af}compassionate, ^{ag}loving as brethren, ^{ah}tenderhearted, ^{ai}humble-minded: 9 ^{aj}not rendering evil for evil, or ^{ak}reviling for reviling; but

¹ Gr. grace. ² Or, his cause
³ Or, carried up . . . to the tree. Comp. Col. 2. 14; 1 Macc. 4. 53 (Gr.). ⁴ Gr. bruise.
⁵ Or, Overseer. ⁶ Or, manner of life. ver 16.
⁷ Or, husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid
⁸ Or, afraid with
⁹ Gr. unto the female vessel, as weaker.
¹⁰ Gr. sympathetic.

^a ch. 3. 17
^b ch. 3. 9;
see Acts 14. 22
^c ch. 3. 13;
4. 1, 13
^d See Mt. 11. 29; 16. 24
^e Is. 53. 9;
see 2 Cor. 5. 21
^f ch. 3. 9;
Is. 53. 7;
Heb. 12. 3
^g Is. 53. 4;
11; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 3; Heb. 9. 25
^h See Acts 5. 30
ⁱ See Rom. 6. 2; comp. 13
^j Is. 53. 5
^k Heb. 12. 13; Jas. 5. 16
^l Is. 53. 6
^m See Jn. 10. 11; ch. 5. 4
ⁿ ch. 2. 18; comp. ver. 7
^o See Eph. 5. 22
^p 1 Cor. 9. 19
^q 1 Tim. 2. 9; comp. 13, 15 ff.
^r See Rom. 7. 22
^s See 1 Tim. 5. 5;
comp. ch. 1. 3
^t Gen. 18. 12
^u Comp. ver. 14
^v See Eph. 5. 25; Col. 3. 19
^w See 1 Th. 4. 4
^x See Rom. 12. 16
^y Comp. ch. 1. 22
^z Eph. 4. 32
^{aa} Comp. Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3; ch. 5. 5
^{ab} See Rom. 12. 17;
1 Th. 5. 15
^{ac} See ch. 2. 23; comp. 1 Cor. 4. 12
^{ad} Lk. 6. 28; Rom. 12. 17
^{ae} Gal. 6. 14
^{af} Heb. 6. 14; comp. 12. 17
^{ag} Prov. 16. 7
^{ah} See ch. 2. 19 ff.; 4. 15 f.
^{ai} See Jas. 5. 11
^{aj} Is. 8. 12 f.
^{ak} comp. ver. 6
^{al} Comp. ch. 1. 3
^{am} Comp. Col. 4. 6
^{an} See ch. 1. 3
^{ao} See 2 Tim. 2. 25

contrariwise ^{ap} blessing; for ^{aq}hereunto were ye called, that ye should ^{ar}inherit a blessing. 10 For, ^{as}He that would love life, And see good days, Let him refrain his tongue from evil, And his lips that they speak no guile: 11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good; Let him seek peace, and pursue it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, And his ears unto their supplication: But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And ^{at}who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should ^{au}suffer for righteousness' sake, ^{av}blessed are ye: and ^{aw}fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify in your hearts ^{ax}Christ as Lord: *being* ready always ^{ay}to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the ^{az}hope that is in you, yet ^{ba}with meekness and ^{bb}fear: 16 having a ^{bc}good conscience; that, wherein ^{bd}ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. 17 For ^{be}it is better, ^{bf}if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. 18 Because ^{bg}Christ also ^{bh}suffered for sins ^{bi}once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might ^{bj}bring us to God; being put to death ^{bk}in the flesh, but made alive ^{bl}in the spirit; 19 in which also he went and ^{bm}preached unto the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime were disobedient, when the ^{bn}longsuffering of God ^{bo}waited in the days of Noah, while ^{bp}the ark was a preparing, ^{bq}wherein few, that is, ^{br}eight ^{bs}souls, were saved through water: 21 ^{bt}which also ^{bu}after a true likeness doth now save you, *even bap-*

^r See ch. 1. 17 ^s ver. 21; see 1 Tim. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 18
^t Comp. ch. 2. 12, 15 ^u ch. 2. 20; 4. 15 f. ^v ch. 1. 6; 2. 15; 4. 19; comp. Acts 18. 21 ^w See ch. 2. 21
^x Heb. 9. 26, 28; 10. 16 ^y See Rom. 5. 2, Eph. 3. 12 ^z ch. 4. 1; Col. 1. 22 ^{aa} ch. 4. 6 ^{ab} See Rom. 2. 4
^{ac} Gen. 6. 3, 5, 13 f. ^{ad} See Heb. 11. 7 ^{ae} 2 Pet. 2. 5; comp. Gen. 8. 15 ^{af} See Acts 2. 41; comp. ch. 1. 9, 22; 2. 25; 4. 19 ^{ag} See Tit. 3. 5; comp. Acts 16. 33
^{ah} Ps xxxiv. 12 ff.
^{ai} Many ancient authorities read *died*.
^{aj} Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*
^{ak} Or, in the antitype

"No longer live to the Lusts of Men but to the Will of God."

"As Partakers of Christ's Sufferings, rejoice"

tism, ^anot the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the ¹interrogation of a ^bgood conscience toward God, through ^cthe resurrection of Jesus Christ; 22 ^awho is on the right hand of God, ^chaving gone into heaven; ^dangels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as ^eChrist suffered in the flesh, ^farm ye yourselves also with the same ^gmind; for ^hhe that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased ⁱfrom sin; 2 ^kthat ^lye no longer should live ^mthe rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For ⁿthe time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have ^owalked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye run not with ^pthem into the same ^qexcess of ^rriot, ^sspeaking evil of you: 5 who shall give account to him that is ready to judge ^tthe living and the dead. 6 For unto this end ^uwas ^vthe gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ^wthe end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and ^xbe sober unto ^yprayer: 8 above all things being ^zfervent in your love among yourselves; for ^{aa}love covereth a multitude of sins: 9 ^{ab}using hospitality one to another without ^{ac}murmuring: 10 ^{ad}according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good ^{ae}stewards of the manifold grace of God; 11 ^{af}if any man speaketh, ^{ag}speaking as it were ^{ah}oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ^{ai}ministering as of ^{aj}the strength which God supplieth: that ^{ak}in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, ^{al}whose is the glory and the dominion ^{am}for ever and ever. Amen.

12 ^{an}Beloved, think it not strange concerning the ^{ao}fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but

insomuch as ye are ^{ap}partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the ^{aq}revelation of his glory also ^{ar}ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 If ye are reproached ^{as}for ^{at}the name of Christ, ^{au}blessed are ye; ^{av}because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. 15 For ^{aw}let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as ^{ax}a meddler in other men's matters: 16 but if a *man* suffer as a ^{ay}Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him ^{az}glorify God in this name. 17 For the time ^{ba}is come for judgment ^{bb}to begin at ^{bc}the house of God: and if it begin ^{bd}first at us, what ^{be}shall be the end of them ^{bf}that obey not the ^{bg}gospel of God? 18 And ^{bh}if the righteous are scarcely saved, where shall the ^{bi}ungodly and sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to ^{bj}the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 ^{bk}The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a ^{bl}low-elder, and a ^{bm}witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also ^{bn}a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Tend ^{bo}the flock of God which is among you, ^{bp}exercising the oversight, ^{bq}not of constraint, but willingly, ^{br}according to ^{bs}the will of God; ^{bt}nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 neither as ^{bu}lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ^{bv}ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief ^{bw}Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the ^{bx}crown of glory that ^{by}fadeth not away. 5 ^{bz}Likewise, ye ^{ca}younger, ^{cb}be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird your-

ver. 16, comp. Heb. 11. 26 ^{cc}Mt. 5. 11; Lk. 6. 22; Acts 5. 41 ^{cd}Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 10 f. 16 ^{ce}ch. 2. 19 f.; 3. 17 ^{cf}1 Th. 4. 11; 2 Th. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13 ^{cg}See Acts 5. 41; comp. Acts 28. 22; Jas. 2. 7 ^{ch}See ver. 11 ^{ci}Jer. 25. 29; Ezek. 9. 6; Amos 3. 2 ^{ck}See 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 6; ch. 2. 5 ^{cl}See Rom. 2. 9 ^{cm}2 Th. 1. 8 ^{cn}See Rom. 1. 1 ^{co}Prov. 11. 31; Lk. 23. 31 ^{cp}See 1 Tim. 1. 9 ^{cq}See ch. 3. 17 ^{cr}See Acts 11. 30 ^{cs}Comp. 2 Jn. 1; 3 Jn. 1 ^{ct}See Lk. 24. 48; comp. Heb. 12. 1 ^{cu}See ch. 1. 5, 7, 4. 13; comp. Rev. 1. 9 ^{cv}Jn. 21. 16; Acts 20. 28 (Gr.) ^{cw}See Phil. 14 ^{cx}See 1 Tim. 3. 8 ^{cy}Ezek. 34. 4; Mt. 20. 25 f. ^{cz}Phil. 3. 17; 1 Th. 1. 7; 2 Th. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 2. 7; comp. Jn. 13. 15 ^{da}See ch. 2. 25 ^{db}See 1 Cor. 9. 25 ^{dc}See ch. 1. 4 ^{dd}Lk. 22. 26; comp. 1 Tim. 5. 1 ^{de}See Eph. 5. 21

^{df}Gr. in.

^{dg}Good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg. ^{dh}Some ancient authorities omit exercising the oversight.

^{di}Some ancient authorities omit according to the will of God.

^{dj}Or, Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility

¹ Or, inquiry Or, appeal ² Or, thought
³ Some ancient authorities read unto sins.
⁴ Or, he no longer . . . his time ⁵ Or, flood
⁶ Or, were the good tidings preached
⁷ Gr. prayers. ⁸ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

^a See Heb. 9. 14; 10. 22
^b ver. 16;
^c See 1 Tim. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 18
^d ch. 1. 3
^e See Mk. 16. 19
^f See Heb. 4. 14; 6. 20
^g See Rom. 8. 38 f.; comp. Heb. 1. 6
^h See ch. 2. 21
ⁱ Comp.
^j Eph. 6. 13
^k Rom. 6. 7
^l Rom. 6. 2;
^m Col. 3. 3
ⁿ Comp. ch. 1. 14
^o 1 Cor. 12. 2
^p See Rom. 13. 13;
^q Eph. 2. 2;
^r 4. 17 ff.
^s See Eph. 5. 18
^t See ch. 3. 16
^u Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; comp. Rom. 14. 9
^v ch. 1. 12;
^w 3. 19
^x See Rom. 13. 11;
^y comp. Jas. 5. 8; Heb. 9. 26; 1 Jn. 2. 18
^z See ch. 1. 13
^{aa} See ch. 1. 22
^{ab} Prov. 10. 12; Jas. 5. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 4 ff.
^{ac} 1 Tim. 3. 2; see Heb. 13. 2
^{ad} Comp.
^{ae} Phil. 2. 14
^{af} Rom. 12. 6 f.
^{ag} See 1 Cor. 4. 1
^{ah} 1 Th. 2. 4;
^{ai} comp. Tit. 2. 1, 15;
^{aj} Heb. 13. 7
^{ak} See Acts 7. 38
^{al} Eph. 6. 10;
^{am} comp. 1. 19
^{an} 1 Cor. 10. 31; see ch. 2. 12
^{ao} Rev. 1. 6;
^{ap} 5. 13;
^{aq} comp. ch. 5. 11; see Rom. 11. 36
^{ar} See ch. 2. 11
^{as} Comp. ch. 1. 6 f.
^{at} Phil. 3. 10;
^{au} comp. 2 Cor. 1. 5;
^{av} 4. 10; see Rom. 8. 17
^{aw} See ch. 1. 7; 5. 1
^{ax} Comp.
^{ay} 2 Tim. 2. 11
^{az} Jn. 15. 21;

Divers Exhortations. Salutations. Benediction

selves with ^ahumility, to serve one another: for ^bGod resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 6 ^cHumble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your ^danxiety upon him, because he careth for you. 8 ^eBe sober, ^fbe watchful: your adversary ^gthe devil, as a roaring ^hlion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 ⁱwhom withstand ^jstedfast in ^kyour faith, knowing that ^lthe same sufferings are ^maccomplished in your ⁿbrethren who are in the world. 10 And the ^oGod of all grace, who ^pcalled you unto his ^qeternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered ^ra little while, shall himself ^sperfect, ^testablish,

¹ Or. *the*² Gr. *being accomplished.*³ Gr. *brotherhood.*⁴ Or, *restore*^a Comp. ch.³ 8^b Prov. 3.³⁴; see

Jas. 4. 6

^c Jas. 4. 10^d See Mt. 6.²⁵^e See ch. 1.¹³^f Mt. 24. 42^g See Jas.⁴ 7^h See 2 Tim.⁴ 17ⁱ Col. 2. 5^k See Acts

14. 22;

comp.

Heb. 12. 8

^l Comp. ch.⁴ 10^m 1 Cor. 1. 9;

see 1 Th.

² 12ⁿ 2 Cor. 4.¹⁷; see

2 Tim. 2. 10

^o ch. 1. 6^p 1 Cor. 1.¹⁰; Heb.¹³ 21^q Rom. 16.

strengthen ⁵ you. 11 ^rTo him be the dominion ^sfor ever and ever. Amen.

12 By ^tSilvanus, ^uour faithful brother, as I account ^vhim; ^wI have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is ^xthe true grace of God: ^ystand ye fast therein. 13 ^zShe that is in Babylon, elect together with ^{aa}you, saluteth you; and ^{ab}so doth ^{ac}Mark my son. 14 ^{ad}Salute one another with a kiss of love.

^{ae}Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

25; 2 Th. 2. 17; 3. 3, &c. — ^r See Rom. 11. 36; comp. ch. 4. 11 ^s See 2 Cor. 1. 19 ^t Comp. Heb. 13. 22 ^u Comp. ch. 1. 13; 4. 10; see Acts 11. 23 ^v Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 1 ^w See Acts 12. 12 ^x See Rom. 16. 16 ^y See Eph. 6. 23

⁵ Many ancient authorities add *settle*.⁶ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*⁷ Gr. *the.*⁸ That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER

Address and Salutation. "Be not idle nor unfruitful." "We were Eyewitnesses of his Majesty"

1 ¹Simon Peter, a ²servant and ³apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ⁴a ⁵like precious faith with us in ⁶the righteousness of ⁷our God and the Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 ¹Grace to you and peace be multiplied in ²the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3 seeing that his ³divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the ⁴knowledge of him that ⁵called us ⁶by his own glory and virtue; 4 whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great ⁷promises; that through these ye may become ⁸partakers of ⁹the divine nature, having ¹⁰escaped from the ¹¹corruption that is in ¹²the world by lust. 5 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith ¹³supply ¹⁴virtue; and in ¹⁵your virtue ¹⁶knowledge; 6 and in ¹⁷your knowledge ¹⁸self-control; and in ¹⁹your self-control ²⁰patience; and in ²¹your ²²patience ²³godliness; 7 and in ²⁴your godliness ²⁵brotherly kindness; and in ²⁶your ²⁷brotherly kindness love. 8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor ²⁸unfruitful unto ²⁹the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 For he that lacketh these things is ³⁰blind, ³¹seeing only what is near, having forgotten the ³²cleansing from his old sins. 10 Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your ³³calling and ³⁴election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never ³⁵stumble: 11 for thus shall be ³⁶richly ³⁷supplied unto you the entrance into ³⁸the eternal kingdom of our ³⁹Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore ⁴⁰I shall be ready

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. See Acts 15. 14. ² Gr. *bondservant*.

³ Gr. *an equally precious*.

⁴ Or, *our God and Saviour* Comp. ver. 11; 2. 20; 3. 18; Tit. 2. 13.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*. ⁶ Or, *a*

⁷ Gr. *love of the brethren*. ⁸ Or, *closing his eyes*

^a Rom. 1. 1; Phil. 1. 1; Jude 1; comp. Jas. 1. 1

^b 1 Pet. 1. 1

^c Rom. 1. 12; 2 Cor. 4. 13;

^d comp. Tit. 1. 4

^e Comp. Rom. 3. 21-26

^f See Tit. 2. 13

^g 1 Pet. 1. 2; see Rom. 1. 7

^h ver. 3, 8; ch. 2. 20;

ⁱ 3. 18; comp. Jn. 17. 3; see Phil. 3. 8

^j Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 5

^k Comp. 1 Th. 2. 12; 2 Th. 2. 14;

^l 1 Pet. 5. 10

^m Comp. ch. 3. 9, 13

ⁿ Comp. Eph. 4. 13, 12, 10;

^o 1 Jn. 3. 2

^p ch. 2. 18, 20

^q ch. 2. 19

^r See Jas. 1. 27

^s Comp. ver. 11

^t Comp. ver. 3

^u Col. 2. 3; comp. ver. 2

^v See Acts 24. 25

^w See Lk. 21. 19

^x Comp. ver. 3

^y See Rom. 12. 10,

^z 1 Pet. 1. 22

^{aa} Col. 1. 10

^{ab} Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 11

^{ac} Eph. 5. 26; see Tit. 2. 14

^{ad} See Rom. 11. 29;

^{ae} comp. ver. 3; see Mt. 22. 14

^{af} 1 Th. 1. 4

^{ag} See Jude 24;

^{ah} comp. ch. 3. 17; see Jas. 2. 10

^{ai} See Rom. 2. 4;

^{aj} 1 Tim. 1. 1

always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in ¹the truth which is with *you*. 13 And I think it ²right, as long as I am in ³this tabernacle, to ⁴stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 knowing that ⁵the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, ⁶even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ⁷decease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow cunningly devised ⁸fables, when we made known unto you the ⁹power and ¹⁰coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were ¹¹eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he ¹²received from God the Father honor and glory, when there was borne such ¹³a voice to him by the ¹⁴Majestic Glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice we *ourselves* heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the ¹⁵holy mount. 19 And we have ¹⁶the word of prophecy *made* more ¹⁷sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ¹⁸a lamp shining in a ¹⁹dark place, until the ²⁰day dawn, and the ²¹day-star arise ²²in your hearts: 20 ²³knowing this first, that ²⁴no prophecy of scripture is of ²⁵private interpretation. 21 For ²⁶no prophecy ever ²⁷came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being ²⁸moved by the Holy Spirit.

6. 17 ^a Comp. ver. 5 ^f See 2 Tim. 4. 18 ^g ch. 2. 20; 3. 18 ^h Jude 5; comp. Phil. 3. 1; 1 Jn. 2. 21 — ⁱ Comp. Col. 1. 51; 2 Jn. 2 ^j Phil. 1. 7 ^k See 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4; ver. 14 ^l ch. 3. 1 ^m Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 1 ⁿ Comp. Jn. 13. 36; 21. 19 ^o Lk. 9. 31 ^p See 1 Tim. 1. 4; comp. ch. 2. 2 ^q Comp. Mk. 13. 26; 14. 62; 1 Th. 2. 19 ^r Mt. 17. 1 ff.; Mk. 9. 2 ff.; Lk. 9. 23 ff. ^s Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lk. 9. 35 ^t Comp. Heb. 1. 3 ^u Comp. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15 ^v 1 Pet. 1. 10 f. ^w Comp. Heb. 2. 2 ^x 2 Esdr. 12. 42; comp. Ps. 119. 105 ^y Lk. 1. 75 ^z Rev. 22. 16 ^{aa} 2 Cor. 4. 6 ^{ab} ch. 3. 3 ^{ac} Comp. Rom. 12. 6 ^{ad} Comp. Jer. 23. 26; 2 Tim. 3. 16 ^{ae} 1 Pet. 1. 11; comp. 2 S. 23. 2; Lk. 1. 70; Acts 1. 16; 3. 18

¹⁰ Or, *departure*

¹¹ Or, *presence*.

¹³ Or, *having received*.

¹³ Or, *squalid*.

¹⁴ Or, *special*.

¹⁵ Or, *was brought*

False Teachers and Bondservants of Corruption warned against

2 But there arose "false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall "privily bring in "destructive heresies, "denying even the "Master that "bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their "lascivious doings; by reason of whom "the way of the truth shall be "evil spoken of. 3 And in "covetousness shall they with "feigned words "make merchandise of you: "whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For "if God spared not angels when they sinned, but "cast them down to "hell, and "committed them to "pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not "the ancient world, but preserved "Noah with seven others, "a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a "flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and "turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an "example unto those that should "live ungodly; 7 and "delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the "lascivious life of "the wicked 8 (for that "righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, "vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): 9 "the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto "the day of judgment; 10 but chiefly them that "walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and "deprave dominion. Daring, "self-willed, they tremble not to "rail at "dignities: 11 "whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. 12 But "these, as creatures without reason, "born "mere animals "to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their "destroying surely be destroyed. 13 suffering wrong as "the hire of

"Dt. 13.
1 ff.; Jer.
6. 13, &c.
"Comp.
1 Tim. 4.
1; see Mt.
7. 15
"2 Cor. 11. 13
"Gal. 2. 4;
"Jude 4
"Comp.
1 Cor. 11.
19; Gal. 5.
20
"Jude 4
"Rev. 6. 10
"See 1 Cor.
6. 20
"Comp.
Gen. 19.
5 ff.; Jude
4; ver. 2,
4, 18
"Comp.
Acts 16.
17; 22. 4;
24. 14
"(Gr.) Rom.
2. 24;
1 Tim. 6. 1
"ver. 14;
see 1 Tim.
6. 5; comp.
Jude 16
"Comp.
Rom. 16.
18; ch. 1.
16
"Comp.
2 Cor. 2.
17 marg.;
1 Th. 2. 5
"Comp. Dt.
32. 35
"Comp.
Gen. 6;
"Jude 6
"Comp.
Rev. 20.
1 f.
"ch. 3. 6;
comp.
Ezek. 26.
20
"See 1 Pet.
3. 20
"ch. 3. 6
"Gen. 19.
24; Jude 7
"Jude 7;
"Mt. 10. 15;
11. 23;
Rom. 9.
29 (Is. 1. 9)
"Comp.
Jude 15
"Gen. 19. 16;
29. Wisd.
10. 6
"ch. 3. 17
"Wisd. 19.
17; comp.
Mich. 11. 4
"1 Cor. 10.
13; comp.
Rev. 3. 10
"See Mt. 10.
15; Jude 6
"ch. 3. 3;
"Jude 16, 18
"Jude 8;
comp. Ex.
23. 28
"Tit. 1. 7
"Jude 9
"Jude 10
"Comp.
Jer. 12. 3;
"Comp. 2. 22
"ver. 15
"See Rom.
13. 13
"Comp.
1 Th. 5. 7

wrong-doing; men that count it pleasure to "revel in the "day-time, spots and blemishes, "reveling in their "deceivings "while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of "adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; "enticing "unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised "in covetousness; "children of cursing; 15 forsaking "the right way, they went astray, having followed "the way of Balaam the son of "Beor, who loved "the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was rebuked for his own transgression: "a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 These are "springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; "for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering "great swelling words of "vanity, they "entice in the lusts of the flesh, by "lasciviousness, those who are just "escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for "of "whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. 20 For if, after they have "escaped the defilements of the world through "the knowledge of "the "Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again "entangled therein and overcome, "the last state is become worse with them than the first. 21 "For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from "the holy commandment "delivered unto them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, "The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

"Jude 12; comp. 1 Cor. 11. 21 "ver. 18 "Comp. Jas. 1. 8; ch. 3. 16 "See ver. 3 "Comp. Eph. 2. 3 "Comp. Acts 13. 10 "Num. 22. 5, 7; Dt. 23. 4; Neh. 13. 2; Jude 11; comp. Rev. 2. 14 "ver. 13 "Num. 22. 21, 23, 28, 30 f. "Comp. Jude 12 "Jude 13 "Jude 16 "See Eph. 4. 17 "See ver. 2 "ver. 20; see ch. 1. 4 "Rom. 6. 16; see Jn. 8. 34 "See ver. 18 "See ch. 1. 2 "ch. 1. 11; 3. 18 "2 Tim. 2. 24 "Mt. 12. 45; Lk. 11. 26 "Comp. Ezek. 18. 24; Heb. 4. 4 ff.; 10. 26 f.; Jas. 4. 17 "ch. 3. 2, comp. Gal. 6. 2, 1 Tim. 6. 14 "Jude 3

11 Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*.
Comp. Jude 12. 19 Gr. *an adulteress*.
14 Many ancient authorities read *Basileus*.
14 Or, *what*
15 Many ancient authorities read *our*.
16 Prov. xxvi. 11.

Mockers and their Destiny. "The Day of the Lord will come as a Thief." Exhortation to Stedfastness. Doxology

3 This is now, ^abeloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I ^bstir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; ² that ye should ^cremember the words which were spoken before by ^dthe holy prophets, and ^ethe commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: ³ ^fknowing this first, that ¹in the last days ^hmockers shall come with mockery, ⁱwalking after their own lusts, ⁴ and saying, ^kWhere is the promise of his ²coming? for, from the day that the fathers ^mfell asleep, all things continue as they were ⁿfrom the beginning of the creation. ⁵ For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth ^ocompactd out of water and ^pamidst water, ²by the word of God; ⁶ by which means ^qthe world that then was, being overflowed with water, ^rperished: ⁷ but ^sthe heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been ^tstored up for ^ufire, being reserved against ^vthe day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

⁸ But forget not this one thing, ^abeloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and ^aa thousand years as one day. ⁹ ²The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but ^bis longsuffering to you-ward, ^cnot wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰ But ^dthe day of the Lord ^ewill come as a thief; in the which ^fthe heavens ^gshall pass away with a great noise, and the ^helements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and ⁱthe earth and the works that are therein shall be ^jburned up. ¹¹ Seeing

¹ Gr. in the last of the days.

² Gr. presence.

³ Or, through

⁴ Or, stored with fire

⁵ Or, heavenly bodies

⁶ The most ancient manuscripts read discovered.

^a ver. 8, 14,

17; see

¹ Pet. 2. 11

^b ch. 1. 13

^c Jude 17

^d Lk. 1. 70;

^e Acts 3. 21;

^f comp.

^g Eph. 3. 5

^h ch. 2. 21;

ⁱ comp.

^j Gal. 6. 2;

^k 1 Tim. 6. 14

^l ch. 1. 20

^m See 1 Tim.

ⁿ 4. 1;

^o comp.

^p Heb. 1. 2

^q Jude 18

^r See ch. 2.

^s 10

^t Comp. Is.

^u 5. 19;

^v Jer. 17. 15;

^w Ezek. 11.

^x 3; 12. 22;

^y 27; Mal. 2.

^z 17; Mt. 24.

^{aa} 48

^{ab} Comp.

^{ac} ver. 12;

^{ad} see 1 Th.

^{ae} 2. 13

^{af} See Acts

^{ag} 7. 60

^{ah} See Mk.

^{ai} 10. 6

^{aj} Col. 1.

^{ak} 17 (Gr.);

^{al} Ps. 24. 2;

^{am} 136. 6

^{an} Gen. 1. 6;

^{ao} 9; Heb.

^{ap} 11. 3

^{aq} Comp. ch.

^{ar} 2. 5

^{as} Gen. 7.

^{at} 21 f.

^{au} ver. 10, 12

^{av} Comp. Is.

^{aw} 66. 15;

^{ax} Dan. 7.

^{ay} 9 f.; see

^{az} 2 Th. 1. 7;

^{ba} Heb. 12. 29

^{bb} See Mt. 10.

^{bc} 13; 1 Cor.

^{bd} 3. 13,

^{be} Jude 7

^{bf} Ps. 90. 4

^{bg} Hab. 2. 3;

^{bh} Heb. 10.

^{bi} 37; comp.

^{bj} Rom. 13. 11

^{bk} Comp.

^{bl} Rom. 2. 4;

^{bm} Rev. 2. 21

^{bn} 1 Tim. 2.

^{bo} 4; Rev. 2.

^{bp} 21; Wisd.

^{bq} 11. 23

^{br} See 1 Cor.

^{bs} 1. 8

^{bt} See 1 Th.

^{bu} 5. 2;

^{bv} comp. Mt.

^{bw} 24. 43;

^{bx} Rev. 3. 3;

that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in ^{all} holy living and godliness, ¹² looking for and ^{earnestly} desiring the ² coming of the day of God, by reason of which ^{the} heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the ^{elements} shall melt with fervent heat? ¹³ But, according to his ^{promise}, we look for ^{new} heavens and a new earth, ^{wherein} dwelleth righteousness.

¹⁴ ^{Wherefore}, ^{beloved}, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be ^{found} in peace, ^{without} spot and blameless in his sight. ¹⁵ And account that the ^{longsuffering} of our Lord is salvation; even as ^{our} beloved brother Paul also, ^{according} to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; ¹⁶ as also in all ^{his} epistles, speaking in them of ^{these} things; ^{wherein} are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and ^{unstedfast} wrest, as *they do* also ^{the} other scriptures, unto their own destruction. ¹⁷ Ye therefore, ^{beloved}, knowing *these things* beforehand, ^{beware} lest, being carried away with ^{the} error of ^{the} wicked, ye ^{fall} from your own stedfastness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and ^{knowledge} of our ^{Lord} and Saviour Jesus Christ. ^{To} him *be* the glory both now and ^{for} ever. Amen.

16. 15 ^a Mt. 24. 35; Rev. 21. 1 ^d Is. 34. 4; comp. 24. 19; Mic. 1. 4, &c.; see Gal. 4. 3 marg. ^e ver. 7 — / See 1 Cor. 1. 7 ^f Is. 65. 17; 66. 22 ^h Rev. 21. 1; comp. Rom. 8. 21 ⁱ Is. 60. 21; 65. 25; comp. Rev. 21. 27 ^k Comp. ch. 1. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 58 ^l See ver. 1 ^m Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 7 ⁿ Phil. 2. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Jas. 1. 27; see 1 Th. 5. 23 ^o See ver. 9 ^p Comp. Acts 9. 17; 15. 25; ch. 3. 2 ^q 1 Cor. 3. 10; Eph. 3. 3 ^r Comp. ver. 14 ^s Comp. Heb. 5. 11 ^t See ch. 2. 14 ^u Comp. Is. 23. 13; ver. 2 ^v 1 Cor. 10. 12 ^w Comp. ch. 2. 15 ^x ch. 2. 7 ^y Rev. 2. 5 ^z See ch. 1. 2 ^{aa} ch. 1. 11; 2. 20 ^{ab} See Rom. 11. 36; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 18; Rev. 1. 6

⁷ Or, hastening

⁸ Gr. unto the day of eternity. Eccles. 18. 10.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN

Introduction. "Walk in the Light . . . even as He walked." The Contrasted Darkness

1 That which was ^afrom the beginning, that which we have ^bheard, that which we have ^cseen with our eyes, that which we ^dbeheld, and our hands ^ehandled, concerning the ^fWord of life ^g2 (and ^hthe life was manifested, and we have ⁱseen, and ^jbear witness, and declare unto you the life, ^kthe eternal life, which was ^lwith the Father, and was ^mmanifested unto us); ⁿ3 that which we have ^oseen and ^pheard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our ^qfellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: ^r4 and ^sthese things we write, that ^tour ^ujoy may be made full.

5 And ^vthis is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that ^wGod is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ^x6 If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we ^ylie, and ^zdo not the truth: ^{aa}7 but if we ^{ab}walk in the light, as ^{ac}he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^{ad}the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. ^{ae}8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the ^{af}truth is not in us. ^{ag}9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and ^{ah}to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ^{ai}10 If we say that we have not sinned, we ^{aj}make him a liar, and ^{ak}his word is not in us.

2 ^{al}My little children, ^{am}these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, ^{an}we have an ^{ao}Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ^{ap}2 and he is ^{aq}the propitiation

^a See Jn. 1. 1 f.; comp. ch. 2. 13, 14
^b ver. 3; comp. Acts 4. 20
^c ver. 2; Jn. 19. 35;
^d 2 Pet. 1. 16
^e Jn. 1. 14; ch. 4. 14
^f Lk. 24. 39; Jn. 20. 27
^g Jn. 1. 1, 4
^h Jn. 1. 4; Rom. 16. 26; 1 Tim. 3. 16;
ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 20; comp. ch. 3. 5, 8; 5. 20
^j ch. 4. 14; see Jn. 15. 27
^k Comp. ch. 2. 25; 5. 11, 13, 20; see Jn. 10. 28; 17. 3
^l See Jn. 1. 1
^m Jn. 17. 3, 21; 1 Cor. 1. 9
ⁿ ch. 2. 1
^o See Jn. 3. 29
^p ch. 3. 11; comp. Jn. 1. 19
^q 1 Tim. 6. 16; Jas. 1. 17
^r Comp. Jn. 8. 12;
^s 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 8; see ch. 2. 11
^t Jn. 8. 55; comp. ch. 2. 4; 4. 20
^u Jn. 3. 21
^v 1s. 2. 5
^w See 1 Tim. 6. 16
^x Heb. 9. 14; Rev. 7. 14; comp. Tit. 2. 14
^y Job 15. 14; Prov. 20. 9; Rom. 3. 10 f.; Jas. 3. 2
^z ch. 2. 4; Jn. 8. 44
^{aa} Ps. 32. 5; Prov. 28. 13
^{ab} Comp. ch. 5. 10; Jn. 3. 33
^{ac} See ch. 2. 14

for our sins; and not for ours only, but also ^{ad}for the whole world. ^{ae}3 And ^{af}hereby we know that we ^{ag}know him, if we ^{ah}keep his commandments. ^{ai}4 He that saith, ^{aj}I ^{ak}know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a ^{al}liar, and ^{am}the truth is not in him; ^{an}5 but whoso ^{ao}keepeth his word, in him verily hath the ^{ap}love of God been perfected. ^{aq}Hereby we know that we are in him: ^{ar}6 he that saith he ^{as}abideth in him ^{at}ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 ^{au}Beloved, ^{av}no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had ^{aw}from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. ^{ax}8 Again, ^{ay}a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because ^{az}the darkness is passing away, and ^{ba}the true light already shineth. ^{bb}9 He that saith he is in the light and ^{bc}hateth his ^{bd}brother, is in the darkness even until now. ^{be}10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. ^{bf}11 But he that ^{bg}hateth his brother is in the darkness, and ^{bh}walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath ^{bi}blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, ^{bj}my ^{bk}little children, because ^{bl}your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. ^{bm}13 I write unto you, fathers, be-

^c Gal. 4. 12; ch. 3. 7, 18; 4. 4; 5. 21; Jn. 13. 33; Gal. 4. 19
^d Comp. ch. 1. 4
^e Rom. 8. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24
^f See Jn. 14. 16
^g ch. 4. 10; see Rom. 3. 25; Heb. 2. 17
^h ch. 4. 14; see Jn. 4. 42; 11. 51 f.
ⁱ ver. 5; ch. 3. 24; 4. 13; 5. 2
^j ver. 4; ch. 3. 6; 4. 7 f.
^k ch. 3. 22, 24, 5. 3; Jn. 14. 15; 15. 10; Rev. 12. 17; 14. 12
^l Tit. 1. 16
^m See ch. 1. 6
ⁿ See ch. 1. 8
^o See Jn. 14. 23
^p ch. 4. 12
^q See Jn. 15. 4
^r Jn. 13. 15; 15. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 21
^s ch. 3. 2, 21; 4. 1, 7, 11; see Heb. 6. 9
^t ch. 3. 11; 23; 4. 21; 2 Jn. 5
^u ver. 24; 3. 11; 2 Jn. 5. 6
^v See Jn. 13. 34
^w Eph. 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 4 f.; see Rom. 13. 12
^x Jn. 1. 9
^y ver. 11; ch. 3. 15; 4. 20
^z ch. 3. 10, 16; 4. 20 f.; comp. Acts 1. 15
^{aa} ver. 10, 11; comp. Jn. 11. 9 and ref. Jn. 12. 35; see ch. 1. 6
^{ab} Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 1. 9
^{ac} See ver. 1
^{ad} 1 Cor. 6. 11; see Acts 13. 38

1 Or, word Comp. Acts 5. 20.

2 Many ancient authorities read your.

3 Or, Comforter Jn. 14. 16. Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

"Love not the World." "Abide in the Son, and in the Father." Righteousness and Brotherly Love the Marks of

cause ye know him ^awho is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ^bye have overcome ^cthe evil one. ¹I have written unto you, little children, because ^dye know the Father. 14 ¹I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him ^ewho is from the beginning. ¹I have written unto you, young men, because ye are ^fstrong, and the ^gword of God abideth in you, and ^hye have overcome the evil one. 15 Love not ⁱthe world, neither the things that are in the world. ^jIf any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, ^kthe lust of the flesh and ^lthe lust of the eyes and ^mthe vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And ⁿthe world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, ^oit is the last hour: and as ye heard that ^pantichrist cometh, ^qeven now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. 19 ^rThey went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but ^sthey went out, ^tthat they might be made manifest ^uthat they all are not of us. 20 And ye have an ^vanointing from ^wthe Holy One, ^xand ^yye know all things. 21 ¹I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but ^zbecause ye know it, and ^{aa}because no lie is ^{ab}of the truth. 22 Who is the liar but ^{ac}he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is ^{ad}the antichrist, ^{ae}even he that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 ^{af}Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. 24 As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard ^{ag}from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also ^{ah}shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And ^{ai}this is the promise which he promised ^{aj}us, ^{ak}even the life eternal. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that would ^{al}lead you astray. 27 And as for you,

¹ Or, I wrote ² Or, that not all are of us
³ Some very ancient authorities read and ye all know. ⁴ Or, that
⁵ Some ancient authorities read you.

^a See ch. 1. 1
^b ver. 14;
comp. ch.
4. 4; 5.
4 f.; Rev.
2. 7; see
Jn. 16. 33
^c See Mt. 5.
37; ver.
14. ch. 3.
12; 5. 18 f.
^d ver. 3; Jn.
14. 7
^e Eph. 6. 10
^f ch. 1. 10;
Jn. 5. 38;
comp. 8. 37
^g See ver. 13
^h See Jas. 1.
27; comp.
Rom. 12. 2
ⁱ Jas. 4. 4
^j Rom. 13.
14; Eph.
2. 3; 1 Pet.
2. 11
^k Prov. 27. 20
^l Jas. 4. 16
^m 1 Cor. 7. 31
ⁿ See Rom.
13. 11;
1 Tim. 4.
1; 1 Pet.
4. 7
^o ver. 22;
ch. 4. 3;
2 Jn. 7;
comp. Mt.
24. 5, 24
^p ch. 4. 1, 3;
comp. Mk.
13. 22
^q Acts 20. 30
^r Comp.
1 Cor. 11. 19
^s ver. 27;
2 Cor. 1. 21
^t See Mk. 1.
24; comp.
Acts 10. 33
^u ver. 27;
comp.
Prov. 28.
5; see Mt.
13. 11; Jn.
14. 26;
1 Cor. 2.
15 f.
^v Comp.
Jas. 1. 19;
2 Pet. 1.
12; Jude 5
^w ch. 3. 19;
comp. Jn.
8. 44; 13.
37
^x ch. 4. 3;
2 Jn. 7;
^y ch. 4. 15;
5. 1; 2 Jn.
9; comp.
Jn. 8. 19;
16. 3; 17. 3
^z See ver. 7
^{aa} See ch. 1.
3; comp.
Jn. 14. 23;
2 Jn. 9
^{ab} Jn. 3. 15;
6. 40; see
ch. 1. 2
^{ac} ch. 3. 7;
comp.
2 Jn. 7
^{ad} See ver.
20; comp.
Jn. 14. 16
^{ae} See 1 Cor.
26; 1 Cor.
2. 13; 1 Th.
4. 9
^{af} Jn. 14. 17
^{ag} See ver. 1
^{ah} ch. 3. 2;
^{ai} See ver. 1
^{aj} ch. 3. 2;
^{ak} ch. 3. 2;

the ^{al}anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing ^{am}teacheth you concerning all things, ^{an}and is ^{ao}true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ^{ap}ye abide in him. 28 And now, ^{aq}my ^{ar}little children, abide in him; that, if he ^{as}shall be manifested, we may have ^{at}boldness, and ^{au}not be ashamed ^{av}before him at his ^{aw}coming. 29 If ye know that ^{ax}he is righteous, ^{ay}ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness ^{az}is begotten of him.

3 Behold ^{ba}what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called ^{bb}children of God; and ^{bc}such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because ^{bd}it knew him not. 2 ^{be}Beloved, now are we ^{bf}children of God, and ^{bg}it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if ^{bh}he ^{bi}shall be manifested, we shall be ^{bj}like him; for we shall ^{bk}see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this ^{bl}hope set on him ^{bm}purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and ^{bn}sin is lawlessness. 5 And ye know that he ^{bo}was manifested to ^{bp}take away sins; and ^{bq}in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him ^{br}sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ^{bs}knoweth him. 7 ^{bt}My ^{bu}little children, let no man ^{bv}lead you astray: ^{bw}he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: 8 he that doeth sin is ^{bx}of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was ^{by}the Son of God ^{bz}manifested, ^{ca}that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is ^{cb}begotten of God ^{cc}doeth no sin, because his seed

see Col. 3. 4; Lk. 17. 30 ¹ ch. 3. 21; 4. 17; 14; see Eph. 3. 12 ² Comp. Mk. 8. 38 ³ See 1. 2. 19 ⁴ ch. 3. 7; Jn. 7. 18 ⁵ ch. 3. 9; 4. 7; 5. 1, 4; 18 (3 Jn. H); Jn. 1. 13; 3. 3 ⁶ ch. 4. 19; Jn. 3. 18 ⁷ ver. 2, 10; Jn. 1. 12; 11. 52; see Rom. 8. 16 ⁸ See Jn. 15. 21; 16. 3; comp. Jn. 15. 18 ⁹ See ch. 2. 7 ¹⁰ See Rom. 8. 19; comp. 23 f. ¹¹ See Rom. 8. 29; 2 Pet. 1. 4 ¹² Jn. 17. 24; 2 Cor. 3. 18 ¹³ Rom. 15. 12; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 3 ¹⁴ 2 Cor. 7. 1; 2 Pet. 3. 13 f.; comp. ch. 2. 6; Jn. 17. 19 ¹⁵ ch. 5. 17; comp. Rom. 4. 15 ¹⁶ See ch. 1. 2, ver. 8 ¹⁷ Jn. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 1. 18-20; see ch. 2. 2 ¹⁸ See 2 Cor. 5. 21; comp. ch. 2. 29 ¹⁹ See ver. 9 ²⁰ See ch. 2. 3; comp. 3 Jn. 11 ²¹ See ch. 2. 1 ²² See ch. 2. 26 ²³ ch. 2. 29 ²⁴ ver. 10; Mt. 13. 38; Jn. 8. 44 ²⁵ See Mt. 4. 23 ²⁶ k. 16; 11; see 12. 31 ²⁷ ver. 6; ch. 5. 18; comp. Jas. 1. 18; 1 Pet. 1. 23

⁶ Or, so it is true and is no lie; and even as &c.
⁷ Or, abide ye ⁸ Or, from him.
⁹ Gr. presence. ¹⁰ Or, know ye ¹¹ Or, it
¹² Or, bear sins ¹³ Or, hath known

God's Children. "Let us love in Deed and in Truth." "The Spirit of Truth, and the Spirit of Error." "God is Love"

abideth in him : and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the ^achildren of God are manifest, and the ^bchildren of the devil : whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that ^cloveth not his ^dbrother. 11 ^eFor this is the message ^fwhich ye heard from the beginning, ^gthat we should love one another : 12 not as ^hCain was of ⁱthe evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because ^jhis works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if ^kthe world hateth you. 14 We know that we have ^lpassed out of death into life, ^mbecause we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 Whosoever ⁿhateth his brother is a murderer : and ye know that ^ono murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby know we love, because ^phe laid down his life for us : and ^qwe ought to lay down our lives for the ^rbrethren. 17 But ^swhoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and ^tshut-teth up his compassion from him, ^uhow doth the love of God abide in him? 18 ^vMy ^wlittle children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue ; but in deed and ^xtruth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are ^yof the truth, and shall ^zassure our heart ^{aa}before him : 20 because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 ^{ab}A Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have ^{ac}boldness toward God ; 22 and ^{ad}whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we ^{ae}keep his commandments and do ^{af}the things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should ^{ag}believe in ^{ah}the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as ^{ai}he gave us commandment. 24 And he that ^{aj}keepeth his commandments ^{ak}abideth in him, and he in him. And ^{al}hereby we know that ^{am}he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 ^aBeloved, believe not every ^mspirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God ; because

¹ Gr. persuade. Comp. Mt. 28. 14.

² Or, before him, whereinssoever our heart condemn us : because God &c.

³ Gr. believe the name.

^a ver. 1, 2 ;
Jn. 1. 12,
11. 32, see
Rom. 8. 16
^b ver. 8 ; Mt.
13. 35 ; Jn.
8. 44
^c ch. 4. 8 ;
comp.
Rom. 13.
8 ff. ; Col.
3. 14 ;
1 Tim. 1. 5
^d Comp. ch. 2.
9
^e See ch. 1. 5
^f See ch. 2. 7
^g Jn. 13.
13 ; 15.
22 ; comp.
ch. 4. 7.
11 ; 23 ;
2. 4. 3
^h Gen. 4. 8
ⁱ ch. 2. 13 f ;
see Mt. 5.
37
^k Ps. 38. 20,
Prov. 29.
10 ; Wisd.
2. 12 ; Jn.
8. 40, 41
^l See Jn. 15.
18, 17, 14
^m Jn. 5. 24
ⁿ ch. 2. 10,
comp. Jn.
13. 35
^o Mt. 5. 21 f. ;
comp. Jn.
8. 44
^p Gal. 5.
20 f. ; Rev.
21. 8
^q Jn. 15. 13,
comp. 10.
11
^r Comp.
Phil. 2. 17 ;
1 Th. 2. 8
^s Comp. ch.
2. 9
^t Jas. 2. 15 f.
^u Comp. Dt.
15. 7
^v Comp. ch.
4. 20
^w ver. 7 ; see
ch. 2. 1
^x 2 Jn. 1.
3 ; Jn. 1.
3
^y See ch. 2.
21
^z See ch. 2. 7
^{aa} ch. 5. 14 ;
see ch. 2. 28
^{ab} Job 22.
26 f. ; Mt.
21. 22, see
7. 7 ; Jn. 9.
31
^{ac} See ch. 2. 3
^{ad} Jn. 8. 29 ;
Heb. 13. 21
^{ae} Jn. 6. 29
^{af} Jn. 1. 12,
2. 23 ; 3. 15
^{ag} Jn. 13. 34 ;
15. 12 ;
comp. ch.
2. 8
^{ah} ch. 2. 6, 24,
4. 15, see
Jn. 6. 56 ;
10. 38
^{ai} ch. 4. 13,
Jn. 14. 17,
Rom. 8. 9,
14, 16, see
1 Th. 4. 5
^{aj} See ch. 2. 5
^{ak} Jn. 29. 8,
see 1 Cor.
12. 10,
2 Th. 2. 2 ;

" many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God : ^aevery spirit that ^bconfesseth that ^cJesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God : 3 and every spirit that ^dconfesseth not Jesus is not of God : and this is the ^espirit of the ^fantichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh : and ^gnow it is in the world already. 4 Ye are of God, ^hmy ⁱlittle children, and ^jhave overcome them : because ^kgreater is he that is in you than ^lhe that is in the world. 5 ^mThey are of the world : therefore speak they ⁿas of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 ^oWe are of God : ^phe that knoweth God heareth us ; ^qhe who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know ^rthe spirit of truth, and ^sthe spirit of error.

7 ^tBeloved, let us ^ulove one another : for love is of God ; and ^vevery one that loveth is ^wbegotten of God, and ^xknoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God ; for ^yGod is love. 9 Herein was the love of God manifested ^zin us, that ^{aa}God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, ^{ab}not that we loved God, but that ^{ac}he loved us, and sent his Son to ^{ad}be ^{ae}the propitiation for our sins. 11 ^{af}Beloved, if God so loved us, ^{ag}we also ought to love one another. 12 ^{ah}No man hath beheld God at any time : if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his ^{ai}love is perfected in us : 13 ^{aj}hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and ^{ak}bear witness that the Father hath ^{al}sent the Son to ^{am}be the Saviour of the world. 15 ^{an}Whosoever shall confess that ^{ao}Jesus is the Son of God, God

comp. 1 Th. 5. 20 f. — ^a ch. 2. 18, Jer. 14. 14 ; 2 Pet. 2. 1 ^b Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 3 ^c ch. 2. 23 ^d ch. 1. 2 ; Jn. 1. 14 ^e 2 Jn. 7 ; comp. ch. 2. 22 ^f ch. 1. 2 ; 22, comp. 18 ^g ch. 2. 18, comp. 2 Th. 2. 3 f (2) ^h See ch. 2. 1 ⁱ See ch. 2. 13 ^j ch. 3. 20, comp. 2 K. 2. 16 ; Rom. 8. 31 ^k See Jn. 12. 31 ^l Comp. Jn. 15. 19 ; 17. 14, 16 ^m ver. 4 ; comp. Jn. 8. 23 ⁿ Jn. 8. 45 ; 10. 3 f. ; 18. 37 ^o Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 37 ^p See Jn. 14. 17 ^q (Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 4 ^r See ch. 2. 23 ^s See ch. 2. 3, comp. 1 Cor. 8. 3 ^t ver. 16 ; comp. ver. 7 ^u Comp. ver. 16 ; Jn. 1. 3 ^v See Jn. 3. 16 f. ; comp. ver. 10 ; ch. 5. 11 ^w Rom. 5. 8, 10 ; comp. ver. 19 ^x See ch. 2. 2 ^y See Jn. 1. 18 ; 1 Tim. 6. 16 ; comp. ver. 20 ^z Rom. 8. 2, 5 ; comp. ver. 17 f. ^{aa} See ch. 3. 24 ; Rom. 8. 9 ^{ab} ch. 1. 2 ; see Jn. 15. 27 ^{ac} Jn. 3. 17, see 4. 42 ; ch. 2. 2 ^{ad} See ch. 2. 23 ^{ae} ch. 5. 5 ; comp. 3. 23 ; 4. 2. 5 1 ; Rom. 10. 9

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *annulleth* Jesus.

⁵ Or, in our case

"He that abideth in Love abideth in God."

"If we ask anything according to His Will, He heareth us"

"abideth in him, and he in God. 16 And ^bwe know and have believed the love which God hath ¹in us. ^aGod is love; and he that ^cabideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. 17 Herein is ^dlove made perfect with us, that we may have ^eboldness in ^fthe day of judgment; because ^gas he is, even so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love: but ^hperfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not ⁱmade perfect in love. 19 ^jWe love, because he first loved us. 20 ^kIf a man say, I love God, and ^lhateth his brother, he is a ^mliar: for ⁿhe that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, ^ocannot love God whom he hath not seen. 21 And ^pthis commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God ^qlove his brother also.

5 ^rWhosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is ^s"begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat ^tloveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 ^uHereby we know that ^vwe love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. 3 For ^wthis is the love of God, that we ^xkeep his commandments: and ^yhis commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is ^z"begotten of God ^{aa}overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, ^{ab}even our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that ^{ac}believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came ^{ad}by water and blood, ^{ae}even Jesus Christ; not ^{af}with the water only, but ^{ag}with the water and ^{ah}with the blood. 7 And it is ^{ai}the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. 8 For there are ^{aj}three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. 9 ^{ak}If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that ^{al}he hath borne witness concerning his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God ^{am}hath the witness in him: he that believ-

^a See ch. 2. 24; 3. 24
^b Jn. 6. 69
^c Comp. ver. 9;
Jn. 9. 3
^d ver. 8;
comp. ver. 7
^e ver. 12 f.
^f See ch. 2. 5; comp. ver. 12
^g See ch. 2. 28
^h See Mt. 10. 15
ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 6; 3. 1, 7, 16; comp. Jn. 17. 22
^k Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 30 f.
^m ver. 10
ⁿ ch. 1. 6, 8, 10; ch. 2. 4
^o See ch. 2. 9, 11
^p See ch. 1. 6
^q Comp. ch. 3. 17
^r See ver. 12; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 8
^s Mt. 5. 43 f.; 22. 37 ff.; Jn. 13. 34; comp. Lev. 19. 18
^t See ch. 3. 11
^u ch. 4. 2, see 15;
comp. ch. 2. 22 f.
^v Comp. ver. 4. 13; see ch. 2. 29; Jn. 1. 13; 3.
^w marg.
^x Jn. 8. 42
^y See ch. 2. 5
^z See ch. 3. 14
^{aa} Jn. 14. 15;
comp. 2 Jn. 6
^{ab} See ch. 2. 3
^{ac} Mt. 11. 30;
comp. 23.
^{ad} See ch. 2. 13; 4. 4
^{ae} See ch. 4. 15; comp. ver. 1
^{af} Jn. 19. 34
^{ag} Jn. 15. 26;
16. 13-15
(comp. Mt. 3. 16 f.?)
^{ah} Jn. 5. 34, 37; 8. 18
^{ai} Comp. Mt. 3. 17; Jn. 5. 32, 37
^{aj} Rom. 8. 16; Gal. 4. 6;
comp.
^{ak} Rev. 12. 17

eth not God hath ¹made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us ^meternal life, and ⁿthis life is in his Son. 12 ^oHe that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 ^pThese things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have ^meternal life, ^{even} unto you that ^qbelieve on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is ^rthe boldness which we have toward him, that, ^sif we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, ^twe know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ^u"he shall ask, and ^vGod will give him life for them that sin not unto death. ^wThere is ^xa sin unto death: ^ynot concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 ^zAll unrighteousness is sin: and ^{aa}there is ^{ab}a sin not unto death.

18 ^cWe know that ^d"whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God ^ekeepeth ^fhimself, and ^gthe evil one ^htoucheth him not. 19 ⁱWe know that ^jwe are of God, and ^kthe whole world lieth in the evil one. 20 And ^lwe know that ^mthe Son of God is come, and hath ⁿgiven us an understanding, that we know ^ohim that is true, and we ^pare in him that is true, ^{even} in his Son Jesus Christ. ^qThis is the true God, and ^reternal life. 21 ^sMy ^tlittle children, guard yourselves from ^uidols.

— ¹ ch. 1. 10; comp. Jn. 3. 13, 33 ^m ver. 13, 20, see ch. 1. 2; 2. 25; comp. ch. 4. 9 ⁿ See Jn. 1. 4 ^o Jn. 3. 15 f. 36 ^p Jn. 20. 31 ^q See ch. 3. 23 ^r ch. 3. 21 f.; see ch. 2. 23 ^s ch. 3. 22; see Mt. 7. 7; Jn. 14. 13 ^t ver. 18, 19, 20 ^u Jas. 5. 15 ^v Heb. 6. 4-6, 10, 26; comp. Num. 15. 30 ^w Comp. Jer. 7. 16, 14. 11 ^x See ch. 3. 4 ^y Comp. ch. 2. 1 f.; ver. 16 ^z See ch. 3. 9 ^{aa} Comp. Jas. 1. 27; Jude 21 ^{ab} See ch. 2. 13 ^{ac} Comp. Jn. 14. 30 ^{ad} See ch. 4. 6 ^{ae} Comp. Jn. 12. 31; 17. 15; Gal. 1. 4 ^{af} ver. 5; comp. Jn. 8. 42 ^{ag} Comp. Lk. 24. 45 ^{ah} Jn. 17. 3; Rev. 3. 7 ^{ai} Comp. Jn. 1. 13; 14. 9; ch. 2. 23; Rev. 3. 7 ^{aj} Comp. ch. 1. 2 ^{ak} See ver. 11 ^{al} See ch. 2. 1 ^{am} 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14, 1 Th. 1. 9

¹ Or, he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c. ^o Or, sin

⁶ Some ancient authorities read him.

¹ Or, in our case
² Many ancient authorities read how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
³ Gr. in.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

Salutation. "Walk after His Commandments." "Abide in the Teaching of Christ." Farewell

1 ^aThe elder unto the ^belect lady and her children, whom I ^clove in truth; and not I only, but also all they that ^cknow the truth: 2 for ^dthe truth's sake which abideth ^ein us, and it shall be ^fwith us for ever: 3 ^gGrace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 ^hI rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, ⁱlady, ^jnot as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had ^kfrom the beginning, that we ^llove one another. 6 And ^mthis is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, ⁿeven as ye heard ^ofrom the beginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 For ^pmany deceivers are ^qgone forth into the world, ^reven they that ^sconfess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is ^tthe deceiver and

¹ Or, *Cyria*

^a 3 Jn. 1; comp.
^b 1 Pet. 5. 1; see Acts 11. 30
^c ver. 13; comp.
^d Rom. 16. 13 (Gr.); 1 Pet. 5. 13
^e ver. 5
^f 1 Jn. 3. 18;
^g 3 Jn. 1; comp.
^h ver. 3
ⁱ Jn. 8. 32; comp.
^j 1 Tim. 2. 4
^k See 2 Pet. 1. 12
^l See 1 Jn. 1. 8
^m Comp. Jn. 14. 16
ⁿ See 1 Tim. 1. 2; comp.
^o Rom. 1. 7
^p 3 Jn. 3 f.
^q See 1 Jn. 2. 7
^r See 1 Jn. 3. 11
^s See 1 Jn. 5. 3;
^t comp. 2. 5
^u 1 Jn. 2. 24
^v 1 Jn. 2. 26
^w 1 Jn. 4. 1; comp. 2. 19
^x See 1 Jn. 4. 2 f.

^y See 1 Jn. 2. 18

the ^aantichrist. 8 ^bLook to yourselves, ^cthat ye ^dlose not the things which ^ewe have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9 Who-soever ^fgoeth onward and ^gabideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, ^hreceive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting ⁱpartaketh in his evil works.

12 ^jHaving many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your ^kjoy may be made full. 13 The children of thine ^lelect sister salute thee.

¹ Mk. 13. 9 ² Heb. 10. 35; comp. 1 Cor. 3. 8 ³ Jn. 8. 31; comp. 7. 16; 1 Jn. 2. 23 ⁴ See Rom. 16. 17; comp. 1 K. 13. 16 f. ⁵ 1 Tim. 5. 22; comp. Jude 23 ⁶ ver. 12; 3 Jn. 13, 14 ⁷ 1 Jn. 1. 4; see Jn. 3. 29 ⁸ comp. ver. 1

⁹ Or, *destroy*

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

¹¹ Or, *laketh the lead* Comp. 3 Jn. 9.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

Address to Gaius. Prayer for his Prosperity. "He that doeth good is of God." "Peace be unto Thee"

1 "The elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I ^b love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3 For I ^{1c} rejoiced greatly, when ^a brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou ^c walkest in truth. 4 Greater joy have I none than ² this, to hear of ^e my children ^c walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are ^a brethren and ^f strangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to ^g set forward on their journey ^h worthily of God: 7 because that for the sake of ⁱ the Name they went forth, ^k taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers ³ for the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the ^l preëminence

¹ Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness

² Or, these things, that I may hear

³ Or, with

^a See 2 Jn. 1

^b 1 Jn. 3. 18;

2 Jn. 1

^c 2 Jn. 4

^d ver. 5, 10;

see Acts

1. 15;

comp.

Gal. 6. 10

^e See 1 Jn. 2

1; comp.

1 Cor. 4.

14 f.;

2 Cor. 6.

13; Gal. 4.

19; 1 Th.

2. 11;

1 Tim. 1.

2; 2 Tim.

1. 2;

Philem. 10

^f Comp.

Rom. 12.

13; Heb.

13. 2

^g Comp.

Acts 15. 3;

Tit. 3. 13

^h 1 Th. 3. 12;

comp.

Col. 1. 10

ⁱ Acts 5. 41;

see Jn. 15.

21; comp.

Phil. 2. 9

^k See Acts

20. 33, 35

^l Comp.

2 Jn. 9

marg.

^m Comp.

2 Jn. 12

ⁿ See ver. 5;

comp.

2 Jn. 10

among them, receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, ^m if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself ⁿ receive the ^a brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and ^c casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, ^p imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^q He that doeth good is of God: ^r he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12 Demetrius ^h hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and ^t thou knowest that our witness is true.

13 ^u I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write ^v them to thee with ink and pen: 14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. ^w Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends ^x by name.

^o Comp. Jn. 9. 34 ^p Ps. 34. 14; 37. 27, &c. ^q 1 Jn. 2. 29; 3. 10 ^r 1 Jn. 3. 6 ^s Comp. Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 7 ^t Jn. 21. 24; comp. 19. 35 ^u 2 Jn. 12 ^v 1 Pet. 5. 14; see Eph. 6. 23; comp. Jn. 20. 19, 21, 26 ^x Jn. 10. 3

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE

General Salutation. "Contend earnestly for the Faith." The Warnings of History to the Ungodly

1 ^{1a} Jude, a ^{2b} servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of ³ James, ⁴ to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and ⁵ kept for Jesus Christ: 2 ⁶ Mercy unto you and peace and love ⁷ be multiplied.

3 ⁸ Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our ⁹ common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to ¹⁰ contend earnestly for ¹¹ the faith which was once for all ¹² delivered unto ¹³ the saints. 4 For there are certain men ¹⁴ crept in privily, *even* they who were of old ¹⁵ written of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning ¹⁶ the grace of our God into ¹⁷ lasciviousness, and ¹⁸ denying ¹⁹ our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire to ²⁰ put you in remembrance, though ²¹ ye know all things once for all, that ²² the Lord, ²³ having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, ²⁴ afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And ²⁵ angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath ²⁶ kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as ²⁷ Sodom and Gomorrah, and the ²⁸ cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication and ²⁹ gone after strange flesh, are set forth ³⁰ as an ³¹ example, suffering the ³² punishment of eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings ³³ defile the flesh, and ³⁴ set at nought dominion, and ³⁵ rail at ³⁶ dignities. 9 But ³⁷ Michael ³⁸ the archangel, when contending ³⁹ with the devil he disputed about ⁴⁰ the body of

^a Mt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3 (coup.); Lk. 6. 16; Jn. 14. 22; Acts 1. 13.

^b See Rom. 1. 1.

^c See Rom. 1. 6 f.

^d Jn. 17. 11 f.

^e comp. ver. 21. 1 Pet. 1. 5.

^f Gal. 6. 16; 1 Tim. 1. 2, &c.

^g 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2.

^h See Heb. 6. 9; ver. 17, 20;

ⁱ comp. 1 Tit. 1. 4.

^j See 1 Tim. 6. 12.

^k ver. 20; see Acta 6. 7.

^l 2 Pet. 2. 21.

^m See Acta 9. 13.

ⁿ 2 Tim. 3. 6; comp. Gal. 2. 4.

^o comp. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^p See Acta 11. 23.

^q Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 7.

^r 2 Pet. 2. 1; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12; Tit. 1. 16; 1 Jn. 2. 22.

^s 2 Pet. 1. 12 f.; 3. 1 f.

^t See 1 Jn. 2. 20.

^u See 1 Cor. 10. 5-10; Heb. 3. 16 f.

^v 2 Pet. 2. 4.

^w 2 Pet. 2. 9.

^x 2 Pet. 2. 6.

^y Dt. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.

^z See 2 Pet. 2. 2.

^{aa} See 2 Pet. 2. 6.

^{ab} See Mt. 25. 41; 2 Th. 1. 8 f.

^{ac} 2 Pet. 3. 7.

^{ad} Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 10.

^{ae} Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 1; Rev. 12. 7.

^{af} 1 Th. 4. 16;

Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, ¹ The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But ² these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and ³ what they understand naturally, ⁴ like the creatures without reason, in these things are they ⁵ destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in ⁶ the way of Cain, and ⁷ ran riotously in ⁸ the error of Balaam for hire, and ⁹ perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are ¹³ hidden rocks ¹⁴ in your love-feasts when they feast with you, ¹⁵ shepherds that without fear feed themselves; ¹⁶ clouds without water, ¹⁷ carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, ¹⁸ plucked up by the roots; 13 ¹⁹ wild waves of the sea, foaming out ²⁰ their own ²¹ shame; wandering stars, ²² for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also ²³ Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, ²⁴ Behold, the Lord came with ²⁵ ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 ²⁶ to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ²⁷ ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are ²⁸ murmurers, complainers, ²⁹ walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh ³⁰ great swelling words), showing respect of persons ³¹ for the sake of advantage.

comp. 2 Pet. 2. 11 ^a Comp. Dt. 34. 6 — ^b Zech. 3. 2 ^c 2 Pet. 2. 12 ^d Comp. Phil. 3. 19 ^e Gen. 4. 3-8; comp. Heb. 11. 4; 1 Jn. 3. 12 ^f See 2 Pet. 2. 15; comp. Num. 31. 16; Rev. 2. 14 ^g Num. 16. 1-3, 33-35 ^h 2 Pet. 2. 13 and marg.; comp. 1 Cor. 11. 20 f. ⁱ Ezek. 34. 2, 8, 10 ^j Prov. 25. 14; comp. 2 Pet. 2. 17 ^k Eph. 4. 14 ^l Comp. Mt. 15. 13 ^m 1 Is. 57. 20 ⁿ See Phil. 3. 19 ^o 2 Pet. 2. 17; comp. ver. 6 ^p Gen. 5. 13, 21 f. ^q Dt. 33. 2; see Mt. 16. 27; comp. Dan. 7. 10; Heb. 12. 22 ^r Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 6 f. ^s Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 9 ^t Num. 16. 11, 41; see 1 Cor. 10. 10 ^u See 2 Pet. 2. 10; ver. 18 ^v 2 Pet. 2. 18 ^w Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3

11 Or, corrupted Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 12 marg.

12 Or, cast themselves away through

13 Or, spots ¹⁴ Or, stanzas.

15 Gr. his holy myriads.

¹ Gr. Judas. ² Gr. hand-servant. ³ Or, Jacob
⁴ Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called
⁵ Or, set forth
⁶ Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ
⁷ Many very ancient authorities read Jesus.
⁸ Or, the second time.
⁹ Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment ¹⁰ Gr. glories.

"Keep yourselves in the Love of God." Benediction

17 But ye, ^a beloved, ^b remember ye the words which have been spoken before by ^c the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, ^a In the last time there shall be mockers, ^e walking after ¹ their own ungodly lusts. 19 These are they who make separations, ^{2f} sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, ^a beloved, ^g building up yourselves on your most holy ^a faith, ^h praying in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, ⁱ looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 ³ And on some

^a See ver. 3
^b 2 Pet. 3. 2
^c Comp.
Heb. 2. 3
^d 2 Pet. 3. 3;
comp.
Acts 20.
29; 1 Tim.
4. 1;
2 Tim. 3.
1 f.; 4. 3
^e See ver.
16; comp.
ver. 4
^f Comp.
1 Cor. 2.
14 f.; Jas.
3. 15
^g Col. 2. 7;
1 Th. 5. 11
^h Eph. 6. 18
ⁱ Tit. 2. 13;
Heb. 9. 28;
2 Pet. 3. 12

have mercy, ⁴ who are in doubt; 23 and some save, ^k snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; ^l hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 ^m Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to ⁿ set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in ^o exceeding joy, 25 to the ^p only ^q God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, ^r be glory, majesty, dominion and power, ^s before all time, and now, and ⁵ for evermore. Amen.

Rev. 3. 4; Zech. 3. 3 f. ^m See Rom. 16. 25 ⁿ See 2 Cor. 4. 14 ^o 1 Pet. 4. 13 ^p See Jn. 5. 44; 1 Tim. 1. 17 ^q See Lk. 1. 47 ^r See Rom. 11. 36 ^s Comp. Heb. 13. 8

^k Am. 4. 11;
Zech. 3. 2;
comp.
1 Cor. 3.
15
^l Comp.

⁴ Or, while they dispute with you
⁵ Gr. unto all the ages.

¹ Gr. their own lusts of ungodlinesses.
² Or, natural Or, animal
³ The Gr. text in this passage (And . . . fire) is somewhat uncertain. Some ancient authorities read And some refute while they dispute with you. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 20; Tit. 1. 9.

THE REVELATION OF JOHN

The Revelation of Jesus Christ : Blessed he that readeth, heareth, keepeth. To the Seven Churches :

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which ^aGod ¹gave him to ^bshow unto his ²servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass : and he sent and signified ³it ^aby his angel unto his servant ^cJohn ; 2 who bare witness of ^dthe word of God, and of ^ethe testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. 3 ^aBlessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written therein : ^ffor the time is at hand.

4 ^aJohn to ^bthe seven churches that are in ^cAsia : ^dGrace to you and peace, from ^ehim who is and who was and ^fwho is to come ; and from ^gthe seven Spirits that are before his throne ; 5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* ^hthe faithful witness, the ⁱfirstborn of the dead, and the ^jruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that ^kloveth us, and ^lloosed us from our sins ^mby his blood ; 6 and he made us to be a ⁿkingdom, to be ^opriests unto ^phis God and Father ; ^qto him be the glory and the dominion ^rfor ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he ^scometh with the clouds ; and ^tevery eye shall see him, and they that pierced him ; and all the tribes of the earth shall ^umourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am ^athe Alpha and the Omega, saith the ^bLord God, ^cwho is and who was and ^dwho is to come, the Almighty.

9 ^aI John, your ^bbrother and ^cpartaker with you in the tribulation and ^dkingdom and ^epatience which are in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, ^ffor the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was ^gin the Spirit on ^hthe

^a Comp. ch. 5. 7 ; Jn. 17. 8

^b ch. 22. 6

^c ver. 19 ; comp.

Dan. 2. 23 f.

^d ch. 17. 1, &c. ; 19. 9 f. ; 21. 9 ; 22. 16

^e ver. 4, 9 ; ch. 22. 8

^f ver. 9 ; ch. 6. 9 ; 20. 4 ; comp. 12. 17 ; 1 Cor. 1. 6

^g ch. 12. 17

^h ch. 22. 7 ; see Lk. 11. 28

ⁱ ch. 22. 10 ; comp. 3. 11 ; 22. 7 ; 12 ; see Rom. 13. 11

^j ver. 20 ; see 11

^k See Acts 2. 9

^l See Rom. 1. 7

^m ver. 8 ; ch. 4. 8 ; comp. Ex. 3. 14 (Sept.) ; ch. 11. 17 ; 16. 5 ; ver. 17 ; Heb. 13. 8 ; Is. 41. 4

ⁿ ch. 3. 1 ; 4. 5 ; 5. 6 ; comp. Is. 11. 2 ; ch. 8. 2

^o ch. 3. 14 ; Jn. 8. 14 ; 18. 37 ; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 13 ; ch. 19. 11

^p 1 Cor. 15. 20 ; Col. 1. 14

^q ch. 17. 14 ; 19. 16 ; 1 Tim. 6. 15 ; comp. Ps. 89. 27 ; Dan. 2. 47

^r See Rom. 8. 37

^s ch. 5. 10 ; 20. 6 ; 1 Pet. 2. 5 ; 9 ; comp. Ex. 19. 6 ; Is. 61. 6

^t Rom. 15. 6

^u See Rom. 11. 36

^x See Mt. 16. 27 f. ;

Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, ^aas of a trumpet ^bll saying, ^cWhat thou seest, write in a book and send ^dit to the ^eseven churches : unto ^fEphesus, and unto ^gSmyrna, and unto ^hPergamum, and unto ⁱThyatira, and unto ^jSardis, and unto ^kPhiladelphia, and unto ^lLaodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw ^mseven golden ⁿcandlesticks ; 13 and ^oin the midst of the ^pcandlesticks one ^qlike unto a son of man, ^rclothed with a garment down to the foot, and ^sgirt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his ^thair were white as white wool, ^uwhite as snow ; and ^vhis eyes were as a flame of fire ; 15 and his ^wfeet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace ; and his ^xvoice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand ^yseven stars : and out of his mouth proceeded a ^zsharp two-edged sword : and his ^acountenance was as ^bthe sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I ^cfell at his feet as one dead. And he ^dlaid his right hand upon me, saying, ^eFear not ; ^fI am the first and the last, 18 and the ^gLiving one ; and I ^hwas dead, and behold, I am alive ⁱfor evermore, and I have

24. 30 ; comp. Dan. 7. 13 ^v Zech. 12. 10 ; comp. Jn. 19. 37 ^w Comp. Lk. 23. 28 ^x ch. 21. 6 ; 22. 13 ; comp. Is. 41. 4 ^y ch. 4. 8 ; 11. 17 ; 15. 3 ; 16. 7 ; 21. 22 ; comp. 19. 6 ^z See ver. 4 ^a See ver. 1 ^b See Acts 1. 15 ^c 2 Cor. 1. 7 ; Phil. 4. 14 ; comp. Mt. 20. 23 ; see Acts 14. 22 ^d See ver. 6 ; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12 ^e ch. 3. 10 ; comp. 2 Th. 2. 5 ^f See ver. 2 ^g ch. 4. 2 ; comp. 17. 3 ; 21. 10 ; see Mt. 22. 43 ^h Acts 20. 7 (?) ⁱ ch. 4. 1 ^j ver. 19 ; comp. 2 ^k ver. 4. 20 ^l ch. 2. 1 ; see Acts 18. 19 ^m ch. 2. 8 ⁿ ch. 2. 12 ^o ch. 2. 18 ; 24 ; see Acts 16. 14 ^p ch. 3. 1. 4 ^q ch. 3. 7 ^r ch. 3. 14 ; see Col. 2. 1 ^s ver. 20 ; ch. 2. 1 ; comp. Ex. 25. 37 ; 37. 23 ; Zech. 4. 2 ^t ch. 2. 1 ^u ch. 14. 14 ; Ezek. 1. 26 ; Dan. 7. 13 ; 10. 16 ^v Dan. 10. 5 ^w ch. 15. 6 ^x Dan. 7. 9 ^y ch. 2. 18 ; 19. 12 ; comp. Dan. 7. 9 ; 10. 6 ^z ch. 2. 18 ; Ezek. 1. 7 ; Dan. 10. 6 ^a ch. 14. 2 ; 19. 6 ; Ezek. 43. 2 ^b ver. 20 ; ch. 2. 1 ; 3. 1 ^c ch. 2. 12 ; 16. 19 ; Is. 49. 2 ; comp. Heb. 4. 12 ^d Mt. 17. 2 ; Mt. 14. 27 ; 17. 7 ^e ch. 2. 8 ; 22. 13 ; Is. 41. 4 ; 44. 6 ; 48. 12 ^f Lk. 24. 5 ; comp. 4. 9 f. ^g ch. 2. 8 ; Rom. 6. 9 ; comp. ch. 10. 6 ; 15. 7

¹ Or, gave unto him, to show unto his servants the things &c. ² Gr. bondservants.

³ Or, them. ⁴ Or, who cometh.

⁵ Many authorities, some ancient, read washed. Heb. 9. 14 ; comp. ch. 7. 14. ⁶ Gr. in.

⁷ Or, God and his Father

⁸ Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages.

⁹ Or, he who ¹⁰ Or, steadfastness

¹¹ Gr. lampstands.

¹² Gr. became.

¹³ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

Message to the Church in Ephesus; to the Church in Smyrna; to the Church in Pergamum; to the Church in Thyatira;

the keys of death and of Hades. 19 ^aWrite therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass ^ahereafter; 20 the ^amystery of the ^aseven stars which thou sawest ¹in my right hand, and the ^aseven golden ²candlesticks. The ^aseven stars are the angels of ^athe seven churches: and the seven ²candlesticks are seven churches.

2 ^kTo the angel of the church in ^kEphesus write:

These things saith he that holdeth ¹the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh ^min the midst of the seven golden ²candlesticks: 2 ⁿI know thy works, and thy toil and ³patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst ^atry them that call themselves ^aapostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast ³patience and didst bear ^afor my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst ^aleave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and ^arepent and ^ado the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy ⁴"candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the ^aNicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 ^aHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^aTo him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of ^athe tree of life, which is in the ⁵a Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in ^bSmyrna write:

These things saith ^athe first and the last, who ⁶was dead, and lived again: 9 I know thy ^atribulation, and thy ^apoverty (but thou art ^arich), and the ^ablasphemy of them that ^asay they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of ^aSatan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be ^atried; ^aand ye shall have ^atribulation ^kten days. Be thou ^afaithful unto death, and I will give thee ^mthe crown of life. 11 ^aHe

^a Comp. ch. 9. 1; 20. 1; Job 38. 17; see Mt. 16. 19; 11. 23

^b ver. 11
^c ver. 12-16
^d ch. 4. 1
^e See Rom. 11. 25

^f ver. 16; ch. 2. 1; 3. 1

^g ver. 12; ch. 2. 1; comp. Ex. 25. 37; 37. 23; Zech. 4. 2

^h ver. 4, see 11

ⁱ Comp. Mt. 5. 14 f.

^j See ch. 1. 11

^k See ch. 1. 16

^l See ver. 19; ch. 3. 1, 8, 15

^m 1 Jn. 4. 1; comp. Jn. 6. 8

ⁿ See 2 Cor. 11. 13

^o See Jn. 15. 21

^p Mt. 24. 12; comp. Jer. 2. 2

^q ver. 16, 22; ch. 3. 3, 19

^r ver. 2; Heb. 10. 32

^s ch. 1. 20; comp. Mt. 5. 14 ff.; Phil. 2. 15

^t ver. 15

^u ver. 11, 17, 29; ch. 3. 6, 12, 22; comp. 13. 9; see Mt. 11. 15

^v ver. 11, 17, 26; ch. 3. 5, 12, 21; 21. 7

^w ch. 22. 2, 14; Gen. 2. 9 (3. 22)

^x 2 Esdr. 8. 52; comp. Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30; 13. 12, 15. 4

^y Ezek. 31. 8 (Sept.; see Lk. 23. 43)

^z ch. 1. 11

^{aa} See ch. 1. 17

^{ab} See ch. 1. 18

^{ac} Comp. ch. 1. 9

^{ad} 2 Cor. 6. 10; Jas. 2. 5

^{ae} ch. 3. 9

^{af} ver. 13, 24; see Mt. 4. 10

^{ag} Comp. ch. 3. 10; 13. 14 f.

^{ah} Comp. Dan. 1. 12, 14

^{ai} ver. 13; ch. 17. 14; comp. ch. 12. 11

that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^aHe that overcometh shall not be hurt of the ^asecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in ^aPergamum write:

These things saith he that hath ^athe sharp two-edged sword: 13 I know where thou dwellest, *even* where ^aSatan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny ^amy faith, even in the days ¹⁰of Antipas my ^awitness, my ^afaithful one, who was killed among you, ^awhere Satan dwelleth. 14 But ^aI have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the ^ateaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, ^ato eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the ^aNicolaitans in like manner. 16 ^aRepent therefore; or else ^aI come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with ^athe sword of my mouth. 17 ^aHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^aTo him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden ^amanna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a ^anew name written, ^awhich no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in ^aThyatira write:

These things saith ^athe Son of God, ^awho hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: 19 ^aI know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and ³patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But ^aI have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest ¹¹the woman ^mJezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my ¹³servants ^ato commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

^m See 1 Cor. 9. 25; ch. 3. 11 — ⁿ ch. 20. 6, esp. 14. 21. 8 ^o ch. 1. 11 ^p ver. 16; see ch. 1. 16 ^q ch. 14. 12; comp. 1 Tim. 5. 8 ^r ch. 1. 5. 11. 3. 17. 6 marg.; Acts 22. 20 ^s Comp. ver. 9 ^t Comp. ver. 20 ^u See 2 Pet. 2. 15 ^v ver. 20; Acts 15. 29; 1 Cor. 10. 20 ^w ver. 6 ^x See ver. 5 ^y Comp. ch. 22. 7, 20 ^z See ch. 1. 16; comp. 2 Th. 2. 8 ^{aa} See ver. 7 ^{ab} See ver. 7 ^{ac} Jn. 6. 49 f. ^{ad} Is. 56. 5, 62. 2; 65. 15 / ch. 19. 12, comp. ch. 14. 3 ^{ae} ver. 24; see ch. 1. 11 ^{af} See Mt. 4. 3 ^{ag} See ch. 1. 14 f. ^{ah} See ver. 2 ^{ai} Comp. ver. 14 ^{aj} 1 K. 16. 31, 21. 25, 2 K. 9. 7

¹⁰ The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain. ¹¹ Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*. ¹² Gr. *bondservants*.

¹ Gr. *upon*. ² Gr. *lampstands*.
³ Or, *steadfastness*. ⁴ Gr. *lampstand*.
⁵ Or, *garden*: as in Gen. 2. 8.
⁶ Gr. *became*. ⁷ Or, *reviling*.
⁸ Some ancient authorities read *and may have*.
⁹ Gr. *a tribulation of ten days*

to the Church in Sardis; to the Church in Philadelphia; to the Church in Laodicea

21 And ^aI gave her time that she should repent; and she ^bwilleth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that ^ccommit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of ^dher works. 23 And I will kill her children with ^edeath; and all the churches shall know that I am he that ^fsearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in ^gThyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the ^hdeep things of Satan, as they are wont to say; I ⁱcast upon you none other burden. 25 Nevertheless ^jthat which ye have, hold fast ^ktill I come. 26 And ^lhe that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works ^munto the end, to him will I give ⁿauthority over the ^onations: 27 and he shall ^prule them with a rod of ^qiron, ^ras the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: 28 and I will give him ^sthe morning star. 29 ^tHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in ^uSardis write:

These things saith he that hath ^vthe seven Spirits of God, and ^wthe seven stars: ^x"I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art ^ydead. 2 Be thou watchful, and establish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have ^zfound no works of thine perfected before my God. 3 ^{aa}Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep ^{ab}it, and ^{ac}repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, ^{ad}"I will come ^{ae}as a thief, and thou shalt not know ^{af}what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few ^{ag}names in ^{ah}Sardis that did not ^{ai}defile their garments: and they shall walk with me ^{aj}in white; for they are worthy. 5 ^{ak}He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in ^{al}white garments; and I will in no wise ^{am}blot his name out of the book of life, and ^{an}"I will confess his name before my Father, and before his

¹ Many ancient authorities read *their*.
² Or, *pestilence* Sept., Ex. 5. 3, &c.
³ Or, *gentiles*.
⁴ Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken.
⁵ Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

^a Rom. 2. 4;
^b 1 Pet. 3. 9;
^c ch. 9. 20 f.;
^d 16. 9, 11;
^e Rom. 2. 5;
^f ch. 17. 2;
^g 18. 2;
^h Ps. 7. 9; 26.
ⁱ 2. 139. 1;
^j Jer. 11. 20;
^k 17. 10; see
Lk. 16. 15;
^l Acts 1. 24;
^m Rom. 8.
ⁿ 27; comp.
Mt. 16. 27.
^o See ver. 18.
^p Comp.
^q 1 Cor. 2. 10
^r Comp.
^s Acts 15. 28
^t ch. 3. 11
^u See Ju. 21.
^v 22.
^w See ver. 7.
^x See Mt. 19.
^y 22; Heb. 3.
^z Ps. 2. 8;
^{aa} comp. ch.
3. 21; 20. 4
^{ab} ch. 12. 5;
^{ac} 19. 15
^{ad} Is. 30. 14;
^{ae} Jer. 19. 11
^{af} Comp. ch.
22. 16;
^{ag} 1 Jn. 3. 2
^{ah} See ver. 7.
^{ai} See ch. 1.
^{aj} 11
^{ak} See ch. 1. 4
^{al} See ch. 1.
^{am} 16
^{an} ver. 8, 15;
see ch. 2. 2
^{ao} See 1 Tim.
5. 6
^{ap} ch. 2. 5.
^{aq} Comp. ch.
2. 5
^{ar} ch. 16. 15;
see 1 Th.
5. 2; 2 Pet.
3. 10
^{as} See Mt. 24.
43
^{at} ch. 11.
^{au} 13 marg.;
Acts 1.
15 marg.
^{av} Jude 23;
^{aw} ver. 5, 13;
^{ax} ch. 4. 4; 6.
11; 7. 9;
13 f.; 19.
14; comp.
19. 8;
Eccles. 9.
8, 2 Esdr.
2. 40
^{ay} See ch. 2. 7
^{az} See ver. 4.
^{ba} ch. 13. 8;
^{bb} 17. 8; 20.
12, 15; 21.
27; comp.
Lk. 10. 20
^{bc} Mt. 10. 32;
Lk. 12. 8
^{bd} See ch. 2. 7
^{be} ch. 1. 11
^{bf} ch. 6. 10
^{bg} ver. 14;
^{bh} ch. 19. 11;
see 1 Jn. 5.
20
^{bi} Is. 22. 22;
Mt. 16. 19;
comp. ch.
1. 18, Job
12. 14
^{bj} See ver. 1
^{bk} See Acts

angels. 6 ¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in ²Philadelphia write:

These things saith ³he that is holy, ⁴he that is true, he that hath ⁵the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 ⁶"I know thy works (behold, I have ⁷set before thee ⁸a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and ⁹didst not deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of ¹⁰the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to ¹¹come and ¹²worship before thy feet, and to know that ¹³"I have loved thee. 10 Because thou didst ¹⁴"keep the word of ¹⁵my ¹⁶patience, ¹⁷"I also will keep thee from the hour of ¹⁸trial, that ¹⁹hour which is to come upon the whole ²⁰world, to ²¹try ²²them that dwell upon the earth. 11 ²³"I come quickly: ²⁴hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy ²⁵crown. 12 ²⁶He that overcometh, I will make him a ²⁷pillar in the ²⁸temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the ²⁹name of my God, and ³⁰the name of the city of my God, ³¹the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own ³²new name. 13 ³³He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in ³⁴Laodicea write:

These things saith ³⁵the Amen, ³⁶the faithful and true witness, ³⁷the beginning of the creation of God: 15 ³⁸"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: ³⁹"I would

14 27 ⁴⁰ch. 2. 13 ⁴¹See ch. 2. 9 ⁴²Is. 45. 14; 49. 23;
40 ⁴³Is. 43. 4; comp. Ju. 17. 23 ⁴⁴Comp. ver.
8; Ju. 17. 6 ⁴⁵Comp. ch. 1. 9 ⁴⁶2 Pet. 2. 9; comp.
2 Tim. 2. 12 ⁴⁷Comp. ch. 2. 10 ⁴⁸ch. 16. 14; see
Mt. 24. 14 ⁴⁹ch. 6. 10; 8. 13; 11. 10; 13. 8, 14; 17. 8
⁵⁰ch. 22. 7, 12, 20; see ch. 1. 8 ⁵¹ch. 2. 25 ⁵²ch.
2. 10 ⁵³See ver. 5 ⁵⁴1 K. 7. 21; comp. Jer. 1. 18;
see Gal. 2. 9 ⁵⁵ch. 14. 1; 22. 4 ⁵⁶ch. 21. 2; Ezek.
48. 35 ⁵⁷ch. 21. 2, 10; see Gal. 4. 26; Heb. 13. 14
⁵⁸See ch. 1. 17 ⁵⁹See ver. 6 ⁶⁰See ch. 1. 11 ⁶¹Is.
65. 16 marg.; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 20 ⁶²See ch. 1. 5;
comp. ver. 7 ⁶³Jn. 1. 3, Col. 1. 18, ch. 21. 6; 22.
13(?) ⁶⁴Comp. Gen. 49. 3, Dt. 21. 17; Prov. 8. 22 marg.
⁶⁵See ver. 1 ⁶⁶Comp. Rom. 12. 11

⁶⁷ Gr. *given*.
⁶⁸ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence.
whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.
⁶⁹ Or, *steadfastness* ⁷⁰ Or, *temptation*
⁷¹ Gr. *sanctified earth*. ⁷² Or, *temple*
⁷³ Or, *sanctuary*

The Throne in Heaven. The Book sealed with Seven Seals

thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, ^a I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to ^b buy of me ^c gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and ^d white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and ^e that ^f the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 ^g As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and ^h repent. 20 Behold, I stand ⁱ at the door and ^j knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, ^k I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 ^l He that overcometh, I will give to him ^m to sit down with me in my throne, as ⁿ I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. 22 ^o He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After ^p these things I saw, and behold, ^q a door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, ^r a voice ^s as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, ^t Come up hither, and I will ^u show thee the things which must ^v come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was ^w in the Spirit: and behold, there was ^x a throne set in heaven, and ^y one sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat ^z was to look upon like ^{aa} a jasper stone and ^{ab} a sardius; and ^{ac} there was ^{ad} a rainbow round about the throne, like an ^{ae} emerald to look upon. 4 And ^{af} round about the throne were ^{ag} four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones ^{ah} I saw ^{ai} four and twenty elders ^{aj} sitting, arrayed in ^{ak} white garments; and on their heads ^{al} crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceed ^{am} lightnings and voices and thunders. And ^{an} there were ^{ao} seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are ^{ap} the seven Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as it were ^{aq} a ^{ar} sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst ^{as} of the throne,

^{at} and ^{au} round about the throne, ^{av} four living creatures ^{aw} full of eyes before and behind. 7 ^{ax} And the first creature ^{ay} was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature ^{az} was like a flying eagle. 8 And the ^{ba} four living creatures, having each one of them ^{bb} six wings, are ^{bc} full of eyes round about and within: and ^{bd} they have no rest day and night, saying,

^{be} Holy, holy, holy, ^{bf} is the ^{bg} Lord God, the Almighty, ^{bh} who was and who is and ^{bi} who is to come.

9 And when the living creatures shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that ^{bj} sitteth on the throne, to ^{bk} him that liveth ^{bl} for ever and ever, 10 the ^{bm} four and twenty elders shall ^{bn} fall down before him that ^{bo} sitteth on the throne, and shall worship ^{bp} him that liveth ^{bq} for ever and ever, and shall cast their ^{br} crowns before the throne, saying,

^{bs} 11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power: for thou ^{bt} didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw ^{bu} in the right hand of him that ^{bv} sat on the throne ^{bw} a book written within and on the back, ^{bx} close sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw ^{by} a ^{bz} strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no one ^{ca} in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the ^{cb} Lion that is ^{cc} of the tribe of Judah, the ^{cd} Root of David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw ^{ce} in the

^{cf} See ver. 4

^{cg} Ezek. 1. 5;

^{ch} ver. 8 f.;

^{ci} ch. 5. 6;

^{cj} &c. 1. 6;

^{ck} 7. 11.

^{cl} 14. 3, 15.

^{cm} 7. 19. 4

^{cn} Comp.

^{co} Ezek. 1.

^{cp} 18. 10, 12

^{cq} Comp.

^{cr} Ezek. 1.

^{cs} 10; 10. 14

^{ct} &c. 1. 6. 2

^{cu} ch. 14. 11

^{cv} Is. 6. 3

^{cw} See ch. 1. 8

^{cx} See ch. 1. 4

^{cy} ver. 2; comp. Is.

^{cz} 6. 1; Ps. 47. 8

^{da} ch. 10. 6; 15. 7; Dt. 32. 40; Dan.

^{db} 4. 34; 12. 7

^{dc} See ver. 4

^{dd} ch. 5. 8, 14; 7. 11, 11.

^{de} 16; 19. 4

^{df} ver. 4

^{dg} ch. 5. 12; comp. 1. 6

^{dh} ch. 10.

^{di} 6; 14. 7; see Acts 14. 15

^{dj} ver. 7, 13; see ch. 4. 9

^{dk} Ezek. 2. 9, 10 / Is. 29. 11, Dan. 12. 4

^{dl} ch. 10. 1; 18. 21

^{dm} Comp. ver. 13; Phil. 2. 10

^{dn} Gen. 49. 9

^{do} See Heb. 7. 14

^{dp} ch. 22. 16; Is. 11. 1, 10; comp. Rom. 15. 12

^{dq} Or, who cometh

^{dr} Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

^{ds} Gr. on.

^{dt} Or, the throne with the four living

^{du} creatures, and the elders

¹ Or, come to pass. After these things straightway &c.

² Or, glassy sea

³ Or, before See ch. 7. 17; comp. 5. 6.

The Opening of the Seals : the First Seal ; Second Seal ; Third Seal ; Fourth Seal ; Fifth Seal

midst of the throne and of the "four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he taketh it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the "four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a new song, saying,

"Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying,

Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, for ever and ever.

14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come. 2 And I saw,

^a ver. 8, 11, 14; see ch. 4. 6

^b ver. 8, 14, see ch. 4. 4

^c ver. 8, 12 f., &c.; ch. 13. 8, &c.; see Jn. 1. 29

^d ver. 9, 12; ch. 13. 8

^e Comp. Dan. 8. 3f. / Zech. 3. 9; 4. 10

^f See ch. 1. 4

^g See ver. 1

^h See ch. 4. 10

ⁱ ch. 14. 2, 15. 2

^j Comp. ch. 15. 7

^k ch. 8. 3 f.; Ps. 141. 2

^l ch. 14. 3, comp. 15. 3; Ps. 40. 3; 98. 1;

^m 149. 1, Is. 42. 10

ⁿ Comp. ch. 4. 11

^o ch. 14. 3 f.; see 1 Cor. 6. 20

^p ch. 7. 9; 11. 9; 13. 7; 14. 6;

^q comp. 10. 11; 17. 15; Dan. 3. 4; 5. 19, &c.

^r See ch. 1. 6

^s See ch. 20. 4; comp. 3. 21

^t See ch. 4. 4

^u Dan. 7. 10; comp. ch. 9. 16; Heb. 12. 22;

^v Jude 14

^w Comp. ch. 1. 6; 4. 11; ver. 9

^x Phil. 2. 10; comp. ver. 3

^y Comp. Rom. 11. 36; ch. 1. 6

^z 1 Cor. 14. 7, 12; 19. 4

^{aa} See ch. 5. 1

^{ab} See ver. 6

^{ac} ch. 14. 2; 19. 6

^{ad} ch. 19. 11; comp. 19. 12; Zech. 1. 8; 6. 3 f.

^{ae} ch. 14. 14; comp. 9. 7; 19. 12;

^{af} Zech. 6. 11

^{ag} Comp. ch. 3. 21

^{ah} ch. 4. 7

^{ai} Zech. 1. 8; 6. 2

^{aj} Comp. Mt. 10. 34

^{ak} Zech. 6. 2

^{al} Comp. Ezek. 4. 16

^{am} See ch. 4. 6 f.

^{an} ch. 7. 3; 9. 4

and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come. 4 And another horse came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. 6 And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A measure of wheat for a shilling, and three measures of barley for a shilling; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come. 8 And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was

^a Comp. Zech. 6. 3 ^p ch. 1. 13; 20. 13 f.; comp. Prov. 5. 5; Hos. 13. 14; see Mt. 11. 23 ^q Comp. Jer. 15. 2 f.; 24. 10; 29. 17 f., &c.; Ezek. 5. 12, 17; 14. 21, &c. ^r Comp. Ex. 29. 12; Lev. 4. 7; Jn. 16. 2 ^s ch. 14. 18, 16. 7 ^t ch. 20. 4 ^u ch. 1. 2, 9 ^v See ch. 12. 17 ^w Zech. 1. 12; 2 Esdr. 4. 35 ^x 2 Pet. 2. 1; comp. Lk. 2. 29 ^y See ch. 3. 7 ^z ch. 19. 2; Dt. 32. 43; Ps. 79. 10; Lk. 18. 7 ^{aa} See ch. 3. 10 ^{ab} ch. 3. 5; 7. 9, see ch. 3. 4

^c Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.

^d Or, A chornix (i.e. about a quart) of wheat for a shilling — implying great scarcity. Comp. Ezek. 4. 16 f.; 5. 16.

^e See marginal note on Mt. 13. 23.

^f Or, pestilence. Comp. ch. 2. 23 marg.

1 Some ancient authorities omit seven.

2 Gr. hath taken.

3 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

4 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

5 Some ancient authorities add and see.

The Opening of the Sixth Seal. The Servants of God sealed. The Countless Multitude before the Throne

said unto them, that they should ^arest yet for a little time, ^buntil their fellow-servants also and their brethren, who should be killed even as they were, should ¹have ^cfulfilled *their course*.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great ^dearthquake; and ^ethe sun became black as ^fsackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; 13 and ^gthe stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, ^has a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind. 14 And ⁱthe heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and ^kevery mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And ^lthe kings of the earth, and the princes, and the ^mchief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 and they ⁿsay to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him ^othat sitteth on the throne, and from the ^pwrath of the Lamb: 17 for ^qthe great day of their wrath is come; and ^rwho is able to stand?

7 After this I saw ^sfour angels standing at the ^tfour corners of the earth, holding ^uthe four winds of the earth, ^vthat no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascend ^wfrom the sunrising, having the ^xseal of ^ythe living God: and he cried with a great voice to the ^zfour angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, ^{aa}Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have ^{ab}sealed the ^{ac}servants of our God on their ^{ad}foreheads. 4 And I heard the ^{ae}number of them that were sealed, ^{af}a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand;

6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand;

¹ Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number. 2 Esdr. 4. 36.

² Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

³ Gr. *bondservants*.

^a ch. 14. 13; comp. 2 Th. 1. 7; Heb. 4. 10
^b Comp. Heb. 11. 40
^c Comp. Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7
^d ch. 8. 5; 11. 13; 16. 18; comp. Mt. 24. 7
^e See Mt. 24. 29
^f Is. 50. 3; comp. Mt. 11. 21
^g Comp. ch. 8. 10; 9. 1; see Mt. 24. 29
^h Comp. Is. 34. 4; ch. 20. 11; 21. 1; see 2 Pet. 3. 10
ⁱ ch. 16. 20; comp. Is. 54. 10; Jer. 4. 24; Ezek. 38. 20; Nah. 1. 5
^j Is. 2. 10 f. 19, 21; comp. 24. 21; ch. 19. 18
^k See Lk. 23. 30; comp. ch. 9. 6
^l See ch. 4. 9; 5. 1
^m Comp. Mk. 3. 5
ⁿ Is. 63. 4; Jer. 30. 7; Joel 1. 13; 2. 1 f. 11; 31; Zeph. 1. 14 f.; comp. ch. 16. 14
^o Ps. 76. 7; Nah. 1. 6; Mic. 3. 2; Lk. 21. 36
^p Comp. ch. 9. 14
^q ch. 20. 8; Is. 11. 12; comp. Ezek. 7. 2
^r Jer. 49. 36; Zech. 6. 5; see Mt. 24. 31
^s Comp. ver. 3; ch. 8. 7; 9. 4
^t ch. 16. 12; comp. Is. 41. 2
^u ch. 9. 4; comp. ver. 3
^v See Mt. 16. 18
^w See ch. 6. 6
^x ver. 3-5; see Jn. 3. 33
^y ch. 14. 1; 22. 4; Ezek. 9. 4, 6; comp. ch. 13. 16; 14. 9; 20. 4
^z ch. 9. 16
^{aa} ch. 14. 1, 3

Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand;

7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand;

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great ^amultitude, which no man could number, out of ^bevery nation and of ^call tribes and peoples and tongues, standing ^dbefore the throne and ^ebefore the Lamb, arrayed in ^fwhite robes, and ^gpalms in their hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, ^hSalvation unto our God ⁱwho sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing ^jround about the throne, and ^kabout ^lthe elders and the ^mfour living creatures; and they ⁿfell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying, ^oAmen: ^pBlessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, ^qbe unto our God ^rfor ever and ever. ^sAmen.

13 And one of the elders ^tanswered, saying unto me, These that are arrayed in the ^uwhite robes, ^vwho are they, and whence came they? 14 And I ^wsay unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they that come out of the ^xgreat tribulation, and they ^ywashed their robes, and made them ^zwhite in the ^{aa}blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they ^{ab}before the throne of God; and they ^{ac}serve him day and night in his ^{ad}temple: and ^{ae}he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his

— ^a 2 Esdr. 2. 42 ^f See ch. 5. 9 ^g ver. 15 ^h Comp. ch. 22. 3 ⁱ See ch. 6. 11; comp. ver. 14 ^k Comp. Lev. 23. 40; 2 Macc. 10. 7 ^l ch. 12 10; 19. 1; comp. Ps. 3. 8 ^m See ch. 4. 4 ⁿ See ch. 4. 6 ^o See ch. 4. 10 ^p See ch. 5. 14 ^q ch. 5. 12 ^r See Acts 3. 12 ^s 2 Esdr. 2. 44 ^t See Mt. 24. 21 ^u ch. 22. 14; comp. Zech. 3. 3-5 ^v Heb. 9. 14; 1 Jn. 1. 7 ^w ch. 22. 3; comp. ch. 4. 8 ^x ch. 11. 19; comp. 21. 22 ^y See ch. 4. 9

⁴ Gr. *The blessing, and the glory &c.*

⁵ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

⁶ Gr. *have said.* ⁷ Or, *sanctuary*

The Seventh Seal. The Golden Censer. The First Angel sounds; the Second; the Third; the Fourth; the Fifth

"tabernacle over them. 16 ^bThey shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: 17 for the Lamb that is in the midst ¹ of the throne shall be their ^cshepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of ^dwaters of life: and ^eGod shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the ^fseventh seal, there followed a ^gsilence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw ^hthe seven angels that stand before God; and there were given unto them seven ⁱtrumpets.

3 And ^kanother angel came and stood ^lover the ^maltar, having a ⁿgolden censer; and there was given unto him much ^oincense, that he should ^padd it unto the ^qprayers of all the saints upon the ^rgolden altar which was before the throne. 4 And ^sthe smoke of the incense, ^twith the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel ^utook the censer; and he ^vfilled it with the fire of the altar, and ^wcast it ^xupon the earth: and there followed ^ythunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an ^zearthquake.

6 And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed ^ahail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ^bupon the earth: and ^cthe third part of the earth was burnt up, and ^dthe third part of the ^etrees was burnt up, and all green ^fgrass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great ^gmountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and ^hthe third part of the ⁱsea became blood; 9 and there died ^jthe third part of the creatures which were in the sea, ^keven they that had life; and the third part of the ^lships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there ^mfell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the ⁿthird part of the rivers, and upon the ^ofountains of the waters; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and

1 Or, before See ch. 4. 6; comp. 5. 6.

2 Or, at

3 Gr. give

4 Or, for

5 Gr. hath taken.

6 Or, into

^a ch. 21. 3;

comp.

Lev. 26. 11;

Ezek. 37.

27; Jn. 1.

14

^b Is. 49. 10;

Ps. 121. 5f.

^c Ps. 23. 1f.;

Mt. 2. 6;

see Jn. 10.

11

^d ch. 21. 6;

22. 1;

comp. Jn.

4. 14

^e ch. 21. 4;

Is. 25. 8;

comp. Mt.

5. 4

^f ch. 5. 1; 6.

1, 3, 5, 7, 9,

12

^g Comp. ch.

5. 9, &c.

^h ver. 6. 13;

ch. 9. 1, 13;

11. 15;

comp. ch.

1. 4; Tob.

12. 15; see

Mt. 18. 10

ⁱ Comp.

2 Esdr. 6.

23; 1 Cor.

15. 52;

1 Th. 4. 16

^k Comp. ch.

7. 2

^l ch. 6. 9;

comp.

Am. 9. 1

^m Heb. 9. 4

ⁿ ch. 5. 8

^o Ex. 30. 1,

3; Num.

4. 11; ver.

5; ch. 9. 13

^p Ps. 141. 2

^q Lev. 16. 12

^r Comp.

Ezek. 10. 2

^s See ch. 4. 5

^t See ch. 6.

12

^u ver. 2

^v Ezek. 39.

22; comp.

Is. 28. 2;

Joel 2. 30

^w ver. 7-12:

comp.

ch. 9. 15,

18; 12. 4;

Zech. 13.

8, 9

^y Comp.

ch. 9. 4

^z Jer. 51. 25

^a ch. 16. 3;

comp. 11.

6; Ex. 7.

17

^b Comp. Is.

2. 16

^c ch. 9. 1;

comp. Is.

14. 12; ch.

6. 13

^d ch. 14. 7;

16. 4

^e Jer. 9. 15;

23. 15;

comp.

2 Esdr. 5. 9

^f See ch. 6.

12 f.

comp. Ex.

10. 21 ff.;

2 Esdr. 5. 4

^g ch. 14. 6;

19. 17

^h Comp. ch.

9. 12; 11.

the ^athird part of the waters became ^bwormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the ^cthird part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the ^dthird part of the stars; that the ^ethird part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the ^fthird part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard ^gan eagle, flying in ^hmid heaven, saying with a great voice, ⁱWoe, woe, woe, for ^jthem that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the ^kthree angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the ^lfifth angel sounded, and I saw a ^mstar from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the ⁿkey of the pit of the ^oabyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a ^psmoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and ^qthe sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And out of the smoke came forth ^rlocusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the ^sscorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unto them that they should not ^thurt the ^ugrass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the ^vseal of God on their foreheads. 5 And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented ^wfive months: and their torment was as the torment of a ^xscorpion, when it striketh a man.

6 And in those days ^ymen shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them.

7 And the ^zshapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their ^ateeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates

14; 12. 12 See ch. 3. 10 ^k ver. 2 ^l ch. 8. 10

^m See ch. 1. 18 ⁿ See Lk. 8. 31; ver. 2. 11 ^o Comp.

Gen. 19. 28; Ex. 19. 18 ^p Comp. Joel 2. 2, 14

^q ver. 7; comp. Ex. 10. 12-15 ^r ver. 5. 10; comp.

2 Chr. 10. 11, 14; Ezek. 2. 6 ^s See ch. 6. 6 ^t ch.

8. 7 ^u ch. 7. 2, 3 ^v ver. 10 ^w Job 3. 21; 7. 15; Jer.

8. 3; comp. ch. 6. 16 ^x Joel 2. 4 ^y Joel 1. 6

7 Gr. one eagle.

8 Gr. likenesses.

The Sixth Angel sounds. The Angel with the Little Book. The Book eaten up

of iron; and the ^asound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10 And they have tails like unto ^bscorpions, and stings; and in their ^ctails is their power to hurt men ^dfive months. 11 They have over them as king the angel of the ^eabyss: his name in ^fHebrew is ^gAbaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name ^hApollyon.

12 ⁱThe first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ^ja voice from the ^khorns of the ^lgolden altar which is before God, 14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the ^mfour angels that are bound at the ⁿgreat river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were ^oloosed, that had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the ^pthird part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ^qten thousand times ten thousand: ^rI heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses ^sin the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates ^tas of fire and of hyacinth and of ^ubrimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and ^vout of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and ^wbrimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the ^xthird part of men killed, by the ^yfire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, ^zrepented not of the ^{aa}works of their hands, that they should not ^{ab}worship demons, and ^{ac}the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they ^{ad}repented not of their murders, nor of their ^{ae}sorceries, nor of their ^{af}fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another ^{ag}strong angel ^{ah}coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the ^{ai}rainbow was upon his head, and ^{aj}his face was as the sun, and

^{ak} Joel 2. 5;
^{al} comp. Jer. 47. 3

^{am} ver. 3. 5;
^{an} comp. 2 Chr. 10. 11, 14;

^{ao} Ezek. 2. 6
^{ap} ver. 19

^{aq} ver. 5
^{ar} See Lk. 8. 31; ver. 1. 2

^{as} ch. 16. 16;
^{at} see Jn. 5. 2

^{au} Job 26. 6; 28. 22

^{av} marg.; 31. 12 marg.; Ps. 85. 11 marg.;

^{aw} Prov. 15. 11, &c.

^{ax} See ch. 8. 13; comp. ch. 11. 14

^{ay} Ex. 30. 2 f. 10

^{az} ch. 8. 3
^{ba} Comp. ch. 7. 1

^{bb} Gen. 15. 18; Dt. 1. 7; Josh. 1. 4; ch. 16. 12

^{bc} Comp. ch. 20. 7

^{bd} ver. 18;
^{be} see ch. 8. 7

^{bf} See ch. 5. 11

^{bg} ch. 7. 4
^{bh} Comp. Dan. 8. 2; 9. 21

^{bi} ver. 18; ch. 14. 10; 19. 20; 20. 10;

^{bj} 21. 8
^{bk} ch. 11. 5

^{bl} ver. 17
^{bm} See ch. 2. 21

^{bn} Dt. 4. 28; Jer. 1. 16;

^{bo} Mic. 5. 13; Wisd. 14. 8; Acts 7. 41

^{bp} See 1 Cor. 10. 20

^{bq} Ps. 115. 4-7; 135. 15-17;

^{br} Dan. 5. 23; Wisd. 13. 10-19

^{bs} Is. 47. 9. 32; ch. 18. 32

^{bt} Comp. ch. 17. 2, 5

^{bu} See ch. 5. 2
^{bv} ch. 18. 1; 20. 1

^{bw} See ch. 4. 5
^{bx} ch. 1. 16; comp. Mt. 17. 2

^{by} Comp. ch. 1. 15

^{bz} ver. 8-10; comp. ch. 5. 1

^{ca} ver. 5. 8
^{cb} Is. 31. 4; Hos. 11. 10; 2 Esdr. 11. 37; 12. 31

^{cc} Comp. ch. 4. 5; Ps. 29. 3-9

^{cd} ch. 1. 11, 19

his ^{ce}feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his hand a ^{cf}little book open: and he set ^{cg}his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, ^{ch}as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the ^{ci}seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered ^{cj}their voices, ^{ck}I was about to write: and I ^{cl}heard a voice from heaven saying, ^{cm}Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth ^{cn}lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and swore by ^{co}him that liveth ^{cp}for ever and ever, who ^{cq}created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, ^{cr}and the sea and the things that are therein, that ^{cs}there shall be ^{ct}delay no longer: 7 but in the days of the voice of the ^{cu}seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished ^{cv}the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his ^{cw}servants the prophets. 8 And ^{cx}the voice which I heard from heaven, ^{cy}I heard it again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take ^{cz}the book which is open in the hand of the angel that ^{da}standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, ^{db}Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And ^{dc}they say unto me, Thou must ^{dd}prophesy again ^{de}over ^{df}many peoples and nations and tongues and ^{dg}kings.

11 And there was given me a ^{dh}reed like unto a rod: ^{di}and

^{dj} ver. 8 ^{dk} Dan. 8. 26; 12. 4, 9; comp. ch. 22. 10

^{dl} Gen. 14. 22; Ex. 6. 8; Num. 14. 30; Dt. 32. 40; Ezek. 20. 5, &c.; Dan. 12. 7 ^{dm} See ch. 4. 9 ^{dn} See ch. 4. 11 ^{do} Comp. ch. 6. 11; 12. 12; 16. 17; 21. 6

^{dp} ch. 11. 15 ^{dq} Comp. Am. 3. 7; Rom. 16. 25 ^{dr} ver. 4 ^{ds} ver. 2 ^{dt} Ezek. 2. 8; 3. 1-3; comp. Jer. 15. 16

^{du} Comp. ch. 11. 1 ^{dv} Comp. Ezek. 37. 4, 9 ^{dw} Comp. ch. 5. 9 ^{dx} Comp. ch. 17. 10, 12 ^{dy} ch. 21. 15 f.; Ezek. 40. 3-42. 20; comp. Zech. 2. 1

^{dz} Gr. unto the ages of the ages. ^{ea} Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein.

^{eb} Gr. time ^{ec} Gr. bondservants. ^{ed} Gr. concerning Comp. Jn. 12. 16.

^{ee} Gr. saying.

¹ That is, Destroyer. ² Gr. one voice.

³ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

The Fate of the City and the Temple. The "Two Witnesses." The Seventh Angel sounds. The Woman, the Dragon,

"one said, Rise, and measure the ¹temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 And the ²court which is without the ¹temple ²leave without, and measure it not; for ³it hath been given unto the ³nations: and ⁴the holy city shall they ⁵tread under foot ⁶forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two ⁷witnesses, and they shall prophesy a ⁷thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in ⁸sackcloth. 4 These are the ⁹two olive trees and the two ¹⁰candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, ¹¹fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies; and if any man shall desire to hurt them, ¹²in this manner must he be killed. 6 These have the power to ¹³shut the heaven, that it rain not during ¹⁴the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to ¹⁵turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, ¹⁶the beast ¹⁷that cometh up out of the ¹⁸abyss shall ¹⁹make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their ²⁰dead bodies lie in the street of the ²¹great city, which spiritually is called ²²"Sodom and ²³"Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9 And from among ²⁴the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do ²⁵men look upon their ²⁶dead bodies three days and a half, and ²⁷suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And ²⁸they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall ²⁹send gifts one to another; because these ³⁰two prophets tormented ³¹them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half ³²the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, ³³Come up hither. And they ³⁴went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And in that hour there was a great ³⁵earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and

^a Comp. ch. 16, 11
^b Ezek. 40, 17, 20
^c See Lk. 21, 24
^d Is. 52, 1; Mt. 27, 53; see 4, 5; comp. ch. 21, 2, 10; 22, 19
^e See Lk. 21, 24
^f ch. 12, 6; 13, 5; comp. Dan. 7, 25; 12, 7
^g See ch. 2, 13, comp. 1, 5
^h Gen. 37, 34; 2 S. 3, 31; 1 K. 21, 27; 2 K. 19, 1 f.; Neh. 9, 1; Esth. 4, 1; Ps. 69, 11; Joel 1, 13; Jon. 3, 5 f.
ⁱ Zech. 4, 3, 11, 14; comp. Ps. 52, 8; Jer. 11, 16
^k Comp. ch. 9, 17 f.; 2 K. 1, 10-12; Jer. 5, 14; Eccles. 48, 1, 3
^l Comp. Num. 16, 20, 35
^m See Lk. 4, 25
ⁿ ver. 3
^o See ch. 8, 8
^p ch. 13, 1 f.
^q Comp. ch. 13, 1
^r See ch. 9, 1
^s ch. 13, 7; comp. Dan. 7, 21
^t Comp. ch. 14, 8; 16, 19; 17, 18; 18, 2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21
^u Is. 1, 9, 10; 3, 9; Jer. 23, 14; Ezek. 16, 46, 49
^v Ezek. 23, 3, 8, 19, 27
^w ch. 10, 11; see ch. 5, 9
^x Ps. 79, 2 f.; comp. 1 K. 13, 22
^y See ch. 3, 10
^z Neh. 8, 10, 12; Esth. 9, 10, 22
^a Ezek. 37, 5, 9, 10, 14
^c ch. 4, 1
^d Comp. 2 K. 2, 11; Acts 1, 9
^e ch. 6, 12; 8, 5; 16, 18, ver. 19
^f ch. 14, 7; 16, 9; 19, 7, see Ju. 9, 24

there were killed in the earthquake ⁶seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and ⁷gave glory to the ⁸God of heaven.

14 The second ⁹Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the ¹⁰seventh angel sounded; and there followed ¹¹great voices in heaven, and they said,

¹²The kingdom of the world is become ¹³the kingdom of our Lord, and of ¹⁴his Christ: and ¹⁵he shall reign ¹⁶for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, who ¹⁷sit before God on their thrones, ¹⁸fell upon their faces and worshipped God, 17 saying,

We give thee thanks, ¹⁹O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst ²⁰reign. 18 And ²¹the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and ²²the time of the dead to be judged, and ²³the time to give their reward to thy ²⁴servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, ²⁵the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And ²⁶there was opened the ²⁷temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his ²⁸temple ²⁹the ark of his covenant; and there followed ³⁰lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and ³¹a great hail.

12 And a great ³²sign was ³³seen ³⁴in heaven: ³⁵a woman ³⁶arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with child; and she ³⁷crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered. 3 And there was seen ³⁸another sign

^a ch. 16, 11 ^b ch. 9, 12; see ch. 8, 13 ^c Comp. ch. 10, 7; see ch. 8, 2 ^d ch. 16, 17, 19, 1 ^e Comp. ch. 12, 10 ^f Acts 4, 26 marg. (Ps. 2, 2) ^g Dan. 2, 44 ^h 7, 14, 27; Lk. 1, 33 ⁱ ch. 4, 4; comp. Mt. 19, 28 ^j ch. 4, 10 ^k See ch. 1, 8 ^l Comp. ch. 19, 6 ^m Ps. 2, 1 ⁿ ch. 20, 12; comp. Dan. 7, 10 ^o ch. 10, 7; comp. 16, 6 ^p ch. 13, 16; 19, 5; Ps. 115, 13 ^q ch. 15, 5; comp. 4, 1 ^r See Heb. 9, 4; comp. 2 Mac. 2, 1-8 ^s See ch. 4, 5 ^t ch. 16, 21 ^u ver. 3; comp. Mt. 24, 30 ^v ch. 11, 19 ^w Comp. Gal. 4, 26, 2 Esdr. 9, 33-10, 59 ^x Ps. 104, 2; S. S. 6, 10 ^y Comp. Is. 26, 17; 66, 6-9; Mic. 4, 9, 10 ^z Comp. ver. 1; ch. 15, 5

¹ Or, sanctuary
² Gr. east without.
³ Or, Gentiles

⁴ Gr. lampstands.
⁵ Gr. carcass.

⁶ Gr. names of men, seven thousand. Comp. ch. 8, 4.
⁷ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
⁸ Gr. bondservants.

The Beast coming out of the Earth. The Lamb on Mount Zion. The Heavenly Proclamations

overcome them: and there was given to him authority over ^aevery tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8 And all that ^bdwell on the earth shall ¹worship him, *every one* ^cwhose name hath not been ²written ^dfrom the foundation of the world in the book of life of ^ethe Lamb that hath been slain. 9 ^fIf any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10 ^gIf any man ^his for captivity, into captivity he goeth: ⁱif any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is ^jthe ^kpatience and the faith of the saints.

11 And ^lI saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had ^mtwo horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a ⁿdragon. 12 And he ^oexerciseth all the authority of the first beast ^pin his sight. And he maketh ^qthe earth and them that dwell therein to ^rworship the first beast, whose ^sdeath-stroke was healed. 13 And he ^tdoeth great signs, that he should even make ^ufire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he ^vdeceiveth ^wthem that dwell on the earth by reason of ^xthe signs which it was given him to do ^yin the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the ^zstroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given ^{aa}unto him to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, ^{ab}that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that ^{ac}as many as should not ^{ad}worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, ^{ae}the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a ^{af}mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the ^{ag}mark, *even* ^{ah}the name of the beast or ^{ai}the number of his name. 18 ^{aj}Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number ^{ak}of

^a See ch. 5. 9
^b See ch. 12. 14;
see 3. 10.

^c See ch. 3. 5
^d ch. 17. 8;
see Mt. 25.
34.

^e See ch. 5. 6
^f Comp. ch.
2. 7.

^g Comp. Is.
33. 1; Jer.
15. 2; 43. 11
^h Gen. 9. 6;
Mt. 26. 52;
comp. ch.
11. 18.

ⁱ See Heb.
6. 12;
comp. ca.
14. 12.

^j Comp.
ver. 1, 14;
ch. 16. 13.

^k Comp.
Dan. 8. 3
ver. 4.

^l ver. 14;
ch. 19. 20.

^m ver. 15;
ch. 14. 9;
11. 16. 2;
19. 20; 20. 4.

ⁿ ver. 3
ch. 19. 20;
comp. 13.
14; Mt. 24.
24.

^o Comp. ch.
20. 9. 1 K.
18. 38; Lk.
9. 54;
comp. ch.
11. 5.

^p See ch. 12.
9.

^q 2 Th. 2. 9 f.
Comp.
Dan. 3. 3 ff.

^r ch. 11. 15;
19. 5. 18.

^s ch. 14. 9;
20. 4; see
Gal. 6. 17;
comp. ch.
7. 3.

^t ch. 14. 11
ch. 15. 2.

^u Comp. ch.
17. 9.

^v Comp. ch.
21. 17.

^w Ps. 2. 6;
Heb. 12.
22; comp.
2 Esdr. 2.
42-47.

^x ver. 3; ch.
7. 4.

^y See ch. 3.
12.

^z See ch. 7. 3
See ch. 1.
15.

^{aa} See ch. 6. 1
See ch. 5. 8.

^{ab} See ch. 3. 11
See ch. 4. 6.

^{ac} See ch. 4. 4
See ch. 2.
17.

^{ad} See ch. 5. 9
Mt. 19.
12 (2);
comp. ch.
3. 4; 2 Cor.
11. 2; Eph.
5. 27.

^{ae} ch. 7. 17;
comp. ch.
3. 4; 17. 14.

^{af} See Jas. 1.
18; comp.
Heb. 12. 23.

a man: and his number is ¹Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, ^athe Lamb standing on the ^bmount Zion, and with him a ^chundred and forty and four thousand, having ^dhis name, and the ^ename of his Father, written ^fon their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as ^gthe voice of many waters, and as the ^hvoice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice of* ⁱharpers harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as it were ^ja new song before the throne, and before the ^kfour living creatures and the ^lelders: and ^mno man could learn the song save the ⁿhundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been ^opurchased out of the earth. 4 ^pThese are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they that ^qfollow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were ^rpurchased from among men, *to be* ^sthe firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. 5 And ^tin their mouth was found no lie: they are ^uwithout blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in ^amid heaven, having ^beternal good tidings to proclaim unto ^cthem that ^ddwell on the earth, and unto ^eevery nation and tribe and tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great voice, ^fFear God, and ^ggive him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and ^hworship him that ⁱmade the heaven and the earth and sea and ^jfountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, ^aFallen, fallen is ^bBabylon the great, that hath ^cmade all the nations to drink of the ^dwine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man ^aworshippeth the beast and his ^bimage, and receiveth a ^cmark on his forehead, or upon his hand, 10 he also shall

^a Zeph. 3. 13; comp. Ps. 32. 2; Mal. 2. 6; Jn. 1. 47; 1 Pet. 2. 22. ^b Jude 24; comp. Heb. 9. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 19. ^c ch. 8. 13. ^d ch. 10. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 25. ^e ch. 3. 10. ^f See ch. 5. 9. ^g ch. 15. 4. ^h See ch. 11. 13. ⁱ See ch. 4. 11. ^j See ch. 8. 10. ^k ch. 18. 2; Is. 21. 9; Jer. 51. 8. ^l ch. 16. 19; 17. 5; 19. 10; comp. Dan. 4. 30. ^m Jer. 51. 7. ⁿ ch. 18. 3; 17. 2, 4. ^o ver. 11; see ch. 13. 12. ^p ver. 11; ch. 13. 14 f. ^q See ch. 13. 16.

7 Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*
8 Or, *an eternal gospel* 9 Gr. *etl.*

1 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
2 Or, *written in the book . . . slain from the foundation of the world.*

The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. 4 Or, *leadeth into captivity*

5 Or, *steadfastness*
6 Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*

"Blessed are the Dead." The Winepress of God's Wrath. Seven Angels with Seven Plagues, and their Commission

drink of the ^a wine of the wrath of God, which is ¹ prepared unmixed ^b in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with ^c fire and brimstone in the presence of the ^d holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the ^e smoke of their torment goeth up ² for ever and ever; and ^f they have no rest day and night, they that ³ worship the beast and his ^h image, and whoso receiveth the ⁱ mark of his name. 12 Here is ^k the ⁴ patience of the saints, they that ^l keep the commandments of God, and ^m the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, ⁿ Blessed are the dead who ^o die ^p in the Lord ^q from henceforth: yea, ^r saith the Spirit, that they may ^s rest from their labors; for their ^t works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a ^u white cloud; and on the cloud I saw one sitting ^v like unto a son of man, having on his head a golden ^w crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel ^x came out from the ^y temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, ^z Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the ^{aa} harvest of the earth is ^{ab} ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel ^{ac} came out from the ^{ad} temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from ^{ae} the altar, ^{af} he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, ^{ag} Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; ^{ah} for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the ^{ai} vintage of the earth, and cast it into ^{aj} the winepress, the great ^{ak} winepress, of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden ^{al} without the city, and there came out ^{am} blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw ^{an} another sign in heaven, great and marvel-

^a ch. 16. 19;
comp. 19.
15; 18. 51.
17; Jer. 25.
15 f. 27

^b Comp. ch.
18. 6; Ps.
75. 8

^c Comp. ch.
19. 20; ch.
10. 14 f.;
21. 8;
Ezek. 38.
22; see
2 Th. 1. 7

^d Mk. 8. 38
^e Comp. ch.
15. 9, 18;
19. 3; Is.
34. 8-10

^f ch. 4. 8
^g ver. 9;
see ch. 13.
12

^h ver. 9;
ch. 13. 14 f.
ⁱ See ch. 13.
17

^k See ch. 13.
10

^l See ch. 12.
17

^m Comp. ch.
2. 13
ⁿ ch. 20. 6
^o 1 Cor. 15.
13; 1 Th. 4.
16

^p Comp. ch.
11. 13
^q ch. 2. 7;
22. 17

^r See ch. 6.
11; Heb.
4. 9 f.

^s Comp.
1 Tim. 5.
25

^t Comp. Mt.
17. 5
^u See ch. 1.
13

^v See ch. 6.
2; comp.
Ps. 21. 3

^w ver. 17;
ch. 15. 6;
16. 17; see
11. 19

^x ver. 13;
Mk. 4. 29;
Joel 3. 13

^y Mt. 13.
39-41;
comp.
Jer. 51. 33

^z See ch. 6.
9; comp.
8. 3

^{aa} Comp. ch.
16. 8
^{ab} Joel 3. 13

^{ac} ch. 19. 15;
comp. Is.
63. 2 f.

^{ad} Comp.
Heb. 13.
12; ch. 11. 8

^{ae} Gen. 49.
11; Dt. 32.
14

^{af} Comp. ch.
12. 1, 3

^{ag} ver. 6-8;
ch. 16. 1;
17. 1; 21. 9

^{ah} Comp.
Lev. 26.
21. &c.

^{ai} Comp. ch.
9. 20

^{aj} See ch. 4. 6
^{ak} See ch. 12.
11

lous, ^{al} seven angels having ^{am} seven plagues, *which are* ^{an} the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a ^{ao} sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that ^{ap} come off victorious from the ^{aq} beast, and from ^{ar} his image, and from the ^{as} number of his name, standing ^{at} by the ^{au} sea of glass, having ^{av} harps of God. 3 And they sing the ^{aw} song of Moses ^{ax} the ^{ay} servant of God, and the ^{az} song of the Lamb, saying,

"Great and marvellous are thy works, ^{ba} O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou ^{bb} King of the ^{bc} ages. 4 ^{bd} Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for ^{be} all the nations shall come and ^{bf} worship before thee; for thy ^{bg} righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and ^{bh} the ^{bi} temple of the ^{bj} tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and there ^{bk} came out from the ^{bl} temple the ^{bm} seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed ^{bn} with ^{bo} precious stone, pure and bright, and ^{bp} girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the ^{bq} four living creatures gave unto the ^{br} seven angels seven ^{bs} golden bowls full of the ^{bt} wrath of God, who ^{bu} liveth ^{bv} for ever and ever. 8 And the ^{bw} temple was filled with ^{bx} smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the ^{by} temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of ^{ca} the ^{cb} temple, saying to the ^{cc} seven angels, Go ye, and ^{cd} pour out the ^{ce} seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured

^{cf} See ch. 13. 1 ^{cg} ch. 13. 14 f. ^{ch} ch. 13. 17 ^{ci} See ch. 5. 8 ^{cj} Ex. 15. 1 ff. ^{ck} Josh. 22. 5, &c.; see Heb. 3. 5 ^{cl} ch. 5. 9 f. 12 f. ^{cm} Dt. 32. 3 f.; Ps. 111. 2; 139. 14; Hos. 14. 9 ^{cn} See ch. 1. 8 ^{co} See 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg. ^{cp} ch. 14. 7; Jer. 10. 7 ^{cq} Ps. 98. 9; comp. Is. 66. 23 ^{cr} Comp. ch. 19. 8 ^{cs} See ch. 11. 19 ^{ct} Ex. 38. 21; Num. 1. 50; comp. Heb. 8. 5; ch. 13. 6 ^{cu} See ch. 14. 15 ^{cv} See ver. 1 / Ezek. 23. 13 ^{cw} ch. 1. 13 ^{cx} See ch. 4. 6 ^{cy} Comp. ch. 5. 8 ^{cz} ver. 1; see ch. 14. 10 ^{da} See ch. 4. 9 ^{db} Ex. 19. 18; Is. 6. 4; comp. Ex. 40. 34 f.; Lev. 16. 2; 1 K. 8. 10 f.; 2 Chr. 5. 13 f. ^{dc} ver. 2 ff.; Ps. 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Ezek. 22. 31; Zeph. 3. 8

^{de} Or, glassy sea ^{df} Or, bondservant. ^{dg} Or, upon

12 Many ancient authorities read nations. Jer.

10. 7. ^{dh} Many ancient authorities read in linen. ch. 19. 8. ^{di} Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

¹ Gr. mingled. ² Gr. unto ages of ages.
³ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
⁴ Or, steadfastness
⁵ Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit
⁶ Or, sanctuary
⁷ Gr. become dry. ⁸ Gr. vine.

Wrath poured upon the Earth, the Sea, the Rivers, the Sun, the Throne of the Beast, the Euphrates, and the Air

out his bowl ^ainto the earth; and ¹it became a noisome and grievous ^bsore upon the men ^cthat had the mark of the beast, and that ²worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl ^dinto the sea; and ¹it became blood as of a dead man; and every ³living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the ^erivers and the fountains of the waters; ⁴and ¹it ^fbecame blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, ^g"Righteous art thou, ^hwho art and who wast, thou ⁱ"Holy One, because thou didst thus ^{5k}judge: 6 for they poured out ^hthe blood of saints and prophets, and ^mblood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard ⁿthe altar saying, Yea, O ^oLord God, the Almighty, ^ptrue and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon ^qthe sun; ^rand it was given unto ⁶it to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they ^sblasphemed the name of God who hath the power over these plagues; and they ^trepented not to ^u"give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the ^vthrone of the beast; and his kingdom was ^w"darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, ¹¹and they ^xblasphemed the ^y"God of heaven because of their pains and their ^zsores; and they ¹²repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the ³great river, the river Euphrates; and ⁴the water thereof was dried up, that ⁵the way might be made ready for the kings that ⁶come ^cfrom the sunrising. 13 And I saw ⁷coming out of the mouth of the ^ddragon, and out of the mouth of the ^ebeast, and out of the mouth of the ^ffalse prophet, three ^gunclean spirits, as it were ^hfrogs: 14 for they are ⁱ"spirits of demons, ^jworking signs; which go forth ⁷unto the kings of the ^kwhole ⁸world, to

^a Comp. ch. 8. 7;
^b ver. 11;
^c comp. Ex. 9. 9-11;
^d Dt. 28. 35;
^e ch. 13.
^f 15-17; 14. 9

^g (Comp. ch. 8. 8 f.;
^h Ex. 7. 17-21;
ⁱ comp. ch. 11. 6
^j See ch. 8. 10
^k Ex. 7. 17-20;
^l comp. ch. 11. 6
^m See Jn. 17. 25
ⁿ See ch. 11. 17
^o ch. 15. 4
^p ch. 6. 10
^q ch. 18. 21;
^r comp. 17. 6
^s Comp. Is. 49. 26; Lk. 11. 49-51
^t ch. 6. 9;
^u 11. 13
^v See ch. 1. 8
^w ch. 19. 2;
^x comp. 15. 3
^y Comp. ch. 6. 12
^z Comp. ch. 14. 18
¹ ver. 11, 21
² See ch. 2. 21
³ See ch. 11. 15
⁴ ch. 13. 2
⁵ Comp. 8. 12; 9. 2;
⁶ Ex. 10. 21 f.; Is. 8. 22; Wisd. 17. 21
⁷ ch. 11. 13
⁸ See ch. 9. 14
⁹ Comp. Is. 11. 15 f.;
¹⁰ 44. 27; Jer. 51. 32, 36
¹¹ 2 Esdr. 13. 43 ff.
¹² Comp. Is. 41. 2, 25;
¹³ 46. 11
¹⁴ See ch. 7. 2
¹⁵ See ch. 12. 3
¹⁶ See ch. 13. 1
¹⁷ ch. 19. 20;
¹⁸ 20. 10;
¹⁹ comp. 13. 11, 14
²⁰ ch. 13. 2
²¹ Comp. Ex. 8. 6
²² Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 1
²³ ch. 13. 13
²⁴ See ch. 3. 10
²⁵ ch. 20. 8;
²⁶ comp. 17. 14; 19. 19;
²⁷ 1 Ks. 22. 21-23
²⁸ See ch. 6. 17
²⁹ See ch. 3. 11
³⁰ Lk. 12. 37
³¹ ch. 3. 18
³² ch. 19. 19

^mgather them together unto the war of the ⁿgreat day of God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, ^oI come as a thief. ^pBlessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^qlest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) 16 And they ^rgathered them together into the place which is called ^s"in Hebrew ^tHar-^uMagedon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon ^vthe air; and there came forth a ^wgreat voice out of the ^xtemple, from the throne, saying, ^y"It is done: 18 and there were ^zlightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was ^aa great earthquake, ^bsuch as was not since ¹¹there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19 And ^cthe great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the ¹²nations fell: and ^dBabylon the great was ^eremembered in the sight of God, to give unto her ^fthe cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And ^gevery island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And ^hgreat hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men ⁱblasphemed God because of the ^jplague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 ^kAnd there came one of the ^lseven angels that had the ^mseven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee ⁿthe judgment of the ^ogreat harlot that ^psitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom ^qthe kings of the earth committed fornication, and ^rthey that dwell in the earth were ^smade drunken with the wine of her fornication. 3 And ^the carried me away ^uin the Spirit ^vinto a wilderness: and I saw ^wa woman sitting upon a

^a See ch. 9. 11 (Judg. 5. 19; 2 K. 23. 29 f.; 2 Chr. 35. 22; comp. Zech. 12. 11) ^b Comp. Eph. 2. 2 ^c ch. 11. 15 ^d See ch. 14. 15 ^e ch. 21. 6; comp. 10. 6 ^f See ch. 4. 5 ^g See ch. 6. 12 ^h Dan. 12. 1; Mt. 24. 21 ⁱ ch. 17. 18; 18. 10, 18 f. 21; comp. 11. 8 ^j See ch. 14. 8 ^k ch. 18. 5 ^l See ch. 14. 10 ^m See ch. 6. 14; comp. 20. 11 ⁿ ch. 11. 19; comp. 8. 7 ^o ver. 9, 11 ^p Comp. Ex. 9. 19-25 ^q ch. 21. 9; see 1. 1 ^r See ch. 15. 1 ^s ch. 15. 7 ^t Comp. ch. 16. 19 ^u ver. 5, 15 f.; ch. 19. 2; Nah. 3. 4; comp. Is. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 26 ^v See ver. 15; comp. Jer. 51. 13 ^w ch. 18. 3, 9; comp. 2. 22 ^x ver. 8; see 3. 10 ^y See ch. 14. 8 ^z ch. 21. 10 ¹ Comp. ch. 1. 10 ² ch. 12. 6, 14, comp. 21. 10

⁹ Or, *Ar-Magedon*.

¹⁰ Or, *sanctuary*.

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *there was a man*.

¹² Or, *Gentiles*.

The "Mystery" of the Scarlet Woman and Beast interpreted. The Fall and Desolation of Babylon: its Extent;

^a scarlet-colored beast, ¹ full of ^b names of blasphemy, having ^c seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ And the woman ^d was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and ^e decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand ^f a golden cup full of abominations, ⁵ even the unclean things of her fornication, ⁵ and upon her forehead a name written, ⁴ MYSTERY. ⁶ BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF ^h THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ⁶ And I saw the woman drunken with the ⁱ blood of the saints, and with the blood of the ^j martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. ⁷ And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the ^k mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the ^c seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸ The beast that thou sawest ^k was, and is not; and is about to ^l come up out of the ^m abyss, ⁶ and to ⁿ go into perdition. And ^o they that dwell on the earth shall ^p wonder, ^o they ^q whose name hath not been written ^r in the book of life ^r from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that ^k he was, and is not, and ^s shall come. ⁹ ^s Here is the ^t mind that hath wisdom. The ^c seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: ¹⁰ and ¹⁰ they are seven ^u kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. ¹¹ And the beast that ^k was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he ^v goeth into perdition. ¹² And the ^w ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, ^x for one hour. ¹³ These have ^y one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. ¹⁴ These shall ^z war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall ^{aa} overcome them, for he is ^b Lord of lords, and ^{bb} King of kings; and ^{cc} they also shall over-

^a Comp. ch. 13. 12, 16; Mt. 27. 23; b See ch. 13. 1 ver. 7, 9, 12, 16; see 12. 3 c ch. 18. 16; comp. 12; Ezek. 28. 13 d Jer. 51. 7; comp. ch. 15. 6 e ver. 7; 2 Th. 2. 7; comp. ch. 1. 20 f See ch. 14. 8; 16. 19 g comp. ver. 2 h See ch. 16. 6 i comp. 11; comp. 13. 3, 12, 14 j ch. 11. 7; comp. 12. 1 m See ch. 9. 1; 13. 1 n ver. 11; comp. 13. 10 o See ch. 3. 10 p ch. 13. 3 q See ch. 3. 5 r ch. 13. 3; see Mt. 25. 34 s Comp. ch. 13. 18 t See ver. 3 u Comp. ch. 10. 11 v ver. 16; see 12. 3; comp. 13. 1 x comp. ch. 13. 10, 17, 19 y Comp. ch. 17 z Comp. ch. 15. 14 a Comp. ch. 3. 21 b ch. 19. 16; see 1 Tim. 6. 15 c See ch. 2. 10 f d Comp. Mt. 22. 14 e ver. 1; comp. Is. 8. 7; Jer. 47. 2 f See ch. 5. 9 g ch. 18. 17, 19 h Ezek. 16. 37, 39 i ch. 19. 18 j ch. 18. 8 k 2 Cor. 8. 16 m Comp. ver. 13 n ch. 10. 7 o See ch. 16. 19; comp. 11. 8 p Comp. ch. 17. 1 q See ch. 10. 1 r Ezek. 43. 2 s See ch. 14. 8 t Comp. Is. 13. 21 u 34. 11, 13-15 v Jer. 50.

come that are with him, ^d called and chosen and faithful. ¹⁵ And he saith unto me, The ^e waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are ^f peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. ¹⁶ And the ^g ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her ^h desolate and ⁱ naked, and shall ^j eat her flesh, and shall ^k burn her utterly with fire. ¹⁷ For ^l God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to ^m come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the ⁿ words of God should be accomplished. ¹⁸ And the woman whom thou sawest is ^o the great city, which ^p reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw ^p another angel ^q coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was ^r lightened with his glory. ² And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, ^s Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and ^t is become a habitation of demons, and a ^u hold of every ^v unclean spirit, and a ^w hold of every unclean and hateful bird. ³ For ^x by ^y the ^z wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and ^{aa} the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the ^{ab} merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her ^{ac} wantonness.

⁴ And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ^a Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: ⁵ for her sins ^b have reached even unto heaven, and God hath ^c remembered her iniquities. ⁶ ^d Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the ^e cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. ⁷ ^f How much soever she glorified herself, and ^g waxed ^h wanton,

39; 51. 37; Zeph. 2. 14 f. ^u ch. 16. 13 ^v See ch. 14. 8 ^w ver. 9; see ch. 17. 2 ^x ver. 11, 15; comp. 19. 23 ^y Ezek. 27. 9-25 ^z Comp. ver. 7, 9; 1 Tim. 5. 11 ^{aa} Is. 52. 11; Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 9, 45; 2 Cor. 8. 17 ^{ab} Jer. 51. 9 ^{ac} ch. 16. 19 ^{ad} Ps. 137. 8; Jer. 50. 15, 23 ^{ae} Comp. ch. 17. 4 ^f Comp. Ezek. 28. 2-8

¹¹ Jer. hath a kingdom. ¹² Or, prison
¹³ Some authorities read of the wine . . . have drunk.
¹⁴ Some ancient authorities omit the wine of.
¹⁵ Or, luxury
¹⁷ Or, luxuriously

¹ Or, names full of blasphemy
³ Or, and of the unclean things
⁴ Or, a mystery, Babylon the Great
⁵ Or, witnesses See ch. 2. 13.
⁶ Some ancient authorities read and he goeth.
⁷ Gr. on.
⁸ Or, meaning
⁹ Gr. shall be present.
¹⁰ Or, there are

its Completeness symbolized. The Fourfold Hallelujah

so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, "I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning." 8 Therefore ^bin one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be ^cutterly burned with fire; for ^dstrong is ^ethe Lord God who judged her. 9 And ^fthe kings of the earth, who committed fornication and ^glived ^hwantonly with her, shall ⁱweep and wail over her, when they ^jlook upon the smoke of her burning. 10 ^kstanding afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, "Woe, woe, ^lthe great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in ^mone hour is thy judgment come." 11 And the ⁿmerchants of the earth ^oweep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their ^pmerchandise any more; 12 ^qmerchandise of ^rgold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyne wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon, and ^sspice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and ^tmerchandise of horses and chariots and ^uslaves; and ^vsouls of men. 14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and ^wmen shall find them no more at all. 15 The ^xmerchants of ^ythese things, who were made rich by her, shall ^zstand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; 16 saying, "Woe, woe, ^{aa}the great city, she that ^{ab}was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and ^{ac}decked with gold and precious stone and pearl!" 17 for in ^{ad}one hour so great riches is made ^{ae}desolate. And ^{af}every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as ^{ag}gain their living by sea, ^{ah}stood afar off, 18 and ^{ai}cried out as they ^{aj}looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, ^{ak}What city is like ^{al}the great city? 19 And they

cast ^{am}dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, "Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were ^{an}made rich by reason of her costliness! for in ^{ao}one hour is she made ^{ap}desolate. 20 ^{aq}Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ^{ar}ye apostles, and ye prophets; for ^{as}God hath judged your judgment on her.

21 And ^{at}a ^{au}strong angel ^{av}took up a stone as it were a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, ^{aw}the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And ^{ax}the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, ^{ay}of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the ^{az}voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the ^{ba}voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy ^{bb}merchants were the princes of the earth; for ^{bc}with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the ^{bd}blood of prophets and of saints, and of ^{be}all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a ^{bf}great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, ^{bg}Hallelujah; ^{bh}Salvation, and ^{bi}glory, and power, belong to our God: 2 for ^{bj}true and righteous are his ^{bk}judgments; for he hath judged the ^{bl}great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath ^{bm}avenged the blood of his ^{bn}servants at her hand.

3 And a second time they ^{bo}said, ^{bp}Hallelujah. And her ^{bq}smoke goeth up ^{br}for ever and ever. 4 And the ^{bs}four and twenty elders and the ^{bt}four living creatures ^{bu}fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying,

6; comp. 17. 6. ^{bv}Comp. Mt. 23. 35. ^{bw}P ver. 6; see ch. 11. 15; comp. Jer. 51. 48. ^{bx}P ver. 3. 4. 6; Ps. 104. 35 marg., &c.; Tob. 13. 15. ^{by}See ch. 7. 10. ^{bz}Comp. ch. 4. 11. ^{ca}See ch. 16. 7. ^{cb}Comp. ch. 6. 10. ^{cc}See ch. 17. 1. ^{cd}ch. 19. 20; 16. 6; Dt. 32. 43; 2 K. 9. 7. ^{ce}See ch. 14. 11. ^{cf}See ch. 4. 4. 10. ^{cg}See ch. 4. 6. ^{ch}See ch. 4. 10.

^{ci}Gr. one.

^{ck}Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft. ^{cl}Gr. bondservants. ^{cm}Gr. have said. ^{cn}Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

1 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.

2 Or, burnings.

3 Gr. cargo.

4 Gr. emmum.

5 Gr. bodies. Gen. 36. 6 (Sept.).

6 Or, lives. 7 Gr. gilded. 8 Gr. work the sea.

^a Is. 47. 7 f.; Zeph. 2. 15

^b Is. 47. 9;

^c Jer. 50.

^d 31 f.;

^e comp. ver.

^f 10.

^g ch. 17. 16

^h Comp.

ⁱ Jer. 50. 34;

^j ch. 11. 17 f.

^k ver. 9;

^l see ch. 17. 2

^m Comp.

ⁿ ver. 3, 7;

^o 1 Tim. 5.

^p 11

^q Comp.

^r Ezek. 26.

^s 16 f.; 27. 35

^t ver. 18;

^u comp. ch.

^v 14. 11; 19. 3

^w ver. 15, 17

^x ver. 16, 19

^y ver. 16, 18,

^z 19, 21; see

^{aa} 11. 8; 16. 19

^{ab} ver. 17, 19;

^{ac} ca. 17. 12;

^{ad} comp.

^{ae} ver. 8

^{af} ver. 3. 15;

^{ag} comp. 19.

^{ah} 23; Ezek.

^{ai} 27. 9-25

^{aj} Ezek. 27.

^{ak} 27-34

^{al} Comp.

^{am} ch. 17. 4;

^{an} Ezek. 27.

^{ao} 12-22

^{ap} Comp.

^{aq} Ezek.

^{ar} 27. 13;

^{as} 1 Chr.

^{at} 5. 21 marg.;

^{au} 1 Tim. 1. 10

^{av} ver. 12. 13

^{aw} See ver. 10

^{ax} ver. 10, 19

^{ay} ch. 17. 4

^{az} ver. 19;

^{ba} ch. 17. 16

^{bb} Ezek. 27.

^{bc} 28 f.

^{bd} Ezek. 27.

^{be} 32; comp.

^{bf} ch. 13. 4

^{bg} —

^{bh} Josh. 7. 6;

^{bi} Job 2. 12;

^{bj} Lam. 2. 10

^{bk} ver. 3, 15

^{bl} Jer. 51. 49;

^{bm} see ch. 12.

^{bn} 12

^{bo} Comp. Lk.

^{bp} 11. 49 f.

^{bq} ch. 19. 2;

^{br} comp. ver.

^{bs} 6 ff.; see

^{bt} 6. 10

^{bu} ch. 5. 2;

^{bv} 10. 1

^{bw} Comp. Jer.

^{bx} 51. 63 f

^{by} Is. 24. 8;

^{bz} Ezek. 26.

^{ca} 13; Mt. 9.

^{cb} 23

^{cc} Eccles. 12.

^{cd} 4; Jer. 25.

^{ce} 10

^{cf} Jer. 7. 34;

^{cg} 16. 9

^{ch} Is. 23. 8;

^{ci} comp. ver.

^{cj} 3; ch. 6. 15

^{ck} Nah. 3. 4;

^{cl} see ch. 9.

^{cm} 21

^{cn} See ch. 16.

The "Word of God" appears. Birds of Prey invited to a Feast. Satan bound

^a Amen; ^b Hallelujah. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, saying,

^c Give praise to our God, all ye his ¹servants, ^d ye that fear him, the small and the great.

6 And I heard as it were ^e the voice of a great multitude, and as ^f the voice of many waters, and as the ^g voice of mighty thunders, saying,

^h Hallelujah: for the ⁱ Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.

7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us ^j give the glory unto him: for ^k the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his ^l wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in ^m fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the ⁿ righteous acts of the saints.

9 And ^o he saith unto me, ^p Write, ^q Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, ^r These are true words of God. 10 And ^s I fell down before his feet to ^t worship him. ^u And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a ^v fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that ^w hold the testimony of Jesus: ^x worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw ^y the heaven opened; and behold, a ^z white horse, and he that sat thereon ^{aa} called ^{ab} Faithful and True; and in ^{ac} righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 And his ^{ad} eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many ^{ae} diadems; and he hath a ^{af} name written which no one knoweth but he himself. 13 And he ^{ag} is arrayed in a ^{ah} garment ^{ai} sprinkled with blood: and his name is called ^{aj} The Word of God. 14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in ^{ak} fine linen, ^{al} white and pure. 15 And ^{am} out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that ^{an} with it he should smite the nations: and he shall ^{ao} rule them with a rod of iron: and ^{ap} he treadeth the ^{aq} winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh ^{ar} a name

^a See ch. 5. 14; comp. Ps. 106. 43 and marg.

^b ver. 3, 6; Ps. 104. 35 marg. &c.; 106. 13, 18

^c Ps. 134. 1; 135. 1

^d See ch. 11. 13

^e ver. 1; see ch. 11. 15; comp.

^f Jer. 51. 48

^g See ch. 1. 15

^h See ch. 6. 1

ⁱ Comp. ch. 1. 8

^j See ch. 11. 13

^k ver. 9; Mt. 22. 2; 25. 10; Lk. 12. 36, &c.; Jn. 3. 29; Eph. 5. 23, 32

^l ch. 21. 2; comp. Mt. 1. 20; ch. 21. 9

^m ver. 14; comp. 15. 6 marg.

ⁿ Comp. ch. 15. 4

^o Comp. ver. 10; ch. 17. 1

^p Comp. ch. 1. 19

^q Lk. 14. 15; comp. 22. 16

^r Comp. ch. 21. 5; 22. 6; also 17. 17

^s ch. 22. 8

^t ch. 22. 9; see Acts 17. 17

^u ch. 1. 1 f.

^v See ch. 12. 17

^w Comp. ch. 4. 1; see Jn. 1. 51

^x ver. 19, 21; see ch. 6. 2

^y See ch. 3. 14

^z See ch. 1. 14

^{aa} Comp. ch. 6. 2; 12. 3

^{ab} ver. 16; see ch. 2. 17

^{ac} Is. 63. 3

^{ad} See Jn. 1. 1

^{ae} Comp. ch. 3. 4; ver. 8

^{af} See ch. 1. 16; ver. 21

^{ag} Comp. Is. 11. 4; 2 Th. 2. 8

^{ah} See ch. 2. 27

^{ai} ch. 14. 19, 20

^{aj} See ch. 17. 14

^{ak} ver. 21

^{al} See ch. 8. 13

^{am} Jer. 12. 9; Ezek. 39. 17; comp. 1 S. 17. 44

written, ^{an} KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw ^{ao} an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to ^{ap} all the birds: that fly in ^{aq} mid heaven, ^{ar} Come and begathered together unto the ^{as} great supper of God; 18 that ye may ^{at} eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ^{au} captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, ^{av} both free and bond, and ^{aw} small and great.

19 And I saw ^{ax} the beast, and ^{ay} the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that ^{az} sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the ^{ba} false prophet that ^{bb} wrought the signs ^{bc} in his sight, wherewith he ^{bd} deceived them that had received the ^{be} mark of the beast and them that ^{bf} worshipped his image: they two were cast alive into the ^{bg} lake of ^{bh} fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that ^{bi} sat upon the horse, ^{bj} even the sword which ^{bk} came forth out of his mouth: and ^{bl} all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw ^{bm} an angel coming down out of heaven, having the ^{bn} key of the abyss and a great chain ^{bo} in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the ^{bp} dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and ^{bq} bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the ^{br} abyss, and shut it, and ^{bs} sealed it over him, that he should ^{bt} deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw ^{bu} thrones, and ^{bv} they sat upon them, and ^{bw} judgment was given unto them: and ^{bx} I saw ^{by} the souls of them that had been ^{bz} beheaded for the ^{ca} testimony of Jesus,

^a Comp. Is. 34. 6; Jer. 46. 10 ^r Comp. Ezek. 39. 18-20 ^s Comp. ch. 6. 15 ^t ch. 11. 18; 13. 16; comp. ver. 5 ^u ch. 11. 7; see 13. 1 ^v ch. 16. 14, 16 ^w ver. 11, 21 ^x See ch. 16. 13 ^y See ch. 13. 13 ^z ch. 13. 12 ^{aa} ch. 13. 14 ^{ab} See ch. 13. 16 f. ^{ac} See ch. 13. 15 (12) ^{ad} ch. 20. 10, 14 f.; 21. 8 ^{ae} See ch. 14. 10; comp. Is. 30. 33; Dan. 7. 11 ^{af} ver. 15 ^{ag} ver. 17 ^{ah} See ch. 10. 1 ^{ai} See ch. 1. 18; 9. 1 ^{aj} See ch. 12. 9 ^{ak} Comp. Is. 24. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6 ^{al} See ver. 1 ^{am} Dan. 6. 17; comp. Mt. 27. 86 ^{an} ver. 8, 10; see ch. 12. 9 ^{ao} Dan. 7. 9 ^{ap} Comp. ch. 3. 21; Mt. 19. 28 ^{aq} Dan. 7. 22; see 1 Cor. 6. 2 ^{ar} ch. 6. 9 ^{as} ch. 6. 9 ^{at} ch. 1. 8

¹ Gr. bondservants.

² See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

³ Some ancient authorities omit called.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read dipped in.

⁵ Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.

⁶ Gr. one.

⁷ Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.

⁸ Gr. upon.

The Millennial Reign. Satan loosed. Final Judgment. THE CONSUMMATION: a New Heaven and a New Earth

and for the word of God, and such as ^{1a}worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the ²mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they ³lived, and ⁴reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. ⁵This is the first resurrection. 6 ⁶Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the ⁷second death hath no ²power; but they shall be ⁸priests of God and of Christ, and shall ⁹reign with him ^{3a}a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be ¹loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall come forth to ²deceive the nations which are in the ³four corners of the earth, ⁴Gog and Magog, to ⁵gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the ⁶sand of the sea. 9 And they ⁷went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the ⁸camp of the saints about, and the ⁹beloved city: and ¹⁰fire came down ¹¹out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And ¹²the devil that ¹³deceived them was cast into the ¹⁴lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the ¹⁵beast and the ¹⁶false prophet; and they shall be ¹⁷tortured day and night ¹⁸for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white ¹throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face ²the earth and the heaven fled away; and ³there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the ⁴great and the small, standing before the throne; and ⁵books were opened: and another book was opened, which is ⁶the book of life: and the dead ⁷were judged out of the things which were written in the books, ⁸according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and ⁹death and Hades ¹⁰gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man ¹¹according to their works. 14 And ¹²death and Hades were cast into ¹³the lake of fire. This is the ¹⁴second death, ¹⁵even the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in ¹⁶the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. ² Or, authority

³ Some ancient authorities read *the*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.

⁵ Gr *unto the ages of the ages*.

^a See ch. 13.

^b See ch. 13.

^c Comp. Jn.

^d 14. 14; Is.

^e 26. 14

^f ver. 6; ch.

^g 22. 5; comp.

^h 3. 21; 5. 10

ⁱ Comp. Lk.

^j 14. 14; Phil.

^k 3. 11; 1 Th.

^l 4. 16

^m Comp. ch.

ⁿ 14. 13

^o See ver. 11;

^p ch. 2. 11

^q See ch. 1. 6

^r Comp. ver.

^s 2

^t ver. 3, 10;

^u see ch. 12.

^v 9

^w See ch. 7. 1

^x Comp.

^y Ezek. 38.

^z 2. 39. 1, 6

^{aa} See ch. 16.

^{ab} 14

^{ac} See Heb.

^{ad} 11. 12

^{ae} Ezek. 38.

^{af} 9. 16; Hab.

^{ag} 1. 6

^{ah} Comp.

^{ai} Dt. 23. 14

^{aj} Is. 87. 2;

^{ak} Jcelus.

^{al} 24. 11

^{am} Ezek. 38.

^{an} 22; 39. 6;

^{ao} comp. ch.

^{ap} 13. 13

^{aq} See ver. 2f.

^{ar} ver. 14, 15;

^{as} see ch. 19.

^{at} 20

^{au} See ch. 16.

^{av} 13

^{aw} See ch. 14.

^{ax} 10 f.

^{ay} See ch. 4. 2

^{az} See ch. 6.

^{ba} 14; comp.

^{bb} ch. 21. 1

^{bc} Comp.

^{bd} Dan. 2. 35;

^{be} ch. 12. 8

^{bf} See ch. 11.

^{bg} 18

^{bh} Dan. 7. 10;

^{bi} 2 Esdr. 6.

^{bj} 20; comp.

^{bk} Jer. 17. 1,

^{bl} 10

^{bm} ver. 15;

^{bn} see ch. 3. 5

^{bo} See ch. 11.

^{bp} 18

^{bq} ver. 13;

^{br} ch. 2. 23;

^{bs} see Mt. 16.

^{bt} 27

^{bu} ch. 6. 8;

^{bv} comp. 1.

^{bw} 18; 21. 4;

^{bx} 1 Cor. 15.

^{by} 1

^{bz} Is. 26. 19;

^{ca} 2 Esdr. 7.

^{cb} 32

^{cc} See ver. 6

^{cd} Is. 65. 17;

^{ce} 66. 22;

^{cf} 2 Pet. 3. 13

^{cg} See ch. 20.

^{ch} 11; comp.

^{ci} 2 Pet. 3. 10

^{cj} ver. 10;

^{ck} ch. 22. 19;

^{cl} see ch. 11.

^{cm} 2

^{cn} See ch. 3.

21 And I saw ^aa new heaven and a new earth: for ^bthe first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw ^cthe holy city, ^dnew Jerusalem, ^ecoming down out of heaven from God, ^fmade ready as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, ^gthe tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall ^hdwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, ⁱand be their God: 4 and he shall ^jwipe away every tear from their eyes; and ^kdeath shall be no more; ^lneither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: ^mthe first things are passed away. 5 And ⁿhe that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I ^omake all things new. And he saith, ^pWrite: for ^qthese words are faithful and true. 6 And he said unto me, ^rThey are come to pass. I am the ^sAlpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. ^tI will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the ^uwater of life freely. 7 ^vHe that overcometh shall inherit these things; and ^wI will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 ^xBut for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part ^yshall be in ^zthe lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the ^{aa}second death.

9 ^{ab}And there came one of the seven angels who had the ^{ac}seven bowls, who were laden with the ^{ad}seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, ^{ae}Come hither, I will show thee the ^{af}bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And ^{ag}he carried me away ^{ah}in the Spirit to a moun-

12; comp. ver. 10. ^o ver. 10; comp. Heb. 11. 10. 16 ^p ver. 9; ch. 22. 17, see ch. 19. 7; comp. Is. 61. 10. 18; 21. 4; 1 Cor. 15. 26. ^q Lev. 26. 11 f.; Ezek. 37. 27; 48. 35; see ch. 7. 15. ^r Comp. Heb. 8. 2. ^s See Jn. 14. 23; 2 Cor. 6. 16. ^t See ch. 7. 17. ^u ch. 20. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 26. ^v Is. 25. 8; 35. 10; 51. 11; 65. 19. ^w See 2 Cor. 5. 17; comp. Heb. 12. 27. ^x ch. 20. 14; comp. 4. 9. ^y ch. 22. 6; see 19. 9. ^z ch. 16. 17; comp. 10. 6. ^{aa} See ch. 1. 8, 22. 13. ^{ab} ch. 22. 17; Is. 65. 1; Jn. 4. 10; comp. ch. 7. 17. ^{ac} See ch. 7. 17. ^{ad} See ch. 2. 7. ^{ae} ver. 3; 28. 7. 14; see 2 Cor. 6. 16, 18. ^{af} ver. 27; ch. 22. 15; see 1 Cor. 6. 9, Gal. 5. 19, 21; ch. 9. 21. ^{ag} See ch. 19. 20. ^{ah} See ch. 2. 11. ^{ai} ch. 17. 1. ^{aj} ch. 15. 7. ^{ak} See ch. 15. 10. ^{al} ch. 17. 1. ^{am} ver. 2; ch. 19. 7. ^{an} ch. 17. 3; Ezek. 40. 2; 2 Esdr. 13. 35 f. ^{ao} Comp. ch. 1. 10

⁶ Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven.

⁷ Gr. tabernacle.

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God.

⁹ Or, Write, These words are faithful and true.

The Holy City coming down out of Heaven. "No Temple therein." The River of Life. "Blessed is he that keepeth

tain great and high, and showed me ¹the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having ²the glory of God: her ¹light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a ³jasper stone, clear as ⁴crystal: 12 having a wall great and high; ⁴having twelve ²gates, and at the ²gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 on the east were three ²gates; and on the north three ²gates; and on the south three ²gates; and on the west three ²gates. 14 And the wall of the city had ⁵twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the ⁶twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden ⁷reed to measure the city, and the ²gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure ⁸of a man, that is, of ⁹an angel. 18 And the building of the wall thereof was ⁹jasper: and the city was ¹⁰pure gold, like unto pure ⁹glass. 19 ²The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was ⁹jasper; the second, ³sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, ³emerald; 20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, ³sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, ³jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. 21 And the twelve ²gates were twelve ⁷pearls; each one of the several ²gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was ¹¹pure gold, ⁵as it were transparent ⁹glass. 22 And I saw ¹²no ⁶temple therein: for the ¹³Lord God the Almighty, and the ¹⁴Lamb, are the ⁶temple thereof. 23 And the city ¹⁵hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for ¹⁶the glory of God did

lighten it, ⁷and the lamp thereof is the ¹⁷Lamb. 24 And ¹⁸the nations shall walk ⁸amidst the light thereof: and the ¹⁹kings of the earth bring their glory into it. 25 And ²⁰the ²gates thereof ²¹shall in no wise be shut by day (for ²²there shall be no night there): 26 and ²³they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it: 27 and ²⁴there shall in no wise enter into it anything ⁹unclean, or he that ¹⁰maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they that are ²⁵written in the Lamb's book of **22** life. 1 And ²⁶he showed me a ²⁷river of ²⁸water of life, bright ²⁹as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of ³⁰the Lamb, 2 in the midst of ³¹the street thereof. And ³²on this side of the river and on that was ¹²the tree of life, bearing twelve ³³manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the ³⁴leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And ³⁵there shall be ¹⁴no curse any more: and ³⁶the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his ³⁷servants shall ³⁸serve him; 4 and they shall ³⁹see his face; and his ⁴⁰name shall be on their ⁴¹foreheads. 5 And ⁴²there shall be night no more; and they need ⁴³no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall ⁴⁴reign ¹⁶for ever and ever.

6 And ⁴⁵he said unto me, ⁴⁶These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the ⁴⁷God of the spirits of the prophets, ⁴⁸sent his angel to show unto his ⁴⁹servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold, ⁵⁰I come quickly. ⁵¹Blessed is he that keepeth ⁵²the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And ⁵³I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when

⁵⁴See Mt. 5. 8; comp. Ps. 17. 15; 42. 2. ⁵⁵ch. 14. 1. ⁵⁶See ch. 7. 3; ch. 21. 25; Zech. 14. 7. ⁵⁷ch. 21. 22. ⁵⁸Dan. 7. 18, 27; see ch. 20. 4; Mt. 19. 28; Rom. 5. 17, &c. ⁵⁹ch. 21. 5; see 19. 9. ⁶⁰Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 32; Heb. 12. 9. ⁶¹ver. 16; see ch. 1. 1. ⁶²ver. 12, 20; ch. 3. 11; comp. 1. 3; 3. 3; 16. 15. ⁶³ch. 1. 3; comp. 16. 15. ⁶⁴ver. 10, 18 f.; comp. 9; ch. 1. 11. ⁶⁵See ch. 1. 1.

7 Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof
8 Or, by
9 Gr. common.
10 Or, doeth
11 Or, the Lamb. In the midst of the street
thereof, and on either side of the river, was the
tree of life &c. 12 Or, a tree 13 Or, crops of fruit
14 Or, no more anything accursed
15 Gr. bondservants.
16 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

1 Gr. luminary. 4 Or, sapphire
2 Gr. portals. 5 Or, transparent as glass
3 Or, lapis lazuli 6 Or, sanctuary

the Words of this Book." Final Testimony, Invitation, Warning, Promise, Benediction

I heard and saw, "I fell down to¹ worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these things. 9 And "he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a "fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of "this book: "worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, "Seal not up "the words of the prophecy of this book; "for the time is at hand. 11 "He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness² still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy² still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness² still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy² still. 12 Behold, "I come quickly; and my³ reward is with me, "to render to each man according as his work is. 13 I am the "Alpha and the Omega, "the first and the last, "the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that "wash their robes, that they may have "the right to come to "the tree of life, and may "enter in by the "gates into the city. 15 "Without are the "dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and "maketh a lie.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

² Or, yet more ³ Or, wages

⁴ Or, the authority over Comp. ch. 6. 8.

⁵ Gr. portals. ⁶ Or, doeth Comp. ch. 21. 27.

^a ch. 19. 10
^b Comp. ch. 1. 1

^c ver. 16.

^d 18 f.:

^e comp. 9:

^f ch. 1. 11

^g Comp. ch. 10. 4.

^h Dan. 8. 26;

ⁱ 2 Esdr. 14. 45

^j See ch. 1. 3

^k Ezek. 3. 27; Dan. 12. 10

^l See ver. 7

^m Is. 40. 10;

ⁿ 62. 11

^o ch. 2. 23;

^p Jer. 17. 10;

^q see Mt. 16. 27

^r See ch. 1. 8

^s See ch. 1. 17

^t ch. 21. 6

^u See ch. 7. 14

^v See ver. 2

^w See ch. 21. 27

^x See ch. 21. 12

^y ch. 21. 8;

^z 1 Cor. 6. 9 f.; Gal. 5. 19 ff.;

^{aa} comp. Mt. 8. 12

^{ab} Comp. Dt. 23. 18; Mt. 7. 6; Phil. 3. 2

^{ac} ch. 1. 1

^{ad} ver. 6; see

^{ae} ch. 1. 1

^{af} ch. 1. 4.

^{ag} 11; 3. 22

^{ah} See ch. 5. 5

^{ai} Mt. 1. 1

^{aj} See ch. 2. 28; comp.

^{ak} Mt. 2. 2

^{al} ch. 2. 7;

^{am} 14. 13

^{an} ch. 21. 9;

16 "I Jesus have sent "mine angel to testify unto you these things "for the churches. I am "the root and the "offspring of David, the bright, "the morning star.

17 "And the "Spirit and the "bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And "he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the "water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth "the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall "add "unto them, God shall add "unto him "the plagues which are written in "this book: 19 and if any man shall "take away from the "words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from "the tree of life, and out of the holy city, "which are written in this book.

20 He who "testifieth these things saith, Yea: "I come quickly. Amen: "come, Lord Jesus.

21 "The grace of the Lord Jesus¹¹ be "with the saints. Amen.

see ch. 21. 2 "See ch. 21. 6 "See ch. 7. 17; ver. 1 "See ver. 7 / Dt. 4. 2; 12. 32; comp. Prov. 30. 6 "ch. 15. 6-16. 21 "ch. 21. 10-22. 5 "ch. 1. 2 "See ver. 7 "Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 marg. "See Rom. 15. 20

⁷ Gr. over.

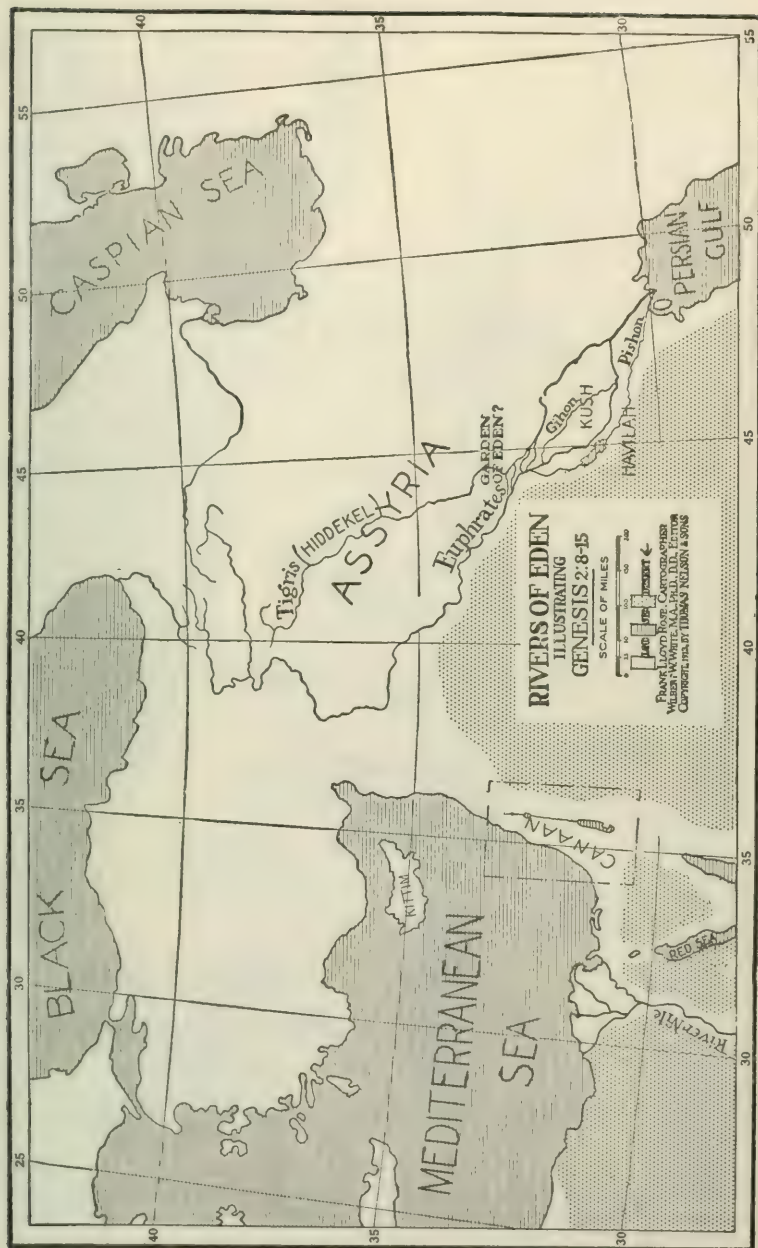
⁸ Or, Both

⁹ Gr. upon

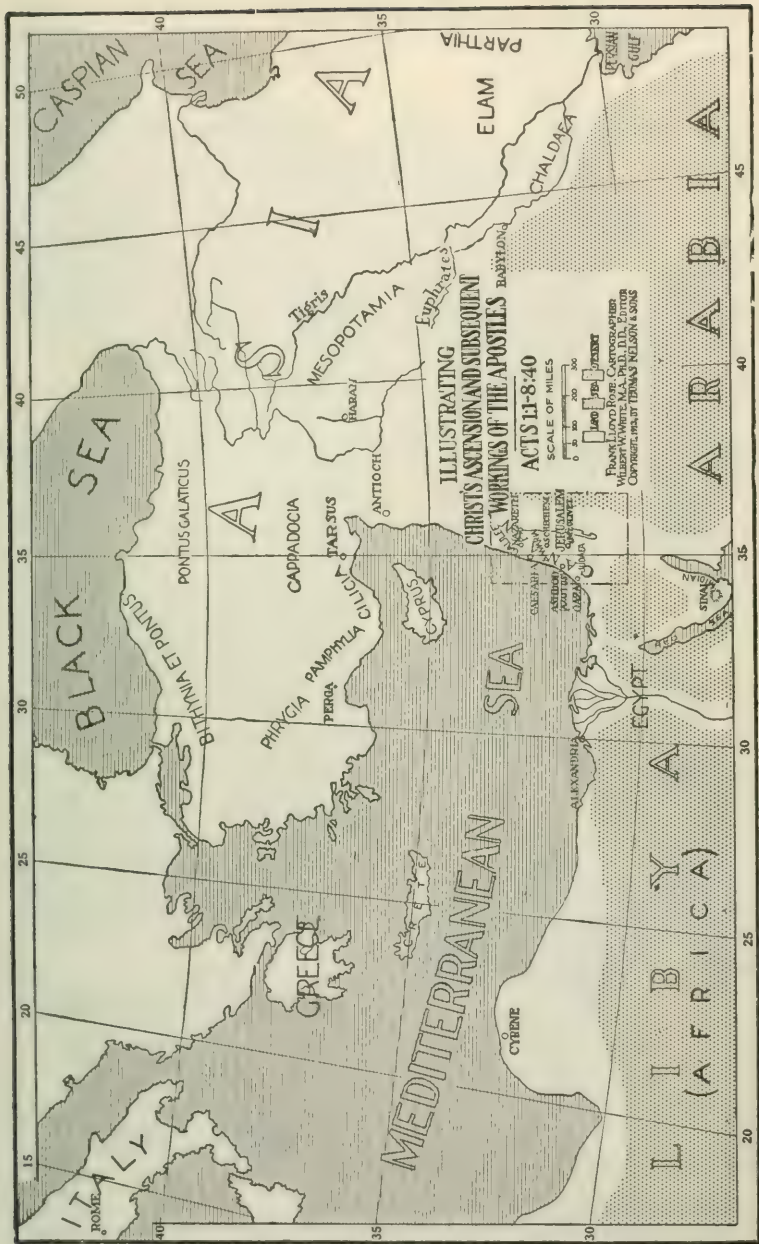
¹⁰ Or, even from the things which are written

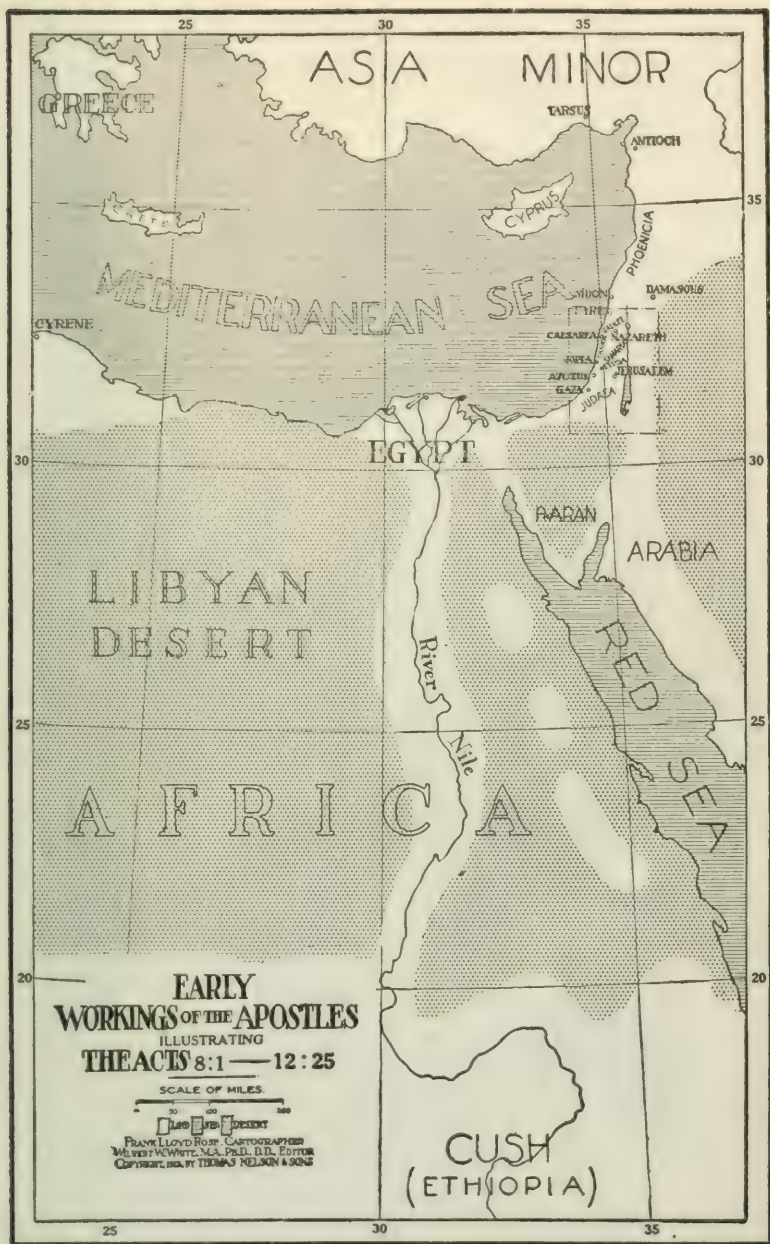
¹¹ Some ancient authorities add Christ.

¹² Two ancient authorities read with all.





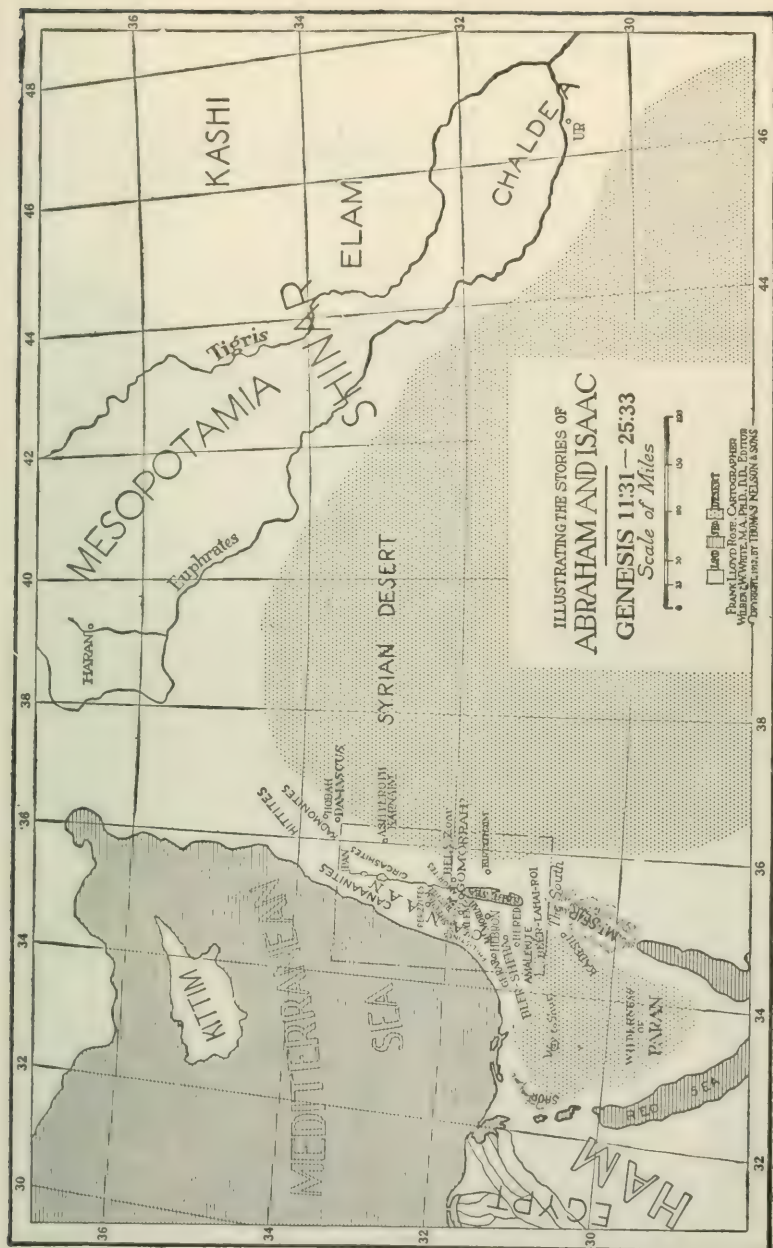


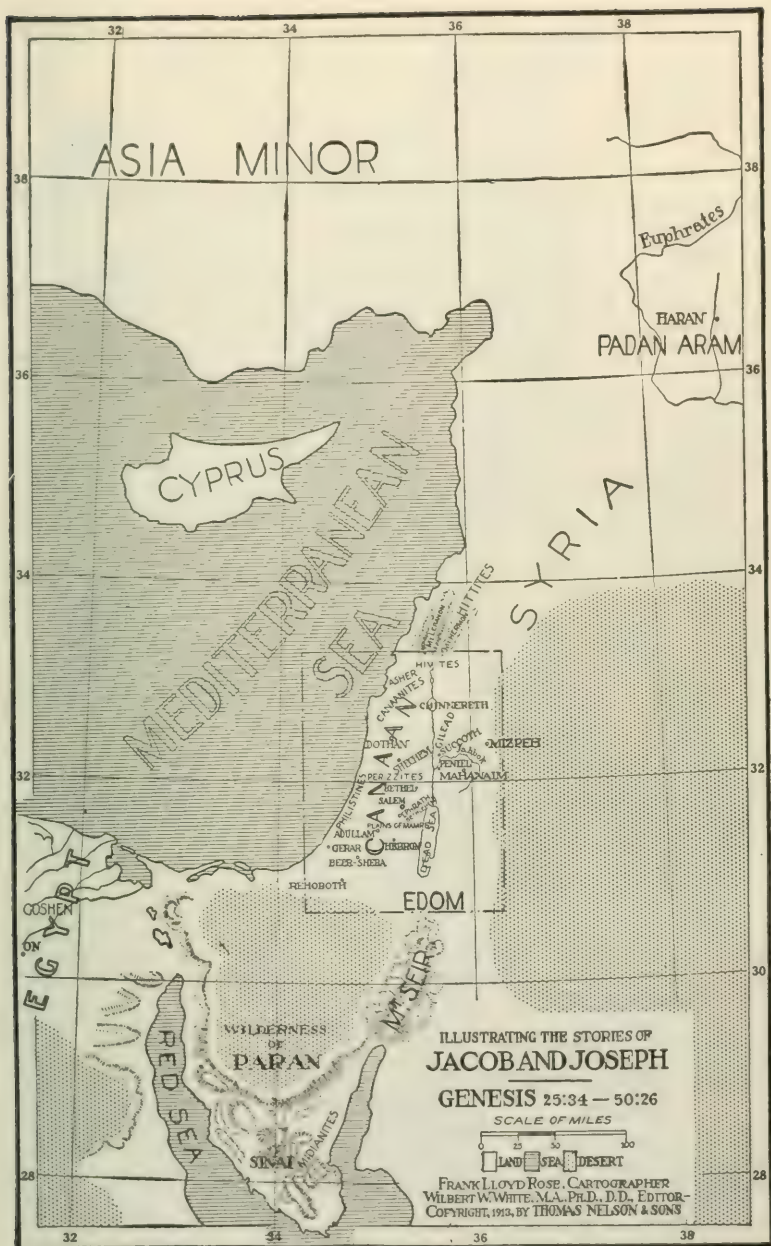


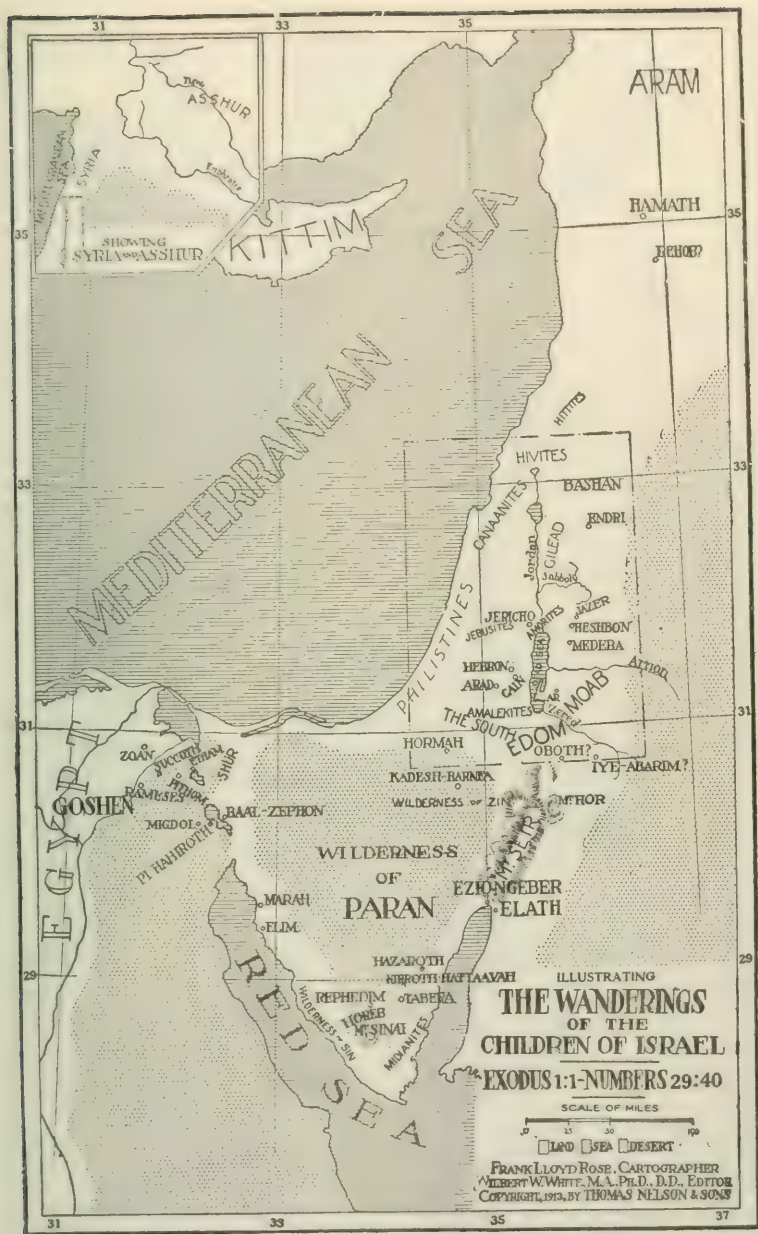


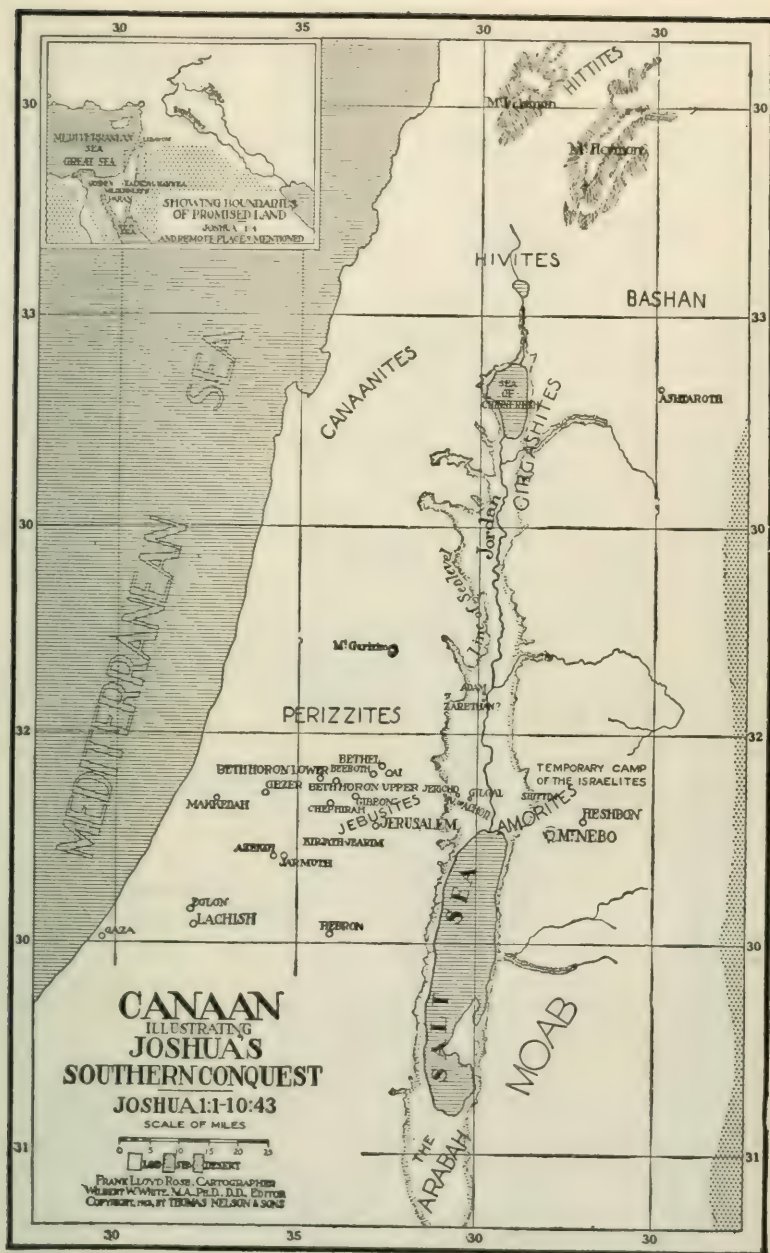
Printed and Published by
 Wm. H. W. & Co., Ltd.,
 10, Abchurch Lane, London, E.C. 4.
 Copyright, 1904, by THOMAS NELSON & SONS





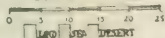




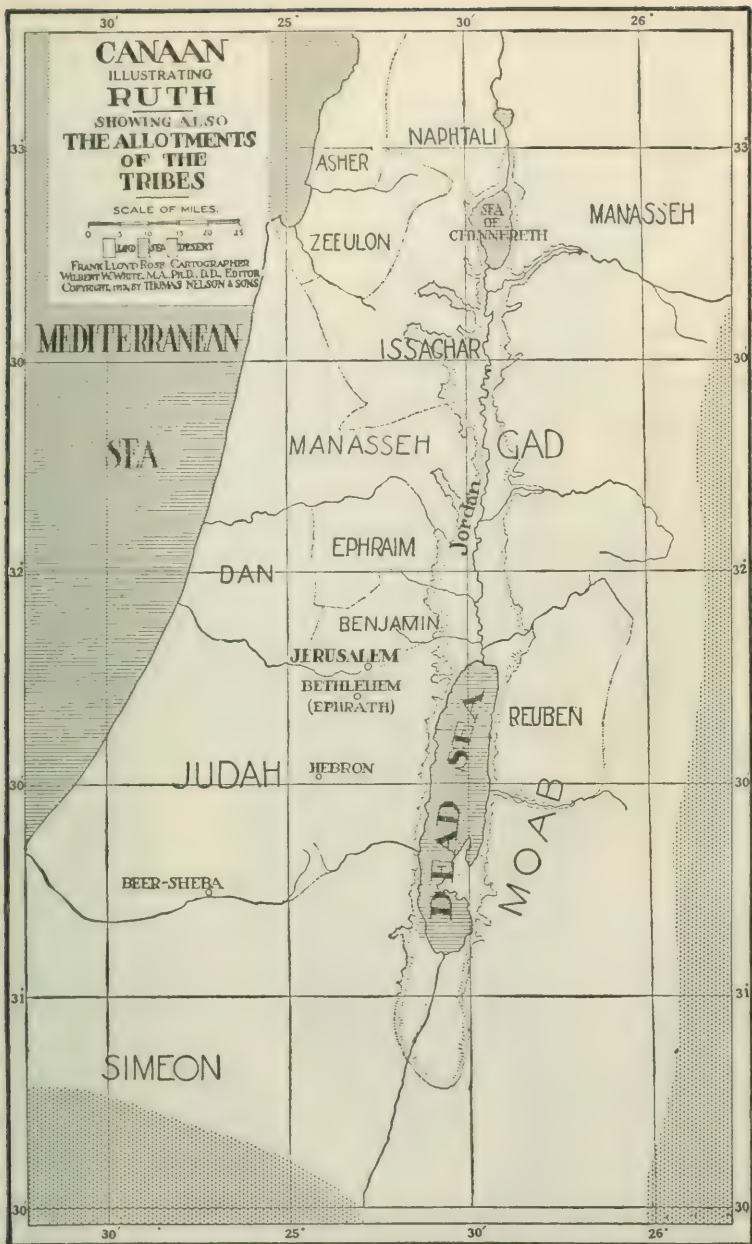


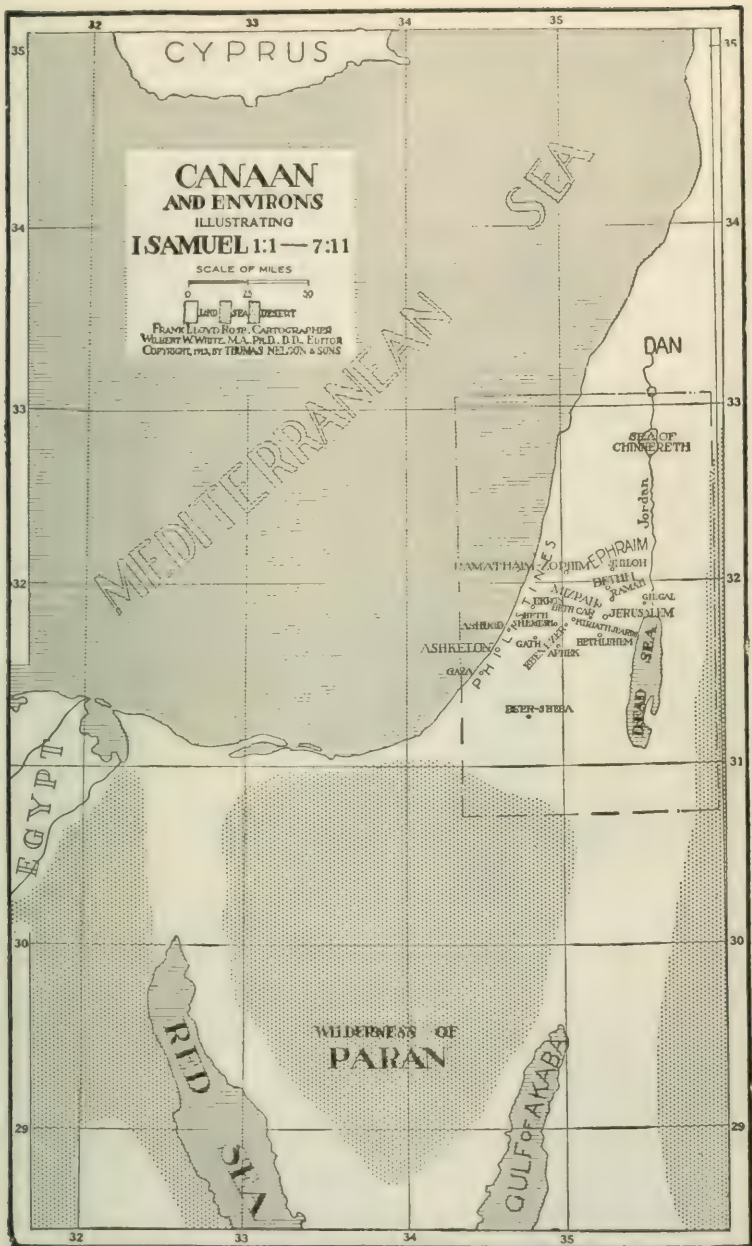
CANAAN
ILLUSTRATING
RUTH
SHOWING ALSO
THE ALLOTMENTS
OF THE
TRIBES

SCALE OF MILES.



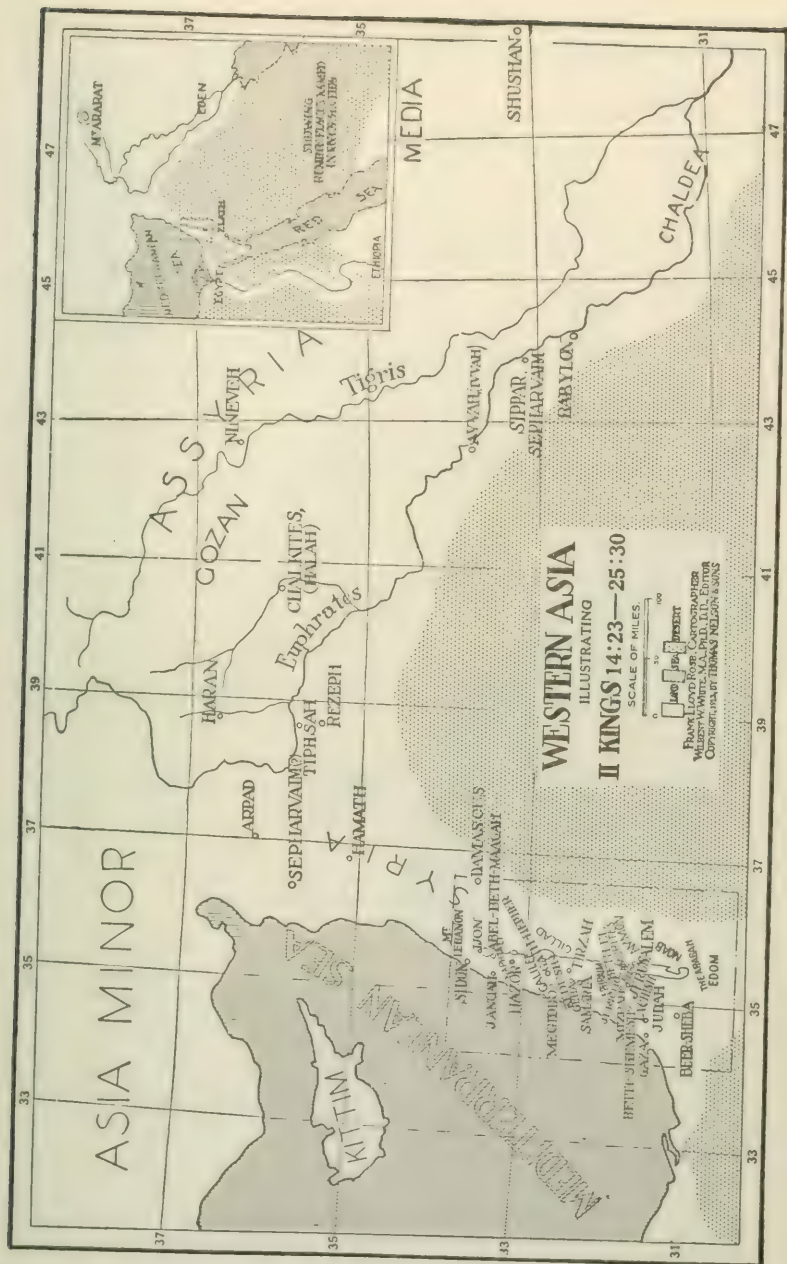
FRANK LLOYD ROSE, CARTOGRAPHER
WILBERT W. WHITE, M.A., PH.D., D.D., EDITOR
COPYRIGHT, 1914, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS

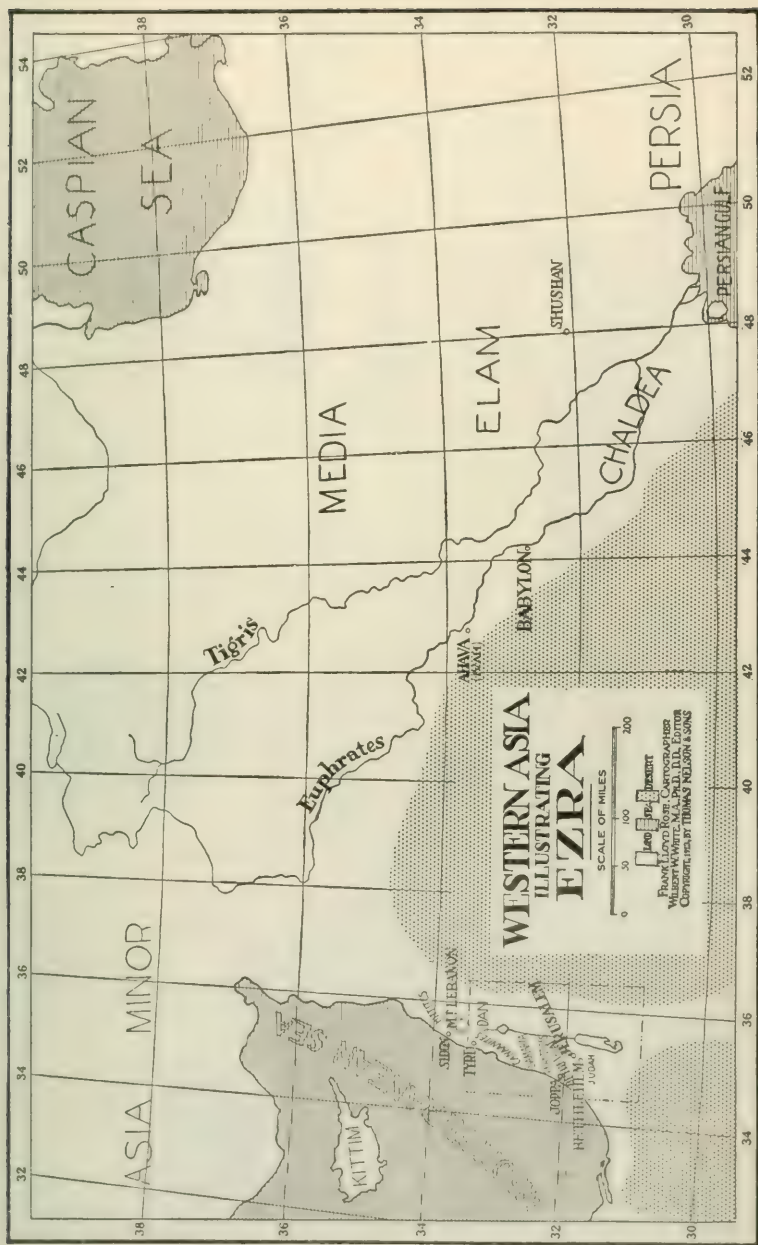


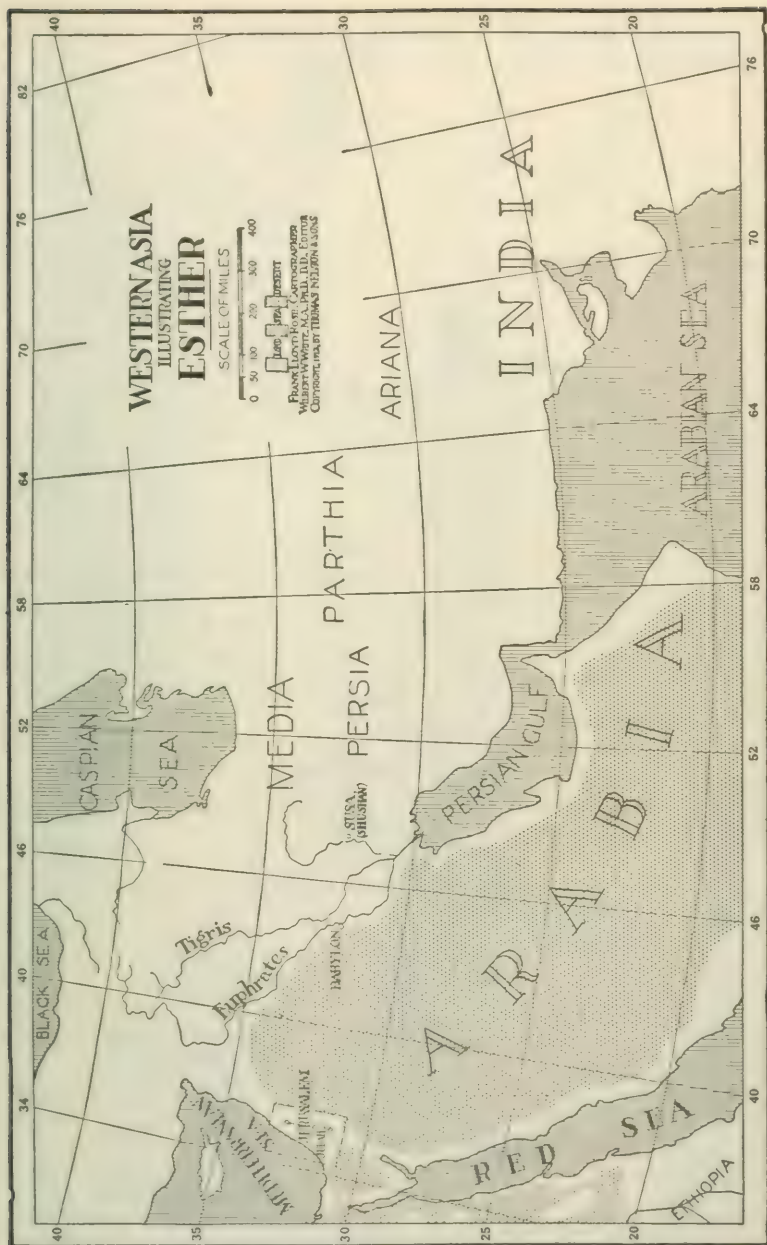


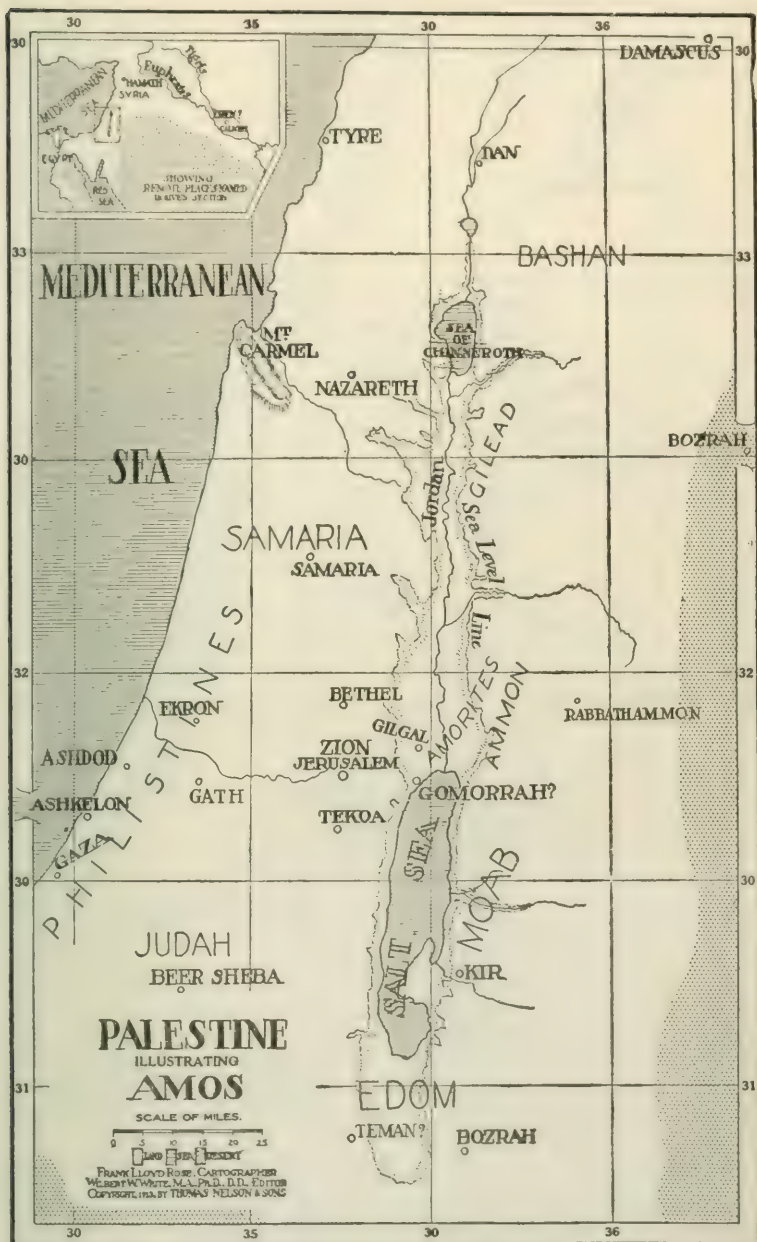


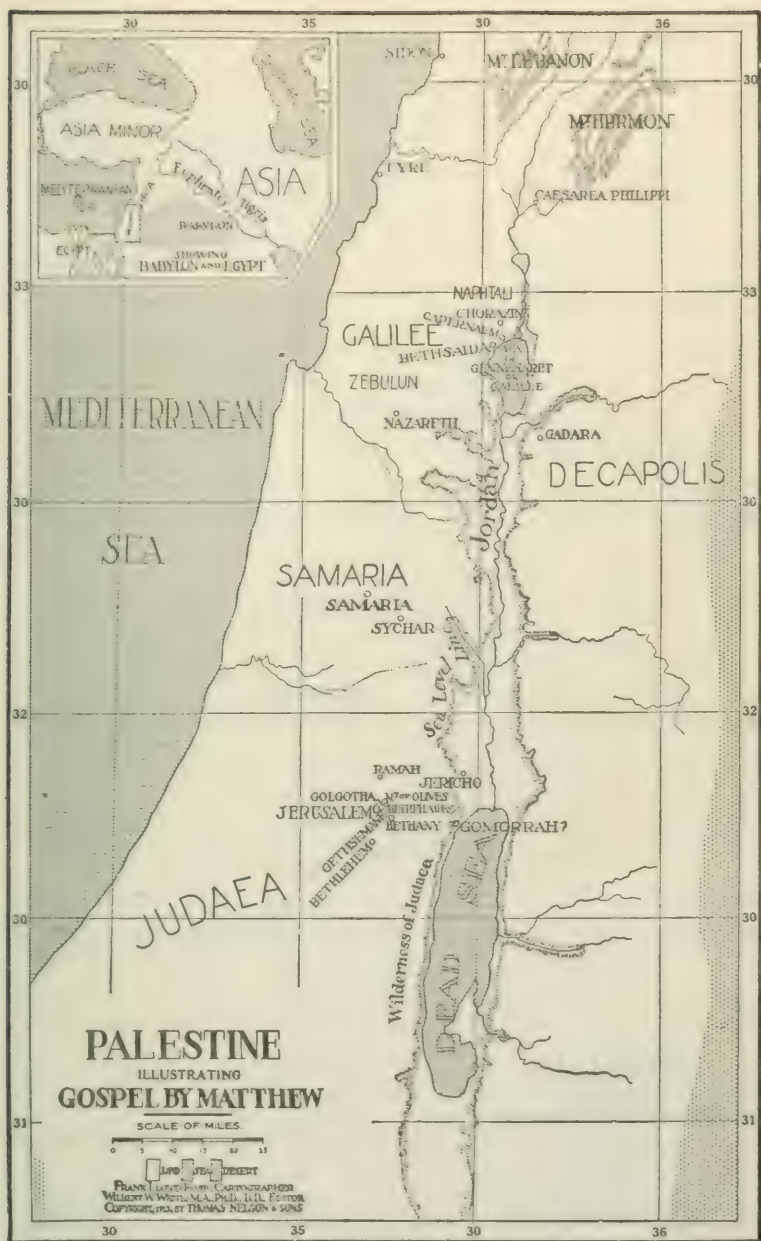


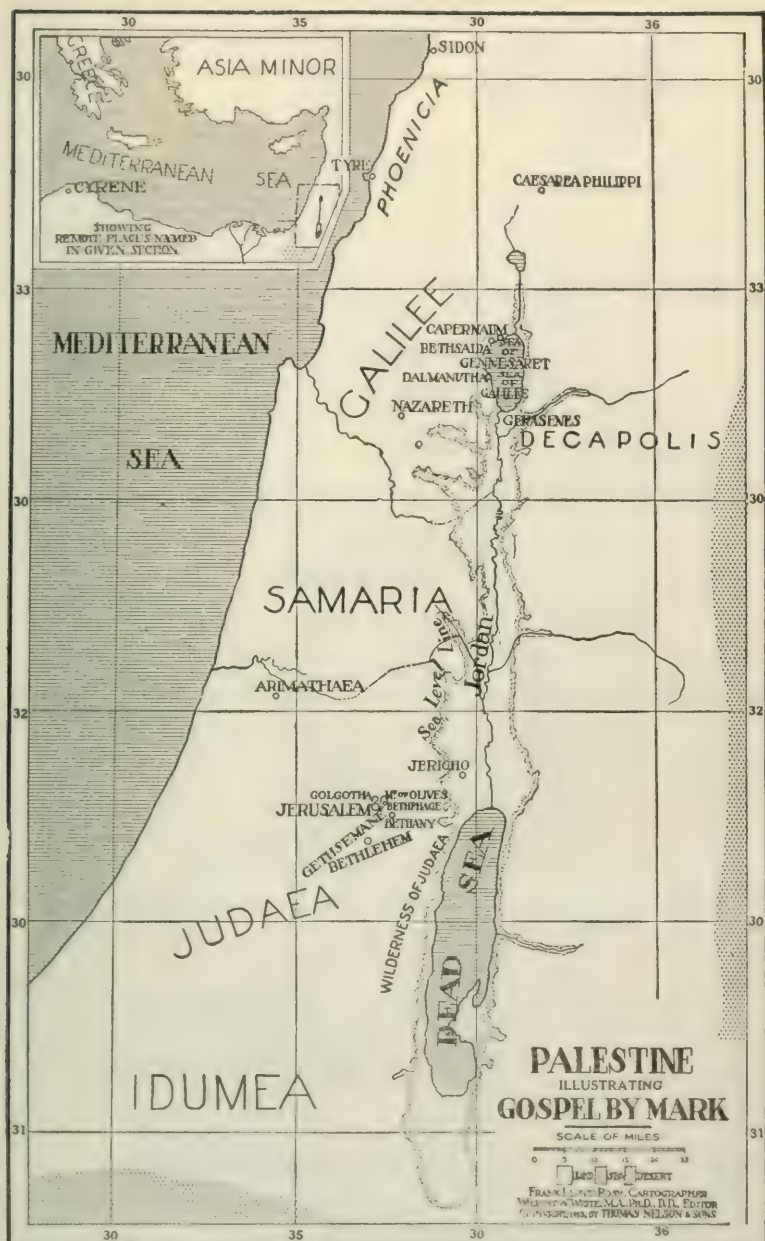








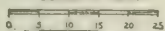




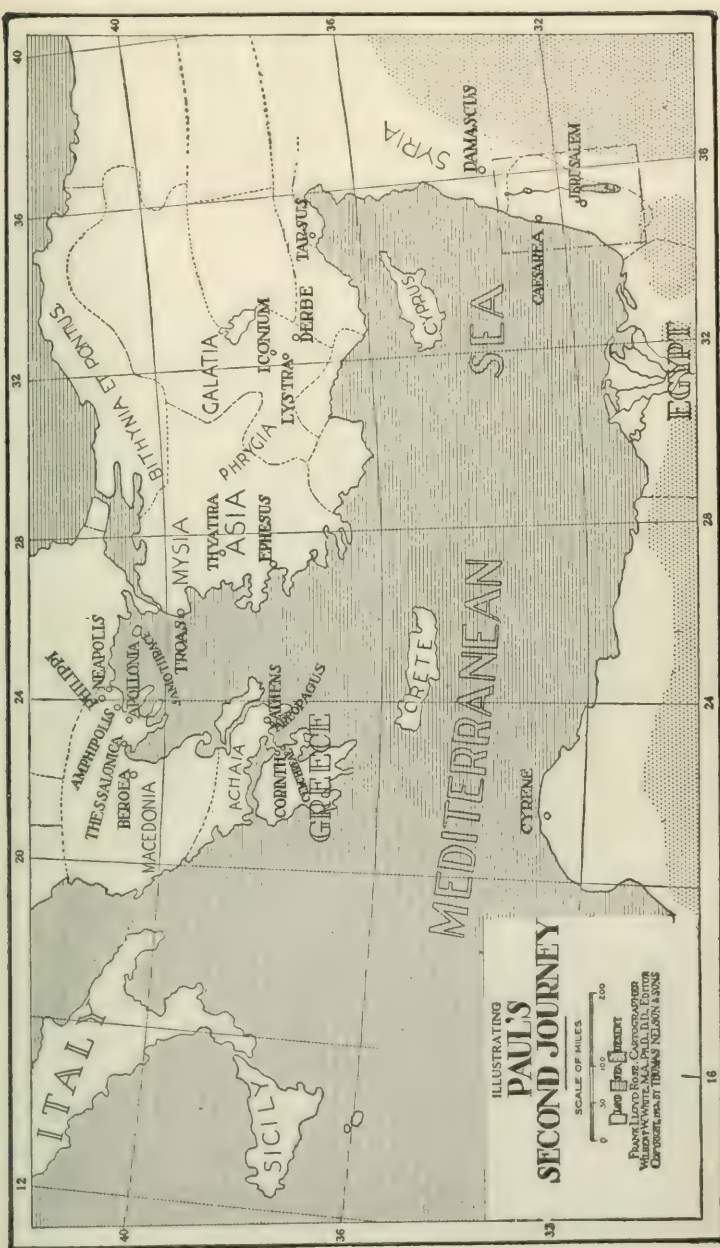


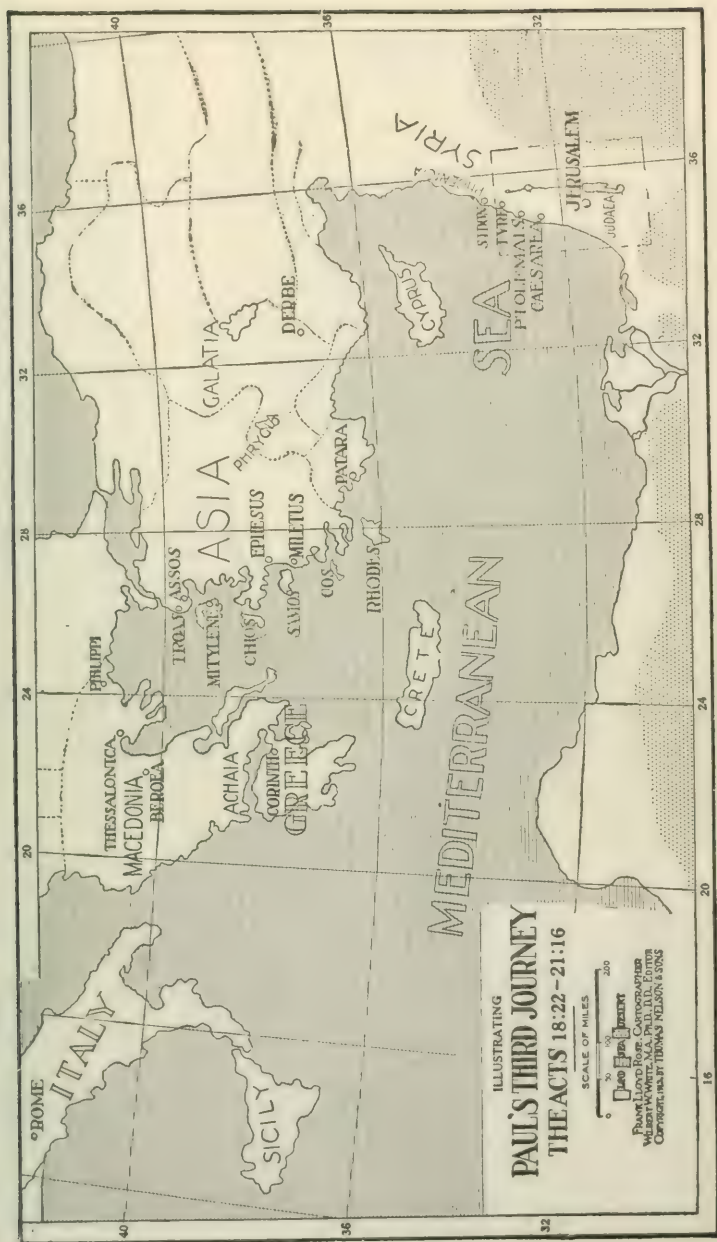
PALESTINE
ILLUSTRATING
GOSPEL BY LUKE

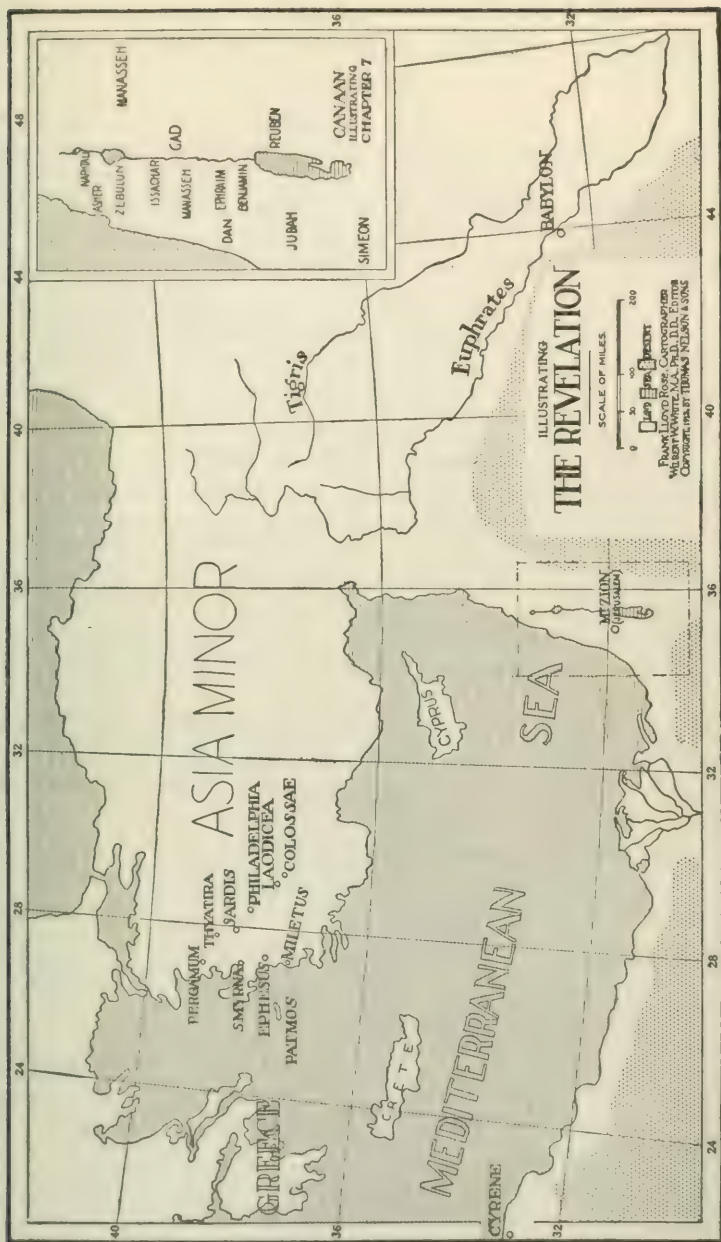
SCALE OF MILES.



FRANK LLOYD ROSE, CARTOGRAPHER
WILBERT W. WHITE, M.A., PH.D., L.D., EDITOR
COPYRIGHT, 1904, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS







INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Maps and Plans.

1. ANCIENT WORLD, showing the probable Distribution of the Nations after the Flood. *Inset*—Canaan in the Time of the Patriarchs.
2. EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, with the Journeys of the Israelites. *Inset*—Horeb and Sinai.
3. CANAAN AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TWELVE TRIBES. *Inset*—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
4. ASSYRIA AND OTHER COUNTRIES ADJOINING CANAAN, illustrating the Captivity of the Jews. *Inset*—The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
5. PALESTINE. From the Palsed Map constructed from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
6. PALESTINE. Northern Division.
7. PALESTINE. Central Division.
8. PALESTINE. Southern Division.
9. PALESTINE, illustrating the New Testament. *Inset*—Palestine under the Maccabees.
10. ANCIENT JERUSALEM AND MODERN JERUSALEM.
11. ENVOYONS OF JERUSALEM.
12. SCENE OF PAUL'S JOURNEYS, AND OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THEIR SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—*F* *figures in bold type indicate the numbers of the Maps; the other figures and letters denote the squares of the Maps where the places are to be found: thus, Antioch (in Syria)—4 - 2 A; 12 - 2 G—appears on Map 4 in the square 2 A, and on Map 12 in the square 2 G.*

The Publishers have to acknowledge the help given by Professor Sayce in preparing the Map of the Ancient World and the Map of Egypt and Sinai; Colonel Conder, R.E., who has edited the Maps of Palestine, Jerusalem, and Assyria; Sir Charles Wilson, who has prepared the Map illustrating the Travels of St. Paul; and George Armstrong, Esq., Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, who has given the use of photographs of his recent Map of Palestine.

The Maps in NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS have been specially prepared and engraved from the latest surveys.

Abana, or Amunah, river	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Adummim	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 C
Abanias, N., or Abana	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Aggeum, mare	12 - 2 D
Abarim, mountains of	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D	Ahon	7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
Abdon, or Hebron (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C	Aere es Sunamein	3 - 2 E; 6 - 2 D; 9 - 2 E
Abel-beth-maachah=Abel-maim	3 - 2 D; 6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D	Africa	1, 12
Abel-meholah	3 - 4 D; 7 - 2 C	Agade	4 - 2 C
Abel-shittim	7 - 3 C; 8 - 1 D	Abava (=Ivah)	4 - 2 B
Abez	6 - 3 A	Ahlab	6 - 2 B
Abila	7 - 1 D	Ai, or Hai, or Aiath	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 1 B
Abilene	6 - 1 C; 9 - 1 E	Ajalon (Dan)	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 C
Abu Hindi, W.	11 - 4 C	Ajalon, valley of	7 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B
Abu Nejein, W.	11 - 5 A	Akabah, gulf of	2 - 4 F
Abu Rumail, J.	2 - 5 H	Akra (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 D
Accaron, or Ekron	8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Akrabbim, ascent of	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C; 9 - 6 C
Acho (=Ptolemais)	3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 6 - 3 A; 12 - 3 F	Akron	8 - 1 B
Aceldama	10 - 4 B	Alema	6 - 3 C
Achaia	12 - 2 C	Aleuth, or Almon	3 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Achishaph	6 - 3 A	Alexandria	2 - 1 A; 12 - 4 E
Achzb, or Eedippa (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C	Almon, or Alemeth	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Actium	12 - 2 C	Alush	2 - 4 E
Adah	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C	Alya, W.	11 - 5 C
Adam	3 - 4 D; 7 - 3 C	Amalekites	1 - 1 H; 2 - 3 F
Adamah	7 - 1 C	Ananos, the	4 - 1 A
Adami	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B	Amathus	7 - 2 C
Adasa	11 - 2 B	Ammon	3 - 5 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 3 D
Adah (Hah)	7 - 3 A	Amorites	1 - 3 H; 2 - 1 G; 4 - 3 A
Adoram	3 - 5 B; 8 - 2 B	Amstoth	12 - 1 C
Adramyttium	12 - 2 D	Anasa	12 - 1 F
Adria	12 - 2 B	Anastria	12 - 1 F
Adullam	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Anab	8 - 2 B
		Ananath	7 - 1 B
		Ananiam	11 - 3 B

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Anathoth	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 3 B	Baalath	7 - 3 B
Ancyra	12 - 1 F	Baal-hazor	7 - 3 B
Aner	7 - 2 B	Baal-meon, or Beth-meon	8 - 1 D
Anim	8 - 2 B	Baal-shalisha	7 - 2 B
Anthedon	9 - 6 A	Baal-tamar	11 - 2 B
Anti-Lebanon	3 - 6 E	Baal-zephon	2 - 2 D
Antiochi, Regnum	12 - 2 F	Babel	1 - 3 D
Antioch (in Pisidia)	12 - 2 E	Babylon (Egypt)	2 - 2 C
Antioch (in Syria)	4 - 2 A; 12 - 2 G	Babylon	4 - 3 C
Antipatris	7 - 3 A; 9 - 4 B	Babylonia	4 - 3 C
Antonia (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 E	Bactanea	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D
Aphek	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B	Bactriana	1 - 3 F
Apollonia	7 - 2 A; 9 - 4 B; 12 - 1 C	Bamoth-baal	8 - 1 D
Appii Forum	12 - 1 A	Barada, Nahr el	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E
Aqueduct (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 E	Bashan 3 - 2 E; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 6 - 2 C; 9 - 2 E	
Aqueduct from Solomon's Pools	10 - 4 A; 10 - 4 D	Bath-zacharias	8 - 1 C; 11 - 5 A
Ar of Moab (=Rabbath-Moab)	3 - 6 D; 8 - 3 D;	Beeroth (=Berea)	7 - 3 B; 11 - 1 B
	9 - 6 D	Beersheba	2 - 1 F; 3 - 6 B; 4 - 3 A;
Arab	8 - 2 B		8 - 3 B; 9 - 6 B
Arabah	3 - 7 C; 4 - 3 A; 9 - 7 C	Behistun	4 - 2 C
Arabia	1 - 4 E; 4 - 3 B; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 G	Beit Fejjar	11 - 6 A
Arad	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C; 9 - 6 C	Beit Iksa	11 - 3 A
Aram, or Syria	1 - 3 D; 4 - 1 D	Beit Tamir	11 - 5 B
Ararat, mount	1 - 3 E; 4 - 1 C	Beitunia	11 - 2 A
Araxes, river	4 - 1 C	Bene-berak	3 - 4 B; 7 - 3 A
Arba, see Kirjath-arba=Hebron.		Bene Hezir, tomb of the (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 F
Arbattis	7 - 3 B	Benjamin, allotment of	3 - 5 C
Arbela (Decapolis)	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 D;	Beraach, valley of	8 - 1 B; 11 - 6 A
	9 - 3 D	Berea (=Beeroth)	11 - 1 B
Arbela	4 - 2 C	Bered	3 - 6 E; 8 - 3 A; 9 - 6 B
Archelais	9 - 4 C	Beroea (Macedonia)	12 - 1 C
Archi	7 - 3 B; 11 - 1 A	Berothah	1 - 2 H; 3 - 6 E
Argob	3 - 3 E	Berytus	4 - 2 A
Ariana	1 - 3 F	Beten	6 - 3 A
Armenia Minor	12 - 2 G	Bethabara	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D
Armenian Quarter (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 A	Beth-anath	6 - 2 B
Arnon, river	3 - 6 D; 8 - 2 D; 9 - 6 D	Beth-anoth	8 - 2 C
Aroer, on the Arnon	2 - 1 G; 3 - 6 D; 8 - 2 D;	Bethany	8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 4 B
	9 - 6 D	Beth-aven, wilderness of	11 - 1 C
Aroer (Judah)	3 - 6 B; 8 - 3 B; 9 - 6 B	Beth-barah	7 - 1 C
Arpad	4 - 2 A	Beth-car	11 - 4 A
Arphaxad	1 - 4 D	Beth-dagon (Asher)	3 - 3 C; 6 - 3 A; 9 - 3 C
Arsinoe (=Medinet el Faiyum)	2 - 3 B	Beth-dagon (Dan)	7 - 3 A
Arumah	7 - 3 B	Beth-el (=Luz)	1 - 3 H; 3 - 6 C; 7 - 3 B;
Arvad	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A		9 - 5 C; 11 - 1 B
Ascalon	9 - 5 B	Bether (=Bittir)	11 - 4 A
Ascension, church of the	10 - 2 C	Beth-ganul	3 - 5 D
Ashan	8 - 2 B	Beth-haran	8 - 1 D
Ashdod (=Azotus)	3 - 5 B; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A;	Beth-hoglah	8 - 1 D
	8 - 1 A; 9 - 5 B	Beth-horon, lower	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C
Ashdodth-pisgah	8 - 1 D	Beth-horon, upper	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 8 - 1 C;
Asher, allotment of	3 - 3 C		9 - 5 C; 11 - 2 A
Ashkelon, or Askelon	3 - 5 B; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 1 A	Beth-jesimoth	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D
Ashkenaz	1 - 3 E	Bethlehem	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 6 B
Ashteroth-karnaim	3 - 3 E; 6 - 3 C; 9 - 3 E	Bethlehem of Zebulun	6 - 3 A
Asia	1 D, E, F	Beth-meon, or Baal-meon	8 - 1 D
Asia (Roman province)	12 - 2 E	Beth-nimrah	3 - 5 D; 7 - 3 C
Askelon, or Ashkelon	3 - 5 B; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 1 A	Beth-peor	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D
Asshur (Assyria)	1 - 3 D; 4 - 2 B	Bethphage	11 - 3 B
Assos	12 - 2 D	Bethsaida Julias	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D
Ataroth	7 - 3 B	Beth-shean (=Scythopolis)	3 - 4 C; 7 - 1 C;
Ataroth (Reuben)	3 - 5 D; 8 - 2 D		9 - 4 C
Athens	12 - 2 C	Beth-shemesh	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Attalia	12 - 2 E	Beth-shittah	7 - 1 C
Aulem	6 - 1 B	Beth-tappuah	8 - 2 B
Auranitis	9 - 3 E	Bethulia	7 - 2 B
Avims, or Avites	1 - 3 H	Beth-zanith	6 - 2 A
Awaj, Nahr el	3 - 2 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 2 E	Beth-zur	8 - 2 B; 11 - 6 A
Ayun Mousa (=Moses' Well)	2 - 3 D	Bezek	7 - 2 B
Azmaveth	11 - 3 B	Bezer	3 - 5 D; 8 - 2 B
Azotus (=Ashdod)	8 - 1 A; 9 - 5 B; 9 - 6 E	Bezetha	10 - 2 B; 10 - 2 E
Azotus, mount	7 - 3 B	Birket es Sultan at Jerusalem	10 - 3 A
Azzah	1 - 3 G	Birket Mamilla at Jerusalem	10 - 2 A

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Bithynia	12 - 1 E	Crete	12 - 3 D
Bitter Lakes	2 - 2 D	Cush (= Ethiopia)	1 - 4 D
Bitir (= Bether)	11 - 4 A	Cyprus	12 - 3 F
Black Sea	1 - 3 D	Cyrenaica	12 - 4 C
Bozrah (Edom)	3 - 7 D; 9 - 7 D	Cyrene	12 - 3 C
Bozrah, or Bostra (Moab)	3 - 3 E; 4 - 1 D; 9 - 3 E	Cythira	12 - 2 C
Breikut, Kh.	11 - 6 A	Cyzicus	12 - 1 E
Britannia	1 - 2 A		
Brundisium	12 - 1 B	Dabbasheth	6 - 2 A
Burkah	11 - 2 B	Daberath	3 - 3 C; 6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
Byzantium	12 - 1 E	Dalmatia	12 - 1 B
		Damascus	1 - 2 H; 3 - 1 E; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 G
Cabul	3 - 3 C	Damascus Gate at Jerusalem	10 - 2 B
Casarea	7 - 1 A; 9 - 4 B; 12 - 3 F	Damascus Street (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 B
Casarea (Cappadocia)	12 - 2 F	Dametha	6 - 3 D
Casarea Philippi, or Paneas	6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D	Damietta	2 - 1 C
Cain	8 - 2 C	Dan, allotment of	3 - 6 B
Cairo	2 - 2 C	Dan, or Laish	3 - 2 D; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D
Calah (Nimroud)	4 - 2 B	Danjaan	6 - 2 A
Caledonia	1 - 2 A	Dannah	8 - 2 B
Callirhoe	8 - 1 D; 9 - 6 D	Daphnae (= Tahpanhes)	2 - 2 D
Cameh	4 - 3 C	Daroma	9 - 6 B
Calvary	10 - 2 E	David, tomb of (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 A
Canah of Galilee	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 C	David Street (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B
Canaan	1 - 3 D; 2 - 1 G; 4 - 3 A	Dead Sea	2 - 1 G; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C
Canaanites	1 - 2 H	Debir	3 - 6 B; 8 - 2 B; 9 - 6 B; 11 - 3 C
Canopus	2 - 1 B	Decapolis	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D
Capernaum	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D	Dedan	1 - 4 E
Caphtar Hananiah	9 - 3 C	Deir Izbia	11 - 1 A
Caphtar Saba	9 - 4 B	Deir Yesin	11 - 3 A
Caphtar, or Land of Ham	1 - 3 C; 1 - 3 D; 2 - 1 C	Derbe	12 - 2 F
Caphtorim	1 - 3 D	Diblatb	6 - 2 B
Capitolias	7 - 1 D	Dibon	2 - 1 G; 3 - 6 D; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 2 D; 9 - 6 D
Cappadocia	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F	Dinnah (= Rimmon)	6 - 3 B
Carchemish (Jerabus)	4 - 1 A	Dion	7 - 1 D; 9 - 4 D
Carmel (Judah)	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C	Docus	7 - 3 B
Carmel, mount	1 - 2 H; 3 - 3 C; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 6 - 3 A; 9 - 3 C	Dodanim	1 - 3 C
		Dophkah	2 - 4 E
Casius, mount	2 - 1 E	Dor, or Dora	7 - 1 A; 9 - 3 B
Castubim	1 - 3 D	Dothan	3 - 4 C; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
Caspian Sea	1 - 3 E	Dumah	3 - 6 B; 8 - 2 B
Cauda	12 - 3 D	Dung Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B
Cedron, see Kidron	11 - 4 C	Dyrrachium	12 - 1 B
Cedron Gederah	8 - 1 B		
Cenchrea, or Cenchrea	12 - 2 C	Ebal, mount	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 C; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
Cephallenia	12 - 2 C	Ecbatana, northern	4 - 1 C
Chalcedon	12 - 1 E	Ecbatana, southern	4 - 2 C
Chalcis	12 - 3 F	Ecdippa, or Achzib	9 - 2 C
Cheldea	4 - 3 C	Ed	7 - 3 C
Chebar, river	4 - 2 B	Ed Dekakin, W.	11 - 4 C
Chephar, or Hammon, or Ai	11 - 1 B	Edom	2 - 2 G; 3 - 7 D; 4 - 3 A
Chephirah	8 - 1 B; 11 - 3 A	Edrei	3 - 3 E; 6 - 2 B; 7 - 1 D; 9 - 3 E
Chesalon	8 - 1 B	Eglon	3 - 6 B; 8 - 2 B; 9 - 5 B
Chesulloth	3 - 3 C	Egypt	1, 2, 12
Chinnereth, sea of	1 - 2 H; 3 - 3 D; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 3 B	Egypt, river of	2 - 1 E; 3 - 7 D
		Ekrebel	7 - 3 B
Chios	12 - 2 D	Ekron	3 - 5 E; 7 - 3 A
Choba	7 - 2 C	Elab, valley of	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 E; 9 - 5 C
Chorazin	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D	Elam	1 - 3 E; 4 - 2 D
Chozoba	8 - 2 C; 11 - 6 A	El Amarna, Tell	2 - 5 B
Christian Quarter (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 A	El Areis, Wady	11 - 5 C
Cilicia	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F; 12 - 3 G	El Arish, W.	2 - 1 E
Cimbrica	1 - 2 B	El Arrub	11 - 6 B
Citadel at Jerusalem	10 - 3 A	Elath	2 - 3 G; 3 - 7 E
Claudia, see Caesarea	12 - 3 D	El Auwai, W.	11 - 4 C
Cnidus	12 - 2 D	El Awaj, Nahr	3 - 2 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 2 E
Cola	7 - 2 C	El Barada, Nahr	6 - 1 D
Coloson	12 - 2 E	El Biar, W.	11 - 5 A
Conduit at Jerusalem	10 - 3 A	Eleateh	3 - 6 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 6 D
Coreyra	12 - 3 B	Eleasa	11 - 2 A
Corinth	12 - 2 C		
Corner Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 D		
Cos, or Coos	12 - 2 D		

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Eleph	11 - 3 B	Gamala	6 - 3 B
El Faiyum, Medinet	2 - 3 B	Gath	4 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Elghor	7 - 3 C; 9 - 5 D	Gath-hepther	6 - 3 B
El Hesry, Tell	8 - 2 B	Gatin	6 - 2 A
Elim	2 - 3 D	Gaulonitis	6 - 3 C; 9 - 3 D
El Kelb, W.	11 - 1 A	Gaza 2 - 1 F; 3 - 5 A; 3 - 7 E; 4 - 3 A; 4 - 1 D; 8 - 2 A; 9 - 5 A	
El Khudr	11 - 5 A	Gazara	9 - 6 E
El Kubeibeh	11 - 3 A	Geba, Gaba, or Gibeah (Benjamin)	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 8 - 1 C; 11 - 2 B
El Leja (=Trachonitis)	6 - 2 D; 9 - 3 E	Geba	7 - 2 B
El Leja, W.	2 - 4 H	Gebal	1 - 2 H; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A
El Loz, Kh.	11 - 4 A	Gederah	8 - 1 B; 11 - 2 B
El Medinah, Wady	11 - 2 B	Gedor	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 B; 11 - 6 A
El Meizerib	6 - 3 C	Gedrosia	1 - 4 F
El Menka, W.	11 - 6 B	Gennesaret, lake of	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D
El Muallak, W.	11 - 6 C	Gerar 1 - 3 G; 3 - 6 A; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 2 A; 9 - 6 A	
Elon	7 - 3 B	Gerasa	3 - 4 D; 7 - 2 D; 9 - 4 D
Elon-beth-haman	11 - 2 A	Gergesenes	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D
Eltekeh	7 - 3 B; 8 - 1 B	Gerizim, mount	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 C; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
El War, W.	11 - 5 B	Germania	1 - 2 B
El Welejah	11 - 4 A	Geshur	3 - 2 D; 6 - 1 C
Emims	1 - 3 H	Gethsemane	10 - 2 C; 10 - 2 F
Enmaus (=Nicopolis)	8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Gezer	3 - 5 B; 7 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B
Encampment by the Red Sea	2 - 3 E	Gharbeh, Wady	2 - 3 H
Endor	3 - 3 C; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Gibbethon	7 - 3 B
Engannim (=Ginæa)	3 - 4 C; 7 - 1 B	Gibeah of Phinehas	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B
En-gedi	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C	Gibeah, Geba, or Gaba	8 - 1 B; 11 - 2 B
English Cemetery at Jerusalem	10 - 4 A	Gibeon 3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 2 B	
English Church at Jerusalem	10 - 3 A	Gihon (En Rogel)	10 - 3 E
En Haddah	7 - 1 B	Gilboa, mount	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 C; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 4 C
En Nar, Wady (=Kidron)	11 - 4 C	Gilead 3 - 4 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 2 C; 9 - 4 D; 9 - 6 E	
En Nukra	6 - 3 C	Gilgal (Benjamin)	2 - 1 G; 3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 C; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C
En-rimmon	3 - 6 B; 8 - 2 B; 9 - 6 B	Gilgal (Ephraim)	3 - 4 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 4 C
En Rogel	10 - 3 E	Gilgal (near R. Kanah)	3 - 4 B; 7 - 2 A
En-shemesh	11 - 4 C	Gimzo	7 - 3 A
En-tappuah	7 - 3 B; 9 - 4 C	Ginæa (=Engannim)	7 - 1 B; 9 - 4 C
Ephesus	12 - 2 D	Girgashites	1 - 3 H
Ephraim, allotment of	3 - 4 C	Gitta	7 - 3 B
Ephraim, mount	3 - 4 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 4 C	Golan	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 C
Ephraim (=Ophrah)	7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C	Golden Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 B
Ephraim Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 D	Gomer	1 - 2 D
Ephrath	1 - 3 H	Gophna	9 - 6 C; 11 - 1 B
Erech	4 - 3 C	Goshen	2 - 2 C
Eridhu	4 - 3 C	Gozan	4 - 2 B
Esdraelon, plain of	3 - 3 C; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Great Desert	3 - 6 E
Eshtemoa	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 B; 9 - 6 C	Great Sea (Mediterranean)	1, 2, 9, 12
Es Sened	2 - 4 J	Gureirat, W.	2 - 4 H
Esenes, gate of (Jerusalem)	10 - 4 D		
Es Sheikh, Wady	2 - 3 H	Hadad-rimmon	7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
Etam	8 - 2 B; 11 - 5 B	Hadriaticum, Mare	12 - 1 B
Etham	2 - 2 D	Hai, Ai, or Aiath 3 - 6 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 1 B	
Ethel, W.	2 - 4 J	Haifa	6 - 3 A
Ether	8 - 2 B	Haji, way of the	2 - 3 E
Et Tin, W.	7 - 2 B	Hala	4 - 2 B
Et Tireh	11 - 2 A	Halah	4 - 2 C
Eubœa	12 - 2 D	Halhul	8 - 2 B
Euphrates, river	1 - 3 D; 4 - 2 B	Hali (=Alloth)	6 - 2 A
Europa	1 - 2 B; 1 - 2 C	Halys, Fl.	12 - 1 F
Ezion-geber	2 - 3 F	Ham, land of (=Egypt)	1 - 2 H
		Hamath	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A
Fair Havens	12 - 3 D	Hamis, W.	11 - 1 A
Faiyum	2 - 3 B	Hammath	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B
Farah, W.	11 - 3 C	Hammon	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C
Fayran	2 - 4 E	Hannathon	3 - 3 C; 6 - 3 B
Fish Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 E	Hannina, W.	11 - 3 B
Fountain Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 4 E	Haphraim	7 - 1 B
		Haram Area, Jerusalem	10 - 2 B
Gad, allotment of	3 - 4 D	Haran	1 - 3 D; 4 - 1 B
Gadara	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D	Harosheth	3 - 3 C; 6 - 3 A; 9 - 3 C
Gadga	7 - 3 D		
Galatia	12 - 2 F		
Galilee	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 C; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 F		
Galilee, Sea of	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D		
Gallia	1 - 2 B		
Gallim	11 - 4 B		

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Hasmoneans, palace of (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Jarmuth (Judah)	8-1 B
Hauman	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 6-3 D; 7-1 D	Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-2 B
Havilah (Arabia)	1-4 D	Jattir	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B
Havilah (Arabia)	1-4 D	Javan	1-3 C
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Jazer	8-1 D
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	2-2 G
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 E; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor?)	2-2 G; 4-3 A
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jehusites	1-3 H
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jehoshaphat, valley of	10-2 C; 11-3 B
Hedebeh, J	2-4 J	Jehud	3-4 B
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jeruel, wilderness of	11-6 B
Hema	4-2 B	Jerusalem, or Salem	1-3 H
Hermion, mount	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E; 11-3 B; 12-4 F	
Herod's Regnum	12-4 F	Jeshanah	7-3 B
Hesdun	11-5 B	Jeshimon	3-5 C; 8-2 C; 9-5 C
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B	Jeshua	8-3 B
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Heshbon	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jezreel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Hezron	3-7 B	Jezreel, valley of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Hibernia	1-2 A	Joal's Well (Jerusalem)	10-4 B
Hieromax, river	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jogbehah	3-4 D; 7-3 D
Hilen, or Holon	8-2 B	Jokneam of Carmel	3-3 C; 7-1 B
Ill of Evil Council	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B	Joktan	1-4 D
Hinnom, valley of	10-3 D	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 B; 3-7 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 A; 9-4 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Hippens, tower of (Jerusalem)	6-3 E; 9-3 D	Jordan	1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9
Hippus	1-3 A	Jordan, plain of	1-3 H
Hispania	1-3 A	Joseph's Tomb	7-2 B
Hittites	1-2 H	Judea	8-1 B; 9-6 E; 9-5 C; 12-4 F
Hivites	1-2 H	Judah, allotment of	3-5 B
Holon, or Hilen	8-2 B	Judah, kingdom of	3-7 D; 4-1 D
Hor, mount	4-3 A	Judah, wilderness of	3-5 C
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon)		Judea, desert of	9-5 C
Horeb	2-4 E	Jutta	8-2 B
Horem	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Kadesh	3-6 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D
Hormah	2-2 F	Kadesh-barnea	2-2 F; 4-3 A
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Kadesh of the Hittites	4-2 A; 4-1 D
Hukkuk	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadmonites	1-2 H
Ibleam	7-1 C	Kanah	3-2 C; 6-2 A
Iconium	12-2 F	Kanah, river	3-4 C; 7-3 B
Idumea	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kanata	6-3 D
Iyon	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanath	4-1 D
Illyricum	12-1 C	Karkar	4-2 A
India (Intra Gangem)	1-4 G	Kashi	4-2 D
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 H	Katharina, Jebel	2-4 H
Indian Ocean	1-5 F	Kedesh	6-3 B
Indus, river	1-4 F	Kedesh, Kishon	7-1 B
Internum, Mare	12	Kedesh-Naphtali	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Ionium, Mare	12-2 B	Kenath	3-6 E
Iron	6-2 B	Kerioth	4-1 D
Irpeel	11-2 B	Khalasa	8-3 A
Israel, kingdom of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-4 C
Issachar, allotment of	3-3 C	Kidron, valley of	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Italy	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D
Izura	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kirathaim	3-5 D; 8-2 D
Ivah (=Ahava)	4-2 B	Kirath	11-3 A
Jabbok, river	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-arba	1-3 H
Jabesh-gilead	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-jearim	3-6 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Jabneel	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kishon, river	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Jabneel, or Jabneh; Jannia	3-5 E; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kittim	1-3 D
Jacob's Well	7-2 B	Kurdistan	4-1 C
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Kutha	4-3 C
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B
Janeah	6-2 B	Lachish	1-2 H
Janeiah	7-3 B	Lachish, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Janum	8-2 C	Lake Timsah	2-2 D
Japhia	7-1 B	Laodicea	4-2 A; 12-2 E
Japho, or Joppa	1-3 H; 3-4 B; 7-3 A	Lasea	12-3 D

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Lebahim	1 - 3 B	Mohammedan Quarter (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 B
Lebanon, mount	1 - 2 H; 3 - 2 D; 3 - 6 E;	Moreh, hill of	3 - 3 C; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 1 B; 9 - 2 D		Moriah	10 - 3 B; 10 - 3 E
Lebanon, valley of	4 - 1 D	Moses' Well	2 - 3 D
Leboda	6 - 1 D; 9 - 2 E	Mount Zagros	4 - 2 C
Lebonah	7 - 3 B	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B
Lemnos	12 - 2 D	Mozah	11 - 3 A
Leontes, river	3 - 2 C; 6 - 1 A; 9 - 2 C	Musurr, W.	11 - 5 A
Leptis Magna	12 - 3 A	Myra	12 - 2 E
Leucas	12 - 2 C	Mysia	12 - 2 D
Libya, or Africa	1, 12		
Lod (=Lydda)	3 - 5 B; 7 - 3 A	Naamah	7 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B
Lud	1 - 3 C	Naarath	7 - 3 C
Ludim	1 - 3 C	Nahallal	6 - 3 B
Luz (=Bethel)	1 - 3 H; 3 - 6 C; 7 - 3 B;	Nain	7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
	9 - 5 C; 11 - 1 B	Nairi, lands of	4 - 1 B
Luz (Judg. 1. 26)	6 - 2 B	Nakhl, castle	2 - 3 E
Lycania	12 - 2 F	Naphtali, allotment of	3 - 3 C
Lycia	12 - 2 E	Naphutim	1 - 4 C
Lydda (=Lod)	7 - 3 A; 9 - 5 B	Nasor, plain of	3 - 2 D; 6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D
Lystra	12 - 2 F	Nazareth	6 - 3 A; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
		Neapolis	12 - 1 D
Macedonia	1 - 3 C; 12 - 1 C	Nebaioth	1 - 4 D
Machærus	8 - 2 D; 9 - 5 D	Neballat	7 - 3 A
Madaï	1 - 3 E	Nebo	8 - 1 B
Madmannah	8 - 2 B	Nebo, mount	2 - 1 G; 3 - 5 D; 4 - 2 D;
Madurah, Jebel	2 - 2 G		8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D
Magdala	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 C	Neby Haroon, Jebel	2 - 2 G
Mahanaim	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 D; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 3 D	Negeb	3 - 6 B
Makkedah	8 - 1 B	Nephtoah	8 - 1 C; 11 - 5 A
Mamre	3 - 5 C	Netophah	11 - 4 B
Mamre, plain of	8 - 2 B	Neve	6 - 2 C
Manahath	11 - 4 B	Nezib	8 - 2 B
Manasseh	3 - 3 E	Ngab Hawa	2 - 3 G
Manasseh, allotment of	3 - 4 C	Nicopolis (=Emmaus)	8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Maon	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C	Nile, river	1 - 4 D; 2 - 3 C
Marah	2 - 3 D	Nimroud (Calah)	4 - 2 B
Mareshah	3 - 5 B; 8 - 2 B; 9 - 5 B	Nineveh	1 - 3 D; 4 - 1 B
Masada	8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C	Niphates, mount	4 - 1 B
Masios, mount	4 - 1 B	Noph, or Memphis	2 - 3 C
Maskhuteh, Tell el (=Tithom)	2 - 2 D	Numidia	1 - 3 B
Mauritania	1 - 3 A		
Mechash, W.	11 - 6 C	Offence, mount of	10 - 4 C
Medeba	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 D
Media	4 - 2 D	Olives, mount of	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C;
Medinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe)	2 - 3 B		10 - 2 C; 10 - 2 F; 11 - 3 B
Megiddo	3 - 3 C; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	On	2 - 2 C
Me-jarkon	3 - 4 B	Ono	7 - 3 A
Melita	12 - 3 A	Ophel	10 - 3 B; 10 - 3 E
Melos	12 - 2 D	Ophni	7 - 3 B; 11 - 1 B
Memphis, or Noph	2 - 3 C	Ophrah (Ephraim)	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 11 - 1 C
Menzaleh, lake	2 - 1 D	Ophrah, or Ophra	7 - 2 B
Merom, waters of	1 - 2 H; 3 - 2 D; 4 - 1 D;	Orfa, or Edessa	4 - 1 B
	6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 D	Orontes, river	4 - 2 A
Meronoth	11 - 6 A		
Mesha	1 - 4 D	Padan-aram	1 - 3 D; 4 - 2 B
Meshech	1 - 3 D	Palmyra (=Tadmor)	3 - 6 E
Mesopotamia	4 - 2 B	Pamphyliæ	12 - 2 E
Michmash	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 8 - 1 C;	Paneas (=Cæsarea Philippi)	6 - 2 B
	9 - 5 C; 11 - 2 C	Panormus	12 - 2 A
Midianites	2 - 4 F	Paphlagonia	12 - 1 F
Migdal-el	6 - 2 B	Paphos	12 - 3 F
Migdol	2 - 2 D	Parah	11 - 3 C
Miletus	12 - 2 D	Paran, wilderness of	2 - 2 E; 3 - 7 E
Millo (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 E	Parthia	1 - 3 E
Minni	1 - 3 E	Patara	12 - 2 E
Mitylene	12 - 2 D	Pathrusim	1 - 4 D
Mizpeh	7 - 2 D	Patmos	12 - 2 D
Mizraim (=Egypt)	1 - 4 D; 2 - 3 C	Pella	7 - 1 C; 9 - 4 D
Moab	2 - 1 G; 3 - 6 D; 4 - 3 A; 8 - 3 D	Peisium	2 - 1 D; 12 - 4 F
Moeris, lake	2 - 3 B	Penuel	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 D; 7 - 3 C; 9 - 4 D
Moesia Superior	12 - 1 C	Peræa	9 - 4 D; 12 - 3 G
Mohammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem	10 - 2 B	Perga	12 - 2 E

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Pergamum, or Pergamos	12 - 2 D	St. Stephen's Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 B
Perizzites	1 - 3 H	Sais	2 - 2 B
Persepolis	1 - 4 E; 4 - 3 D	Salamis	12 - 3 F
Persia	1 - 3 E; 4 - 3 D	Saleah	3 - 6 E; 4 - 1 D
Persian Gulf	1 - 4 E	Salem, or Jerusalem	1 - 3 H
Pessinus	12 - 2 E	Salim	9 - 4 C
Petra	2 - 2 G; 12 - 4 F	Salmon	12 - 3 D
Phaena Aphrodit	6 - 2 D; 9 - 2 E	Salt, city of	3 - 6 C; 9 - 6 C
Pharpar, river	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Salt Sea	1 - 3 H; 3 - 6 C; 3 - 7 E; 8 - 2 C
Phaselis	9 - 4 C	Samarah	4 - 2 C
Phenicia, Phenicia, or Phenice	3 - 2 C; 6 - 1 A; 9 - 2 C; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 G	Samarra	3 - 4 C; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 F
Phiala, lake	6 - 2 C	Samos	12 - 2 D
Philadelpia (= Rabboth-ammon)	7 - 3 D; 9 - 5 D	Samr et Tiniyeh	2 - 4 G
Philadelpia (Lydia)	12 - 2 F	Sardis	12 - 2 E
Philippi	12 - 1 D	Sarepta, or Zarephath	6 - 1 A; 9 - 2 C
Philistia	2 - 1 F; 3 - 5 B; 8 - 2 A; 9 - 5 B	Sarmatia	1 - 2 D
Philistines, or Philistim	1 - 4 G; 1 - 3 D; 2 - 1 F	Scandinavia	1 - 1 B
Phoenix, or Phenice	12 - 3 D	Scopus, mount	10 - 1 C; 10 - 1 F
Phrygia	12 - 2 E	Scythia	1 - 2 E
Phut	1 - 3 A	Scythopolis (= Beth-shean)	7 - 1 C; 9 - 4 C
Phihairoth	2 - 2 D	Seba	1 - 4 D
Pirathon	7 - 2 B	Sechu	11 - 2 B
Pisrah, mount	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D	Seir, Mount (= Edom)	2 - 2 G; 8 - 1 B
Pisidia	12 - 2 F	Seleucia	12 - 2 F
Pithom (= Tell el Maskhuteh)	2 - 2 D	Semeconitis, lake (= Waters of Merom)	6 - 2 B
Plam, Sea of the	4 - 2 D	Sephar	1 - 4 E
Polemons, Regnum	12 - 1 G	Sepharvaim	4 - 3 C
Pontus Euxinus	12 - 1 F	Sephoris	6 - 3 A; 9 - 3 C
Pontus and Pontus Galaticus	12 - 1 F	Sepulchre, Church of the Holy	10 - 2 B
Prophets, tombs of the	10 - 3 C	Serbal, mount	2 - 4 E
Propontis	12 - 1 E	Serbonis, lake	2 - 1 D
Psophis	10 - 2 D	Shafat	11 - 3 B
Ptolemais (= Accel) 6 - 3 A; 9 - 3 C; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 F		Shalem, or Salim	7 - 2 B
Putesi	12 - 1 A	Shamir	8 - 2 B
Pyramids of Egypt	2 - 3 C	Shaphir	8 - 1 B
Quicksands (Syrtis Major)	12 - 4 B	Sharon, plain of	3 - 4 B; 7 - 2 A; 9 - 4 B
Raamah	1 - 4 E	Sharhen	3 - 6 B; 8 - 2 A
Rabbath-ammon 3 - 6 D; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 3 D		Sheba	1 - 4 E
Rabbath-moab (= Ar of Moab)	3 - 6 D; 3 - 7 E; 8 - 3 D; 9 - 6 D	Sheba (= Ophir)	1 - 4 D
Rabbith	7 - 2 B	Sheba (Simeon)	8 - 3 B
Rachel's Tomb	11 - 4 B	Shechem, or Sychem	1 - 3 H; 3 - 4 C; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C
Ragaba	7 - 2 C	Shepherds' Field	8 - 1 C
Railway Station at Jerusalem	10 - 4 A	Sherafat	11 - 4 B
Rakkon	3 - 4 B; 7 - 3 A	Shihon	6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 B
Rama	7 - 3 B	Shiloh	3 - 4 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 4 C
Ramah (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 B; 9 - 2 C	Shinar	1 - 3 D; 4 - 3 C
Ramah (Benjamin)	8 - 1 C; 11 - 2 E	Shittim, valley of	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D
Ramah (Naphtali)	6 - 3 B	Shuncem	3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C
Ram Allah	11 - 2 B	Shur (Egypt), and Way of Shur	2 - 2 C
Ramath-mizpeh	3 - 3 E; 7 - 1 D; 9 - 3 E	Shur, or Seir	2 - 2 G
Rameses	2 - 2 C	Shushan (= Susa)	4 - 3 D
Ramoth-gilead 3 - 4 D; 4 - 1 D; 7 - 2 D; 9 - 4 D		Sidon, see Zidon	1 - 2 H; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 9 - 1 C; 12 - 3 F
Red Sea	2 - 5 E	Sidonians	1 - 2 H
Rehoboth	3 - 6 B; 4 - 2 E; 8 - 3 A; 9 - 6 B	Silicia	12 - 2 A
Rephaim, valley of	11 - 4 B	Siloam, pool of	10 - 4 B; 10 - 4 E
Rephaims	1 - 2 H	Siloam, village	10 - 3 B; 10 - 4 E
Rephidim	2 - 1 E; 2 - 4 H	Simeon, allotment of	3 - 6 B
Resen	4 - 2 B	Sin, wilderness of	2 - 4 E
Reuben, allotment of	3 - 5 D	Sinai, mount	2 - 4 E; 2 - 4 H
Rezpeh	4 - 2 B	Sinites	1 - 2 H
Rhacum	12 - 2 A	Sinope	12 - 1 F
Rhodes	12 - 2 D	Sippar	4 - 3 C
Rimmon (= Dammam)	3 - 3 C; 6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 C	Siab Well	8 - 2 B
Rimmon (the Rock-Bamman)	7 - 3 B	Smyrna	12 - 2 D
Rock, dome of the (Jerusalem)	10 - 2 E	Soba	11 - 3 A
Rock Oreb	7 - 3 C	Socob	8 - 1 B
Rock Rimmon 3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 3 C; 11 - 1 C		Sogdiana	1 - 3 F
Rome	12 - 1 A	Sorek, valley of	3 - 5 B; 9 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Rosetta	2 - 1 E	Succoth	2 - 2 C; 3 - 4 D; 7 - 2 C; 9 - 4 D
Russian Mission at Jerusalem	10 - 2 A	Suez	2 - 3 D

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Suez Canal	2 - 2 D	Tyropeon Valley (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B; 10 - 3 E
Suez, Gulf of	2 - 4 E	Tyrus	7 - 3 C
Surar, W.	11 - 4 A	Tyrus, Ladder of	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C
Susiana	4 - 3 D	Ummah	6 - 2 A
Sychar	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Umm Alawi, J.	2 - 4 J
Sychem, or Shechem	7 - 2 B	Umm Loz, J.	2 - 3 J
Syracuse	12 - 2 B	Umm Shomer	2 - 4 E
Syria	3 - 6 E; 9 - 6 E; 12 - 3 G	Ur of the Chaldees	1 - 3 E; 4 - 3 C
Syria (=Aram)	4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D	Uratu	4 - 1 C
Syrian Desert	4 - 2 B	Urumiyah, lake	4 - 1 C
Syrtis Major (=The Quicksands)	12 - 4 B	Uz	1 - 4 D
Taanach	3 - 3 C; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Van, lake	4 - 1 B
Taanath-shiloh	7 - 2 B	Via Dolorosa	10 - 2 B
Tabor, mount	1 - 3 H; 3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 B; 9 - 3 C	Walls of Jerusalem	10
Tabriz	4 - 1 C	Water Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 E
Tadmor (=Palmyra)	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A	Well of Harod	7 - 1 B
Tahpanhes (=Daphnae)	2 - 2 D	Wilderness of Beth-aven	11 - 1 C
Tamireh, W.	11 - 5 C	Wilderness of Jeruel	11 - 6 B
Tanis, or Zoan	2 - 2 C	Wilderness of Judah	3 - 6 C
Taprobane (=Ophir)	1 - 5 G	Wilderness of Judea	9 - 6 C
Tarentum	12 - 1 B	Wilderness of Paran	2 - 2 E; 3 - 9 E
Tarichææ	9 - 3 D	Wilderness of Sin	2 - 4 E
Tarshish	1 - 3 A	Wilderness of Sinai	2 - 4 E
Tarsus (Cilicia)	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F	Wilderness of Tekoa	11 - 6 C
Taura, Nahr, or Pharpar	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Wilderness of Zin	2 - 2 F; 3 - 7 C
Taurus, mount	4 - 1 A; 12 - 2 F	Yagur	8 - 1 A
Tekoa	3 - 5 C; 8 - 1 C; 9 - 5 C; 11 - 6 B	Yam Suph	2 - 2 D
Tekoa, wilderness of	11 - 6 C	Yarmuk, river	7 - 1 C; 9 - 3 D
Tema	1 - 4 D	Yazur	7 - 3 A
Temple at Jerusalem	10 - 3 E	Zaanaim, plain of	6 - 3 B
Temple Street (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B	Zacynthus	12 - 2 C
Thapsacus (=Tiphsh)	3 - 6 E	Zamzumim, or Zuzim	1 - 3 H
Thebez	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 34)	8 - 1 B
Thessalia	12 - 2 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56)	8 - 2 B
Thessalonica	12 - 1 C	Zaphon Amatha	6 - 3 B; 7 - 1 C
Thimnathah	7 - 3 B	Zarephath	3 - 2 C
Thracia	12 - 1 D	Zarthan	7 - 3 C
Thyatira	12 - 2 D	Zawatin, W.	2 - 4 H
Tiberias	6 - 3 B; 9 - 3 D	Zebulun, allotment of	3 - 3 C
Tigris, river	1 - 3 D; 4 - 3 C	Zephath	3 - 7 C
Timmath, or Timnah	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B	Zered, brook	2 - 1 G; 3 - 6 D; 9 - 6 D
Timmathah	9 - 4 C	Zered, valley	8 - 3 D
Timmath-serah	3 - 4 C; 7 - 3 B	Zereda	11 - 1 B
Timsah, lake	2 - 2 D	Zidon, see Sidon	3 - 1 C; 6 - 1 B
Tiphsh (=Thapsacus)	3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 B; 7 - 2 B	Ziklag	3 - 6 B; 8 - 3 B; 9 - 6 B
Tiras	1 - 3 C	Zin, wilderness of	2 - 2 F; 3 - 7 C
Tirzah	3 - 4 C; 7 - 2 B; 9 - 4 C	Zion	10 - 3 A; 10 - 3 B
Tob	3 - 3 D; 7 - 1 C	Zion Gate (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 B
Tophel	2 - 2 G; 3 - 7 D; 3 - 7 E; 9 - 7 D	Ziph	3 - 6 C; 8 - 2 C; 9 - 6 C
Tower that lieth out, the (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 E	Ziz, cliff of	8 - 2 C
Trachonitis (=El Leja)	6 - 2 D; 9 - 3 E	Zoan, or Tanis	2 - 2 C
Tripolis	4 - 2 A; 12 - 3 F	Zoar	3 - 5 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D
Troas	12 - 2 D	Zohemoth	10 - 4 E
Trogyllium	12 - 2 D	Zorah	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B
Tubal	1 - 3 D	Zorava	6 - 3 D; 9 - 3 E
Tuscum, Mare	12 - 2 A	Zuzim, or Zamzumim	1 - 3 H
Tyre	1 - 2 H; 3 - 2 C; 3 - 6 E; 4 - 2 A; 4 - 1 D; 6 - 1 A; 9 - 2 C; 12 - 3 F		

REFERENCES TO PLAN OF MODERN JERUSALEM.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Grotto of Jeremiah. | 10. Greek Convent. | 19. Mosque El Aksa. |
| 2. Church of the Tomb of the Virgin. | 11. Pool of Hezekiah. | 20. Solomon's Porch. |
| 3. Pool of Bethesda. | 12. Knights of St. John Hospital. | 21. Tomb of Jehoshaphat. |
| 4. St. Anne's Church. | 13. Bazaars. | 22. Tomb of Absalom. |
| 5. Tower of Antonia. | 14. Tower of David, Hippicus. | 23. Tomb of St. James. |
| 6. Austrian Hospice. | 15. Barracks. | 24. Tomb of Zechariah. |
| 7. Latin Convent. | 16. Armenian Convent. | 25. Fountain of the Virgin. |
| 8. Goliath's Castle. | 17. Jewish Synagogue. | 26. Lepers' Village |
| 9. Latin Patriarchate. | 18. Jews' Wailing Place. | 27. House of Caiaphas. |



EGYPT

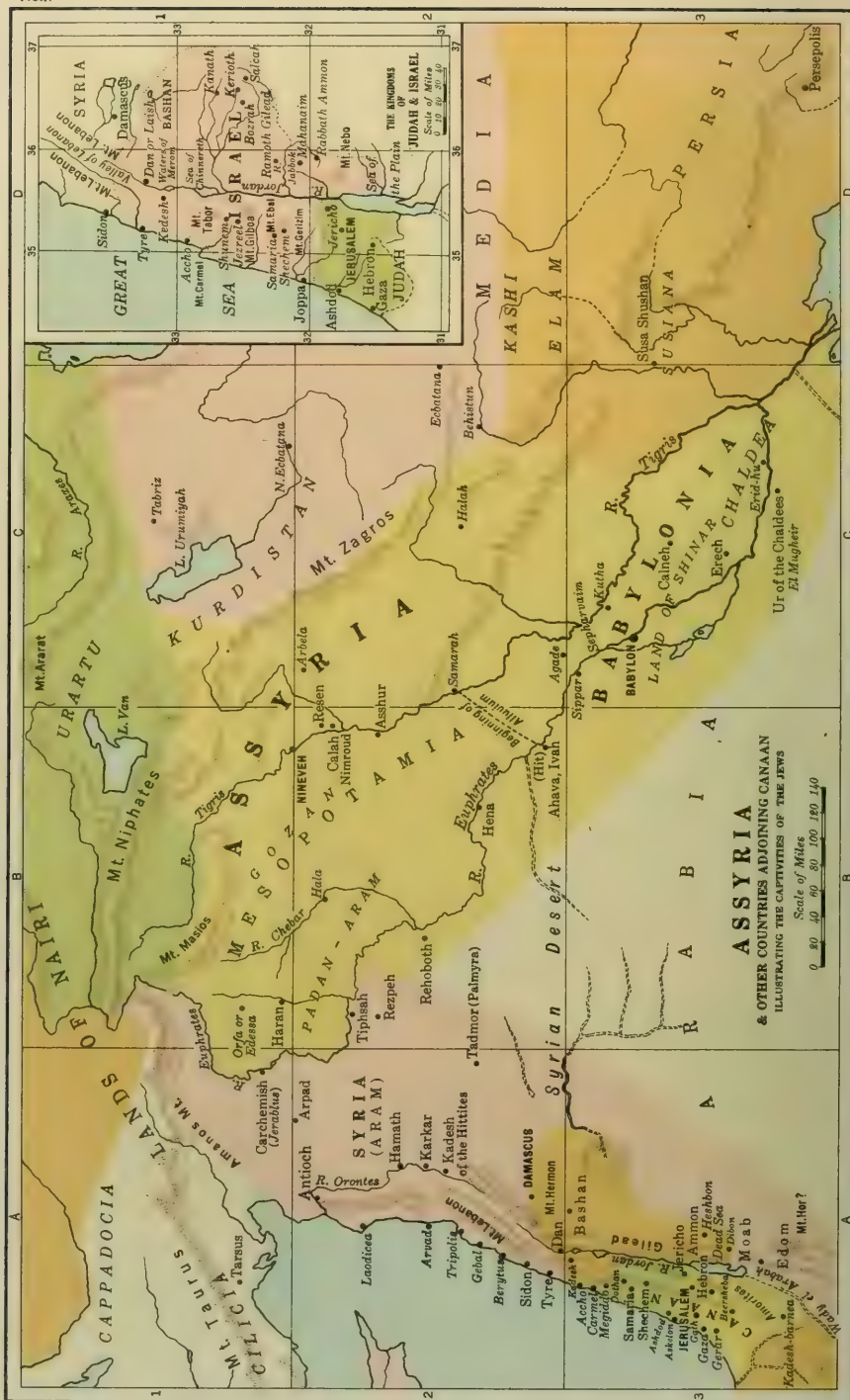
& THE SINAI PENINSULA
WITH THE JOURNINGS OF THE ISRAELITES

Scale of Miles
0 10 20 30 40 50 60

Probable route ----

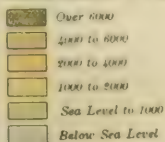






PALESTINE

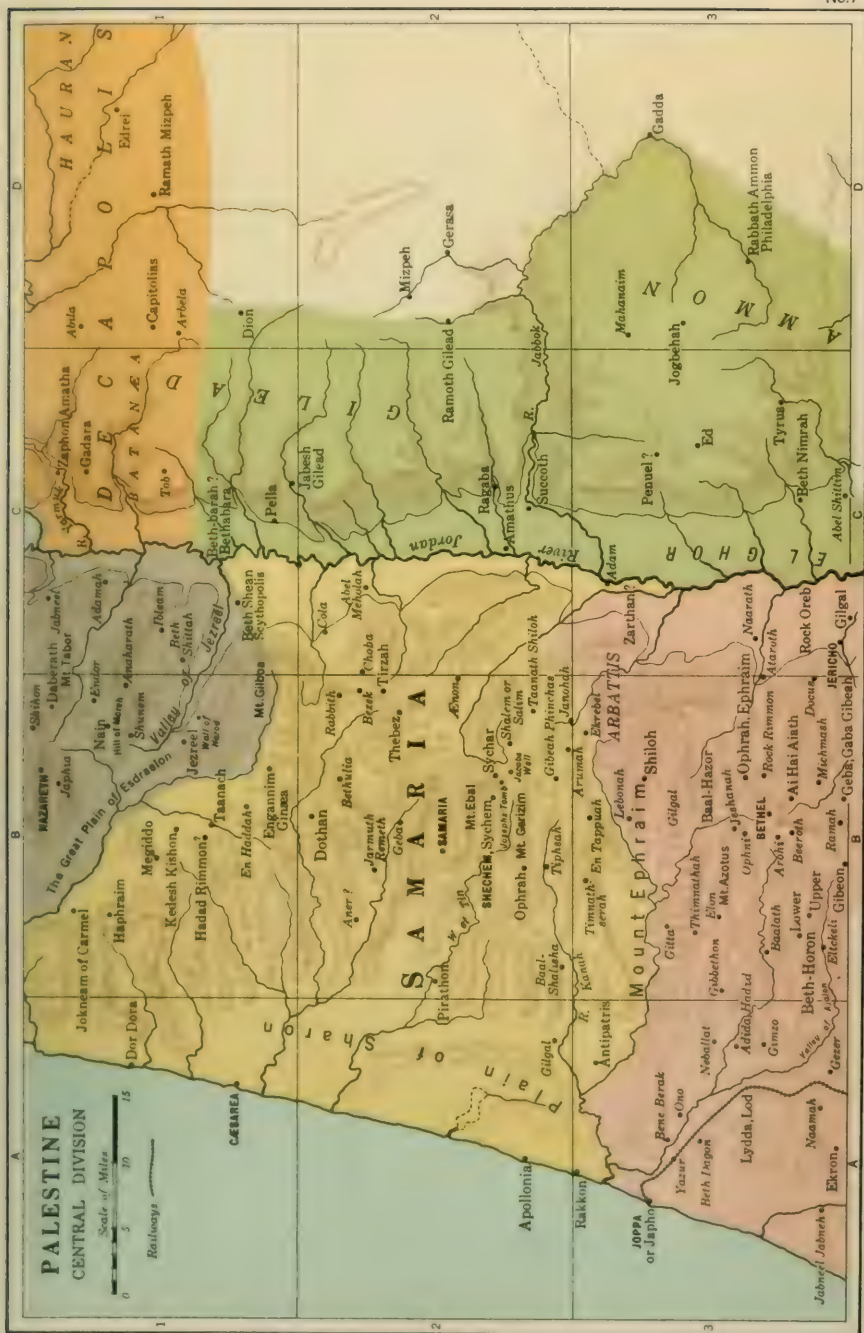
Showing Elevations in Feet



Scales of Miles
0 5 10 15 20 25

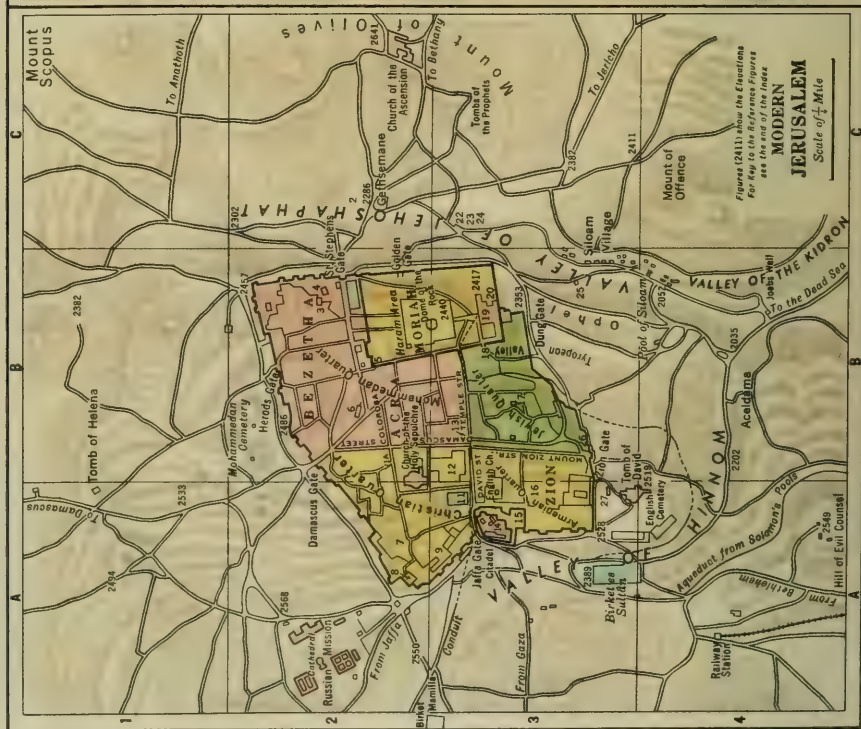
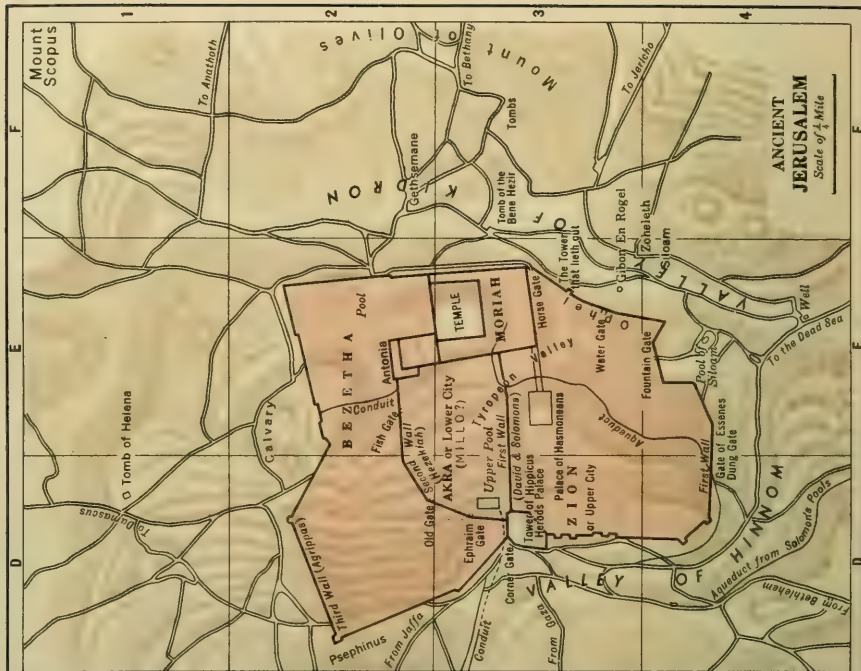


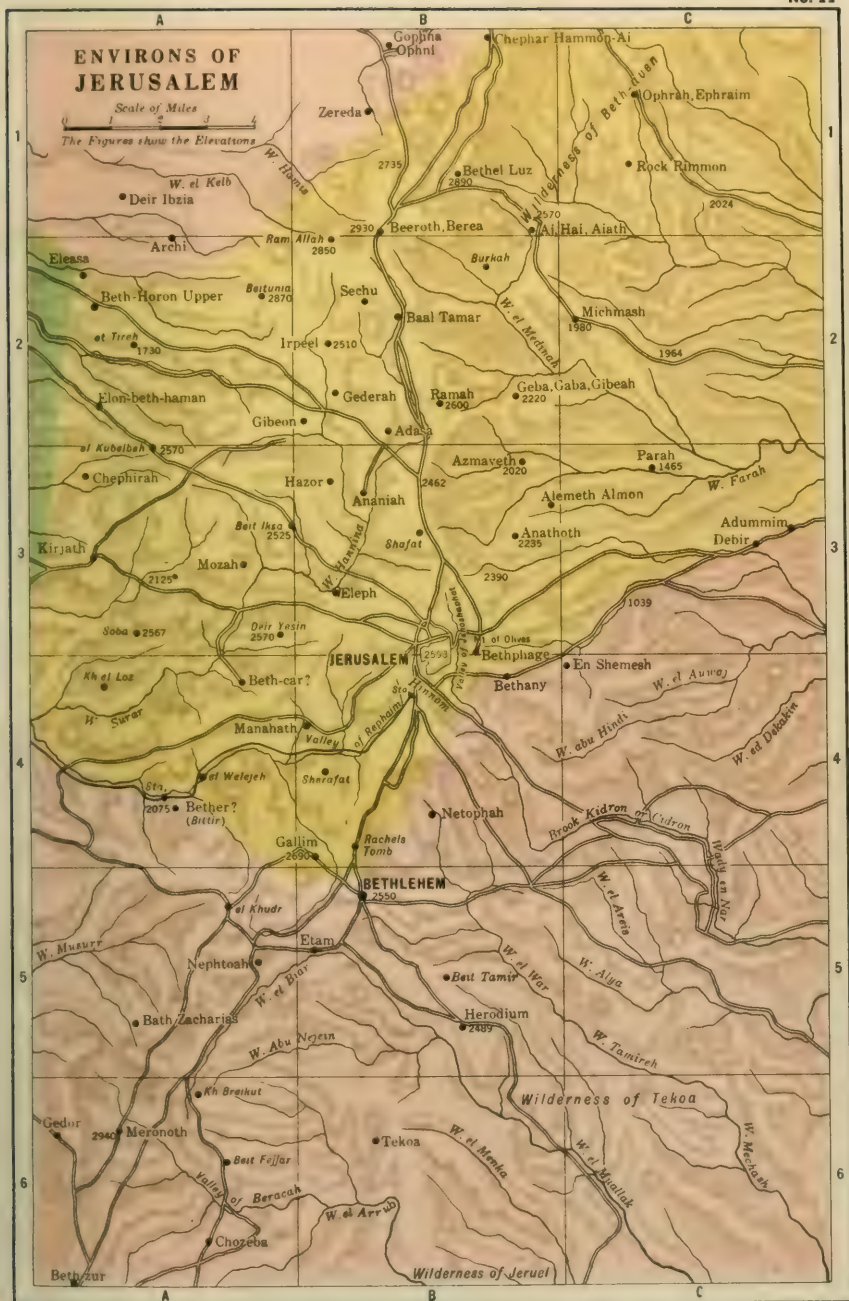














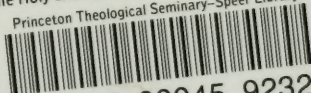
Date Due

[illegible]

PRINTED IN U. S. A.



BS190 .A1 1901 .N55
The Holy Bible, containing the Old and
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00045 9232